THE GENEALOGIES RECORDED IN THE SACRED SCRIPTVRES, According to euery FAMILY and TRIBE.

WITH

THE LINE OF OVR Sauiour IESVS CHRIST, obserued from ADAM to *the blessed Virgin* MARY.

BY

F. S.

CVM PRIVILEGIO.

To the Christian Reader.

THE Spirit of God in the sacred Historie, hath laid downe such helps, as are the light and life of all Nation originals. In them the circumstances of Person, Time and Place are the cheefe; else doe we wander as without a guide: and of these the Person is principall. Genealogies then drawne from them, from whom all are descended, and by Gods owne warrant recorded unto us, must move a speciall reuerence that they are holy, and farre from those other, against which S. Paul writeth. Amongst whose manifold vses, this is the 1. Tim. 1. 4. cheefest, that by them is proued, how Christ was made very man. And therefore in seuerall Tables they are here exhibited euen from their first roote, and so continued through their spreading branches, so farre as the Scripture giueth them iap. In the reading whereof, in these few directions be thy guides.

1 *Such descents as hold on from the* Parents *to their* Children, *without interruption, are very plaine by their double lines, which runne from rundle to rundle.*

2 *Those whose* Parents *are not certainely knowne, but are named of their* Country, Citie, *or* Tribe, *are ioyned each vnder other, with this figure here in the margent.*

3 *And likewise such as are set in ranke side by side, and distinguished by this margine marke, are not to be reputed* Brethren, *but some other* Persons *of note of that descent where they are so inserted.*

4 *The names of* Nations *and* People, (*as likewise sometimes of* Cities *and other places of note*) *we haue not encompassed in rundles as the rest, but in Compartiments, and differing letters, that so they may be knowne from particular persons, and the* Names *next vnder them are not inserted, as certainely thence descended, but as eminent* Persons *among them.*

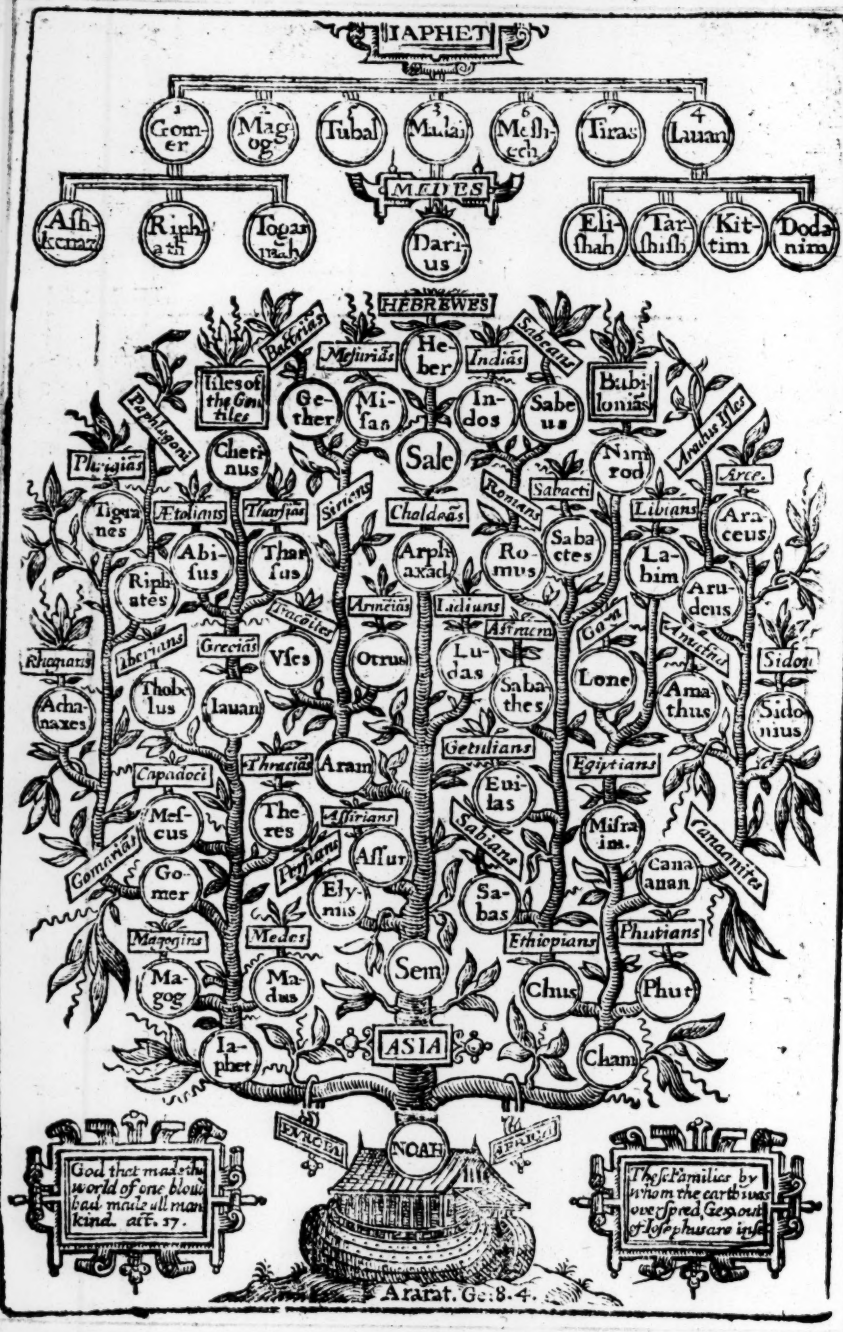
a Matth. 1. Luke 3. b Deut. 18. 15. c *Rab. Hacadosh* in his third question vpon Isa. 9. 1. d *Rab. Hacanas*: *Rab. Vla.* Talmud. the treatise of *Sanhedrin.* Cha. Nigmat Had. e *Theodos.* the Iew in Suidas on the word IESVS. f Col. 1. 15. g Heb. 1. 3. h Apo. 7. 11.

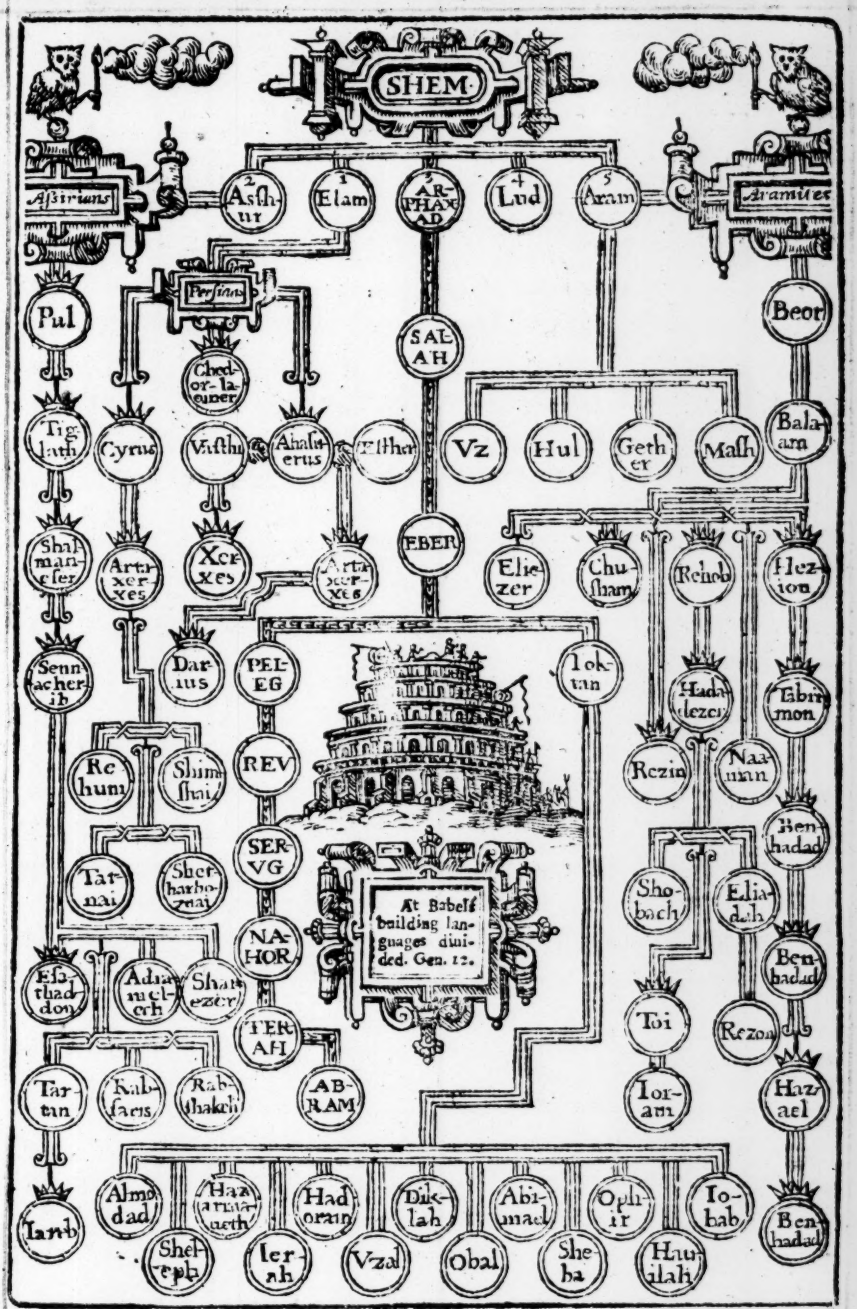
5 *And whereof necessitie we are to breake off the Succession, to be continued in some other page, that doe we at some principall* Person: *as at the stond with* Noahs *sonnes, at the* Promise, *with* Terah *and* Abraham, *&c. So that euer the* Man *at which we breake off, is againe set in the first place of some ensuing page, where his issue is continued, though many times whole leaues fall betwixt them, which are supplied with other collaterals: sa.* from Abraham, page 3. *vnto his wiues and seed,* page 6. and 7. *&c.*

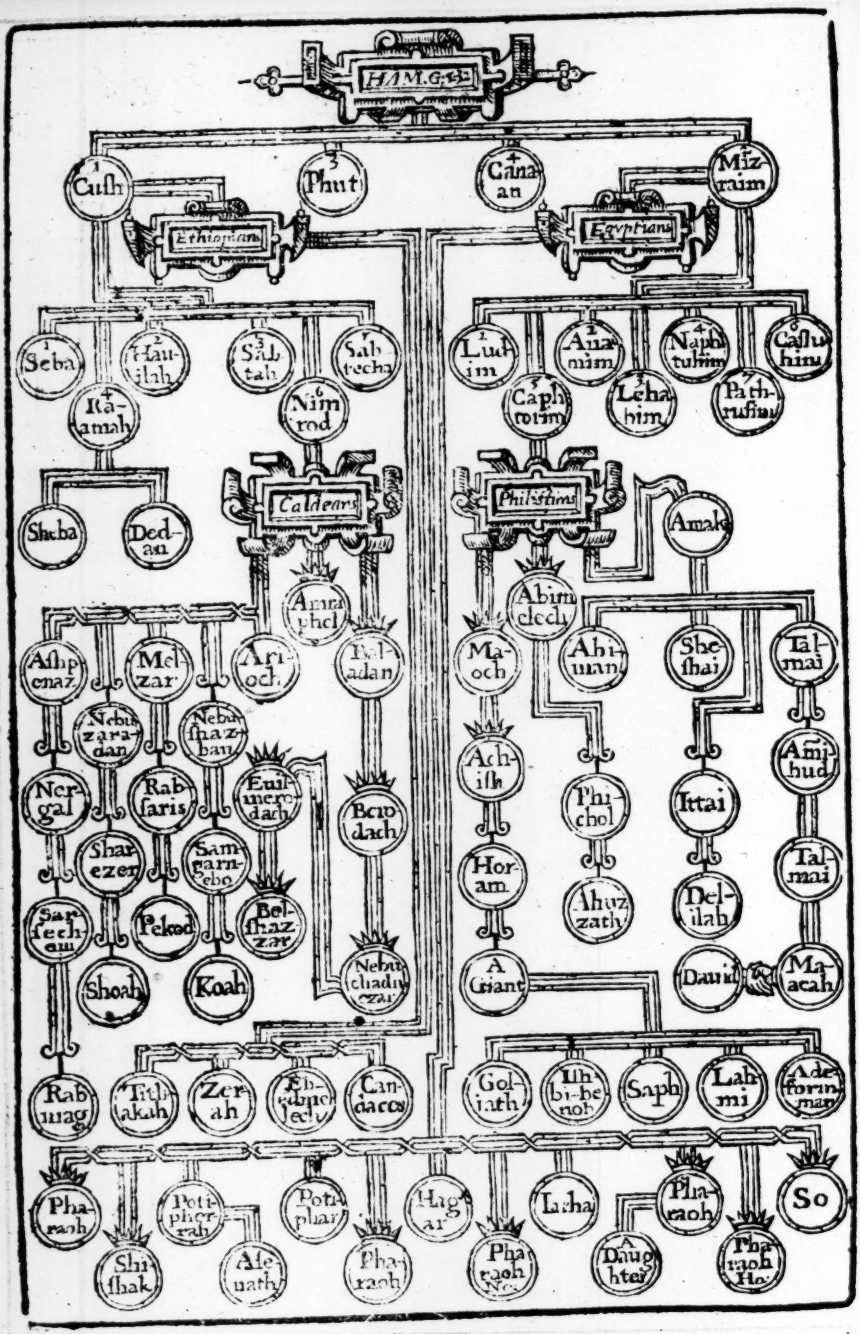
6 *The linage of our blessed* Sauiour (*which is our principall scope*) *is knowne by a chaine-like traile, continued from* Adam *to* Sem, page 1. *and thence to* Terah *and* Abraham, page 3. *&c. So likewise from* Dauid, page 22 *to his sonnes,* Salomon *and* Nathan, page 33. *And lastly to our* Sauiours *parents,* page 34. *linked together (as other marriages here are) by the sculpture of an hand in hand. Both descended from* a Zorobabel, *as the holy Euangelists haue recorded: from* Dauid, Iudah, *and* Abraham, *as* b Moses *and the* Prophets *haue spoken, and* Iewes *themselues thus confesse grant, that the* Messiah *should be the* Sonne *of a* Virgin, *her name* Mary, *and she of* d Bethlehem, *the daughter of* Eli, *of the house of* Zorobabel, *and Tribe of* Iudah. *In all which, our Christ is manifestly designed, and by these* Iewes *both acknowledged to haue been of the* e *blood royall, and also recorded in the number of the Priests in their publike Register at* Ierusalem, *by this Title;* IESVS THE SONNE OF THE LIVING GOD AND OF THE VIRGINE MARY. *Thus shee* Dauids *sonne, and* Abrahams *Heire, in whom all the kindreds of the earth are blessed,* f *being the very image of the inuisible* God, g *the brightnesse of the glory, and the ingrauen forme of his person, in whom dwelleth the fulnesse of the* God head *bodily, and vnto whom be ascribed all glorie,* h *praise, wisedome, thankes, power and might, for euermore.*

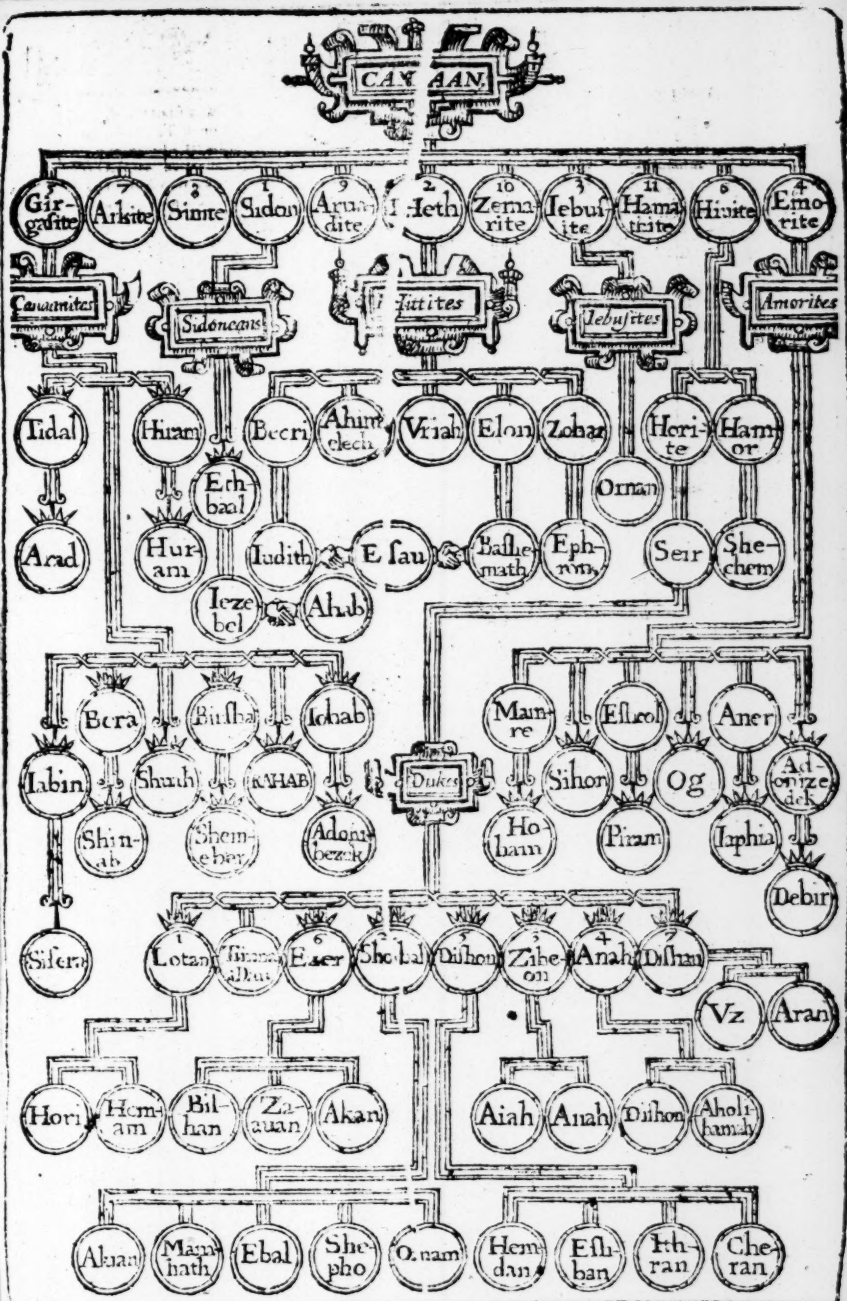
Amen.

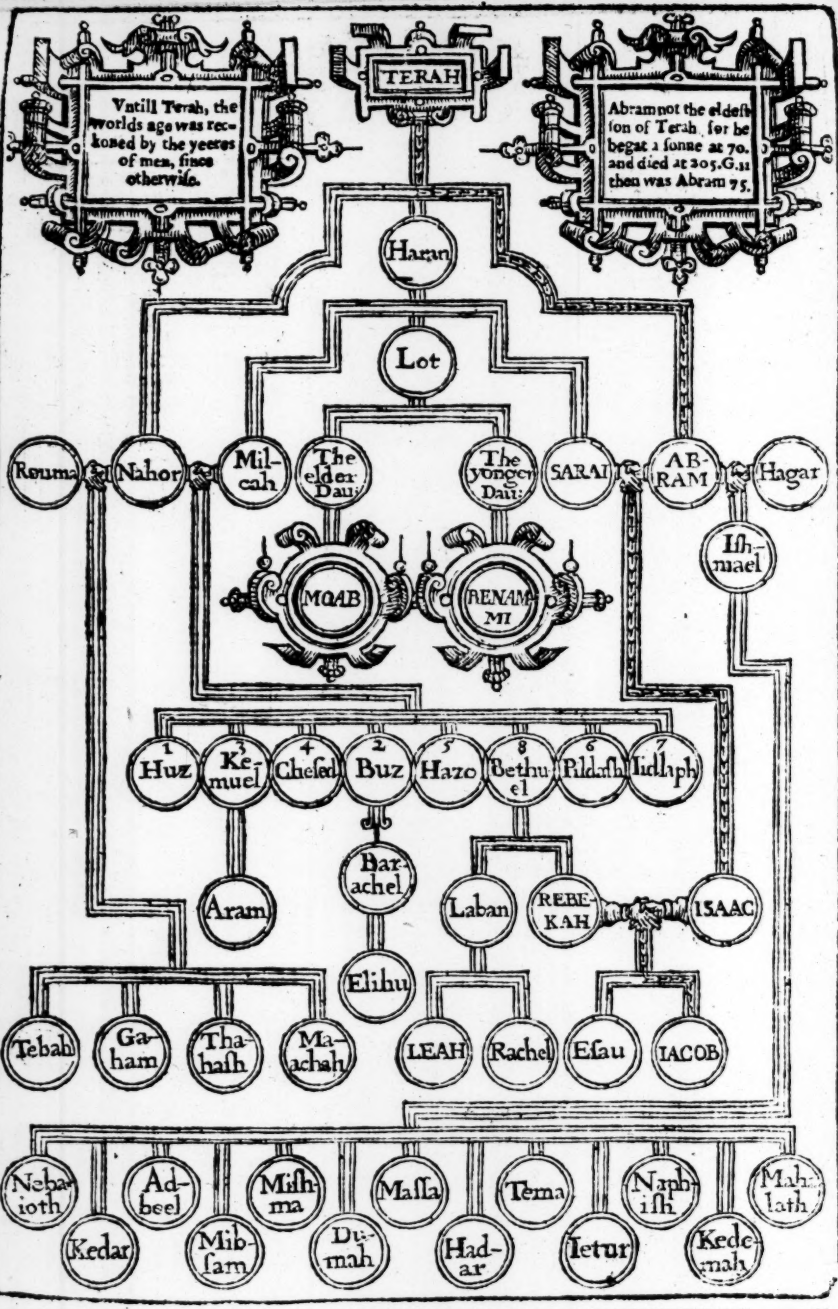
GOD
Gen. 3.8
ADAM
EVE
Cain
Abel
SETH
Enoch
Irad
Mehuiael
Methusael
IENOS
CAINAN
MAHALALEEL
IARED
ENOCH
METHVSELAH
LAMECH
The sting of death is sinne
1. Cor. 15.
The strength of sinne is the Law
As by one mans disobedience many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one, shall many also be made Righteous. That as Sinne had reigned vnto Death, so might grace also reigne by righteousnesse vnto eternall Life, through IESVS CHRIST our Lord.
O death I will be thy death, Hose. 13.14.
Adah
Lamech
Zillah
NOAH
Iabal
Iubal
Tubalcain
Naamah
Lapheth
SEM
Ham

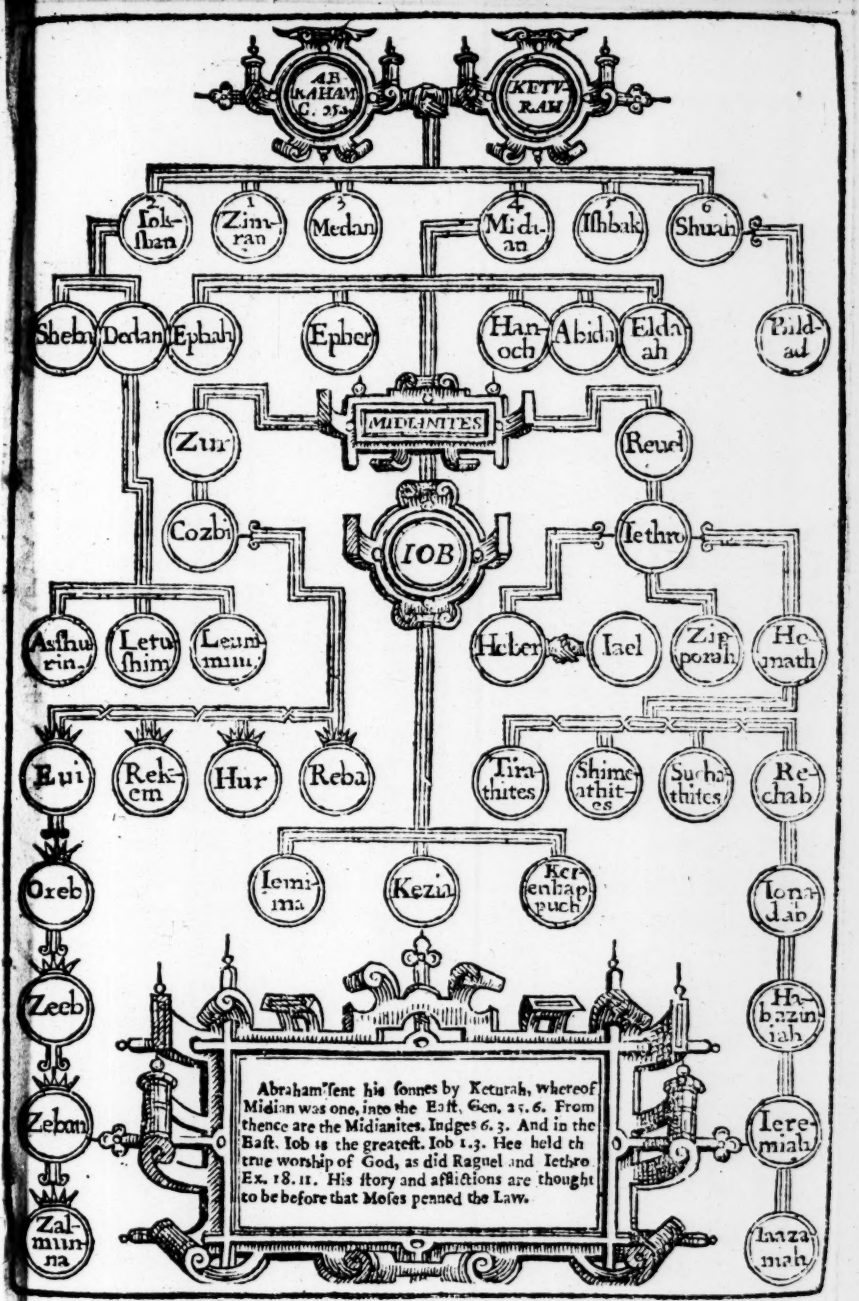

IAPHET
1 Gomer
2 Magog
Tubal
3 Madai
6 Meshech
Tiras
4 Lauan
MEDES
Darius
Ashkenaz
Riphath
Togarmah
Elishah
Tarshish
Kittim
Dodanim
HEBREWES
Bactrians
Mesurias
Heber
Sabeans
Indias
Babylonias
Isles of the Gentiles
Gether
Misan
Indos
Sabeus
Pephlagoni
Cheirnus
Sale
Nimrod
Araxathus Isles
Arce.
Phrigias
Sabacti
Romans
Chaldeas
Libians
Tigranes
Aetolians
Tharsias
Strictes
Araceus
Abisus
Tharsus
Arphaxad
Romus
Sabactes
Labim
Riphates
Arudeus
Arimeas
Iudiums
Assyrians
Gomer
Lucotiles
Rhoanes
Iberians
Grecias
Vses
Otrus
Ludas
Lone
Amathus
Sidon
Achanaxes
Thobelus
Iauan
Sabathes
Sidonius
Getulians
Egiptians
Capadoci
Thracias
Aram
Euilas
Mesech
Thetes
Assirians
Misraim
Chanaanites
Comerians
Assur
Sabians
Gomer
Persians
Elymus
Sabas
Canaanan
Magogins
Medes
Ethiopians
Phutians
Magog
Madus
Sem
Chus
Phut
Iaphet
ASIA
Cham
ARCES
NOAH
ARMES
God that made the world of one blood hath made all mankind. act. 17.
These families by whom the earth was ouerspred, Gen. 10. out of Iosephus are inserted.
Ararat. Ge. 8. 4.

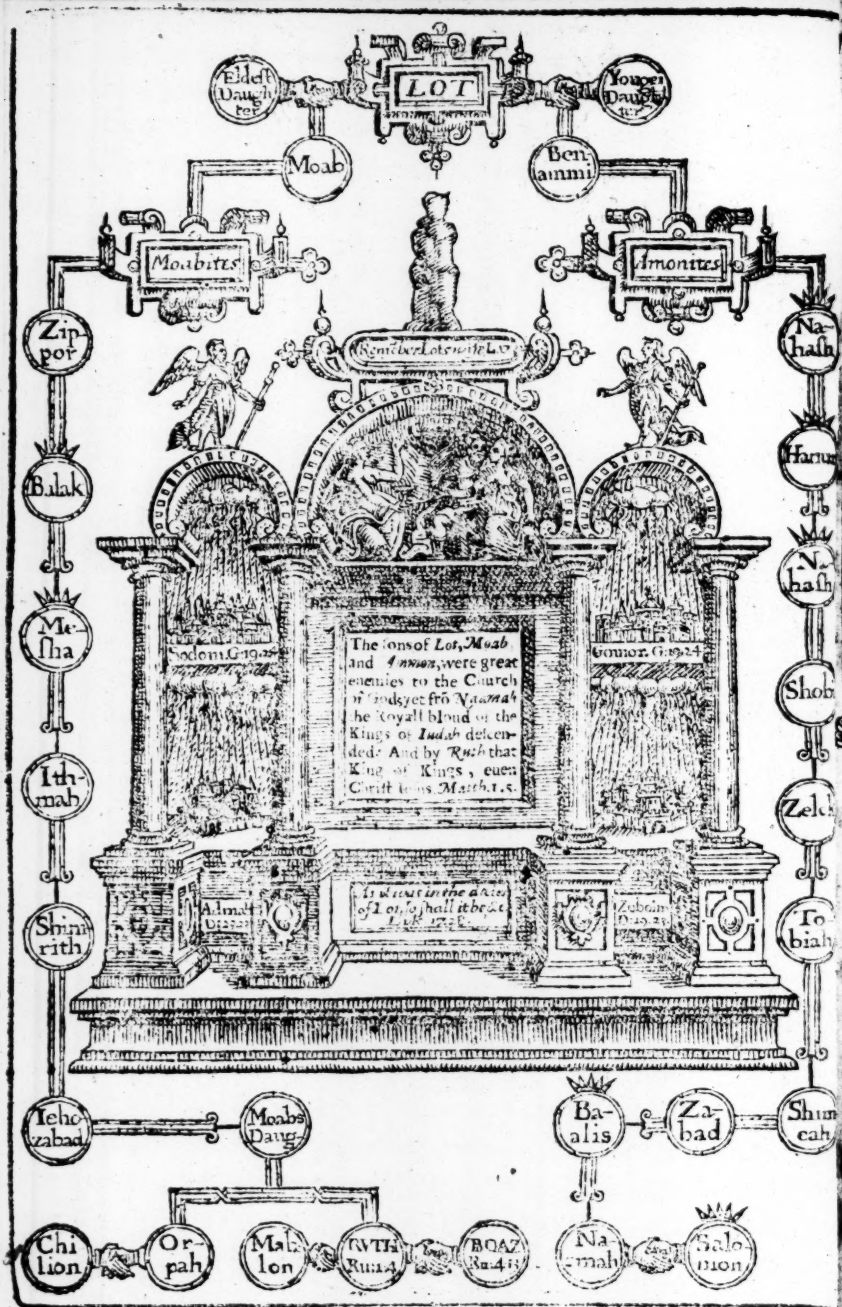

SHEM
Assirians
Asshur
Elam
ARPHAXAD
Lud
Aram
Aramites
Persians
Pul
Chedor-laomer
SALAH
Beor
Tiglath
Cyrus
Vasthi
Ahasuerus
Vz
Hul
Gether
Mash
Balaam
Shalmaneser
Artaxerxes
Xerxes
Artaxerxes
EBER
Eliezer
Chusham
Rehob
Hezion
Sennacherib
Darius
PELEG
Iokan
Hadadezer
Tabrimon
Rezin
Naaman
Rehum
Shimshai
REV
SERVG
Tartan
Sherharbonai
Benhadad
Shobach
Eliadah
Esarhaddon
Adrammelech
Sharezer
NAHOR
Benhadad
Toi
Rezon
TERAH
Tartan
Rabsaris
Rabshakeh
ABRAM
Ioram
Hazael
Iamb
Almodad
Hazarmaveth
Hadoram
Diklah
Abimael
Ophir
Iobab
Benhadad
Sheleph
Ierah
Vzal
Obal
Sheba
Hauilah
At Babels building languages divided. Gen. 11.

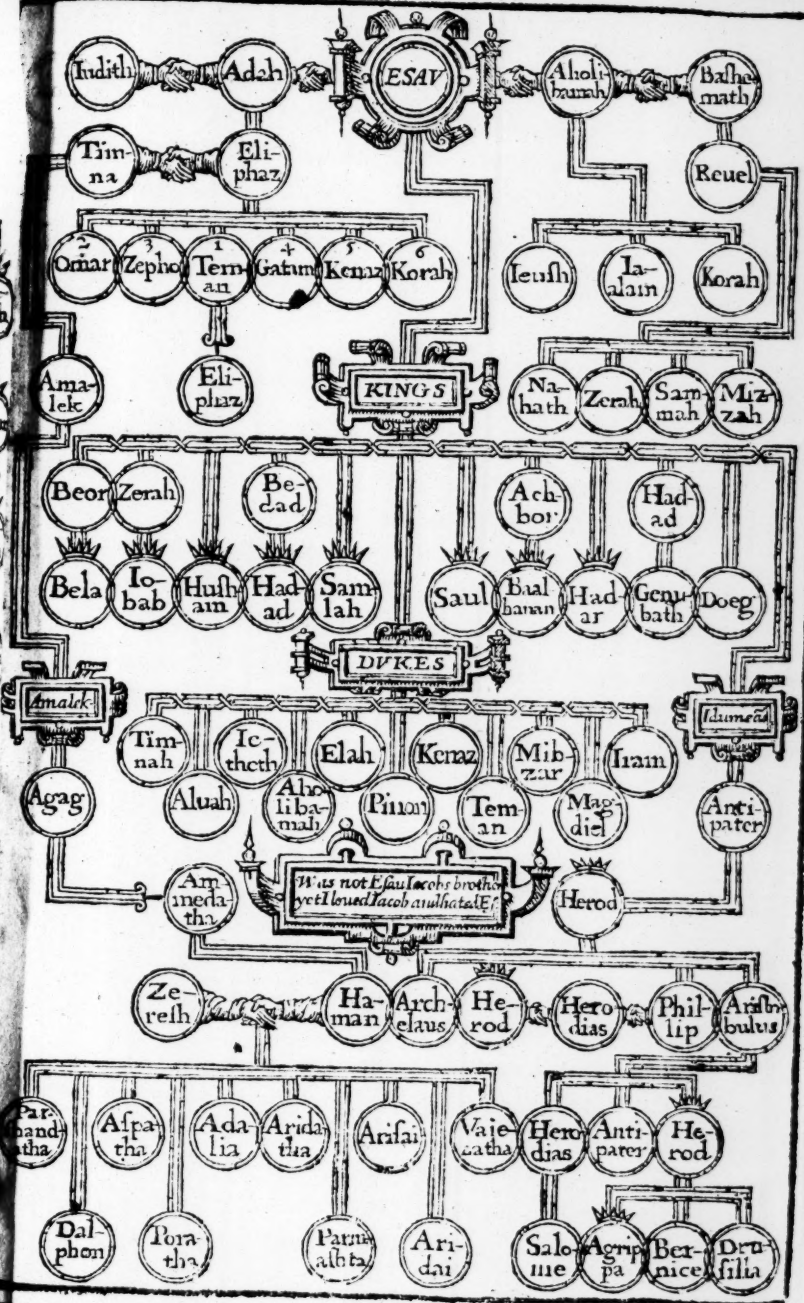

HAM. GEN.
1 Cush
3 Phut
4 Canaan
Mizraim
Ethiopians
Egyptians
1 Seba
2 Hauilah
3 Sabtah
Sabtecha
Raamah
Nimrod
6
Sheba
Dedan
Chaldeans
Philistims
Amak
Amraphel
Abimelech
Arioch
Chedorlaomer
Maoch
Ahimann
Shelah
Talmai
Asnapper
Melzar
Nebuzaradan
Nebushazban
Achish
Ahichol
Ittai
Ammihud
Nergal
Rabsaris
Evilmerodach
Berodach
Horam
Talmai
Sharezer
Samgarnebo
Belshazzar
Sarechim
Pekod
Ahuzzath
Delilah
Shoah
Koah
A Giant
David
Macah
Nebuchadnezzar
Rabmag
Tidhal
Zerah
Ebedmelech
Candaces
Goliath
Ishbibenob
Saph
Lahmi
Adeodatus
Pharaoh
Potipherah
Potiphar
Hagar
Lahai
Pharaoh
So
Shishak
Aseneth
Pharaoh
Pharaoh Nec.
Daughter
Pharaoh Ho.

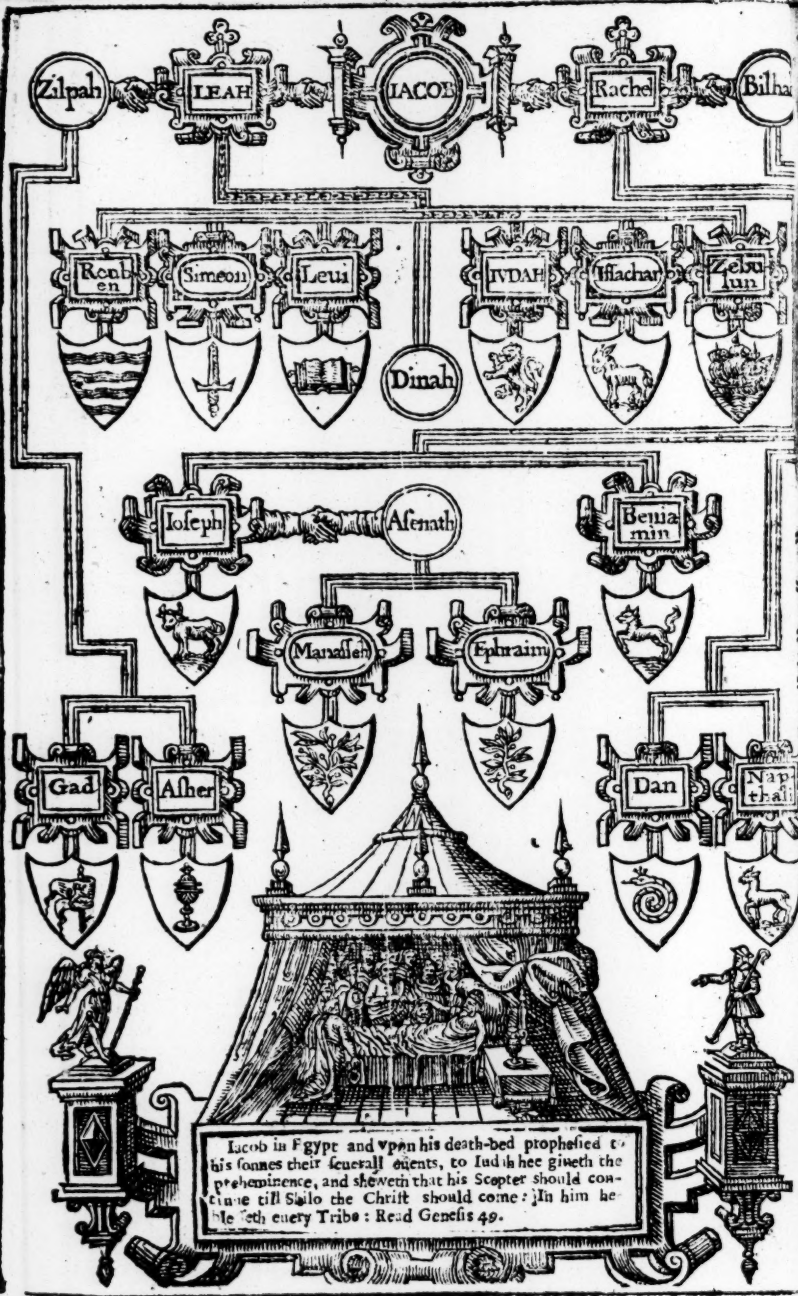

CANAAN
Girgasite
Arkite
Sinite
Sidon
Aruadite
Heth
Zemarite
Iebusite
Hamathite
Hivite
Emorite
Canaanites
Sidoneans
Hittites
Iebusites
Amorites
Tidal
Hiram
Beeri
Ahimelech
Uriah
Elon
Zohar
Horite
Hamor
Erhbaal
Oman
Arad
Huram
Iudith
Esau
Basilemath
Ephron
Seir
Shechem
Iezebel
Ahab
Bera
Birsha
Iobab
Mamre
Eshcol
Aner
Iabin
Shamh
AHAB
Dukes
Sihon
Og
Adonizedek
Shinab
Shemeber
Adonibezek
Hoham
Piram
Iaphia
Debir
Sisera
Lotan
Sibeon
Eser
Shobal
Dishon
Zibeon
Anah
Disham
Vz
Aran
Hori
Heman
Bilhan
Zauan
Akan
Aiah
Anah
Dishon
Aholibamah
Akan
Mamhath
Ebal
Shepho
Onam
Hemdan
Eshban
Ithran
Cheran

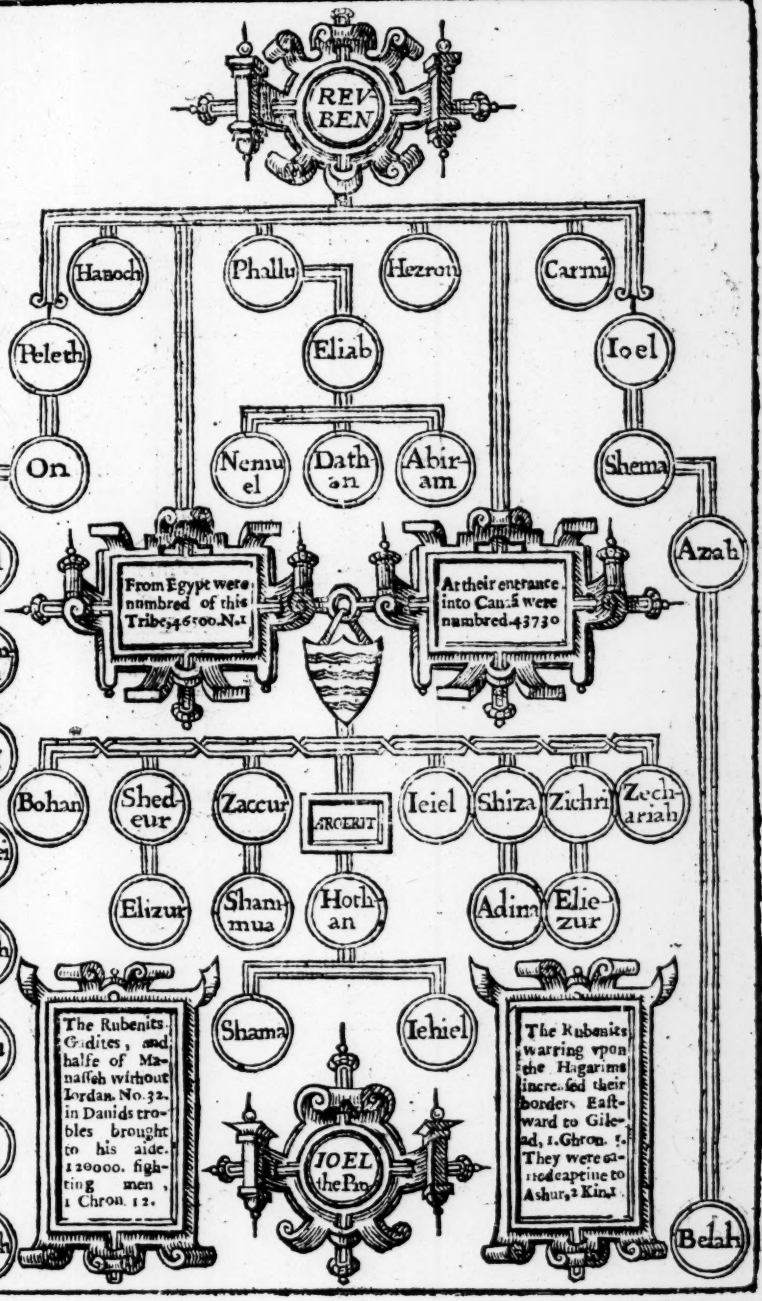

TERAH
Vntill Terah, the worlds age was reckoned by the yeeres of men, since otherwise.
Abram not the eldest son of Terah, for he begat a sonne at 70. and died at 205. G.11 then was Abram 75.
Haran
Lot
Reuma
Nahor
Milcah
The elder Daug.
The yonger Daug.
SARAI
ABRAM
Hagar
Ishmael
MOAB
RENAMMI
1 Huz
3 Kemuel
4 Chesed
2 Buz
5 Hazo
8 Bethuel
6 Pildash
7 Idlaph
Aram
Barachel
Laban
REBEKAH
ISAAC
Elihu
Tebah
Gaham
Thahash
Maachah
LEAH
Rachel
Esau
IACOB
Nebaioth
Kedar
Adbeel
Mibsam
Mishma
Dumah
Massa
Hadar
Tema
Ietur
Naphish
Kedemah
Mahalath

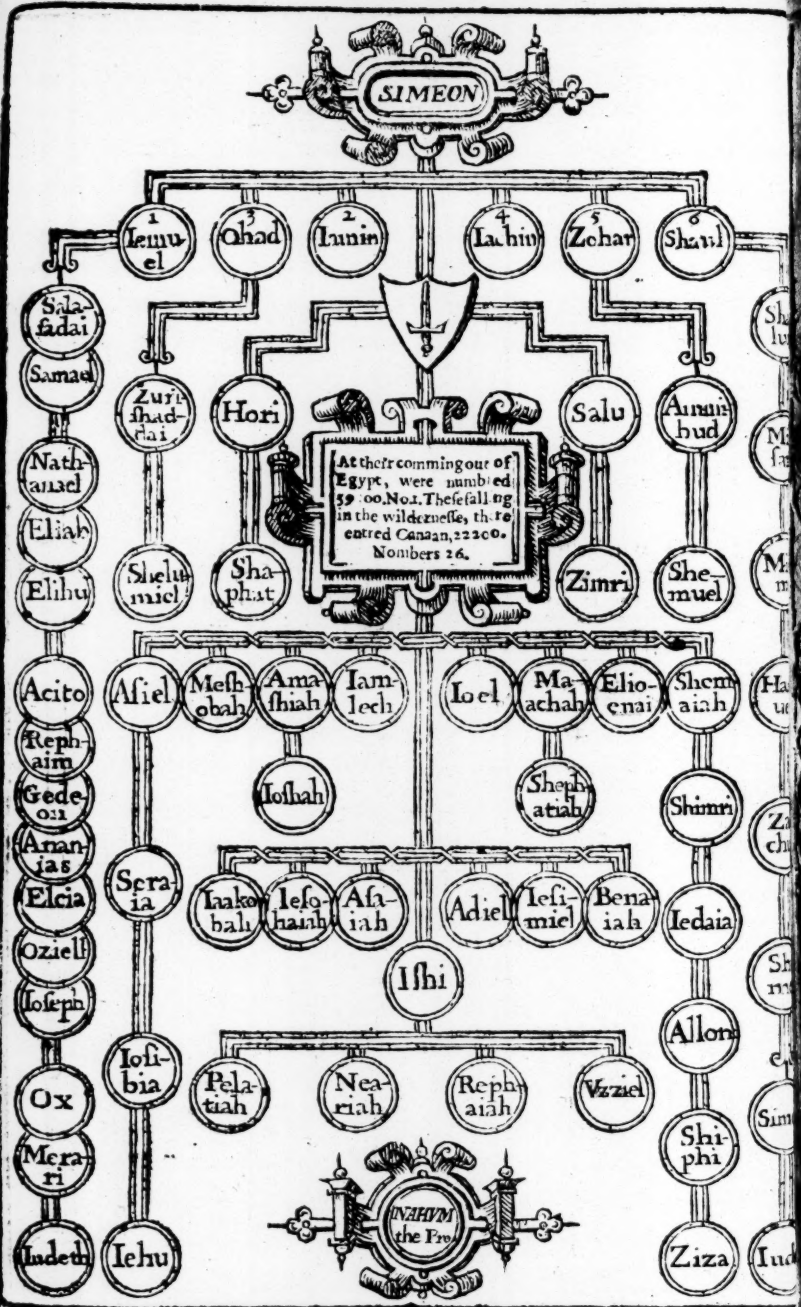

ABRAHAM
C. 25.
KETVRAH
2 Iokshan
1 Zimran
3 Medan
4 Midian
5 Ishbak
6 Shuah
Sheba
Dedan
Ephah
Epher
Hanoch
Abida
Eldaah
Pildash
MIDIANITES
Zur
Reuel
Cozbi
IOB
Iethro
Asshurim
Letushim
Leummim
Heber
Iael
Ziporah
Hemath
Hui
Rekem
Hur
Reba
Timthites
Shimeathites
Suchathites
Rechab
Oreb
Iemima
Kezia
Kerenhappuch
Ionadab
Zeeb
Habazinjah
Zeba
Ieremiah
Zalmunna
Iaazamiah
Abraham sent his sonnes by Keturah, whereof Midian was one, into the East, Gen. 25. 6. From thence are the Midianites. Iudges 6. 3. And in the East. Iob is the greatest. Iob 1. 3. Hee held th true worship of God, as did Raguel and Iethro Ex. 18. 11. His story and afflictions are thought to be before that Moses penned the Law.

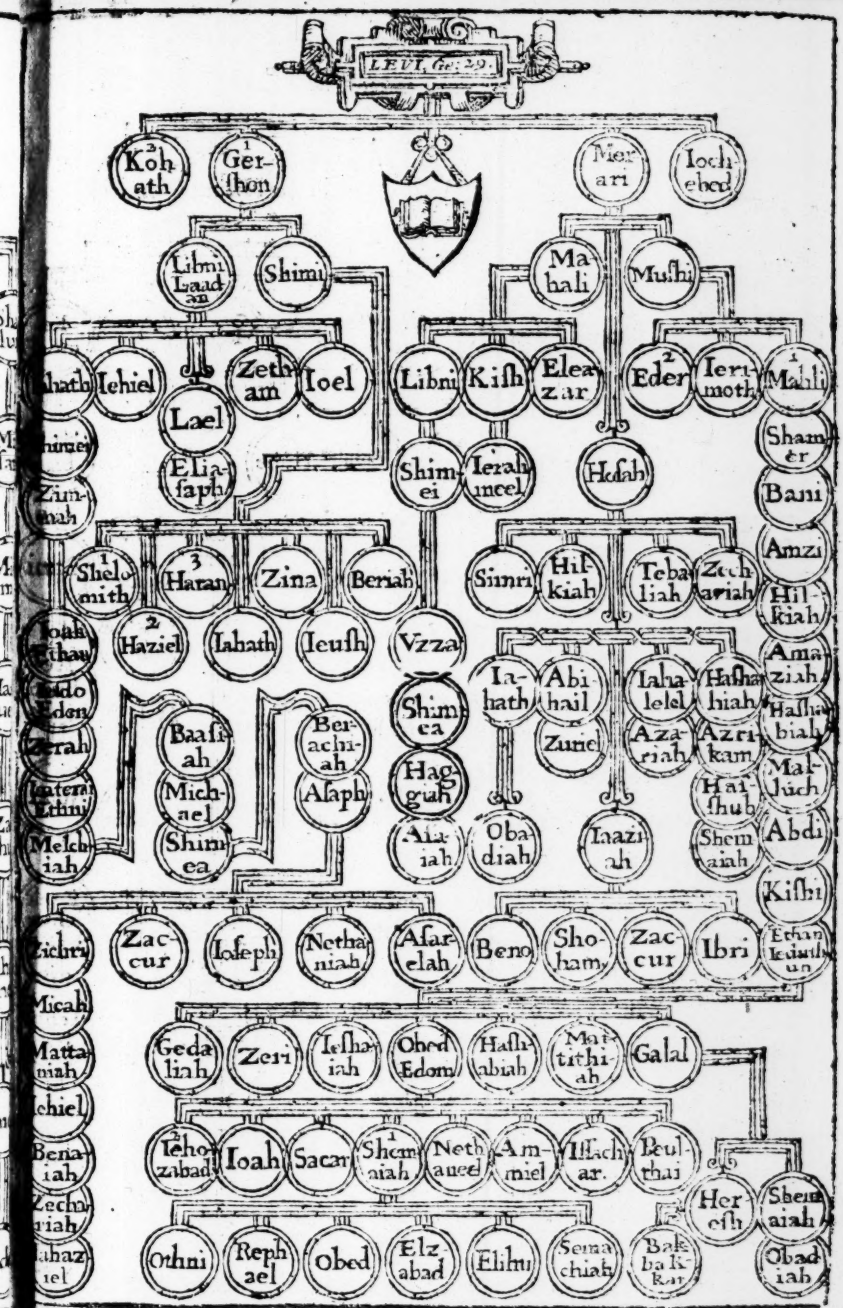

LOT
Eldest Daughter
Younger Daughter
Moab
Benammi
Moabites
Ammonites
Remember Lot wife Gen 19
Zippor
Balak
Mesha
Ithmah
Shimrith
Nahash
Hanun
Nahash
Shobi
Zelek
Tobiah
The sons of Lot, Moab and Ammon, were great enemies to the Church of God yet frō Nyamah the Royall blood of the Kings of Iudah descended: And by Ruth that King of Kings, euen Christ is ours. Matth. 1. 5.
Sodom Gen 19
Gomor. Gen 24
Admah Deut 29
Zeboim Deut 29
Iehozabad
Moabs Daug.
Balalis
Zabad
Shimeah
Chilion
Orpah
Mahlon
RVTH Ruth 4
BOAZ Ruth 4
Naamah
Salomon

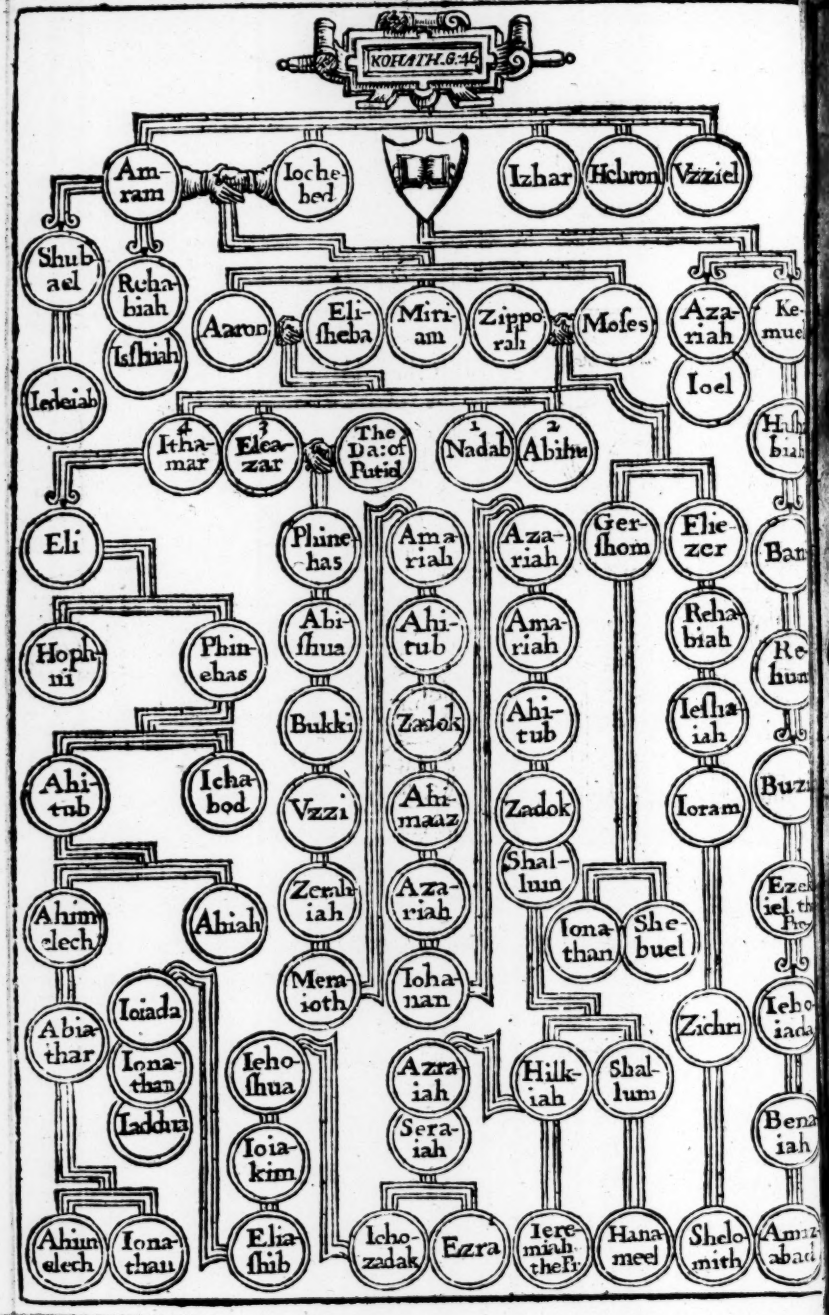

ESAV
Iudith
Adah
Aholibamah
Bashemath
Timna
Eliphaz
Reuel
Omar
Zepho
Teman
Gatam
Kenaz
Korah
Ieush
Ialam
Korah
Amalek
Eliphaz
KINGS
Nahath
Zerah
Sammah
Mizzah
Beor
Zerah
Bedad
Achbor
Hadad
Bela
Iobab
Hushaim
Hadad
Samlah
Saul
Baalhanan
Hadar
Genubath
Doeg
DVKES
Amalek
Idumea
Timnah
Ichtheth
Elah
Kenaz
Mibzar
Iram
Agag
Aluah
Aholibamah
Pinon
Teman
Magdiel
Antipater
Ammedatha
Herod
Zeresh
Haman
Archelaus
Herod
Herodias
Philip
Aristobulus
Aspatha
Adalia
Aridatha
Ariſai
Vaiezatha
Herodias
Antipater
Herod
Dalphon
Poratha
Parmaſhta
Aridai
Salome
Agrippa
Bernice
Druſilla

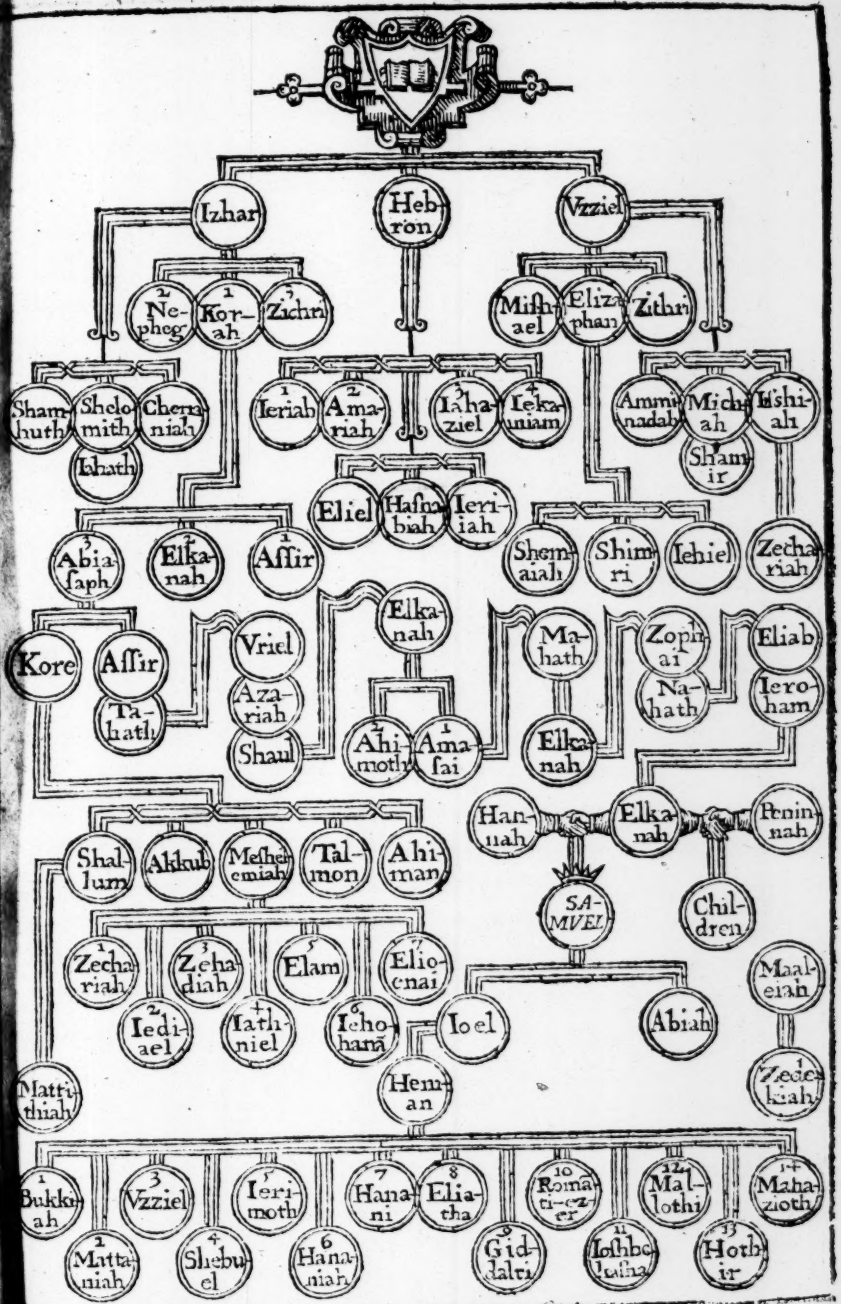

Zilpah
LEAH
IACOB
Rachel
Bilha
Reuben
Simeon
Leui
IVDAH
Iſſachar
Zebulun
Dinah
Ioſeph
Aſenath
Benia min
Manaſſeh
Ephraim
Gad
Aſher
Dan
Naphthali
Iacob in Egypt and vpon his death-bed propheſied to his ſonnes their ſeuerall euents, to Iudah hee giueth the preheminence, and sheweth that his Scepter should continue till Shilo the Christ should come: In him he ſeeth euery Tribe: Read Geneſis 49.

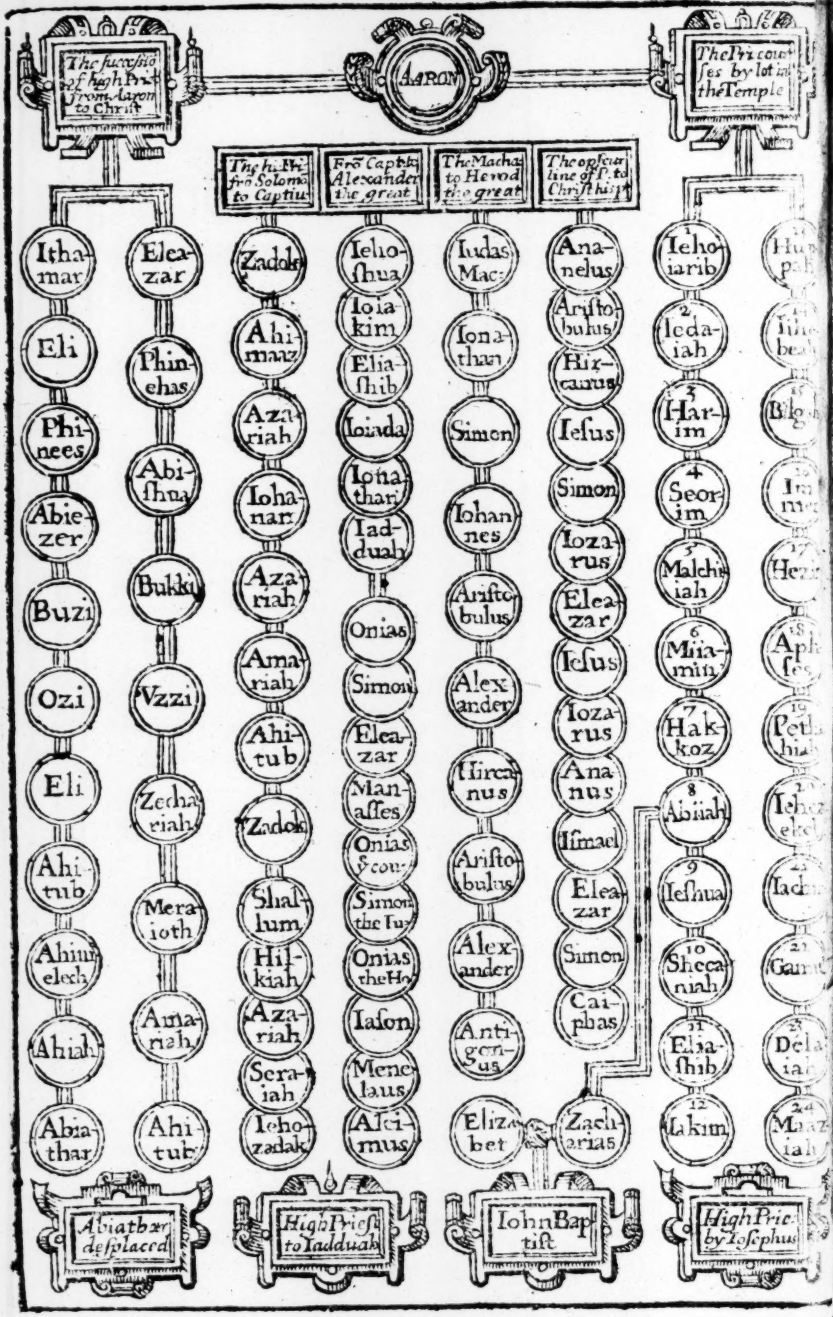

REV BEN
Hanoch
Phallu
Hezron
Carmi
Peleth
Eliab
Ioel
On
Nemu el
Dath an
Abir am
Shema
Azah
Ioel
Shem aiah
From Egypt were numbred of this Tribe 46500. N. 1
At their entrance into Can. were numbred 43730
Gog
Bohan
Shed eur
Zaccur
ARORIT
Ieiel
Shiza
Zichri
Zech ariah
Elizur
Sham mua
Hoth an
Adina
Elie zur
The Rubenits, Gadites, and halfe of Manasseh without Iordan. No. 32. in Dauids troubles brought to his aide. 120000. fighting men, 1 Chron. 12.
Shama
Iehiel
The Rubenits warring vpon the Hagarims increased their borders Eastward to Gilead, 1. Ghron. 5. They were caried captiue to Ashur, 2 Kin. 1.
IOEL the Pro
Belah

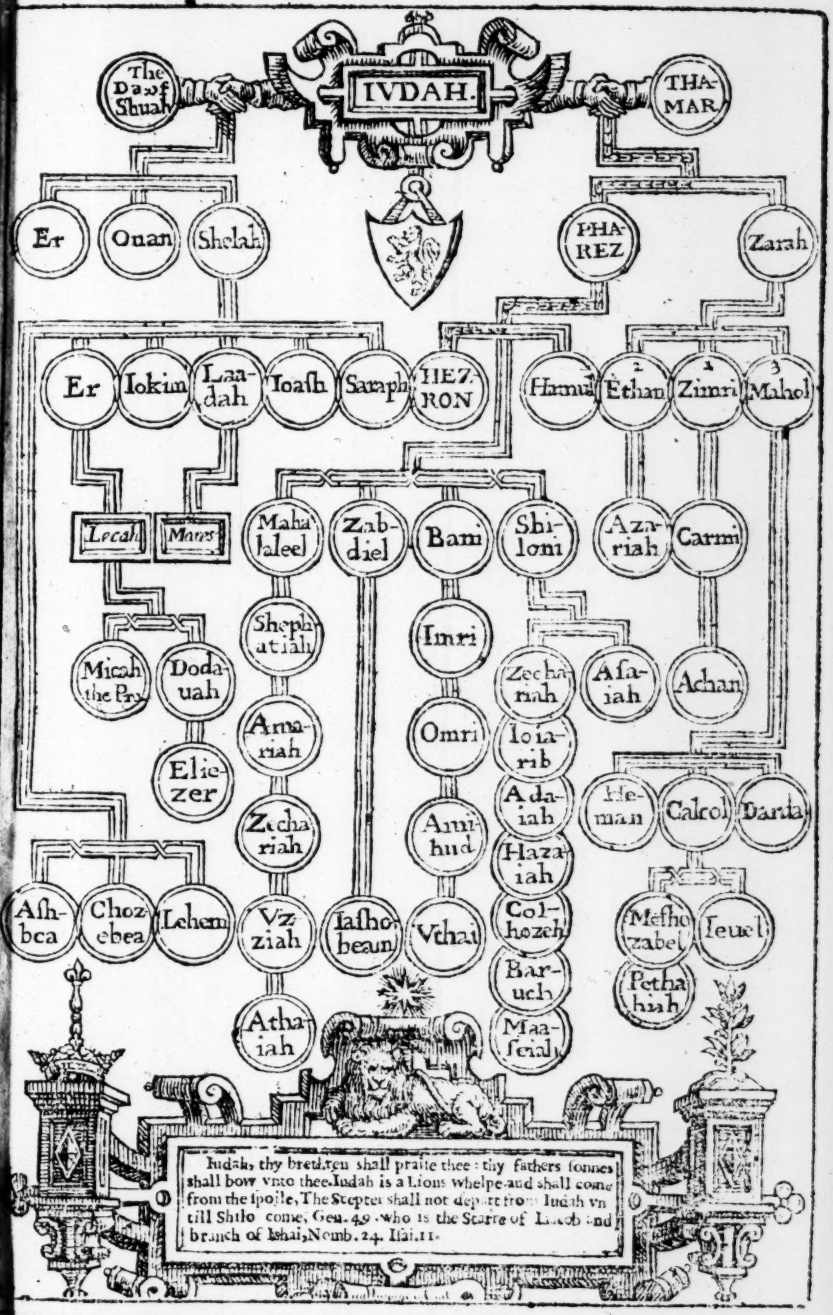

SIMEON
1 Iemuel
3 Ohad
2 Iamin
4 Iachin
5 Zohar
6 Shaul
Salasadai
Samael
Nathanael
Eliah
Elihu
Acito
Rephaim
Gedeon
Amanias
Elcia
Oziell
Ioseph
Ox
Merari
Iudeth
Zurishaddai
Hori
Salu
Ammihud
At their comming out of Egypt, were numbred 59300. Nor. Their fall ing in the wilderneſſe, there entred Canaan, 22200. Nombers 26.
Shelumiel
Shaphat
Zimri
Shemuel
Asiel
Meshobah
Amashiah
Iamlech
Ioel
Machah
Elioenai
Shemaiah
Ioshah
Shephatiah
Shimri
Seraia
Iaakobah
Ieshaiah
Asaiah
Adiel
Iesimiel
Benaiah
Iedaia
Ishi
Iosibia
Pelatiah
Neariah
Rephaiah
Vzziel
Allon
Shiphi
Iehu
NAHVM the Pro
Ziza

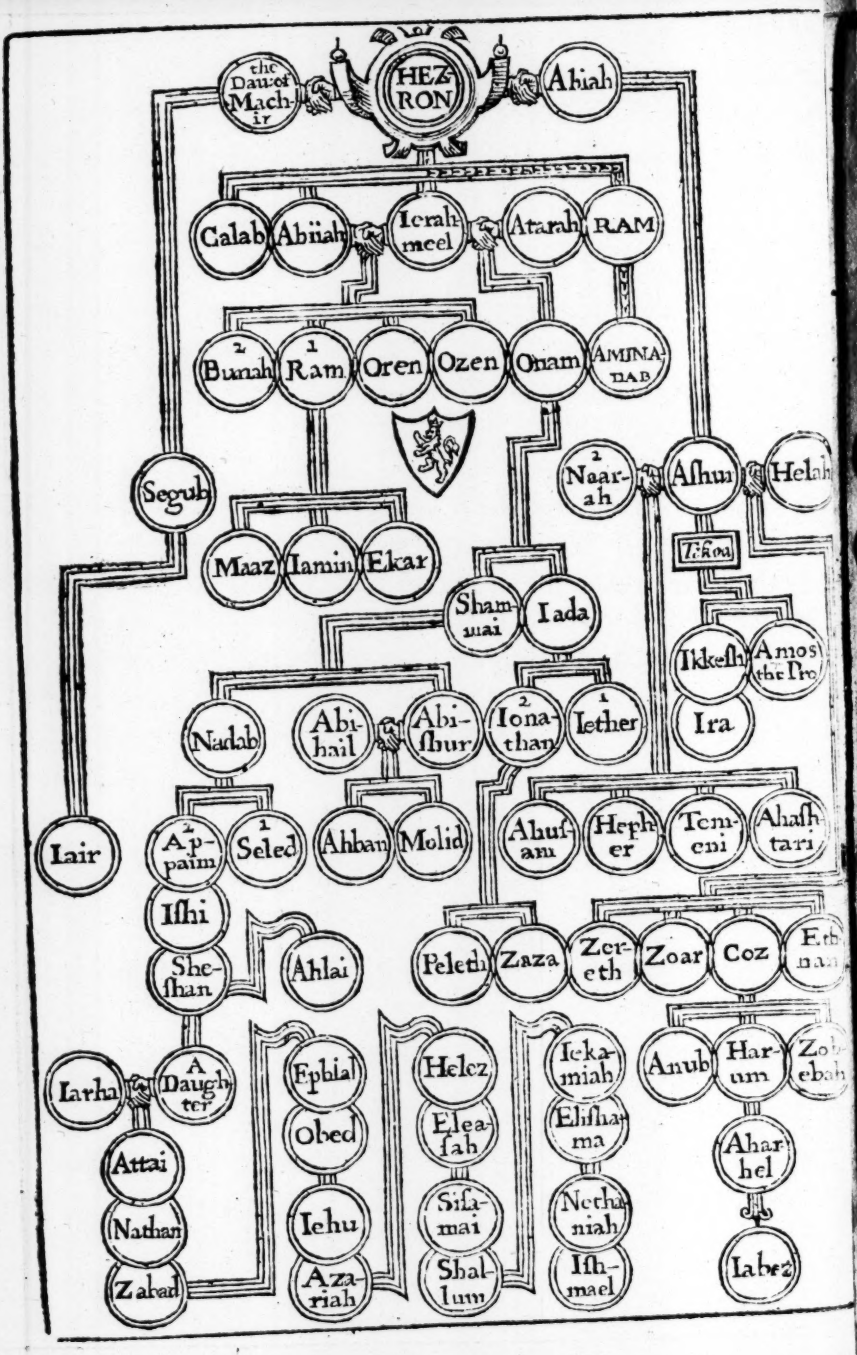

LEVI, Gen. 29.
3 Kohath
1 Gerſhon
Merari
Iochebed
Libni Laadan
Shimi
Mahali
Muſhi
Iahath
Iehiel
Zetham
Ioel
Laël
Eliaſaph
Libni
Kiſh
Eleazar
2 Eder
Ierimoth
1 Mahli
Shamer
Bani
Amzi
Hilkiah
Amaziah
Hashabiah
Malluch
Abdi
Kiſhi
Ethan
Adaiah
Shimei
Ierahmeel
Hebah
Simri
Hilkiah
Tebaliah
Zechariah
1 Shelomith
3 Haran
Zina
Beriah
2 Haziel
Iahath
Ieuſh
Vzza
Shimea
Haggiah
Iahath
Abihail
Zuriel
Iahaleleel
Azariah
Hashabiah
Azrikam
Hashub
Shemaiah
Obadiah
Iaaziah
Baaſiah
Michael
Shimea
Berachiah
Aſaph
Zacur
Ioſeph
Nethaniah
Aſarelah
Beno
Shoham
Zaccur
Ibri
Zichri
Micah
Mattaniah
Iehiel
Benaiah
Zechariah
Iahaziel
Gedaliah
Zeri
Ieſhaiah
Obed Edom
Haſhabiah
Mattithiah
Galal
Iehozabad
Ioah
Sacar
1 Shemaiah
Nethaneel
Ammiel
Iſſachar
Peulthai
Herſh
Shemaiah
Obadiah
Othni
Rephael
Obed
Elzabad
Elihu
Semachiah
Bakbakkar

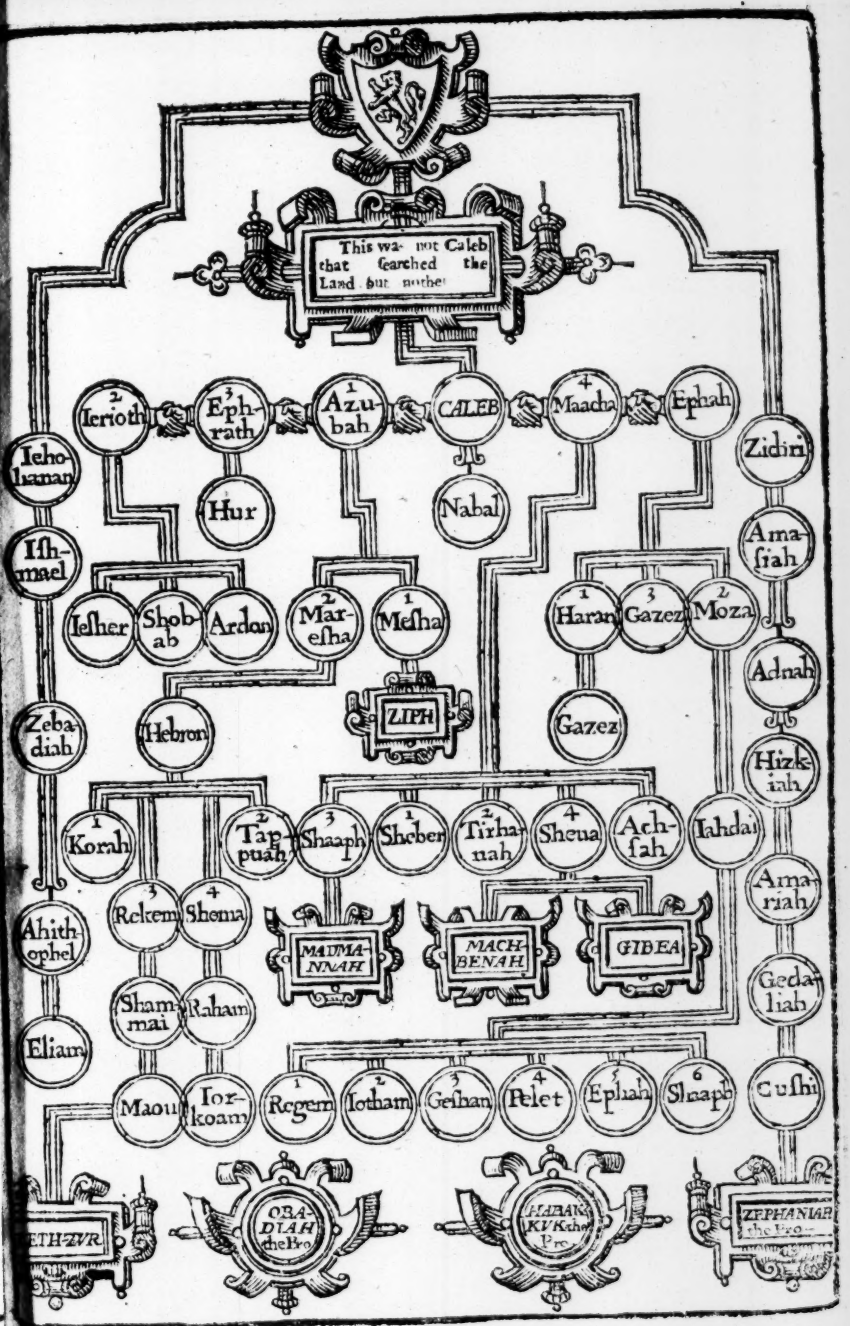

KOHATH. 6. 16
Am-ram
Iochebed
Izhar
Hebron
Vzziel
Shub-ael
Reha-biah
Aaron
Eli-sheba
Miri-am
Zippo-rah
Moses
Aza-riah
Ke-mue
Isshiah
Ioel
Iedeiah
Ithamar 4
Eleazar 3
The Da: of Putiel
Nadab 1
Abihu 2
Eli
Phinehas
Amariah
Azariah
Gershom
Elie-zer
Ban
Hophni
Phinehas
Abi-shua
Ahi-tub
Amariah
Reha-biah
Re-hum
Bukki
Zadok
Ahi-tub
Iesha-iah
Ahi-tub
Ichabod
Vzzi
Ahi-maaz
Zadok
Ioram
Buzi
Shal-lum
Ahim-elech
Ahiah
Zerahiah
Aza-riah
Iona-than
She-buel
Eze-kiel
Meraioth
Iohanan
Abiathar
Ioiada
Iona-than
Zichri
Ieho-iada
Hilkiah
Shal-lum
Iehoshua
Azraiah
Iaddua
Seraiah
Bena-iah
Ioiakim
Ahim-elech
Iona-than
Eliashib
Ichozadak
Ezra
Ieremiah the Pr.
Hana-meel
Shelomith
Amz-abad

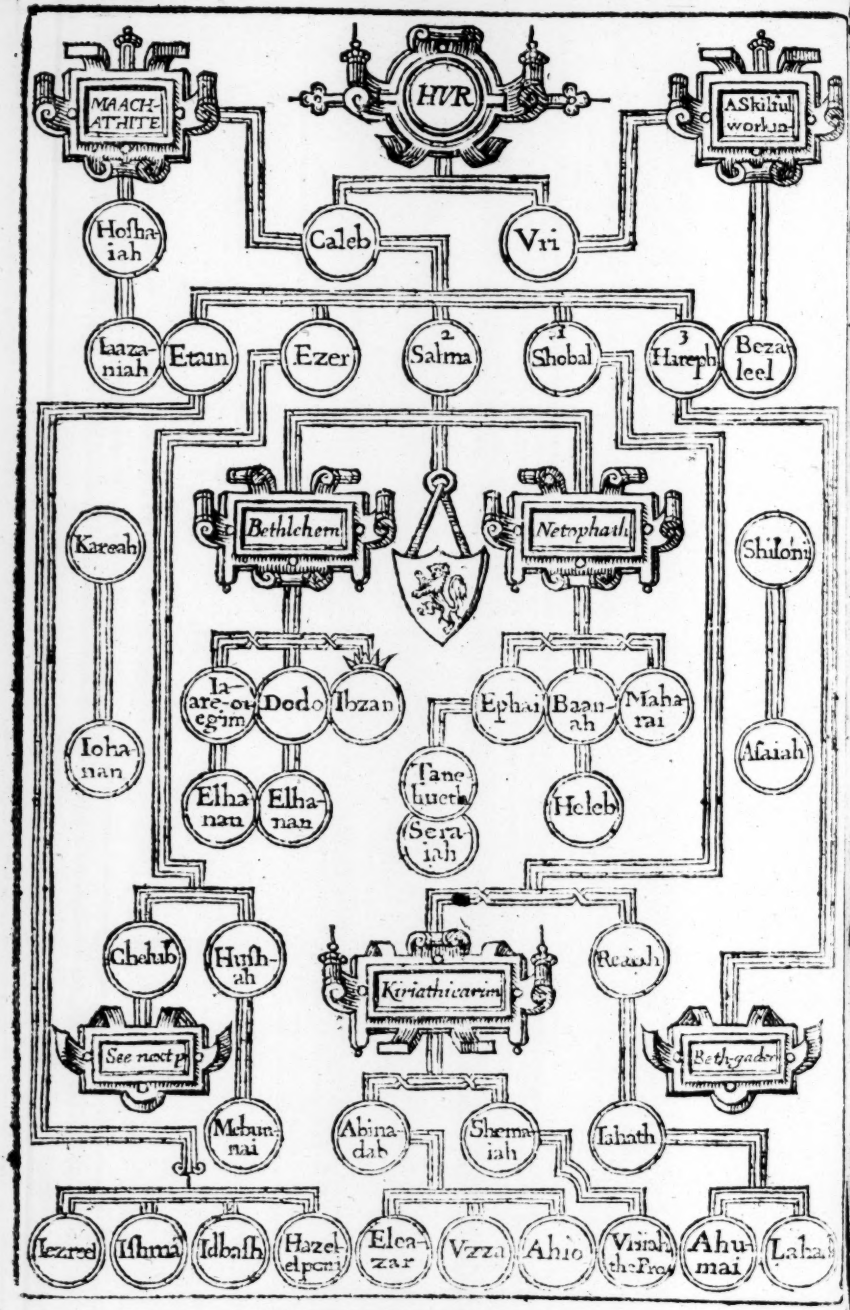

Izhar
Hebron
Vzziel
2 Nepheg
1 Korah
3 Zichri
Mishael
Elizaphan
Zithri
Shamhuth
Shelomith
Cherubiah
Ieriah
Amariah
Iahaziel
Iekamiam
Amminadab
Michah
Hishiah
Shamir
Ithath
Eliel
Hasnabiah
Ieriiah
3 Abiasaph
2 Elkanah
1 Assir
Shemaiah
Shimri
Iehiel
Zechariah
Elkanah
Kore
Assir
Tahath
Vriel
Azariah
Shaul
2 Ahimothi
1 Amasai
Mahath
Elkanah
1 Zophai
Nahath
Eliab
Ieroham
Hannah
Elkanah
Peninnah
SAMVEL
Children
Shallum
Akkub
Meshemiah
Talmon
Ahiman
1 Zechariah
3 Zebadiah
5 Elam
7 Eliocnai
2 Iediael
4 Iathniel
6 Iehohanã
Ioel
Abiah
Maaleiah
1 Zedekiah
Matthithiah
Heman
1 Bukkiah
3 Vzziel
5 Ierimoth
7 Hanani
8 Eliatha
10 Romamti-ezer
12 Mallothi
14 Mahazioth
2 Mattaniah
4 Shebuel
6 Hananiah
9 Giddalti
11 Ioshbekasha
13 Horhir

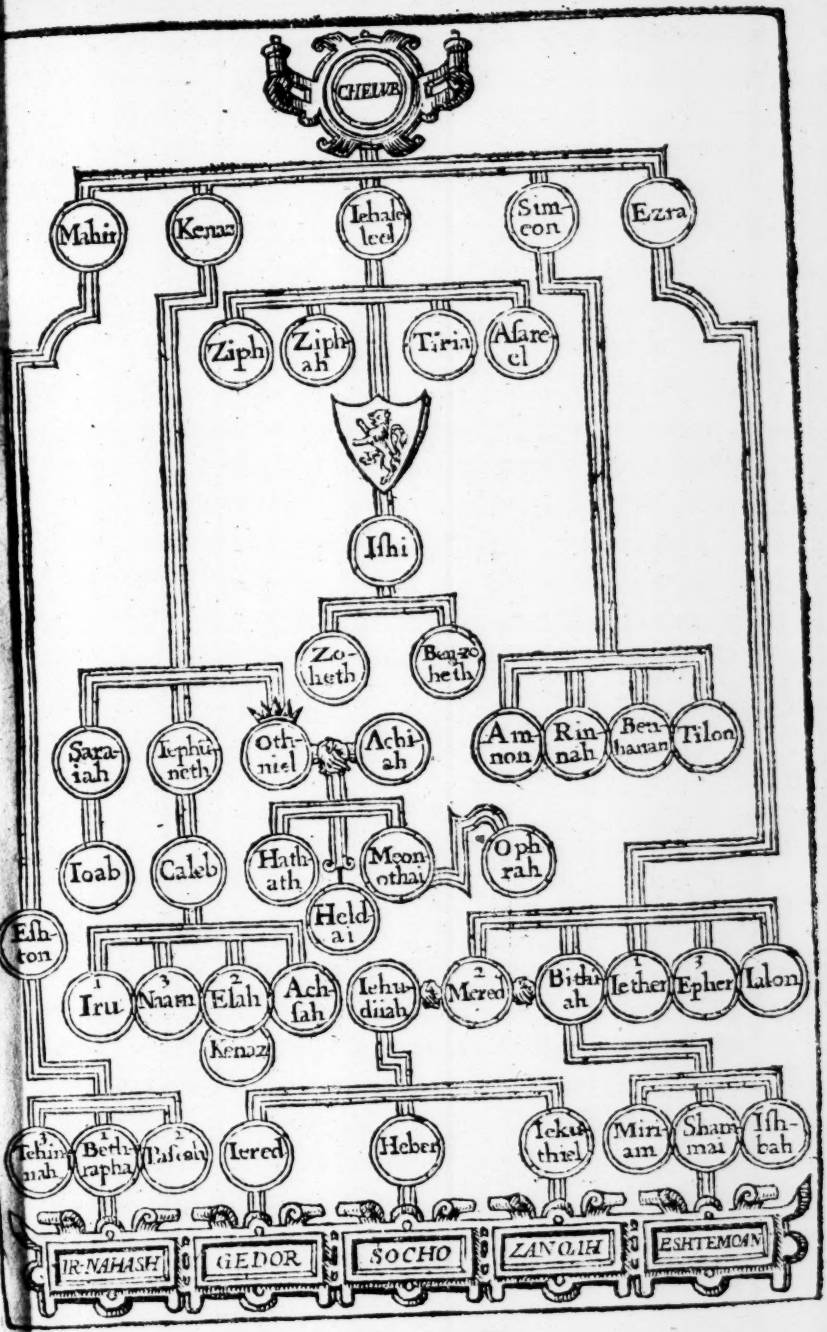

The succession of high Priests from Aaron to Christ
Aaron
The Priests confesses by lot in the Temple
This succession from Solomon to Captivity
From Captivity to Alexander the great
The Machabees to Herod the great
The oppositions of sects to Christ his time
Ithamar
Eli
Phinees
Abiezer
Buzi
Ozi
Eli
Ahitub
Ahimelech
Ahiah
Abiathar
Eleazar
Phinehas
Abishua
Bukki
Vzzi
Zechariah
Meraioth
Amariah
Ahitub
Zadok
Ahimaaz
Azariah
Iohanan
Azariah
Amariah
Ahitub
Zadok
Shallum
Hilkiah
Azariah
Seraiah
Iehozadak
Iehoshua
Ioiakim
Eliashib
Ioiada
Ionathan
Iaddua
Onias
Simon
Eleazar
Manasses
Onias 2 com.
Simon the Iust
Onias the 3
Iason
Menelaus
Alcimus
Iudas Mac:
Ionathan
Simon
Iohannes
Aristobulus
Alexander
Hircanus
Aristobulus
Alexander
Antigonus
Elizabet
Ananelus
Aristobulus
Hircanus
Iesus
Simon
Iozarus
Eleazar
Iesus
Iozarus
Ananus
Ismael
Eleazar
Simon
Caiphas
Zacharias
1 Iehoiarib
2 Iedaiah
3 Harim
4 Seorim
5 Malchiah
6 Miiamin
7 Hakkoz
8 Abiiah
9 Ieshua
10 Shecaniah
11 Eliashib
12 Iakim
Abiathar displaced
High Priest to Iaddua
Iohn Baptist
High Priests by Iosephus

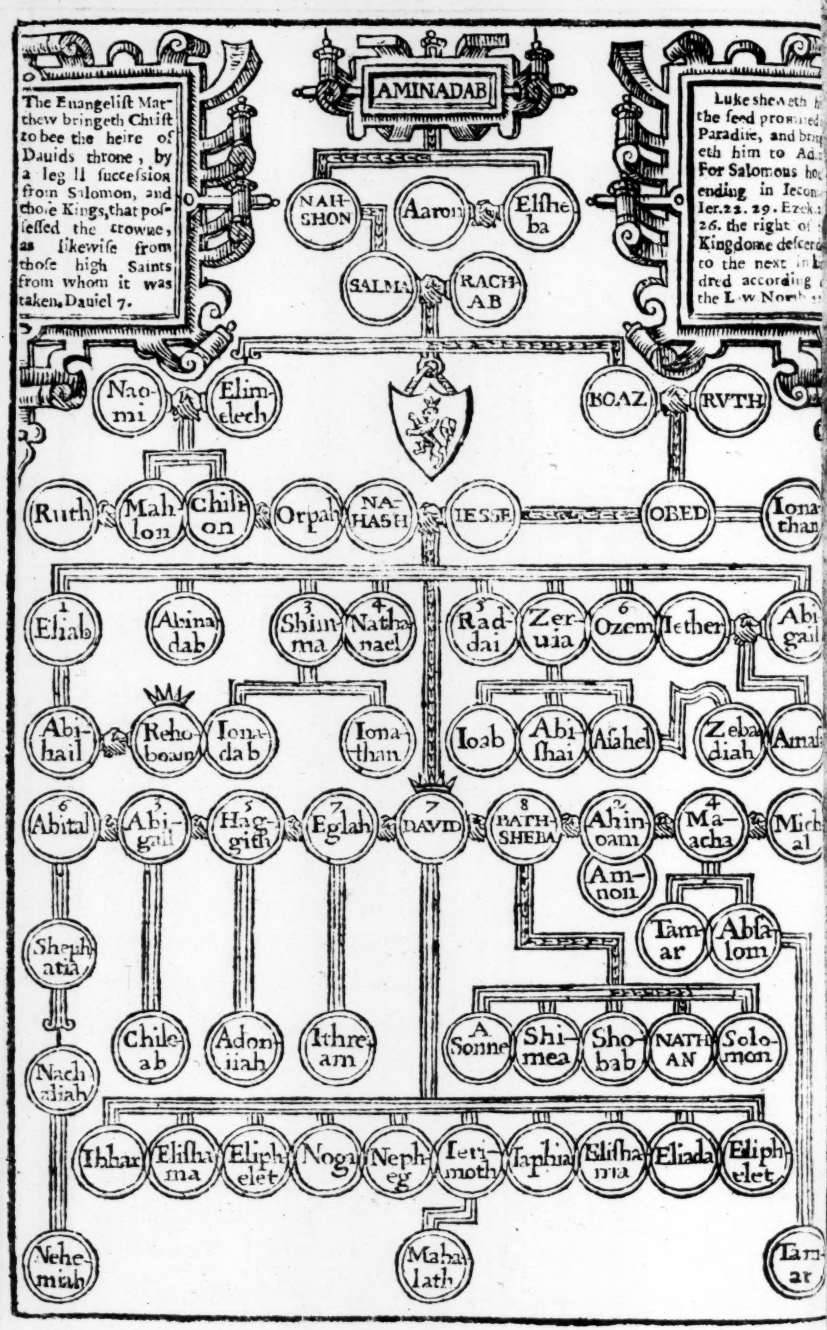

IVDAH.
The Daw of Shuah
THAMAR
Er
Onan
Shelah
PHAREZ
Zarah
Er
Iokim
Laadah
Ioash
Saraph
HEZRON
Hamul
Ethan
Zimri
Mahol
Lecah
Mareſ
Mahalaleel
Zabdiel
Bam
Shiloni
Azariah
Carmi
Micah the Pry
Dodauah
Shephatiah
Imri
Zechariah
Aſaiah
Achan
Eliezer
Amariah
Omri
Ioiarib
Adaiah
Hazaiah
Heman
Calcol
Darda
Aſhbea
Chozebea
Lehem
Zechariah
Iaſhobeam
Vthai
Colhozeh
Baruch
Meſhezabel
Ieuel
Pethahiah
Athaiah
Maaſeiah
Iudah, thy brethren ſhall praiſe thee: thy fathers ſonnes ſhall bow vnto thee. Iudah is a Lions whelpe, and ſhall come from the ſpoile, The Scepter ſhall not depart from Iudah vntill Shilo come, Geu. 49. who is the Starre of Iacob and branch of Iſhai, Numb. 24. Iſai. 11.

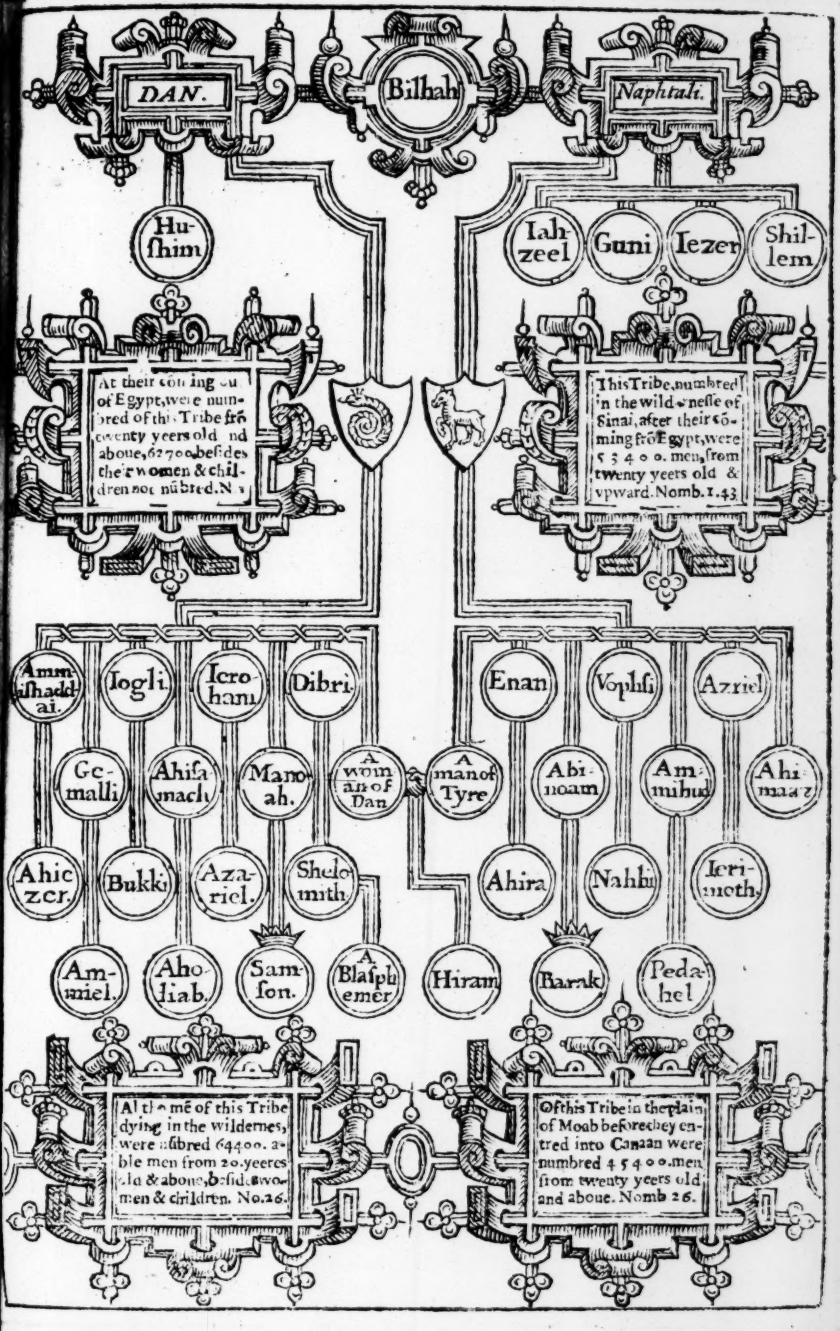

HEZRON
the Daur of Machir
Ahiah
Calab
Abiiah
Ierahmeel
Atarah
RAM
2 Bunah
1 Ram
Oren
Ozen
Onam
AMINADAB
Segub
2 Naarah
Aſhur
Helah
Maaz
Iamin
Ekar
Iſhua
Sham-mai
Iada
Ikkeſh
Amos the Pro
Nadab
Abi-hail
Abi-ſhur
2 Iona-than
1 Iether
Ira
Iair
2 Ap-paim
1 Seled
Ahban
Molid
Ahuſ-am
Heph-er
Tem-eni
Ahaſh-tari
Iſhi
She-ſhan
Ahlai
Peleth
Zaza
Zer-eth
Zoar
Coz
Eth-nan
Iarha
A Daughter
Ephlal
Obed
Iehu
Azariah
Helez
Elea-ſah
Siſa-mai
Shal-lum
Ieka-miah
Eliſha-ma
Neth-aniah
Iſh-mael
Anub
Har-um
Zo-ebah
Ahar-hel
Iabez
Attai
Nathan
Zabad

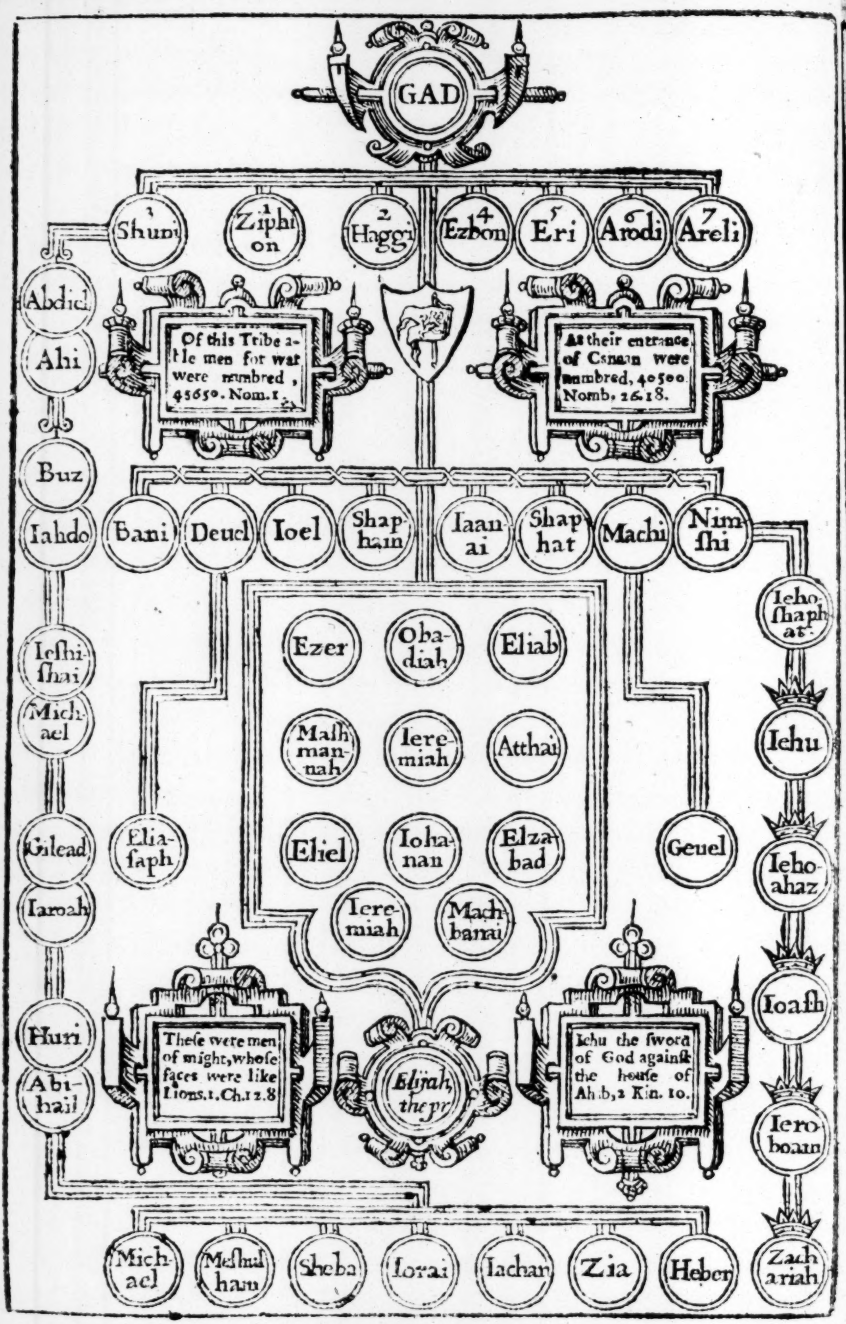

This was not Caleb that searched the Land, but another
2 Ierioth
3 Ephrath
1 Azubah
CALEB
4 Maacha
Ephah
Iehoshaphat
Hur
Nabal
Zidkiri
Ishmael
Amasiah
Ieshar
Shobab
Ardon
2 Mareshah
1 Meshah
1 Haran
3 Gazez
2 Moza
Adnah
ZIPH
Zebadiah
Hebron
Gazez
Hizkiah
1 Korah
2 Tappuah
3 Shaaph
1 Sheber
2 Tirhanah
4 Sheua
Achsah
Iahdai
Amariah
3 Rekem
4 Shema
Ahithophel
MADMANNAH
MACHBENAH
GIBEA
Gedaliah
Shammai
Raham
Eliam
Maon
Iorkoam
1 Regem
2 Iotham
3 Gesham
4 Pelet
5 Ephah
6 Shaaph
Cushi
ETH-ZUR
OBADIAH the Pro
MAHAK KV Kohn Pro
ZEPHANIAH the Pro

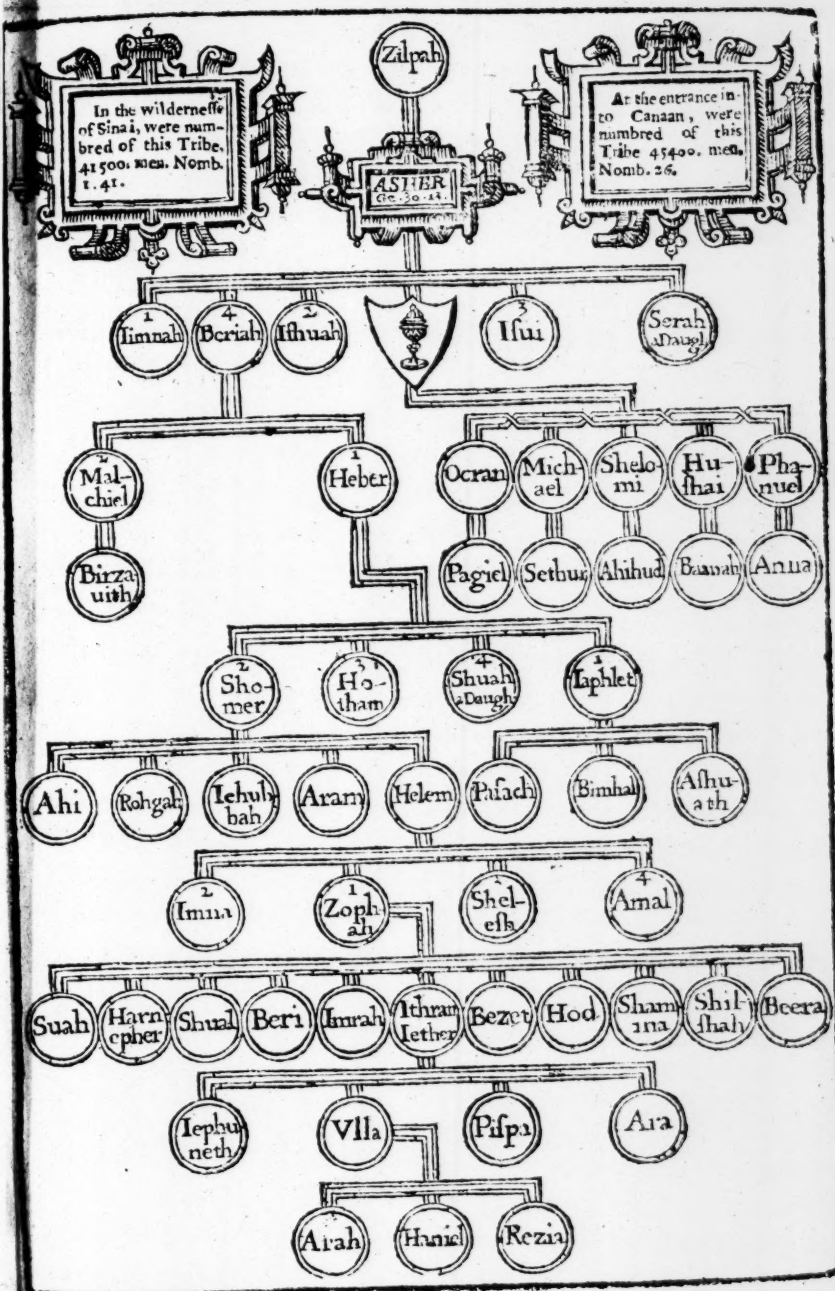

HVR
MAACHATHITE
A Skilful workman
Hoshaiah
Caleb
Vri
Iaazaniah
Etain
Ezer
2 Salma
1 Shobal
3 Hareph
Bezaleel
Bethlehem
Netophath
Kareah
Shiloni
Iohanan
Iareoregim
Dodo
Ibzan
Ephai
Baanah
Maharai
Asaiah
Elhanan
Elhanan
Ianehueth
Seraiah
Heleb
Chelub
Hushah
Kiriathiearim
Reaiah
See next p
Rethgader
Mebunnai
Abinadab
Shemaiah
Iahath
Iezreel
Ishma
Idbash
Hazelelponi
Eleazar
Vzza
Ahio
Visiah the Pro
Ahumai
Laha

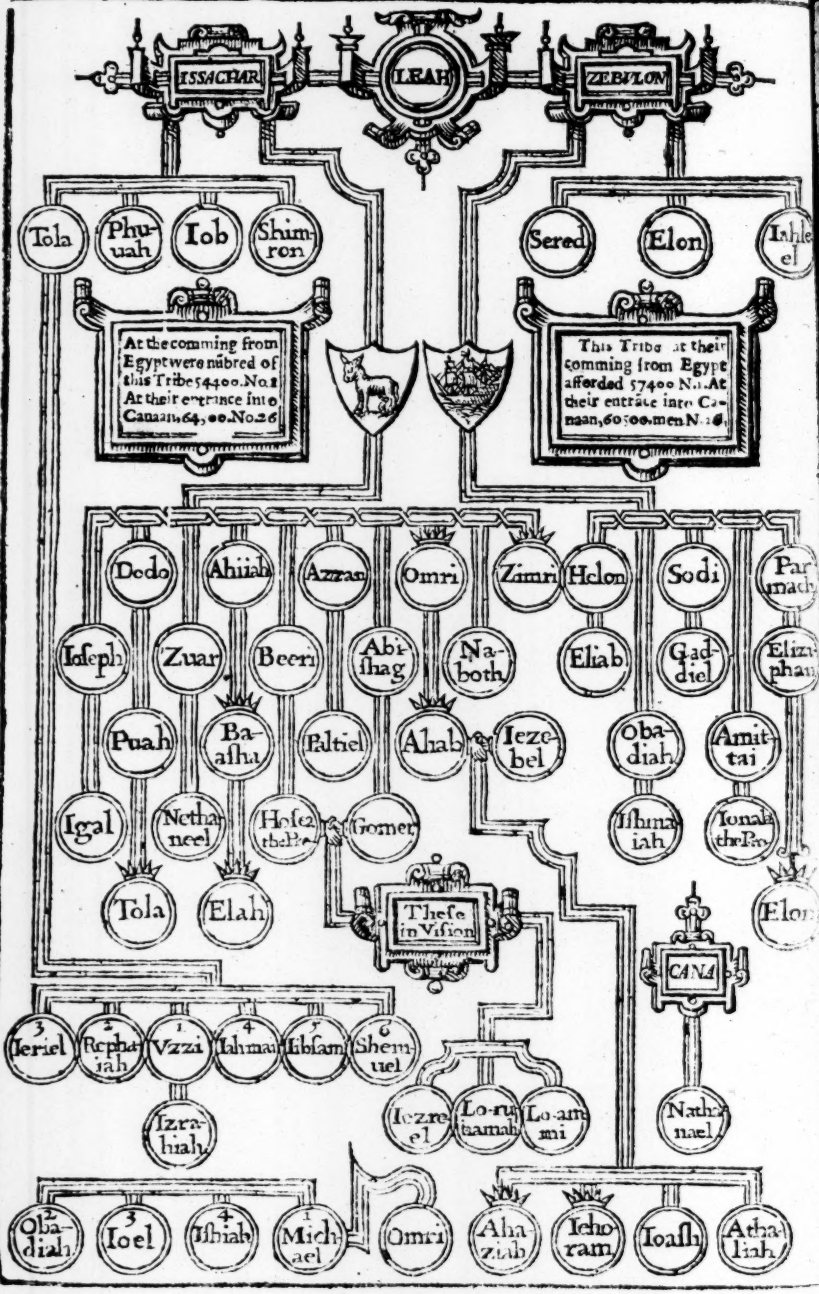

CHELUB
Mahir
Kenaz
Iehaleleel
Simeon
Ezra
Ziph
Ziphah
Tiria
Asareel
Ishi
Zoheth
Beenzoheth
Saraiah
Iephunneth
Othniel
Achiah
Amnon
Rinnah
Benhanan
Tilon
Ioab
Caleb
Hathath
Meonothai
Ophrah
Heldai
Eshton
Iru
Naam
Elah
Achsah
Kenaz
Iehudiah
Mered
Bithiah
Iether
Epher
Ialon
Tehinnah
Bethrapha
Paseah
Iered
Heber
Iekuthiel
Mirriam
Shammai
Ishbah
IR-NAHASH
GEDOR
SOCHO
ZANOAH
ESHTEMOA

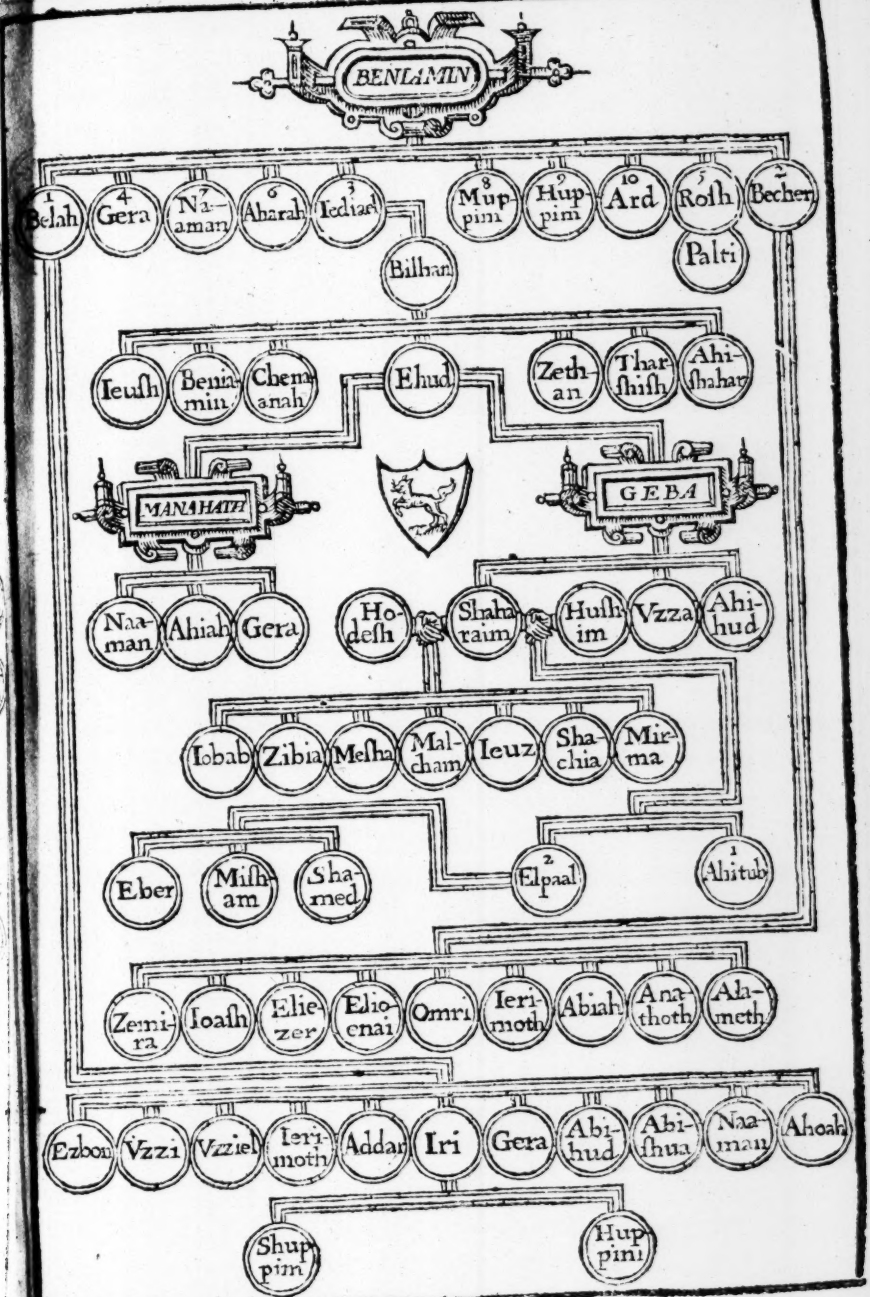

The Euangelist Matthew bringeth Christ to bee the heire of Dauids throne, by a legall succession from Salomon, and those Kings, that possessed the crowne, as likewise from those high Saints from whom it was taken. Dauiel 7.
Luke sheweth
the seed promised
Paradise, and brin
eth him to Ad
For Salomons ho
ending in Iecon
Ier. 22. 29. Ezek.
26. the right of
Kingdome descen
to the next in
dred according
the Law Numb
AMINADAB
NAHSHON
Aaron
Elisheba
SALMA
RACHAB
Naomi
Elimelech
BOAZ
RVTH
Ruth
Mahlon
Chilion
Orpah
NAHASH
IESSE
OBED
Iona
than
1 Eliab
Abinadab
3 Shimma
4 Nathanael
5 Raddai
Zeruia
6 Ozem
Iether
Abi
gail
Abihail
Rehoboam
Ionadab
Ionathan
Ioab
Abishai
Asahel
Zebadiah
Amas
6 Abital
Abigail
5 Haggith
7 Eglah
DAVID
8 BATHSHEBA
2 Ahinoam
4 Macha
Mich
al
Amnon
Tamar
Absalom
Shephatiah
Nachabiah
Chileab
Adoniiah
Ithream
A
Sonne
Shimea
Shobab
NATHAN
Solomon
Ibhar
Elishama
Eliphelet
Nogah
Nepheg
Ieri
moth
Iaphia
Elishama
Eliada
Eliphelet
Nehemiah
Mahalath
Tamar

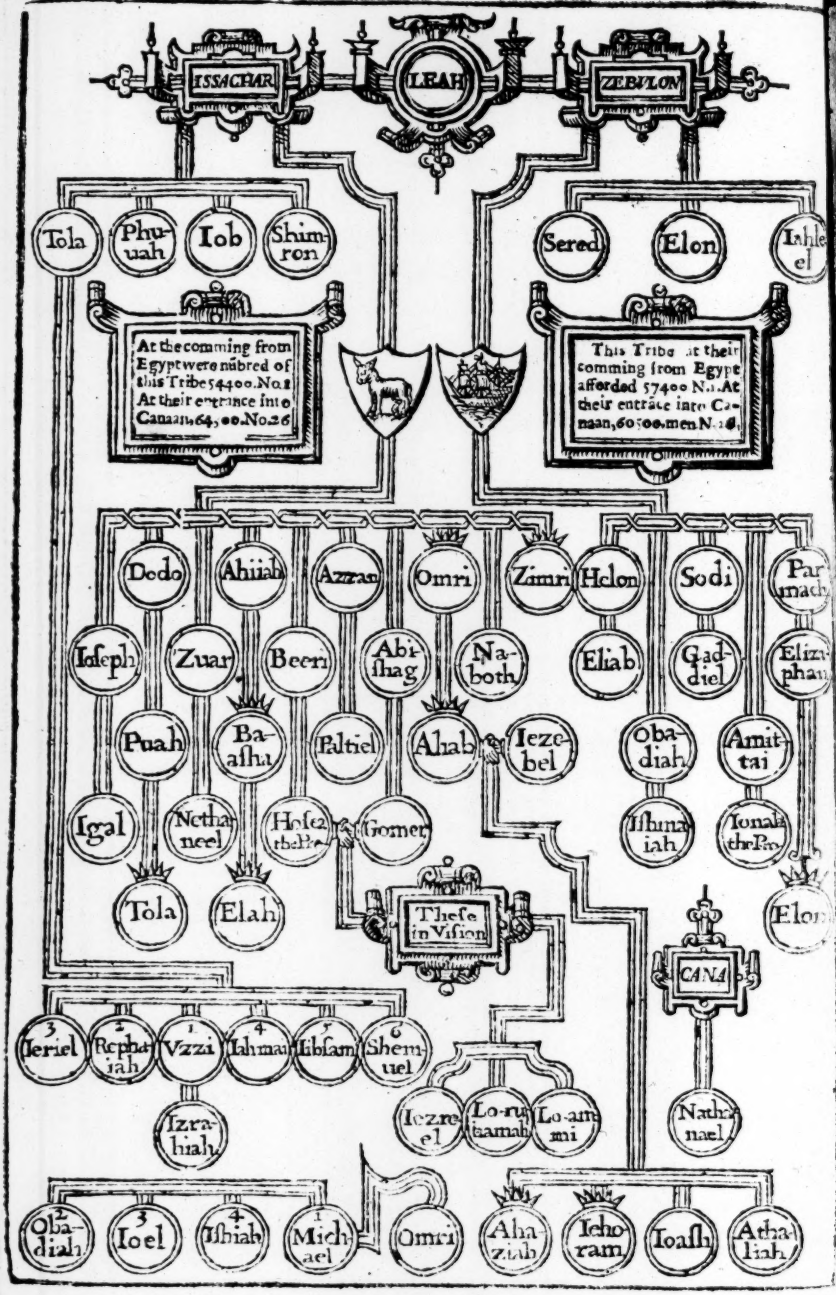

DAN.
Bilhah
Naphtali.
Hu-
shim
Iah-
zeel
Guni
Iezer
Shil-
lem
At their coming out of Egypt, were numbred of this Tribe frō twenty yeers old and aboue, 62700. besides their women & children not nūbred. N.
This Tribe, numbred in the wildernesse of Sinai, after their cōming frō Egypt, were 53400. men, from twenty yeers old & vpward. Nomb. 1. 43
Ammishaddai.
Iogli.
Icrohani.
Dibri.
Enan
Vophsi
Azriel
Gemalli
Ahismach
Manoah.
A woman of Dan
A man of Tyre
Abinoam
Amihud
Ahimaaz
Ahiezer.
Bukki
Azariel.
Shelomith
Ahira
Nahbi
Ierimoth.
Ammiel.
Aholiab.
Samson.
A Blasphemer
Hiram
Barak
Pedahel
At the time of this Tribe dying in the wildernes, were nūbred 64400. able men from 20. yeeres old & aboue, besid. women & children. No. 26.
Of this Tribe in the plain of Moab before they entred into Canaan were numbred 45400. men from twenty yeers old and aboue. Nomb 26.

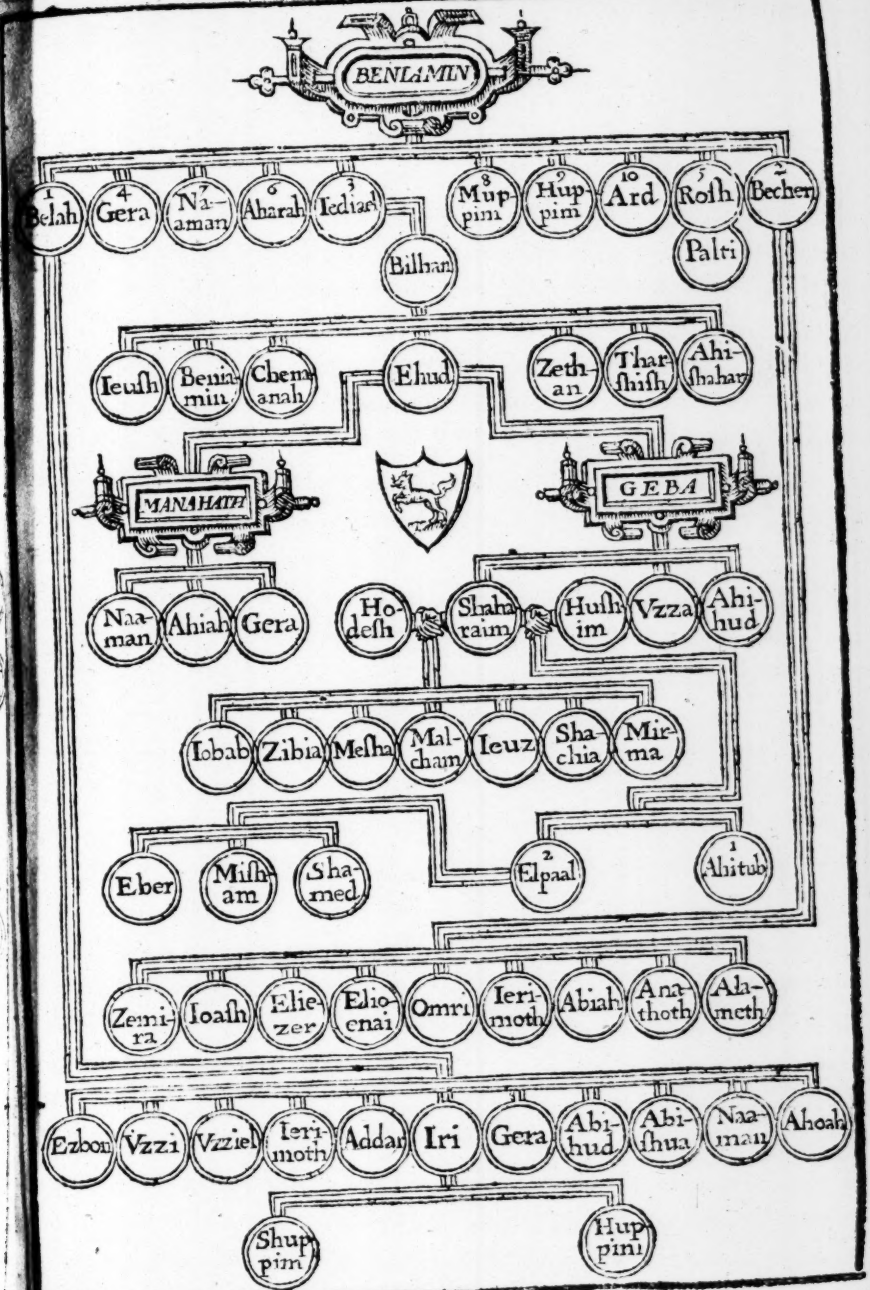

GAD
1 Shuni
1 Ziphi on
2 Haggi
4 Ezbon
5 Eri
6 Arodi
7 Areli
Abdiel
Ahi
Of this Tribe a-ble men for war were numbred, 45650. Nom. 1.
At their entrance of Canaan were numbred, 40500 Numb. 26.18.
Buz
Iahdo
Bani
Deuel
Ioel
Shaphain
Iaanai
Shaphat
Machi
Nimshi
Ezer
Obadiah
Eliab
Malhmannah
Ieremiah
Atthai
Eliel
Iohanan
Elzabad
Ieremiah
Machbanai
Ieshishai
Michael
Gilead
Iaroah
Huri
Abihail
Eliasaph
Geuel
Iehoshaphat
Iehu
Iehoahaz
Ioash
Ieroboam
Zachariah
These were men of might, whose faces were like Lions. 1. Ch. 12. 8
Elijah the pr
Iehu the sword of God against the house of Ahab, 2 Kin. 10.
Michael
Meshullam
Sheba
Iorai
Iachan
Zia
Heber

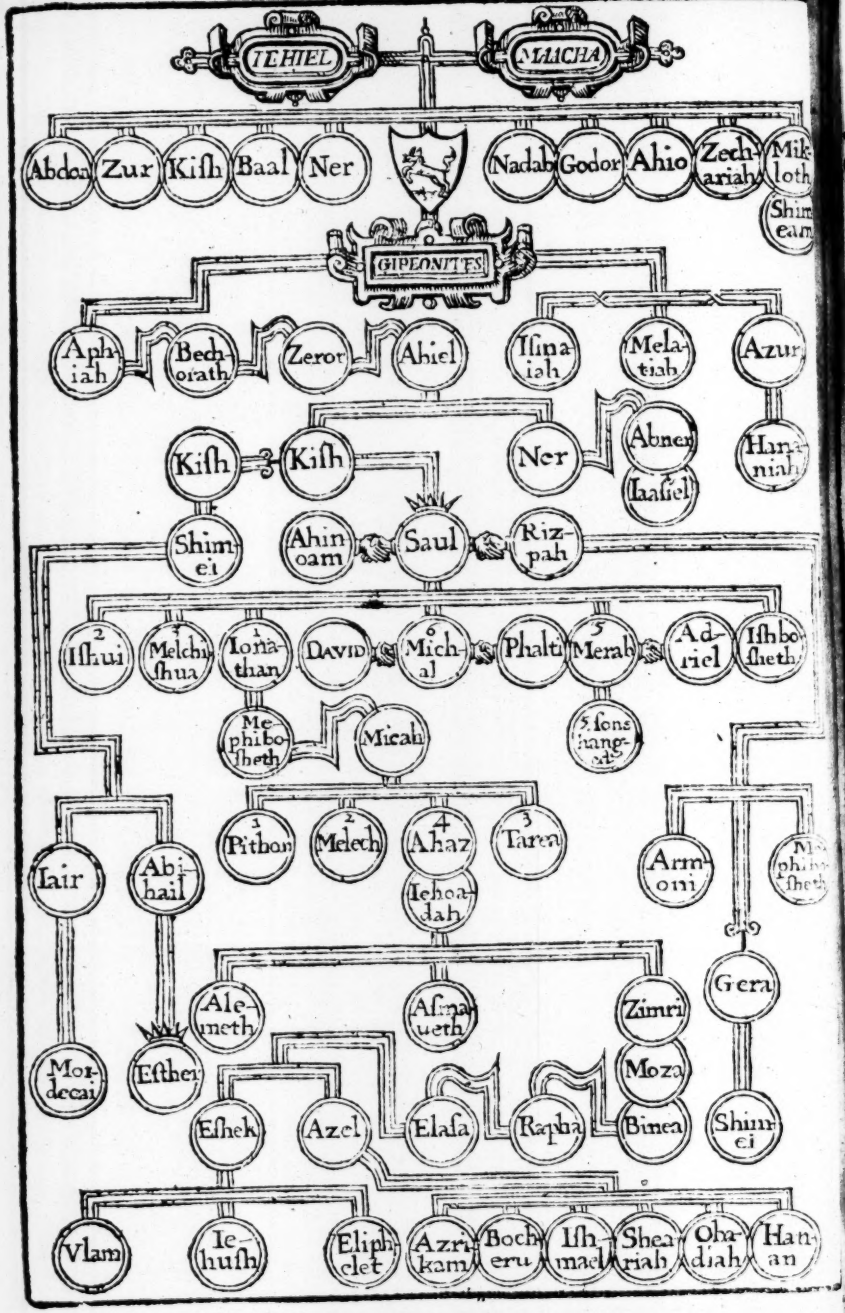

In the wildernesse of Sinai, were numbred of this Tribe. 41500. men. Nomb. 1. 41.
Zilpah
ASHER Ge. 30. 13
At the entrance into Canaan, were numbred of this Tribe 45400. men. Nomb. 26.
1 Iimnah
4 Beriah
2 Ishuah
3 Isui
Serah Daugh.
2 Malchiel
1 Heber
Ocran
Michael
Shelomi
Hushai
Phanuel
Birzaith
Pagiel
Sethur
Ahihud
Baanah
Anua
2 Shomer
3 Hotham
4 Shuah Daugh.
1 Japhlet
Ahi
Rohgah
Iehubbah
Aram
Helem
Pisach
Bimhal
Ashuath
2 Imna
1 Zophah
3 Shelesh
4 Amal
Suah
Harnepher
Shual
Beri
Imrah
Ithran Iether
Bezer
Hod
Shamma
Shilshah
Beera
Iephunneth
Vlla
Pispa
Ara
Arah
Haniel
Rezia

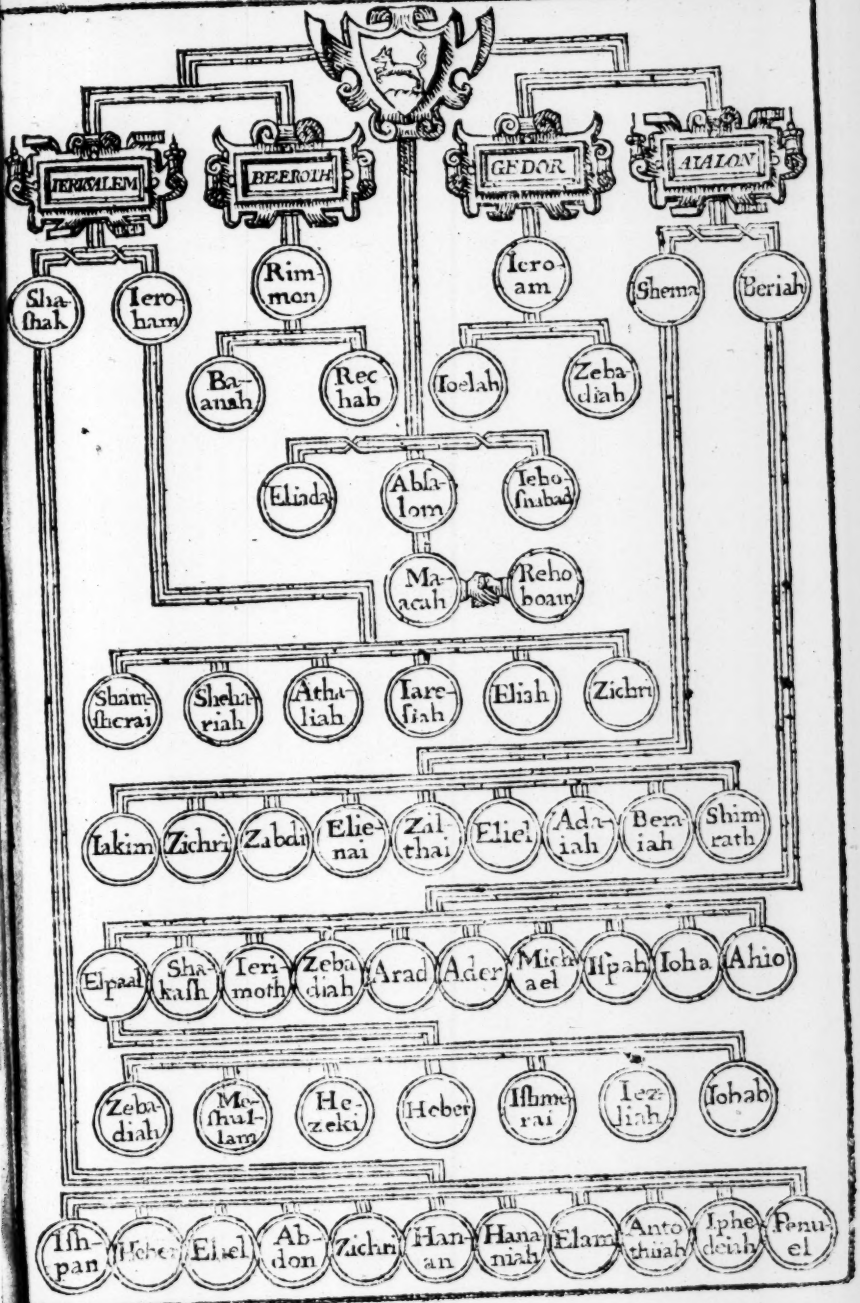

ISSACHAR
LEAH
ZEBVLON
Tola
Phuuah
Iob
Shimron
Sered
Elon
Iahleel
At the comming from Egypt were nübred of this Tribe 54400. No. 1
At their entrance into Canaan, 64,00. No. 26
This Tribe at their comming from Egypt afforded 57400 No. At their entrãce into Canaan, 60500. men No. 18
Dodo
Ahiiah
Azzan
Omri
Zimri
Helon
Sodi
Parnach
Iaseph
Zuar
Beeri
Abishag
Naboth
Eliab
Gaddiel
Elizaphan
Puah
Basha
Paltiel
Ahab
Iezebel
Obadiah
Amittai
Igal
Nethaneel
Hosea the Prophet
Gomer
Ishmaiah
Ionah the Prophet
Tola
Elah
These in Vision
Elon
CANA
3 Ieriel
2 Rephaiah
1 Vzzi
4 Iahmai
5 Ibsam
6 Shemuel
Izrahiah
Iezreel
Loruhamah
Loammi
Nathanael
2 Obadiah
3 Ioel
4 Ishiah
1 Michael
Omri
Ahaziah
Iehoram
Ioash
Athaliah

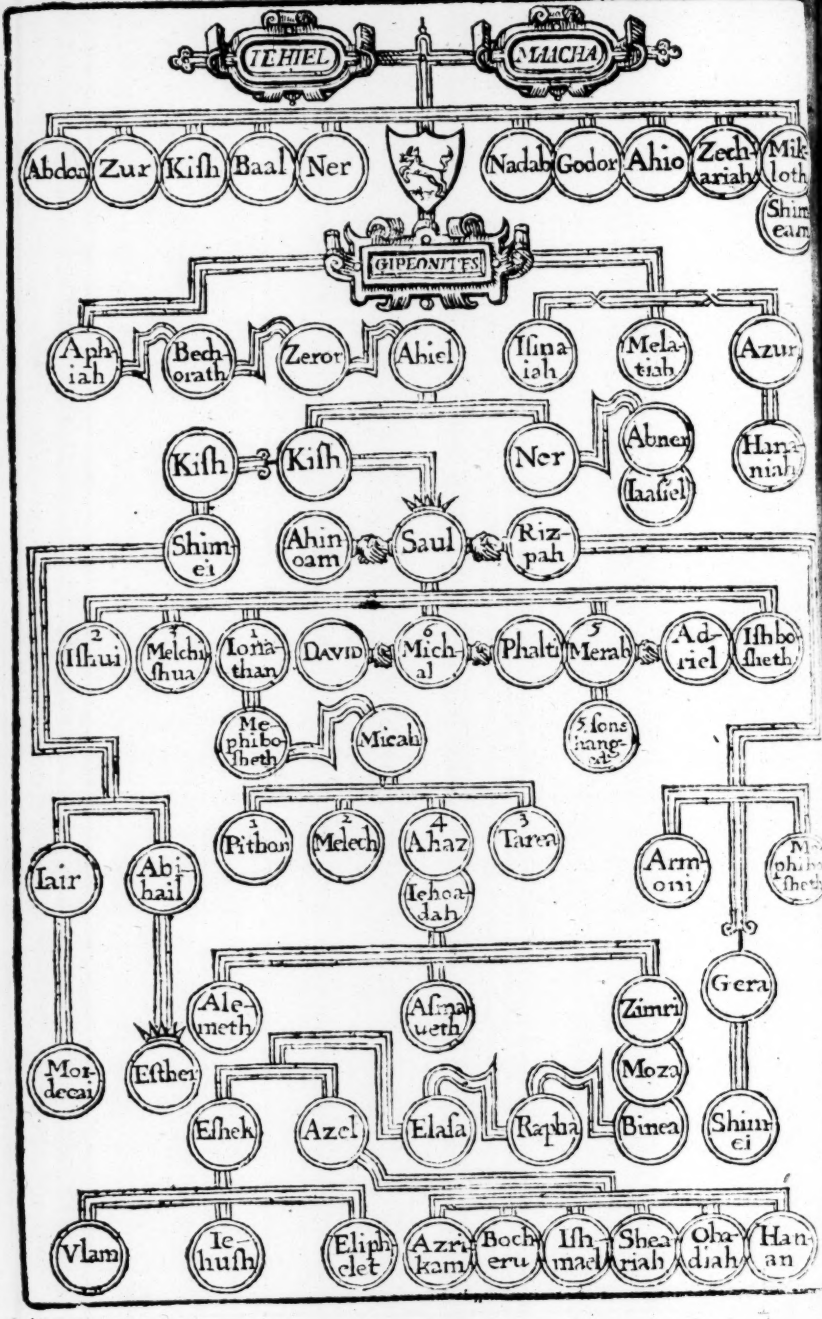

BENIAMIN
1 Belah
4 Gera
7 Naaman
6 Aharah
3 Iediael
Bilhan
8 Muppim
9 Huppim
10 Ard
5 Rosh
2 Becher
Palti
Ieush
Beniamin
Chemanah
Ehud
Zethan
Tharshish
Ahishahar
MANAHATH
GEBA
Naaman
Ahiah
Gera
Hodesh
Shaharaim
Hushim
Vzza
Ahihud
Iobab
Zibia
Mesha
Malcham
Ieuz
Shachia
Mirma
Eber
Misham
Shamed
2 Elpaal
1 Ahitub
Zemira
Ioash
Eliezer
Eliocnai
Omri
Ieremoth
Abiah
Anathoth
Ahmeth
Ezbon
Vzzi
Vzziel
Ieremoth
Addar
Iri
Gera
Abihud
Abishua
Naaman
Ahoah
Shuppim
Huppim

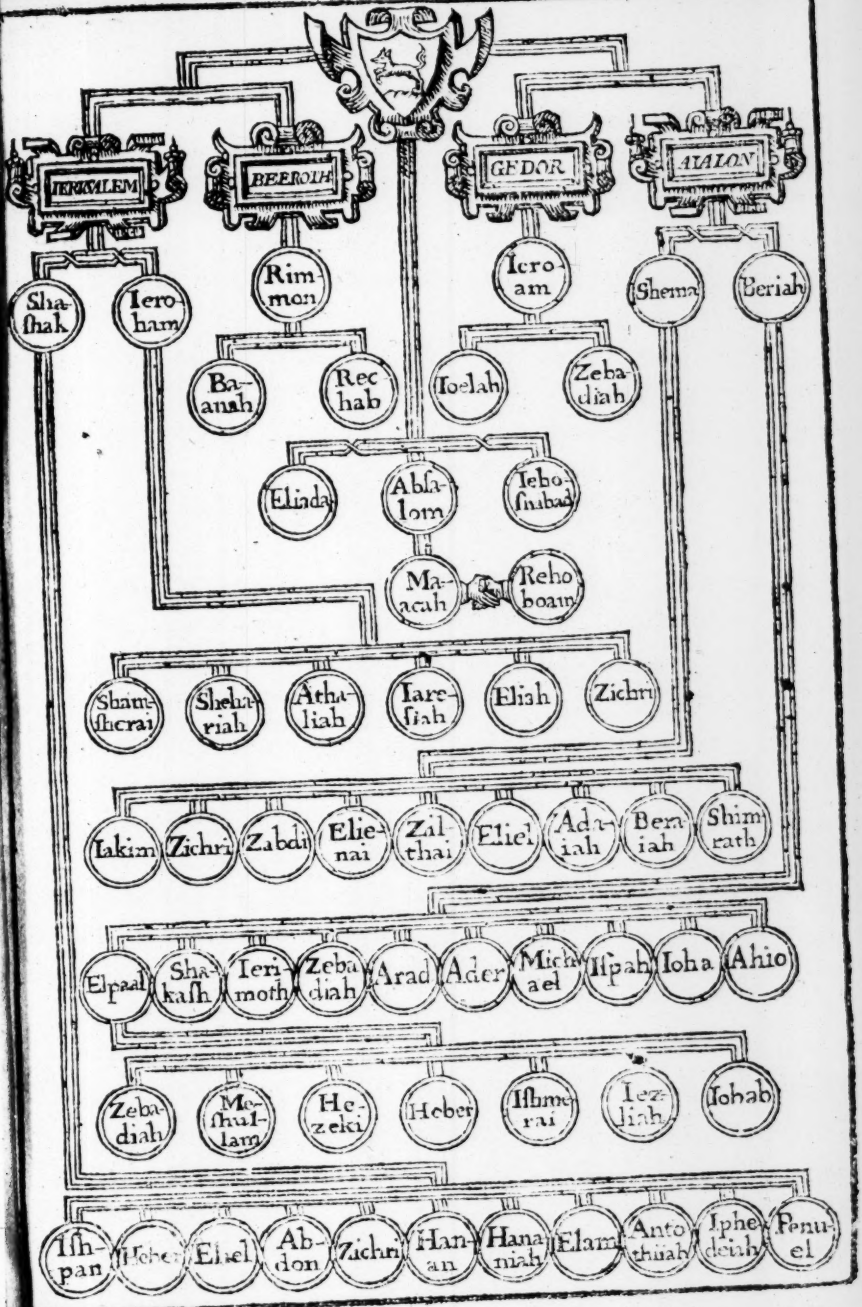

ISSACHAR
LEAH
ZEBVLON
Tola
Phuuah
Iob
Shimron
Sered
Elon
Iahleel
At the comming from Egypt were nũbred of this Tribe 54400. No. 1 At their entrance into Canaan, 64,00. No. 26
This Tribe at their comming from Egypt afforded 57400 No. At their entrãce into Canaan, 60500. men No. 8.
Dodo
Ahiiah
Azzan
Omri
Zimri
Helon
Sodi
Iaseph
Zuar
Beeri
Abishag
Naboth
Eliab
Gadiel
Puah
Basha
Peltiel
Ahab
Iezebel
Obadiah
Amittai
Igal
Nethaneel
Gomer
Ishmaiah
Tola
Elah
These in Vision
CANA
Ieriel
Rephaiah
Vzzi
Ishmah
Ibsam
Shemuel
Izrahiah
Iezreel
Loruhamah
Loammi
Nathanael
Obadiah
Ioel
Ishiah
Michael
Omri
Ahaziah
Iehoram
Ioash
Athaliah

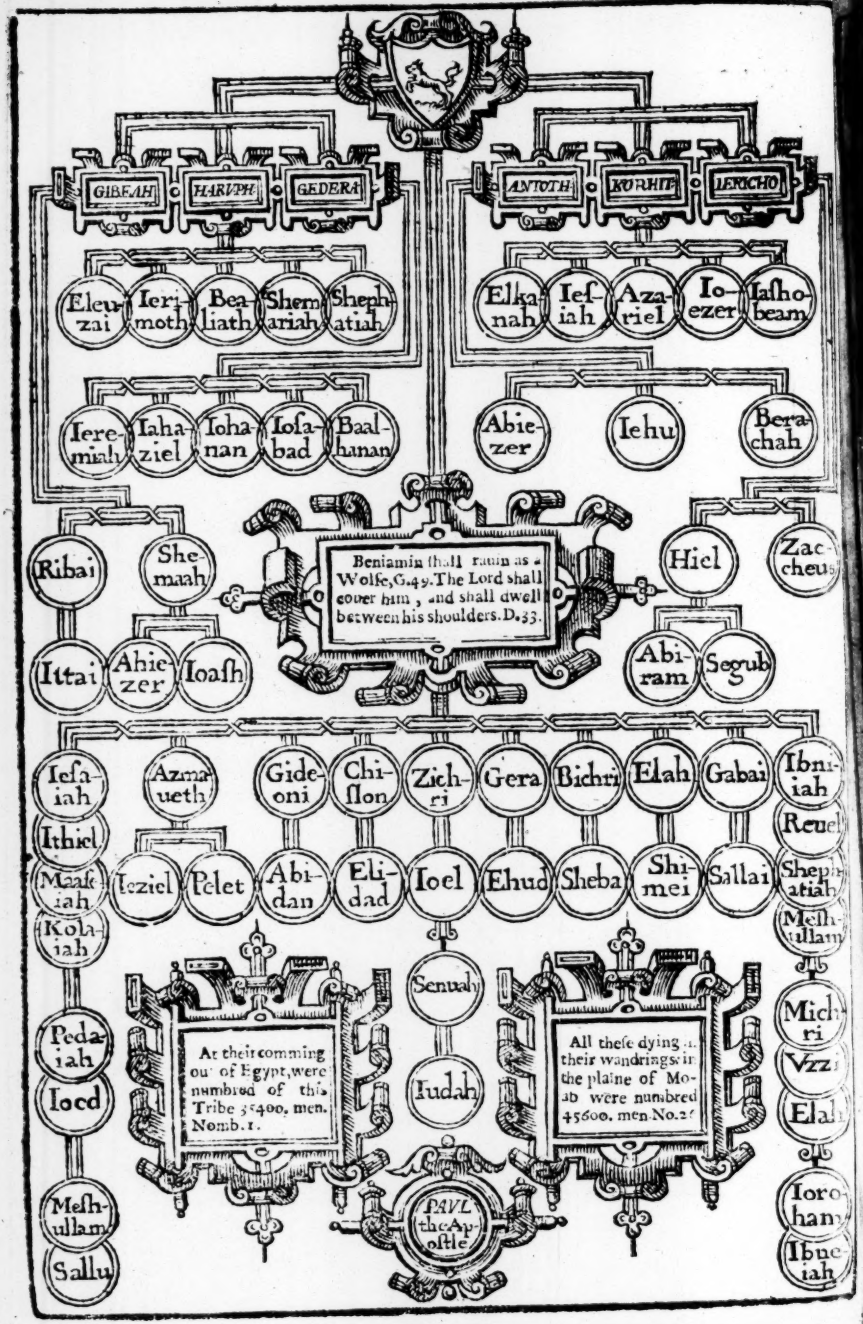

BENIAMIN
1 Belah
4 Gera
7 Naaman
6 Aharah
3 Iediaël
8 Muppim
2 Huppim
10 Ard
5 Rosh
9 Becher
Palti
Bilhan
Ieush
Beniamin
Chemanah
Ehud
Zethan
Tharshish
Ahishahar
MANAHATH
GEBA
Naaman
Ahiah
Gera
Hodesh
Shaharaim
Hushim
Vzza
Ahihud
Iobab
Zibia
Mesha
Malcham
Ieuz
Shachia
Mirma
Eber
Misham
Shamed
2 Elpaal
1 Ahitub
Zemira
Ioash
Eliezer
Eliocnai
Omri
Ieremoth
Abiah
Anathoth
Ahimeth
Ezbon
Vzzi
Vzziel
Ieremoth
Addar
Iri
Gera
Abihud
Abishua
Naaman
Ahoah
Shuppim
Huppim

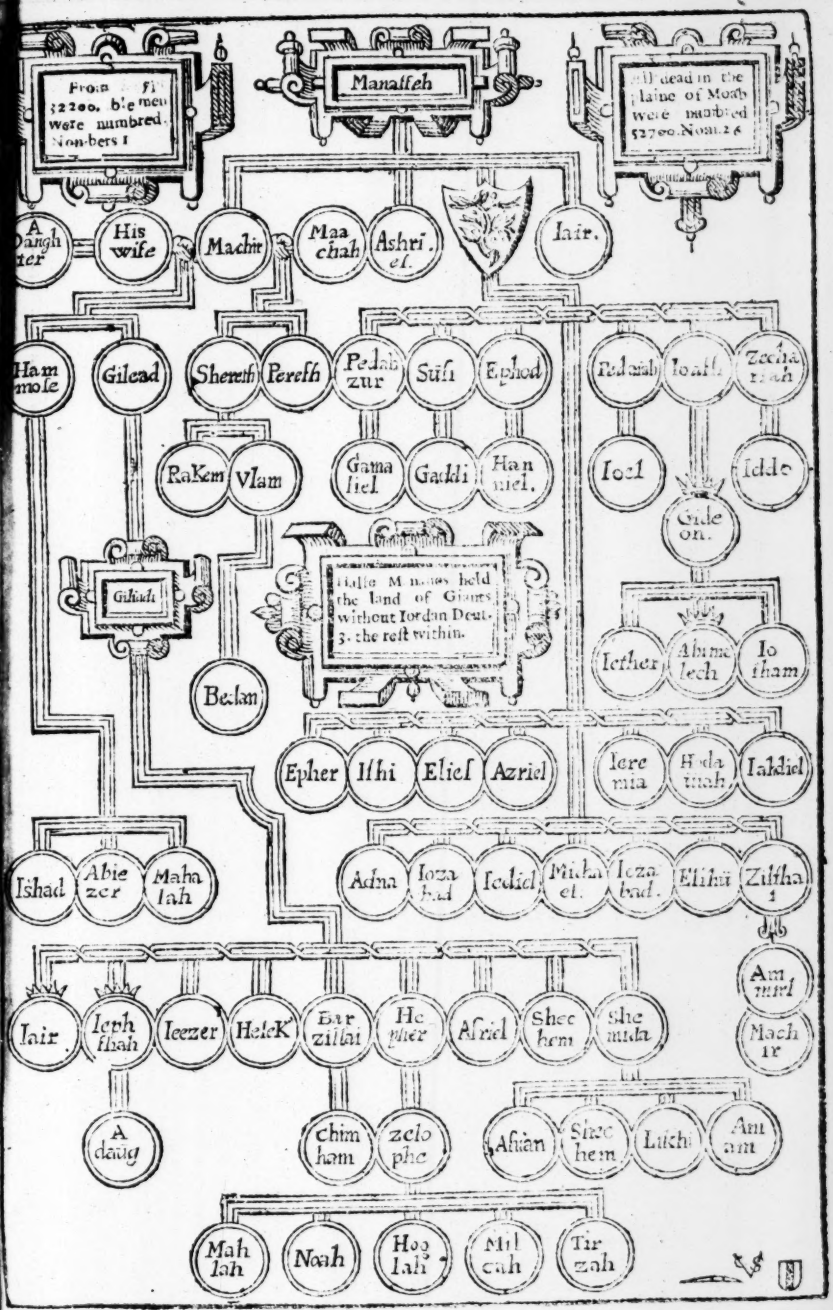

IEHIEL
MAACHA
Abdon
Zur
Kish
Baal
Ner
Nadab
Godor
Ahio
Zechariah
Mikloth
Shimeam
GIBEONITES
Aphiah
Bechorath
Zeror
Ahiel
Isnaiah
Melatiah
Azur
Kish
Kish
Ner
Abner
Laaſiel
Hanniah
Shimei
Ahinoam
Saul
Rizpah
2 Iſhui
1 Melchiſhua
1 Ionathan
DAVID
6 Michal
Phalti
5 Merab
Adriel
Iſhboſheth
Mephiboſheth
Micah
5 ſons hanged
1 Pithon
2 Melech
4 Ahaz
3 Tarea
Iehoadah
Iair
Abihail
Armoni
Gera
Alemeth
Aſmaueth
Zimri
Moza
Binea
Mordecai
Eſther
Eſhek
Azel
Elaſa
Rapha
Shimei
Vlam
Iehuſh
Eliphelet
Azrikam
Bocheru
Iſhmael
Sheariah
Obadiah
Hanan

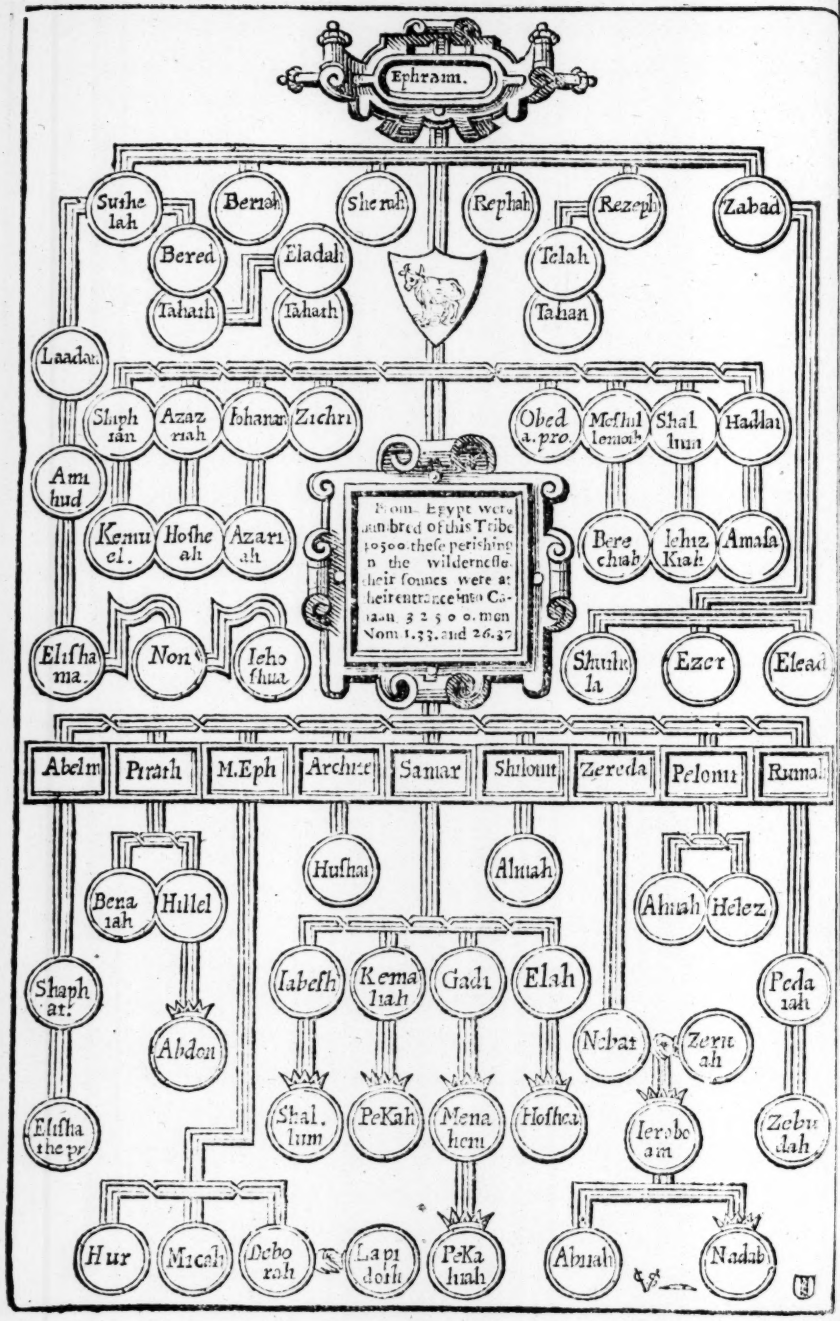

IERVSALEM
BEEROTH
GEDOR
AIALON
Shashak
Ieroham
Rimmon
Ieroam
Shema
Beriah
Baanah
Rechab
Ioelah
Zebadiah
Elinda
Abſalom
Iebo-ſhubad
Maacah
Reho boam
Shamſherai
Shehariah
Athaliah
Iareſiah
Elish
Zichri
Iakim
Zichri
Zabdi
Elienai
Zilthai
Eliel
Adaiah
Beraiah
Shimrath
Elpaal
Shakash
Ierimoth
Zebadiah
Arad
Ader
Michael
Iſpah
Ioha
Ahio
Zebadiah
Meſhullam
Hezeki
Heber
Iſhmerai
Iezliah
Iohab
Iſhpan
Iebe-
Eliel
Abdon
Zichri
Hanan
Hananiah
Elam
Anto thiah
Iphe deiah
Penuel

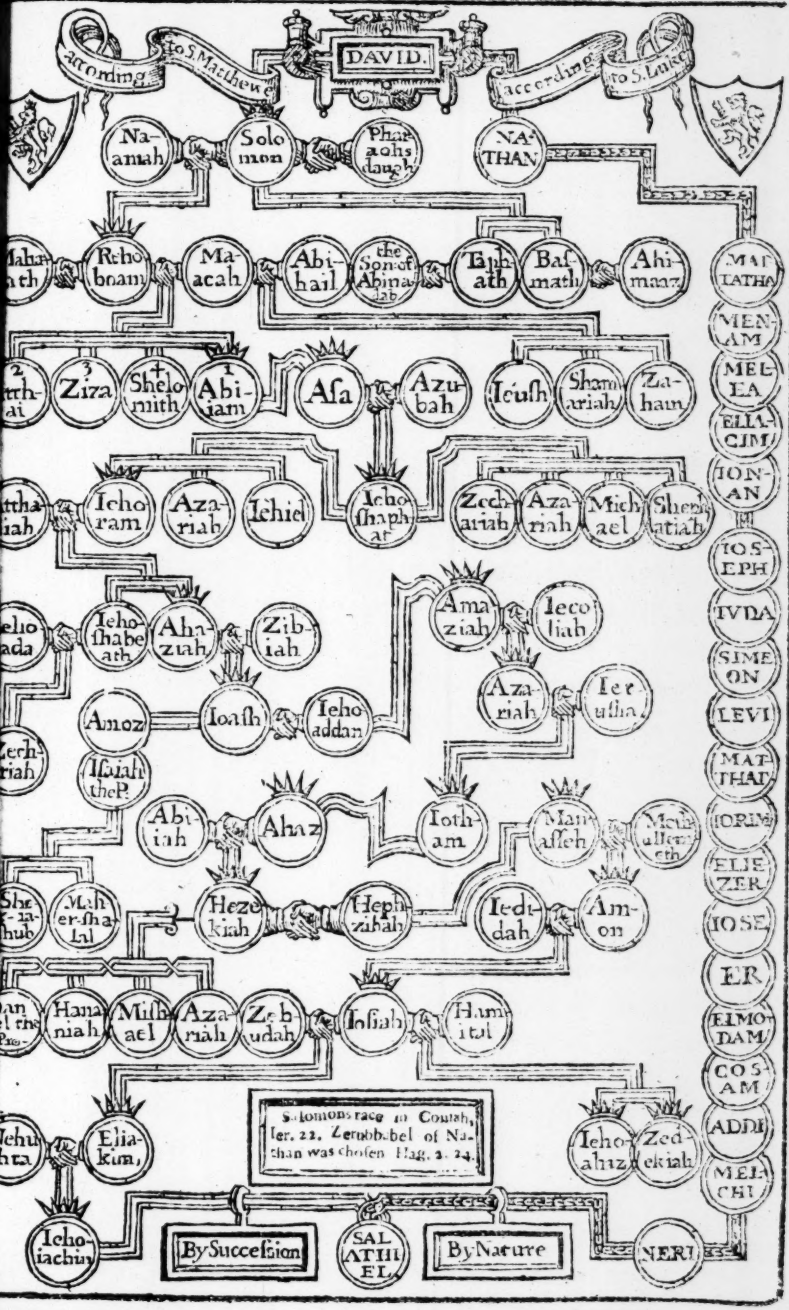

IEHIEL
MAACHA
Abdon
Zur
Kish
Baal
Ner
Nadab
Godor
Ahio
Zechariah
Mikloth
Shimeam
GIBEONITES
Aphiah
Bechorath
Zeror
Ahiel
Isnaiah
Melatiah
Azur
Kish
Kish
Ner
Abner
Iaaziel
Hananiah
Shimei
Ahinoam
Saul
Rizpah
Ishui
Melchishua
Ionathan
DAVID
Michal
Phalti
Merab
Adriel
Ishbosheth
Mephibosheth
Micah
5 sons hanged
Pithon
Melech
Ahaz
Tarea
Iehoadah
Iair
Abihail
Armoni
Gera
Zimri
Moza
Binea
Shimei
Alemeth
Asmaueth
Mordecai
Esther
Eshek
Azel
Elasa
Rapha
Vlam
Iehush
Eliphelet
Azrikam
Bocheru
Ishmael
Sheariah
Obadiah
Hanan

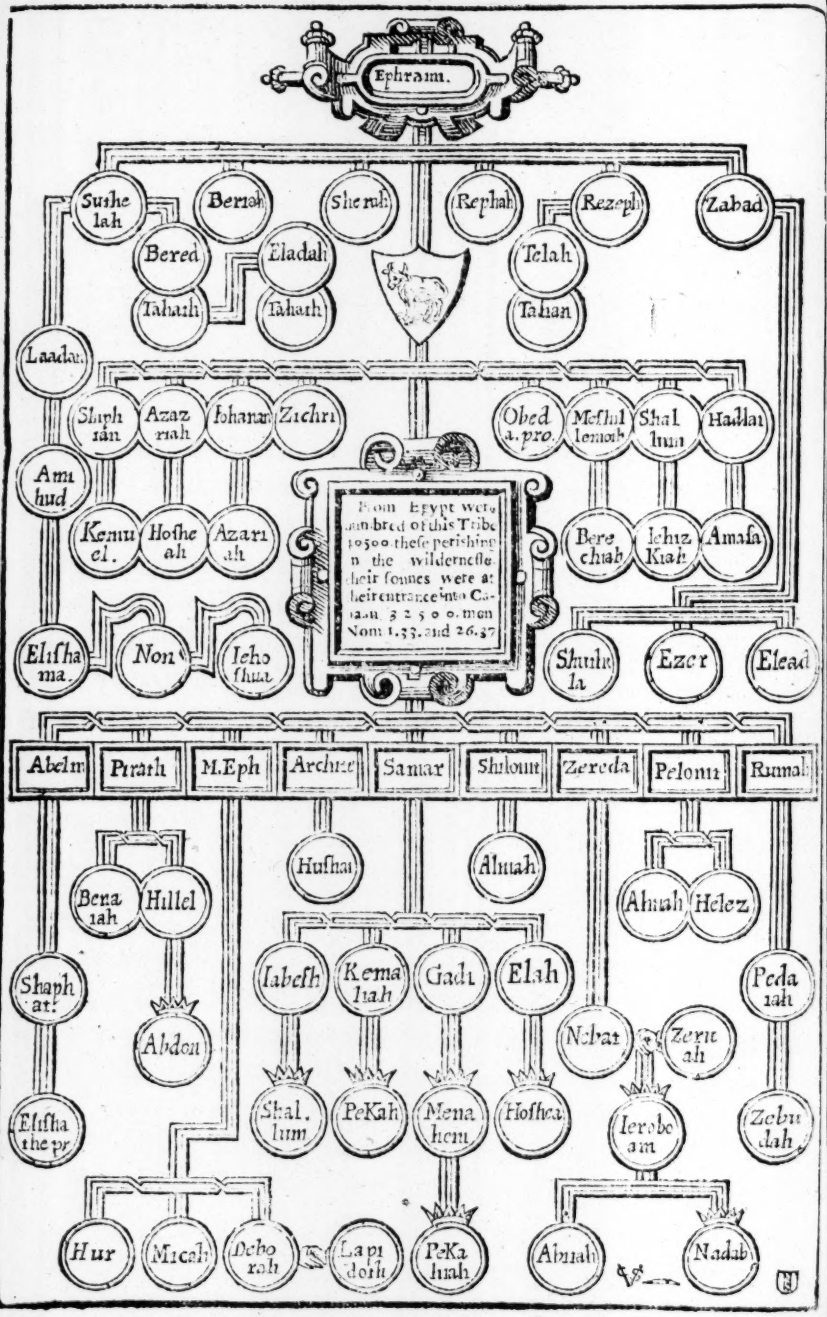

IERVSALEM
BEEROTH
GEDOR
AIALON
Shashak
Ieroham
Rimmon
Ieroam
Shema
Beriah
Baanah
Rechab
Ioelah
Zebadiah
Elinda
Abſalom
Ieboſnibad
Maacah
Rehoboam
Shamſherai
Shehariah
Athaliah
Iareſiah
Elish
Zichri
Iakim
Zichri
Zabdi
Elienai
Zilthai
Eliel
Adaiah
Beraiah
Shimrath
Elpaal
Shakash
Ierimoth
Zebadiah
Arad
Ader
Michael
Iſpah
Ioha
Ahio
Zebadiah
Meſhullam
Hezeki
Heber
Iſhmerai
Iezliah
Iohab
Iſhpan
Heber
Eliel
Abdon
Zichri
Hanan
Hananiah
Elam
Anthothiah
Iphedeiah
Penuel

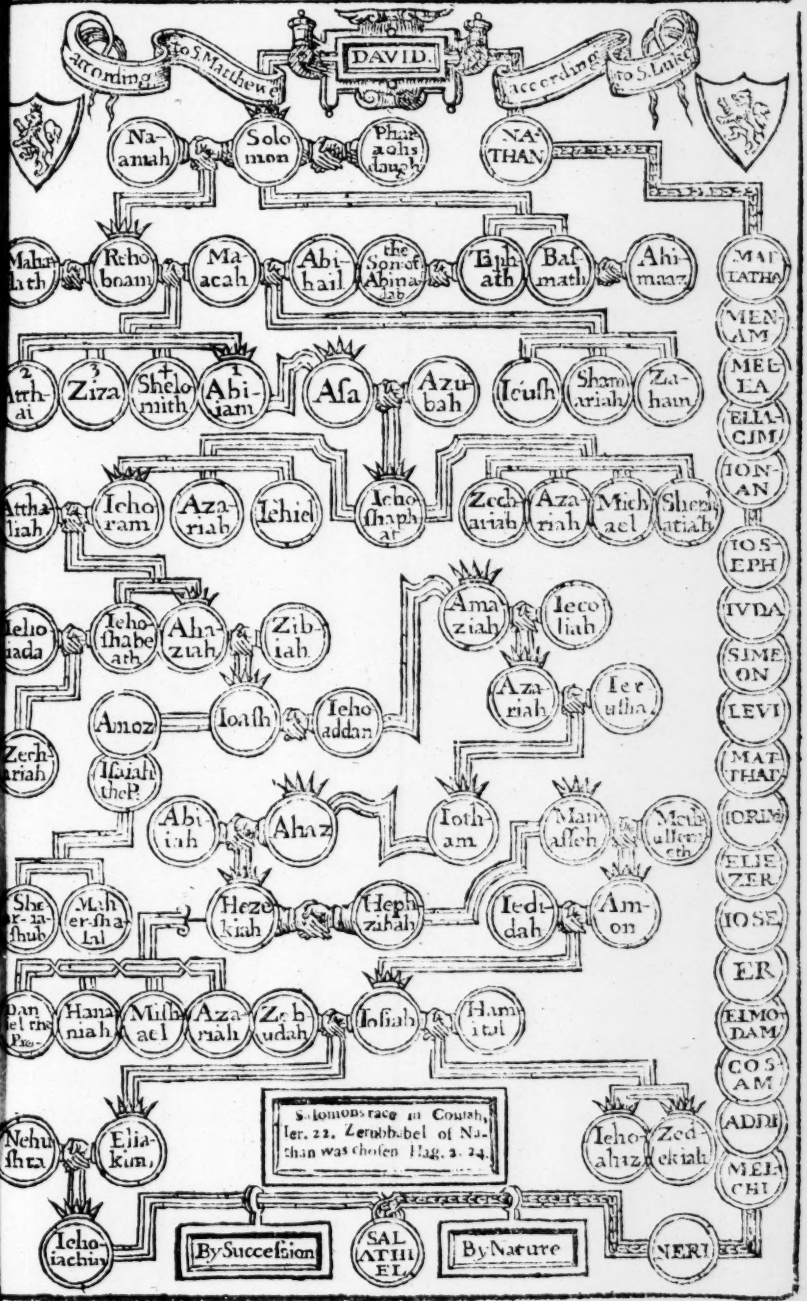

GIBEAH
HARIPH
GEDERA
ANTOTH
KIRIATH
IERICHO
Eleu-zai
Ieri-moth
Bea-liath
Shem-ariah
Sheph-atiah
Elka-nah
Iesi-ah
Aza-riel
Io-ezer
Iasho-beam
Iere-miah
Iaha-ziel
Ioha-nan
Iosa-bad
Baal-hanan
Abie-zer
Iehu
Bera-chah
Ribai
She-maah
Beniamin shall ramin as a Wolfe, G.49. The Lord shall cover him, and shall dwell between his shoulders. D.33.
Hiel
Zac-cheus
Ittai
Ahie-zer
Ioash
Abi-ram
Segub
Iesa-iah
Azma-ueth
Gide-oni
Chi-slon
Zich-ri
Gera
Bichri
Elah
Gabai
Ibni-iah
Ithiel
Reuel
Maase-iah
Ieziel
Pelet
Abi-dan
Eli-dad
Ioel
Ehud
Sheba
Shi-mei
Sallai
Shepha-tiah
Kola-iah
Mesh-ullam
Senuah
At their comming out of Egypt, were numbred of this Tribe 35400. men. Nomb. 1.
All these dying in their wandrings in the plaine of Moab were numbred 45600. men. No.26
Michri
Vzzi
Elah
Peda-iah
Ioed
Iudah
PAVL the Apostle
Ioro-ham
Mesh-ullam
Sallu
Ibne-iah

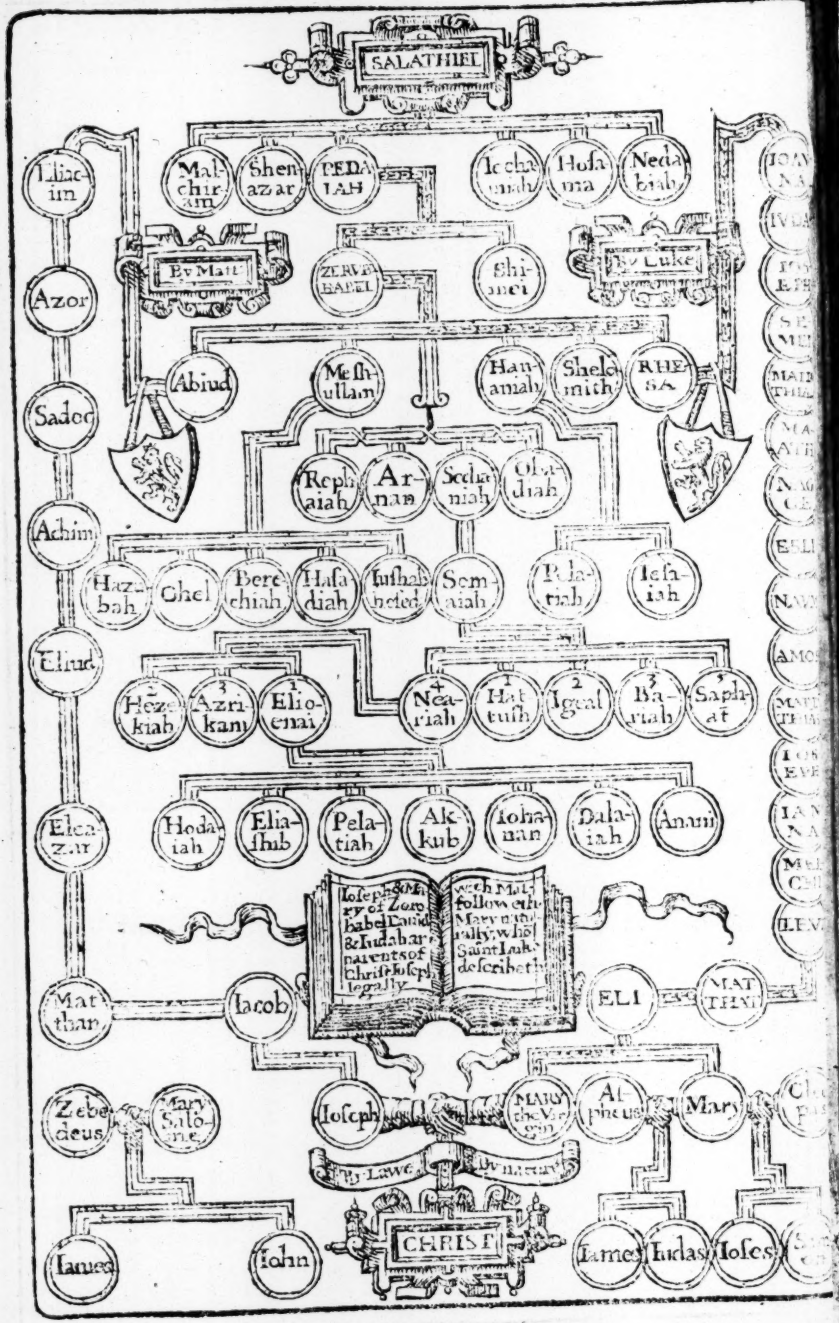

From ... 32200. men were numbred. Numbers 1
Manasseh
All dead in the plaine of Moab were numbred 52700. Num. 26
A daughter
His wife
Machir
Maachah
Ashriel
Iair.
Hammolecheth
Gilead
Shemida
Hepher
Peresh
Pedahzur
Sus
Ephod
Rakem
Vlam
Gamaliel
Gaddi
Hanniel.
Gilead
Halfe Manasses held the land of Giliad without Iordan Deut. 3. the rest within.
Bezaleel
Pedaiah
Ioash
Zecharah
Ioel
Iddo
Gideon.
Iether
Abimelech
Iotham
Epher
Ishi
Eliel
Azriel
Ieremia
Hodaiah
Iahdiel
Ishad
Abiezer
Mahalah
Adna
Iozabad
Iediael
Michael.
Iozabad.
Elihu
Zilthai
Ammiel
Machir
Iair
Ieph thah
Ieezer
Helek
Barziliai
Hepher
Asriel
Shechem
Shemida
A daug
Chimham
Zelophe
Asrian
Shechem
Luchi
Amam
Mahlah
Noah
Hoglah
Milcah
Tirzah


Ephraim.
Sushelah
Berioh
Sherah
Rephah
Rezeph
Zabad
Bered
Eladah
Telah
Tahath
Tahath
Tahan
Laadan
Shaphan
Azazriah
Iohanan
Zichri
Obed a. pro.
Meshullemoth
Shallum
Hadlai
Amihud
Kemuel.
Hoshe ah
Azari ah
Bere chiah
Iehiz Kiah
Amasa
Elishama.
Non
Iehoshua
Shuthe la
Ezer
Elead
From Egypt were numbred of this Tribe 40500. these perishing in the wildernesse, their sonnes were at their entrance into Canaan 32500. men Nom. 1.33. and 26.37
Abelm
Pirath
M.Eph
Archite
Samar
Shilonit
Zereda
Pelonit
Rumah
Bena iah
Hillel
Hushai
Ahiah
Ahiah
Helez
Shaphat.
Abdon
Iabesh
Kemuhah
Gadi
Elah
Nebat
Zerah
Pedaiah
Elisha the pr
Shallum
PeKah
Menahem
Hoshea
Ieroboam
Zebudah
Hur
Micah
Debo rah
Lapidoth
PeKahiah
Ahiah
Nadab


DAVID.
according to S. Matthew
according to S. Luke
Naamah
Solomon
Pharaohs daugh.
NATHAN
Rehoboam
Maacah
Abihail
the Son of Abinadab
Elpha-ath
Basmath
Ahimaaz
MATTATHA
MENAM
MELEA
ELIAKIM
JONAN
JOSEPH
IVDA
SIMEON
LEVI
MATTHAT
IORIM
ELIEZER
IOSE
ER
ELMODAM
COSAM
ADDI
MELCHI
NERI
2 Athaiah
3 Ziza
+ Shelomith
1 Abiiam
Asa
Azubah
Iehush
Shamariah
Zaham
Athaliah
Iehoram
Azariah
Iehiel
Iehoshaphat
Zechariah
Azariah
Michael
Shemaiah
Iehoiada
Iehoshabeath
Ahaziah
Zibiah
Amaziah
Iecoliah
Azariah
Ieruſha
Amoz
Ioash
Iehoaddan
Zechariah
Iſaiah the P.
Abiiah
Ahaz
Iotham
Manaſſeh
Meſhullemeth
Shear-iahhub
Maher-ſhalal
Hezekiah
Hephzibah
Iedidah
Amon
Daniel the Proph.
Hananiah
Miſhael
Azariah
Zebudah
Ioſiah
Hamital
Nehuſhta
Eliakim
Iehoahaz
Zedekiah
Iehoiachin
Solomons race in Coniah, Ier. 22. Zerubbabel of Nathan was choſen Hag. 2. 24.
By Succeſſion
SALATHIEL
By Nature


Ephraim.
Suthelah
Bered
Tahath
Eladah
Tahath
Berah
Sherah
Rephah
Telah
Tahan
Rezeph
Zabad
Laadan
Shuthelah
Ammihud
Elishama
Non
Iehoshua
Shuphtan
Azaziah
Iohanan
Zichri
Kemuel.
Hoshe ah
Azarı ah
From Egypt were numbred of this Tribe 40500. these perishing in the wildernesse their sonnes were at their entrance into Canaan 32500. men Nom. 1.33. and 26.37
Obed a. pro.
Meshul lemoth
Shal lum
Haddan
Bere chiah
Iehiz Kiah
Amasa
Shuthe la
Ezer
Elead
Abelm
Pirath
M.Eph
Archite
Samar
Shilonn
Zereda
Pelonn
Runnah
Benaiah
Hillel
Shaphat
Elisha the pr
Abdon
Hur
Micah
Deboroh
Lapidoth
Hushai
Iabesh
Kemaliah
Pekah
Ahuah
Gadi
Menahem
Elah
Hoshea
Ahuah
Helez
Nebat
Zeruah
Ierobo am
Abuah
Nadab
Pedaiah
Zebudah


DAVID.
according to S. Matthew
according to S. Luke
Na-amah
Solo-mon
Phar-aohs daugh.
NA-THAN
Mahu-lath
Reho-boam
Ma-acah
Abi-hail
the Son of Abima-lab
Eph-ath
Baf-math
Ahi-maaz
MAT-THATHA
MEN-AM
MEL-EA
ELIA-CIM
ION-AN
IOS-EPH
IVDA
SIME-ON
LEVI
MAT-THAT
IORIM
ELIE-ZER
IOSE
ER
ELMO-DAM
COS-AM
ADDI
MELCHI
NERI
2 Atth-ai
3 Ziza
+ Shelo-mith
1 Abi-iam
Asa
Azu-bah
Ieush
Sham-ariah
Za-ham
Attha-liah
Iehoram
Aza-riah
Iehiel
Iehosh-aphat
Zech-ariah
Aza-riah
Mich-ael
Shem-ariah
Ieho-iada
Iehosh-abeath
Ahaz-iah
Zib-iah
Ama-ziah
Ieco-liah
Aza-riah
Ier-usha
Amoz
Ioash
Iehoaddan
Zech-ariah
Iesiah the P.
Abi-iah
Ahaz
Ioth-am
Manas-seh
Meshal-lemeth
She-ar-iashub
Meh-er-shal-al
Hezekiah
Hephzibah
Iedi-dah
Amon
Dan-iel the Pro-
Hana-niah
Mish-ael
Aza-riah
Zed-udah
Iosiah
Ham-ital
Nehu-shta
Elia-kim
Iehoiachin
Iehoa-haz
Zed-ekiah
Solomons race in Coniah, Ier. 22. Zerubbabel of Nathan was chosen Hag. 2. 24.
By Succession
SAL-ATHIEL
By Nature


SALATHIEL
Eliacim
Azor
Sadoc
Achim
Eliud
Eleazar
Matthan
Iacob
Zebedeus
Iames
Mary Salome
Iohn
Malchiram
Shenazar
PEDAIAH
Iechoniah
Hosama
Nedabiah
By Matt.
By Luke.
ZERVBABEL
Shimei
Abiud
Meshullam
Hananiah
Shelomith
RHESA
Rephaiah
Arnan
Sechaniah
Obadiah
Hazbah
Chel
Berechiah
Hasadiah
Iushabhesed
Semaiah
Pedaiah
Iesaiah
Hezekiah
3 Azrikam
1 Eliœnai
4 Neariah
1 Hattush
2 Igeal
3 Bariah
5 Saphat
Hodaiah
Eliashub
Pelatiah
Akkub
Iohanan
Dalaiah
Anani
Ioseph
MARY the Virgin
Aphœus
Mary
By Lawe
By Nature
CHRIST
Iames
Iudas
Ioses
ELI
MATTHAN

A Description of CANAAN, and the bordering Countries.

THE Land of *Canaan* [a] promised to the Patriarches, [b] conquered by *Joshua*, and [c] possessed by the *Israelites*, was divided into three principall Provinces: namely, *Galile* on the Northwherin [d] Christ was very conuersant in working the works of his Godhead: *Samaria* in the middest: the [e] chiefe seate of the ten Tribes kingdome: and *Iewry* on the Southwhere [f] *Dauids* Throne was set: and the holy Citie built. The Land of *Gilead* also without *Iordan* was [g] possessed by the *Reubenites*, *Gadites*, and halfe the Tribe of *Manasses*. The circuite of the whole but smalll: and yet did containe two Kingdomes of great strength and were powerfull to the still they fell from their God: For that of *Israel* erected by [h] *Ieroboam* (who rent *Salomons* Crowne, and drew after him the ten Tribes to Idolatry) was carried away captiue by [i] *Shalmanasar* King of the *Assyrians* who placed his owne people to inhabit *Samaria*. The other of [k] *Iudah* was carried away into *Babylon* by *Nebuchadnezzar*, the Kingsfine hundred and seuen yeeres before the birth of our Sauiour, and forty two yeeres after his death was made desolate by the *Romanes*. The Land called *Palestina*, the Citie *Ierusalem*, *Bethania* and the *Temple* scattered into all quarters of the Earth, of all Nations are hated for their crucifying of Christ.

Phenicia, the North part of *Canaan*, bounded with [a] Where, Horn, Oyle and Wine: wherein *Asher* was seated, as [b] *Moses* had prophesied, *that he should dip his foote in oyle*: whose chiefe Citie was *Tyrus*, and next vnto it *Sidon*: prophesied against by [c] *Isaiah*, [d] *Ezekiel*, [e] *Amos* and [f] *Zacharie*, yet were they iustified before [g] *Chorazin* and *Bethsaida*.

Aram or *Syria*, vpon the North of *Canaan*, was conquered by [a] *Dauid*, but euer enemies vnto *Israel*: of this *Damascus* was the cheefe Citie, against which prophesied [b] *Isaiah*, [c] *Ieremy* and [d] *Amos*: there [e] *Paul* preached and escaped death.

The [a] *Zamzummins* or *Giants*, inhabiting part of *Arabia the Stony* were thence expelled by the *Ammonites*, who called the Countrey after the name of their Ancestor, the second sonne of *Lot*. These [b] *Dauid* ouercame: but they soone cut off the yoke of subiection: and were [c] euer great enemies to *Iudah*. Against this Land prophesied [d] *Ezechiel*, [e] *Ieremy* [f] *Amos* and [g] *Zephanie*: it was afterward called *Philadelphia*.

Moab lying South to the *Ammonites*, and they both vpon the East of *Canaan*, tooke the name from [a] *Moab*, the fourth sonne of *Abraham* by *Ketura*. Thither *Moses* fled and kept Sheepe, [b] and against them *Israel* was [c] commanded to fight. That Countrey abounded with Dromedaries. *Isa* 60.6.

The [a] *Enims* possessing a part of *Arabia the Stony*, were ioined to the *Moabites*, descended from the elder sonne of *Lot*: and the *Moabites* *Dauid* made subiect to [b] *Iudah*, but in the dayes of *Ahaz* some, they [c] rebelled, and is it seemeth obtained the most part of *Reuben*, for that most of his cheefe cities were in their possessions. [d] This land was fruitfull of Vines: and was prophesied against [e] by *Isaiah*, [f] *Ieremiah*, [g] *Ezekiel*, [h] *Amos*, and [i] *Zephany*.

Edom, *Idumea*, or Mount *Seir*, a part of *Arabia the Stony*, on the South of *Iewry*, was in old times inhabited by the *Horims*, and subdued by the [a] *Edomites*. Those sonnes of *Seir* were themselues made subiect to [b] *Dauid*, but in the dayes of [c] *Iehoram* King of *Iudah*, they rebelled: against *Edom* prophesied [d] *Isaiah* [e] *Ieremiah*, [f] *Ezekiel*, [g] *Amos*, and [h] *Obadiah*.

Amalekites sprung from *Esau*, were seated also vpon the [a] South of *Iewry*, and were the [b] first that warred against *Israel*. [c] *Saul* slew a great number of them: [d] *Dauid* many more, and the rest in mount *Seir* did the Tribe of [e] *Simeon* destroy, in the dayes of *Ezechias* King of *Iudah*.

Kedar South from *Amalech*, was peopled from [a] *Kedar* the second sonne of *Ishmael*. [b] A Countrey abounding with flockes of Sheepe and Goates. Those, as heardsmen, dwelt in [c] Tents, who are mentioned by the [d] *Psalmist*. [e] *Isaiah* [f] *Ezechiel* and [g] *Ieremy*.

The *Philistines* vpon the West Coast of *Canaan*, drew out the *Auims*, and possessed their [a] inheritance. Their Land was allotted to [b] *Iudah* [c] *Dan*, and yet [e] *Dauid* conquered them. Against them prophesied [f] *Isaiah* [g] *Ieremy*, and [h] *Ezechiel*. [i] *Amos*. [k] *Zephany*, and [l] *Zachary*. These *Philistines* are also

Ge 15.18. c.26.4.24. en 28.15. Iosh.12. Iosh.15.

Luke 4.15.

Isai.7.9.

2.Sam.5.7.

Num.32.

1.Ki.12.20.

2.Ki.17.6.24.

Ier.25 9.

Ia.Iosep.

Eze.27 17. Deu.33.24. Isaiah 23. Eze.26.7. Ezek 8.28. Amos 1.9. Zach 9.2. Luk.10.13. 2.Sam.8. Isaiah 17. Ier.49.23. Amos 1.3. Act.9.19.

Deut.2.20.

2.Sam.8.12.

Iud. 10.9.

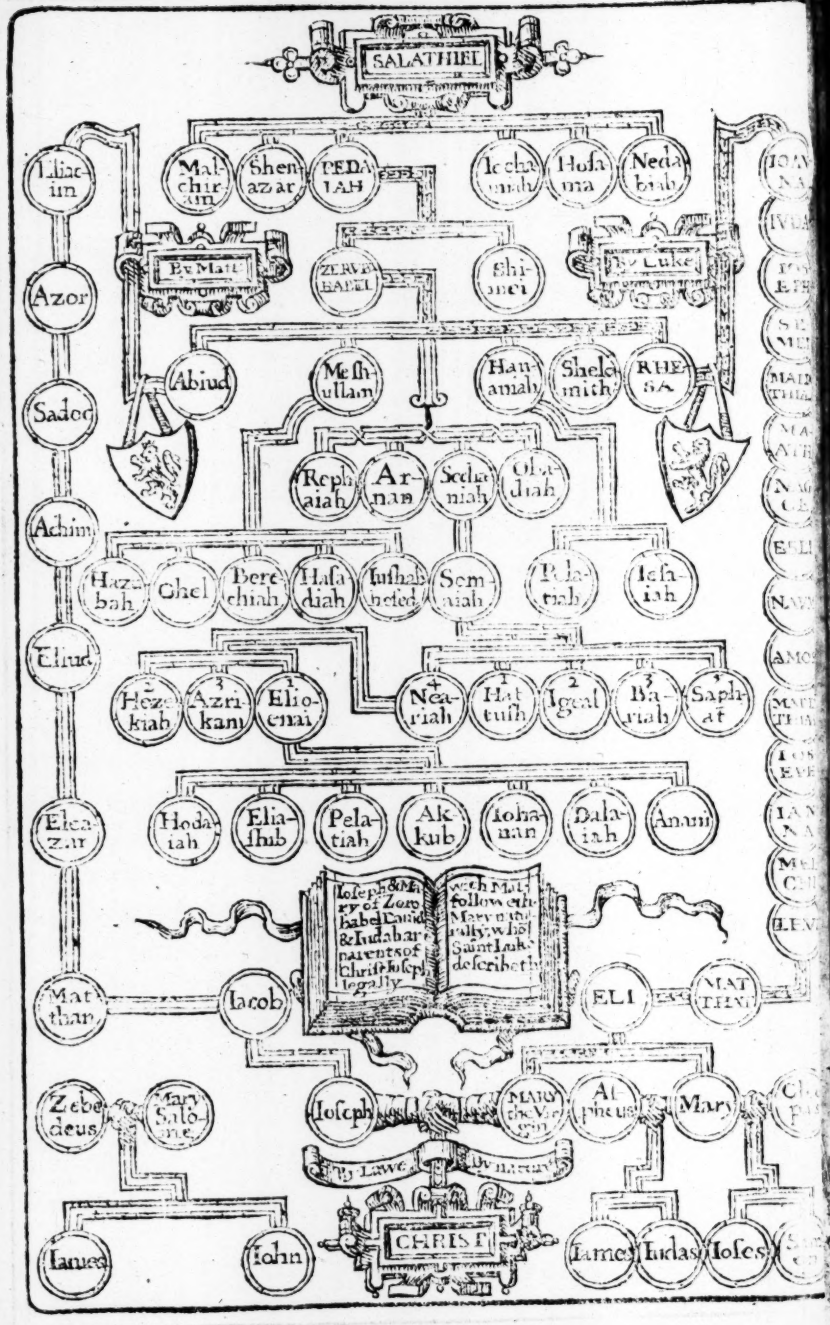
f Ezek.25.1.
c Ier.49 1. Amos 2 1.
g Zeph.2.8.

a Gen 25 6.

b Exod.2.
c Num.31.1.

a Deut.2.10.

b 2.Sam.8.
c 2. ing.3 5.
d Isa 15.& 18. Isa 15.& 16.
e Ier.48.
g Ezech.25. Amos 2.
h Zephany.2.
a Deut.2.12.
b 2 Sam 8.
c 2.Kin.8 20.
d Isa 21.& 34.
e Ier.49.
f Ezech.25. Amos 1.
h Obad.1.
a Iudg.1.16.
b Num. 24 20. Exod.17.
c 1.Sam.15.7.
d 2 Sam 2.
e 1.Chro 4.41.
a Gen 25.15.
b Ezek. 27. 21.
c Ier.49.29.
d Psal.120.5.
e Isa-21.16. & 60.7.
f Ezek.26.21.
g Ier.49.28.
a Deut. 2.23.
b Iosh.15.
c Iosh.19.
d Iosh.19.
e 2.Sam. 8.
f Isa 14.28.
g Ier.49.
h Ezek. 25 15.
i Amos 1.6.
k Zeph.2 5.
l Zac.9.5.


SALATHIEL
Eliacim
Azor
Sadoc
Achim
Eliud
Eleazar
Matthan
Iacob
Zebedeus
Mary Salome
Iames
Iohn
Malchiram
Shenazar
PEDAIAH
Iechoniah
Hosama
Nedabiah
Ev. Matt.
ZERUBABEL
Shimei
Ev. Luke
Abiud
Messullam
Hananiah
Shelomith
RHESA
Rephaiah
Arnan
Shechaniah
Obadiah
Hazabah
Ghel
Berechiah
Hasadiah
Iushabhesed
Shemaiah
Peltiah
Iesaiah
Hezekiah
Azrikam
Eliœnai
Neariah
Hattush
Igeal
Bariah
Saphat
Hodaiah
Eliashub
Pelatiah
Akkub
Iohanan
Delaiah
Anani
Ioseph &c. Mary of Zorobabel Dauid & Iudah are parents of Christ: Ioseph legally
wch Matt. follow'th Mary mother of Iesus: wh. S. Luke describeth
ELI
MATTHAT
Ioseph
MARY the Virgin
Alphæus
Mary
By Law
By Nature
CHRIST
Iames
Iudas
Ioses

A Description of CANAAN, and the bordering Countries.

THE Land of *Canaan* [a] promised to the Patriarches, [b] conquered by *Joshua*, and [c] possessed by the *Israelites*, was divided into three principall Provinces: namely, *Galile* on the Northwherin [d] Christ was very conversant in working the works of his Godhead: *Samaria* in the middest: the [e] chiefe seate of the ten Tribes kingdome: and *Iewry* on the Southwhere [f] *Davids* Throne was set, and the holy Citie built. The Land of *Gilead* also without *Iordan* was [g] possessed by the *Reubenites*, *Gadites*, and halfe the Tribe of *Manasses*. The circuite of the whole but small, and yet did containe two Kingdomes of great strength and were for a while too too stiffe: they fell from their God. For that of *Israel* wherein he set by [h] *Ieroboam* who rent *Salomons* Crowne, and drew after him the ten Tribes to Idolatry) was carried away captive by [i] *Shalmaneser* King of the *Assyrians* who placed his owne people to inhabite *Samaria*. The other of [k] *Iudah* was carried away into *Babylon* by *Nebuchadnezzar*, the Kingsfine hundred and seuen yeeres before the birth of our Saviour, and forty two yeeres after his death was made desolate by the *Romanes*. The Land called *Palestines*, the Citie *Ierusalem*, *Bithsaida*, and the *Iewes* scattered into all quarters of the Earth, of all Nations are hated for their crucifying of Christ.

Phœnicia the North part of *Canaan*, bounded with [a] Where is Hony Oyle and Balme: wherein *Asher* was seated, as [b] *Moses* had prophesied, *that he should dippe his foote in oyle*: whose chiefe Citie was *Tyrus*, and next vnto it *Sidon*: prophesied against by [c] *Isaiah*, [d] *Ezekiel*, [e] *Amos* and [f] *Zacharie*: yet are they iustified before [g] *Christ* in *Sidon* and *Bethsaida*.

Aram or *Syria*, vpon the North of *Canaan*, was conquered by [a] *Dauid*, but euer enemies vnto *Israel*: of this *Damascus* was the chiefe Citie, against which prophesied [b] *Isaiah*, [c] *Ieremie* and [d] *Amos*: there [e] *Paul* preached and escaped death.

The [a] *Zuzim rauenes* or *Giants*, inhabiting part of *Arabia the Stony* were thence expelled by the *Ammonites*, who called the Country after the name of their Ancestor, the second sonne of *Lot*. These [b] *David* ouercame, but they soone cast off the yoke of subiection: and were [c] euer great enemies to *Iudah*. Against this Land prophesied [d] *Ezechiel*, [e] *Ieremie*, [f] *Amos* and [g] *Zephanie*; it was afterward called *Philadelphia*.

Moab lying South to the *Ammonites*, and they both vpon the East of *Canaan*, tooke the name from [a] *Moab*, the fourth sonne of *Abraham* by *Keturah*. Thither *Moses* fled and kept Sheepe, [b] and against them *Israel* was commanded to fight. That Country abounded with Dromedaries. *Isa* 60.6.

The [a] *Enims* possessing a part of *Arabia the Stony*, were subdued by the *Moabites*, descended from the elder sonne of *Lot*: and the *Moabites* *David* made subiect to [b] *Iudah*, but in the dayes of *Ahaz* some of they [c] rebelled, and as it seemeth obtained the most part of *Reuben*, for that most of his chiefe cities were in their possessions. [d] This land was scituall of Vines: and was prophesied against [e] by *Isaiah* [f] *Ieremiah*, [g] *Ezechiel*, [h] *Amos*, and [i] *Zephany*.

Edom, *Idumea*, or Mount *Seir*, a part of *Arabia the Stony*, on the South of *Iewry*, was in old times inhabited by the *Horims*, and subdued by the [a] *Samaites*. Those sonnes of *Seir* were themselues made subiect to [b] *David*, but in the dayes of [c] *Ioram* King of *Iudah* they rebelled: against *Salom* prophesied [d] *Isaiah* [e] *Ieremiah*, [f] *Ezekiel*, [g] *Amos*, and [h] *Obadiah*.

Amalekites sprung from *Esau*, were seated also vpon the [a] South of *Iewry*, and were the [b] first that warred against *Israel*. [c] *Saul* slew a great number of them: [d] *David* many more, and the rest in mount *Seir* did the Tribe of [e] *Simeon* destroy, in the dayes of *Ezechias* King of *Iudah*. *Negeb* South from *Amalech*, was peopled from [a] *Nahor* the second sonne of *Iibmael*. [b] A Country abounding with flockes of Sheepe and Goates. Those, as heardsmen, dwelt in [c] Tents, who are mentioned by the [d] *Psalmist*. [e] *Isaiah*. [f] *Ezekiel* and [g] *Ieremie*.

The *Philistines* vpon the West Coast of *Canaan*, threw out the *Anims*, and possessed their [a] inheritance. Their land was allotted to [b] *Iudah* [c] *Dan*, and [a] *Simeon*, but could not bee ouercome: yet [e] *David* conquered them. Against them prophesied [f] *Isaiah* [g] *Ieremie*, [h] *Ezekiel*, [i] *Amos*, [k] *Zephany*, and [l] *Zachary*. These *Philistines* are also

Ge 13.15.
c.26.4.24.
en 28.13.
Iosh.12.
Iosh.15.

Luke 4.15.

Isai.7.9.

2.Sam.5.7.

Num.32.

1.Ki.12.20.

2.Ki.17.6.24.

Ier.25 9.

Ia.Ioseph.

Eze.27 17.
Deu.33.24.
Isaiah 23.
Eze.26.7.
Ezek 8.28.
Amos 1.9.
Zach 9.2.
Iuk.10.13.
2.Sam.8.
Isaiah 17.
Ier.49.13.
Amos 1.3.
Act.9.19.

Deut.2.20.

2.Sam.8.12.

Iud. 10.9.

Ezek 25.2.
Ier.49 1.
Amos 2 1.
Zeph.2.8.

Gen 25 6.

Exod.2.
Num.31.1.

Deut.2.10.

2.Sam.8.
2. ing.3 5.
Isa 15.& 18.
Isa 15.& 16.
Ier.48.
Ezech.25.
Amos 2.
Zephany.2.
Deut.2.12.
2 Sam 8.
2.Kin 8 20.
Isa 21.& 34.
Ier.49.
Ezech.25.
Amos 1.
Obad.1.
Iudg.1 16.
Num. 24 20.
Exod.17.
1.Sam.15.7.
2 Sam 2.
1.Chro 4.41.
Gen 25.15.
Ezek. 27. 21.
Ier.49.29.
Psal.120.5.
Isa-21.16.
& 60.7.
Ezek.26.21.
Ier.49.28.
Deut. 2.23.
Iosh.15.
Iosh.19.
Iosh.19.
2.Sam 8.
Isa 14.28.
Ier.49.
2.Sam 8.
Ezek. 25 15.
Amos 1.6.
Zeph.2 5.
Zac.9 5.

IERVSALEM
Mount Caluarie.
M. Oliuet.
CANAAN
The Law was giuen by M
but grace and
came by Iesus Chr
Ioh. 1. 17.
THE
MIDDLE
EARTH
THE ÆGYPTIAN SEA
SEA
ÆGYPT.
Pharbætus
LAND OF GOSHEN.
Ramaes
Thuanis
Heroum
Phacusa
Panephysitis
Scitheris
Pathastus
Gabaon
Hazor
Aaron
Moreh
Meribah
Kadesh
Mithkah
Hashmonah
Moseroth
Bene jaakan
Hor hagidgad
Ebronah
Elath
Ezion Gaber
Gad. Reuben. Simeon.
RED SEA OR ARABIAN

SIROTHENICIA
Riblah.
Adonius Fl.
CELESYRIA
Cabul
Libanon.
SIDON
ASHER
Zarephath
Hebrath
TIRVS
Rehob
Hamath
Kedesh.
Vinnah
DAN
Hermon
Shephiam
DECAPOLIS
Maacha
REHOB R.
Hazor
Golan
MANASSES.
SHARON R.
Lodebar
Ashtaroth
Argob.
Tishbe
Multynam.
KARKOR R.
ZOBAH
Rogelim
GAD
RABAH or Philadelphia.
Ramoth Gilead
Gadara
Gerasa
Tiberias
Hebron.
Libnah.
Ether.
Ishtemoh.
Holon.
Debir.
Ain.
Juttah.
Beth-shemesh
Gibeon.
Judah.
Lazer
Debir
Halhul
Ishtemoh
Mephaath
RVBEN
Heshbon
MIDIAN
Kedemoth
Dibathyama
Dewry.
Geba.
Anathoth.
Almon.
Beniamin.
Dan.
Ephraim
Gezer.
Kibzaim.
Beth-horon.
Sodom
THE LAKE OF SODOM NOW DOM. sea
Gomorrah
Iulish
Beth-gamul
Bilhonan
Kir-moab
Aroer
Kariath.
MOAB
Dibon
CANAANITES
Samaria
Manasseh
Gezer.
Shechem.
Tappuah.
Ephraim.
Nephtali
Kedesh.
Hammoth.
Kartan.
Asher.
Zebulo
Dimnah.
Nahalal.
Issachar
Dabereth.
Jarmuth.
En-ganim.
Galile.
Salmonah
THE SABEANS.
Country of Teman
Teman.
THE CONTRYE OF TEMA
Ruben.
Bezer.
Jahzah.
Kedemoth.
Mephaath.
Golan.
Ramoth.
Gad.
Heshbon.
Lazer.
The King of Sihon
The Land of Gilead
The King of Bathan
AMORITES

called *Chorethhims* as in the 1. *Sam.* 30. 14. *Ezek.* 25. 16. and *Zepha.* 2. 5. and the whole Land, as it seemeth, from them was called *Palestina*.

Arabia was diuided into three parts, *the Stony*, *the Desart*, and the *Happy*. These lay South-East vpon *Canaan*. Through the *Desart* the children of [*a*] *Israel* passed. *Arabia* is mentioned by [*b*] *Ezechiel.* & the *Arabians*, in the History of [*c*] *Iudah's* Kings. Against whom prophesied [*d*] *Isaiah*. *Arabia the Happy*, lay more East. & was peopled by the [*e*] *Ismaelites*, the *Midianites*, and the [*f*] *Hagarins*. These the *Reubenites*, and *Gadites* expelled in the dayes of *Saul* and *Iothsaphat*. These parts vntil the yeare 632. were Christians, when *Mahomet* erected his wicked Religion, which to this day they hold, and are vnder the subiection of the great *Turke*.

Egypt, lying South of [*a*] *Canaan*, was peopled from [*b*] *Ham*, by [*c*] *Mizraim* his second sonne. Thither [*d*] *Abraham* went in time of famine, as also [*e*] *Iacob* with his sonnes, whence after [*f*] 215. yeares bondage they were deliuered. The Land was fruitfull, and like vnto *Eden*, the [*g*] Garden of the Lord, and watered with the [*h*] seuen streamed *Nylus*. Against *Egypt* prophesied [*i*] *Isaiah*, [*k*] *Ieremy*, [*l*] *Ezekiel*, and [*m*] *Zachary*. Thither [*n*] *Mary* fled with Christ, and thence [*o*] God called his Sonne.

Ierusalem the [*a*] *holy City* and [*b*] *throne of God*, was anciently a Fort of the [*c*] *Iebusites* vpon Mount *Zion*, vnconquered by [*d*] *Ioshua*, but subdued by [*e*] *Dauid*, who built thereon the [*f*] City, vnto which adioyned Mount *Moriah*, and therefore called the [*g*] daughter of *Zion*, where [*h*] *Abraham* would haue offered his sonne, where [*i*] *Dauid* built his altar, and [*k*] *Salomon* his beautifull Temple; of both which [*l*] glorious things are spoken: & before in the midst of [*m*] Nations, was the place of [*n*] holy worship and [*o*] perfect ioy. From this [*p*] Mountaine exalted aboue others, ran those [*q*] waters that gaue life where they came, whence Christ [*r*] sent his Apostles as Fishers to catch the soules of men. In this City stood the throne of *Dauid*, through the succession of one and twenty kings of himselfe and his sons, which was often affoyled before the finall ouerthrow: as by [*s*] *Shishake* King of *Egypt*, in *Rehoboams* dayes who carried away much treasure: by [*t*] *Ioas* King of *Israel* in *Amazias* time, who brake downe 400. Cubites of the wall: besieged by [*u*] *Rezin* and *Pekah* Kings of *Aram* and *Israel*, whom God put backe in the raigne of wicked *Ahaz*: by *Senacherib* King of *Assur*, whose Host [*x*] in *Hezekiahs* dayes, the Angell of God destroyed: by the *Assyrians* that tooke *Manasseh* captiue: by [*y*] *Pharaoh Necho*, that carried *Iehoahaz* prisoner into *Egypt*: and lastly, by the [*a*] *Chaldeans* who burnt the Temple and defaced the City.

Yet was it after the Captiuity by the returned *Iewes* [*a*] re-built. But seemed in the dayes of Christ to be rather the [*b*] valley of slaughter, and a [*c*] den of theeues, then the [*d*] royal seat of the King, or the [*e*] place of holy worship. For hauing [*f*] slaine the Prophets from [*a*] *Abel* the righteous, lastly filled the measure of their iniquity in the blood of that great One, euen [*b*] IESVS the Lord of life: who by his death therein suffred. [*i*] sealed the redemption of the world, and ended the [*k*] Ceremonies, and glory of the place: when that city by their own [*l*] seditions, and the *Cæsars* cruelties, was made so desolate, that a [*m*] stone was not left standing vpon a stone, but were all destroyed, as in the [*n*] destruction of *Sodome*: The walles removed, Mount *Sion* excluded and *Caluary* taken in; The name *Ierusalem* changed into [*o*] *Aelia*, an vncleane swine set ouer a chiefe gate of entrance. and the Iewes forbid vpon paine of death not to looke backe vpon the City. In this state the *Romans* held it, vntill the yeare 615. from whose Empire the *Persians* wan it, & kept it the space of 22. yeeres. The *Sarazas* then got it, *Anno* 637. and possest it the time of 372. yeares, but in *Anno* 1009. the Turkes wan it, and immediately lost it vnto the Sultane of *Egypt*, and by the *Egyptians* was it enioyed the space of 90. yeares, vntill the Christian *Godfrey Bulloigne* conquered it. *Anno* 1099. and in the possession of Christian Princes was it kept the space of 88. yeers. But in the yeare 1187. it was surprized by *Saladine* King of *Persia*, and by the Persians held 330. yeares, when in *Anno* 1517. it was inuaded and won by *Selimo* the Turkish Emperour, where to this day the abomination of *Mahomet* is set vp. Thus is [*p*] *Sion* become a ploughed field, and [*q*] *Ierusalem* a heape of stones, the holy [*r*] Land laid waste vnder the feet of the Heathen, & the place [*s*] of the diuine Oratory made a den [*t*] of Dragons. So that neither on [*u*] the mountaine of *Samaria*, nor in *Ierusalem* is the place of holy worship, but euery spirituall heart, retayning the *Arke* or [*x*] Testament of Gods couenant in Christ, is the *Ierusalem* and [*y*] Temple where in he will dwell; and where his [*z*] Spirit with ours, as the two [*a*] Cherubins vpon the mercy seate, looking each towards other, witnesseth our reconciliation by [*b*] Christ our High-Priest, who before vs is entred into the Holy of Holyest, euen the highest heauen, vnto which place, [*c*] Oh thou whom my soule loueth, [*d*] say, *Come*.

FINIS

a Num 13.
b Ier. 25. 24.
c 2. Chr. 21. 16. 2. Chr. 26. 7.
d Isai. 21. 13.
e Genes. 5.
f 1. Ch. 3. 10. 17. 21.

a Gen. 20. 1.
Gen. 25. 18.
b Psa 105. 23.
c Gen. 10 6.
d Gen. 12. 10.
e Gen. 45.
f Ex. 12 40.
g Gen 13 10.
h Isa. 11. 15.
i Isa 19. 20.
k Ier. 44. Ier 46.
l Ezek. 32.
m Zach. 10. 11.
n Matth. 2
o Hosh. 11. 1.
a Matth. 4. 5.
b Ier. 3. 10.
c 2. Sam. 5. 6
d Ios. 15. 62.
e 2. Sam. 5. 1.
f 1. Chr. 3 11. 8
g Zach 9. 9.
h Gen. 2. 12.
i Sam. 24.
k 2. Ch. 3. 1.
l Psalm 87.
m Ezek 5. 5.
n 2. Chr. 7 12. o Lam. 2. 15.
p Isaiah. 2. 2.
q Ezec. 47. 9.
r Matth. 10.

s 1. King 14. 25
t 2. King. 3. 14.

u Isaiah. 7.

x 2. King 18 19
y 2. Chr. 35. 22.

a 2. Ch. 23. 33.

a 2 King 23. 2. King. 25.

a Neh 4. 9.
b Ier. 19. 6.
c Ier 7. 11.
d Psal. 122 5.
e Ier. 3. 17
f Mat. 23. 37.
g Luke. 11 51.

h Act. 7. 52.
i Dan. 9. 4.

k Act. 5. 14.
l Ioseph. de bel. Iud.

m Matt 24. 2.
n Amos. 4. 11.

o Euseb. lib. 4. cap. 6.

p Ier. 26. 18.
q Mic. 3. 12.
r Ier. 2. 15.

s Lam. 1. 10.
t Ier 10 22.
u Ioh. 4. 22.

x Heb. 8. 10.

y 2. Cor. 6. 16.
z Rom. 8. 16.
a Exo. 25 20.

b Heb 9. 24.

c Cant 1. 6
d Apoc. 22. 17.

THE HOLY BIBLE, CONTAINING THE OLD TESTAMENT, AND THE NEW:

¶ Newly Translated out of the Originall Tongues: and with the former Translations diligently compared and reuised, by his Maiesties speciall Commandement.

¶ IMPRINTED AT LONdon by *Bonham Norton*, and *John Bill*, *Printers to the Kings most Excellent Maiestie*.

Anno 1625.

Cum priuilegio.

C R
DIEV ET MON DROIT.

TO THE MOST HIGH AND Mightie Prince, IAMES by the grace of God King of Great BRITAINE, FRANCE and IRELAND, *Defender of the Faith, &c.*

The Translators of the Bible, wish Grace, Mercie, and Peace, through IESVS CHRIST our LORD.

GReat and manifold were the blessings (most dread Soveraigne) which Almighty God, the Father of all mercies, bestowed upon vs the people of England, when first he sent your Maiesties Royall person to rule and reigne over vs. For whereas it was the expectation of many, who wished not well vnto our Sion, that vpon the setting of that bright Occidentall Starre Queene Elizabeth of most happie memory, some thicke and palpable clouds of darkenesse would so ouershadow the land, that men should hardly discerne betweene the precise Starres (the starres of the first magnitude) and other lesser lights: yea some were ready to say, that the Sunne of righteousnesse, which had so long and so comfortably risen vpon vs, was readie to goe backe, or to stand still, as it did vnto the Israelites of old, for want of faith to beleeue the promises of God, for the finishing of his Church: Behold, GOD hath given vnto vs, not only a Morning Starre, but the Sunne it selfe, euen a full measure of all blessings, in the Person of our Soveraigne, in whom, as in the Firmament, he hath placed Sunne and Moone, that is, great power with wisedome to gouerne according to Law. For hereupon did the Starres of Learning in the Firmament of the Church shine more clearely than before, when they were planted vnder the Sunne and Moone, that is, when Religion was established by Law. Hereupon did the Sunne of righteousnesse arise with healing in his wings, when the Sunne of Iustice did beame forth his regall rayes vpon the Throne. Hereupon did the Sunne neuer goe backe, but stand still in the firmament of his greatnesse for the space of many yeeres, euen vntill he had finished his course in the heauens, and was readie to runne his race vnto the ends of the earth. Hereupon did the Moone neuer change, but euer shine bright in the firmament of her constancie, euen vntill she was apparelled with the Sunne, and crowned with twelue Starres. Hereupon did the Starres neuer loose their light, but euer since haue shined in their Orbes, euen vntill they were caried vp with the Sunne of righteousnesse, to shine in the Firmament of glorie. Hereupon did the Sunne of righteousnesse neuer set, but euer since hath shined vpon the Church, euen vntill he was caried vp to the Throne of glorie, to sit at the right hand of God, and to shine vpon his Saints for euer. Hereupon did the Sunne of Iustice neuer set, but euer since hath shined vpon the Throne, euen vntill he was caried vp to the Throne of glorie, to sit at the right hand of God, and to shine vpon his Saints for euer. Hereupon did the Sunne of Iustice neuer set, but euer since hath shined vpon the Throne, euen vntill he was caried vp to the Throne of glorie, to sit at the right hand of God, and to shine vpon his Saints for euer.

Great and manifold were the blessings (most dread Soveraigne) which Almighty God, the Father of all mercies, hestowed vpon vs the people of England, when first he sent your Maiesties Royall person to rule and reigne over vs. For whereas it was the expectation of many, who wished not well vnto our Sion, that vpon the setting of that bright Occidentall Starre Queene Elizabeth of most happie memory, some thicke and palpable clouds of darkenesse would so haue ouershadowed vs, as that we should haue bene in doubt which way we were to walke, & it at it should hardly haue bene known, who was to direct the vnsetled State: the appearance of your Maiestie, as of the Sunne in his strength, instantly dispelled those supposed and surmised mistes, and gaue vnto all that were well affected exceeding cause of comfort, especially when we beheld the gouernment established in your Highnesse, and your hopefull Seed, by an vndoubted Title, and this also accompanied with peace and tranquillity at home and abroad.

But amongst all our Ioyes, there was none that more filled our hearts, then the blessed continuance of the preaching of Gods sacred word amongst vs, which is that treasure and riches which excelleth all the treasures of the earth, because the fruit thereof extendeth it selfe, not onely to the time spent in this transitory world, but directeth and disposeth men vnto that eternall happinesse which is aboue in heauen.

Then not to suffer this to fall to the ground, but rather to take it vp, & to continue it in that state, wherein the same was left vnto you of your Highnesse predecessour of your Highnesse did leaue it? Nay, to goe forward with the confession and profession of a true religion, established among vs, against all Papisticall practises & perils, to the honour of the Name of the holie Trinitie, the Father, the Sonne, and the holie Ghost, the three persons and one euerlasting God, in whose sight we now write, and vnto whose Iudgement Seate we shall all come to render an account of our stewardship in these publike affaires, is not this the way to bring your Maiestie right vnto the Crowne of glorie, which fadeth not away? Is not this the way to haue your Throne established in righteousnesse, to haue mercie & truth to goe before your face? Is not this the way to haue the Name of the Lord sanctified, and his holie Gospell propagated amongst all Nations, vnto the comfort of many, and the euerlasting ioy of your Maiestie in the day of the Lord Iesus? Is not this the way to haue your Throne exalted aboue the Thrones of all Kings, Princes, Potentates, States, and Dominions of the earth, to haue your Seed blessed to the thousand generation, and your posteritie to sit vpon the Throne of your Kingdomes, when you shall be taken from the earth? Is not this the way to haue your dayes lengthened as a iust Monarch, to haue your yeeres as many generations, to haue your Name to remaine as the Sunne before God, and to haue your Throne established as the dayes of heauen? Is not this the way to haue your Name had in euerlasting remembrance, to haue your Seed blessed, and your posteritie to possesse the gate of their enemies, to haue all Nations to call you blessed, and to account themselues happie in your happinesse? Is not this the way to haue the Lord Iesus Christ to be your euerlasting Light, and your God to be your glorie? Is not this the way to haue the Lord to be your euerlasting Ioy, and the dayes of your mourning to be ended? Is not this the way to haue the Lord to be your euerlasting Crowne of glorie, and to haue you to reigne with him in his heauenly Kingdome, euen as you haue laboured to aduance his Kingdome vpon earth? And lastly, is not this the way to haue all these things added vnto you, which your heart can wish or desire, and to haue them in more ample manner then your heart can wish or desire? Is not this the way to haue the Lord to heare you when you call vpon him, to haue him neere vnto you in all things that you call vpon him for, to haue him fulfill the desire of your heart, to saue your soule alive, to heare your prayer, and to be with you in six troubles, that no euill may befall you, and that you may see your seed to the third and fourth generation? Is not this the way to haue the Lord to be your shield and your exceeding great reward? Is not this the way to haue the Lord to teach you the way that you should walke in, to lead you in a plaine path, and to make your enemies to fall before you? Is not this the way to haue the Lord to be your guide vnto death, and your portion for euermore? Is not this the way to haue the Lord to be your strength in all your wayes, and to command his blessing vpon you in all your actions? Is not this the way to haue the Lord to be your rocke, your castle, and your deliuerer, your God, your strength, in whom you will trust, your buckler, the horne also of your saluation, and your high tower? Is not this the way to haue the Lord to preserue you from violence, to saue you from your enemies, and to be magnified euen from the ends of the earth? Is not this the way to haue the Lord to iudge the ends of the earth, to giue strength vnto his King, and to exalt the horne of his Anointed? Is not this the way to haue the Lord to keepe the feet of his Saints, and to make the wicked to keepe silence in darkenesse? Is not this the way to haue the Lord to be a refuge for the oppressed, a refuge in time of trouble, and to put his trust in him? Is not this the way to haue the Lord to be a defence for the fatherlesse, and to plead the cause of the widow? Is not this the way to haue the Lord to be a shelter for the poore, a shelter for the needie in distresse, a refuge from the storme, a shadow from the heate, when the blast of the terrible ones is as a storme against the wall? Is not this the way to haue the Lord to be a strength to the needie in his affliction, a refuge from the storme, a shadow from the heate, when the blast of the terrible ones is as a storme against the wall? Is not this the way to haue the Lord to be a strength to the needie in his affliction, a refuge from the storme, a shadow from the heate, when the blast of the terrible ones is as a storme against the wall?

There are infinite arguments of this right Christian and Religious affection in your Maiestie: but none more forcible to declare it to others, then the vehement and perpetuated desire of the accomplishing and publishing of this Worke, which now with all humilitie we present vnto your Maiestie. For when your Highnesse had once out of deepe iudgement apprehended, how conuenient it was, That out of the Originall sacred tongues, together with comparing of the Labours, both in our owne and other forreigne Languages, of many worthie men who went before vs, there should be one more exact Translation of the holy Scriptures into the English tongue; your Maiestie did neuer desist, to vrge and to excite those to whom it was committed, that the worke might be hastened, and that the businesse might be expedited in so decent a manner, as a matter of such importance might iustly require.

And now at last, by the mercy of God and the continuance of our Labours, it being brought vnto such a conclusion, as that we haue great hope that the Church shall receiue good fruit thereby; we hold it our duetie to offer it to your Maiestie not onely as vnto our King and Soveraigne, but as to the principall mouer and Author of the Worke. Humbly craving of your most sacred Maiestie, that since things of this nature haue euer bene subiect to the censures of seuerall men, and diuersified persons, it may receiue approbation & patronage from so learned and iudicious a Prince as your Highnesse is, whose allowance and acceptance of our Labours shall more honour and encourage vs, then all the calumniations and hard interpretations of other men shall dismay vs. So that, if on the one side we shall be traduced by popish persons at home or abroad, who therefore will maligne vs, because we are poore instruments to make Gods holy Truth to be yet more and more knowen vnto the people, whom they desire still to keepe in ignorance and darkenesse: or if on the other side we shall be maligned by selfe-conceited brethren, who runne their owne wayes, and giue liking vnto nothing, but what is framed by themselues, and hammered on their Anuile; we may rest secure, supported within by the truth and inocencie of a good conscience, hauing walked the wayes of simplicitie and integritie before the Lord. And iustified we shall be, by the powerfull protection of your sacred Maiestie, and your gracious fauour, which will euer giue countenance to honest and Christian endeauours, against bitter censures, and vncharitable imputations.

The Lord of Heauen and earth blesse your Maiestie with many & happy dayes, that as his heauenly hand hath enriched your Highnesse with many singular, and extraordinarie graces: so your Maiestie may be the wonder of the world in this latter age, for happinesse and true felicitie, to the honour of that great GOD, and the good of his Church, through Iesus Christ our Lord and onely Sauiour.

* * *

C R
DIEV ET MON DROIT.

TO THE MOST HIGH AND Mightie Prince, IAMES by the grace of God King of Great BRITAINE, FRANCE and IRELAND, *Defender of the Faith, &c.*

The Translators of the Bible, wish Grace, Mercie, and Peace, through IESVS CHRIST our LORD.

GReat and manifold were the blessings (most dread Soveraigne) which Almightie God, the Father of all mercies, bestowed upon vs the people of England, when first he sent your Maiesties Royall person to rule and reigne over vs. For whereas it was a speculation of wonder, who willed not well unto our State, (especially the setting of that cleere Occidentall Starre Queene Elizabeth of most happie memory, some thicke and palpable clouds of darke mistie world so have overshadowed vs, that we should have bene in doubt which way therewere to walke, & that at it fell out hard to be known, who was to direct the vnsetled State: the appearance of your Maiestie, as of the Sun in his strength, instantly dispelled those supposed and surmised mists, and gave vnto all those were well affected exceeding cause of comfort, especially when we beheld the government established in your hopefull Seed, by an undoubted Title, and this also accompanied with peace and tranquillitie at home and abroad.

But amongest all our Ioyes, there was none that more filled our hearts, then the blessed continuance of the preaching of Gods sacred word amongst vs, which is that inestimable treasure, which excelleth all the riches of the earth, because the fruit thereof extendeth it selfe, not onely to the time spent in this transitory world, but directeth and disposeth men vnto that Eternall happinesse which is aboue in heaven.

Then not to suffer this to fall to the ground, but rather vnto take it vp, & to continue it in the like state, wherein the famous predecessours of your Highnesse did leave it? Nay, to goe forward with the confidence and reputation of a man in maintaining the truth of Christ, and propagating it farre and neere, is that which hath so bound and firmely knit the hearts of all your Maesties loyall and religious people vnto you, that your very Name is precious among them, their eye doeth behold you with comfort, and their bleese you in their hearts, as their soules ioy, who vnder God, is the immediate Authour of their true happinesse. And this their contentment doe's not diminish or decay, but every day encreaseth and taketh strength, when they obserue that the zeale of your Maestie towards the house of God doth not slacke or grow backeward, but is more and more kindled, manifesting it selfe abroad in the farthest parts of Christendome by writing in defence of the Truth, (which hath given such a blow vnto that man of Sinne, as will not be healed) and euen day at home, by Religious and learned discourse, by frequenting the house of God, by hearing the word preached, by cherishing the teachers thereof, by caring for the Church as a most tender and louing nourcing Father.

There are infinite arguments of this your Christian and Religious affection in your Maiestie: but none is more forcible to declare it to others, then the vehement and perpetuated desire of the accomplishing and publishing of this Worke, which now with all humilitie we present vnto your Maiestie. For when your Highnesse first vouchsafed once out of deepe iudgement apprehended, how conuenient it was, That out of the Originall sacred tongues, together with comparing of the Labours, both in our owne and other forreine Languages, of many worthy men who went before vs, there should be one more exact Translation of the holy Scriptures into the English tongue; your Maiestie did neuer desist, to vrge and to excite those to whom it was commended, that the worke might be hastened, and that the businesse might be expedited in so decent a manner, as a matter of such importance might iustly require.

And now at last, by the mercy of God and the continuance of our Labours, it being brought vnto such a conclusion, as that we haue great hope that the Church shall reape good fruit thereby, we hold it our duetie to offer it to your Maiestie not only as to our King and Soveraigne, but as to the principall Mouer and Author of the Worke. Humbly craving of your most sacred Maiestie, that since things of the greatest haue euer been subiect to the censures of ill-meaning and discontented persons, it may receiue approbation & patronage from so learned and iudicious a Prince as your Highnesse, whose allowance and acceptance of our Labours, shall more honour and encourage vs then all the calumniations and hard interpretations of other men shall dishearten vs. So that, if on the one side we shalbe traduced by popish persons at home or abroad, who therefore will maligne vs, because we are poore instruments to make Gods holy Truth to be yet more and more known vnto the people, whom they desire still to keepe in ignorance and darkenesse: or if on the other side we shall be maligned by selfe-conceited brethren, who runne their owne wayes, and giue liuing waters of their owne, but stinking broken pits, which can hold no water, but what is filled by themselues, and hammered on their Anuile; we may rest secure, supported vnder by the truth and inuocent as a good conscience, hauing walked the wayes of sincerity and integrity before the Lord: And stablished without, by the powerfull protection of your Royall Authoritie, which will euer giue countenance to honest and Christian endeauours, against bitter censures, and vncharitable imputations.

The Lord of Heauen and earth blesse your Maestie with many and happy dayes, that as his heauenly hand hath enriched your Highnesse with many singular and extraordinarie graces: so your may be the wonder of the world in this latter age, for happinesse and true felicitie, to the honour of that great GOD, and the good of his Church, through Iesus Christ our Lord and only Sauiour.

* * *

¶ THE NAMES AND ORDER OF ALL THE Bookes of the olde and New Testament, with the number of their Chapters.

Genesis hath Chapters	50	Proverbes hath Chapters	31
Exodus	40	Ecclesiastes	12
Leuiticus	27	The Song of Solomon	8
Numbers	36	Isaiah	66
Deuteronomie	34	Ieremiah	52
Ioshua	24	Lamentations	5
Iudges	21	Ezekiel	48
Ruth	4	Daniel	12
1. Samuel	31	Hosea	14
2. Samuel	24	Ioel	3
1. Kings	22	Amos	9
2. Kings	25	Obadiah	1
1. Chronicles	29	Ionah	4
2. Chronicles	36	Micah	7
Ezra	10	Nahum	3
Nehemiah	13	Habakkuk	3
Ester	10	Zephaniah	3
Iob	42	Haggai	2
Psalmes	15	Zechariah 14 Malachi	4

¶ THE BOOKES CALLED APOCRYPHA

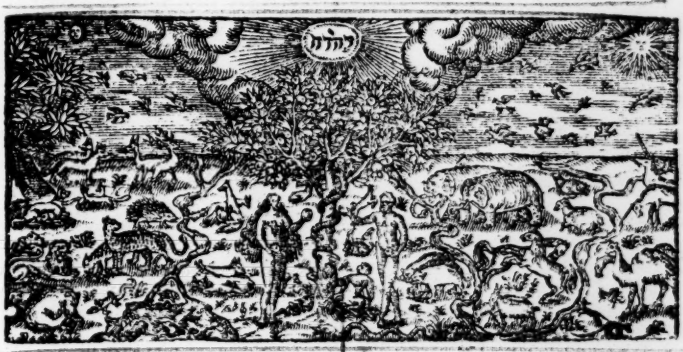
1. Esdras hath Chapters	9	Baruch with the Epistle of Ieremiah	6
2. Esdras	16	The song of the three children	
Tobit	14	The story of Susanna	
Iudeth	16	The idole Bel and the Dragon.	
The rest of Esther	6	The prayer of Manasseh	
Wisedome	19	1. Maccabees	16
Ecclesiasticus	51	2. Maccabees	15

¶ THE BOOKES OF THE NEW TESTAMENT.

Matthew hath Chapters	28	2. Thessalonians hath Chapters	3
Marke	16	1 Timotheus	6
Luke	24	2. Timotheus	4
Iohn	21	Titus	3
The Actes	28	Philemon	1
The Epistle to the Romanes	16	To the Hebrewes	13
1. Corinthians	16	The Epistle of Iames	5
2. Corinthians	13	1. Peter	5
Galatians	6	2. Peter	3
Ephesians	6	1. Iohn	5
Philippians	4	2. Iohn	1
Colossians	4	3. Iohn	1
1. Thessalonians	5	Iude	1
		Reuelation	22

THE

¶THE FIRST BOOKE OF MOSES, called GENESIS.



CHAP. 1.

1 The creation of heauen and earth. 3 Of the light 6 of the firmament, 9 of the earth separated from the waters, 11 and made fruitfull, 14 of the Sunne, Moone, and Starres, 20 of fish and foule. 24 of beasts and cattell, 26 of man in the image of God: 29 Also the appointment of food.

IN * the beginning God created the heauen, and the earth.

2 And the earth was without forme, and voide, and darkenesse *was* vpon the face of the deepe: and the Spirit of God mooued vpon the face of the waters.

3 And God said, * Let there be light: and there was light.

4 And God saw the light, that *it was* good: and God diuided † the light from the darkenesse.

5 And God called the light, Day, and the darkenesse hee called, Night: † and the euening and the morning were the first day.

6 ¶ And God said, * Let there be a † firmament in the midst of the waters: and let it diuide the waters from the waters.

7 And God made the firmament, and diuided the waters, which *were* vnder the firmament, from the waters which *were* aboue the firmament: and it was so.

8 And God called the * firmament, Heauen: and the euening and the morning were the second day.

9 ¶ And God said, * Let the waters vnder the heauen bee gathered together vnto one place, and let the dry land appeare: and it was so.

10 And God called the dry land, Earth; and the gathering together of the waters called hee, Seas: and God saw that it *was* good.

11 And God said, Let the earth bring foorth † grasse, the herbe yeelding seed, *and* the fruit tree yeelding fruit after his kind, whose seed *is* in it selfe, vpon the earth: and it was so.

12 And the earth brought foorth grasse, *and* herbe yeelding seed after his kinde, and the tree yeelding fruit, whose seed *was* in it selfe, after his kind: and God saw that *it was* good.

13 And the euening and the morning were the third day.

14 ¶ And God said, Let there * lights in the firmament of the heauen, to diuide † the day from the night: and let them be for signes, and for seasons, and for dayes and yeeres.

15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heauen, to giue light vpon ‡ earth: & it was so.

16 And God made two great lights: the greater light † to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: *he made* the starres also.

17 And God set them in the firmament of the heauen, to giue light vpon the earth:

18 And to * rule ouer the day and ouer the night, and to diuide the light from the darkenesse: and God saw that *it was* good.

19 And the euening and the morning were the fourth day.

20 And God said, * Let the waters bring foorth abundantly the ‖ moouing creature, that hath † life, and foule *that* may flee aboue the earth in the † open firmament of heauen.

21 And God created great whales, and euery liuing creature that mooueth, which the waters brought forth abundantly after their kind, and euery winged foule after his kind: and God saw that *it was* good.

22 And God blessed them, saying, * Be fruitfull and multiply, and fill the waters in the Seas, and let foule multiply in the earth.

23 And the euening and the morning were the fift day.

24 ¶ And God said, Let the earth bring foorth the liuing creature after his kind, cattell, and creeping thing, & beast of ‡ earth after his kind: & it was so.

25 And God made the beast of the earth after his kind, and cattell after their kind, and euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth, after his kind: and God saw that *it was* good.

26 ¶ And God said, * Let vs make man in our Image, after our likenes: and let them haue dominion ouer the fish of the sea, and ouer the foule of the aire, & ouer the cattell, and ouer all ‡ earth, & ouer euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth.

27 So God created man in his own Image, in the Image of God created hee him, * male and female created he them.

28 And God blessed them, and God said vnto them, * Be fruitfull, and multiply, and replenish the earth,

*Deut. 4. 19. psal. 136. 7.
† Heb. betweene the day and betweene the night.
† Heb. for the rule of the day, &c.
* Ier. 31. 35.
*2. Esdras 6. 47.
‖ Or, creeping.
† Hebr. soule.
† Hebr. face of the firmament of heauen.
* Chap. 8. 17. and 9. 1.
* Chap. 5. 1. and 9. 6. 1. cor. 11. 7. eph. 4. 24. col. 3. 10.
* Matth. 19. 4. wisd. 2. 23.
* Chap. 9. 1.

earth, and subdue it, and haue dominion ouer the fish of the sea, and ouer the foule of the ayre, and ouer euery liuing thing that † moueth vpon the earth.

† Hebr. creepeth.

29 ¶ And God said, Behold, I haue giuen you euery herbe † bearing seed, which is vpon the face of all the earth, and euery tree, in the which is the fruit of a tree yeelding seed, * to you it shall be for meat:

† Hebr. seeding seed.

* Chap. 9.3.

30 And to euery beast of the earth, and to euery foule of the ayre, and to euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth, wherein there is † life, I haue giuen euery greene herbe for meat: and it was so.

† Hebr. a liuing soule.

31 And * God saw euery thing that he had made: and behold, *it was* very good, and the euening and the morning were the sixt day.

* Ecclus. 39.16.

CHAP. II.

1 The first Sabbath. 4 The manner of the creation. 8 The planting of the garden of Eden, 10 and the riuer thereof. 17 The tree of knowledge only forbidden. 19. 20 The naming of the creatures: 12 The making of woman, and institution of marriage.

THus the heauens and the earth were finished, and all the hoste of them.

2 * And on the seuenth day God ended his worke, which he had made: And hee rested on the seuenth day from all his worke, which he had made.

* Exod. 20.11. and 31.17. Deut. 5.14. Heb. 4.4.

3 And God blessed the seuenth day, and sanctified it: because that in it hee had rested from all his worke, which God † created and made.

† Hebr. created to make.

4 ¶ These *are* the generations of the heauens, and of the earth, when they were created, in the day that the LORD God made the earth, and the heauens,

5 And euery plant of the field, before it was in the earth, and euery herbe of the field, before it grew: for the LORD God had not caused it to raine vpon the earth, and there *was* not a man to till the ground.

6 ‖ But there went vp a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

‖ Or, a mist which went vp from, &c.

7 And the LORD God formed man † * of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of liues; and * man became a liuing soule.

† Hebr. dust of the ground. * 1. Cor. 15.47. * 1. Cor. 15.45.

8 ¶ And the LORD God planted a garden Eastward in Eden; and there he put the man whom hee had formed.

9 And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow euery tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food: the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and euill.

10 And a riuer went out of Eden to water the garden, and from thence it was parted, and became into foure heads.

11 The name of the first *is* * Pison: that *is it* which compasseth the whole land of Hauilah, where *there is* gold.

* Ecclus. 24.29.

12 And the gold of that land *is* good: there is Bdellium, and the Onix stone.

13 And the name of the second riuer *is* Gihon: the same *is it* that compasseth the whole land of † Ethiopia.

† Hebr. Cush.

14 And the name of the third riuer *is* Hiddekel: that *is it* which goeth ‖ toward the East of Assyria: and the fourth riuer is Euphrates.

‖ Or, Eastward to Assyria.

15 And the LORD God tooke ‖ the man, and put him into the garden of Eden to dresse it, and to keepe it.

‖ Or, Adam.

16 And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of euery tree of the garden thou mayest † freely eate,

† Hebr. eating thou shalt eate.

17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and euill, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof, thou shalt † surely die.

† Hebr. dying, thou shalt die.

18 ¶ And the LORD God said, It *is* not good that the man should be alone: I will make him * an helpe † meet for him.

* Eccles. 4.9. † Hebr. according to him.

19 And out of the ground the LORD God formed euery beast of the field, and euery foule of the ayre, and brought *them* vnto ‖ Adam, to see what he would call them: and whatsoeuer Adam called euery liuing creature, that *was* the name thereof.

‖ Or, Adam.

20 And Adam † gaue names to all cattell, and to the foule of the aire, and to euery beast of the field: but for Adam there was not found an helpe meet for him.

† Hebr. called.

21 And the LORD God caused a deepe sleepe to fall vpon Adam, and he slept: and he tooke one of his ribs, and closed vp the flesh in stead thereof.

22 And the rib which the LORD God had taken from man, † made he a woman, and brought her vnto the man.

† Hebr. builded.

23 And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: thee shall be called woman, because she was * taken out of man.

* 1. Cor. 11.8.

24 * Therefore shall a man leaue his father, and mother, and shall cleaue vnto his wife: and they shall be one flesh.

* Matth. 19.5. 1. Cor. 6.16. Ephes. 5.31.

25 And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.

CHAP. III.

1 The Serpent deceiueth Eue. 6 Mans shame first seene. 9 God arraigneth them 14 The Serpent is cursed 15 The promised seed. 16 The punishment of mankind. 21 Their first clothing. 22 Their casting out of Paradise.

NOw the serpent was more subtil then any beast of the field which the LORD God had made, and he said vnto the woman, † Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of euery tree of the garden?

† Hebr. Yea, for God knoweth, &c.

2 And the woman said vnto the serpent, Wee may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden:

3 But of the fruit of the tree which *is* in the middest of the garden God hath said, Ye shall not eate of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.

4 And the serpent said vnto the woman, Ye shall not * surely die.

* 2. Cor. 11.3. 1. Tim. 2.14.

5 For God doth know, that in the day yee eate thereof, then your eyes shall be opened: and ye shall be as God, knowing good and euill.

6 And when the woman saw, that the tree *was* good for food, and that it *was* † pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, shee tooke of the fruit thereof, * and did eat, and gaue also vnto her husband with her, and he did eat.

† Hebr. desirable. * Eccles. 2.5,26.

7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they *were* naked: and they sewed fig leaues together, and made themselues ‖ aprons.

‖ Or, girdles.

8 And they heard the voice of the LORD God, walking in the garden in the † coole of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselues from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden.

† Hebr. wind.

9 And the LORD God called vnto Adam, and said vnto him, Where *art* thou?

10 And he said, I heard thy voyce in the garden: and I was afraid, because I *was* naked, and I hid my selfe.

11 And he said, Who told thee that thou *wast* naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee, that thou shouldest not eat?

12 And the man said, The woman whom thou gauest *to be* with me, she gaue mee of the tree, and I did eat.

13 And the LORD God said vnto the woman, What *is* this *that* thou hast done? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

14 And

14 And the LORD God said vnto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou *art* cursed aboue all cattell, and aboue euery beast of the field: vpon thy belly shalt thou goe, and dust shalt thou eat, all the dayes of thy life.

15 And I will put enmitie between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed, it shal bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heele.

16 Vnto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow & thy conception: In sorrow thou shalt bring foorth children: and thy desire *shall be* ‖ to thy husband, and he shall † rule ouer thee.

17 And vnto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened vnto the voyce of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed *is* the ground for thy sake: in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the daies of thy life.

18 Thornes also and thistles shall it † bring foorth to thee: and thou shalt eate the herbe of the field.

19 In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eate bread, til thou returne vnto the ground: for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou *art*, and vnto dust shalt thou returne.

20 And Adam called his wines name † Eue, because she was the mother of all liuing.

21 Vnto Adam also, and vnto his wife, did the LORD God make coates of skinnes, and cloathed them.

22 ¶ And the LORD God said, Beholde, the man is become as one of vs to know good and euill. And now lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eate, and liue for euer:

23 Therefore the LORD God sent him foorth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground, from whence he was taken.

24 So he drone out the man: and he placed at the East of the garden of Eden, Cherubims, and a flaming sword, which turned euery way, to keepe the way of the tree of life.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The birth, trade, and religion of Cain and Abel. 8 The murther of Abel. 9 The curse of Cain. 17 Enoch the first citi. 19 Lamech and his two wiues. 25 The birth of Seth, 26 and En s.

AND Adam knew Eue his wife, and she conceiued and bare Cain, and sayd, I haue gotten a man from the LORD.

2 And she againe bare his brother † Abel, and Abel was a † keeper of sheepe, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

3 And † in processe of time, it came to passe, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground, an offering vnto the LORD.

4 And Abel he also brought of the firstlings of his † flocke, and of the fat thereof: and the LORD had * respect vnto Abel, and to his offering.

5 But vnto Cain, and to his offering, he had not respect: and Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

6 And the LORD said vnto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen?

7 If thou doe well, shalt thou not ‖ be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sinne lieth at the doore: And ‖ vnto thee *shall be* his desire, and thou shalt rule ouer him.

8 And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to passe, * when they were in the field, that Cain rose vp against Abel his brother, and slew him.

9 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Cain, Where *is* Abel thy brother? And he said, I know not; Am I my brothers keeper?

10 And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brothers † blood cryeth vnto mee from the ground.

11 And now *art* thou cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receiue thy brothers blood from thy hand.

12 When thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yeeld vnto thee her strength: A fugitiue and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth.

13 And Cain said vnto the LORD, ‖ My punishment *is* greater then I can beare.

14 Behold, thou hast driuen me out this day from the face of the earth, and from thy face shall I bee hid, and I shalbe a fugitiue, and a vagabond in the earth: and it shall come to passe, *that* euery one that findeth me, shall slay me.

15 And the LORD sayd vnto him, Therefore whosoeuer slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him seuen-folde. And the LORD set a marke vpon Cain, lest any finding him, should kill him.

16 ¶ And Cain went out from the presence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the East of Eden.

17 And Cain knew his wife, and shee conceiued and bare † Enoch, & he builded a city, and calle the name of the city after the name of his son, Enoch.

18 And vnto Enoch was borne Irad: and Irad begate Mehuiael, and Mehuiael begate Methusael, and Methusael begate † Lamech.

19 ¶ And Lamech tooke vnto him two wiues: the name of the one *was* Adah, and the name of the other Zillah.

20 And Adah bare Iabal: hee was the father of such as dwell in tents, and *of such as haue* cattell.

21 And his brothers name was Iubal: he was the father of all such as handle the harpe and organ.

22 And Zillah, she also bare Tubal-Cain, an † instructer of euery artificer in brasse an yron: and the sister of Tubal-Cain *was* Naamah.

23 And Lamech said vnto his wiues, Adah and Zillah, Heare my voyce ye wiues of Lamech, hearken vnto my speach. for ‖ I haue slaine a man to my wounding, and a young man to my ‖ hurt.

24 If Cain shall be auenged seuen-folde, truely Lamech seuenty and seuen-fold.

25 ¶ And Adam knew his wife againe, and she bare a sonne, and called his name † Seth. For God, *said she*, hath appointed me another seede in stead of Abel, whom Cain slue.

26 And to Seth, to him also there was borne a sonne, and he called his name † Enos: then began men to ‖ call vpon the Name of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

1 The genealogie, age, and death of the Patriarchs from Adam vnto Noah. 24 The godlinesse and translation of Enoch.

THIS *is* the † booke of the generations of Adam: in the day that God created man, in the likenesse of God made he him.

2 * Male and female created he them, and blessed them, and called their name Adam, in the day, when they were created.

3 ¶ And Adam lined an hundred and thirtie yeeres, and begate *a sonne* in his owne likenesse, after his image, and called his name Seth.

4 * And all the dayes of Adam after he had begotten Seth, were eight hundred yeeres: and he begate sonnes and daughters.

5 And all the dayes that Adam lined, were nine hundred and thirty yeeres: and he died.

6 And Seth lined an hundred and fiue yeeres, and begate † Enos.

† Heb. bloods.

‖ Or, My iniquity is greater then that it may be forgiuen.

† Heb. Chanoch.

† Heb. Lemech.

† Heb. maister.

‖ Or, I would slay a man in my wounding &c.

‖ Or, in my hurt.

† Heb. Sheth.

† Heb. Enosh.

‖ Or, to call themselues by the Name of the LORD.

* 1. Chron 1.1.

* Wisd. 2.23.

* 1. Chron 1.1, & c.

† Heb. Enosh.

7 And Seth liued, after hee begate Enos, eight hundred and ſeuen yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.
8 And all the dayes of Seth were nine hundred and twelue yeeres, and he died.
9 ¶ And Enos liued ninety yeeres, and begate
† Helw. Kenan. † Cainan,
10 And Enos liued after he begate Cainan, eight hundred and fifteene yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.
11 And all the dayes of Enos were nine hundred and fiue yeeres, and he died.
12 ¶ And Cainan liued ſeuenty yeeres, and begate † Mahalaleel.
† Greeke, Maleleel.
13 And Cainan liued after he begate Mahalaleel, eight hundred and fourty yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.
14 And all the dayes of Cainan were nine hundred and ten yeeres, and he died.
15 ¶ And Mahalaleel liued ſixty and fiue yeeres, and begate † Iared.
† Hebr. Iered.
16 And Mahalaleel liued after he begate Iared, eight hundred and thirty yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.
17 And all the dayes of Mahalaleel were eight hundred ninety and fiue yeeres, and he died.
18 ¶ And Iared liued an hundred ſixty and two yeeres, and he begate Enoch.
19 And Iared liued after he begate Enoch, eight hundred yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.
20 And all the daies of Iared were nine hundred ſixty and two yeeres, and he died.
21 ¶ And Enoch liued ſixty and fiue yeeres, and
† Greeke, Mathuſala. begate † Methuſelah.
22 And Enoch walked with God after he begate Methuſelah three hundred yeeres, and begat ſonnes and daughters.
23 And all the dayes of Enoch were three hundred ſixty and fiue yeeres.
* Eccluſ. 44.16. Heb. 11.5. 24 And * Enoch walked with God, and he was not; for God tooke him.
25 And Methuſelah liued an hundred eighty and ſeuen yeeres, and begate Lamech.
† Hebr. Lemech. 26 And Methuſelah liued, after he begate † Lamech, ſeuen hundred eighty and two yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.
27 And all the dayes of Methuſelah were nine hundred ſixty and nine yeeres, and he died.
28 ¶ And Lamech liued an hundred eighty and two yeeres: and begate a ſonne.
† Greeke, Noe. 29 And he called his name † Noah, ſaying, This *ſame* ſhall comfort vs, concerning our worke and toyle of our hands, becauſe of the ground which the LORD hath curſed.
30 And Lamech liued, after he begate Noah fiue hundred ninety and fiue yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.
31 And all the dayes of Lamech were ſeuen hundred ſeuenty and ſeuen yeeres, and he died.
32 And Noah was fiue hundred yeeres olde: and Noah begate Sem, Ham, and Iapheth.

CHAP. VI.

1 The wickednesſe of the world, which prouoked Gods wrath, and cauſed the Flood. 8 Noah findeth grace. 13 The order, forme, and end of the Arke.

AND it came to paſſe, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were borne vnto them:
2 That the ſonnes of God ſawe the daughters of men, that they were faire, and they tooke them wiues of all that they choſe.
3 And the LORD ſaid, My Spirit ſhall not alwaies ſtriue with man, for that hee alſo *is* fleſh, yet his dayes ſhall be an hundred and twenty yeeres.
4 There were Gyants in the earth in thoſe daies: and alſo after that, when the ſonnes of God came in vnto the daughters of men, and they bare *children* to them, the ſame became mighty men, which *were* of old, men of renowne.
5 ¶ And God ſaw that the wickednesſe of man was great in the earth, and *that* euery imagination of the thoughts of his * heart was onely euill † continually.
6 And it repented the LORD that hee had made man on the earth, and it grieued him at his heart.
7 And the LORD ſaid, I will deſtroy man whom I haue created, from the face of the earth † both man and beaſt, and the creeping thing, and the foules of the ayre: for it repenteth me that I haue made them.
8 But Noah found grace in the eyes of § LORD.
9 ¶ Theſe *are* the generations of Noah: * Noah was a iuſt man, *and* ‖perfect in his generations, *and* Noah walked with God.
10 And Noah begate three ſonnes: Sem, Ham, and Iapheth.
11 The earth alſo was corrupt before God; and the earth was filled with violence.
12 And God looked vpon the earth, and beholde it was corrupt: for all fleſh had corrupted his way vpon the earth.
13 And God ſaid vnto Noah, The end of all fleſh is come before mee; for the earth is filled with violence through them; and behold, I wil deſtroy them ‖with the earth.
14 ¶ Make thee an Arke of Gopher-wood: † rommes ſhalt thou make in the Arke, and ſhalt pitch it within and without with pitch.
15 And this is the *faſhion*, which thou ſhalt make it of; the length of the Arke *ſhall be* three hundred cubites, the breadth of it fifty cubits, and the height of it thirty cubits.
16 A window ſhalt thou make to the Arke, and in a cubit ſhalt thou finiſh it aboue; & the doore of the Arke ſhalt thou ſet in the ſide thereof: With lower, ſecond, and third ſtories ſhalt thou make it.
17 And behold, I, euen I doe bring a flood of waters vpon the earth, to deſtroy all fleſh, wherein is the breath of life, from vnder heauen, *and* euery thing that is in the earth ſhall die.
18 But with thee will I eſtabliſh my Couenant: and thou ſhalt come into the Arke, thou and thy ſonnes, and thy wife, & thy ſons wiues with thee.
19 And of euery liuing thing of all fleſh, two of euery *ſort*, ſhalt thou bring into the Arke, to keepe *them* aliue with thee: they ſhalbe male and female.
20 Of foules after their kind, and of cattell after their kind: of euery creeping thing of the earth after his kind, two of euery *ſort* ſhall come vnto thee, to keepe *them* aliue.
21 And take thou vnto thee of all food that is eaten, and thou ſhalt gather *it* to thee, and it ſhall be for food for thee, and for them.
22 * Thus did Noah: according to all that God commanded him, ſo did he.

CHAP. VII.

1 Noah with his family and the liuing creatures, enter into the Arke. 17 The beginning, increaſe, and continuance of the Flood.

AND the * LORD ſaid vnto Noah, Come thou and all thy houſe into the Arke, for thee haue I ſeene righteous before me in this generation.
2 Of euery cleane beaſt thou ſhalt take to thee † by ſeuens, the male and his female: and of beaſts that

are

are not cleane, by two, the male and his female.

3 Of foules also of the ayre, by seuens, the male and the female; to keepe seed aliue vpon the face of all the earth.

4 For yet seuen dayes, and I will cause it to raine vpon the earth fourty dayes, and fourty nights: and euery liuing substance that I haue made, will I destroy from off the face of the earth.

5 And Noah did according to all that the LORD commanded him.

6 And Noah was sixe hundred yeeres old, when the flood of waters was vpon the earth.

7 ¶ And Noah went in, and his sonnes, and his wife, and his sonnes wiues with him, into the Arke, because of the waters of the Flood.

8 Of cleane beasts, and of beasts that are not cleane, and of foules, and of euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth;

9 There went in two and two vnto Noah into the Arke, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah.

10 And it came to passe ‖ after seuen dayes, that the waters of the flood were vpon the earth.

11 ¶ In the sixe hundreth yeere of Noahs life, in the second moneth, the seuenteenth day of the moneth, the same day were all the fountaines of the great deepe broken vp, and the ‖ windowes of heauen were opened.

12 And the raine was vpon the earth forty daies, and fourty nights.

13 In the selfe same day entred Noah, and Sem, and Ham, and Iapheth, the sonnes of Noah, and Noahs wife, and the three wiues of his sonnes with them into the Arke,

14 They, and euery beast after his kinde, and all the cattell after their kind, & euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth after his kind, and euery foule after his kind, euery bird of euery † sort.

15 And they went in vnto Noah into the Arke, two & two of all flesh, wherin is the breath of life.

16 And they that went in, went in, male and female of all flesh, as God had commanded him: and the LORD shut him in.

17 And the flood was forty dayes vpon the earth, and the waters increased, and bare vp the Arke, and it was lift vp aboue the earth.

18 And the waters prenailed, and were increased greatly vpon the earth: and the Arke went vpon the face of the waters.

19 And the waters prenailed exceedingly vpon the earth, and all the high hils that *were* vnder the whole heauen, were couered.

20 Fifteene cubites vpward did the waters prenaile: and the mountaines were couered.

21 * And all flesh died that mooued vpon the earth, both of foule, and of cattell, and of beast, and of euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, and euery man.

22 All in whose nostrils *was* † the breath of life, of all that was in the dry land, died.

23 And euery liuing substance was destroyed, which was vpon the face of the ground, both man and cattell, and the creeping things, and the foule of the heauen; and they were destroyed from the earth: and * Noah onely remained aliue, and they that *were* with him in the Arke.

24 And the waters prenailed vpon the earth, an hundred and fifty dayes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The waters asswage. 4 The Arke resteth on Ararat. 7 The Rauen and the Doue. 15 Noah, being commanded, 18 goeth forth of the Arke, 20 He buildeth an Altar, and offereth sacrifice, 21 which God accepteth, and promiseth to curse the earth no more.

AND God remembred Noah, and euery liuing thing, and all the cattell that *was* with him in the Arke: And God made a winde to passe ouer the earth, and the waters asswaged.

2 The fountaines also of the deepe, and the windowes of heauen were stopped, and the raine from heauen was restrained.

3 And the waters returned from off the earth, † continually: and after the end of the hundred and fifty dayes, the waters were abated.

4 And the Arke rested in the seuenth moneth, on the seuenteenth day of the moneth, vpon the mountaines of Ararat.

5 And the waters † decreased continually vntill the tenth moneth: in the tenth moneth, on the first *day* of the moneth, were the tops of the mountains seene.

6 ¶ And it came to passe at the end of fourty daies, that Noah opened the window of the Arke, which he had made.

7 And he sent forth a Rauen, which went foorth † to and fro, vntill the waters were dryed vp from off the earth.

8 Also he sent forth a doue from him, to see if the waters were abated from off the face of ‖ ground.

9 But the doue found no rest for the sole of her foot, and she returned vnto him into the Arke: for the waters *were* on the face of the whole earth. Then he put foorth his hand, and tooke her, and † pulled her in vnto him, into the Arke.

10 And he stayed yet other seuen dayes: and againe he sent foorth the doue out of the Arke.

11 And the doue came in to him in the euening, and loe, in her mouth *was* an oliue leafe pluckt off: So Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth.

12 And he stayed yet other seuen dayes, and sent foorth the doue, which returned not againe vnto him any more.

13 ¶ And it came to passe, in the six hundred and one yeere, in the first *moneth*, the first *day* of the moneth, the waters were dryed vp from *off* the earth: and Noah remooued the couering of the Arke, and looked, and behold, the face of the ground was dry.

14 And in the second moneth, on the seuen and twentieth day of the moneth, was the earth dryed.

15 ¶ And God spake vnto Noah, saying,

16 Goe foorth of the Arke, thou and thy wife, and thy sonnes, and thy sonnes wiues with thee:

17 Bring forth with thee euery liuing thing that *is* with thee, of all flesh, *both* of foule, and of cattell, and of euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, that they may breed abundantly in the earth, and be fruitfull and multiply vpon the earth.

18 And Noah went foorth, and his sonnes, and his wife, and his sonnes wiues with him:

19 Euery beast, euery creeping thing, and euery foule, *and* whatsoeuer creepeth vpon the earth, after their † kinds, went foorth out of the Arke.

20 ¶ And Noah builded an Altar vnto the LORD, and tooke of euery cleane beast, and of euery cleane foule, and offered burnt offerings on the Altar.

21 And the LORD ‖ smelled a † sweet sauour, and the LORD said in his heart, I will not againe curse the ground any more for mans sake; for the * imagination of mans heart *is* euill from his youth: neither will I againe smite any more euery thing liuing as I haue done.

22 † While

† Hebr. in going & returning.

† Hebr. were in going and decreasing.

† Hebr. in going forth and returning

† Hebr. caused her to come.

† Hebr. families.

† Hebr. a sauour of rest.

* Chap. 6.5. mat. 15.19.

† *Heb.* as yet all the dayes of the earth.

22 † While the earth remaineth, seede-time and harueſt, and cold and heate, and Summer, and Winter, and day, and night, ſhall not ceaſe.

CHAP. IX.

1 *God bleſſeth Noah.* 4 *Blood and murder are forbidden.* 9 *Gods couenant,* 13 *ſignified by the rainbow.* 18 *Noah repleniſheth the world,* 20 *planteth a vineyard,* 21 *is drunken and mocked of his ſonne:* 25 *Curſeth Canaan,* 26 *bleſſeth Shem,* 27 *prayeth for Japhet,* 28 *and dyeth.*

* Chap. 1.28. & 8. 17.

AND God bleſſed Noah and his ſonnes, and ſaid vnto them, * Be fruitfull and multiply, and replenish the earth.

2 And the feare of you, and the dread of you ſhall be vpon euery beaſt of the earth, and vpon euery foule of the ayre, vpon all that moueth vpon the earth, and vpon all the fiſhes of the ſea; into your hand are they deliuered.

* Chap. 1.29.

3 Euery moouing thing that liueth, ſhall be meate for you, euen as the * greene herbe I haue giuen you all things.

* Leuit. 17.14.

4 * But fleſh with the life thereof, *which is* the blood thereof, ſhall you not eate.

5 And ſurely your blood of your liues will I requite: at the hand of euery beaſt will I requite it, and at the hand of man, at the hand of euery mans brother will I require the life of man.

* Matt. 26.52. Reu. 13.10.

6 * Whoſo ſheddeth mans blood, by man ſhall his blood be ſhed: * for in the image of God made he man.

* Chap. 1.27.

7 And I you, be ye fruitfull, and multiply, bring forth abundantly in the earth, & multiply therein.

8 ¶ And God ſaid vnto Noah, and to his ſonnes with him, ſaying,

9 And I, behold, I eſtabliſh my Couenant with you, and with your ſeed after you:

10 And with euery liuing creature that *is* with you, of the foule, of the cattell, and of euery beaſt of the earth with you, from all that goe out of the Arke, to euery beaſt of the earth.

Iſa. 54.9

11 And * I will eſtabliſh my couenant with you, neither ſhall all fleſh be cut off any more by the waters of a flood, neither ſhall there any more bee a flood to deſtroy the earth.

12 And God ſaid, This is the token of the Couenant which I make betweene me and you, and euery liuing creature that is with you, for perpetuall generations.

13 I doe ſet my Bow in the cloud, & it ſhalbe for a token of a Couenant, betweene me and the earth.

* Eccluſ. 43.11,12.

14 * And it ſhall come to paſſe, when I bring a cloud ouer the earth, that the Bow ſhall be ſeene in the cloud.

15 And I will remember my Couenant which is betweene me and you, and euery liuing creature of all fleſh; and the waters ſhall no more become a flood to deſtroy all fleſh.

16 And the Bow ſhalbe in the cloud, and I will looke vpon it, that I may remember the euerlaſting Couenant betweene God, and euery liuing creature, of all fleſh that *is* vpon the earth.

17 And God ſaid vnto Noah, This *is* the token of the Couenant, which I haue eſtabliſhed betweene me and all fleſh that *is* vpon the earth.

18 ¶ And the ſonnes of Noah that went foorth of the Arke, were Shem, and Ham, and Iapheth: and Ham is the father of † Canaan.

† *Hebr.* Chanaan.

19 Theſe *are* the three ſonnes of Noah: and of them was the whole earth ouerſpread.

20 And Noah began *to be* an husbandman, and he planted a vineyard.

21 And he dranke of the wine, and was drunken and he was vncouered within his tent.

22 And Ham the father of Canaan ſaw the nakednes of his father, and told his two brethren without

23 And Shem, and Iapheth tooke a garment, and laid *it* vpon both their ſhoulders, and went backeward, and couered the nakednes of their father, and their faces *were* backward, and they ſaw not their fathers nakednes.

24 And Noah awoke from his wine, and knew what his younger ſonne had done vnto him.

25 And he ſaid, Curſed *be* Canaan: a ſeruant of ſeruants ſhall he be vnto his brethren.

26 And he ſaid, Bleſſed *bee* the LORD God of Shem, and Canaan ſhall be ‖ his ſeruant.

‖ Or, in the tents of Shem.

27 God ſhall ‖ enlarge Iapheth, and he ſhall dwell in the tents of Shem, and Canaan ſhalbe his ſeruant

‖ Or, gen Iapheth.

28 ¶ And Noah liued after the Flood, three hundred and fifty yeeres.

29 And all the dayes of Noah were nine hundred and fifty yeeres, and he died.

CHAP. X.

1 *The generations of Noah.* 2 *The ſons of Japhet.* 6 *The ſons of Ham.* 8 *Nimrod the firſt Monarch.* 21 *The ſonnes of Sheva.*

NOw theſe *are* the generations of the ſonnes of Noah: Shem, Ham and Iapheth: and vnto them were ſonnes borne after the Flood.

* 1. Chro. 1, 5.

2 * The ſons of Iapheth: Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Iauan, and Tubal, & Meſhech, & Tiras.

3 And the ſonnes of Gomer: Aſhkenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.

4 And the ſonnes of Iauan: Eliſhah, and Tarſhiſh, Kittim, and Dodanim.

5 By theſe were the iſles of the Gentiles diuided in their lands, euery one after his tongue: after their families in their nations.

* 1. Chro. 1,8.

6 ¶ * And the ſonnes of Ham: Cuſh, and Mizraim, and Phut, and Canaan.

7 And the ſonnes of Cuſh: Seba, and Hauilah, and Sabtah, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the ſonnes of Raamah: Sheba and Dedan.

8 And Cuſh begat Nimrod: he beganne to bee a mighty one in the earth.

9 He was a mighty hunter b-fore the LORD: wherefore it is ſayd, Euen as Nimrod the mighty hunter before the LORD.

† Gen. 11. Babylon.

10 And the beginning of his kingdome was † Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar.

‖ Or, he went into Aſſyria.

11 Out of that land ‖ went forth Aſſur, and builded Niniueh, and the ‖ city Rehoboth, and Calah,

‖ Or, the ſtreets of the city.

12 And Reſen betweene Niniueh and Calah: the ſame is a great city.

13 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,

14 And Pathruſim, and Caſluhim, (out of whom came Philiſtim) and Caphtorim.

† Heb. Tidal.

15 ¶ And Canaan begat † Sidon his firſt borne, and Heth,

16 And the Iebuſite, and the Emorite, and the Girgaſite,

17 And the Hiuite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,

18 And the Arudite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite: and afterward were the families of the Canaanites ſpread abroad.

† Heb. Azzah.

19 And the border of the Canaanites was from Sidon, as thou commeſt to Gerar, vnto † Gaza, as thou goeſt vnto Sodoma and Gomorrah, and Admah, and Zeboim, euen vnto Laſha.

20 Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Ham, after their families, after their tongues, in their countreys, *and* in their nations.

21 ¶ Vnto

21 ¶ Vnto Shem alſo the father of all the children of Eber, the brother of Iaphet the Elder, euen to him were *children* borne.

22 The * children of Shem: Elam, and Aſhur and † Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram.

23 And the children of Aram: Vz, and Hul, and Gether, and Mash.

24 And Arphaxad begate † Salah, and Salah begate Eber.

25 *And vnto Eber were borne two ſonnes: the name of one *was* Peleg, for in his dayes was the earth diuided, and his brothers name *was* Ioktan.

26 And Ioktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaueth, and Ierah,

27 And Hadoram, and Vzal, and Diklah,

28 And Obal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

29 And Ophir, and Hauilah, and Iobab: all theſe *were* the ſonnes of Ioktan.

30 And their dwelling was from Meſha, as thou goeſt vnto Sephar, a mount of the Eaſt.

31 Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Shem, after their families, after their tongues, in their lands, after their nations.

32 Theſe *are* the families of the ſonnes of Noah after their generations, in their nations: and by theſe were the nations diuided in the earth after the flood.

CHAP. XI.

1 *One language in the world.* 3 *The building of Babel* 5 *The confuſion of tongues.* 10 *The generations of Shem.* 27 *The generations of Terah the father of Abram.* 31 *Terah goeth from Vr to Haran.*

AND the * whole earth was of one † language, and of one † ſpeech.

2 And it came to paſſe as they iourneyed from the Eaſt, that they found a plaine in the land of Shinar, and they dwelt there.

3 And † they ſaid one to another; Goe to, let vs make bricke: and † burne them thoroughly. And they had bricke for ſtone, and ſlime had they for morter.

4 And they ſaid, Goe to, let vs build vs a citie and a towre whoſe top may *reach* vnto heauen, and let vs make vs a name, leſt wee be ſcattered abroad vpon the face of the whole earth.

5 And the LORD came downe to ſee the city, and the towre which the children of men builded.

6 And the LORD ſaid; Behold, the people, *is* one, and they *haue* all one language: and this they begin to doe: and now nothing will bee reſtrained from them, which they haue imagined to doe.

7 Goe to, let vs goe downe, and there confound their language, that they may not vnderſtand one anothers ſpeech.

8 So the LORD ſcattered them abroad from thence vpon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the citie.

9 Therefore is the name of it called ‖ Babel, becauſe the LORD did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD ſcatter them abroad vpon the face of all the earth.

10 ¶ Theſe *are* the generations of Shem: Shem *was* an hundred yeere old, and begat Arphaxad, two yeeres after the flood.

11 And Shem liued after he begate Arphaxad, fiue hundred yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

12 And Arphaxad liued fiue and thirty yeeres, and begate Salah.

13 And Arphaxad liued after hee begate Salah, foure hundred and three yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

14 And Salah liued thirty yeeres, and begat Eber,

15 And Salah liued after he begate Eber, foure hundred and three yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

16 * And Eber liued foure and thirtie yeres, and begate * Peleg.

17 And Eber liued after he begate Peleg, foure hundred and thirtie yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

18 And Peleg liued thirtie yeeres, and begat Reu.

19 And Peleg liued after hee begate Reu, two hundred and nine yeeres, and begat ſons and daughters.

20 And Reu liued two and thirty yeeres, and begate * Serug.

21 And Reu liued after he begate Serug, two hundred and ſeuen yeeres, and begat ſonnes and daughters.

22 And Serug liued thirty yeres, and begat Nahor.

23 And Serug liued after hee begate Nahor, two hundred yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

24 And Nahor liued nine and twentie yeeres, and begat * Terah.

25 And Nahor liued after he begate Terah, an hundred and nineteene yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

26 And Terah liued ſeuentie yeeres, and * begate Abram, Nahor, and Haran.

27 ¶ Now theſe *are* the generations of Terah: Terah begate Abram, Nahor, and Haran, and Haran begate Lot.

28 And Haran died before his father Terah, in the land of his natiuitie, in Vr of the Caldees.

29 And Abram and Nahor tooke them wiues: the name of Abrams wife *was* Sarai, and the name of Nahors wife, Milcah, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah, and the father of Iſcah.

30 But Sarai was barren: ſhe *had* no child.

31 And Terah tooke Abram his ſonne, and Lot the ſonne of Haran his ſonnes ſonne, and Sarai his daughter in law, his ſonne Abrams wife, and they went forth with them from * Vr of the Caldees, to goe into the land of Canaan: and they came vnto Haran, and dwelt there.

32 And the daies of Terah were two hundred and fiue yeeres: and Terah dyed in Haran.

CHAP. XII.

1 *God calleth Abram, and bleſſeth him with a promiſe of Chriſt.* 4 *Hee departeth with Lot from Haran.* 6 *He iourneyeth thorow Canaan,* 7 *which is promiſed him in a viſion.* 10 *He is driuen by a famine into Egypt.* 11 *Feare maketh him faine his wife to be his ſiſter.* 14 *Pharaoh hauing taken her from him, by plagues is compelled to reſtore her.*

NOw the * LORD had ſaid vnto Abram, Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kindred, and from thy fathers houſe, vnto a land that I will ſhew thee.

2 And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bleſſe thee, and make thy name great, and thou ſhalt be a bleſſing.

3 And I will bleſſe them that bleſſe thee, and curſe him that curſeth thee: *And in thee ſhall all families of the earth be bleſſed.

4 So Abram departed, as the Lord had ſpoken vnto him, and Lot went with him: And Abram was ſeuentie and fiue yeeres old, when hee departed out of Haran.

5 And Abram tooke Sarai his wife, and Lot his brothers ſonne, and all the ſubſtance that they had gathered, and the ſoules that they had gotten in Haran; and they went foorth to goe into the land of Canaan, and into the land of Canaan they came.

6 ¶ And

---

* 1. Chro. 1. 17.
† Hebr. Arpachſhad.
† Hebr. Shelah.
* 1. Chro. 1. 19.
* Wiſd. 10. 5.
† Hebr. lip.
† Hebr. words:
‖ Hebr. a man ſaid to his neighbour.
† Hebr. burne them to a burning.
‖ That is, confuſion.
* 1. Chro. 1. 17.
* 1. Chro. 1. 19.
* Luke 3. 35.
* Luke 3. 34.
* Ioſh. 24. 2.
1 chro. 1. 26.
* Nehem. 9. 7. iudit. 5. 7. actes 7. 4.
* Actes 7. 3.
* Chap. 18. 18. and 22. 18. actes 3. 25. gal. 3. 8.

6 ¶ And Abram passed thorow the land, vnto the place of Sichem, vnto the plaine of Moreh. And the Canaanite was then in the land.

7 And the LORD appeared vnto Abram, and said, *Vnto thy seed will I giue this land: and there builded he an Altar vnto the LORD, who appeared vnto him.

8 And hee remooued from thence vnto a mountaine on the East of Beth-el, and pitched his tent, hauing Beth-el on the West, and Hai on the East: and there he builded an Altar vnto the LORD, and called vpon the Name of the LORD.

9 And Abram iourneyed, † going on still toward the South.

10 ¶ And there was a famine in the land, and Abram went downe into Egypt, to soiourne there: for the famine was grieuous in the land.

11 And it came to passe when he was come neere to enter into Egypt, that he said vnto Sarai his wife, Behold now, I know that thou art a faire woman to looke vpon.

12 Therefore it shall come to passe, when the Egyptians shall see thee, that they shall say, This is his wife: and they will kill me, but they will saue thee aliue.

13 Say, I pray thee, thou art my sister, that it may be well with me, for thy sake, and my soule shal liue because of thee.

14 ¶ And it came to passe that when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman that she was very faire.

15 The Princes also of Pharaoh saw her, and commended her before Pharaoh: and the woman was taken into Pharaohs house.

16 And he intreated Abram well for her sake: and he had sheepe and oxen, and hee asses, and men seruants, and maid seruants, and she asses, and camels.

17 And the LORD plagued Pharaoh and his house with great plagues, because of Sarai Abrams wife.

18 And Pharaoh called Abram, and said, What is this that thou hast done vnto mee? Why diddest thou not tell me, that she was thy wife?

19 Why saidest thou, She is my sister? so I might haue taken her to me to wife: now therfore behold thy wife, take her, and goe thy way.

20 And Pharaoh commanded his men concerning him: and they sent him away, and his wife, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Abram and Lot returne out of Egypt, 7 By disagreement they part a sunder. 10 Lot goeth to wicked Sodoma. 14 God renewesh the promise to Abram. 18 Hee remoueth to Hebron, and there buildeth an Altar.

AND Abram went vp out of Egypt, he and his wife, and all that hee had, and Lot with him into the South.

2 And Abram was very rich in cattell, in siluer, and in gold.

3 And he went on his iourneyes from the South, euen to Beth-el, vnto the place where his tent had beene at the beginning, betweene Beth-el and Hai:

4 Vnto the * place of the Altar, which hee had made there at the first: and there Abram called on the Name of the LORD.

5 ¶ And Lot also which went with Abram, had flockes, and herds, and tents.

6 And the land was not able to beare them, that they might dwell together: for their substance was great, so that they could not dwell together.

7 And there was a strife betweene the herdmen of Abrams cattell, and the herdmen of Lots cattell. And the Canaanite, and the Perizzite, dwelled then in the land.

8 And Abram said vnto Lot, Let there bee no strife, I pray thee, betweene me and thee, and betweene my herdmen and thy herdmen, for wee be † brethren.

9 Is not the whole land before thee? Separate thy selfe, I pray thee, from me: if thou *wilt take* the left hand, then I will goe to the right: or if thou *depart* to the right hand, then I will goe to the left.

10 And Lot lifted vp his eyes, and beheld all the plaine of Iordane, that it was well watered euery where before the Lord destroyed Sodome and Gomorrah, *euen* as the garden of the LORD, like the land of Egypt, as thou commest vnto Zoar.

11 Then Lot chose him all the plaine of Iordane: and Lot iourneyed East: and they separated themselues the one from the other.

12 Abram dwelled in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelled in the cities of the plaine, and pitched his tent toward Sodome.

13 But the men of Sodome were wicked, and sinners before the LORD exceedingly.

14 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Abram, after that Lot was separated from him, Lift vp now thine eyes, and looke from the place where thou art, Northward, and Southward, and Eastward, and Westward.

15 For all the land which thou seest, * to thee will I giue it, and to thy seed for euer.

16 And I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, then shall thy seed also be numbred.

17 Arise, walke thorow the land, in the length of it, and in the breadth of it: for I will giue it vnto thee.

18 Then Abram remooued his tent, and came and dwelt in the †plaine of Mamre, which is in Hebron, and built there an Altar vnto the LORD.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The battell of foure kings against fiue. 11 Lot is taken prisoner. 14 Abram rescueth him. 18 Melchizedek blesseth Abram. 20 Abram giueth him tithe. 22 The rest of the spoile, his partners hauing had their portions, hee reserueth to the king of Sodome.

AND it came to passe in the dayes of Amraphel king of Shinar, Arioch king of Ellasar, Chedorlaomer king of Elam, and Tidal king of nations:

2 That *these* made warre with Bera king of Sodome, and with Birsha king of Gomorrah, Shinab king of Admah, and Shemeber king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela, which is Zoar.

3 All these were ioyned together in the vale of Siddim, which is the salt sea.

4 Twelue yeeres they serued Chedorlaomer, and in the thirteenth yeere they rebelled.

5 And in the fourteenth yeere came Chedorlaomer, and the kings that were with him, and smote the Rephaims in Ashteroth Karnaim, and the Zuzims in Ham, and ‖ Emims in ‖ Shauch Kiriathaim:

6 And the Horites in their mount Seir, vnto ‖ Elparan, which is by the wildernesse.

7 And they returned, and came to Enmishpat, which is Kadesh, and smote all the countrey of the Amalekites, and also the Amorites, that dwelt in Hazezon-tamar,

8 And there went out the king of Sodome, and the king of Gomorrah, and the king of Admah, the king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela, (the same is Zoar) and they ioyned battell with them, in the vale of Siddim,

9 With

* Chap. 13.15. * Chap. 13.4.

† Heb. in going and iourneying.

* Chap. 12.7.

† Heb. mouth of Abram.

‖ Or, the plaine of Kiriathaim.

‖ Or, the plaine of Paran.

9 With Chedorlaomer the King of Elam, and with Tidal King of nations, and Amraphel King of Shinar, and Arioch King of Ellasar: foure Kings with fiue.

10 And the vale of Siddim was full of slime-pits: and the Kings of Sodome and Gomorrah fled, and fell there: and they that remained, fledde to the mountaine.

11 And they tooke all the goods of Sodome and Gomorrah, & all their victuals, and went their way.

12 And they tooke Lot, Abrams brothers sonne, (who dwelt in Sodom) and his goods, & departed.

13 ¶ And there came one that had escaped, and told Abram the Hebrew, for he dwelt in the plaine of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eshcol, and brother of Aner: & these were confederate with Abram.

14 And when Abram heard that his brother was taken captiue, hee ‖ armed his ‖ trained *seruants*, borne in his owne house, three hundred and eighteene, and pursued *them* vnto Dan.

15 And he diuided himselfe against them, he and his seruants by night, and smote them, and pursued them vnto Hoba, which is on the left hand of Damascus:

16 And he brought backe all the goods, and also brought againe his brother Lot and his goods, and the women also and the people.

17 ¶ And the King of Sodome went out to meet him, (after his returne from the slaughter of Chedorlaomer, and of the Kings that were with him) at the valley of Saueh, which is the * Kings dale.

18 And * Melchizedek King of Salem brought forth bread and wine: and he was the Priest of the most high God.

19 And he blessed him, and said, Blessed be Abram of the most high God, possessour of heauen and earth,

20 And blessed be the most high God, which hath deliuered thine enemies into thy hand: and he gaue him * tithes of all.

21 And the King of Sodome said vnto Abram, Giue me the † persons, and take the goods to thy selfe.

22 And Abram said to the King of Sodom, I haue lift vp my hand to the LORD the most high God, the possessour of heauen and earth,

23 That I will not take from a threed euen to a shoe latchet, and that I will not take any thing that is thine, lest thou shouldest say, I haue made Abram rich:

24 Saue onely that which the young men haue eaten, and the portion of the men which went with me, Aner, Eschol, and Mamre, let them take their portion.

CHAP. XV.

1 God encourageth Abram. 2 Abram complaineth for want of an heire: 4 God promiseth him a sonne, and a multiplying of his seed. 6 Abram is iustified by faith. 7 Canaan is promised againe, and confirmed by a signe, 12 and a vision.

AFter these things the word of the LORD came vnto Abram in a vision, saying, Feare not, Abram: I am thy shield, *and* thy exceeding * great reward.

2 And Abram said, Lord GOD, what wilt thou giue me, seeing I goe childlesse? and the steward of my house *is* this Eliezer of Damascus.

3 And Abram said, Behold, to me thou hast giuen no seede: and loe, one borne in mine house is mine heire.

4 And behold, the word of the LORD *came* vnto him, saying; This shall not be thine heire, but he that shall come forth out of thine owne bowels, shall be thine heire.

5 And he brought him foorth abroad, and said, Looke now towards heauen, and tell the starres, if thou be able to number them. And he said vnto him, * So shall thy seed be,

6 And he * beleeued in the LORD; and he counted it to him for righteousnesse.

7 And hee said vnto him; I am the LORD that brought thee out of Vr of the Caldees, to giue thee this land to inherite it.

8 And he said, Lord GOD, whereby shall I know that I shall inherite it?

9 And he said vnto him, Take mee an heifer of three yeeres old, and a shee goat of three yeeres old, and a ramme of three yeeres old, and a turtle doue, and a young pigeon.

10 And he tooke vnto him all these, and diuided them in the midst, and laid each piece one against another, but the birds diuided he not.

11 And when the fowles came downe vpon the carkeises, Abram drone them away.

12 And when the Sun was going downe, a deepe sleepe fell vpon Abram: and loe, an horrour of great darkenesse fell vpon him.

13 And he said vnto Abram, Know of a surety, * that thy seede shall be a stranger in a land that is not theirs, and shall serue them, and they shall afflict them foure hundred yeeres.

14 And also that nation whom they shall serue, will I iudge: and afterward shall they come out with great substance.

15 And thou shalt goe to thy fathers in peace: thou shalt be buried in a good old age.

16 But in the fourth generation, they shall come hither againe: for the iniquity of the Amorites is not yet full.

17 And it came to passe, that when the Sun went downe, and it was *darke*, behold, a smoking furnace, and a † burning lampe that passed betweene those pieces.

18 In that same day the LORD made a couenant with Abraham, saying, * Vnto thy seed haue I giuen this land; from the riuer of Egypt vnto the great riuer, the riuer Euphrates:

19 The Kenites, and the Kenizites, and the Kadmonites:

20 And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaims,

21 And the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Girgashites, and the Iebusites.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Sarai being barren, giueth Hagar to Abram. 4 Hagar being afflicted for despising her mistresse, runneth her way. 7 An Angel sendeth her backe to submit her selfe, 11 and telleth her of her childe. 15 Ishmael is borne.

NOw Sarai Abrams wife bare him no children: and she had an handmaid, an Egyptian, whose name was Hagar.

2 And Sarai said vnto Abram, Behold now, the LORD hath restrained mee from bearing: I pray thee goe in vnto my maid: it may bee that I may † obtaine children by her: And Abram hearkened to the voyce of Sarai.

3 And Sarai Abrams wife tooke Hagar her maid the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelt ten yeeres in the land of Canaan, and gaue her to her husband Abram to be his wife.

4 ¶ And he went in vnto Hagar, and she conceiued: And when she saw that she had conceiued, her mistresse was despised in her eyes,

5 And Sarai said vnto Abram, My wrong be vpon thee, I haue giuen my maid into thy bosome, and when she saw that she had conceiued, I was despised in her eyes; the LORD iudge betweene mee and thee.

6 But Abram said vnto Sarai, Behold, thy mayd is in thy hand, doe to her † as it pleaseth thee. And when Sarai † dealt hardly with her, she fled from her face.

† Hebr. that which is good in thy eyes. † Hebr. afflicted her.

7 ¶ And the Angel of the LORD found her by a fountaine of water in the wildernesse, by the fountaine, in the way to Shur:

8 And he said, Hagar Sarai's mayd, whence camest thou? and whither wilt thou goe? And shee said, I flee from the face of my mistresse Sarai.

9 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto her, Returne to thy mistresse, and submit thy selfe vnder her hands.

10 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto her, I will multiply thy seede exceedingly, that it shall not be numbred for multitude.

11 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto her, Behold, thou art with child, and shalt beare a son, and shalt call his name ‖ Ishmael; because the LORD hath heard thy affliction.

‖ That is, God shall heare.

12 And he will be a wilde man: his hand will be against euery man, and euery mans hand against him: * And he shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren.

* Chap. 25.18.

13 And she called the Name of the LORD that spake vnto her, Thou God seest me: for she said, Haue I also here looked after him that seeth me?

* Chap. 24.62.

14 Wherefore the well was called, * ‖ Beer-lahai-roi: behold, it is betweene Cadesh and Bered.

‖ That is, the well of him that liueth and seeth me.

15 ¶ And Hagar bare Abram a sonne: and Abram called his sonnes name, which Hagar bare, Ishmael.

16 And Abram was fourescore and sixe yeres old, when Hagar bare Ishmael vnto Abram.

CHAP. XVII.

1 God renewes the Couenant. 5 Abram his name is changed in token of a greater blessing. 10 Circumcision is instituted. 15 Sarai her name is changed, and shee blessed. 17 Isaac is blessed. 23 Abraham and Ishmael are circumcised.

AND when Abram was ninety yeeres olde and nine, the LORD appeared to Abram, and said vnto him, I am the Almighty God, * walke before me, and be thou ‖ perfect.

* Chap. 5.22. ‖ Or, vpright, or sincere.

2 And I will make my Couenant betweene me and thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly.

3 And Abram fell on his face, and God talked with him, saying,

4 As for me, behold, my Couenant is with thee, and thou shalt be a father of † many nations.

† Hebr. multitude of nations.

5 Neither shall thy name any more be called Abram, but thy Name shall be Abraham: * for a father of many nations haue I made thee.

* Rom. 4.17.

6 And I will make thee exceeding fruitfull, and I will make nations of thee, and Kings shall come out of thee.

7 And I will establish my Couenant betweene me and thee, and thy seed after thee in their generations for an euerlasting Couenant, to be a God vnto thee, and to thy seed after thee.

8 And I will giue vnto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land † wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an euerlasting possession, and I will be their God.

† Hebr. of thy sojournings.

9 ¶ And God said vnto Abraham, Thou shalt keepe my Couenant therefore, thou, and thy seede after thee, in their generations.

10 This is my Couenant, which ye shall keepe betweene me and you, and thy seed after thee: * euery man child among you shall be circumcised.

* Acts 7.8.

11 And yee shall circumcise the flesh of your foreskinne; and it shall be a * token of the Couenant betweene me and you.

* Rom. 4.11. † Hebr. a sonne of eight dayes.

12 And he that is † eight dayes old, * shall be circumcised among you, euery man child in your generations, he that is borne in the house, or bought with mony of any stranger, which is not of thy seed.

* Leuit. 12.3. Iohn 7.22.

13 He that is borne in thy house, and he that is bought with thy money, must needs be circumcised: and my Couenant shall be in your flesh, for an euerlasting Couenant.

14 And the vncircumcised man child, whose flesh of his foreskinne is not circumcised, that soule shall be cut off from his people: he hath broken my Couenant.

15 ¶ And God said vnto Abraham, As for Sarai thy wife, thou shalt not call her name Sarai, but Sarah *shall* her name *be*.

16 And I will blesse her, and giue thee a son also of her: yea, I will blesse her, and † she shall be a *mother* of nations: Kings of people shall be of her.

† Hebr. she shall become nations.

17 Then Abraham fell vpon his face, and laughed, and said in his heart, Shall *a childe* be borne vnto him that is an hundred yeres old? And shall Sarah that is ninety yeeres old beare?

18 And Abraham said vnto God, O that Ishmael might liue before thee.

19 And God said, * Sarah thy wife shall beare thee a son indeed, and thou shalt call his name Isaac: and I will establish my couenant with him, for an euerlasting couenant, & with his seed after him.

* Chap. 18.10, and 21.2.

20 And as for Ishmael, I haue heard thee: behold, I haue blessed him, and will make him fruitfull, and will multiply him exceedingly: * Twelue Princes shall he beget, and I will make him a great nation.

* Gen. 25.12.

21 But my Couenant will I establish with Isaac which Sarah shall beare vnto thee, at this set time, in the next yeere.

22 And hee left off talking with him, and God went vp from Abraham.

23 ¶ And Abraham tooke Ishmael his sonne, and all that were borne in his house, and all that were bought with his money, euery male among the men of Abrahams house, and circumcised the flesh of their foreskinne in the selfe same day, as God had said vnto him.

24 And Abraham *was* ninety yeeres olde and nine, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskinne.

25 And Ishmael his sonne *was* thirteene yeeres olde when hee was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskinne.

26 In the selfe same day was Abraham circumcised, and Ishmael his sonne;

27 And all the men of his house, borne in the house, and bought with money of the stranger, were circumcised with him.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Abraham entertaineth three Angels. 9 Sarah is reproued for laughing at the strange promise. 17 The destruction of Sodome is reuealed to Abraham. 23 Abraham maketh intercession for the men thereof.

AND the * LORD appeared vnto him in the plaines of Mamre: and hee sate in the tent doore, in the heat of the day.

* Heb. 13.2.

2 And he lift vp his eyes, and looked, and loe three men stood by him: and when hee saw *them*, hee ranne to meete them from the tent doore, and bowed

bowed himselfe toward the ground,

3 And said, My Lord, if now I haue found fauour in thy sight, passe not away, I pray thee, from thy seruant:

4 Let a little water, I pray you, be fetched, and wash your feet, and rest your selues vnder the tree:

5 And I will fetch a morsell of bread, and † comfort ye your hearts, after that you shall passe on: for therefore † are you come to your seruant. And they said, So doe as thou hast said.

6 And Abraham hastened into the tent vnto Sarah, and said, † Make ready quickly three measures of fine meale, kneade it, & make cakes vpon the hearth.

7 And Abraham ran vnto the herd, and fetcht a calfe tender and good, and gaue it vnto a young man: and he hasted to dresse it.

8 And he tooke butter and milke, and the calfe which he had dressed, and set it before them; and he stood by them vnder the tree, and they did eat.

9 ¶ And they said vnto him, Where is Sarah thy wife? And he said, Behold, in the tent.

10 And he said, I will certainly returne vnto thee according to the time of life; and loe, * Sarah thy wife shall haue a sonne. And Sarah heard it in the tent doore, which was behind him.

11 Now Abraham and Sarah were old, and well stricken in age: *and* it ceased to be with Sarah after the manner of women.

12 Therefore Sarah laughed within her selfe, saying, After I am waxen old, shall I haue pleasure, my * Lord being old also?

13 And the LORD said vnto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, saying, Shall I of a surety beare a childe which am old?

14 Is any thing too hard for the LORD? At the time appointed will I returne vnto thee, according to the time of life, and Sarah shall haue a sonne.

15 Then Sarah denied, saying, I laughed not: for she was afraid. And he said, Nay, but thou didst laugh.

16 ¶ And the men rose vp from thence, and looked toward Sodome: and Abraham went with them to bring them on the way.

17 And the LORD said, Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I doe,

18 Seeing that Abraham shall surely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth shall be * blessed in him?

19 For I know him, that hee will command his children and his household after him, and they shall keepe the way of the LORD, to doe iustice, and iudgement, that the LORD may bring vpon Abraham, that which he hath spoken of him.

20 And the LORD said, Because the cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and because their sinne is very grieuous:

21 I will goe downe now, and see whether they haue done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come vnto me: and if not, I will know.

22 And the men turned their faces from thence, and went toward Sodome; but Abraham stood yet before the LORD.

23 ¶ And Abraham drew neere, and said, Wilt thou also destroy the righteous with the wicked?

24 Peraduenture there be fifty righteous within the citie; wilt thou also destroy and not spare the place for the fifty righteous that are therein?

25 That be farre from thee to do after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked, and that the righteous should be as the wicked, that be farre from thee; shall not the Iudge of all the earth doe right?

26 And the LORD said, If I finde in Sodome fifty righteous within the citie, then I will spare all the place for their sakes.

27 And Abraham answered, and said, Behold now I haue taken vpon me to speake vnto the LORD, which am but dust and ashes.

28 Peraduenture there shall lacke fiue of the fifty righteous; wilt thou destroy all the city for lacke of fiue? and he said, If I finde there fourtie and fiue, I will not destroy it.

29 And he spake vnto him yet againe, and said, Peraduenture there shalbe fourty found there: and he said, I will not doe it for fourties sake.

30 And he said vnto him, Oh let not the Lord bee angry, and I will speake: Peraduenture there shall thirtie be found there. And he said, I will not doe it, if I find thirty there.

31 And he said, Behold, now I haue taken vpon me to speake vnto the LORD: Peraduenture there shall be twenty found there. And he said, I will not destroy it for twenties sake.

32 And he said, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speake yet but *this* once. Peraduenture tenne shall be found there. And he said, I will not destroy it for tennes sake.

33 And the LORD went his way assoone as hee had left communing with Abraham: and Abraham returned to his place.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Lot entertaineth two Angels.* 4 *The vniust Sodomites are stricken with blindnesse.* 12 *Lot is sent for safety into the mountaines.* 18 *He obtaineth leaue to goe into Zoar.* 24 *Sodome and Gomorrah are destroyed.* 26 *Lots wife is a pillar of salt.* 30 *Lot dwelleth in a caue.* 31 *The incestuous originall of Moab and Ammon.*

AND there came two Angels to Sodom at euen, and Lot sate in the gate of Sodome: and Lot seeing *them*, rose vp to meete them, and he bowed himselfe with his face toward the ground;

2 And he said, Behold now my Lords, turne in I pray you, into your seruants house, and tary all night, and * wash your feet, and ye shall rise vp early and goe on your waies. And they said, nay, but we will abide in the street all night. * Chap. 18.4.

3 And he pressed vpon them greatly, and they turned in vnto him, and entred into his house: and hee made them a feast, and did bake vnleauened bread, and they did eate.

4 ¶ But before they lay downe, the men of the citie, *euen* the men of Sodome, compassed the house round, both old and young, all the people from euery quarter.

5 And they called vnto Lot, and said vnto him, Where are the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out vnto vs that we may know them.

6 And Lot went out at the doore vnto them, and shut the doore after him,

7 And said, I pray you brethren, doe not so wickedly.

8 Behold now, I haue two daughters, which haue not known man; let me, I pray you, bring them out vnto you, and doe ye to them, as is good in your eyes: only vnto these men doe nothing: for therefore came they vnder the shadow of my roofe.

9 And they said, Stand backe. And they said againe, This one *fellow* came in to sojourne, and hee will needs be a iudge: Now will we deale worse with thee, then with them. And they pressed sore vpon the man, *euen* Lot, and came neere to breake the doore.

To But

10 But the men put forth their hand, and pulled Lot into the house to them, and shut to the doore.
11 And they smote the men * that were at the doore of the house, with blindnesse, both small and great: so that they wearied themselues to finde the doore.
12 ¶ And the men said vnto Lot, Hast thou here any besides? sonne in law, and thy sonnes, and thy daughters, and whatsoeuer thou hast in the citie, bring them out of this place.
13 For wee will destroy this place, because the * cry of them is waxen great before the face of the LORD; and the LORD hath sent vs to destroy it.
14 And Lot went out, and spake vnto his sonnes in law, which married his daughters, and said, Vp, get ye out of this place: for the LORD will destroy this citie: but he seemed as one that mocked vnto his sonnes in law.
15 ¶ And when the morning arose, then the Angels hastened Lot, saying, Arise, take thy wife, and thy two daughters which † are here, lest thou bee consumed in the iniquity of the citie.
16 And * while he lingred, the men laid hold vpon his hand, and vpon the hand of his wife, and vpon the hand of his two daughters, the LORD being mercifull vnto him: and they brought him soorth, and set him without the citie.
17 ¶ And it came to passe, when they had brought them forth abroad, that he said, Escape for thy life, looke not behinde thee: neither stay thou in all the plaine; escape the mountaine, lest thou bee consumed.
18 And Lot said vnto them, O not so, my Lord.
19 Behold, now thy seruant hath found grace in thy sight, and thou hast magnified thy mercy, which thou hast shewed vnto me in sauing thy life, and I cannot escape to the mountaine, lest some euill take me, and I die.
20 Behold now, this citie is neere to flee vnto, and it is a little one: Oh let me escape thither, (is it not a little one?) and my soule shall liue.
21 And he said vnto him, See, I haue accepted † thee concerning this thing, that I will not ouerthrow this citie, for the which thou hast spoken.
22 Haste thee, escape thither: for I cannot doe any thing till thou be come thither: therefore the name of the citie was called Zoar.
23 ¶ The Sunne was † risen vpon the earth, when Lot entred into Zoar.
24 Then the * LORD rained vpon Sodome and vpon Gomorrah, brimstone and fire from the LORD out of heauen.
25 And hee ouerthrew those cities, and all the plaine, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew vpon the ground.
26 ¶ But his wife looked backe from behind him, and she became a pillar of salt.
27 ¶ And Abraham gate vp early in the morning, to the place where he stood before the LORD.
28 And he looked toward Sodome and Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the plaine, and beheld, and loe, the smoke of the countrey went vp as the smoake of a furnace.
29 ¶ And it came to passe, when God destroied the cities of the plaine, that God remembred Abraham, and sent Lot out of the midst of the ouerthrow, when he ouerthrew § cities in the which Lot dwelt.
30 ¶ And Lot went vp out of Zoar, and dwelt in the mountaine, and his two daughters with him: for hee feared to dwell in Zoar, and he dwelt in a caue, he and his two daughters.
31 And the first borne said vnto the younger, Our father is old, and there is not a man in the earth, to come in vnto vs, after the manner of all the earth.
32 Come, let vs make our father drinke wine, and we will lie with him, that we may preserue seed of our father.
33 And they made their father drinke wine that night, and the first borne went in, and lay with her father: and he perceiued not when she lay downe, nor when she arose.
34 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the first borne said vnto the yonger, Behold, I lay yesternight with my father, let vs make him drinke wine this night also, and goe thou in, and lie with him, that we may preserue seed of our father.
35 And they made their father drinke wine that night also, and the younger arose, and lay with him: and he perceiued not when she lay downe, nor when she arose.
36 Thus were both the daughters of Lot with childe by their father.
37 And the first borne bare a sonne, and called his name Moab: the same is the father of the Moabites vnto this day.
38 And the younger she also bare a sonne, and called his name Ben-ammi: the same is the father of the children of Ammon vnto this day.

CHAP. XX.

1 Abraham soiourneth at Gerar, 2 denieth his wife, and loseth her. 3 Abimelech is reproued for her in a dreame: 9 He rebuketh Abraham, 14 restoreth Sarah, 16 and reproueth her. 17 He is healed by Abrahams prayer.

AND Abraham iourneyed from thence toward the South countrey, and dwelled betweene Kadesh and Shur, and soiourned in Gerar.
2 And Abraham said of Sarah his wife, Shee is my sister: and Abimelech King of Gerar sent, and tooke Sarah.
3 But God came to Abimelech in a dreame by night, and said to him, Behold, thou *art but* a dead man, for the woman which thou hast taken: for she is † a mans wife.
4 But Abimelech had not come neere her: and he said, LORD, wilt thou slay also a righteous nation?
5 Said he not vnto me, She is my sister? and she, euen she her selfe said, Hee is my brother: in the integritie of my heart, and innocency of thy hands, haue I done this.
6 And God said to him in a dreame, Yea, I know that thou diddest this in the integrity of thy heart: for I also withheld thee from sinning against mee, therefore suffered I thee not to touch her.
7 Now therefore restore the man his wife: for he is a Prophet, and he shall pray for thee, & thou shalt liue: and if thou restore her not, know thou that thou shalt surely die, thou, and all that are thine.
8 Therefore Abimelech rose early in the morning, and called all his seruants, and told all these things in their eares: and the men were sore afraid.
9 Then Abimelech called Abraham, and said vnto him, What hast thou done vnto vs? and what haue I offended thee, that thou hast brought on me, and on my kingdome a great sin? thou hast done deedes vnto me that ought not to be done.
10 And Abimelech said vnto Abraham, What sawest thou, that thou hast done this thing?
11 And Abraham said, Because I thought, Surely the feare of God is not in this place: and they will slay me for my wiues sake.
12 And yet indeed shee is my sister: shee *is* the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother; and she became my wife.

13 And

---

* Wisd. 19. 16.
* Chap. 18. 20.
† Hebr. are found.
‖ Or, punishment.
* Wisd. 10. 6.
¶ Hebr. thy face.
† Hebr. gone forth.
* Deut. 29. 23. Luke 17. 29. Ier. 50. 40. Amos 4. 11. Iude 7.
§ Gen. 13. 10. 14. 2.
† This seemeth to be a word.
‖ Or, I know.
‖ Or, pure.
‖ Gal. 4. 30.

13 And it came to passe when God caused me to wander from my fathers house, that I said vnto her, This *is* thy kindnesse which thou shalt shew vnto me; at euery place whither we shal come, *say of me, He is my brother.

14 And Abimelech tooke sheepe and oxen, and men seruants, and women seruants, and gaue them vnto Abraham, and restored him Sarah his wife.

15 And Abimelech said, Behold, my land *is* before thee, dwell † where it pleaseth thee.

16 And vnto Sarah he said, Behold, I haue giuen thy brother a thousand *pieces* of siluer: behold, he *is* to thee a couering of the eyes, vnto all that are with thee, and with all *other*: thus shee was reproued.

17 ¶ So Abraham prayed vnto God: and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maid seruants, and they bare children.

18 For the LORD had fast closed vp all the wombes of the house of Abimelech, because of Sarah Abrahams wife.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Isaac is borne.* 4 *He is circumcised.* 6 *Sarahs ioy.* 9 *Hagar and Ishmael are cast forth.* 15 *Hagar in distresse.* 17 *The Angel comforteth her.* 22 *Abimelechs couenant with Abraham at Beersheba.*

AND the LORD visited Sarah as hee had said, and the LORD did vnto Sarah * as hee had spoken.

2 For Sarah * conceiued, and bare Abraham a sonne in his old age, at the set time, of which God had spoken to him.

3 And Abraham called the name of his son that was born vnto him, whom Sarah bare to him Isaac.

4 And Abraham circumcised his son Isaac being eight dayes old, * as God had commanded him.

5 And Abraham was an hundred yeeres olde, when his sonne Isaac was borne vnto him.

6 ¶ And Sarah said, God hath made me to laugh, *so that* all that heare will laugh with me.

7 And she said, Who would haue said vnto Abraham, that Sarah should haue giuen children sucke? for I haue borne *him* a son in his old age.

8 And the child grew, and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feast the *same* day that Isaac was weaned.

9 ¶ And Sarah saw the son of Hagar the Egyptian, which she had borne vnto Abraham mocking.

10 Wherefore she said vnto Abraham, * Cast out this bond woman and her sonne: for the sonne of this bond-woman shall not bee heire with my son, *euen* with Isaac.

11 And the thing was very grieuous in Abrahams sight, because of his sonne.

12 ¶ And God said vnto Abraham, Let it not be grieuous in thy sight, because of the lad, and because of thy bond-woman. In all that Sarah hath said vnto thee, hearken vnto her voyce: for in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

13 And also of the son of the bond-woman will I make a nation, because he is thy seed.

14 And Abraham rose vp early in the morning, and tooke bread, and a bottle of water, and gaue it vnto Hagar (putting it on her shoulder) and the child, and sent her away: and she departed, and wandered in the wildernesse of Beer-sheba.

15 And the water was spent in the bottle, and she cast the child vnder one of the shrubs.

16 And she went and sate her down ouer against *him* a good way off, as it were a bow shoot: for she said, Let me not see the death of the child. And she sate ouer against *him*, & lift vp her voyce, & wept.

17 And God heard the voyce of the lad: and the Angel of God called to Hagar out of heauen, and said vnto her, What aileth thee, Hagar? feare not: for God hath heard the voyce of the lad where he is.

18 Arise, lift vp the lad, and hold him in thine hand: for I will make him a great nation.

19 And God opened her eyes, and she saw a well of water, and shee went and filled the bottle with water, and gaue the lad drinke.

20 And God was with the lad, and he grew, and dwelt in the wildernesse, and became an archer:

21 And he dwelt in the wildernes of Paran: & his mother tooke him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And it came to passe at that time that Abimelech and Phichol the chiefe captaine of his host, spake vnto Abraham, saying, God *is* with thee in all that thou doest.

23 Now therefore sweare vnto me heere by God, that thou wilt not † deale falsly with me, nor with my sonne, nor with my sonnes son: *but* according to the kindnesse that I haue done vnto thee, thou shalt doe vnto mee, and to the land wherein thou hast sojourned.

24 And Abraham said, I will sweare.

25 And Abraham reproued Abimelech, because of a well of water, which Abimelechs seruants had violently taken away.

26 And Abimelech said, I wote not who hath done this thing: neither didst thou tell mee, neither yet heard I of it, but to day.

27 And Abraham tooke sheepe and oxen, and gaue them to Abimelech: and both of them made a couenant.

28 And Abraham set seuen ewe lambes of the flocke by themselues.

29 And Abimelech said vnto Abraham, What meane these seuen ewe lambes which thou hast set by themselues?

30 And he said, For these seuen ewe lambes shalt thou take of my hand, that they may be a witnesse vnto me, that I haue digged this well.

31 Wherfore he called that place, ‖ Beer sheba: because there they sware both of them.

32 Thus they made a couenant a Beer sheba: then Abimelech rose vp, and Phichol the chiefe captaine of his hoste, and they returned into the land of the Philistines.

33 ¶ And *Abraham* planted a ‖ grone in Beer-sheba, and called there on the Name of the LORD the euerlasting God.

34 And Abraham sojourned in the Philistines land many dayes.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Abraham is tempted to offer Isaac.* 3 *Hee giueth proofe of his faith and obedience.* 11 *The Angel stayeth him.* 12 *Isaac is exchanged with a ram.* 14 *The place is called Iehouah iireh.* 15 *Abraham is blessed againe.* 20 *The generation of Nahor vnto Rebekah.*

AND it came to passe after these things, that * God did tempt Abraham, and said vnto him, Abraham. And he said, † Behold, Here I am.

2 And he said, Take now thy sonne, thine onely *sonne* Isaac, whom thou louest, and get thee into the land of Moriah: and offer him there for a burnt offering, vpon one of the mountaines which I will tell thee of.

3 ¶ And Abraham rose vp early in the morning, and sadled his asse, and tooke two of his young men with him, and Isaac his sonne, and claue the wood for the burnt offering, and rose vp, and went

† *Hebr.* if thou shalt be vnto me.

‖ *That is, the well of the oath.*

‖ *Or, tree.*

* *Hebr.* 11.17.

† *Hebr. behold me.*

vnto the place of which God had told him.
4 Then on the third day Abraham lift vp his eyes, and saw the place afarre off.
5 And Abraham said vnto his yong men, Abide you heere with the asse, and I and the lad will goe yonder and worship, and come againe to you.
6 And Abraham tooke the wood of the burnt offering, and laid it vpon Isaac his sonne: and he tooke the fire in his hand, and a knife: and they went both of them together.
7 And Isaac spake vnto Abraham his father, and said, My father: and he said, † Here am I, my son. And he said, Behold the fire and wood: but where is the ‖ lambe for a burnt offering?
† Hebr. behold me.
‖ Or, kid.
8 And Abraham said, My sonne, God will prouide himselfe a lambe for a burnt offring: so they went both of them together.
9 And they came to the place which God had told him of, and Abraham built an Altar there, and laid the wood in order, and bound Isaac his sonne, and * laid him on the Altar vpon the wood.
* Iames 2.21.
10 And Abraham stretched foorth his hand, and tooke the knife to slay his sonne.
11 And the Angel of the LORD called vnto him out of heauen, and said, Abraham, Abraham. And he said, Here am I.
12 And hee said, Lay not thine hand vpon the lad, neither doe thou any thing vnto him: for now I know that thou feareſt God, seeing thou hast not withheld thy sonne, thine onely sonne from me.
13 And Abraham lifted vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, behind *him* a ram caught in a thicket by his hornes: And Abraham went and tooke the ramme, and offered him vp for a burnt offering, in the stead of his sonne.
14 And Abraham called the name of that place, ‖ Iehouah-jireh, as it is said to this day, In the mount of the LORD it shall be seene.
‖ That is, the LORD will see, or prouide.
15 ¶ And the Angel of the LORD called vnto Abraham out of heauen the second time,
16 And said, * By my selfe haue I sworne, saith the LORD, for because thou hast done this thing, and hast not withheld thy sonne, thine onely sonne,
* Psal. 105.9. ecclus. 44.21. luk.1.73. heb.6.13.
17 That in blessing I will blesse thee, & in multiplying, I will multiply thy seed as the ſtars of the heauen, & as the sand which is vpon the sea ſhore, and thy seed shall possesse the gate of his enemies,
† Hebr. lip.
18 * And in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed, because thou hast obeyed my voice.
* Chap. 12.3. and 18.18. ecclus. 44.22. act.3.25. gal.3.8.
19 So Abraham returned vnto his young men, and they rose vp, and went together to Beer-sheba: and Abraham dwelt at Beer-sheba.
20 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that it was told Abraham, saying, Behold Milcah, shee hath also borne children vnto thy brother Nahor.
21 Huz his first borne, and Buz his brother, and Kemuel the father of Aram.
22 And Chesed, and Hazer, and Pildash, and Iidlaph, and Bethuel.
* Called, Rom.9. 10. Rebecca.
23 And Bethuel begate * Rebekah: these eight Milcah did beare to Nahor Abrahams brother.
24 And his concubine whose name was Rumah, she bare also Tebah, and Gaham, and Thahash, and Maachah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The age and death of Sarah.* 3 *The purchaſt of Machpelah.* 19 *Where Sarah was buried.*

AND Sarah was an hundred and seuen and twentie yeeres olde: *these were* the yeeres of the life of Sarah.
2 And Sarah dyed in Kiriath-arba, the same is Hebron in the land of Canaan; and Abraham came to mourne for Sarah, and to weepe for her.
3 ¶ And Abraham stood vp from before his dead, and spake vnto the sonnes of Heth, saying,
4 I am a stranger and a soiourner with you, giue mee a possession of a burying place with you, that I may bury my dead out of my sight.
5 And the children of Heth answered Abraham, saying vnto him,
6 Heare vs, my lord, thou art a † mighty Prince amongst vs: in the choyce of our sepulchres bury thy dead: none of vs shall withhold from thee his sepulchre, but that thou mayest bury thy dead.
† Hebr. a Prince of God.
7 And Abraham stood vp, and bowed himselfe to the people of the land, *euen* to the children of Heth.
8 And he communed with them, saying, If it be your mind that I should bury my dead out of my sight, heare mee, and intreat for me to Ephron the sonne of Zohar;
9 That he may giue mee the caue of Machpelah, which he hath, which *is* in the end of his field: for † as much money as *it* is worth he shall giue it me, for a possession of a burying place amoug you.
† Hebr. full money.
10 And Ephron dwelt among the children of Heth. And Ephron the Hittite answered Abraham, in the † audience of the children of Heth, *euen* of all that went in at the gates of his city, saying,
† Hebr. eares.
11 Nay my lord, heare me: the field giue I thee, and the caue that *is* therein, I giue it thee, in the presence of the sonnes of my people giue I it thee: bury thy dead.
12 And Abraham bowed downe himselfe before the people of the land.
13 And he spake vnto Ephron in the audience of the people of the land, saying, But if thou wilt *giue it*, I pray thee heare me: I will giue thee money for the field: take it of me, and I will bury my dead there.
14 And Ephron answered Abraham, saying vnto him,
15 My lord, hearken vnto me: the land is worth foure hundred shekels of siluer: what is that betwixt me and thee? bury therefore thy dead.
16 And Abraham hearkened vnto Ephron, and Abraham weighed to Ephron the siluer which hee had named in the audience of the sonnes of Heth, foure hundred shekels of siluer, current *money* with the merchant.
17 ¶ And the field of Ephron which *was* in Machpelah, which *was* before Mamre, the field and the caue which *was* therein, and all the trees that were in the field, that were in all the borders round about were made sure
18 Vnto Abraham for a possession in the presence of the children of Heth, before all that went in at the gates of his city.
19 And after this Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the caue of the field of Machpelah, before Mamre, the same is Hebron in the land of Canaan.
20 And the field, and the caue that *is* therein, were made sure vnto Abraham for a possession of a burying place, by the sonnes of Heth.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Abraham sweareth his seruant.* 10 *The seruants iourney:* 12 *His prayer:* 14 *His signe.* 15 *Rebekah meeteth him,* 18 *fulfilleth his signe,* 22 *receiueth iewels,* 23 *sheweth her kinred,* 25 *and inuiteth him home.* 26 *The seruant blesseth God.* 28 *Laban entertaineth him.* 34 *The seruant sheweth his message.* 50 *Laban and Bethuel approoue it.* 58 *Rebekah consenteth to goe.* 62 *Isaac meeteth her.*

AND Abraham was olde *and* † well stricken in age: and the LORD had blessed Abraham in all things.
† Hebr. entred into dayes.
2 And

2 And Abraham ſaid vnto his eldeſt ſeruant of his houſe, that ruled ouer all that he had, * Put, I pray thee, thy hand vnder my thigh:

3 And I will make thee ſweare by the LORD the God of heauen, and the God of the earth, that thou ſhalt not take a wife vnto my ſonne of the daughters of the Canaanites amongſt whom I dwell:

4 But thou ſhalt goe vnto my country, and to my kinred, and take a wife vnto my ſonne Iſaac.

5 And the ſeruant ſaid vnto him, Peraduenture the woman will not be willing, to follow me vnto this land: muſt I needs bring thy ſonne againe vnto the land from whence thou cameſt?

6 And Abraham ſaid vnto him, Beware thou that thou bring not my ſonne thither againe.

7 ¶ The LORD God of heauen which tooke mee from my fathers houſe, and from the land of my kinred, and which ſpake vnto mee, and that ſware vnto mee, ſaying, * Vnto thy ſeed will I giue this land, he ſhall ſend his Angel before thee, & thou ſhalt take a wife vnto my ſonne from thence.

8 And if the woman will not be willing to follow thee then thou ſhalt be cleare of this my oath: onely bring not my ſonne thither againe.

9 And the ſeruant put his hand vnder the thigh of Abraham his maſter, and ſware to him concerning that matter.

10 ¶ And the ſeruant tooke tenne camels, of the camels of his maſter, and departed, (‖ for all the goods of his maſter were in his hand) & he aroſe, and went to Meſopotamia vnto the city of Nahor.

11 And hee made his camels to kneele downe without the city, by a well of water, at the time of the euening, *euen* the time † that women goe out to draw *water*.

12 And hee ſaid, O LORD God of my maſter Abraham, I pray thee ſend me good ſpeed this day, and ſhew kindneſſe vnto my maſter Abraham.

13 Behold, * I ſtand here by the well of water, and the daughters of the men of the city come out to draw water;

14 And let it come to paſſe that the damoſell to whom I ſhall ſay, Let downe thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drinke, and ſhee ſhall ſay, Drinke, and I wil giue thy camels drinke alſo: let the ſame be ſhee that thou haſt appointed for thy ſeruant Iſaac: and thereby ſhall I know that thou haſt ſhewed kindneſſe vnto my maſter.

15 ¶ And it came to paſſe before hee had done ſpeaking, that behold, Rebekah came out, who was borne to Bethuel, ſonne of Milcah, the wife of Nahor Abrahams brother, with her pitcher vpon her ſhoulder.

16 And the damoſell was † very faire to looke vpon, a virgine, neither had any man knowne her; and ſhe went downe to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came vp.

17 And the ſeruant ranne to meet her, and ſaid, Let me (I praythee) drinke a little water of thy pitcher.

18 And ſhe ſaid, Drinke my lord: and ſhee haſted and let downe her pitcher vpon her hand, and gaue him drinke.

19 And when ſhe had done giuing him drinke, ſhe ſaid, I will draw water for thy camels alſo, vntill they haue done drinking.

20 And ſhe haſted and emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ran againe vnto the well to draw *water*, and drew for all his camels.

21 And the man wondring at her, held his peace, to wit, whether the LORD had made his iourney proſperous, or not.

22 And it came to paſſe, as the camels had don drinking, that the man tooke a golden ‖ eare-ring of halfe a ſhekel weight, and two bracelets for her hands of ten *ſhekels* weight of gold,

23 And ſaid, Whoſe daughter art thou? tell me, I pray thee: is there roome in thy fathers houſe for vs to lodge in?

24 And ſhe ſaid vnto him, I am the daughter of Bethuel the ſonne of Milcah, which ſhe bare vnto Nahor:

25 She ſaid moreouer vnto him, Wee haue both ſtraw & prouender enough, & roome to lodge in.

26 And the man bowed downe his head, and worſhipped the LORD,

27 And he ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of my maſter Abraham, who hath not left deſtitute my maſter of his mercy, and his trueth: I being in the way, the LORD led me to the houſe of my maſters brethren.

28 And the damoſell ran, and told *them* of her mothers houſe theſe things.

29 ¶ And Rebekah had a brother, and his name *was* Laban: and Laban ran out vnto the man, vnto the well.

30 And it came to paſſe when hee ſaw the eare-ring and bracelets vpon his ſiſters hands: & when he heard the words of Rebekah his ſiſter, ſaying, Thus ſpake § man vnto him, that he came vnto the man, & behold, he ſtood by the camels at the well.

31 And hee ſaid, Come in, thou bleſſed of the LORD, wherefore ſtandeſt thou without? for I haue prepared the houſe, and roome for the camels.

32 ¶ And the man came into the houſe: and hee vngirded his camels, and gaue ſtraw and prouender for the camels, and water to waſh his feet, and the mens feet that *were* with him.

33 And there was ſet *meat* before him to eate: but hee ſaid, I will not eate vntill I haue told my errand. And he ſaid, Speake on.

34 And he ſaid, I *am* Abrahams ſeruant.

35 And the LORD hath bleſſed my maſter greatly, and he is become great, and he hath giuen him flockes and herdes, and ſiluer and gold, and menſeruants, and maid-ſeruants, and camels and aſſes.

36 And Sarah my maſtres wife bare a ſonne to my maſter when ſhe was old, and vnto him hath he giuen all that he hath.

37 And my maſter made me ſweare, ſaying, Thou ſhalt not take a wife to my ſonne of the daughters of the Canaanites, in whoſe land I dwell:

38 But thou ſhalt go vnto my fathers houſe, and to my kinred, and take a wife vnto my ſonne.

39 And I ſaid vnto my maſter, Peraduenture the woman will not follow me.

40 And he ſaid vnto me, The LORD before whom I walke, will ſend his Angel with thee, and proſper thy way, and thou ſhalt take a wife for my ſon of my kinred, and of my fathers houſe.

41 Then ſhalt thou be cleare from this my oth, when thou commeſt to my kinred: and if they giue not thee, *one*, thou ſhalt be cleare from my oath.

42 And I came this day vnto the well, and ſaid, O LORD God of my maſter Abraham, if now thou doe proſper my way which I goe:

43 * Behold, I ſtand by the well of water; and it ſhall come to paſſe, that when the virgin commeth forth to draw *water*, and I ſay to her, Giue mee, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher to drinke;

44 And ſhe ſay to me, Both drinke thou, and I will alſo draw for thy camels: let the ſame be the woman, whom the LORD hath appointed out for my maſters ſonne.

vnto the place of which God had told him.
4 Then on the third day Abraham liſt vp his eyes, and ſaw the place afarre off.
5 And Abraham ſaid vnto his yong men, Abide you heere with the aſſe, and I and the lad will goe yonder and worſhip, and come againe to you.
6 And Abraham tooke the wood of the burnt offering, and laid it vpon Iſaac his ſonne: and he tooke the fire in his hand, and a knife: and they went both of them together.
7 And Iſaac ſpake vnto Abraham his father, and ſaid, My father: and he ſaid, † Here am I, my ſon, And he ſaid, Behold the fire and wood: but where is the ‖ lambe for a burnt offering?
8 And Abraham ſaid, My ſonne, God will prouide himſelfe a lambe for a burnt offring: ſo they went both of them together.
9 And they came to the place which God had told him of, and Abraham built an Altar there, and laid the wood in order, and bound Iſaac his ſonne, and * laid him on the Altar vpon the wood.
10 And Abraham ſtretched foorth his hand, and tooke the knife to ſlay his ſonne.
11 And the Angel of the LORD called vnto him out of heauen, and ſaid, Abraham, Abraham. And he ſaid, Here am I.
12 And hee ſaid, Lay not thine hand vpon the lad, neither doe thou any thing vnto him: for now I know that thou feareſt God, ſeeing thou haſt not withheld thy ſonne, thine onely ſonne from me.
13 And Abraham lifted vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, behind *him* a ram caught in a thicket by his hornes: And Abraham went and tooke the ramme, and offered him vp for a burnt offering, in the ſtead of his ſonne.
14 And Abraham called the name of that place, ‖ Iehouah-jireh, as it is ſaid to this day, In the mount of the LORD it ſhall be ſeene.
15 ¶ And the Angel of the LORD called vnto Abraham out of heauen the ſecond time,
16 And ſaid, * By my ſelfe haue I ſworne, ſaith the LORD, for becauſe thou haſt done this thing, and haſt not withheld thy ſonne, thine onely ſonne,
17 That in bleſſing I will bleſſe thee, & in multiplying, I will multiply thy ſeed as the ſtars of the heauen, & as the ſand which is vpon the ſea ſhore, and thy ſeed ſhall poſſeſſe the gate of his enemies,
18 * And in thy ſeed ſhall all the nations of the earth be bleſſed, becauſe thou haſt obeyed my voice.
19 So Abraham returned vnto his young men, and they roſe vp, and went together to Beer-ſheba: and Abraham dwelt at Beer-ſheba.
20 ¶ And it came to paſſe after theſe things, that it was told Abraham, ſaying, Behold Milcah, ſhee hath alſo borne children vnto thy brother Nahor.
21 Huz his firſt borne, and Buz his brother, and Kemuel the father of Aram.
22 And Cheſed, and Hazer, and Pildaſh, and Iidlaph, and Bethuel.
23 And Bethuel begate * Rebekah: theſe eight Milcah did beare to Nahor Abrahams brother.
24 And his concubine whoſe name was Rumah, ſhe bare alſo Tebah, and Gaham, and Thahaſh, and Maachah.

† *Hebr.* behold me.
‖ *Or, kid.*
* Iames 2.21.
‖ *That is, the* LORD *will ſee, or prouide.*
* Pſal. 105.9. eccluſ. 44.21. luk.1.73. heb.6.13.
† *Hebr. lip.*
* Chap. 12.3. and 18.18. eccluſ. 44.22. act.3.25. gal.3.8.
* Called, Rom.9. 10. Rebecca.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The age and death of Sarah.* 3 *The purchaſe of Machpelah.* 19 *Where Sarah was buried.*

AND Sarah was an hundred and ſeuen and twentie yeeres olde: *theſe were* the yeeres of the life of Sarah.
2 And Sarah dyed in Kiriath-arba, the ſame is Hebron in the land of Canaan; and Abraham came to mourne for Sarah, and to weepe for her.
3 ¶ And Abraham ſtood vp from before his dead, and ſpake vnto the ſonnes of Heth, ſaying,
4 I am a ſtranger and a ſoiourner with you, giue mee a poſſeſſion of a burying place with you, that I may bury my dead out of my ſight.
5 And the children of Heth anſwered Abraham, ſaying vnto him,
6 Heare vs, my lord, thou art a † mighty Prince amongſt vs: in the choyce of our ſepulchres bury thy dead: none of vs ſhall withhold from thee his ſepulchre, but that thou mayeſt bury thy dead.
7 And Abraham ſtood vp, and bowed himſelfe to the people of the land, *euen* to ‖ children of Heth.
8 And he communed with them, ſaying, If it be your mind that I ſhould bury my dead out of my ſight, heare mee, and intreat for me to Ephron the ſonne of Zohar;
9 That he may giue mee the caue of Machpelah, which he hath, which *is* in the end of his field: for † as much money as *it* is worth he ſhall giue it me, for a poſſeſſion of a burying place amoug you.
10 And Ephron dwelt among the children of Heth. And Ephron the Hittite anſwered Abraham, in the † audience of the children of Heth, *euen* of all that went in at the gates of his city, ſaying,
11 Nay my lord, heare me: the field giue I thee, and the caue that *is* therein, I giue it thee, in the preſence of the ſonnes of my people giue I it thee: bury thy dead.
12 And Abraham bowed downe himſelfe before the people of the land.
13 And he ſpake vnto Ephron in the audience of the people of the land, ſaying, But if thou wilt *giue it*, I pray thee heare me: I will giue thee money for the field: take it of me, and I will bury my dead there.
14 And Ephron anſwered Abraham, ſaying vnto him,
15 My lord, hearken vnto me: the land is worth foure hundred ſhekels of ſiluer: what is that betwixt me and thee? bury therefore thy dead.
16 And Abraham hearkened vnto Ephron, and Abraham weighed to Ephron the ſiluer which hee had named in the audience of the ſonnes of Heth, foure hundred ſhekels of ſiluer, currant *money* with the merchant.
17 ¶ And the field of Ephron which *was* in Machpelah, which *was* before Mamre, the field and the caue which *was* therein, and all the trees that were in the field, that were in all the borders round about were made ſure
18 Vnto Abraham for a poſſeſſion in the preſence of the children of Heth, before all that went in at the gates of his city.
19 And after this Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the caue of the field of Machpelah, before Mamre, the ſame is Hebron in the land of Canaan.
20 And the field, and the caue that *is* therein, were made ſure vnto Abraham for a poſſeſſion of a burying place, by the ſonnes of Heth.

† *Hebr.* a Prince of God.
† *Hebr.* full money.
† *Hebr.* eares.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Abraham ſweareth his ſeruant.* 10 *The ſeruants iourney:* 12 *His prayer:* 14 *His ſigne.* 15 *Rebekah meeteth him,* 18 *fulfilleth his ſigne,* 22 *receiueth iewels,* 23 *ſheweth her kinred,* 25 *and inuiteth him home.* 26 *The ſeruant bleſſeth God.* 28 *Laban entertaineth him.* 34 *The ſeruant ſheweth his meſſage.* 50 *Laban and Bethuel approoue it.* 58 *Rebekah conſenteth to goe.* 62 *Iſaac meeteth her.*

AND Abraham was olde *and* † well ſtricken in age: and the LORD had bleſſed Abraham in all things.
2 And

† *Hebr.* gone and entred.

2 And Abraham ſaid vnto his eldeſt ſeruant of his houſe, that ruled ouer all that he had, * Put, I pray thee, thy hand vnder my thigh:

3 And I will make thee ſweare by the LORD the God of heauen, and the God of the earth, that thou ſhalt not take a wife vnto my ſonne of the daughters of the Canaanites amongſt whom I dwell:

4 But thou ſhalt goe vnto my countrey, and to my kinred, and take a wife vnto my ſonne Iſaac.

5 And the ſeruant ſaid vnto him, Peraduenture the woman will not be willing, to follow me vnto this land: muſt I needs bring thy ſonne againe vnto the land from whence thou cameſt?

6 And Abraham ſaid vnto him, Beware thou that thou bring not my ſonne thither againe.

7 ¶ The LORD God of heauen which tooke mee from my fathers houſe, and from the land of my kinred, and which ſpake vnto mee, and that ſware vnto mee, ſaying, * Vnto thy ſeed will I giue this land, he ſhall ſend his Angel before thee, & thou ſhalt take a wife vnto my ſonne from thence.

8 And if the woman will not be willing to follow thee then thou ſhalt be cleare of this my oath: onely bring not my ſonne thither againe.

9 And the ſeruant put his hand vnder the thigh of Abraham his maſter, and ſware to him concerning that matter.

10 ¶ And the ſeruant tooke tenne camels, of the camels of his maſter, and departed, (‖ for all the goods of his maſter were in his hand) & he aroſe, and went to Meſopotamia vnto the city of Nahor.

11 And hee made his camels to kneele downe without the city, by a well of water, at the time of the euening, *euen* the time † that women goe out to draw *water*.

12 And hee ſaid, O LORD God of my maſter Abraham, I pray thee ſend me good ſpeed this day, and ſhew kindneſſe vnto my maſter Abraham.

13 Behold, * I ſtand here by the well of water, and the daughters of the men of the city come out to draw water:

14 And let it come to paſſe that the damoſell to whom I ſhall ſay, Let downe thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drinke, and ſhee ſhall ſay, Drinke, and I will giue thy camels drinke alſo: let the ſame be ſhee that thou haſt appointed for thy ſeruant Iſaac: and thereby ſhall I know that thou haſt ſhewed kindneſſe vnto my maſter.

15 ¶ And it came to paſſe before hee had done ſpeaking, that behold, Rebekah came out, who was borne to Bethuel, ſonne of Milcah, the wife of Nahor Abrahams brother, with her pitcher vpon her ſhoulder.

16 And the damoſell was † very faire to looke vpon, a virgine, neither had any man knowne her: and ſhe went downe to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came vp.

17 And the ſeruant ranne to meet her, and ſaid, Let me (I pray thee) drinke a little water of thy pitcher.

18 And ſhe ſaid, Drinke my lord: and ſhee haſted and let downe her pitcher vpon her hand, and gaue him drinke.

19 And when ſhe had done giuing him drinke, ſhe ſaid, I will draw water for thy camels alſo, vntill they haue done drinking.

20 And ſhe haſted and emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ran againe vnto the well to draw *water*, and drew for all his camels.

21 And the man wondring at her, held his peace, to wit, whether the LORD had made his iourney proſperous, or not.

22 And it came to paſſe, as the camels had don drinking, that the man tooke a golden ‖ earering of halfe a ſhekel weight, and two bracelets for her hands of ten *ſhekels* weight of gold, ‖ *Or, iewel for the forehead.*

23 And ſaid, Whoſe daughter art thou? tell me, I pray thee: is there roome in thy fathers houſe for vs to lodge in?

24 And ſhe ſaid vnto him, I am the daughter of Bethuel the ſonne of Milcah, which ſhe bare vnto Nahor:

25 She ſaid moreouer vnto him, Wee haue both ſtraw & prouender enough, & roome to lodge in.

26 And the man bowed downe his head, and worſhipped the LORD,

27 And he ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of my maſter Abraham, who hath not left deſtitute my maſter of his mercy, and his verity: I being in the way, the LORD led me to the houſe of my maſters brethren.

28 And the damoſell ran, and told *them of* her mothers houſe theſe things.

29 ¶ And Rebekah had a brother, and his name *was* Laban: and Laban ran out vnto the man, vnto the well.

30 And it came to paſſe when hee ſaw the earering and bracelets vpon his ſiſters hands: & when he heard the words of Rebekah his ſiſter, ſaying, Thus ſpake § man vnto him, that he came vnto the man, & beheld, he ſtood by the camels at the well.

31 And hee ſaid, Come in, thou bleſſed of the LORD, wherefore ſtandeſt thou without? for I haue prepared the houſe, and roome for the camels.

32 ¶ And the man came into the houſe: and hee vngirded his camels, and gaue ſtraw and prouender for the camels, and water to waſh his feet, and the mens feet that *were* with him.

33 And there was ſet *meat* before him to eate: but hee ſaid, I will not eate vntill I haue told my errand. And he ſaid, Speake on.

34 And he ſaid, I *am* Abrahams ſeruant.

35 And the LORD hath bleſſed my maſter greatly, and he is become great, and he hath giuen him flockes and herdes, and ſiluer and gold, and menſeruants, and maid-ſeruants, and camels and aſſes.

36 And Sarah my maſtres wife bare a ſonne to my maſter when ſhe was old, and vnto him hath he giuen all that he hath.

37 And my maſter made me ſweare, ſaying, Thou ſhalt not take a wife to my ſonne of the daughters of the Canaanites, in whoſe land I dwell:

38 But thou ſhalt go vnto my fathers houſe, and to my kinred, and take a wife vnto my ſonne.

39 And I ſaid vnto my maſter, Peraduenture the woman will not follow me.

40 And he ſaid vnto me, The LORD before whom I walke, will ſend his Angel with thee, and proſper thy way, and thou ſhalt take a wife for my ſon of my kinred, and of my fathers houſe.

41 Then ſhalt thou be cleare from this my oath, when thou commeſt to my kinred: and if they giue not thee, *one*, thou ſhalt be cleare from my oath.

42 And I came this day vnto the well, and ſaid, O LORD God of my maſter Abraham, if now thou doe proſper my way which I goe:

43 Behold, I ſtand by the well of waters: and it ſhall come to paſſe, that when the virgin commeth forth to draw *water*, and I ſay to her, Giue mee, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher to drinke; * Verſe 13.

44 And ſhe ſay to me, Both drinke thou, and I will alſo draw for thy camels: let the ſame be the woman, whom the LORD hath appointed out for my maſters ſonne.

45 And before I had done speaking in mine heart, behold, Rebekah came foorth with her pitcher on her shoulder, and she went downe vnto the well, and drew *water*: and I said vnto her, Let me drinke, I pray thee.

46 And shee made haste, and let downe her pitcher from her *shoulder*, and said, Drinke, and I will giue thy camels drinke also: so I drank, and she made the camels drinke also.

47 And I asked her, and said, Whose daughter art thou? and she said, The daughter of Bethuel Nahors sonne, whom Milcah bare vnto him: and I put the eare-ring vpon her face, and the bracelets vpon her hands.

48 And I bowed downe mine head, and worshipped the LORD, and blessed the LORD God of my master Abraham, which had led mee in the right way, to take my masters brothers daughter vnto his sonne.

49 And now if you will deale kindly and truely with my master, tell me: and if not, tell me, that I may turne to the right hand, or to the left.

50 Then Laban and Bethuel answered, and said, The thing proceedeth from the LORD: we cannot speake vnto thee bad or good.

51 Behold, Rebekah is before thee, take *her* and goe, and let her be thy masters sonnes wife, as the LORD hath spoken.

52 And it came to passe, that when Abrahams seruant heard their words, hee worshipped the LORD, *bowing* himselfe to the earth.

† Heb. vessels.

53 And the seruant brought foorth † iewels of siluer, and iewels of gold, and raiment, and gaue *them* to Rebekah: he gaue also to her brother, and to her mother precious things.

54 And they did eate, and drinke, he and the men that were with him, and tarried all night, and they rose vp in the morning, and he said, *Send mee away vnto my master.

* Verse 56. & 59.

55 And her brother and her mother said, Let the damosell abide with vs ‖ *a few* dayes, at the least ten; after that she shall goe.

‖ Or, *full yeere, or ten moneths.*

56 And he said vnto them, Hinder me not, seeing the LORD hath prospered my way; send mee away that I may goe to my master.

57 And they said, We will call the damosell, and enquire at her mouth.

58 And they called Rebekah, and said vnto her, Wilt thou goe with this man? and she said, I will go.

59 And they sent away Rebekah their sister, and her nurse, and Abrahams seruant, and his men.

60 And they blessed Rebekah, and said vnto her, Thou art our sister, bee thou *the mother* of thousands of millions, and let thy seed possesse the gate of those which hate them.

61 ¶ And Rebekah arose, and her damosels, and they rode vpon the camels, and followed the man: and the seruant tooke Rebekah, and went his way.

* Chap. 16.14. & 25.11.

62 And Isaac came from the way of the * well Lahai roi, for he dwelt in the South country.

‖ Or, to pray.

63 And Isaac went out, to ‖ meditate in the field at the euentide: and hee lift vp his eyes, and saw, and behold, the camels were comming.

64 And Rebekah lift vp her eyes, and when shee saw Isaac, she lighted off the camell.

65 For she had said vnto the seruant, What man is this that walketh in the field to meet vs? And the seruant had said, It is my master: therefore she tooke a vaile, and couered her selfe.

66 And the seruant told Isaac all things that he had done.

67 And Isaac brought her into his mother Sarahs tent, and tooke Rebekah, and shee became his wife, and he loued her: and Isaac was comforted after his mothers *death*.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The sonnes of Abraham by Keturah.* 5 *The diuision of his goods.* 7 *His age and death.* 9 *His buriall.* 12 *The generations of Ishmael.* 17 *His age and death.* 19 *Isaac prayeth for Rebekah being barren.* 22 *The children striue in her wombe.* 24 *The birth of Esau and Iacob.* 27 *Their difference.* 29 *Esau selleth his birth-right.*

THen againe Abraham tooke a wife, and her name was Keturah.

2 And shee bare him, Zimran, and Iokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah.

3 And * Iokshan begate Sheba and Dedan. And the sonnes of Dedan *were* Asshurim, and Letushim, and Leummim.

* 1 Chr. 1.32

4 And the sonnes of Midian, Ephah, and Epher, and Hanoch, and Abida, and Eldaah: all these were the children of Keturah.

5 ¶ And Abraham gaue all that hee had vnto Isaac.

6 But vnto the sonnes of the concubines which Abraham had, Abraham gaue gifts, and sent them away from Isaac his sonne (while he yet liued) Eastward, vnto the East country.

7 And these *are* the dayes of the yeeres of Abrahams life which he liued, an hundred threescore and fifteene yeeres:

8 Then Abraham gaue vp the ghost, and dyed in a good old age, an old man, and full *of yeeres*, and was gathered to his people.

9 And his sonnes Isaac and Ishmael buried him in the caue of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron the sonne of Zohar the Hittite, which *is* before Mamre:

10 *The field which Abraham purchased of the sonnes of Heth: there was Abraham buried and Sarah his wife,

* Chap. 23.16.

11 ¶ And it came to passe after the death of Abraham, that God blessed his sonne Isaac, and Isaac dwelt by the * well Lahai-roi

* Chap. 16.14. & 24.62.

12 ¶ Now these *are* the generations of Ishmael Abrahams sonne, whom Hagar the Egyptian Sarahs handmaid bare vnto Abraham:

13 And * these *are* the names of the sonnes of Ishmael by their names, according to their generations: The first borne of Ishmael, Nebaioth, and Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,

* 1 Chr. 1.29.

14 And Mishma, and Dumah, and Massa,

15 Hadar, & Tema, Ietur, Naphish, & Kedemah.

16 These are the sonnes of Ishmael, and these are their names by their townes, and by their castles twelue princes, according to their nations.

17 And these *are* the yeres of the life of Ishmael: an hundred and thirty and seuen yeeres: and hee gaue vp the ghost and dyed, and was gathered vnto his people.

18 And they dwelt from Hauilah to Shur, that *is* before Egypt, as thou † goest toward Assyria: *and* he dyed in the presence of all his brethren.

† Heb. fall.

19 ¶ And these *are* the generations of Isaac Abrahams son: Abraham begate Isaac.

20 And Isaac was fourty yeres old when he tooke Rebekah to wife, the daughter of Bethuel § Syrian of Padan-Aram, the sister to Laban the Syrian.

21 And Isaac intreated the LORD for his wife, because shee *was* barren: and the LORD was intreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceiued.

22 And the children struggled together within her, and shee said, If it be so, why am I thus? And she went to enquire of the LORD.

23 And

23 And the LORD said vnto her, Two nations are in thy wombe, and two manner of people shall be separated from thy bowels: and the one people shall be stronger then the other people: and * the elder shall serue the yonger.

24 ¶ And when her dayes to bee deliuered were fulfilled, behold, there *were* twins in her wombe.

25 And the first came out red, all ouer like an hairy garment: and they called his name Esau.

26 And after that came his brother out, and * his hand tooke hold on Esaus heele, and his name was called Iacob: and Isaac was threescore yeeres old, when she bare them.

27 And the boyes grew, and Esau was a cunning hunter, a man of the field: and Iacob was a plaine man dwelling in tents.

28 And Isaac loued Esau, because † he did eat of his venison: but Rebekah loued Iacob.

29 ¶ And Iacob sodde pottage: and Esau came from the field, and he was faint.

30 And Esau said to Iacob, Feed me, I pray thee, † with that same red *pottage*: for I am faint, therefore was his name called Edom.

31 And Iacob said, Sell mee this day thy birthright.

32 And Esau said, Behold, I am † at the point to die, & what profit shall this birth right doe to me?

33 And Iacob said Sweare to me this day: and he sware to him: * & he sold his birth-right vnto Iacob.

34 Then Iacob gaue Esau bread and pottage of lentils, and he did eat and drinke, and rose vp and went his way: thus, Esau despised *his* birth right.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Isaac because of famine went to Gerar. 2 God instructeth and blesseth him. 7 Hee is reproued by Abimelech for denying his wife. 12 Hee groweth rich. 18 Hee diggeth Esek, Sitnah, and Rehoboth. 23 Abimelech maketh a Couenant with him at Beersheba. 34 Esaus wiues.

AND there was a famine in the land, besides the first famine that was in the dayes of Abraham. And Isaac went vnto Abimelech King of the Philistims vnto Gerar.

2 And the LORD appeared vnto him, and said, Go not downe into Egypt: dwell in the land which I shall tell thee of.

3 Soiourne in this land, and I will be with thee, and will blesse thee: for vnto thee, and vnto thy seed * I will giue all these countreys, and I will performe the oath which I sware vnto Abraham thy father.

4 And I will make thy seed to multiply as the starres of heauen, and will giue vnto thy seed all these countreys, and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be * blessed:

5 Because that Abraham obeyed my voyce, and kept my charge, my Commandements, my Statutes, and my Lawes.

6 ¶ And Isaac dwelt in Gerar.

7 And the men of the place asked *him* of his wife: and he said, She is my sister: for hee feared to say, *She is* my wife, lest *said hee*, the men of the place should kill me for Rebekah, because she was faire to looke vpon.

8 And it came to passe when he had beene there a long time, that Abimelech king of the Philistims looked out at a window, and saw, and behold, Isaac was sporting with Rebekah his wife.

9 And Abimelech called Isaac, and said, behold, of a surety thee is thy wife: and how saidst thou, She is my sister? and Isaac said vnto him, Because I said, lest I die for her.

10 And Abimelech said, What is this thou hast done vnto vs? one of the people might lightly haue lien with thy wife, and thou shouldest haue brought guiltinesse vpon vs.

11 And Abimelech charged all his people, saying, Hee that toucheth this man or his wife, shall surely be put to death.

12 Then Isaac sowed in that land, and † receiued in the same yeere an hundred fold, and the LORD blessed him. † *Hebr. found.*

13 And the man waxed great, and † went forward, and grew vntill he became very great. † *Hebr. went on going.*

14 For hee had possession of flockes, and possession of herds, and great store of ‖ seruants, and the Philistims enuyed him. ‖ *Or, husbandry.*

15 For all the wels which his fathers seruants had digged in § dayes of Abraham his father, the Philistims had stopped them, & filled them with earth.

16 And Abimelech said vnto Isaac, Go from vs; for thou art much mightier then we.

17 ¶ And Isaac departed thence, and pitched his tent in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there.

18 And Isaac digged againe the wels of water, which they had digged in § dayes of Abraham his father: for the Philistims had stopped them after the death of Abraham: & he called their names after the names by which his father had called them.

19 And Isaacs seruants digged in the valley, and found there a well of † springing water. † *Hebr. liuing.*

20 And the herdmen of Gerar did striue with Isaacs herdmen, saying, The water is ours; and he called the name of the well, ‖ Esek, because they stroue with him. ‖ *That is, Contention.*

21 And they digged another well, and stroue for that also: and he called the name of it ‖ Sitnah. ‖ *That is, Hatred.*

22 And hee remooued from thence, and digged another well, and for that they stroue not: and he called the name of it ‖ Rehoboth: and hee said, For now the LORD hath made roome for vs, and we shall be fruitfull in the land. ‖ *That is, Roome.*

23 And he went vp from thence vnto Beer-sheba.

24 And the LORD appeared vnto him the same night, and said, I *am* the God of Abraham thy father: feare not, for I am with thee, and will blesse thee, and multiply thy seed, for my seruant Abrahams sake.

25 And hee builded an Altar there, and called vpon the Name of the LORD, and pitched his tent there: and there Isaacs seruants digged a well.

26 ¶ Then Abimelech went to him from Gerar, and Ahuzzath one of his friends, and Phicol the chiefe captaine of his army.

27 And Isaac said vnto them, Wherefore come ye to me, seeing ye hate me, and haue sent me away from you?

28 And they said, † We saw certainely that the LORD was with thee: and we said, Let there bee now an oath betwixt vs, euen betwixt vs and thee, and let vs make a Couenant with thee: † *Hebr. seeing we saw.*

29 † That thou wilt doe vs no hurt, as we haue not touched thee, and as wee haue done vnto thee nothing but good, & haue sent thee away in peace: thou art now the blessed of the LORD. † *Hebr. If thou shalt, &c.*

30 And hee made them a feast, and they did eate and drinke.

31 And they rose vp betimes in the morning, and sware one to another: and Isaac sent them away, and they departed from him in peace.

32 And it came to passe the same day that Isaacs seruants came, and told him concerning the well which they had digged, and said vnto him, Wee haue found water.

33 And he called it ‖ Sheba: therefore the name of the city is ‖ Beer-sheba vnto this day.

‖ That is, an oath.

34 ¶ And Esau was forty yeres old when he took to wife Iudith, the daughter of Beeri the Hittite, and Bathemath the daughter of Elon the Hittite.

‖ That is, the well of the oath.

35 Which * were † a griefe of minde vnto Isaac and to Rebekah.

* Chap. 27.46.

† Hebr. bitternes of spirit.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Isaac sendeth Esau for venison.* 5 *Rebekah instructeth Iacob to obtaine the blessing* 15 *Iacob vnder the person of Esau, obtaineth it.* 30 *Esau bringeth venison* 33 *Isaac trembleth.* 34 *Esau complaines, and by opportunity obtaines a blessing.* 41 *He threateneth Iacob.* 42 *Rebekah disappointeth it.*

AND it came to passe, that when Isaac was old, and his eyes were dim, so that he could not see, he called Esau his eldest son, and said vnto him, My son. And he said vnto him, Behold, here am I.

2 And he said, Behold now, I am old, I know not the day of my death.

3 Now therefore, take I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiuer and thy bow, and goe out to the field, and † take me *some* venison.

† Hebr. hunt.

4 And make me sauory meat, such as I loue, and bring it to me, that I may eate, that my soule may blesse thee before I die.

5 And Rebekah heard when Isaac spake to Esau his son: and Esau went to the field to hunt *for* venison, *and* to bring *it*.

6 ¶ And Rebekah spake to Iacob her son, saying, Behold, I heard thy father speake vnto Esau thy brother, saying,

7 Bring me venison, and make me sauory meat, that I may eate, and blesse thee before the LORD, before my death.

8 Now therefore my son obey my voyce, according to that which I command thee.

9 Go now to the flock, and fetch me from thence two good kids of the goats, and I will make them sauory meat for thy father, such as he loueth.

10 And thou shalt bring *it* to thy father, that he may eat, & that he may blesse thee before his death.

11 And Iacob said to Rebekah his mother, Behold, Esau my brother is an hairy man, and I am a smooth man.

12 My father peraduenture will feele me, and I shall seeme to him as a deceiuer, and I shall bring a curse vpon me, and not a blessing.

13 And his mother said vnto him, Vpon me be thy curse my sonne: onely obey my voyce, and goe fetch me *them*.

14 And he went and fetched, and brought *them* to his mother, and his mother made sauoury meat, such as his father loued.

† Hebr. desireable

15 And Rebekah tooke † goodly raiment of her eldest son Esau, which were with her in the house, and put them vpon Iacob her yonger sonne:

16 And she put the skins of the kids of the goats vpon his hands, and vpon the smooth of his necke.

17 And she gaue the sauoury meat, and the bread which she had prepared, into the hand of her sonne Iacob.

18 ¶ And he came vnto his father, & said, My father, and he said, Here am I: who art thou my son?

19 And Iacob said vnto his father, I am Esau thy first borne: I haue done according as thou badest me, arise I pray thee, sit and eat of my venison, that thy soule may blesse me.

20 And Isaac said vnto his sonne, How is it that thou hast found it so quickly, my son? and he said, Because the LORD thy God brought it † to me.

† Hebr. before me.

21 And Isaac said vnto Iacob, Come neere, I pray thee, that I may feele thee my sonne, whether thou be my very sonne Esau, or not.

22 And Iacob went neere vnto Isaac his father, and he felt him, and said, the voice is Iacobs voyce, but the hands *are* the hands of Esau.

23 And he discerned him not, because his hands were hairy, as his brother Esaus hands. So he blessed him.

24 And hee said, Art thou my very sonne Esau? And he said, I am.

25 And he said, Bring *it* neere to me, and I will eate of my sonnes venison, that my soule may blesse thee: and he brought *it* neere to him, and hee did eate, and he brought him wine, and he dranke.

26 And his father Isaac said vnto him, Come neere now, and kisse me, my sonne.

27 And hee came neere and kissed him: and hee smelled the smell of his raiment, and blessed him, and said, See, the smell of my son is as the smell of a field which the LORD hath blessed.

28 Therefore *God giue thee of the dew of heauen, and the fatnesse of the earth, and plenty of corne and wine.

* Heb. 11,20.

29 Let people serue thee, and nations bow down to thee: be lord ouer thy brethren, and let thy mothers sonnes bow downe to thee: Cursed be euery one that curseth thee, and blessed be hee that blesseth thee.

30 ¶ And it came to passe assoone as Isaac had made an end of blessing Iacob, and Iacob was yet scarce gone out from the presence of Isaac his father, *y* Esau his brother came in from his hunting.

31 And hee also had made sauoury meate, and brought *it* vnto his father, and said vnto his father, Let my father arise, and eat of his sons venison that thy soule may blesse me.

32 And Isaac his father said vnto him, Who *art* thou? and he said, I am thy son, thy first borne Esau.

† Hebr. trembled very great trembling

33 And Isaac † trembled very exceedingly, and said, Who? where *is* he that hath † taken venison, and brought it me, and I haue eaten of all before thou camest, and haue blessed him? yea, and he shall be blessed.

† Hebr. hunted.

34 And when Esau heard the words of his father, he cryed with a great and exceeding bitter cry, and said vnto his father, Blesse me, *euen* me also, O my father.

35 And he said, Thy brother came with subtilty, and hath taken away the blessing.

36 And he said, Is not he rightly named ‖ Iacob? for he hath supplanted me these two times: he took away my birth-right, and behold, now he hath taken away my blessing: and he said, Hast thou not reserued a blessing for me?

‖ That is, a supplanter.

37 And Isaac answered and said vnto Esau, Behold, I haue made him thy lord: and all his brethren haue I giuen to him for seruants: and with corne and wine haue I ‖ sustained him: and what shall I doe now vnto thee my sonne?

‖ Or, supported.

38 And Esau said vnto his father, Hast thou but one blessing my father? blesse me, *euen* me also, O my Father. And Esau lift vp his voyce and * wept.

* Heb. 12,17.

39 And Isaac his father answered, and said vnto him, *Behold, thy dwelling shall be ‖ the fatnesse of the earth, and of the dew of heauen from aboue.

* Ver. 28. ‖ Or, of the fat places.

40 And by thy sword shalt thou liue, and shalt serue thy brother: and it shall come to passe, when thou shalt haue the dominion, that thou shalt breake his yoke from off thy necke.

41 ¶ And Esau hated Iacob, because of the blessing wherewith his father blessed him: And Esau said in his heart, The dayes of mourning for my father

ther are at hand, *then will I slay my brother Iacob
42 And these words of Esau her elder son were told to Rebekah: and she sent and called Iacob her younger sonne, and said vnto him, Behold, thy brother Esau as touching thee, doth comfort himselfe, *purposing* to kill thee
43 Now therefore my son, obey my voyce: and arise, flee thou to Laban my brother to Haran:
44 And tarry with him a few dayes, vntill thy brothers fury turne away,
45 Vntill thy brothers anger turne away from thee, and he forget that which thou hast done to him: then I will send & fetch thee from thence: why should I be depriued also of you both in one day?
46 And Rebekah said to Isaac, I * am weary of my life, because of the daughters of Heth: If Iacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, such as these which are of the daughters of the land, what good shall my life doe me?

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Isaac blesseth Iacob and sendeth him to Padan-Aram.* 9 *Esau marieth Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael* 10 *The vision of Iacobs ladder.* 18 *The stone of Bethel* 20 *Iacobs vow.*

AND Isaac called Iacob, and blessed him, and charged him, and said vnto him, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan.
2 * Arise, Goe to Padan-Aram, to the house of Bethuel thy mothers father, and take thee a wife from thence of the daughters of Laban thy mothers brother.
3 And God Almighty blesse thee, and make thee fruitfull, and multiply thee, that thou mayest bee † a multitude of people:
4 And giue thee the blessing of Abraham, to thee, and to thy seed with thee, that thou mayest inherite the land † wherein thou art a stranger, which God gaue vnto Abraham.
5 And Isaac sent away Iacob, and he went to Padan-Aram, vnto Laban, son of Bethuel the Syrian, the brother of Rebekah, Iacobs and Esaus mother.
6 ¶ When Esau saw that Isaac had blessed Iacob, and sent him away to Padan-Aram, to take him a wife from thence, and that as he blessed him, hee gaue him a charge, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan;
7 And that Iacob obeyed his father, and his mother, and was gone to Padan-Aram:
8 And Esau seeing that the daughters of Canaan † pleased not Isaac his father:
9 Then went Esau vnto Ishmael, and tooke vnto the wiues which he had, Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael Abrahams sonne, the sister of Nebaioth, to be his wife.
10 ¶ And Iacob went out from Beer-sheba, and went toward *Haran.
11 And he lighted vpon a certain place, & taried there all night, because the Sunne was set: and he tooke of the stones of that place, and put them for his pillowes, and lay downe in that place to sleepe.
12 And he dreamed, and behold, a ladder set vpon the earth, and the top of it reached to heauen: and behold, the Angels of God ascending and descending on it.
13 *And behold, the LORD stood aboue it, and said, I am the LORD God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou liest, to thee will I giue it, and to thy seed.
14 And thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth, and thou shalt † spread abroad to the *West, and to the East, and to the North, and to the South: and in thee, and * in thy seed, shall all the families of the earth be blessed.
15 And behold, I am with thee, & will keep thee in all *places* whither thou goest, & will bring thee againe into this land: for I will not leaue thee vntil I haue done that which I haue spoken to thee of
16 ¶ And Iacob awaked out of his sleepe, and he said, Surely the LORD is in this place, and I knew it not.
17 And he was afraid, and said, How dreadfull is this place? this is none other but the house of God, and this *is* the gate of heauen.
18 And Iacob rose vp early in ỹ morning, & took the stone that he had put for his pillowes, & set it vp for a pillar, & powred oyle vpon the top of it.
19 And he called the name of that place ‖Bethel: but the name of ỹ city was called Luz at the first.
20 And Iacob vowed a vow, saying, If God will be with me, & will keep me in this way that I go, & will giue me bread to eat, & rayment to put on,
21 So that I come againe to my fathers house in peace: then shall the LORD be my God.
22 And this stone which I haue set for a pillar, shalbe Gods house: and of all that thou shalt giue me, I will surely giue the tenth vnto thee.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Iacob commeth to the well of Haran.* 9 *He taketh acquaintance of Rachel.* 13 *Laban entertaineth him.* 18 *Iacob couenanteth for Rachel.* 25 *He is deceiued with Leah.* 28 *He marrieth also Rachel, and serueth for her seuen yeeres more.* 32 *Leah beareth Reuben, 33 Simeon, 34 Leui, 35 and Iudah.*

THen Iacob † went on his iourney, and came into the land of the † people of the East.
2 And he looked, and behold, a well in the field, and loe, there *were* three flockes of sheepe lying by it: for out of that well they watered the flockes: and a great stone was vpon the wels mouth.
3 And thither were all the flockes gathered, and they rolled the stone from the wels mouth, and watered the sheepe, and put the stone againe vpon the wels mouth in his place.
4 And Iacob said vnto them, My brethren, whence bee ye? And they said, Of Haran are we.
5 And he said vnto them, Know ye Laban the son of Nahor? And they said, We know *him*.
6 And he said vnto them, † Is he well? and they said, He is well: and behold, Rachel his daughter commeth with the sheepe.
7 And he said, Loe, † *It is* yet high day, neither is it time that the cattell should be gathered together: water ye the sheepe, and goe and feed *them*.
8 And they said, We cannot vntil all the flocks be gathered together, and till they roll the stone from the wels mouth: then we water the sheepe.
9 ¶ And while he yet spake with them, Rachel came with her fathers sheepe: for she kept them.
10 And it came to passe, when Iacob saw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mothers brother, and the sheepe of Laban his mothers brother, that Iacob went neere, and rolled the stone from the wels mouth, and watered the flocke of Laban his mothers brother.
11 And Iacob kissed Rachel, and lifted vp his voyce, and wept.
12 And Iacob told Rachel that he was her fathers brother, and that he was Rebekahs sonne: and shee ran and told her father.
13 And it came to passe, when Laban heard the † tidings of Iacob his sisters sonne, that he ran to meet him, and embraced him, and kissed him, and brought him to his house: and he told Laban all these things.
14 And

† Hebr. lift vp his feet.
† Hebr. children.
† Hebr. yet the day is great, yet the cattell.
† Hebr. peace to him?
† Hebr. hearing.

14 And Laban said vnto him, Surely thou art my bone and my flesh: and he abode with him the † space of a moneth.

† Hebr. a moneth of dayes.

15 ¶ And Laban said vnto Iacob, Because thou art my brother, shouldest thou therefore serue me for nought? tell me what shall thy wages be?

16 And Laban had two daughters: the name of the elder was Leah, and the name of the younger *was* Rachel.

17 Leah was tender eyed, but Rachel was beautifull and well fauoured.

18 And Iacob loued Rachel, and said, I will serue thee seuen yeeres for Rachel thy yonger daughter.

19 And Laban said, It is better that I giue her to thee, then that I should giue her to another man: abide with me.

20 And Iacob serued seuen yeeres for Rachel: and they seemed vnto him but a few dayes, for the loue he had to her.

21 ¶ And Iacob said vnto Laban, Giue me my wife, (for my dayes are fulfilled) that I may goe in vnto her.

22 And Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and made a feast.

23 And it came to passe in the euening, that he tooke Leah his daughter, and brought her to him, and he went in vnto her.

24 And Laban gaue vnto his daughter Leah, Zilpah his maid, for a hand-maid.

25 And it came to passe that in the morning, behold it was Leah: and he said to Laban, What is this thou hast done vnto me? did I not serue with thee for Rachel? wherefore then hast thou beguiled me?

26 And Laban said, It must not be so done in our † country, to giue the yonger before the first borne.

† Hebr. place.

27 Fulfill her weeke, and we will giue thee this also for the seruice that thou shalt serue with me yet seuen other yeeres.

28 And Iacob did so, and fulfilled her weeke: and he gaue him Rachel his daughter to wife also.

29 And Laban gaue to Rachel his daughter, Bilhah his handmaid to be her handmaid.

30 And he went in also vnto Rachel, and he loued also Rachel more then Leah, and serued with him yet seuen other yeeres.

31 ¶ And when the LORD saw that Leah was hated, he opened her wombe: but Rachel was barren.

32 And Leah conceiued and bare a son, and she called his name ‖ Reuben: for she said, Surely the LORD hath looked vpon my affliction; now therefore my husband will loue me.

‖ That is, See a son.

33 And she conceiued againe, and bare a sonne, and said, Because the LORD hath heard that I was hated, he hath therefore giuen me this *sonne* also, and she called his name ‖ Simeon.

‖ That is, Hearing.

34 And she conceiued againe, and bare a sonne, and said, Now this time will my husband be ioyned vnto me, because I haue borne him three sons: therefore was his name called ‖ Leui.

‖ That is, Ioyned.

35 And she conceiued againe, and bare a sonne, and she said, Now will I praise the LORD: therefore she called his name * ‖ Iudah, and † left bearing.

* Matt. 1. 2
‖ That is, Praise.
† Hebr. stood fro bearing.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Rachel in griefe for her barrennesse giueth Bilhah her maid vnto Iacob. 5 She beareth Dan and Naphtali. 9 Leah giueth Zilpah her maid, who beareth Gad and Asher. 14 Reuben findeth Mandrakes, with which Leah buyeth her husband of Rachel. 17 Leah beareth Issachar, Zebulun & Dinah. 22 Rachel beareth Ioseph. 25 Iacob desireth to depart. 27 Laban stayeth him on a new couenant. 37 Iacobs policy whereby he became rich.

AND when Rachel saw that she bare Iacob no children, Rachel enuied her sister, and said vnto Iacob, Giue me children or else I die.

2 And Iacobs anger was kindled against Rachel: and he said, Am I in Gods stead, who hath withheld from thee the fruit of the wombe?

3 And she said, Behold my maid Bilhah: go in vnto her, and she shall beare vpon my knees, that I may also † haue children by her.

† Hebr. be built by her.

4 And she gaue him Bilhah her handmaid to wife: and Iacob went in vnto her.

5 And Bilhah conceiued, and bare Iacob a son.

6 And Rachel said, God hath iudged me, and hath also heard my voyce, and hath giuen me a son: therefore called she his name ‖ Dan.

‖ That is, Iudging.

7 And Bilhah Rachels maid conceiued againe, and bare Iacob a second sonne.

† Hebr. wrestlings. ‖ That is, Wrestling of God.

8 And Rachel said, With † great wrestlings haue I wrestled with my sister, and I haue preuailed, and she called his name ‖ *Naphtali.

* Calling. Meet and Naphtali.

9 When Leah saw that she had left bearing, she tooke Zilpah her maid, and gaue her Iacob to wife.

‖ That is, My wrestling.

10 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Iacob a son.

11 And Leah said, A troope commeth: and she called his name ‖ Gad.

‖ That is a troope or company.

12 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Iacob a second sonne.

13 And Leah said, † Happy am I, for the daughters will call me blessed: and she called his name ‖ Asher.

† Hebr. in my happines. ‖ That is happy.

14 ¶ And Reuben went in the dayes of wheat harueſt and found Mandrakes in the field, and brought them to his mother Leah. Then Rachel said to Leah, Giue me, I pray thee, of thy sons Mandrakes.

15 And she said vnto her, Is it a small matter, that thou hast taken my husband? and wouldest thou take away my sonnes Mandrakes also? and Rachel said, Therefore he shall lie with thee to night, for thy sons Mandrakes.

16 And Iacob came out of the field in the euening and Leah went out to meet him, and said, Thou must come in vnto me: for surely I haue hired thee with my sons Mandrakes. And he lay with her that night.

17 And God hearkened vnto Leah, and she conceiued, and bare Iacob the fift son.

18 And Leah said, God hath giuen mee my hire, because I haue giuen my maiden to my husband: and she called his name ‖ Issachar.

‖ That is an hire.

19 And Leah conceiued againe, and bare Iacob the sixt son.

20 And Leah said, God hath endued me, *with* a good dowry: now will my husband dwell with me because I haue borne him sixe sonnes: and she called his Name ‖ *Zebulun.

‖ That is dwelling. * Called. Marginal Zabalon

21 And afterwards she bare a daughter, and called her name ‖ Dinah.

‖ That is Iudgement.

22 ¶ And God remembred Rachel and God hearkened to her and opened her wombe.

23 And she conceiued and bare a sonne, and said, God hath taken away my reproch:

24 And she called his name ‖ Ioseph, and said, The LORD shall adde to me another sonne.

‖ That is Adding.

25 ¶ And it came to passe when Rachel had borne Ioseph, that Iacob said vnto Laban, Send me away, that I may go vnto mine owne place, and to my country.

26 Giue *mee* my wiues and my children: for whom I haue serued thee, and let me goe: for thou knowest

knowest my seruice which I haue done thee.

27 And Laban said vnto him, I pray thee, if I haue found fauour in thy sight, *tarry*: for I haue learned by experience, that the LORD hath blessed me for thy sake.

28 And he said, Appoint me thy wages, and I will giue it.

29 And he said vnto him, Thou knowest how I haue serued thee, and how thy cattell *was* with me.

30 For it was little which thou hadst before I came, and it is *now* † increased vnto a multitude; and the LORD hath blessed thee † since my comming: and now when shall I prouide for mine owne house also?

31 And he said, What shall I giue thee? and Iacob said, Thou shalt not giue me any thing: if thou wilt doe this thing for me, I will againe feed *and* keepe thy flocke.

32 I will passe through all thy flocke to day, removing from thence all the speckled and spotted cattell: and all the browne cattell among the sheepe, and the spotted and speckled among the goats, and *of such* shall be my hire.

33 So shall my righteousnes answere for me † in time to come; when it shall come for my hire, before thy face; euery one that is not speckled and spotted among the goats, and browne amongst the sheepe, that shall be counted stollen with me.

34 And Laban said, Behold, I would it might be according to thy word.

35 And he removed that day the hee goats that were ring-straked and spotted, and all the shee goats that were speckled and spotted, *and* euery one that had *some* white in it, and all the browne amongst the sheepe, and gaue *them* into the hand of his sonnes.

36 And he set three dayes iourney betwixt himselfe and Iacob: and Iacob fed the rest of Labans flockes.

37 ¶ And Iacob tooke him rods of greene poplar, and of the hasell, and chest-nut tree, and pilled white strakes in them, and made the white appeare which was in the rods.

38 And he set the rods which he had pilled, before the flockes in the gutters in the watering troughes when the flockes came to drinke, that they should conceiue when they came to drinke.

39 And the flocks conceined before the rods, and brought forth cattell ring straked, speckled, and spotted.

40 And Iacob did separate his lambs, and set the faces of the flockes toward the ring straked, and all the browne in the flocke of Laban: and he put his owne flocks by themselues, and he put them not vnto Labans cattell.

41 And it came to passe, whensoeuer the stronger cattell did conceine, that Iacob laid the rods before the eyes of the cattell in the gutters, that they might conceiue among the rods.

42 But when the cattell were feeble, he put *them* not in: so the feebler were Labans, and the stronger Iacobs.

43 And the man increased exceedingly, and had much cattell, and maid-seruants, and man seruants, and camels, and asses.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Iacob vpon displeasure departeth secretly. 19 Rachel stealeth her fathers images. 22 Laban pursueth after him, 26 and complaineth of the wrong. 34 Rachels policy to hide the images. 36 Iacobs complaint of Laban. 43 The couenant of Laban and Iacob at Galeed.

AND he heard the words of Labans sons, saying, Iacob hath taken away all that was our fathers; and of that which was our fathers hath he gotten all this glory.

2 And Iacob beheld the countenance of Laban, and behold, it *was* not towards him † as before. † *Hebr. as yesterday, and the day before.*

3 And the LORD said vnto Iacob, Returne vnto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kindred, and I will be with thee:

4 And Iacob sent and called Rachel and Leah to the field vnto his flocke,

5 And said vnto them, I see your fathers countenance, that it is not toward me as before: but the God of my father hath been with mee.

6 And ye know that with all my power I haue serued your father.

7 And your father hath deceiued me, and changed my wages ten times: but God suffered him not to hurt me.

8 If he said thus, The speckled shall be thy wages, then all the cattell bare speckled: and if hee said thus, The ring-straked shall be thy hire: then bare all the cattell ring-straked.

9 Thus God hath taken away the cattell of your father, and giuen *them* to me.

10 And it came to passe at the time that the cattell conceiued, that I lifted vp mine eyes, and saw in a dreame, and behold, the ‖ rams which leaped vpon the cattell, *were* ring-straked, speckled, and grizled. ‖ *Or, hee goats.*

11 And the Angel of God spake vnto me in a dreame, *saying*, Iacob; and he said, Here am I.

12 And he said, Lift vp now thine eyes, and see, all the rams which leap vpon the cattell, *are* ring-straked, speckled, and grizled: for I haue seene all that Laban doth vnto thee.

13 I am the God of Bethel, * where thou anoyntedst the pillar, *and* where thou vowedst a vow vnto me: now arise, get thee out from this land, and returne vnto the land of thy kindred. *Chap. 28.18.

14 And Rachel and Leah answered, and said vnto him; Is there yet any portion or inheritance for vs in our fathers house?

15 Are we not counted of him strangers? for he hath sold vs, and hath quite deuoured also our money.

16 For all the riches which God hath taken from our father, that *is* ours and our childrens: now then whatsoeuer God hath said vnto thee, doe.

17 ¶ Then Iacob rose vp, and set his sons and his wiues vpon camels.

18 And he carried away all his cattell, and all his goods which he had gotten, the cattell of his getting, which he had gotten in Padan Aram, for to goe to Isaac his father in the land of Canaan.

19 And Laban went to sheare his sheep: and Rachel had stollen the ‡ images that *were* her fathers. ‡ *Hebr. Teraphim*

20 And Iacob stole away † vnawares to Laban the Syrian, in that he told him not that he fled. † *Heb. the heart of Laban.*

21 So he fled with all that he had, and he rose vp and passed ouer the riuer, and set his face *toward* the mount Gilead.

22 And it was told Laban on the third day, that Iacob was fled.

23 And he tooke his brethren with him, and pursued after him seuen dayes iourney, and they ouertooke him in the mount Gilead.

24 And God came to Laban the Syrian in a dreame by night, and said vnto him, Take heed that thou speake not to Iacob † either good or bad. † *Heb. from good to bad.*

25 † Then Laban ouertooke Iacob. Now Iacob had pitched his tent in the mount: and Laban with his

his brethren pitched in the mount of Gilead.

26 And Laban said to Iacob, What hast thou done, that thou hast stollen away vnawares to me, and carried away my daughters, as captiues *taken* with the sword?

27 Wherefore didst thou flie away secretly, and † Reale away from me, and didst not tell me? that I might haue sent thee away with mirth, and with songs, with tabret, and with harpe,

† Hebr. hast stollen me.

28 And hast not suffered me to kisse my sonnes and my daughters? thou hast now done foolishly in so doing.

29 It is in the power of my hand to doe you hurt but the God of your father spake vnto me yesternight, saying, Take thou heed that thou speake not to Iacob either good or bad.

30 And now *though* thou wouldst needs be gone, because thou sore longedst after thy fathers house; *yet* wherefore hast thou stollen my gods?

31 And Iacob answered, and said to Laban, Because I was afraid: for I said, Peraduenture thou wouldest take by force thy daughters from me.

32 With whomsoeuer thou findest thy gods, let him not liue: before our brethren discerne thou what is thine with me, and take it to thee: for Iacob knew not that Rachel had stollen them.

33 And Laban went into Iacobs tent, and into Leahs tent, and into the two maid-seruants tents: but he found *them* not. Then went he out of Leahs tent, and entred into Rachels tent.

34 Now Rachel had taken the images, and put them in the camels furniture, and sate vpon them: and Laban † searched all the tent, but found *them* not.

† Hebr. felt.

35 And she said to her father, Let it not displease my lord, that I cannot rise vp before thee, for the custome of women is vpon me: and he searched, but found not the images.

36 ¶ And Iacob was wroth, and chode with Laban: and Iacob answered and said to Laban, What *is* my trespasse? what *is* my sinne, that thou hast so hotly pursued after me?

37 Whereas thou hast † searched all my stuffe? what hast thou found of all thy houshold stuffe? set it here before my brethren, and thy brethren, that they may iudge betwixt vs both.

† Hebr. felt.

38 This twenty yeeres *haue* I *been* with thee: thy ewes and thy shee goats haue not cast their young, and the rams of thy flocke haue I not eaten.

39 That which was torne *of beasts*, I brought not vnto thee: I bare the losse of it; of * my hand didst thou require it, whether stollen by day, or stollen by night.

* Exod. 22.12.

40 *Thus* I was in the day, the drought consumed me, and the frost by night, and my sleepe departed from mine eyes.

41 Thus haue I been twenty yeeres in thy house: I serued thee foureteene yeeres for thy two daughters, and six yeere for thy cattell; and thou hast changed my wages ten times.

42 Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the feare of Isaac had beene with me, surely thou hadst sent me away now empty: God hath seene mine affliction, and the labour of my hands, and rebuked *thee* yesternight.

43 ¶ And Laban answered, and said vnto Iacob, These daughters are my daughters, and these children are my children, and these cattell are my cattell, and all that thou seest is mine: and what can I doe this day vnto these my daughters, or vnto their children which they haue borne?

44 Now therefore come thou, let vs make a couenant, I and thou: and let it be for a witnesse betweene me and thee.

45 And Iacob tooke a stone, and set it vp for a pillar.

46 And Iacob said vnto his brethren, Gather stones: and they tooke stones, and made an heap, and they did eat there vpon the heape.

47 And Laban called it, Iegar-Sahadutha: but Iacob called it Galeed.

48 And Laban said, This heape is a witnesse betweene me and thee this day. Therefore was the name of it called Galeed,

49 And Mizpah: for he said, The LORD watch betweene me and thee, when we are absent one from another

50 If thou shalt afflict my daughters, or if thou shalt take *other* wiues beside my daughters, no *man* is with vs; See, God is witnes betwixt me and thee.

51 And Laban said to Iacob, Behold this heape, and behold this pillar, which I haue cast betwixt me and thee.

52 This heape be witnes, and this pillar be witnesse, that I will not passe ouer this heape to thee, and that thou shalt not passe ouer this heape; and this pillar vnto me for harme.

53 The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the God of their father, iudge betwixt vs. And Iacob sware by the feare of his father Isaac.

54 Then Iacob offered sacrifice vpon the mount, and called his brethren to eate bread, and they did eat bread, and tarried all night in the mount.

55 And early in the morning, Laban rose vp, and kissed his sons and his daughters, and blessed them, and Laban departed, and returned to his place.

CHAP XXXII.

1 Iacobs vision at Mahanaim. 3 His message to Esau. 6 Hee is afraid of Esaus comming. 9 Hee prayeth for deliuerance. 13 He sendeth a present to Esau. 24 He wrestleth with an Angel at Peniel, where he is called Israel. 31 He halteth.

AND Iacob went on his way, and the Angels of God met him.

2 And when Iacob saw them, he said, This * Gods hoste: and he called the name of that place Mahanaim.

3 And Iacob sent messengers before him to Esau his brother, vnto the land of Seir, the † country of Edom.

4 And he commanded them, saying, Thus shall ye speake vnto my lord Esau, Thy seruant Iacob saith thus, I haue sojourned with Laban, and stayed there vntill now.

5 And I haue oxen, and asses, and flocks, and men-seruants, and women-seruants: and I haue sent to tell my lord, that I may finde grace in thy sight.

6 ¶ And the messengers returned to Iacob, saying, We came to thy brother Esau, and also he commeth to meet thee, and foure hundred men with him.

7 Then Iacob was greatly afraid, and distressed, and he diuided the people that *was* with him, and the flockes and herds, and the camels into two bands,

8 And said, If Esau come to the one company, and smite it, then the other company which is left, shall escape.

9 ¶ And Iacob said, O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Isaac, the LORD, which saidst vnto me, *Returne vnto thy countrey, and to thy kindred, and I will deale well with thee:

10 † I am not worthy of the least of all the mercies, and of all the truth, which thou hast shewed vnto thy seruant; for with my staffe I passed ouer this

this Iordane, and now I am become two bands.

11 Deliuer me, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Esau: for I feare him, lest hee will come and smite mee, and the mother † with the children.

12 And thou saidest, I will surely doe thee good, and make thy seed as the sand of the Sea, which cannot be numbred for multitude.

13 ¶ And hee lodged there that same night, and tooke of that which came to his hand, a present for Esau his brother:

14 Two hundred shee-goates, and twentie hee-goates, two hundred ewes, and twentie rammes.

15 Thirtie milch camels with their colts, fourty kine, and ten buls, twenty she-asses, and ten foales.

16 And hee deliuered *them* into the hand of his seruants, euery droue by themselues, and said vnto his seruants, Passe ouer before me, and put a space betwixt droue and droue.

17 And hee commanded the foremost, saying, When Esau my brother meeteth thee, and asketh thee, saying, Who *art* thou? and whither goest thou? and whose *are* these before thee?

18 Then thou shalt say, They *be* thy seruant Iacobs: it is a present sent vnto my lord Esau: and behold also he is behind vs.

19 And so commanded he the second, and the third, and all that followed the droues, saying, On this manner shall you speake vnto Esau, when you find him.

20 And say ye moreouer, Behold, thy seruant Iacob is behind vs: for hee said, I will appease him with the present that goeth before mee, and afterward I will see his face: peraduenture he will accept † of me.

21 So went the present ouer before him: and himselfe lodged that night in the company.

22 And hee rose vp that night, and tooke his two wiues, and his two women seruants, and his eleuen sonnes, and passed ouer the foord Iabok.

23 And he tooke them, and † sent them ouer the brooke, and sent ouer that he had.

24 ¶ And Iacob was left alone: & there wrestled a man with him, vntill the † breaking of the day.

25 And when hee saw that hee preuailed not against him, hee touched the hollow of his thigh: and the hollow of Iacobs thigh was out of ioynt, as he wrestled with him.

26 And hee said, Let me goe, for the day breaketh and he said, * I will not let thee goe, except thou blesse me.

27 And hee said vnto him, What is thy name? and he said, Iacob.

28 And he said, * thy name shall be called no more Iacob, but Israel: for as a Prince hast thou power with God, and with men, and hast preuailed.

29 And Iacob asked *him*, and said, Tell mee, I pray thee thy name: and he said, Wherefore is it that thou doest aske after my name? and he blessed him there.

30 And Iacob called the name of the place ‖ Peniel: for I haue seene God face to face, and my life is preserued.

31 And as he passed ouer Penuel, the Sunne rose vpon him, and he halted vpon his thigh.

32 Therfore the children of Israel eate not of the sinew that shranke, which is vpon the hollow of the thigh, vnto this day; because hee touched the hollow of Iacobs thigh, in the sinew that shranke.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *The kindnesse of Iacob and Esau at their meeting.* 17 *Iacob commeth to Succoth.* 18 *At Salem he buyeth a field, and buildeth an Altar called Elohe-Israel.*

AND Iacob lifted vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, Esau came: and with him foure hundred men: and he diuided the children vnto Leah, and vnto Rachel, and vnto the two handmaids.

2 And he put the handmaids and their children foremost, and Leah and her children after, and Rachel and Ioseph hindermost.

3 And hee passed ouer before them, and bowed himselfe to the ground seuen times, vntill he came neere to his brother.

4 And Esau ran to meet him, and imbraced him, and fell on his necke, & kissed him, and they wept.

5 And hee lift vp his eyes, and saw the women, and the children, and said, Who are those † with thee? and hee said, The children which God hath graciously giuen thy seruant.

6 Then the handmaids came neere, they and their children, and they bowed themselues.

7 And Leah also with her children came neere, and bowed themselues: and after came Ioseph neere, and Rachel, and they bowed themselues.

8 And he said, † What meaneth thou by all this droue, which I met? and he said, *These are* to find grace in the sight of my lord.

9 And Esau said, I haue enough, my brother: † keepe that thou hast vnto thy selfe.

10 And Iacob said, Nay, I pray thee: if now I haue found grace in thy sight, then receiue my present at my hand: for therfore I haue seene thy face as though I had seene the face of God; and thou wast pleased with me.

11 Take, I pray thee, my blessing that is brought to thee, because thou hast dealt graciously with me, and because I haue enough, and hee vrged him, and he tooke *it*.

12 And he said, Let vs take our iourney, and let vs goe, and I will goe before thee.

13 And he said vnto him, My lord knoweth, that the children are tender, and the flockes and herds with young are with me: and if men should ouerdriue them one day, all the flocke will die.

14 Let my lord, I pray thee, passe ouer before his seruant, and I will lead on softly, according † as the cattell that goeth before mee, and the children be able to endure, vntill I come vnto my lord vnto Seir.

15 And Esau said, Let me now † leaue with thee *some* of the folke that are with mee. And he said, † What needeth it? let mee find grace in the sight of my lord.

16 ¶ So Esau returned that day on his way vnto Seir.

17 And Iacob iourneyed to Succoth, and built him an house, and made boothes for his cattell: therfore the name of the place is called ‖ Succoth.

18 ¶ And Iacob came to Shalem, a city of * Shechem, which is in the land of Canaan, when hee came from Padan-Aram, and pitched his tent before the citie.

19 And he bought a parcell of a field where hee had spread his tent, at the hand of the children of * Hamor, Shechems father, for an hundred ‖ pieces of money.

20 And hee erected there an Altar, and called it ‖ El-Elohe-Israel.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *Dinah is rauished by Shechem.* 4 *He sueth to marry her.* 13 *The sonnes of Iacob offer the condition of Circumcision to the Shechemites.* 20 *Hamor and Shechem perswade them to accept it.*

25 The

† Hebr. to thee.

† Hebr. what is all this band to thee?

† Hebr. be that to thee that is thine.

† Hebr. according to the foot of the work. &c. and according to the foot of the children.

† Hebr. Set, or place.

† Hebr. wherefore is this?

‖ That is, boothes.

* Called Act. 7. 16 Sychem.

* Called Act. 7. 16 Emor.

‖ Or, lambes.

‖ That is, God, the God of Israel.

25 *The sonnes of Iacob vpon that aduantage slay them,* 27 *and spoile their city.* 30 *Iacob reproueth Simeon and Leui.*

AND Dinah the daughter of Leah, which shee bare vnto Iacob, went out to see the daughters of the land.

2 And when Shechem the sonne of Hamor the Hiuite, Prince of the country, saw her, he tooke her, and lay with her, and † defiled her.

† *Hebr. humbled her.*

3 And his soule claue vnto Dinah the daughter of Iacob, and he loued the damsel, and spake † kindly vnto the damsell.

† *Hebr. to her heart.*

4 And Shechem spake vnto his father Hamor, saying, Get me this damsell to wife.

5 And Iacob heard that hee had defiled Dinah his daughter (now his sonnes were with his cattell in the field) and Iacob held his peace vntill they were come.

6 ¶ And Hamor the father of Shechem, went out vnto Iacob, to commune with him.

7 And the sonnes of Iacob came out of the field when they heard *it*, and the men were grieued: and they were very wroth, because he had wrought folly in Israel, in lying with Iacobs daughter; which thing ought not to be done.

8 And Hamor communed with them, saying, The soule of my sonne Shechem longeth for your daughter: I pray you giue her him to wife.

9 And make ye marriages with vs, and giue your daughters vnto vs, & take our daughters vnto you.

10 And ye shall dwell with vs, and the land shall bee before you: dwell and trade you therein, and get you possessions therein.

11 And Shechem said vnto her father, and vnto her brethren, Let me finde grace in your eyes, and what ye shall say vnto me, I will giue.

12 Aske me neuer so much dowry and gift, and I will giue according as yee shall say vnto mee: but giue me the damsell to wife.

13 And the sons of Iacob answered Shechem, and Hamor his father, deceitfully, and said, because he had defiled Dinah their sister.

14 And they said vnto them, Wee cannot doe this thing, to giue our sister to one that is vncircumcised: for that were a reproach vnto vs.

15 But in this will we consent vnto you: If yee will be, as wee *be*, that euery male of you be circumcised:

16 Then will wee giue our daughters vnto you, and we will take your daughters to vs, and we will dwell with you, and we will become one people.

17 But if ye will not hearken vnto vs to bee circumcised, then will we take our daughter and we will be gone.

18 And their words pleased Hamor, and Shechem Hamors sonne.

19 And the young man deferred not to doe the thing, because he had delight in Iacobs daughter: and hee was more honourable then all the house of his father.

20 ¶ And Hamor and Shechem his sonne came vnto the gate of their city, and communed with the men of their city, saying,

21 These men are peaceable with vs, therefore let them dwell in the land, and trade therein, for the land, behold it is large enough for them: let vs take their daughters to vs for wiues, and let vs giue them our daughters.

22 Only herein will the men consent vnto vs, for to dwell with vs to be one people, if euery male among vs be circumcised, as they are circumcised.

23 Shall not their cattell and their substance, and euery beast of theirs be ours? onely let vs consent vnto them, and they will dwell with vs.

24 And vnto Hamor, and vnto Shechem his son, hearkened all that went out of the gate of his citie; and euery male was circumcised, all that went out of the gate of his city.

25 ¶ And it came to passe on the third day, when they were sore, that two of the sonnes of Iacob, Simeon, and Leui, Dinahs brethren, tooke each man his sword, and came vpon the city boldly, and * slew all the males.

* Chap. 49.6.

26 And they slew Hamor, and Shechem his sonne, with the † edge of the sword, and tooke Dinah out of Shechems house, and went out.

† *Heb. mouth.*

27 The sonnes of Iacob came vpon the slaine, and spoiled § city, because they had defiled their sister.

28 They tooke their sheepe and their oxen, and their asses, and that which *was* in the city, and that which *was* in the field.

29 And all their wealth, and all their little ones, and their wiues, tooke they captiue, and spoiled euen all that *was* in the house.

30 And Iacob said to Simeon and Leui, Ye haue troubled me, to make me to stinke among the inhabitants of the land, among the Canaanites, and the Perizzites: and I being few in number, they shall gather themselues together against mee, and slay me, and I shall be destroyed, I and my house.

31 And they said, Should he deale with our sister as with an harlot?

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *God sendeth Iacob to Bethel.* 2 *He purgeth his house of idoles.* 6 *He buildeth an Altar at Bethel.* 8 *Deborah dieth at Allon-Bachuth.* 9 *God blesseth Iacob at Bethel.* 16 *Rachel trauaileth of Beniamin, and dieth in the way to Edor.* 22 *Ruben lyeth with Bilhah.* 23 *The sonnes of Iacob.* 27 *Iacob commeth to Isaac at Hebron.* 28 *The age, death, and buriall of Isaac.*

AND God said vnto Iacob, Arise, goe vp to Bethel, and dwell there, and make there an Altar vnto God that appeared vnto thee, * when thou fleddest from the face of Esau thy brother.

* Chap. 28.19.

2 Then Iacob said vnto his household, & to all that were with him; Put away the strange gods that are among you, & be cleane, and change your garments.

3 And let vs arise and goe vp to Bethel, and I will make there an Altar vnto God, who answered me in the day of my distresse, and was with me in the way which I went.

4 And they gaue vnto Iacob all the strange gods which *were* in their hand, and all their eare-rings which *were* in their eares, and Iacob hid them vnder the oake which was by Shechem.

5 And they iourneyed: and the terrour of God was vpon the cities that were round about them, and they did not pursue after the sonnes of Iacob.

6 ¶ So Iacob came to Luz, which *is* in the land of Canaan (that *is* Bethel) hee and all the people that *were* with him.

7 * And he built there an Altar, and *called the Place ‖ El-Bethel, because there God appeared vnto him, when he fled from the face of his brother.

* Chap. 28.19.

8 But Deborah, Rebekahs nurse, died, and she was buried beneath Bethel vnder an oake: and the name of *it* was called ‖ Allon-Bachuth.

9 ¶ And God appeared vnto Iacob againe, when he came out of Padan-Aram, and blessed him.

10 And God said vnto him, Thy name is Iacob: thy name shall not be called any more Iacob, * but Israel shalbe thy name, & he called his name Israel.

* Chap. 32.28.

11 And God said vnto him, I am God Almighty:

ba

be fruitfull and multiply, a nation, and a company of nations shall be of thee, and Kings shal come out of thy loynes.

12 And the land which I gaue Abraham and Isaac, to thee I will giue it, and to thy seed after thee will I giue the land.

13 And God went vp from him in the place where he talked with him.

14 And Iacob set vp a pillar in the place where he talked with him, *euen* a pillar of stone: and he powred a drinke offering thereon, and hee powred oyle thereon.

15 And Iacob called the name of that place where God spake with him, Bethel.

16 ¶ And they iourneyed from Bethel: and there was but a † little way to come to Ephrath: and Rachel trauailed, and she had hard labour.

17 And it came to passe when shee was in hard labour, that the midwife said vnto her, Feare not: thou shalt haue this sonne also.

18 And it came to passe as her soule was in departing, (for she dyed) that she called his name ‖ Ben-oni: but his father called him ‖ Beniamin.

19 And Rachel died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath: which *is* Bethlehem.

20 And Iacob set a pillar vpon her graue: that *is*, is the pillar of Rachels graue vnto this day.

21 ¶ And Israel iourneyed, and spread his tent beyond the tower of Edar.

22 And it came to passe when Israel dwelt in that land, that Reuben went and * lay with Bilhah his fathers concubine: and Israel heard *it*. Now the sonnes of Iacob were twelue.

23 The sonnes of Leah: Reuben, Iacobs first borne, and Simeon, and Leui, and Iudah, and Issachar, and Zabulon.

24 The sons of Rachel: Ioseph and Beniamin.

25 And the sonnes of Bilhah, Rachels handmaid: Dan, and Naphtali.

26 And the sonnes of Zilpah, Leahs handmaid: Gad, and Asher. These *are* the sons of Iacob which were borne to him in Padan-Aram.

27 ¶ And Iacob came vnto Isaac his father vnto Mamre, vnto the city of Arbah (which is Hebron) where Abraham and Isaac soiourned.

28 And the dayes of Isaac were an hundred and fourescore yeeres.

29 And Isaac gaue vp the ghost, & died, and was * gathered vnto his people, being olde and full of dayes: and his sonnes Esau and Iacob buried him.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Esaus three wiues. 6 His remouing to mount Seir. 9 His sonnes. 15 The Dukes which descended of his sonnes. 20 The sonnes and Dukes of Seir. 24 Anah findeth mules. 31 The Kings of Edom. 40 The Dukes that descended of Esau.

NOw these are the generations of Esau, who *is* Edom.

2 Esau tooke his wiues of the daughters of Canaan: Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah the daughter of Zibeon the Hiuite:

3 And Bashemath, Ishmaels daughter, sister of Nabaioth.

4 And * Adnah bare to Esau, Eliphas: and Bashemath bare Reuel.

5 And Aholibamah bare Ieush, and Iaalam, and Korah: these are the sonnes of Esau, which were borne vnto him in the land of Canaan.

6 And Esau tooke his wiues, and his sons, and his daughters, and all the † persons of his house, and his cattell, and all his beasts, and all his substance which he had got in the land of Canaan: and went into the countrey from ‡ face of his brother Iacob.

7 For their riches were more then that they might dwell together: and the land wherein they were strangers, could not beare them, because of their cattell.

8 Thus dwelt Esau in * mount Seir: Esau is Edom. * Iosh. 24.4.

9 ¶ And these *are* the generations of Esau, the father of † the Edomites in mount Seir. † *Hebr. Edom.*

10 These *are* the names of Esaus sons: * Eliphaz the sonne of Adah the wife of Esau, Reuel the son of Bashemath, the wife of Esau. * 1.Chro. 1.35,&c.

11 And the sons of Eliphaz were, Teman, Omer, Zepho, and Gatam, and Kenaz.

12 And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz, Esaus sonne, and she bare to Eliphaz, Amalek: these were the sonnes of Adah Esaus wife.

13 And these *are* the sons of Reuel: Nahath, and Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah: these were the sons of Bashemath, Esaus wife.

14 ¶ And these were the sons of Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah, daughter of Zibeon, Esaus wife: and she bare to Esau, Ieush, and Iaalam, and Korah.

15 ¶ These *were* Dukes of the sons of Esau: the sonnes of Eliphaz the first borne son of Esau, Duke Teman, Duke Omar, Duke Zepho, Duke Kenaz,

16 Duke Korah, Duke Gatam, & Duke Amalek. These *are* the Dukes *that came* of Eliphaz, in the land of Edom: These were the sonnes of Adah.

17 ¶ And these *are* the sonnes of Reuel, Esaus sonne: Duke Nahath, Duke Zerah, Duke Shammah, Duke Mizzah. These *are* the Dukes *that came* of Reuel, in the land of Edom: These *are* the sons of Bashemath, Esaus wife.

18 ¶ And these *are* the sons of Aholibamah Esaus wife: Duke Ieush, Duke Iaalam, Duke Korah: These *were* the Dukes *that came* of Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah, Esaus wife.

19 These *are* the sonnes of Esau, (who *is* Edom) and these *are* their Dukes.

20 ¶ * These *are* the sonnes of Seir the Horite, who inhabited the land, Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah. * 1.Chro. 1.38.

21 And Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan: these *are* the Dukes of the Horites the children of Seir in the land of Edom.

22 And the children of Lotan, were Hori, and Hemam: and Lotans sister *was* Timna.

23 And the children of Shobal *were* these: Aluan, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shepho, and Onam.

24 And these *are* the children of Zibeon, both Aiah, and Anah: this *was* that Anah that found the mules in the wildernesse, as hee fed the asses of Zibeon his father.

25 And the children of Anah *were* these: Dishon, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah.

26 And these *are* the children of Dishon: Hemdan, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

27 The children of Ezer *are* these: Bilhan, and Zaauan, and Akan.

28 The children of Dishan *are* these: Vz, & Aran.

29 These *are* the dukes *that came* of the Horites: duke Lotan, duke Shobal, duke Zibeon, duke Anah,

30 Duke Dishon, duke Ezer, duke Dishan: these *are* the Dukes *that came* of Hori, among their Dukes in the land of Seir.

31 ¶ And these *are* the Kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any King ouer the children of Israel.

32 And Bela the son of Beor reigned in Edom: and the name of his city *was* Dinhabah.

33 And Bela died, and Iobab the sonne of Zerah

zah of Bozrah reigned in his ſtead.

34 And Iobab died, and Huſham of the land of Temani reigned in his ſtead.

35 And Huſham died, and Hadad the ſon of Bedad, (who ſmote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his ſtead, & the name of his city *was* Auith.

36 And Hadad dyed, and Samlah of Maſrekah reigned in his ſtead.

37 And Samlah dyed, and Saul of Rehoboth, *by* the riuer, reigned in his ſtead.

38 And Saul dyed, and Baal-hanan the ſonne of Achbor reigned in his ſtead.

39 And Baal-hanan the ſon of Achbor dyed, and Hadar reigned in his ſtead: and the name of his city *was* Pau, and his wiues name *was* Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

40 And theſe *are* the names of the Dukes that came of Eſau, according to their families, after their places, by their names: Duke Timnah, Duke Aluah, Duke Ietheth,

41 Duke Aholibamah, Duke Elah, Duke Pinon,

42 Duke Kenaz, Duke Teman, Duke Mibzar,

43 Duke Magdiel, Duke Iram. Theſe *be* the Dukes of Edom, according to their habitations, in the land of their poſſeſſion: hee is Eſau the father of the Edomites.

† Hebr. Edom.

CHAP. XXXVII.

Ioſeph is hated of his brethren. 5 His two dreames. 13 Iacob ſendeth him to viſit his brethren. 18 His brethren conſpire his death. 21 Ruben ſaueth him. 26 They ſell him to the Iſhmaelites. 31 His father deceiued by the bloody goat, mourneth for him. 36 He is ſold to Potiphar in Egypt.

AND Iacob dwelt in the land † wherein his father was a ſtranger in the land of Canaan.

† Hebr. of his fathers ſoiournings

2 Theſe *are* the generations of Iacob: Ioſeph being ſeuenteene yeere old, was feeding the flocke with his brethren, and the lad was with the ſons of Bilhah, and with the ſons of Zilpah his fathers wiues, and Ioſeph brought vnto his father their euill report.

3 Now Iſrael loued Ioſeph more then all his children, becauſe he was the ſon of his old age; and he made him a coat of many ‖ colours.

‖ Or, pieces.

4 And when his brethren ſaw that their father loued him more then all his brethren, they hated him, and could not ſpeake peaceably vnto him.

5 ¶ And Ioſeph dreamed a dreame, and he told it his brethren, and they hated him yet the more.

6 And he ſaid vnto them, Heare, I pray you, this dreame which I haue dreamed.

7 For behold, wee were binding ſheaues in the field, and loe, my ſheafe aroſe, and alſo ſtood vpright, and behold, your ſheaues ſtood round about, and made obeiſance to my ſheafe.

8 And his brethren ſaid to him, Shalt thou indeed reigne ouer vs? or ſhalt thou indeed haue dominion ouer vs? and they hated him yet the more, for his dreames and for his words.

9 ¶ And he dreamed yet another dreame, and told it his brethren, and ſaid, Behold, I haue dreamed a dreame more: and behold, the Sun and the Moone and the eleuen ſtarres made obeiſance to me.

10 And he told *it* to his father, and to his brethren: and his father rebuked him, and ſaid vnto him, What *is* this dreame that thou haſt dreamed? ſhall I, and thy mother, and thy brethren indeede come to bow downe our ſelues to thee, to the earth?

11 And his brethren enuyed him: but his father obſerued the ſaying.

12 ¶ And his brethren went to feed their fathers flocke in Shechem.

13 And Iſrael ſaid vnto Ioſeph, Doe not thy brethren feed the flocke in Sichem? Come, and I will ſend thee vnto them: & he ſaid vnto him, Here am I.

14 And he ſaid to him, Go, I pray thee, † ſee whether it be well with thy brethren, and well with the flocke, & bring me word againe: ſo he ſent him out of the vale of Hebron, & he came to Shechem.

† Heb. ſeek

15 ¶ And a certaine man found him, & behold, he was wandring in the field, and the man asked him, ſaying, What ſeekeſt thou?

16 And he ſaid, I ſeeke my brethren, tell me, I pray thee, where they feed their *flockes*?

17 And the man ſaid, They are departed hence, for I heard them ſay, Let vs go to Dothan. And Ioſeph went after his brethren, & found them in Dothan.

18 And when they ſaw him afarre off, euen before hee came neere vnto them, they conſpired againſt him to ſlay him.

19 And they ſaid one to another, Behold, this † dreamer commeth.

† Heb. maſter of dreames

20 Come now therefore, and let vs ſlay him, and caſt him into ſome pit, and we will ſay, Some euill beaſt hath deuoured him: and wee ſhall ſee what will become of his dreames.

21 And * Reuben heard *it*, and he deliuered him out of their hands, and ſaid, Let vs not kill him.

* Cap. 42.22

22 And Reuben ſaid vnto them, Shed no blood, *but* caſt him into this pit that is in the wildernes, and lay no hand vpon him, that he might rid him out of their hands, to deliuer him to his father againe.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Ioſeph was come vnto his brethren, that they ſtript Ioſeph out of his coat, his coat of many ‖ colours that *was* on him,

‖ Or, pieces.

24 And they tooke him, and caſt him into a pit: and the pit *was* empty, *there was* no water in it.

25 And they ſate downe to eate bread: and they lift vp their eyes, and looked, and behold, a company of Iſhmaelites came from Gilead, with their camels, bearing ſpicery, and balme, and myrrhe, going to carry *it* downe to Egypt.

† Heb. bearing

26 And Iudah ſaid vnto his brethren, What profit *is it* if we ſlay our brother, and conceale his blood?

† Plu. wilde

27 Come, and let vs ſell him to the Iſhmaelites, and let not our hand be vpon him, for he is our brother, and our fleſh, and his brethren † were content.

28 Then there paſſed by Midianites, merchantmen, and they drew and lift vp Ioſeph out of the pit, and * ſold Ioſeph to the Iſhmaelites for twenty *pieces* of ſiluer: & they brought Ioſeph into Egypt.

* Cap. 45.4.

29 ¶ And Reuben returned to the pit, & behold, Ioſeph was not in the pit: and he rent his clothes.

30 ¶ And he returned vnto his brethren, & ſaid, The child is not, and I, whither ſhall I goe?

31 And they tooke Ioſephs coat, and killed a kid of the goats, and dipped the coat in the blood.

32 And they ſent the coat of many colours, and they brought it to their father, and ſaid, This haue wee found: know now whether it bee thy ſons coat or no.

33 And he knew *it* and ſaid, *It is* my ſonnes coat, an * euill beaſt hath deuoured him; Ioſeph is without doubt rent in pieces.

34 And Iacob rent his clothes, and put ſackeloth vpon his loines, & mourned for his ſon many daies.

35 And all his ſons, and his daughters roſe vp to comfort him: but he refuſed to be comforted: and he ſaid, For I will goe downe into the graue vnto my ſonne, mourning; thus his father wept for him.

36 And the Medanites ſold him into Egypt vnto Potiphar, an † Officer of Pharaohs, *and* † ‖ Captaine of the guard.

† Heb. chiefe ‖ Or, chiefe of the ſlaughter men

CHAP.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Iudah begetteth Er, Onan and Shelah. 6 Er marrieth Tamar. 8 The treſpaſſe of Onan. 11 Tamar ſtayeth for Shelah. 13 She deceiueth Iudah. 27 She beareth twins, Pharez and Zarah.

AND it came to paſſe at that time, that Iudah went downe from his brethren, and turned in to a certaine Adullamite, whoſe name *was* Hirah.

2 And Iudah ſaw there a daughter of a certaine Canaanite, whoſe name was * Shuah: and he tooke her, and went in vnto her.

3 And ſhee conceiued and bare a ſonne, and he called his name Er.

4 And ſhee conceiued againe, and bare a ſon, and ſhe called his name Onan.

5 And ſhe yet againe conceiued, and bare a ſon, and called his name Shelah: and he was at Chezib when ſhe bare him.

6 And Iudah tooke a wife for Er his firſt borne, whoſe name *was* Tamar.

7 And *Er Iudahs firſt borne was wicked in the ſight of the LORD, and the LORD ſlew him.

8 And Iudah ſaid vnto Onan, Goe in vnto thy brothers wife, and marry her, and raiſe vp ſeed to thy brother.

9 And Onan knew that the ſeed ſhould not bee his; and it came to paſſe when he went in vnto his brothers wife, that he ſpilled it on the ground, leſt that he ſhould giue ſeed vnto his brother.

10 And the thing which hee did † diſpleaſed the LORD; wherefore he ſlew him alſo.

11 Then ſaid Iudah to Tamar his daughter in law, Remaine a widow at thy fathers houſe, till Shelah my ſon be growne: (for he ſaid, Leſt peraduenture he die alſo as his brother *did*) and Tamar went and dwelt in her fathers houſe.

12 ¶ And † in proceſſe of time the daughter of Shuah Iudahs wife died: and Iudah was comforted, and went vp to his ſheep ſhearers to Timnath, he and his friend Hirah the Adullamite.

13 And it was told Tamar, ſaying, Behold, thy father in lawe goeth vp to Timnath to ſheare his ſheepe.

14 And ſhee put her widowes garments off from her, and couered her with a vaile, and wrapped her ſelfe, and ſate in an † open place which is by the way to Timnath; for ſhee ſaw that Shelah was growne, and ſhe was not giuen to him to wife.

15 When Iudah ſaw her, he thought her to be an harlot, becauſe ſhe had couered her face.

16 And he turned vnto her by the way, and ſaid, Goe to, I pray thee, let me come in vnto thee: (for he knew not that ſhe *was* his daughter in law) and ſhe ſaid, What wilt thou giue me, that thou mayeſt come in vnto me?

17 And hee ſaid, I will ſend thee † a kid from the flocke: and ſhee ſaid, Wilt thou giue *mee* a pledge till thou ſend it?

18 And he ſaid, What pledge ſhall I giue thee? And ſhe ſaid, Thy ſignet, and thy bracelets, and thy ſtaffe that *is* in thine hand: and he gaue it her, and came in vnto her, and ſhe conceiued by him.

19 And ſhee arоſe, and went way, and laid by her vaile from her, and put on the garments of her widowhood.

20 And Iudah ſent the kid by the hand of his friend the Adullamite to receiue *his* pledge from the womans hand: but he found her not.

21 Then he aſked the men of that place, ſaying, Where is the harlot, † openly by the way ſide? And they ſaid, There was no harlot in this *place*.

22 And he returned to Iudah, and ſaid, I cannot find her: and alſo the men of the place ſaid, That there was no harlot in this *place*.

23 And Iudah ſaid, Let her take it to her, leſt we † be ſhamed: behold, I ſent this kid, and thou haſt not found her. † *Hebr. become a conſumption*

24 ¶ And it came to paſſe about three moneths after, that it was told Iudah, ſaying, Tamar thy daughter in law hath played the harlot; and alſo behold, ſhe is with child by whordome: and Iudah ſaid, Bring her forth, and let her be burnt.

25 When ſhe was brought forth, ſhee ſent to her father in law, ſaying, By the man whoſe theſe are, am I with child: & ſhe ſaid, Diſcerne, I pray thee, whoſe are theſe, the ſignet, and bracelets, and ſtaffe.

26 And Iudah acknowledged *them*, and ſaid, She hath beene more righteous then I: becauſe that I gaue her not to Shelah my ſonne: and he knew her againe no more.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the time of her trauaile, that behold, twins were in her wombe. ‖ *Or, where-fore haſt thou made this breach againſt thee?*

28 And it came to paſſe when ſhe trauailed, that *the one* put out his hand, and the mid-wife tooke and bound vpon his hand a ſcarlet threed, ſaying, This came out firſt.

29 And it came to paſſe as hee drew backe his hand, that behold, his brother came out: & ſhe ſaid, ‖ How haſt thou broken forth? *this* breach *be* vpon thee: therefore his name was called ‖ * Pharez. ‖ *That is, a breach.* * 1. Chro. 2. 4. mat. 1. 3.

30 And afterward came out his brother that *had* the ſcarlet threed vpon his hand, and his name was called Zarah.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Ioſeph aduanced in Potiphars houſe. 7 He refuſeth his miſtreſſes temptation. 13 He is falſly accuſed. 19 He is caſt in priſon. 21 God is with him there.

AND Ioſeph was brought downe to Egypt, and Potiphar an officer of Pharaoh, captain of the guard, an Egyptian bought him of the hand of the Iſhmaelites, which had brought him downe thither.

2 And the LORD was with Ioſeph, and hee was a proſperous man, and hee was in the houſe of his maſter the Egyptian.

3 And his maſter ſaw that the LORD *was* with him, and that the LORD made all that hee did to proſper in his hand.

4 And Ioſeph found grace in his ſight, & he ſerued him, and he made him ouerſeer ouer his houſe, and all that he had he put into his hand.

5 And it came to paſſe from the time that he had made him ouerſeer in his houſe, & ouer all that he had, that the LORD bleſſed the Egyptians houſe for Ioſephs ſake: & the bleſſing of the LORD was vpon all that he had in the houſe, and in the field.

6 And he left all that hee had in Ioſephs hand: and he knew not ought that hee had ſaue the bread which hee did eate: and Ioſeph was a goodly perſon, and well fauoured.

7 ¶ And it came to paſſe after theſe things, that his maſters wife caſt her eyes vpon Ioſeph, and ſhe ſaid, Lie with me.

8 But he refuſed, and ſaid vnto his maſters wife, Behold, my maſter wotteth not what *is* with me in the houſe, and hee hath committed all that he hath to my hand.

9 There *is* none greater in this houſe then I? neither hath he kept backe any thing from me but thee, becauſe thou *art* his wife: how then can I do this great wickednеſſe, and ſinne againſt God?

10 And it came to paſſe, as ſhee ſpake to Ioſeph day by day, that hee hearkened not vnto her, to lie by her, or to be with her.

11 And

11 And it came to paſſe about this time, that Ioſeph went into the houſe to do his buſines, & there was none of the men of the houſe there within.

12 And ſhee caught him by his garment, ſaying, Lie with me: and he left his garment in her hand, and fled, and got him out.

13 And it came to paſſe, when ſhe ſaw that he had left his garment in her hand, and was fled forth;

14 That ſhee called to the men of her houſe, and ſpake vnto them, ſaying, See, he hath brought in an Hebrew vnto vs, to mocke vs: he came in vnto me to lie with me, and I cryed with a † loud voyce.

15 And it came to paſſe when hee heard that I lifted vp my voyce and cryed, that he left his garment with me, and fled, and got him out.

16 And ſhee laid vp his garment by her, vntill her lord came home.

17 And ſhee ſpake vnto him according to theſe words, ſaying, The Hebrew ſeruant which thou haſt brought vnto vs, came in vnto me to mocke me.

18 And it came to paſſe as I lift vp my voyce and cried, that he left his garment with me, & fled out.

19 And it came to paſſe when his maſter heard the words of his wife, which ſhee ſpake vnto him, ſaying, After this maner did thy ſeruant to me, that his wrath was kindled.

20 And Ioſephs maſter tooke him, and put him into the priſon, a place where the Kings priſoners were bound: and he was there in the priſon.

21 ¶ But the LORD was with Ioſeph, and ſhewed him mercy, and gaue him fauour in the ſight of the keeper of the priſon.

22 And the keeper of the priſon committed to Ioſephs hand all the priſoners that *were* in the priſon, and whatſoeuer they did there, he was the doer *of it*.

23 The keeper of the priſon looked not to any thing *that was* vnder his hand, becauſe the LORD was with him: and that which hee did, the LORD made *it* to proſper.

† *Hebr. great.*

† *Hebr. extended kindneſſe vnto him*

CHAP. XL.

1 *The Butler and Baker of Pharaoh in priſon.* 4 *Ioſeph hath charge of them.* 5 *He interpreteth their dreames.* 20 *They come to paſſe according to his interpretation.* 23 *The ingratitude of the Butler.*

AND it came to paſſe after theſe things, that the Butler of the King of Egypt, and his Baker, had offended their lord the King of Egypt.

2 And Pharaoh was wroth againſt two of his officers, againſt the chiefe of the Butlers, and againſt the chiefe of the Bakers.

3 And he put them in ward in the houſe of the Captaine of the guard into the priſon, the place where Ioſeph was bound.

4 And the Captaine of the guard charged Ioſeph with them, and he ſerued them, and they continued a ſeaſon in ward.

5 ¶ And they dreamed a dreame both of them, each man his dreame in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dreame, the Butler and the Baker of the King of Egypt, which were bound in the priſon.

6 And Ioſeph came in vnto them in ſ morning, and looked vpon them, and behold, they *were* ſad.

7 And he aſked Pharaohs officers that were with him in the ward of his lords houſe, ſaying, Wherefore † looke ye ſo ſadly to day?

8 And they ſaid vnto him, We haue dreamed a dreame, and there is no interpreter of it. And Ioſeph ſaid vnto them, Doe not interpretations belong vnto God? tell me them, I pray you.

9 And the chiefe Butler told his dreame to Ioſeph, and ſaid vnto him, In my dreame, behold, a vine was before me.

10 And in the vine *were* three branches, & it *was* as though it budded, and her bloſſomes ſhot forth, *and* the cluſters thereof brought forth ripe grapes.

11 And Pharaohs cup was in my hand, & I tooke the grapes, and preſſed them into Pharaohs cup: and I gaue the cup into Pharaohs hand.

12 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto him, This is ſ interpretation of it: the three branches are three dayes,

13 Yet within three dayes ſhall Pharaoh ‖ lift vp thine head, and reſtore thee vnto thy place, & thou ſhalt deliuer Pharaohs cup into his hand, after the former maner when thou waſt his Butler.

14 But † thinke on me, when it ſhall be well with thee, and ſhew kindneſſe, I pray thee, vnto me, and make mention of me vnto Pharaoh, and bring mee out of this houſe.

15 For indeed I was ſtollen away out of the land of the Hebrewes, & here alſo haue I done nothing, that they ſhould put me into the dungeon.

16 When the chiefe Baker ſaw that the interpretation was good, he ſaid vnto Ioſeph, I alſo was in my dreame, and behold, I had three ‖ white baſkets on my head.

17 And in the vppermoſt baſket there was of all maner of † bakemeats for Pharaoh, and the birds did eate them out of the baſket vpon my head.

18 And Ioſeph anſwered, and ſaid, This is the interpretation thereof: the three baſkets are three dayes:

19 Yet within three dayes ſhall Pharaoh ‖ lift vp thy head from off thee, & ſhall hang thee on a tree, and the birds ſhall eate thy fleſh from off thee.

20 ¶ And it came to paſſe the third day, *which was* Pharaohs birth-day, that he made a feaſt vnto all his ſeruants: and he ‖ lifted vp the head of the chiefe Butler, and of the chiefe Baker among his ſeruants.

21 And hee reſtored the chiefe Butler vnto his butlerſhip againe, and hee gaue the cup into Pharaohs hand.

22 But he hanged the chiefe Baker, as Ioſeph had interpreted to them.

23 Yet did not the chiefe Butler remember Ioſeph, but forgate him.

‖ *Or, ſhon.*

† *Hebr. remember me with thee.*

‖ *Or, baſkets of white.*

† *Hebr. Pharaohs.*

‖ *Or, from off thee.*

CHAP. XLI.

1 *Pharaohs two dreames.* 9 *Ioſeph interpreteth them.* 33 *He giueth Pharaoh counſell.* 38 *Ioſeph is aduanced.* 50 *He begetteth Manaſſeh and Ephraim.* 54 *The famine beginneth.*

AND it came to paſſe at the ende of two full yeeres, that Pharaoh dreamed: and behold, he ſtood by the riuer.

2 And behold, there came vp out of the riuer ſeuen well fauoured kine, and fat-fleſhed, and they fed in a meadow.

3 And behold, ſeuen other kine came vp after them out of the riuer, ill-fauoured, and leane fleſhed, and ſtood by the other kine vpon the brinke of the riuer.

4 And the ill-fauoured and leane fleſhed kine, did eate vp the ſeuen well-fauoured and fat kine: So Pharaoh awoke.

5 And hee ſlept, and dreamed the ſecond time: and behold, ſeuen eares of corne came vp vpon one ſtalke, † ranke and good.

6 And behold, ſeuen thin eares and blaſted with the Eaſt wind ſprang vp after them.

7 And the ſeuen thin eares deuoured the ſeuen ranke and full eares: and Pharaoh awoke, and behold, it was a dreame.

† *Hebr. are your faces euill?*

† *Hebr. fat.*

8 And

8 And it came to passe in the morning, that his spirit was troubled, and hee sent and called for all the Magicians of Egypt, and all the wisemen thereof: and Pharaoh told them his dreame; but there was none that could interpret them vnto Pharaoh.

9 ¶ Then spake the chiefe butler vnto Pharoah, saying, I doe remember my faults this day.

10 Pharaoh was wroth with his seruants, and put mee in ward in the captaine of the guards house, both me, and the chiefe baker.

11 And we dreamed a dreame in one night, I and he: wee dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dreame.

12 And *there was* there with vs a young man an Hebrew, seruant to the captaine of the guard: and we told him, & he ‖interpreted to vs our dreames, to each man according to his dreame he did interprete.

13 And it came to passe as he interpreted to vs, so it was: mee he restored vnto mine office, and him he hanged.

14 ¶ *Then Pharaoh sent and called Ioseph, and they †brought him hastily out of the dungeon: and hee shaued himselfe, and changed his raiment, and came in vnto Pharaoh.

15 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, I haue dreamed a dreame, and there is none that can interpret it: and I haue heard say of thee, *that* ‖ thou canst vnderstand a dreame to interpret it.

16 And Ioseph answered Pharaoh, saying, It is not in me: God shal giue Pharaoh an answere of peace.

17 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, In my dreame, behold, I stood vpon the banke of the riuer.

18 And behold, there came out of the riuer seuen kine, fat fleshed, and well fauoured, and they fed in a meadow.

19 And behold, seuen other kine came vp after them, poore, and very ill fauoured, and leane fleshed, such as I neuer saw in all the land of Egypt for badnesse.

20 And the leane, and the ill fauoured kine did eate vp the first seuen fat kine.

21 And when they had † eaten them vp, it could not be knowen that they had eaten them, but they were still ill fauoured, as at ‖ beginning: So I awoke.

22 And I saw in my dreame, and behold, seuen eares came vp in one stalke, full and good.

23 And behold, seuen eares ‖ withered, thin, and blasted with the East-winde, sprung vp after them.

24 And the thin eares deuoured the seuen good eares: and I told this vnto the Magicians, but there was none that could declare *it* vnto me.

25 ¶ And Ioseph said vnto Pharaoh, The dreame of Pharaoh is one: God hath shewed Pharaoh what he is about to doe.

26 The seuen good kine are seuen yeeres, and the seuen good eares are seuen yeres: the dreame is one.

27 And the seuen thin and ill fauoured kine that came vp after them, are seuen yeeres: and the seuen empty eares blasted with the East-winde, shall be seuen yeeres of famine.

28 This *is* the thing which I haue spoken vnto Pharaoh: what God is about to doe, hee sheweth vnto Pharaoh.

29 Behold, there come seuen yeeres of great plentie, throughout all the land of Egypt.

30 And there shall arise after them seuen yeres of famine, & all the plenty shalbe forgotten in the land of Egypt: and the famine shall consume the land.

31 And the plenty shal not be known in the land by reason of that famine following: *for* it *shall be* very † grieuous.

32 And for that the dreame was doubled vnto Pharaoh twice, *it is* because the thing is ‖ established by God, & God will shortly bring it to passe.

33 Now therefore let Pharaoh looke out a man discreet & wise, and set him ouer the land of Egypt.

34 Let Pharaoh doe *this*, and let him appoint ‖ officers ouer the land, and take vp the fift part of the land of Egypt in the seuen plenteous yeeres.

35 And let them gather all the foode of those good yeeres that come, and lay vp corne vnder the hand of Pharaoh, and let them keepe food in the cities.

36 And that food shall be for store to the land, against the seuen yeeres of famine, which shall be in the land of Egypt, that the land † perish not through the famine.

37 ¶ And the thing was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of all his seruants.

38 And Pharaoh said vnto his seruants, Can we find such an one as this is, a man in whom the Spirit of God *is*?

39 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all this, there is none so discreet and wise as thou art.

40 * Thou shalt be ouer my house, and according vnto thy word shall all my people be ruled: onely in the throne will I be greater then thou.

41 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, See, I haue set thee ouer all the land of Egypt.

42 And Pharaoh tooke off his ring from his hand, and put it vpon Iosephs hand, and arayed him in vestures of ‖ fine linnen, and put a gold chaine about his necke.

43 And he made him to ride in the second charet which he had: and they cried before him, ‖ Bow the knee: and he made him ruler ouer all the land of Egypt.

44 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, I am Pharaoh, and without thee shall no man lift vp his hand or foot in all the land of Egypt.

45 And Pharaoh called Iosephs name, Zaphnath Paaneah, and hee gaue him to wife Asenath, the daughter of Poti-pherah ‖ Priest of On: and Ioseph went out ouer all the land of Egypt.

46 ¶ (And Ioseph was thirty yeeres old when he stood before Pharaoh King of Egypt) and Ioseph went out from the presence of Pharaoh, and went throughout all the land of Egypt.

47 And in the seuen plenteous yeeres the earth brought forth by handfuls.

48 And he gathered vp all the food of the seuen yeres which were in the land of Egypt, and laid vp the food in the cities: the food of the field which was round about euery city, laid he vp in the same.

49 And Ioseph gathered corne as the sand of the sea, very much, vntill he left nombring: for it was without number.

50 * And to Ioseph were borne two sons before the yeres of famine came, which Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah ‖ Priest of On bare vnto him.

51 And Ioseph called the name of the first borne, ‖ Manasseh: for God, *said he*, hath made me forget all my toile, and all my fathers house.

52 And the name of the second called hee * Ephraim: for God hath caused me to be fruitfull in the land of my affliction.

53 ¶ And the seuen yeeres of plenteousnesse, that was in the land of Egypt, were ended.

54 * And the seuen yeeres of dearth began to come, according as Ioseph had said, and the dearth was in all lands: but in all the land of Egypt there was bread,

11 And it came to paſſe about this time, that Ioſeph went into the houſe to do his buſines, & there was none of the men of the houſe there within.

12 And ſhee caught him by his garment, ſaying, Lie with me: and he left his garment in her hand, and fled, and got him out.

13 And it came to paſſe, when ſhe ſaw that he had left his garment in her hand, and was fled forth;

14 That ſhee called to the men of her houſe, and ſpake vnto them, ſaying, See, he hath brought in an Hebrew vnto vs, to mocke vs: he came in vnto me to lie with me, and I cryed with a † loud voyce.

15 And it came to paſſe when hee heard that I lifted vp my voyce and cryed, that he left his garment with me, and fled, and got him out.

16 And ſhee laid vp his garment by her, vntill her lord came home.

17 And ſhee ſpake vnto him according to theſe words, ſaying, The Hebrew ſeruant which thou haſt brought vnto vs, came in vnto me to mocke me.

18 And it came to paſſe as I lift vp my voyce and cried, that he left his garment with me, & fled out.

19 And it came to paſſe when his maſter heard the words of his wife, which ſhee ſpake vnto him, ſaying, After this manner did thy ſeruant to me, that his wrath was kindled.

20 And Ioſephs maſter tooke him, and put him into the priſon, a place where the Kings priſoners were bound: and he was there in the priſon.

21 ¶ But the LORD was with Ioſeph, and ‡ ſhewed him mercy, and gaue him fauour in the ſight of the keeper of the priſon.

22 And the keeper of the priſon committed to Ioſephs hand all the priſoners that *were* in the priſon, and whatſoeuer they did there, he was the doer *of it*.

23 The keeper of the priſon looked not to any thing *that was* vnder his hand, becauſe the LORD was with him: and that which hee did, the LORD made *it* to proſper.

† *Hebr. great.*

‡ *Hebr. extended kindneſſe vnto him*

CHAP. XL.

1 *The Butler and Baker of Pharaoh in priſon.* 4 *Ioſeph hath charge of them.* 5 *He interpreteth their dreames.* 20 *They come to paſſe according to his interpretation.* 23 *The ingratitude of the Butler.*

AND it came to paſſe after theſe things, that the Butler of the King of Egypt, and *his* Baker, had offended their lord the King of Egypt.

2 And Pharaoh was wroth againſt two of his officers, againſt the chiefe of the Butlers, and againſt the chiefe of the Bakers.

3 And he put them in ward in the houſe of the Captaine of the guard into the priſon, the place where Ioſeph was bound.

4 And the Captaine of the guard charged Ioſeph with them, and he ſerued them, and they continued a ſeaſon in ward.

5 ¶ And they dreamed a dreame both of them, each man his dreame in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dreame, the Butler and the Baker of the King of Egypt, which were bound in the priſon.

6 And Ioſeph came in vnto them in ‡ morning, and looked vpon them, and behold, they *were* ſad.

7 And he aſked Pharaohs officers that were with him in the ward of his lords houſe, ſaying, Wherefore † looke ye ſo ſadly to day?

8 And they ſaid vnto him, We haue dreamed a dreame, and there is no interpreter of it. And Ioſeph ſaid vnto them, Doe not interpretations belong vnto God? tell me them, I pray you.

9 And the chiefe Butler told his dreame to Ioſeph, and ſaid vnto him, In my dreame, behold, a vine was before me.

10 And in the vine *were* three branches, & it *was* as though it budded, and her bloſſomes ſhot forth, *and* the cluſters thereof brought forth ripe grapes.

11 And Pharaohs cup was in my hand, & I tooke the grapes, and preſſed them into Pharaohs cup, and I gaue the cup into Pharaohs hand.

12 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto him, This is ‡ interpretation of it: the three branches are three dayes,

13 Yet within three dayes ſhall Pharaoh ‖ lift vp thine head, and reſtore thee vnto thy place, & thou ſhalt deliuer Pharaohs cup into his hand, after the former maner when thou waſt his Butler.

14 But † thinke on me, when it ſhall be well with thee, and ſhew kindneſſe, I pray thee, vnto me, and make mention of me vnto Pharaoh, and bring mee out of this houſe.

15 For indeed I was ſtollen away out of the land of the Hebrewes, & here alſo haue I done nothing, that they ſhould put me into the dungeon.

16 When the chiefe Baker ſaw that the interpretation was good, he ſaid vnto Ioſeph, I alſo was in my dreame, and behold, I had three ‖ white baskets on my head.

17 And in the vppermoſt baſket there was of all manner of † bakemeats for Pharaoh, and the birds did eate them out of the baſket vpon my head.

18 And Ioſeph anſwered, and ſaid, This is the interpretation thereof: the three baſkets are three dayes:

19 Yet within three daies ſhall Pharaoh ‖ lift vp thy head from off thee, & ſhall hang thee on a tree, and the birds ſhall eate thy fleſh from off thee.

20 ¶ And it came to paſſe the third day, *which was* Pharaohs birth-day, that he made a feaſt vnto all his ſeruants: and he ‖ lifted vp the head of the chiefe Butler, and of the chiefe Baker among his ſeruants.

21 And hee reſtored the chiefe Butler vnto his butlerſhip againe, and hee gaue the cup into Pharaohs hand.

22 But he hanged the chiefe Baker, as Ioſeph had interpreted to them.

23 Yet did not the chiefe Butler remember Ioſeph, but forgate him.

‡ *Or, morning.*

† *Heb. are your faces euill?*

‡ *Or, interpretation.*

‖ *Or, number.*

† *Heb. remember me with thee.*

‖ *Or, white of all manner.*

† *Heb. worke of the Pharaoh.*

‖ *Or, number.*

CHAP. XLI.

1 *Pharaohs two dreames.* 9 *Ioſeph interpreteth them.* 33 *He giueth Pharaoh counſell.* 38 *Ioſeph is aduanced.* 50 *He begetteth Manaſſeth and Ephraim.* 54 *The famine beginneth.*

AND it came to paſſe at the ende of two full yeeres, that Pharaoh dreamed: and behold, he ſtood by the riuer.

2 And behold, there came vp out of the riuer ſeuen well fauoured kine, and fat-fleſhed, and they fed in a meadow.

3 And behold, ſeuen other kine came vp after them out of the riuer, ill-fauoured, and leane fleſhed, and ſtood by the other kine vpon the brinke of the riuer.

4 And the ill-fauoured and leane fleſhed kine did eate vp the ſeuen well-fauoured and fat kine: So Pharaoh awoke.

5 And hee ſlept, and dreamed the ſecond time: and behold, ſeuen eares of corne came vp vpon one ſtalke, † ranke and good.

6 And behold, ſeuen thin eares and blaſted with the Eaſt wind ſprung vp after them.

7 And the ſeuen thin eares deuoured the ſeuen ranke and full eares: and Pharaoh awoke, and behold, it was a dreame.

† *Heb. fat.*

8 And

8 And it came to passe in the morning, that his spirit was troubled, and hee sent and called for all the Magicians of Egypt, and all the wisemen thereof: and Pharaoh told them his dreame; but there was none that could interpret them vnto Pharaoh.

9 ¶ Then spake the chiefe butler vnto Pharoah, saying, I doe remember my faults this day.

10 Pharaoh was wroth with his seruants, and put mee in ward in the captaine of the guards house, both me, and the chiefe baker.

11 And we dreamed a dreame in one night, I and hee: wee dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dreame.

12 And there was there with vs a young man an Hebrew, seruant to the captaine of the guard: and we told him, & he *interpreted to vs our dreames, to each man according to his dreame he did interprete.

13 And it came to passe as he interpreted to vs, so it was: mee he restored vnto mine office, and him he hanged.

14 ¶ *Then Pharaoh sent and called Ioseph, and they †brought him hastily out of the dungeon: and hee shaued himselfe, and changed his raiment, and came in vnto Pharaoh.

15 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, I haue dreamed a dreame, and there is none that can interpret it: and I haue heard say of thee, that ‖ thou canst vnderstand a dreame to interpret it.

16 And Ioseph answered Pharaoh, saying, It is not in me: God shal giue Pharaoh an answere of peace.

17 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, In my dreame, behold, I stood vpon the banke of the riuer.

18 And behold, there came out of the riuer seuen kine, fat fleshed, and well fauoured, and they fed in a meadow.

19 And behold, seuen other kine came vp after them, poore, and very ill fauoured, and leane fleshed, such as I neuer saw in all the land of Egypt for badnesse.

20 And the leane, and the ill fauoured kine did eate vp the first seuen fat kine.

21 And when they had † eaten them vp, it could not be knowen that they had eaten them, but they were still ill fauoured, as at ſ beginning: So I awoke.

22 And I saw in my dreame, and behold, seuen eares came vp in one stalke, full and good.

23 And behold, seuen eares ‖ withered, thin, and blasted with the East winde, sprung vp after them.

24 And the thin eares deuoured the seuen good eares: and I told this vnto the Magicians, but there was none that could declare it vnto me.

25 ¶ And Ioseph said vnto Pharaoh, The dreame of Pharaoh is one: God hath shewed Pharaoh what he is about to doe.

26 The seuen good kine are seuen yeeres, and the seuen good eares are seuen yeeres: the dreame is one.

27 And the seuen thin and ill fauoured kine that came vp after them, are seuen yeeres: and the seuen empty eares blasted with the East-wind, shall be seuen yeeres of famine.

28 This is the thing which I haue spoken vnto Pharaoh: what God is about to doe, hee sheweth vnto Pharaoh.

29 Behold, there come seuen yeeres of great plentie, throughout all the land of Egypt.

30 And there shall arise after them seuen yeres of famine, & all the plenty shalbe forgotten in ſ land of Egypt: and the famine shall consume the land.

31 And the plenty shal not be known in the land by reason of that famine following: for it *shall be* very † grieuous.

32 And for that the dreame was doubled vnto Pharaoh twice, *it is* because the thing is ‖ established by God, & God will shortly bring it to passe. ‖ *Or, prepared of God.*

33 Now therefore let Pharaoh looke out a man discreet & wise, and set him ouer ſ land of Egypt.

34 Let Pharaoh doe *this*, and let him appoint ‖ officers ouer the land, and take vp the fift part of the land of Egypt in the seuen plenteous yeeres. ‖ *Or, Overseers.*

35 And let them gather all the foode of those good yeeres that come, and lay vp corne vnder the hand of Pharaoh, and let them keepe food in the cities.

36 And that food shall be for store to the land, against the seuen yeeres of famine, which shall be in the land of Egypt, that the land † perish not through the famine. † *Hebr. be not cut off.*

37 ¶ And the thing was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of all his seruants.

38 And Pharaoh said vnto his seruants, Can we find such an one as this is, a man in whom the Spirit of God *is*?

39 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all this, there is none so discreet and wise as thou art.

40 * Thou shalt be ouer my house, and according vnto thy word shall all my people be ruled: onely in the throne will I be greater then thou. * Psal. 105.21. 1.mac.2. 53.

41 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, See, I haue set thee ouer all the land of Egypt. Actes 7.10.

42 And Pharaoh tooke off his ring from his hand, and put it vpon Iosephs hand, and arayed him in vestures of ‖ fine linnen, and put a gold chaine about his necke. † *Hebr. armed: or bissa.* ‖ *Or, silke.*

43 And he made him to ride in the second charet which he had: and they cried before him, ‖ Bow the knee: and he made him ruler ouer all the land of Egypt. ‖ *Or, tender father: Hebr. Abrech.*

44 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, I am Pharaoh, and without thee shall no man lift vp his hand or foot in all the land of Egypt.

45 And Pharaoh called Ioseph's name, Zaphnath Paaneah, and hee gaue him to wife Aſenath, the daughter of Poti-pherah ‖ Priest of On: and Ioseph went out ouer all the land of Egypt. ‖ *Or, Prince.*

46 ¶ (And Ioseph was thirty yeeres old when he stood before Pharaoh King of Egypt) and Ioseph went out from the presence of Pharaoh, and went throughout all the land of Egypt.

47 And in the seuen plenteous yeeres the earth brought forth by handfuls.

48 And he gathered vp all the food of the seuen yeres which were in the land of Egypt, and laid vp the food in the cities: the food of the field which was round about euery city, laid he vp in the same.

49 And Ioseph gathered corne as the sand of the sea, very much, vntill he left numbring: for it was without number.

50 * And to Ioseph were borne two sons before the yeres of famine came, which Aſenath the daughter of Poti-pherah ‖ Priest of On bare vnto him. * Chap. 46.20. & 48.5. ‖ *Or, Prince.*

51 And Ioseph called the name of the first borne, ‖ Manasseh: for God, *said he*, hath made me forget all my toile, and all my fathers house. ‖ *That is, forgetting.*

52 And the name of the second called hee * Ephraim: for God hath caused me to be fruitfull in the land of my affliction. ‖ *That is, fruitfull.*

53 ¶ And the seuen yeeres of plenteousnesse, that was in the land of Egypt, were ended.

54 * And the seuen yeeres of dearth began to come, according as Ioseph had said, and the dearth was in all lands: but in all the land of Egypt there was bread, * Psal. 105.16.

55 And when all the land of Egypt was famiſhed, the people cried to Pharaoh for bread: and Pharaoh ſaid vnto all the Egyptians, Goe vnto Ioſeph: what he ſaith vnto you, doe.

56 And the famine was ouer all the face of the earth, and Ioſeph opened † all the ſtore houſes, and ſold vnto the Egyptians, and the famine waxed ſore in the land of Egypt.

† Hebr. all where in was.

57 And all countreys came into Egypt to Ioſeph, for to buy corne, becauſe that the famine was ſo ſore in all lands.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Iacob ſindeth his ten ſonnes to buy corne in Egypt. 6 They are impriſoned by Ioſeph for ſpies. 18 They are ſet at liberty vpon condition to bring Beniamin. 21 They haue remorſe for Ioſeph. 24 Simeon is kept for a pledge. 25 They returne with corne, and their money. 29 Their relation to Iacob. 36 Iacob refuſeth to ſend Beniamin.

* Actes 7.12.

NOw when * Iacob ſaw that there was corne in Egypt, Iacob ſaid vnto his ſonnes; Why doe ye looke one vpon another?

2 And he ſaid, Behold, I haue heard that there is corne in Egypt: get you downe thither, and buy for vs from thence, that we may liue and not die.

3 ¶ And Ioſephs ten brethren went downe to buy corne in Egypt.

4 But Beniamin Ioſephs brother, Iacob ſent not with his brethren: for he ſaid, Leſt peraduenture miſchiefe befall him.

5 And the ſonnes of Iſrael came to buy corne among thoſe that came: for the famine was in the land of Canaan.

6 And Ioſeph was the Gouernour ouer the land, *and* he *it was* that ſold to all the people of *y* land: and Ioſephs brethren came, and bowed down themſelues before him, *with* their faces to the earth.

7 And Ioſeph ſaw his brethren, and hee knew them, but made himſelfe ſtraunge vnto them, and ſpake † roughly vnto them; and he ſaid vnto them, Whence come ye? And they ſaid, From the land of Canaan to buy food.

† Hebr. hard things with them.

8 And Ioſeph knew his brethren, but they knew not him.

9 And * Ioſeph remembred the dreames which he dreamed of them, and ſaid vnto them, Yee are ſpies: to ſee the nakedneſſe of the land you are come.

* Chap. 37.5.

10 And they ſaid vnto him, Nay, my lord, but to buy food *are* thy ſeruants come.

11 We are all one mans ſons; we are true men: thy ſeruants are no ſpies.

12 And hee ſaid vnto them, Nay, but to ſee the nakedneſſe of the land, ye are come.

13 And they ſaid, Thy ſeruants are twelue brethren, the ſons of one man in the land of Canaan: and behold, the yongeſt *is* this day with our father, and one is not.

14 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto them, That is it that I ſpake vnto you, ſaying, Ye *are* ſpies.

15 Hereby ye ſhall be proued: by the life of Pharaoh, ye ſhall not goe forth hence, except your yongeſt brother come hither.

16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye ſhalbe † kept in priſon, that your words may be proued, whether there be any truth in you: or elſe by the life of Pharaoh ſurely ye are ſpies.

† Hebr. bound.

17 And hee † put them all together into ward, three dayes.

† Heb. gathered.

18 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto them the third day, This doe, and liue; *for* I feare God.

19 If ye be true men, let one of your brethren be bound in the houſe of your priſon: goe yee, carry corne for the famine of your houſes.

20 But * bring your yongeſt brother vnto me; ſo ſhall your words be verified, and ye ſhall not die: and they did ſo.

* Chap. 43.5.

21 ¶ And they ſaid one to another, We are verely guilty concerning our brother, in that wee ſaw the anguiſh of his ſoule, when he beſought vs, and wee would not heare? therefore is this diſtreſſe come vpon vs.

22 And Reuben anſwered them, ſaying, * Spake I not vnto you, ſaying; Doe not ſinne againſt the childe, and ye would not heare? therefore behold alſo, his blood is required.

* Chap. 37.21.

23 And they knew not that Ioſeph vnderſtood them; for † he ſpake vnto them by an interpreter.

† Hebr. was inter preter bewee them.

24 And he turned himſelfe about from them, and wept, and returned to them againe, and communed with them, and took from them Simeon, and bound him before their eyes.

25 ¶ Then Ioſeph commanded to fill their ſackes with corne, and to reſtore euery mans money into his ſake, and to giue them prouiſion for the way, and thus did he vnto them.

26 And they laded their aſſes with corne, and departed thence.

27 And as one of them opened his ſacke, to giue his aſſe prouender in the Inne, he eſpied his mony for behold, † *was* in his ſackes mouth.

† Hebr. wens ſo ib.

28 And he ſaid vnto his brethren, My money is reſtored, and loe, *it is* euen in my ſacke, and their heart † failed them, and they were afraid, ſaying one to another, What is this that God hath done vnto vs?

29 ¶ And they came vnto Iacob their father, vnto the land of Canaan, and told him all that befell vnto them, ſaying,

30 The man *who is* the lord of the land, ſpake † roughly to vs, and tooke vs for ſpies of the countrey.

† Hebr. tooke vs as hard things.

31 And we ſaid vnto him, We are true men, we are no ſpies.

32 We be twelue brethren, ſons of our father: one *is* not, and the yongeſt *is* this day with our father in the land of Canaan.

33 And the man, the lord of the countrey ſaid vnto vs, Hereby ſhall I know that yee are true men: leaue one of your brethren here with me, and take *food* for the famine of your houſholds, and be gone.

34 And bring your yongeſt brother vnto mee: then ſhall I know that you *are* no ſpies, but *that* you *are* true men: *ſo* will I deliuer you your brother, and ye ſhall traffique in the land.

35 ¶ And it came to paſſe as they emptied their ſackes, that behold, euery mans bundle of money *was* in his ſacke: and when both they and their father ſaw the bundles of money, they were afraid.

36 And Iacob their father ſaid vnto them, Mee haue yee bereaued of my children: Ioſeph is not, and Simeon is not: and yee will take Beniamin *away*: all theſe things are againſt me.

37 And Reuben ſpake vnto his father, ſaying, Slay my two ſonnes, if I bring him not to thee: deliuer him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee againe.

38 And hee ſaid, My ſonne ſhall not goe downe with you, for his brother is dead, and he is left alone: if miſchiefe befall him by the way in the which ye goe, then ſhall ye bring downe my gray haires with ſorrow to the graue.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 Iacob is hardly perſwaded to ſend Beniamin.

15 Ioſe-

15 *Ioseph entertaineth his brethren.* 31 *He maketh them a feast.*

AND the famine was sore in the land.

2 And it came to passe when they had eaten vp the corne which they had brought out of Egypt, their father said vnto them, Goe againe, buy vs a little food.

3 And Iudah spake vnto him, saying, The man did † solemnly protest vnto vs, saying, Yee shall not see my face except your * brother *be* with you.

4 If thou wilt send our brother with vs, we will goe downe, and buy thee food.

5 But if thou wilt not send *him*, we will not goe downe, for the man said vnto vs, Yee shall not see my face, except your brother *be* with you.

6 And Israel said, Wherefore dealt yee so ill with me, as to tell the man whether yee had yet a brother?

7 And they said, The man † asked vs straitly of our state, and of our kinred, saying, Is your father yet aliue? haue ye *another* brother? and wee told him according to the † tenour of these wordes: † Could wee certainely know that hee would say, Bring your brother downe?

8 And Iudah said vnto Israel his father, Send the lad with mee, and wee will arise, and goe, that we may liue, and not die, both wee and thou, and also our little ones.

9 I will bee surety for him: of my hand shalt thou require him: * if I bring him not vnto thee, and set him before thee, then let mee beare the blame for euer.

10 For except we had lingred, surely now we had returned ‖ this second time.

11 And their father Israel said vnto them, If it must *be* so now, doe this: take of the best fruits in the land in your vessels, and cary downe the man a present, a little balme, and a little hony, spices, and myrrhe, nuts and almonds.

12 And take double money in your hand, and the money that was brought againe in the mouth of your sacks: cary *it* againe in your hand, peraduenture it was an ouersight.

13 Take also your brother, and arise, goe againe to the man.

14 And God Almighty giue you mercy before the man, that hee may send away your other brother and Beniamin: ‖ If I be bereaued of my children, I am bereaued.

15 ¶ And the men tooke that present, and they tooke double money in their hand, and Beniamin, and rose vp, and went downe to Egypt, and stood before Ioseph.

16 And when Ioseph saw Beniamin with them, he said to the ruler of his house, Bring these men home, and † slay, and make ready: for these men shall † dine with me at noone.

17 And the man did as Ioseph bade: and the man brought the men into Iosephs house.

18 And the men were afraid, because they were brought into Iosephs house, and they said, Because of the money that was returned in our sacks at the first time, are wee brought in, that he may † seeke occasion against vs, and fall vpon vs, and take vs for bondmen, and our asses

19 And they came neere to the steward of Iosephs house, and they communed with him at the doore of the house,

20 And said, O Sir, * † we came indeed downe at the first time to buy food.

21 And it came to passe when wee came to the Inne, that we opened our sacks, and beheld, euery mans money *was* in the mouth of his sacke, our money in full weight: and wee haue brought it againe in our hand.

22 And other money haue we brought downe in our hands to buy food: wee cannot tell who put our money in our sackes.

23 And he said, Peace *be* to you, feare not: your God, and the God of your father, hath giuen you treasure in your sackes: † I had your money. And he brought Simeon out vnto them.

24 And the man brought the men into Iosephs house, and * gaue *them* water, and they washed their feet, and he gaue their asses prouender.

25 And they made ready the Present against Ioseph came at noone: for they heard that they should eate bread there.

26 ¶ And when Ioseph came home, they brought him the Present which was in their hand, into the house, and bowed themselues to him to the earth.

27 And hee asked them of their † welfare, and said, † Is your father well, the old man of whom ye spake? Is he yet aliue?

28 And they answered, Thy seruant our father *is* in good health, hee *is* yet aliue: and they bowed downe their heads, and made obeisance.

29 And hee lift vp his eyes, and saw his brother Beniamin, his mothers sonne, and said, Is this your younger brother, of whom yee spake vnto me? and he said, God be gracious vnto thee, my son.

30 And Ioseph made haste: for his bowels did yerne vpon his brother: and hee sought where to weepe, & he entred into his chamber, & wept there.

31 And he washed his face, and went out, and refrained himselfe, and said, Set on bread.

32 And they set on for him by himselfe, and for them by themselues, and for the Egyptians which did eate with him, by themselues: because the Egyptians might not eat bread with the Hebrewes, for that *is* an abomination vnto the Egyptians.

33 And they sate before him, the first borne according to his birthright, and the youngest according to his youth: and the men marueiled one at another.

34 And hee tooke and *sent* messes vnto them from before him: but Beniamins messe *was* fiue times so much as any of theirs: and they dranke and † were merry with him.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 *Iosephs policy to stay his brethren.* 14 *Iudahs humble supplication to Ioseph.*

AND he commanded the † steward of his house, saying, Fill the mens sacks *with* food, as much as they can cary, and put euery mans money in his sackes mouth.

2 And put my cup, the siluer cup, in the sacke mouth of the youngest, and his corne money: and he did according to the word that Ioseph had spoken.

3 Assoone as the morning was light, the men were sent away, they and their asses.

4 And when they were gone out of the city, and not *yet* far off, Ioseph said vnto his steward, Vp, follow after the men: and when thou doest ouertake them, say vnto them, wherefore haue yee rewarded euill for good?

5 Is not this *it* in which my lord drinketh? and whereby indeed he ‖ diuineth? yee haue done euill in so doing.

6 ¶ And he ouertooke them, and he spake vnto them these same words.

7 And they said vnto him, Wherefore saith my lord these wordes? God forbid that thy seruants should doe according to this thing.

† Hebr. *your money came to me.*

* Chap. 18.4. and 24.32.

† Hebr. *peace.*

† Hebr. *is there peace to your father?*

† Hebr. *they dranke largely.*

† Hebr. *him that was ouer his house.*

‖ Or, *maketh triall.*

8 Behold, the money which wee found in our sackes mouthes, wee brought againe vnto thee out of the land of Canaan: how then should we steale out of thy lords house siluer or gold?

9 With whom *soeuer* of thy seruants it be found, both let him die, and wee also will bee my lords bondmen.

10 And he said, Now also let it be according vnto your words: he with whom it is found, shall be my seruant, and ye shall be blamelesse.

11 Then they speedily tooke down euery man his sacke to the ground, & opened euery man his sacke.

12 And he searched, and began at the eldest, and left at the yongest: and the cup was found in Beniamins sacke.

13 Then they rent their clothes, and laded euery man his asse, and returned to the citie.

14 And Iudah and his brethren came to Iosephs house: (for he was yet there) and they fell before him on the ground.

15 And Ioseph said vnto them, What deed is this that yee haue done? wote yee not that such a man as I can certainely ‖ diuine?

‖ Or, make myall.

16 And Iudah said, What shall wee say vnto my lord? what shall we speake? or how shall we cleare our selues? God hath found out the iniquitie of thy seruants: behold, wee are my lords seruants, both we and he also with whom the cup is found.

17 And he said, God forbid, that I should doe so: *but* the man in whose hand the cup is found, he shal be my seruant; and as for yonget you vp in peace vnto your father.

18 ¶ Then Iudah came neere vnto him, and said, O my lord, let thy seruant, I pray thee, speake a word in my lords eares, & let not thine anger burne against thy seruant: for thou art euen as Pharaoh.

19 My lord asked his seruants, saying, Haue ye a father, or a brother?

20 And we said vnto my lord, We haue a father, an old man, and a childe of his old age, a little one, and his brother is dead, and hee alone is left of his mother, and his father loueth him.

21 And thou saidest vnto thy seruants, Bring him down vnto me, that I may set mine eyes vpon him.

22 And wee said vnto my lord, The lad cannot leaue his father: for if hee should leaue his father, *his father* would die.

* Chap. 43.3.

23 And thou saidest vnto thy seruants, * Except your yongest brother come downe with you, you shall see my face no more.

24 And it came to passe when wee came vp vnto thy seruant my father, wee told him the words of my lord.

25 And our father said, Goe againe, and buy vs a little food.

26 And we said, We cannot goe downe: if our yongest brother bee with vs, then will wee goe downe: for wee may not see the mans face, except our yongest brother be with vs.

27 And thy seruant my father said vnto vs, Yee know that my wife bare me two *sonnes*.

28 And the one went out from mee, and I said, Surely hee is torne in pieces: and I saw him not since.

* Chap. 37.33.

29 And if ye take this also from mee, and mischiefe befall him, yee shall bring downe my gray haires with sorrow to the graue.

30 Now therfore when I come to thy seruant, my father, and the lad *be* not with vs; (seeing that his life is bound vp in the lads life:)

31 It shall come to passe, when he seeth that the lad *is* not with vs, that he will die, and thy seruants shall bring downe the gray haires of thy seruant our father with sorrow to the graue.

32 For thy seruant became surety for the lad vnto my father, saying, * If I bring him not vnto thee then I shall beare the blame to my father for euer.

* Chap. 43.9

33 Now therefore I pray thee, let thy seruant abide in stead of the lad, a bondman to my lord, and let the lad goe vp with his brethren.

34 For how shall I goe vp to my father, and the lad be not with me, lest peraduenture I see the euill that shall † come on my father?

† Heb. find my father.

CHAP. XLV.

1 Ioseph maketh himselfe knowne to his brethren. 5 He comforteth them in Gods prouidence. 9 Hee sendeth for his father. 16 Pharaoh confirmeth it. 21 Ioseph furnisheth them for their iourney, and exhorteth them to concord. 25 Iacob is reuiued with the newes.

THen Ioseph could not refraine himselfe before all them that stood by him, and he cryed, cause euery man to goe out from me: and there stood no man with him, while Ioseph made himselfe knowne to his brethren.

2 And he † wept aloud: and the Egyptians, and the house of Pharaoh heard.

† Heb. gaue

3 And Ioseph said vnto his brethren, * I *am* Ioseph, Doeth my father yet liue? And his brethren could not answere him: for they were ‖ troubled at his presence.

* Acts 7.13. ‖ Or, terrified.

4 And Ioseph said vnto his brethren, Come neere to me, I pray you: and they came neere: and he said ‖ I *am* Ioseph your brother, whom ye sold into Egypt.

‖ Or, It is I am Ioseph.

5 Now therefore be not grieued, † nor angry with your selues, that ye sold me hither: * for God did send me before you to preserue life.

† Heb. let it not be angry. * Gen. 50.20.

6 For these two yeeres hath the famine beene in the land: and yet there are fiue yeeres, in the which there shall neither be earing nor harueſt.

* Chap. 41.6.

7 And God sent me before you, to † preserue you a posterity in the earth, and to saue your liues by a great deliuerance.

† Heb. to put you remnant.

8 So now, it was not you *that* sent me hither, but God: and he hath made me a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and a ruler throughout all the land of Egypt.

9 Haste you, and goe vp to my father, and say vnto him, Thus saith thy sonne Ioseph, God hath made me lord of all Egypt; come downe vnto me, tary not.

10 And thou shalt dwell in the land of Goshen, and thou shalt be neere vnto me, thou and thy children, and thy childrens children, and thy flocks, and thy herds, and all that thou hast.

11 And there will I nourish thee, (for yet there are fiue yeeres of famine) lest thou and thy household, and all that thou hast come to pouerty.

12 And behold, your eyes see, and the eyes of my brother Beniamin, that *it is* my mouth that speaketh vnto you.

13 And you shall tell my father of all my glory in Egypt, and of all that you haue seene, and, and ye shall haste, and bring downe my father hither.

14 And he fell vpon his brother Beniamins neck, and wept: and Beniamin wept vpon his necke.

15 Moreouer, he kissed also his brethren, and wept vpon them: and after that, his brethren talked with him.

† His brethren were

16 ¶ And the fame therof was heard in Pharaohs house, saying, Iosephs brethren are come: and it † pleased Pharaoh well, and his seruants.

† Heb. was good in the eyes of Pharaoh

17 And

17 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto Ioſeph, Say vnto thy brethren, This doe ye, lade your beaſts, and goe, get you vnto the land of Canaan.

18 And take your father, & your houſholds, and come vnto me, and I will giue you the good of the land of Egypt, and ye ſhall eate the fat of the land.

19 Now thou art commanded, this doe ye; Take you wagons out of the land of Egypt for your little ones, and for your wiues, and bring your father and come.

20 Alſo † regard not your ſtuffe: for the good of all the land of Egypt is yours.

21 And the children of Iſrael did ſo: and Ioſeph gaue them wagons, according to the † commandement of Pharaoh, and gaue them prouiſion for the way.

22 To all of them hee gaue each man changes of raiment: but to Beniamin hee gaue three hundred *pieces* of ſiluer, and fiue changes of raiment.

23 And to his father he ſent after this maner: ten aſſes † laden with the good things of Egypt, and ten ſhe aſſes laden with corne, and bread and meat for his father by the way.

24 So he ſent his brethren away, and they ‖ departed, and he ſaid vnto them, See that ye fall not out by the way.

25 ¶ And they went vp out of Egypt, and came into the land of Canaan vnto Iacob their father,

26 And told him, ſaying, Ioſeph is yet aliue, and he is gouernour ouer all the land of Egypt. And † Iacobs heart fainted, for hee beleeued them not.

27 And they told him all the words of Ioſeph which he had ſaid vnto them; and when he ſaw the wagons which Ioſeph had ſent to cary him, the ſpirit of Iacob their father reuiued.

28 And Iſrael ſaid, It is enough; Ioſeph my ſon is yet aliue: I will goe and ſee him before I die.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 *Iacob is comforted by God at Beerſheba.* 5 *Thence he with his company goeth into Egypt.* 8 *The number of his family that went into Egypt.* 28 *Ioſeph meeteth Iacob.* 31 *He inſtructeth his brethren how to anſwere to Pharaoh.*

AND Iſrael tooke his iourney with all that hee had, and came to Beerſheba, and offered ſacrifices vnto the God of his father Iſaac.

2 And God ſpake vnto Iſrael in the viſions of the night, and ſaid, Iacob, Iacob: And he ſaid, here am I.

3 And he ſaid, I am God, the God of thy father, feare not to goe downe into Egypt: for I will there make of thee a great nation.

4 I will goe downe with thee into Egypt, and I will alſo ſurely bring thee vp *againe*: and Ioſeph ſhall put his hand vpon thine eyes.

5 And Iacob roſe vp from Beerſheba: and the ſonnes of Iſrael caried Iacob their father, and their little ones, and their wiues, in the wagons which Pharaoh had ſent to carry him.

6 And they tooke their cattell, and their goods which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and came into Egypt; * Iacob and all his ſeed with him:

7 His ſonnes, and his ſonnes ſonnes with him, his daughters, and his ſonnes daughters, and all his ſeed brought he with him into Egypt.

8 ¶ And theſe * *are* the names of the children of Iſrael which came into Egypt, Iacob and his ſons: * Reuben, Iacobs firſt borne:

9 And the ſonnes of Reuben, Hanoch, and Phallu, and Hezron, and Carmi.

10 ¶ * And the ſonnes of Simeon: Iemuel, and Iamin, and Ohad, and Iachin, and Zohar; and Shaul, the ſonne of a Canaanitiſh woman.

11 ¶ And the ſonnes of * Leui, Gerſhon, Kohath, and Merari. * 1. Chro. 6. 1.

12 ¶ And the ſonnes of * Iudah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah, and Phares, and Zerah, but Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan. And the ſonnes of Pharez, were Hezron and Hamul. * 1. Chro. 2. 3. & 4. 21. chap. 38. 3.

13 ¶ And the ſons of Iſſachar; Tola, and Phuuah, and Iob, and Shimron.

14 ¶ * And the ſonnes of Zebulun: Sered, and Elon, and Iahleel. * 1. Chro. 7. 1.

15 Theſe *be* the ſonnes of Leah, which ſhee bare vnto Iacob in Padan-Aram, with his daughter Dinah: all the ſoules of his ſons and his daughters, were thirty and three.

16 ¶ And the ſons of Gad: Ziphion, and Haggi, Shuni, and Ezbon, Eri, and Arodi, and Areli.

17 ¶ * And the ſons of Aſher: Iimnah and Iſhuah, and Iſui, and Beriah: and Serah their ſiſter: and the ſons of Beriah, Heber, and Malchiel. * 1. Chro. 7. 30.

18 Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Zilpah, whom Laban gaue to Leah his daughter: and theſe ſhe bare vnto Iacob, euen ſixteene ſoules.

19 The ſonnes of Rachel Iacobs wife: Ioſeph, and Beniamin.

20 ¶ And vnto Ioſeph in the land of Egypt, were borne Manaſſeh and Ephraim, * which Aſenah the daughter of Poti-pherah ‖ Prieſt of On bare vnto him. * Chap. 41. 50. ‖ Or, Prince.

21 ¶ * And the ſons of Beniamin *were* Belah, and Becher, and Aſhbel, Gera, and Naaman, Ehi, and Roſh, Muppim, and Huppim, and Ard. * 1. Chro. 7. 6. & 8. 1.

22 Theſe are the ſons of Rachel, which were borne to Iacob: all the ſoules were fourteene.

23 ¶ And the ſons of Dan: Huſhim.

24 ¶ And the ſons of Naphtali: Iahzeel, and Guni, and Iezer, and Shillem.

25 Theſe are the ſons of Bilhah which Laban gaue vnto Rachel his daughter, and ſhee bare theſe vnto Iacob, all the ſoules were ſeuen.

26 All the * ſoules that came with Iacob into Egypt which came out of his loines, beſides Iacobs ſons wiues, all the ſoules *were* threeſcore and ſixe. * Deut. 10. 22. † Hebr. thigh.

27 And the ſons of Ioſeph, which were borne him in Egypt, *were* two ſoules: all the ſoules of the houſe of Iacob, which came into Egypt, were threeſcore and tenne.

28 ¶ And he ſent Iudah before him vnto Ioſeph, to direct his face vnto Goſhen, and they came into the land of Goſhen.

29 And Ioſeph made ready his charet, and went vp to meet Iſrael his father to Goſhen, and preſented himſelfe vnto him, and hee fell on his necke, and wept on his necke a good while

30 And Iſrael ſaid vnto Ioſeph. Now let me die, ſince I haue ſeene thy face, becauſe ‖ art yet aliue.

31 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto his brethren, & vnto his fathers houſe, I will goe vp, and ſhew Pharaoh, and ſay vnto him, My brethren and my fathers houſe, which *were* in † land of Canaan are come vnto me.

32 And the men *are* ſhepheards, for † their trade hath beene to feed cattell, and they haue brought their flocks, and their heards, & all that they haue. † Hebr. they are men of cattell.

33 And it ſhall come to paſſe, when Pharaoh ſhall call you, and ſhall ſay, What is your occupation?

34 That ye ſhall ſay, Thy ſeruants trade hath bin about cattell, from our youth euen vntill now, both we, and alſo our fathers: that ye may dwell in the land of Goſhen; for euery ſhepheard is an abomination vnto the Egyptians.

CHAP. XLVII.

2 *Ioſeph preſenteth fiue of his brethren,* 7 *and his father before Pharaoh.* 11 *He giueth them habi-*

tation and maintenance. 13 He getteth all the Egyptians money, 16 their cattell, 18 their land to Pharaoh 22 The Prieſts land was not bought. 23 He letteth the land to them for a fifth part. 28 Iacobs age. 29 He ſweareth Ioſeph to bury him with his fathers.

THen Ioſeph came and told Pharaoh, and ſaid, My father, and my brethren, and their flockes, and their herds, and all that they haue, are come out of the land of Canaan: and behold, they are in the land of Goſhen.

2 And he tooke ſome of his brethren, euen fiue men: and preſented them vnto Pharaoh.

3 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto his brethren, What is your occupation? And they ſaid vnto Pharaoh, Thy ſeruants are ſhepherds, both we & alſo our fathers.

4 They ſaid moreouer vnto Pharaoh, For to ſoiourne in the land are wee come: for thy ſeruants haue no paſture for their flockes, for the famine is ſore in the land of Canaan: now therefore we pray thee, let thy ſeruants dwell in the land of Goſhen.

5 And Pharaoh ſpake vnto Ioſeph, ſaying, Thy father and thy brethren are come vnto thee.

6 The land of Egypt is before thee: in the beſt of the land make thy father and brethren to dwell, in the land of Goſhen let them dwell: and if thou knoweſt any man of actiuitie amongſt them, then make them rulers ouer my cattell.

7 And Ioſeph brought in Iacob his father, and ſet him before Pharaoh: and Iacob bleſſed Pharaoh.

† Hebr. how many are the dayes of the yeeres of thy life? * Hebr. 11.9.13.

8 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto Iacob, † How old art thou?

9 And Iacob ſaid vnto Pharaoh, *The dayes of the yeeres of my pilgrimage are an hundred and thirtie yeeres: few and euill haue the dayes of the yeeres of my life beene, and haue not attained vnto the dayes of the yeeres of the life of my fathers, in the dayes of their pilgrimage.

10 And Iacob bleſſed Pharaoh, and went out from before Pharaoh.

11 ¶And Ioſeph placed his father, and his brethren, and gaue them a poſſeſſion in the land of Egypt, in the beſt of the land, in the land of Rameſes, as Pharaoh had commanded.

12 And Ioſeph nouriſhed his father and his brethren, and all his fathers houſhold with bread, ‖ according to *their* families.

‖ Or, as a little child is nouriſhed. † Hebr. according to the little ones.

13 ¶And there was no bread in all the land: for the famine was very ſore, ſo that the land of Egypt, and all the land of Canaan fainted by reaſon of the famine.

14 And Ioſeph gathered vp all the money, that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the corne which they bought; and Ioſeph brought the money into Pharaohs houſe.

15 And when money failed in the land of Egypt and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians came vnto Ioſeph, & ſaid, Giue vs bread: for why ſhould we die in thy preſence? for the money faileth.

16 And Ioſeph ſaid, Giue your cattell, and I will giue you for your cattell, if money faile.

17 And they brought their cattell vnto Ioſeph: and Ioſeph gaue them bread *in exchange* for horſes, and for the flockes, and for the cattell of the herdes, and for the aſſes, and hee † fed them with bread, for all their cattell for that yeere.

† Hebr. led them.

18 When that yeere was ended, they came vnto him the ſecond yeere, and ſaid vnto him, Wee will not hide it from my lord, how that our money is ſpent, my lord alſo had our herds of cattell: there is not ought left in the ſight of my lord, but our bodies, and our lands.

19 Wherefore ſhall we die before thine eies, both wee and our land? buy vs, and our land for bread, and we and our land will be ſeruants vnto Pharaoh, and giue vs ſeed that we may liue and not die, that the land be not deſolate.

20 And Ioſeph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh: for the Egyptians ſold euery man his field: becauſe the famine preuailed ouer them: ſo the land became Pharaohs.

21 And, as for the people, he remoued them to cities from one end of the borders of Egypt, euen to the *other* end thereof.

22 Only the land of the ‖ Prieſts bought hee not: for the Prieſts had a portion aſsigned them of Pharaoh, and did eate their portion which Pharaoh gaue them: wherefore they ſold not their lands.

‖ Or, Priuate.

23 Then Ioſeph ſaid vnto the people, Behold, I haue bought you this day, and your land for Pharaoh: Loe, here is ſeed for you, and ye ſhall ſow the land.

24 And it ſhall come to paſſe in the increaſe, that you ſhall giue the fift part vnto Pharaoh, and foure parts ſhall be your owne for ſeed of the field, and for your food, and for them of your houſholds, and for food for your little ones.

25 And they ſaid, Thou haſt ſaued our liues: let vs find grace in the ſight of my lord, and wee will be Pharaohs ſeruants.

26 And Ioſeph made it a law ouer the land of Egypt vnto this day, that Pharaoh ſhould haue the fift part: except the land of the ‖ Prieſts onely, *whish* became not Pharaohs.

‖ Or, Priuate.

27 ¶ And Iſrael dwelt in the land of Egypt in the countrey of Goſhen, and they had poſſeſſions therein, and grew and multiplyed exceedingly.

28 And Iacob liued in the land of Egypt ſeuentene yeeres; ſo † the whole age of Iacob, was an hundred fourty and ſeuen yeeres.

† Hebr. the ſum of the yeeres of his life. * Chap. 24.2.

29 And the time drew nigh that Iſrael muſt die, and he called his ſon Ioſeph, and ſaid vnto him, If now I haue found grace in thy ſight, * put, I pray thee, thy hand vnder my thigh, & deale kindly and truely with me, bury me not, I pray thee, in Egypt.

30 But I will lie with my fathers, and thou ſhalt carry me out of Egypt, & bury me in their buryingplace: and he ſaid, I will doe as thou haſt ſaid.

31 And he ſaid, Sweare vnto me: and hee ſware vnto him. And * Iſrael bowed himſelfe vpon the beds head.

* Hebr. 11.21.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 Ioſeph with his ſonnes viſiteth his ſicke father. 2 Iacob ſtrengtheneth himſelfe to bleſſe them. 3 He repeateth the promiſe. 5 Hee taketh Ephraim and Manaſſeh as his owne. 7 Hee telleth him of his mothers graue. 9 He bleſſeth Ephraim and Manaſſeh. 17 He preferreth the yonger before the elder. 21 He prophecieth their returne to Canaan.

AND it came to paſſe after theſe things, that one told Ioſeph, Behold, thy father is ſicke, and hee tooke with him his two ſons, Manaſſeh & Ephraim.

2 And one told Iacob, and ſaid, Behold, thy ſon Ioſeph commeth vnto thee: and Iſrael ſtrengthened himſelfe, and ſate vpon the bed.

3 And Iacob ſaid vnto Ioſeph, God Almightie appeared vnto me at * Luz in the land of Canaan, and bleſſed me.

* Chap. 28.19. 35.6.

4 And ſaid vnto mee, Behold, I will make thee fruitfull and multiply thee, and will make of thee a multitude of people, and will giue this land to thy ſeed after thee, for an euerlaſting poſſeſſion.

* Chap. 17.8. 26.3. 28.13. Ioſh. 24.3.

5 ¶ And now thy * two ſonnes, Ephraim and Manaſſeh, which were borne vnto thee in the land of Egypt, before I came vnto thee into Egypt, are mine;

mine: as Reuben and Simeon, they shall be mine:
6 And thy issue which thou begettest after them, shall be thine, and shall be called after the name of their brethren in their inheritance.
7 And as for me when I came from * Padan, Rachel dyed by me in the land of Canaan, in the way, when yet *there was* but a little way to come to Ephrath: and I buried her there in the way of Ephrath, the same *is* Bethlehem.
8 And Israel beheld Iosephs sonnes, and said, Who *are* these?
9 And Ioseph said vnto his father, They are my sons, whom God hath giuen me in this *place*: and he said, bring them, I pray thee, vnto me, and I will blesse them.
10 ¶ Now the eyes of Israel were † dim for age, *so that* he could not see) & he brought them neere vnto him, and he kissed them, and embraced them.
11 And Israel said vnto Ioseph, I had not thought to see thy face: and loe God hath shewed me also thy seed.
12 And Ioseph brought them out from betweene his knees, and hee bowed himselfe with his face to the earth.
13 And Ioseph tooke them both, Ephraim in his right hand, towards Israels left hand, and Manasseh in his left hand towards Israels right hand, and brought *them* neere vnto him.
14 And Israel stretched out his right hand, and laid *it* vpon Ephraims head who *was* the younger, and his left hand vpon Manasseh's head, guiding his hands wittingly: for Manasseh *was* the first borne.
15 ¶ * And he blessed Ioseph, and said, God, before whom my fathers Abraham & Isaac did walke, the God which fed mee all my life long vnto this day,
16 The Angel which redeemed me from all euill, blesse the ladds, and let my name bee named on them, and the name of my fathers, Abraham and Isaac, and let them grow † into a multitude in the midst of the earth.
17 And when Ioseph saw that his father laid his right hand vpon the head of Ephraim, it displeased him: and hee held vp his fathers hand, to remoue it from Ephraims head vnto Manasseh's head.
18 And Ioseph said vnto his father, Not so my father: for this *is* the first borne, put thy right hand vpon his head.
19 And his father refused and said, I know *it*, my sonne, I know it: hee also shall become a people, and he also shall be great: but truely his younger brother shall be greater then he: and his seed shall become a † multitude of nations.
20 And he blessed them that day, saying, In thee shall Israel blesse, saying, God make thee as Ephraim, and as Manasseh, and hee set Ephraim before Manasseh.
21 And Israel said vnto Ioseph, Behold, I die: but God shall be with you, and bring you againe vnto the land of your fathers.
22 Moreouer, I haue giuen to thee one portion aboue thy brethren, which I tooke out of the hand of the Amorite with my sword, and with my bow.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 Iacob calleth his sonnes to blesse them. 3 Their blessing in particular. 29 Hee chargeth them about his buriall. 33 He dieth.

AND Iacob called vnto his sons, and said, Gather your selues together, that I may tell you that which shall befall you in the last dayes.
2 Gather your selues together, and heare ye sons of Iacob, and hearken vnto Israel your father.
3 ¶ Reuben thou art my first borne, my might, and the beginning of my strength, the excellencie of dignitie, and the excellencie of power:
4 Vnstable as water, † thou shalt not excell, because thou * wentest vp to thy fathers bed: then defiledst thou *it*. ‖ He went vp to my couch.
5 ¶ Simeon and Leui *are* brethren, ‖ instruments of cruelty *are in* their habitations.
6 O my soule, come not thou into their secret: vnto their assembly mine honour be not thou vnited: for in their anger they slew a man, and in their selfe-will they ‖ digged downe a wall.
7 Cursed be their anger, for it *was* fierce, and their wrath, for it *was* cruell: I will diuide them in Iacob, and † scatter them in Israel.
8 ¶ Iudah, thou *art he* whom thy brethren shall praise: thy hand *shall be* in the necke of thine enemies, thy fathers children shall bow downe before thee.
9 Iudah is a Lions whelp: from the prey my son thou art gone vp: he stouped downe, he couched as a Lion, and as an old Lion: who shall rouse him vp?
10 The Scepter shall not depart from Iudah, nor a Law-giuer from betweene his feet, vntil Shiloh come: and vnto him shall the gathering of the people be.
11 Binding his fole vnto the vine, and his asses colt vnto the choise vine: he washed his garments in wine, and his clothes in the blood of grapes.
12 His eyes shall be red with wine, and his teeth white with milke.
13 ¶ Zebulun shall dwell at the hauen of the sea, and he shall be for an hauen of ships: and his border *shall be* vnto Zidon.
14 Issachar is a strong asse, couching downe betweene two burdens.
15 And he saw that rest *was* good, and the land that *it was* pleasant: and bowed his shoulder to beare, and became a seruant vnto tribute.
16 ¶ Dan shall iudge his people, as one of the tribes of Israel.
17 Dan shall be a serpent by the way, † an adder in the path that biteth the horsheeles, so that his rider shall fall backward.
18 I haue waited for thy saluation, O LORD,
19 ¶ Gad, a troupe shall ouercome him: but hee shall ouercome at the last.
20 ¶ Out of Asher, his bread *shall be* fat, and he shall yeeld royall dainties.
21 ¶ Naphtali is a hinde let loose: Hee giueth goodly words.
22 ¶ Ioseph is a fruitfull bough, *euen* a fruitfull bough by a well, whose † branches run ouer the wall.
23 The archers haue sorely grieued him, and shot at him, and hated him;
24 But his bow abode in strength, and the armes of his hands were made strong, by the hands of the mighty *God* of Iacob: from thence is the shepheard, the stone of Israel.
25 *Euen* by the God of thy father who shal helpe thee, and by the Almighty; who shall blesse thee with blessings of heauen aboue, blessings of the deepe that lieth vnder, blessings of the breasts and of the wombe.
26 The blessings of thy father haue preuailed aboue the blessings of my progenitours: vnto the vtmost bound of the euerlasting hils, they shall bee on the head of Ioseph, and on the crowne of the head of him that was separate from his brethren.
27 ¶ Beniamin shall rauen *as a* wolfe: in the morning he shall deuour the prey; and at night he shall diuide the spoile.
28 ¶ All these are the twelue tribes of Israel, and this is it ỹ their father spake vnto them, and blessed

† *Hebr.* doe not thou excell.
* Chap. 35.22. 1.chron. 5.1.
‖ *Or, my couch is gone.*
† *Or, their swords are weapons of violence.*
‖ *Or, houghed oxen.*
† *Hebr.* an arrow snake.
† *Hebr.* daughters.

them: euery one according to his blessing he blessed them.

29 And he charged them, and said vnto them, I
* Chap. 47. 30. am to be gathered to my people: * bury me with my fathers, in the caue that is in the field of Ephron the Hittite,

30 In the caue that is in the field of Machpelah,
* Chap. 23. 16. which is before Mamre, in the land of Canaan, * which Abraham bought with the field of Ephron the Hittite, for a possession of a burying place.

31 (There they buried Abraham, and Sarah his wife, there they buried Isaac and Rebekah his wife, and there I buried Leah.)

32 The purchase of the field, and of the caue that is therein, was from the children of Heth.

33 And when Iacob had made an end of commanding his sonnes, hee gathered vp his feet into the bed, and yeelded vp the ghost, and was gathered vnto his people.

CHAP. L.

1 *The mourning for Iacob.* 4 *Ioseph getteth leaue of Pharaoh to goe to bury him.* 7 *The funerall.* 15 *Ioseph comforteth his brethren, who craued his pardon.* 22 *His age.* 23 *He seeth the third generation of his sonnes.* 24 *He prophesieth vnto his brethren of their returne.* 25 *He taketh an oath of them for his bones.* 26 *He dieth, and is chested.*

AND Ioseph fell vpon his fathers face, and wept vpon him, and kissed him.

2 And Ioseph commanded his seruants the Phisitians to imbalme his father: and the Phisicians imbalmed Israel.

3 And fourty dayes were fulfilled for him, (for so are fulfilled the dayes of those which are imbalmed) and the Egyptians † mourned for him three-
† Hebr. wept. score and ten dayes.

4 And when the daies of his mourning were past, Ioseph spake vnto the house of Pharaoh, saying, If now I haue found grace in your eyes, speake, I pray you, in the eares of Pharaoh, saying,

* Chap. 47. 29. 5 *My father made me sweare, saying, Loe, I die: in my graue which I haue digged for mee, in the land of Canaan, there shalt thou bury mee. Now therefore let mee goe vp, I pray thee, and bury my father, and I will come againe.

6 And Pharaoh said, Goe vp, and bury thy father, according as he made thee sweare.

7 ¶ And Ioseph went vp to bury his father: and with him went vp all the seruants of Pharaoh, the elders of his house, and all the elders of the land Egypt,

8 And all the house of Ioseph, & his brethren, and his fathers house: only their little ones, and their flockes, & their herds, they left in ſ land of Goshen.

9 And there went vp with him both charets, and horsemen, and it was a very great company.

10 And they came to the threshing floore of Atad, which is beyond Iordan, and there they mourned with a great and very sore lamentation: and hee made a mourning for his father seuen dayes.

11 And when the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, saw the mourning in the floore of Atad, they said, This is a grieuous mourning to the Egyptians: wherefore the name of it was called ‖ Abel-Mizraim, which is beyond Iordan.

‖ That is the mourning of the Egyptians.

12 And his sonnes did vnto him according as he commanded them.

13 For * his sonnes carried him into the land of Canaan, and buried him in the caue of the field of Machpelah, which Abraham *bought with the field for a possession of a burying place of Ephron the Hittite, before Mamre.

* Acts 7. 16. * Chap. 23. 16.

14 ¶ And Ioseph returned into Egypt, hee and his brethren, and all that went vp with him to bury his father, after he had buried his father.

15 ¶ And when Iosephs brethren saw that their father was dead, they said, Ioseph will peraduenture hate vs, and will certainely requite vs all the euill which we did vnto him.

16 And they † sent a messenger vnto Ioseph, say-
† Hebr. charged. ing, Thy father did cõmand before he died, saying:

17 So shall ye say vnto Ioseph, Forgiue, I pray thee now, the trespasse of thy brethren, and their sinne: for they did vnto thee euill: And now wee pray thee, forgiue the trespasse of the seruants of the God of thy father. And Ioseph wept when they spake vnto him.

18 And his brethren also went & fell downe before his face, & they said, Behold, we *be* thy seruants

19 And Ioseph said vnto them, * Feare not: for
* Chap. 45. 5. *am* I in the place of God?

20 But as for you, ye thought euil against me, *but* God meant it vnto good, to bring to passe, as it is this day, to saue much people aliue.

21 Now therfore feare ye not: I will nourish you and your little ones. And hee comforted them, and spake † kindly vnto them.
† Hebr. to their heart.

22 ¶ And Ioseph dwelt in Egypt, he, and his fathers house: & Ioseph liued an hundred & ten yeres.

23 * And Ioseph saw Ephraims children, of the
* Num. 32. 39. third generation: the children also of Machir, ſ son of Manasseh, were † brought vp vpon Iosephs knees.
† Hebr. borne.

24 And Ioseph said to his brethren, I * die: and
* Heb. 11. 22. God will surely visit you, and bring you out of this land, vnto the land which hee sware to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob.

25 And Ioseph took an oath of the children of Is-
* Exod. 13. 19. rael, saying, *God will surely visit you, and ye shall cary vp my bones from hence.

26 So Ioseph died, being an hundred and ten yeeres old: and they imbalmed him, and hee was put in a coffin in Egypt.

¶ THE SECOND BOOKE OF MOSES CALLED EXODVS.

CHAP. I.

1 *The children of Israel after Iosephs death do multiply.* 8 *The more they are oppressed by a new King, the more they multiply.* 15 *The godlines of the midwiues, in sauing the men-children aliue.* 22 *Pharaoh cõmandeth the male child to be cast into the riuer.*

* Gene. 46. 8. exod. 6. 14. NOw these are the names of the * children of Israel which came into Egypt, euery man and his houshold came with Iacob.

2 Reuben, Simeon, Leui, and Iudah.

3 Issachar, Zebulun, and Beniamin,

4 Dan, and Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.

5 And all the soules that came out of the † loynes
† Hebr. thigh. of Iacob, * were seuenty soules: for Ioseph was in Egypt *already.*
* Gene. 46. 27. Deut. 10. 22.

6 And Ioseph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation.

7 ¶ * And the children of Israel were fruitfull, and increased abundantly, & multiplied, & waxed
* Acts 7. 17. exceed-

exceeding mighty, & the land was filled with them.

8 Now there aroſe vp a new King ouer Egypt, which knew not Ioſeph.

9 And he ſaid vnto his people, Behold, ſ people of the children of Iſrael are moe & mightier then we.

10 Come on, let vs deale wiſely with them, leſt they multiply, and it come to paſſe that when there falleth out any war, they ioyne alſo vnto our enemies, and fight againſt vs, and ſo get them vp out of the land.

11 Therfore they did ſet ouer them taſk-maſters, to afflict them with their burdens: And they built for Pharaoh treature cities, Pithon and Raamſes.

12 † But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and grew: and they were grieued becauſe of the children of Iſrael.

13 And the Egyptians made the children of Iſrael to ſerue with rigour.

14 And they made their liues bitter with hard bondage, in morter, and in bricke, and in all maner of ſeruice in the field: all their ſeruice wherein they made them ſerue, was with rigour.

15 ¶ And the King of Egypt ſpake to the Hebrew midwiues (of which the name of one was Shiphrah, and the name of the other Puah,)

16 And he ſaid, When ye do the office of a midwife to the Hebrew women, and ſee them vpon the ſtooles; if it be a ſonne, then ye ſhall kill him: but if it be a daughter, then ſhe ſhall liue.

17 But the midwiues feared God, and did not as the King of Egypt commanded them, but ſaued the men children aliue.

18 And the King of Egypt called for the midwiues, and ſaid vnto them, Why haue ye done this thing, and haue ſaued the men children aliue?

19 And the midwiues ſaid vnto Pharaoh, Becauſe the Hebrew women are not as the Egyptian women, for they are liuely, & are deliuered ere the midwiues come in vnto them.

20 Therfore God dealt well with the midwiues: and the people multiplied, & waxed very mighty.

21 And it came to paſſe, becauſe the midwiues feared God, that he made them houſes.

22 And Pharaoh charged all his people, ſaying, Euery ſonne that is borne, ye ſhall caſt into the riuer, and euery daughter ye ſhall ſaue aliue.

CHAP. II.

1 Moſes is borne, 3 and in an Arke caſt into the flags. 5 He is found, and brought vp by Pharaohs daughter. 11 He ſlayeth an Egyptian. 13 Hee reprooueth an Hebrew. 15 He flieth into Midian. 21 Hee marieth Zipporah. 22 Gerſhom is borne. 23 God reſpecteth the Iſraelites crie.

AND there went * a man of the houſe of Leui, and tooke *to wife* a daughter of Leui.

2 And the woman conceiued and bare a ſonne: and when ſhe ſaw him that he was a goodly child, ſhe * hid him three moneths.

3 And when ſhe could not longer hide him, ſhee tooke for him an arke of bulruſhes, and daubed it with ſlime and with pitch, and put the child therein, and ſhe laid it in the flags by the riuers brinke.

4 And his ſiſter ſtood afarre off, to wit what would be done to him.

5 ¶ And the daughter of Pharaoh came downe to waſh *her ſelfe* at the riuer, and her maidens walked along by the riuer ſide: and when ſhe ſaw the arke among the flags, ſhe ſent her maid to fetch it.

6 And when ſhe had opened *it*, ſhe ſaw the child: and behold, the babe wept. And ſhe had compaſſion on him, and ſaid, This is *one* of the Hebrewes children.

7 Then ſaid his ſiſter to Pharaohs daughter, Shall I goe, and call to thee a nurſe of the Hebrew women, that ſhe may nurſe the childe for thee?

8 And Pharaohs daughter ſaid vnto her, Goe: And the maid went and called the childes mother.

9 And Pharaohs daughter ſaid vnto her, Take this child away, and nurſe it for me, and I wil giue thee thy wages. And the woman tooke the childe, and nurſed it:

10 And the child grew, and ſhe brought him vnto Pharaohs daughter, and he became her ſon. And ſhe called his name ‖ Moſes: and ſhe ſaid, Becauſe I drew him out of the water. ‖ *That is, drawen out.*

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, when Moſes was growne, that hee went out vnto his brethren, and looked on their burdens, and he ſpied an Egyptian ſmiting an Hebrew, one of his brethren.

12 And hee looked this way and that way, and when he ſaw that there was no man, he ſlew the Egyptian, and hid him in the ſand.

13 And when hee went out the ſecond day, behold, two men of the Hebrewes ſtroue together: And he ſaid vnto him that did the wrong, Wherefore ſmiteſt thou thy fellow?

14 And he ſaid, Who made thee † a Prince and a Iudge ouer vs? intendeſt thou to kill me, as thou killedſt the Egyptian? And Moſes feared, and ſaid, Surely this thing is knowne. † *Hebr. a man a Prince.*

15 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, he ſought to ſlay Moſes. But Moſes fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he ſate downe by a well.

16 Now the ‖ Prieſt of Midian had ſeuen daughters, and they came and drew water, and filled the troughs to water their fathers flocke. ‖ *Or, Prince.*

17 And the ſhepheards came and droue them away: but Moſes ſtood vp and helped them, and watered their flocke.

18 And when they came to Reuel their father, he ſaid, How is it that you are come ſo ſoone to day?

19 And they ſaid, An Egyptian deliuered vs out of the hand of the ſhepheards, and alſo drew water enough for vs, and watered the flocke.

20 And hee ſaid vnto his daughters, And where is hee? why is it that yee haue left the man? Call him, that he may eate bread.

21 And Moſes was content to dwell with the man, and he gaue Moſes Zipporah his daughter.

22 And ſhee bare him a ſonne, and he called his name * Gerſhom: for he ſaid, I haue beene a ſtranger in a ſtrange land. * Chap. 18.3.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe in proceſſe of time, that the King of Egypt died, and the children of Iſrael ſighed by reaſon of the bondage, & they cried, and their cry came vp vnto God, by reaſon of ſ bondage

24 And God heard their groaning, and God remembred * his couenant with Abraham, with Iſaac and with Iacob. * Gene. 15.14. & 46.4.

25 And God looked vpon the children of Iſrael, and God † had reſpect vnto *them*. † *Hebr. knew.*

CHAP. III.

1 Moſes keepeth Iethros flocke. 2 God appeareth to him in a burning buſh: 9 Hee ſendeth him to deliuer Iſrael 14 The Name of God. 15 His meſſage to Iſrael.

NOw Moſes kept the flocke of Iethro his father in law, the Prieſt of Midian: and hee led the flocke to the backe ſide of the deſert, and came to the mountaine of God, *euen* to Horeb.

2 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto him in a * flame of fire out of the midſt of a buſh, and hee looked, and behold, the buſh burned with fire, * Acts 7.30.

fire, and the bush was not consumed.

3 And Moses said, I will now turne aside, and see this great sight, why the bush is not burnt.

4 And when the LORD saw that he turned aside to see, God called vnto him out of the midst of the bush, & said, Moses, Moses: And he said, Here am I.

5 And he said, Draw not nigh hither, * put off thy shooes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou standest is holy ground.

6 Moreouer hee said, * I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob. And Moses hid his face: for hee was afraid to looke vpon God.

7 ¶ And the LORD said, I haue surely seene the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, and haue heard their cry by reason of their taske-masters: for I know their sorrowes,

8 And I am come downe to deliuer them out of the hand of the Egyptians, & to bring them vp out of that land, vnto a good land and a large, vnto a land flowing with milke & hony, vnto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, & the Hiuites, and the Iebusites.

9 Now therefore behold, the cry of the children of Israel is come vnto me: & I haue also seene the oppression wherewith ỹ Egyptians oppresse them.

10 Come now therefore, and I will send thee vnto Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring foorth my people the children of Israel out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And Moses said vnto God, Who am I, that I should goe vnto Pharaoh, and that I should bring foorth the children of Israel out of Egypt?

12 And he said, Certainely I will be with thee, & this shalbe a token vnto thee, that I haue sent thee: When thou hast brought foorth the people out of Egypt, ye shall serue God vpon this mountaine.

13 And Moses said vnto God, Behold, *when* I come vnto the children of Israel, and shall say vnto them, The God of your fathers hath sent mee vnto you, and they shall say to mee, What is his Name? what shall I say vnto them?

14 And God said vnto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: And he said, Thus shalt thou say vnto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me vnto you.

15 And God said Moreouer vnto Moses, Thus shalt thou say vnto the children of Israel; The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob hath sent mee vnto you: this is my Name for euer, and this is my memoriall vnto all generations.

16 Goe and gather the Elders of Israel together, and say vnto them, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, & of Iacob appeared vnto me, saying, I haue surely visited you, and *seene* that which is done to you in Egypt.

17 And I haue said, I will bring you vp out of the affliction of Egypt, vnto the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, vnto a land flowing with milke and hony.

18 And they shall hearken to thy voice, and thou shalt come, thou and the Elders of Israel vnto the King of Egypt, and you shall say vnto him, The LORD God of the Hebrewes hath met with vs: and now let vs goe, (wee beseech thee) three dayes iourney into the wildernesse, that we may sacrifice vnto the LORD our God.

19 ¶ And I am sure that the King of Egypt will not let you goe, ‖ no not by a mighty hand.

20 And I will stretch out my hand, and smite Egypt with all my wonders which I will doe in the midst thereof, and after that he will let you goe.

21 And I will giue this people fauor in the sight of the Egyptians, and it shall come to passe, that when ye goe, ye shall not goe empty:

22 * But euery woman shall borrow of her neighbours, and of her that sojourneth in her house, iewels of siluer, and iewels of gold, and raiment: and yee shall put *them* vpon your sonnes, and vpon your daughters, and yee shall spoile ‖ the Egyptians.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Moses rod is turned into a serpent.* 6 *His hand is leprous.* 10 *He is loth to be sent.* 14 *Aaron is appointed to assist him.* 18 *Moses departeth from Jethro.* 21 *Gods message to Pharaoh.* 24 *Zipporah circumciseth her sonne* 27 *Aaron is sent to meet Moses.* 31 *The people beleeueth them.*

AND Moses answered, and said, But behold, they will not beleeue mee, nor hearken vnto my voyce: for they will say, The LORD hath not appeared vnto thee.

2 And the LORD said vnto him, What is that in thine hand? And he said, A rod.

3 And hee said, Cast it on the ground. And hee cast it on the ground, and it became a serpent: And Moses fled from before it.

4 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Put foorth thine hand, and take it by the taile: And hee put foorth his hand and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand:

5 That they may beleeue that the LORD God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob hath appeared vnto thee.

6 ¶ And the LORD said furthermore vnto him, Put now thine hand into thy bosome. And hee put his hand into his bosome: and when hee tooke it out, behold, his hand was leprous as snow.

7 And hee said, Put thine hand into thy bosome againe. And hee put his hand into his bosome againe, and plucked it out of his bosome, and behold, it was turned againe as his *other* flesh.

8 And it shall come to passe, if they will not beleeue thee, neither hearken to the voyce of the first signe, that they will beleeue the voyce of the latter signe.

9 And it shall come to passe, if they will not beleeue also these two signes, neither hearken vnto thy voyce, that thou shalt take of the water of the riuer, and powre it *vpon* the dry land: and the water which thou takest out of the riuer, † shall become blood vpon the dry land.

10 ¶ And Moses said vnto the LORD, O my Lord, I am not † eloquent, neither heretofore, nor † since thou hast spoken vnto thy seruant: but I am slow of speach, and of a slow tongue.

11 And the LORD said vnto him, Who hath made mans mouth? or who maketh the dumbe, or deafe, or the seeing, or the blind? haue not I the LORD?

12 Now therefore goe, and I will bee * with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou shalt say.

13 And he said, O my Lord, send I pray thee, by the hand *of him whom* thou ‖ wilt send.

14 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Moses, and hee said, Is not Aaron the Leuite thy brother? I know that he can speake well. And also behold, he commeth foorth to meet thee: and when he seeth thee, he will be glad in his heart.

15 And thou shalt speake vnto him, and put words in his mouth, and I will be with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and will teach you what yee shall doe.

16 And he shall bee thy spokesman vnto the people,

* Iosh. 5.15. acts 7.33.
* Matth. 22.32. actes 7.32
‖ Or, But by strong hand.
* Chap. 11.2 and 12.35.
‖ Or, I will.
† Heb. heauy of mouth, and of slow tongue.
† Heb. since yesterday, nor since the time that thou hast spoken vnto thy seruant.
* Matth. 10.19. mar. 13.11. luk. 12.12
‖ Or, shouldst

ple and he shalbe, *euen* he shalbe to thee in stead of a mouth, & * thou shalt be to him in stead of God,

17 And thou shalt take this rodde in thine hand, wherewith thou shalt doe signes.

18 ¶ And Moses went and returned to Iethro his father in law, and said vnto him, Let me goe, I pray thee, and returne vnto my brethren which are in Egypt, and see whether they be yet aliue. And Iethro said to Moses, Goe in peace.

19 And the LORD said vnto Moses in Midian, goe, returne into Egypt, for all the men are dead which sought thy life.

20 And Moses tooke his wife, and his sons, and set them vpon an asse, and he returned into the land of Egypt. And Moses tooke § rod of God in his hand.

21 And the LORD said vnto Moses, When thou goest to returne into Egypt, see that thou doe all those wonders before Pharaoh, which I haue put in thine hand: but I will harden his heart, that he shall not let the people goe.

22 And thou shalt say vnto Pharaoh, Thus saith the LORD, Israel is my son, *euen* my first borne.

23 And I say vnto thee, let my son goe, that he may serue mee: and if thou refuse to let him goe, behold, I will slay thy son, *euen* thy first borne.

24 ¶ And it came to passe by the way in the Inne, that the LORD met him, and sought to kill him.

25 Then Zipporah tooke a sharpe ‖ stone, and cut off the foreskin of her son, and † cast it at his feet, and said, Surely a bloody husband art thou to me.

26 So he let him goe: then she said, A bloody husband thou art, because of the circumcision.

27 ¶ And the LORD said to Aaron, Goe into the wildernesse to meet Moses. And hee went and met him in the mount of God, and kissed him,

28 And Moses told Aaron all the words of the LORD, who had sent him, and all the signes which he had commanded him.

29 ¶ And Moses and Aaron went and gathered together all the Elders of the children of Israel.

30 And Aaron spake all the words which the LORD had spoken vnto Moses, and did the signes in the sight of the people.

31 And the people beleeued: and when they heard that the LORD had visited the children of Israel, and that he had looked vpon their affliction, then they bowed their heads and worshipped.

CHAP. V.

1 *Pharaoh chideth Moses and Aaron for their message.* 5 *He increaseth the Israelites taske.* 15 *He checketh their complaints.* 19 *They cry out vpon Moses and Aaron.* 22 *Moses complaineth to God.*

AND afterward Moses and Aaron went in, and told Pharaoh, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Let my people goe, that they may hold a feast vnto me in the wildernesse.

2 And Pharaoh said, Who is the LORD that I should obey his voyce to let Israel goe? I know not the LORD, neither will I let Israel goe.

3 And they said, * The God of the Hebrewes hath met with vs, let vs goe, we pray thee, three dayes iourney into the desart, and sacrifice vnto the LORD our God, lest he fall vpon vs with pestilence or with the sword.

4 And the King of Egypt said vnto them, Wherefore doe ye, Moses and Aaron, let the people from their workes? get you vnto your burdens.

5 And Pharaoh said, Behold the people of the land now *are* many, and you make them rest from their burdens.

6 And Pharaoh commanded the same day the taske-masters of the people, and their officers, saying,

7 Yee shall no more giue the people straw to make bricke, as heretofore, let them goe and gather straw for themselues.

8 And the tale of the brickes which they did make heretofore, you shall lay vpon them: you shall not diminish *ought* thereof: for they be idle, therefore they cry, saying, Let vs goe *and* sacrifice to our God.

9 † Let there more worke bee layd vpon the men, that they may labour therein, and let them not regard vaine words.

10 ¶ And the taskemasters of the people went out, and their officers, and they spake to the people, saying, Thus saith Pharaoh, I will not giue you straw.

11 Goe ye, get you straw where you can finde it: yet not ought of your worke shall be diminished.

12 So the people were scattered abroad thorowout all the land of Egypt, to gather stubble in stead of straw.

13 And the taske-masters hasted *them*, saying, Fulfill your workes, your † daily taskes, as when there was straw.

14 And the officers of the children of Israel which Pharaohs taskemasters had set ouer them were beaten, *and* demaunded, Wherefore haue ye not fulfilled your taske in making bricke, both yesterday, and to day, as heretofore?

15 ¶ Then the officers of the children of Israel came and cried vnto Pharaoh, saying, Wherefore dealest thou thus with thy seruants?

16 There is no straw giuen vnto thy seruants, and they say to vs, Make bricke: & behold, thy seruants are beaten; but the fault is in thine owne people.

17 But he said, Ye are idle, *ye are* idle: therefore ye say, Let vs goe, *and* doe sacrifice to the LORD.

18 Goe therefore now *and* worke; for there shall no straw be giuen you, yet shall ye deliuer the tale of brickes.

19 And the officers of the children of Israel did see that they were in euill case, after it was said, Ye shall not minish *ought* from your brickes of your daily taske.

20 ¶ And they met Moses and Aaron, who stood in the way, as they came forth from Pharaoh:

21 And they said vnto them, The LORD looke vpon you, and iudge, because you haue made our sauour † to be abhorred in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of his seruants, to put a sword in their hand to slay vs.

22 And Moses returned vnto the LORD, and said, Lord, wherefore hast thou so euill intreated this people? why is it that thou hast sent me?

23 For since I came to Pharaoh to speake in thy Name, hee hath done euill to this people, neither hast thou † deliuered thy people at all.

CHAP. VI.

1 *God reneweth his promise by his Name* IEHOVAH. 14 *The genealogie of Reuben* 15 *of Simeon,* 16 *of Leui, of whom came Moses and Aaron.*

THEN the LORD said vnto Moses, Now shalt thou see what I will do to Pharaoh: for with a strong hand shall hee let them goe, and with a strong hand shall he drine them out of his land.

2 And God spake vnto Moses, and said vnto him, I *am* the LORD.

3 And I appeared vnto Abraham, vnto Isaac, and vnto Iacob, by *the Name of* God Almighty: but by my Name IEHOVAH was I not knowen to them.

4 And I haue also established my Couenant with them to giue them the land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were strangers.

5 And

Chap. 18.

‖ Or, *knife* † Hebr. *made it touch.*

† Heb. *a master of a day in his day.*

† Heb. *let the worke be heauy vpon the men.*

† Hebr. *to make vs stinke.*

† Hebr. *delivering thou hast not delivered.*

5 And I haue alſo heard the groaning of the children of Iſrael, whom the Egyptians keepe in bondage: and I haue remembred my Couenant.

6 Wherefore ſay vnto the children of Iſrael, I am the LORD, and I will bring you out from vnder the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage: and I wil redeeme you with a ſtretched out arme, and with great iudgements.

7 And I will take you to me for a people, and I will be to you a God: and ye ſhall know that I am the LORD your God, which bringeth you out from vnder the burdens of the Egyptians.

† Hebr. lift vp my hand.

8 And I will bring you in vnto the land concerning the which I did †ſweare to giue it to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Iacob, and I will giue it you for an heritage, I *am* the LORD.

† Hebr. ſhortneſſe or ſtraitneſſe.

9 ¶ And Moſes ſpake ſo vnto the children of Iſrael: but they hearkened not vnto Moſes, for †anguiſh of ſpirit, and for cruell bondage.

10 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

11 Goe in, ſpeake vnto Pharaoh King of Egypt, that he let the children of Iſrael go out of his land.

12 And Moſes ſpake before the LORD, ſaying, Behold, the children of Iſrael haue not hearkened vnto mee; how then ſhall Pharaoh heare mee, who am of vncircumciſed lips?

13 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, and gaue them a chagre vnto the children of Iſrael, and vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt.

14 ¶ Theſe *be* the heads of their fathers houſes: * Gene. 46.9. * 1.Chro. 4.24. The ſons of Reuben the firſt borne of Iſrael, Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi: theſe *be* the families of Reuben.

15 * And the ſonnes of Simeon: Iemuel, and Iamin, and Ohad, and Iachin, and Zoar, and Shaul the ſon of a Canaanitiſh woman: theſe are the families of Simeon.

* Num. 3.15.2. chr.5.1. 16 ¶ And theſe are the names of the * ſonnes of Leui, according to their generations: Gerſhon, and Kohath, and Merari, and the yeeres of the life of Leui, were an hundred thirty and ſeuen yeeres.

17 The ſonnes of Gerſhon, Libni, and Shimi, according to their families.

* Num. 26.57. 1. chr.5.1. 18 And the * ſons of Kohath: Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Vzziel. And the yeeres of the life of Kohath, were an hundred thirty and three yeres.

19 And the ſonnes of Merari: Mahali, and Muſhi: theſe are the families of Leui, according to their generations.

* Chap. 2.2. num. 26.59. 20 And ▸ Amram tooke him Iochebed his fathers ſiſter to wife, and ſhe bare him Aaron and Moſes: and the yeeres of the life of Amram, were an hundred and thirty and ſeuen yeeres.

21 ¶ And the ſonnes of Izhar: Korah, and Nepheg, and Zichri.

22 And the ſonnes of Vzziel: Miſhael, and Elzaphan, and Zithri.

23 And Aaron tooke him Eliſheba daughter of Amminadab ſiſter of Naaſhon to wife, and ſhe bare him Nadab and Abihu, and Eleazar, and Ithamar.

24 And the ſons of Korah: Aſſir, & Elkanah, and Abiaſaph: theſe *are* the families of the Korhites.

* Num. 25.11. 25 And Eleazar Aarons ſon tooke him *one* of the daughters of Putiel to wife, and ſhe bare him Phinehas: theſe *are* the heads of the fathers of the Leuites, according to their families.

26 Theſe *are* that Aaron and Moſes, to whom the LORD ſaid, Bring out the children of Iſrael from the land of Egypt, according to their armies.

27 Theſe *are* they which ſpake to Pharaoh King of Egypt, to bring out the children of Iſrael from Egypt: Theſe *are* that Moſes and Aaron.

28 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the day when the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes in the land of Egypt,

29 That the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying, I am the LORD: ſpeake thou vnto Pharaoh King of Egypt, all that I ſay vnto thee.

30 And Moſes ſaid before the LORD, Behold, I am of vncircumciſed lips, and how ſhall Pharaoh hearken vnto me?

CHAP. VII.

1 Moſes is encouraged to goe to Pharaoh. 7 His age. 8 His rod is turned into a ſerpent. 11 The ſorcerers doe the like. 13 Pharaohs heart is hardened. 14 Gods meſſage to Pharaoh. 19 The riuer is turned into blood.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, See, I haue made thee a god to Pharaoh, and Aaron thy brother ſhall be thy Prophet.

2 Thou ſhalt ſpeake all that I command thee, and Aaron thy brother ſhall ſpeake vnto Pharaoh, that he ſend the children of Iſrael out of his land.

3 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, and multiply my ſignes, and my wonders in ſ land of Egypt.

4 But Pharaoh ſhall not hearken vnto you, that I may lay my hand vpon Egypt, and bring foorth mine armies, *and* my people the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt, by great iudgements.

5 And the Egyptians ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I ſtretch forth mine hand vpon Egypt, and bring out the children of Iſrael from among them.

6 And Moſes and Aaron did as the LORD commanded them, ſo did they.

7 And Moſes was foureſcore yeres old, & Aaron foureſcore and three yeeres old, when they ſpake vnto Pharaoh.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

9 When Pharaoh ſhall ſpeake vnto you, ſaying, Shew a miracle for you: then thou ſhalt ſay vnto Aaron, Take thy rod, and caſt it before Pharaoh, *and* it ſhall become a ſerpent.

10 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron went in vnto Pharaoh, and they did ſo as the Lord had commanded: and Aaron caſt downe his rod before Pharaoh, and before his ſeruants, and it became a ſerpent.

11 Then Pharaoh alſo called the wiſe men, and the ſorcerers: now the Magicians of Egypt, they alſo did in like maner with their enchantments:

12 For they caſt downe euery man his rod, and they became ſerpents: but Aarons rod ſwallowed vp their rods.

13 And he hardened Pharaohs heart, that he hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Pharaohs heart is hardened: he refuſeth to let the people go.

15 Get thee vnto Pharaoh in the morning, loe, he goeth out vnto the water, and thou ſhalt ſtand by the riuers brinke, againſt he come: and the rodde which was turned to a ſerpent, ſhalt thou take in thine hand.

16 And thou ſhalt ſay vnto him, The LORD God of the Hebrewes hath ſent me vnto thee, ſaying, Let my people goe, that they may ſerue me in the wilderne: & behold, hitherto thou wouldeſt not heare.

17 Thus ſaith the LORD, In this thou ſhalt know that I am the LORD: Behold, I will ſmite with the rod that is in my hand, vpon the waters which are in the riuer, and they ſhall be turned to blood.

18 And the fiſh that is in the riuer, ſhall die, and the riuer ſhall ſtinke, and the Egyptians ſhall lothe to drinke of the water of the riuer.

19 And

19 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, Say vnto Aron, Take thy rod, and ſtretch out thine hand vpon the waters of Egypt, vpon their ſtreams, vpon their riuers, and vpon their ponds, & vpon all their †pooles of water, that they may become blood, and that there may be blood thorowout all the land of Egypt, both in *veſſels of* wood, & in *veſſels of* ſtone.

20 And Moſes and Aaron did ſo, as the LORD commanded: and he * lift vp the rod, & ſmote the waters that were in the riuer, in the ſight of Pharaoh, and in the ſight of his ſeruants: & all the * waters that were in the riuer, were turned to blood.

21 And the fiſh that *was* in the riuer died: and the riuer ſtunke, & the Egyptians could not drinke of the water of the riuer: and there was blood throughout all the land of Egypt.

22 * And the Magicians of Egypt did ſo with their inchantments: and Pharaohs heart was hardened: neither did hee hearken vnto them as the LORD had ſaid.

23 And Pharaoh turned and went into his houſe, neither did he ſet his heart to this alſo:

24 And all the Egyptians digged round about the riuer for water to drinke: for they could not drinke of the water of the riuer.

25 And ſeuen dayes were fulfilled after that the LORD had ſmitten the riuer.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Frogs are ſent. 8 Pharaoh ſueth to Moſes, 12 and Moſes by prayer remooueth them away. 15 The duſt is turned into lice, which the Magicians could not doe. 20 The ſwarmes of flies. 25 Pharaoh enclined to let the people goe, 32 but yet is hardened.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes; Goe vnto Pharaoh, and ſay vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Let my people goe, that they may ſerue me.

2 And if thou refuſe to let them goe, behold, I will ſmite all thy borders with frogs.

3 And § riuer ſhall bring forth frogs abundantly, which ſhall goe vp & come into thine houſe, and into thy bed-chamber, and vpon thy bed, & into the houſe of thy ſeruants, and vpon thy people, and into thine ouens, and into thy ‖ kneading troughes.

4 And the frogs ſhall come vp, both on thee, and vpon thy people, and vpon all thy ſeruants.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, Say vnto Aaron, Stretch foorth thine hand with thy rod ouer the ſtreams, ouer the riuers, and ouer the ponds, and cauſe frogs to come vp vpon the land of Egypt.

6 And Aaron ſtretched out his hands ouer the waters of Egypt, and the frogs came vp and couered the land of Egypt.

7 *And the Magicians did ſo with their inchantments, & brought vp frogs vpon the land of Egypt.

8 ¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moſes and Aaron, and ſaid, Intreat the LORD, that he may take away the frogs from me, and from my people: and I will let the people goe, that they may do ſacrifice vnto the LORD.

9 And Moſes ſaid vnto Pharaoh, ‖ Glory ouer mee: ‖ When ſhall I intreat for thee, and for thy ſeruants and for thy people, to † deſtroy the frogs from thee, and thy houſes, that they may remaine in the riuer onely?

10 And he ſaid, ‖ To morrow. And he ſaid, *Be it* according to thy word, That thou maieſt know that there is none like vnto the LORD our God.

11 And the frogges ſhall depart from thee, and from thy houſes, and from thy ſeruants, and from thy people, they ſhall remaine in the riuer onely.

12 And Moſes and Aaron went out from Pharaoh, and Moſes cryed vnto the LORD, becauſe of the frogs which he had brought againſt Pharaoh.

13 And the LORD did according to the word of Moſes: and the frogs died out of the houſes, out of the villages, and out of the fields.

14 And they gathered them together vpon heapes, and the land ſtunke.

15 But when Pharaoh ſaw that there was reſpite, hee hardened his heart, and hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Say vnto Aaron, Stretch out thy rod, and ſmite the duſt of the land, that it may become lice throughout all the land of Egypt.

17 And they did ſo: for Aaron ſtretched out his hand with his rod, & ſmote the duſt of the earth, & it became lice, in man & in beaſt: all the duſt of the land became lice, thorowout all the land of Egypt.

18 And the Magicians did ſo with their inchantments to bring forth lice, but they could not: ſo there were lice vpon man and vpon beaſt.

19 Then the Magicians ſaid vnto Pharaoh, This *is* the finger of God. And Pharaohs heart was hardened, and hee hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

20 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Riſe vp earely in the morning, and ſtand before Pharaoh, loe, he commeth foorth to the water, and ſay vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Let my people goe, that they may ſerue me.

21 Elſe, if thou wilt not let my people go, behold, I will ſend ‖ ſwarmes of flies vpon thee, & vpon thy ſeruants, and vpon thy people, and into thy houſes: and the houſes of the Egyptians ſhall bee full of ſwarmes of flies, & alſo § ground wheron they are.

‖ Or, a mixture of many ſorts

22 And I will ſeuer in that day the land of Goſhen, in which my people dwel, that no ſwarmes of flies ſhall bee there, to the end thou mayeſt know that I *am* the LORD in the midſt of the earth.

beaſts, &c.

23 And I will put † a diuiſion betweene my people and thy people: to morrow ſhall this ſigne be.

† Hebr. a redemption.

24 And the LORD did ſo: and * there came a grieuous ſwarme of flies into the houſe of Pharaoh, and into his ſeruants houſes, and into all the land of Egypt: the land was ‖ corrupted by reaſon of the ſwarme of flies.

‖ Or, ſhall be deſtroyed. * Wiſd. 16. 9.

25 ¶ And Pharaoh called for Moſes & for Aaron, and ſaid, Goe ye, ſacrifice to your God in the land.

‖ Or, deſtroyed.

26 And Moſes ſaid, It is not meet ſo to doe: for we ſhal ſacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians to the LORD our God: Loe, ſhall we ſacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, and will they not ſtone vs?

27 Wee will goe three dayes iourney into the wilderneſſe, and ſacrifice to the LORD our God, as * he ſhall command vs.

* Chap. 3. 18.

28 And Pharaoh ſaid, I will let you goe, that ye may ſacrifice to § LORD your God in § wildernes: only you ſhal not govery far away: intreat for me.

29 And Moſes ſaid, Behold, I goe out from thee, and I will intreat the LORD, that the ſwarmes of flies may depart from Pharaoh, from his ſeruants, and from his people to morrow: but let not Pharaoh deale deceitfully any more, in not letting the people goe to ſacrifice to the LORD.

30 And Moſes went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD:

31 And the LORD did according to the word of Moſes: and he remoued the ſwarmes of flies from Pharaoh, from his ſeruants, and from his people: there remained not one.

32 And Pharaoh hardened his heart at this time alſo, neither would he let the people goe.

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

1 The murraine of beasts. 8 The plague of boyles and blaines. 13 His message about the haile. 22 The plague of haile 27 Pharaoh sueth to Moses, 35 but yet is hardened.

THen the LORD said vnto Moses, Goe in vnto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrewes: Let my people goe, that they may serue me.

2 For if thou refuse to let *them* goe, and wilt hold them still;

3 Behold, the hand of the LORD is vpon thy cattell which is in the field, vpon the horses, vpon the asses, vpon the camels, vpon the oxen, and vpon the sheepe: there *shall be* a very grieuous murraine.

4 And the LORD shall sever betweene the cattell of Israel, and the cattell of Egypt: and there shall nothing die of all that is the children of Israel.

5 And the LORD appointed a set time, saying, To morrow the LORD shall doe this thing in the land.

6 And the LORD did that thing on the morrow: and all the cattell of Egypt died, but of the cattell of the children of Israel died not one.

7 And Pharaoh sent, and behold, there was not one of the cattell of the Israelites dead. And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, and he did not let the people goe.

8 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, Take to you handfuls of ashes of the furnace, and let Moses sprinkle it toward the heauen, in the sight of Pharaoh:

9 And it shall become small dust in all the land of Egypt, and shall be a boile breaking forth *with* blaines, vpon man and vpon beast, throughout all the land of Egypt.

10 And they tooke ashes of the furnace, and stood before Pharaoh, and Moses sprinkled it vp toward heauen: and it became a boile breaking foorth *with* blaines vpon man and vpon beast.

11 And the Magicians could not stand before Moses, because of the boiles: for the boile was vpon the Magicians, and vpon all the Egyptians.

12 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh, and he hearkened not vnto them, * as the LORD had spoken vnto Moses.

* Chap. 4.21.

13 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Rise vp earely in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh, and say vnto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, Let my people goe, that they may serue mee.

14 For I will at this time send all my plagues vpon thine heart, and vpon thy seruants, and vpon thy people: that thou mayest know that *there is* none like me in all the earth.

15 For now I will stretch out mine hand, that I may smite thee and thy people with pestilence, and thou shalt be cut off from the earth.

* Rom. 9 17.

† Helv. made thee stand.

16 And in very deed, for this * *cause* haue I † raised thee vp: for to shew in thee my power, and that my Name may be declared throughout all the earth.

17 As yet exaltest thou thy selfe against my people, that thou wilt not let them goe?

18 Behold, to morrow about this time I will cause it to raine a very grieuous haile, such as hath not beene in Egypt, since the foundation thereof, euen vntill now.

19 Send therefore now, and gather thy cattell, and all that thou hast in the field: for *vpon* euery man and beast which shalbe found in the field, and shall not bee brought home, the haile shall come downe vpon them, and they shall die.

20 Hee that feared the word of the LORD amongst the seruants of Pharaoh, made his seruants and his cattell flee into the houses.

21 And hee that † regarded not the word of the LORD, left his seruants and his cattell in the field.

† Helv. set not

22 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Stretch *his hand* forth thine hand toward heauen, that there may be haile in all the land of Egypt, vpon man and vpon beast, and vpon euery herbe of the field, throwout the land of Egypt.

23 And Moses stretched foorth his rod toward heauen, and the LORD sent thunder and haile, and the fire ran along vpon the ground, and the LORD rained haile vpon the land of Egypt.

24 So there was haile, and fire mingled with the haile, very grieuous, such as there was none like it in all the land of Egypt, since it became a nation.

25 And the haile smote throughout all the land of Egypt, all that *was* in the field, both man and beast: and the haile smote euery herbe of the field, and brake euery tree of the field.

26 Onely in the land of Gothen where the children of Israel *were*, was there no haile.

27 ¶ And Pharaoh sent, and called for Moses and Aaron, and said vnto them, I haue sinned *this* time: the LORD is righteous, and I and my people are wicked.

28 Intreat the LORD (for it is enough) that there bee no more † mighty thundrings and haile, and I will let you goe, and ye shall stay no longer.

† Hebr. voices of God.

29 And Moses said vnto him, Assoone as I am gone out of the city, I will spread abroad my hands vnto the LORD, *and* the thunder shall cease, neither shall there bee any more haile: that thou mayest know how that the * earth *is* the LORDS.

* Psal. 24.1.

30 But as for thee and thy seruants, I know that ye will not yet feare the LORD God.

31 And the flaxe, and the barley was smitten: for the barley *was* in the eare, & the flaxe *was* bolled:

32 But the wheat and the rie were not smitten: for they were † not growne vp.

† Hebr. hid not.

33 And Moses went out of the city from Pharaoh, and spread abroad his hands vnto the LORD: and the thunders and haile ceased, and the raine was not powred vpon the earth.

34 And when Pharaoh saw that the raine, and the haile, and the thunders were ceased, he sinned yet more, and hardened his heart, he and his seruants.

† Hebr. added to sin.

35 And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened; neither would he let the children of Israel goe, as the LORD had spoken † by Moses.

† By the hand of Moses.

CHAP. X.

1 God threatneth to send locusts. 7 Pharaoh moued by his seruants inclineth to let the Israelites goe. 12 The plague of the locusts. 16 Pharaoh sueth to Moses. 21 The plague of darknesse. 24 Pharaoh sueth vnto Moses, 27 but yet is hardened.

AND the LORD said vnto Moses, Goe in vnto Pharaoh: for * I haue hardened his heart, and the heart of his seruants, that I might shew these my signes before him:

* Chap. 4.21.

2 And that thou mayest tell in the eares of thy sonne, and of thy sonnes sonne, what things I haue wrought in Egypt, and my signes which I haue done amongst them: that yee may know how that I am the LORD.

3 And Moses and Aaron came in vnto Pharaoh, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, How long wilt thou refuse to humble thy selfe before mee? Let my people goe, that they may serue me.

4 Else, if thou refuse to let my people goe, behold, to morrow will I bring the * locusts into thy coast.

* Hebr. 15.

5 And

5 And they ſhall couer the † face of the earth, that one cannot bee able to ſee the earth, and they ſhall eat the reſidue of that which is eſcaped, which remaineth vnto you from the haile, and ſhall eate euery tree which groweth for you out of the field.

6 And they ſhall fill thy houſes, and the houſes of all thy ſeruants, and the houſes of all the Egyptians, which neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers fathers haue ſeene, ſince the day that they were vpon the earth vnto this day. And hee turned himſelfe, and went out from Pharaoh.

7 And Pharaohs ſeruants ſaid vnto him, How long ſhall this man be a ſnare vnto vs? let the men goe, that they may ſerue the LORD their God: knoweſt thou not yet, that Egypt is deſtroyed?

8 And Moſes & Aaron were brought againe vnto Pharaoh: and he ſaid vnto them, Goe, ſerue the LORD your God: *but* † who *are* they that ſhall go?

9 And Moſes ſaid, We will goe with our yong, and with our olde, with our ſonnes, and with our daughters, with our flockes, and with our herdes will wee goe, for wee *muſt hold* a feaſt vnto the LORD.

10 And hee ſaid vnto them, Let the LORD bee ſo with you, as I will let you goe and your little ones. Looke to it, for euill is before you.

11 Not ſo: goe now yee *that are* men, and ſerue the LORD, for that you did deſire: and they were driuen out from Pharaohs preſence.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Stretch out thine hand ouer the land of Egypt for the locuſts, that they may come vp vpon the land of Egypt, and eate euery herbe of the land, euen all that the haile hath left.

13 And Moſes ſtretched foorth his rod ouer the land of Egypt, and the LORD brought an Eaſt wind vpon the land all that day, and all that night: and when it was morning, the Eaſt wind brought the locuſts.

14 And the locuſts went vp ouer all the land of Egypt, and reſted in all the coaſts of Egypt: very grieuous were they: before them there were no ſuch locuſts as they, neither after them ſhalbe ſuch.

15 For they couered the face of the whole earth, ſo that the land was darkened, and they did eate euery herbe of the land, & all the fruit of the trees, which the haile had left, and there remained not any greene thing in the trees, or in the herbes of the field, through all the land of Egypt.

16 ¶ Then Pharaoh † called for Moſes and Aaron in haſte: and he ſaid, I haue ſinned againſt the LORD your God, and againſt you.

17 Now therefore forgiue, I pray thee, my ſinne, onely this once, and intreate the LORD your God, that hee may take away from me this death onely.

18 And he went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.

19 And the LORD turned a mighty ſtrong Weſt-wind, which tooke away the locuſts, and † caſt them into the red ſea: there remained not one locuſt in all the coaſts of Egypt.

20 But the LORD harkened Pharaohs heart, ſo that he would not let the children of Iſrael goe.

21 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Stretch out thy hand toward heauen, that there may be darkeneſſe ouer the land of Egypt, † euen darknes which may be felt.

22 And Moſes ſtretched foorth his hand toward heauen: and there was a thicke darkeneſſe in all the land of Egypt three dayes.

23 They ſaw not one another, neither roſe any from his place for three dayes: * but all the children of Iſrael had light in their dwellings.

24 ¶ And Pharaoh called vnto Moſes, and ſaid, Goe ye, ſerue the LORD: only let your flockes and your herds be ſtayed: let your little ones alſo goe with you.

25 And Moſes ſaid, Thou muſt giue † alſo ſacrifices and burnt offerings, that we may ſacrifice vnto the LORD our God. † *Hebr. into our hands.*

26 Our cattell alſo ſhall go with vs, there ſhall not an hoofe be left behind: for thereof muſt wee take to ſerue the LORD our God: and wee know not with what we muſt ſerue the LORD, vntill we come thither.

27 ¶ But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, and he would not let them goe.

28 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto him, Get thee from me, take heed to thy ſelfe: ſee my face no more: for in that day thou ſeeſt my face, thou ſhalt die.

29 And Moſes ſaid, Thou haſt ſpoken well, I will ſee thy face againe no more.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Gods meſſage to the Iſraelites to borrow iewels of their neighbours.* 4 *Moſes threatneth Pharaoh with the death of the firſt borne.*

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Yet will I bring one plague more vpon Pharaoh, and vpon Egypt, afterwards hee will let you goe hence: when he ſhall let *you* goe, he ſhall ſurely thruſt you out hence altogether.

2 Speake now in the eares of the people, and let euery man borrow of his neighbour, and euery woman of her neighbour, *iewels of ſiluer, and iewels of gold. *Chap. 3 22. & 12. 35.

3 And the LORD gaue the people fauour in the ſight of the Egyptians. Moreouer the man * Moſes was very great in the land of Egypt, in the ſight of Pharaohs ſeruants, & in the ſight of the people. *Ecclus. 45.1. *Chap. 12.29.

4 And Moſes ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, *About midnight will I goe out into the midſt of Egypt.

5 And all the firſt borne in the land of Egypt ſhall die, from the firſt borne of Pharaoh that ſitteth vpon his throne, euen vnto the firſt borne of the maidſeruant that is behind the mill, and all the firſt borne of beaſts.

6 And there ſhall be a great cry throughout all the land of Egypt, ſuch as there was none like it, nor ſhall be like it any more.

7 But againſt any of the children of Iſrael, ſhall not a dog mooue his tongue, againſt man or beaſt: that yee may know how that the LORD doeth put a difference betweene the Egyptians and Iſrael.

8 And alſo theſe thy ſeruants ſhall come downe vnto me, and bow downe themſelues vnto me, ſaying, Get thee out, and all the people that † follow thee; and after that, I will goe out: and hee went out from Pharaoh in † a great anger. † *Hebr. that is at thy feet.*

9 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Pharaoh ſhall not hearken vnto you, that my wonders may bee multiplied in the land of Egypt. † *Hebr. heate of anger.*

10 And Moſes and Aaron did all theſe wonders before Pharaoh: and the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, ſo that hee would not let the children of Iſrael goe out of his land.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The beginning of the yeere is changed.* 3 *The Paſſeouer is inſtituted.* 11 *The Rite of the Paſſeouer.* 15 *Vnleauened bread.* 29 *The firſt borne are ſlaine.* 31 *The Iſraelites are driuen out of the land.* 37 *They come to Succoth.* 43 *The ordinance of the Paſſeouer.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes and Aaron in the land of Egypt, ſaying,

2 This

2 This moneth *shall be* vnto you the beginning of moneths: It shall bee the first moneth of the yeere to you.

3 ¶ Speake ye vnto all the Congregation of Israel, saying, In the tenth day of this moneth they shal take to them euery man a lambe, according to the house of *their* fathers, a ‖ lambe for an house.

‖ *Or, kid.*

4 And if the household be too little for ☞ lambe, let him and his neighbor next vnto his house, take *it* according to the number of the soules: euery man according to his eating shall make your count for the lambe.

5 Your lambe shall bee without blemish, a male † of the first yeere: yee shall take it out from the sheepe, or from the geates.

† *Hebr. Sonne of a yeere.*

6 And ye shal keepe it vp vntil ☞ fourteenth day of the same moneth: and the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shal kill it † in the euening.

† *Hebr. betweene the two euenings.*

7 And they shall take of the blood, and strike it on the two side postes, and on the vpper doore post of the houses wherein they shall eate it.

8 And they shal eat the flesh in that night rosted with fire, and vnleauened bread, *and* with bittter *herbes* they shall eate it.

9 Eate not of it raw, nor sodden at all with water, but roste *with* fire: his head, with his legs, and with the purtenance thereof.

10 And ye shall let nothing of it remaine vntill the morning: and that which remaineth of it vntill the morning, ye shall burne with fire.

11 ¶ And thus shall ye eate it: with your loynes girded, your shooes on your feet, and your staffe in your hand: and yee shall eate it in haste: it is the LORDS Passeouer.

12 For I will passe thorow the land of Egypt this night, and will smite all the first borne in the land of Egypt, both man and beast, and against all the ‖ gods of Egypt I will execute iudgement: I *am* the LORD.

‖ *Or, Princes.*

13 And the blood shall be to you for a token vpon the houses where you *are*: and when I see the blood, I will passe ouer you, and the plague shall not be vpon you † to destroy *you*, when I smite the land of Egypt.

† *Hebr. for a destruction.*

14 And this day shall bee vnto you for a memoriall, and you shall keepe it a feast to the LORD, thorowout your generations: you shall keepe it a feast by an ordinance for euer.

15 Seuen dayes shall ye eate vnleauened bread, euen the first day yee shall put away leauen out of your houses: For whosoeuer eateth leauened bread from the first day vntill the seuenth day, that soule shall be cut off from Israel.

16 And in the first day there *shall be* an holy conuocation, and in the seuenth day there shall bee an holy conuocation to you: no maner of worke shall be done in them, saue that which euery † man must eate, that onely may be done of you.

† *Hebr. soules.*

17 And yee shall obserue the *feast of* vnleauened bread: for in this selfe same day haue I brought your armies out of the land of Egypt: therefore shall yee obserue this day in your generations, by an ordinance for euer.

18 ¶ * In the first *moneth*, on the foureteenth day of ☞ moneth at euen, ye shall eat vnleauened bread vntil the one & twentieth day of ☞ moneth at euen.

* Leuit. 23.5. numb. 28.16.

19 Seuen dayes shall there be no leauen found in your houses: for whosoeuer eateth that which is leauened, euen that soule shall be cut off from the Congregation of Israel, whether hee be a stranger, or borne in the land.

20 Yee shall eate nothing leauened: in all your habitations shall ye eate vnleauened bread.

21 ¶ Then Moses called for all the Elders of Israel, and said vnto them, Draw out, and take you a ‖ lambe, according to your families, and kill the Passeouer.

‖ *Or, kid.*

22 * And yee shall take a bunch of hysope, and dip it in the blood that *is* in the basen, and strike the lintell and the two side postes with the blood that is in the basen: and none of you shall goe out at the doore of his house vntill the morning.

* Heb. 12.28.

23 For the LORD will passe thorow to smite the Egyptians: and when hee seeth the blood vpon the lintell, and on the two side postes, the LORD will passe ouer the doore, and will not suffer the destoyer to come in vnto your houses to smite *you*.

24 And yee shall obserue this thing for an ordinance to thee, and to thy sonnes for euer.

25 And it shal come to passe when ye be come to the land, which the LORD will giue you, according as he hath promised, that ye shall keep this seruice.

26 * And it shal come to passe, whē your children shal say vnto you, What mean you by this seruice?

* Iosh. 4.6.

27 That yee shall say, It is the sacrifice of the LORDS Passeouer, who passed ouer the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he smote the Egyptians, and deliuered our houses. And the people bowed the head, and worshipped.

28 And the children of Israel went away, and did as the LORD had commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

29 ¶ * And it came to passe, that at midnight the LORD smote all the first borne in ☞ land of Egypt, * from the first borne of Pharaoh that sate on his throne, vnto the first borne of the captiue that was in the † dungeon, and all the first borne of cattell.

* Chap. 11.4. * Ps. 78.51. † *Heb. house of the pit.*

30 And Pharaoh rose vp in the night, hee and all his seruants, and all the Egyptians, and there was a great cry in Egypt: for there was not a house where there was not one dead.

31 ¶ And he called for Moses & Aaron by night, and said, Rise vp, *and* get you foorth from amongst my people, both you, and the children of Israel, and goe, serue the LORD, as ye haue said.

32 Also take your flockes, and your herds, as ye haue said, and be gone, and blesse me also.

33 And the Egyptians were vrgent vpon the people, that they might send them out of the land in haste: for they said, We be all dead *men*.

34 And the people tooke their dough before it was leauened, their ‖ kneading troughes being bound vp in their clothes vpon their shoulders.

‖ *Or, dough.*

35 And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses: and they borrowed of the Egyptians * iewels of siluer, and iewels of gold, and raiment.

* Chap. 3.21. 11.2.

36 And the LORD gaue the people fauour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they lent vnto them such things as they required: and they spoiled the Egyptians.

37 ¶ * And the children of Israel iourneyed from Rameses to Succoth, about sixe hundred thousand on foot, *that were* men, beside children.

* Num. 33.3.

38 And a † mixed multitude went vp also with them, and flockes, and herds, euen very much cattell.

† *Heb. a great rabble.*

39 And they baked vnleauened cakes of ☞ dough which they brought forth out of Egypt; for it was not leauened: because they were thrust out of Egypt, and could not tarry, neither had they prepared for themselues any victuall.

* Gen. 15.13. Acts 7.6. Gal. 3.17.

40 ¶ Now the soiourning of the children of Israel who dwelt in Egypt, *was* * foure hundred and thirty yeeres.

41 And

41 And it came to passe at the end of the foure hundred and thirty yeeres, *euen* the selfe same day it came to passe that all the hostes of the LORD went out from the Land of Egypt.

42 It is a † night to be much obserued vnto the LORD for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: This *is* the night of the LORD, to be obserued of all ‡ children of Israel in their generations.

43 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses and Aaron, This is the ordinance of the Passeouer: there shall no stranger eat thereof.

44 But euery mans seruant that is bought for money, when thou hast circumcised him, then shall he eat thereof.

45 A forteiner, and an hired seruant shall not eat thereof.

46 * In one house shall it be eaten, thou shalt not carry foorth ought of the flesh abroad out of the house, * neither shall ye breake a bone thereof.

47 All the Congregation of Israel shall † keepe it.

48 And when a stranger shal soiourne with thee, and will keepe the Passeouer to the LORD, let all his males be circumcised, & then let him him come neere, and keepe it: and he shall bee as one that is borne in the land: for no vncircumcised person shall eate thereof.

49 One law shall be to him that is home-borne, and vnto the stranger that soiourneth among you.

50 Thus did all the children of Israel: as the LORD commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

51 And it came to passe the selfe same day, that the LORD did bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt by they their armies.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The first borne are sanctified to God; 3 The memoriall of the Passeouer is commanded. 11 The firstlings of beasts are set a part: 17 The Israelites go out of Egypt and carry Iosephs bones with them. 20 They come to Etham. 21 God guideth them by a pillar of a cloud, and a pillar of fire.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses saying,

2 * Sanctifie vnto me all the first borne, whatsoeuer openeth the wombe, among the children of Israel, both of man & of beast: it is mine.

3 ¶ And Moses said vnto the people, Remember this day, in which ye came out from Egypt, out of the house of † bondage: for by strength of hand the LORD brought you out from this *place*: there shall no leauened bread be eaten.

4 This day came ye out in the moneth Abid.

5 ¶ And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Hiuites and the Iebusites, which hee sware vnto thy fathers to giue thee, a land flowing with milke and honey: that thou shalt keepe this seruice in this moneth.

6 Seuen dayes thou shalt eat vnleauened bread and in the seuenth day *shall be* a feast to the LORD.

7 Vnleauened bread shalbe eaten seuen dayes, and there shall no leauened bread be seene with thee: nither shall there be leauen seene with thee in all thy quarters.

8 ¶ And thou shalt shew thy sonne in that day, saying: *This is done* because of that *which* the LORD did vnto me, when I came foorth out of Egypt.

9 And it shalbe for a signe vnto thee, vpon thine hand, & for a memoriall betweene thine eyes that the LORDS Law may bee in thy mouth: for with a strong hand hath the LORD brought thee out of Egypt.

10 Thou shalt therefore keepe this ordinance in his season from yeere to yeere.

11 ¶ And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, as hee sware vnto thee and to thy fathers, and shall giue it thee:

12 * That thou shalt † set apart vnto the LORD all that openeth the matrix, and euery firstling that commeth of a beast, which thou hast, the males shall be the LORDS. * Chap. 22,29. & 34.19. ezc.44 30 † Hebr. cause to passe o-

13 And euery firstling of an asse thou shalt redeeme with a ‖ lambe, and if thou wilt not redeeme it, then thou shalt breake his necke, and all the first borne of man amongst thy children thalt thou redeeme. ‖ Or, kid.

14 ¶ And it shall be when thy sonne asketh thee † in time to come, saying, What is this? that thou shalt say vnto him, By strength of hand the LORD brought vs out from Egypt, from the house of bondage. † Hebr. to morrow.

15 And it came to passe, when Pharaoh would hardly let vs goe, that the LORD slew all the first borne in the land of Egypt, both the first borne of man, and the first borne of beast: Therefore I sacrifice to the LORD all that openeth the matrix, being males: but all the first borne of my children I redeeme.

16 And it shall be for a token vpon thine hand, and for frontlets betweene thine eyes: For by strength of hand the LORD brought vs foorth out of Egypt.

17 ¶ And it came to passe when Pharaoh had let the people goe, that God led them not thorow the way of the land of the Philistines, although that was neere: For God said, Lest peraduenture the people repent when they see war, and they returne to Egypt.

18 But God led the people about thorow the way of the wilderneſse of the Sea, and the children of Israel went vp ‖ harnessed out of the land of Egypt. ‖ Or, by fiue in a ranke.

19 And Moses tooke the bones of Ioseph with him: for he had straitly sworne the children of Israel, saying, * God will surely visite you, and yee shall carry vp my bones away hence with you. * Gen. 50. 25. Iosh. 24. 32.

20 ¶ And * they tooke their iourney from Succoth, and encamped in Etham, in the edge of the wilderneſse. * Numb. 33. 6.

21 And * the LORD went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way, and by night in a pillar of fire, to giue them light to goe by day and night. * Num. 14. 14. deut. 1 33. psa. 78 14. 1 cor 10. 1.

22 Hee tooke not away the pillar of the cloud by day, * nor the pillar of fire by night *from* before the people. * Nehe. 9. 19.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 God instructeth the Israelites in their iourney. 5 Pharaoh pursueth after them. 10 The Israelites murmure 13 Moses comforteth them. 15 God instructeth Moses. 19 The cloud removeth behind the campe. 21 The Israelites passe thorow the red sea. 23 which drowneth the Egyptians.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, that they turne and encampe before * Pi-hahiroth, betweene Migdol and the Sea: ouer against Baal-zephon: before it shall yee encampe by the Sea. * Numb. 33. 7.

3 For Pharaoh will say of the children of Israel, they *are* intangled in the land: the wildernesse hath shut them in.

4 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, that hee shall follow after them, and I will bee honoured vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his hoste, that the Egyptians may know that I am the LORD. And they did so.

5 ¶ And it was told the king of Egypt, that the people fled: and the heart of Pharaoh and of his seruants, was turned against the people, and they said, Why haue we done this, that wee haue let Israel goe from seruing vs?

6 And he made ready his charet, and tooke his people with him.

7 And he tooke sixe hundred chosen charets, and all the charets of Egypt, and captaines ouer euery one of them.

8 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and he pursued after the children of Israel: and the children of Israel went out with an high hand.

9 But the * Egyptians pursued after them, (all the horses and charets of Pharaoh, and his horsemen and his army) and ouertooke them encamping by the sea, beside Pi-hahiroth before Baal-zephon.

10 ¶ And when Pharaoh drew nigh the children of Israel lift vp their eyes, and behold the Egyptians marched after them: and they were sore afraid: and the children of Israel cryed out vnto the LORD

11 And they said vnto Moses, Because there were no graues in Egypt, hast thou taken vs away to die in the wildernesse? wherefore hast thou dealt thus with vs, to cary vs forth out of Egypt?

12 * Is not this the word that we did tell thee in Egypt, saying, Let vs alone, that we may serue the Egyptians? For it had beene better for vs to serue the Egyptians, then that wee should die in the wildernesse.

13 ¶ And Moses said vnto the people, Feare yee not, stand still, and see the saluation of the LORD, which he will shew to you to day: ‖for the Egyptians whom ye haue seene to day, ye shall see them againe no more for euer.

14 The LORD shall fight for you, and ye shall hold your peace.

15 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Wherefore cryest thou vnto me? Speake vnto the children of Israel that they goe forward.

16 But lift thou vp thy rod, and stretch out thine hand ouer the sea and diuide it: and the children of Israel shall goe on dry ground thorow the midst of the Sea.

17 And I behold, I will harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they shall follow them: and I will get me honour vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his host vpon his charets, and vpon his horsemen.

18 And the Egyptians shall know that I am the LORD, when I haue gotten me honour vpon Pharaoh, vpon his charets, and vpon his horsemen.

19 ¶ And the Angel of God which went before the campe of Israel, remooued and went behinde them, and the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, and stood behind them.

20 And it came betweene the campe of the Egyptians, and the campe of Israel, and it was a cloud and darkenesse *to them*, but it gaue light by night *to these*: so that the one came not neere the other all the night.

21 And Moses stretched out his hand ouer the Sea, and the LORD caused the Sea to goe *backe* by a strong East wind all that night, and made the sea drie land, and the waters were * diuided.

22 And * the children of Israel went into the midst of the Sea, vpon the dry ground, and the waters were a wall vnto them on their right hand and on their left.

23 ¶ And the Egyptians pursued, and went in after them to the midst of the Sea, *euen* all Pharaohs horses, his charets, and his horsemen.

24 And it came to passe, that in the morning watch, the LORD looked vpon the hoste of the Egyptians thorow the pillar of fire, and of the cloud, and troubled the hoste of the Egyptians.

25 And tooke off their charet wheeles, ‖ that they draue them heauily: So that the Egyptians said? Let vs flee from the face of Israel: for the LORD fighteth for them against the Egyptians.

26 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Stretch out thine hand ouer the Sea, that the waters may come againe vpon the Egyptians, vpon their charets, and vpon their horsemen.

27 And Moses stretched foorth his hand ouer the Sea, and the Sea returned to his strength when the morning appeared: and the Egyptians fled against itt: and the LORD †ouerthrew the Egyptians in the midst of the Sea.

28 And the waters returned, and couered the charets, and horsemen, *and* all the hoste of Pharaoh that came into the Sea after them: there remained not so much as * one of them.

29 But the children of Israel walked vpon dry land in the midst of the Sea: and the waters were a wall vnto thē on their right hand & on their left.

30 Thus the LORD saued Israel that day out of the hand of the Egyptians: and Israel saw the Egyptians dead vpon the Sea shore.

31 And Israel saw that great † worke which the LORD did vpon the Egyptians: and the people feared the LORD, and beleeued the LORD, and his seruant Moses.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Moses song.* 22 *The people want water.* 23 *The waters at Marah are bitter.* 25 *A tree sweetneth them.* 27 *At Elim are twelue wells, and seuenty palme trees.*

THen sang * Moses and the children of Israel this song vnto the LORD, and spake, saying, I will sing vnto the LORD: for hee hath triumphed gloriously: the horse and his rider hath he throwne into the Sea.

2 The LORD is my strength and song, and he is become my saluation: hee is my God, and I will prepare him an habitation; my fathers God, and I will exalt him.

3 The LORD *is* a man of warre, the LORD *is* his Name.

4 Pharaohs charets and his hoste hath he cast into the Sea: his chosen captaines also are drowned in the red Sea.

5 The depths haue couered them: They sanke into the bottome as a stone.

6 Thy right hand, O LORD, is become glorious in power, thy right hand, O LORD, hath dashed in pieces the enemy.

7 And in the greatnesse of thine excellency, thou hast ouerthrowne them that rose vp against thee: thou sentest foorth thy wrath, *which* consumed them as stubble.

8 And with the blast of thy nostrils the waters were gathered together: the floods stood vpright as an heape: *and* the depths were congealed in the heart of the Sea.

9 The enemy said, I will pursue, I will ouertake, I will diuide the spoile: my lust shall be satisfied vpon them: I will draw my sword, mine hand shall destroy them.

10 Thou didst blow with thy wind, the sea couered them, they sanke as lead in the mighty waters.

11 Who *is* like vnto thee, O LORD amongst the gods? Who *is* like thee, glorious in holinesse, fearefull in praises, doing wonders?

12 Thou

‖ *Or, for whereas you haue seene the Egyptians so day, &c*

* Iosh. 24.6. 1.mac.4.9

* Chap. 6.9.

* Iosh.4. 23.psal. 114.3.

* Psal. 78.13. 1.cor.10. 1. hab. 11.29.

12 Thou stretchedst out thy right hand, the earth swallowed them.

13 Thou in thy mercy hast led forth the people which thou hast redeemed: thou hast guided *them* in thy strength vnto thy holy habitation.

14 *The people shall heare, *and* be afraid: sorrow shall take hold on ¶ inhabitants of Palestina.

15 Then the dukes of Edom shalbe amazed: the mighty men of Moab trembling shall take hold vpon them: all the inhabitants of Canaan shall melt away.

16 *Feare and dread shall fall vpon them, by the greatnesse of thine arme they shall bee as still as a stone, till thy people passe ouer, O LORD, till the people passe ouer which thou hast purchased.

17 Thou shalt bring them in, and plant them in the mountaine of thine inheritance, in the place, O LORD, *which* thou hast made for thee to dwell in, in the Sanctuary, O LORD, *which* thy hands haue established.

18 The LORD shall reigne for euer and euer.

19 For the horse of Pharaoh went in with his charets and with his horsemen into the Sea, and the LORD brought againe the waters of the Sea vpon them: But the children of Israel went on dry land in the midst of the sea.

20 ¶ And Miriam the Prophetesse the sister of Aaron took a timbrell in her hand, and all the women went out after her, with timbrels and with dances.

21 And Miriam answered them, Sing yee to the LORD: for he hath triumphed gloriously, the horse and his rider hath he throwne into the Sea.

22 So Moses brought Israel from the red Sea, and they went out into the wildernesse of Shur: and they went three dayes in the wildernesse, and found no water.

23 ¶ And when they came to Marah, they could not drinke of the waters of Marah, for they were bitter: therefore the name of it was called Marah.

24 And the people murmured against Moses, saying, What shall we drinke?

25 And he cryed vnto the LORD, and the LORD shewed him a tree, which when hee had cast into the waters, the waters were made sweet: there hee made a statute and an ordinance, and there he proued them,

26 And said, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voyce of the LORD thy God, and wilt doe that which is right in his sight, and wilt giue eare to his commandements, and keepe all his statutes, I will put none of these diseases vpon thee, which I haue brought vpon the Egyptians: for I am the LORD that healeth thee.

27 ¶ *And they came to Elim: where *were* twelue wels of water, and threescore and ten palme trees, and they encamped there by the waters.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The Israelites come to Sin.* 2 *They murmure for want of bread.* 4 *God promiseth them bread from heauen.* 11 *Quailes are sent,* 14 *and Manna.* 16 *The ordering of Manna.* 25 *It was not to be found on the Sabbath.* 32 *An Omer of it is preserued.*

AND they tooke their iourney from Elim, and all the Congregation of the children of Israel came vnto the wildernesse of Sin, which is between Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the second moneth after their departing out of the land of Egypt.

2 And the whole Congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and Aaron in the wildernesse.

3 And the children of Israel said vnto them, Would to God wee had dyed by the hand of the LORD in the land of Egypt, when wee sate by the flesh-pots, *and* when we did eate bread to the full: for ye haue brought vs forth into this wildernesse, to kill this whole assembly with hunger.

4 ¶ Then said the LORD vnto Moses, Behold, I will raine bread from heauen for you: and the people shall goe out, and gather †a certaine rate euery day, that I may proue them, whether they will walke in my Law, or no.

† *Heb. the portion of a day in his day.*

5 And it shall come to passe, that on the sixt day they shall prepare that which they bring in, and it shall be twice as much as they gather daily.

6 And Moses and Aaron said vnto all the children of Israel, At euen, then ye shall know that the LORD hath brought you out from ¶ land of Egypt.

7 And in the morning then ye shall see the glory of the LORD: for that he heareth your murmurings against the LORD: And what are we that ye murmure against vs?

8 And Moses said, *This shall bee* when the LORD shall giue you in the euening flesh to eate, and in the morning bread to the full: for that the LORD heareth your murmurings which yee murmure against him; and what *are* wee? your murmurings are not against vs, but against the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moses spake vnto Aaron, Say vnto all the Congregation of the children of Israel, Come neere before the LORD: for he hath heard your murmurings.

10 And it came to passe as Aaron spake vnto the whole Congregation of the children of Israel, that they looked toward the wildernesse, and behold, the glory of the LORD *appeared in the cloud.

* *Chap. 13.21.*

11 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

12 I haue heard the murmurings of the children of Israel: Speake vnto them, saying, At euen yee shall eat flesh, and in the morning ye shall be filled with bread: and yee shall know that I am the LORD your God.

13 And it came to passe, that at euen the *quailes came vp, and couered the campe: and in the morning the dew lay round about the hoste.

* *Numb. 11.31.*

14 And when the *dew that lay was gone vp, behold, vpon the face of the wildernesse there lay a small round thing, as small as the hoare frost on the ground.

* *Numb. 11.7. psa. 78.24. wis. 16.20.*

15 And when the children of Israel saw it, they said one to another, ‖It is Manna: for they wist not what it was. And Moses said vnto them, *This is the bread which the LORD hath giuen you to eat.

‖ *Or, what is it? it is a portion.* * *Iohn 6.31.1. cor. 10.3.*

16 ¶ This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded: gather of it euery man according to his eating: an Omer †for euery man according to the number of your †persons, take yee euery man for them which *are* in his tent.

† *Heb. by the poll or head.* † *Heb. soules.*

17 And the children of Israel did so, and gathered *some* more *some* lesse.

18 And when they did mete *it* with a Omer, *he* that gathered much, had nothing ouer, and he that gathered little, had no lacke: they gathered euery man according to his eating.

* *2. Cor. 8.15.*

19 And Moses said, Let no man leaue of it till the morning.

20 Notwithstanding, they hearkened not vnto Moses, but some of them left of it vntill the morning, and it bred wormes and stanke: and Moses was wroth with them.

21 And they gathered it euery morning, euery man according to his eating: and when the Sunne waxed hot it melted.

22 ¶ And it came to passe that on the sixt day

they gathered twice as much bread, two Omers for one *man*: and all the rulers of the Congregation came and told Moses.

23 And he said vnto them, This is that which the LORD hath said, To morrow *is* the rest of the holy Sabbath vnto the LORD: bake that which you will bake to day, and seeth that ye will seethe, and that which remaineth ouer, lay vp for you to bee kept vntill the morning.

24 And they laid it vp till the morning, as Moses bade: and it did not stinke, neither was there any worme therein.

25 And Moses said, Eate that to day, for to day *is* a Sabbath vnto the LORD: to day yee shall not finde it in the field.

26 Sixe dayes ye shall gather it, but on the seuenth day, *which is* the Sabbath, in it there shall be none.

27 ¶ And it came to passe, that there went out *some* of the people on the seuenth day for to gather and they found none.

28 And the LORD said vnto Moses, How long refuse ye to keep my commandements, and my lawes?

29 See, for that ℣ LORD hath giuen you the Sabbath: therfore he giueth you on ℣ sixt day the bread of two dayes: abide ye euery man in his place: let no man goe out of his place on the seuenth day.

30 So the people rested on the seuenth day.

31 And the house of Israel called the name thereof Manna: and it *was* like Coriander seed, white, and the taste of it *was* like wafers made with hony

32 ¶ And Moses said, This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded: Fill an Omer of it to be kept for your generations, that they may see the bread wherewith I haue fed you in the wildernesse, when I brought you forth from the land of Egypt.

33 And Moses said vnto Aaron, Take a pot, and put an Omer full of Manna therein, and lay it vp before the LORD to be kept for your generations.

34 As the LORD commanded Moses, so Aaron laid it vp before the Testimony to be kept.

35 And the children of Israel did eat Manna forty yeeres, *vntill they came to a land inhabited: they did eate Manna vntill they came vnto the borders of the land of Canaan.

*Iosh. 5. 12. Nehe. 9. 15.

36 Now an Omer is the tenth part of an Ephah.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The people murmure for water at Rephidim. 5 God sendeth him for water to the rocke in Horeb 8 Amalek is ouercome by the holding vp of Moses hands. 15 Moses buildeth the Altar IEHOVAH Nissi.

AND all the Congregation of the children of Israel iourneyed from the wildernesse of Sin after their iourneys, according to the commandement of the LORD, and pitched in Rephidim: and *there was* no water for the people to drinke.

2 Wherefore * the people did chide with Moses and said, Giue vs water that we may drinke. And Moses said vnto them, Why chide you with mee? Wherefore doe ye tempt the LORD?

* Num. 20. 4.

3 And the people thirsted there for water; & the people murmured against Moses, & said, Wherfore is this, ℣ thou hast brought vs vp out of Egypt, to kill vs and our children, & our cattell with thirst?

* Chap. 7. 20.

4 And Moses cried vnto the LORD, saying, What shall I doe vnto this people? they be almost ready to stone me.

* Num. 20. 9. psal. 78. 15. & 105. 41. wisd. 11. 4. 1. cor. 10. 4.

5 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Goe on before the people, and take with thee of the Elders of Israel: and thy rod wherewith * thou smotest the riuer, take in thine hand, and goe.

6 *Behold, I will stand before thee there, vpon the rocke in Horeb, and thou shalt smite the rocke and there shall come water out of it, that the people may drinke. And Moses did so in the sight of the Elders of Israel.

* Exod. 7. 20.

7 And he called the name of the place ‖ Massah, and ‖ Meribah, because of the chiding of the children of Israel, and because they tempted the LORD, saying, Is the LORD amongst vs, or not?

8 ¶ *Then came Amalek, and fought with Israel in Rephidim.

* Deut. 25. 17.

9 And Moses said vnto * Ioshua, Chuse vs out men, and goe out fight with Amalek: to morrow I will stand on the top of the hill, with the rod of God in mine hand.

* Ch. 24. 13. & 32. 17. & 33. 11. Num. 11. 28. & 27. 18. Deut. 1. 38. & 31. 23. Iosh. 1. 1. & 2. 1. & 6. 6. & 24. 29. Iudg. 2. 8. 1. Sam. 3. 1.

10 So Ioshua did as Moses had said vnto him, and fought with Amalek: and Moses, Aaron, and Hur went vp to the top of the hill.

11 And it came to passe when Moses held vp his hand, that Israel preuailed: and when he let downe his hand, Amalek preuailed.

12 But Moses hands were heauy, and they took a stone & put it vnder him, and he sate thereon: and Aaron and Hur stayed vp his hands, the one on the one side, & the other on the other side, & his hands were steady vntill the going downe of the Sun.

13 And Ioshua discomfited Amalek, and his people with the edge of the sword.

14 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Write this for a memoriall in a booke, and rehearse it in the eares of Ioshua: for ‖ I will vtterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from vnder heauen.

15 And Moses built an Altar, and called the name of it ‖ IEHOVAH-Nissi.

16 For he said, ‖ Because the LORD hath sworne, *that* the LORD *will haue* warre with Amalek from generation to generation.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Iethro bringeth to Moses his wife and two sons. 7 Moses entertaineth him. 13 Iethroes counsell is accepted. 27 Iethro departeth.

WHen * Iethro the Priest of Midian, Moses father in law, heard of all that God had done for Moses, and for Israel his people, *and* that the LORD had brought Israel out of Egypt:

* Exod. 3. 1. & 4. 18.

2 Then Iethro Moses father in law tooke Zipporah Moses wife, after he had sent her backe,

3 And her two sonnes, of which the * name of the one *was* ‖ Gershom: for hee said, I haue beene an alien in a strange land.

* Chap. 2. 22.

4 And the name of the other *was* ‖ Eliezer: for the God of my father, *said he, was* mine helpe, and deliuered me from the sword of Pharaoh.

5 And Iethro Moses father in law came with his sonnes, and his wife vnto Moses into the wildernes, where he encamped at the mount of God.

6 And he said vnto Moses, I thy father in law, Iethro, am come vnto thee, and thy wife, and her two sonnes with her.

7 ¶ And Moses went out to meet his father in law, and did obeisance & kissed him: & they asked each other of *their* † welfare, & they came into the tent.

† Heb. peace.

8 And Moses told his father in law all that the LORD had done vnto Pharaoh, and to the Egyptians for Israels sake, *and* all the trauell that had † come vpon them, by the way, and *how* the LORD deliuered them.

† Heb. found them.

9 And Iethro reioyced for all the goodnes which the LORD had done to Israel whom he had deliuered out of the hand of the Egyptians.

10 And Iethro said, Blessed *bee* the LORD, who hath deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of Pharaoh; who hath deli-

mered

nered the people from vnder the hand of the Egyptians.

11 Now I know that the LORD is greater then all gods: * for in the thing wherein they dealt proudly, *he was* aboue them.

12 And Iethro Moses father in law tooke a burnt offering and sacrifices for God: and Aaron came, and all the Elders of Israel, to eate bread with Moses father in law before God.

13 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that Moses sate to iudge the people: and ȳ people stood by Moses, from the morning vnto the euening.

14 And when Moses father in law saw all that he did to the people, he said, What is this thing that thou doest to the people? Why sittest thou thy selfe alone, and all the people stand by thee from morning vnto euen.

15 And Moses said vnto his father in law, Because the people come vnto me to enquire of God.

16 When they haue a matter they come vnto me, and I iudge betweene † one and another, and I doe make them know the Statutes of God & his Lawes.

17 And Moses father in law said vnto him, The thing that thou doest is not good.

18 ¶ Thou wilt surely weare away, both thou, and this people that is with thee: for this thing is too heauie for thee: * thou art not able to performe it thy selfe alone.

19 Hearken now vnto my voyce, I will giue thee counsell, and God shall be with thee: Bee thou for the people to Godward, that thou mayest bring the causes vnto God.

20 And thou shalt teach them Ordinances, and lawes, and shalt shew them the way wherein they must walke, and the worke that they must doe

21 Moreouer, thou shalt prouide out of all the people, able men, such as feare God, men of truth, hating couetousnes, and place *such* ouer them *to be* rulers of thousands, & rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

22 And let them iudge the people at all seasons: and it shall bee, that euery great matter they shall bring vnto thee, but euery small matter they shall iudge: so shall it be easier for thy selfe, and they shall beare *the burden* with thee.

23 If thou shalt doe this thing, and God command thee so, then thou shalt bee able to endure and all this people shall also goe to their place in peace.

24 So Moses hearkened vnto the voyce of his father in law, and did all that he had said.

25 And Moses chose able men out of all Israel, and made them heades ouer the people, rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tennes.

26 And they iudged the people at all seasons: the hard causes they brought vnto Moses, but euery small matter they iudged themselues.

27 ¶ And Moses let his father in law depart, and he went his way into his owne land.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The people come to Sinai.* 3 *Gods message by Moses vnto the people out of the mount.* 8 *The peoples answere returned againe.* 10 *The people are prepared against the third day.* 12 *The mountaine must not bee touched.* 16 *The fearefull presence of God vpon the mount.*

IN the third moneth when the children of Israel were gone foorth out of the land of Egypt, the same day came they into the wildernes of Sinai.

2 For they were departed from Rephidim, & were come to the desart of Sinai, and had pitched in the wildernes, & there Israel camped before ȳ mount.

3 And * Moses went vp vnto God: and the LORD called vnto him out of the mountaine, saying, Thus shalt thou say to the house of Iacob, and tell the children of Israel: * Acts 7. 38.

4 * Ye haue seene what I did vnto the Egyptians, and how I bare you on Eagles wings, and brought you vnto my selfe. * Deut. 29. 2.

5 Now * therefore if ye will obey my voyce indeed, and keepe my couenant: then ye shall be a peculiar treasure vnto me aboue all people: for * all the earth *is* mine. * Deut. 5. 2. * Deut. 10. 14.

6 And ye shall bee vnto mee a * kingdome of Priests, and an holy nation. These *are* the wordes which thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel. * psal. 24. 1. *1. Pet. 2. 9 reuel. 1 6.

7 ¶ And Moses came and called for the Elders of the people, and laid before their faces all these words which the LORD commanded him.

8 And * all the people answered together: and said, All that the LORD hath spoken, we will doe. And Moses returned the words of the people vnto the LORD. * Chap. 24. 3, 7. deut. 5. 27. & 26. 17.

9 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Loe, I come vnto thee in a thicke cloud, that the people may heare when I speake with thee, and beleeue thee for euer: and Moses told the words of the people vnto the LORD

10 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Goe vnto the people, and sanctifie them to day, and to morrow, and let them wash their clothes.

11 And be ready against the third day: for the third day the LORD will come downe in the sight of all the people vpon mount Sinai.

12 And thou shalt set bounds vnto the people round about, saying, Take heed to your selues, that ye goe not vp into the mount, or touch the border of it: * whosoeuer toucheth the mount shalbe surely put to death. * Hebr. 12. 20.

13 There shall not an hand touch it, but hee shall surely be stoned, or shot thorow, whether it be beast or man, it shall not liue: when the ‖ trumpet soundeth long, they shall come vp to the mount. ‖ Or, cause.

14 ¶ And Moses went down from the mount vnto the people, and sanctified the people; and they washed their clothes.

15 And he said vnto the people, Be ready against the third day; come not at your wiues.

16 ¶ And it came to passe on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thicke cloud vpon the mount, and the voyce of the trumpet exceeding loud, so that all the people that was in the campe trembled.

17 And Moses brought foorth the people out of the campe to meet with God, and they stood at the nether part of the mount.

18 And * mount Sinai was altogether on a smoke, because the LORD descended vpon it in fire, and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly. * Deut. 4. 11.

19 And when the voyce of the trumpet sounded long, and waxed louder and louder, Moses spake, and God answered him by a voyce.

20 And the LORD came down vpon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount, & the LORD called Moses vp to the top of the mount, and Moses went vp.

21 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Goe downe, † charge the people lest they breake thorow vnto the LORD to gaze, and many of them perish. † Heb. contest.

22 And let the Priests also which come neere to the LORD, sanctifie themselues, lest the LORD breake foorth vpon them.

23 And Moses said vnto the LORD, The people

cannot come vp to mount Sinai: for thou chargedst vs, saying, Set bounds about † mount, & sanctifie it.

23 And the LORD said vnto him, Away get thee downe, and thou shalt come vp, thou and Aaron with thee: but let not the Priests and the people breake thorow to come vp vnto the LORD, lest hee breake forth vpon them.

25 So Moses went downe vnto the people, and spake vnto them.

CHAP. XX.

1 *The ten Commandements.* 18 *The people are afraid.* 20 *Moses comforteth them.* 22 *Idolatry is forbidden.* 24 *Of whas sort the Altar should be.*

AND God spake all these words, saying,

2 * I am the LORD thy God, which haue brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of † bondage.

3 Thou shalt haue none other gods before me.

4 * Thou shalt not make vnto thee any grauen image, or any likenes *of any thing* that is in heauen aboue, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water vnder the earth.

5 Thou shalt not bow downe thy selfe to them, nor serue them: For I the LORD thy God *am a* iealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth *generation* of them that hate me:

6 And shewing mercy vnto thousands of them that loue me, and keepe my Commandements.

7 * Thou shalt not take the Name of the LORD thy God in vaine; for the LORD will not hold him guiltlesse that taketh his Name in vaine.

8 Remember the Sabbath day to keepe it holy.

9 * Sixe dayes shalt thou labour and doe all thy worke.

10 But the seuenth day *is* the Sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou shalt not doe any worke, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy man-seruant, nor thy maid-seruant, nor thy cattell, nor thy stranger, that *is* within thy gates.

11 For, * in sixe dayes the LORD made heauen and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seuenth day, wherefore the LORD blessed the Sabbath day, and hallowed it.

12 ¶ * Honour thy father and thy mother, that thy dayes may be long vpon the land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

13 * Thou shalt not kill.

14 Thou shalt not commit adultery.

15 Thou shalt not steale.

16 Thou shalt not beare false witnes against thy neighbour.

17 * Thou shalt not couet thy neighbours house, thou shalt not couet thy neighbours wife, nor his man seruant, nor his maid-seruant, nor his oxe, nor his asse, nor any thing that *is* thy neighbours.

18 ¶ And * all the people saw the thundrings and the lightnings, and the noyse of the trumpet, and the mountaine smoaking, and when the people saw it, they remoued and stood afar off.

19 And they said vnto Moses, * Speake thou with vs, and we will heare: but let not God speak with vs, lest we die.

20 And Moses said vnto the people; Feare not: for God is come to proue you, and that his feare may be before your faces that ye sin not.

21 And the people stood afar off, and Moses drew neere vnto the thick darknes, where God was.

22 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Thus thou shalt say vnto the children of Israel, Ye haue seene that I haue talked with you from heauen.

23 Yee shall not make with mee gods of siluer, neither shall yee make vnto you gods of gold.

24 ¶ An Altar of earth thou shalt make vnto me, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt offerings, and thy peace offerings, thy sheepe and thy oxen: in all places where I record my Name, I will come vnto thee and I will blesse thee.

25 And * if thou wilt make me an Altar of stone, thou shalt not † build it of hewen stones for if thou lift vp the tools vpon it, thou hast polluted it.

26 Neither shalt thou goe vp by steps vnto mine Altar, that thy nakednes be not discouered thereon.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Lawes for men-seruants.* 5 *For the seruant whose eare is bored.* 7 *For women-seruants.* 12 *For man-slaughter.* 16 *For stealers of men* 17 *For curses of parents.* 18 *For smiters.* 22 *For a hurt by chance.* 28 *For an oxe that goreth.* 33 *For him that is an occasion of harme.*

NOw these are the Iudgments which thou shalt set before them.

2 * If thou buy an Hebrew seruant, sixe yeeres he shall serue, and in the seuenth hee shall goe out free for nothing.

3 If he came in † by himselfe, he shall goe out by himselfe: if he were married, then his wife shall go out with him.

4 If his master haue giuen him a wife, and shee haue borne him sonnes or daughters, the wife and her children shall be her masters, and he shall goe out by himselfe.

5 And if the seruant † shall plainely say, I loue my master, my wife and my children, I will not goe out free.

6 Then his master shal bring him vnto the Iudges, hee shall also bring him to the doore, or vnto the doore post, and his master shall boare his eare thorow with an awle, and he shall serue him for euer.

7 ¶ And if a man sell his daughter to be a maid-seruant, she shal not go out as the men seruants doe.

8 If she † please not her master, who hath betrothed her to himselfe, then shall he let her be redeemed: to sell her vnto a strange nation he shal haue no power seeing he hath dealt deceitfully with her.

9 And if he haue betrothed her vnto his son, he shall deale with her after the manner of daughters.

10 If he take him another *wife*, her food her rayment, & her duty of mariage shall he not diminish.

11 And if he dee not these three vnto her, then shall she goe out free without money.

12 ¶ * He that smiteth a man so that he die, shall be surely put to death.

13 And if a man lie not in wait, but God deliuer *him* into his hand, * then I will appoynt thee a place whither he shall flee.

14 But if a man come presumptuously vpon his neighbour to slay him with guile, thou shalt take him from mine Altar, that he may die.

15 ¶ And he that smiteth his father or his mother shall be surely put to death.

16 ¶ And he that stealeth a man, and selleth him, or if he be found in his hand, he shall surely be put to death.

17 ¶ And * he that ‖ curseth his father or his mother shall be surely put to death.

18 ¶ And if men striue together, and one smite ‖ another with a stone, or with his fist, and hee die not, but keepeth his bed:

19 If he rise againe, and walke abroad vpon his staffe, then shall he that smote him be quit: only hee shall pay for † the losse of his time, and shall cause *him* to be throughly healed.

20 ¶ And if a man smite his seruant, or his maid

with

with a rod, and he die vnder his hand, hee shall be surely † punished:
21 Notwithstanding, if he continue a day or two, he shall not be punished, for he is his money.
22 ¶ If men fight, and hurt a woman with child, so that her fruit depart from her, and yet no mischiefe follow, he shalbe surely punished according as the womans husband will lay vpon him, and he shall pay as the Iudges *determine*.
23 And if any mischiefe follow, then thou shalt giue life for life,
24 * Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot,
25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, stripe for stripe,
26 ¶ And if a man smite the eye of his seruant, or the eye of his maid, that it perish, hee shall let them goe free for his eyes sake.
27 And if hee smite out his man-seruants tooth, or his maid-seruants tooth, hee shall let him goe free for his tooths sake.
28 ¶ If an oxe gore a man or a woman, that they die, then * the oxe shall bee surely stoned, and his flesh shall not be eaten: but the owner of the oxe shall be quit.
29 But if the oxe were wont to push with his horne in time past, and it hath beene testified to his owner, and hee hath not kept him in, but that hee hath killed a man or a woman, the oxe shall bee stoned, and his owner also shall be put to death.
30 If there bee laid on him a summe of money, then he shall giue for the ransome of his life whatsoeuer is laid vpon him.
31 Whether he haue gored a sonne, or haue gored a daughter, according to this iudgement shall it be done vnto him.
32 If the oxe shall push a manseruant, or a maidseruant, he shall giue vnto their master thirty shekels, and the oxe shall be stoned.
33 ¶ And if a man shall open a pit, or if a man shall dig a pit, and not couer it, and an oxe or an asse fall therein:
34 The owner of the pit shall make *it* good, *and* giue money vnto the owner of them, and the dead beast shall be his.
35 ¶ And if one mans oxe hurt anothers, that he die, then they shall sell the liue oxe, and diuide the money of it, & the dead oxe also they shal diuide.
36 Or if it bee knowne that the oxe hath vsed to push in time past, and his owner hath not kept him in, hee shall surely pay oxe for oxe, and the dead shall be his owne.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Of theft,* 5 *Of damage.* 7 *Of trespasses.* 14 *Of borrowing.* 16 *Of fornication.* 18 *Of witchcraft.* 19 *Of beastialitie.* 20 *Of idolatry.* 21 *Of strangers, widowes, and fatherlesse.* 25 *Of Vsury.* 26 *Of pledges.* 28 *Of reuerence to Magistrates.* 29 *Of the first fruits.*

IF a man shall steale an oxe, or a sheepe, and kill it, or sell it, hee shall restore fiue oxen for one oxe, and * foure sheepe for a sheepe.
2 ¶ If a thiefe bee found breaking vp, and bee smitten that hee die, there shall no blood be shed for him.
3 If the Sunne be risen vpon him, there shall bee blood shed for him: *for* he should make full restitution: if hee haue nothing, then hee shall be sold for his theft.
4 If the theft be certainely found in his hand aliue, whether it be oxe, or asse, or sheepe, hee shall restore double.
5 ¶ If a man shall cause a field or vineyard to be eaten, and shall put in his beast, and shal feed in another mans field, of the best of his owne field, and of the best of his owne vineyard shal he make restitution.
6 ¶ If fire breake out, and catch in thornes, so that the stackes of corne, or the standing corne, or the field be consumed *therewith:* hee that kindled the fire, shall surely make restitution.
7 ¶ If a man shal deliuer vnto his neighbor money or stuffe to keepe, and it be stollen out of the mans house: if the thiefe be found, let him pay double.
8 If the thiefe be not found, then the master of the house shall be brought vnto the Iudges, *to see* whether he haue put his hand vnto his neighbors goods.
9 For all manner of trespasse, *whether it be* for oxe, for asse, for sheep, for raiment, *or* for any manner of lost thing, which *another* challengeth to bee his; the cause of both parties shall come before the Iudges, *and* whom the Iudges shall condemne, hee shall pay double vnto his neighbour.
10 If a man deliuer vnto his neighbor an asse, or an oxe, or a sheepe, or any beast to keepe, and it die, or be hurt, or driuen away, no man seeing it:
11 Then shall an oath of the LORD be betweene them both, that hee hath not put his hand vnto his neighbors goods: and the owner of it shall accept thereof, and he shall not make it good.
12 * And if it be stollen from him, he shall make restitution vnto the owner thereof. * Gen. 31. 39.
13 If it be torne in pieces, then let him bring it *for* witnes, and he shall not make good that which was torne.
14 ¶ And if a man borrow ought of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or die, the owner thereof being not with it, he shall surely make it good.
15 But if the owner thereof be with it, hee shall not make it good: if it be an hired *thing*, it came for his hire.
16 ¶ And * if a man entice a maid, that is not betrothed, and lie with her, he shall surely endow her to be his wife. * Deut. 22. 28.
17 If his father vtterly refuse to giue her vnto him, he shall pay † money according to the dowry of virgins. † *Hebr. weigh.*
18 ¶ Thou shalt not suffer a witch to liue.
19 ¶ Whosoeuer lieth with a beast, shall surely be put to death.
20 ¶ * He that sacrificeth vnto *any* god, saue vnto the LORD onely, he shall be vtterly destroyed. * Deut. 13. 13, 14, 15. 1 Mac. 2. 24.
21 ¶ * Thou shalt neither vexe a stranger, nor oppresse him: for yee were strangers in the land of Egypt. * Leuit. 19. 33.
22 ¶ * Ye shall not afflict any widow, or fatherlesse child. * Zach. 7. 10.
23 If thou afflict them in any wise, and they cry at all vnto me, I will surely heare their cry.
24 And my wrath shall waxe hote, and I will kill you with the sword: and your wiues shall bee widowes, and your children fatherlesse.
25 ¶ * If thou lend money to any of my people that is poore by thee, thou shalt not be to him as an vsurer, neither shalt thou lay vpon him vsury. * Leuit. 25. 37. deut. 23.
26 If thou at all take thy neighbours raiment to pledge, thou shalt deliuer it vnto him by that the Sunne goeth downe. 19. psal. 15. 5.
27 For that is his couering only, it is his raiment for his skin: wherein shall he sleepe? and it shall come to passe, when hee crieth vnto me, that I will heare; for I am gracious. * Actes 23. 5.
28 ¶ * Thou shalt not reuile the ‖ gods, nor curse the Ruler of thy people. ‖ *Or, Iudges.*

29 ¶ Thou shalt not delay *to offer* the † first of thy ripe fruits, and of thy † liquors: * the first borne of thy sonnes shalt thou giue vnto me.

30 Likewise shalt thou doe with thine oxen, *and* with thy sheepe: seuen dayes it shall be with his dammeon the eight day thou shalt giue it me.

31 ¶ And ye shalbe holy men vnto me: * neither shall ye eate any flesh that is torne of beasts in the field: ye shall cast it to the dogs.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Of slander and false witnes. 3. 6. Of iustice. 4 Of charitablenesse. 10 Of the yeere of rest. 12 Of the Sabbath. 13 Of idolatry. 14 Of the three feasts. 18 Of the blood & the fat of the sacrifice. 20 An Angel is promised with a blessing, if they obey him.

THou shalt not ‖ raise a false report: put not thine hand with the wicked to be an vnrighteous witnesse.

2 ¶ Thou shalt not follow a multitude to doe euill: neither shalt thou † speake in a cause to decline after many, to wrest *iudgement:*

3 ¶ Neither shalt thou countenance a poore man in his cause.

4 ¶ If thou meete thine enemies oxe or his asse going astray, thou shalt surely bring it backe to him againe.

5 * If thou see the asse of him that hateth thee lying vnder his burden, ‖ and wouldest forbeare to helpe him, thou shalt surely helpe with him.

6 Thou shalt not wrest the iudgement of thy poore in his cause.

7 Keepe thee farre from a false matter: and the innocent and righteous slay thou not: for I will not iustifie the wicked.

8 ¶ And * thou shalt take no gift: for the gift blindeth † the wise, and peruerteth the words of the righteous.

9 ¶ Also thou shalt not oppresse a stranger: for ye know the † heart of a stranger: seeing ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

10 And * sixe yeeres thou shalt sow thy land, and shalt gather in the fruits thereof.

11 But the seuenth *yeere* thou shalt let it rest, and lie still, that the poore of thy people may eate, and what they leaue, the beasts of the field shall eat. In like maner thou shalt deale with thy vineyard, *and* with thy ‖ oliue yard.

12 * Sixe dayes thou shalt doe thy work, and on the seuenth day thou shalt rest, that thine oxe and thine asse may rest, and the sonne of thine handmaid, and the stranger may be refreshed.

13 And in all things that I haue said vnto you, be circumspect: and make no mention of the names of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth

14 ¶ * Three times thou shalt keepe a feast vnto me in the yeere.

15 * Thou shalt keepe the Feast of vnleauened bread: thou shalt eate vnleauened bread seuen dayes, as I commanded thee in the time appointed of the moneth Abib: for in it thou camest out from Egypt: * and none shall appeare before me empty:

16 And the feast of haruest, the first fruits of thy labours, which thou hast sowen in the field: and the feast of in-gathering, *which is* in the end of ẏ yere, when ẏ last gathered in thy labors out of the field.

17 Three times in the yeere all thy males shall appeare before the LORD God.

18 Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leauened bread, neither shall the fat of my ‖ sacrifice remaine vntill the morning.

19 * The first of the first fruits of thy land thou shalt bring into the house of the LORD thy God: thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mothers milke.

20 ¶ * Behold, I send an Angel before thee to keepe thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I haue prepared.

21 Beware of him, and obey his voyce, prouoke him not: for hee will not pardon your transgressions: for my Name is in him.

22 But if thou shalt indeed obey his voyce, and doe all that I speake, then I will be an enemy vnto thine enemies, and ‖ an aduersary vnto thine aduersaries.

23 * For mine Angel shall goe before thee, and * bring thee in vnto the Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites: and I will cut them off.

24 Thou shalt not bow downe to their gods, nor serue them, nor doe after their workes: * but thou shalt vtterly ouerthrow them, and quite breake downe their images.

25 And ye shall serue the LORD your God, and he shall blesse thy bread, and thy water: and I will take sicknesse away from the midst of thee.

26 ¶ * There shall nothing cast their young, nor be barren in thy land: the number of thy dayes I will fulfill.

27 I will send my feare before thee, and will destroy all the people, to whom thou shalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turne their † backes vnto thee.

28 And * I will send hornets before thee, which shall driue out the Hiuite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite from before thee.

29 I will not driue them out from before thee in one yeere, lest the land become desolate, and the beast of the field multiply against thee.

30 By little and little I will driue them out from before thee, vntill thou be increased and inherite the land.

31 And I will set thy bounds from the red sea, euen vnto the sea of the Philistines, and from the desert vnto the riuer: for I will deliuer the inhabitants of the land into your hand: and thou shalt driue them out before thee.

32 * Thou shalt make no Couenant with them, nor with their gods.

33 They shall not dwell in thy land, lest they make thee sinne against me: for if thou serue their gods, * it will surely be a snare vnto thee.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Moses is called vp into the mountaine. 3 The people promise obedience. 4 Moses buildeth an Altar, and twelue pillars. 6 Hee sprinkleth the blood of the Couenant. 9 The glory of God appeareth. 14 Aaron and Hur haue the charge of the people. 15 Moses goeth into the mountaine, where he continueth forty dayes, and forty nights

AND hee said vnto Moses, Come vp vnto the LORD thou and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and seuenty of the Elders of Israel, and worship yee afarre off.

2 And Moses alone shall come neere the LORD, but they shall not come nigh, neither shall the people goe vp with him.

3 ¶ And Moses came and told the people, all the words of the LORD, and all the iudgements, and all the people answered with one voice, and said, * All the words which the LORD hath said, will we doe.

4 And Moses wrote all the words of the LORD, and rose vp early in the morning, and builded an Altar vnder the hill, and twelue pillars, according to the twelue tribes of Israel.

5 And he sent yong men of the children of Israel, which

† *Hebr. thy fulnes* † *Hebr. teare.* * Chap. 13.2,12. & 34. 19. * Leuit. 22.8. eze. 44.31.

‖ *Or, receiue.* † *Hebr. answere.* * Deut. 22.4. ‖ *Or, wilt thou cease to helpe him?* or *& wouldest cease to haue* thy businesse *for him thou shalt surely leaue it* to ioyne *with him* * Deut. 16.19. ecclus. 20. 28. † *Hebr. the seeing.* † *Hebr. soule.* * Leuit. 25.3. ‖ *Or, oliue trees.* * Chap. 20.8. deut.5.13 luk.13.14

* Deut. 16.16. * Chap. 13.3. & 34. 18. * Deut. 16. 15. ecclus. 35.4.

‖ *Or, feast* * Chap. 34 26. deut.14. 22.

* Chap. 33.2.

‖ *Or, I will driue them first out* * Chap. 33.2. Ioshu. 24.11. * Deut. 7.25.

* Deut. 7.14.

† *Hebr. backes.* * Iosh. 24.12.

* Chap. 34.15. * Deut. 7.16. 23.33. Iudg. 2.3.

which offered burnt offerings, and sacrificed peace offrings of oxen vnto the LORD.

6 And Moses tooke halfe of the blood, and put it in basons, and halfe of the blood hee sprinkled on the Altar.

7 And he tooke the booke of the Couenant, and read in the audience of the people, and they said, * All that the LORD hath said, will we doe, and be obedient.

8 And Moses tooke the blood, and sprinkled it on the people, and said, Behold, * the blood of the Couenant which the LORD hath made with you, concerning all these words.

9 ¶ Then went vp Moses and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and seuenty of the Elders of Israel.

10 And they saw the God of Israel: and there was vnder his feet, as it were a paued worke of a Saphir stone, and as it were the body of heauen in his cleerenesse.

11 And vpon the Nobles of the children of Israel he laid not his hand: also they saw God, and did eate and drinke.

12 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Come vp to me into the mount, and be there, and I will giue thee Tables of stone, and a Law, and Commandements which I haue written, that thou mayest teach them.

13 And Moses rose vp, and his Minister Ioshua: Moses went vp into the mount of God.

14 And he said vnto the Elders, Tary ye here for vs, vntill we come againe vnto you: and behold, Aaron and Hur are with you: if any man haue any matters to doe, let him come vnto them.

15 And Moses went vp into the mount, and a cloud couered the mount.

16 And the glory of the LORD abode vpon mount Sinai, and the cloud couered it sixe dayes: and the seuenth day hee called vnto Moses out of the midst of the cloud.

17 And the sight of the glory of the LORD *was* like deuouring fire, on the top of the mount in the eyes of the children of Israel.

18 And Moses went into the midst of the cloud, and gate him vp into the mount: and * Moses was in the mount forty dayes and forty nights.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *What the Israelites must offer for the making of the Tabernacle.* 10 *The forme of the Arke.* 17 *The Mercy seat, with the Cherubims.* 23 *The Table with the furniture thereof.* 31 *The Candlesticke with the instruments thereof.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, that they † bring me an ‖ offring: * of euery man that giueth it willingly with his heart, ye shall take my offering.

3 And this is the offering which ye shall take of them, gold, and siluer, and brasse,

4 And blew, and purple, and scarlet, and fine ‖ linnen, and goates haire:

5 And rammes skinnes dyed red, and badgers skins, and Shittim wood:

6 Oyle for the light, spices for annoynting oyle, and for sweet incense:

7 Onix stones, and stones to be set in the * Ephod, and in the * breastplate.

8 And let them make mee a Sanctuary, that I may dwell amongst them:

9 According to all that I shew thee, after the paterne of the Tabernacle, and the paterne of all the instruments thereof, euen so shall ye make it.

10 ¶ * And they shall make an Arke of Shittim wood: two cubites and an halfe *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubite and an halfe the breadth thereof, and a cubite and a halfe the height thereof.

11 And thou shalt ouerlay it with pure gold, within and without shalt thou ouerlay it, and shalt make vpon it a crowne of gold round about.

12 And thou shalt cast foure rings of gold for it, and put them in the foure corners thereof, and two rings *shall be* in the one side of it, and two rings in the other side of it.

13 And thou shalt make staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold.

14 And thou shalt put the staues into the rings by the sides of the Arke, that the Arke may be borne with them.

15 The staues shall be in the rings of the Arke: they shall not be taken from it.

16 And thou shalt put into the Arke the Testimony which I shall giue thee.

17 And thou shalt make a Mercy seate of pure gold: two cubites and an halfe *shall be* the length thereof, & a cubite and an halfe the breadth thereof.

18 And thou shalt make two Cherubims of gold: of beaten worke shalt thou make them, in the two ends of the Mercy seat.

19 And make one Cherub on the one end, and the other Cherub on the other end: *euen* ‖ of the Mercy seat, shall ye make the Cherubims, on the two ends thereof. ‖ *Or, of the matter of the Mercie seat.*

20 And the Cherubims shall stretch forth their wings on high, couering the Mercy seat with their wings, and their faces *shall looke* one to another: toward the Mercy seat shall the faces of the Cherubims be.

21 And thou shalt put the Mercy seat aboue vpon the Arke, and in the Arke thou shalt put the Testimony that I shall giue thee.

22 And there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee, from aboue the Mercy seat, from * betweene the two Cherubims which are vpon the Arke of the Testimony, of all things which I will giue thee in commandement vnto the children of Israel. * Numb. 7.89.

23 ¶ * Thou shalt also make a table of Shittim wood: two cubites *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth thereof, and a cubite and an halfe the height thereof. * Chap. 37.10.

24 And thou shalt ouerlay it with pure gold, and make thereto a crowne of gold round about.

25 And thou shalt make vnto it a border of an hand breadth round about, and thou shalt make a golden crowne to the border thereof round about.

26 And thou shalt make for it foure rings of gold, and put the rings in the foure corners that are on the foure feet thereof.

27 Ouer against the border shall the rings be for places of the staues to beare the table.

28 And thou shalt make the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold, that the Table may be borne with them.

29 And thou shalt make the dishes thereof, and spoones thereof, and couers thereof, and bowles thereof ‖ to couer withall: of pure gold shalt thou make them. ‖ *Or, to powre out withall.*

30 And thou shalt set vpon the Table shew-bread before me alway.

31 ¶ * And thou shalt make a Candlesticke of pure gold: of beaten worke shall the Candlesticke be made, his shaft and his branches, his bowles, his knops, and his flowers shall be of the same. * Chap. 37.17.

32 And sixe branches shall come out of the sides of it; three branches of the candlesticke out of the the

one side, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side.

33 Three bowles made like vnto Almonds, with a knop & a floure in one branch: and three bowles made like Almonds in the other branch, with a knop and a floure: so in the sixe branches that come out of the candlestick.

34 And in the candlestick *shall be* foure bowles made like vnto Almonds, with their knops and their floures.

35 And *there shalbe* a knop vnder two branches of the same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, according to the sixe branches that proceed out of the candlestick.

‖ Or, *cause to ascend.* † Heb. *the face of it.* * Acts 7. 44. hebr. 8. 5. † Heb. *which thou wast caused to see.*

36 Their knops and their branches shalbe of the same: all it shalbe one beaten worke of pure gold.

37 And thou shalt make the seuen lamps therof: and they shall ‖ light the lampes thereof, that they may giue light ouer against † it.

38 And the tongs thereof, and the snuffe-dishes thereof *shall be* of pure gold.

39 Of a talent of pure gold shall he make it, with all these vessels.

40 And * looke that thou make them after their patterne, † which was shewed thee in the mount.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The ten curtaines of the Tabernacle. 7 The eleuen curtaines of goates haire. 14 The couering of rams skins. 15 The boards of the Tabernacle, with their sockets and bars. 31 The vaile for the Arke. 36 The hanging for the doore.

MOreouer, thou shalt make the Tabernacle with ten curtains of fine twined linnen, and blue, and purple, and skarlet: with Cherubims of † cunning worke shalt thou make them.

† Heb. *the worke of a cunning worke-man or embroiderer.*

2 The length of one curtaine *shall be* eight and twentie cubites, and the breadth of one curtaine foure cubites: and euery one of the curtaines shall haue one measure.

3 The fiue curtaines shall be coupled together one to another, and *other* fiue curtaines *shalbe* coupled one to another.

4 And thou shalt make loopes of blue vpon the edge of the one curtaine, from the seluedge in the coupling, and likewise shalt thou make in the vtermost edge of *another* curtaine, in the coupling of the second.

5 Fiftie loopes shalt thou make in the one curtaine, and fifty loopes shalt thou make in the edge of the curtain, that is in the coupling of the second, that the loopes may take hold one of another.

6 And thou shalt make fifty taches of gold, and couple the curtaines together with the taches: and it shall be one Tabernacle.

7 ¶ And thou shalt make curtaines of goats *haire* to be a couering vpon the Tabernacle: eleuen curtaines shalt thou make.

8 The length of one curtaine *shall be* thirty cubits, and the breadth of one curtaine foure cubites: and the eleuen *shall be* all of one measure.

9 And thou shalt couple fiue curtaines by themselues, & six curtains by themselues, & shalt double the sixt curtaine in the forefront of the tabernacle.

10 And thou shalt make fiftie loopes on the edge of the one curtain, that is outmost in the coupling, and fiftie loopes in the edge of the curtaine which coupleth the second.

11 And thou shalt make fiftie taches of brasse, and put the taches into the loopes, and couple the ‖ tent together that it may be one.

‖ Or, *couering.*

12 And the remnant that remaineth of the curtaines of the tent, the halfe curtaine that remaineth shall hang ouer the backside of the Tabernacle.

13 And a cubite on the one side, and a cubite on the other side † of that which remaineth in the length of the curtaines of the tent, it shall hang ouer the sides of the Tabernacle, on this side, and on that side to couer it.

† Heb. *in the length of.* or, *in.*

14 And thou shalt make a couering for the tent of rammes skinnes died red, and a couering aboue of badgers skinnes.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make boards for the Tabernacle of Shittim wood standing vp.

16 Ten cubites shalbe the length of a board, and a cubit & a halfe shalbe the breadth of one board.

17 Two † tenons *shall there be* in one board, set in order one against another: thus shalt thou make for all the boards of the Tabernacle.

† Heb. *hands.*

18 And thou shalt make the boards for the Tabernacle, twenty boards on the South side Southward.

19 And thou shalt make fourty sockets of siluer vnder the twentie boards: two sockets vnder one board for his two tenons, and two sockets vnder another board for his two tenons.

20 And for the second side of the Tabernacle on the Northside *there shall be* twentie boards.

21 And their fourty sockets of siluer, two sockets vnder one board, and two sockets vnder another board.

22 And for the sides of the Tabernacle Westward, thou shalt make sixe boards.

23 And two boards shalt thou make for the corners of the Tabernacle in the two sides.

24 And they shall be † coupled together beneath, and they shall be coupled together aboue the head of it to one ring: thus shall it bee for them both, they shall be for the two corners.

† Heb. *twinned.*

25 And they shall be eight boards, and their sockets of siluer sixteene sockets: two sockets vnder one board, and two sockets vnder another board.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make barres of Shittim wood: fiue for the boards of the one side of the Tabernacle,

27 And fiue barres for the boards of the other side of the Tabernacle, and fiue bars for the boards of the side of the Tabernacle for the two sides Westward.

28 And the middle barre in the middes of the boards, shall reach from end to end.

29 And thou shalt ouerlay the boards with gold, and make the rings of gold for places for the bars: and thou shalt ouerlay the bars with gold.

30 And thou shalt reare vp the Tabernacle, * according to the fashion thereof, which was shewed thee in the mount.

* Chap. 25. 9. & 40. 2. Acts 7. 44. hebr. 8. 5.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make a valle of blue, and purple, and skarlet, and fine twined linnen of cunning worke: with Cherubims shall it be made.

32 And thou shalt hang it vpon foure pillars of Shittim wood, ouerlaid with gold: their hookes shall be of gold, vpon the foure sockets of siluer.

33 ¶ And thou shalt hang vp the Vaile vnder the taches, that thou maiest bring in thither within the Vaile, the Arke of the Testimony: and the Vaile shall diuide vnto you, betweene the holy *place*, and the most Holy.

34 And thou shalt put the Mercy-seat vpon the Arke of the Testimonie in the most Holy *place*.

35 And thou shalt set the Table without the Vaile, and the candlestick ouer against the table, on the side of the Tabernacle toward the South: and thou shalt put the table on the Northside.

36 And thou shalt make an hanging for the doore

of

of the tent, of blue, and purple and scarlet, and fine twined linnen, wrought with needle worke.

37 And thou shalt make for the hanging fiue pillars of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold and their hookes shalbe of gold, and thou shalt cast fiue sockets of brasse for them.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The Altar of burnt offering, with the vessels thereof.* 9 *The court of the Tabernacle inclosed with hangings and pillars.* 18 *The measure of the court.* 20 *The oyle for the lampe.*

AND thou shalt make an Altar of Shittim wood fiue cubits long, and fiue cubits broad: the Altar shalbe foure square, and the height thereof *shalbe* three cubits.

2 And thou shalt make the hornes of it vpon the foure corners thereof: his hornes shalbe of the same, and thou shalt ouerlay it with brasse.

3 And thou shalt make his pans to receiue his ashes, and his shouels, and his basons, and his fleshhookes, and his fire-pans: all the vessels thereof thou shalt make of brasse.

4 And thou shalt make for it a grate of networke of brasse, and vpon the net shalt thou make foure brazen rings in the foure corners thereof.

5 And thou shalt put it vnder the compasse of the Altar beneath, that the net may bee euen to the midst of the Altar.

6 And thou shalt make staues for the Altar staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with brasse.

7 And the staues shall be put into the rings, and the staues shall bee vpon the two sides of the Altar to beare it,

8 Hollow with boards shalt thou make it: as † it was shewed thee in the mount, so shal they make it. † Heb. *in the shewed*

9 ¶ And thou shalt make the Court of the Tabernacle for the South side, Southward: there shall be hangings for the court of fine twined linnen of an hundred cubits long, for one side.

10 And the twenty pillars thereof, and their twenty sockets *shalbe* of brasse: the hookes of the pillars and their fillets *shalbe* of siluer.

11 And likewise for the North side in length, there shalbe hangings of an hundred cubits long, and his twenty pillars, and their twenty sockets of brasse: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of siluer.

12 ¶ And for the breadth of the Court on the West side shall bee hangings of fifty cubits: their pillars ten, and their sockets ten.

13 And the breadth of the court on the East side Eastward, shall bee fifty cubits.

14 The hangings of one side *of the gate* shall bee fifteene cubits; their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And on the other side *shalbe* hangings fifteene cubits: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 ¶ And for the gate of the court *shalbe* an hanging of twenty cubits of blew, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen, wrought with needle worke: and their pillars *shall bee* foure, and their sockets foure.

17 All the pillars round about the court *shall bee* filleted with siluer: their hookes *shall be* of siluer, and their sockets of brasse.

18 ¶ The length of the court *shall be* an hundred cubits, and the breadth † fifty euery where: and the height fiue cubites of fine twined linnen, and the sockets of brasse. † Heb. *fifty by fifty.*

19 All the vessels of the Tabernacle in all the seruice thereof, and all the pins thereof, and all the pins of the Court *shall bee* of brasse.

20 ¶ And thou shalt command the children of Israel, that they bring thee pure oyle Olive beaten, for the light, to cause the lampe † to burne alwayes. † Heb. *to ascend vp.*

21 In the Tabernacle of the Congregation without the vaile, which is before the Testimony, Aaron and his sonnes shall order it from euening to morning before the LORD: it shall be a statute for euer vnto their generations, on the behalfe of the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Aaron and his sons are set apart for the Priests office.* 2 *Holy garments are appointed.* 6 *The Ephod.* 15 *The breastplate with twelue precious stones.* 30 *The Vrim and Thummim.* 31 *The robe of the Ephod with pomegranates and Bels.* 36 *The plate of the Mytre.* 39 *The embroidered coat.* 40 *The garments for Aarons sonnes.*

AND take thou vnto thee Aaron thy brother, and his sons with him from among the children of Israel, that he may minister vnto me in the Priests office, *euen* Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar, Aarons sons.

2 And thou shalt make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, for glory and for beauty.

3 And thou shalt speake vnto all that are wise hearted, whom I haue filled with the spirit of wisedome, that they may make Aarons garments to consecrate him, that he may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

4 And these are the garments which they shall make: a breastplate, and an Ephod, and a robe, and a broidered coat, a mytre, and a girdle: and they shall make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his sonnes, that he may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

5 And they shall take gold, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linnen.

6 ¶ And they shall make the Ephod of gold of blue, and of purple, of scarlet, and fine twined linnen, with cunning worke.

7 It shall haue the two shoulder pieces thereof ioyned at the two edges thereof; and so it shall be ioyned together.

8 And the † curious girdle of the Ephod which is vpon it, shalbe of the same according to the worke thereof, euen of gold, of blue and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen. † Or, *wise to be ordered*

9 And thou shalt take two Onix stones, and graue on them the names of the children of Israel:

10 Six of their names on one stone, and the other sixe names of the rest on the other stone, according to their birth.

11 *With the worke of an ingrauer in stone, *like* the ingrauings of a signet shalt thou ingraue the two stones, with the names of the children of Israel: thou shalt make them to be set in ouches of gold. *Wisd. 18.24.

12 And thou shalt put the two stones vpon the shoulders of the Ephod, for stones of memoriall vnto the children of Israel. And Aaron shall beare their names before the LORD, vpon his two shoulders for a memoriall.

13 ¶ And thou shalt make ouches of gold.

14 And two chaines of pure gold at the ends; of wreathen worke shalt thou make them, and fasten the wreathen chaines to the ouches.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make the breastplate of iudgment with cunning worke: after the worke of the Ephod thou shalt make it; of gold, of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, and of fine twined linnen shalt thou make it.

16 Foure square it shalbe *being* doubled: a span *shall be* the length thereof, and a span shall bee the breadth thereof.

17 And

17 And thou shalt † set in it settings of stones, euen foure rowes of stones: *the first* row *shall be a* ‖ Sardius, a Topaz, and a Carbuncle: this shall be the first row.

† *Hebr. fill in it fillings of stone.*

‖ *Or, Ruby.*

18 And the second row *shalbe* an Emerauld, a Saphir, and a Diamond.

19 And the third row, a Lygure, an Agate, and an Amethist.

20 And the fourth row, a Berill, and an Onix, and a Iasper: they shalbe set in gold in their † inclosings.

† *Hebr. fillings.*

21 And the stones shall be with the names of the children of Israel twelue, according to their names *like* the ingrauings of a signet: euery one with his name shall they be according to the twelue tribes.

22 ¶ And thou shalt make vpon the breastplate, chaines at the ends, of wreathen work, of pure gold.

23 And thou shalt make vpon the breastplate, two rings of gold, and shalt put the two rings on the two ends of the breastplate.

24 And thou shalt put the two wreathen *chaines* of gold in the two rings, *which are* on the ends of the breastplate.

25 And the other two ends, of the two wreathen *chaines*, thou shalt fasten in the two ouches, & put them on ‡ shoulder pieces of the Ephod before it.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make two rings of gold, and thou shalt put them vpon the two ends of the breastplate, in the border thereof, which is in the side of the Ephod inward.

27 And two *other* rings of gold thou shalt make and shalt put them on the two sides of the Ephod vnderneath, toward the forepart thereof, ouer against *the other* coupling thereof, aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod.

28 And they shall binde the breastplate by the rings thereof, vnto the rings of the Ephod with a lace of blue, that it may be aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod, and that the breastplate bee not loosed from the Ephod.

29 And Aaron shall beare the names of the children of Israel in the breastplate of iudgement vpon his heart, when he goeth in vnto the holy *place*, for a memorial before the LORD continually.

30 ¶ And thou shalt put in the breastplate of iudgement, the Vrim and the Thummim, and they shall be vpon Aarons heart, when he goeth in before the LORD: and Aaron shall beare the iudgement of the children of Israel vpon his heart, before the LORD continually.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make the robe of the Ephod all of blue.

32 And there shalbe an hole in the top of it, in the midst thereof: it shall haue a binding of wouen worke, round about the hole of it, as it were the hole of an habergeon, that it be not rent.

‖ *Or, skirts.*

33 ¶ And beneath vpon the ‖ hemme of it, thou shalt make pomegranates of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, round about the hemme thereof, and belles of gold betweene them round about.

34 A golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, vpon the hem of the robe round about.

*Ecclus 45.10.

35 *And it shall be vpon Aaron to minister: and his sound shall be heard when he goeth in vnto the holy *place* before the LORD, and when he commeth out, that he die not.

36 ¶ And thou shalt make a plate of pure gold, and graue vpon it, *like* the engrauings of a signet, HOLINES TO THE LORD.

37 And thou shalt put it on a blue lace, that it may be vpon the mytre, vpon the forefront of the mytre it shall be.

38 And it shalbe vpon Aarons forehead, that Aaron may beare the iniquity of the holy things, which the children of Israel shall hallow, in all their holy gifts: and it shall be alwayes vpon his forehead that they may bee accepted before the LORD.

39 ¶ And thou shalt imbroider the coat of fine linnen, and thou shalt make the mitre of fine linnen and thou shalt make the girdle of needle worke.

40 ¶ And for Aarons sons thou shalt make coats, and thou shalt make for them girdles, and bonnets shalt thou make for them, for glory and for beauty.

41 And thou shalt put them vpon Aaron thy brother, and his sons with him: and shalt anoynt them, and † consecrate them, and sanctifie them, that they may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

† *Heb. fill their hand.*

42 And thou shalt make them linnen breeches, to couer † their nakednesse, from the loines euen vnto the thighs they shall † reach.

† *Heb. flesh of their nakednesse.*

† *Heb. be.*

43 And they shall bee vpon Aaron, and vpon his sonnes, when they come in vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, or when they come neere vnto the Altar to minister in the holy place, that they beare not iniquity, and die. *It shall be* a statute for euer vnto him, and his seed after him.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 The sacrifice and ceremonies of consecrating the Priests. 38 The continuall burnt offring. 45 Gods promise to dwell among the children of Israel.

AND this is the thing that thou shalt doe vnto them, to hallow them, to minister vnto mee in the Priests office: † take one yong bullock, and two rams, without blemish,

† Leui. 8.2.

2 And vnleauened bread, and cakes vnleauened, tempered with oyle, and wafers vnleauened, anointed with oyle: of wheaten floure shalt thou make them.

3 And thou shalt put them into one basket, and bring them in the basket, with the bullocke and the two rams.

4 And Aaron and his sons thou shalt bring vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shalt wash them with water.

5 And thou shalt take the garments, and put vpon Aaron the coat, and the robe of the Ephod, and the Ephod, and the breastplate, and gird him with the curious girdle of the Ephod.

6 And thou shalt put the mitre vpon his head, and put the holy crowne vpon the mitre.

7 Then shalt thou take the anointing *oyle, and powre it vpon his head, and anoint him.

* Chap. 30.25.

8 And thou shalt bring his sons, and put coates vpon them.

9 And thou shalt gird them with girdles (Aaron and his sons) and † put the bonnets on them: and the Priests office shalbe theirs for a perpetuall statute: and thou shalt † *consecrate Aaron and his sons.

† *Heb. gird them.*

† *Heb. fill the hand of.*

10 And thou shalt cause a bullocke to be brought before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and *Aaron and his sons shall put their hands vpon the head of the bullocke.

* Chap. 28.41.

11 And thou shalt kill the bullocke before the LORD, by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

12 And thou shalt take of the blood of the bullocke, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar with thy finger, and powre all the blood beside the bottome of the Altar.

13 And *thou shalt take all the fat that couereth the inwards, and ‖ the caule *that is* aboue the liuer, and the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* vpon them, and burne *them* vpon the Altar.

‖ Or, *that hangeth*

14 But

14 But the flesh of the bullocke, and his skin, and his doung shalt thou burne with fire without the campe, it is a sinne offering.

15 ¶ Thou shalt also take one ramme, and Aaron and his sonnes shall put their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

16 And thou shalt slay the ramme, and thou shalt take his blood, and sprinkle it round about vpon the Altar.

17 And thou shalt cut the ramme in pieces, and wash the inwards of him, and his legges, and put them vnto his pieces, and ‖ vnto his head.

‖ Or, vpon

18 And thou shalt burne the whole ramme vpon the Altar: it is a burnt offering vnto the LORD: It is a sweet sauour, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

19 ¶ And thou shalt take the other ramme: and Aaron and his sonnes shal put their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

20 Then shalt thou kill the ramme, and take of his blood, and put it vpon the tip of the right eare of Aaron, and vpon the tip of the right eare of his sons, and vpon the thumbe of their right hand, and vpon the great toe of their right foot, and sprinkle the blood vpon the Altar round about.

21 And thou shalt take of the blood that is vpon the Altar, and of the anointing oyle, and sprinkle it vpon Aaron, and vpon his garments, and vpon his sonnes, and vpon the garments of his sons with him: and he shall be hallowed and his garments, and his sonnes, and his sonnes garments with him.

22 Also thou shalt take of the ramme the fat and the rumpe, and the fat that coureth the inwards, and the caule *aboue* the liuer, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is vpon them, and the right shoulder, for it is a ramme of consecration:

23 And one loafe of bread, and one cake of oiled bread, and one wafer out of the basket of the vnleauened bread, that is before the LORD.

24 And thou shalt put all in the hands of Aaron and in the hands of his sons, and shalt ‖ waue them

‖ Or, shake to and fro,

for a waue offering before the LORD.

25 And thou shalt receiue them of their hands, and burne *them* vpon the Altar for a burnt offring, for a sweet sauour before the LORD: it is an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

26 And thou shalt take the breft of the ram of Aarons consecrations, and waue it for a waue offering before the LORD, and it shall be thy part.

27 And thou shalt sanctifie the breast of the waue offering, and the shoulder of the heaue offering, which is waued, and which is heaued vp of the ram of the consecration, *euen* of that which is for Aaron, and of that which is for his sonnes.

28 And it shall bee Aarons, and his sonnes, by a statute for euer, from the children of Israel: for it is an heaue offering: and it shall be an heaue offering from the children of Israel, of the sacrifice of their peace offerings, euen their heaue offring vnto the LORD.

29 ¶ And the holy garments of Aaron shall bee his sonnes after him to be anointed therein, and to be consecrated in them.

30 And † that son that is Priest in his stead shall put them on seuen dayes, when he commeth into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to minister in the holy place.

† Heb. his sonne.

31 ¶ And thou shalt take the ram of the consecration, and seethe his flesh in the holy place.

32 And Aaron and his sons shall eate the flesh of the ramme, and the * bread that is in the basket, by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

* Exod. 29. 4.

33 And they shall eat those things wherewith the atonement was made, to consecrate and to sanctifie them: but a stranger shall not eate *thereof*, because they are holy.

34 And if ought of the flesh of the consecrations, or of the bread remaine vnto the morning, then thou shalt burne the remainder with fire: it shall not be eaten because it is holy.

35 And thus shalt thou doe vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, according to all things which I haue commanded thee: seuen dayes shalt thou consecrate them.

36 And thou shalt offer euery day a bullocke for a sin offring, for atonement: and thou shalt cleanse the Altar, when thou hast made an atonement for it, and thou shalt anoint it, to sanctifie it.

37 Seuen dayes thou shalt make an atonement for the Altar, and sanctifie it, and it shall be an Altar most holy: whatsoeuer toucheth the Altar shall be holy.

38 ¶ Now this is that which thou shalt offer vpon the Altar, * two lambes of the first yeere, day by day continually.

* Numb. 28. 3.

39 The one lambe thou shalt offer in the morning, and the other lambe thou shalt offer at euen:

40 And with the one Lambe a tenth deale of flower mingled with the fourth part of an Hin of beaten oyle: and the fourth part of an Hin of wine for a drinke offering.

41 And the other lambe thou shalt offer at euen and shalt doe thereto, according to the meate offering of the morning, and according to the drinke offering thereof, for a sweet sauour, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

42 *This shalbe* a continuall burnt offring throwout your generations at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the LORD, where I will meete you, to speake there vnto thee.

43 And there I will meete with the children of Israel: and ‖ *the Tabernacle* shall be sanctified by my glory.

‖ Or, Israel.

44 And I will sanctifie the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar: I will sanctifie also both Aaron and his sonnes, to minister to me in the Priests office.

45 ¶ And * I will dwell amongst the children of Israel, and will be their God.

* Leuit. 26. 12.

46 And they shall know that I am the LORD their God, that brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, that I may dwell amongst them: I am the LORD their God.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The Altar of incense, 11 The ransome of soules. 17 The brasen lauer. 22 The holy annoinsing oyle. 34 The composition of the perfume.

AND thou shalt make an Altar to burne incense vpon: of Shittim wood shalt thou make it.

2 A cubite *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth thereof: (foure square shall it be) and two cubites *shall be* the height thereof: the hornes thereof *shall be* of the same.

3 And thou shalt ouerlay it with pure gold, the † top thereof, and the † sides thereof round about, and the hornes thereof: and thou shalt make vnto it a crowne of gold round about.

† Heb. his roofe and the walls. † Hebr. walles.

4 And two golden rings shalt thou make to it, vnder the crowne of it, by the two † corners thereof, vpon the two sides of it shalt thou make it, and they shall bee for places for the staues to beare it withall.

† Hebr. ribs.

5 And thou shalt make the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold.

6 And

6 And thou shalt put it before the vaile that *is* by the Arke of the Testimony before the Mercy-seat, that *is* ouer the Testimony, where I will meete with thee.

† *Heb. incense of spices.* 7 And Aaron shall burne thereon †sweet incense euery morning: when he dresseth the lampes, hee shall burne incense vpon it.

‖ *Or, setteth vp. Heb. causeth to ascend.* 8 And when Aaron ‖ lighteth the lampes †at euen, he shall burne incense vpon it, a perpetuall incense before the LORD, throughout your generations.

9 Yee shall offer no strange incense thereon, nor burnt sacrifice, nor meat offring, neither shall yee powre drinke offering thereon.

10 And Aaron shall make an atonement vpon the hornes of it once in a yeere, with the blood of the sinne offering of atonements: once in the yeere shall he make atonement vpon it throughout your generations: it *is* most holy vnto the LORD.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

* Numb. 1.2.3. 12 * When thou takest the sum of the children of Israel after † their number, then shall they giue euery man a ransome for his soule vnto the LORD, when thou numbrest them, that there be no plague amongst them, when *thou* numbrest them.

† *Heb. them that are to be numbred.* 13 This they shall giue, euery one that passeth among them that be numbred: halfe a shekel after the shekel of the Sanctuary: * A shekel is twenty gerahs: an halfe shekel *shall be* the offering of the LORD.

* Leuit. 27.25. num. 3.47 ezec. 45.12 14 Euery one that passeth among them that are numbred, from twenty yeeres old and aboue shall giue an offering vnto the LORD.

† *Hebr. multiply,* ‡ *Hebr. diminish.* 15 The rich shall not † giue more, and the poore shall not ‡ giue lesse then halfe a shekel, when *they* giue an offering vnto the LORD, to make an atonement for your soules.

16 And thou shalt take the atonement money, of the children of Israel, and shalt appoint it for the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation that it may be a memoriall vnto the children of Israel before the LORD, to make an atonement for your soules.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

18 Thou shalt also make a lauer of brasse, and his foot also of brasse to wash *withall*: and thou shalt put it betweene the Tabernacle of the Congregation and the Altar, and thou shalt put water therein.

19 For Aaron and his sonnes shall wash their hands, and their feet thereat.

20 When they goe into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, they shall wash with water that they die not: or when they come neere to the Altar to minister, to burne offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

21 So they shall wash their hands and their feet, that they die not: and it shall be a statute for euer to them, *euen* to him and to his seed throughout their generations.

22 ¶ Moreouer, the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

23 Take thou also vnto thee principall spices of pure myrrhe fiue hundred shekels, and of sweet cinnamon halfe so much, euen two hundred and fifty *shekels*, and of sweet calamus two hundred and fifty *shekels*:

* Chap. 29.40. 24 And of Cassia fiue hundred *shekels*, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, and of oyle Oliue an *Hin.

‖ *Or, Perfumer.* 25 And thou shalt make it an oyle of holy ointment, an ointment compound after the art of the ‖ Apothecary, it shall be an holy anoynting oyle.

26 And thou shalt anoint the Tabernacle of the Congregation therewith: and the Arke of the Testimony:

27 And the Table and all his vessels, and the candlesticke and his vessels, and the Altar of incense:

28 And the Altar of burnt offering, with all his vessels, and the Lauer and his foot.

29 And thou shalt sanctifie them, that they may be most holy: whatsoeuer toucheth them, shalbe holy.

30 And thou shalt anoint Aaron and his sonnes, and consecrate them, that they may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

31 And thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, This shall be an holy anoynting oyle vnto me, throughout your generations

32 Vpon mans flesh shall it not be powred, neither shall ye make *any other* like it, after ‡ composition of it: it *is* holy, *and* it shall be holy vnto you.

33 Whosoeuer compoundeth any like it, or whosoeuer putteth *any* of it vpon a stranger, shall euen be cut off from his people.

34 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Take vnto thee sweet spices, Stacte, Onicha, and Galbanum: *these* sweet spices with pure frankincense, of each shall there be a like *weight*.

35 And thou shalt make it a perfume, a confection after the art of the Apothecary, † tempered together; pure *and* holy.

† *Hebr. salted.* 36 And thou shalt beat *some* of it very small, and put of it before the Testimony in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, where I will meet with thee: it shall be to you most holy.

37 And as for the perfume which thou shalt make, you shall not make to your selues, according to the composition thereof: it shall bee vnto thee holy for the LORD.

38 Whosoeuer shall make like vnto that to smell thereto, shall euen be cut off from his people.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Bezaleel and Aholiab are called and made meet for the worke of the Tabernacle.* 12 *The obseruation of the Sabbath is againe commanded.* 18 *Moses receiueth the two Tables.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

* 1. Chr. 2.20. 2 See, I haue called by name Bezaleel the * son of Vri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah:

3 And I haue filled him with the Spirit of God, in wisedome, and in vnderstanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workemanship,

4 To deuise cunning workes, to worke in gold, and in siluer, and in brasse,

5 And in cutting of stones, to set them, and in caruing of timber, to worke in all manner of workemanship.

6 And I, behold I haue giuen with him Aholiab the sonne of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan, and in the hearts of all that are wise hearted, I haue put wisedome, that they may make all that I haue commanded thee:

7 The Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Arke of the Testimony, and the Mercy-seat that *is* thereupon, & all the † furniture of the Tabernacle:

† *Hebr. vessels.* 8 And the Table, and his furniture, and the pure Candlestick, with all his furniture, and the Altar of incense:

9 And the Altar of burnt offering, with all his furniture, and the Lauer and his foot:

10 And the clothes of seruice, and the holy garments for Aaron the Priest, and the garments of his sonnes, to minister in the Priests office:

11 And the anoynting oyle, and sweet incense for the holy *place*, according to all that I haue commanded thee, shall they doe.

12 ¶ And

12 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
13 Speake thou alſo vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, Verily my Sabbaths ye ſhall keepe: for it is a ſigne betweene me and you throughout your generations, that *yee* may know that I am the LORD that doeth ſanctifie you.
14 * Ye ſhall keepe the Sabbath therefore: for it is holy vnto you: Euery one that defileth it, ſhall ſurely bee put to death, for whoſoeuer doeth *any* worke therein, that ſoule ſhall bee cut off from amongſt his people.
15 Sixe dayes may worke be done, but in the ſeuenth *is* the Sabbath of reſt, † holy to the LORD: whoſoeuer doeth *any* worke on the Sabbath day, he ſhall ſurely be put to death.
16 Wherefore the children of Iſrael ſhall keepe the Sabbath, to obſerue the Sabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetuall couenant.
17 It *is* a ſigne betweene me and the children of Iſrael for euer: for * in ſixe dayes the LORD made heauen and earth, and on the ſeuenth day he reſted and was refreſhed.
18 ¶ And he gaue vnto Moſes, when he had made an end of communing with him vpon mount Sinai, * two Tables of Teſtimony, tables of ſtone, written with the finger of God.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *The people in the abſence of Moſes, cauſe Aaron to make a calfe.* 7 *God is angred thereby.* 11 *At the intreaty of Moſes hee is appeaſed.* 15 *Moſes commeth downe with the Tables.* 19 *He breaketh them.* 20 *Hee deſtroyeth the calfe.* 22 *Aarons excuſe for himſelfe.* 25 *Moſes cauſeth the idolaters to be ſlaine.* 30 *He prayeth for the people.*

AND when the people ſaw that Moſes delayed to come downe out of the Mount, the people gathered themſelues together vnto Aaron, and ſaid vnto him, * Vp, make vs gods which ſhall goe before vs: for as for this Moſes the man that brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.
2 And Aaron ſaid vnto them, Breake off the golden earerings which are in the eares of your wiues, of your ſonnes, and of your daughters, and bring *them* vnto me.
3 And all the people brake off the golden earerings which were in their eares, and brought *them* vnto Aaron.
4 * And he receiued *them* at their hand, and faſhioned it with a grauing toole, after he had made it a molten calfe: and they ſaid, Theſe be thy gods, O Iſrael, which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.
5 And when Aaron ſaw it, he built an Altar before it, and Aaron made proclamation, and ſaid, To morrow *is* a feaſt to the LORD.
6 And they roſe vp early on the morrow, and offered burnt offerings, and brought peace offerings: and the * people ſate downe to eat and to drinke, and roſe vp to play.
7 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, * Goe, get thee downe: for the people which thou broughteſt out of ‖ land of Egypt haue corrupted *themſelues*.
8 * They haue turned aſide quickly out of the way which I commanded them: they haue made them a molten calfe, and haue worſhipped it, and haue ſacrificed thereunto, and ſaid, * Theſe be thy gods, O Iſrael, which haue brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.
9 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, * I haue ſeene this people, and behold, it is a ſtiffe-necked people.
10 Now therefore let mee alone, that my wrath may waxe hote againſt them, and that I may conſume them: and I wil make of thee a great nation.
11 * And Moſes beſought † the LORD his God, and ſaid, LORD, why doeth thy wrath waxe hote againſt thy people, which thou haſt brought foorth out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and with a mighty hand?
12 * Wherefore ſhould the Egyptians ſpeake and ſay, For miſchiefe did hee bring them out, to ſlay them in the mountaines, and to conſume them from the face of the earth? Turne from thy fierce wrath, and repent of this euill againſt thy people.
13 Remember Abraham, Iſaac, and Iſrael thy ſeruants, to whom thou ſwareſt by thine owne ſelfe, and ſaideſt vnto them, * I will multiply your ſeed as the ſtarres of heauen: and all this land that I haue ſpoken of, will I giue vnto your ſeed, and they ſhall inherite it for euer.
14 And the LORD repented of the euill which he thought to doe vnto his people.
15 ¶ And Moſes turned, and went downe from the mount, and the two Tables of the Teſtimony were in his hand: the Tables were written on both their ſides: on the one ſide, and on the other were they written.
16 And the * Tables were the worke of God, and the writing was the writing of God, grauen vpon the Tables.
17 And when Ioſhua heard the noiſe of the people as they ſhouted, he ſaid vnto Moſes, *There is a* noiſe of warre in the campe.
18 And he ſaid, *It is* not the voyce of them that ſhout for maſtery, neither *is it* the voyce of them that cry for † being ouercome: *but* the voyce of them that ſing doe I heare.
19 ¶ And it came to paſſe aſſoone as hee came nigh vnto the campe that he ſaw the calfe, and the dancing: and Moſes anger waxed hote, and he caſt the Tables out of his hands, and brake them beneath the mount.
20 * And he tooke the calfe which they had made, and burnt *it* in the fire, and ground *it* to powder, and ſtrawed *it* vpon the water, and made the children of Iſrael to drinke *of it*.
21 And Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, What did this people vnto thee, that thou haſt brought ſo great a ſinne vpon them?
22 And Aaron ſaid, Let not the anger of my lord waxe hote: thou knoweſt the people, that they are ſet on miſchiefe.
23 For they ſaid vnto mee, Make vs gods, which ſhall goe before vs: for as for this Moſes the man that brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt, wee wot not what is become of him.
24 And I ſaid vnto them, Whoſoeuer hath any gold, let them breake it off: ſo they gaue it me: then I caſt it into the fire, and there came out this calfe.
25 ¶ And when Moſes ſaw that the people were naked (for Aaron had made them naked vnto their ſhame amongſt † their enemies)
26 Then Moſes ſtood in the gate of the campe, and ſaid, Who is on the LORDS ſide? *let him come* vnto me. And all the ſons of Leui gathered themſelues together vnto him.
27 And he ſaid vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Put euery man his ſword by his ſide, and go in & out from gate to gate throughout the campe, and ſlay euery man his brother, and euery man his companion, and euery man his neighbour.
28 And the children of Leui did according to the word of Moſes: and there fell of the people that day about three thouſand men.

* Pſal. 106.25.
† Hebr. *the face of the Lord.*
* Numb. 14.13.
* Gene. 12.7. and 15.7. and 48.16.
* Chap. 31.18.
* Deut. 9.21.
† Hebr. *weakneſſe.*
† Hebr. *thoſe that roſe vp againſt them.*

6 And thou shalt put it before the vaile that is by the Arke of the Testimony before the Mercy-seat, that *is* ouer the Testimony, where I will meet with thee.

† *Heb. incense of spices.* 7 And Aaron shall burne thereon †sweet incense euery morning: when he dresseth the lampes, hee shall burne incense vpon it.

‖ *Or, setteth vp. Heb. causeth to ascend.* 8 And when Aaron ‖ lighteth the lampes †at euen, he shall burne incense vpon it, a perpetuall incense before the LORD, throughout your generations.

† *Hebr. betweene the two Euens.* 9 Yee shall offer no strange incense thereon, nor burnt sacrifice, nor meat offring, neither shall yee powre drinke offering thereon.

10 And Aaron shall make an atonement vpon the hornes of it once in a yeere, with the blood of the sin offering of atonements: once in the yeere shall he make atonement vpon it throughout your generations: it *is* most holy vnto the LORD.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

* Numb. 1.2.3. † *Heb. them that are to be numbred.* 12 * When thou takest the sum of the children of Israel after † their number, then shall they giue euery man a ransome for his soule vnto the LORD, when thou numbrest them, that there be no plague amongst them, when *thou* numbrest them.

* Leuit. 27.25. num.3.47 ezc.45.12 13 This they shall giue, euery one that passeth among them that be numbred: halfe a shekel after the shekel of the Sanctuary: * A shekel is twenty gerahs: an halfe shekel *shall be* the offering of the LORD.

14 Euery one that passeth among them that are numbred, from twenty yeeres old and aboue shall giue an offering vnto the LORD.

† *Hebr. multiply,* ‡ *Hebr. diminish.* 15 The rich shall not † giue more, and the poore shall not ‡ giue lesse then halfe a shekel, when *they* giue an offering vnto the LORD, to make an atonement for your soules.

16 And thou shalt take the atonement money of the children of Israel, and shalt appoint it for the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation that it may be a memoriall vnto the children of Israel before the LORD, to make an atonement for your soules.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

18 Thou shalt also make a lauer of brasse, and his foot also of brasse to wash *withall*: and thou shalt put it betweene the Tabernacle of the Congregation and the Altar, and thou shalt put water therein.

19 For Aaron and his sonnes shall wash their hands, and their feet thereat.

20 When they goe into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, they shall wash with water that they die not: or when they come neere to the Altar to minister, to burne offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

21 So they shall wash their hands and their feet, that they die not: and it shall be a statute for euer to them, *euen* to him and to his seed throughout their generations.

22 ¶ Moreouer, the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

23 Take thou also vnto thee principall spices of pure myrrhe fiue hundred shekels, and of sweet cinamon, halfe so much, euen two hundred and fifty *shekels*, and of sweet calamus two hundred and fifty *shekels*:

* Chap. 29.40. 24 And of Cassia fiue hundred *shekels*, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, and of oyle Olive an *Hin.

‖ *Or, Perfumer.* 25 And thou shalt make it an oyle of holy ointment, an ointment compound after the art of the ‖ Apothecary, it shall be an holy anoynting oyle.

26 And thou shalt anoint the Tabernacle of the Congregation therewith: and the Arke of the Testimony:

27 And the Table and all his vessels, and the candlesticke and his vessels, and the Altar of incense:

28 And the Altar of burnt offering, with all his vessels, and the Lauer and his foot.

29 And thou shalt sanctifie them, that they may be most holy: whatsoeuer toucheth them, shall be holy.

30 And thou shalt anoint Aaron and his sonnes, and consecrate them, that they may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

31 And thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, This shall be an holy anoynting oyle vnto me, throughout your generations.

32 Vpon mans flesh shall it not be powred, neither shall ye make *any other* like it, after ‡ composition of it: it *is* holy, *and* it shall be holy vnto you.

33 Whosoeuer compoundeth any like it, or whosoeuer putteth *any* of it vpon a stranger, shall euen be cut off from his people.

34 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Take vnto thee sweet spices, Stacte, Onicha, and Galbanum: *these* sweet spices with pure frankincense, of each shall there be a like *weight*.

35 And thou shalt make it a perfume, a confection after the art of the Apothecary, † tempered together, pure *and* holy. † *Heb. salted.*

36 And thou shalt beat *some* of it very small, and put of it before the Testimony in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, where I will meet with thee: it shall be to you most holy.

37 And as for the perfume which thou shalt make, you shall not make to your selues, according to the composition thereof: it shall bee vnto thee holy for the LORD.

38 Whosoeuer shall make like vnto that to smell thereto, shall euen be cut off from his people.

CHAP XXXI.

1 Bezaleel and Aholiab are called and made meet for the worke of the Tabernacle. 12 The obseruation of the Sabbath is againe commanded. 18 Moses receiueth the two Tables.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 See, I haue called by name Bezaleel the * son of Vri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah: * 1. Chr. 2.20.

3 And I haue filled him with the Spirit of God, in wisedome, and in vnderstanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workemanship,

4 To deuise cunning workes, to worke in gold, and in siluer, and in brasse,

5 And in cutting of stones, to set them, and in caruing of timber, to worke in all maner of workemanship.

6 And I, behold I haue giuen with him Aholiab the sonne of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan, and in the hearts of all that are wise hearted, I haue put wisedome, that they may make all that I haue commanded thee:

7 The Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Arke of the Testimony, and the Mercy-seat that is thereupon, & all the † furniture of the Tabernacle: † *Hebr. vessels.*

8 And the Table, and his furniture, and the pure Candlesticke, with all his furniture, and the Altar of incense:

9 And the Altar of burnt offering, with all his furniture, and the Lauer and his foot:

10 And the clothes of seruice, and the holy garments for Aaron the Priest, and the garments of his sonnes, to minister in the Priests office:

11 And the anoynting oyle, and sweet incense for the holy *place*, according to all that I haue commanded thee, shall they doe.

12 ¶ And

12 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
13 Speake thou alſo vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, Verily my Sabbaths ye ſhall keepe: for it is a ſigne betweene me and you throughout your generations, that *yee* may know that I am the LORD that doeth ſanctifie you.
14 * Ye ſhall keepe the Sabbath therefore: for it is holy vnto you: Euery one that defileth it, ſhall ſurely bee put to death: for whoſoeuer doeth *any* worke therein, that ſoule ſhall bee cut off from amongſt his people.
15 Sixe dayes may worke be done, but in the ſeuenth is the Sabbath of reſt, † holy to the LORD: whoſoeuer doeth *any* worke on the Sabbath day, he ſhall ſurely be put to death.
16 Wherefore the children of Iſrael ſhall keepe the Sabbath, to obſerue the Sabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetuall couenant.
17 It is a ſigne betweene me and the children of Iſrael for euer: for * in ſixe dayes the LORD made heauen and earth, and on the ſeuenth day he reſted and was refreſhed.
18 ¶ And he gaue vnto Moſes, when he had made an end of communing with him vpon mount Sinai, * two Tables of Teſtimony, tables of ſtone, written with the finger of God.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *The people in the abſence of Moſes, cauſe Aaron to make a calfe.* 7 *God is angred thereby.* 11 *At the intreaty of Moſes hee is appeaſed.* 15 *Moſes commeth downe with the Tables.* 19 *He breaketh them.* 20 *Hee deſtroyeth the calfe.* 22 *Aarons excuſe for himſelfe.* 25 *Moſes cauſeth the idolaters to be ſlaine.* 30 *He prayeth for the people.*

AND when the people ſaw that Moſes delayed to come downe out of the Mount, the people gathered themſelues together vnto Aaron, and ſaid vnto him, * Vp, make vs gods which ſhall goe before vs: for as for this Moſes the man that brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.
2 And Aaron ſaid vnto them, Breake off the golden earerings which are in the eares of your wiues, of your ſonnes, and of your daughters, and bring *them* vnto me.
3 And all the people brake off the golden earerings which were in their eares, and brought *them* vnto Aaron.
4 * And he receiued *them* at their hand, and faſhioned it with a grauing toole, after he had made it a molten calfe: and they ſaid, Theſe be thy gods, O Iſrael, which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.
5 And when Aaron ſaw it, he built an Altar before it, and Aaron made proclamation, and ſaid, To morrow is a feaſt to the LORD.
6 And they roſe vp early on the morrow, and offered burnt offerings, and brought peace offerings; and the * people ſate downe to eat and to drinke, and roſe vp to play.
7 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, * Goe, get thee downe: for the people which thou broughteſt out of the land of Egypt haue corrupted *themſelues*.
8 * They haue turned aſide quickly out of the way which I commanded them: they haue made them a molten calfe, and haue worſhipped it, and haue ſacrificed thereunto, and ſaid, * Theſe be thy gods, O Iſrael, which haue brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.
9 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, * I haue ſeene this people, and behold, it is a ſtiffe-necked people.
10 Now therefore let mee alone, that my wrath may waxe hote againſt them, and that I may conſume them: and I wil make of thee a great nation.
11 * And Moſes beſought † the LORD his God, and ſaid, LORD, why doeth thy wrath waxe hote againſt thy people, which thou haſt brought foorth out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and with a mighty hand?
12 * Wherefore ſhould the Egyptians ſpeake and ſay, For miſchiefe did hee bring them out, to ſlay them in the mountaines, and to conſume them from the face of the earth? Turne from thy fierce wrath, and repent of this euill againſt thy people.
13 Remember Abraham, Iſaac, and Iſrael thy ſeruants, to whom thou ſwareſt by thine owne ſelfe, and ſaideſt vnto them, * I will multiply your ſeed as the ſtarres of heauen: and all this land that I haue ſpoken of, will I giue vnto your ſeed, and they ſhall inherite it for euer.
14 And the LORD repented of the euill which he thought to doe vnto his people.
15 ¶ And Moſes turned, and went downe from the mount, and the two Tables of the Teſtimony were in his hand: the Tables were written on both their ſides: on the one ſide, and on the other were they written.
16 And the * Tables were the worke of God; and the writing was the writing of God, grauen vpon the Tables.
17 And when Ioſhua heard the noiſe of the people as they ſhouted, he ſaid vnto Moſes, *There is a* noiſe of warre in the campe.
18 And he ſaid, *It is* not the voyce of them that ſhout for maſtery, neither *is it* the voyce of them that cry for † being ouercome: *but* the noyſe of them that ſing doe I heare.
19 ¶ And it came to paſſe aſſoone as hee came nigh vnto the campe that he ſaw the calfe, and the dancing: and Moſes anger waxed hote, and he caſt the Tables out of his hands, and brake them beneath the mount.
20 * And he tooke the calfe which they had made, and burnt *it* in the fire, and ground *it* to powder, and ſtrawed *it* vpon the water, and made the children of Iſrael to drinke *of it*.
21 And Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, What did this people vnto thee, that thou haſt brought ſo great a ſinne vpon them?
22 And Aaron ſaid, Let not the anger of my lord waxe hote: thou knoweſt the people, that they are ſet on miſchiefe.
23 For they ſaid vnto mee, Make vs gods, which ſhall goe before vs: for as for this Moſes the man that brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.
24 And I ſaid vnto them, Whoſoeuer hath any gold, let them break it off: ſo they gaue it me: then I caſt it into the fire, and there came out this calfe.
25 ¶ And when Moſes ſaw that the people were naked (for Aaron had made them naked vnto their ſhame amongſt † their enemies.)
26 Then Moſes ſtood in the gate of the campe, and ſaid, Who is on the LORDS ſide? *let him come* vnto me. And all the ſons of Leui gathered themſelues together vnto him.
27 And he ſaid vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Put euery man his ſword by his ſide, and go in & out from gate to gate throughout the campe, and ſlay euery man his brother, and euery man his companion, and euery man his neighbour.
28 And the children of Leui did according to the word of Moſes: and there fell of the people that day about three thouſand men.

* Chap. 20.8. Deut. 5.12. Ezek. 20.12.
* Hebr. Sabbaths of reſt.
* Gen. 1. 31. & 2.3.
* Deut. 9.10.
* Acts 7.40.
* Pſal. 106.19. 1. Kings 12.28.
* 1. Cor. 10.7. Deut. 9.12.
* Deut. 9.8.
* Chap. 33.3 Deut. 9.13.

29 ‖ For Moses had said, † Consecrate your selues to day to the LORD, *euen* euery man vpon his son, and vpon his brother, that he may bestow vpon you a blessing this day.

30 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that Moses said vnto the people, Ye haue sinned a great sinne: and now I will goe vp vnto the LORD; peraduenture I shall make an atonement for your sin.

31 And Moses returned vnto the LORD, and said, Oh, this people haue sinned a great sinne, and haue made them gods of gold.

32 Yet now, if thou wilt, forgiue their sinne; and if not, blot me, I pray thee, out of thy booke, which thou hast written.

33 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Whosoeuer hath sinned against me, him will I blot out of my booke.

34 Therefore now goe, leade the people vnto *the place* of which I haue spoken vnto thee: Behold, mine Angel shall go before thee; Neuertheless, in the day when I visit, I will visit their sin vpon them.

35 And the LORD plagued the people, because they made the calfe, which Aaron made.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *The Lord refuseth to goe as he had promised with the people.* 4 *The people murmure thereat.* 7 *The Tabernacle is removed out of the camp.* 9 *The Lord talketh familiarly with Moses.* 12 *Moses desireth to see the glory of God.*

AND the LORD said vnto Moses, Depart *and goe* vp hence, thou and the people which thou hast brought vp out of the land of Egypt, vnto the land which I sware vnto Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob, saying, * Vnto thy seed will I giue it.

2 * And I will send an Angel before thee, and I will driue out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hiuite, and the Iebusite:

3 Vnto a land flowing with milke and hony: for I will not goe vp in the middest of thee: for thou art * a stiffe-necked people, lest I consume thee in the way.

4 ¶ And when the people heard these euill tidings, they mourned: and no man did put on him his ornaments.

5 For the LORD had said vnto Moses, Say vnto the children of Israel, Ye are a stiffe-necked people; I will come vp into the midst of thee in a moment: and consume thee: therefore now put off thy ornaments from thee, that I may know what to doe vnto thee.

6 And the children of Israel stript themselues of their ornaments by the mount Horeb.

7 And Moses tooke the Tabernacle, and pitched it without the campe, a farre off from the campe, and called it the Tabernacle of the Congregation: And it came to passe, that euery one which sought the LORD, went out vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, which *was* without the campe.

8 And it came to passe, when Moses went out vnto the Tabernacle, *that* all the people rose vp, and stood euery man at his tent doore, and looked after Moses, vntill he was gone into the Tabernacle.

9 And it came to passe, as Moses entred into the Tabernacle, the cloudy pillar descended, and stood at the doore of the Tabernacle, and *the Lord* talked with Moses.

10 And all the people saw the cloudy pillar stand at the Tabernacle doore: and all the people rose vp, and worshipped euery man in his tent doore.

11 And the LORD spake to Moses face to face, as a man speaketh vnto his friend. And hee turned againe into the campe: but his seruant Iosh̃ua the sonne of Nun, a yong man, departed not out of the Tabernacle.

12 ¶ And Moses said vnto the LORD, See, thou sayest vnto mee, Bring vp this people, and thou hast not let me know whom thou wilt send with mee. Yet thou hast said, I know thee by name, and thou hast also found grace in my sight.

13 Now therefore, I pray thee, if I haue found grace in thy sight, shew me now thy way, that I may know thee, that I may find grace in thy sight: and consider that this nation is thy people.

14 And he said, My presence shall goe *with thee*, and I will giue thee rest.

15 And he said vnto him, If thy presence goe not *with me*, carry vs not vp hence.

16 For wherein shall it be knowen here, that I and thy people haue found grace in thy sight? Is it not in that thou goest with vs? So shall we be separated, I and thy people from all the people that *are* vpon the face of the earth.

17 And the LORD said vnto Moses, I will do this thing also that thou hast spoken: for thou hast found grace in my sight, and I know thee by name.

18 And he said, I beseech thee, shew me thy glory.

19 And he said, I will make all my goodnes passe before thee, and I will proclaime the Name of the LORD before thee: * and will bee gracious vnto whom I will be gracious, and will shew mercy on whom I will shew mercy.

20 And he said, Thou canst not see my face: for there shall no man see me, and liue.

21 And the LORD said, Behold, there is a place by me, and thou shalt stand vpon a rocke.

22 And it shal come to passe, while my glory passeth by, that I will put thee in a clift of the rocke, & will couer thee with my hand, while I passe by.

23 And I will take away my hand, and thou shalt see my backparts: but my face shall not be seene.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *The Tables are renewed.* 5 *The Name of the Lord proclaimed.* 8 *Moses intreateth God to goe with them.* 10 *God maketh a Couenant with them, repeating certaine duties of the first Table.* 28 *Moses after fortie dayes in the Mount, commeth downe with the Tables.* 29 *His face shineth, and he couereth it with a vayle.*

AND the LORD said vnto Moses, * Hew thee two Tables of stone like vnto the first: and I will write vpon *these* Tables, the words that were in the Tables, which thou brakest.

2 And be ready in the morning, and come vp in the morning vnto mount Sinai, and present thy selfe there to me in the top of the mount.

3 And no man * shall come vp with thee, neither let any man be seene throughout all the Mount, neither let the flockes nor herdes feed before that Mount.

4 ¶ And he hewed two Tables of stone like vnto the first, and Moses rose vp early in the morning, and went vp vnto mount Sinai, as the LORD had commanded him, and tooke in his hand the two Tables of stone.

5 And the LORD descended in the cloud, and stood with him there, and proclaimed the Name of the LORD.

6 And the LORD passed by before him, and proclaimed, The LORD, The LORD God, mercifull, and gracious, long-suffring, and abundant in goodnesse and trueth.

7 Keeping mercy for thousands, forgiuing iniquity, and transgression, and sinne, and that will by no

---

‖ Or, *And Moses said, Consecrate your selues to day to the* LORD, *because euery man hath been against his son, & against his brother, &c.* † Hebr. *Fill your hands.*

* Gen. 12. 7. * Deut. 7. 22. Ioh. 24. 11.

* Chap. 32. 9. deu. 9. 13.

* Deu. 10. 1.

* Chap. 19. 12.

* Rom. 9. 15.

no meanes cleare *the guilty*,* visiting the iniquity of the fathers vpon the children, and vpon the childrens children, vnto the third, and to the fourth generation.

8 And Moses made haste, and bowed his head toward the earth, and worshipped.

9 And he said, If now I haue found grace in thy sight, O Lord, let my Lord, I pray thee, go amongst vs, (for it is a stiffe-necked people) and pardon our iniquitie and our sinne, and take vs for thine inheritance.

10 ¶ And he said, Behold, * I make a couenant before all thy people, I will doe marueiles, such as haue not beene done in all the earth nor in any nation: and all the people amongst which thou art, shall see the work of the LORD: for it is a terrible thing that I will will doe with thee.

11 Obserue thou that which I command thee this day: Behold, I driue out before thee the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hiuite, and the Iebusite.

12 * Take heed to thy selfe, lest thou make a couenant with the inhabitants of the land, whither thou goest, lest it be for a snare in ȳ midst of thee

13 But ye shall destroy their altars, breake their † images, and cut downe their groues.

14 For thou shalt worship no other god: for the LORD, whose name is Iealous, is a * iealous God:

15 Lest thou make a couenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they go a whoring after their gods, and do sacrifice vnto their gods, and *one* call thee, and thou eate of his sacrifice,

16 And thou take of * their daughters vnto thy sons, and their daughters goe a whoring after their gods, and make thy sons goe a whoring after their gods.

19 Thou shalt make thee no molten gods.

18 ¶ The feast of * vnleauened bread shalt thou keep: Seauen daies thou shalt eat vnleauened bread as I commanded thee in the time of the moneth Abib: for in the *moneth Abib thou camest out from Egypt.

19 * All that openeth the matrix *is* mine: and euery firstling among thy cattell, whether oxe or sheepe, *that is male.*

20 But the firstling of an asse thou shalt redeeme with a ‖ lambe: and if thou redeeme him not, then shalt thou breake his necke. All the first-borne of thy sonnes thou shalt redeeme: and none shall appeare before me * empty.

21 ¶ *Sixe dayes thou shalt worke, but on the seuenth day thou shalt rest: in earing time, and in harueste thou shalt rest.

22 ¶ *And thou shalt obserue the feast of weeks, of the first-fruits of wheat-harueste, and the feast of ingathering at the † yeeres end.

23 ¶* Thrice in the yeere shall all your men-children appeare before the Lord GOD, the God of Israel.

24 For I will cast out the nations before thee, and enlarge thy borders: neither shall any man desire thy land, when thou shalt goe vp to appeare before the LORD thy God, thrice in the yeere.

25 *Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leauen, neither shall the sacrifice of the feast of Passeouer be left vnto the morning.

26 The first of ȳ first-fruits of thy land thou shalt bring vnto the house of the LORD thy God. Thou shalt not seethe a * kid in his mothers milke.

27 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Write thou these words: for after the tenour of these words I haue made a couenant with thee, and with Israel

28 * And hee was there with the LORD fourtie dayes and fourtie nights: he did neuer eate bread, nor drinke water; and he wrote vpon the Tables, the words of the Couenant, the ten † Commandements.

29 ¶ And it came to passe, when Moses came downe from mount Sinai (with the two Tables of Testimony in Moses hand, when hee came downe from the mount) that Moses wist not that the skin of his face shone, while he talked with him.

30 And when Aaron and all the children of Israel saw Moses, behold, the skin of his face shone, and they were afraid to come nigh him.

31 And Moses called vnto them, and Aaron, and all the rulers of the Congregation returned vnto him, and Moses talked with them.

32 And afterward all the children of Israel came nigh and he gaue them in commandement all that the LORD had spoken with him in mount Sinai.

33 And *till* Moses had done speaking with them, he put a * vaile on his face.

34 But when Moses went in before the LORD to speake with him, hee tooke the vaile off vntill hee came out: And hee came out, and spake vnto the children of Israel, that which he commanded.

35 And the children of Israel saw the face of Moses, that the skin of Moses face shone: and Moses put the vaile vpon his face againe, vntill he went in to speake with him.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *The Sabbath*, 4 *The free gifts for the Tabernacle.* 20 *The readinesse of the people to offer.* 30 *Bezaliel and Aholiab are called to the worke.*

AND Moses gathered all the Congregation of the children of Israel together, and said vnto them, These are the words which the LORD hath commanded, that ye should doe them.

2 * Sixe dayes shall worke be done, but on the seuenth day there shall be to you an holy † day, a Sabbath of rest to the LORD: whosoeuer doeth worke therein, shall be put to death.

3 Yee shall kindle no fire throughout your habitations vpon the Sabbath day.

4 ¶ And Moses spake vnto all the Congregation of the children of Israel, saying, This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded, saying,

5 Take ye from amongst you an offring vnto the LORD: *Whosoeuer is of a willing heart, let him bring it, an offering of the LORD, gold, and siluer, and brasse,

6 And blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linnen, and goats *haire*,

7 And rams skins dyed red, and badgers skins, and Shittim wood,

8 And oyle for the light, and spices for anointing oyle, and for the sweet incense:

9 And Onix stones, and stones to bee set for the Ephod, and for the brest-plate.

10 And euery wise hearted among you, shall come and make all that the LORD hath commanded:

11 * The Tabernacle, his tent, and his couering, his taches, & his barres, his pillars, and his sockets:

12 The Arke, and the staues thereof, with the Mercy-seat, and the vaile of the couering:

13 The Table, and his staues, and all his vessels, and the Shew-bread.

14 The Candlesticke also for the light, and his furniture, & his lampes, with the oyle for the light,

15 *And the incense-Altar, and his staues, and the anointing oyle, and the sweet incense, and the hanging for the doore, at the entring in of the Tabernacle:

16 * The Altar of burnt offering with his braſen grate, his ſtaues, and all his veſſels, the Lauer, and his foot:

17 The hangings of the Court, his pillars, and their ſockets, and the hanging for the doore of the Court:

18 The pinnes of the Tabernacle, and the pins of the Court, and their coards:

19 The clothes of ſeruice, to doe ſeruice in the holy *place*, the holy garments for Aaron the Prieſt, and the garments of his ſonnes to miniſter in the Prieſts office.

20 ¶ And all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael departed from the preſence of Moſes.

21 And they came euery one whoſe heart ſtirred him vp, and euery one whom his ſpirit made willing, and they brought the LORDS offering to the worke of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and for all his ſeruice, and for the holy garments.

22 And they came both men and women, as many as were willing hearted, *and* brought bracelets and eare-rings, and rings, and tablets, all iewels of gold: and euery man that offered, *offered* an offering of gold vnto the LORD.

23 And euery man with whom was found blue, and purple, and ſkarlet, and fine linnen, and goates *haire*, and red ſkins of rammes, and badgers ſkins, brought *them*.

24 Euery one that did offer an offering of ſiluer and braſſe, brought the LORDS offering: and euery man with whom was found Shittim wood for any worke of the ſeruice, brought *it*.

25 And all the women that were wiſe hearted, did ſpin with their hands, and brought that which they had ſpun, both of blue, and of purple, and of ſkarlet, and of fine linnen.

26 And all the women whoſe heart ſtirred them vp in wiſedome, ſpun goates *haire*.

27 And the rulers brought Onix ſtones, & ſtones to be ſet for the Ephod, and for the breſt-plate.

28 And * ſpice, and oyle for the light, and for the anointing oyle, and for the ſweet incenſe.

29 The children of Iſrael brought a willing offering vnto the LORD, euery man and woman, whoſe heart made them willing to bring for all manner of worke, which the LORD had commanded to bee made to the hands of Moſes.

30 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto the children of Iſrael See, * the LORD hath called by name Bezaleel the ſonne of Vri, the ſon of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah.

31 And he hath filled him with the ſpirit of God in wiſedome, in vnderſtanding, and in knowledge, and *in* all manner of workmanſhip:

32 And to deuiſe curious workes, to worke in gold, and in ſiluer, and in braſſe,

33 And in the cutting of ſtones, to ſet *them*, and in caruing of wood, to make any manner of cunning worke.

34 And he hath put in his heart that he may teach *both* he and Aholiab the ſon of Ahiſamach, of the tribe of Dan:

35 Them hath he filled with wiſedome of heart, to worke all maner of worke of the ingrauer, and of the cunning workman, and of the embroiderer, in blue, and in purple, in ſkarlet, and in fine linnen, and of the weauer, euen of them that do any worke, and of thoſe that deuiſe cunning worke.

Chap. 37.1.

Chap. 30.23.

Chap. 31.2.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *The offerings are deliuered to the workmen.* 3 *The liberalitie of the people is reſtrained.* 8 *The curtaines of Cherubims.* 14 *The curtaines of goates haire.* 19 *The couering of ſkinnes.* 20 *The boards with their ſockets.* 31 *The barres.* 35 *The vaile.* 37 *The hanging for the doore.*

THen wrought Bezaleel and Aholiab, and euery wiſe hearted man in whom the LORD put wiſedome and vnderſtanding, to know how to worke all manner of worke for the ſeruice of the Sanctuary according to al that the LORD had commanded.

2 And Moſes called Bezaleel and Aholiab, and euery wiſe hearted man, in whoſe heart the LORD had put wiſedome, *euen* euery one whoſe heart ſtirred him vp to come vnto the worke to doe it.

3 And they receiued of Moſes all the offering, which the children of Iſrael had brought, for the worke of the ſeruice of the Sanctuary, to make it *withall*. And they brought yet vnto him free offerings euery morning.

4 And all the wiſe men that wrought all the worke of the Sanctuary, came euery man from his worke which they made.

5 ¶ And they ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying, The people bring much more then enough for the ſeruice of the worke which the LORD commanded to make.

6 And Moſes gaue commandement, and they cauſed it to be proclaimed thorowout the campe, ſaying, Let neither man nor woman make any more worke for the offering of the Sanctuary: ſo the people were reſtrayned from bringing.

7 For the ſtuff they had was ſufficient for all the worke to make it, and too much.

8 ¶ * And euery wiſe hearted man among them that wrought the worke of the Tabernacle, made ten curtaines of fine twined linnen, and blue, and purple and ſkarlet: with Cherubims of cunning worke made he them.

* Chap. 26.1.

9 The length of one curtaine was twenty and eight cubites, and the bread of one curtaine foure cubites: the curtaines *were* all of on eſize.

10 And hee coupled the fiue curtaines one vnto another; and *the other* fiue curtaines hee coupled one to another.

11 And hee made loopes of blue, on the edge of one curtaine from the ſelueage in the coupling: likewiſe he made in the vttermoſt ſide of *another* curtaine, in the coupling of the ſecond.

12 *Fiftie loopes made he in one curtaine, and fiftie loopes made he in the edge of the curtaine which *was* in the coupling of the ſecond: the loops held one curtaine to another.

* Chap. 26.10.

13 And he made fifty taches of gold, and coupled the curtaines one vnto another with the taches: So it became one Tabernacle.

14 ¶ And he made curtaines of goats *haire* for the tent, ouer the Tabernacle: eleuen curtaines he made them.

15 The length of one curtaine was thirty cubits, and foure cubits was the breadth of one curtaine: the eleuen curtaines were of one ſize.

16 And he coupled fiue curtaines by themſelues, and ſixe curtaines by themſelues.

17 And hee made fifty loopes vpon the vppermoſt edge of the curtaine in the coupling, and fiftie loopes made hee vpon the edge of the curtaine which coupleth the ſecond.

18 And he made fifty taches of braſſe to couple the tent together that it might be one.

19 And he made a couering for the tent of rams ſkins died red, and a couering of badgers ſkins aboue *that*,

20 ¶ And he made boards for the Tabernacle of Shittim wood ſtanding vp.

21 The length of a board *was* ten cubites, and the

the breadth of a board, one cubite and a halfe.

32 One board had two tenons equally distant one from another: thus did hee make for all the boards of the Tabernacle.

23 And hee made boards for the Tabernacle, twenty boards for the South side Southward.

24 And forty sockets of siluer he made vnder the twenty boards: two sockets vnder one board for his two tenons, and two sockets vnder another board for his two tenons.

25 And for the other side of the Tabernacle *which is* toward the North corner, he made twenty boards.

26 And their forty sockets of siluer: two sockets vnder one board, and two sockets vnder another board.

27 And for the sides of the Tabernacle Westward he made sixe boards.

28 And two boards made he for the corners of the Tabernacle in the two sides.

29 And they were ‖coupled beneath, and coupled together at the head thereof to one ring: thus hee did to both of them in both the corners.

30 And there were eight boards, and their sockets were sixteene sockets of siluer: vnder ‖euery board two sockets.

31 ¶ And he made * bars of Shittim wood: fiue for the boards of the one side of the Tabernacle,

32 And fiue barres for the boards of the other side of the Tabernacle, and fiue bars for the boards of the Tabernacle for the sides Westward.

33 And hee made the middle barre to shoot thorow the boards from the one end to the other.

34 And hee ouerlaide the boards with gold, and made their rings of gold to be places for the bars, and ouerlaid the bars with gold.

35 ¶ And he made a vaile of blue, and purple, and skarlet, and fine twined linnen: with Cherubims made he it of cunning worke.

36 And he made thereunto ‖ foure pillars af Shittim *wood*, and ouerlaide them with golde: their hookes *were* of gold: and hee cast for them foure sockets of siluer.

37 ¶ And he made an hanging for the Tabernacle doore of blue, and purple, and skarlet, and fine twined linnen † of needle-worke.

38 And the fiue pillers of it with their hookes: and he ouerlaid their chapiters & their fillets with gold: but their fiue sockets were of brasse.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *The Arke.* 6 *The Mercy-seat with Cherubims.* 10 *The Table with his vessels.* 17 *The Candlestick with his lampes and instruments.* 25 *The Altar of incense.* 29 *The anointing oyle and sweet incense.*

AND Bezaleel made * the Arke of Shittim wood: two cubits and a halfe was the length of it, and a cubite and a halfe the breadth of it, and a cubite and a halfe the height of it.

2 And he ouerlaid it with pure gold within and without, and made a crowne of gold to it round about.

3 And he cast for it foure rings of gold, *to be set* by the foure corners of it: euen two rings vpon the one side of it, and two rings vpon the other side of it.

4 And he made staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with gold.

5 And hee put the staues into the rings, by the sides of the Arke to beare the Arke.

6 ¶ And he made the * Mercy-seat of pure gold, two cubits and an halfe *was* the length therof, and one cubite and an halfe the breadth thereof.

7 And hee made two Cherubims of gold, beaten out of one piece made he them, on the two ends of the Mercy-seat:

8 One Cherub ‖ on the end on this side, and another Cherub ‖ on the *other* end on that side: out of the Mercy-seat made he the Cherubims on the two ends thereof.

9 And the Cherubims spread out their wings on high, *and* couered with their wings, ouer the Mercy-seat with their faces one to another: *euen* to the Mercy-seat-ward were the faces of the Cherubims.

10 ¶ And he made the Table of Shittim wood: two cubits *was* the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth thereof, and a cubite and a halfe the height thereof.

11 And he ouerlaid it with pure gold, and made thereunto a crowne of gold round about.

12 Also he made thereunto a border of an hand breadth round about: and made a crowne of gold for the border thereof round about.

13 And he cast for it foure rings of gold, and put the rings vpon the foure corners that *were* in the foure feet thereof.

14 Ouer against the border were the rings, the places for the staues to beare the Table.

15 And he made the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with gold to beare the Table.

16 And he made the vessels which *were* vpon the Table, his * dishes and his spoones, and his bowels, and his couers ‖ to couer withall of pure gold.

17 ¶ And hee made the * Candlestick of pure gold, of beaten worke made he the Candlestick, his shaft, and his branch, his bowels, his knops, and his flowers were of the same.

18 And six branches going out of the sides thereof: three branches of the Candlestick out of the one side thereof, and three branches of the Candlestick out of the other side thereof.

19 Three bowles made hee after the fashion of Almonds, in one branch a knop and a flowre: and three bowles made like Almonds in another branch a knop & a flower: so thorowout the six branches going out of the Candlestick.

20 And in the Candlestick *were* foure bowles made like Almonds, his knops and his flowers:

21 And a knop vnder two branches of the same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, according to the six branches going out of it.

22 Their knops and their branches were of the same: all of it *was* one beaten worke of pure gold.

23 And he made his seuen lamps, and his snuffers, and his snuffe-dishes of pure gold.

24 Of a talent of pure gold made he it, and all the vessels thereof.

25 ¶ * And he made the incense Altar of Shittim wood: the length of it *was* a cubite, and the breadth of it a cubite: it *was* foure square, and two cubites *was* the height of it: the hornes thereof were of the same.

26 And hee ouerlaid it with pure gold, *both* the top of it and the sides thereof round about, and the hornes of it: also he made vnto it a crown of gold round about.

27 And he made two rings of gold for it vnder the crowne thereof, by the two corners of it, vpon the two sides thereof, to be places for the staues to beare it withall.

28 And he made the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with gold.

29 ¶ And he made * the holy anointing oyle, and

Hebr. *twinned.*

Hebr. *two sockets, two sockets vnder one board.* Chap. 26.28 & 36.

Heb. *the worke of the needle worker, imbroi-derer.*

Chap. 30.

Chap. 37.

‖ *Or, out of, &c.*

‖ *Or, out of, &c.*

* Chap. 25.29.

‖ *Or, to powre out withall.*

* Chap. 25.31.

* Chap. 30.34.

* Chap. 30.25.

the pure incense of sweet spices, according to the worke of the Apothecary.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 The Altar of burnt offerings. 8 The Lauer of brasse. 9 The Courts. 21 The summe of that the people offered.

* Chap. 37.1. AND * hee made the Altar of burnt offering of Shittim wood, fiue cubits *was* the length thereof, and fiue cubits the breadth thereof; it *was* foure square, and three cubites the height thereof.

2 And he made the hornes thereof on the foure corners of it: the hornes thereof were of the same, and he ouerlaid it with brasse.

3 And he made all the vessels of the Altar, the pots and the shouels, and the basons, *and* the flesh-hookes, and the fire-pans: all the vessels thereof made he of brasse.

4 And he made for the Altar a brazen grate of net-worke, vnder the compasse thereof, beneath vnto the midst of it.

5 And he cast foure rings for the foure ends of the grate of brasse, to be places for the staues.

6 And he made the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with brasse.

7 And hee kept the staues into the rings on the sides of the Altar, to beare it withall, he made the Altar hollow with boards.

8 ¶ And hee made the Lauer of brasse, and the foot of it of brasse, of the ‖ looking-glasses of *the women* † assembling, which assembled at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

‖ Or, brazen glasses. † Hebr. assembling by troupes.

9 ¶ And hee made the Court: on the Southside Southward, the hangings of the Court *were* of fine twined linnen, a hundred cubites.

10 Their pillars *were* twenty, and their brazen sockets twenty: the hookes of the pillars and their fillets *were* of siluer.

11 And for the Northside *the hangings were* an hundred cubits, their pillars *were* twenty, and their sockets of brasse twenty, the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of siluer.

12 And for the West side *were* hangings of fifty cubites, their pillars ten, and their sockets ten: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of siluer.

13 And for the Eastside Eastward, fifty cubites.

14 The hangings of the one side *of the gate were* fifteene cubits, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And for the other side of the Court gate on this hand and that hand, *were* hangings of fifteene cubits, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 All the hangings of the Court, round about, *were* of fine twined linnen.

17 And the sockets for the pillars *were* of brasse; the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of siluer, & the ouerlaying of their chapiters of siluer: & all the pillars of the Court were filleted with siluer.

18 And the hanging for the gate of the court was needle-worke, of blew, and purple, and skarlet, and fine twined linnen: and twenty cubites was the length, and the height in the breadth was fiue cubites answerable to the hangings of the Court.

19 And their pillars were foure, & their sockets of brasse foure, their hookes of siluer, and the ouerlaying of their chapiters, and their fillets of siluer.

20 And all the * pins of the Tabernacle, and of the Court round about *were* of brasse.

* Chap. 27.19.

21 ¶ This is the summe of the Tabernacle, *euen* of the Tabernacle of Testimony, as it was counted according to the commandement of Moses, *for* the seruice of the Leuites, by the hand of Ithamar son to Aaron the Priest.

22 And Bezaleel the son of Vri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah, made all that the LORD commanded Moses.

23 And with him *was* Aholiab, sonne of Ahisomach, of the tribe of Dan, an ingrauer, and a cunning workeman, and an imbroyderer in blew, and purple, and in skarlet, and fine linnen.

24 All the gold that was occupied for the worke in all the worke of the Holy place, euen the gold of the offering *was* twenty and nine talents, and seuen hundred and thirty shekels, after the shekell of the Sanctuary.

25 And the siluer of them that were numbred of the Congregation, *was* an hundred talents, and a thousand seuen hundred and threescore and fifteen shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

26 A Bekah for † euery man, *that is*, halfe a shekel, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, for euery one that went to be numbred, from twenty yeares old and vpward, for sixe hundred thousand, and three thousand and fiue hundred and fifty *men*.

† Heb. a poll.

27 And of the hundred talents of siluer, were cast the sockets of the Sanctuary, and the sockets of the vaile: an hundred sockets of the hundred talents, a talent for a socket.

28 And of the thousand seuen hundred seuentie and fiue shekels, hee made hookes for the pillars, and ouerlaid their chapiters and filletted them.

29 And the brasse of the offering was seuenty talents, and two thousand and foure hundred shekels.

30 And therewith hee made the sockets to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the brazen altar, and the brazen grate for it, and all the vessels of the Altar,

31 And the sockets of the Court round about, and the sockets of the Court gate, and all the pins of the Tabernacle, and all the pins of the Court round about.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 The clothes of seruice, and holy garments. 2 The Ephod. 8 The Breastplate. 22 The robe of the Ephod. 27 The Coats, Miter, and girdle of fine linnen. 30 The plate of the holy Crowne. 32 All is viewed and approoued by Moses.

AND of the blue, and purple, and skarlet, they made clothes of seruice, to doe seruice in the holy place, and * made the holy garments for Aaron, as the LORD commanded Moses.

* Chap. 35.10 & 28.3.

2 And he made the Ephod of gold, blue, and purple, and skarlet, and fine twined linnen.

3 And they did beat the gold into thin plates, and cut it into wyers, to worke it in the blue, and in the purple, and in the skarlet, and in the fine linnen with cunning worke.

4 They made shoulder pieces for it, to couple it together; by the two edges was it coupled together.

5 And the curious girdle of his Ephod that *was* vpon it, was of the same, according to the worke thereof: of gold, blue, and purple, and skarlet, and fine twined linnen, as the LORD commanded Moses.

* Chap. 28.9.

6 ¶ * And they wrought Onix stones enclosed in ouches of gold, grauen as signets are grauen, with the names of the children of Israel.

7 And he put them on the shoulders of the Ephod, that they should be stones for a * memorial to the children of Israel, as the LORD commanded Moses.

* Chap. 28.12.

8 ¶ And hee made the brest-plate of cunning worke, like the worke of the Ephod, of gold, blue, and purple, and skarlet, and fine twined linnen.

9 It was foure square, they made the brest plate double: a span was the length thereof, and a span

the

the breadth thereof *being* doubled.

10 And they ſet in it foure rowes of ſtones: the *firſt* row, *was a* Sardius, a Topaze, and a Carbuncle: this *was* the firſt row.

11 And the ſecond row, an Emeraud, a Saphire, and a Diamond.

12 And the third row, a Lygure, an Agate, and an Amethiſt.

13 And the fourth row, a Berill, an Onix, and a Iaſper: they were incloſed in ouches of golde in their incloſings.

14 And the ſtones *were* according to the names of the children of Iſrael, twelue, according to their names, like the engrauings of a ſignet, euery one with his name according to the twelue tribes.

15 And they made vpon the breaſtplate chaines, at the ends of wreathen worke of pure gold.

16 And they made two ouches of gold, and two gold rings: and put the two rings in the two ends of the breaſtplate.

17 And they put the two wreathen chaines of gold, in ſ two rings on the ends of the breſtplate.

18 And the two ends of the two wreathen chaines, they faſtened in the two ouches, and put them on the ſhoulder pieces of the Ephod, before it.

19 And they made two rings of gold, and put *them* on the two ends of the breaſtplate vpon the border of it, which *was* on the ſide of the Ephod inward.

20 And they made two *other* golden rings, and put them on the two ſides of the Ephod, vnderneath, toward the forepart of it, ouer againſt the *other* coupling thereof, aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod.

21 And they did bind the breſtplate by his rings, vnto the rings of the Ephod, with a lace of blew, that it might be aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod, & that the breaſtplate might not be looſed from the Ephod, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

22 ¶ And he made the robe of the Ephod of wouen worke, all of blew.

23 And there was a hole in the midſt of the robe, as the hole of an habergeon with a band round about the hole, that it ſhould not rent.

24 And they made vpon the hems of the robe, pomegranates of blew, and purple, and ſkarlet, *and* twined linnen.

25 And they made * belles of pure gold, and put the bels betweene the pomegranates, vpon the hem of the robes, round about betweene the pomegranates,

26 A bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate round about the hemme of the robe to miniſter *in*, as the LORD commanded Moſes

27 ¶ And they made coates of fine linnen, of wouen worke, for Aaron and for his ſonnes.

28 And a mitre of fine linnen, and goodly bonnets of fine linnen, and of * linnen breeches of fine twined linnen,

29 And a girdle of fine twined linnen, and blew, and purple, and ſkarlet of needle worke, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

30 ¶ And they made the place of the holy Crown of pure gold, and wrote vpon it a writing *like to* the engrauings of a ſignet, * HOLINES TO THE LORD.

31 And they tyed vnto it a lace of blew, to faſten it on high vpon the mitre: as the LORD commanded Moſes.

32 ¶ Thus was all the worke of the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation finiſhed: and the children of Iſrael did according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did they.

33 ¶ And they brought the Tabernacle vnto Moſes, the tent, and all his furniture, and his taches, his boards, his barres, and his pillars, and his ſockets.

34 And the couering of rams ſkins, died red, and the couering of badgers ſkins, and the vaile of the couering:

35 The Arke of the Teſtimonie, and the ſtaues thereof, and the Mercy-ſeat.

36 The Table, *and* all the veſſels thereof, and the Shewtbread:

37 The pure Candleſticke with the lampes thereof, euen with the lampes to be ſet in order, and all the veſſels thereof, and the oyle for light.

38 And the golden Altar, and the anointing oile, and the † ſweet incenſe, and the hanging for the Tabernacle doore:

39 The braſen Altar, and his grate of braſſe, his ſtaues, and all his veſſels, the lauer and his foot:

40 The hangings of the Court, his pillars, and his ſockets, and the hanging for the Court gate, his cords, and his pins, and all the veſſels of the ſeruice of the Tabernacle, for the tent of the Congregation:

41 The clothes of ſeruice to do ſeruice in the holy place, & the holy garments for Aaron the Prieſt, & his ſons garments to miniſter in the Prieſts office.

42 According to all that the LORD commanded Moſes; ſo the children of Iſrael made all the worke.

43 And Moſes did looke vpon all the worke: and behold, they had done it as the LORD had commanded, euen ſo had they done it: and Moſes bleſſed them.

CHAP. XL.

1 The Tabernacle is commanded to be reared, 9 and annointed. 13 Aaron and his ſonnes to be ſanctified. 16 Moſes performeth all things accordingly. 34 A cloud couereth the Tabernacle.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 On the firſt day of the firſt moneth ſhalt thou ſet vp the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation.

3 And thou ſhalt put therein the Arke of the Teſtimonie, and couer the Arke with the Vaile,

4 And * thou ſhalt bring in the Table, and ſet in order † the things that are to be ſet in order vpon it, and thou ſhalt bring in the Candleſticke, and light the lampes thereof:

5 And thou ſhalt ſet the Altar of golde, for the incenſe before the Arke of the Teſtimonie, and put the hanging of the doore to the Tabernacle.

6 And thou ſhalt ſet the Altar of the burnt offering before the dore of the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation.

7 And thou ſhalt ſet the lauer betweene the tent of the Congregation and the Altar, and ſhalt put water there *in*.

8 And thou ſhalt ſet vp the Court round about, and hang vp the hanging at the Court gate,

9 And thou ſhalt take the anointing oyle, and anoint the Tabernacle and all that *is* therein, and ſhalt hallow it, and all the veſſels thereof: and it ſhall be holy.

10 And thou ſhalt anoint the Altar of the burnt offering, and all his veſſels, and ſanctifie the Altar: and it ſhall be an Altar † moſt holy.

11 And thou ſhalt anoint the lauer and his foot, and ſanctifie it.

12 And thou ſhalt bring Aaron and his ſons vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and waſh them with water.

13 And thou ſhalt put vpon Aaron the holy gar-

Or, Rubie.

Chap. 28.30.

Chap. 28.42.

Chap. 28.36.

† Hebr. the incenſe of ſweet ſpices.

* Chap. 26.35.

† Hebr. the order thereof.

† Hebr. Holineſſe of Holineſſes.

ments, and anoint him, and sanctifie him, that hee may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

14 And thou shalt bring his sonnes, and cloathe them with coates.

15 And thou shalt anoint them, as thou didst anoint their father, that they may minister vnto me in the Priests office: for their anointing shall surely be an euerlasting Priesthood, throwout their generations.

16 Thus did Moses, according to all that the LORD commanded him, so did he.

17 ¶ And it came to passe in the first moneth, in the second yeere, on the first day of the moneth, that the * Tabernacle was reared vp.

*Numb. 7.1.

18 And Moses reared vp the Tabernacle, and fastened his sockets, and set vp the boards thereof, and put in the bars thereof, & reared vp his pillars.

19 And hee spread abroad the tent ouer the Tabernacle, and put the couering of the tent aboue vpon it, as the LORD commanded Moses.

20 ¶ And he tooke and put the Testimony into the Arke, and set the staues on the Arke, and put the Mercy-seat aboue vpon the Ark.

21 And he brought the Arke into the Tabernacle, and * set vp the vaile of the couering, and couered the Arke of the Testimonie, as the LORD commanded Moses.

* Chap. 35.12.

22 ¶ And hee put the Table in the tent of the Congregation, vpon the side of the Tabernacle Northward without the Vaile.

23 And he set the bread in order vpon it, before the LORD, as the LORD had commanded Moses.

24 ¶ And hee put the Candlesticke in the tent of the Congregation, ouer against the Table, on the side of the Tabernacle Southward.

25 And he lighted the lampes before the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

26 ¶ And hee put the golden Altar in the tent of the Congregation before the Vaile.

27 And hee burnt sweet incense thereon, as the LORD commanded Moses.

28 ¶ And he set vp the hanging, at the doore of the Tabernacle.

29 And he put the Altar of burnt offering by the doore of the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation, and offered vpon it the burnt offering, & the meat offering, as the * LORD commanded Moses.

* Chap. 30.29.

30 ¶ And hee set the Lauer betweene the tent of the Congregation and the Altar, and put water there to wash withall.

31 And Moses and Aaron and his sonnes washed their hands and their feet thereat.

32 When they went into the tent of the Congregation, and when they came neere vnto the Altar, they washed as the LORD commanded Moses.

33 And hee reared vp the Court round about the Tabernacle, and the Altar, and set vp the hanging of the Court gate: so Moses finished the worke.

34 ¶ * Then a cloud couered the tent of the Congregation, and the glory of the LORD filled the Tabernacle.

*Numb. 9.15. 2. kings 8.10.

35 And Moses was not able to enter into the tent of the Congregation, because the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of the LORD filled the Tabernacle.

36 And when the cloud was taken vp from ouer the Tabernacle, the children of Israel † went onward in all their iourneys:

† Heb. iourneyed.

37 But if the cloud were not taken vp, then they iourneyed not till the day that it was taken vp.

38 For the cloud of the LORD *was* vpon the Tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night in the sight of all the house of Israel, throughout all their iourneys.

¶ THE THIRD BOOKE OF MOSES CALLED LEVITICVS.

CHAP. I.

¶ The burnt offerings. 3 Of the herd, 10 Of the flockes. 13 Of the foules.

AND the LORD called vnto Moses, and spake vnto him out of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, if any man of you bring an offering vnto the LORD, yee shall bring your offering of the cattell, euen of the herd, and of the flocke.

3 * If his offering be a burnt sacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemish: he shall offer it of his owne voluntary will at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the LORD.

*Exod. 29.10.

4 And he shall put his hand vpon the head of the burnt offering; and it shall be accepted for him to make atonement for him.

5 And he shal kill the bullocke before the LORD: and the Priests Aarons sons shall bring the blood, and sprinkle the blood round about vpon the Altar that *is* by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

6 And he shall flay the burnt offering, and cut it into his pieces.

7 And the sons of Aaron the Priest shall put fire vpon ‡ Altar, & lay the wood in order vpon ‡ fire.

8 And the Priests Aarons sonnes shall lay the parts, the head and the fat in order vpon the wood that *is* in the fire which *is* vpon the Altar,

9 But the inwards and his legges shall he wash in water, and the Priest shall burne all on the Altar, to *be* a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

10 ¶ And if his offering be of the flockes, *namely*, of the sheepe, or of the goates for a burnt sacrifice, he shall bring it a male without blemish,

11 And hee shall kill it on the side of the Altar Northward, before the LORD: and the Priests Aarons sonnes shall sprinkle his blood round about vpon the Altar.

12 And hee shall cut it into his pieces with his head and his fat: and the Priest shall lay them in order on the wood, that *is* on the fire which *is* vpon the Altar:

13 But he shall wash the inwards, and the legges with water, and the Priest shall bring it all, and burne it vpon the Altar: it *is* a burnt sacrifice, an offring made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto ‡ LORD.

14 ¶ And if the burnt sacrifice for his offering to the LORD *be* of foules, then he shall bring his offering of turtle doues, or of young pigeons.

15 And the Priest shall bring it vnto the Altar, and ‖ wring off his head, and burne it on the Altar: and the blood thereof shall be wrung out at the side of the Altar.

‖ Or, pinch off the head with the nayle.

16 And he shall plucke away his crop with ‖ his feathers, and cast it beside the Altar on the East part by the place of the ashes.

‖ Or, the filth thereof.

17 And he shall cleaue it with the wings thereof,

but

but shall not diuide it a sunder. And the Priest shal burne it vpon the Altar, vpon the wood that is vpon the fire: it is a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 The meat offering of flowre with oyle and incense, 4 either baken in the ouen, 5 or on a plate, 11 or in a frying-pan, 12 Or of the first fruits in the eare, 13 The salt of the meat offering.

AND when any will offer a meat offering vnto the LORD, his offering shall be of fine flowre: and hee shall powre oyle vpon it, and put frankincense thereon.

2 And hee shall bring it to Aarons sonnes the Priests: and he shall take thereout his handfull of the flowre thereof, and of the oyle thereof, with all the frankincense thereof; and the Priest shall burne the memoriall of it vpon the Altar, *to be* an offring made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

3 And * the remnant of the meat offering *shalbe* Aarons and his sonnes: *it is* a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

4 ¶ And if thou bring an oblation of a meate offering baken in the ouen, *it shalbe* an vnleauened cake of fine flowre mingled with oyle, or vnleauened wafers anointed with oyle.

5 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meat offering *baken* in a pan, it shall bee of fine flowre vnleauened, mingled with oyle.

6 Thou shalt part it in pieces, and powre oyle thereon: it *is* a meat offering.

7 ¶ And if thy oblation bee a meate offering, *baken* in the frying-pan, it shall bee made of fine flowre with oyle.

8 And thou shalt bring the meate offering that is made of these things vnto the LORD, and when it is presented vnto the Priest, hee shall bring it vnto the Altar.

9 And the Priest shall take from the meat offering * a memoriall thereof, and shall burne it vpon the Altar, *it is* an * offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

10 And that which is left of the meate offering *shall be* Aarons and his sonnes: *It is* a thing most holy, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

11 No meat offering which yee shall bring vnto the LORD shall be made with leauen: For ye shall burne no leauen, nor any hony, in any offering of the LORD made by fire.

12 ¶ As for the oblation of the first fruits ye shal offer them vnto the LORD, but they shall not † bee burnt on the Altar for a sweet sauour.

13 And euery oblation of thy meat offering, * shalt thou season with salt, neither shalt thou suffer the salt of the Couenant of thy God to bee lacking from thy meate offering: with all thine offerings thou shalt offer salt.

14 And if thou offer a meate offering of thy first fruits vnto the LORD, thou shalt offer for the meat offering of thy first fruits greene eares of corne dried by the fire, *euen* corne beaten out of full eares.

15 And thou shalt put oyle vpon it, and lay frankincense thereon, it *is* a meat offering.

16 And the Priest shall burne the memoriall of it, part of the beaten corne thereof, and part of the oyle thereof, withall the frankincense thereof: *it is* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

CHAP. III.

1 The peace offring of the herd. 6 Of the flocke 7 either a lambe, 12 or a goat.

AND if his oblation *be* a sacrifice of peace offering, if he offer it of the herd, whether it be a male or female, hee shall offer it without blemish before the LORD.

2 And he shall lay his hand vpon the head of his offring, and kill it at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and Aarons sons the Priests shal sprinkle the blood vpon the Altar round about.

3 And hee shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace offering, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, * the ‖ fat that coureth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* vpon the inwards;

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flankes: and the ‖ caule aboue the liuer with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

5 And Aarons sonnes shall burne it on the Altar vpon the burnt sacrifice, which *is* vpon the wood that *is* on the fire: *it is* an offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

6 ¶ And if his offering for a sacrifice of peace offering vnto the LORD, bee of the flocke, male or female, he shall offer it without blemish.

7 If hee offer a lambe for his offering, then shall he offer it before the LORD,

8 And he shall lay † his hand vpon the head of his offering, and kill it before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: And Aarons sonnes shall sprinkle the blood thereof round about vpon the Altar.

9 And hee shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace offering, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: the fat thereof, *and* the whole rumpe, it shal he take off hard by the back bone: and the fat that coureth the inwards: & all the fat that *is* vpon the inwards,

10 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is vpon them, which *is* by the flankes, and the caule aboue the liuer, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

11 And the Priest shall burne it vpon the Altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

12 ¶ And if his offering be a goat, then hee shall offer it before the LORD.

13 And he shall lay his hand vpon the head of it, and kill it before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and the sonnes of Aaron shall sprinkle the blood thereof vpon the Altar round about.

14 And he shall offer thereof his offering, *euen* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, the fat that coureth the inwards, and all the fat that is vpon the inwards.

15 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is vpon them, which *is* by the flankes, and the caule aboue the liuer with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

16 And the Priest shal burne them vpon the Altar: *it is* the food of the offring made by fire, for a sweet sauour: * All the fat *is* the LORDS.

17 *It shall be* a perpetuall statute for your generations throughout all your dwellings, that ye eat neither fat, nor * blood.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The sinne offering of ignorance, 3 for the Priests 13 for the Congregation, 22 for the Ruler, 27 for any of the people.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If a soule shall sin through ignorance against any of the commandements of the LORD, (concerning things which ought not to bee done) and shall doe against any of them:

3 If the Priest that is anointed, doe sin according to the sin of the people, then let him bring for his sin which he hath sinned, a young bullocke without blemish vnto the LORD for a sinne offering.

4 And he shall bring the bullocke vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the

* Exod. 29. 22.
‖ Or, skirte.
† Or, midriffe ouer the liuer, and ouer the kidneys.
* Chap. 7. 25.
* Gen. 9. 4 chap. 7. 26 & 17. 14.

LORD, and shall lay his hand vpon the bullockes head, and kill the bullocke before the LORD.

5 And the Priest that is anointed, shall take of the bullockes blood, and bring it to the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

6 And the Priest shal dip his finger in the blood, and sprinkle of the blood seuen times before the LORD, before the Vaile of the Sanctuary.

7 And the Priest shall put some of the blood vpon the hornes of the Altar of sweet incense before the LORD, which *is* the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall powre * all the blood of the bullocke at the bottome of the Altar of the burnt offering, which *is* at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

* Chap. 5. 9.

8 And he shall take off from it all the fat of the bullocke for the sin offring: the fat that couereth the inwards, & all the fat that is vpon the inwards,

9 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* vpon them, which *is* by the flankes, and the caule aboue the liuer with the kidneys, it shall he take away,

10 As it was taken off from the bullocke of the sacrifice of peace offrings: and the Priest shal burne them vpon the Altar of the burnt offering.

* Exod. 29. 14. Num. 19. 5 † *Heb. to be without the campe.* *Heb. 13. 11. † *Heb. at the powring out of the ashes.*

11 * And the skinne of the bullocke, and all his flesh with his head, and with his legges, and his inwards, and his dung,

12 Euen the whole bullocke shall he carry foorth † without the campe, vnto a cleane place where the ashes are powred out, and * burne him on the wood with fire: † where the ashes are powred out shall he be burnt.

13 ¶ And if the whole Congregation of Israel sin through ignorance, and * the thing be hid from the eyes of the assembly, and they haue done somewhat against any of the Commandements of the LORD, concerning things which should not bee done, and are guiltie:

* Chap. 5. 2, 3, 4.

14 When the sin which they haue sinned against it, is knowne, then the Congregation shall offer a yong bullocke for the sin, and bring him before the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

15 And the Elders of the Congregation shall lay their hands vpon the head of the bullocke, before the LORD: and the bullocke shall be killed before the LORD.

16 And the Priest that is anointed, shall bring of the bullockes blood to the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

17 And the Priest shall dip his finger in some of the blood, and sprinkle *it* seuen times before the LORD, *euen* before the vaile.

18 And he shall put some of the blood vpon the hornes of the Altar, which *is* before the LORD, that *is* in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall powre out all the blood at the bottome of the Altar of the burnt offering, which *is* at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

19 And hee shall take all his fat from him, and burne it vpon the Altar.

20 And he shall doe with the bullocke, as he did with the bullocke for a sin offering, so shall he doe with this, and the Priest shall make an atonement for them, and it shall be forgiuen them.

21 And shall carry foorth the bullocke without the campe, and burne him as hee burned the first bullocke: it *is* a sin offering for the Congregation.

22 ¶ When a ruler hath sinned and done somewhat through ignorance against any of the Commandements of the LORD his God, concerning things which should not be done, and is guiltie:

23 Or if his sinne wherein hee hath sinned, come to his knowledge, he shall bring his offering: a kid of the goats, a male without blemish.

24 And he shall lay his hand vpon the head of the goat, and kill it in the Place where they kill the burnt offering before the LORD: it *is* a sin offering.

25 And the Priest shal take of the blood of the sin offering with his finger, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar of burnt offering, & shal powre out his blood at the bottome of the Altar of burnt offring.

26 And he shall burne all his fat vpon the Altar, as the fat of the sacrifice of peace offerings: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him, as concerning his sinne, and it shall be forgiuen him.

27 ¶ And if † any one of the † common people sinne through ignorance, while hee doth somewhat against any of the Commandements of the LORD, concerning things which ought not to be done, and be guilty:

† Heb. any soule. † Heb. people of the land.

28 Or if his sin which he hath sinned, come to his knowledge, then he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goates: a female without blemish, for his sin which he hath sinned.

29 And hee shall lay his hand vpon the head of the sin offering, and slay the sin offering in the place of the burnt offering.

30 And the Priest shall take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar of burnt offering, and shall powre out all the blood thereof at the bottome of the Altar.

31 And * he shal take away all the fat thereof, as the fat is taken away from off the sacrifice of peace offrings: and the Priest shall burne *it* vpon the Altar, for a * sweet sauour vnto the LORD, and the Priest shall make an atonement for him, and it shal be forgiuen him.

* Leuit. 3. 16. * Exod. 29. 18.

32 And if he bring a lambe for a sin offering, hee shall bring it a female without blemish.

33 And he shal lay his hand vpon the head of the sin offring, and slay it for a sin offering, in the place where they kill the burnt offering.

34 And the Priest shall take of the blood of the sin offring with his finger, & put *it* vpon the hornes of the altar of burnt offring, and shal powre out all the blood thereof at the bottome of the Altar.

35 And he shal take away all the fat therof, as the fat of the lamb is taken away from the sacrifice of the peace offrings: and the Priest shall burne them vpon the Altar, according to the offerings made by fire vnto the LORD, and the Priest shall make an atonement for his sin that he hath committed, and it shall be forgiuen him.

CHAP. V.

1 *He that sinneth in concealing his knowledge, 3 in touching an vncleane thing, 4 or making an oath. 6 His trespasse offering of the flocke. 7 Of foules: 11 or of flower. 14 The trespasse offering in sacrilidge, 17 and in sinnes of ignorance.*

AND if a soule sin, and heare the voice of swearing, and is a witnesse, whether he hath seene or knowne *of it*, if he doe not vtter it, then he shall beare his iniquitie.

2 Or if a soule touch any vncleane thing, whether it be a carkase of an vncleane beast, or a carkase of vncleane cattel, or the carkase of vncleane creeping things, and if it be hidden from him, he also shalbe vncleane, and guilty:

3 Or if he touch the vncleanesse of man, whatsoeuer vncleanesse it be that a man shalbe defiled withall, and *it* be hid from him, when he knoweth *of it*, then he shalbe guilty:

4 Or if a soule sweare, pronouncing with his lips to do euill, or to doe good, whatsoeuer it be that a man

man ſhall pronounce with an oath, and *it* bee hid from him, when hee knoweth *of it*, then he ſhall be guilty in one of theſe.

5 And it ſhall be when he ſhall be guilty in one of theſe things, that he ſhall confeſſe that he hath ſinned in that thing.

6 And he ſhall bring his treſpaſſe offering vnto the LORD for his ſinne which hee hath ſinned, a female from the floecke, a lambe, or a kid of the goats for a ſinne offering: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him concerning his ſinne.

7 And if † he be not able to bring a lambe, then he ſhall bring for his treſpaſſe which he hath committed, two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons vnto the LORD: one for a ſinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering.

8 And he ſhall bring them vnto the Prieſt, who ſhall offer that which is for the ſinne off ring firſt, and * wring off his head from his necke, but ſhall not diuide *it* aſunder.

9 And hee ſhall ſprinkle of the blood of the ſin offeing vpon the ſide of the Altar; and the reſt of the blood ſhalbe wrung out at the bottome of the Altar: it *is* a ſinne offering.

10 And he ſhall offer the ſecond for a burnt offering, according to the ‖manner: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him for his ſinne which he had ſinned, and it ſhall be forgiuen him.

11 ¶ But if he be not able to bring two turtle doues, or two young pigeons, then he that ſinned, ſhall bring for his offering the tenth part of an Ephah of fine flowre for a ſinne offering: he ſhall put no oyle vpon it, neither ſhall he put any frankincenſe thereon: for it is a ſinne offering.

12 Then ſhall he bring it to the Prieſt, and the Prieſt ſhall take his hand full of it, *euen* a memoriall thereof, and burne *it* on the Altar, * according to the offerings made by fire vnto the LORD: it is a ſinne offering.

13 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, as touching his ſin that he hath ſinned in one of theſe, and it ſhall be forgiuen him: & *the remnant* ſhall be the Prieſts, as a meat offering.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

15 If a ſoule commit a treſpaſſe, and ſin through ignorance, in the holy things of the LORD: then he ſhall bring for his treſpaſſe vnto the LORD, a ram without blemiſh out of the flockes, with thy eſtimation by ſhekels of ſiluer, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, for a treſpaſſe offering.

16 And he ſhal make amends for the harme that he hath done in the holy thing, & ſhal adde the fift part thereto, & giue it vnto the Prieſt: & the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him with the ram of the treſpaſſe offering, and it ſhall be forgiuen him.

17 ¶ And if a * ſoule ſin, & commit any of theſe things which are forbidden to be done by the commandements of the LORD, though he wiſt it not, yet is he guilty, and ſhall beare his iniquity.

18 And he ſhall bring a ram without blemiſh out of the flock with thy eſtimation, for a treſpaſſe offering vnto the Prieſt: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him concerning his ignorance wherein he erred, and wiſt it not: and it ſhal be forgiuen him.

19 It is a treſpaſſe offering: he hath certainely treſpaſſed againſt the LORD.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The treſpaſſe offering for ſinnes done wittingly.* 8 *The law of the burnt offering,* 14 *and of the meat offering.* 19. *The offering at the conſecration of a Prieſt.* 24 *The law of the ſinne offering.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 If a ſoule ſinne, and commit a treſpaſſe againſt the LORD, and lie vnto his neihbour in that which was deliuered him to keepe, or in ‖ fellowſhip, or in a thing taken away by † violence, or hath deceiued his neighbour:

3 Or haue found that which was loſt, and lieth concerning it, and * ſweareth falſely: in any of all theſe that a man doth, ſinning therein:

4 Then it ſhall be, becauſe he hath ſinned, and is guilty, that he ſhall reſtore that which he tooke violently away, or the thing which hee hath deceitfully gotten, or that which was deliuered him to keepe, or the loſt thing which he found,

5 Or all that about which he hath ſworne falſly: he ſhall euen reſtore it in the principall, and ſhall adde the fifth part more thereto, and giue it vnto him to whom it appertaineth, ‖ in the day of his treſpaſſe offering.

6 And he ſhall bring his treſpaſſe offering vnto the LORD, a ramme without blemiſh out of the * flocke, with thy eſtimation, for a treſpaſſe offering vnto the Prieſt.

7 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him before the LORD: and it ſhalbe forgiuen him, for any thing of all that he hath done in treſpaſſing therein.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

9 Command Aaron and his ſons, ſaying, This *is* the law of the burnt offering (it is the burnt offering, ‖ becauſe of the burning vpon the Altar all night vnto the morning, and the fire of the Altar ſhall be burning in it.)

10 And the Prieſt ſhall put on his linnen garment, and his linnen breeches ſhall he put vpon his fleſh, and take vp the aſhes which the fire hath conſumed with the burnt offering on the altar, and he ſhall put them beſides the Altar.

11 And he ſhall put off his garments, and put on other garments, and carry foorth the aſhes without the campe vnto a cleane place.

12 And the fire vpon the Altar ſhalbe burning in it: it ſhall not be put out, and the Prieſt ſhal burne wood on it euery morning, and lay the burnt offering in order vpon it, and he ſhall burne thereon the fat of the peace offerings.

13 The fire ſhall euer be burning vpon the altar: it ſhall neuer goe out.

14 ¶ * And this is the law of the meat offering: the ſonnes of Aaron ſhall offer it before the LORD, before the Altar.

15 And he ſhall take of it his handfull, of floure of the meat offering, and of the oyle thereof: & all the frankincenſe which *is* vpon the meate offering, and ſhal burne *it* vpon the Altar for a ſweet ſauor, *euen* the * memomriall of it vnto the LORD.

16 And the remainder thereof ſhall Aaron and his ſonnes eate: with vnleauened bread ſhall it be eaten in the holy place: in the Court of the Tabernacle of the Congregation they ſhall eate it.

17 It ſhall not be baken with leuen: I haue giuen it vnto them for their portion of my offerings made by fire: It *is* moſt holy, as *is* the ſin offering, and as the treſpaſſe offering.

18 All the males among the children of Aaron ſhall eat of it: it ſhall be a ſtatute for euer in your generations, concerning the offerings of the LORD made by fire: *euery one that toucheth them, ſhall be holy.

19 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

20 This *is* the offering of Aaron, and of his ſons which they ſhall offer vnto the LORD, in the day when

† Hebr. his hand cannot reach to the ſufficiencie of a lambe. * Chap. 5.15.

‖ Or, ordinance.

* Chap. 2.2. * Chap. 2.3.

* Chap. 5.2.

‖ Or, in fellowſhip. † Hebr. putting of the hand. * Num. 5.6

* Chap. 5.15. ‖ Or, in the day of his being found guilty. Heb. the day of his treſpaſſe.

* Chap. 5.15.

‖ Or, for the burning.

* Chap. 2.1. Num. 15.4.

* Chap. 2.3.

* Exod. 29.37.

when he is anointed: The tenth part of an * Ephah of fine flowre for a meat offering perpetuall, halfe of it in the morning, and halfe thereof at night.

* Exod. 16.36.

21 In a pan it shall be made with oyle, and when it is baken, thou shalt bring it in: and the baken pieces of the meate offering shalt thou offer for a sweete sauour vnto the LORD.

22 And the Priest of his sons that is anointed in his stead, shall offer it: It is a statute for euer vnto the LORD, it shall be wholly burnt.

23 For euery meat offering for the Priest shall be wholly burnt: it shall not be eaten.

24 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

25 Speake vnto Aaron, and to his sons, saying, This is the law of the sinne offering: in the place where the burnt offering is killed, shall the sin offering be killed before the LORD: it *is* most holy.

26 The Priest that offereth it for sin, shall eat it: In the holy place shall it be eaten in the court of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

27 Whatsoeuer shall touch the flesh thereof, shall be holy: and when there is sprinkled of the blood thereof vpon any garment, thou shalt wash that whereon it was sprinkled in the holy place.

28 But the earthen vessell wherein it is sodden, * shall be broken: And if it be sodden in a brazen pot, it shall be both scoured and rinsed in water.

* Chap. 11.33.

29 All the males among the Priests shall eate thereof: it is most holy.

30 * And no sinne offering whereof any of the blood is brought into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to reconcile *withall* in the holy place, shall be eaten: it shall be burnt in the fire.

* Hebr. 13.11.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The law of the trespasse offerin',* 11 *and of the peace offerings,* 12 *whether it be for a thankesgiuing,* 16 *or a vow, or a freewill offring.* 22 *The fat,* 26 *and the blood, are forbidden,* 28 *The Priests portion in the peace offerings.*

LIkewise this *is* the law of the trespasse offering: it is most holy.

2 In the place where they kill the burnt offering, shall they kill the trespasse offering: & the blood thereof shall he sprinkle round about vpon the Altar.

3 And he shall offer of it all the fat thereof, the rumpe, and the fat that couereth the inwards,

4 And the two kidneys, & the fat that *is* on thē, which *is* by the flankes: and the caule *that is* aboue the liuer, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

5 And the Priest shall burne them vpon the Altar for an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: it *is* a trespasse offering.

6 Euery male among the Priests shal eate thereof: it shall be eaten in the holy place: it *is* most holy.

7 As the sin offering *is*, so *is* the trespasse offering: there is one law for them: the Priest that maketh atonement therewith shall haue *it*.

8 And the Priest that offereth any mans burnt offering, euen the Priest shall haue to himselfe the skin of the burnt offering, which he hath offered.

9 And all the meat offering that is baken in the ouen, & all that is dressed in the frying-pan, & in the pan, shall be the Priests that offereth it.

10 And euery meat offering mingled with oyle, and dry, shall all the sonnes of Aaron haue one as much as another.

Or, *in the flat plate, or sket.*

11 And this *is* the law of the sacrifice of peace offerings, which he shall offer vnto the LORD.

12 If he offer it for a thankesgiuing, then he shall offer with the sacrifice of thanksgiuing, vnleauened cakes mingled with oyle, and vnleauened wafers anoynted with oyle, and cakes mingled with oyle, of fine flowre fried.

13 Besides the cakes he shall offer for his offering leauened bread, with the sacrifice of thankesgiuing of his peace offerings.

14 And of it hee shall offer one out of the whole oblation for an heaue offering vnto the LORD, and it shall be the Priests that sprinkleth the blood of the peace offerings.

15 And the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings for thankesgiuing, shall be eaten the same day that it is offered: he shal not leaue any of it vntill the morning.

16 But if the sacrifice of his offering be a vow, or a voluntary offering, it shall be eaten the same day that he offereth his sacrifice, and on the morrow also the remainder of it shall be eaten.

17 But the remainder of the flesh of the sacrifice on the third day shall be burnt with fire.

18 And if any of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings be eaten at all on the third day, it shall not be accepted, neither shall it bee imputed vnto him that offereth it: it shalbe an abomination, & the soule that eateth of it shal beare his iniquity.

19 And *y* flesh that toucheth any vncleane thing, shall not be eaten: it shall be burnt with fire; and as for the flesh, all that be cleane shall eat thereof.

20 But the soule that eateth of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings that pertaine vnto the LORD, * hauing his vncleanesse vpon him, euen that soule shall be cut off from his people.

* Chap 22.3.

21 Moreouer, the soule that shall touch any vncleane thing, *as* the vncleanesse of man, or *any* vncleane beast, or any abominable vncleane thing, & eate of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings which pertaine vnto the LORD, euen that soule shall be cut off from his people.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

23 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, * Yee shall eate no manner fat of oxe, or of sheepe, or of goate.

* Chap. 3.17.

24 And the fat of the † beast that dieth of it selfe, and the fat of that which is torne with beasts, may be vsed in any other vse: but yee shall in no wise eate of it.

† Hebr. carkas.

25 For whosoeuer eateth the fat of the beast, of which men offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, euen the soule that eateth *it*, shall be cut off from his people.

26 * Moreouer, ye shall eate no manner of blood whether it be of foule or of beast, in any of your dwellings.

* Gen. 9.4. Chap. 3.17. & 17.14.

27 Whatsoeuer soule it be *y* eateth any manner of blood, euen *y* soule shall be cut off from his people.

28 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

29 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, He that offereth the sacrifice of his peace offrings vnto the LORD, shal bring his oblation vnto the LORD, of the sacrifice of his peace offerings.

30 His owne hands shall bring the offerings of the LORD made by fire, the fat with the breast, it shall he bring, that * the breast may be waued for a waue offering before the LORD.

* Exod. 29.24.

31 And the Priest shall burne the fat vpon the Altar: but the breast shall be Aarons and his sons.

32 And the right shoulder shall ye giue vnto the Priest for an heaue offering of the sacrifices of your peace offerings.

33 He among the sons of Aaron that offereth the blood of the peace offrings, and the fat, shall haue the right shoulder for his part.

34 For the waue breast & the heaue shoulder, haue I taken

I taken of the children of Israel, from off the sacrifices of their peace offerings, and haue giuen them vnto Aaron the Priest, and vnto his sonnes by a statute for euer, from among the children of Israel.

35 ¶ This *is the portion* of the anointing of Aaron, and of the anointing of his sonnes, out of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, in the day when hee presented them, to minister vnto the LORD in the Priests office:

36 Which the LORD commanded to bee giuen them of the children of Israel, *in the day* that he anointed them, *by a* statute for euer throughout their generations.

37 This *is* the law of the burnt offering, of the meat offering, and of the sin offring, and of the trespasse offering, and of the consecrations, and of the sacrifice of the peace offerings:

38 Which the LORD commanded Moses in mount Sinai, in the day that hee commanded the children of Israel to offer their oblations vnto the LORD, in the wilderneſse of Sinai.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Moses consecrateth Aaron and his sonnes.* 14 *Their sinne offering.* 18 *Their burnt offering.* 22 *The ramme of consecrations.* 31 *The place and time of their consecration.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 *Take Aaron and his sonnes with him, and his garments, and * the anointing oyle, and a bullocke for the sin offering, and two rammes and a basket of vnleauened bread.

3 And gather thou all the Congregation together, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him, and the assembly was gathered together vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

5 And Moses saide vnto ỹ Congregation, *This is the thing which the LORD commanded to be done.

6 And Moses brought Aaron and his sonnes, and washed them with water.

7 And he put vpon him the coat, and girded him with the girdle, and cloathed him with the robe, and put the Ephod vpon him, and hee girded him with the curious girdle of the Ephod, and bound *it* vnto him therewith.

8 And he put the breſtplate vpon him: also he * put in the breſtplate, the Vrim & the Thummim.

9 And he put the mytre vpon his head; also vpon the mytre, euen vpon his forefront did he put the golden plate, the holy crowne, as the LORD *commanded Moses.

10 And Moses tooke the anointing oyle, and anointed the Tabernacle, and all that was therein, and sanctified them.

11 And he sprinckled thereof vpon the Altar seuen times, and anointed the Altar, and all his vessels, both the lauer and his foot to sanctifie them.

12 And he *powred of the anointing oyle vpon Aarons head, and anointed him, to sanctifie him.

13 And Moses brought Aarons sonnes, and put coates vpon them, and girded them with girdles, and † put bonnets vpon them, as the LORD commanded Moses.

14 *And he brought the bullocke for the sin offering, and Aaron and his sonnes laid their hands vpon the head of the bullocke, for the sinne offering.

15 And he slew it, and Moses tooke the blood, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar round about with his finger, and purified the Altar, and powred the blood at the bottome of the Altar, and sanctified it, to make reconciliation vpon it,

16 And he tooke all the fat that was vpon the inwards, & the kall *aboue* the liuer, and the two kidneys, & their fat, & Moses burned it vpon the Altar.

17 But the bullock, and his hide, his flesh, and his dung, he burnt with fire without the campe, as the LORD * commanded Moses. * Exod. 29.14.

18 ¶ And he brought the ram for the burnt offering: and Aaron and his sonnes laid their hands vpon the head of the ram.

19 And hee killed it, and Moses sprinkled the blood vpon the Altar round about.

20 And hee cut the ram into pieces, and Moses burnt the head, and the pieces, and the fat.

21 And hee washed the inwards, and the legs in water, and Moses burnt the whole ramme vpon the Altar: It *was* a burnt sacrifice for a sweet sauour, *and* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 ¶ And he * brought the other ram, the ram of consecration: And Aaron and his sonnes laid their hands vpon the head of the ram. * Exod. 29.31.

23 And he slew it, and Moses tooke of the blood of it, and put it vpon the tip of Aarons right eare, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great tee of his right foot.

24 And he brought Aarons sonnes, and Moses put of the blood vpon the tip of their right eare, and vpon the thumbes of their right hands, and vpon the great tees of their right feet, and Moses sprinkled the blood vpon the Altar round about.

25 And hee tooke the fat and the rumpe, and all the fat that was vpon the inwards, and the caule *aboue* the liuer, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and the right shoulder.

26 And out of the basket of vnleauened bread that *was* before the LORD, he took one vnleauened cake and a cake of oyled bread, and one wafer and put them on the fat, and vpon the right shoulder.

27 And he put * all vpon Aarons hands, and vpon his sons hands, and waued them for a waue offering before the LORD. * Exod. 29.24, &c.

28 And Moses tooke them from off their hands, and burnt *them* on the Altar, vpon the burnt offering: They *were* consecrations for a sweet sauour, It is an offring made by fire vnto the LORD.

29 And Moses tooke the breast, and waued it for a waue offring before the LORD: *For* of the ram of consecration it was Moses *part, as the LORD commanded Moses. * Exod. 29.26.

30 And Moses tooke of the anointing oyle, and of the blood which was vpon the Altar, and sprinkled it vpon Aaron, *and* vpon his garments, and vpon his sons, and vpon his sons garments with him, and sanctified Aaron, *and* his garments, and his sons, and his sons garments with him.

31 ¶ And Moses said vnto Aaron, and to his sons, Boile the flesh at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and there *eat it with the bread that is in the basket of consecrations, as I commanded saying, Aaron and his sons shall eat it. * Exod. 29.32.

32 And that which remaineth of the flesh and of the bread shall ye burne with fire.

33 And yee shall not goe out of the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation *in* seuen dayes, vntill the dayes of your consecration be at an end: for * seuen dayes shall he consecrate you. * Exod. 29.35.

34 As he hath done this day, *so* the LORD hath commanded to do, to make an atonement for you.

35 Therefore shall yee abide at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation day and night, seuen dayes, and keepe the charge of the LORD, that ye die not: for so I am commanded.

39 So

36 So Aaron and his ſonnes did all things which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The firſt offerings of Aaron for himſelfe and people.* 8 *The ſinne offering,* 12 *and the burnt offering for himſelfe.* 15 *The offerings for the people.* 23 *Moſes and Aaron bleſſe the people.* 24 *Fire commeth from the Lord vpon the Altar.*

AND it came to paſſe on the eighth day, that Moſes called Aaron and his ſonnes, and the Elders of Iſrael.

2 And he ſaid vnto Aaron, * Take thee a young calfe for a ſin offering, and a ram for a burnt offering without blemiſh, and offer *them* before the LORD.

3 And vnto the children of Iſrael thou ſhalt ſpeake, ſaying, Take ye a kid of the goats for a ſin offering, and a calfe, and a lambe, both of the firſt yeere without blemiſh, for a burnt offering.

4 Alſo a bullocke and a ram for peace offrings, to ſacrifice before the LORD, and a meat offering mingled with oyle, for to day the LORD will appeare vnto you.

5 ¶ And they brought that which Moſes commanded, before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and all the Congregation drew neere, and ſtood before the LORD.

6 And Moſes ſaid, This is the thing which the LORD commanded that yee ſhould doe: and the glory of the LORD ſhall appeare vnto you.

7 And Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, Goe vnto the Altar, and offer thy ſin offring, and thy burnt offering, and make an atonement for thy ſelfe, and for the people, and offer the offering of the people, and make an atonement for them, as the LORD commanded.

8 ¶ Aaron therefore went vnto the Altar, & ſlew the calfe of the ſin offring, which *was* for himſelfe.

9 And the ſonnes of Aaron brought the blood vnto him, and he dipt his finger in the blood, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar, and powred out the blood at the bottome of the Altar;

10 But the fat and the kidneys, and the caule *above* the liuer of the ſin offering he burnt vpon the Altar, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

11 And the fleſh and the hide hee burnt with fire without the campe.

12 And hee ſlew the burnt offering, and Aarons ſonnes preſented vnto him the blood, which hee ſprinkled round about vpon the Altar.

13 And they preſented the burnt offering vnto him, with the pieces thereof, and the head: and he burnt *them* vpon the Altar.

14 And he did waſh the inwards, and the legs, and burnt *them* vpon the burnt offering on the Altar.

15 ¶ And hee brought the peoples offering, and tooke the goat, which was the ſinne offering for the people, and ſlew it, and offered it for ſin, as the firſt.

16 And he brought the burnt offring, and offered it according to the ‖ manner.

17 And he brought the meat offering and ſtooke an handfull thereof, and burnt it vpon the Altar, * beſide the burnt ſacrifice of the morning.

18 He ſlew alſo the bullocke and the ram, for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, which *was* for the people: and Aarons ſons preſented vnto him the blood (which hee ſprinkled vpon the Altar round about,)

19 And the fat of the bullocke, and of the ram, the rumpe, and that which coueteth *the inwards*, and the kidneys, and the caule *above* the liuer;

20 And they put the fat vpon the breaſt, and he burnt the fat vpon the Altar.

21 And the breaſts, and the right ſhoulder, Aaron waued for a waue offering before the LORD, as Moſes commanded.

22 And Aaron lift vp his hand towards the people and bleſſed them, and came downe from offering of the ſin offering, and the burnt offering, and peace offerings.

23 And Moſes and Aaron went into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and came out and bleſſed the people: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto all the people.

24 And * there came a fire out from before the LORD, and conſumed vpon the Altar, the burnt offering and the fat: which when all the people ſaw, they ſhouted, and fell on their faces.

CHAP. X.

1 *Nadab and Abihu for offering of ſtrange fire, are burnt by fire.* 6 *Aaron and his ſonnes are forbidden to mourne for them.* 8 *The Prieſts are forbidden wine when they are to goe into the Tabernacle.* 12 *The law of eating the holy things.* 16 *Aarons excuſe for tranſgreſſing thereof.*

AND * Nadab and Abihu, the ſonnes of Aaron, tooke either of them his cenſer, and put fire therein, and put incenſe theron, and offered ſtrange fire before the LORD, which hee commanded them not.

2 And there went out fire from the LORD, and deuoured them, and they died before the LORD.

3 Then Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, This *is* it that the LORD ſpake, ſaying, I will be ſanctified in them that come nigh mee, and before all the people I will be glorified: and Aaron held his peace.

4 And Moſes called Miſhael, and Elzaphan the ſonnes of Vzziel the vncle of Aaron, and ſaid vnto them, Come neere, carry your brethren from before the Sanctuary out of the campe.

5 So they went neere, and carried them in their coats out of the campe, as Moſes had ſaid.

6 And Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron and vnto Eleazar, and vnto Ithamar his ſonnes, Vncouer not your heads, neither rend your clothes, leſt you die, and leſt wrath come vpon all the people: but let your brethren, the whole houſe of Iſrael, bewaile the burning which the LORD hath kindled.

7 And yee ſhall not goe out from the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, leſt yee die: for the anoynting oyle of the LORD is vpon you: and they did according to the word of Moſes.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Aaron, ſaying,

9 Doe not drinke wine nor ſtrong drinke, thou nor thy ſonnes with thee, when ye goe into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, leſt ye die: *It ſhall be* a ſtatute for euer, throughout your generations:

10 And that ye may put difference betweene holy and vnholy, and betweene vncleane and cleane:

11 And that yee may teach the children of Iſrael all the ſtatutes which the LORD hath ſpoken vnto them by the hand of Moſes.

12 ¶ And Moſes ſpake vnto Aaron, and vnto Eleazar and vnto Ithamar his ſonnes that were left, Take the meat offering, that remaineth of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and eate it without leauen beſides the Altar: for it *is* moſt holy:

13 And ye ſhall eate it in the holy place, becauſe it is thy due, and thy ſonnes due, of the ſacrifices of the LORD made by fire: for ſo I am commanded.

14 And * the waue breſt, and heaue ſhoulder ſhall ye eat in a cleane place: thou, and thy ſonnes, and thy daughters with thee: for they be thy due, and thy ſonnes due which are giuen out of the ſacrifice of peace offerings, of the children of Iſrael.

15 The

---

* Exod. 29.1.

‖ Or, ordinance.

† Hebr. filled his hand out of it.

* Exod. 29.38.

* Exod. 30.9. Leuit. 16.1. Num. 3.4. & 26.61.

* Exod. 29.24. Leuit. 7.30. & 8.27. & 9.21.

15 The heaue ſhoulder, and the waue breaſt ſhall they bring with the offrings made by fire of the fat, to waue *it* for a waue offering before the LORD: and it ſhall be thine, and thy ſonnes with thee, by a ſtatute for euer, as the LORD hath commanded.

16 ¶ And Moſes diligently ſought the goat of the ſinne offering, and behold, it was burnt: and he was angry with Eleazar and Ithamar, the ſonnes of Aaron, which were left *aliue*, ſaying,

17 Wherefore haue ye not eaten the ſin offering in the holy place, ſeeing it *is* moſt holy, and *God* hath giuen it you to beare the iniquity of the Congregation to make atonement for them before the LORD?

18 Behold, the blood of it was not brought in within the holy place: yee ſhould indeed haue eaten it in the holy place, * as I commanded.

19 And Aaron ſaid vnto Moſes, Behold, this day haue they offered their ſin offering, and their burnt offering before the LORD, and ſuch things haue befallen mee: and if I had eaten the ſin offering to day, ſhould it haue beene accepted in the ſight of the LORD?

20 And when Moſes heard *that*, he was content.

CHAP. XI.

1 What beaſts may, 4 and what may not be eaten. 9 What fiſhes. 13 What foules. 29 The creeping things which are vncleane.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and to Aaron, ſaying vnto them,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, * Theſe are the beaſts which yee ſhall eate among all the beaſts that *are* on the earth:

3 Whatſoeuer parteth the hoofe, and is clouen footed, *and* cheweth cud among the beaſtes, that ſhall ye eate.

4 Neuertheleſſe, theſe ſhall ye not eate, of them that chew the cud, or of them that diuide the hoofe: as the camell, becauſe he cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, he is vncleane vnto you.

5 And the cony, becauſe he cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, he is vncleane vnto you.

6 And the hare, becauſe he cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, he is vncleane vnto you.

7 And * the ſwine, though he diuide the hoofe, and be clouen footed, yet he cheweth not the cud: he is vncleane vnto you.

8 Of their fleſh ſhall ye not eate, and their carkaſſe ſhall ye not touch: they are vncleane to you.

9 ¶ Theſe ſhall ye eate, of all that are in the waters: whatſoeuer hath finnes and ſcales in the waters, in the ſeas, and in the riuers, them ſhall ye eat.

10 And all that haue not finnes nor ſcales in the ſeas, and in the riuers, of all that mooue in the waters, and of any liuing thing which *is* in the waters, they *ſhall be* an abomination vnto you.

11 They ſhall be euen an abomination vnto you: yee ſhall not eate of their fleſh, but you ſhall haue their carcaſſes in abomination.

12 Whatſoeuer hath no finnes nor ſcales in the waters, that ſhall be an abomination vnto you.

13 ¶ And theſe are they which yee ſhall haue in abomination among the foules, they ſhall not be eaten, they *are* an abomination: the Eagle, and the Oſſifrage, and the Oſprey,

14 And the Vulture, and the Kite, after his kind:

15 Euery Rauen after his kind:

16 And the Owle, and the night-hawke, and the cuckow, and the hawke after his kind,

17 And the little owle, and the Cormorant, and the great owle,

18 And the Swan and the Pelican, and the Gier-eagle,

19 And the Storke, the Heron after her kind, and the Lapwing, and the Bat.

20 All fowles that creepe, going vpon all foure, ſhall be an abomination vnto you.

21 Yet theſe may ye eat of euery flying creeping thing that goeth vpon *all* foure, which haue leggs aboue their feet, to leape withall vpon the earth.

22 *Euen* theſe of them yee may eate: the Locuſt after his kind, and the bald Locuſt after his kinde, and the Beetle after his kind, and the Graſhopper after his kind.

23 But all *other* flying creeping things which haue foure feet, ſhalbe an abomination vnto you.

24 And for theſe yee ſhall be vncleane: whoſoeuer toucheth the carkaſſe of them ſhalbe vncleane vntill the Euen.

25 And whoſoeuer beareth ought of the carkaſſe of them, ſhall waſh his cloathes, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen,

26 *The carkaſſes* of euery beaſt which diuideth the hooſe, and is not clouen footed, nor cheweth the cud, are vncleane vnto you: euery one that toucheth them ſhall be vncleane.

27 And whatſoeuer goeth vpon his pawes, among all manner of beaſts that go on *all* foure, thoſe *are* vncleane vnto you: whoſo toucheth their carkaſſe, ſhall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

28 And he that beareth the carkaſſe of them ſhall waſh his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the Euen: they are vncleane vnto you.

29 ¶ Theſe alſo ſhall bee vncleane vnto you, among the creeping things that creepe vpon the earth, the Weaſell, and the Mouſe, and the Tortois after his kind,

30 And the Ferret, and the Camelion, and the Lyzard, and the Snaile, and the Mole.

31 Theſe are vncleane to you among all that creepe: whoſoeuer doth touch them when they be dead, ſhall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

32 And vpon whatſoeuer any of them, when they are dead, doth fall, it ſhall be vncleane, whether *is be* any veſſell of wood, or raiment, or ſkin, or ſacke, whatſoeuer veſſell *it be*, wherein any worke is done, it muſt be put into water, and it ſhall be vncleane vntill the Euen: ſo it ſhall be cleanſed.

33 And euery earthen veſſell, whereinto any of them falleth, whatſoeuer *is* in it ſhall be vncleane, and * yee ſhall breake it. * Ezek. 6. 28.

34 Of all meat which may bee eaten, that on which *ſuch* water commeth, ſhall be vncleane: And all drinke that may be dranke in euery *ſuch* veſſell ſhall be vncleane.

35 And euery thing whereupon any part of their carkaſſe falleth, ſhall be vncleane, *whether it be* ouen, or ranges for pots, they ſhalbe broken downe: for they are vncleane, & ſhalbe vncleane vnto you.

36 Neuertheleſſe, a fountaine or pit † *wherein* there is plenty of water, ſhall bee cleane: but that which toucheth their carkaſſe, ſhall be vncleane. † Heb. a gathering of waters.

37 And if any part of their carkaſſe fall vpon any ſowing ſeed which is to bee ſowen it ſhall bee cleane.

38 But if any water bee put vpon the ſeed, and any part of their carkaſſe fall thereon, it ſhalbe vncleane vnto you.

39 And if any beaſt of which ye may eate, die, he that toucheth the carkaſſe thereof, ſhalbe vncleane vntill the Euen.

40 And he that eateth of the carkaſſe of it, ſhall waſh his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the Euen:

hee

he also that beareth the carkasse of it, shal wash his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

41 And euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, shall be an abomination: it shall not be eaten.

42 Whatsoeuer goeth vpon the belly, and whatsoeuer goeth vpon *all* foure, or whatsoeuer † hath more feet among all creeping things that creepe vpon the earth, them ye shall not eate, for they are an abomination.

† Heb. clothmultiply fiet.

43 Yee shall not make your † selues abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth; neither shal ye make your selues vncleane with them, that yee should be defiled thereby.

† Heb. soules.

44 For I am the LORD your God: ye shall therefore sanctifie your selues, and * ye shall be holy, for I *am* holy: neither shall ye defile your selues with any manner of creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth.

* Chap. 19.2. and 20.7 1. pet.1.15.

45 For I *am* the LORD that bringeth you vp out of the land of Egypt to bee your God: yee shall therefore be holy, for I *am* holy.

46 This *is* the law of the beasts, and of the fowle, and of euery liuing creature that moueth in the waters, and of euery creature that creepeth vpon the earth:

47 To make a difference betweene the vncleane and the cleane, and betweene the beast that may be eaten, and the beast that may not be eaten.

CHAP. XII.

1 The purification of women after childbirth. 6 Her offerings for her purifying.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If a * woman haue conceiued seed, and borne a man child, then shee shall be vncleane seuen dayes: according to the dayes of the separation for her infirmitie shall shee be vncleane.

* Chap. 15.19. * Luk.2. 21. Ioh.7. 22.

3 And in the * eight day, the flesh of his foreskinne shall be circumcised.

4 And she shall then continue in the blood of her purifying three and thirtie dayes: thee shall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the Sanctuary, vntill the dayes of her purifying be fulfilled.

5 But if she beare a maid child, then she shall be vncleane two weekes, as in her separation: and she shall continue in the blood of her purifying threescore and sixe dayes.

6 And when the dayes of her purifying are fulfilled, for a sonne, or for a daughter, she shall bring a lambe of the † first yeere for a burnt offering, and a yong pigeon, or a turtle doue for a sinne offering vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation vnto the Priest:

† Heb. sonne of his yeere.

7 Who shall offer it before the LORD, and make an atonement for her, and shee shall bee cleansed from the issue of her blood. This is the Law for her that hath borne a male, or a female.

8 * And if † thee bee not able to bring a lambe, then shee shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons, the one for the burnt offering, and the other for a sinne offering: and the Priest shall make an atonement for her, and she shall be cleane.

* Luke 2.24. † Heb. her hand find not sufficiency of.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The lawes and tokens whereby the Priest is to be guided in discerning the leprosie.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses and Aaron, saying,

2 When a man shall haue in the skin of his flesh a ‖ rising, a scab, or bright spot, and it bee in the skin of his flesh like the plague of leprosie, then he shall be brought vnto Aaron the Priest, or vnto one of his sonnes the Priests.

‖ Or, swelling.

3 And the Priest shall looke on the plague in the skinne of the flesh: and when the haire in the plague is turned white, and the plague in sight bee deeper then the skinne of his flesh, it *is* a plague of leprosie: and the Priest shall looke on him, and pronounce him vncleane.

4 If the bright spot be white in the skinne of his flesh, & in sight be not deeper then the skin, and the haire thereof bee not turned white, then the Priest shall shut vp *him that hath* the plague, seuen daies,

5 And the Priest shall looke on him the seuenth day: and behold, if the plague in his sight be at a stay, *and* the plague spread not in the skin, then the Priest shall pronounce him cleane: it *is* but a scab: and he shall wash his clothes, and be cleane.

6 And the Priest shall looke on him againe the seuenth day: and behold, *if* the plague bee somewhat darke, and the plague spread not in the skin, the Priest shall pronounce him cleane: it *is* but a scab: and he shall wash his clothes, and be cleane.

7 But if the scab spread much abroad in the skin, after that he hath beene seene of the Priest, for his cleansing he shall be seene of the Priest againe.

8 And if the Priest see, that behold, the scabbe spreadeth in the skinne, then the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane: it *is* a leprosie.

9 ¶ When the plague of leprosie is in a man, then he shall be brought vnto the Priest;

10 And the Priest shall see him, and behold, if the rising *bee* white in the skin, and it haue turned the haire white, and there bee † quicke raw flesh in the rising:

† Heb. quicke liuing flesh.

11 It is an old leprosie in the skinne of his flesh, and the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane, and shall not shut him vp: for he is vncleane.

12 And if a leprosie breake out abroad in the skin, and the leprosie couer all the skin of *him that hath* the plague, from his head euen to his foot, wheresoeuer the Priest looketh:

13 Then the Priest shall consider: and behold, if the leprosie haue couered all his flesh, he shall pronounce *him* cleane *that hath* the plague, it is all turned white, he *is* cleane.

14 But when raw flesh appeareth in him, he shall be vncleane.

15 And the Priest shall see the raw flesh, and pronounce him to be vncleane: for the raw flesh is vncleane: it is a leprosie.

16 Or if the raw flesh turne againe, and be changed vnto white, he shall come vnto the Priest;

17 And the Priest shall see him: and behold, if the plague bee turned into white, then the Priest shall pronounce *him* cleane *that hath* the plague: he *is* cleane.

18 ¶ The flesh also in which, *euen* in the skinne thereof was a bile, and is healed,

19 And in the place of the bile there bee a white rising, or a bright spot white, and somewhat reddish, and it be shewed to the Priest:

20 And if when the Priest seeth it, behold, it be in sight lower then the skin, & the haire thereof be turned white, the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane: it is a plague of leprosie broken out of the bile.

21 But if the Priest looke on it, and behold, there be no white haires therein, and if it be not lower then the skinne, but bee somewhat darke, then the Priest shall shut him vp seuen dayes.

22 And if it spread much abroad in the skinne, then the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane, it is a plague.

23 But if the bright spot stay in his place, and spread

ſpread not,it *is* a burning bile, and the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane.

24 ¶ Or if there be any fleſh in the ſkin,whereof there is a † hote burning, and the quicke fleſh that burneth haue a white bright ſpot ſomewhat reddiſh or white;

25 Then the Prieſt ſhall looke vpon it: and behold, if the haire in the bright ſpot bee turned white, and it bee in ſight deeper then the ſkin, it *is* a leproſie broken out of the burning: wherefore the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane: it *is* the plague of leproſie.

26 But if the Prieſt looke on it,and behold,their bee no white haire in the bright ſpot, and it bee no lower then the *other* ſkin, but bee ſomewhat darke, then the Prieſt ſhall ſhut him vp ſeuen dayes.

27 And the Prieſt ſhall looke vpon him the ſeuenth day: and if it be ſpread much abroad in the ſkin, then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane: it *is* the plague of leproſie.

28 And if the bright ſpot ſtay in his place, *and* ſpread not in the ſkin, but it bee ſomewhat darke; it *is* a riſing of the burning,and the Prieſt ſhal pronounce him cleane: for it is an inflammation of the burning.

29 ¶ If a man or woman hath a plague vpon the head,or the beard.

30 Then the Prieſt ſhall ſee the plague; and behold,if it be in ſight deeper then the ſkin,*and* there bee in it a yellow thin haire, then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane, it *is* a dry ſcall, *euen* a leproſie vpon the head,or beard.

31 And if the Prieſt looke on the plague of the ſcall, and behold, if it be not in ſight deeper then the ſkin,and that there is no blacke haire in it, then the Prieſt ſhall ſhut vp *him that hath* the plague of the ſcall ſeuen dayes.

32 And in the ſeuenth day the Prieſt ſhall looke on the plague: and behold, if the ſcall ſpread not, and there be in it no yellow haire, and the ſcall be not in ſight deeper then the ſkin;

33 He ſhall be ſhauen,but the ſcall ſhall hee not ſhaue: and the Prieſt ſhall ſhut vp *him that hath* the ſcall ſeuen dayes more.

34 And in the ſeuenth day the Prieſt ſhall looke on the ſcall: and behold, if the ſcall be not ſpread in the ſkin, nor bee in ſight deeper then the ſkin, then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane: and he ſhall waſh his clothes,and be cleane.

35 But if the ſcall ſpread much in the ſkin after his cleanſing.

36 Then the Prieſt ſhall looke on him, and behold, if the ſcall be ſpread in the ſkin, the Prieſt ſhall not ſeeke for yellow haire: he is vncleane.

37 But if the ſcall bee in his ſight at a ſtay, and *that there* is blacke haire growen vp therein: the ſcall is healed,he *is* cleane, and the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane.

38 ¶ If a man alſo or a woman haue in the ſkin of their fleſh bright ſpots,*euen* white bright ſpots,

39 Then the Prieſt ſhall looke: and behold, if the bright ſpots in the ſkin of their fleſh be dariſh white,it *is* a freckled ſpot that groweth in the ſkin: he *is* cleane.

40 And the man whoſe † haire is fallen off his head,he is bald, *yet is* he cleane.

41 And he that hath his haire fallen off from the part of his head toward his face, hee is foreheadbald: *yet is* he cleane.

42 And if there be in the bald head,or bald forehead,a white reddiſh ſore,it *is* a leproſie ſprung vp in his bald head,or his bald forehead,

43 Then the Prieſt ſhall looke vpon it: and behold, if the riſing of the ſore bee white reddiſh in his bald head,or in his bald forehead,as the leproſie appeareth in the ſkin of the fleſh.

44 He *is* a leprous man,he *is* vncleane: the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vtterly vncleane: his plague *is* in his head.

45 And the leper in whom the plague *is*, his clothes ſhall be rent,and his head bare,and he ſhall put a couering vpon his vpper lip, and ſhall cry, Vncleane,vncleane.

46 All the dayes wherein the plague ſhall bee in him,he ſhall be defiled:he *is* vncleane,he ſhall dwel alone, * without the campe *ſhall* his habitation *be*. * Num. 5.2. 2.kin.15.5

47 ¶ The garment alſo that the plague of leproſie *is* in,whether it be a woollen garment,or a linnen garment,

48 Whether it be in the warpe or woofe of linnen or of woollen: whether in a ſkinne, or in any † thing made of ſkin: † Hebr. worke of.

49 And if the plague bee greeniſh,or reddiſh in the garment,or in the ſkin,either in the warpe,or in the woofe, or in any † thing of ſkin, it is a plague of leproſie,and ſhall be ſhewed vnto the Prieſt. † Heb. veſſell or inſtrument.

50 And the Prieſt ſhall looke vpon the plague, and ſhut vp *it that hath* the plague ſeuen dayes.

51 And hee ſhall looke on the plague on the ſeuenth day: if the plague be ſpread in the garment, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in a ſkin,or in any worke that is made of ſkin, the plague *is* a fretting leproſie,it *is* vncleane.

52 He ſhall therefore burne that garment, whether warpe or woofe, in woollen,or in linnen;or any thing of ſkin: wherein the plague is: for it *is* a fretting leproſie; it ſhall be burnt in the fire.

53 And if the Prieſt ſhall looke, and behold, the plague be not ſpread in the garment, either in the warpe,or in the woofe; or in any thing of ſkin:

54 Then the Prieſt ſhall command that they waſh the thing wherein the plague is,and he ſhall ſhut it vp ſeuen dayes more.

55 And the Prieſt ſhall looke on the plague after that it is waſhed: & behold,if the plague haue not changed his colour, and the plague bee not ſpread, it is vnclean, thou ſhalt burne it in the fire, it *is* fret inward,whether it be † bare within or without. † Hebr. whether it be bald in the head thereof,or in the fore-head thereof.

56 And if the Prieſt looke,and behold,the plague be ſomewhat darke after the waſhing of it;then he ſhall rend it out of the garment, or out of the ſkin, or out of the warpe,or out of the woofe.

57 And if it appeare ſtill in the garment, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in any thing of ſkin,it *is* a ſpreading *plague*, thou ſhalt burne that wherein the plague *is* with fire.

58 And the garment, either warpe, or woofe, or whatſoeuer thing of ſkin it *bee*, which thou ſhalt waſh, if the plague be departed from them, then it ſhall be waſhed the ſecond time,*& ſhall be* cleane.

59 This *is* the law of the plague of leproſie in a garment of woollen or linnen, either *in* the warpe or woofe, or any thing of ſkinnes, to pronounce it cleane,or to pronounce it vncleane.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The rites and ſacrifices in cleanſing of the leper.* 33 *The ſignes of leproſie in an houſe.* 48 *The cleanſing of that houſe.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes,ſaying,

2 This ſhall bee the law of the leper, in the day of his cleanſing:he ſhall be * brought vnto the Prieſt. * Mat.8.4. mar.1.40. luke 5.14

3 And the Prieſt ſhall goe forth out of the campe; and the Prieſt ſhall looke, and behold, if the

the plague of leproſie be healed in the leaper.

4 Then ſhal the Prieſt command to take for him
‖ Or, ſparrowes. that is to be cleanſed, two ‖ birds aliue, and cleane, and Cedar wood, and the Skarlet, and the Hyſſope, and
5 ſhall dip them, and the liuing bird in the blood of the bird that was killed ouer the running water.

6 As for the liuing bird, he ſhall take it, and the Cedar wood, and the Skarlet, and the Hyſſope, and ſhall dip them, and the liuing bird in the blood of the bird that was killed ouer the running water.

7 And hee ſhall ſprinkle vpon him that is to bee cleanſed from the leproſie ſeuen times, and ſhall pronounce him cleane, and ſhall let the liuing bird
† Hebr. vpon the face of the field. looſe † into the open field.

8 And hee that is to bee cleanſed, ſhall waſh his clothes, and ſhaue off all his haire, and waſh himſelfe in water, that he may be cleane: and after that he ſhall come into the campe, and ſhal tary abroad out of his tent ſeuen dayes.

9 But it ſhall be on the ſeuenth day, that he ſhal ſhaue all his haire off his head, and his beard, & his eye browes, euen all his haire hee ſhall ſhaue off: And he ſhall waſh his clothes, alſo he ſhal waſh his fleſh in water, and he ſhall be cleane.

10 And on the eight day hee ſhall take two hee
†Heb. the daughter of her yeare. lambes without blemiſh, & one ewe-lambe of † the firſt yeere without blemiſh, and three tenth deales of fine floure for a meat offring mingled with oile, and one log of oyle.

11 And the Prieſt that maketh him cleane, ſhall preſent the man that is to be made cleane & thoſe things before the LORD, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

12 And the Prieſt ſhall take one hee lambe, and offer him for a treſpaſſe offering, and the logge of oyle, and * waue them for a waue offering before
* Exod. 29.24. the LORD.

13 And he ſhall ſlay the lambe in the place where he ſhall kill the ſin offering, and the burnt offering in the holy place: for as the * ſinne offering is the
* Chap. 7.7. Prieſts, ſo is the treſpaſſe offering: it is moſt holy.

14 And the Prieſt ſhall take ſome of the blood of the treſpaſſe offering, & the Prieſt ſhall put it vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleanſed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot.

15 And the Prieſt ſhal take ſome of † log of oile and powre it into the palme of his owne left hand:

16 And the Prieſt ſhall dip his right finger in the oyle that is in his left hand, & ſhall ſprinkle of the oyle with his finger ſeuen times before the LORD.

17 And of the reſt of the oyle that is in his hand, ſhall the Prieſt put vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleanſed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, & vpon the great toe of his right foot, vpon the blood of his treſpaſſe offering.

18 And the remnant of the oyle that is in the Prieſts hand, he ſhall power vpon the head of him that is to be cleanſed: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him before the LORD.

19 And the Prieſt ſhall offer the ſin offering, and make an atonement for him that is to bee cleanſed from his vncleanneſſe, and afterward hee ſhall kill the burnt offering.

20 And the Prieſt ſhall offer the burnt offering,
† Hebr. his hand reach not. and the meate offering vpon the Altar: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him: and hee ſhall be cleane.

† Hebr. for a waſhing. 21 And if he be poore, and † cannot get ſo much then he ſhall take one lambe for a treſpaſſe offring † to be waued, to make an atonement for him, and

one tenth deale of fine floure mingled with oyle, for a meate offering, and a log of oyle,

22 And two tirtle doues, or two young pigeons, ſuch as he is able to get: and the one ſhall be a ſin offering, and the other a burnt offering.

23 And he ſhall bring them on the eight day for his cleanſing, vnto the Prieſt vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the LORD.

24 And the Prieſt ſhall take the lambe of the treſpaſſe offering, and the log of oyle, and the Prieſt ſhall waue them for a waue offering before the LORD.

25 And hee ſhall kill the lambe of the treſpaſſe offering, and the Prieſt ſhall take ſome of the blood of the treſpaſſe offering, and put it vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleanſed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot.

26 And the Prieſt ſhall powre of the oyle into the palme of his owne left hand.

27 And the Prieſt ſhall ſprinkle with his right finger ſome of the oile that is in his left hand ſeuen times before the LORD.

28 And the Prieſt ſhall put of the oyle that is in his hand, vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleanſed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot, vpon the place of the blood of the treſpaſſe offering.

29 And the reſt of the oyle that is in the Prieſts hand, he ſhall put vpon the head of him that is to be cleanſed, to make an atonement for him before the LORD.

30 And he ſhall offer the one of the turtle doues, or of the young pigeons, ſuch as he can get:

31 Euen ſuch as he is able to get, the one for a ſin offering, and the other for a burnt offering, with the meate offering. And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him that is to bee cleanſed, before the LORD.

32 This is the law of him in whom is the plague of leproſie, whoſe hand is not able to get that which pertaineth to his cleanſing.

33 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

34 When yee be come into the land of Canaan which I giue to you for a poſſeſſion, and I put the plague of leproſie in a houſe of the land of your poſſeſſion.

35 And hee that oweth the houſe ſhall come and tell the Prieſt, ſaying, It ſeemeth to mee there is as it were a plague in the houſe:

36 Then the Prieſt ſhall commaund that they ‖ empty the houſe, before the Prieſt goe into it to ſee the plague, that all that is in the houſe bee not made vncleane: and afterward the Prieſt ſhall go in to ſee the houſe.

37 And he ſhall looke on the plague: and behold, if the plague be in the wals of the houſe, with hollow ſtrakes, greeniſh, or reddiſh, which in ſight are lower then the wall.

38 Then the Prieſt ſhall goe out of the houſe, to the doore of the houſe, and ſhut vp the houſe ſeuen dayes.

39 And the Prieſt ſhall come againe the ſeuenth day, and ſhall looke: and behold, if the plague be ſpread in the wals of the houſe.

40 Then the Prieſt ſhall commaund that they take away the ſtones in which the plague is, and they ſhall caſt them into an vncleane place without the citie.

41 And hee ſhall cauſe the houſe to bee ſcraped within round about, and they ſhall powre out the

dust that they scrape off, without the city into an vncleane place

42 And they shall take other stones, and put *them* in the place of those stones, and hee shall take other morter, and shall plaister the house.

43 And if the plague come againe, and breake out in the house, after that he hath taken away the stones, and after hee hath scraped the house: and after it is plaistred;

44 Then the Priest shall come and looke, and behold, if the plague be spread in the house, it *is* a fretting leprosie in the house: it *is* vncleane.

45 And hee shall breake downe the house, the stones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the morter of the house: and he shall carry them forth out of the city into an vncleane place.

46 Moreouer, he that goeth into the house, all the while that it is shut vp, shalbe vncleane vntil the euen.

47 And hee that lieth in the house, shall wash his clothes: and he that eateth in the house, shall wash his clothes.

48 And if the Priest † shall come in, and looke *vpon it* and behold, the plague hath not spread in the house, after the house was plaistered: then the Priest shall pronounce the house cleane, because the plague is healed.

49 And hee shall take to cleanse the house, two birds, and Cedar wood, and scarlet and hyssope:

50 And hee shall kill the one of the birds in an earthen vessell, ouer running water.

51 And hee shall take the Cedar wood, and the hyssope and the scarlet, and the liuing bird and dip them in the blood of the slaine bird, and in the running water, and sprinkle the house seuen times.

52 And he shall cleanse the house with the blood of the bird, and with the running water, and with the liuing bird, and with the Cedar wood, and with the hyssope, and with the scarlet.

53 But he shall let goe the liuing bird out of the city into the open fields, and make an atonement for the house: and it shalbe cleane.

54 This *is* the Law for all maner plague of leprosie and * scall,

55 And for the leprosie of a garment, and of an house;

56 And for a rising, and for a scabbe, and for a bright spot:

57 To teach † when *it is* vncleane, and when *it is* cleane: this *is* the law of leprosie.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The vncleanesse of men in their issues.* 15 *The cleansing of them.* 19 *The vncleanesse of women in their issues.* 28 *Their cleansing.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, and to Aaron, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them; When any man hath a ‖ running issue out of his flesh, because of his issue he *is* vncleane.

3 And this shalbe his vncleanesse in his issue: whether his flesh run with his issue, or his flesh be stopped from his issue, it *is* his vncleanesse.

4 Euery bed whereon he lieth, that hath the issue, is vncleane: and euery † thing whereon hee sitteth, shalbe vncleane.

5 And whosoeuer toucheth his bed, shall wash his clothes, and bath *himselfe* in water, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

6 And hee that sitteth on *any* thing whereon he sate that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

7 And hee that toucheth the flesh of him that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

8 And if he that hath the issue, spit vpon him that is cleane, then he shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntil the Euen.

9 And what saddle soeuer hee rideth vpon, that hath the issue, shalbe vncleane.

10 And whosoeuer toucheth any thing that was vnder him, shall be vncleane vntill the Euen: And he that beareth any of those things, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

11 And whosoeuer hee toucheth that hath the issue (and hath not rinsed his hands in water) he shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

12 And the * vessell of earth that hee toucheth, which hath the issue, shall bee broken: and euery vessell of wood shalbe rinsed in water. * Chap. 6.28.

13 And when he that hath an issue, is cleansed of his issue, then he shall number vnto himselfe seuen dayes for his cleansing, and wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in running water, and shal be cleane.

14 And on the eight day he shall take to him two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons, and come before the LORD, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and giue them vnto the Priest.

15 And the Priest shall offer them, the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and the Priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD for his issue.

16 And if any mans seed of copulation goe out from him, then hee shall wash all his flesh in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

17 And euery garment, and euery skin whereon is the seed of copulation shall be washed with water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

18 The woman also with whom man shall lye with seed of copulation, they shall both bathe *themselues* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

19 ¶ And if a woman haue an issue, *and* her issue in her flesh be blood, shee shall be † put apart seuen daies, and whosoeuer toucheth her shalbe vncleane vntill the Euen. † Hebr. *in her separation.*

20 And euery thing that she lieth vpon in her separation, shall be vncleane: euery thing also that she sitteth vpon shalbe vncleane.

21 And whosoeuer toucheth her bed, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

22 And whosoeuer toucheth any thing that shee sate vpon, shall wash his clothes, and bath *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

23 And if it be on *her* bed, or on any thing whereon she sitteth, when he toucheth it, he shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

24 And if any man lye with her at all, and her flowers be vpon him, he is vncleane seuen daies: and all the bed whereon he lieth shalbe vncleane.

25 And if a woman haue an issue of her blood many daies out of the time of her separation, or if it runne beyond the time of her separation, all the daies of the issue of her vncleannesse shalbe as the daies of her separation: she shalbe vncleane.

26 Euery bed whereon shee lieth all the daies of her issue, shall bee vnto her as the bed of her separation: and whatsoeuer she sitteth vpon shall be vncleane, as the vncleannesse of her separation.

27 And whosoeuer toucheth those things, shall be vncleane, and shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

28 But if she be cleansed of her issue, then shee shall number to her selfe seuen dayes: and after that she shalbe cleane.

29 And on the eight day shee shall take vnto her two turtles, or two young pigeons, and bring them vnto the Priest, to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

30 And the Priest shall offer the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and the Priest shall make an attonement for her before the LORD for the issue of her vncleanesse.

31 Thus shall yee separate the children of Israel from their vncleanesse, that they die not in their vncleanesse, when they defile my tabernacle that is among them.

32 This is the law of him that hath an issue, and *of him* whose seed goeth from him, and is defiled therewith;

33 And of her that is sicke of her flowers, and of him that hath an issue of the man, & of the woman, and of him that lieth with her, which is vncleane.

CHAP. XVI.

1 How the high Priest must enter into the Holy place. 11 The sinne offering for himselfe. 15 The sinne offering for the people. 20 The Scape goat. 29 The yearely fast of the Expiations.

*Chap. 10.2.

AND the LORD *spake vnto Moses, after the death of the two sonnes of Aaron, when they offered before the LORD, and died.

*Exod. 30.10. Heb. 9.7.

2 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Speake vnto Aaron thy brother, that he * come not at all times into the Holy place within the Vaile, before the Mercy-seat which *is* vpon the Arke, that he die not: for I will appeare in the cloud vpon the Mercy seat.

3 Thus shall Aaron come into the Holy place: with a young bullocke for a sin offering, and a ram for a burnt offering.

4 Hee shall put on the holy linnen coat, and hee shall haue the linnen breeches vpon his flesh, and shall be girded with a linnen girdle, and with the linnen Mitre shall he be attired. These *are* holy garments, therefore shall he wash his flesh in water, and so put them on.

5 And he shall take of the Congregation of the children of Israel, two kids of the goats for a sin offering, and one ram for a burnt offering.

6 And Aaron shall offer his bullocke of the sinne offering which is for himselfe, and *make an attonement for himselfe, and for his house.

*Hebr. 9.7.

7 And he shall take the two goats, and present them before the LORD at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

8 And Aaron shall cast lots vpon the two goats: one lot for the LORD, and the other lot for the † Scape-goat.

†*Hebr. Azazel.*

9 And Aaron shall bring the goat vpon which the LORDS lot † fell, and offer him for a sin offring.

†*Hebr.* came vp.

10 But the goat on which the lot fell to bee the Scape goat, shall bee presented aliue before the LORD to make an atonement with him, and to let him goe for a Scape goat into the wildernesse.

11 And Aaron shall bring the bullocke of the sin offering which is for himselfe, and shall make an atonement for himselfe and for his house, and shall kill the bullocke of the sinne offering which *is* for himselfe.

12 And hee shall take a censer full of burning coales of fire from off the Altar before the LORD, and his hands full of sweete incense beaten small, and bring *it* within the vaile.

13 And he shall put the incense vpon the fire before the LORD, that the cloud of the incense may couer the Mercy-seat that *is* vpon the Testimonie, that he die not.

14 And *he shal take of the blood of the bullocke, and *sprinkle *it* with his finger vpon the Mercy-seat Eastward: and before the Mercy-seat shall he sprinkle of the blood with his finger seuen times.

*Hebr. 9.13. & 10.4. *Chap. 4.6.

15 ¶ Then shall he kill the goate of the sin offering that *is* for the people, and bring his blood within the Vaile, and doe with that blood as he did with the blood of the bullocke, and sprinkle it vpon the Mercy-seat, and before the Mercy-seat.

16 And he shall make an atonement for the holy place, because of the vncleannesse of the children of Israel, and because of their transgressions, in all their sinnes: and so shall hee doe for the Tabernacle of the Congregation that † remaineth among them in the midst of their vncleanesse.

†*Hebr. of their vncleanesse.*

17 ¶ And there shall be no man in the Tabernacle of the Congregation when hee goeth to make an atonement in the holy place, vntil he come out and haue made an atonement for himselfe, and for his household, and for all the congregation of Israel.

*Luke 1.10.

18 And he shall goe out vnto the altar that *is* before the LORD, and make an atonement for it, and shall take of the blood of the bullocke, and of the blood of the goat, and put *it* vpon the hornes of the Altar round about.

19 And hee shall sprinkle of the blood vpon it with his finger seuen times, & cleanse it, and hallow it from the vncleanesse of the children of Israel.

20 ¶ And when he hath made an end of reconciling, the Holy place, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar, hee shall bring the liue goat.

21 And Aaron shall lay both his hands vpon the head of the liue goat, and confesse ouer him all the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions in al their sinnes, putting them vpon the head of the goat, and shal send him away by the hand of † a fit man into the wildernesse.

†*Heb. a man of opportunity.*

22 And the goate shall beare vpon him all their iniquities, vnto a land †not inhabited: and he shall let goe the goate in the wildernesse.

†*Heb. of forgetfulnesse.*

23 And Aaron shall come into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall put off the linnen garments which hee put on, when he went into the Holy place, and shall leaue them there.

24 And hee shall wash his flesh with water in the Holy place, and put on his garments, and come foorth, and offer his burnt offering, and the burnt offering of the people, and make an atonement for himselfe, and for the people.

25 And the fat of the sinne offering shall he burne vpon the Altar.

26 And hee that let goe the goate for the Scape-goate, shall wash his cloathes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward come into the campe.

27 And the bullocke for the sinne offering, and the goate for the sinne offering, whose blood was brought in, to make atonement in the Holy place, shall one cary forth * without the campe, and they shall burne in the fire their skins, and their flesh, and their dung.

*Leuit. 6.30. & 13.55.

28 And hee that burneth them, shall wash his cloathes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward hee shall come into the campe.

29 ¶ And this shall bee a statute for euer vnto you: that in the seuenth moneth, on the tenth day of the moneth, ye shall afflict your selues, and doe no worke at all; whether it bee one of your owne countrey, or a stranger that sojourneth among you.

30 For on that day shal *the Priest* make an atone-

ment

ment for you, to cleanse you, *that* yee may be cleane from all your sinnes before the LORD.

31 It *shall be* a Sabbath of rest vnto you, and yee shall afflict your soules by a statute for euer.

32 And the Priest whom hee shall anoint, and whom hee shall † consecrate to minister in the Priests office in his fathers stead, shall make the atonement, and shall put on the linnen cloathes, euen the holy garments.

† Heb. fill his hand.

33 And he shall make an atonement for the holy Sanctuary, and he shall make an atonement for the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and for the Altar: and he shall make an atonement for the Priests, and for all the people of the Congregation.

34 And this shall be an euerlasting statute vnto you, to make an atonement for the children of Israel, for all their sins * once a yeere. And he did as the LORD commanded Moses.

Exod. 30. Heb 9.7.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The blood of all slaine beasts must be offered to the Lord at the doore of the Tabernacle.* 7 *They must not offer to deuils.* 10 *All eating of blood is forbidden.* 15 *and all that dieth alone, or is torne.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron, and vnto his sonnes, and vnto all the children of Israel, and say vnto them: This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded, saying,

3 What man soeuer *there be* of the house of Israel, that killeth an oxe or lambe, or goat in the campe, or that killeth it out of the campe.

4 And bringeth it not vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to offer an offering vnto the LORD before the tabernacle of the LORD, blood shall be imputed vnto that man: he hath shed blood, and that man shall be cut off from among his people:

5 To the end that the children of Israel may bring their sacrifices which they offer in the open field, euen that they may bring them vnto the LORD, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation vnto the Priest, and offer them for peace offerings vnto the LORD.

6 And the Priest shall sprinkle the blood vpon the Altar of the LORD at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and burne the fat for a * sweet fauour vnto the LORD.

Exod. 18. Deut 4.31

7 And they shall no more offer their sacrifices vnto deuils, after whom they haue gone a whoring; This shall bee a statute for euer vnto them, throughout their generations.

8 ¶ And thou shalt say vnto them, Whatsoeuer man *there be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers which sojourne among you, that offereth a burnt offering or sacrifice,

9 And bringeth it not vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to offer it vnto the LORD, euen that man shall be cut off from among his people.

10 ¶ And whatsoeuer man *there be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourne among you, that eateth any maner of blood: I will euen set my face against that soule that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among their people.

11 For the life of the flesh is in the blood, and I haue giuen it to you vpon the Altar, to make an atonement for your soules: for it is the blood *that* maketh an atonement for the soule.

12 Therefore I said vnto the children of Israel, No soule of you shall eate blood, neither shall any stranger that sojourneth among you eate blood.

13 And whatsoeuer man there be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourne among you, which † hunteth and catcheth any beast or foule that may bee eaten, hee shall euen powre out the blood thereof, and couer it with dust.

† Hebr. *that hunteth any hunting.*

14 For *it is* the life of all flesh, the blood of it is for the life thereof: therefore I said vnto the children of Israel, * Yee shall eat the blood of no maner of flesh: for the life of all flesh is the blood thereof: whosoeuer eateth it shall be cut off.

* Gen. 9.4.

15 And euery soule that eateth that which † died *of it selfe*, or that which was torne *with beasts*, whether it be one of your owne countrey, or a stranger, he shall both wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and bee vncleane vntill the euen: then shall he be cleane.

† Hebr. *a carcasse.*

16 But if he wash *them* not, nor bathe his flesh, then he shall beare his iniquitie.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Vnlawfull mariages.* 19 *Vnlawfull lusts.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, I *am* the LORD your God

3 After the doings of the land of Egypt wherein ye dwelt, ye shall not doe: and after the doings of the land of Canaan whither I bring you, shall yee not doe: neither shall ye walke in their ordinances.

4 Yee shall doe my iudgements and keepe mine ordinances, to walke therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

5 * Yee shall therefore keepe my statutes and my iudgements: which if a man doe, hee shall liue in them: I *am* the LORD.

* Ezek. 20.11. Rom. 10.5. gal. 3.12.

6 ¶ None of you shall approach to any that is neere of kinne to him, to vncouer *their* nakednesse: I *am* the LORD.

† Hebr. *remanent of his flesh.*

7 The nakednesse of thy father, or the nakednesse of thy mother, shalt thou not vncouer: she is thy mother, thou shalt not vncouer her nakednesse.

8 * The nakednes of thy fathers wife shalt thou not vncouer: it *is* thy fathers nakednesse.

* Chap. 20.11.

9 The nakednes of thy sister, the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, whether she be borne at home, or borne abroad, *euen* their nakednesse thou shalt not vncouer.

10 The nakednes of thy sons daughter, or of thy daughters daughter, *euen* their nakednes thou shalt not vncouer: for theirs *is* thine owne nakednesse.

11 The nakednes of thy fathers wines daughter, begotten of thy father, (thee *is* thy sister) thou shalt not vncouer her nakednesse.

12 * Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy fathers sister: she *is* thy fathers neere kinswoman.

* Chap. 20.19.

13 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy mothers sister: for shee is thy mothers neere kinswoman.

14 * Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednes of thy fathers brother: thou shalt not approach to his wife, shee *is* thine aunt.

* Chap. 20.20.

15 * Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednes of thy daughter in law: she *is* thy sonnes wife, thou shalt vncouer her nakednesse.

* Chap. 20.12.

16 * Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednes of thy brothers wife: it *is* thy brothers nakednesse.

* Chap. 20.21.

17 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of a woman and her daughter, neither shalt thou take her sonnes daughter, or her daughters daughter, to vncouer her nakednes: for they are her neere kinswomen, it *is* wickednesse.

‖ Or, one wife to another.

18 Neither shalt thou take a wife ‖ to her sister to vexe *her*, to vncouer her nakednesse, besides the other, in her life *time*.

* Chap.

19 * Also thou shalt not approach vnto a woman

* Chap. 20.18.

to vncouer her nakednesse, as long as shee is put apart for her vncleannesse.

20 Moreouer, thou shalt not lie carnally with thy neighbours wife, to defile thy selfe with her.

21 And thou shalt not let any of thy seed * passe thorow *the fire* to * Molech, neither shalt thou profane the Name of thy God: I am the LORD.

22 Thou shalt not lie with mankind, as with womankind: it *is* abomination.

23 * Neither shalt thou lie with any beast, to defile thy selfe therewith: neither shall any woman stand before a beast to lie downe thereto: it *is* confusion.

24 Defile not you your selues in any of these things: for in all these the nations are defiled, which I cast out before you.

25 And the land is defiled: therefore I doe visite the iniquitie thereof vpon it, and the land it selfe vomiteth out her inhabitants.

26 Yee shall therefore keepe my Statutes, and my Iudgements, and shall not commit any of these abominations, *neither* any of your owne nation, nor any stranger that sojourneth among you.

27 (For all these abominations haue the men of the land done, which were before you, and the land is defiled.)

28 That the land spue you not out also, when yee defile it, as it spued out the nations that were before you.

29 For whosoeuer shall commit any of these abominations, euen the soules that commit *them*, shall be cut off from among their people.

30 Therefore yee shall keepe my ordinance, that yee commit not any one of these abominable customes which were committed before you, and that you defile not your selues therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XIX.

A repetition of sundry Lawes.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto all the Congregation of the children of Israel, and say vnto them, * Ye shall be holy: for I the LORD your God *am* holy.

3 ¶ Ye shall feare euery man his mother, and his father, and keepe my Sabbaths: I *am* the LORD your God.

4 ¶ Turne yee not vnto idoles, nor make to your selues molten gods: I *am* the LORD your God.

5 ¶ And if yee offer a sacrifice of peace offerings vnto the LORD, yee shall offer it as your owne will.

6 It shall be eaten the same day ye offer it, and on the morrow: and if ought remaine vntill the third day it shall be burnt in the fire.

7 And if it be eaten at all on the third day, it is abominable: it shall not be accepted.

8 Therefore *euery one* that eateth it, shall beare his iniquitie, because he hath profaned the hallowed thing of the LORD: and that soule shall be cut off from among his people.

9 ¶ * And when yee reape the haruest of your land, thou shalt not wholly reape the corners of thy field, neither shalt thou gather the gleanings of thy haruest.

10 And thou shalt not gleane thy vineyard, neither shalt thou gather euery grape of thy vineyard: thou shalt leaue them for the poore and stranger: I *am* the LORD your God.

11 ¶ Yee shall not steale, neither deale falsely, neither lie one to another.

12 ¶ And yee shall not * sweare by my Name falsely, neither shalt thou prophane the Name of thy God: I *am* the LORD.

13 ¶ * Thou shalt not defraud thy neighbour, neither rob him: the wages of him that is hired, shall not abide with thee all night vntill the morning.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not curse the deafe, nor * put a stumbling blocke before the blinde, but shalt feare thy God: I *am* the LORD.

15 ¶ Ye shall doe no vnrighteousnes in iudgment: thou shalt not * respect the person of the poore, nor honour the person of the mighty: *but* in righteousnesse shalt thou iudge thy neighbour.

16 ¶ Thou shalt not goe vp and downe as a talebearer among thy people: neither shalt thou stand against the blood of thy neighbour: I *am* the LORD.

17 ¶ * Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: thou shalt in any wise rebuke thy neighbour, ‖ and not suffer sinne vpon him.

18 ¶ Thou shalt not auenge nor beare any grudge against the children of thy people, * but thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe: I *am* the LORD.

19 ¶ Yee shall keepe my statutes: Thou shalt not set thy cattell gender with a diuers kind: thou shalt not sow thy field with mingled seed: neither shall a garment mingled with linnen and woollen come vpon thee.

20 ¶ And whosoeuer lieth carnally with a woman that is a bondmaid, ‖ betrothed to an husband, and not at all redeemed, nor freedome giuen her, ‖ she shall be scourged: they shall not be put to death, because she was not free:

21 And he shall bring his trespasse offring vnto the LORD, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, *euen* a ram for a trespasse offering.

22 And the Priest shall make an atonement for him with the ramme of the trespasse offering before the LORD, for his sinne which he hath done: and the sinne which he hath done, shall be forgiuen him.

23 ¶ And when ye shall come into the land, and shall haue planted all maner of trees for food, then ye shall count the fruite thereof as vncircumcised: three yeeres shall it be as vncircumcised vnto you, it shall not be eaten of.

24 But in the fourth yeere all the fruite thereof shall be † holy to praise the LORD *withall*.

25 And in the fift yeere shall ye eate of the fruit thereof, that it may yeeld vnto you the increase thereof: I *am* the LORD your God.

26 ¶ Ye shall not eate *any thing* with the blood, neither shall ye vse enchantment, nor obserue times.

27 * Ye shall not round the corners of your heads, neither shalt thou marre the corners of thy beard.

28 Ye shall not * make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor print any markes vpon you: I *am* the LORD.

29 ¶ Doe not † prostitute thy daughter to cause her to be a whore, lest the land fall to whoredome, and the land become full of wickednesse.

30 ¶ Yee shall keepe my Sabbaths, and reuerence my sanctuary: I *am* the LORD.

31 ¶ Regard not them that haue familiar spirits, neither seeke after wizards to be defiled by them: I *am* the LORD your God.

32 ¶ Thou shalt rise vp before the hoary head, and honour the face of the old man, and feare thy God: I *am* the LORD.

33 ¶ And * if a stranger sojourne with thee in your land, ye shall not ‖ vexe him.

34 * *But* the stranger that dwelleth with you, shall bee as one borne amongst you, and thou shalt loue him as thy selfe, for yee were strangers in the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

35 ¶ Ye shall do no vnrighteousnes in iudgment,

+Chap. 20.2. 2.kings 23.10. * Called Acts 7.43 Moloc. *Chap. 20.15.

*Chap. 11.44 & 20.7.1. pet.1.16.

vChap. 23.22.

* Exod. 20.7.deu. 5.11 mat. 5.34.iam. 5.12.

Ecclus. 10.7.deu. 24.14. & 24.15.

* Deut. 27.18.

* Exod. 23.2.deu. 1.17.2nd chron. 19.6. prou. 4.23. iam.2.9.

* 1.John 2 11. mat. 5 eccle. 19.18.

Or, you shall not smit him.

* Matth. 5.43.2nd chron. 19.7. leuit.13.33. gal 5.14. iam.2.8.

‖ *Or, also*

for by a trespasse offring. Heb. by trespasse.

that is, [or for] man.

Or, shall. Heb. shall be.

for ever.

† Heb. *Holines of praise to the LORD.*

* Chap. 21.5.

* Deut. 14.1.

† Heb. *prostitute.*

* Exod. 22.21.

‖ *Or, oppresse.*

* Exod. 22.21.

in mete-yard, in weight, or in measure.

36 * Iust ballances, iust † weights, a iust Ephah, and a iust Hin shall yee haue: I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt.

37 Therefore shall yee obserue all my Statutes, and all my Iudgements, and doe them: I *am* the LORD.

* Prou. 11. and 16 11. and 20. 10. † *Heb. stones.*

CHAP. XX.

1 *Of him that giueth his seed to Molech.* 4. *Of him that fauoureth such an one.* 6 *Of going to wizards* 7 *Of sanctification* 9 *Of him that curseth his parents.* 10 *Of adultery.* 11. 14. 17. 19 *Of incest.* 13. *Of sodomy.* 15 *Of Bestiality.* 18. *Of vncleannes.* 22 *Obedience required with holines.* 27 *Wizards must be put to death.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 * Againe thou shalt say to the children of Israel, Whosoeuer he be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourne in Israel, that giueth any of his seed to Molech, hee shall surely be put to death: the people of the land shall stone him with stones.

* Chap. 18. 21.

3 And I will set my face against that man and will cut him off from among his people, because he hath giuen of his seede vnto Molech, to defile my Sanctuary and to profane my holy Name.

4 And if the people of the land doe any waies hide their eyes from the man, when he giueth of his seed vnto Molech, and kill him not:

5 Then I will set my face against that man, and against his family, and will cut him off, and all that goe a whoring after him to commit whoredome with Molech, from among their people.

6 ¶ And the soule that turneth after such as haue familiar spirits, and after wizards, to goe a whoring after them, I will euen set my face against that soule, & wil cut him off frō among his people.

7 ¶ * Sanctifie your selues therefore, and be yee holy: for I *am* the LORD your God.

* Chap. 19. 14. and 20 7. 1 pet. 1. 15.

8 And ye shall keepe my Statutes, and doe them: I *am* the LORD which sanctifie you.

9 ¶ * For euery one that curseth his father or his mother, shalbe surely put to death: he hath cursed his father or his mother, his blood *shalbe* vpō him.

* Exo. 21. 17. prou. 20. 20. mat. 15. 4.

10 ¶ And * the man that committeth adultery with another mans wife, *euen* hee that committeth adultery with his neighbours wife, the adulterer and the adulteresse shall surely be put to death.

* Deut. 22. 22. ioh. 8. 4.

11 * And the man that lieth with his fathers wife, hath vncouered his fathers nakednesse: both of them shall be put to death, their blood *shall be* vpon them.

* Chap. 18. 8.

12 If a man lie with his daughter in law, both of them shal surely bee put to death: they haue wrought confusion, their blood *shal be* vpon them.

13 * If a man also lie with mankinde, as he lieth with a woman, both of them haue committed an abomination: they shall surely bee put to death, their blood *shalbe* vpon them.

* Chap. 18. 22.

14 And if a man take a wife and her mother, it is wickednesse: they shall be burnt with fire, both hee and they, that there bee no wickednesse among you.

15 * And if a man lie with a beast, he shall surely be put to death, and ye shall slay the beast.

* Chap. 18. 19.

16 And if a woman approach vnto any beast, and lie downe thereto, thou shalt kill the woman, and the beast, they shall surely bee put to death, their blood *shall be* vpon them.

17 And if a man shall take his sister, his fathers daughter, or his mothers daughter, and see her nakednesse, and she see his nakednesse, it is a wicked thing: and they shall be cut off in the sight of their people: he hath vncouered his sisters nakednesse, he shall beare his iniquity.

18 * And if a man shall lie with a woman hauing her sicknesse, and shall vncouer her nakednesse, hee hath † discouered her fountaine, and shee hath vncouered the fountaine of her blood: and both of them shalbe cut off from among their people.

* Chap. 18. 19 † *Hebr. made naked.*

19 And thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy mothers sister, nor of thy fathers sister: for hee vncouereth his neere kinne: they shall beare their iniquity.

20 And if a man shall lie with his vncles wife, he hath vncouered his vncles nakednesse: they shall beare their sinne, they shall dye childlesse.

21 And if a man shall take his brothers wife, it is † an vncleane thing: hee hath vncouered his brothers nakednesse, they shall be childlesse.

† *Hebr. a separation.*

22 ¶ Yee shall therefore keepe all my * Statutes, and all my Iudgments, and doe them, that the land whither I bring you to dwell therein, * spue you not out.

* Chap. 18. 26. * Chap. 18. 25. * Deut. 9. 5.

23 And ye shal not walke in the maners of the nations which I cast out before you, for *they* committed all these things, & *therefore I abhorred them.

24 But I haue said vnto you, Ye shall inherit their land, and I will giue it vnto you, to possesse it, a land that floweth with milke and hony: I *am* the LORD your God, which haue separated you from *other* people:

25 * Yee shall therefore put difference betweene cleane beasts, and vncleane, and betweene vncleane foules and cleane: and yee shall not make your soules abominable by beast or by foule, or by any manner of liuing thing that creepeth on the ground, which I haue separated from you as vncleane.

* Chap. 11. 2 deut. 14. 4. [*Or, moreth.*

26 And ye shalbe holy vnto me: * for I the LORD *am* holy, and haue seuered you from *other* people, that yee should be mine.

* Chap. 19 2. and 20. 7. 1 pet. 1. 18.

27 ¶ * A man also or woman that hath a familiar spirit, or that is a wizard, shall surely bee put to death, they shall stone them with stones: their blood shall be vpon them.

* Deut. 18 11. 1 sam. 28. 7.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Of the Priests mourning.* 6 *Of their holinesse.* 8 *Of their estimation* 7. 13 *Of their marriages.* 16 *The Priests that haue blemishes, must not minister in the Sanctuary.*

AND the LORD said vnto Moses, Speake vnto the Priests the sonnes of Aaron, and say vnto them, There shall none bee defiled for the dead among his people:

2 But for his kin that is neere vnto him, *that is,* for his mother, and for his father, and for his son, and for his daughter, and for his brother;

3 And for his sister, a virgin that is nigh vnto him which hath had no husband, for her may he be defiled.

4 But he shall not defile himselfe, *being a chiefe* man among his people, to prophane himselfe. [*Or, being an husband among his people, hee shall not defile himselfe for his wife &c.*

5 * They shall not make baldnesse vpon their head, neither shall they shaue off the corner of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their flesh.

* Chap. 19. 27.

6 They shall be holy vnto their God, & not prophane the Name of their God: for the offerings of the LORD made by fire, *and* the bread of their God they doe offer, therefore they shall be holy.

7 They shall not take a wife that is a whore, or prophane, neither shal they take a woman put away from her husband: for he *is* holy vnto his God.

8 Thou shalt sanctifie him therefore, for he offereth the bread of thy God: he shall be holy vnto

thee: for I the LORD which sanctifie you, *am* holy.

9 ¶ And the daughter of any Priest, if thee prophane herselfe by playing the whore, thee prophaneth her father, she shall be burnt with fire.

10 And he that is the high Priest among his brethren, vpon whose head the anoynting oyle was powred, and that is consecrated to put on the garments, shal not vncouer his head, nor rend his clothes

11 Neither shall hee goe in to any dead body, nor defile himselfe for his father, or for his mother:

12 Neither shall he goe out of the Sanctuary, nor prophane the sanctuary of his God; for the crowne of the anointing oyle of his God *is* vpon him: I *am* the LORD.

13 And he shall take a wife in her virginity.

14 A widow, or diuorced woman, or prophane, or an harlot, these shall he not take: but he shall take a virgine of his owne people to wife.

15 Neither shall he prophane his seed among his people: for I the LORD doe sanctifie him.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

17 Speake vnto Aaron, saying, Whosoeuer *he be* of thy seed in their generations, that hath any blemish, let him not approch to offer the bread of his God:

‖Or, seed.

18 For whatsoeuer man *he be*, that hath a blemish, he shall not approch: a blinde man, or a lame or hee that hath a flat nose, or any thing * superfluous.

* Chap. 22.23.

19 Or a man that is broken footed, or broken handed,

‖ Or, stone stander.

20 Or croke backt, or a ‖ dwarfe, or that hath a blemish in his eye, or be scurvie, or scabbed, or hath his stones broken:

21 No man that hath a blemish of the seed of Aaron the Priest, shall come nigh to offer the offerings of the LORD made by fire, he hath a blemish, hee shall not come nigh to offer the bread of his God.

22 He shall eate the bread of his God: *both* of the most holy, and of the holy:

23 Onely he shall not goe in vnto the Vaile, nor come nigh vnto the altar, because hee hath a blemish, that he prophane not my Sanctuaries: for I the LORD doe sanctifie them.

24 And Moses told it vnto Aaron, and to his sons, and to all the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Priests in their vncleannesse must abstaine from the holy things. 6 How they shall be cleansed. 10 Who of the Priests house may eate of the holy things. 17 The sacrifices must be without blemish. 26 The age of the sacrifice. 29 The law of eating the sacrifice of thankesgiuing.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron, and to his sons, that they separate themselues from the holy things of the children of Israel, and that they prophane not my holy Name, *in those things* which they hallow vnto me: I *am* the LORD.

3 Say vnto them, Whosoeuer he be of all your seed among your generations, that goeth vnto the holy things which the children of Israel hallow vnto the LORD, hauing his vncleannesse vpon him, that soule shall be cut off from my presence: I *am* the LORD.

4 What man soeuer of the seed of Aaron is a leper, or hath † a running issue, he shall not eat of the holy things vntill hee bee cleane. And * whoso toucheth any thing *that is* vncleane *by* the dead, or a man whose seed goeth from him:

† Heb. running of the veynes.

* Chap. 15.2.

5 Or whosoeuer toucheth any creeping thing whereby hee may bee made vncleane, or a man of whom hee may take vncleannesse, whatsoeuer vncleannesse he hath.

6 The soule which hath touched any such, shall be vncleane vntill Euen, and shall not eate of the holy things, vnlesse he wash his flesh with water.

7 And when the Sunne is downe hee shall bee cleane, and shall afterward eate of the holy things, because it *is* his food.

8 * That which dieth of it selfe, or is torne *with beasts*, he shall not eate to defile himselfe therewith, I *am* the LORD.

* Exod. 22,31. ezek.44. 31.

9 They shall therefore keepe mine Ordinance, lest they beare sinne for it, and die therefore, if they prophane it, I the LORD doe sanctifie them

10 There shall no stranger eate of the holy things a sojourner of the Priests, or an hired seruant shall not eate of the holy thing.

11 But if the Priest buy any soule † with his money he shall eate of it, and hee that is borne in his house: they shall eate of his meat.

† Heb. with his purchase of his money.

12 If the Priests daughter also bee maried vnto † a stranger, she may not eate of an offering of the holy things.

† Heb. a man a stranger.

13 But if the Priests daughter be a widow, or diuorced, and haue no child, and is returned vnto her fathers house, * as in her youth, she shall eate of her fathers meat, but there shall no stranger eat thereof.

* Chap. 10.14.

14 ¶ And if a man eat of the holy thing vnwittingly, then he shall put the fift part thereof vnto it, and shall giue *it* vnto the Priest with the holy thing.

15 And they shall not prophane ỹ holy things of the children of Israel, which they offer vnto the LORD:

16 Or ‖ suffer them to beare the iniquity of trespasse, when they eate their holy things: for I the LORD doe sanctifie them.

‖ Or, lade them with the iniquity of trespasse in their eating.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

18 Speake vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, and vnto all the children of Israel, and say vnto them, What soeuer he be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers in Israel, that will offer his oblation for all his vowes, and for all his free-will offerings, which they will offer vnto the LORD for a burnt offering:

19 *Ye shall offer* at your owne will a male without blemish, of the beeues, of the sheepe, or of the goats.

20 *But* whatsoeuer hath a blemish, that shall yee not offer: for it shall not be acceptable for you.

21 * And whosoeuer offereth a sacrifice of peace offerings vnto the LORD, to accomplish his vow, or a free-will offering in beeues, or ‖ sheep, it shalbe perfect, to be accepted: there shalbe no blemish therin.

* Deut. 15,21. 17.1. ‖ Or, goat.

22 Blinde, or broken, or maimed, or hauing a wen, or scurvie, or scabbed, yee shall not offer these vnto the LORD nor make an offering by fire of them vpon the Altar vnto the LORD.

23 Either a bullocke, or a ‖ lambe that hath any thing * superfluous or lacking in his parts, that mayest thou offer for a free-will offering, but for a vow it shall not be accepted.

‖ Or, kid. * Chap. 21,18.

24 Ye shall not offer vnto the LORD that which is bruised, or crushed, or broken, or cut, neither shall you make any offering thereof in your land.

25 Neither from a strangers hand shall yee offer the bread of your God of any of these, because their corruption is in them, *and* blemishes be in them: they shall not be accepted for you.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

27 When a bullock, or a sheep, or a goat is brought forth, then it shall be seuen daies vndet the dam, and from the eight day, & thenceforth it shalbe accepted for an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

28 And whether it be cow, or ‖ ewe, ye shall not kill it * and her young both in one day.

‖ Or, sheep. * Deut. 22,6.

29 And when yee will offer a sacrifice of thankesgiuing vnto the LORD, offer it at your owne will.

30 On the same day it shall be eaten vp, ye shall leaue* none of it vntill the morrow: I *am* the LORD.
31 Therefore shall ye keepe my Commandements, and doe them: I *am* the LORD.
32 Neither shall ye * profane my holy Name, but I will be hallowed among the children of Israel: I *am* the LORD which hallow you:
33 That brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The feasts of the Lord.* 3 *The Sabbath.* 4 *The Passouer.* 6 *The sheafe of first fruits.* 15 *The feast of Pentecost.* 22 *Gleanings to be left for the poore.* 23 *The feast of trumpets.* 26 *The day of atonement.* 33 *The feast of Tabernacles.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, concerning the feasts of the LORD, which yee shall proclaime *to be* holy conuocations, *euen* these are my feasts.
3 * Sixe dayes shall worke be done, but the seuenth day is the Sabbath of rest, an holy conuocation, ye shall *do* no worke therein: it is the Sabbath of the LORD in all your dwellings.
4 ¶ These *are* the feasts of the LORD, *euen* holy conuocations, which yee shall proclaime in their seasons.
5 * In the fourteenth day of the first moneth, at Euen, *is* the LORDS Passeouer.
6 And on the fifteenth day of the same moneth, *is* the feast of vnleauened bread vnto the LORD: seuen dayes ye must eat vnleauened bread.
7 In the first day yee shall haue an holy conuocation: ye shall doe no seruile worke therein:
8 But ye shall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD seuen daies: in the seuenth day *is* an holy conuocation: Ye shall doe no seruile worke *therein.*
9 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
10 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When yee be come into the land which I giue vnto you, and shall reape the harueſt thereof, then yee shall bring a ‖ sheafe of the first fruits of your harueſt vnto the Priest:
11 And he shall waue the sheafe before the LORD to be accepted for you: on the morrow after the Sabbath the Priest shall waue it.
12 And ye shall offer that day, when ye waue the sheafe, an hee-lambe without blemish, of the first yeere, for a burnt offering vnto the LORD.
13 And the meat offering thereof *shalbe* two tenth deales of fine floure, mingled with oyle, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, for a sweet sauour: and the drinke offering therof *shalbe* of wine, the fourth part of an Hin.
14 And ye shall eate neither bread, nor parched corne, nor greene eares, vntill the selfe same day that ye haue brought an offering vnto your God: It shal be a Statute for euer throughout your generations, in all your dwellings.
15 ¶ * And yee shall count vnto you from the morrow after the Sabbath, from the day that yee brought the sheafe of the waue offering: seuen Sabbaths shalbe compleat.
16 Euen vnto the morrow after the seuenth Sabbath, shall ye number fiftie dayes, and ye shall offer a new meat offering vnto the LORD.
17 Yee shall bring out of your habitations two waue-loaues of two tenth deales: they shall bee of fine floure, they shall be baken with leuen, *they are* the first fruits vnto the LORD.
18 And ye shall offer with the bread seuen lambes without blemish, of the first yeere, and one young bullocke and two rammes: they shall be for a burnt offering vnto the LORD, with their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, *euen* an offering made by fire, of sweet sauour vnto the LORD.
19 Then yee shall sacrifice one kid of the goats, for a sin offering, and two lambes of the first yeere, for a sacrifice of peace offerings.
20 And the Priest shall waue them with the bread of the first fruits, for a waue offering before the LORD, with the two lambes: they shall be holy to the LORD for the Priests.
21 And ye shal proclaime on the self-same day, *that* it may be an holy conuocation vnto you: ye shal do no seruile worke *therin: it shalbe* a statute for euer in all your dwellings throughout your generations.
22 ¶ And * when yee reape the harueſt of your land, thou shalt not make cleane riddance of the corners of the field, when thou reapeſt, * neither shalt thou gather any gleaning of thy harueſt: thou shalt leaue them vnto the poore, and to the stranger: I *am* the LORD your God.
23 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
24 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, In the * seuenth moneth, in the first day of the moneth shall yee haue a Sabbath, a memorial of blowing of trumpets, an holy conuocation.
25 Ye shall doe no seruile worke *therein:* but ye shall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.
26 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
27 *Also on the tenth day of this seuenth moneth, there shall be a day of atonement, it shall be an holy conuocation vnto you, & ye shall afflict your soules, and offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.
28 And ye shall doe no worke in that same day: for it is a day of atonement, to make an atonement for you before the LORD your God.
29 For whatsoeuer soule *it be* that shall not be afflicted in that same day, hee shall be cut off from among his people.
30 And whatsoeuer soule *it be* that doeth any worke in that same day, the same soule will I destroy from among his people.
31 Ye shall doe no manner of worke: *it shalbe* a statute for euer throughout your generations, in all your dwellings.
32 It *shalbe* vnto you a Sabbath of rest, and yee shall afflict your soules in the ninth *day* of the moneth at Euen, from Euen vnto Euen shall ye † celebrate your Sabbath.
33 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
34 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, * The fifteenth day of this seuenth moneth *shalbe* the feast of Tabernacles *for* seuen dayes vnto the LORD.
35 On the first day *shalbe* an holy conuocation: ye shall doe no seruile worke therein.
36 Seuen daies yee shall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, on the eight day shalbe an holy conuocation vnto you, and ye shall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: it is a † solemne assembly, and ye shall doe no seruile worke therein.
37 These are the Feasts of the LORD, which yee shall proclaime *to be* holy conuocations, to offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, a burnt offering, and a meat offering, a sacrifice, and drinke offerings, euery thing vpon his day;
38 Besides the Sabbaths of the LORD, and beside your gifts, and beside all your vowes, and beside all your free-will offerings, which ye giue vnto the LORD.
39 Also in the fifteenth day of the seuenth moneth, when ye haue gathered in the fruit of the land, ye shall keep a feast vnto the LORD seuen daies, On the

Exod. 20.9. Deut. 5.13. Luke 13.14.
Exod. 12. 16. Num. 28.17.
Or, sheafe. Hebr. an omer.
Deut. 16.9.
Chap. 19.9. Deut. 24.19.
Num. 29.1.
Chap. 16 30. Num. 29.7.
† Hebr. rest
Num. 29.12. Ioh. 7.37
† Hebr. day of restraint.

first day *shalbe* a Sabbath, and on the eight day *shall be* a Sabbath.

40 And yee shall take you on the first day the † boughes of goodly trees, branches of Palme-trees, and the boughes of thicke trees, and willowes of the brooke, and yee shall reioyce before the LORD your God seuen dayes.

† *Hebr. fruit.*

41 And yee shall keepe it a feast vnto the LORD seuen dayes in the yeere: it *shall be* a Statute for euer in your generations, yee shall celebrate it in the seuenth moneth.

42 Yee shall dwell in boothes seuen dayes: all that are Israelites borne, shall dwell in boothes;

43 That your generations may know that I made the children of Israel to dwell in boothes, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

44 And Moses declared vnto the children of Israel the feasts of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 The oyle for the lampes. 5 The Shew-bread. 10 Shelomiths sonne blasphemeth. 13 The law of blasphemy. 17 Of murther. 18 Of damage. 23 the blasphemer is stoned.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, that they bring vnto thee pure oile Olive, beaten, for the light † to cause the lampes to burne continually.

† *Hebr. to cause to ascend.*

3 Without the Vaile of the Testimonie, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, shall Aaron order it from the euening vnto the morning, before the LORD continually: it *shall be* a Statute for euer in your generations.

4 Hee shall order the lampes vpon * the pure Candlesticke before the LORD continually.

* Exod. 31.8.

5 ¶ And thou shalt take fine flowre, and bake twelue cakes thereof: two tenth deales shall be in one cake.

* Exod. 25.30.

6 And thou shalt set them in two rowes: six on a row vpon the pure table before the LORD.

7 And thou shalt put pure frankincense vpon each row, that it may bee on the bread for a memoriall, *euen* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

8 Euery Sabbath he shall set it in order before the LORD continually, *being taken* from the children of Israel by an euerlasting Couenant.

9 And * it shall bee Aarons and his sonnes, and they shall eat it in the holy place: for it *is* most holy vnto him, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, by a perpetuall Statute.

* Exo. 29. 33. cha 8. 31. mat. 12. 4.

10 ¶ And the son of an Israelitish woman, whose father was an Egyptian, went out among the children of Israel: and this son of the Israelitish woman, and a man of Israel strone together in the campe.

11 And the Israelitish womans sonne blasphemed the Name of the LORD, and cursed, & they brought him vnto Moses: and his mothers name was Shelomith the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan.

12 And they * put him in ward, † that the mind of the LORD might be shewed them.

* Num. 15.34. † *Hebr. to expound vnto the according to the mouth of the LORD.*

13 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

14 Bring forth him that hath cursed, without the campe, & let all that heard him * lay their hands vpon his head, and let all the Congregation stone him.

15 And thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, Whosoeuer curseth his God, shall beare his sinne.

16 And hee that blasphemeth the Name of the LORD, he shall surely be put to death, and all the Congregation shall certainly stone him: as well the stranger, as he that is borne in the land, when he blasphemeth the Name of the LORD shalbe put to death.

17 ¶ * And he that † killeth any man, shall surely be put to death.

* Exod. 21.12. Deut. 19.11. † Hebr. smiteth the soule of a man.

18 And he that killeth a beast, shall make it good, † beast for beast.

† Hebr. for life. * Exod. 21.36. Deut. 22.1. mat. 5.40. * Exod. 21.24.

19 And if a man cause a blemish in his neighbour, as * he hath done, so shall it be done to him;

20 Breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth: as he hath caused a blemish in a man, so shall it be done to him againe.

21 And he that killeth a beast, he shall restore it, and he that killeth a man, he shalbe put to death.

22 Yee shall haue * one manner of law as well for the stranger, as for one of your owne country: for I *am* the LORD your God.

* Exod. 12.49.

23 ¶ And Moses spake to the children of Israel, that they should bring forth him that had cursed, out of the campe, and stone him with stones: and the children of Israel did as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The Sabbath of the seuenth yeere. 8 The Iubile in the fiftieth yeere. 14 Of oppression. 18 Blessing of obedience. 22 The redemption of land. 29 Of houses. 35 Compassion of the poore.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses in Mount Sinai, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them: When ye come into the land which I giue you, then shall the land † keepe * a Sabbath vnto the LORD.

† *Hebr.* * Exod. 23.10.

3 Sixe yeeres thou shalt sow thy field, and sixe yeeres thou shalt prune thy vineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof.

4 But in the seuenth yeere shall be a Sabbath of rest vnto the land, a Sabbath for the LORD: thou shalt neither sow thy field, nor prune thy vineyard.

5 That which groweth of it owne accord of thy harueste, thou shalt not reape, neither gather the grapes † of thy vine vndressed: for it is a yeere of rest vnto the land.

† *Hebr. of thy separation.*

6 And the Sabbath of the land shall be meat for you: for thee and for thy seruant, and for thy maid, and for thy hired seruant, and for the stranger that sojourneth with thee.

7 And for thy cattell, and for the beasts that are in thy land, shall all the increase thereof be meat.

8 ¶ And thou shalt number seuen Sabbaths of yeeres vnto thee, seuen times seuen yeeres, and the space of the seuen Sabbaths of yeeres shall be vnto thee fourty and nine yeeres.

9 Then shalt thou cause the trumpet † of the Iubile to sound, on the tenth day of the seuenth moneth; in the day of atonement shall yee make the trumpet sound throughout all your land.

† *Hebr. sound of sound.*

10 And ye shall hallow the fiftieth yeere, and proclaime liberty throughout all the land, vnto all the inhabitants thereof: it shall be a Iubile vnto you, and ye shall returne euery man vnto his possession, and ye shall returne euery man vnto his family.

11 A Iubile shall that fiftieth yeere be vnto you: Ye shall not sow, neither reape that which groweth of it selfe in it, nor gather *the grapes* in it of thy vine vndressed.

12 For it is the Iubile, it shall be holy vnto you: ye shall eat the increase thereof out of the field.

13 In the yeere of this Iubile, ye shall returne euery man vnto his possession.

14 And if thou sell ought vnto thy neighbour, or buyest ought of thy neighbours hand, yee shall not oppresse one another.

15 According to † number of yeres after the Iubile, thou shalt buy of thy neighbor, & according vnto the num-

number of yeers of the fruits, he shall sell vnto thee.
16 According to the multitude of yeeres, thou shalt increase the price thereof, and according to the fewnesse of yeeres, thou shalt diminish the price of it: for *according* to the number *of the yeeres* of the fruits doth he sell vnto thee.
17 Yee shall not therefore oppresse one another, but thou shalt feare thy God. For I *am* the LORD your God.
18 ¶ Wherefore yee shall doe my Statutes, and keepe my Iudgements, and doe them, and yee shall dwell in the land in safety.
19 And the land shall yeeld her fruit, and ye shall eate your fill, and dwell therein in safety.
20 And if ye shall say, What shall we eate the seuenth yeere? Behold, wee shall not sow, nor gather in our increase:
21 Then I will command my blessing vpon you in the sixt yeere, and it shall bring foorth fruit for three yeeres.
22 And ye shall sow the eight yeere, and eate yet of old fruit: vntill the ninth yeere: vntill her fruits come in, ye shall eate of the old store.
23 ¶ The land shall not be sold ‖ for euer: for the land is mine, for ye were strangers and soiourners with me.
24 And in all the land of your possession, ye shall grant a redemption for the land.
25 ¶ If thy brother be waxen poore, and hath sold away some of his possession, and if any of his kin come to redeeme it, then shall he redeeme that which his brother sold.
26 And if the man haue none to redeeme it, and † himselfe be able to redeeme it:
27 Then let him count the yeeres of the sale thereof, and restore the ouerplus vnto the man, to whom he sold it, that he may returne vnto his possession.
28 But if he be not able to restore it to him, then that which is sold, shall remaine in the hand of him that hath bought it, vnto the yeere of Iubile: and in the Iubile it shall goe out, and hee shall returne vnto his possession.
29 And if a man sell a dwelling house in a walled citie, then he may redeeme it within a whole yeere after it is sold: *within* a full yeere may he redeeme it.
30 And if it be not redeemed within the space of a full yere, then ‖ the house that is in the walled city, shall be established for euer to him that bought it throughout his generations: it shall not go out in the Iubile.
31 But the houses of the villages which haue no walles round about them, shall be counted as the fields of the country: † they may be redeemed, and they shall goe out in the Iubile
32 Notwithstanding, the cities of the Leuites, *and* the houses of the cities of their possession, may the Leuites redeeme at any time.
33 And if ‖ a man purchase of the Lenites, then the house that was sold, and the citie of his possession shall go out in the yeere of Iubile: for the houses of the cities of the Leuites are their possession among the children of Israel.
34 But the field of the suburbs of their cities may not be sold: for it is their perpetuall possession.
35 ¶ And if thy brother bee waxen poore, and † fallen in decay with thee, then thou shalt relieue him, *yea though he be* a stranger, or a soiourner, that he may liue with thee.
36 * Take thou no vsury of him, or increase: but feare thy God, that thy brother may liue with thee.
37 Thou shalt not giue him thy money vpon vsury, nor lend him thy victuals for increase.
38 I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you foorth out of the land of Egypt, to giue you the land of Canaan, and to be your God.
39 ¶ And * if thy brother that dwelleth by thee be waxen poore, and be sold vnto thee, thou shalt not † compell him to serue as a bond seruant;
40 But as an hired seruant, *and* as a soiourner he shall be with thee, *and* shall serue thee vnto the yeere of Iubile:
41 And then shall hee depart from thee, both he and his children with him, and shall returne vnto his owne family and vnto the possession of his fathers shall he returne:
42 For they are my seruants, which I brought foorth out of the land of Egypt: they shall not be sold † as bondmen.
43 * Thou shalt not rule ouer him with rigour, but shalt feare thy God.
44 Both thy bondmen, and thy bondmaids, which thou shalt haue, shall bee of the Heathen, that are round about you: of them shall ye buy bondmen, and bondmaids.
45 Moreouer, of the children of the strangers that doe soiourne among you, of them shall ye buy, and of their families that are with you, which they begate in your land: and they shall be your possession.
46 And yee shall take them as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherit *them* for a possession, † they shall be your bondmen for euer: but ouer your brethren the children of Israel, yee shall not rule one ouer another with rigour.
47 ¶ And if a soiourner or stranger † waxe rich by thee, and thy brother that dwelleth by him waxe poore, and sell himselfe vnto the stranger or soiourner by thee, or to the stocke of the strangers family.
48 After that he is sold, hee may bee redeemed againe: one of his brethren may redeeme him.
49 Either his vncle, or his vncles sonne may redeeme him, or any that is nigh of kin vnto him, of his family, may redeeme him: or if he be able, hee may redeeme himselfe.
50 And hee shall reckon with him that bought him, from the yeere that he was sold to him: vnto the yeere of Iubile, and the price of his sale shalbe according to the number of yeeres, according to the time of an hired seruant shall it be with him.
51 If there be yet many yeeres behinde, according vnto them hee shall giue againe the price of his redemption, out of the money that he was bought for.
52 And if there remaine but few yeeres vnto the yeere of Iubile, then he shall count with him, *and* according vnto his yeeres shall he giue him again the price of his redemption
53 And as a yeerely hired seruant shall he be with him, and *the other* shall not rule with rigour ouer him in thy sight.
54 And if hee be not redeemed ‖ in these *yeeres*, then he shall goe out in the yeere of Iubile, *both* he and his children with him.
55 For vnto me the children of Israel are seruants, they are my seruants whom I brought foorth out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Of idolatry. 2 Righteousnesse. 3 A blessing to them that keepe the Commandements. 14 A curse to those that breake them. 40 God promiseth to remember those that repent.

YE shall make you * no idoles nor grauen image, neither reare you vp a ſtand ing ‖ image, neither shall ye set vp any ‖ image of stone in your land, to bow downe to it: For I *am* the LORD your God.

* Exod. 22.1. deut. 15.12. ier. 34.14.
† Hebr. *serue thy selfe with him, with the seruice, &c.*
† Hebr. *with the sale of a bondman.*
* Eph. 6. 9. col. 4.1.
† Hebr. *yee shall serue your selues with them.*
† Hebr. *his hand obtaine, &c.*
‖ Or, *by these meanes.*
* Exo. 20. 4. deut. 5. 8 and 16. 22. psal. 97.7.

‖ Or, *pillar.* ‖ Or, *figured stone.* † Hebr. *a stone of picture.*

3 * Ye

2 *Yee ſhall keepe my Sabbaths, and reuerence my Sanctuary: I *am* the LORD.

*Chap. 19.30.

3 ¶ * If yee walke in my Statutes, and keepe my commandements, and doe them;

*Deut. 28.1.

4 Then I will giue you raine in due ſeaſon, and the land ſhall yeeld her increaſe, and the trees of the field ſhall yeeld their fruit.

5 And your threſhing ſhall reach to the vintage, and the vintage ſhall reach vnto the ſowing time: and ye ſhall eate your bread to the full, and * dwell in your land ſafely.

*Iob 11. 19.

6 And I will giue peace in the land, and ye ſhall lie downe, and none ſhall make you afraid: and I will † rid euill beaſts out of the land, * neither ſhall the ſword goe thorow your land.

†*Hebr.* cauſe to ceaſe. *Iob. 11. 19. *Hoſh. 2.18.

7 And ye ſhall chaſe your enemies, and they ſhall fall before you by the ſword.

8 And * fiue of you ſhall chaſe an hundred, & an hundred of you ſhall put ten thouſand to flight: and your enemies ſhall fall before you by the ſword.

9 For I will haue reſpect vnto you, and make you fruitfull, and multiply you, and eſtabliſh my Couenant with you.

10 And ye ſhall eate old ſtore, and bring foorth the old, becauſe of the new.

11 * And I will ſet my Tabernacle amongſt you: and my ſoule ſhall not abhorre you.

*Ezek. 37.26. *2 Cor. 6.16.

12 * And I will walke among you, and will be your God, and ye ſhall be my people.

13 I am the LORD your God, which brought you foorth out of the land of Egypt: that ye ſhould not be their bondmen, and I haue broken the bands of your yoke, and made you goe vpright.

14 ¶ * But if ye will not hearken vnto me, and will not doe all theſe Commandements:

*Deut. 28.15.

15 And if ye ſhall deſpiſe my Statutes, or if your ſoule abhor my iudgements, ſo ỹ ye will not doe all my commandements, *but* ỹ ye breake my Couenant:

Iam. 2.17. mal. 2.2.

16 I alſo will do this vnto you, I will euen appoint † ouer you, terror, conſumption, and the burning ague, that ſhall conſume the eyes, and cauſe ſorrow of heart: and ye ſhall ſow your ſeed in vaine, for your enemies ſhall eate it.

† *Hebr.* vpon you.

17 And I will ſet my face againſt you, and yee ſhall be ſlaine before your enemies: they that hate you ſhall reigne ouer you, and * yee ſhall flee when none purſueth you.

*Prou. 28.1.

18 And if ye will not yet for all this hearken vnto mee, then I will puniſh you ſeuen times more for your ſinnes.

19 And I will breake the pride of your power, and I will make your heauen as yron, and your earth as braſſe:

20 And your ſtrength ſhall be ſpent in vaine: for your land ſhall not yeeld her increaſe, neither ſhall the trees of the land yeeld their fruits.

‖ Or, as all aduentures with me and ſo Deut. 24.

21 ¶ And if ye walke ‖ contrary vnto me, and will not hearken vnto mee, I will bring ſeuen times moe plagues vpon you, according to your ſinnes.

22 I will alſo ſend wild beaſts among you, which ſhall rob you of your children, and deſtroy your cattell, and make you few in number, and your *high* wayes ſhall be deſolate.

23 And if ye wil not be reformed by theſe things, but will walke contrary vnto me:

24 Then will I alſo walke contrary vnto you, and will puniſh you yet ſeuen times for your ſins.

*2 Sam. 22.27. *pſal. 18. 26.

25 And I will bring a ſword vpon you that ſhall auenge the quarrel of *my* couenant: and when ye are gathered together within your cities, I will ſend the peſtilence among you, and yee ſhalbe deliuered into the hand of the enemy.

26 And when I haue broken the ſtaffe of your bread, ten women ſhall bake your bread in one ouen, and they ſhall deliuer you your bread againe by weight: and ye ſhall eate and not be ſatisfied.

27 And if ye will not for all this hearken vnto me, but walke contrary vnto me,

28 Then I will walke contrary vnto you alſo in fury, and I, euen I will chaſtiſe you ſeuen times for your ſinnes.

29 * and ye ſhall eat the fleſh of your ſonnes, and the fleſh of your daughters ſhall ye eat. *Deut. 28.53.

30 And I will deſtroy your high places, and *cut downe your images, and caſt your carkaſes vpon the carcaſes of your idols, & my ſoule ſhall abhor you. *2 Chron. 34.4.

31 And I will make your cities waſte, and bring your ſanctuaries vnto deſolation, and will not ſmell the ſauour of your ſweet odours.

32 And I will bring the land into deſolation: and your enemies which dwell therein ſhall be aſtoniſhed at it.

33 And I will ſcatter you among the heathen, and will draw out a ſword after you: and your land ſhall be deſolate, and your cities waſte.

34 Then ſhal the land enioy her Sabbaths, as long as it lieth deſolate, and ye be in your enemies land, euen then ſhall the land reſt & enioy her Sabbaths.

35 As long as it lyeth deſolate, it ſhall reſt: becauſe it did not reſt in your Sabbaths, when yee dwelt vpon it.

36 And vpon them that are left aliue of you, I will ſend a faintnes into their hearts in the lands of your enemies, and the ſound of a ſhaken leafe ſhall chaſe them, and they ſhall flee, as fleeing from a ſword, and they ſhall fall when none purſueth. † *Hebr.* driue.

37 And they ſhall fall one vpon another, as it were before a ſword, when none purſueth & ye ſhall no power to ſtand before your enemies.

38 And ye ſhall periſh among the heathen, and the land of your enemies ſhall eat you vp.

39 And they that are left of you ſhall pine away in their iniquity in your enemies lands, and alſo in the iniquities of their fathers ſhall they pine away with them.

40 If they ſhall confeſſe their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers with their treſpaſſe which they treſpaſſed againſt me, and that alſo they haue walked contrary vnto me:

41 And *that* I alſo haue walked contrary vnto them, and haue brought them into the land of their enemies: if then their vncircumciſed hearts be humbled, and they then accept of the puniſhment of their iniquity:

42 Then will I remember my couenant with Iacob, and alſo my couenant with Iſaac, and alſo my couenant with Abraham will I remember, and I will remember the land.

43 The land alſo ſhall be left of them, & ſhal inioy her Sabbath, while ſhe lyeth deſolate without them: and they ſhal accept of the puniſhment of their iniquity becauſe euen becauſe they deſpiſed my iudgements, and becauſe their ſoule abhorred my ſtatutes.

44 And yet for all that, when they be in ỹ land of their enemies, *I will not caſt the away, neither will I abhor them to deſtroy them vtterly, & to breake my couenant w̃ them: for I am the LORD their God.

*Deut. 4.31. 11.16.

45 But I will for their ſakes remember the couenant of their anceſtors, whom I brought forth out of the land Egypt, in the ſight of the heathen, that I might be their God: I am the LORD.

46 Theſe are the Statutes, & Iudgements, & lawes which the LORD made betweene him and the children of Iſrael in mount Sinai, by the hand of Moſes.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 He that maketh a singular vow, must be the Lords. 2 The estimation of the person. 9 Of the beast given by vow. 14 Of a house. 16 Of a field, and the redemption thereof. 28 No denoted thing may be redeemed. 32 The tithe may not be changed.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When a man shall make a singular vow, the persons shalbe for the LORD, by thy estimation.

3 And thy estimation shalbe: Of the male from twenty yeeres old euen vnto sixty yeeres old: euen thy estimation shall be fifty shekels of siluer, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

4 And if it *be* a female, then thy estimation shall be thirty shekels.

5 And if it *be* from fiue yeeres old, euen vnto twenty yeeres old, then thy estimation shalbe of the male twenty shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

6 And if *it be* from a moneth old, euen vnto fiue yeeres old, then thy estimation shall be of the male fiue shekels of siluer; and for the female thy estimation *shalbe* three shekels of siluer.

7 And if *it be* from sixtie yeeres old, and aboue, if *it be* a male, then thy estimation shall be fifteene shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

8 And if he be poorer then thy estimation, then he shall present himselfe before the Priest, and the Priest shall value him; according to his ability that vowed, shall the Priest value him.

9 And if it be a beast, whereof men bring an offering vnto the LORD, all that any man giueth of such vnto the LORD, shalbe holy.

10 He shall not alter it, nor change it a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: And if he shall at all change beast for beast, then it, and the exchange thereof shalbe holy.

11 And if it be any vncleane beast, of which they doe not offer a sacrifice vnto the LORD, then he shal present the beast before the Priest:

12 And the Priest shall value it, whether it be good or bad: as thou † valuest it *who are* the Priest: so shall it be.

13 But if he will at all redeeme it, then he shall adde a fift part thereof vnto thy estimation.

14 ¶ And when a man shall sanctifie his house *to be* holy vnto the LORD, then the Priest shall estimate it, whether it be good or bad: as the Priest shall estimate it, so shall it stand.

15 And if he that sanctified it, will redeeme his house, then he shall adde the fift *part* of the money of thy estimation vnto it, and it shalbe his.

16 And if a man shall sanctifie vnto the LORD, some part of a field of his possession, then thy estimation shall be according to the seed thereof: § An Homer of barley seed *shalbe valued* at fifty shekels of siluer.

17 If he sanctifie his field from the yeere of Iubile, according to thy estimation, it shall stand.

18 But if he sanctifie his field after the Iubile, then the Priest shall reckon vnto him the money, according to the yeeres that remaine, euen vnto the yeere of the Iubile, & it shalbe abated from thy estimation.

19 And if he that sanctified the field, will in any wise redeeme it: then he shall adde the fift *part* of the money of thy estimation vnto it, and it shall be assured to him.

20 And if he will not redeeme the field, or if he haue sold the field to another man, it shall not be redeemed any more.

21 But the field when it goeth out in the Iubile, shall be holy vnto the LORD, as a field deuoted: the possession thereof shalbe the Priests.

22 And if a man sanctifie vnto the LORD a field which he hath bought, which is not of the fields of his possession.

23 Then the Priest shall reckon vnto him the worth of thy estimation, euen vnto the yeere of the Iubile, and hee shall giue thine estimation in that day, as an holy thing vnto the LORD.

24 In the yeere of the Iubile, the field shal returne vnto him, of whom it was bought; euen to him to whom the possession of the land did belong.

25 And all thy estimations shall be according to the shekel of the Sanctuary: * twenty gerahs shalbe the shekel. * Exod. 30.13.

26 ¶ Onely the † firstling of the beasts which should be the LORDS firstling, no man shall sanctifie it, whether it be oxe or sheepe: it *is* the LORDS. † *Hebr.* num. 3.47 eze. 45.15. *first borne &c.*

27 And *if it be* of an vncleane beast, then he shall redeeme it according to thine estimation, and shall adde a fift part of it thereto: or if it be not redeemed, then it shal be sold according to thy estimation.

28 § Notwithstanding, no denoted thing that a man shall denote vnto the LORD, of all that hee hath, both of man and beast, and of the field of his possession, shall be sold or redeemed: euery denoted thing is most holy vnto the LORD. * Iosh. 6. 19.

29 None denoted, which shall be denoted of men, shall be redeemed, but shall surely be put to death.

30 And all the tithe of the land, *whether* of the seed of the land, or of the fruit of the tree, is the LORDS, *it is* holy vnto the LORD.

31 And if a man will at all redeeme ought of his tithes, he shall adde thereto the fift part thereof.

32 And concerning the tithe of the herd, or of the flocke, *euen* of whatsoeuer passeth vnder the rod, the tenth shall be holy vnto the LORD.

33 He shall not search whether it be good or bad, neither shall he change: and if he change it at all, then both it and the change thereof shall be holy: it shall not be redeemed.

34 These *are* the Commandements which the LORD commanded Moses, for the children of Israel in mount Sinai.

¶ THE FOVRTH BOOKE OF MOSES, called NVMBERS.

CHAP. I.

1 The people numbred. 5 The Princes of the tribes. 17 The number of euery tribe. 47 The Leuites are exempted for the seruice of the Lord.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses in the wildernes of Sinai, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, on the first *day* of the second moneth, in the second yeere, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

2 * Take yee the summe of all the Congregation of the children of Israel after their families by the house of their fathers, with the number of *their* names, euery male by their polle: * Exod. 30.12.

3 From twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that are able to goe forth to warre in Israel: thou and Aaron shall number them by their armies.

4 And with you there shall bee a man of euery Tribe: euery one head of the house of his fathers.

5 And

5 ¶ And these *are* the names of the men that shall stand with you: of *the tribe of* Reuben, Elizur the sonne of Shedeur.

6 Of Simeon: Shelumiel the sonne of Zurishaddai.

7 Of Iudah: Nahshon the sonne of Aminadab.

8 Of Issachar: Nethaneel the sonne of Zuar.

9 Of Zebulun: Eliab the sonne of Helon.

10 Of the children of Ioseph: of Ephraim, Elishama the son of Ammihud of Manasseh, Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur

11 Of Beniamin: Abidan the sonne of Gideoni.

12 Of Dan: Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

13 Of Asher: Pagiel the son of Ocran.

14 Of Gad: Eliasaph the son of Deuel.

15 Of Nephtali: Ahira the son of Enan.

16 These *were* the renowned of the Congregation, Princes of the tribes of their fathers, heads of thousands in Israel.

17 ¶ And Moses and Aaron tooke these men, which are expressed by *their* names.

18 And they assembled all the Congregation together on the first day of the second moneth, and they declared their pedegrees after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward by their polle.

19 As the LORD commanded Moses, so he numbred them in the wildernesse of Sinai.

20 And the children of Reuben, Israels eldest son, by their generations after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names by their polle, euery male from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre.

21 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Reuben, *were* fourty and six thousand and fiue hundred.

22 ¶ Of the children of Simeon by their generations after their families, by the house of their fathers, those that were numbred of them according to the number of the names, by their polles, euery male from twenty yeares old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to war.

23 Those that *were* numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Simeon, *were* fifty and nine thousand, and three hundred.

24 ¶ Of the children of Gad by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

25 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Gad, *were* fourty and fiue thousand, six hundred and fifty.

26 ¶ Of the children of Iudah by their generations, after their families by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre.

27 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Iudah, were threescore and fourteene thousand, and six hundred.

28 ¶ Of the children of Issachar by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

29 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Issachar, *were* fifty and foure thousand and foure hundred.

30 ¶ Of the children of Zebulun, by their generations, after their families by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

31 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Zebulun, *were* fifty and seuen thousand, and foure hundred.

32 ¶ Of the children of Ioseph, *namely*, of the children of Ephraim, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

33 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Ephraim, *were* fourty thousand and fiue hundred.

34 ¶ Of the children of Manasseh by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

35 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Manasseh, *were* thirty and two thousand, and two hundred.

36 ¶ Of the children of Beniamin by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

37 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Beniamin, *were* thirty and fiue thousand, and foure hundred.

38 ¶ Of the children of Dan by their generation, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

39 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Dan, were threescore and two thousand, and seuen hundred.

40 ¶ Of the children of Asher, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

41 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Asher, *were* fourty and one thousand, and fiue hundred.

42 ¶ Of the children of Naphtali, throughout their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

43 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Naphtali, *were* fifty and three thousand, and foure hundred.

44 These *are* those that were numbred, which Moses and Aaron numbred, and the Princes of Israel, being twelue men: each one was for the house of his fathers.

45 So were all those that were numbred of the children of Israel, by the house of their fathers, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre in Israel:

46 Euen all they that were numbred, were sixe hundred thousand, and three thousand, and fiue hundred and fifty.

47 ¶ But the Leuites after the tribe of their fathers, were not numbred among them.

48 For the LORD had spoken vnto Moses, saying,

49 Only thou shalt not number the tribe of Leui,

Leui, neither take the ſumme of them among the children of Iſrael:

50 But thou ſhalt appoint the Leuites ouer the Tabernacle of Teſtimony, and ouer all the veſſels thereof, and ouer all things that belong to it: they ſhall beare the Tabernacle, and all the veſſels thereof, and they ſhall miniſter vnto it, and ſhall encampe round about the Tabernacle.

51 And when the Tabernacle ſetteth forward, the Leuites ſhall take it downe: and when the Tabernacle is to be pitched, the Leuites ſhall ſet it vp, and the ſtranger that commeth nie, ſhalbe put to death.

52 And the children of Iſrael ſhall pitch their tents, euery man by his owne campe, and euery man by his owne ſtandard, throwout their hoſtes.

53 But the Leuites ſhal pitch round about the Tabernacle of Teſtimony, that there be no wrath vpon the Congregation of the children of Iſrael: and the Leuites ſhall keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of Teſtimony.

54 And the children of Iſrael did accotding to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did they.

CHAP. II.

1 *The order of the Tribes in their tents.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

2 Euery man of the children of Iſrael ſhall pitch by his owne ſtandard, with the enſigne of their fathers houſe: † farre off about the Tabernacle of the Congregation ſhall they pitch.

3 And on the Eaſt ſide toward the riſing of the Sun, ſhall they of the ſtandard of the campe of Iudah pitch throughout their armies: and Nahſhon the ſon of Amminadab *ſhall be* captaine of the children of Iudah.

4 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* threeſcore and fourteene thouſand and ſixe hundred.

5 And thoſe that doe pitch next vnto him, *ſhalbe* the tribe of Iſſachar: and Nethaneel the ſonne of Zuar, *ſhalbe* captaine of the children of Iſſachar.

6 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred therof, *were* fifty and foure thouſand and foute hundred.

7 *Then* the tribe of Zebulun: and Eliab the ſon of Helon *ſhalbe* captain of the children of Zebulun.

8 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred thereof, *were* fifty and ſeuen thouſand and foure hundred.

9 All that were numbred in the campe of Iudah, were an hundred thouſand, and foureſcore thouſand, and ſixe hundred, and foure hundred, throughout their armies: theſe ſhall firſt ſet foorth.

10 ¶ On the South ſide *ſhalbe* the ſtandard of the campe of Reuben, according to their armies: and the captaine of the children of Reuben, *ſhalbe* Elizur the ſon of Shedeur.

11 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred thereof, *were* fourty and ſixe thouſand, and fiue hundred.

12 And thoſe which pitch by him ſhalbe the tribe of Simeon, and the captaine of the children of Simeon *ſhalbe* Shelumiel the ſonne of Zurishaddai.

13 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fifty and nine thouſand, and three hundred.

14 Then the tribe of Gad: and the captaine of the ſons of Gad: *ſhalbe* Eliaſaph the ſon of Reuel.

15 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fourty and fiue thouſand, and ſixe hundred and fifty.

16 All that were numbred in the campe of Reuben, *were* an hundred thouſand, and fiftie and one thouſand, and foure hundred and fiftie throughout their armies: and they ſhall ſet forth in the ſecond ranke.

17 ¶ Then the Tabernacle of the Congregation ſhall ſet forward with the campe of the Leuites, in the midſt of the campe: as they encampe: ſo ſhall they ſet forward, euery man in his place by the ſtandards.

18 ¶ On the Weſt ſide ſhall bee the ſtandard of the campe of Ephraim, according to their armies: and the captaine of the ſons of Ephraim *ſhalbe* Elishama the ſonne of Ammihud.

19 And his hoſte, and they that were numbred of them, *were* fourty thouſand and fiue hundred.

20 And by him *ſhalbe* the tribe of Manaſſeh: and the captaine of the children of Manaſſeh, *ſhalbe* Gamaliel the ſon of Pedahzur.

21 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* thirty and two thouſand, and two hundred.

22 Then the tribe of Beniamin: and the captaine of the ſonnes of Beniamin *ſhalbe* Abidan the ſonne of Gideoni.

23 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* thirty and fiue thouſand and foute hundred.

24 All that were numbred of the campe of Ephraim, *were* an hundred thouſand, and eight thouſand & an hundred throwout all their armies: and they ſhall goe forward in the third ranke.

25 ¶ The ſtandard of the campe of Dan, *ſhalbe* on the Northſide by their armies: and the captaine of the children of Dan *ſhalbe* Ahiezer the ſonne of Ammiſhaddai.

26 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* threeſcore and two thouſand and ſeuen hundred.

27 And thoſe that encamped by him, ſhall be the tribe of Aſher: and the captaine of the children of Aſher *ſhalbe* Pagiel the ſon of Ocran.

28 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fourty and one thouſand, and fiue hundred.

29 ¶ Then the tribe of Naphtali: and the captaine of the children of Naphtali *ſhalbe* Ahira the ſon of Enan:

30 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fifty and three thouſand and foute hundred

31 All they that were numbred in the campe of Dan, *were* an hundred thouſand, and fifty and ſeuen thouſand, and ſix hundred: they ſhall goe hindmoſt with their ſtandards.

32 ¶ Theſe *are* thoſe which were numbred of the children of Iſrael, by the houſe of their fathers, all thoſe that were numbred of the camps, throughout their hoſte, *were* ſixe hundred thouſand, and three thouſand and fiue hundred and fifty.

33 But the Leuites were not numbred among the children of Iſrael as the LORD commanded Moſes.

34 And the children of Iſrael did according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes: ſo they pitched by their ſtandards, and ſo they ſet forward euery one after their families, according to the houſe of their fathers.

CHAP. III.

1 *The ſonnes of Aaron.* 5 *The Leuites are giuen to the Prieſts for the ſeruice of the Tabernacle,* 11 *in ſtead of the firſt borne.* 14 *The Leuites are numbred by their families.* 21 *The gerſhonites number, and charge of the Gerſhonites.* 27 *Of the Kohathites.*

33 Of

33 *Of the Merarites.* 3 *The place and charge of Moſes and Aaron.* 40 *The firſt borne are priced by the Leuites.* 43 *The ouerplus are redeemed.*

THeſe alſo are the generations of Aaron and Moſes, in the day that the LORD ſpake with Moſes in mount Sinai.

2 And theſe *are* the names of the ſons of Aaron: Nadab the * firſt borne, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

*Exod. 6.23.

3 Theſe *are* the names of the ſonnes of Aaron the Prieſts, which were anointed, † whom he conſecrated to miniſter in the Prieſt office.

† *Hebr. whoſe hand he filled.*

4 * And Nadab & Abihu died before the LORD, when they offered ſtrange fire before the LORD, in the wildernes of Sinai, and they had no children: and Eleazer and Ithamar miniſtred in the Prieſts office in the ſight of Aaron their father.

* Leuit. 10.1.chap. 26.61. 1.chro. 24.2.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

6 Bring the tribe of Leui neer, and preſent them before Aaron the Prieſt, that they may miniſter vnto him.

7 And they ſhall keepe his charge, and the charge of the whole Congregation before the Tabernacle of the Congregation to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle.

8 And they ſhall keepe all the inſtruments of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the charge of the children of Iſrael, to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle.

9 And thou ſhalt giue the Leuites vnto Aaron and to his ſonnes: they are wholly giuen vnto him out of the children of Iſrael.

10 And thou ſhalt appoint Aaron and his ſonnes, and they ſhall wait on their Prieſts office: and the ſtranger that commeth nigh, ſhall be put to death.

11 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

12 And I, behold, I haue taken the Leuites from among the children of Iſrael, in ſtead of all the firſt borne that openeth the matrice among the children of Iſrael: therefore the Leuites ſhall be mine:

13 Becauſe all the firſt borne are mine: * *for* on the day that I ſmote all the firſt borne in the land of Egypt, I hallowed vnto me all the firſt borne in Iſrael, both man and beaſt, mine they ſhalbe: *I am* the LORD.

*Exod. 13.1.leuit 27.26. chr.8.17. luke 2.23

14 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes in the wildernes of Sinai, ſaying,

15 Number the children of Leui, after the houſe of their Fathers, by their families: euery male from a moneth old and vpward ſhalt thou number them.

16 And * Moſes numbred them according to the † word of the LORD, as he was commanded.

* Gene. 49,11. peu. 16. 3.ox.26. 27.1.chro. 6.11. † *Hebr. mouth.*

17 And theſe *were* the ſonnes of Leui, by their names, Gerſhon, and Kohath, and Merari.

18 And theſe are the names of the ſonnes of Gerſhon by their families: Libni and Shimei.

19 And the ſons of Kohath by their families: Amram, and Izehar, Hebron, and Vzziel.

20 And the ſons of Merari by their families: Mahli, and Muſhi: theſe are the families of the Leuites, according to the houſe of their Fathers.

21 Of Gerſhon *was* the family of the Libnites, and the family of the Shimites: theſe are the families of the Gerſhonites.

22 Thoſe that were numbred of them according to the number of all the males, from a moneth old and vpward, euen thoſe that were numbred of them *were* ſeuen thouſand and fiue hundred.

23 The families of the Gerſhonites ſhall pitch behind the Tabernacle Weſtward.

24 And the chiefe of the houſe of the father of the Gerſhonites, *ſhalbe* Eliaſaph the ſon of Lael.

25 And the charge of the ſons of Gerſhon, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, *ſhall be* the Tabernacle, and the Tent, the couering thereof, and the hanging of the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

26 And the hangings of the court, and the curtaine for the doore of the court, which is by the Tabernacle, and by the Altar round about, and the cords of it, for all the ſeruice thereof.

27 ¶ And of Kohath *was* the family of the Amramites, and the family of the Izeharites, and the family of the Hebronites, and the family of the Vzzielites: theſe are the families of the Kohathites.

28 In the number of all the males, from a moneth old and vpward, *were* eight thouſand and ſixe hundred keeping the charge of the Sanctuary.

29 The families of the ſons of Kohath, ſhall pitch on the ſide of the Tabernacle Southward.

30 And the chiefe of the houſe of the father of the families of the Kohathites, *ſhall be* Elizaphan the ſon of Vzziel.

31 And their charge *ſhall be* the Arke, and the Table, and the Candleſticke, and the Altars, and the veſſels of the Sanctuary, wherewith they miniſter, and the hanging, and all the ſeruice thereof.

32 And Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt, ſhall be chiefe ouer the chiefe of the Leuites, *and haue* the ouerſight of them that keepe the charge of the Sanctuary.

33 ¶ Of Merari *was* the family of the Mahlites, and the family of the Muſhites: theſe *are* the families of Merari,

34 And thoſe that were numbred of them, according to the number of all the males, from a moneth old and vpward, *were* ſix thouſand & two hundred.

35 And the chiefe of the houſe of the father of the families of Merari, *was* Zuriel the ſonne of Abihail: *theſe* ſhall pitch on the ſide of the Tabernacle Northwards.

36 And † vnder the cuſtodie and charge of the ſonnes of Merari *ſhalbe* the bordes of the Tabernacle, and the barres thereof, and the pillars thereof, and the ſockets thereof, and all the veſſels thereof, and all that ſerueth thereto:

† *Hebr.* of the ſonnes of Merari *ſhalbe* the bordes of the Tabernacle, and the barres thereof, and the pillars thereof, and the ſockets thereof, and all the veſſels thereof, and all that ſerueth thereto:

37 And the pillars of the Court round about, and their ſockets, and their pins, and their cords.

38 ¶ But thoſe that campe before the Tabernacle toward the Eaſt, *euen* before the Tabernacle of the Congregation Eaſtward, *ſhall be* Moſes and Aaron, & his ſons keeping the charge of the Sanctuary, for the charge of the children of Iſrael: and the ſtranger that commeth nigh, ſhalbe put to death.

39 All that were numbred of the Leuites, which Moſes and Aaron numbred at the commandement of the LORD, throughout their families, all the males from a moneth old and vpward, *were* twenty and two thouſand.

40 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Number all the firſt borne of the males of the children of Iſrael, from a moneth old and vpward, and take the number of their names.

41 And thou ſhalt take the Leuites for me, (I am the LORD) in ſtead of all the firſt borne among the children of Iſrael, and the cattell of the Leuites in ſtead of all the firſtlings among the cattell of the children of Iſrael.

42 And Moſes numbred, as the LORD commanded him, all the firſt borne among the children of Iſrael.

43 And all the firſt borne males, by the number of names from a moneth old and vpward, of thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* twenty and two thouſand two hundred, and threeſcore and thirteene.

44 ¶ And

44 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
45 Take the Leuites in stead of all the first borne among the children of Israel, and the cattell of the Leuites in stead of their cattell, and the Leuites shall be mine: *I am* the LORD.
46 And for those that are to be redeemed of the two hundred and threescore and thirteene, of the first borne of the children of Israel, which are more then the Leuites;
47 Thou shalt euen take fiue shekels apiece, by the polle, after the shekel of the Sanctuary shalt thou take them: * the shekel *is* twenty gerahs.
48 And thou shalt giue the money, wherewith the odde number of them is to be redeemed, vnto Aaron and to his sonnes.
49 And Moses tooke the redemption money, of them that were ouer and aboue them that were redeemed by the Leuites.
50 Of the first borne of the children of Israel, tooke he the money, a thousand three hundred and threescore and fiue *shekels*, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.
51 And Moses gaue the money of them that were redeemed vnto Aaron and to his sonnes, according to the word of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The age and time of the Leuites seruice.* 4 *The seruice of the Kohathites when the Priests haue taken downe the Tabernacle.* 16 *The charge of Eleazar.* 17 *The office of the Priests.* 21 *The cariage of the Gershonites.* 29 *The cariage of the Merarites.* 34 *The number of the Kohathites.* 38 *Of the Gershonites.* 42 *and of the Merarites.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,
2 Take the summe of the sonnes of Kohath, from among the sons of Leui, after their families, by the house of their fathers,
3 From thirty yeares old and vpward, euen vntill fifty yeeres old, all that enter into the host, to doe the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.
4 This *shall be* the seruice of the sonnes of Kohath, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, *about* the most holy things.
5 ¶ And when the campe setteth forward, Aaron shall come, and his sonnes, and they shall take downe the couering Vaile, and couer the Arke of the Testimony with it:
6 And shall put thereon the couering of badgers skinnes, and shall spread ouer it a cloth wholly of blew, and shall put in the staues thereof.
7 And vpon the * table of shewbread they shall spread a cloth of blew, and put thereon the dishes, and the spoones, and the bowles, and couers to ‖ couer withall: and the continuall bread shall be thereon.
8 And they shall spread vpon them a cloth of scarlet, and couer the same with the couering of badgers skins, and shall put in the staues thereof.
9 And they shall take a cloth of blew, and couer the * candlesticke of the light, and his lamps, and his tongs, * and his snuffe dishes, and all the oyle vessels thereof, wherewith they minister vnto it.
10 And they shall put it, and all the vessels thereof, within a couering of badgers skins, and shall put it vpon a bar.
11 And vpon the golden Altar they shall spread a cloth of blew, and couer it with a couering of badgers skins, and shall put to the staues thereof.
12 And they shall take all the instruments of ministery, wherewith they minister in the Sanctuary, and put them in a cloth of blew, and couer them with a couering of badgers skins, and shall put *them* on a barre.
13 And they shall take away the ashes from the Altar, and spread a purple cloth thereon:
14 And they shall put vpon it all the vessels thereof, wherewith they minister about it, *euen* the censers, the fleshhookes, and the shouels, and the ‖ basons, all the vessels of the altar, and they shall spread vpon it a couering of badgers skins, and put to the staues of it. ‖ *Or, lauers.*
15 And when Aaron and his sonnes haue made an end of couering the Sanctuary, and all the vessels of the Sanctuary, as the campe is to set forward: after that the sons of Kohath shall come to beare it: but they shall not touch any holy thing, lest they die. These things *are* the burden of the sons of Kohath in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.
16 ¶ And to the office of Eleazar the son of Aaron the Priest, *pertaineth* the oyle for the light, and the * sweet incense, and the daily meat offring, and the * anointing oyle, *and* the ouersight of all the Tabernacle, and of all that therein *is*, in the Sanctuary, and in the vessels thereof. *Exod. 30. 34. * Exod. 30. 25.*
17 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,
18 Cut ye not off the tribe of the families of the Kohathites from among the Leuites,
19 But thus do vnto them, that they may liue, and not dye, when they approach vnto the most holy things, Aaron and his sons shall go in, and appoint them euery one to his seruice, and to his burden.
20 But they shall not goe in to see when the holy things are couered, lest they die.
21 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
22 Take also the summe of the sonnes of Gershom throughout the houses of their fathers by their families:
23 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, vntill fifty yeeres old shalt thou number them: all that enter in † to performe the seruice, to do the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation. † *Heb. to warre the warfare.*
24 This *is* the seruice of the families of the Gershonites: to serue, and for ‖ burdens. ‖ *Or, cariage.*
25 And they shall beare the curtaines of the Tabernacle, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, his couering, and the couering of the badgers skins that is aboue vpon it, and the hanging for the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:
26 And the hangings of the Court, and the hanging for the doore of the gate of the Court which is by the Tabernacle, and by the Altar round about, and their coards, and all the instruments of their seruice, and all that is made for them: so shall they serue.
27 At the † appointment of Aaron and his sons, shall be all the seruice of the sons of the Gershonites, in all their burdens, and in all their seruice: and ye shall appoint vnto them in charge all their burdens. † *Heb. mouth.*
28 This *is* the seruice of the families of the sons of Gershom, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and their charge *shall be* vnder the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the Priest.
29 ¶ As for the sonnes of Merari, thou shalt number them after their families by the house of their fathers:
30 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fifty yeeres old shalt thou number them, euery one that entreth into the † seruice, to doe the worke of the Tabernacle of the Congregation. † *Heb. warfare.*
31 And

31 And this *is* the charge of their burden according to all the ſeruice, in the Tabernacle of the
* Exod. 26 15. Congregation, * the boards of the Tabernacle, and the barres thereof, and the pillars thereof, and the ſockets thereof:

32 And the pillars of the Court round about, and their ſockets, and their pins, and their cords, with all their inſtruments, and with all their ſeruice: and by name yee ſhall reckon the inſtruments of the charge of their burden.

33 This *is* the ſeruice of the families of the ſons of Merari, according to all their ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, vnder the hand of Ithamar, the ſon of Aaron the Prieſt.

34 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron, and the chiefe of the Congregation, numbred the ſons of the Kohathites, after their families, and after the houſe of their fathers:

35 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fifty yeeres old, euery one that entreth into the ſeruice, for the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

36 And thoſe that were numbred of them by their families, were two thouſand ſeuen hundred and fifty.

37 Theſe were they that were numbred of the families of the Kohathites, all that might doe ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, which Moſes and Aaron did number, according to the commandement of the LORD by the hand of Moſes.

38 And thoſe that were numbred of the ſons of Gerſhon, throughout their families, and by the houſe of their fathers;

39 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fifty yeeres old, euery one that entreth into the ſeruice, for the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

40 Euen thoſe that were numbred of them, throughout their families, by the houſes of their fathers, were two thouſand ſix hundred and thirty.

41 Theſe are they that were numbred of the families of the ſons of Gerſhon, of all that might doe ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the congregation, whom Moſes and Aaron did number, according to the commandement of the LORD.

42 ¶ And thoſe that were numbred of the families of the ſons of Merari, throughout their families, by the houſe of their fathers;

43 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fifty yeeres old, euery one that entreth into the ſeruice, for the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

44 Euen thoſe that were numbred of them after their families, *were* three thouſand and two hundred.

45 Theſe be thoſe that were numbred of the families of the ſonnes of Merari, whom Moſes and Aaron numbred according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moſes.

46 All thoſe that were numbred of the Leuites, whom Moſes and Aaron, and the chiefe of Iſrael numbred, after their families, and after the houſe of their fathers:

47 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fifty yeeres old, euery one that came to doe the ſeruice of the miniſtry, and the ſeruice of the burden in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

48 Euen thoſe that were numbred of them, were eight thouſand and fiue hundred and fourtiſcore.

49 According to the Commandement of the LORD, they were numbred by the hand of Moſes, euery one according to his ſeruice, and according to his burden: Thus were they numbred of him, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

CHAP. V.

1 The vncleane are remooued out of the campe. 5 Reſtitution is to be made in treſpaſſes. 11 The triall of ielouſie.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Command the children of Iſrael, that they * put out of the campe euery leper, and euery one * Leui. 13.3. that hath an iſſue, and whoſoeuer is defiled by the * dead. * Leui. 21.1.

3 Both male and female ſhall ye put out, without the campe ſhall yee put them, that they defile not their camps in the middeſt whereof I dwell. 15.31. * Leui. 21.1.

4 And the children of Iſrael did ſo, and put them out without the campe: as the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſo did the children of Iſrael.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

6 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, * When a man or woman ſhall commit any ſin that men commit, to doe a treſpaſſe againſt the LORD, and that perſon be guilty; * Leui. 6.2.

7 Then ſhall they confeſſe their ſin which they haue done: and hee ſhall recompenſe his treſpaſſe, * with the principall thereof, and adde vnto it the fift part thereof, and giue *it* vnto him againſt whom he hath treſpaſſed. * Leui. 6.5.

8 But if the man haue no kinſman to recompenſe the treſpaſſe vnto, let the treſpaſſe be recompenſed vnto the LORD, *euen* to the Prieſt; beſide the ram of the atonement, whereby an atonement ſhall be made for him.

9 And euery ‖offering of all the holy things of the children of Iſrael, which they bring vnto the Prieſt, ſhall be his. ‖Or, heaue offering.

10 And euery mans hallowed things ſhall be his: whatſoeuer any man giueth the Prieſt, it ſhall bee * his. * Leui. 10.14.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

12 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, If any mans wife goe aſide, and commit a treſpaſſe againſt him:

13 And a man lie with her carnally, and it be hid from the eyes of her huſband, and be kept cloſe, and ſhe be defiled, and there be no witneſſe againſt her, neither ſhe be taken *with the maner:*

14 And the ſpirit of ielouſie come vpon him, and he be ielous of his wife, and ſhee be defiled: or if the ſpirit of ielouſie come vpon him, and hee bee ielous of his wife, and ſhe be not defiled:

15 Then ſhall the man bring his wife vnto the Prieſt, and he ſhall bring her offering for her, the tenth part of an Ephah of barley meale, hee ſhall powre no oyle vpon it, nor put frankincenſe thereon, for it is an offering of ielouſie, an offring of memoriall, bringing iniquity to remembrance.

16 And the Prieſt ſhall bring her neere and ſet her before the LORD.

17 And the Prieſt ſhall take holy water in an earthen veſſell, and of the duſt that is in the floore of the Tabernacle, the Prieſt ſhall take, and put *it* into the water.

18 And the Prieſt ſhall ſet the woman before the LORD, and vncouer the womans head, and put the offering of memoriall in her hands, which *is* the ielouſie offering, and the Prieſt ſhall haue in his hand the bitter water that cauſeth the curſe. ‖Or, *in the power*

19 And the Prieſt ſhall charge her by an oath, and ſay vnto the woman, If no man haue lien with thee, and if thou haſt not gone aſide to vncleanes † *with another* in ſtead of thy husband, bee thou free from this bitter water that cauſeth the curſe. † *with thy husband, vnder husband*

20 But

20 But if thou haſt gone aſide *to another* inſtead of thy husband, and if thou be defiled, & ſome man haue lien with thee beſide thine husband:

21 Then the Prieſt ſhall charge the woman with an oath of curſing, and the Prieſt ſhall ſay vnto the woman, The LORD make thee a curſe, and an oath among thy people, when the LORD doth make thy thigh to † rot, and thy belly to ſwell.

22 And this water that cauſeth the curſe, ſhall go into thy bowels to make *thy* belly to ſwell, and *thy* thigh to rot: and the woman ſhall ſay, Amen, Amen.

23 And the Prieſt ſhal write theſe curſes in a booke, and he ſhall blot *them* out with the bitter water:

24 And hee ſhall cauſe the woman to drinke the bitter water that cauſeth the curſe: and the water that cauſeth the curſe, ſhall enter into her, *and become* bitter.

25 Then the Prieſt ſhall take the ielouſie offering out of the womans hand, and ſhal waue the offering before the LORD, and offer it vpon the Altar.

26 And the Prieſt ſhall take a handfull of the offering, euen the memoriall thereof, and burne it vpon the Altar, and afterward ſhall cauſe the woman to drinke the water.

27 And when he hath made her to drinke the water, then it ſhal come to paſſe, that if ſhe be defiled, and haue done treſpaſſe againſt her husband, that the water that cauſeth the curſe, ſhal enter into her, *and become* bitter, and her belly ſhall ſwell, and her thigh ſhall rot: and the woman ſhall bee a curſe among her people.

28 And if the woman be not defiled, but be clean, then ſhe ſhall be free, and ſhall conceiue ſeed.

29 This is the Law of ielouſies, when a wife goeth aſide *to another* inſtead of her husband, & is defiled:

30 Or when the ſpirit of ielouſie commeth vpon him, and he be ielous ouer his wife, and ſhall ſet the woman before the LORD, and the Prieſt ſhall execute vpon her all this law:

31 Then ſhall the man be guiltleſſe from iniquitie, and this woman ſhall beare her iniquity.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The Law of the Nazarites.* 22 *The forme of bleſſing the people.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When either man or woman, ſhall ſeparate *themſelues* to vow a vow of a Nazarite, to ſeparate *themſelues* vnto the LORD:

3 He ſhal ſeparate himſelfe from wine, and ſtrong drinke, and ſhal drink no vineger of wine, or vineger of ſtrong drinke, neither ſhall he drinke any liquor of grapes, nor eat moyſt grapes or dryed.

4 All the dayes of his † ſeparation ſhall he eate nothing that is made of † the vine tree, from the kernels euen to the huſke.

5 All the dayes of the vow of his ſeparation, there ſhall no † rafour come vpon his head vntill the dayes be fulfilled in the which he ſeparateth himſelfe vnto the LORD, hee ſhall bee holy, *and* ſhall let the lockes of the haire of his head grow.

6 All the dayes that he ſeparateth himſelfe vnto the LORD, he ſhall come at no dead body.

7 He ſhall not make himſelfe vncleane for his father or for his mother, for his brother, or for his ſiſter, when they die, becauſe the † conſecration of his God is vpon his head.

8 All the dayes of his ſeparation he *is* holy vnto the LORD.

9 And if any man die very ſuddenly by him, and he hath defiled the head of his conſecration, then he ſhall ſhaue his head in the day of his cleanſing, on the ſeuenth day ſhall he ſhaue it.

10 And on the eighth day he ſhal bring two turtles, or two yong pigeons to the Prieſt, to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

11 And the Prieſt ſhall offer the one for a ſin offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and make an atonement for him, for that hee ſinned by the dead, and ſhall hallow his head that ſame day.

12 And he ſhall conſecrate vnto the LORD the dayes of his ſeparation, and ſhall bring a lambe of the firſt yere for a treſpaſſe offering: but the dayes that were before ſhall be † loſt, becauſe his ſeparation was defiled. † *Heb.* fall.

13 ¶ And this is the law of the Nazrite: When the dayes of his ſeparation are fulfilled, he ſhall be brought vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation,

14 And he ſhall offer his offering vnto the LORD, one hee lamb of the firſt yeere without blemiſh for a burnt offering, and one ewe lambe of the firſt yere without blemiſh for a burnt offering, and one lamb without blemiſh for peace offerings,

15 And a baſket of vnleauened bread, cakes of fine floure mingled with oyle, and wafers of vnleauened bread, anointed with oyle, and their meat offering, and their drinke offerings.

16 And the Prieſt ſhall bring them before the LORD, and ſhall offer his ſin offering, and his burnt offering,

17 And he ſhall offer the ramme for a ſacrifice of peace offerings vnto the LORD, with the baſket of vnleauened bread: the Prieſt ſhal offer alſo his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

18 And * the Nazarite ſhall haue the head of his ſeparation at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and ſhal take the haire of the head of his ſeparation, and put it in the fire, which is vnder the ſacrifice of the peace offerings. * Acts 21.24.

19 And the Prieſt ſhall take the ſodden ſhoulder of the ramme, and one vnleauened cake out of the baſket, and the vnleauened wafer, & ſhall put them vpon the hands of the Nazarite, after *the haire* of his ſeparation is ſhauen.

20 And the Prieſt ſhall waue them for a waue offering before the LORD: this is holy for the Prieſt, with the waue breaſt, and heaue ſhoulder: and after that the Nazarite may drinke wine. * Exod. 29.27.

21 This *is* the law of the Nazarite, who hath vowed, and of his offering vnto the LORD for his ſeparation beſides that, that his hand ſhall get: according to the vow which he vowed, ſo hee muſt doe after the law of his ſeparation.

22 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

23 Speake vnto Aaron and to his ſonnes, ſaying, On this wiſe yee ſhall bleſſe the children of Iſrael, ſaying vnto them:

24 The LORD bleſſe thee, and keepe thee:

25 The LORD make his face ſhine vpon thee, and be gracious vnto thee:

26 The LORD lift vp his countenance vpon thee and giue thee peace.

27 And they ſhall put my Name vpon the children of Iſrael, and I will bleſſe them.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The offering of the Princes at the dedication of the Tabernacle.* 10 *Their ſeuerall offerings at the dedication of the Altar.* 89 *God ſpeaketh to Moſes from the Mercy-ſeat.*

AND it came to paſſe on the day that Moſes had fully * ſet vp the Tabernacle, and had anointed it, and ſanctified it, and all the inſtruments thereof, both the Altar, and all the veſſels thereof:

and had anointed them, and ſanctified them:
2 That the Princes of Iſrael, heads of the houſe of their fathers, (who were the Princes of the tribes, and were ouer them that were numbred) offered:
3 And they brought their offering before the LORD, ſixe couered wagons, and twelue oxen: a wagon for two of the Princes, and for each one an oxe, and they brought them before the Tabernacle.
† Hebr. who ſtood
4 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
5 Take it of them, that they may be to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and thou ſhalt giue them vnto the Leuites, to euery man according to his ſeruice.
6 And Moſes tooke the wagons, and the oxen, and gaue them vnto the Leuites.
7 Two wagons and foure oxen he gaue vnto the ſonnes of Gerſhon, according to their ſeruice.
8 And foure wagons and eight oxen he gaue vnto the ſonnes of Merari, according to their ſeruice, vnder the hand of Ithamar, the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt.
9 But vnto the ſonnes of Kohath he gaue none: becauſe the ſeruice of the Sanctuary belonging vnto them, *was that* they ſhould beare vpon their ſhoulders.
10 ¶ And the Princes offered for dedicating of the Altar in the day that it was anointed, euen the Princes offered their offering before the Altar.
11 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, They ſhall offer their offering, each Prince on his day, for the dedicating of the Altar.
12 ¶ And hee that offered his offering, the firſt day was Nahſhon the ſonne of Amminadab, of the tribe of Iuda:
13 And his offering *was* one ſiluer charger, the weight thereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary: both of them were full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a * meat offering.
* Leuit. 2.1.
14 One ſpoone of ten ſhekels of gold, full of incenſe:
15 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere, for a burnt offering.
16 One kid of the goats for a * ſin offering:
* Leuit. 4.23.
17 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere: This *was* the offering of Nahſhon the ſonne of Amminadab.
18 ¶ On the ſecond day Nethaneel the ſonne of Zuar, Prince of Iſſachar did offer.
19 He offered for his offering one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary: both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering:
20 One ſpoone of gold of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:
21 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:
22 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offering:
23 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere: This *was* the offering of Nethaneel the ſonne of Zuar.
24 ¶ On the third day Eliab the ſonne of Helon, Prince of the children of Zebulun *did offer*.
25 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering:
26 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:
27 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:
28 One kid of the goates for a ſinne offering:
29 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rams, fiue hee goats, fiue lambs of the firſt yeere: This *was* the offering of Eliab, the ſonne of Helon.
30 ¶ On the fourth day Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur, Prince of the children of Reuben *did offer*.
31 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger of an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering:
32 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:
33 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering.
34 One kid of the goates for a ſin offering:
35 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere: This *was* the offering of Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur.
36 ¶ On the fift day Shelumiel the ſon of Zurishaddai, Prince of the children of Simeon, *did offer*.
37 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering:
38 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:
39 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:
40 One kid of goats for a ſin offering:
41 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere: This *was* the offering of Shelumiel, the ſon of Zurishaddai.
42 ¶ On the ſixt day Eliaſaph the ſonne of Deuel, Prince of the children of Gad *offered*:
43 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger of the weight of an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, a ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering:
44 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:
45 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:
46 One kid of the goates for a ſin offering:
47 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Eliaſaph the ſonne of Deuel.
48 ¶ On the ſeuenth day, Elishama the ſon of Ammiud, Prince of the children of Ephraim *offered*.
49 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering:
50 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:
51 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere, for a burnt offering:
52 One kid of the goates for a ſin offering:
53 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Elishama the ſonne of Ammiud.
54 ¶ On the eight day *offered* Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedahzur, Prince of the children of Manaſſeh.
55 He

55 His offering *was* one siluer charger, of an hundreth and thirty *shekels*, one siluer bowle of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:

56 One golden spoone of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

57 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering:

58 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:

59 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of the first yeere. This *was* the offering of Gamaliel the sonne of Pedazur.

60 ¶ On the ninth day, Abidan the sonne of Gideoni, Prince of the children of Beniamin, *offered*.

61 His offering *was* one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, a siluer bowle of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

62 One golden spoone of ten *shekels*, full of the incense:

63 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering:

64 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:

65 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of the first yeere. This *was* the offering of Abidan, the sonne of Gideoni.

66 ¶ On the tenth day, Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai, Prince of the children of Dan *offered*.

67 His offering *was* one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie *shekels*, one siluer bowle of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering.

68 One golden spoone of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

69 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere, for a burnt offering:

70 One kid of the goats for a sin offerings:

71 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of the first yeere. This *was* the offering of Ahiezer the sonne of Ammishaddai.

72 ¶ On the eleuenth day Pagiel the sonne of Ocran, Prince of the children of Asher, *offered*.

73 His offering *was* one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one siluer bowle of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

74 One golden spoone of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

75 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering:

76 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:

77 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of the first yeere. This *was* the offering of Pagiel the sonne of Ocran.

78 ¶ On the twelfth day, Ahira the son of Enan, Prince of the children of Naphtali, *offered*.

79 His offering *was* one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one siluer bowle of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

80 One golden spoone of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

81 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of first yeere for a burnt offering:

82 One kid of the goates for a sin offering:

83 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rams, fiue hee goats, fiue lambs of the first yeere. This *was* the offring of Ahira the son of Enan.

84 This *was* the dedication of the Altar (in the day when it was anointed) by the Princes of Israel: twelue chargers of siluer, twelue siluer bowles, twelue spoons of gold.

85 Each charger of siluer *weighing* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, each bowle seuenty: All the siluer vessels weighed two thousand and foure hundred *shekels*, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

86 The golden spoons *were* twelue, full of incense *weighing* ten *shekels* apiece, after the shekel of the Sanctuary: all the gold of the spoons *was* an hundred and twenty *shekels*.

87 All the oxen for a burnt offering, *were* twelue bullocks, the rams twelue, the lambs of the first yeere twelue, with their meat offring, and the kids of the goats for sin offring twelue.

88 And all the oxen for the sacrifice of the peace offerings, *were* twenty and foure bullockes, the rams sixty, the hee goats sixty, the lambs of the first yeere sixty. This *was* the dedication of the Altar, after that it was anointed.

89 And when Moses was gone into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to speake with † him, then he heard the voyce of one speaking vnto him, from off the Mercy-seat, that *was* vpon the Arke of Testimony from betweene the two Cherubims: and he spake vnto him. † That is, God.

CHAP. VIII.

1 How the lamps are to be lighted, 5 The consecration of the Leuites, 23 The age and time of their seruice.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron, and say vnto him, when thou *lightest the lamps, the seuen lampes shall giue light ouer against the Candlesticke.

3 And Aaron did so: he lighted the lamps thereof ouer against the Candlesticke, as the LORD *commanded Moses.

4 And this worke of the Candlesticke *was* of beaten gold, vnto the shaft thereof, vnto the flowres thereof was *beaten worke: according vnto the pattern which the LORD had shewed Moses, so he made the Candlesticke.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses saying,

6 Take the Leuites from among the children of Israel, and cleanse them.

7 And thus shalt thou doe vnto them, to cleanse them: sprinkle water of purifying vpon them: and † let them shaue all their flesh, and let them wash their clothes, and so make themselues cleane.

8 Then let them take a young bullocke with his meat offring, *euen* fine floure mingled with oyle, and another young bullocke shalt thou take for a sin offering.

9 And thou shalt bring the Leuites before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and thou shalt gather the whole assembly of the children of Israel together.

10 And thou shalt bring the Leuites before the LORD, and the children of Israel shall put their hands vpon the Leuites.

11 And Aaron shall † offer the Leuites before the LORD, for an † offering of the children of Israel, that † they may execute the seruice of the LORD.

12 And the Leuites shall lay their hands vpon the heads of the bullockes: and thou shalt offer the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a burnt

*Exod. 25.37. and 40.25

*Exod. 25.31.

*Exod. 25.18.

† Heb. let them cause a rasor to passe ouer, &c.

† Heb. waue

† Heb. waue offering.

† Heb. they may be to execute, &c.

offering vnto the LORD, to make atonement for the Leuites

13 And thou shalt set the Leuites before Aaron, and before his sons, and offer them for an offering vnto the LORD.

14 Thus shalt thou separate the Leuites from among the children of Israel, and the Leuites shall be
* Chap. 3.45. * mine.

15 And after that shall the Leuites goe in, to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and thou shalt cleanse them, and offer them for an offering.

† 16 For they are wholly giuen vnto me, from among the children of Israel: in stead of such as open
* Chap. 3.1,3 exo. 13.2.luk. 2.23 euery wombe, *euen in stead of* the first borne of all the children of Israel, haue I taken them vnto me.

17 For all the first borne of the children of Israel, *are* mine, both man and beast: on the day that I smot euery first borne in the land of Egypt, I sanctified them for my selfe.

18 And I haue taken the Leuites for all the first borne of the children of Israel.

† Hebr. giuen. 19 And I haue giuen the Leuites *as* † a gift to Aaron and to his sons, from among the children of Israel, to doe the seruice of the children of Israel, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Israel: that there be no plague among the children of Israel, when the children of Israel come nigh vnto the Sanctuary.

20 And Moses and Aaron and all the Congregation of the children of Israel did to the Leuites according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, concerning the Leuites, so did the children of Israel vnto them.

21 And the Leuites were purified, and they washed their clothes: and Aaron offered them as an offring before the LORD, and Aaron made an atonement for them to cleanse them.

† Hebr. to warre the warfare of. &c. † Hebr. returne from the warfare of the seruice. 22 And after that, went the Leuites in to doe their seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before Aaron and, before his sons: as the LORD had commanded Moses concerning the Leuites, so did they vnto them.

23 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses saying,

24 This *is it* that belongeth vnto the Leuites: from twenty and fiue yeeres old and vpward, they shall goe in † to wait vpon the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

25 And from the age of fifty yeeres they shall † cease waiting vpon the seruice thereof, and shall serue no more:

26 But shall minister with their brethren in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to keepe the charg and shall doe no seruice: thus shalt thou doe vnto the Leuites, touching their charge.

CHAP. IX.

1 The Passeouer is commanded againe. 6 A second Passeouer allowed for them that were vncleane, or absent. 15 The cloud guideth the remouings and encampings of the Israelites.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses in the wildernesse of Sinai, in the first moneth in the second
* Exod. 12.1.&c. * Leuit.23.5 chap.28. 16.deut 16.2. yeere, after they were come out of the land of Egypt saying,

3 Let the children of Israel also keepe the *Passeouer, at his appointed season.

4 In the fourteenth day of this moneth † at Euen ye shall keepe it in his appointed season: according to all the rites of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof shall ye keepe it.

† Hebr. betweene the two euenings 5 And they kept the Passeouer on the fourteenth day of the first moneth at Euen, in the wildernesse of Sinai: according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did the children of Israel.

6 ¶ And there were certaine men who were defiled by the dead body of a man, that they could not keep the Passeouer on that day: and they came before Moses and before Aaron on that day.

7 And those men said vnto him, *We are* defiled by the dead body of a man: wherefore are we kept backe, that we may not offer an offering of § LORD in his appointed season, among the children of Israel?

§ 8 And Moses said vnto them, Stand still, and I will heare what the LORD will command concerning you.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If any man of you, or of your posterity shall be vncleane by reason of a dead body, or be in a iourney afarre off, yet he shall keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD.

11 The fourteenth day of the second moneth at Euen they shal keepe it, and eat it with vnleauened bread, and bitter *herbes*.

12 They shal leaue none of it vnto the morning, nor breake any bone of it: * according to all the ordinances of the Passeouer they shall keepe it.

13 But the man that is cleane, and is not in a iourney, and forbeareth to keepe the Passeouer, euen the same soule shall be cut off from his people, because hee brought not the offering of the LORD in his appointed season: that man shall beare his sinne.

14 And if a stranger shall sojourne among you, and will keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD, according to the ordinance of the Passeouer, and according to the maner thereof, so shall he doe: * ye shall haue one ordinance, both for the stranger, and for him that was borne in the land.

15 ¶ And * on the day that the Tabernacle was reared vp, the cloud couered the Tabernacle, namely, the Tent of the Testimony: and at Euen there was vpon the Tabernacle, as it were the appearance of fire vntill the morning.

16 So it was alway: the cloud couered it *by day*, and the appearance of fire by night.

17 And when the cloud was taken vp from the Tabernacle, then after that, the children of Israel iourneyed; and in the place where the cloud abode there the children of Israel pitched their tents.

18 At the commandement of the LORD the children of Israel iourneyed, & at the commandement of the LORD they pitched: * as long as the cloud abode vpon the Tabernacle, they rested in their tents.

19 And when the cloud † tarried long vpon the Tabernacle many dayes, then the children of Israel kept the charge of the LORD, and iourneyed not.

20 And so it was when the cloud was a few dayes vpon the Tabernacle, according to the commandement of the LORD, they abode in their tents, and according to the commandement of the LORD, they iourneyed.

21 And so it was when the cloud † abode from Euen vnto the morning, & *that* the cloud was taken vp in the morning, then they iourneyed: whether it was by day or by night that the cloud was taken vp, they iourneyed.

22 Or whether *it were* two dayes, or a moneth, or a yeere, that the cloud tarried vpon the Tabernacle, remaining thereon, the children of Israel

in their tents, and iourneyed not, but when it was taken vp they iourneyed.

23 At the commandement of the LORD they rested in the tents, and at the commandement of the LORD they iourneyed: they kept the charge of the LORD, at the commandement of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. X.

1 The vse of the siluer trumpets. 11 The Israelites remoue from Sinai to Paran. 14 The order of their march. 29 Hobab is intreated by Moses, not to leaue them 33 The blessing of Moses at the remouing and resting of the Arke.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Make thee two trumpets of siluer: of an whole piece shalt thou make them, that thou maiest vse them for the calling of the assembly, and for the iourneying of the campes.

3 And when they shall blow with them, all the assembly shall assemble themselues to thee at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 And if they blow *but* with one *trumpet*, then the Princes, *which are* heads of the thousands of Israel, shall gather themselues vnto thee.

5 When ye blow an alarme, then the campes that lie one the East parts shall goe forward.

6 When yee blow an alarme the second time, then the campes which lie on the South side, shall take their iourney: they shall blow an alarme for their iourneys.

7 But when the Congregation is to be gathered together, you shall blow, and you shall not sound an alarme.

8 And the sonnes of Aaron the Priest shall blow with the trumpets; and they shall be to you for an ordinance for euer throughout your generations.

9 And if ye goe to warre in your land, against the enemy that oppresseth you, then yee shall blow an alarme with the trumpets, & ye shal be remembred before the LORD your God, and ye shall be saued from your enemies.

10 Also in the day of your gladnesse, and in your solemne dayes, and in the beginnings of your moneths, ye shall blow with the trumpets ouer your burnt offrings, and ouer the sacrifices of your peace offerings, that they may be to you for a memoriall before your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

11 ¶ And it came to passe on the twentieth day of the second moneth in the second yeere, that the cloud was taken vp from off the Tabernacle of the Testimony.

12 And the children of Israel tooke their iourneys out of the wildernes of Sinai, and the cloud rested in the wildernesse of Paran.

13 And they first tooke their iourney according to the commandement of the LORD, by the hand of Moses.

14 ¶ *In the first *place* went the standerd of the campe of the children of Iudah, according to their armies, and ouer his hoste *was* *Nahshon the sonne of Amminadab.

15 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Issachar, *was* Nethaneel the sonne of Zuar.

16 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Zebulun *was* Eliab the son of Helon.

17 And the Tabernacle was taken down, and the sons of Gershon, and the sons of Merari set forward bearing the † Tabernacle.

18 ¶ And the standerd of the campe of Reuben set forward according to their armies; and ouer his hoste *was* Elizur the son of Shedeur.

19 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Simeon *was* Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

20 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Gad, *was* Eliasaph the son of Deuel.

21 And the Kohathites set forward, bearing the * Sanctuary and *the* † *other* did set vp the Tabernacle against they came. * Chap. 4.4.

22 ¶ And the standerd of the campe of the children of Ephraim set forward, according to their armies, and ouer his hoste *was* Elishama the son of Ammiud. † *That is, the Gershites and the Merarites See ver. 17.*

23 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Manasseh, *was* Gamaliel the son of Pedazur.

24 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, *was* Abidan the son of Gideoni.

25 And the standerd of the campe of the children of Dan set forward, which was the ereward of all the campes throughout their hostes: and ouer his hoste *was* Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

26 And ouer the host of the tribe of the children of Asher, *was* Pagiel the son of Ocran.

27 And ouer the host of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, *was* Ahira the son of Enan.

28 † Thus were the iourneyings of the children of Israel, according to their armies, when they set forward. † *Hebr. These.*

29 ¶ And Moses said vnto Hobab the son of Raguel the Midianite Moses father in law, We are iourneying vnto the place of which the LORD said, I will giue it you: come thou with vs, and we will doe thee good: for the LORD hath spoken good concerning Israel.

30 And he said vnto him, I will not go, but I will depart to mine owne land, and to my kinred.

31 And he said, leaue vs not I pray thee, forasmuch as thou knowest how wee are to encampe in the wildernesse, and thou mayest be to vs in stead of eyes.

32 And it shalbe if thou go with vs, yea it shalbe, that what goodnes the Lord shall doe vnto vs, the same will we doe vnto thee.

33 ¶ And they departed from the mount of the LORD three dayes iourney: and the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD went before them in the three dayes iourney, to search out a resting place for them.

34 And the cloud of the LORD *was* vpon them by day, when they went out of the campe.

35 And it came to passe when the Arke set forward, that Moses said, * Rise vp, LORD, & let thine enemies be scattered, and let them that hate thee, flee before thee. * Psal. 68.1.2. † *Hebr. ten thousands.*

36 And when it rested, he said, Returne, O LORD, vnto the many thousands of Israel. *and thousands.*

CHAP. XI.

1 The burning at Taberah quenched by Moses prayer. 4 The people lust for flesh, & loath Manna. 10 Moses complaineth of his charge. 16 God disburdeth his burden vnto seuenty Elders. 31 Quailes are giuen in wrath at Kibroth-Hattaauah.

AND *when* the people complained, it displeased the LORD: and the LORD heard it; and his anger was kindled, and the fire of the LORD burnt * among them, and consumed *them that were in the vtmost part of the campe.* † *Hebr. it was euill in the eares of, &c.* * Psal. 78.21

2 And the people cryed vnto Moses, and when Moses prayed vnto the LORD, the fire † was quenched. † *Hebr. sunke.*

3 And he called the name of the place Taberah, because the fire of the LORD burnt among them. ‖ *That is, a burning.*

*As Ex. 12.38.
†Hebr. lusted a lust.
† Heb. returned and wept.
*1.Cor. 10.6.
* Exod. 16.14.31.
† Hebr. eye of it, as the eye of.

4 ¶ And the * mixt multitude that was among them,† fell a lusting,and the children of Israel†also wept againe, and said, Who shall giue vs flesh to eate?

5 Wee remember the fish which we did eat in Egypt freely; the cucumbers,and the melons, and the leekes,and the onions,and the garlicke.

6 But now our soul is dryed away, there is nothing at all beſides this Manna,before our eyes.

7 And the Manna was as Coriander seed, and the † colour thereof as the colour of Bdellium:

8 And the people went about, and gathered it, and pround it in milles, or beate it in a morter, and baked it in pans,and made cakes of it:and the taste of it was as the taste of fresh oyle.

9 And when the deaw fell vpon the campe in the night,the Manna fell vpon it.

10 ¶ Then Moses heard the people weep throughout their families, euery man in the doore of his tent,and the anger of the LORD was kindled greatly: Moses also was displeased.

11 And Moses said vnto the LORD, Wherefore hast thou afflicted thy seruant?and wherefore haue I not found fauour in thy sight,that thou layest the burden of all this people vpon me?

12 Haue I conceiued all this people? haue I begotten them,that thou shouldest say vnto me,Carry them in thy bosome (as a nursing father beareth the sucking child)vnto the land which thou swearedst vnto their fathers?

13 Whence should I haue flesh to giue vnto all this people? for they weepe vnto me, saying, Giue vs flesh that we may eat,

14 I am not able to beare all this people alone, because it is too heauy for me.

15 And if thou deale thus with me,kill me,I pray thee, out of hand, if I haue found fauour in thy sight,and let me not see my wretchednes.

16 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses,Gather vnto me seuenty men of the Elders of Israel, whom thou knowest to be the Elders of the people, and officers ouer them: and bring them vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation,that they may stand there with thee.

17 And I will come downe and talke with thee there,& I wil take of the spirit which is vpon thee, and will put it vpon them,and they shall beare the burden of the people with thee, that thou beare it not thy selfe alone.

18 And say thou vnto the people, Sanctifie your selues against to morrow, and yee shall eat flesh (for you haue wept in the eares of the LORD, saying, Who shall giue vs flesh to eate? for it was well with vs in Egypt:) therefore the LORD will giue you flesh and ye shall eate.

19 Yee shall not eate one day, nor two dayes, nor fiue dayes,neither ten dayes,nor twenty dayes:

† Heb. moneth of dayes.

20 But ouen a whole moneth,vntil it come out at your nostriles,& it be loathsome vnto you,because that yee haue despised the LORD which is among you,and haue wept before him,saying, Why came we forth out of Egypt?

21 And Moses said, The people amongst whom I am,are six hundred thousand footmen, and thou hast said, I will giue them flesh,that they may eate a whole moneth.

22 Shall the flockes and the heards be slaine for them to suffice them?or shall all the fish of the Sea be gathered together for them to suffice them?

*Esay 50.2.& 59.1.

23 And the LORD said vnto Moses, * Is the LORDS hand waxed short?thou shalt see now whether my word shal come to passe vnto thee,or not;

24 ¶ And Moses went out,& told the people the words of the LORD, and gathered the seuenty men of the Elders of the people and set them round about the Tabernacle.

25 And the LORD came downe in a cloud, and spake vnto him, and tooke of the spirit that was vpon him,and gaue it vnto the seuenty Elders:and it came to passe that when the Spirit rested vpon them, they prophesied,and did not cease.

26 But there remained two of the men in the campe, the name of the one was Eldad, and the name of the other Medad: and the Spirit rested vpon them, (and they were of them that were written,but went not out vnto the Tabernacle:)and they prophesied in the campe.

27 And there ran a yong man,and told Moses,and said,Eldad and Medad doe prophesie in the campe.

28 And Ioshua the sonne of Nun, the seruant of Moses,one of his yong men,answered and said,My lord Moses,forbid them.

29 And Moses said vnto him,Enuiest thou for my sake? Would God that all the LORDS people were Prophets, and that the LORD would put his Spirit vpon them.

30 And Moses gate him into the campe, he and the Elders of Israel.

31 ¶ And there went forth a * winde from the LORD, and brought quailes from the sea,and let them fal by the campe,†as it were a dayes iourney on this side, and as it were a dayes iourney on the other side round about the campe, and as it were two cubits high vpon the face of the earth.

32 And the people stood vp all that day,and all that night, and all the next day, and they gathered the quailes: hee that gathered least, gathered ten Homers:and they spread them all abroad for themselues round about the campe.

33 And while the * flesh was yet betweene their teeth,yer it was chewed, ‡ wrath of the LORD was kindled against the people,and the LORD smote the people with a very great plague.

34 And he called the name of that place,Kibroth-Hattaauah: becausse there they buried the people that lusted.

35 And the people iourneyed from Kibroth-Hattaauah,vnto Hazeroth,and † abode at Hazeroth.

CHAP. XII.

1 God rebuketh the sedition of Miriam and Aaron. 10 Miriams leprosie is healed at the prayer of Moses. 14 God commandeth her to be shut out of the hoste.

AND Miriam,& Aaron spake against Moses,because of the † Ethiopian woman,whom he had married:for he had† maried an Ethiopian woman.

2 And they said,Hath the LORD indeed spoken only by Moses? Hath hee not spoken also by vs? And the LORD heard it.

3 (Now the man Moses * was very meeke,aboue all the men which were vpon the face of the earth.)

4 And the LORD spake suddenly vnto Moses,and vnto Aaron,and vnto Miriam, Come out yee three vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation:and they three came out.

5 And the LORD came downe in the pillar of the cloud,and stood in the dore of the Tabernacle,and called Aaron and Miriam:& they both came forth.

6 And he said,Heare now my words: If there be a Prophet among you, I the LORD will make my selfe knowne vnto him in a vision, and will speake vnto him in a dreame.

7 *My seruant Moses is not so, who is faithfull in all mine house.

Levit. 3.46.

8 With

8 With him will I speake * mouth to mouth, euen apparently, and not in darke speeches, and the similitude of the LORD shall he behold: wherefore then were yee not afraid to speake against my seruant Moses?

9 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against them, and he departed.

10 And the cloud departed from off the Tabernacle, and behold Miriam became leprous *white as* snow, and Aaron looked vpon miriam, and behold shee *was* leprous.

11 And Aaron said vnto Moses, Alas, my lord, I beseech thee, lay not the sinne vpon vs, wherein we haue done foolishly, and wherein we haue sinned.

12 Let not her be as one dead, of whom the flesh is halfe consumed, when hee commeth out of his mothers wombe.

13 And Moses cryed vnto the LORD, saying, Heale her now, O God, I beseech thee.

14 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, If her father had but spit in her face, should shee not be ashamed seuen daies? let her * be shut out from the camp seuen daies, & after that let her be receiued in again.

15 And Miriam was shut out from the campe seuen dayes: and the people iourneyed not till Miriam was brought in againe.

16 And afterward the people remoued from Hazeroth, and pitched in the wildernesse of Paran.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The names of the men who were sent to search the land: 17 Their instructions: 21 Their acts: 26 Their relation.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Send thou men, that they may search the land of Canaan, which I giue vnto the children of Israel: of euery tribe of their fathers shall ye send a man, euery one a ruler among them.

3 And Moses by the commandement of the LORD, sent them from the wildernesse of Paran: all those men were heads of the children of Israel.

4 And these *were* their names: Of the tribe of Reuben Shammua the sonne of Zaccur.

5 Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the sonne of Hori.

6 Of the tribe of Iudah, Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh.

7 Of the tribe of Issachar, Igal the son of Ioseph.

8 Of the tribe of Ephraim Oshea the son of Nun.

9 Of the tribe of Beniamin Palti ‖ son of Raphu.

10 Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the son of Sodi.

11 Of the tribe of Ioseph, *namely*, of the tribe of Manasseh, Gaddi the sonne of Susi.

12 Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the sonne of Gemalli.

13 Of the tribe of Asher, Sethur the sonne of Michael.

14 Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi the sonne of Vophsi.

15 Of the tribe of Gad, Geuel the son of Machi.

16 These are the names of the men which Moses sent to spie out the land: and Moses called Oshea the sonne of Nun, Iehoshua.

17 ¶ And Moses sent them to spie out the land of Canaan, and said vnto them, Get you vp this *way* Southward, and goe vp into the mountaine;

18 And see the land what it is, and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they be strong, or weake, few, or many:

19 And what the land is that they dwell in, whether it be good or bad: and what cities they be that they dwell in, whether in tents, or in strongholds;

20 And what the land *is*, whether it bee fat or leane, whether there bee wood therein or not. And be ye of good courage, and bring of the fruit of the land: (Now the time *was* the time of the first ripe grapes.)

21 ¶ So they went vp, and searched the land from the wildernesse of Zin, vnto Rehob, as men come to Hamath.

22 And they ascended by the South, and came vnto Hebron: where Ahiman, Sheshai and Talmai, the children of Anak were: Now Hebron was built seuen yeeres before Zoan in Egypt.

23 * And they came vnto the ‖ brooke of Eshcol, and cut downe from thence a branch with one cluster of grapes, and they bare it betweene two vpon a staffe, and they brought of the pomegranates, and of the figs.

24 The place was called the ‖ brooke ‖ Eshcol, because of the cluster of grapes which the children of Israel cut downe from thence.

25 And they returned from searching the land, after fourtie dayes.

26 ¶ And they went and came to Moses and to Aaron, and to all the Congregation of the children of Israel, vnto the wildernesse of Paran, to Kadesh, and brought back word vnto them, & vnto all the Congregation, and shewed them the fruit of the land.

27 And they told him, and said, We came vnto the land whither thou sentest vs, and surely it floweth with * milke & hony: and this *is* the fruit of it.

28 Neuertheless, the people be strong that dwell in the land, and the cities are walled, & very great: and moreouer we saw the children of Anak there.

29 The Amalekites dwell in the land of the South: and the Hittites, and the Iebusites, and the Amorites dwell in the mountaines, and the Canaanites dwell by the sea, & by the coast of Iordan.

30 And Caleb stilled the people before Moses, and said, Let vs goe vp at once, and possesse it: for we are well able to ouercome it.

31 But the men that went vp with him, said, We be not able to goe vp against the people, for they are stronger then wee.

32 And they brought vp an euill report of the land which they had searched, vnto the children of Israel, saying, The land through which we haue gone to search it, *is* a land that eateth vp the inhabitants thereof, and all the people that wee saw in it, *are* † men of great stature.

33 And there we saw the gyants, the sonnes of Anak, *which come* of the gyants: and we were in our owne sight as grashoppers, and so we were in their sight.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The people murmure at the newes. 6 Iosuah and Caleb labour to still them: 11 God threatneth them. 13 Moses perswadeth God, and obtaineth pardon. 26 The murmurers are depriued of entring into the land. 36 The men who raised the euill report, die by a plague. 40 The people that would inuade the land against the will of God, are smitten.

AND all ¶ Congregation lifted vp their voyce, and cryed; and the people wept that night.

2 And all the children of Israel murmured against Moses and against Aaron: and the whole Congregation said vnto them, Would God that wee had died in the land of Egypt, or would God wee had died in this wildernesse.

3 And wherefore hath the LORD brought vs vnto this land, to fall by the sword, that our wiues and our children should be a prey? were it not better for vs to returne into Egypt?

* Deut. 1.24. ‖ Or, valley. ‖ Or, valley. ‖ That is, a cluster of grapes.

* Exod. 33.3.

† Heb. men of stature.

4 And they said one to another, Let vs make a captaine, and let vs returne into Egypt.

5 Then Moses and Aaron fell on their faces before all the assembly of the Congregation of the children of Israel.

6 ¶ And Iosh̃ua the son of Nun, and Caleb the son of Iephunneh, which were of them that searched the land, rent their clothes.

7 And they spake vnto all the company of the children of Israel, saying, The land, which we passed thorow to search it, is an exceeding good land.

8 If the LORD delight in vs, then hee will bring vs into this land, and giue it vs, a land which floweth with milke and hony.

9 Onely rebell not ye against the LORD, neither feare ye the people of the land, for they are bread for vs: their defence is departed from them, and the LORD is with vs; feare them not.

† Heb. shadow

10 But all the Congregation bade stone them with stones: and the glory of the LORD appeared in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before all the children of Israel.

11 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, How long will this people prouoke mee: and how long will it be yer they beleeue mee for all the signes which I haue shewed among them?

12 I will smite them with the pestilence and disinherit them, and will make of thee a greater nation, and mightier then they.

* Exod. 33.21.

13 ¶ And * Moses said vnto the LORD, Then the Egyptians shall heare it, (for thou broughtest vp this people in thy might from among them:)

14 And they will tell it to the inhabitants of this land, for they haue heard that thou, LORD, *art* among this people, that thou LORD, art seene face to face, and that * thy cloud standeth ouer them, and that thou goest before them, by day time in a pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar of fire by night.

* Exod. 13.21.

15 ¶ Now if thou shalt kill all this people as one man, then the nations which haue heard the fame of thee, will speake, saying;

* Deut. 9.28.

16 Because the LORD was not able * to bring this people into the land which hee sware vnto them, therefore hee hath slaine them in the wildernesse.

17 And now I beseech thee, let the power of my LORD be great, according as ỹ hast spoken, saying,

* Exod. 34.6 psal. 103.8. * Exod. 20.5. and 34.7.

18 The LORD is * long suffering, and of great mercie, forgiuing iniquitie and transgression, and by no meanes clearing *the guilty*, * visiting the iniquitie of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth generation.

19 Pardon, I beseech thee, the iniquity of this people, according to the greatnesse of thy mercie, and as thou hast forgiuen this people, from Egypt, euen ‖ vntill now.

‖ Or, hitherto.

20 And the LORD said, I haue pardoned according to thy word.

21 But as truely as I liue, all the earth shall be filled with the glory of the LORD.

22 Because all those men which haue seene my glory, and my miracles which I did in Egypt, and in the wildernesse, and haue tempted me now these ten times, and haue not hearkened to my voyce.

† Heb. if they see the land. Iosh. 14.6.

23 † Surely, they shall not see the land which I sware vnto their fathers, neither shall any of them that prouoked mee see it.

24 But my seruant * Caleb, because he had another spirit with him (and hath followed me fully) him will I bring into the land where into he went, and his seed shall possesse it.

25 (Now the Amalekites, and the Canaanites dwelt in the valley) To morrow turne you and get you into the wildernes, by the way of the red Sea.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,

27 How long *shall I beare with* this euill congregation, which murmure against me? I haue heard the murmurings of the children of Israel, which they murmure against mee.

28 Say vnto them, * As truely as I liue, saith the LORD, as yee haue spoken in mine eares, so will I doe vnto you:

* Deut. 1.35. 32.11.

29 Your carkeises shall fall in this wildernes, and all that * were numbred of you, according to your whole number, from twentie yeeres old and vpward, which haue murmured against mee.

* Deut. 1.35.

30 Doubtlesse yee shall not come into the land, concerning which I † sware to make you dwell therein, saue Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, and Iosh̃ua the sonne of Nun.

† Heb. lift vp my hand.

31 But your little ones, which ye said should bee a prey, them will I bring in, and they shall know the land which ye haue despised.

32 But as for you, your carkeises, they shall fall in this wildernesse.

33 And your children shall ‖ wander in the wildernes fourtie yeeres, and beare your whoredomes, vntill your carkeises be wasted in the wildernesse.

‖ Or, feed.

34 After the number of the dayes in which yee searched the land, *euen* * fourtie dayes, (each day for a yeere) shal ye beare your iniquities, *euen* fourtie yeeres, & ye shal know my ‖ breach of promise.

* Exod. 23.21. psal. 95.10.

‖ Or, my displeasure.

35 I the LORD haue said, I will surely do it vnto all this euill congregation, that are gathered togither against mee: in this wildernesse they shall be consumed, and there they shall die.

36 And the men which Moses sent to search the land, who returned, and made all the congregation to murmure against him, by bringing vp a slander vpon the land;

37 Euen those men that did bring vp the euill report vpon the land, * died by the plague before the LORD.

* 1 Cor. 10.10.

38 But Iosh̃ua the sonne of Nun, and Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, *which were* of the men that went to search the land, liued *still*.

39 And Moses told these sayings vnto all the children of Israel, and the people mourned greatly.

40 ¶ And they rose vp early in the morning, and gate them vp into the top of the mountain, saying, Loe, wee * be here, and will goe vp vnto the place which the LORD hath promised: for we haue sinned.

* Deut. 1.41.

41 And Moses said, Wherefore now doe ye transgresse the Commandements of the LORD? but it shall not prosper.

42 Goe not vp, for the LORD is not among you, that yee be not smitten before your enemies.

43 For the Amalekites, and the Canaanites are there before you, and ye shall fall by the sword, because ye are turned away from the LORD, therefore the LORD will not be with you.

44 But they presumed to go vp vnto the hill top: neuertheles, the Arke of the couenant of the LORD, and Moses departed not out of the campe.

45 Then the Amalekites came downe, and the Canaanites, which dwelt in that hill, and smote them and * discomfited them euen vnto Hormah.

* Deut. 1.44.

CHAP. XV.

1 The law of the meat offring, and the drinke offring. 13. 29 The stranger is vnder the same law. 17 The law of the first of the dough for a heaue offring. 22 The sacrifice for sin of ignorance. 30 The punishment of presumption. 32 He that violateth the Sabbath is stoned. 37 The law of fringes.

And

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 * Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When ye be come into the land of your habitations, which I giue vnto you,
3 And will make an offering by fire vnto the LORD, a burnt offering or a sacrifice * in performing a vow, or in a free-will offering, or in your solemne feasts, to make a * sweet sauour vnto the LORD, of the herd, or of the flocke:
4 Then * shall he that offereth his offring vnto the LORD bring a meat offering of a tenth deale of flowre mingled with the fourth part of an Hin of oyle.
5 And the fourth part of an Hin of wine for a drinke offering shalt thou prepare, with the burnt offering, or sacrifice for one lambe.
6 Or for a ramme, thou shalt prepare for a meat offering, two tenth deales of flowre mingled with the third part of an Hin of oyle.
7 And for a drinke offering, thou shalt offer the third part of an Hin of wine, for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.
8 And when thou prepareſt a bullock for a burnt offering, or for a sacrifice in performing a vow, or peace offerings vnto the LORD;
9 Then shall he bring with the bullocke a meat offering of three tenth deales of flowre mingled with halfe an Hin of oyle.
10 And thou shalt bring for a drinke offring halfe an Hin of wine, for an offring made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.
11 Thus shall it be done for one bullocke, or for one ram, or for a lambe, or a kid.
12 According to the number that yee shall prepare, so shall ye doe to every one according to their number.
13 All that are borne of the country, shall doe these things after this manner, in offering an offring made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.
14 And if a stranger sojourne with you, or whosoeuer be among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD: as ye doe, so he shall doe.
15 * One ordinance shall be both for you of the congregation, and also for the stranger that sojourneth *with you*, an ordinance for euer in your generations: as ye are, so shall the stranger be, before the LORD.
16 One law, and one manner shall be for you, and for the stranger that sojourneth with you.
17 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
18 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, when ye come into the land whither I bring you.
19 Then it shall bee that when yee eate of the bread of the land, yee shall offer vp an heaue offering vnto the LORD.
20 Yee shall offer vp a cake of the first of your dough for an heaue offring: as ye doe the heaue offering of the threshing floore, so shall ye heaue it.
21 Of the first of your dough ye shall giue vnto the LORD, an heaue offering in your generations.
22 ¶ And if ye haue erred, and not obserued all these commaundements which the LORD hath spoken vnto Moses,
23 *Euen* all that the LORD hath commanded you by the hand of Moses, from the day that the LORD commanded Moses, and henceforward among your generations;
24 Then it shall be, if ought be committed by ignorance without the knowledge of the Congregation, that all the Congregation shall offer one young bullocke for a burnt offering, for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD, with his meat offering, and his drinke offering according to the ‖ manner, and one kid of the goats for a sin offering. ‖ Or, ordinance.
25 And the Priest shall make an atonement for all the Congregation of the children of Israel, and it shalbe forgiuen them, for it is ignorance: and they shall bring their offering a sacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD, and their sin offering before the LORD for their ignorance. * Leuit. 4.27.
26 And it shall be forgiuen all the Congregation of the children of Israel, and the stranger that sojourneth among them, seeing all the people were in ignorance.
27 ¶ And * if any soule sinne through ignorance, then he shall bring a shee goat of the first yeere for a sin offering.
28 And the Priest shall make an atonement for the soule that sinneth ignorantly, when he sinneth by ignorance before the LORD, to make an atonement for him, and it shall be forgiuen him.
29 You shall haue one law for him that † sinneth through ignorance, *both for him* that is borne amongst the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them. † Hebr. doeth.
30 ¶ But the soule that doth ought † presumptuously, whether he be borne in the land or a stranger, the same reproacheth the LORD: and that soule shall be cut off from among his people. † Hebr. with an high hand.
31 Because he hath despised the word of the LORD and hath broken his commandement, that soule shall vtterly be cut off: his iniquity shall be vpon him.
32 ¶ And while the children of Israel were in the wildernesse, they found a man that gathered sticks vpon the Sabbath day:
33 And they that found him gathering sticks, brought him vnto Moses, and Aaron, and vnto all the Congregation.
34 And they put him * in ward, because it was not declared what should be done to him. * Leuit. 24.12.
35 And the LORD said vnto Moses, The man shalbe surely put to death: all the Congregation shall stone him with stones without the campe.
36 And all the Congregation brought him without the campe, and stoned him with stones, and he died, as the LORD commanded Moses.
37 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
38 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and bid * them that they make them fringes in the borders of their garments, throughout their generations, and that they put vpon the fringe of the borders a ribband of blue. * Deut. 22.12. mat. 23.5.
39 And it shall bee vnto you for a fringe, that ye may looke vpon it, and remember all the Commandements of the LORD, and doe them: and that ye seeke not after your owne heart, and your owne eyes, after which ye vse to goe a whoring:
40 That ye may remember, and doe all my commandements, and be holy vnto your God.
41 I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The rebellion of Korah, Dathan, & Abiram, 23 Moses separateth the people from the rebels tents. 31 The earth swalloweth vp Korah, and a fire consumeth others. 36 The Censers are reserued to holy vse. 41 Fourteene thousand and seuen hundreth are slaine by a plague for murmuring against Moses, and Aaron. 44 Aaron by incense stayeth the plague.

NOw * Korah the sonne of Izhar, the sonne of Kohath, the sonne of Leui, and Dathan and Abiram, * Chap. 27.3. ecclꝰ 45. 21. iud. 11.

Abiram the sonnes of Eliab, and On the sonne of Peleth, sonnes of Reuben, tooke men,

2 And they rose vp before Moses: with certaine of the children of Israel, two hundred and fiftie princes of the assembly, * famous in the Congregation men of renowne.

3 And they gathered themselues together against Moses and against Aaron, and said vnto them: † Ye take too much vpon you, seeing all the Congregation are holy, euery one of them, and the LORD is among them: wherefore then lift you vp your selues aboue the Congregation of the LORD?

4 And when Moses heard it, he fell vpon his face.

5 And hee spake vnto Korah, and vnto all his company, saying, Euen to morrow the LORD will shew who *are* his, and who *is* holy, and will cause *him* to come neere vnto him: euen *him* whom he hath chosen, will he cause to come neere vnto him.

6 This doe: take your censers, Korah, and all his company:

7 And put fire therein, and put incense in them, before the LORD to morrow: And it shall be, *that* the man whom the LORD doth chuse, he shal be holy: yee take too much vpon you, ye sonnes of Leui.

8 And Moses said vnto Korah, Heare, I pray you, ye sonnes of Leui:

9 Seemeth it but a small thing vnto you that the God of Israel hath separated you from the Congregation of Israel, to bring you neere to himselfe, to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the LORD, and to stand before the Congregation, to minister vnto them?

10 And he hath brought thee neere *to him*, and all thy brethren the sonnes of Leui with thee: and seeke ye the Priesthood also?

11 For which cause both thou, and all thy company are gathered together against the LORD: and what is Aaron, that ye murmure against him?

12 ¶ And Moses sent to call Dathan and Abiram the sons of Eliab: which said, We will not come vp.

13 Is it a small thing that thou hast brought vs vp out of a land that floweth with milke and hony, to kill vs in the wildernesse, except thou make thy selfe altogether a Prince ouer vs.

14 Moreouer, thou hast not brought vs into a land that floweth with milke and hony, or giuen vs inheritance of fields and vineyards: wilt thou † put out the eyes of these men? we will not come vp.

15 And Moses was very wroth, and said vnto the LORD, * Respect not thou their offering: I haue not taken one asse from them: neither haue hurt one of them.

16 And Moses said vnto Korah, Be thou and all thy company before the LORD, thou, and they, and Aaron to morrow.

17 And take euery man his censer, and put incense in them, and bring ye before the LORD euery man his censer, two hundred and fiftie censers, thou also and Aaron, each *of you* his censer.

18 And they tooke euery man his censer, and put fire in them, and laid incense thereon, and stood in the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation with Moses and Aaron.

19 And Korah gathered all the Congregation against them vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of Congregation: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto all the Congregation.

20 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,

21 Separate your selues from among this Congregation, that I may consume them in a moment.

22 And they fell vpon their faces, and said, O God, the God of the spirits of all flesh, shall one man sinne, and wilt thou be wroth with all the congregation?

23 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

24 Speake vnto the Congregation, saying, Get you vp from about the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.

25 And Moses rose vp, and went vnto Dathan and Abiram: and the Elders of Israel followed him.

26 And he spake vnto the Congregation, saying, Depart I pray you, from the tents of these wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, lest ye be consumed in all their sinnes.

27 So they gat vp from the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram on euery side: and Dathan and Abiram came out, and stood in the doore of their tents, and their wiues, and their sons, and their little children.

28 And Moses said, Hereby ye shall know that the LORD hath sent me to doe all these workes: for I *haue* not *done them* of mine owne minde.

29 If these men die † the common death of all men, or if they be visited after the visitation of all men: then the LORD hath not sent me.

30 But if the LORD † make a new thing, and the earth open her mouth, and swallow them vp, with all that appertaine vnto them: and they go downe quicke into the pit, then ye shall vnderstand that these men haue prouoked the LORD.

31 ¶ And it came to passe as he had made an end of speaking all these words, that the ground claue asunder that was vnder them:

32 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them vp, and their houses, and all the men that pertained vnto Korah, and all their goods.

33 They, and all that pertained to them, went downe aliue into the pit, and the earth closed vpon them, & they perished from among the congregation.

34 And all Israel that were round about them fled at the cry of them: for they said, Lest the earth swallow vs vp *also*.

35 And there came out a fire from the LORD, and consumed the two hundred and fiftie men that offered incense.

36 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

37 Speake vnto Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest, that hee take vp the censers out of the burning, and scatter thou the fire yonder, for they are hallowed,

38 The censers of the sinners against their owne soules, let them make them broad plates for a couering of the Altar: for they offered them before the LORD: therefore they are hallowed, and they shall be a signe vnto the children of Israel.

39 And Eleazar the Priest tooke the brasen censers wherewith they that were burnt, had offered, and they were made broad *plates* for a couering of the Altar:

40 *To be* a memoriall vnto the children of Israel, that no stranger which is not of the seed of Aaron come neere to offer incense before the LORD, that he be not as Korah & as his company, as the LORD said to him by the hand of Moses.

41 But on the morrow all the Congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and against Aaron, saying, Ye haue killed the people of the LORD.

42 And it came to passe when the Congregation was gathered against Moses, and against Aaron, that they looked toward the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and behold, the cloud couered it, and the glory of the LORD appeared.

43 And

* Chap. 26. 9.

† Hebr. it is much for you.

† Heb. beare out.

* Gen. 4. 4

43 And Moses and Aaron came before the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

44 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

45 Get you vp from among this Congregation, that I may consume them, as in a moment: and they fell vpon their faces.

46 ¶ And Moses said vnto Aaron, Take a censer, and put fire therein from off the Altar, and put on incense, and go quickly vnto the Congregation, and make an atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from the LORD; the plague is begun.

47 And Aaron tooke as Moses commanded, and ran into the midst of the congregation: and behold the plague was begun among the people, and hee put incense, and made an atonement for the people.

48 And hee stood betweene the dead and the liuing, and the plague was stayed.

49 Now they that died in the plague, were fourteene thousand, and seuen hundred, beside them that died about the matter of Korah.

50 And Aaron returned vnto Moses, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the plague was stayed.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Aarons rod among all the rods of the tribes, only flourisheth:* 10 *Iesus seruice for a monument against the rebels.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel and take of euery one of them a rod, according to the house of their fathers, of all their Princes, according to the house of their fathers, twelue rods: write thou euery mans name vpon his rod,

3 And thou shalt write Aarons Name vpon the rod of Leui: for one rod shall be for the head of the house of their fathers.

4 And thou shalt lay them vp in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before the Testimony, * where I will meet with you.

5 And it shall come to passe, that the mans rod whom I shall choose, shall blossome; and I will make to cease from me the murmurings of the children of Israel, whereby they murmure against you.

6 ¶ And Moses spake vnto the children of Israel, and euery one of their Princes gaue him † a rod apiece, for each prince one according to their fathers houses, *euen* twelue rods, and the rod of Aaron was among their rods.

7 And Moses laid vp the rods before the LORD, in the Tabernacle of Witnesse.

8 And it came to passe that on the morrow Moses went into the Tabernacle of Witnesse, and behold, the rod of Aaron for the house of Leui, was budded, and brought forth buds, and bloomed blossomes, and yeelded Almonds.

9 And Moses brought out all the rods from before the LORD, vnto all the children of Israel: and they looked, and tooke euery man his rod.

10 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, * bring Aarons rod againe before the Testimony, to bee kept for a token against the † rebels, and thou shalt quite take away their murmurings from me, that they die not.

11 And Moses did so as the LORD commanded him, so did he,

12 And the children of Israel spake vnto Moses, saying, Behold we die, we perish, we all perish.

13 Whosoeuer commeth any thing neere vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, shall die. Shall we be consumed with dying?

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *The charge of the Priests and Leuites.* 9 *The Priests portion.* 21 *The Leuites portion.* 25 *The heaue offerings to the Priests out of the Leuites portion.*

AND the LORD said vnto Aaron, Thou and thy sonnes, and thy fathers house with thee, shall beare the iniquitie of the Sanctuary: and thou and thy sons with thee, shal beare the iniquitie of your Priesthood.

2 And thy brethren also of the tribe of Leui, the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee, that they may be ioyned vnto thee, and minister vnto thee: but thou and thy sonnes with thee *shall minister* before the Tabernacle of Witnesse.

3 And they shall keep thy charge, and the charge of all the Tabernacle: onely they shall not come nigh the vessels of the Sanctuary, and the Altar, that neither they, nor you also die.

4 And they shall be ioyned vnto thee, and keep the charge of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, for all the seruice of the Tabernacle: and a stranger shall not come nigh vnto you.

5 And yee shall keepe the charge of the Sanctuary, and the charge of the Altar, that there bee no wrath any more vpon the children of Israel.

6 And I, behold, I haue * taken your brethren the Leuites from among the children of Israel, to you they are giuen as a gift for the LORD, to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

7 Therfore thou & thy sons with thee, shall keep your priests office for euery thing of the Altar, and within the vaile, & ye shal serue: I haue giuen your Priests office vnto you, as a seruice of gift: and the stranger that commeth nigh shall be put to death.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Aaron, Behold, I also haue giuen thee the charge of mine heaue offerings, of all the hallowed things of the children of Israel, vnto thee haue I giuen them by reason of the anointing, & to thy sons by an ordinance for euer.

9 This shall be thine of the most holy things *reserued* from the fire: euery oblation of theirs, euery meat offering of theirs, and euery sinne offering of theirs, and euery trespasse offering of theirs, which they shall render vnto mee, shall bee most holy for thee, and for thy sonnes.

10 In the most holy *place* shalt thou eate it, euery male shall eate it: it shall be holy vnto thee.

11 And this is thine: the heaue offering of their gift, with all the waue offerings of the children of Israel: I haue giuen them vnto thee, & to thy sons, & to thy * daughters with thee by a statute for euer: euery one that is cleane in thy house, shal eat of it.

12 All the † best of the oyle, and all the best of the wine, and of the wheat, the first fruits of them which they shall offer vnto the LORD, them haue I giuen thee.

13 And whatsoeuer is first ripe in the land, which they shall bring vnto the LORD, shalbe thine: euery one that is cleane in thine house, shall eate of it.

14 Euery thing deuoted in Israel, shalbe thine.

15 Euery thing that openeth * the matrice in all flesh, which they bring vnto the LORD, whether it be of men or beast, shall be thine: neuertheless the first borne of man shalt thou surely redeeme, and the first ling of vncleane beasts shalt thou redeeme.

16 And those that are to be redeemed from a moneth old shalt thou redeem according to thine estimation, for the money of fiue shekels after the shekel of the Sanctuary, * which is twentie gerahs.

17 But the first ling of a cow, or the first ling of a sheepe, or the first ling of a goat, thou shalt not redeeme, they *are* holy: & shalt sprinkle thair blood vpon

* Exod. 25.22.

† Hebr. a rod for one prince, a rod for one prince.

* Hebr. 9.4. † Hebr. children of rebellion.

*Chap. 3.45.

* Leuit. 10.14. † Hebr. fat.

* Leuit. 27.28. * Exo.13. 2.& 22. 29.leuit.

27.26. chap.3.13. * Exo.30. 13. leuit.

27.25. cha.3.47. eze.45.12

vpon the Altar, and shalt burne their fat for an offering made by fire, for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

* Exod. 29.26.

18 And the flesh of them shall be thine: as the * waue breast, and as the right shoulder are thine.

19 All the heaue offerings of the holy things, which the children of Israel offer vnto the LORD haue I giuen thee, and thy sons and thy daughters with thee, by a statute for euer: it is a couenant of salt for euer before the LORD, vnto thee and to thy seed with thee.

20 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Aaron, Thou shalt haue no inheritance in their land, neither shalt thou haue any part among them; * I am thy part and thine inheritance among the children of Israel.

* Deut. 10.9. and 18.2. Iosh. 13. 14.33. ezek. 44. 28.

21 And behold, I haue giuen the children of Leui all the tenth in Israel, for an inheritance, for their seruice which they serue, euen the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

22 Neither must the children of Israel henceforth come nigh the Tabernacle of the Congregation, lest they beare sinne, † and die.

† Hebr. to die.

23 But the Leuites shall doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and they shall beare their iniquity: it shall be a statute for euer throwout your generations that among the children of Israel they haue no inheritance.

24 But the tithes of the children of Israel, which they offer as an heaue offering vnto the LORD, I haue giuen to the Leuites to inherite: therefore I haue said vnto them, among the children of Israel they shall haue no inheritance.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

26 Thus speake vnto the Leuites, and say vnto them, When ye take of the children of Israel the tithes, which I haue giuen you from them for your inheritance, then ye shall offer vp an heaue offering of it for the LORD, *euen* a tenth part of the tithe.

27 And this your heaue offering shall be reckoned vnto you, as though *it were* the corne of the threshing floore and as the fulnesse of the winepresse.

28 Thus you also shall offer an heaue offering vnto the LORD of all your tithes which ye receiue of the children of Israel, and ye shall giue thereof the LORDS heaue offering to Aaron the Priest.

29 Out of all your gifts yee shall offer euery heaue offering of the LORD, of all the † best thereof, *then* the hallowed part thereof, out of it.

† Hebr. fat.

30 Therefore thou shalt say vnto them, When yee haue heaued the best thereof from it, then it shall be counted vnto the Leuites, as the increase of the threshing floore, and as the increase of the winepresse.

31 And ye shall eat it in euery place, ye and your households: for it *is* your reward for your seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

32 And ye shall beare no sinne by reason of it, when ye haue heaued from it the best of it: neither shall ye pollute the holy things of the children of Israel, lest ye die.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The water of separation made of the ashes of a red heifer. 11 The law for the vse of it in purification of the vncleane.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, and to Aaron saying,

2 This *is* the ordinance of the Law, which the LORD hath commanded, saying, Speake vnto the children of Israel, that they bring thee a red heifer without spot wherein is no blemish, *and* vpon which neuer came yoke.

3 And ye shall giue her vnto Eleazar the Priest, that he may bring her * forth without the campe, and *one* shall slay her before his face.

* Heb. 13.11

4 And Eleazar the Priest shall take of her blood with his finger, and * sprinkle of her blood directly before the Tabernacle of the Congregation seuen times.

* Heb. 9.13.

5 And *one* shall burne the heifer in his sight: * her skin and her flesh, and her blood, with her dung, shall he burne.

* Exod. 29.14. Leuit. 4.11. & 16.27.

6 And the Priest shall take cedar wood, and hyssope, and skarlet, and cast it into the midst of the burning of the heifer.

7 Then the Priest shall wash his clothes, and he shall bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the campe, and the Priest shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

8 And he that burneth her, shall wash his clothes in water, and bathe his flesh in water, and shalbe vncleane vntill the Euen.

9 And a man *that is* cleane shall gather vp the ashes of the heifer, and lay them vp without the campe, in a cleane place, and it shall be kept for the Congregation of the children of Israel, for a water of separation: it *is* a purification for sin.

10 And he that gathereth the ashes of the heifer shall wash his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the Euen: and it shall be vnto the children of Israel, and vnto the stranger that sojourneth among them, for a statute for euer.

11 ¶ He that toucheth the dead body of any † man shall be vncleane seuen dayes.

† Hebr. soul.

12 He shall purifie himselfe with it on the third day, and on the seuenth day he shall be cleane: but if he purifie not himselfe the third day, then the seuenth day he shall not be cleane.

13 Whosoeuer toucheth the dead body of any man that is dead, and purifieth not himselfe, defileth the Tabernacle of the LORD, and that soule shall be cut off from Israel because the water of separation was not sprinkled vpon him: he shall be vncleane, his vncleanesse *is* yet vpon him.

14 This *is* the Law when a man dieth in a tent: all that come into the tent, and all that *is* in the tent shall be vncleane seuen dayes.

15 And euery open vessel which hath no couering bound vpon it is vncleane.

16 And whosoeuer toucheth one that is slaine with a sword in the open fields, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a graue, shall be vncleane seuen dayes.

17 And for an vncleane person, they shall take of the † ashes of the burnt heifer of purification for sin, and † running water shall be put thereto in a vessell:

† Hebr. fat.

18 And a cleane person shall take hyssope, and dip it in the water, and sprinkle *it* vpon the tent, and vpon all the vessels, and vpon the persons that were there, and vpon him that toucheth a bone, or one slaine, or one dead or a graue.

19 And the cleane *person* shall sprinkle vpon the vncleane on the third day, and on the seuenth day: and on the seuenth day he shall purifie himselfe, and wash his clothes, and bathe himselfe in water, and shalbe cleane at Euen.

20 But the man that shall be vncleane, and shall not purifie himselfe, that soule shall be cut off from among the Congregation: because he hath defiled the Sanctuary of the LORD, the water of separation hath not beene sprinkled vpon him, hee *is* vncleane.

21 And it shall be a perpetuall statute vnto them, that hee that sprinkleth the water of separation shall

shall wash his clothes, and hee that toucheth the water of seperation, shall be vncleane vntill Euen.

22 And whatsoeuer the vncleane person toucheth, shall bee vncleane: and the soule that toucheth it, shall be vncleane vntill Euen.

CHAP. XX.

1 The children of Israel come to Zin where Miriam dieth. 2 They murmure for want of water. 7 Moses smiting the rocke, bringeth foorth water at Meribah. 14 Moses at Kadesh desireth passage thorow Edom, which is denied him. 22 At mount Hor Aaron resigneth his place to Eleazar, and dieth.

THen came the children of Israel, euen the whole Congregation, into the desert of Zin, in the first moneth: and the people abode in Kadesh: and Miriam died there, and was buried there.

2 And there was no water for the Congregation: and they gathered themselues together against Moses, and against Aaron.

3 And the people chode with Moses, and spake, saying, Would God that we had died, * when our brethren died before the LORD.

4 And * why haue ye brought vp the Congregation of the LORD into this wildernes, that we and our cattell should die there?

5 And wherefore haue yee made vs to come vp out of Egypt, to bring vs in vnto this euill place? it is no place of seed, or of figs, or vines, or of pomegranates, neither is there any water to drinke.

6 And Moses and Aaron, went from the presence of the assembly, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and they fell vpon their faces: & the glory of the LORD appeared vnto them.

7 ¶ And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying:

8 Take the rod, and gather thou the assembly together, thou and Aaron thy brother, and speake yee vnto the rocke before their eyes, and it shall giue forth his water, and thou shalt bring forth to them, water out of the rocke: so thou shalt giue the Congregation, and their beasts drinke.

9 And Moses tooke the rod from before the LORD, as he commanded him.

10 And Moses and Aaron gathered the Congregation together before the rocke, and hee said vnto them, Heare now ye rebels: must we fetch you water out of this rocke?

11 And Moses lift vp his hand, and with his rod hee smote the rocke twice: and the water came out abundantly, and the Congregation dranke, and their beasts *also*.

12 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and Aaron, Because yee beleeue me not, to sanctifie mee in the eyes of the children of Israel, therefore ye shall not bring this Congregation into the land which I haue giuen them.

13 * This is the water of ‖ Meribah, because the children of Israel strooue with the LORD, and he was sanctified in them.

14 ¶ And Moses sent messengers from Kadesh, vnto the king of Edom, Thus saith thy brother Israel, Thou knowest all the trauaile that hath † befallen vs:

15 How our fathers went downe into Egypt, and wee haue dwelt in Egypt a long time: and the Egyptians vexed vs, and our fathers.

16 And when we cryed vnto the LORD, he heard our voyce, and sent an Angel, and hath brought vs forth out of Egypt: and behold, we are in Kadesh a city in the vttermost of thy border.

17 Let vs passe, I pray thee, thorow thy countrey: wee will not passe thorow the fields, or thorow the vineyards, neither will we drink of the water of the welles: we will go by the kings *high* way, we will not turne to the right hand nor to the left, vntill we haue passed thy borders.

18 And Edom said vnto him, Thou shalt not passe by me, lest I come out against thee with the sword.

19 And the children of Israel said vnto him, We will goe by the high way: and if I and my cattell drinke of the water, then I will pay for it: I will onely (without *doing* any thing *else*) goe thorow on my feet.

20 And he said, Thou shalt not goe thorow. And Edom came out against him with much people, and with a strong hand.

21 Thus Edom refused to giue Israel passage thorow his border: wherefore Israel turned away from him.

22 ¶ And the children of Israel, euen the whole Congregation iourneyed from * Kadesh, and came vnto mount Hor. * Chap. 33.37.

23 And the LORD spake vnto Moses and Aaron in mount Hor, by the coast of the land of Edom, saying,

24 Aaron shall be gathered vnto his people: for he shall not enter into the land which I haue giuen vnto the children of Israel, because yee rebelled against my † word, at the water of Meribah. † Heb. *mouth.*

25 * Take Aaron and Eleazar his son, and bring them vp vnto mount Hor. * Chap. 33.38.

26 And ‖ strip Aaron of his garments, and put them vpon Eleazar his sonne, and Aaron shalbe gathered *vnto his people*, and shall die there. ‖ deut. 32. 50.

27 And Moses did as the LORD commanded: and they went vp into mount Hor, in the sight of all the Congregation.

28 And Moses ‖ stripped Aaron of his garments, and put them vpon Eleazar his sonne, and * Aaron died there in the top of the mount: and Moses and Eleazar came downe from the mount. ‖ Deut. 10.6. & 32.50.

29 And when all the Congregation saw that Aaron was dead, they mourned for Aaron thirtie daies, *euen* all the house of Israel.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Israel with some losse destroy the Canaanites at Hormah. 4 The people murmuring are plagued with fiery serpents. 7 They repenting, are healed by a brazen serpent. 10 Sundry iourneys of the Israelites. 21 Sihon is ouercome. 33 And Og

AND when * King Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt in the South, heard tell that Israel came by the way of the spies, then hee fought against Israel, and tooke some of them prisoners. * Chap. 33.40.

2 And Israel vowed a vow vnto the LORD, and said, If thou wilt indeed deliuer this people into mine hand, then I will vtterly destroy their cities.

3 And the LORD hearkened to the voyce of Israel, and deliuered vp the Canaanites: and they vtterly destroyed them and their cities, and he called the name of the place ‖ Hormah. ‖ That is, *vtter destruction.*

4 ¶ And they iourneyed from mount Hor by the way of the red Sea, to compasse the land of Edom: and the soule of the people was much ‖ discouraged because of the way. ‖ Or grieued. Heb. *shortned.*

5 And the people spake against God, and against Moses, Wherefore haue yee brought vs vp out of Egypt, to die in the wildernesse? for there is no bread, neither is there any water, and our soule * loatheth this light bread. * Chap. 11.6.

6 And the * LORD sent fiery serpents among the people, and they bit the people, and much people of Israel died. * Wisd. 16. 1.5. 1. Cor. 10.9

7 ¶ Therefore the people came to Moses, and said, Wee haue sinned, † for we haue spoken against the

vpon the Altar, and shalt burne their fat for an offering made by fire, for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

* Exod. 29.26.

18 And the flesh of them shall be thine: as the * waue breast, and as the right shoulder are thine.

19 All the heaue offerings of the holy things, which the children of Israel offer vnto the LORD haue I giuen thee, and thy sons and thy daughters with thee, by a statute for euer: it is a couenant of salt for euer before the LORD, vnto thee and to thy seed with thee.

20 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Aaron, Thou shalt haue no inheritance in their land, neither shalt thou haue any part among them; * I am thy part and thine inheritance among the children of Israel.

* Deut. 10. 9. and 18. 2. Iosh. 13. 14. 33. ezek. 44. 28.

21 And behold, I haue giuen the children of Leui all the tenth in Israel, for an inheritance, for their seruice which they serue, euen the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

22 Neither must the children of Israel henceforth come nigh the Tabernacle of the Congregation, lest they beare sinne, † and die.

† Hebr. to die.

23 But the Leuites shall doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and they shall beare their iniquity: it shall be a statute for euer throwout your generations that among the children of Israel they haue no inheritance.

24 But the tithes of the children of Israel, which they offer as an heaue offering vnto the LORD, I haue giuen to the Leuites to inherite: therefore I haue said vnto them, among the children of Israel they shall haue no inheritance.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

26 Thus speake vnto the Leuites, and say vnto them, When ye take of the children of Israel the tithes, which I haue giuen you from them for your inheritance, then ye shall offer vp an heaue offering of it for the LORD, *euen* a tenth part of the tithe.

27 And this your heaue offering shall be reckoned vnto you, as though *it were* the corne of the threshing floore and as the fulnesse of the winepresse.

28 Thus you also shall offer an heaue offering vnto the LORD of all your tithes which ye receiue of the children of Israel, and ye shall giue thereof the LORDS heaue offering to Aaron the Priest.

29 Out of all your gifts yee shall offer euery heaue offering of the LORD, of all the † best thereof, *then* the hallowed part thereof, out of it.

† Hebr. fat.

30 Therefore thou shalt say vnto them, When yee haue heaued the best thereof from it, then it shall be counted vnto the Leuites, as the increase of the threshing floore, and as the increase of the winepresse.

31 And ye shall eat it in euery place, ye and your households: for it *is* your reward for your seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

32 And ye shall beare no sinne by reason of it, when ye haue heaued from it the best of it: neither shall ye pollute the holy things of the children of Israel, lest ye die.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The water of separation made of the ashes of a red heifer.* 11 *The law for the vse of it in purification of the vncleane.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, and to Aaron saying,

2 This *is* the ordinance of the Law, which the LORD hath commanded, saying, Speake vnto the children of Israel, that they bring thee a red heifer without spot wherein is no blemish, *and* vpon which neuer came yoke.

3 And ye shall giue her vnto Eleazar the Priest, that he may bring her * forth without the campe, and *one* shall slay her before his face.

* Heb. to.

4 And Eleazar the Priest shall take of her blood with his finger, and * sprinkle of her blood directly before the Tabernacle of the Congregation seuen times.

* Heb. to.

5 And *one* shall burne the heifer in his sight: her skin and her flesh, and her blood, with her dung, shall he burne.

* Heb. face.

6 And the Priest shall take cedar wood, and hyssope, and skarlet, and cast it into the midst of the burning of the heifer.

7 Then the Priest shall wash his clothes, and he shall bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the campe, and the Priest shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

8 And he that burneth her, shall wash his clothes in water, and bathe his flesh in water, and shalbe vncleane vntill the Euen.

9 And a man *that is* cleane shall gather vp the ashes of the heifer, and lay them vp without the campe, in a cleane place, and it shall be kept for the Congregation of the children of Israel, for a water of separation: it *is* a purification for sin.

10 And he that gathereth the ashes of the heifer shall wash his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the Euen: and it shall be vnto the children of Israel, and vnto the stranger that sojourneth among them, for a statute for euer.

11 ¶ He that toucheth the dead body of any † man shall be vncleane seuen dayes.

† Hebr. soul.

12 He shall purifie himselfe with it on the third day, and on the seuenth day he shall be cleane: but if he purifie not himselfe the third day, then the seuenth day he shall not be cleane.

13 Whosoeuer toucheth the dead body of any man that is dead, and purifieth not himselfe, defileth the Tabernacle of the LORD, and that soule shall be cut off from Israel because the water of separation was not sprinkled vpon him: he shall be vncleane, his vncleanesse *is* yet vpon him.

14 This *is* the Law when a man dieth in a tent: all that come into the tent, and all that *is* in the tent shall be vncleane seuen dayes.

15 And euery open vessel which hath no couering bound vpon it is vncleane.

16 And whosoeuer toucheth one that is slaine with a sword in the open fields, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a graue, shall be vncleane seuen dayes.

17 And for an vncleane person, they shall take of the † ashes of the burnt heifer of purification for sin, and † running water shall he put thereto in a vessell:

† Hebr. Hal. 32.

18 And a cleane person shall take hyssope, and dip it in the water, and sprinkle *it* vpon the tent, and vpon all the vessels, and vpon the persons that were there, and vpon him that toucheth a bone, or one slaine, or one dead or a graue.

19 And the cleane *person* shall sprinkle vpon the vncleane on the third day, and on the seuenth day: and on the seuenth day he shall purifie himselfe, and wash his clothes, and bathe himselfe in water, and shalbe cleane at Euen.

20 But the man that shall be vncleane, and shall not purifie himselfe, that soule shall be cut off from among the Congregation: because he hath defiled the Sanctuary of the LORD, the water of separation hath not beene sprinkled vpon him, hee *is* vncleane.

21 And it shall be a perpetuall statute vnto them, that hee that sprinkleth the water of separation,

shall wash his clothes, and hee that toucheth the water of separation, shall be vncleane vntill Euen.

22 And whatsoeuer the vncleane person toucheth, shall bee vncleane: and the soule that toucheth it, shall be vncleane vntill Euen.

CHAP. XX.

1 The children of Israel come to Zin where Miriam dieth. 2 They murmure for want of water. 7 Moses smiting the rocke, bringeth forth water at Meribah. 14 Moses at Kadesh requireth passage thorow Edom, which is denied him. 22 At mount Hor Aaron resigneth his place to Eleazar, and dieth.

THen came the children of Israel, euen the whole Congregation, into the desert of Zin, in the first moneth: and the people abode in Kadesh: and Miriam died there, and was buried there.

2 And there was no water for the Congregation: and they gathered themselues together against Moses, and against Aaron.

3 And the people chode with Moses, and spake, saying, Would God that we had died, * when our brethren died before the LORD.

4 And * why haue ye brought vp the Congregation of the LORD into this wildernes, that we and our cattell should die there?

5 And wherefore haue yee made vs to come vp out of Egypt, to bring vs in vnto this euill place? it is no place of seed, or of figs, or vines, or of pomegranates, neither is there any water to drinke.

6 And Moses and Aaron, went from the presence of the assembly, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and they fell vpon their faces: & the glory of the LORD appeared vnto them.

7 ¶ And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying:

8 Take the rod, and gather thou the assembly together, thou and Aaron thy brother, and speake yee vnto the rocke before their eyes, and it shall giue forth his water, and thou shalt bring forth to them water out of the rocke: so thou shalt giue the Congregation, and their beasts drinke.

9 And Moses tooke the rod from before the LORD, as he commanded him.

10 And Moses and Aaron gathered the Congregation together before the rocke, and hee said vnto them, Heare now ye rebels: must we fetch you water out of this rocke?

11 And Moses lift vp his hand, and with his rod hee smote the rocke twice: and the water came out abundantly, and the Congregation dranke, and their beasts *also*.

12 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and Aaron, Because yee beleeue mee not, to sanctifie mee in the eyes of the children of Israel, therefore ye shall not bring this Congregation into the land which I haue giuen them.

13 * This is the water of ‖ Meribah, because the children of Israel stroue with the LORD, and he was sanctified in them.

14 ¶ And Moses sent messengers from Kadesh, vnto the king of Edom, Thus saith thy brother Israel, Thou knowest all the trauaile that hath † befallen vs:

15 How our fathers went downe into Egypt, and wee haue dwelt in Egypt a long time: and the Egyptians vexed vs, and our fathers.

16 And when we cryed vnto the LORD, he heard our voyce, and sent an Angel, and hath brought vs forth out of Egypt: and behold, we are in Kadesh, a city in the vttermost of thy border.

17 Let vs passe, I pray thee, thorow thy countrey: wee will not passe thorow the fields, or thorow the vineyards, neither will we drink of the water of the welles: we will go by the kings *high* way, we will not turne to the right hand nor to the left, vntill we haue passed thy borders.

18 And Edom said vnto him, Thou shalt not passe by me, lest I come out against thee with the sword.

19 And the children of Israel said vnto him, We will goe by the high way: and if I and my cattell drinke of the water, then I will pay for it: I will onely (without *doing* any thing *else*) goe thorow on my feet.

20 And he said, Thou shalt not goe thorow. And Edom came out against him with much people, and with a strong hand.

21 Thus Edom refused to giue Israel passage thorow his border: wherefore Israel turned away from him.

22 ¶ And the children of Israel, euen the whole Congregation iourneyed from * Kadesh, and came vnto mount Hor. * Chap. 33.37.

23 And the LORD spake vnto Moses and Aaron in mount Hor, by the coast of the land of Edom, saying,

24 Aaron shall be gathered vnto his people: for he shall not enter into the land which I haue giuen vnto the children of Israel, because yee rebelled against my † word, at the water of Meribah. † Heb. mouth.

25 * Take Aaron and Eleazar his sonne, and bring them vp vnto mount Hor. * Chap. 33.38.

26 And strip Aaron of his garments, and put them vpon Eleazar his sonne, and Aaron shalbe gathered *vnto his people*, and shall die there. deut. 32. 50.

27 And Moses did as the LORD commanded: and they went vp into mount Hor, in the sight of all the Congregation.

28 And Moses stripped Aaron of his garments, and put them vpon Eleazar his sonne, and * Aaron died there in the top of the mount: and Moses and Eleazar came downe from the mount. * Deut. 10.6. & 32.50.

29 And when all the Congregation saw that Aaron was dead, they mourned for Aaron thirtie daies, *euen* all the house of Israel.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Israel with some losse destroy the Canaanites at Hormah. 4 The people murmuring are plagued with fiery serpents. 7 They repenting, are healed by a brazen serpent. 10 Sundry iourneys of the Israelites. 21 Sihon is ouercome. 33 And Og

ANd when * King Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt in the South, heard tell that Israel came by the way of the spies, then hee fought against Israel, and tooke some of them prisoners. * Chap. 33.40.

2 And Israel vowed a vow vnto the LORD, and said, If thou wilt indeed deliuer this people into mine hand, then I will vtterly destroy their cities.

3 And the LORD hearkened to the voyce of Israel, and deliuered vp the Canaanites: and they vtterly destroyed them and their cities, and he called the name of the place ‖ Hormah. ‖ That is, vtter destruction.

4 ¶ And they iourneyed from mount Hor, by the way of the red Sea, to compasse the land of Edom: and the soule of the people was much ‖ discouraged because of the way. ‖ Or, grieued. Heb. shortned.

5 And the people spake against God, and against Moses, Wherefore haue yee brought vs vp out of Egypt, to die in the wildernesse? for there is no bread, neither is there any water, and our soule * loatheth this light bread. * Chap. 11.6.

6 And the * LORD sent fiery serpents among the people, and they bit the people, and much people of Israel died. * Wisd. 16. 1.5. 1.Cor.10.9

7 ¶ Therefore the people came to Moses, and said, Wee haue sinned; for we haue spoken against the

the LORD, and against thee: pray vnto the LORD, that he take away the serpents from vs: and Moses prayed for the people.

8 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Make thee a fiery serpent, and set it vpon a pole: and it shall come to passe, that euery one that is bitten, when he looketh vpon it shall liue.

9 And Moses made a serpent of brasse, and put it vpon a pole, and it came to passe, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the serpent of brasse, he liued.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel set forward, and pitched in Oboth.

11 And they iourneyed from Oboth, and pitched at ‖ Ie-Abarim, in the wildernesse which is before Moab, toward the Sun-rising.

12 ¶ From thence they remoued, and pitched in the valley of Zared.

13 From thence they remoued, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, which *is* in the wildernesse that commeth out of the coasts of the Amorites; for Arnon *is* the border of Moab, betweene Moab, and the Amorites.

14 Wherefore it is said in the booke of the warres of the LORD, ‖ what hee did in the red Sea, and in the brookes of Arnon.

15 And at the streame of the brookes that goeth downe to the dwelling of Ar, and † lyeth vpon the border of Moab.

16 And from thence *they went* to Beer: that *is* the well wherof the LORD spake vnto Moses, Gather the people together, and I will giue them water.

17 ¶ Then Israel sang this song, † Spring vp, O well; ‖ Sing ye vnto it:

18 The Princes digged the well, the Nobles of the people digged it, by *the direction of* the Law-giuer, with their staues. And from the wildernesse, *they went* to Mattanah.

19 And from Mattanah to Nahaliel, and from Nahaliel to Bamoth:

20 And from Bamoth *in* the valley, that *is* in the † countrey of Moab to the top of ‖ Pisgah, which looked toward ‖ Iesimon.

21 ¶ And Israel sent messengers vnto Sihon king of the Amorites, saying,

22 *Let me passe thorow thy land, wee will not turne into the fields, or into the vineyards, we will not drinke of the waters of the well: but wee will goe along by the Kings *high* way, vntill we be past thy borders:

23 * And Sihon would not suffer Israel to passe thorow his border: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out against Israel into the wildernesse: and hee came to Iahaz, and fought against Israel.

24 * And Israel smote him with the edge of the sword, and possessed his land, from Arnon vnto Iabok, euen vnto the children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon was strong:

25 And Israel tooke all these cities: and Israel dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites, in Heshbon, and in all the † villages thereof.

26 For Heshbon was the city of Sihon the King of the Amorites, who had fought against the former King of Moab, and taken all his land out of his hand, euen vnto Arnon.

27 Wherefore they that speake in Prouerbes, say, Come into Heshbon; let the city of Sihon be built and prepared:

28 For there is a fire gone out of Heshbon, a flame from the city of Sihon: it hath consumed Ar of Moab: *and* the lords of the high places of Arnon.

29 Woe to thee, Moab, thou art vndone, O people of * Chemosh: hee hath giuen his sonnes that escaped, and his daughters into captiuity vnto Sihon King of the Amorites.

30 Wee haue shot at them: Heshbon is perished euen vnto Dibon, and wee haue laid them waste, euen vnto Nophah, which *reacheth* vnto Medeba.

31 ¶ Thus Israel dwelt in the land of the Amorites.

32 And Moses sent to spie out Iaazer, and they tooke the villages thereof, and droue out the Amorites that *were* there.

33 ¶ * And they turned and went vp by the way of Bashan, & Og the King of Bashan went out against them, he, and all his people, to the battell at Edrei.

34 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Feare him not: for I haue deliuered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land, and * thou shalt doe to him, as thou didst to Sihon King of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

35 So they smote him and his sonnes, and all his people, vntill there was none left him aliue, and they possessed his land.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Balaks first message for Balaam is refused. 15 His second message obtaineth him. 22 An Angel would haue slaine him, if his asse had not seene him. 36 Balak entertaineth him.

AND the children of Israel set forward, and pitched in the plaines of Moab, on this side Iordan by Iericho.

2 ¶ And Balak the sonne of Zippor saw all that Israel had done to the Amorites,

3 And Moab was sore afraid of the people, because they were many, and Moab was distressed because of the children of Israel.

4 And Moab said vnto the elders of Midian, Now shall this company licke vp all that *are* round about vs, as the oxe licketh vp the grasse of the field. And Balak the son of Zippor *was* King of the Moabites at that time.

5 * Hee sent messengers therefore vnto Balaam the son of Beor, to Pethor, which is by the riuer of the land of the children of his people, to call him, saying, Behold, there is a people come out from Egypt: Behold, they couer the † face of the earth, and they abide ouer against me.

6 Come now therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people, for they are too mighty for me: peraduenture I shall preuaile, that wee may smite them, and that I may driue them out of the land: for I wot that he whom thou blessest is blessed, and he whom thou curseth is cursed.

7 And the Elders of Moab, and the Elders of Midian departed, with the rewards of diuination in their hand, and they came vnto Balaam, and spake vnto him the words of Balak.

8 And he said vnto them, lodge here this night, and I will bring you word againe as the LORD shall speake vnto mee: and the Princes of Moab abode with Balaam.

9 And God came vnto Balaam, and said, What men are these with thee?

10 And Balaam said vnto God, Balak the sonne of Zippor, King of Moab, hath sent vnto me, saying,

11 Behold, there is a people come out of Egypt, which coureth the face of the earth: Come now, curse me them, peraduenture † I shall be able to ouercome them, and driue them out.

12 And God said to Balaam, thou shalt not goe with them, thou shalt not curse the people: for they are blessed.

13 And

‖ Or, Vaheb in Suphah. † Heb. standeth.

† Heb. ascend. ‖ Or, answere.

† Heb. field. ‖ Or, hill. ‖ Or, the wilderness

* Deut. 2. 27. iudg. 11. 19.

* Deut. 29. 7.

* Iosh. 12. 2. psa. 135. 11. amos 2. 9.

† Heb. daughters.

* 2 King. 18. 4. iohn 3. 14.

* Chap. 33. 41. ‖ Or, heapes of Abarim.

* 1 King. 11. 7. 33.

* Deut. 2. 8. & 3. 1.

* Psal. 135. 11.

† Heb. I shall preuaile.

13 And Balaam rose vp in the morning, and said vnto the Princes of Balak, Get you into your land: for the LORD refuseth to giue mee leaue to goe with you.

14 And the Princes of Moab rose vp, and they went vnto Balak, and said, Balaam refuseth to come with vs.

15 ¶ And Balak sent yet againe Princes, moe, and moe honourable then they.

16 And they came to Balaam, and said vnto him, Thus saith Balak the son of Zippor, † Let nothing I pray thee, hinder thee from comming vnto me.

17 For I will promote thee vnto very great honour, and will do whatsoeuer thou sayest vnto me: Come therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people.

18 And Balaam answered, and said vnto the seruants of Balak, If Balak would giue me his house full of siluer and gold, I cannot go beyond the word of the LORD my God, to doe lesse or more.

19 Now therefore, I pray you, tarry ye also here this night, that I may know what the LORD will say vnto mee more.

20 And God came vnto Balaam at night, and said vnto him, If the men come to call thee, rise vp, and goe with them: but yet the word which I shall say vnto thee, that shalt thou doe.

21 And Balaam rose vp in the morning and saddled his asse, and went with the Princes of Moab.

22 ¶ And Gods anger was kindled, because hee went: and the Angel of the LORD stood in the way for an Aduersary against him: Now he was riding vpon his asse, and his two seruants were with him.

23 And the * Asse saw the Angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawne in his hand: and the Asse turned aside out of the way, and went into the field: and Balaam smote the Asse to turne her into the way.

24 But the Angel of the LORD stood in a path of the vineyards, a wall being on this side, and a wall on that side.

25 And when the Asse saw the Angel of the LORD, shee thrust her selfe vnto the wall, and crusht Balaams foot against the wal: and he smote her againe.

26 And the Angel of the LORD went further, and stood in a narrow place, where was no way to turne, either to the right hand, or to the left.

27 And when the Asse saw the Angel of the LORD, she fell downe vnder Balaam, and Balaams anger was kindled, and hee smote the Asse with a staffe.

28 And the LORD opened the mouth of the Asse, and she said vnto Balaam, What haue I done vnto thee, that thou hast smitten me these three times?

29 And Balaam said vnto the Asse, Because thou hast mocked mee: I would there were a sword in mine hand, for now would I kill thee.

30 And the Asse said vnto Balaam, *Am* not I thine asse, † vpon which thou hast ridden † euer since I was thine, vnto this day? was I euer wont to doe so much vnto thee? And hee said, Nay.

31 Then the LORD opened the eyes of Balaam, and he saw the Angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawne in his hand: and hee bowed downe his head, and ‖ fell flat on his face.

32 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto him, Wherefore hast thou smitten thine Asse these three times? Behold, I went out † to withstand thee because thy way is peruerse before mee.

33 And the Asse saw me, and turned from me these three times: vnlesse she had turned from me, surely now also I had slaine thee, and saued her aliue.

34 And Balaam said vnto the Angel of the LORD, I haue sinned: for I knew not that thou stoodest in the way against me: Now therfore if it † displease thee, I will get me backe againe.

35 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto Balaam, Goe with the men: but only the word that I shall speake vnto thee, that thou shalt speake: So Balaam went with the Princes of Balak.

36 ¶ And when Balak heard that Balaam was come, he went out to meet him, vnto a city of Moab, which *is* in the border of Arnon, which *is* in the vtmost coast.

37 And Balak said vnto Balaam, Did I not earnestly send vnto thee to call thee? wherefore camest thou not vnto me? Am I not able indeed to promote thee to honour?

38 And Balaam said vnto Balak, Loe, I am come vnto thee: haue I now any power at all to say any thing? the word that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speake.

39 And Balaam went with Balak, and they came vnto ‖ Kiriath-Huzoth.

40 And Balak offered oxen, and sheepe, and sent to Balaam, and to the Princes that *were* with him.

41 And it came to passe on the morrow, that Balak tooke Balaam, and brought him vp into the high places of Baal, that thence hee might see the vtmost part of the people.

CHAP. XXIII.

1.13.28 Balak: sacrifice. 7.18. Balaams parable.

AND Balaam said vnto Balak, Build mee here seuen Altars, and prepare mee here seuen oxen, and seuen rammes.

2 And Balak did as Balaam had spoken, and Balak and Balaam offered on *euery* altar a bullocke and a ramme.

3 And Balaam said vnto Balak, Stand by thy burnt offering, and I will goe: peraduenture the LORD will come to meet me, and whatsoeuer he sheweth me, I will tell thee. And ‖ he went *to* an high place.

4 And God met Balaam, and hee said vnto him, I haue prepared seuen altars, and I haue offered vpon *euery* Altar a bullocke and a ramme.

5 And the LORD put a word in Balaams mouth, and said, Returne vnto Balak, and thus thou shalt speake.

6 And he returned vnto him, and loe, he stood by his burnt Sacrifice, hee, and all the Princes of Moab.

7 And hee tooke vp his parable, and said, Balak the King of Moab hath brought mee from Aram, out of the mountaines of the East, *saying*, Come curse me Iacob, and come, defie Israel.

8 How shall I curse, *whom* God hath not cursed? or how shall I defie, *whom* the LORD hath not defied?

9 For from the top of the rocks I see him, & from the hilles I behold him: loe, the people shall dwell alone, and shal not be reckoned among the nations.

10 Who can count the dust of Iacob, and the number of the fourth part of Israel? Let † mee die the death of ‖ righteous, & let my last end be like his.

11 And Balak said vnto Balaam, What hast thou done vnto me? I tooke thee to curse mine enemies, and behold, thou hast blessed them altogether.

12 And hee answered and said, Must I not take heed to speake that which the LORD hath put in my mouth?

13 And Balak said vnto him, Come, I pray thee, with mee vnto another place, from whence thou maiest see them: thou shalt see but the vtmost part of them, and shalt not see them all: and curse me them from thence.

14 ¶ And

* Pet. 2. Iude

Hebr. who hast ridden vpon me. Or, euer since thou wast, &c.

Or, bowed himselfe.

† Hebr. to be an aduersary vnto thee.

† Hebr. be euill in thine eyes

Or a city of streets.

‖ Or, he went solitary.

† Hebr. my soule

Or my life

the LORD, and against thee: pray vnto the LORD, that he take away the serpents from vs: and Moses prayed for the people.

8 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Make thee a fiery serpent, and set it vpon a pole: and it shall come to passe, that euery one that is bitten, when he looketh vpon it shall liue.

* 2 King. 18.4. Iohn 3.14.

9 And * Moses made a serpent of brasse, and put it vpon a pole, and it came to passe, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the serpent of brasse, he liued.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel set forward, and

* Chap. 33.43.

* pitched in Oboth.

11 And they iourneyed from Oboth, and pitched at ‖ Iie-Abarim, in the wildernesse which is before Moab, toward the Sun-rising.

‖ Or, heapes of Abarim.

12 ¶ From thence they remoued, and pitched in the valley of Zared.

13 From thence they remoued, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, which *is* in the wildernesse that commeth out of the coasts of the Amorites; for Arnon *is* the border of Moab, betweene Moab, and the Amorites.

14 Wherefore it is said in the booke of the warres of the LORD, ‖ what hee did in the red Sea, and in the brookes of Arnon,

‖ Or, Vaheb in Suphah. † Heb. stretcheth.

15 And at the streame of the brookes that goeth downe to the dwelling of Ar, and † lyeth vpon the border of Moab.

16 And from thence *they went* to Beer: that *is* the wel wherof the LORD spake vnto Moses, Gather the people together, and I will giue them water.

† Heb. ascend. ‖ Or, answere.

17 ¶ Then Israel sang this song, † Spring vp, O well, ‖ Sing ye vnto it:

18 The Princes digged the well, the Nobles of the people digged it, by *the direction of* the Law-giuer, with their staues. And from the wildernesse, *they went* to Mattanah.

19 And from Mattanah to Nahaliel, and from Nahaliel to Bamoth:

20 And from Bamoth *in* the valley, that *is* in the † countrey of Moab to the top of ‖ Pisgah, which looked toward ‖ Ieshimon.

† Heb. field. ‖ Or, hils. ‖ Or, the wilderues

21 ¶ And Israel sent messengers vnto Sihon king of the Amorites, saying,

22 *Let me passe thorow thy land, wee will not turne into the fields, or into the vineyards, we will not drinke of the waters of the well: but wee will goe along by the Kings *high* way, vntill we be past thy borders:

* Deut. 2.27. Iudg. 11.19. * Deut. 29.7.

23 * And Sihon would not suffer Israel to passe thorow his border: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out against Israel into the wildernesse: and hee came to Iahaz, and fought against Israel.

* Iosh. 12.2. Psa. 135.11. Amos 2.9.

24 * And Israel smote him with the edge of the sword, and possessed his land, from Arnon vnto Iabok, euen vnto the children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon was strong:

25 And Israel tooke all these cities: and Israel dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites, in Heshbon, and in all the † villages thereof.

† Heb. daughters.

26 For Heshbon was the city of Sihon the King of the Amorites, who had fought against the former King of Moab, and taken all his land out of his hand, euen vnto Arnon.

27 Wherefore they that speake in Prouerbes, say, Come into Heshbon; let the city of Sihon be built and prepared:

28 For there is a fire gone out of Heshbon, a flame from the city of Sihon: it hath consumed Ar of Moab: *and* the lords of the high places of Arnon.

29 Woe to thee, Moab, thou art vndone, O people of * Chemosh: hee hath giuen his sonnes that escaped, and his daughters into captiuity vnto Sihon King of the Amorites.

* Numb. 21.29.

30 Wee haue shot at them: Heshbon is perished euen vnto Dibon, and wee haue laid them waste, euen vnto Nophah, which *reacheth* vnto Medeba.

31 ¶ Thus Israel dwelt in the land of the Amorites.

32 And Moses sent to spie out Iaazer, and they tooke the villages thereof, and droue out the Amorites that *were* there.

33 ¶ * And they turned and went vp by the way of Bashan, & Og the King of Bashan went out against them, he, and all his people, to the battell at Edrei.

* Deut. 3.1. &c.

34 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Feare him not: for I haue deliuered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land, and * thou shalt doe to him, as thou didst to Sihon King of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

* Psal. 135.11.

35 So they smote him and his sonnes, and all his people, vntill there was none left him aliue, and they possessed his land.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Balaks first message for Balaam is refused. 15 His second message obtaineth him. 22 An Angel would haue slaine him, if his asse had not saued him. 36 Balak entertaineth him.

AND the children of Israel set forward, and pitched in the plaines of Moab, on this side Iordan by Iericho.

2 ¶ And Balak the sonne of Zippor saw all that Israel had done to the Amorites,

3 And Moab was sore afraid of the people, because they were many, and Moab was distressed because of the children of Israel.

4 And Moab said vnto the elders of Midian, Now shall this company licke vp all that *are* round about vs, as the oxe licketh vp the grasse of the field. And Balak the son of Zippor *was* King of the Moabites at that time.

5 * He sent messengers therefore vnto Balaam the son of Beor, to Pethor, which is by the riuer of the land of the children of his people, to call him, saying, Behold, there is a people come out from Egypt: Behold, they couer the † face of the earth, and they abide ouer against me.

* Deut. 23.4. † Heb. eye.

6 Come now therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people, for they are too mighty for me: peraduenture I shall preuaile, that wee may smite them, and that I may driue them out of the land: for I wot that he whom thou blessest is blessed, and he whom thou curseest is cursed.

7 And the Elders of Moab, and the Elders of Midian departed, with the rewards of diuination in their hand, and they came vnto Balaam, and spake vnto him the words of Balak.

8 And he said vnto them, Lodge here this night, and I will bring you word againe as the LORD shall speake vnto mee: and the Princes of Moab abode with Balaam.

9 And God came vnto Balaam, and said, What men are these with thee?

10 And Balaam said vnto God, Balak the sonne of Zippor, King of Moab, hath sent vnto me, *saying*,

11 Behold, there is a people come out of Egypt, which coureth the face of the earth: Come now, curse me them, peraduenture † I shall be able to ouercome them, and driue them out.

† Heb. and I.

12 And God said to Balaam, thou shalt not goe with them, thou shalt not curse the people: for they are blessed.

13 And

13 And Balaam rose vp in the morning, and said vnto the Princes of Balak, Get you into your land: for the LORD refuseth to giue mee leaue to goe with you.

14 And the Princes of Moab rose vp, and they went vnto Balak, and said, Balaam refuseth to come with vs.

15 ¶ And Balak sent yet againe Princes, moe, and moe honourable then they.

16 And they came to Balaam, and said vnto him, Thus saith Balak the son of Zippor, † Let nothing I pray thee, hinder thee from comming vnto me.

17 For I will promote thee vnto very great honour, and will do whatsoeuer thou sayest vnto me: Come therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people.

18 And Balaam answered, and said vnto the seruants of Balak, If Balak would giue me this house full of siluer and gold, I cannot go beyond the word of the LORD my God, to doe lesse or more.

19 Now therefore, I pray you, tarry ye also here this night, that I may know what the LORD will say vnto mee more.

20 And God came vnto Balaam at night, and said vnto him, If the men come to call thee, rise vp, and goe with them: but yet the word which I shall say vnto thee, that shalt thou doe.

21 And Balaam rose vp in the morning and saddled his asse, and went with the Princes of Moab.

22 ¶ And Gods anger was kindled, because hee went: and the Angel of the LORD stood in the way for an Aduersary against him: Now he was riding vpon his asse, and his two seruants were with him.

23 And the * Asse saw the Angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawne in his hand: and the Asse turned aside out of the way, and went into the field: and Balaam smote the Asse to turne her into the way.

24 But the Angel of the LORD stood in a path of the vineyards, a wall being on this side, and a wall on that side.

25 And when the Asse saw the Angel of the LORD, shee thrust her selfe vnto the wall, and crusht Balaams foot against the wal: and he smote her againe.

26 And the Angel of the LORD went further, and stood in a narrow place, where was no way to turne, either to the right hand, or to the left.

27 And when the Asse saw the Angel of the LORD, she fell downe vnder Balaam, and Balaams anger was kindled, and hee smote the Asse with a staffe.

28 And the LORD opened the mouth of the Asse, and she said vnto Balaam, What haue I done vnto thee, that thou hast smitten me these three times?

29 And Balaam said vnto the Asse, Because thou hast mocked mee: I would there were a sword in mine hand, for now would I kill thee.

30 And the Asse said vnto Balaam, *Am* not I thine asse, † vpon which thou hast ridden † euer since I was thine, vnto this day? was I euer wont to doe so much vnto thee? And hee said, Nay.

31 Then the LORD opened the eyes of Balaam, and he saw the Angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawne in his hand: and hee bowed downe his head, and ‖ fell flat on his face.

32 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto him, Wherefore hast thou smitten thine Asse these three times? Behold, I went out † to withstand thee because thy way is peruerse before mee.

33 And the Asse saw me, and turned from me these three times: vnlesse she had turned from me, surely now also I had slaine thee, and saued her aliue.

34 And Balaam said vnto the Angel of the LORD, I haue sinned: for I knew not that thou stoodest in the way against me: Now therfore if it † displease thee, I will get me backe againe. † *Hebr. be euill in thine eyes*

35 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto Balaam, Goe with the men: but only the word that I shall speake vnto thee, that thou shalt speake: So Balaam went with the Princes of Balak.

36 ¶ And when Balak heard that Balaam was come, he went out to meet him, vnto a city of Moab, which *is* in the border of Arnon, which *is* in the vtmost coast.

37 And Balak said vnto Balaam, Did I not earnestly send vnto thee to call thee? wherefore camest thou not vnto me? Am I not able indeed to promote thee to honour?

38 And Balaam said vnto Balak, Loe, I am come vnto thee: haue I now any power at all to say any thing? the word that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speake.

39 And Balaam went with Balak, and they came vnto ‖ Kiriath-Huzoth. ‖ *Or, a city of streets.*

40 And Balak offered oxen, and sheepe, and sent to Balaam, and to the Princes that *were* with him.

41 And it came to passe on the morrow, that Balak tooke Balaam, and brought him vp into the high places of Baal, that thence hee might see the vtmost part of the people.

CHAP. XXIII.

1.13.28 Balak: sacrifice. 7.18. Balaams parable.

AND Balaam said vnto Balak, Build mee here seuen Altars, and prepare mee here seuen oxen, and seuen rammes.

2 And Balak did as Balaam had spoken, and Balak and Balaam offered on *euery* altar a bullocke and a ramme.

3 And Balaam said vnto Balak, Stand by thy burnt offering, and I will goe: peraduenture the LORD will come to meet me, and whatsoeuer he sheweth me, I will tell thee. And ‖ he went *to* an high place. ‖ *Or, he went solitarily.*

4 And God met Balaam, and hee said vnto him, I haue prepared seuen altars, and I haue offered vpon *euery* Altar a bullocke and a ramme.

5 And the LORD put a word in Balaams mouth, and said, Returne vnto Balak, and thus thou shalt speake.

6 And he returned vnto him, and loe, he stood by his burnt Sacrifice, hee, and all the Princes of Moab.

7 And hee tooke vp his parable, and said, Balak the King of Moab hath brought mee from Aram, out of the mountaines of the East, *saying*, Come curse me Iacob, and come, defie Israel.

8 How shall I curse, *whom* God hath not cursed? or how shall I defie, *whom* the LORD hath not defied?

9 For from the top of the rocks I see him, & from the hilles I behold him: loe, the people shall dwell alone, and shal not be reckened among the nations.

10 Who can count the dust of Iacob, and the number of the fourth part of Israel? Let † mee die the death of ſ righteous, & let my last end be like his. † *Hebr. may I die*

11 And Balak said vnto Balaam, What hast thou done vnto me? I tooke thee to curse mine enemies, and behold, thou hast blessed them altogether. *Or, may I die*

12 And hee answered and said, Must I not take heed to speake that which the LORD hath put in my mouth?

13 And Balak said vnto him, Come, I pray thee, with mee vnto another place, from whence thou mayest see them: thou shalt see but the vtmost part of them, and shalt not see them all: and curse me them from thence.

14 ¶ And

14 ¶ And hee brought him into the field of Zophim to the top of ‖ Pisgah, and built seuen altars, and offered a bullocke and a ramme on *euery* altar:

‖ *Or, the hill.*

15 And hee said vnto Balak, Stand here by thy burnt offering, while I meete *the* LORD yonder.

16 And the LORD met Baalam, and * put a word in his mouth and said, Goe againe vnto Balak, and say thus:

* Chap. 22.35.

17 And when he came to him, behold, hee stood by his burnt offering, and the Princes of Moab with him. And Balak said vnto him, What hath the LORD spoken?

18 And he tooke vp his parable, and said, Rise vp, Balak, and heare; hearken vnto mee, thou sonne of Zippor.

19 God *is* not a man that he should lie, neither the sonne of man that hee should repent: hath hee said, and shall he not doe *it*? or hath he spoken, and shall he not make it good?

20 Behold, I haue receiued *commandement* to blesse: and he hath blessed, and I cannot reuerse it.

21 He hath not beheld iniquity in Iacob, neither hath he seene peruerseness in Israel: the LORD his God *is* with him, and the shout of a king *is* among them.

* Chap. 24.8. ‖ *Or,* in.

22 *God brought them out of Egypt; he hath as it were the strength of an Vnicorne.

23 Surely there is no inchantment ‖ against Iacob, neither is there any diuination against Israel: according to this time it shall bee said of Iacob, and of Israel, What hath God wrought!

24 Behold, the people shall rise vp as a great lion, and lift vp himselfe as a yong lion: he shall not lie downe vntill he eat of the prey, and drinke the blood of the slaine.

25 ¶ And Balak said vnto Balaam, Neither curse them at all, nor blesse them at all.

26 But Balaam answered, and said vnto Balak, Told not I thee, saying, All that the LORD speaketh, that I must doe?

27 And Balak said vnto Balaam, Come, I pray thee, I will bring thee vnto another place: peradiuenture it will please God, that thou mayest curse me them from thence.

28 And Balak brought Balaam vnto the top of Peor, that looketh toward Iesh-imon.

29 And Balaam said vnto Balak, Build me here seuen Altars, and prepare mee here seuen bullockes, and seuen rammes.

30 And Balak did as Balaam had said, and offred a bullocke and a ram on *euery* altar.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Balaam leauing diuinations, prophesieth the happinesse of Israel. 10 Balak in anger dismisseth him: 15 He prophesieth of the Starre of Iacob, and the destruction of some nations.

AND when Balaam saw that it pleased the LORD to blesse Israel, he went not as at other times, to † seeke for inchantments, but hee set his face toward the wildernesse:

* Chap. 23.5.15. † *Heb.* in the meeting of enchantments.

2 And Balaam lift vp his eies, and hee saw Israel abiding in his tents, according to their tribes: and the Spirit of God came vpon him.

* Chap. 23.7.18. † *Hebr. who had his eyes shut, but* now open

3 * And hee tooke vp his parable, and said, Balaam the son of Beor hath said, and the man † whose eyes are open, hath said:

4 Hee hath said, *which* heard the words of God, which saw the vision of the Almighty, falling *into a trance*, but hauing his eyes open:

5 How goodly are thy tents, O Iacob, *and* thy Tabernacles, O Israel!

6 As the valleys are they spread foorth, as gardens by the riuer side, as the trees of Lign-aloes, which the LORD hath planted, *and* as Cedar trees beside the waters.

7 Hee shall powre the water out of his buckets, and his seed *shall be* in many waters, and his King shalbe higher then Agag, and his kingdome shalbe exalted.

8 God brought him foorth out of Egypt, * hee hath as it were the strength of an vnicorne: he shall eate vp the nations his enemies, and shall breake their bones, and pierce *them* through with his arrowes.

* Chap. 23.22.

9 * He couched, he lay downe as a Lyon, and as a great Lyon: who shall stirre him vp? Blessed *is he* that blesseth thee, and cursed *is* he that curseth thee.

* Gen. 49.9.

10 ¶ And Balaks anger was kindled against Balaam, and hee smote his hands together: and Balak said vnto Balaam, I called thee to curse mine enemies, and behold, thou hast altogether blessed them these three times.

11 Therefore now, flee thou to thy place: I thought to promote thee vnto great honour, but lo, the LORD hath kept thee backe from honour.

12 And Balaam said vnto Balak, Spake I not also vnto thy messengers which thou sentest to mee, saying,

13 If Balak would giue me his house full of siluer and gold, I cannot goe beyond the commandement of the LORD, to doe either good or bad of mine owne mind? *but* what the LORD saith, that will I speake.

14 And now behold, I go vnto my people: come therefore, and I will aduertise thee what this people shall doe to thy people in the latter dayes.

15 ¶ And hee tooke vp his parable, and said, Balaam the sonne of Beor hath said, and the man *whose* eyes are open, hath said:

16 Hee hath said which heard the words of God, and knew the knowledge of the most High, *which* saw the vision of the Almighty falling into a trance, but hauing his eies open:

17 I shall see him, but not now: I shall behold him, but not nigh: There shall come a Starre out of Iacob, and a Scepter shall rise out of Israel, and shall ‖ smite the corners of Moab, and destroy all the children of Sheth.

‖ *Or,* smite.

18 And Edom shall be a possession, Seir also shall bee a possession for his enemies, and Israel shall doe valiantly.

19 Out of Iacob shall come he that shall haue dominion, & shall destroy him that remaineth of the city.

20 ¶ And when hee looked on Amalek, he tooke vp his parable, and said, Amalek *was* ‖ the first of the nations: but his latter end ‖ *shall be*, that he perish for euer.

‖ *Or,* the first. ‖ *Or,* shall perish.

21 And hee looked on the Kenites, and tooke vp his parable, and said, Strong is thy dwelling place, and thou puttest thy nest in a rocke.

22 Nethertheless, † the Kenite shall bee wasted, ‖ vntill Ashur shall carry thee away captiue.

† *Heb.* If Kain shall be wasted. ‖ *Or,* how long.

23 And he tooke vp his parable, and said, Alas! who shall liue when God doeth this?

24 And ships *shall come* from the coast of Chittim, and shall afflict Ashur, and shall afflict Eber, and he also shall perish for euer.

25 And Balaam rose vp, and went and returned to his place: and Balak also went his way.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Israel at Shittim commit whoredome and idolatry. 6 Phinehas killeth Zimri and Cozbi. 10 God therefore giueth him an euerlasting Priesthood. 16 The Midianites are to be vexed.

AND Israel abode in * Shittim, and the people began to commit whoredome with the daughters of Moab.

2 And they called the people vnto the sacrifices of their gods: and the people did eate, and bowed downe to their gods.

3 And Israel ioyned himselfe vnto Baal-Peor: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel.

4 And the LORD said vnto Moses * Take all the heads of the people, and hang them vp before the LORD against the Sun, that the fierce anger of the LORD may be turned away from Israel.

5 And Moses said vnto the Iudges of Israel, Slay ye euery one his men, that were ioyned vnto Baal-Peor.

6 ¶ And behold, one of the children of Israel came and brought vnto his brethren a Midianitish woman, in the sight of Moses, and in the sight of all the Congregation of the children of Israel, who were weeping before the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

7 And * when Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the Priest saw it, hee rose vp from amongst the Congregation, and tooke a iauelin in his hand:

8 And hee went after the man of Israel, into the tent, and thrust both of them thorow, the man of Israel, and the woman thorow her belly: so the plague was staied from the children of Israel.

9 And * those that dyed in the plague, were twenty and foure thousand.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

11 * Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron the Priest, hath turned my wrath away from the children of Israel, (while he was zealous for my sake among them) that I consumed not the children of Israel in my iealousie.

12 Wherefore say, * Behold, I giue vnto him my Couenant of peace.

13 And hee shall haue it, and his seed after him, *euen* the couenant of an euerlasting Priesthood, because he was zealous for his God, and made an atonement for the children of Israel.

14 Now the name of the Israelite that was slaine, *euen* that was slaine with the Midianitish woman, *was* Zimri the sonne of Salu, a prince of a † chiefe house among the Simeonites.

15 And the name of the Midianitish woman that was slaine, *was* Cosbi the daughter of Zur, hee *was* head ouer a people, and of a chiefe house in Midian.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

17 * Vexe the Midianites, and smite them:

18 For they vexe you with their wiles, wherewith they haue beguiled you in the matter of Peor, and in the matter of Cosbi, the daughter of a Prince of Midian their sister, which was slaine in the day of the plague for Peors sake.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The summe of all Israel is taken in the plaines of Moab. 52 The law of dividing among them the inheritance of the land. 57 The families and number of the Leuites. 63 None were left of them which were numbred at Sinai, but Caleb and Iosuha.

AND it came to passe after the plague, that the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest, saying,

2 Take the summe of all the Congregation of the children of Israel, * from twenty yeeres old and vpward, throughout their fathers house, all that are able to goe to warre in Israel.

3 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest spake with them in the plaines of Moab by Iordan, *neere* Iericho, saying,

4 *Take the summe* of the people from twenty yeeres old and vpward, as the LORD * commanded Moses, and the children of Israel which went forth out of the land of Egypt. * Chap. 1.1. * Gene. 46.8.

5 ¶ * Reuben the Eldest son of Israel: the children of Reuben, Hanoch *of whom commeth* the family of the Hanochites: of Pallu, the family of the Palluites: * Exo.6.14. 1.chr 5.3.

6 Of Hesron, the family of the Hesronites: of Carmi, the family of the Carmites.

7 These *are* the families of the Reubenites: and they that were numbred of them were fourty and three thousand, and seuen hundred and thirty.

8 And the sonnes of Pallu, Eliab.

9 And the sonnes of Eliab, Nemuel, and Dathan, and Abiram: this *is* that Dathan and Abiram, *which* were famous in the Congregation, who * strone against Moses, and against Aaron in the company of Korah, when they strone against the LORD: * Chap. 16.2.

10 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them vp together with Korah, when that companie died, what time the fire deuoured two hundred and fifty men: and they became a signe.

11 Notwithstanding, the children of Korah died not.

12 ¶ The sonnes of Simeon after their families: of Nemuel, the family of the Nemuelites: of Iamin, the family of the Iaminites: of Iachin, the family of the Iachinites.

13 Of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites. of Shaul, the family of the Shaulites.

14 These *are* the families of the Simeonites: twenty and two thousand, and two hundred.

15 ¶ The children of Gad after their families: of Zephon, the family of the Zephonites: of Haggi, the family of the Haggites. Of Shuni, the family of the Shunites.

16 Of Ozni, the family of the Oznites: of Eri, the family of the Erites.

17 Of Arod, the family of the Arodites: of Areli, the family of the Arelites.

18 These *are* the families of the children of Gad, according to those that were numbred of them, fourtie thousand and fiue hundred.

19 ¶ * The sonnes of Iudah, *were* Er and Onan: and Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan. * Gene. 38.2, &c. & 46.12.

20 And the sonnes of Iudah after their families, were: of Shelah, the family of the Shelanites: of Pharez, the family of the Pharzites: of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites.

21 And the sonnes of Pharez were: of Hesron, the family of the Hesronites: of Hamul, the family of the Hamulites.

22 These *are* the families of Iudah, according to those that were numbred of them, threescore and sixteene thousand and fiue hundred.

23 ¶ Of the sons of Issachar after their families: of Tola, the family of the Tolaites: of Pua, the family of the Puaites.

24 Of Iashub, the family of the Iashubites: of Shimron, the family of the Shimronites.

25 These *are* the families of Issachar, according to those that were numbred of them, threescore and foure thousand, and three hundred.

26 ¶ Of the sonnes of Zebulun after their families: of Sered, the family of the Sardites: of Elon, the family of the Elonites: of Iahleel, the family of the Iahleelites.

27 These *are* the families of the Zebulonites: according to those that were numbred of them,

threescore thousand and fiue hundred.

28 ¶ The sonnes of Ioseph after their families, were Manasseh and Ephraim.

* Iosh. 17.1. 29 Of the sonnes of Manasseh: Of * Machir the family of the Machirites: and Machir begate Gilead: Of Gilead come the family of the Gileadites.

30 These are the sonnes of Gilead: Of Ieezer, the family of the Ieezerites: Of Helek the family of the Helekites.

31 And of Asriel, the family of the Asrielites: and of Shechem, the family of the Shechemites.

32 And of Shemida, the family of the Shemidaites: and of Hepher, the family of the Hepherites.

* Chap. 27.1. 33 ¶ And * Zelophehad the son of Hepher, had no sonnes, but daughters: and the names of the daughters of Zelophehad, were Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

34 These are the families of Manasseh, and those that were numbred of them, fifty and two thousand and seuen hundred.

35 ¶ These are the sonnes of Ephraim, after their families: of Shuthelah, the family of the Shuthalhites, of Becher, the family of the Bachrites: of Tahan, the family of the Tahanites.

36 And these are the sonnes of Shuthelah: of Eran, the family of the Eranites.

37 These are the families of the sonnes of Ephraim, according to those that were numbred of them, thirty and two thousand and fiue hundred. These are the sonnes of Ioseph after their families.

38 ¶ The sonnes of Benhamin after their families: of Bela, the family of the Belaites: of Ashbel, the family of the Ashbelites: of Ahiram, the family of the Ahiramites:

39 Of Shopham, the family of the Shuphamites: of Hupham, the family of the Huphamites.

40 And the sons of Bela, were Ard and Naaman: of Ard, the family of the Ardites: and of Naaman, the family of the Naamites.

41 These are the sonnes of Beniamin after their families: and they that were numbred of them, were fourty and fiue thousand and sixe hundred.

42 ¶ These are the sonnes of Dan after their families: of Shuham the family of the Shuhamites. These are the families of Dan, after their families.

43 All the families of the Shuhamites, according to those that were numbred of them, were threescore and foure thousand and foure hundred.

44 ¶ Of the children of Asher after their families: of Iimna, the family of the Iimnites: of Iesui, the familie of the Iesuites: of Berea the family of the Beriites.

45 Of the sons of Beriah: of Heber, the family of the Heberites: of Malchiel, the family of the Malchielites.

46 And the name of the daughter of Asher, was Sarah.

47 These are the families of the sons of Asher, according to those that were numbred of them; who were fifty and three thousand, and foure hundred.

48 ¶ Of the sons of Naphtali, after their families: of Iahzeel, the family of the Iahzeelites: of Guni, the family of the Gunites

49 Of Iezer, the family of the Iezerites: of Shillem, the family of the Shillemites.

50 These are the families of Naphtali, according to their families: and they that were numbred of them, were fourty and fiue thousand and foure hundred.

51 These were the numbred of the children of Israel, six hundred thousand, and a thousand, seuen hundred and thirty.

52 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

53 Vnto these the land shall be diuided for an inheritance: according to the number of names.

54 * To many thou shalt † giue the more inheritance and to few thou shalt † giue the lesse inheritance: to euery one shall his inheritance be giuen, according to those that were numbred of them,

55 Notwithstanding, the land shalbe * diuided by lot: according to the names of the tribes of their Fathers, they shall inherite.

56 According to the lot shall the possession thereof be diuided betweene many and few.

57 ¶ * And these are they that were numbred of the Leuites after their families: of Gershom, the family of the Gershonites: of Kohath, the family of the Kohathites: of Merari, the family of the Merarites.

58 These are the families of the Leuites, the family of the Libnites, the family of the Hebronites, the family of the Mahlites, the family of the Mushites, the family of the Korathites: and Kohath begate Amram.

59 And the name of Amrams wife was * Iochebed the daughter of Leui, whom her mother bare to Leui in Egypt, and she bare vnto Amram, Aaron and Moses, and Miriam their sister.

60 And vnto Aaron was borne Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

61 And Nadab and Abihu died, when they offered strange fire before the LORD.

62 And those that were numbred of them, were twenty & three thousand, all males from a moneth old and vpward: for they were not numbred among the children of Israel, because there was no inheritance giuen them among the children of Israel.

63 ¶ These are they that were numbred by Moses and Eleazar the Priest, who numbred the children of Israel in the plaines of Moab, by Iordan neere Iericho.

64 But among these there was not a man of them, whom Moses and Aaron the Priest numbred, when they numbred the children of Israel, in the wildernesse of Sinai.

65 For the LORD had said of them, They * shall surely die in the wilderneſſe, and there was not left a man of them, saue Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, and Iosshua the sonne of Nun.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The daughters of Zelophehad sue for an inheritance, 6 The law of inheritances. 12 Moses being told of his death, sueth for a successour. 18 Iosshua is appointed to succeed him.

THen came the daughters of * Zelophehad the son of Hepher, the sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh, of the families of Manasseh, the sonne of Ioseph; and these are the names of his daughters Mahlah, Noah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Tirzah.

2 And they stood before Moses, and before Eleazar the Priest, and before the Princes, and all the Congregation, by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, saying,

3 Our father * died in the wildernes, and he was not in the company of them that gathered themselues together against the LORD in the company of Korah: but died in his owne sinne, and had no sonnes.

4 Why should the name of our father be † done away from among his family, because hee hath no sonne? Giue vnto vs *therefore* a possession among the brethren of our father.

5 And

5 And Moses brought their cause before the LORD.

6 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

7 The daughters of Zelophehad spake right: thou shalt surely giue them a possession of an inheritance among their fathers brethren, and thou shalt cause the inheritance of their father to passe vnto them.

8 And thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If a man die, & haue no son, then ye shall cause his inheritance to passe vnto his daughter.

9 And if he haue no daughter, then ye shall giue his inheritance vnto his brethren.

10 And if he haue no brethren, then ye shall giue his inheritance vnto his fathers brethren.

11 And if his father haue no brethren, then yee shall giue his inheritance vnto his kinsman that is next to him of his family, and he shall possesse it: And it shall be vnto the children of Israel a statute of iudgement, as the LORD commanded Moses.

12 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, * Get thee vp into this mount Abarim, and see the land which I haue giuen vnto the children of Israel.

13 And when thou hast seene it, thou also shalt be gathered vnto thy people, as * Aaron thy brother was gathered.

14 For * ye rebelled against my commandement (in the desart of Zin, in the strife of the Congregation) to sanctifie me at the water before their eyes: that is the * water of Meribah in Kadeth, in the wildernesse of Zin.

15 ¶ And Moses spake vnto the LORD, saying,

16 Let the LORD, the God of the spirits of all flesh, set a man ouer the Congregation,

17 Which may goe out before them, and which may goe in before them, and which may leade them out, and which may bring them in, that the Congregation of the LORD be not as sheepe which haue no shepherd.

18 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Take thee Iehoshua the son of Nun, a man in whom is the spirit, and lay thine hand vpon him;

19 And set him before Eleazar the Priest, and before all the Congregation: and giue him a charge in their sight,

20 And thou shalt put *some* of thine honour vpon him, that all the Congregation of the children of Israel may be obedient.

21 And hee shall stand before Eleazar the Priest, who shall aske counsell for him, * after the iudgement of Urim before the LORD: at his word shall they goe out, and at his word shall they come in, both he and all the children of Israel with him, euen all the Congregation.

22 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him: and he tooke Iehoshua, and set him before Eleazar the Priest, and before all the Congregation.

23 And he laid his hands vpon him, and gaue him a charge, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Offerings are to be obserued.* 3 *The continuall burnt offering.* 9 *The offering on the Sabbath,* 11 *on the new Moone,* 16 *at the Passeouer,* 29 *in the day of the first fruits.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, and say vnto them, My offering, *and* my bread for my sacrifices made by fire for a † sweet sauour vnto me, shall ye obserue to offer vnto me in their due season.

3 And thou shalt say vnto them, * This *is* the offering made by fire, which yee shall offer vnto the LORD: two lambes of the first yeere without spot † day by day, for a continuall burnt offering. † *Hebr.*

4 The one lambe shalt thou offer in the morning, and the other lambe shalt thou † offer at euen. † *Hebr.*

5 And a tenth part of an Ephah of flowre for a * meat offering, mingled with the fourth part of an * Hin of beaten oyle. *betweene the two euenings*

6 *It is* a continuall burnt offering which was ordained in mount Sinai for a sweet sauour, a sacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD, * Leuit. 2.1. * Exod. 29.40.

7 And the drinke offering thereof shall be the fourth part of an Hin for the one lambe: in the holy place shalt thou cause the strong wine to bee powred vnto the LORD for a drinke offering.

8 And the other lambe shalt thou offer at euen: as the meate offering of the morning, and as the drinke offering thereof, thou shalt offer it, a sacrifice made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

9 ¶ And on the Sabbath day two lambes of the first yeere without spot, and two tenth deales of flowre for a meat offering mingled with oyle, and the drinke offering thereof,

10 This is the burnt offering of euery Sabbath, beside the continuall burnt offering, and his drinke offering.

11 ¶ And in the beginnings of your moneths, ye shall offer a burnt offering vnto the LORD: Two young bullocks and one ram, seuen lambes of the first yeere without spot,

12 And three tenth deales of flowre for a meate offering mingled with oyle, for one bullocke, and two tenth deales of flowre for a meate offering, mingled with oyle for one ram:

13 And a seuerall tenth deale of flowre, mingled with oyle for a meat offering vnto one lambe, for a burnt offering of a sweet sauour, a sacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD.

14 And their drinke offerings shall bee halfe an Hin of wine vnto a bullocke, and the third part of an Hin vnto a ramme: and a fourth part of an Hin vnto a lambe: This *is* the burnt offering of euery moneth, throughout the moneths of the yeere.

15 And one kid of the goats for a sinne offering vnto the LORD shalbe offered beside the continuall burnt offering and his drinke offering.

16 * And in the fourteenth day of the first moneth, *is* the passeouer of the LORD. * Exod. 12.18.

17 And in the fifteenth day of this moneth, *is* the feast: seuen dayes shall vnleauened bread be eaten. * Leuit. 23.6

18 In the * first day *shall be* an holy conuocation, ye shall doe no manner of seruile worke *therein*. * Leuit. 23.7.

19 But ye shall offer a sacrifice made by fire *for* a burnt offering vnto the LORD, two yong bullockes, and one ramme, and seuen lambes of the first yeere: they shall be vnto you without blemish.

20 And their meate offering shall bee of flowre mingled with oyle: three tenth deales shall yee offer for a bullocke, and two tenth deales for a ram:

21 A seuerall tenth deale shalt thou offer for euery lambe, throughout the seuen lambes:

22 And one goat for a sinne offering, to make an atonement for you.

23 Ye shall offer these beside the burnt offering in the morning, which *is* for a continuall burnt offering.

24 After this maner yee shall offer daily throughout the seuen dayes, the meate of the sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD it shall be offered beside the continuall burnt offering, and his drinke offering.

25 And on the seuenth day ye shall haue an holy conuocation: ye shall doe no seruile worke.

26 ¶ Also in the day of the first fruits, when yee bring

bring a new meat offring vnto the LORD, after your weekes *be out*: ye ſhall haue an holy conuocation, ye ſhall doe no ſeruile worke.

27 But ye ſhal offer the burnt offering for a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD, two young bullocks, one ram, ſeuen lambes of the firſt yeere.

28 And their meate offering of flowre mingled with oyle, three tenth deales vnto one bullocke, two tenth deales vnto one ram,

29 A ſeuerall tenth deale vnto one lambe, throwout the ſeuen lambes.

30 *And* one kid of the goates, to make an atonement for you.

31 Ye ſhall offer *them* beſide the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering, (they ſhall be vnto you without blemiſh) and their drink offerings.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *The offring at the feaſt of Trumpets.* 7 *at the day of affliction their ſoules,* 13 *and on the eight dayes of the feaſt of Tabernacles.*

* Leuit. 23.24. AND in the ſeuenth moneth, on the firſt *day* of the moneth, ye ſhall haue an holy conuocation, yee ſhall doe no ſeruile workes: *it is a day of blowing the trumpets vnto you.

2 And ye ſhall offer a burnt offering for a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD, one young bullocke, one ramme, and ſeuen lambes of the firſt yeere without blemiſh.

3 And their meat offering *ſhall be* of flowre mingled with oyle, three tenth deales for a bullocke, *and* two tenth deales for a ram:

4 And one tenth deale for one lambe throughout the ſeuen lambes:

5 And one kid of the goats for a ſinne offering, to make an atonement for you:

6 Beſide the burnt offering of the moneth, and his meat offering, and the dayly burnt offering, and his meat offering, and their drinke offerings, according to their maner, for a ſweet ſauour, a ſacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD.

* Leuit. 16.29. & 23.27. 7 ¶ And * ye ſhall haue on the tenth day of this ſeuenth moneth, an holy conuocation: and ye ſhall afflict your ſoules: yee ſhall not doe any worke *therein*.

8 But yee ſhall offer a burnt offering vnto the LORD for a ſweet ſauour, one young bullocke, one ram, and ſeuen lambes of the firſt yeere, they ſhall be vnto you without blemiſh.

9 And their meat offering ſhall be of flowre mingled with oyle, three tenth deales to a bullocke, *and* two tenth deales to one ram:

10 A ſeuerall tenth deale for one lambe, throughout the ſeuen lambes:

11 One kid of the goats for a ſin offering, beſide the ſinne offering of atonement, and the continuall burnt offering, and the meat offering of it, and their drinke offerings.

12 ¶ And on the fiftteenth day of the ſeuenth moneth, ye ſhall haue an holy conuocation, ye ſhall doe no ſeruile worke, and ye ſhall keepe a feaſt vnto the LORD ſeuen dayes.

13 And yee ſhall offer a burnt offering, a ſacrifice made by fire of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD, thirteene young bullockes, two rams, and fourteene lambes of the firſt yeere, they ſhall bee without blemiſh.

14 And their meat offering *ſhalbe* of flowre mingled with oyle, three tenth deales vnto euery bullocke of the thirteene bullockes, two tenth deales to each ram of the two rams:

15 And a ſeuerall tenth deale to each lambe of the fourteene lambes:

16 And one kid of the goats for a ſinne offering, beſide the continuall burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

17 ¶ And on the ſecond day *yee ſhall offer* twelue young bullockes, two rammes, fourteene lambes of the firſt yeere without ſpot.

18 And their meat offering, and their drink offerings for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *ſhall be* according to their number, after the maner:

19 And one kid of the goats for a ſinne offering, beſide the continuall burnt offering and the meat offering thereof, and their drinke offerings.

20 ¶ And on the third day eleuen bullocks, two rammes, fourteene lambes of the firſt yeere without blemiſh.

21 And their meat offering, and their drink offerings for the bullocke, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *ſhall be* according to the number, after the maner:

22 And one goat for a ſinne offering, beſide the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

23 ¶ And on the fourth day ten bullockes, two rams, *and* fourteene lambes of the firſt yeere without blemiſh.

24 Their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rams, and for the lambes, *ſhalbe* according to their number, after the maner:

25 And one kid of the goats for a ſinne offering, beſide the continuall burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

26 ¶ And on the fifth day, nine bullockes, two rams, *and* fourteene lambes of the firſt yeere without ſpot:

27 And their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *ſhalbe* according to their number, after the maner:

28 And one goat for a ſinne offering, beſide the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

29 ¶ And on the ſixt day eight bullockes, two rams, *and* fourteene lambes of the firſt yeere without blemiſh,

30 And their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *ſhalbe* according to their number, after the maner:

31 And one goat for a ſinne offering, beſide the continuall burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

32 ¶ And on the ſeuenth day ſeuen bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteene lambes of the firſt yeere without blemiſh.

33 And their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *ſhall be* according to their number after the maner:

34 And one goat for a ſin offering, beſide the continuall burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

35 ¶ On the eighth day ye ſhall haue * a ſolemne aſſembly: ye ſhall doe no ſeruile worke *therein*:

36 But ye ſhall offer a burnt offering, a ſacrifice made by fire, of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD, one bullocke, one ramme, ſeuen lambes of the firſt yeere without blemiſh:

37 Their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullocke, for the ramme, and for the lambes, *ſhalbe* according to their number, after the maner:

38 And one goat for a ſin offering, beſide the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drinke offering,

39 Theſe things ſhall ye doe ‖ vnto the LORD in your ſet feaſts, beſides your vowes and your freewill offerings, for your burnt offerings, and for your meat offerings, and for your drinke offerings, and for your peace offerings.

40 And Moſes told the children of Iſrael, according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Vowes are not to be broken. 3 The exception of a maids vow. 6 Of a wiues, 9 Of a widows, or her that is diuorced.

AND Moſes ſpake vnto the heads of the tribes, concerning the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded.

2 If a man vow a vow vnto the LORD, or weare an oath to binde his ſoule with a bond: he ſhall not † breake his word, he ſhall doe according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth.

3 If a woman alſo vow a vow vnto the LORD, and bind *her ſelfe by a* bond, *being* in her fathers houſe in her youth;

4 And her father heare her vow, and her bond wherewith ſhe hath bound her ſoule, and her father ſhall hold his peace at her: then all her vows ſhall ſtand, and euery bond wherewith ſhe hath bound her ſoule, ſhall ſtand.

5 But if her father diſallow her in the day that he heareth; not any of her vowes or of her bonds, wherewith ſhee hath bound her ſoule ſhall ſtand: and the LORD ſhall forgiue her becauſe her father diſallowed her.

6 And if ſhe had at all a husband when † ſhee vowed, or vttered ought out of her lips, wherewith ſhe bound her ſoule,

7 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her in the day that he heard *it*: then her vowes ſhall ſtand, and her bonds wherewith ſhee bound her ſoule ſhall ſtand.

8 But if her husband diſallow her on the day that he heard *it*, then he ſhall make her vow which ſhee vowed, and that which ſhe vttered with her lippes, wherewith ſhe bound her ſoule, of none effect, and the LORD ſhall forgiue her.

9 But euery vow of a widow, and of her that is diuorced wherewith they haue bound their ſoules, ſhall ſtand againſt her.

10 And if ſhe vowed in her husbands houſe, or bound her ſoule by a bond with an oath.

11 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her, *and* diſallowed her not: then all her vowes ſhall ſtand, and euery bond wherewith ſhee bound her ſoule, ſhall ſtand.

12 But if her husband hath vtterly made them void on the day hee heard *them*: then whatſoeuer proceeded out of her lips, concerning her vowes, or concerning the bond of her ſoule, ſhall not ſtand: her husband hath made them void, and the LORD ſhall forgiue her.

13 Euery vow, and euery binding oath to afflict the ſoule, her husband may eſtabliſh it, or her husband may make it void.

14 But if her husband altogether hold his peace at her, from day to day, then hee eſtabliſheth all her vowes, or all her bonds which are vpon her: hee confirmeth them becauſe hee held his peace at her, in the day that he heard them.

15 But if he ſhall any waies make them void, after that he hath heard *them*, then he ſhall beare her iniquity.

16 Theſe *are* the ſtatutes which the LORD commanded Moſes betweene a man and his wife, betweene the father and his daughter, *being yet* in her youth, in her fathers houſe.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The Midianites are ſpoiled, and Balaam ſlaine, 13 Moſes is wroth with the officers, for ſauing the women aliue 19 How the ſouldiers with their captiues and ſpoile, are to be purified. 25 The proportion where of the prey is to be diuided. 48 The voluntary oblation vnto the treaſury of the Lord.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 * Auenge the children of Iſrael of the Midianites; afterward ſhalt thou bee * gathered vnto thy people. * Chap. 25.17. * Chap. 27.13.

3 And Moſes ſpake vnto the people, ſaying, Arme ſome of your ſelues vnto the warre, and let them goe againſt the Midianites, and auenge the LORD of Midian.

4 † Of euery tribe a thouſand throughout all the tribes of Iſrael ſhall ye ſend to the war. † *Hebr. a thouſand.*

5 So there were deliuered out of the thouſands of Iſrael, a thouſand of *euery* tribe, twelue thouſand armed for warre. *of a tribe, a thouſand of a tribe.*

6 And Moſes ſent them to the war, a thouſand of *euery* tribe; them and Phinehas the ſonne of Eleazar the Prieſt to the warre, with the holy inſtruments, and the trumpets to blow in his hand.

7 And they warred againſt the Midianites, as the LORD commanded Moſes, & they ſlew all the males

8 And they ſlew the kings of Midian beſide the reſt of them that were ſlaine: *namely,* * Eui and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, fiue kings of Midian. Balaam alſo the ſon of Beor, they ſlew with the ſword. * Ioſh. 13.21.

9 And the children of Iſrael tooke all the women of Midian captiues, and their little ones, and tooke the ſpoile of all their cattell, and all their flockes, and all their goods.

10 And they burnt all their cities wherin they dwelt, and all their goodly caſtles with fire.

11 And they tooke all the ſpoile, and all the prey, both of men and beaſts.

12 And they brought the captiues, and the prey, and the ſpoyle vnto Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt, and vnto the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, vnto the campe at the plaines of Moab, which *are* by Iordane neere Ierico.

13 ¶ And Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt, and all the Princes of the Congregation went forth to meet them without the campe.

14 And Moſes was wroth with the officers of the hoſte, *with* the captaines ouer thouſands, and captaines ouer hundreds, which came from the † battell. † *Hebr. hoſte of warre.*

15 And Moſes ſaid vnto them, Haue ye ſaued all the women aliue?

16 Behold, * theſe cauſed the children of Iſrael, through the * counſell of Balaam, to commit treſpaſſe againſt the LORD in the matter of Peor, and there was a plague among the Congregation of the LORD. * Chap. 25.2. * 2. Pet. 2.15.

17 Now therefore * kill euery male among the little ones, and kill euery woman that hath knowne man, by lying † with him. * Indg. 21.11. † *Hebr. a male.*

18 But all the women children that haue not knowen a man by lying with him, keepe aliue for your ſelues.

19 And doe yee abide without the campe ſeuen daies: whoſoeuer hath killed any perſon, and * whoſoeuer hath touched any ſlaine, purifie both your ſelues and your captiues, on the third day, and on the ſeuenth day. * Chap. 19.11.

29 And purifie all *your* raiments, and all that is
† *Hebr. instrument or vessell of skinnes.* †made of skins, and all worke of goats *haire*, and all things made of wood.
21 ¶ And Eleazar the Priest said vnto the men of war, which went to the battel, This *is* the ordinance of the Law which the LORD commanded Moses.
22 Onely the gold, and the siluer, the brasse, the yron, the tinne, and the lead,
23 Euery thing that may abide the fire, yee shall make it goe through the fire: and *it* shall be cleane: nevertheless, it shall be purified with the water of separation, and all that abideth not the fire, yee shall make goe through the water.
24 And ye shall wash your clothes on the seuenth day, and ye shall be cleane, and afterward yee shall come into the campe.
25 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
26 Take the summe of the prey † that was taken,
† *Hebr. of the captiuity.* both of man and of beast, thou and Eleazar the Priest, and the chiefe fathers of the Congregation:
27 And diuide the prey into two parts, betweene them that tooke the warre vpon them, who went out to battell, and betweene all the Congregation.
28 And leuie a tribute vnto the LORD of the men of war which went out to battell: one soule of fiue hundred, both of the persons, and of the beeues, and of the asses, and of the sheepe.
29 Take *it* of their halfe, and giue *it* vnto Eleazar the Priest for an heaue offering of the LORD.
30 And of the children of Israels halfe thou shalt take one portion of fifty, of the persons of the
‖ *Or, goats* beeues, of the asses, and of the ‖ flockes of all maner of beasts, and giue them vnto the Leuites, which keep the charge of the Tabernacle of the LORD.
31 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest, did as the LORD commanded Moses.
32 And the booty *being* the rest of the prey which the men of war had caught, was six hundred thousand, and seuenty thousand, and fiue thousand sheep,
33 And threescore and twelue thousand beeues,
34 And threescore and one thousand asses,
35 And thirty and two thousand persons in all, of women that had not known man by lying with him.
36 And the halfe *which was* the portion of them that went out to war, was in number three hundred thousand, and seuen and thirty thousand, and fiue hundred sheepe.
37 And the LORDS tribute of the sheep was six hundred threescore and fifteene.
38 And the beeues *were* thirty and six thousand, of which the LORDS tribute was threescore and twelue.
39 And the asses *were* thirty thousand and fiue hundred, of which the LORDS tribute *was* threescore and one.
40 And the persons *were* sixteene thousand, of which the LORDS tribute *was* thirty and two persons.
41 And Moses gaue the tribute *which was* the LORDS heaue offering, vnto Eleazar the Priest, as the LORD commanded Moses.
42 And of the children of Israels halfe, which Moses diuided from the men that warred:
43 (Now the halfe that pertained vnto the congregation, *was* three hundred thousand, and thirty thousand, *and* seuen thousand and fiue hundred sheepe:
44 And thirty and six thousand beeues.
45 And thirty thousand asses, and fiue hundred:
46 And sixteene thousand persons.)
47 Euen of the children of Israels halfe, Moses tooke one portion of fifty, both of man and of beast, and gaue them vnto the Leuites which kept the charge of the Tabernacle of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.
48 ¶ And the officers which were ouer thousands of the hoste, the captaines of thousands, and captaines of hundreds came neere vnto Moses.
49 And they said vnto Moses, *thy* seruants haue taken the sum of the men of war which are vnder our † charge, and there lacketh not one man of vs.
† *Hebr. hand.*
50 Wee haue therefore brought an oblation for the LORD, what euery man hath †gotten of iewels, of gold, chaines, and bracelets, rings, eareings, and tablets, to make an atonement for our soules before the LORD.
† *Hebr. found.*
51 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest tooke the gold of them: *euen* all wrought iewels.
52 And all the gold of the † offering that they offered vp to the LORD, of the captaines of thousands, and of the captaines of hundreds, was sixteen thousand, seuen hundred, and fifty shekels.
† *Hebr. heaue offering.*
53 (*For* the men of war had taken spoile, euery man for himselfe.)
54 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest tooke the gold of the captains of thousands, and of hundreds, and brought it into the Tabernacle of the Congregation for a memorial for the children of Israel, before the LORD.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The Reubenites and Gadites sue for their inheritance, on that side Iordan: 6 Moses reproueth the, 16. They offer him conditions to his contents. 33 Moses assigneth them the land. 39 They conquer it.

NOw the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, had a very great multitude of cattell: and when they saw the land of Iazer, and the land of Gilead, that behold, the place was a place for cattel;
2 The children of Gad, and the children of Reuben, came and spake vnto Moses, and to Eleazar the Priest, and vnto the Princes of the Congregation, saying,
3 Ataroth, and Dibon, and Iazer, and Nimrah, and Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Shebam, and Nebo, and Beon,
4 *Euen* the country which the LORD smote before the Congregation of Israel, is a land for cattell, and thy seruants haue cattell.
5 Wherefore, said they, if we haue found grace in thy sight, let this land bee giuen vnto thy seruants for a possession, *and* bring vs not ouer Iordan.
6 ¶ And Moses said vnto the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, shall your brethren go to warre, and shall ye sit here?
7 And wherefore † discourage ye the heart of the
† *Hebr. breake.* children of Israel from going ouer into the land, which the LORD hath giuen them?
8 Thus did your fathers when I sent them from Kadesh-Barnea to see the land.
9 For * when they went vp vnto the valley of
* *Chap.* 13.24. Eshcol, and saw the land, they discouraged the heart of the children of Israel, that they should not goe into the land which the LORD had giuen them.
10 And the LORDS anger was kindled the same time, and he sware, saying,
11 Surely none of the men that came vp out of Egypt, * from twenty yeeres old and vpward, shall
* *Chap.* 14.28. see the land which I sware vnto Abraham, vnto Isaac, and vnto Iacob, because they haue not † wholly followed me.
† *Hebr. fulfilled.*
12 Saue Caleb the son of Iephunneh, the Kenezite, *and* Iehoshuah the sonne of Nun: for they haue wholly followed the LORD.
13 And the LORDS anger was kindled against Israel,

Israel, and he made them wander in the wilderneſſe fourty yeeres, vntil all the generation that had done euill in the ſight of the LORD was conſumed.

14 And behold, yee are riſen vp in your fathers ſtead, an increaſe of ſinfull men, to augment yet the fierce anger of the LORD toward Iſrael.

15 For if yee turne away from after him, hee will yet againe leaue them in the wildernes, and ye ſhall deſtroy all this people.

16 ¶ And they came neere vnto him, and ſaid, We will build ſheepfolds here for our cattell, and cities for our little ones:

17 But we our ſelues will goe ready armed before the children of Iſrael, vntill we haue brought them vnto their place: and our little ones ſhall dwell in the fenced cities, becauſe of the inhabitants of the land.

18 Wee will not returne vnto our houſes, vntill the children of Iſrael haue inherited euery man his inheritance:

19 For wee will not inherit with them on yonder ſide Iordan, or forward, becauſe our inheritance is fallen to vs on this ſide Iordan, Eaſtward.

20 ¶ And * Moſes ſaid vnto them, If ye will doe this thing, If yee will goe armed before the LORD to warre,

21 And will goe all of you armed ouer Iordan before the LORD, vntill he haue driuen out his enemies from before him.

22 And the land bee ſubdued before the LORD: then afterward yee ſhall returne, and be guiltleſſe before the LORD, and before Iſrael: and this land ſhalbe your poſſeſſion before the LORD.

23 But if ye will not doe ſo, behold, yee haue ſinned againſt the LORD: and be ſure your ſinne will find you out.

24 Build yee cities for your little ones, and folds for your ſheepe, and doe that which hath proceeded out of your mouth.

25 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying, Thy ſeruants will doe as my lord commandeth:

26 Our little ones, our wiues, our flockes, and all our cattell ſhalbe there in the cities of Gilead:

27 But * thy ſeruants will paſſe ouer, euery man armed for warre, before the LORD, to battell, as my lord ſaith.

28 So concerning them, Moſes commanded Eleazar the Prieſt, and Ioſhua the ſon of Nun, and the chiefe fathers of the tribes of the children of Iſrael:

29 And Moſes ſaid vnto them, If the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben wil paſſe with you ouer Iordan, euery man armed to battell before the LORD, and the land ſhall be ſubdued before you, then yee ſhall giue them the land of Gilead for a poſſeſſion:

30 But if they will not paſſe ouer with you armed, they ſhall haue poſſeſſions among you in the land of Canaan.

31 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben anſwered, ſaying, As the LORD hath ſaid vnto thy ſeruants, ſo will we doe.

32 Wee will paſſe ouer armed before the LORD, into the land of Canaan, that the poſſeſſion of our inheritance on this ſide Iordan may be ours.

33 And * Moſes gaue vnto them, *euen* to the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, and to halfe the tribe of Manaſſeh the ſon of Ioſeph, the kingdome of Sihon King of the Amorites, and the kingdome of Og King of Bashan, the land with the cities thereof, in the coaſts, *euen* the cities of the countrey round about.

34 ¶ And the children of Gad built Dibon, and Ataroth, and Aroer,

35 And Atroth, Shophan, and Iaazar, and Iogbehah,

36 And Bethnimrah, and Beth-haran, fenced cities: and folds for ſheepe.

37 And the children of Reuben built Heſhbon, and Elealeh, and Kiriathaim,

38 And Nebo, and Baalmeon (their names being changed) and Shibmah: and † gaue other names vnto the cities which they builded.

39 And the children of * Machir the ſonne of Manaſſeh went to Gilead, and tooke it, and diſpoſſeſſed the Amorite which was in it.

40 And Moſes gaue Gilead vnto Machir, the ſon of Manaſſeh, and he dwelt therein.

41 And * Iair the ſonne of Manaſſeh went and tooke the ſmall townes thereof, and called them Hauoth-Iair.

42 And Nobah went and tooke Kenath, and the villages thereof, and called it Nobah, after his owne name.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Two and fourty iourneys of the Iſraelites. 50 The Canaanites are to be deſtroyed.

THeſe *are* the iourneys of the children of Iſrael, which went fourth out of the land of Egypt, with their armies vnder the hand of Moſes & Aaron.

2 And Moſes wrote their goings out according to their iourneys, by the commandement of the LORD: and theſe *are* their iourneys, according to their goings out.

3 And they * departed from Rameſes in the firſt moneth, on the fifteenth day of the firſt moneth: on the morrow after the Paſſeouer, the children of Iſrael went out with an high hand, in the ſight of all the Egyptians.

4 (For the Egyptians buried all their firſt borne, which the LORD had ſmitten among them: vpon their gods alſo the LORD executed iudgements.)

5 And the children of Iſrael remooued from Rameſes, and pitched in Succoth.

6 And they departed from * Succoth, and pitched in Etham, which *is* in the edge of the wilderneſſe.

7 And they remooued from Etham, and turned againe to Pihahiroth, which *is* before Baal-zephon: and they pitched before Migdol.

8 And they departed from before Pihahiroth, and * paſſed through the midſt of the Sea, into the wildernes, and went three dayes iourney in the wildernes of Etham, and pitched in Marah.

9 And they remooued from Marah, and * came vnto Elim, and in Elim were twelue fountaines of water, and threeſcore and ten palme trees, and they pitched there.

10 And they remooued from Elim, and encamped by the Red-ſea.

11 And they remooued from the Red-ſea, and encamped in the * wilderneſſe of Sin.

12 And they tooke their iourney out of the wilderneſſe of Sin, and encamped in Dophkah.

13 And they departed from Dophkah, and encamped in Aluſh.

14 And they remooued from Aluſh, and encamped at * Rephidim, where was no water for the people to drinke.

15 And they departed from Rephidim, and pitched in the * wilderneſſe of Sinai.

16 And they remooued from the deſert of Sinai, and pitched * at ‖ Kibroth-Hattaauah.

17 And they departed from Kibroth-Hattaauah, and * encamped at Hazeroth.

† *Heb. they called by names the names of the cities.*

* Gen. 50.23. * Deut. 3.14.

* Exod. 12.37.

* Exod. 13.20.

* Exod. 14.22.

* Exod. 15.27.

* Exod. 16.1.

* Exod. 17.1.

* Exod. 19.1. * Chap. 11.34.

‖ *That is, the graues of luſt.*

* Chap. 11.35.

18 And they departed from Hazeroth, and pitched in Rithmah.
19 And they departed from Rithmah, and pitched at Rimmon Parez.
20 And they departed from Rimmon Parez, and pitched in Libnah.
21 And they remooued from Libnah, and pitched at Rissah:
22 And they iorneyed from Rissah, and pitched in Kehelathah.
23 And they went from Kehelathah, and pitched in mount Shapher.
24 And they remooued from mount Shapher, and encamped in Haradah.
25 And they remooued from Haradah, and pitched in Makheloth.
26 And they remooued from Makheloth, and encamped at Tahath.
27 And they departed from Tahath, and pitched at Tarah.
28 And they remooued from Tarah, and pitched in Mithcah.
29 And they went from Mithcah, and pitched in Hashmonah.
* Deut. 10.6. 30 And they departed from Hashmonah, and * encamped at Moseroth.
31 And they departed from Moseroth, and pitched in Bene-Iaakan.
32 And they remooued from Bene-Iaakan, and encamped at Horhagidgad.
33 And they went from Horhagidgad, and pitched in Iotbathah.
34 And they remooued from Iotbathah, and encamped at Ebronah.
35 And they departed from Ebronah, and encamped at Ezion-gaber.
36 And they remoued from Ezion-gaber, and pitched in the * wilderneſſe of Zin, which is Kadesh.
* Chap. 20.1. 37 And they remoued from * Kadesh, and pitched in mount Hor, in the edge of the land of Edom.
* Chap. 20.22. 38 And * Aaron the Priest went vp into mount Hor, at the commandement of the LORD, and died
*Chap. 20 25. deut. 32.50. there, in the fourtieth yeere after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the first day of the fift moneth.
39 And Aaron was an hundred and twenty and three yeeres old, when he died in mount Hor.
*Chap. 21.1, &c. 40 And * King Arad the Canaanite (which dwelt in the South, in the land of Canaan) heard of the comming of the children of Israel.
* Chap. 21.4. 41 And they departed from mount * Hor, and pitched in Zalmonah.
42 And they departed from Zalmonah, and pitched in Punon.
43 And they departed from Punon, and pitched in Oboth.
44 And they departed from Oboth, and pitched in ‖ Ije-Abarim, in the border of Moab.
‖ Or, heaps of Abarim. 45 And they departed from Iim, and pitched in Dibon Gad.
46 And they remooued from Dibon Gad, and encamped in Almon-Diblathaim.
47 And they remooued from Almon-Diblathaim, and pitched in the mountaines of Abarim, before Nebo.
48 And they departed from the mountaines of Abarim, and pitched in the plaines of Moab, by Iordan, neere Iericho.
‖ Or, the plaines of Shittim. 49 And they pitched by Iordan from Beth-Iesimoth, euen vnto ‖ * Abel-Shittim, in the plaines of
* Chap. 25.1. Moab.
50 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses in the plaines of Moab by Iordan, neere Iericho, saying,
51 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, * When ye are passed ouer Iordan into the
* Deut. 7.2. land of Canaan;
52 Then ye shall driue out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and destroy all the pictures, and destroy all their molten images, and quite plucke downe all their high places.
53 And ye shall dispossesse *the inhabitants* of the land, and dwell therein: for I haue giuen you the land to possesse it.
* Chap. 26.53. 54 And * ye shall diuide the land by lot, for an inheritance among your families, and to the more ye shall † giue the more inheritance, and to the fewer ye shall † giue the lesse inheritance: euery mans inheritance shall be in the place where his lot falleth, according to the tribes of your fathers, ye shall inherit.
† Heb. multiplie. † Heb. minish.
55 But if ye will not driue out the inhabitants of the land from before you, then it shall come to passe that those which yee let remaine of them, shall be
* prickes in your eyes, and thornes in your sides, and shall vexe you in the land wherein ye dwell.
56 Moreouer, it shall come to passe that I shall doe vnto you, as I thought to doe vnto them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 The borders of the land. 16 The names of the men which shall diuide the land.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 Command the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When ye come into the land of Canaan (this is the land that shall fall vnto you for an inheritance, euen the land of Canaan, with the coasts thereof)
3 Then * your South quarter shall be from the wildernesse of Zin, along by the coast of Edom, and your South border shall be the outmost coast of the Salt-sea Eastward.
4 And your border shall turne from the South, to the ascent of Akrabbim, and passe on to Zin: and the going foorth thereof shall be from the South to Kadesh-Barnea, and shall goe on to Hazar-Addar, and passe on to Azmon.
5 And the border shall fetch a compasse from Azmon vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the goings out of it shall be at the sea.
6 And as for the Westerne border, you shall euen haue the great Sea for a border: this shall be your West border.
7 And this shall be your North border: from the great Sea, you shall point out for you, mount Hor.
8 From mount Hor, you shall point out *your border* vnto the entrance of Hamath, and the goings foorth of the border shall be to Zedad.
9 ¶ And the border shall goe on to Ziphron, and the goings out of it shall bee at Hazar-Enan: this shall be your North border.
10 And ye shall point out your East border, from Hazar-Enan to Shepham.
11 And the coast shall goe downe from Shepham to Riblah, on the East side of Ain: and the border shall descend, and shall reach vnto the † side of the sea of Chinnereth Eastward.
† Heb. shoulder.
12 And the border shall goe downe to Iordan, and the goings out of it shall be at the Salt-sea: this shall be your land, with the coasts thereof round about.
13 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, saying, This *is* the land which ye shall inherit by lot, which the LORD commanded to giue vnto the nine
* Chap. 32.33. Ios. 13.8. tribes, and to the halfe tribe.
14 * For the tribe of the children of Reuben, according to the house of their fathers, & the tribe of the children of Gad, according to the house of their fathers,

fathers, haue receiued *their inheritance*, and half the tribe of Manasseh haue receiued their inheritance.

15 The two tribes, and the halfe tribe haue receiued their inheritance on this side Iordan, neere Iericho, Eastward toward the Sunne rising.

16 ¶ And the LORD spak vnto Moses, saying,

17 These *are* the names of the men which shal diuide the land vnto you; * Eleazar the Priest, and Iosh ua the sonne of Nun.

18 And ye shall take one Prince of euery tribe, to diuide the land by inheritance,

19 And the names of the men *are* these: Of the tribe of Iudah, Caleb the sonne of Iaphunneh.

20 And of the tribe of the children of Simeon, Shemuel the sonne of Ammihud.

21 Of the tribe of Beniamin, Elidad the sonne of Chislon.

22 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Dan, Bukki the sonne of Iogli.

23 The Prince of the children of Ioseph: for the tribe of the children of Manasseh, Hanniel the son of Ephod.

24 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Ephraim, Kemuel the sonne of Shiphtan.

25 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, Elizaphan the sonne of Parnach.

26 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Issachar, Paltiel the sonne of Azzan.

27 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Asher, Ahihud the sonne of Shelomi.

28 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, Pedahel the sonne of Ammihud.

29 These *are they* whom the LORD commanded to diuide the inheritance vnto the children of Israel in the land of Canaan.

CHAP. XXXV

1 Eight and fourty cities for the Leuites with their suburbs, and measure thereof. 6 Sixe of them are to be cities of refuge. 9 The lawes of murder. 31 No satisfaction for murder.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses in the plaines of Moab by Iordan, neere Iericho, saying,

2 * Command the children of Israel, that they giue vnto the Leuites, of ſ inheritance of their possession, cities to dwel in: & ye shal giue also vnto the Leuites suburbes for the cities round about them.

3 And the cities shall they haue to dwell in, and the suburbes of them shalbe for their cattell, and for their goods, and for all their beasts.

4 And the suburbes of the cities, which yee shall giue vnto the Leuites, *shall reach* from the wall of the citie & outward, a thousand cubits round about

5 And ye shall measure from without the city on the East side two thousand cubites, & on the South side two thousand cubits, and on the West side two thousand cubites, and on the North side two thousand cubites, and the city *shalbe* in the midst: this shall be to them the suburbes of the cities.

6 And among the cities which ye shall giue vnto the Leuites, there shall bee * sixe cities for refuge, which yee shall appoint for the man-slayer, that he may flee thither: And to them ye shall † adde forty and two cities.

7 *So* all the cities which ye shall giue to the Leuites, shall be forty and eight cities, them *shall ye giue*, with their suburbes.

8 And the cities which ye shall giue *shall be* of the possession of the children of Israel: from them that haue many, ye shall giue many; but from them that haue few, yee shall giue few, Euery one shall giue of his cities vnto the Leuites, according to his inheritance which † he inheriteth.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, * When ye be come ouer Iordan into the land of Canaan:

11 Then ye shall appoint you cities, to be cities of refuge for you, that the slayer may flee thither which killeth any person † at vnawares.

12 And they shall bee vnto you cities for refuge from the auenger, that the manslayer die not vntill he stand before the Congregation in iudgement.

13 And of these cities which ye shall giue, sixe cities shall ye haue for refuge.

14 Ye shall giue three cities on this side Iordane, and three cities shall ye giue in the land of Canaan, which shall be cities of refuge.

15 These sixe cities shall be a refuge both for the children of Israel, and for the stranger, and for the sojourner among them: that euery one that killeth any person vnaware may flee thither.

16 * And if he smite him with an instrument of yron, (so that he die) he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death

17 And if hee smite him † with throwing a stone, (wherewith he may die) and he die, he is a murderer; the murderer shall surely be put to death.

18 Or if hee smite him with an hand-weapon of wood, (wherewith he may die) and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer shal surely be put to death.

19 The reuenger of blood himselfe shall slay the murderer: when he meeteth him, he shall slay him.

20 * But if hee thrust him of hatred, or hurle at him by laying of waite, that he die:

21 Or in enmity smite him with his hand, that he die: he that smote him shall surely be put to death: for he is a murderer: the reuenger of blood shall slay the murderer, when he meeteth him.

22 But if he thrust him suddenly * without enmitie, or haue cast vpon him any thing without laying of wait

23 Or with any stone wherewith a man may die, seeing him not, and cast it vpon him, that he die, and was not his enemy, neither sought his harme:

24 Then the Congregation shall iudge betweene the slayer, and the reuenger of blood, according to these iudgements.

25 And the Congregation shall deliuer the slayer out of the hand of the reuenger of blood, and the Congregation shall restore him to the citie of his refuge, whither he was fled: and he shall abide in it vnto the death of the high Priest, which was anointed with the holy oyle.

26 But if the slayer shall at any time come without the border of the citie of his refuge, whither he was fled:

27 And the reuenger of blood finde him without the borders of the citie of his refuge, and the reuenger of blood kill the slayer, hee † shall not be guilty of blood:

28 Because he should haue remained in the city of his refuge, vntill the death of the high Priest: but after the death of the high Priest, the slayer shall returne into the land of his possession.

29 So these things shall be for a statute of iudgement vnto you, throwout your generations in all your dwellings.

30 Whoso killeth any person, the murderer shall be put to death by * the mouth of witnesses: but one witnesse shall not testifie against any person, to cause *him* to die.

31 Moreouer, ye shall take no satisfaction for the life of a murderer, which is † guilty of death, but he shall be surely put to death.

32 And

* Deu. 19. 2. Iosh. 20. 2.
† Hebr. by error.
* Exod. 21. 14.
† Hebr. with a stone of the hand.
* Deut. 19 11.
* Exod. 21. 13.
† Hebr. no blood shall be to him.
* Deut. 17. 6. and 19. 15. mat. 18. 16. 2. cor. 13. 1. hebr. 10. 28.
† Hebr. faulty to die.

18 And they departed from Hazeroth, and pitched in Rithmah.
19 And they departed from Rithmah, and pitched at Rimmon Parez.
20 And they departed from Rimmon Parez, and pitched in Libnah.
21 And they remooued from Libnah, and pitched at Rissah:
22 And they iorneyed from Rissah, and pitched in Kehelathah.
23 And they went from Kehelathah, and pitched in mount Shapher.
24 And they remooued from mount Shapher, and encamped in Haradah.
25 And they remooued from Haradah, and pitched in Makheloth.
26 And they remooued from Makheloth, and encamped at Tahath.
27 And they departed from Tahath, and pitched at Tarah.
28 And they remooued from Tarah, and pitched in Mithcah.
29 And they went from Mithcah, and pitched in Hashmonah.
* Deut. 10.6. 30 And they departed from Hashmonah, and * encamped at Moseroth.
31 And they departed from Moseroth, and pitched in Bene-Iaakan.
32 And they remooued from Bene-Iaakan, and encamped at Horhagidgad.
33 And they went from Horhagidgad, and pitched in Iotbathah.
34 And they remooued from Iotbathah, and encamped at Ebronah.
35 And they departed from Ebronah, and encamped at Ezion-gaber.
36 And they remoued from Ezion-gaber, and pitched in the * wildernesse of Zin, which is Kadesh.
* Chap. 20.1. 37 And they remooued from * Kadesh, and pitched in mount Hor, in the edge of the land of Edom.
* Chap. 20.22. 38 And * Aaron the Priest went vp into mount Hor, at the commandement of the LORD, and died
*Chap. 20 25. deut. 32.50. there, in the fourtieth yeere after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the first day of the fift moneth.
39 And Aaron was an hundred and twenty and three yeeres old, when he died in mount Hor.
*Chap. 21.1, &c. 40 And * King Arad the Canaanite (which dwelt in the South, in the land of Canaan) heard of the comming of the children of Israel.
* Chap. 21.4. 41 And they departed from mount * Hor, and pitched in Zalmonah.
42 And they departed from Zalmonah, and pitched in Punon.
43 And they departed from Punon, and pitched in Oboth.
44 And they departed from Oboth, and pitched in ‖ Ie-Abarim, in the border of Moab.
‖ Or, heaps of Abarim. 45 And they departed from Iim, and pitched in Dibon Gad.
46 And they remooued from Dibon Gad, and encamped in Almon-Diblathaim.
47 And they remooued from Almon-Diblathaim, and pitched in the mountaines of Abarim, before Nebo.
48 And they departed from the mountaines of Abarim, and pitched in the plaines of Moab, by Iordan, neere Iericho.
‖ Or, the plaines of Shittim. 49 And they pitched by Iordan from Beth-Iesimoth, euen vnto ‖ * Abel-Shittim, in the plaines of
* Chap. 25.1. Moab.
50 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses in the plaines of Moab by Iordan, neere Iericho, saying,
51 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, * When ye are passed ouer Iordan into the
* Deut. 7.2. land of Canaan;
52 Then ye shall driue out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and destroy all the pictures, and destroy all their molten images, and quite plucke downe all their high places.
53 And ye shall dispossesse *the inhabitants* of the land, and dwell therein: for I haue giuen you the land to possesse it.
* Chap. 26.53. 54 And * ye shall diuide the land by lot, for an inheritance among your families, and to the more ye shall † giue the more inheritance, and to the fewer ye shall † giue the lesse inheritance: euery mans inheritance shall be in the place where his lot falleth, according to the tribes of your fathers, ye shall inherit.
† Heb. multiplie. † Heb. diminish.
55 But if ye will not driue out the inhabitants of the land from before you, then it shall come to passe, that those which yee let remaine of them, shall be
* prickes in your eyes, and thornes in your sides, and shall vexe you in the land wherein ye dwell.
56 Moreouer, it shall come to passe that I shall doe vnto you, as I thought to doe vnto them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *The borders of the land.* 16 *The names of the men which shall diuide the land.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 Command the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When ye come into the land of Canaan (this is the land that shall fall vnto you for an inheritance, euen the land of Canaan, with the coasts thereof)
* Num. 13.21. 3 Then * your South quarter shall be from the wildernesse of Zin, along by the coast of Edom, and your South border shalbe the outmost coast of the Salt-sea Eastward.
4 And your border shall turne from the South, to the ascent of Akrabbim, and passe on to Zin: and the going foorth thereof shalbe from the South to Kadesh-Barnea, and shall goe on to Hazar-Addar, and passe on to Azmon.
5 And the border shall fetch a compasse from Azmon vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the goings out of it shalbe at the sea.
6 And as for the Westerne border, you shall euen haue the great Sea for a border: this shalbe your West border.
7 And this shalbe your North border from the great Sea, you shall point out for you, mount Hor.
8 From mount Hor, you shall point out *your border* vnto the entrance of Hamath, and the goings foorth of the border shalbe to Zedad.
9 ¶ And the border shall goe on to Ziphron, and the goings out of it shall bee at Hazar-Enan: this shalbe your North border.
10 And ye shall point out your East border, from Hazar-Enan to Shepham.
11 And the coast shall goe downe from Shepham to Riblah, on the East side of Ain: and the border shall descend, and shall reach vnto the † side of the
† Heb. shoulder. sea of Chinnereth Eastward.
12 And the border shall goe downe to Iordan, and the goings out of it shalbe at the Salt-sea: this shall be your land, with the coasts thereof round about.
13 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, saying, This *is* the land which ye shall inherit by lot, which the LORD commanded to giue vnto the nine tribes, and to the halfe tribe.
* Chap. 32.33. Iosh. 14.2. 14 * For the tribe of the children of Reuben, according to the house of their fathers, & the tribe of the children of Gad, according to the house of their fathers,

fathers, haue receiued *their inheritance*, and half the tribe of Manasseh haue receiued their inheritance.

15 The two tribes, and the halfe tribe haue receiued their inheritance on this side Iordan, neere Iericho, Eastward toward the Sunne rising.

16 ¶ And the LORD spak vnto Moses, saying,

17 These *are* the names of the men which shal diuide the land vnto you; * Eleazar the Priest, and Ioshua the sonne of Nun.

18 And ye shall take one Prince of enery tribe, to diuide the land by inheritance,

19 And the names of the men *are* these: Of the tribe of Iudah, Caleb the sonne of Iaphunneh.

20 And of the tribe of the children of Simeon, Shemuel the sonne of Ammihud.

21 Of the tribe of Beniamin, Elidad the sonne of Chislon.

22 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Dan, Bukki the sonne of Iogli.

23 The Prince of the children of Ioseph: for the tribe of the children of Manasseh, Hanniel the son of Ephod.

24 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Ephraim, Kemuel the sonne of Shiphtan.

25 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, Elizaphan the sonne of Parnach.

26 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Issachar, Paltiel the sonne of Azzan.

27 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Asher, Ahihud the sonne of Shelomi.

28 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, Pedahel the sonne of Ammihud.

29 These *are they* whom the LORD commanded to diuide the inheritance vnto the children of Israel in the land of Canaan.

CHAP. XXXV

1 Eight and fourty cities for the Leuites with their suburbs, and measure thereof. 6 Sixe of them are to be cities of refuge. 9 The lawes of murder. 31 No satisfaction for murder.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses in the plaines of Moab by Iordan, neere Iericho, saying,

2 * Command the children of Israel, that they giue vnto the Leuites, of *their* inheritance of their possession, cities to dwel in: & ye shal giue also vnto the Leuites suburbes for the cities round about them.

3 And the cities shall they haue to dwell in, and the suburbes of them shalbe for their cattell, and for their goods, and for all their beasts.

4 And the suburbes of the cities, which yee shall giue vnto the Leuites, *shall reach* from the wall of the citie & outward, a thousand cubits round about.

5 And ye shall measure from without the city on the East side two thousand cubites, & on the South side two thousand cubits, and on the West side two thousand cubites, and on the North side two thousand cubites, and the city *shall be* in the midst: this shall be to them the suburbes of the cities.

6 And among the cities which ye shall giue vnto the Leuites, there shall bee * sixe cities for refuge, which yee shall appoint for the man-slayer, that he may flee thither: And to them ye shall † adde forty and two cities.

7 *So* all the cities which ye shall giue to the Leuites, shall be forty and eight cities, them *shall ye giue* with their suburbes.

8 And the cities which ye shall giue *shall be* of the possession of the children of Israel: from them that haue many, ye shall giue many; but from them that haue few, yee shall giue few, Euery one shall giue of his cities vnto the Leuites, according to his inheritance which † he inheriteth.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, * When ye be come ouer Iordan into the land of Canaan:

11 Then ye shall appoint you cities, to be cities of refuge for you, that the slayer may flee thither which killeth any person † at vnawares.

12 And they shall bee vnto you cities for refuge from the auenger, that the manslayer die not vntill he stand before the Congregation in iudgement.

13 And of these cities which ye shall giue, sixe cities shall ye haue for refuge.

14 Ye shall giue three cities on this side Iordane, and three cities shall ye giue in the land of Canaan, which shall be cities of refuge.

15 These sixe cities shall be a refuge both for the children of Israel, and for the stranger, and for the sojourner among them: that euery one that killeth any person vnaware may flee thither.

16 * And if he smite him with an instrument of yron, (so that he die) he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

17 And if hee smite him † with throwing a stone, (wherewith he may die) and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

18 Or if hee smite him with an hand-weapon of wood, (wherewith he may die) and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer shal surely be put to death.

19 The reuenger of blood himselfe shall slay the murderer: when he meeteth him, he shall slay him.

20 * But if hee thrust him of hatred, or hurle at him by laying of waite, that he die:

21 Or in enmity smite him with his hand, that he die: he that smote him shall surely be put to death: for he is a murderer: the reuenger of blood shall slay the murderer, when he meeteth him.

22 But if he thrust him suddenly * without enmitie, or haue cast vpon him any thing without laying of wait

23 Or with any stone wherewith a man may die, seeing him not, and cast it vpon him, that he die, and was not his enemy, neither sought his harme:

24 Then the Congregation shall iudge betweene the slayer, and the reuenger of blood, according to these iudgements.

25 And the Congregation shall deliuer the slayer out of the hand of the reuenger of blood, and the Congregation shall restore him to the citie of his refuge, whither he was fled: and he shall abide in it vnto the death of the high Priest, which was anointed with the holy oyle.

26 But if the slayer shall at any time come without the border of the citie of his refuge, whither he was fled:

27 And the reuenger of blood finde him without the borders of the citie of his refuge, and the reuenger of blood kill the slayer, hee † shall not be guilty of blood:

28 Because he should haue remained in the city of his refuge, vntill the death of the high Priest: but after the death of the high Priest, the slayer shall returne into the land of his possession.

29 So these things shall be for a statute of iudgement vnto you, throwout your generations in all your dwellings.

30 Whoso killeth any person, the murderer shall be put to death by * the mouth of witnesses: but one witnesse shall not testifie against any person, *to cause him* to die.

31 Moreouer, ye shall take no satisfaction for the life of a murderer, which is † guilty of death, but he shall be surely put to death.

32 And

* Deu. 19. 2. Iosh. 20. 2.
† Hebr. by error.
* Exod. 21. 19.
† Hebr. with a stone of the hand.
* Deut. 19 11.
* Exod. 21. 13.
† Hebr. no blood shall be to him.
* Deu. 17. 6. and 19. 15. mat. 18. 16. 2. cor. 13. 1. hebr. 10. 28.
† Hebr. *guilty to die.*

32 And ye shall take no satisfaction for him that is fled to the city of his refuge, that he should come againe to dwell in the land, vntill the death of the Priest.

33 So yee shall not pollute the land wherein ye are: for blood, it defileth the land: and the † land cannot be cleansed of the blood that is shed therein, but by the blood of him that shed it.

† Hebr. there can be no expiation for the land.

34 Defile not therefore the land which yee shall inhabit, wherein I dwell: for I the LORD dwell among the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The inconuenience of the inheritance of daughters 5 Is remedied by marrying in their owne tribes 7 lest the inheritance should be removed from the tribe. 10 The daughters of Zelophehad marry their fathers brothers sonnes.

AND the chiefe fathers of the families of the children of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the son of Manasseh, of the families of the sonnes of Ioseph came neere, and spake before Moses, and before the Princes, the chiefe fathers of the children of Israel:

2 And they said, * The LORD commanded my lord to giue the land for an inheritance by lot to the children of Israel: and my lord was commanded by the LORD, to giue the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother, vnto his daughters.

* Chap. 27.1. Iosh. 17.3.

3 And if they be maried to any of the sons of the other tribes of the children of Israel, then shall their inheritance bee taken from the inheritance of our fathers, and shall be put to the inheritance of the tribe, † whereinto they are receiued: so shall it be taken from the lot of our inheritance.

† Hebr. vnto whō they shall be.

4 And when the Iubile of the children of Israel shalbe, then shall their inheritance be put vnto the inheritance of the tribe, whereunto they are receiued: So shall their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

5 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, according to the word of the LORD, saying, The tribe of the sonnes of Ioseph hath said well.

6 This is the thing which the LORD doth command concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, saying, Let them † marry to whom they thinke best, * onely to the family of the tribe of their father shall they marry.

† Hebr. be wife. * Tob.

7 So shall not the inheritance of the children of Israel remoue from tribe to tribe: for euery one of the children of Israel shall † keepe himselfe to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers.

† Hebr. cleaue vnto.

8 And euery daughter that possesseth an inheritance, in any tribe of the children of Israel, shall be wife vnto one of the family of the tribe of her father, that the children of Israel may enioy euery man the inheritance of his fathers.

9 Neither shall the inheritance remoue from one tribe to another tribe: but euery one of the tribes of the children of Israel shall keepe himselfe to his owne inheritance.

10 Euen as the LORD commanded Moses, so did the daughters of Zelophehad.

11 * For Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Noah the daughters of Zelophehad, were maried vnto their fathers brothers sonnes.

* Chap. 27.1.

12 And they were married † into the families of the sonnes of Manasseh the son of Ioseph, and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the family of their father.

† Hebr. of the families.

13 These *are* the Commandements & the iudgements which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, vnto the children of Israel in the plaines of Moab, by Iordan, *neere* Iericho.

THE FIFTH BOOKE OF MOSES called Deuteronomie.

CHAP. I.

1 Moses speaketh in the end of the fourtieth yeere, briefly rehearsing the story, 6 Of Gods promise, 9 of giuing them Officers, 19 Of sending the spies to search the land, 34 Of Gods anger for their vncredulitie, 41 and disobedience.

THese *be* the words which Moses spake vnto all Israel, on this side Iordan in the wildernesse, in the plaine ouer against § the red Sea, betweene Paran, and Tophel, and Laban, and Hazeroth, and Dizahab.

§ Or, Zuph

2 (*There are* eleuen dayes *iourney* from Horeb, by the way of mount Seir, vnto Kadesh-Barnea.)

3 And it came to passe in the fourteenth yeere in the eleuenth moneth, on the first *day* of the moneth, that Moses spake vnto the children of Israel, according vnto all that the LORD had giuen him in commandement vnto them:

4 * After he had slaine Sihon the King of the Amorites, which dwelt in Heshbon, and Og the King of Bashan, which dwelt at Ashtaroth in Edrei.

* Numb. 21.24.

5 On this side Iordan, in the land of Moab, began Moses to declare this law, saying,

6 The LORD our God spake vnto vs in Horeb, saying, Ye haue dwelt long enough in this mount:

7 Turne you and take your iourney, and goe to the mount of the Amorites, and vnto † all the places nigh thereunto, in the plaine, in the hils, and in the vale, and in the South, and by the Sea side to the land of the Canaanites and vnto Lebanon, vnto the great riuer, the riuer Euphrates.

† Hebr. all his neighbors

8 Behold, I haue † set the land before you: Goe in, and possesse the land, which the LORD sware vnto your fathers, * Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, to giue vnto them, and to their seed after them.

† Hebr. giuen. * Gen.

9 ¶ And I spake vnto you at that time, saying, I am not able to beare you my selfe alone.

10 The LORD your God hath multiplied you, and behold you are this day as the Starres of heauen for multitude.

15.18. 17.7.

11 (The LORD God of your fathers make you a thousand times so many moe as ye *are*, and bless you as he hath promised you.)

12 How can I my selfe alone beare your cumbrance, and your burden, and your strife?

13 † Take ye wise men, and vnderstanding and knowne among your tribes, and I will make them gouuriers ouer you.

† Hebr. I will giue.

14 And yee answered me, and said, The thing which thou hast spoken, is good *for vs* to doe.

15 So I tooke the chiefe of your tribes, wisemen, and knowne, and † made them heads ouer you, captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer hundreds, and captaines ouer fifties, and captaines ouer tens, and officers among your tribes.

† Hebr. gaue.

16 And I charged your Iudges at that time, saying, Heare *the causes* betweene your brethren, and * iudge righteously betweene euery man and his brother, and the stranger *that is* with him.

* Iohn 7.24

17 * Ye

17 * Ye shall not † respect persons in iudgement, but you shall heare the small as well as the great: you shall not be afraid of the face of man, for the iudgement is Gods: and the cause that is too hard for you, bring it vnto me, and I will heare it.

18 And I commanded you at that time all things which ye should doe.

19 ¶ And when wee departed from Horeb, wee went through all that great and terrible wildernes, which you saw by the way of the mountaine of the Amorites, as the LORD our God commanded vs: and we came to Kadesh-barnea.

20 And I said vnto you, yee are come vnto the mountaine of the Amorites, which the LORD our God doth giue vnto vs.

21 Behold, the LORD thy God hath set the land before thee: go vp and possesse it as the LORD God of thy Fathers hath said vnto thee: feare not, neither be discouraged.

22 ¶ And yee came neere vnto mee euery one of you, and said, We will send men before vs, and they shall search vs out the land, and bring vs word againe, by what way we must goe vp, and into what cities we shall come.

23 And the saying pleased me well: and I * tooke twelue men of you: one of a tribe.

24 And they turned and went vp into the mountaine, and came into the valley of Eshcol, and searched it out.

25 And they tooke of the fruit of the land in their hands and brought it downe vnto vs, and brought vs word againe, and said, It is a good land which the LORD our God doth giue vs.

26 Notwithstanding ye would not go vp, but rebelled against the commandement of the LORD your God.

27 And ye murmured in your tents, and said, Because the LORD hated vs, he hath brought vs forth out of the land of Egypt, to deliuer vs into the hand of the Amorites to destroy vs:

28 Whither shall we goe vp? our brethren haue † discouraged our hearts, saying, The people is greater and taller then we, the cities are great and walled vp to heauen, and moreouer we haue seene the sons of the * Anakims there.

29 Then I said vnto you, Dread not, neither be afraid of them.

30 The LORD your God which goeth before you, he shal fight for you, according to all that he did for you in Egypt before your eyes.

31 And in the wildernesse, where thou hast seene how that the LORD thy God bare thee as a man doth beare his son, in all the way that ye went, vntill ye came into this place.

32 Yet in this thing ye did not beleeue the LORD your God,

33 * Who went in the way before you to search you out a place to pitch your tents in, in fire by night, to shew you by what way ye should goe, and in a cloud by day.

34 And the LORD heard the voyce of your words, and was wroth, and sware, saying,

35 * Surely there shal not one of these men, of this euill generation, see that good land, which I sware to giue vnto your Fathers:

36 Saue Caleb the son of Iephunneh, hee shall see it, and to him will I giue the land that hee hath troden vpon, and to his children, because hee hath † wholly followed the LORD.

37 * Also the LORD was angry with me for your sakes, saying, * Thou also shalt not goe in thither.

38 *But* Ioshua the sonne of Nun, which standeth before thee, he shall goe in thither. Encourage him: for he shall cause Israel to inherite it.

39 Moreouer, your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, and your children which in that day had no knowledge betweene good and euill, they shall go in thither, and vnto them will I giue it, and they shall possesse it.

40 But as for you, turne yee, and take your iourney into the wildernesse, by the way of the red Sea.

41 Then ye answered and said vnto mee, * We haue sinned against the LORD, we will goe vp and fight, according to all that the LORD our God commanded vs. And when ye had girded on euery man his weapons of war, yee were ready to goe vp into the hill.

42 And the LORD said vnto me, Say vnto them, Goe not vp, neither fight, for I am not among you, lest you be smitten before your enemies.

43 So I spake vnto you, and you would not heare, but rebelled against the commandement of the LORD, and † went presumptuously vp into the hill.

44 And the Amorites which dwelt in that mountaine, came out against you, and chased you as Bees doe, and destroyed you in Seir, euen vnto Hormah.

45 And ye returned and wept before the LORD, but the LORD would not hearken to your voice, nor giue eare vnto you.

46 So ye abode in Kadesh many daies, according vnto the daies that yee abode *there*.

CHAP. II.

1 The story is continued, shat they were not to meddle with the Edomites, 9 Nor with the Moabites, 17 nor with the Ammonites, 24 But Sihon the Amorite was subdued by them.

THen we turned, and tooke our iourney into the wildernesse, by the way of the red Sea, as the LORD spake vnto me: and wee compassed mount Seir many daies.

2 And the LORD spake vnto me, saying,

3 Yee haue compassed this mountaine long enough, turne you Northward.

4 And command thou the people, saying, Yee are to passe thorow the coast of your brethren, the children of Esau, which dwell in Seir, and they shalbe afraid of you: take yee good heede vnto your selues therefore.

5 Meddle not with them, for I will not giue you of their land, † no not so much as a foote breadth, * because I haue giuen mount Seir vnto Esau for a possession.

6 Ye shall buy meat of them for money, that yee may eate, and yee shall also buy water of them for money, that ye may drinke

7 For the LORD thy God hath blessed thee in all the workes of thy hand: he knoweth thy walking through this great wildernesse these forty yeares: the LORD thy God hath beene with thee, thou hast lacked nothing.

8 And when we passed by from our brethren the children of Esau, which dwelt in Seir, through the way of the plaine from Elath, and from Ezion-Gaber, wee turned and passed by the way of the wildernesse of Moab.

9 And the LORD said vnto me, † Distresse not the Moabites, neither contend with them in battell; for I will not giue thee of their land for a possession, because I haue giuen Ar vnto the children of Lot for a possession.

10 The Emims dwelt therein in times past, a people great, and many, and tall as the Anakims:

11 Which also were accounted gyants, as the Anakims,

* Numb. 14.40.

† Hebr. you were presumptuous and went vp.

† Hebr. euen to the treading of the sole of the foot. * Gen. 36.8.

† Or, vse no hostility against Moab.

Anakims, but the Moabites call them Emims.

*Gene. 36.20. 12 * The Horims also dwelt in Seir before time, but the children of Esau † succeeded them, when they had destroyed them from before them, and dwelt in their ‖ stead, as Israel did vnto the land of his possession, which the LORD gaue vnto them.

13 Now rise vp, *said I*, and get you ouer * the ‖ brooke Zered: and wee went ouer the brooke Zered.

*Numb. 21. 12. 14 And the space in which we came from Kadesh-Barnea, vntill we were come ouer the ‖ brooke Zered, was thirty and eight yeeres, vntill all the generation of the men of warre were wasted out from among the host, as the LORD sware vnto them.

15 For indeed the hand of the LORD was against them to destroy them from among the host, vntill they were consumed.

16 ¶ So it came to passe, when all the men of warre were consumed and dead from among the people,

17 That the LORD spake vnto me, saying,

18 Thou art to passe ouer through Ar, the coast of Moab, this day.

19 And when thou commest nigh ouer against the children of Ammon, distresse them not, nor meddle with them: for I will not giue thee of the land of the children of Ammon any possession, because I haue giuen it vnto the children of Lot for a possession.

20 (That also was accounted a land of gyants: gyants dwelt therein in old time, and the Ammonites call them Zamzummims,

21 A people great, and many, and tall, as the Anakims: but the LORD destroyed them before them, and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead:

22 As he did to the children of Esau which dwelt in Seir, when he destroyed the Horims from before them, and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead, euen vnto this day.

23 And the Auims which dwelt in Hazerim, euen vnto Azzah, the Caphtorims, which came forth out of Caphtor, destroyed them, and dwelt in their stead.)

24 ¶ Rise vp, take your iourney, and passe ouer the riuer Arnon, behold, I haue giuen into thy hand Sihon the Amorite king of Heshbon, and his land: † begin to possesse *it*, and contend with him in battell.

†Hebr. *begin, possesse.* 25 This day will I begin to put the dread of thee, and the feare of thee vpon the nations *that are* vnder the whole heauen, who shall heare report of thee, and shall tremble, and be in anguish because of thee.

26 ¶ And I sent messengers out of the wildernesse of Kedemoth, vnto Sihon king of Heshbon, with words of peace, saying,

*Numb. 21.21.22. 27 * Let me passe thorow thy land, I will goe along by the high way, I will neither turne to the right hand, nor to the left.

28 Thou shalt sell meate vnto me for money, that I may eate, and giue me water for money, that I may drinke: onely I will passe thorow on my feet:

29 As the children of Esau which dwell in Seir, and the Moabites which dwell in Ar did vnto me, vntill I shall passe ouer Iordan, vnto the land which the LORD our God giueth vs.

30 But Sihon king of Heshbon would not let vs passe by him: for the LORD thy God hardened his spirit, and made his heart obstinate, that he might deliuer him into thy hand, as *appeareth* this day.

31 And the LORD said vnto me, Behold, I haue begun to giue Sihon and his land before thee: begin to possesse, that thou mayest inherit his land.

32 * Then Sihon came out against vs, hee, and all his people to fight at Iahaz.

* Num. 21.23.

33 And the LORD our God deliuered him before vs, and we smote him, and his sonnes, and all his people.

34 And wee tooke all his cities at that time, and vtterly destroyed the † men, and the women, and the little ones of euery citie, we left none to remaine.

†Hebr. *euery citie of men, women and little ones.*

35 Onely the cattell we tooke for a prey vnto our selues, and the spoile of the cities which we tooke.

36 From Aroer, which *is* by the brinke of the riuer of Arnon, and from the city that *is* by the riuer, euen vnto Gilead, there was not one city too strong for vs: the LORD our God deliuered all vnto vs.

37 Only vnto the land of the children of Ammon thou camest not, nor vnto any place of the riuer Iabbok, nor vnto the cities in the mountaines, nor vnto whatsoeuer the LORD our God forbade vs.

CHAP. III.

1 The story of the Conquest of Og, king of Bashan. 11 The bignesse of his bed. 12 The distribution of those lands to the two tribes and halfe. 23 Moses prayer to enter into the land. 26 He is permitted to see it.

THen wee turned, and went vp the way to Bashan: and * Og the king of Bashan came out against vs, he and all his people to battell at Edrei.

* Num. 21.33. Deut. 29.7.

2 And the LORD said vnto mee, Feare him not: for I will deliuer him, and all his people, and his land into thy hand, and thou shalt doe vnto him, as thou didst vnto Sihon king of the *Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

*Num. 21.24.

3 So the LORD our God deliuered into our hands, * Og also the king of Bashan and all his people: and wee smote him vntill none was left vnto him remaining.

*Num. 21.35.

4 And we tooke all his cities at that time, there was not a citie which wee tooke not from them; threescore cities, all the region of Argob, the kingdome of Og in Bashan.

5 All these cities were fenced with high walles, gates, and barres, beside vnwalled townes a great many.

6 And we vtterly destroyed them, as we did vnto Sihon king of Heshbon, vtterly destroying the men, women, and children of euery city.

7 But all the cattell, and the spoile of the cities, we tooke for a prey to our selues.

8 And we tooke at that time out of the hand of the two kings of the Amorites, the land that was on this side Iordan, from the riuer of Arnon vnto mount Hermon:

9 (*Which* Hermon the Sidonians call Syrion: and the Amorites call it Shenir.)

10 All the cities of the plaine, and all Gilead, and all Bashan, vnto Salchah, and Edrei, cities of the kingdome of Og in Bashan.

11 For onely Og king of Bashan remained of the remnant of gyants, behold, his bedsted was a bedsted of yron: is it not in Rabbath of the children of Ammon? nine cubites was the length thereof, and foure cubits the breadth of it, after the cubite of a man.

12 And this land *which* we possessed at that time, from Aroer, which *is* by the riuer Arnon, and halfe mount Gilead, and * the cities thereof gaue I vnto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites.

* Numb. 32.33. Iosh. 13.8.

13 And the rest of Gilead, and all Bashan, *being* the kingdome of Og, gaue I vnto the halfe tribe of Manasseh: All the region of Argob, with all Bashan, which was called the land of gyants,

14 Iaïr

14 Iair the sonne of Manasseh tooke all the countrey of Argob, vnto the coasts of Geshuri, and Maachathi; and called them after his owne name, Bashan * Hauoth Iair vnto this day.

15 And I gaue Gilead vnto Machir.

16 And vnto the Reubenites, and vnto the Gadites, I gaue from Gilead, euen vnto the riuer Arnon, halfe the valley, and the border, euen to the riuer Iabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon:

17 The plaine also, & Iordan, and the coast *thereof*, from Chinnereth, euen vnto the sea of the plaine, *euen* the Salt-sea, vnder ‖ Ashdoth Pisgah Eastward.

18 ¶ And I commanded you at that time, saying, The LORD your God hath giuen you this land to possesse it: * yee shall passe ouer armed before your brethren the children of Israel, all *that are* † meet for the warre.

19 But your wiues and your little ones, and your cattell (for I know that ye haue much cattell) shall abide in your cities, which I haue giuen you;

20 Vntill the LORD hath giuen rest vnto your brethren as well as vnto you, and vntill they also possesse the land which the LORD your God hath giuen them beyond Iordan: and then shall ye * returne euery man vnto his possession which I haue giuen you.

21 ¶ And * I commanded Ioshua at that time, saying, Thine eyes haue seene all that the LORD your God hath done vnto these two kings: so shall the LORD doe vnto all the kingdomes whither thou passest.

22 Yee shall not feare them: for the LORD your God, he shall fight for you.

23 And I besought the LORD at that time, saying,

24 O Lord GOD, thou hast begun to shew thy seruant thy greatnesse, and thy mightie hand: for what God is there in heauen, or in earth, that can doe according to thy workes, and according to thy might?

25 I pray thee, let me goe ouer and see the good land that is beyond Iordan, that goodly mountaine, and Lebanon.

26 But the LORD * was wroth with me for your sakes, and would not heare me, and the LORD said vnto mee, Let it suffice thee, speake no more vnto me of this matter.

27 Get thee vp into the top of ‖ Pisgah, and lift vp thine eyes Westward, and Northward, & Southward, and Eastward, and behold *it* with thine eyes: for thou shalt not goe ouer this Iordan.

28 But charge Ioshua, and encourage him, and strengthen him: for hee shall goe ouer before this people, and he shall cause them to inherite the land which thou shalt see.

29 So wee abode in the valley ouer against Beth-Peor.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *An exhortation to obedience.* 41 *Moses appointeth the three cities of refuge on this side Iordan.*

NOw therefore hearken, O Israel, vnto the Statutes, and vnto the Iudgements, which I teach you for to doe *them*, that ye may liue, and go in, and possesse the land, which the LORD God of your fathers giueth you.

2 * Yee shall not adde vnto the word which I command you, neither shall you diminish *ought* from it, that ye may keepe the Commandements of the LORD your God, which I command you.

3 Your eyes haue seene what the LORD did, because of * Baal-Peor: for all the men that followed Baal-Peor, the LORD thy God hath destroyed them from among you.

4 But yee that did cleaue vnto the LORD your God, are aliue euery one of you this day.

5 Behold, I haue taught you Statutes and Iudgements, euen as the LORD my God commanded me, that ye should doe so, in the land whither ye goe to possesse it.

6 Keepe therefore, and doe *them*: for this *is* your wisedome and your vnderstanding in the sight of the nations, which shall heare all these Statutes, and say, Surely this great nation is a wise and vnderstanding people.

7 For what nation *is there so* great, who hath God so nigh vnto them, as the LORD our God *is* in all things, that we call vpon him for?

8 And what nation *is there so* great, that hath Statutes and Iudgements *so* righteous, as all this Law which I set before you this day?

9 Onely take heede to thy selfe, and keepe thy soule diligently, lest thou forget the things which thine eyes haue seene, and lest they depart from thy heart all the dayes of thy life: but teach them thy sonnes, and thy sonnes sonnes:

10 *Speciall*, the day that thou stoodest before the LORD thy God in Horeb; when the LORD said vnto me, Gather me the people together, and I will make them heare my words, that they may learne to feare mee, all the dayes that they shall liue vpon the earth, that they may teach their children.

11 And ye came neere, and stood vnder the mountaine, and the * mountaine burnt with fire vnto the † middest of heauen, with darkenesse, clouds, and thicke darkenesse.

12 And the LORD spake vnto you out of the midst of the fire: ye heard the voyce of the words, but saw no similitude, † onely *ye heard* a voyce.

13 And hee declared vnto you his Couenant, which hee commanded you to performe, *euen* ten Commandements, and hee wrote them vpon two Tables of stone.

14 ¶ And the LORD commanded mee at that time, to teach you Statutes and Iudgements, that ye might doe them in the land whither yee goe ouer to possesse it.

15 Take ye therefore good heed vnto your selues (for ye saw no maner of similitude on the day *that* the LORD spake vnto you in Horeb, out of the midst of the fire)

16 Lest yee corrupt *your selues*, and make you a grauen image, the similitude of any figure, the likenesse of male or female,

17 The likenesse of any beast that is on the earth, the likenes of any winged foule that fleeth in ‡ ayre

18 The likenesse of any thing that creepeth on the ground, the likenesse of any fish that *is* in the waters beneath the earth:

19 And lest thou lift vp thine eyes vnto heauen, and when thou seest the Sunne, and the Moone, and the Stars, *euen* all the hoste of heauen, shouldest be driuen to worship them, and serue them, which the LORD thy God hath ‖ diuided vnto all nations vnder the whole heauen.

20 But the LORD hath taken you, and brought you forth out of the yron furnace, *euen* out of Egypt, to bee to him a people of inheritance, *as ye are* this day.

21 Furthermore the LORD was angry with mee for your sakes, and sware that I should not goe ouer Iordan, and that I should not goe in vnto that good land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee *for* an inheritance.

22 But

Num. 32.41.

Or, vnto the springs of the hill.

Num. 35.20. † Hebr. lyers of waite.

Ioshu. 10.4.

Num. 27.18.

Num. 20.12. Deut. 3.37.

Or, the hill.

*Chap. 12.32. Iosh. 1.7. Pro. 30.6. Reu. 22.18

*Num. 25.4, &c.

* Exod. 19.18.

† Hebr. heart.

† Hebr. saue a voyce.

‡ Or, imparted.

22 But I must die in this land, I must not goe ouer Iordan: but ye shall goe ouer, and possesse that good land.

23 Take heed vnto your selues, lest ye forget the Couenant of the LORD your God, which he made with you, and make you a grauen image, or the likenesse of any thing which the LORD thy God hath forbidden thee:

*Chap. 9.3. heb. 12,29. 24 For the *LORD thy God is a consuming fire, even a iealous God.

25 ¶ When thou shalt beget children, and childrens children, and shalt haue remained long in the land, and shall corrupt *your selues*, and make a grauen image, or the likenesse of any thing, and shall doe euill in the sight of the LORD thy God, to prouoke him to anger:

26 I call heauen and earth to witnesse against you this day, that yee shall soone vtterly perish from off the land whereunto yee goe ouer Iordan, to possesse it: ye shall not prolong *your* dayes vpon it, but shall vtterly be destroyed.

27 And the LORD shall scatter you among the nations, and yee shall be left few in number among the heathen, whither the LORD shall leade you.

28 And there yee shall serue gods, the worke of mens hands, wood and stone, which neither see, nor heare, nor eate, nor smell.

29 But if from thence thou shalt seeke the LORD thy God, thou shalt find him, if thou seeke him with all thine heart, and with all thy soule.

† *Hebr. haue found thee.* 30 When thou art in tribulation, and all these things † are come vpon thee, euen in the latter dayes, if thou turne to the LORD thy God, and shalt be obedient vnto his voyce:

31 (For the LORD thy God is a mercifull God) he will not forsake thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the Couenant of thy father, which hee sware vnto them.

32 For aske now of the dayes that are past, which were before thee, since the day that God created man vpon earth, and *aske* from the one side of heauen vnto the other, Whether there hath beene *any such thing*, as this great thing is, or hath beene heard like it?

33 Did *euer* people heare the voyce of God, speaking out of the midst of the fire, as thou hast heard, and liue?

34 Or hath God assayed to goe and take him a nation from the midst of *another* nation, by temptations, by signes, and by wonders, and by warre, and by a mighty hand, and by a stretched out arme, and by great terrours, according to all that the LORD your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes?

35 Vnto thee it was shewed, that thou mightest know, that the LORD he is God: there is none else besides him.

36 Out of heauen hee made them to heare his voyce, that he might instruct thee: and vpon earth he shewed thee his great fire, and thou heardest his words out of the midst of the fire.

37 And because he loued thy fathers, therefore he chose their seed after them, and brought thee out in his sight with his mighty power out of Egypt:

38 To driue out nations from before thee, greater and mightier then thou art, to bring thee in, to giue thee their land *for* an inheritance, as it is this day.

39 Know therefore this day, and consider it in thine heart, that the LORD he is God in heauen aboue, & vpon the earth beneath: there is none else.

40 Thou shalt keepe therefore his Statutes, and his Commandements, which I command thee this day: that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayest prolong *thy* dayes vpon the earth, which the LORD thy God giueth thee for euer.

41 ¶ Then Moses seuered three cities on this side Iordan toward the Sunrising.

42 That the slayer might flee thither, which should kill his neighbour vnawares, and hated him not in times past, and that fleeing vnto one of these cities, he might liue:

43 *Namely*, *Bezer in the wildernesse, in the plaine country of the Reubenites, and Ramoth in Gilead of the Gadites, and Golan in Bashan of the Manassites. * Iosh. 20,8.

44 ¶ And this is the Law which Moses set before the children of Israel:

45 These *are* the Testimonies & the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which Moses spake vnto the children of Israel, after they came forth out of Egypt:

46 On this side Iordan in the valley ouer against Beth-Peor, in the land of Sihon King of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heshbon, whom Moses and the children of Israel * smote, after they were come forth out of Egypt; * Num. 24,ch. *Num. 21. ch.

47 And they possessed his land, & the land of *Og King of Bashan, two Kings of the Amorites, *which* were on this side Iordan toward the Sunrising.

48 From Aroer, which is by the banke of the riuer Arnon, euen vnto mount Sihon, which is Hermon.

49 And all the plaine of this side Iordan Eastward, euen vnto the Sea, of the plaine vnder the *springs of Pisgah. * Chap. 3,17.

CHAP. V.

1 The Couenant in Horeb. 6 The ten Commandements. 22 At the peoples request, Moses receiueth the Law from God.

AND Moses called all Israel, and said vnto them, Heare, O Israel, the Statutes and Iudgements which I speake in your eares this day, that yee may learne them, and † keepe, and doe them.

† *Hebr. keepe to doe them.*

2 * The LORD our God made a Couenant with vs in Horeb. * Exod. 19.5.

3 The LORD made not this Couenant with our Fathers, but with vs, *euen* vs, who are all of vs here aliue this day.

4 The LORD talked with you face to face, in the mount, out of the midst of the fire.

5 (I stood betweene the LORD and you, at that time, to shew you the word of the LORD: for yee were afraid by reason of the fire, and went not vp into the mount) saying,

6 ¶ * I am the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of † bondage. * Exod. 20,2. Leuit. 26. psal. 81.10. † *Hebr. seruants.*

7 Thou shalt haue none other gods before mee.

8 Thou shalt not make thee any grauen image, *or* any likenes *of any thing* that is in heauen aboue, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the waters beneath the earth.

9 Thou shalt not bow downe thy selfe vnto them, nor serue them: for * I the LORD thy God *am* a iealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me, * Exod. 34.7.

10 And * shewing mercy vnto thousands, of them that loue me, and keepe my Commandements. * Ier. 32. 18.

11 Thou shalt not take the Name of the LORD thy God in vaine: for the LORD will not hold him guiltlesse that taketh his Name in vaine.

12 Keepe the Sabbath day to sanctifie it, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee.

13 Six

13 Sixe dayes thou shalt labour, and doe all thy worke.

Gen.2.2 14 But the seuenth day *is* the * Sabbath of the
Exo.20.9. LORD thy God: *in it* thou shalt not doe any worke, thou, nor thy sonne, nor thy daughter, nor thy man-seruant, nor thy maid-seruant, nor thine oxe, nor thy asse, nor any of thy cattell, nor thy stranger, that *is* within thy gates, that thy man-seruant, and thy maid-seruant may rest as well as thou.

15 And remember that thou wast a seruant in the land of Egypt, and that the LORD thy God brought thee out thence, through a mighty hand, and by a stretched-out arme: therefore the LORD thy God commanded thee to keep the Sabbath day.

16 ¶ Honour thy father and thy mother, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee, that thy dayes may bee prolonged, and that it may goe well with thee, in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

Matth. 5.21. 17 * Thou shalt not kill.

Luk.18. 18 * Neither shalt thou commit adultery.

Rom.13. 19 * Neither shalt thou steale.

20 Neither shalt thou beare false witnesse against thy neighbour.

Rom.7. 21 * Neither shalt thou desire thy neighbours wife, neither shalt thou couet thy neighbors house, his field, or his man-seruant, or his maid-seruant, his oxe, or his asse, or any thing that *is* thy neighbours.

22 These words the LORD spake vnto all your assembly in the mount, out of the midst of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thicke darknes, *with* a great voyce, and he added no more, and he wrote them in two Tables of stone, and deliuered them vnto me.

23 And it came to passe, when ye heard the voyce out of the midst of the darknesse (for the mountaine did burne with fire) that ye came neere vnto mee, *euen* all the heads of your Tribes, and your Elders.

24 And ye said, Behold, the LORD our God hath shewed vs his glory, and his greatnesse, and * wee haue heard his voyce out of the midst of the fire: wee haue seene this day that God doth talke with man, and * he liueth.

Exod. 19. Chap. 3. Iudg. 13. 22. Exod. 19. 25 Now therefore why should wee die? for this great fire will consume vs. If we † heare the voyce of the LORD our God any more, then we shall die.

26 For who *is* there of all flesh that hath heard the voyce of the liuing God, speaking out of the midst of the fire (as we *haue*) and liued?

27 Goe thou neere, and heare all that the LORD our God shall say: and speake thou vnto vs all that the LORD our God shall speake vnto thee, and * we will heare it, and doe it.

28 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, when ye spake vnto mee, and the LORD said vnto mee, I haue heard the voyce of the wordes of this people, which they haue spoken vnto thee: they haue well said, all that they haue spoken.

29 O that there were such an heart in them, that they would feare mee, and keepe my Commandements alwayes, that it might bee well with them, and with their children for euer.

30 Goe, say to them, Get you into your tents againe.

31 But as for thee, stand thou here by mee, and I will speake vnto thee all the Commandements, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which thou shalt teach them, that they may doe them in the land which I giue them to possesse it.

32 Ye shall obserue to doe therefore as the LORD your God hath commanded you: you shall not turne aside to the right hand or to the left.

33 You shall walke in all the wayes which the LORD your God hath commanded you, that yee may liue, and *that it may be* well with you, and that yee may prolong *your* dayes in the land which yee shall possesse.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The end of the Law is obedience.* 3 *An exhortation thereto.*

NOw these are the Commandements, the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which the LORD your God commanded to teach you, that ye might doe *them* in the land whither yee † goe to possesse it: † Heb. passe ouer.

2 That thou mightest feare the LORD thy God, to keepe all his Statutes, and his Commandements which I command thee, thou, and thy sonne, and thy sonnes sonne, all the dayes of thy life, and that thy dayes may be prolonged.

3 ¶ Heare therefore, O Israel, and obserue to doe *it*, that it may be well with thee, and that yee may increase mightily, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee, in the land that floweth with milke and hony.

4 Heare, O Israel, the LORD our God *is* one LORD.

5 * And thou shalt loue the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy might. * Chap. 10.12. mat.22. 37. mar. 12 30. luk.10.27

6 And * these words which I command thee this day, shall be in thy heart. * Chap. 11.18.

7 And thou shalt teach † them diligently vnto thy children: and shalt talke of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest downe, and when thou risest vp. † Heb. whet or sharpen.

8 And thou shalt bind them for a signe vpon thine hand, and they shall be as frontlets betweene thine eyes.

9 And thou shalt write them vpon the posts of thy house, and on thy gates.

10 And it shall be when the LORD thy God shall haue brought thee into the land which he sware vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob to giue thee, great and goodly cities, which thou buildedst not,

11 And houses full of all good things, which thou filledst not, and wels digged, which thou diggedst not, vineyards and olive trees, which thou plantedst not, * when thou shalt haue eaten, and be full, * Chap.8. 9,10,&c.

12 *Then* beware lest thou forget the LORD, which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of † bondage. † Heb. Londmen, or seruants.

13 Thou shalt * feare the LORD thy God, and serue him, and shalt sweare by his Name. * Chap. 10. 12,20. & 13.4.

14 Ye shall not goe after other gods, of the gods of the people which *are* round about you:

15 (For the LORD thy God is a iealous God among you) lest the anger of the LORD thy God bee kindled against thee, and destroy thee from off the face of the earth.

16 ¶ * Ye shall not tempt the LORD your God, * as ye tempted *him* in Massah. * Mat.4.7 * Exod. 17.2.

17 You shall diligently keepe the Commandements of the LORD your God, and his Testimonies, and his Statutes, which hee hath commanded thee.

18 And thou shalt doe that which *is* right and good in the sight of the LORD: that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest goe in and possesse the good land which the LORD sware vnto thy fathers;

19 To

19 To caſt out all thine enemies from before thee as the LORD hath ſpoken.

† Heb. to morrow. 20 *And* when thy ſonne aſketh thee † in time to come, ſaying, What *meane* the Teſtimonies, and the ſtatutes, and the iudgements, which the LORD our God hath commanded you?

21 Then thou ſhalt ſay vnto thy ſon; Wee were Pharaohs bondmen in Egypt, and the LORD brought vs out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

† Hebr. euill, 22 And the LORD ſhewed ſignes and wonders, great and † ſore vpon Egypt, vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his houſhold, before our eyes:

23 And he brought vs out from thence, that he might bring vs in, to giue vs the land which he ſware vnto our fathers.

24 And the LORD commanded vs to doe all theſe Statutes, to feare the LORD our God for our good alwayes, that he might preſerue vs aliue, as *it is* at this day.

25 And it ſhalbe our righteouſneſſe, if we obſerue to doe all theſe Commandements, before the LORD our God, as he hath commanded vs.

CHAP. VII.

1 All communion with the nations is forbidden, 4 for feare of idolatry, 6 for the holineſſe of the people, 9 for the nature of God in his mercy and iuſtice, 17 For the aſſuredneſſe of victory which God will giue ouer them.

* Chap. 31.3. WHen the * LORD thy God ſhall bring thee into the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it and hath caſt out many nations before thee, the *Hittites*, and the Girgaſhites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites, ſeuen nations greater and mightier then thou:

2 And *when* the LORD thy God ſhall deliuer them before thee, thou ſhalt ſmite them, and vtterly deſtroy them, * thou ſhalt make no couenant with them, nor ſhew mercy vnto them.

*Exod. 23.32. & 34.12. 3 Neither ſhalt thou make marriages with them: thy daughter thou ſhalt not giue vnto his ſon, nor his daughter ſhalt thou take vnto thy ſon.

4 For they will turne away thy ſonne from following me, that they may ſerue other gods: ſo will the anger of the LORD be kindled againſt you, and deſtroy thee ſuddenly.

† Hebr. ſtatues or pillars. 5 But thus ſhall ye deale with them; ye ſhall deſtroy their altars, and breake downe their † images, and cut downe their groues, and burne their grauen images with fire.

* Chap. 14.2. & 26.19. *Exod. 19.5. 1 Pet. 2.9. 6 *For thou art an holy people vnto the LORD, thy God: * the LORD thy God hath choſen thee to be a ſpeciall people vnto himſelfe, aboue all people that are vpon the face of the earth.

7 The LORD did not ſet his loue vpon you, nor chuſe you, becauſe yee were moe in number, then any people: (for yee were the feweſt of all people:)

8 But becauſe the LORD loued you, and becauſe he would keepe the oath which he had ſworne vnto your fathers hath the LORD brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the houſe of bondmen, from the hand of Pharoah King of Egypt.

9 Know therefore that the LORD thy God, he is God, the faithfull God, which keepeth Couenant and mercy with them that loue him, and keepe his Commandements, to a thouſand generations;

10 And repayeth them that hate him to their face to deſtroy them: he will not be ſlacke to him that hateth him, he will repay him to his face.

11 Thou ſhalt therefore keepe the Commandements, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which I command thee this day, to doe them.

† Hebr. becauſe. 12 ¶ Wherfore it ſhall come to paſſe, † if ye hearken to theſe Iudgements, and keepe and doe them: That the LORD thy God ſhall keepe vnto thee the Couenant and the Mercy which he ſware vnto thy fathers.

13 And hee will loue thee and bleſſe thee, and multiply thee: he will alſo bleſſe the fruit of thy wombe, and the fruit of thy land, thy corne, and thy wine, and thine oyle, the increaſe of thy kine, and the flockes of thy ſheepe, in the land which he ſware vnto thy fathers to giue thee.

14 Thou ſhalt be bleſſed aboue all people * there ſhall not be male nor female barren among you, or among your cattell. *Exod. 23. 26.

15 And the LORD will take away from thee all ſickneſs, and will put none of the * euill diſeaſes of Egypt (which thou knoweſt) vpon thee: but will lay them vpon all them that hate thee. * Exod. 9.14 & 15.26.

16 And thou ſhalt conſume all the people, which the LORD thy God ſhall deliuer thee: thine eye ſhall haue no pity vpon them, neither ſhalt thou ſerue their gods, for that *will be* a * ſnare vnto thee. * Exod. 23.33.

17 If thou ſhalt ſay in thine heart, Theſe nations are moe then I, how can I diſpoſſeſſe them?

18 Thou ſhalt not be afraid of them: *but* thou ſhalt well remember what the LORD thy God did vnto Pharaoh, and vnto all Egypt,

19 The great temptations which thine eyes ſaw, and the ſignes, and the wonders, and the mighty hand, and the ſtretched out arme, whereby the LORD thy God brought thee out: ſo ſhall the LORD thy God doe vnto all the people of whom thou art afraid.

20 * Moreouer, the LORD thy God will ſend the hornet among them vntill they that are left, and hide themſelues from thee, be deſtroyed. * Exod. 23.28. Ioſh. 24. 12.

21 Thou ſhalt not be affrighted at them, for the LORD thy God is among you, a mighty God, and terrible.

† Hebr. plucke. 22 And the LORD thy God will † put out thoſe nations before thee by little and little: thou maiſt not conſume them at once, leſt the beaſts of the field increaſe vpon thee.

† Hebr. ſhall deſtroy them. 23 But the LORD thy God ſhall deliuer them † vnto thee, and ſhall deſtroy them with a mighty deſtruction, vntill they be deſtroyed.

24 And he ſhall deliuer their Kings into thine hand, and thou ſhalt deſtroy their name from vnder heauen: There ſhall no man be able to ſtand before thee, vntill thou haue deſtroyed them.

* Chap. 12.3. * Ioſh. 7.13. 2. Sam. 5. 21. 25 The grauen images of their gods * ſhall yee burne with fire: thou * ſhalt not deſire the ſilver or gold *that is* on them, nor take it vnto thee, leſt thou bee ſnared therein: for it *is* an abomination to the LORD thy God.

* Chap. 13. 17. 26 Neither ſhalt thou bring an abomination into thine houſe, leſt thou be a curſed thing like it: *but* thou ſhalt vtterly deteſt it, and thou ſhalt vtterly abhorre it; for * it is a curſed thing.

CHAP. VIII.

1 An exhortation to obedience in regard of Gods dealing with them.

ALl the commandements which I command thee this day ſhall ye obſerue to doe, that ye may liue, and multiply, and goe in, and poſſeſſe the land which the LORD ſware vnto your fathers.

2 And thou ſhalt remember all the way which the LORD thy God led thee theſe fourty yeeres in the wildernes, to humble thee, *and* to proue thee, to know what *was* in thine heart, whether thou

thou wouldest keepe his Commandements, or no.

3 And hee humbled thee, and suffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with Manna, which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know: that he might make thee know, that man doeth not * liue by bread onely, but by euery *word* that proceedeth out of the mouth of the LORD doeth man liue.

4 * Thy raiment waxed not old vpon thee, neither did thy foot swell these fourtie yeeres.

5 Thou shalt also consider in thine heart, that as a man chasteneth his sonne, *so* the LORD thy God chasteneth thee.

6 Therefore thou shalt keepe the Commandements of the LORD thy God, to walke in his wayes, and to feare him.

7 For the LORD thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land of brookes of water, of fountaines, & depths that spring out of valleys & hils.

8 A land of wheate and barley, and vines, and fig-trees, and pomegranates, a land of †oyle oliue, and hony,

9 A land wherein thou shalt eate bread without scarcenesse, thou shalt not lacke any thing in it: a land whose stones *are* yron, and out of whose hils thou mayest dig brasse.

10 * When thou hast eaten, and art full, then thou shalt blesse the LORD thy God, for the good land which he hath giuen thee.

11 Beware that thou forget not the LORD thy God, in not keeping his Commandements, and his Iudgements, and his Statutes which I command thee this day:

12 Lest *when* thou hast eaten, and art full, and hast built goodly houses, and dwelt *therein*:

13 And *when* thy heards and thy flocks multiply, and thy siluer and thy gold is multiplied, and all that thou hast is multiplied:

14 Then thine heart be lifted vp, and thou forget the LORD thy God (which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage;

15 Who led thee thorow that great and terrible wildernes, *wherein were* fiery serpents, and scorpions, and drought, where there was no water, * who brought thee forth water out of the rocke of flint;

16 Who fed thee in the wildernesse with *Manna, which thy fathers knew not, that he might humble thee, and that he might proue thee, to doe thee good at thy latter end:)

17 And thou say in thine heart, My power & the might of mine hand hath gotten me this wealth.

18 But thou shalt remember the LORD thy God: for *it is* hee that giueth thee power to get wealth, that he may establish his Couenant which he sware vnto thy fathers, as *it is* this day.

19 And it shall be, if thou doe at all forget the LORD thy God, and walke after other gods, and serue them, and worship them, I testifie against you this day, that ye shall surely perish.

20 As the nations which the LORD destroyeth before your face, so shall ye perish, because ye would not be obedient vnto the voyce of the LORD your God.

CHAP. IX.

1 Moses dissuadeth them from the opinion of their owne righteousnesse, by rehearsing their seuerall rebellions.

HEare, O Israel, thou art to passe ouer Iordan this day to goe in, to possesse nations greater and mightier then thy selfe, cities great and fenced vp to heauen,

2 A people great and tall, the children of the Anakims, whom thou knowest, and *of whom* thou hast heard *say*, * Who can stand before the children of Anak?

3 Vnderstand therefore this day, that the LORD thy God *is* hee, which goeth ouer before thee, as a * consuming fire: hee shall destroy them, and hee shall bring them downe before thy face, so shalt thou driue them out, and destroy them quickly, as the LORD hath said vnto thee.

4 Speake not thou in thine heart, after that the LORD thy God hath cast them out from before thee, saying, For my righteousnesse the LORD hath brought mee in to possesse this land: but for the wickednes of these nations, the LORD doth driue them out from before thee.

5 Not for thy righteousnesse, or for the vprightnesse of thine heart, doest thou goe to possesse their land: But for the wickednesse of these nations, the LORD thy God doeth driue them out from before thee, and that he may performe the word which the LORD sware vnto thy fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob.

6 Vnderstand therefore, that the LORD thy God giueth thee not this good land, to possesse it, for thy righteousnesse: for thou *art* a stiffenecked people.

7 ¶ Remember, *and* forget not, how thou prouokedst the LORD thy God vnto wrath in the wildernesse: from the day that thou diddest depart out of the land of Egypt, vntill ye came vnto this place, ye haue beene rebellious against the LORD.

8 Also in Horeb yee prouoked the LORD to wrath, so that the LORD was angry with you, to haue destroyed you.

9 When I was gone vp into the mount, to receiue the Tables of stone, *euen* the Tables of the Couenant which the LORD made with you, then * I abode in the mount fourtie dayes, and fourty nights, I neither did eate bread, nor drinke water:

10 * And the LORD deliuered vnto me two Tables of stone written with the finger of God, and on them *was written* according to all the wordes which the LORD spake with you in the mount, out of the midst of fire, in the day of the assembly.

11 And it came to passe at the end of forty daies and forty nights, *that* the LORD gaue me the two Tables of stone, *euen* the Tables of the Couenant.

12 And the LORD said vnto me, *Arise, get thee downe quickly from hence; for thy people which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt haue corrupted *themselues*: they are quickly turned aside out of the way which I commanded them, they haue made them a molten image.

13 Furthermore, the LORD spake vnto me, saying, I haue seene this people, and behold, it is a stiffenecked people:

14 Let me alone that I may destroy them, & blot out their name from vnder heauen: & I will make of thee a nation mightier and greater then they.

15 So I turned and came downe from the mount, and the mount burned with fire: and the two Tables of the Couenant were in my two hands.

16 And I looked, and behold, yee had sinned against the LORD your God, *and* had made you a molten calfe: ye had turned aside quickly out of the way which the LORD had commanded you.

17 And I tooke the two Tables, and cast them out of my two hands, and brake them before your eyes.

18 And I fell downe before the LORD, as at the first, fourty dayes and fourty nights: I did neither eate bread, nor drinke water, because of all your sinnes, which yee sinned in doing wickedly in the sight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

* Num. 13.29.

* Chap. 4.24. heb. 12. 29.

* Exod. 24.18.

* Exod. & 34.28. * Exod. 31.18.

* Exod. 32.7.

19 (For I was afraid of the anger, and hote displeasure wherewith the LORD was wroth against you to destroy you.) But the LORD hearkened vnto me at that time also.

20 And the LORD was very angry with Aaron, to haue destroyed him: and I prayed for Aaron also the same time.

21 And I tooke your sinne, the calfe which ye had made, and burnt it with fire, and stamped it, *and* ground it very small, euen vntill it was as small as dust: and I cast the dust thereof into the brooke that descended out of the mount.

* Num. 11.1,33. * Exod. 17.7. * Num. 11.34. 22 And at * Taberah, and at * Massah, and at * Kibroth-Hattaauah, ye prouoked the LORD to wrath.

23 Likewise when the LORD sent you from Kadesh-Barnea, saying, Goe vp and possesse the land which I haue giuen you, then you rebelled against the commandement of the LORD your God, and ye beleeued him not, nor hearkened to his voyce.

24 You haue been rebellious against the LORD from the day that I knew you.

25 Thus I fell downe before the LORD fourty dayes, and forty nights, as I fell downe *at the first*, because the LORD had said, he would destroy you.

26 I prayed therefore vnto the LORD, and said, O Lord GOD, destroy not thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou hast redeemed through thy greatnesse, which thou hast brought foorth out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

27 Remember thy seruants, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, looke not vnto the stubbornesse of this people, nor to their wickednesse, nor to their sin:

* Num. 14.16. 28 Lest the land whence thou broughtest vs out, say, * Because the LORD was not able to bring them into the land which hee promised them, and because he hated them, hee hath brought them out, to slay them in the wildernesse.

29 Yet they are thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest out by thy mighty power, and by thy stretched out arme.

CHAP. X.

1 Gods mercy in restoring the two Tables, 6 in continuing the Priesthood, 8 in separating the tribe of Leui, 10 in hearkning vnto Moses his suite for the people. 12 An exhortation to obedience.

* Exod. 34.1. AT that time the LORD said vnto mee, * Hew thee two Tables of stone like vnto the first, and come vp vnto mee into the mount, and make thee an Arke of wood.

2 And I will write on the Tables the words that were in the first Tables which thou brakest, and thou shalt put them in the Arke.

3 And I made an Arke of Shittim wood, and hewed two Tables of stone like vnto the first, and went vp into the mount, hauing the two Tables in mine hand.

† Hebr. words. 4 And he wrote on the Tables, according to the first writing, the ten † Commandements which the LORD spake vnto you in the mount, out of the midst of the fire, in the day of the assembly: and the LORD gaue them vnto me.

5 And I turned my selfe and came downe from the mount, and put the Tables in the Arke which I had made, and there they bee, as the LORD commanded me.

* Num. 33.30. * Num. 20.28. 6 ¶ And the children of Israel tooke their iourney from Beeroth of the children of Iaakan, to * Mosera, * there Aaron died, and there hee was buried, and Eleazar his sonne ministred in the Priests office in his stead.

7 From thence they iourneyed vnto Gudgodah, and from Gudgodah to Iotbath, a land of riuers of waters.

8 ¶ At that time the LORD separated the tribe of Leui, to beare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, to stand before the LORD, to minister vnto him, and to blesse in his Name vnto this day.

* Num. 18.20. 9 * Wherfore Leui hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren: the LORD is his inheritance, according as the LORD thy God promised him.

10 And I stayed in the mount, according to the ‖ first time, forty dayes, and forty nights: and the LORD hearkened vnto mee at that time also, *and* the LORD would not destroy thee. ‖ Or, *fore* *dayes.*

† Hebr. *get in.* 11 And the LORD said vnto mee, Arise, † take *thy* iourney before the people, that they may go in, and possesse the land which I sware vnto their fathers to giue vnto them.

12 ¶ And now Israel, what doeth the LORD thy God require of thee, but to feare the LORD thy God, to walke in all his wayes, and to loue him, and to serue the LORD thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule,

13 To keepe the Commandements of the LORD, and his Statutes, which I command thee this day for thy good?

* Psal. 24.1. 14 Behold, the heauen, and the heauen of heauens *is* the LORDS, thy God, * the earth *also*, with all that therein is.

15 Only the LORD had a delight in thy fathers, to loue them, and hee chose their seed after them, *euen* you, aboue all people, as *it is* this day.

16 Circumcise therefore the foreskinne of your heart, and be no more stiffenecked.

17 For the LORD your God, is God of gods, and LORD of lords, a great God, a mighty, and a terrible, which * regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward.

18 He doeth execute the iudgement of the fatherlesse, and widow, and loueth the stranger, in giuing him food and raiment.

19 Loue ye therefore the stranger: for yee were * strangers in the land of Egypt.

20 * Thou shalt feare the LORD thy God: him shalt thou serue, & to him shalt thou * cleaue, * and sweare by his Name.

21 He *is* thy praise, and hee *is* thy God that hath done for thee these great and terrible things, which thine eyes haue seene.

22 Thy fathers went downe into Egypt * with threescore and ten persons: and now the LORD thy God hath made thee * as the starres of heauen, for multitude.

CHAP. XI.

1 An exhortation to obedience, 2 by their owne experience of Gods great workes, 8 by promise of Gods great blessings, 16 and by threatnings. 18 A carefull study is required in Gods words. 26 The blessing and curse is set before them

THerefore thou shalt loue the LORD thy God, and keepe his charge, and his Statutes, and his Iudgements, and his Commandements alway.

2 And know you this day: for *I speake* not with your children which haue not knowne, and which haue not seen the chastisement of the LORD your God, his greatnesse, his mighty hand, and his stretched-out arme,

3 And his miracles, and his actes which he did in the midst of Egypt, vnto Pharaoh the King of Egypt, and vnto all his land.

4 And what he did vnto the army of Egypt, vnto their horses, and to their charets, how he made the water of the red Sea to ouerflow them, as they pursued

pursued after you, and how the LORD hath destroyed them vnto this day.

5 And what he did vnto you in the wildernesse, vntill he came into this place.

6 And * what hee did to Dathan and Abiram, the sonnes of Eliab, the sonne of Reuben: how the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them vp and their housholds, and their tents, and all the ‖ substance that † was in their possession, in the midst of all Israel.

7 But your eyes haue seene all the great acts of the LORD which he did.

8 Therefore shall yee keepe all the Commandements which I command you this day, that yee may be strong and goe in, and possesse the land whither ye goe to possesse it.

9 And that ye may prolong *your* dayes in the land which the LORD sware vnto your fathers to giue vnto them, and to their seed, a land that floweth with milke and honey.

10 ¶ For the land whither thou goest in to possesse it, is not as the land of Egypt, from whence ye came out, where thou sowedst thy seed, and watereddst it with thy foot as a garden of herbes:

11 But the land whither ye goe to possesse it, *is* a land of hils and valleys, and drinketh water of the raine of heauen:

12 A land which the LORD thy God careth † for: the eyes of the LORD thy God *are* alwayes vpon it, from the beginning of the yeere, euen vnto the end of the yeere.

13 ¶ And it shall come to passe, if you shall hearken diligently vnto my Commandements, which I command you this day, to loue the LORD your God, and to serue him with all your heart, and with all your soule:

14 That I will giue *you* the raine of your land in his due season, the first raine, and the latter raine, that thou mayest gather in thy corne, and thy wine, and thine oyle:

15 And I will † send grasse in thy fields for thy cattell, that thou mayest eat and be full.

16 Take heed to your selues, that your hearts bee not deceiued, and yee turne aside, and serue other gods, and worship them:

17 And *then* the LORD ‖ wrath be kindled against you, & he shut vp the heauen, and † there be no raine, and that the land yeeld not her fruit, and lest yee perish quickly from off the good land, which the LORD giueth you.

18 ¶ Therefore shall yee lay vp these my words in your heart, and in your soule, and * bind them for a signe vpon your hand, that they may be as frontlets betweene your eyes.

19 And * ye shall teach them your children, speaking of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, when thou lyest downe, and when thou risest vp.

20 And thou shalt write them vpon the doore-posts of thine house, and vpon thy gates:

21 That your dayes may be multiplyed, and the dayes of your children in the land which the LORD sware vnto your fathers to giue them, as the dayes of heauen vpon the earth.

22 For if yee shall diligently keepe all these Commandements which I command you, to doe them, to loue the LORD your God, to walke in all his wayes, and to cleaue vnto him:

23 Then will the LORD driue out all these nations from before you, and yee shall possesse greater nations, and mightier then your selues.

24 * Euery place whereon the soles of your feet shall tread, shall be yours: from the wilderneſſe, and Lebanon, from the riuer Euphrates, euen vnto the vtermoſt ſea, ſhall your coaſt be.

25 There ſhall no man be able to ſtand before you: *for* the LORD your God ſhal lay the feare of you, and the dread of you vpon all the land that yee ſhall tread vpon, as he hath ſaid vnto you.

26 ¶ Behold, I ſet before you this day, a bleſſing and a curſe:

27 * A bleſſing, if yee obey the Commandements of the LORD your God, which I command you this day: * Chap. 28. 2.

28 And a * curſe, if yee will not obey the Commandements of the LORD your God, but turne aſide out of the way, which I command you this day, to goe after other gods which yee haue not knowne. * Chap. 28. 15.

29 And it ſhall come to paſſe when the LORD thy God hath brought thee in, vnto the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it, that thou ſhalt put * the bleſsing vpon mount Gerizim, and the curſe vpon mount Ebal. * Chap. 27. 13.

30 Are they not on the other ſide Iordan, by the way where the Sunne goeth downe, in the land of the Canaanites, which dwell in the champion ouer againſt Gilgal, beſide the plaines of Moreh? Ioſh. 8. 33.

31 For yee ſhall paſſe ouer Iordan, to goe in to poſſeſſe the land which the LORD your God giueth you, & ye ſhall poſſeſſe it, and dwell therein.

32 And ye ſhall obſerue * to doe all the Statutes and Iudgements, which I ſet before you this day. * Chap. 3. 32.

CHAP. XII.

1 Mouuments of Idolatry are to be deſtroyed. 5 The place of Gods ſeruice is to be kept. 15. 23 Blood is forbidden. 17. 20. 26 Holy things muſt be eaten in the Holy place. 29 Idolatry is not to be enquired after.

THeſe are the Statutes and Iudgements, which ye ſhall obſerue to doe, in the land which the LORD God of thy fathers giueth thee to poſſeſſe it, all the dayes that ye liue vpon the earth.

2 *Ye ſhall vtterly deſtroy all the places wherein the nations which ye ſhal ‖ poſſeſſe, ſerued their gods vpon the high mountaines, and vpon the hils, and vnder euery greene tree. * Chap. 7. 5. ‖ Or, inherite.

3 And * you ſhall † ouerthrow their altars and breake their pillars, and burne their groues with fire, and you ſhall hew downe the grauen images of their gods, and deſtroy the names of them out of that place. * Iudges 2. 2. † Heb. breake downe.

4 Ye ſhall not doe ſo vnto the LORD your God:

5 But vnto the places which the LORD your God ſhall * chuſe out of all your tribes to put his Name there, *euen* vnto his habitation ſhall yee ſeeke, and thither thou ſhalt come: * 1. King. 8. 29. 2. chron. 7. 12.

6 And thither ye ſhal bring your burnt offrings, and your ſacrifices, and your tythes, and heaue offerings of your hand, and your vowes, and your free-will offerings, and the firſtlings of your herds, and of your flockes.

7 And there ye ſhall eat before the LORD your God, and ye ſhall reioyce in all that you put your hand vnto, yee and your houſholds, wherein the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee.

8 Ye ſhall not doe after all the things that wee doe here this day, euery man whatſoeuer *is* right in his owne eyes.

9 For ye are not as yet come to the reſt, and to the inheritance which the LORD your God giueth you.

10 But when yee goe ouer Iordan, and dwell in the land which the LORD your God giueth you to

inherit, & when hee giueth you rest from all your enemies round about, so that ye dwell in safetie:

11 Then there shall be a place which the LORD your God shall chuse to cause his Name to dwell there: thither shall ye bring all ‡I command you: your burnt offerings, & your sacrifices, your tithes, and the heaue offering of your hand, and all your choice vowes which ye vow vnto the LORD.

‡ Heb. the choice of your vowes.

12 And yee shall reioyce before the LORD your God, ye and your sonnes, and your daughters, and your menseruants, and your maidseruants, and the Leuite that is within your gates, forasmuch as *he hath no part nor inheritance with you.

* Chap. 10.9.

13 Take heed to thy selfe, that thou offer not thy burnt offerings in euery place that thou seest:

14 But in the place which the LORD shall chuse in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy burnt offerings, and there thou shalt doe all that I command thee.

15 Notwithstanding, thou mayest kill and eate flesh in all thy gates, whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth after, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God, which he hath giuen thee: the vncleane and the cleane may eat thereof, as of the Ro-buck, and as of the Hart.

* Chap. 15.23.

16 * Onely ye shall not eat the blood: ye shall powre it vpon the earth, as water.

17 ¶ Thou mayest not eate within thy gates the tithe of thy corne, or of thy wine, or of thy oile, or the firstlings of thy herds, or of thy flocke, nor any of thy vowes which thou vowest, nor thy free will offerings, or heaue offerings of thine hand;

18 But thou must eate them before the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse, thou and thy son and thy daughter, and thy man-seruant, and thy maid-seruant, and the Leuite that is within thy gates: and thou shalt reioyce before the LORD thy God, in all that thou puttest thine hands vnto.

* Chap. 14.27. ecclus. 7.31.

19 *Take heed to thy selfe that thou forsake not the Leuite, as ‡long as thou liuest vpon the earth.

‡ Hebr. all thy dayes.

20 ¶When the LORD thy God shall enlarge thy border, * as he hath promised thee, and thou shalt say, I will eate flesh (because thy soule longeth to eat flesh) thou mayest eate flesh, whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth after.

* Gene. 28 14. cha. 19.9.

21 If the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to put his Name there, bee too farre from thee, then thou shalt kill of thy herd, and of thy flocke which the LORD hath giuen thee, as I haue commanded thee, and thou shalt eat in thy gates, whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth after.

22 Euen as the Roe bucke and the Hart is eaten, so thou shalt eat them: the vncleane and the cleane shall eat of them alike.

‡ Hebr. be strong.

23 Onely ‡ be sure that thou eat not the blood: for the blood is the life, and thou mayest not eate the life with the flesh,

24 Thou shalt not eate it, thou shalt powre it vpon the earth as water.

25 Thou shalt not eate it, that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee: when thou shalt doe that which *is* right in the sight of the LORD.

26 Onely the holy things which thou hast, and thy vowes, thou shalt take, and goe vnto the place which the LORD shall chuse.

27 And thou shalt offer thy burnt offerings, the flesh and the blood, vpon the Altar of the LORD thy God, and the blood of thy sacrifices shall bee powred out vpon the Altar of the LORD thy God, and thou shalt eate the flesh,

28 Obserue and heare all these words, which I command thee, that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee for euer, when thou doest that which is good and right in the sight of the LORD thy God.

29 ¶When the LORD thy God shall cut off the nations from before thee, whither thou goest to possesse them, and thou ‡ succeedest them, and dwellest in their land:

‡ Hebr. inherit.

30 Take heed to thy selfe, that thou be not snared † by following them, after that they be destroyed from before thee, and that thou enquire not after their gods, saying, How did these nations serue their gods? euen so will I doe likewise.

† Or, after. † Hebr. so.

31 Thou shalt not doe so vnto the LORD thy God: for euery †abomination to the LORD which hee hateth, haue they done vnto their gods: for euen their sonnes and their daughters they haue burnt in the fire to their gods.

† Hebr. abomination of the. * Chap. 12.31.

32 What thing soeuer I command you; obserue to doe it: * thou shalt not adde thereto, nor diminish from it.

1.7.11. 30 6.12. 32.18.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Entisers to idolatry, 6 how neere soeuer vnto thee, 9 are to be stoned to death. 12 Idolatrous cities are not to be spared,

IF there arise among you a Prophet, or a dreamer of dreames, & giueth thee a signe, or a wonder:

2 And the signe or the wonder come to passe, whereof he spake vnto thee, saying, Let vs goe after other gods (which thou hast not knowne) and let vs serue them:

3 Thou shalt not hearken to the words of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreames: for the LORD your God proueth you, to know whether you loue the LORD your God with all your heart, and with all your soule.

4 Ye shall walke after the LORD your God, and feare him and keepe his Commandements, and obey his voyce, and you shall serue him, and *cleaue vnto him.

* Chap. 11.22.

5 And that prophet, or that dreamer of dreames shall be put to death (because he hath ‡ spoken to turne you away from the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed you out of the house of bondage, to thrust thee out of the way which the LORD thy God commanded thee to walke in:) So shalt thou put the euill away from the midst of thee.

‡ Hebr. spoken reuolt. against the Lord.

6 ¶ If thy brother, the son of thy mother, or thy son, or thy daughter, or the wife of thy bosome, or thy friend which is as thine owne soule, entise thee secretly, saying, Let vs goe and serue other gods, which thou hast not knowne, thou, nor thy fathers:

7 *Namely*, of the gods of the people which are round about you, nigh vnto thee, or farre off from thee, from the *one* end of the earth, euen to the *other* end of the earth:

8 Thou shalt not consent vnto him, nor hearken vnto him, neither shall thine eye pity him, neither shalt thou spare, neither shalt thou conceale him:

9 But * thou shalt surely kill him: Thine hand shall be first vpon him to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people.

* Chap. 17.7.

10 And thou shalt stone him with stones, that hee die: because hee hath sought to thrust thee away from the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of ‡ bondage.

‡ Hebr. seruants.

11 And * all Israel shall heare, and feare, and shall doe no more any such wickednesse as this is among you.

* Chap. 17.13.

12 ¶ If thou shalt heare *say* in one of thy cities which

which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee to dwell there, saying,

13 Certaine men, ‖ the children of Belial, are gone out from among you, and haue withdrawne the inhabitants of their city, saying, Let vs goe and serue other gods, which ye haue not knowne:

14 Then shalt thou enquire and make search, and aske diligently, and behold if *it be* true, *and* the thing certaine: *that* such abomination is wrought among you:

15 Thou shalt surely smite the inhabitants of that city with the edge of the sword, destroying it vtterly, and all that is therein, and the cattel thereof with the edge of the sword.

16 And thou shalt gather all the spoile of it, into the midst of the street thereof, and shalt burne with fire the citie, and all the spoile thereof euery whit, for the LORD thy God: and it shalbe an heape for euer, it shall not be built againe.

17 And there shall cleaue nought of the ‖ cursed thing to thine hand, that the LORD may turne from the fiercenesse of his anger, and shew thee mercy, and haue compassion vpon thee, and multiply thee, as he hath sworne vnto thy fathers;

18 When thou shalt hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to keepe all his Commandements which I command thee this day, to doe that which is right in the eyes of the LORD thy God.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Gods children are not to disfigure themselues in mourning. 3 What may, and what may not be eaten, 4 of beasts, 9 of fishes, 11 of foules. 21 That which dieth of it selfe may not be eaten. 22 Tithes of diuine seruice. 23 Tythes and firstlings of reioycing before the Lord. 28 The third yeeres tythe.

YE *are* the children of the LORD your God: *ye shall not cut your selues, nor make any baldnesse betweene your eyes for the dead:

2 * For thou *art* an holy people vnto the LORD thy God, and the LORD hath chosen thee to be a peculiar people vnto himselfe, aboue all the nations that are vpon the earth.

3 ¶ Thou shalt not eate any abominable thing.

4 *These are the beasts which yee shall eate: the oxe, the sheepe, and the goat,

5 The Hart, and the Roe-bucke, and the fallow Deere, and the wild Goat, and the ‖ Pygarg, and the wild oxe, and the Chamois:

6 And euery beast that parteth the hoofe, and cleaueth the clift into two clawes, *and* cheweth the cud amongst the beasts: that ye shall eate.

7 Neuertheless, these ye shall not eate, of them that chew the cud, or of them that diuide the clouen hoofe, as the camell, and the hare, and the cony: for they chew the cud, but diuide not the hoofe, *therefore* they *are* vncleane vnto you.

8 And the swine, because it diuideth the hoofe, yet cheweth not the cud, it *is* vncleane vnto you: ye shall not eate of their flesh, nor touch their dead carkase.

9 ¶ *These ye shall eat of all that *are* in the waters: all that haue finnes and scales, shall ye eate:

10 ¶ And whatsoeuer hath not finnes and scales ye may not eat: it *is* vncleane vnto you.

11 ¶ Of all cleane birds ye shall eate.

12 But these *are they* of which ye shall not eate: the eagle, and the ossifrage, and the ospray,

13 And the glede, and the kite, and the vulture after his kind,

14 And euery ragen after his kind,

15 And the owle, and the night hawke, and the cuckow, and the hawke after his kind,

16 The little owle, and the great owle, and the swanne,

17 And the pellican, and the geer eagle, and the cormorant,

18 And the storke, and the heron after her kind, and the lawping, and the *batte.

19 And euery creeping thing that fleeth, is vncleane vnto you, they shall not be eaten. * Leuit. 11.19.

20 *But* of all cleane foules ye may eate.

21 ¶ Ye shall not eat of any thing that dieth of it selfe: thou shalt giue it vnto the stranger that is in thy gates, that he may eate it, or thou mayest sell it vnto an alien: for thou *art* an holy people vnto the LORD thy God. * Thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mothers milke. * Exod. 23.19. & 34.26.

22 Thou shalt truly tithe all the increase of thy seed, that the field bringeth foorth yeere by yeere.

23 And thou shalt eat before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall chuse to place his Name there, the tithe of thy corne, of thy wine, and of thine oile, and the firstlings of thy herds, *and* of thy flocks: that thou maiest learne to feare the LORD thy God alwayes.

24 And if the way be too long for thee, so that thou art not able to cary it, *or* if the place be too far from thee, which the LORD thy God shall chuse to set his Name there, when the LORD thy God hath blessed thee:

25 Then shalt thou turne it into money, and bind vp the money in thine hand, and shalt goe vnto the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse:

26 And thou shalt bestow that money for whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth after: for oxen, or for sheep, or for wine, or for strong drinke, or for whatsoeuer thy soule † desireth: and thou shalt eat there before the LORD thy God, and thou shalt reioyce, thou and thy household. † Hebr. asketh of thee.

27 And the *Leuite that is within thy gates, thou shalt not forsake him: for he hath no part nor inheritance with thee. * Chap. 12.12.

28 ¶ At the end of three yeeres thou shalt bring forth all the tythe of thine increase the same yeere, and shalt lay it vp within thy gates.

29 And the Leuite, because hee hath no part nor inheritance with thee, and the stranger, and the fatherles, and the widow, which are within thy gates, shall come, and shall eate, and be satisfied, that the LORD thy God may blesse thee, in all the worke of thine hand which thou doest.

CHAP. XV.

1 The seuenth yeere a yeere of release for the poore. 7 It must bee no let of lending or giuing. 12 An Hebrew seruant, 16 except he will not depart, must in the seuenth yeere goe foorth free and well furnished. 19 All firstlings males of the cattell are to be sanctified vnto the Lord.

AT the end of * *euery* seuen yeeres thou shalt make a release. * Leuit. 25.2,4.

2 And this is the manner of the release: Euery † creditor that lendeth ought vnto his neighbour, shall release it; hee shall not exact it of his neighbour, or of his brother, because it is called, The LORDS release. † Hebr. master of the lending of his hand.

3 Of a forreiner thou mayest exact it againe: but that which is thine with thy brother, thine hand shall release:

4 ‖ Saue when there shall bee no poore among you: for the LORD shall greatly blesse thee in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance, to possesse it: ‖ Or, to the end that there be no poore among you.

5 Only if thou carefully hearken vnto the voice of the LORD thy God, to obserue to doe all these

inherit, & when hee giueth you rest from all your enemies round about, so that ye dwell in safetie:

11 Then there shall be a place which the LORD your God shall chuse to cause his Name to dwell there, thither shall ye bring all ỹ I command you: your burnt offerings, & your sacrifices, your tithes, and the heaue offering of your hand, and † all your choice vowes which ye vow vnto the LORD.

† Heb. the choice of your vowes.

12 And yee shall reioyce before the LORD your God, ye and your sonnes, and your daughters, and your menseruants, and your maidseruants, and the Leuite that is within your gates, forasmuch as * he hath no part nor inheritance with you.

* Chap. 10.9.

13 Take heed to thy selfe, that thou offer not thy burnt offerings in euery place that thou seest:

14 But in the place which the LORD shall chuse in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy burnt offerings, and there thou shalt doe all that I command thee.

15 Notwithstanding, thou mayest kill and eate flesh in all thy gates, whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth after, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God, which he hath giuen thee: the vncleane and the cleane may eat thereof, as of the Ro-buck, and as of the Hart.

16 * Onely ye shall not eat the blood: ye shall powre it vpon the earth, as water.

* Chap. 15.23.

17 ¶ Thou mayest not eate within thy gates the tithe of thy corne, or of thy wine, or of thy oile, or the firstlings of thy herds, or of thy flocke, nor any of thy vowes which thou vowest, nor thy free will offerings, or heaue offerings of thine hand;

18 But thou must eate them before the LORD thy God in the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse, thou and thy son and thy daughter, and thy man-seruant, and thy maid seruant, and the Leuite that is within thy gates: and thou shalt reioyce before the LORD thy God, in all that thou puttest thine hands vnto.

19 * Take heed to thy selfe that thou forsake not the Leuite, as † long as thou liuest vpon the earth.

* Chap. 14.27. ecclus. 7.31. † Hebr, all thy dayes.

20 ¶ When the LORD thy God shall enlarge thy border, * as he hath promised thee, and thou shalt say, I will eate flesh (because thy soule longeth to eat flesh) thou mayest eate flesh, whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth after.

* Gene. 28 14. cha. 19.9.

21 If the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to put his Name there, bee too farre from thee, then thou shalt kill of thy herd, and of thy flocke which the LORD hath giuen thee, as I haue commanded thee, and thou shalt eat in thy gates, whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth after.

22 Euen as the Roe bucke and the Hart is eaten, so thou shalt eat them: the vncleane and the cleane shall eat of them alike.

† Hebr. be strong.

23 Onely † be sure that thou eat not the blood: for the blood is the life, and thou mayest not eate the life with the flesh,

24 Thou shalt not eate it, thou shalt powre it vpon the earth as water.

25 Thou shalt not eate it, that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee: when thou shalt doe that which *is* right in the sight of the LORD.

26 Onely the holy things which thou hast, and thy vowes, thou shalt take, and goe vnto the place which the LORD shall chuse.

27 And thou shalt offer thy burnt offerings, the flesh and the blood, vpon the Altar of the LORD thy God, and the blood of thy sacrifices shall bee powred out vpon the Altar of the LORD thy God, and thou shalt eate the flesh,

28 Obserue and heare all these words, which I command thee, that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee for euer, when thou doest that which is good and right in the sight of the LORD thy God.

29 ¶ When the LORD thy God shall cut off the nations from before thee, whither thou goest to possesse them, and thou † succeedest them, and dwellest in their land:

† Hebr. inherittest.

30 Take heed to thy selfe, that thou be not snared † by following them, after that they be destroyed from before thee, and that thou enquire not after their gods, saying, How did these nations serue their gods? euen so will I doe likewise.

or passest them. † Hebr. for them.

31 Thou shalt not doe so vnto the LORD thy God: for euery † abomination to the LORD which hee hateth, haue they done vnto their gods: for euen their sonnes and their daughters they haue burnt in the fire to their gods.

† Hebr. abomination of. * Chap. 4 2. 2. King. 16.3.

32 What thing soeuer I command you; obserue to doe it: * thou shalt not adde thereto, nor diminish from it.

Ioh. 6.12. Reuel. 22.18.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Entisers to idolatry, 6 how neere soeuer vnto thee, 9 are to be stoned to death. 12 Idolatrous cities are not to be spared,

IF there arise among you a Prophet, or a dreamer of dreames, & giueth thee a signe, or a wonder:

2 And the signe or the wonder come to passe, whereof he spake vnto thee, saying, Let vs goe after other gods (which thou hast not knowne) and let vs serue them:

3 Thou shalt not hearken to the words of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreames: for the LORD your God proueth you, to know whether you loue the LORD your God with all your heart, and with all your soule.

4 Ye shall walke after the LORD your God, and feare him and keepe his Commandements, and obey his voyce, and you shall serue him, and * cleaue vnto him.

* Chap. 11.22.

5 And that prophet, or that dreamer of dreames shall be put to death (because he hath † spoken to turne you away from the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed you out of the house of bondage, to thrust thee out of the way which the LORD thy God commanded thee to walke in:) So shalt thou put the euill away from the midst of thee.

† Hebr. spoken. Hebr. to driue. Hebr. Lord.

6 ¶ If thy brother, the son of thy mother, or thy son, or thy daughter, or the wife of thy bosome, or thy friend which is as thine owne soule, entise thee secretly, saying, Let vs goe and serue other gods, which thou hast not knowne, thou, nor thy fathers:

7 *Namely*, of the gods of the people which are round about you, nigh vnto thee, or farre off from thee, from the *one* end of the earth, euen to the *other* end of the earth:

8 Thou shalt not consent vnto him nor hearken vnto him, neither shall thine eye pity him, neither shalt thou spare, neither shalt thou conceale him:

9 But * thou shalt surely kill him: Thine hand shall be first vpon him to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people.

* Chap. 17.7.

10 And thou shalt stone him with stones, that hee die: because hee hath sought to thrust thee away from the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of † bondage.

† Hebr. seruants.

11 And * all Israel shall heare, and feare, and shall doe no more any such wickednesse as this is among you.

* Chap. 17.13.

12 ¶ If thou shalt heare *say* in one of thy cities which

which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee to dwell there, saying,

13 Certaine men, ‖ the children of Belial, are gone out from among you, and haue withdrawne the inhabitants of their city, saying, Let vs goe and serue other gods, which ye haue not knowne:

14 Then shalt thou enquire and make search, and aske diligently, and behold if *it be* truth, *and* the thing certaine: *that* such abomination is wrought among you:

15 Thou shalt surely smite the inhabitants of that city with the edge of the sword, destroying it vtterly, and all that is therein, and the cattel thereof with the edge of the sword.

16 And thou shalt gather all the spoile of it, into the midst of the street thereof, and shalt burne with fire the citie, and all the spoile thereof euery whit, for the LORD thy God: and it shalbe an heape for euer, it shall not be built againe.

17 And there shall cleaue nought of the ‖ cursed thing to thine hand, that the LORD may turne from the fiercenesse of his anger, and shew thee mercy, and haue compassion vpon thee, and multiply thee, as he hath sworne vnto thy fathers;

18 When thou shalt hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to keepe all his Commandements which I command thee this day, to doe that which is right in the eyes of the LORD thy God.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Gods children are not to disfigure themselues in mourning. 3 What may, and what may not be eaten, 4 of beasts, 9 of fishes, 11 of foules. 21 That which dieth of it self may not be eaten. 22 Tithes of diuine seruice. 23 Tythes and firstlings of reioycing before the Lord. 28 The third yeeres tythe.

YE are the children of the LORD your God: *ye shall not cut your selues, nor make any baldnesse betweene your eyes for the dead:

2 * For thou *art* an holy people vnto the LORD thy God, and the LORD hath chosen thee to be a peculiar people vnto himselfe, aboue all the nations that are vpon the earth.

3 ¶ Thou shalt not eate any abominable thing.

4 *These are the beasts which yee shall eate: the oxe, the sheepe, and the goat,

5 The Hart, and the Roe-bucke, and the fallow Deere, and the wild Goat, and the ‖ Pygarg, and the wild oxe, and the Chamois:

6 And euery beast that parteth the hoofe, and cleaueth the clift into two clawes, *and* cheweth the cud amongst the beasts: that ye shall eate.

7 Neuertheless, these ye shall not eate, of them that chew the cud, or of them that diuide the clouen hoofe, *as* the camell, and the hare, and the cony: for they chew the cud, but diuide not the hoofe, *therefore* they *are* vncleane vnto you.

8 And the swine, because it diuideth the hoofe, yet cheweth not the cud, it *is* vncleane vnto you: ye shall not eate of their flesh, nor touch their dead carkase.

9 ¶ These ye shall eat of all that *are* in the waters: all that haue finnes and scales, shall ye eate:

10 ¶ And whatsoeuer hath not finnes and scales ye may not eat: it *is* vncleane vnto you.

11 ¶ Of all cleane birds ye shall eate.

12 But these *are they* of which ye shall not eate: the eagle, and the ossifrage, and the ospray,

13 And the glede, and the kite, and the vulture after his kind,

14 And euery ragen after his kind,

15 And the owle, and the night hawke, and the cuckow, and the hawke after his kind,

16 The little owle, and the great owle, and the swanne,

17 And the pellican, and the geer eagle, and the cormorant,

18 And the storke, and the heron after her kind, and the lawping, and the *batte.

19 And euery creeping thing that fleeth, is vncleane vnto you, they shall not be eaten.

20 *But* of all cleane foules ye may eate.

21 ¶ Ye shall not eat of any thing that dieth of it selfe: thou shalt giue it vnto the stranger that is in thy gates, that he may eate it, or thou mayest sell it vnto an alien: for thou *art* an holy people vnto the LORD thy God. * Thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mothers milke.

22 Thou shalt truly tithe all the increase of thy seed, that the field bringeth foorth yeere by yeere.

23 And thou shalt eat before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall chuse to place his Name there, the tithe of thy corne, of thy wine, and of thine oile, and the firstlings of thy herds, *and* of thy flocks: that thou maiest learne to feare the LORD thy God alwayes.

24 And if the way be too long for thee, so that thou art not able to cary it, *or* if the place be too far from thee, which the LORD thy God shall chuse to set his Name there, when the LORD thy God hath blessed thee:

25 Then shalt thou turne it into money, and bind vp the money in thine hand, and shalt goe vnto the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse:

26 And thou shalt bestow that money for whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth after: for oxen, or for sheep, or for wine, or for strong drinke, or for whatsoeuer thy soule † desireth: and thou shalt eat there before the LORD thy God, and thou shalt reioyce, thou and thy household.

27 And the *Leuite that is within thy gates, thou shalt not forsake him: for he hath no part nor inheritance with thee.

28 ¶ At the end of three yeeres thou shalt bring forth all the tythe of thine increase the same yeere, and shalt lay it vp within thy gates.

29 And the Leuite, because hee hath no part nor inheritance with thee, and the stranger, and the fatherles, and the widow, which are within thy gates, shall come, and shall eate, and be satisfied, that the LORD thy God may blesse thee, in all the worke of thine hand which thou doest.

CHAP. XV.

1 The seuenth yeere a yeere of release for the poore. 7 It must bee no let of lending or giuing. 12 An Hebrew seruant, 16 except he will not depart, must in the seuenth yeere goe foorth free and well furnished. 19 All firstlings males of the cattell are to be sanctified vnto the Lord.

AT the end of * *euery* seuen yeeres thou shalt make a release.

2 And this is the manner of the release: Euery † creditor that lendeth ought vnto his neighbour shall release *it*; hee shall not exact it of his neighbour, or of his brother, because it is called, The LORDS release.

3 Of a forreiner thou mayest exact it againe: but that which is thine with thy brother, thine hand shall release:

4 ‖ Saue when there shall bee no poore among you: for the LORD shall greatly blesse thee in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance, to possesse it:

5 Only if thou carefully hearken vnto the voice of the LORD thy God, to obserue to doe all these *commandements* which I command thee this day.

Commandements, which I command thee this day.

6 For the LORD thy God bleſſeth thee, as he promiſed thee, and * thou ſhalt lend vnto many nations, but thou ſhalt not borrow, and thou ſhalt reigne ouer many nations, but they ſhall not reigne ouer thee. * Chap. 28.12.

7 ¶ If there be among you a poore man of one of thy brethren within any of thy gates, in thy land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, thou ſhalt not harden thy heart, nor ſhut thine hand from thy poore brother:

8 *But thou ſhalt open thy hand wide vnto him, and ſhalt ſurely lend him ſufficient for his need in that which he wanteth. * Mat. 5. 42. luk. 6. 34.

9 Beware † that there be not a thought in thy † wicked heart, ſaying, The ſeuenth yeere, the yere of releaſe is at hand, and thine eye be euill againſt thy poore brother, and thou giueſt him nought, & he cry vnto the LORD againſt thee, and it be ſinne vnto thee. † Hebr. word. † Hebr. Belial.

10 Thou ſhalt ſurely giue him, and thine heart ſhall not be grieued, when thou giueſt vnto him: becauſe that for this thing the LORD thy God ſhall bleſſe thee in all thy workes, and in all that thou puteſt thine hand vnto.

11 For the poore ſhal neuer ceaſe out of the land: Therefore I command thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt open thine hand wide vnto thy brother, to thy poore, and to the needy in the land.

12 ¶ *And* if thy brother an Hebrew man or an Hebrew woman, be ſold vnto thee, and ſerue thee ſixe yeeres, then in the ſeuenth yeere thou ſhalt let him goe free from thee. * Exod. 21.2. ier. 34.14.

13 And when thou ſendeſt him out free from thee, thou ſhalt not let him goe away empty.

14 Thou ſhalt furniſh him liberally out of thy flocke, and out of thy floore, and out of thy wine-preſſe, of that wherewith the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee, thou ſhalt giue vnto him.

15 And thou ſhalt remember that thou waſt a bondman in the land of Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing to day.

16 And it ſhall be, if he ſay vnto thee, I will not goe away from thee, becauſe hee loueth thee, and thine houſe, becauſe he is well with thee.

17 * Then thou ſhalt take an aule, and thruſt *it* thorow his eare vnto the doore, and he ſhall be thy ſeruant for euer: and alſo vnto thy maid ſeruant thou ſhalt doe likewiſe. * Exod. 21.6.

18 It ſhall not ſeeme hard vnto thee when thou ſendeſt him away free from thee: for he hath beene worth a double hired ſeruant vnto thee in ſeruing thee ſixe yeeres, and the LORD thy God ſhall bleſſe thee in all that thou doeſt.

19 ¶ * All the firſtling males that come of thy herd, and of thy flocke, thou ſhalt ſanctifie vnto the LORD thy God: thou ſhalt doe no worke with the firſtling of thy bullocke, nor ſheare the firſtling of thy ſheepe. * Exod. 34.19.

20 Thou ſhalt eate it before the LORD thy God yeere by yeere, in the place which the LORD ſhall chuſe, thou and thy houſhold.

21 *And if there be any blemiſh therein: *as if it be* lame, or blind, *or haue* any ill blemiſh, thou ſhalt not ſacrifice it vnto the LORD thy God. * Leuit. 22.20. chap. 17. 1. ecclus 35. 17.

22 Thou ſhalt eate it within thy gates: the vncleane and the cleane perſon ſhall eate it alike, as the Roebucke, and as the Hart.

23 *Only thou ſhalt not eate the blood thereof, thou ſhalt powre it vpon the ground as water. * Chap. 12.16, 23.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The feaſt of the Paſſeouer. 9 Of weekes. 13 Of Tabernacles. 16 Euery male muſt offer as he is able at theſe three feaſts. 18 Of Iudges and Iuſtice. 22 Groues and Images are forbidden.

OBſerue * the moneth of Abib, and keepe the Paſſeouer vnto the LORD thy God: for * in the moneth of Abib the LORD thy God brought thee forth out of Egypt by night. * Exod. 12.1, &c. * Exod. 13.4.

2 Thou ſhalt therefore ſacrifice the Paſſeouer vnto the LORD thy God, of the flocke, and the herd, in the * place which the LORD ſhall chuſe to place his Name there. * Chap. 12.5.

3 * Thou ſhalt eate no leauened bread with it: * Exod. ſeuen daies ſhalt thou eat vnleauened bread therewith, euen the bread of affliction (for thou cameſt forth out of the land of Egypt in haſte) that thou mayeſt remember the day when thou cameſt forth out of the land of Egypt, all the dayes of thy life: 12.15, 39.

4 * And there ſhall be no leauened bread ſeene with thee in all thy coaſts ſeuen dayes, neither ſhall there any thing of the fleſh, which thou ſacrificedſt the firſt day at euen, remaine all night vntill the morning. * Exod. 34.25.

5 Thou mayeſt not ‖ ſacrifice the Paſſeouer with in any of the gates which the LORD thy God giueth thee: ‖ Or, kill

6 But at the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chuſe to place his Name in, there thou ſhalt ſacrifice the Paſſeouer at euen, at the going downe of the Sunne, at the ſeaſon that thou cameſt forth out of Egypt.

7 And thou ſhalt roſte and eate it in the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chuſe, and thou ſhalt turne in the morning, and goe vnto thy tents.

8 Sixe dayes thou ſhalt eate vnleauened bread, and on § ſeuenth day *ſhalbe* a † ſolemne aſſembly to the LORD thy God: thou ſhalt do no worke therein. † Hebr. reſtraint.

9 ¶ *Seuen weekes ſhalt thou number vnto thee: * Leuit. begin to number the ſeuen weekes, from *ſuch time* as thou beginneſt *to put* the ſickle to the corne. 23.15.

10 And thou ſhalt keepe the feaſt of weekes vnto the LORD thy God with a ‖ tribute of a freewill offering of thine hand, which thou ſhalt giue vnto the LORD thy God, according as the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee. ‖ Or, ſ. ſacrifice

11 And thou ſhalt reioyce before the LORD thy God: thou, and thy ſon, and thy daughter, and thy man ſeruant, and thy maid-ſeruant, and the Leuite that is within thy gates, and the ſtranger, and the fatherleſſe, and the widow, that *are* among you, in the place which the LORD thy God hath choſen to place his Name there.

12 And thou ſhalt remember that thou waſt a bondman in Egypt: and thou ſhalt obſerue and doe theſe ſtatutes.

13 ¶ Thou ſhalt obſerue the feaſt of Tabernacles ſeuen dayes, after that thou haſt gathered in thy † corne and thy wine. † Hebr. floore.

14 And thou ſhalt reioyce in thy feaſt, thou, and thy ſon, and thy daughter, and thy man ſeruant, and thy maid ſeruant, & the Leuite, the ſtranger, and the fatherleſs, and the widow, that *are* within thy gates.

15 Seuen dayes ſhalt ‖ keepe a ſolemne feaſt vnto the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD ſhall chuſe: becauſe the LORD thy God ſhall bleſſe thee in all thy increaſe & in all the works of thine hands, therefore thou ſhalt ſurely reioyce. ‖ Or, celebrate

16 ¶ * Three times in a yeere ſhall all thy males appeare before the LORD thy God, in the place which hee ſhall chuſe: in the feaſt of vnleauened bread, and in the feaſt of weeks, and in the feaſt of Tabernacles: and they ſhall not appeare before the * LORD empty. * Exod. 23.14, 17. Deut. 31.11. Ecclus. 35.4.

17 Euery

17 Euery man shall giue † as he is able, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God, which he hath giuen thee.

18 ¶Iudges and officers shalt thou make thee in all thy gates which the LORD thy God giueth thee throwout thy tribes: and they shall iudge thy people with iust iudgement.

19 Thou shalt not wrest iudgement, thou shalt not respect persons,* neither take a gift: for a gift doth blinde the eyes of the wise, and peruert the ‖ words of the righteous.

20 That which is † altogether iust shalt thou follow, that thou mayest liue and inherit the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

21 ¶ Thou shalt not plant thee a grone of any trees, neere vnto the Altar of the LORD thy God, which thou shalt make thee:

22 * Neither shalt thou set thee vp any ‖ image, which the LORD thy God hateth.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The things sacrificed must be sound. 2 Idolaters must be slaine. 8 Hard controuersies are to be determined by the Priests and Iudges. 12 The contemner of that determination must die. 14 The election, 16 and duty of a King.

THou shalt not sacrifice vnto the LORD thy God any bullocke, or ‖ sheepe wherein is blemish, or any ill-fauouredneſse: for that is an abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

2 ¶If there be found among you within any of thy gates which the LORD thy God giueth thee, man or woman that hath wrought wickednesse in the sight of the LORD thy God, in transgressing his Couenant.

3 And hath gone and serued other gods, and worshipped them, either the Sunne, or Moone, or any of the hoste of heauen, which I haue not commanded,

4 And it be told thee, and thou hast heard *of it*, and enquired diligently, and behold, it *be* true, *and* the thing certaine, *that* such abomination is wrought in Israel?

5 Then shalt thou bring forth that man, or that woman (which haue committed that wicked thing) vnto the gates, *euen* that man, or that woman, and shalt stone them with stones till they die.

6 *At the mouth of two witnesses, or three witnesses, shall he that is worthy of death, be put to death: *but* at the mouth of one witnes he shall not be put to death.

7 The hands of the witnesses shall be first vpon him, to put him to death, and afterwards the hands of all the people: so thou shalt put the euill away from among you.

8 ¶If there arise a matter too hard for thee in iudgement, betweene blood and blood, betweene plea and plea, and betweene stroke and stroke, being matters of controuersie within thy gates: then shalt thou arise and get thee vp into the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse;

9 And thou shalt come vnto the Priests the Leuites, and vnto the Iudge that shall be in those dayes, and enquire, and they shall shew thee the sentence of iudgement.

10 And thou shalt doe according to the sentence which they of that place (which the LORD shall chuse) shall shew thee, and thou shalt obserue to doe according to all that they informe thee:

11 According to the sentence of the law, which they shall teach thee, and according to the iudgement which they shall tell thee thou shalt doe: thou shalt not decline from the sentence which they shall shew thee, to the right hand, nor to the left.

12 And the man that will doe presumptuously, † and will not hearken vnto the Priest (that standeth to minister there before the LORD thy God) or vnto the iudge, euen that man shall die, and thou shalt put away the euill from Israel.

† Hebr. not to hearken.

13 And all the people shall heare, and feare, and doe no more presumptuously.

14 ¶ When thou art come vnto the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, and shalt possesse it, and shalt dwell therein, and shalt say, I will set a King ouer mee, like as all the nations that *are* about me.

15 Thou shalt in any wise set *him* King ouer thee, whom the LORD thy God shall chuse. *One* from among thy brethren shalt thou set king ouer thee: thou mayest not set a stranger ouer thee, which is not thy brother.

16 But he shall not multiply horses to himselfe, nor cause the people to returne to Egypt, to the end that he should multiply horses: for as much as the LORD hath said vnto you, Ye shall henceforth returne no more that way.

17 Neither shall he multiply wiues to himselfe, that his heart turne not away: neither shall hee greatly multiply to himselfe siluer and gold.

18 And it shall bee when hee sitteth vpon the throne of his kingdome, that he shall write him a copy of this Law in a booke, out of *that which is* before the Priests the Leuites.

19 And it shall be with him, and he shall reade therein all the dayes of his life, that he may learne to feare the LORD his God, to keepe all the words of this Law, and these Statutes to doe them:

20 That his heart be not lifted vp aboue his brethren, and that he turne not aside from the commandement, to the right hand, or to the left: to the end that he may prolong *his* dayes in his kingdome; he, and his children in the midst of Israel.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The Lord is the Priests and the Leuites inheritance. 3 The Priests due. 6 The Leuites portion. 9 The abominations of the nations are to be auoided. 15 Christ the Prophet is to be heard. 20 The presumptuous prophet is to die.

THe Priests, the Leuites, *and* all the tribe of Leui, * shall haue no part nor inheritance with Israel: they * shall eat the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and his inheritance

* Numb. 18.20.

2 Therefore shall they haue no inheritance among their brethren: the LORD *is* their inheritance, as he hath said vnto them.

* 1 Cor. 9.13.

3 ¶And this shalbe the Priests due from the people, from them that offer a sacrifice, whether it be oxe or sheepe: and they shall giue vnto the Priest the shoulder, and the two cheekes, and the maw.

4 The first fruit *also* of thy corne, of thy wine, and of thy oyle, and the first of the fleece of thy sheepe shalt thou giue him.

5 For the LORD thy God hath chosen him out of all thy tribes, to stand to minister in the Name of the LORD, him and his sonnes for euer.

6 ¶And if a Leuite come from any of thy gates out of all Israel, where he sojourned, and come with all the desire of his mind, vnto the place which the LORD shall chuse:

7 Then he shall minister in the Name of the LORD his God, as all his brethren the Leuites *doe*, which stand there before the LORD.

† Hebr. his sales

8 They shall haue like portions to eat, beside † that which commeth of the sale of his patrimony *by his fa-*

9 ¶When thou art come into the land which

the LORD thy God, giueth thee, thou shalt not learne to do after ỹ abominations of those nations

10 There shall not be found among you *any one*
• Leuit. 18.21. that maketh his sonne, or his daughter, * to passe thorow the fire, *or* that vseth diuination, *or* an obseruer of times, or an enchanter, or a witch.

* Leuit. 20.27. 11 * Or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a * Necromancer.

* 1 Sam. 28.7. 12 For all that doe these things *are* an abomination vnto the LORD: and because of these abominations, the LORD thy God doth driue them out from before thee.

‖ *Or, vpright, or sincere.* 13 Thou shalt be ‖ perfect with the LORD thy God.

‖ *Or, inherite.* 14 For these nations which thou shalt ‖ possesse, hearkened vnto obseruers of times, and vnto diuiners: but as for thee, the LORD thy God hath not suffered thee so *to doe.*

*Ioh. 1.45 act. 3.22. & 7.37. 15 ¶ * The LORD thy God will raise vp vnto thee a Prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren like vnto me, vnto him ye shall hearken,

16 According to all that thou desiredst of the LORD thy God in Horeb, in the day of the Assembly, saying, * Let me not heare againe the voice of
• Exod. 20.19. the LORD my God, neither let me see this great fire any more, that I die not.

17 And the LORD said vnto me, they haue well *spoken* that which they haue spoken.

*Ioh. 1.45 acts 3.22. & 7.37. 18 *I will raise them vp a Prophet from among their brethren, like vnto thee, and will put my words in his mouth, and he shall speake vnto them, all that I shall command him.

19 And it shall come to passe, that whosoeuer wil not hearken vnto my words, which he shall speake in my Name, I will require *it* of him.

20 But the Prophet which shall presume to speak a word in my Name, which I haue not commanded him to speake, or that shall speake in the Name of other gods, euen that Prophet shall die.

21 And if thou say in thine heart, How shall we know the word which the LORD hath not spoken?

22 When a Prophet speaketh in the Name of the LORD, if the thing follow not, nor come to passe, that *is* the thing which the LORD hath not spoken, *but* the prophet hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not be afraid of him.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The cities of refuge,* 4 *The priuiledge thereof for the man-slayer.* 14 *The land-marke is not to be remooued.* 15 *Two witnesses at the least.* 16 *The punishment of a false witnesse.*

•Chap. 12.29. WHen the LORD thy God *hath* cut off the nations, whose land the LORD thy God giueth thee, and thou † succeedest them and dwellest in
† Hebr. inheritest or possessest. their cities, and in their houses:

2 * Thou shalt separate three cities for thee in
* Exod. 21.13. num. 35. deut. 10. iosh. 20.2. the midst of thy land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee to possesse it.

3 Thou shalt prepare thee a way, and diuide the coasts of thy land, (which the LORD thy God giueth thee to inherit) into three parts, that euery slayer may flee thither.

† Heb. 3 yesterday, the third day. 4 ¶ And this is the case of the slayer which shall flee thither, that he may liue: who so killeth his neighbour ignorantly, whō he hated not in time past,

5 As when *a man* goeth into the wood with his
† Hebr. yron. neighbour to hew wood, and his hand fetcheth a stroke with the axe to cut downe the tree, and the
† Hebr. wood. † head slippeth from the † helue, and † lighteth vpon his neighbour that he die, he shall flee vnto
† Hebr. findeth. one of those cities, and liue:

6 Lest the auenger of the blood pursue the slayer, while his heart is hot, and ouertake him, because the way is long, and † slay him, whereas he was not worthy of death, inasmuch as hee hated him not in time past.

† Hebr. in life.

7 Wherefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt † Heb. 3 yesterday separate three cities for thee.

8 And if the LORD thy God enlarge thy coast, *as* he hath sworne vnto thy fathers) and giue thee all the land which he promised to giue vnto thy fathers:

sworn vnto

9 (If thou shalt *keep all these Commandements
* Chap. 11.22. to doe them, which I command thee this day, to loue the LORD thy God, and to walke euer in his wayes) * then shalt thou adde three cities moe for
* Iosh. 20.7. thee, beside these three:

10 That innocent blood be not shed in thy land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance, and so blood be vpon thee.

11 ¶ But if any man hate his neighbour, and lie in wait for him, and rise vp against him, and smite him † mortally, that he die, and fleeth into one of
† Heb. in deth. these cities:

12 Then the Elders of his city shal send and fetch him thence, and deliuer him into the hand of the auenger of blood, that he may die.

13 Thine eye shall not pity him, but thou shalt put away *the guilt of* innocent blood from Israel, that it may goe well with thee.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not remoue thy neighbors *land*marke, which they of old time haue set in thine inheritance, which thou shalt inherit in the land that the LORD thy God giueth thee to possesse it.

15 ¶ One witnes shall not rise vp against a man
• Chap. 17.6. for any iniquity, or for any sinne, in any sinne that he sinneth: at the mouth of two witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses, shall the matter be stablished.

16 ¶ If a false witnesse rise vp against any man to testifie ‖ against him *that which is* wrong:

‖ against him

17 Then both the men betweene whom the controuersie is, shal stand before the LORD, before the
Priests and the Iudges, which shalbe in those dayes:

18 And the Iudges shall make diligent inquisition: and behold, if the witnesse be a false witnesse, *and* hath testified falsly against his brother;

19 * Then shall yee doe vnto him, as hee had
* Prou. 19.5.9. thought to haue done vnto his brother, so shalt thou put the euill away from among you.

20 And those which remaine shall heare, and feare, and shall henceforth commit no more any such euill among you.

* Exod. 21.24. mat. 5.38.

21 And thine eyes shall not pity, *but* * life *shall go* for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

CHAP. XX.

1 *The Priests exhortation to encourage the people to battell.* 5 *The officers proclamation who are to be dismissed from the warre.* 10 *How to vse the cities that accept or refuse the proclamation of peace.* 16 *What cities must be destroyed.* 19 *Trees of mans meat must not be destroyed in the siege.*

WHen thou goest out to battell against thine enemies, and seest horses and charets, *and a* people more then thou, be not afraid of them: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee, which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

2 And it shalbe when ye are come nigh vnto the battell, that the Priest shall approach and speake vnto the people,

3 And shall say vnto them, Heare, O Israel, you approch this day vnto battel against your enemies: † Heb. let not your hearts † faint, feare not, and doe not tremble

† tremble

† tremble, neither be terrified because of them:
4 For § LORD your God *is he* that goeth w̄ you, to fight for you against your enemies to saue you.
5 ¶ And the officers shall speake vnto the people, saying, What man is there that hath built a new house, and hath not dedicated it? let him goe and returne to his house, lest he die in the battell, and another man dedicate it.
6 And what man is he that hath planted a vineyard, and hath not yet † eaten of it? let him also goe and returne to his house, lest he die in the battell, and another man eate of it.
7 * And what man *is there* that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him goe and returne vnto his house, lest hee die in battell, and another man take her.
8 And the officers shall speake further vnto the people, and they shall say, *What man *is there* that is fearefull and faint hearted? let him go and returne vnto his house, lest his brethrens heart faint † as well as his heart.
9 And it shall be when the officers haue made an end of speaking vnto the people, that they shall make captaines of the armies to † lead the people.
10 ¶ When thou commest nigh vnto a citie to fight against it, then proclaime peace vnto it.
11 And it shall bee, if it make thee answere of peace, and open vnto thee, then it shall be *that* all the people that is found therein, shall bee tributaries vnto thee, and they shall serue thee.
12 And if it will make no peace w̄ thee, but will make warre against thee, then thou shalt besiege it.
13 And when the LORD thy God hath deliuered it into thine hands, thou shalt smite euery male thereof with the edge of the sword.
14 But the women, and the little ones, and * the cattel, and all that is in the city, *euen* all the spoile thereof, shalt thou † take vnto thy selfe, and thou shalt eate the spoile of thine enemies, which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee.
15 Thus shalt thou doe vnto all the cities which are very farre off from thee, which are not of the cities of these nations;
16 But of the cities of these people which the LORD thy God doth giue thee for an inheritance, thou shalt saue alive nothing that breatheth:
17 But thou shalt vtterly destroy them, *namely*, the Hittites, and the Amorites, the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee:
18 That they teach you not to doe after all their abominations, which they haue done vnto their gods; so should you sin against § LORD your God.
19 ¶ When thou shalt besiege a city a long time, in making warre against it to take it, thou shalt not destroy the trees thereof, by forcing an axe against them: for thou mayest eate of them, and thou shalt not cut them downe, (§ for the tree of the field is mans *life*) † to employ them in the siege.
20 Onely the trees which thou knowest that they be not trees for meate, thou shalt destroy, and cut *them* downe, and thou shalt build bulwarkes against the city that maketh warre with thee, vntill it † be subdued.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The expiation of an vncertaine murder.* 10 *The vsage of a captiue taken to wife.* 15 *The first borne is not to be disinherited vpon priuate affection.* 18 *A stubborne sonne is to be stoned to death.* 22 *The malefactor must not hang all night on a tree.*

IF one be found slaine in § land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee to possesse it, lying in the field, *and* it be not knowne who hath slaine him:
2 Then thy Elders and thy Iudges shall come forth, and they shall measure vnto the cities which *are* round about him that is slaine:
3 And it shall be that the city which is next vnto the slaine man, euen the Elders of that city shall take an heifer which hath not beene wrought with, *and* which hath not drawne in the yoke.
4 And the Elders of that city shall bring downe the heifer vnto a rough valley, which is neither eared nor sowne, and shall strike off the heifers necke there in the valley.
5 And the Priests the sonnes of Leui shall come neere (for them the LORD thy God hath chosen to minister vnto him, and to blesse in the Name of the LORD) and by their † word shall euery controuersie and euery stroke be *tryed*. † *Hebr. mouth.*
6 And all the Elders of that city that are next vnto the slaine man, shall wash their hands ouer the heifer that is beheaded in the valley.
7 And they shal answere and say, our hands haue not shed this blood, neither haue our eyes seene *it*.
8 *Be* mercifull, O LORD, vnto thy people Israel, whom thou hast redeemed, and lay not innocent blood † vnto thy people of Israels charge, and the blood shall be forgiuen them. † *Hebr. be in the middest.*
9 So shalt thou put away the *guilt of* innocent blood *from* among you, when thou shalt doe that which is right in the sight of the LORD.
10 ¶ When thou goest forth to war against thine enemies, & the LORD thy God hath deliuered them into thine hands, and thou hast taken them captiue,
11 And seest among the captiues, a beautifull woman, and hast a desire vnto her, that thou wouldest haue her to thy wife:
12 Then thou shalt bring her home vnto thine house, & she shal shaue her head, & ‖pare her nailes: ‖ *Or, suf.*
13 And she shal put the raiment of her captiuity *fer to* from off her, and shall remaine in thine house, and *grow* bewaile her father and her mother a full moneth: *heb. make* and after that thou shalt go in vnto her, and be her *or dresse.* husband, and she shall be thy wife.
14 And it shalbe, if thou haue no delight in her, then thou shalt let her go whither she wil, but thou shalt not sell her at all for money, § shalt not make merchandise of her, because thou hast humbled her.
15 ¶ If a man haue two wiues, one beloued, and another hated, and they haue borne him children, *both* the beloued, and the hated: and if the first borne sonne be hers that was hated:
16 Then it shall be when he maketh his sons to inherite that which he hath, that he may not make the son of the beloued first borne, before the sonne of the hated, *which is* indeed the first borne:
17 But he shall acknowledge the son of the hated for the first borne, by giuing him a double portion of all † that hee hath: for he is the beginning of his strength, the right of his first borne is his. † *Hebr. that is*
18 ¶ If a man haue a stubborne and rebellious *found* sonne, which will not obey the voyce of his father, or *with him* the voyce of his mother, and that when they haue chastened him, will not hearken vnto them:
19 Then shall his father and his mother lay hold on him, and bring him out vnto the Elders of his city, and vnto the gate of his place:
20 And they shall say vnto the elders of his city, This our sonne *is* stubborne, and rebellious, he will not obey our voyce, he *is* a glutton, & a drunkard.
21 And all § men of his city shall stone him with stones, that he die: so shalt thou put euil away from among you, and all Israel shall heare and feare.
22 ¶ And if a man haue committed a sinne worthy

thy of death, and he to be to be put to death, and thou hang him on a tree:

*Galat. 3.13. † Hebr. the curse of God.

23 His body shall not remaine all night vpon the tree, but thou shalt in any wise bury him that day: for *he that is hanged, is † accursed of God: that thy land be not defiled, which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of humanity towards brethren. 5 The sexe is to be distinguished by apparell. 6 The dam is not to be taken with her young ones. 8 The house must haue battlements. 9 Confusion is to be auoyded. 12 Fringes vpon the vesture. 13 The punishment of him that slandereth his wife. 20 22. Of adultery. 25 Of rape, 28 and of fornication. 30 Incest.

*Exod. 23.4.

THou * shalt not see thy brothers oxe, or his sheepe go astray, and hide thy selfe from them: thou shalt in any case bring them againe vnto thy brother.

2 And if thy brother be not nigh vnto thee, or if thou know him not, then thou shalt bring it vnto thine owne house, and it shal be with thee vntill thy brother seeke after it; and thou shalt restore it to him againe.

3 In like maner shalt thou doe with his asse, and so shalt thou doe with his raiment: and with all lost thing of thy brothers which he hath lost, and thou hast found, shalt thou doe likewise: thou mayest not hide thy selfe.

4 ¶ Thou shalt not see thy brothers asse, or his oxe fall downe by the way, & hide thy selfe from them; thou shalt surely helpe him to lift them vp againe.

5 ¶ The woman shall not weare that which pertaineth vnto a man, neither shall a man put on a womans garment: for all that doe so, are abomination to the LORD thy God.

6 ¶ If a birds nest chance to be before thee in the way in any tree, or on the ground, whether they be yong ones, or egs, and the dam sitting vpon the yong, or vpon the egs, thou shalt not take the dam with the yong.

7 But thou shalt in any wise let the dam go, and take the yong to thee, that it may be well with thee and *that* thou mayest prolong *thy* dayes.

8 ¶ When thou buildest a new house, then thou shalt make a battlement for thy roofe, that thou bring not blood vpon thine house, if any man fall from thence.

† Hebr. fulnesse of the seede. * Leuit. 19.19. * Numb. 15.38. † Hebr. wings.

9 ¶ Thou shalt not sow thy vineyard with diuers seedes: lest the † fruit of thy seed which thou hast sowen, and the fruit of thy vineyard be defiled,

10 ¶ Thou shalt not plow with an oxe and an asse together.

11 ¶ *Thou shalt not weare a garment of diuers sorts, *as* of wollen and linnen together.

12 ¶ Thou shalt make thee * fringes vpon the foure † quarters of thy vesture, wherewith thou couerest *thy selfe*.

13 ¶ If any man take a wife, and goe in vnto her and hate her,

14 And giue occasions of speech *against her*, and bring vp an euill name vpon her, and say, I tooke this woman, and when I came to her, I found her not a maid:

15 Then shall the father of the damosell, and her mother, take & bring forth § tokens of § damosels virginity, vnto the Elders of the city in the gate;

16 And the damosels father shall say vnto the Elders, I gaue my daughter vnto this man to wife, and he hateth her:

17 And loe, he hath giuen occasions of speech *against her*, saying, I found not thy daughter a maid: and yet these *are* the tokens of my daughters virginity, and they shall spread the cloath before the Elders of the city.

18 And the Elders of that city shall take that man and chastise him.

19 And they shall amerse him in an hundred *shekels* of siluer, and giue them vnto the father of the damsell, because he hath brought vp an euill name vpon a virgine of Israel: and she shalbe his wife; he may not put her away all his dayes.

20 But if this thing be true, *and* the tokens of virginity be not found for the damosell:

21 Then they shall bring out the damsell to the dore of her fathers house, and the men of her city shall stone her with stones that she die, because she hath wrought folly in Israel, to play the whore in her fathers house: so thou shalt put euill away from among you.

22 ¶ * If a man be found lying with a woman married to an husband, then they shall both of them die, *both* the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: so shalt thou put away euill from Israel.

23 ¶ If a damsell *that is* a virgine be betrothed vnto an husband, and a man finde her in the city, and lie with her:

24 Then ye shall bring them both out vnto the gate of that city, & ye shall stone them with stones that they die: the damsell because she cryed not, *being* in the city: and the man, because hee hath humbled his neighbours wife: so thou shalt put away euill from among you.

25 ¶ But if a man finde a betrothed damsell in the field, and the man † force her, and lie with her: the man onely that lay with her shall die.

26 But vnto the damsell thou shalt do nothing, there is in the damsell no sinne worthy of death: for as when a man riseth against his neighbour, and slayeth him, euen so is this matter.

27 For he found her in the field, *and* the betrothed damsell cried, and there was none to saue her.

28 ¶ * If a man finde a damsell that is a virgine, which is not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and lie with her, and they be found:

29 Then the man that lay with her, shall giue vnto the damsels father fifty *shekels* of siluer, and she shall be his wife, because he hath humbled her: he may not put her away all his dayes.

30 ¶ * A man shall not take his fathers wife, nor discouer his fathers skirt.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Who may, and who may not enter into the congregation. 9 Vncleannes to be auoided in the hoste. 15 Of the fugitiue seruant. 17 Of filthines. 18 Of abominable sacrifices. 19 Of Vsury. 21 Of vowes.

HE that is wounded in the stones, or hath his priuy member cut off, shall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD.

2 A bastard shall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD: euen to his tenth generation shall he not enter into the Congregation of the LORD.

3 *An Ammonite, or Moabite shall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD, euen to their tenth generation shall they not enter into the Congregation of the LORD for euer.

4 Because they met you not with bread and with water in *§* way, when ye came forth out of Egypt, and * because they hired against thee Balaam the son of Beor of Pethor of Mesopotamia to curse thee.

5 Neuertheles, the LORD thy God would not hearken vnto Balaam: but the LORD thy God turned the curse into a blessing vnto thee, because the LORD thy God loued thee.

6 Thou

6 Thou shalt not seeke their peace, nor their † prosperity all thy dayes for euer.

7 ¶ Thou shalt not abhorre an Edomite, for he is thy brother: thou shalt not abhorre an Egyptian, because thou wast a stranger in his land.

8 The children that are begotten of them, shall enter into the Congregation of the LORD in their third generation.

9 ¶ When the hoste goeth forth against thine enemies, then keepe thee from euery wicked thing.

10 ¶ If there be among you any man that is not cleane, by reason of vncleannesse that chanceth him by night, then shall he go abroad out of the campe, he shall not come within the campe.

11 But it shall be when euening †commeth on, he shall wash *himselfe* with water: and when the Sun is downe, he shall come into the campe againe.

12 ¶ Thou shalt haue a place also without the campe, whither thou shalt goe forth abroad.

13 And thou shalt haue a paddle vpon thy weapon: and it shal be when thou wilt † ease thy selfe abroad, thou shalt dig therewith, and shalt turne backe, and couer that which commeth from thee:

14 For the LORD thy God walketh in the midst of thy campe to deliuer thee, and to giue vp thine enemies before thee: therefore shall thy campe be holy, that he see † no vncleane thing in thee, and turne away from thee.

15 ¶ Thou shalt not deliuer vnto his master, the seruant which is escaped from his master vnto thee

16 He shall dwell with thee, euen among you, in that place which he shall chuse: in one of thy gates where it † liketh him best: thou shalt not oppresse him.

17 ¶ There shall be no ‖ whore of the daughters of Israel, nor a Sodomite of the sonnes of Israel.

18 Thou shalt not bring the hire of a whore, or the price of a dog, into the house of the LORD thy God for any vow: for euen both these are an abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

19 ¶ * Thou shalt not lend vpon vsury to thy brother, vsury of money, vsury of victuals, vsury of any thing that is lent vpon vsury.

20 Vnto a stranger thou mayest lend vpon vsury, but vnto thy brother thou shalt not lend vpon vsury: that the LORD thy God may blesse thee in all that thou settest thine hand to, in the land whither thou goest to possesse it.

21 ¶ * When thou shalt vow a vow vnto the LORD thy God, thou shalt not slacke to pay it; for the LORD thy God will surely require it of thee: and it would be sinne in thee.

22 But if thou shalt forbeare to vow, it shall bee no sinne in thee.

23 That which is gone out of thy lips, thou shalt keepe and performe, *euen* a free will offring, according as thou hast vowed vnto the LORD thy God, which thou hast promised with thy mouth.

24 ¶ When thou commest into thy neighbours vineyard, then thou mayest eate grapes thy fill, at thine owne pleasure, but thou shalt not put *any* in thy vessell.

25 When thou commest into the standing corne of thy neighbours, * then thou mayest plucke the eares with thine hand: but thou shalt not moue a sickle vnto thy neighbours standing corne.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Of diuorce.* 5 *A new married man goeth not to war.* 6. to *Of pledges.* 7 *Of men-stealers.* 8 *Of leprosie.* 14 *The hire is to be giuen.* 16 *Of Iustice.*

WHen * a man hath taken a wife, and married her, and it come to passe that she find no fauour in his eyes, because he hath found some † vncleannesse in her: then let him write her a bill of † diuorcement and giue *it* in her hand, and send her out of his house.

2 And when she is departed out of his house, she may goe, and be another mans *wife*.

3 And *if* the latter husband hate her, and write her a bill of diuorcement, & giueth *it* in her hand, and sendeth her out of his house: Or if the latter husband die, which tooke her to be his wife;

4 Her former husband which sent her away, may not take her againe to be his wife, after that she is defiled: for that *is* abomination before the LORD: and thou shalt not cause the land to sin, which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance.

5 ¶ * When a man hath taken a new wife, hee shall not go out to war, neither † shall he be charged with any busines: *but* he shall be free at home one yeere, and shall cheare vp his wife which hee hath taken.

6 ¶ No man shall take the nether or the vpper millstone to pledge: for he taketh *a mans* life to pledge.

7 ¶ If a man be found stealing any of his brethren of the children of Israel, & maketh merchandise of him, or selleth him: then that thiefe shall die, & thou shalt put euill away from among you.

8 ¶ Take heed in * the plague of leprosie, that thou obserue diligently, and doe according to all that the Priests, the Leuites shall teach you: as I commanded them, so ye shall obserue to doe.

9 Remember what the LORD thy God did * vnto Miriam by the way, after that yee were come forth out of Egypt.

10 ¶ When thou doest † lend thy brother any thing, thou shalt not goe into his house to fetch his pledge.

11 Thou shalt stand abroad, and the man to whom thou doest lend, shall bring out the pledge abroad vnto thee.

12 And if the man be poore, thou shalt not sleepe with his pledge:

13 In any case thou shalt deliuer him the pledge againe when the Sunne goeth downe, that hee may sleepe in his owne rayment, and blesse thee: and it shall be righteousnesse vnto thee before the LORD thy God.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not oppresse an hired seruant *that is* poore and needie, *whether he be* of thy brethren, or of thy strangers that *are* in thy land within thy gates.

15 At his day * thou shalt giue *him* his hire, neither shall the Sun go down vpon it, for he is poore, and † setteth his heart vpon it, lest hee cry against thee vnto the LORD, and it be sinne vnto thee.

16 * The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, neither shall the children be put to death for the fathers: euery man shall be put to death for his owne sinne.

17 ¶ Thou shalt not peruert the iudgment of the stranger, *nor* of the fatherlesse, nor take a widowes rayment to pledge.

18 But thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee thence: therefore I command thee to doe this thing.

19 ¶ * When thou cuttest downe thine harueſt in thy field, and hast forgot a sheafe in the field, thou shalt not goe againe to fetch it: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow: that the LORD thy God may blesse thee in all the worke of thine hands.

20 When

† Hebr. master of nakednes.
† Hebr. cutting off.
* Chap. 20.7.
† Hebr. not any thing shal passe vpon him.
* Leuit. 15.2.
* Num. 12.10.
† Hebr. lend the loane of any thing to, &c.
* Leuit. 19.13. Deut. 24.14.
† Hebr. he lifteth his soule vnto it.
* 2. Kings 14.6. 2. chr. 25.4 Ier. 31.29, 30. Ezek. 18.20.
* Leuit. 19.9. & 23.22.

† Hebr. thou shalt not bow it after thee.

20 When thou beatest thine olive tree, thou shalt not † goe ouer the boughs againe, it shalbe for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow.

21 When thou gatherest the grapes of thy vineyard, thou shalt not gleane it † afterward, it shalbe for the stranger, for the fatherles, & for the widow.

† Hebr. after thee

22 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of Egypt: therefore I command thee to doe this thing.

CHAP. XXV.

Stripes must not exceed forty. 4 *The oxe is not to be muzled.* 5 *Of raising seed vnto a brother.* 11 *Of the immodest woman.* 13 *Of vniust weights.* 17 *The memory of Amalek is to be blotted out.*

IF there be a controuersie betweene men, and they come into iudgement, that *the Iudges* may iudge them, then they shall iustifie the righteous, and condemne the wicked.

2 And it shall be, if the wicked man be worthy to bee beaten, that the Iudge shall cause him to lie downe, and to be beaten before his face, according to his fault, by a certaine number.

*2. Cor. 11. 24.

3 * Fourtie stripes he may giue him, and not exceed: lest if he should exceed, and beate him aboue these, with many stripes, then thy brother should seeme vile vnto thee.

*1. Cor. 9. 9. 1. tim. 5. 18.

4 ¶ * Thou shalt not muzzle the oxe when hee † treadeth out *the corne*.

† Hebr. threshseth.

5 ¶ * If brethren dwell together, and one of them die, and haue no child, the wife of the dead shall not marry without, vnto a stranger: her ‖ husbands brother shall goe in vnto her, and take her to him to wife, and performe the duty of an husbands brother vnto her.

* Matth. 22. 24. Mar. 12. 19. Luke 20. 28.

6 And it shall bee, that the first borne, which she beareth, shall succeed in the name of his brother which is dead, ỹ his name be not put out of Israel.

‖ Or, next kinsman.

7 And if the man like not to take his ‖ brothers wife, then let his brothers wife goe vp to the gate, vnto the Elders, and say, *My husbands brother refuseth to raise vp vnto his brother a name in Israel: hee will not performe the dutie of my husbands brother.

‖ Or, next kinsmans wife. * Ruth 3. 9.

8 Then the Elders of his citie shall call him, and speake vnto him: and if hee stand *to it*, and say, I like not to take her:

9 Then shall his brothers wife come vnto him in the presence of the Elders, and loose his shooe from off his foot and spit in his face, and shall answere, and say, So shall it bee done vnto that man that will not build vp his brothers house.

10 And his name shall be called in Israel, The house of him that hath his shooe loosed.

11 ¶ When men striue together, one with another, and the wife of the one draweth neere for to deliuer her husband out of the hand of him that smiteth him, and putteth foorth her hand, and taketh him by the secrets:

12 Then thou shalt cut off her hand, thine eye shall not pitie *her*.

† Hebr. a stone & a stone.

13 ¶ Thou shalt not haue in thy bagge † diuers weights, a great and a small.

† Hebr. an Ephah and an Ephah.

14 Thou shalt not haue in thine house † diuers measures, a great and a small.

15 *But* thou shalt haue a perfect and iust weight, a perfect and iust measure shalt thou haue, that thy dayes may bee lengthened in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

16 For all that doe such things, *and* all that doe vnrighteously, *are* an abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

* Exod. 17. 8.

17 ¶ * Remember what Amalek did vnto thee by the way, when ye were come forth out of Egypt:

18 How hee met thee by the way, and smote the hindmost of thee, *euen* all that were feeble behind thee, when thou *wast* faint and weary; and he feared not God.

19 Therefore it shalbe when the LORD thy God hath giuen thee rest from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance to possesse it, that thou shalt blot out the remembrance of Amalek from vnder heauen, thou shalt not forget *it*.

CHAP. XXVI.

The confession of him that offereth the basket of first fruits. 12 *The prayer of him that giueth his third yeeres tythes.* 16 *The Couenant betweene God and the people.*

AND it shall be when thou *art* come in vnto the land which the LORD giueth thee for an inheritance, and possessest it, and dwellest therein:

2 That thou shalt take of the first of all the fruit of the earth, which thou shalt bring of thy land that the LORD thy God giueth thee, and shalt put *it* in a basket, and shalt goe vnto the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse to place his Name there:

3 And thou shalt goe vnto the Priest that shalbe in those dayes, and say vnto him, I professe this day vnto the LORD thy God, that I am come vnto the country which the LORD sware vnto our fathers for to giue vs.

4 And the Priest shall take the basket out of thine hand, and set it downe before the Altar of the LORD thy God.

5 And thou shalt speak and say before the LORD thy God, A Syrian ready to perish, *was* my father, and he went downe into Egypt, and sojourned there with a few, and became there a nation, great, mighty, and populous.

6 And the Egyptians euill intreated vs, and afflicted vs, and laid vpon vs hard bondage.

7 And when wee cryed vnto the LORD God of our fathers, the LORD heard our voyce, and looked on our affliction, & our labour, & our oppression.

8 And the LORD brought vs forth out of Egypt with a mightie hand, and with an out-stretched arme, and with great terribleneſse, and with signes, and with wonders.

9 And hee hath brought vs into this place and hath giuen vs this land, *euen* a land that floweth with milke and hony.

10 And now behold, I haue brought the first fruits of the land, which thou, O LORD, hast giuen me: and thou shalt set it before the LORD thy God, and worship before the LORD thy God.

11 And thou shalt reioyce in euery good thing which the LORD thy God hath giuen vnto thee, and vnto thine house, thou and the Leuite, and the stranger that is among you.

12 ¶ When thou hast made an end of tithing all the tithes of thine increase, the third yeere, *which is* * the yeere of tithing, and hast giuen *it* vnto the Leuite, the stranger, the father lesse, and the widow, that they may eat within thy gates and be filled:

* Chap. 14. 28.

13 Then thou shalt say before the LORD thy God, I haue brought away the hallowed things out of *mine* house, and also haue giuen them vnto the Leuite, and vnto the stranger, to the father lesse, and to the widow, according to all thy commandements, which thou hast commanded mee: I haue not transgressed thy commandements, neither haue I forgotten *them*.

14 I haue not eaten thereof in my mourning, neither haue I taken away ought thereof for any vncleane

cleane *vſt*, nor giuen ought thereof for the dead: *but* I haue hearkened to the voice of the LORD my God, *and* haue done according to all that thou haſt commanded me.

15 *Looke down from thy holy habitation, from heauen, and bleſſe thy people Iſrael, and the land which thou haſt giuen vs, as thou ſwareſt vnto our fathers, a land that floweth with milke and hony.

16 ¶ This day the LORD thy God hath commanded thee to doe theſe ſtatutes and Iudgements: thou ſhalt therefore keepe and doe them with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoule.

17 Thou haſt auouched the LORD this day to be thy God, and to walke in his wayes, and to keepe his Statutes, and his Commandements, and his Iudgements, and to hearken vnto his voyce.

18 * And the LORD hath auouched thee this day to be his peculiar people, as he hath promiſed thee, and that *thou* ſhouldeſt keepe all his Commandements:

19 And to make thee high aboue all nations, which he hath made in praiſe, and in name, and in honour, and that thou mayeſt be an holy people vnto the LORD thy God, as he hath ſpoken.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The people are commanded to write the Law vpon ſtones.* 5 *And to build an Altar of whole ſtones.* 11 *The tribes diuided on Gerizzim and Ebal.* 14 *The curſes pronounced vpon mount Ebal.*

AND Moſes with the Elders of Iſrael, commanded the people, ſaying, Keepe all the Commandements which I command you this day.

2 And it ſhall be on the day * when you ſhall paſſe ouer Iordan, vnto the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, that thou ſhalt ſet thee vp great ſtones, and plaiſter them with plaiſter.

3 And thou ſhalt write vpon them all the words of this Law when thou art paſſed ouer, that thou mayeſt goe in vnto the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, a land that floweth with milke and hony, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promiſed thee.

4 Therefore it ſhall be when yee be gone ouer Iordane, that yee ſhall ſet vp theſe ſtones, which I command you this day in mount Ebal, and thou ſhalt plaiſter them with plaiſter.

5 And there ſhalt thou build an Altar vnto the LORD thy God, an Altar of ſtones: * thou ſhalt not lift vp any yron *toole* vpon them.

6 Thou ſhalt build the Altar of the LORD thy God of whole ſtones: and thou ſhalt offer burnt offerings thereon vnto the LORD thy God.

7 And thou ſhalt offer peace offerings, and ſhalt eate there, and reioyce before the LORD thy God.

8 And thou ſhalt write vpon the ſtones, all the words of this Law very plainely.

9 ¶ And Moſes, and the Prieſts, the Leuites ſpake vnto all Iſrael, ſaying, Take heed, and hearken, O Iſrael, this day thou art become the people of the LORD thy God.

10 Thou ſhalt therefore obey the voyce of the LORD thy God, and doe his Commandements, and his Statutes which I command thee this day.

11 ¶ And Moſes charged the people the ſame day, ſaying,

12 Theſe ſhall ſtand vpon mount Gerizzim to bleſſe the people when yee are come ouer Iordane: Simeon, and Leui, and Iudah, and Iſſachar, and Ioſeph, and Beniamin.

13 And theſe ſhall ſtand vpon mount Ebal † to curſe: Reuben, Gad, and Aſher, and Zebulun, Dan, and Naphtali.

14 ¶ And * the Leuites ſhall ſpeake, and ſay vnto the men of Iſrael with a loud voyce: * Dan. 9. 11.

15 Curſed *bee* the man that maketh any grauen or molten image, an abomination vnto the LORD, the worke of the hands of the craftſman, and putteth *it* in a ſecret place: and all the people ſhall anſwere and ſay, Amen.

16 Curſed *be* hee that ſetteth light by his father or his mother: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

17 Curſed *be* he that remoueth his neighbours land marke: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

18 Curſed *be* hee that maketh the blind to wander out of the way: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

19 Curſed *be* he that peruerteth the iudgement of the ſtranger, fatherleſſe, and widow: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

20 Curſed *be* he that lieth with his fathers wife, becauſe he vncouereth his fathers skirt: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

21 Curſed *be* hee that lyeth with any maner of beaſt: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

22 Curſed *be* hee that lyeth with his ſiſter, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

23 Curſed *be* hee that lyeth with his mother in law: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

24 Curſed *be* hee that ſmiteth his neighbour ſecretly: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

25 * Curſed *be* hee that taketh reward to ſlay an innocent perſon: & all the people ſhall ſay, Amen. * Ezek. 22. 12.

26 * Curſed *be* hee that confirmeth not all the words of this Law to doe them: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen. * Gal. 3. 10.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *The bleſſings for obedience.* 15 *The curſes for diſobedience.*

AND it ſhall come to paſſe, * if thou ſhalt hearken diligently vnto the voice of the LORD thy God, to obſerue and doe all his Commandements which I command thee this day; that the LORD thy God will ſet thee on high aboue all nations of the earth. * Leuit. 26. 3.

2 And all theſe bleſsings ſhall come on thee, and ouertake thee, if thou ſhalt hearken vnto the voice of the LORD thy God.

3 Bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the city, and bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the field.

4 Bleſſed *ſhall be* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattell, the increaſe of thy kine, and the flockes of thy ſheepe.

5 Bleſſed *ſhall be* thy baſket and thy ‖ ſtore. ‖ *Or*, *dough, or kneading troughes.*

6 Bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou commeſt in, and bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou goeſt out.

7 The LORD ſhall cauſe thine enemies that riſe vp againſt thee, to be ſmitten before thy face: they ſhall come out againſt thee one way, and flee before thee ſeuen wayes.

8 The LORD ſhall command the bleſsing vpon thee in thy ‖ ſtore-houſes, and in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand vnto, and he ſhall bleſſe thee in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee. ‖ *Or*, *barnes.*

9 The LORD ſhall eſtabliſh thee an holy people vnto himſelfe, as he hath ſworne vnto thee, if thou ſhalt keepe the Commandements of the LORD thy God, and walke in his wayes.

10 And all people of the earth ſhall ſee that thou art called by the Name of the LORD, and they ſhall be afraid of thee. * Chap. 30. 9. &c. ‖ *Or for*

11 And * the LORD ſhall make thee plenteous ‖ in goods, in the fruit of thy † body, and in the fruit of thy cattell, and in the fruit of thy ground, in * *good-* † *Hebr. belly.*

† *Hebr.* thou shalt not bow it after thee.

20 When thou beatest thine olive tree, thou shalt not † goe ouer the boughes againe, it shalbe for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow.

21 When thou gatherest the grapes of thy vineyard, thou shalt not gleane it † afterward, it shalbe for the stranger, for the fatherles, & for the widow.

† *Hebr.* after thee.

22 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of Egypt: therefore I command thee to doe this thing.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Stripes must not exceed forty. 4 The oxe is not to be muzled. 5 Of raising seed vnto a brother. 11 Of the immodest woman. 13 Of vniust weights. 17 The memory of Amalek is to be blotted out.

IF there be a controuersie betweene men, and they come into iudgement, that *the Iudges* may iudge them, then they shall iustifie the righteous, and condemne the wicked.

2 And it shall be, if the wicked man be worthy to bee beaten, that the Iudge shall cause him to lie downe, and to be beaten before his face, according to his fault, by a certaine number.

*2. Cor. 11. 24.

3 *Fourtie stripes he may giue him, and not exceed: lest if he should exceed, and beate him aboue these, with many stripes, then thy brother should seeme vile vnto thee.

*1. Cor. 9. 9. 1. tim. 5. 18.

4 ¶ * Thou shalt not muzzle the oxe when hee † treadeth out *the corne.*

† *Hebr.* threshing.

5 ¶ *If brethren dwell together, and one of them die, and haue no child, the wife of the dead shall not marry without vnto a stranger: her ‖ husbands brother shall goe in vnto her, and take her to him to wife, and performe the duty of an husbands brother vnto her.

* Matth. 22. 24. mar. 12. 19. luke 20. 28.

‖ *Or, next kinsman.*

6 And it shall bee, that the first borne, which she beareth, shall succeed in the name of his brother which is dead, ỹ his name be not put out of Israel.

‖ *Or, next kinsmans wife.*

7 And if the man like not to take his ‖ brothers wife, then let his brothers wife goe vp to the gate, vnto the Elders, and say, *My husbands brother refuseth to raise vp vnto his brother a name in Israel: hee will not performe the dutie of my husbands brother.

* Ruth 3. 9.

8 Then the Elders of his cittie shall call him, and speake vnto him: and if hee stand *to it*, and say, I like not to take her:

9 Then shall his brothers wife come vnto him in the presence of the Elders, and loose his shooe from off his foot and spit in his face, and shall answere, and say, So shall it bee done vnto that man that will not build vp his brothers house.

10 And his name shall be called in Israel, The house of him that hath his shooe loosed.

11 ¶ When men striue together, one with another, and the wife of the one draweth neere for to deliuer her husband out of the hand of him that smiteth him, and putteth foorth her hand, and taketh him by the secrets:

12 Then thou shalt cut off her hand, thine eye shall not pitie *her.*

† *Hebr.* a stone & a stone.

13 ¶ Thou shalt not haue in thy bagge † diuers weights, a great and a small.

† *Hebr.* an Ephah and an Ephah.

14 Thou shalt not haue in thine house † diuers measures, a great and a small.

15 *But* thou shalt haue a perfect and iust weight, a perfect and iust measure shalt thou haue, that thy dayes may bee lengthened in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

16 For all that doe such things, *and* all that doe vnrighteously, *are* an abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

* Exod. 17. 8.

17 ¶ *Remember what Amalek did vnto thee by the way, when ye were come forth out of Egypt:

18 How hee met thee by the way, and smote the hindmost of thee, *euen* all that were feeble behind thee, when thou *wast* faint and weary; and he feared not God.

19 Therefore it shalbe when the LORD thy God hath giuen thee rest from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance to possesse it, that thou shalt blot out the remembrance of Amalek from vnder heauen, thou shalt not forget *it.*

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The confession of him that offereth the basket of first fruits. 12 The prayer of him that giueth his third yeeres tythes. 16 The Couenant betweene God and the people.

AND it shall be when thou *art* come in vnto the land which the LORD giueth thee for an inheritance, and possessest it, and dwellest therein:

2 That thou shalt take of the first of all the fruit of the earth, which thou shalt bring of thy land that the LORD thy God giueth thee, and shalt put *it* in a basket, and shalt goe vnto the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse to place his Name there:

3 And thou shalt goe vnto the Priest that shalbe in those dayes, and say vnto him, I professe this day vnto the LORD thy God, that I am come vnto the countrey which the LORD sware vnto our fathers for to giue vs.

4 And the Priest shall take the basket out of thine hand, and set it downe before the Altar of the LORD thy God.

5 And thou shalt speak and say before the LORD thy God, A Syrian ready to perish, *was* my father, and he went downe into Egypt, and sojourned there with a few, and became there a nation, great, mighty, and populous.

6 And the Egyptians euill intreated vs, and afflicted vs, and laid vpon vs hard bondage.

7 And when wee cryed vnto the LORD God of our fathers, the LORD heard our voyce, and looked on our affliction, & our labour, & our oppression.

8 And the LORD brought vs forth out of Egypt with a mightie hand, and with an out-stretched arme, and with great terribleness, and with signes, and with wonders.

9 And hee hath brought vs into this place and hath giuen vs this land, *euen* a land that floweth with milke and hony.

10 And now behold, I haue brought the first fruits of the land, which thou, O LORD, hast giuen me: and thou shalt set it before the LORD thy God, and worship before the LORD thy God.

11 And thou shalt reioyce in euery good thing which the LORD thy God hath giuen vnto thee, and vnto thine house, thou and the Leuite, and the stranger that is among you.

12 ¶ When thou hast made an end of tithing all the tithes of thine increase, the third yeere, *which is* * the yeere of tithing, and hast giuen *it* vnto the Leuite, the stranger, the father lesse, and the widow, that they may eat within thy gates and be filled:

13 Then thou shalt say before the LORD thy God, I haue brought away the hallowed things out of *mine* house, and also haue giuen them vnto the Leuite, and vnto the stranger, to the father lesse, and to the widow, according to all thy commandements, which thou hast commanded me: I haue not transgressed thy commandements, neither haue I forgotten *them.*

14 I haue not eaten thereof in my mourning, neither haue I taken away ought thereof for any vncleans

cleane vpſt, nor giuen ought thereof for the dead: but I haue hearkened to the voice of the LORD my God, and haue done according to all that thou haſt commanded me.

15 *Looke down from thy holy habitation, from heauen, and bleſſe thy people Iſrael, and the land which thou haſt giuen vs, as thou ſwareſt vnto our fathers, a land that floweth with milke and hony.

16 ¶ This day the LORD thy God hath commanded thee to doe theſe ſtatutes and Iudgements: thou ſhalt therefore keepe and doe them with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoule.

17 Thou haſt auouched the LORD this day to be thy God, and to walke in his wayes, and to keepe his Statutes, and his Commandements, and his Iudgements, and to hearken vnto his voyce.

18 * And the LORD hath auouched thee this day to be his peculiar people, as he hath promiſed thee, and that thou ſhouldeſt keepe all his Commandements:

19 And to make thee high aboue all nations, which he hath made in praiſe, and in name, and in honour, and that thou mayeſt be an holy people vnto the LORD thy God, as he hath ſpoken.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The people are commanded to write the Law vpon ſtones.* 5 *And to build an Altar of whole ſtones.* 11 *The tribes diuided on Gerizzim and Ebal.* 14 *The curſes pronounced vpon mount Ebal.*

AND Moſes with the Elders of Iſrael commanded the people, ſaying, Keepe all the Commandements which I command you this day.

2 And it ſhall be on the day * when you ſhall paſſe ouer Iordan, vnto the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, that thou ſhalt ſet thee vp great ſtones, and plaiſter them with plaiſter.

3 And thou ſhalt write vpon them all the words of this Law when thou art paſſed ouer, that thou mayeſt goe in vnto the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, a land that floweth with milke and hony, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promiſed thee.

4 Therefore it ſhall be when yee be gone ouer Iordane, that yee ſhall ſet vp theſe ſtones, which I command you this day in mount Ebal, and thou ſhalt plaiſter them with plaiſter.

5 And there ſhalt thou build an Altar vnto the LORD thy God, an Altar of ſtones: * thou ſhalt not lift vp any yron *toole* vpon them.

6 Thou ſhalt build the Altar of the LORD thy God of whole ſtones: and thou ſhalt offer burnt offerings thereon vnto the LORD thy God.

7 And thou ſhalt offer peace offerings, and ſhalt eate there, and reioyce before the LORD thy God.

8 And thou ſhalt write vpon the ſtones, all the words of this Law very plainely.

9 ¶ And Moſes, and the Prieſts, the Leuites ſpake vnto all Iſrael, ſaying, Take heed, and hearken, O Iſrael, this day thou art become the people of the LORD thy God.

10 Thou ſhalt therefore obey the voyce of the LORD thy God, and doe his Commandements, and his Statutes which I command thee this day.

11 ¶ And Moſes charged the people the ſame day, ſaying,

12 Theſe ſhall ſtand vpon mount Gerizzim to bleſſe the people when yee are come ouer Iordane: Simeon, and Leui, and Iudah, and Iſſachar, and Ioſeph, and Beniamin.

13 And theſe ſhall ſtand vpon mount Ebal † to curſe: Reuben, Gad, and Aſher, and Zebulun, Dan, and Naphtali.

14 ¶ And * the Leuites ſhall ſpeake, and ſay vnto the men of Iſrael with a loud voyce: * Dan. 9. 11.

15 Curſed *bee* the man that maketh any grauen or molten image, an abomination vnto the LORD, the worke of the hands of the craftſman, and putteth *it* in a ſecret place: and all the people ſhall anſwere and ſay, Amen.

16 Curſed *be* hee that ſetteth light by his father or his mother: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

17 Curſed *be* he that remoueth his neighbours land marke: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

18 Curſed *be* hee that maketh the blind to wander out of the way: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

19 Curſed *be* he that peruerteth the iudgement of the ſtranger, fatherleſſe, and widow: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

20 Curſed *be* he that lieth with his fathers wife, becauſe he vncouereth his fathers ſkirt: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

21 Curſed *be* hee that lyeth with any maner of beaſt: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

22 Curſed *be* hee that lyeth with his ſiſter, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

23 Curſed *be* hee that lyeth with his mother in law: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

24 Curſed *be* hee that ſmiteth his neighbour ſecretly: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

25 * Curſed *be* hee that taketh reward to ſlay an innocent perſon: & all the people ſhall ſay, Amen. * Ezek. 22. 12.

26 * Curſed *be* hee that confirmeth not all the words of this Law to doe them: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen. * Gal. 3. 10.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *The bleſſings for obedience.* 15 *The curſes for diſobedience.*

AND it ſhall come to paſſe, * if thou ſhalt hearken diligently vnto the voice of the LORD thy God, to obſerue and doe all his Commandements which I command thee this day; that the LORD thy God wil ſet thee on high aboue all nations of the earth. * Leuit. 26. 3.

2 And all theſe bleſſings ſhall come on thee, and ouertake thee, if thou ſhalt hearken vnto the voice of the LORD thy God.

3 Bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the city, and bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the field.

4 Bleſſed *ſhall be* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattell, the increaſe of thy kine, and the flockes of thy ſheepe.

5 Bleſſed *ſhall be* thy baſket and thy ‖ ſtore.

6 Bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou commeſt in, and bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou goeſt out.

7 The LORD ſhall cauſe thine enemies that riſe vp againſt thee, to be ſmitten before thy face: they ſhall come out againſt thee one way, and flee before thee ſeuen wayes.

8 The LORD ſhall command the bleſſing vpon thee in thy ‖ ſtore-houſes, and in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand vnto, and he ſhall bleſſe thee in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

9 The LORD ſhall eſtabliſh thee an holy people vnto himſelfe, as he hath ſworne vnto thee, if thou ſhalt keepe the Commandements of the LORD thy God, and walke in his wayes.

10 And all people of the earth ſhall ſee that thou art called by the Name of the LORD, and they ſhall be afraid of thee. * Chap. 30. 9. &c.

11 And * the LORD ſhall make thee plenteous ‖ in goods, in the fruit of thy † body, and in the fruit of thy cattell, and in the fruit of thy ground, in

‖ Or, dough, or kneading troughes.

‖ Or, barnes.

‖ Or, ſtore.

† Hebr. belly.

in the land which the LORD sware vnto thy fathers to giue thee.

13 And the LORD shall open vnto thee his good treasure, the heauen to giue the raine vnto thy land in his season, and to blesse all the worke of thine hand: and *thou shalt lend vnto many nations, and thou shalt not borrow.

*Chap. 15. 6.

14 And the LORD shall make thee the head, and not the taile, and thou shalt be aboue onely, and thou shalt not be beneath: if that thou hearken vnto the Commandements of the LORD thy God, which I command thee this day, to obserue, and to doe *them*.

15 And thou shalt not goe aside from any of the words which I command thee this day, to the right hand, or to the left, to goe after other gods to serue them.

*Leuit. 26. 14. Iam. 2. 17. mal. 2. 2. baruch 1. 20.

15 ¶ But it shall come to passe, *if thou wilt not hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to obserue to doe all his Commandements & his Statutes, which I command thee this day, that all these curses shall come vpon thee, and ouertake thee.

16 Cursed *shalt* thou *be* in the city, and cursed *shalt* thou *be* in the field.

17 Cursed *shall be* thy basket and thy store.

18 Cursed *shall be* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increase of thy kine, and the flockes of thy sheepe.

19 Cursed *shalt* thou *be* when thou commest in, and cursed *shalt* thou *be* when thou goest out.

20 The LORD shall send vpon thee cursing, vexation and rebuke, in all that thou settest thine hand vnto †for to doe, vntill thou be destroyed, and vntill thou perish quickely, because of the wickednes of thy doings, whereby thou hast forsaken me.

† Hebr. which thou wouldest doe.

21 The LORD shall make the pestilence cleaue vnto thee, vntill hee hath consumed thee from off the land, whither thou goest to possesse it.

22 *The LORD shall smite thee with a consumption, and with a feuer, and with an inflammation, and with an extreme burning, & with the ‖sword, and with blasting, and with mildew, and they shall pursue thee vntill thou perish.

*Leuit. 26. 16. ‖ Or, drought.

23 And the heauen that is ouer thy head shall be brasse, and the earth that is vnder thee *shalbe* iron.

24 The LORD shall make the raine of thy land powder and dust: from heauen shal it come downe vpon thee, vntill thou be destroyed.

25 The LORD shall cause thee to be smitten before thine enemies: thou shalt goe out one way against them, and flee seuen wayes before them, and shalt be † removed into all the kingdomes of the earth.

† Hebr. for an remouing.

26 And thy carcasse shall be meat vnto all foules of the ayre, and vnto the beasts of the earth, and no man shall fray *them* away.

27 The LORD shall smite them with the botch of Egypt, and with the Emerods, & with the scab, and with the itch, whereof thou canst not be healed.

28 The LORD shall smite thee with madnesse, and blindnesse, and astonishment of heart.

*Deut. 28. 6.

29 And thou shalt grope at noone dayes, as the blind gropeth in darkenes, and thou shalt not prosper in thy wayes: & thou shalt be only oppressed, and spoiled euermore, and no man shall saue thee.

† Hebr. profane, or vse it as common meat.

30 Thou shalt betroth a wife, and another man shall lie with her: thou shalt build an house, and thou shalt not dwell therein: *thou shalt plant a vineyard, and shalt not † gather the grapes therof.

† Hebr. shall not returne to thee, &c.

31 Thine oxe shall be slaine before thine eyes, and thou shalt not eat thereof: thine asse shall be violently taken away from before thy face, & † shall not be restored to thee: thy sheepe shall be giuen vnto thine enemies, and thou shalt haue none to rescue *them*.

32 Thy sonnes and thy daughters shall be giuen vnto another people, and thine eyes shall looke, and faile with longing for them all the day long: and there shall be no might in thine hand.

33 The fruit of thy land, and all thy labours, shall a nation which thou knowest not, eat vp: and thou shalt be only oppressed, and crushed alway:

34 So that thou shalt be madde, for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

35 The LORD shall smite thee in the knees, and in the legges with a sore botch that cannot be healed, from y sole of thy foot to the top of thy head.

36 The LORD shall bring thee and thy King, which thou shalt set ouer thee, vnto a nation which neither thou, nor thy fathers haue knowne, and there shalt thou serue other gods, wood and stone.

37 And thou shalt become *an astonishment, a prouerbe, and a by-word among all nations whither the LORD shall lead thee.

*Iob 17. 6. Psal. 44. 14. Ier. 24. 9.

38 *Thou shalt carry much seed out into the field, and thou shalt gather but little in: for the locusts shall consume it.

*Leuit. 26. 16. Deut. 28. 33. Mich. 6. 15. Agg. 1. 6.

39 Thou shalt plant vineyards and dresse *them*, but shalt neither drinke of the wine, nor gather *the grapes*: for the wormes shall eat them.

40 Thou shalt haue oliue trees throughout all thy coasts: but thou shalt not anoint *thy selfe* with oyle: for thine oliue shall cast *his fruit*.

41 Thou shalt beget sonnes and daughters, but † thou shalt not enioy them: for they shall goe into captiuity.

† Hebr. they were not thine. ‖ Or, fall.

42 All thy trees and fruit of thy land shall the locust ‖ consume.

43 The stranger that is within thee, shall get vp aboue thee very high: and thou shalt come downe very low.

44 He shall lend to thee, and thou shalt not lend to him: hee shall be head, and thou shalt be the taile.

45 Moreouer, all these curses shall come vpon thee, and shall pursue thee, and ouertake thee, till thou be destroyed: because thou hearkenedst not vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to keepe his Commandements, and his Statutes which hee commanded thee.

46 And they shall be vpon thee for a signe, and for a wonder, and vpon thy seed for euer.

47 Because thou seruedst not the LORD thy God with ioyfulnesse, and with gladnesse of heart, for the abundance of all things.

48 Therefore shalt thou serue thine enemies, which the LORD shall send against thee, in hunger, and in thirst, and in nakednesse, and in want of all things: and hee shall put a yoke of yron vpon thy necke, vntill he haue destroyed thee.

49 The LORD shall bring a nation against thee from farre, from the end of the earth, *as swift as* the Eagle fleeth, a nation whose tongue thou shalt not † vnderstand:

† Hebr. heare.

50 A nation † of fierce countenance, which shall not regard the person of the old, nor shew fauour to the young:

† Hebr. strong of face.

51 And he shall eate the fruit of thy cattell, and the fruit of thy land, vntill thou be destroyed: which also shall not leaue thee *either* corne, wine, or oyle, *or* the increase of thy kine, or flockes of thy sheepe; vntill he haue destroyed thee.

52 And he shal besiege thee in all thy gates, vntill the high and fenced walles come downe, wherein thou

thou trustedst thorowout all thy land: and he shal beseige thee in all thy gates, throughout all thy land which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee.

53 And * thou shalt eate the fruit of thine owne † body, the flesh of thy sonnes, and of thy daughters (which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee) in the siege, and in the straitnesse wherewith thine enemies shall distresse thee.

54 *So that* the man that is tender among you, and very delicate, his eyes shall bee euill toward his brother, and toward the wife of his bosome, and towards the remnant of his children which he shall leaue:

55 So that he will not giue to any of them of the flesh of his children whom hee shall eate: because hee hath nothing left him in the siege, and in the straitnesse wherewith thine enemies shall distresse thee in all thy gates.

56 The tender and delicate woman among you, which would not aduenture to set the sole of her foot vpon the ground, for delicatenes and tendernesse, her eyes shall bee euill towards the husband of her bosome, and towards her sonne, and towards her daughter,

57 And towards her † young one that commeth out from betweene her feet, and toward her children which she shall beare: for she shall eate them for want of all things secretly in the siege and straitnesse, wherewith thine enemies shall distresse thee in thy dayes.

58 If thou wilt not obserue to doe all the words of this Law that are written in this booke, that thou mayest feare this glorious and fearefull Name, THE LORD THY GOD:

59 Then the LORD will make thy plagues wonderfull, and the plagues of thy seed, *euen* great plagues, and of long continuance, and sore sicknesses, and of long continuance.

60 Moreouer, hee will bring vpon thee all the diseases of Egypt, which thou wast afraid of, and they shall cleaue vnto thee.

61 Also euery sicknesse, and euery plague which is not written in the booke of this Law, them will the LORD † bring vpon thee, vntill thou be destroyed.

62 And yee shall be left few in number, whereas yee were * as the starres of heauen for multitude: because thou wouldest not obey the voyce of the LORD thy God.

63 And it shall come to passe, *that* as the LORD reioyced ouer you to doe you good, and to multiply you: so the LORD will reioyce ouer you to destroy you, and to bring you to nought: and yee shall bee plucked from off the land whither thou goest to possesse it.

64 And the LORD shall scatter thee among all people, from the *one* end of the earth, euen vnto the *other*: and there thou shalt serue other gods, which *neither* thou nor thy fathers haue knowne, *euen* wood and stone.

65 And among these nations shalt thou finde no ease, neither shal the sole of thy foot haue rest: but the LORD shall giue thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and sorrow of mind.

66 And thy life shall hang in doubt before thee, and thou shalt feare day and night, and shalt haue none assurance of thy life.

67 In the morning thou shalt say, Would God it were euen: and at euen thou shalt say, Would God it were morning, for the feare of thine heart wherewith thou shalt feare, and for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

68 And the LORD shall bring thee into Egypt againe, with ships, by the way whereof I spake vnto thee, Thou shalt see it no more againe: & there yee shall be sold vnto your enemies for bondmen, and bond women, and no man shall buy *you*.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Moses exhorteth them to obedience by the memory of the works they haue seene.* 10 *All are presented before the Lord to enter into his Couenant.* 18 *The great wrath on him that flattereth himselfe in his wickednesse.* 29 *Secret things belong vnto God.*

THese *are* the words of the Couenant which the LORD commanded Moses to make with the children of Israel in the land of Moab, beside the Couenant which he made with them in Horeb.

2 ¶ And Moses called vnto all Israel, & said vnto them, * Ye haue seene all that the LORD did before your eyes in the land of Egypt, vnto Pharaoh, and vnto all his seruants, and vnto all his land: * Exod. 19.4.

3 The great temptations which thine eyes haue seene, the signes, and those great miracles:

4 Yet the LORD hath not giuen you an heart to perceiue, and eyes to see, and eares to heare, vnto this day.

5 And I haue led you forty yeeres in the wildernesse: your clothes are not waxen olde vpon you, and thy shooe is not waxen old vpon thy foot.

6 Yee haue not eaten bread, neither haue you drunke wine, or strong drinke: that ye might know that I am the LORD your God.

7 And when ye came vnto this place, Sihon the King of Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, came out against vs vnto battell, and we smote them.

8 And we tooke their land, and gaue it for an inheritance vnto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the halfe tribe of Manasseh.

9 * Keepe therefore the words of this Couenant, and do them, that ye may prosper in all that ye do. * Chap. 4.6. 1. kings 2.2. iosh. 1.7.

10 ¶ Yee stand this day all of you before the LORD your God: your captaines of your tribes, your Elders, and your officers, *with* all the men of Israel.

11 Your little ones, your wiues, and thy stranger that is in thy campe, from the hewer of thy wood, vnto the drawer of thy water:

12 That thou shouldest † enter into Couenant with the LORD thy God, and into his oath which the LORD thy God maketh with thee this day: † Hebr. passe.

13 That he may establish thee to day for a people vnto himselfe, & that he may be vnto thee a God, as he hath said vnto thee, and as he hath sworne vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob.

14 Neither with you onely doe I make this Couenant, and this oath:

15 But with him that standeth here with vs this day before the LORD our God, and also with him that is not here with vs this day:

16 (For ye know how we haue dwelt in the land of Egypt, and how wee came thorow the nations which ye passed by:

17 And yee haue seene their abominations, and their † idoles, wood, and stone, siluer, and gold, which were amongst them.) † Hebr. dungie gods.

18 Lest there should bee among you man or woman, or family, or tribe, whose heart turneth away this day from the LORD our God, to goe *and* serue the gods of these nations: lest there should bee among you a root ‖ y beareth gall and wormewood. ‖ Or, a poisonfull herbe.

19 And it come to passe when he heareth § words of this curse, § he blesse himselfe in his heart, saying, I shal haue peace, though I walke in § ‖ imagi- ‖ Or, stubbornes.

nation

† *Heb. the drunken to the thirsty.*

nation of my heart, to adde † drunkennes to thirst:
20 The LORD will not spare him, but then the anger of the LORD, and his iealousie shall smoake against that man, and all the curses that are written in this booke shal lie vpon him, and the LORD shall blot out his name from vnder heauen.
21 And the LORD shall separate him vnto euill, out of all the tribes of Israel, according to all the † *Hebr. is written.* curses of the Couenant, that † are written in this booke of the Law:
22 So that the generation to come of your children, that shall rise vp after you, and the stranger that shall come from a farre land, shall say, when they see the plagues of that land, and the sicknesses † which the LORD hath laid vpon it:
† *Hebr. wherewith the* LORD *hath made it sicke.* 23 And that the whole land therof is brimstone, and salt, *and* burning that it is not sowen nor beareth, nor any grasse groweth therein, * like the ouerthrow of Sodome and Gomorrah, Admah, and Zeboim, which the LORD ouerthrew in his anger, and in his wrath:
* Gene. 19.24,25. * 1. Kings 9 8. Iere. 22.8. 24 Euen all nations shall say, * Wherefore hath the LORD done thus vnto this land? What *meaneth* the heat of this great anger?
25 Then men shall say, Because they haue forsaken the Couenant of the LORD God of their fathers, which he made with them when he brought them forth out of the land of Egypt:
26 For they went and serued other gods, and worshipped them; gods whom they knew not, and † *whom* he had not giuen vnto them.
† *Hebr. diuided, or who had not giuen to them* any portion. 27 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against this land, to bring vpon it all the curses that are written in this booke.
28 And the LORD rooted them out of their land, in anger, and in wrath, and in great indignation, and cast them into another land, as *it is* this day.
29 The secret things *belong* vnto the LORD our God: but these things which are reuealed, *belong* vnto vs, and to our children for euer, that we may doe all the words of this Law.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Great mercies promised vnto the repentant. 11 The Commandement is manifest. 15 Death and life are set before them.

AND it shall come to passe when all these things are come vpon thee, the blessing and the curse, which I haue set before thee, and thou shalt call *them* to mind among all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath driuen thee;
2 And shalt returne vnto the LORD thy God, and shalt obey his voyce, according to all that I command thee this day, thou and thy children, with all thine heart, and with all thy soule:
3 That then the LORD thy God will turne thy captiuity, and haue compassion vpon thee, and will returne and gather thee from all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath scattered thee.
* Nehe. 1.9. 4 * If any of thine bee driuen out vnto the outmost part of heauen, frō thence will the LORD thy God gather thee, & from thence will he fetch thee.
5 And the LORD thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers possessed, and thou shalt possesse it: and he will doe thee good, and multiply thee aboue thy fathers.
6 And the LORD thy God will circumcise thine heart, and the heart of thy seed to loue the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soule, that thou mayest liue.
7 And the LORD thy God will put all these curses vpon thine enemies, and on them that hate thee which persecuted thee.
8 And thou shalt returne and obey the voyce of the LORD, and doe all his commandements which I command thee this day.
9 * And the LORD thy God will make thee * Chap. plenteous in euery worke of thine hand, in the 28.11. fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattell, and in the fruit of thy land for good: for the LORD will againe reioyce ouer thee for good, as he reioyced ouer thy fathers:
10 If thou shalt hearken to the voyce of the LORD thy God, to keepe his Commandements and his Statutes, which are written in this booke of the Law, *and* if thou turne vnto the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soule.
11 ¶ For this commandement which I command thee this day, it is not hidden from thee, neither is it farre off.
12 * It *is* not in heauen, that thou shouldest say, * Rom. Who shall goe vp for vs to heauen, and bring it 10.6. vnto vs, that we may heare it, and doe it?
13 Neither *is* it beyond the sea, that thou shouldest say, Who shall goe ouer the sea for vs, and bring it vnto vs, that we may heare it, and doe it?
14 But the word is very nigh vnto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayest doe it.
15 ¶ See, I haue set before thee this day, life and good, and death, and euill;
16 In that I command thee this day, to loue the LORD thy God, to walke in his wayes, and to keep his Commandements, and his Statutes, and his Iudgements, that thou mayest liue and multiply: and the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in the land, whither thou goest to possesse it.
17 But if thine heart turne away, so that thou wilt not heare, but shalt be drawne away, and worship other gods, and serue them:
18 I denounce vnto you this day, that yee shall surely perish, and that yee shall not prolong your dayes vpon the land whither thou passest ouer Iordan to goe to possesse it.
19 * I call heauen and earth to record this day * Ch. against you, that I haue set before you life and 4.26. death, blessing and cursing: therefore chuse life, that both thou and thy seed may liue:
20 That thou mayest loue the LORD thy God, *and* that thou mayest obey his voyce, and that thou mayest cleaue vnto him: for he *is* thy life, and the length of thy dayes, that thou mayest dwell in the land which the LORD sware vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob, to giue them.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Moses encourageth the people. 7 He encourageth Ioshua. 9 He deliuereth the Law vnto the Priests, to read it in the seuenth yeere to the people. 14 God giueth a charge to Ioshua. 19 and a song to testifie against the people. 24 Moses deliuereth the booke of the Law to the Leuites to keepe. 28 He maketh a protestation to the Elders.

AND Moses went and spake these words vnto all Israel.
2 And hee said vnto them, I *am* an hundred and twenty yeeres old this day: I can no more goe out and come in: also the LORD hath said vnto me, * Thou shalt not goe ouer this Iordan.
3 The LORD thy God, hee will goe ouer before thee, *and* he will destroy these nations from before thee, and thou shalt possesse them: *and* Ioshua *he* shall go ouer before thee, * as the LORD hath said.
4 And the LORD shall doe vnto them, as he did to Sihon, and to Og Kings of the Amorites, and vnto the land of them whom he destroyed.
5 And

5 And * the LORD shall giue them vp before your face, that yee may doe vnto them according vnto all the Commandements which I haue commanded you.

6 Be strong, and of a good courage, feare not, nor be afraid of them: for the LORD thy God, he *it is* that doeth goe with thee, he will not faile thee, nor forsake thee.

7 ¶ And Moses called vnto Ioshua, and said vnto him in the sight of all Israel, Be strong, and of a good courage: for thou must goe with this people vnto the land which the LORD hath sworne vnto their fathers to giue them: and thou shalt cause them to inherit it.

8 And the LORD, he *it is* that doeth goe before thee, he will be with thee, he wil not faile thee, neither forsake thee: feare not, neither be dismayed.

9 ¶ And Moses wrote this Law, and deliuered it vnto the Priests the sons of Leui, which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and to all the Elders of Israel.

10 And Moses commanded them, saying, At the end of *euery* seuen yeeres, in the solemnity of the yeere of release, in the feast of Tabernacles,

11 When all Israel is come to appeare before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall choose, thou shalt reade this Law before Israel in their hearing.

12 Gather the people together, men, and women, and children, and the stranger that *is* within thy gates, that they may heare, and that they may learne and feare the LORD your God, and obserue to doe all the words of this Law:

13 And *that* their children which haue not known *any thing*, may heare, and learne to feare the LORD your God, as long as ye liue in the land, whither ye goe ouer Iordan to possesse it.

14 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Behold, thy dayes approach, that thou must die: call Ioshua, and present your selues in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that I may giue him a charge. And Moses and Ioshua went and presented themselues in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

15 And the LORD appeared in the Tabernacle, in a pillar of a cloud: and the pillar of the cloud stood ouer the doore of the Tabernacle.

16 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Behold, thou shalt † sleepe with thy fathers, and this people shall rise vp and goe a whoring after the gods of the strangers of the land, whither they go *to be* amongst them, and will forsake me, and breake my Couenant which I haue made with them.

17 Then my anger shalbe kindled against them in that day, and I will forsake them, and I will hide my face from them, and they shall bee deuoured, and many euils and troubles shall befall them, so that they will say in that day, Are not these euils come vpon vs, because our God is not amongst vs?

18 And I will surely hide my face in that day, for all the euils which they shall haue wrought, in that they are turned vnto other gods.

19 Now therefore write ye this song for you, and teach it the children of Israel: put it in their mouthes, that this song may be a witnesse for me against the children of Israel.

20 For when I shall haue brought them into the land which I sware vnto their fathers, that floweth with milke and hony: and they shall haue eaten and filled themselues, and waxen fat, then will they turne vnto other gods, and serue them, and prouoke me, and breake my Couenant.

21 And it shall come to passe, when many euils and troubles are befallen them, that this song shall testifie † against them as a witnesse: for it shall not be forgotten out of the mouthes of their seed: for I know their imagination, which they † goe about euen now, before I haue brought them into the land which I sware.

22 ¶ Moses therefore wrote this song the same day, and taught it the children of Israel.

23 And he gaue Ioshua the son of Nun a charge, and said, * Be strong, and of a good courage: for thou shalt bring the children of Israel into the land, which I sware vnto them: and I will be with thee.

24 ¶ And it came to passe when Moses had made an end of writing the words of this Law in a booke, vntill they were finished,

25 That Moses commanded the Leuites which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, saying,

26 Take this booke of the Law, and put it in the side of the Arke of the couenant of the LORD your God, that it may be there for a witnes against thee.

27 For I know thy rebellion and thy stiffe necke: Behold, while I am yet aliue with you this day, ye haue beene rebellious against the LORD, and how much more after my death?

28 ¶ Gather vnto me all the Elders of your tribes and your officers, that I may speake these words in their eares, and call heauen and earth to record against them.

29 For I know that after my death ye will vtterly corrupt *your selues*, and turne aside from the way which I haue commanded you: and euill will befall you in the latter dayes, because ye will doe euill in the sight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger through the worke of your hands.

30 And Moses spake in the eares of all the Congregation of Israel the words of this Song, vntill they were ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *Moses song, which setteth foorth Gods mercy and vengeance.* 46 *He exhorteth them to set their hearts vpon it.* 48 *God sendeth him vp to mount Nebo, to see the land, and die.*

GIue eare, O ye heauens, and I will speake; and heare, O earth, the words of my mouth.

2 My doctrine shall drop as the raine: my speech shall distill as the dew; as the small raine vpon the tender herbe, and as the showers vpon the grasse.

3 Because I will publish the Name of the LORD: ascribe ye greatnesse vnto our God.

4 He *is* the rocke, his worke *is* perfect: for all his wayes *are* iudgement: a God of truth, and without iniquity, iust and right *is* he.

5 †They haue corrupted themselues, ‖ their spot is not *the spot* of his children: *they are* a peruerse and crooked generation.

6 Doe ye thus requite the LORD, O foolish people, and vnwise? Is not hee thy Father *that* hath bought thee? Hath he not made thee, and established thee?

7 ¶ Remember the dayes of old: consider the yeeres of † many generations: aske thy father, and hee will shew thee; thy Elders, and they will tell thee.

8 When the most High diuided to the Nations their inheritance, when he separated the sonnes of Adam, he set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Israel.

9 For the LORDS portion *is* his people: Iacob *is* the † lot of his inheritance.

10 He found him in a desart land, & in the waste

† Hebr. before. ‖ Heb. dost

* Iosh. 1. 6

† Hebr. he hath corrupted to himselfe. ‖ Or, that they are not his children, that is, their blot

† Hebr. generation and generation.

† Hebr. cord.

†*Heb. the drunken to the thirsty.*

nation of my heart, to adde †drunkennes to thirst:
20 The LORD will not spare him, but then the anger of the LORD, and his iealousie shall smoake against that man, and all the curses that are written in this booke shal lie vpon him, and the LORD shall blot out his name from vnder heauen.
21 And the LORD shall separate him vnto euill, out of all the tribes of Israel, according to all the curses of the Couenant, that † are written in this booke of the Law:

†*Hebr. is written.*

22 So that the generation to come of your children, that shall rise vp after you, and the stranger that shall come from a farre land, shall say, when they see the plagues of that land, and the sicknesses † which the LORD hath laid vpon it:

†*Hebr. wherewith the LORD hath made it sicke.*

23 And that the whole land therof is brimstone, and salt, *and* burning that it is not sowen, nor beareth, nor any grasse groweth therein, * like the ouerthrow of Sodome and Gomorrah, Admah, and Zeboim, which the LORD ouerthrew in his anger, and in his wrath:

*Gene. 19.24,25.

24 Euen all nations shall say, * Wherefore hath the LORD done thus vnto this land? What meane

*1. Kings 9 8. Ier. 22.8.

the heat of this great anger?
25 Then men shall say, Because they haue forsaken the Couenant of the LORD God of their fathers, which he made with them when he brought them forth out of the land of Egypt:
26 For they went and serued other gods, and worshipped them; gods whom they knew not, and

†*Hebr. diuided, or who had not giuen to them any portion.*

† whom he had not giuen vnto them.
27 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against this land, to bring vpon it all the curses that are written in this booke.
28 And the LORD rooted them out of their land, in anger, and in wrath, and in great indignation, and cast them into another land, as *it is* this day.
29 The secret things *belong* vnto the LORD our God: but these things which are reuealed, *belong* vnto vs, and to our children for euer, that we may doe all the words of this Law.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Great mercies promised vnto the repentant. 11 The Commandement is manifest. 15 Death and life are set before them.

AND it shall come to passe when all these things are come vpon thee, the blessing and the curse, which I haue set before thee, and thou shalt call *them* to mind among all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath driuen thee;
2 And shalt returne vnto the LORD thy God, and shalt obey his voyce, according to all that I command thee this day, thou and thy children, with all thine heart, and with all thy soule:
3 That then the LORD thy God will turne thy captiuity, and haue compassion vpon thee, and will returne and gather thee from all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath scattered thee.

*Nehe. 1.9.

4 *If any of thine bee driuen out vnto the outmost part of heauen, frō thence will the LORD thy God gather thee, & from thence will he fetch thee.
5 And the LORD thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers possessed, and thou shalt possesse it; and he will doe thee good, and multiply thee aboue thy fathers.
6 And the LORD thy God will circumcise thine heart, and the heart of thy seed to loue the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soule, that thou mayest liue.
7 And the LORD thy God will put all these curses vpon thine enemies, and on them that hate thee which persecuted thee.
8 And thou shalt returne and obey the voyce of the LORD, and doe all his commandements which I command thee this day.
9 * And the LORD thy God will make thee

*Chap. 28.11.

plenteous in euery worke of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattell, and in the fruit of thy land for good: for the LORD will againe reioyce ouer thee for good, as he reioyced ouer thy fathers:
10 If thou shalt hearken to the voyce of the LORD thy God, to keepe his Commandements, and his Statutes, which are written in this booke of the Law, *and* if thou turne vnto the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soule.
11 ¶ For this commandement which I command thee this day, it is not hidden from thee, neither is it farre off.
12 * It *is* not in heauen, that thou shouldest say,

*Rom. 10.6.

Who shall goe vp for vs to heauen, and bring it vnto vs, that we may heare it, and doe it?
13 Neither *is* it beyond the sea, that thou shouldest say, Who shall goe ouer the sea for vs, and bring it vnto vs, that we may heare it, and doe it?
14 But the word is very nigh vnto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayest doe it.
15 ¶ See, I haue set before thee this day, life and good, and death, and euill;
16 In that I command thee this day, to loue the LORD thy God, to walke in his wayes, and to keep his Commandements, and his Statutes, and his Iudgements, that thou mayest liue and multiply: and the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in the land, whither thou goest to possesse it.
17 But if thine heart turne away, so that thou wilt not heare, but shalt be drawne away, and worship other gods, and serue them:
18 I denounce vnto you this day, that yee shall surely perish, and that yee shall not prolong your dayes vpon the land whither thou passest ouer Iordan to goe to possesse it.
19 * I call heauen and earth to record this day

*Chap. 4.26.

against you, that I haue set before you life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore chuse life, that both thou and thy seed may liue:
20 That thou mayest loue the LORD thy God, *and* that thou mayest obey his voyce, and that thou mayest cleaue vnto him: for he *is* thy life, and the length of thy dayes, that thou mayest dwell in the land which the LORD sware vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob, to giue them.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Moses encourageth the people. 7 He encourageth Ioshua. 9 He deliuereth the Law vnto the Priests, to read it in the seuenth yeere to the people. 14 God giueth a charge to Ioshua. 19 and a song to testifie against the people. 24 Moses deliuereth the booke of the Law to the Leuites to keepe. 28 Hee maketh a protestation to the Elders.

AND Moses went and spake these words vnto all Israel.
2 And hee said vnto them, I *am* an hundred and twenty yeeres old this day: I can no more goe out and come in: also the LORD hath said vnto me,

*Num. 20.12. Deut. 3.27. & 4.21. & 32.52.

* Thou shalt not goe ouer this Iordan.
3 The LORD thy God, hee will goe ouer before thee, *and* he will destroy these nations from before thee, and thou shalt possesse them: *and* Ioshua *he* shall go ouer before thee, as the LORD hath said.
4 And the LORD shall doe vnto them, as he did to Sihon, and to Og Kings of the Amorites, and vnto the land of them whom he destroyed.

5 And

5 And * the LORD shall giue them vp before your face, that yee may doe vnto them according vnto all the Commandements which I haue commanded you.

6 Be strong, and of a good courage, feare not, nor be afraid of them: for the LORD thy God, he *it is* that doeth goe with thee, he will not faile thee, nor forsake thee.

7 ¶ And Moses called vnto Ioshua, and said vnto him in the sight of all Israel, Be strong, and of a good courage: for thou must goe with this people vnto the land which the LORD hath sworne vnto their fathers to giue them: and thou shalt cause them to inherit it.

8 And the LORD, he *it is* that doeth goe before thee, he will be with thee, he wil not faile thee, neither forsake thee: feare not, neither be disinayed.

9 ¶ And Moses wrote this Law, and deliuered it vnto the Priests the sons of Leui, which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and to all the Elders of Israel.

10 And Moses commanded them, saying, At the end of *euery* seuen yeeres, in the solemnity of the yeere of release, in the feast of Tabernacles,

11 When all Israel is come to appeare before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall choose, thou shalt reade this Law before Israel in their hearing.

12 Gather the people together, men, and women, and children, and the stranger that *is* within thy gates, that they may heare, and that they may learne and feare the LORD your God, and obserue to doe all the words of this Law:

13 And *that* their children which haue not known *any thing*, may heare, and learne to feare the LORD your God, as long as ye liue in the land, whither ye goe ouer Iordan to possesse it.

14 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Behold, thy dayes approach, that thou must die: call Ioshua, and present your selues in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that I may giue him a charge. And Moses and Ioshua went and presented themselues in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

15 And the LORD appeared in the Tabernacle, in a pillar of a cloud: and the pillar of the cloud stood ouer the doore of the Tabernacle.

16 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Behold, thou shalt † sleepe with thy fathers, and this people shall rise vp and goe a whoring after the gods of the strangers of the land, whither they go *to be* amongst them, and will forsake me, and breake my Couenant which I haue made with them.

17 Then my anger shalbe kindled against them in that day, and I wil forsake them, and I will hide my face from them, and they shall bee deuoured, and many euils and troubles shall befall them, so that they will say in that day, Are not these euils come vpon vs, because our God is not amongst vs?

18 And I will surely hide my face in that day, for all the euils which they shall haue wrought, in that they are turned vnto other gods.

19 Now therefore write ye this song for you, and teach it the children of Israel: put it in their mouthes, that this song may be a witnesse for me against the children of Israel.

20 For when I shall haue brought them into the land which I sware vnto their fathers, that floweth with milke and hony: and they shall haue eaten and filled themselues, and waxen fat, then will they turne vnto other gods, and serue them, and prouoke me, and breake my Couenant.

21 And it shall come to passe, when many euils and troubles are befallen them, that this song shall testifie † against them as a witnesse: for it shall not be forgotten out of the mouthes of their seed: for I know their imagination, which they † goe about euen now, before I haue brought them into the land which I sware.

22 ¶ Moses therefore wrote this song the same day, and taught it the children of Israel.

23 And he gaue Ioshua the son of Nun a charge, and said, * Be strong, and of a good courage: for thou shalt bring the children of Israel into the land, which I sware vnto them: and I will be with thee.

24 ¶ And it came to passe when Moses had made an end of writing the words of this Law in a book, vntill they were finished,

25 That Moses commanded the Leuites which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, saying,

26 Take this booke of the Law, and put it in the side of the Arke of the couenant of the LORD your God, that it may be there for a witnes against thee.

27 For I know thy rebellion and thy stiffe necke: Behold, while I am yet aliue with you this day, ye haue beene rebellious against the LORD, and how much more after my death?

28 ¶ Gather vnto me all the Elders of your tribes and your officers, that I may speake these words in their eares, and call heauen and earth to record against them.

29 For I know that after my death ye will vtterly corrupt *your selues*, and turne aside from the way which I haue commanded you: and euill will befall you in the latter dayes, because ye will doe euill in the sight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger through the worke of your hands.

30 And Moses spake in the eares of all the Congregation of Israel the words of this Song, vntill they were ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *Moses song, which teacheth foorth Gods mercy and vengeance.* 46 *He exhorteth them to set their hearts vpon it.* 48 *God sendeth him vp to mount Nebo, to see the land, and dieth.*

GIue eare, O ye heauens, and I will speake; and heare, O earth, the words of my mouth.

2 My doctrine shall drop as the raine: my speech shall distill as the dew; as the small raine vpon the tender herbe, and as the showers vpon the grasse.

3 Because I will publish the Name of the LORD: ascribe ye greatnesse vnto our God.

4 He *is* the rocke, his worke *is* perfect: for all his wayes *are* iudgement: a God of truth, and without iniquity, iust and right *is* he.

5 †They haue corrupted themselues, ‖ their spot is not *the spot* of his children: *they are* a peruerse and crooked generation.

6 Doe ye thus requite the LORD, O foolish people, and vnwise? Is not hee thy Father *that* hath bought thee? Hath he not made thee, and established thee?

7 ¶ Remember the dayes of old: consider the yeeres of † many generations: aske thy father, and hee will shew thee; thy Elders, and they will tell thee.

8 When the most High diuided to the Nations their inheritance, when he separated the sonnes of Adam, he set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Israel.

9 For the LORDS portion *is* his people: Iacob *is* the † lot of his inheritance.

10 He found him in a desert land, & in the waste

* Heb. before. ‖ Heb. doe

* Iosh. 1. 6

† Heb. he hath corrupted to himself. Or, that they are not his children, that is, their blot.

† Heb. generation and generation.

† Heb. cord.

bowling wildernesse: he ‖led him about, he instructed him, he kept him as the apple of his eye.

‖Or, compassed him about

11 As an eagle stirreth vp her nest, fluttereth ouer her yong, spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings:

12 So the LORD alone did lead him, and there was no strange god with him.

13 Hee made him ride on the high places of the earth, that hee might eate the increase of the fields, and hee made him to sucke hony out of the rocke, and oyle out of the flinty rocke,

14 Butter of kine, & milke of sheepe, with fat of lambes, and rams of the breed of Bashan, and goats, with the fat of kidneys of wheat, and thou didst drinke the pure blood of the grape.

15 ¶But Iesurun waxed fat and kicked: Thou art waxen fat, thou art growne thicke, thou art couered *with fatnes* then he forsooke God *which* made him, and lightly esteemed the rocke of his saluation.

16 They prouoked him to iealousie with strange gods, with abominations prouoked they him to anger.

‖Or, which were not God.

17 They sacrificed vnto deuils, ‖not to God: to gods whom they knew not, to new *gods, that* came newly vp, whom your fathers feared not.

18 Of the rocke that begat thee thou art vnmindfull, and hast forgotten God that formed thee.

‖Or, despised.

19 And when the LORD saw *it*, hee ‖abhorred *them*, because of the prouoking of his sonnes, and of his daughters.

20 And he said, I will hide my face from them, I will see what their end *shall be*: for they *are* a very froward generation, children in whom is no faith.

21 They haue moued me to iealousie with *that which is* not god, they haue prouoked mee to anger with their vanities: And *I will moue them to iealousie with *those which are* not a people, I will prouoke them to anger with a foolish nation.

* Rom. 10.9.

‖Or, hath burned. ‖Or, hath consumed

22 For a fire is kindled in mine anger, and ‖shall burne vnto the lowest hell, and ‖shall consume the earth with her increase, and set on fire the foundations of the mountaines.

23 I will heape mischiefes vpon them, I will spend mine arrowes vpon them.

24 *They shall be* burnt with hunger, and deuoured with †burning heat, and with bitter destruction: I will also send the teeth of beasts vpon them, with the poyson of serpents of the dust.

† Hebr. burning coales.

25 The sword without, and terrour †within shall † Hebr. from the chambers

† destroy both the yong man and the virgine, the suckling *also* with the man of gray haires.

† Hebr. because.

26 I said, I would scatter them into corners, I would make the remembrance of them to cease from among men:

27 Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemy, lest their aduersaries should behaue themselues strangely, *and* lest they should say, ‖Our hand is high, and the LORD hath not done all this.

‖Or, our hie hand & not the LORD hath done all this.

28 For they are a nation void of counsell, neither is there any vnderstanding in them.

29 O that they were wise, that they vnderstood this, that they would consider their latter end.

30 How should * one chase a thousand, and two put ten thousand to flight, except their Rocke had sold them, and the LORD had shut them vp?

* Iosh. 23.10.

31 For their Rocke is not as our Rocke, euen our enemies themselues being iudges.

‖Or, is worse then the wine of Sodome, &c.

32 For their vine is ‖of the vine of Sodome, and of the fields of Gomorrah: their grapes *are* grapes of gall, their clusters *are* bitter.

33 Their wine is the poyson of dragons, and the cruell venome of aspes.

34 Is not this laid vp in store with me, *and* sealed vp among my treasures.

35 To me belongeth *vengeance and recompence, their foot shall slide in due time: for the day of their calamity is at hand, and the things that shall come vpon them, make haste.

* Rom. 12.19. Hebr. 10.30.

36 For the LORD shall iudge his people, and repent himselfe for his seruants, when hee seeth that †their power is gone, and there is none shut vp, or left.

† Hebr. hand.

37 And he shall say, Where *are* their gods? their rocke in whom they trusted;

38 Which did eate the fat of their sacrifices, and dranke the wine of their drinke offerings? let them rise vp and helpe you, *and* be † your protection.

† Hebr. ouer you.

39 See now, that I, *euen* I am he, and there is no god with me; * I kill, and I make aliue: I wound, and I heale: neither is there any that can deliuer out of my hand.

* 1. Sam. 2.6. 2. King. 5.7. Iob. 5.18.

40 For I lift vp my hand to heauen, and say, I liue for euer.

41 If I whet my glittering sword, and mine hand take hold on iudgement, I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me.

42 I will make mine arrowes drunke with blood, (and my sword shall deuoure flesh) *and that* with the blood of the slaine, and of the captiues, from the beginning of reuenges vpon the enemy.

43 ‖Reioyce, O * ye nations *with* his people, for he will auenge the blood of his seruants, and will render vengeance to his aduersaries, and will bee mercifull vnto his land, *and* to his people.

‖Or, praise ye his people. * Rom. 15.10. Reuel. 6.10. 11.18. 19.2.

44 ¶And Moses came and spake all the words of this Song in the eares of the people, he and ‖Hoshea the son of Nun.

‖Or, Iehoshua.

45 And Moses made an end of speaking all these words to all Israel.

46 And he said vnto them, * Set your hearts vnto all the words which I testifie among you this day, which yee shall command your children to obserue to doe all the words of this Law.

* Iosh. 8.34.

47 For it *is* not a vaine thing for you: because it is your life, and through this thing ye shall prolong *your* dayes in the land, whither ye goe ouer Iordan to possesse it.

48 And * the LORD spake vnto Moses that selfe same day, saying,

* Num. 27.12.

49 Get thee vp into this mountaine Abarim, vnto mount Nebo, which is in the land of Moab, that is ouer against Iericho, and behold the land of Canaan, which I giue vnto the children of Israel for a possession:

50 And die in the mount whither thou goest vp, and bee gathered vnto thy people, as * Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered vnto his people:

* Num. 20.28.

51 Because * ye trespassed against me among the children of Israel, at the waters of ‖Meribah Kadesh in the wildernesse of Zin: because ye sanctified me not in the midst of the children of Israel.

* Num. 20.12. ‖Or, Strife.

52 yet thou shalt see the land before *thee*, but thou shalt not goe thither vnto the land which I giue the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *The Maiestie of God.* 6 *The blessings of the twelue Tribes.* 26 *The excellencie of Israel.*

AND this *is* the blessing, wherewith Moses the man of God blessed the children of Israel before his death.

2 And he said, The LORD came from Sinai, and rose vp from Seir, vnto them, he shined forth from

mount Paran, and he came with ten thousands of Saints: from his right hand went a † fiery Law for them.

3 Yea, he loued the people: all his Saints are in thy hand: and they sate downe at thy feet; euery one shall receiue of thy words.

4 Moses commanded vs a Law, euen the inheritance of the Congregation of Iacob.

5 And he was King in Iesurun, when the heads of the people, and the tribes of Israel were gathered together.

6 ¶ Let Reuben liue, and not die, and let not his men be few.

7 And this is the blessing of Iudah: and he said, Heare, LORD, the voice of Iudah, and bring him vnto his people: let his hands be sufficient for him, and be thou an helpe to him for his enemies.

8 ¶ And of Leui hee said, * Let thy Thummim, and thy Vrim be with thy holy One, whom thou didst prooue at Massa, and with whom thou didst striue at the waters of Meribah;

9 Who said vnto his father and to his mother, I haue not seene him, neither did he acknowledge his brethren, nor knew his owne children; for they haue obserued thy word, and kept thy Couenant.

10 ‖ They shall teach Iacob thy iudgements, and Israel thy Law: ‖ they shall put incense † before thee, and whole burnt sacrifice vpon thine Altar.

11 Blesse, LORD, his substance, & accept the worke of his hands; smite thorow the loines of them that rise against him, and of them that hate him, that they rise not againe.

12 ¶ And of Beniamin he said, The beloued of the LORD shall dwell in safety by him, and the LORD shall couer him all the day long, and he shall dwell betweene his shoulders.

13 ¶ And of Ioseph he said, *Blessed of the LORD be his land, for the precious things of heauen, for the dew, and for the deepe that coucheth beneath;

14 And for the precious fruits brought forth by the Sunne, and for the precious things † put foorth by the † Moone.

15 And for the chiefe things of the ancient mountaines, & for the precious things of the lasting hils,

16 And for the precious things of the earth, and fulnesse thereof, and for the good will of him that dwelt in the bush: let the blessing come vpon the head of Ioseph, and vpon the top of the head of him that * was separated from his brethren.*

17 His glory is like the firstling of his bullocke, & his hornes are like the hornes of Vnicornes: with them he shall push the people together, to the ends of the earth: and they are the ten thousands of Ephraim, and they are the thousands of Manasseh.

18 ¶ And of Zebulun he said, Reioyce Zebulun, in thy going out, and Issachar in thy tents.

19 And they shall call the people vnto the mountaine, there they shall offer sacrifices of righteousnesse: for they shall sucke of the abundance of the Seas, and of treasures hid in the sand.

20 ¶ And of Gad he said, Blessed be he that enlargeth Gad: hee dwelleth as a lyon, and teareth the arme with the crowne of the head.

21 And hee prouided the first part for himselfe, because there, in a portion of the Lawgiuer was he † seated, and he came with the heads of the people, he executed the Iustice of the LORD, and his iudgements with Israel.

22 ¶ And of Dan he said, Dan is a Lions whelpe: he shall leape from Bashan.

23 ¶ And of Naphtali he said, O Naphtali, satisfied with fauour, and full with the blessing of the LORD: possesse thou the West and the South.

24 ¶ And of Asher he said, Let Asher be blessed with children, let him bee acceptable to his brethren, and let him dip his foot in oyle.

25 Thy ‖ shooes shall be yron and brasse, and as thy dayes, so shall thy strength be.

26 ¶ There is none like vnto the God of Iesurun, who rideth vpon the heauen in thy helpe, and in his excellency on the skie.

27 The eternall God is thy refuge, and vnderneath are the euerlasting armes: and he shall thrust out the enemy from before thee, and shall say, Destroy them.

28 * Israel then shall dwell in safety alone: the fountaine of Iacob shall be vpon a land of corne and wine: also his heauens shall drop downe dew.

29 Happy art thou, O Israel: who is like vnto thee, O people! saued by the LORD the shield of thy helpe, and who is the sword of thy excellency: and thine enemies ‖ shall be found lyars vnto thee, and thou shalt tread vpon their high places.

‖ Or, vnder thy shooes shall be yron.

* Ieremi. 23.6.

‖ Or, shall be subiected.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Moses from mount Nebo vieweth the land. 5 He dieth there. 6 His buriall. 7 His age. 8 Thirtie dayes mourning for him. 9 Iosh̄ua succeedeth him. 10 The praise of Moses.

AND Moses went vp from the plaines of Moab vnto the ‖ mountaine of Nebo, to the top of Pisgah, that is ouer against Iericho: and the LORD shewed him * all the land of Gilead, vnto Dan,

2 And all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim, and Manasseh, and all the land of Iudah, vnto the vtmost Sea,

3 And the South, and the plaine of the valley of Iericho, the city of palme trees vnto Zoar.

4 And the LORD said vnto him, * This is the land which I sware vnto Abraham, vnto Isaac, and vnto Iacob, saying, I will giue it vnto thy seed: I haue caused thee to see it with thine eyes, but thou shalt not goe ouer thither.

5 ¶ So Moses the seruant of the LORD died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the LORD.

6 And hee buried him in a valley in the land of Moab ouer against Beth-Peor: but no man knoweth of his sepulchre vnto this day.

7 ¶ And Moses was an hundred and twenty yeeres old when hee died: his eye was not dimme, nor his † naturall force † abated.

8 ¶ And the children of Israel wept for Moses in the plaines of Moab thirty dayes: so the dayes of weeping and mourning for Moses were ended.

9 ¶ And Iosh̄ua the son of Nun was full of the Spirit of wisedome: for Moses had laid his hands vpon him, and the children of Israel hearkened vnto him, and did as the LORD commanded Moses.

10 ¶ And there arose not a Prophet since in Israel like vnto Moses, whom the LORD knew face to face:

11 In all the signes and the wonders which the LORD sent him to doe in the land of Egypt, to Pharaoh, and to all his seruants, and to all his land,

12 And in all that mighty hand, and in all the great terrour, which Moses shewed in the sight of all Israel.

‖ Or, hill.

* Chap. 3.27. 2. Sam. 2.9

* Gene. 12.7. and 13.15.

† Hebr. moysture.

† Hebr. fed.

¶ THE BOOKE OF IOSHVA.

CHAP. I.

1 The LORD appointed Ioshua to succeed Moses. 3 The borders of the promised land. 5. 9 God promiseth to assist Ioshua. 8 He giueth him instructions. 10 He prepareth the people to passe ouer Iordan. 12 Ioshua putteth the two Tribes and halfe in minde of their promise to Moses. 16 They promise him stablie.

NOw after the death of Moses the seruant of the LORD, it came to passe, that the LORD spake vnto Ioshua the sonne of Nun, Moses * minister, saying,

* Deut. 1.38.

2 Moses my seruant is dead: now therefore arise, goe ouer this Iordan, thou and all this people, vnto the land which I do giue to them, *euen* to the children of Israel.

* Deut. 11.24. ch.2.14.9

3 * Euery place that the sole of your foot shall tread vpon, that haue I giuen vnto you, as I said vnto Moses.

4 From the wildernesse and this Lebanon, euen vnto the great Riuer, the Riuer Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and vnto the great Sea, toward the going downe of the Sunne shall be your coast.

5 There shall not any man bee able to stand before thee all the dayes of thy life: as I was with Moses, *so* I will bee with thee: * I will not faile thee, nor forsake thee.

* Hebr. 13.6.

6 * Be strong, and of a good courage, for ‖ vnto this people shalt thou diuide for an inheritance, the land which I sware vnto their fathers to giue them

* Deut. 31.23. ‖ Or, thou shalt cause this people to inherite the land, &c.

7 Onely be thou strong, & very courageous, that thou maiest obserue to do according to all the Law which Moses my seruant commanded thee: * turne not from it to the right hand, or to the left, that thou maiest ‖ prosper whithersoeuer thou goest.

* Deut. 5.32. and 28.14. ‖ Or, doe wisely.

8 This booke of the Law shall not depart out of thy mouth, but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou maiest obserue to doe according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous: and then thou shalt ‖ haue good successe.

‖ Or, doe wisely.

9 Haue not I commanded thee? Be strong, and of a good courage: bee not afraid, neither be thou dismaied: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee whithersoeuer thou goest.

10 ¶ Then Ioshua commanded the officers of the people, saying,

11 Passe thorow the hoste, and command the people, saying, Prepare you victuals: for within three dayes ye shall passe ouer this Iordane, to goe in to possesse the land which the LORD your God giueth you to possesse it.

12 ¶ And to the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to halfe the tribe of Manasseh spake Ioshua, saying,

* Num. 32.20.

13 * Remember the word which Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded you, saying, The LORD your God hath giuen you rest, and hath giuen you this land:

† Hebr. marshalled by fiue.

14 Your wiues, your little ones, and your cattell shall remaine in the land which Moses gaue you on this side Iordan; but ye shall passe before your brethren † armed, all the mightie men of valour, and helpe them:

15 Vntill the LORD haue giuen your brethren rest, as *he hath giuen* you; and they also haue possessed the land which the LORD your God giueth them: then yee shall returne vnto the land of your possession, and enioy it, which Moses the LORDS seruant gaue you on this side Iordane toward the Sunne rising.

16 ¶ And they answered Ioshua, saying, All that thou commandest vs, we will doe, and whithersoeuer thou sendest vs, we will goe.

17 According as we hearkened vnto Moses in all things, so will wee hearken vnto thee: onely the LORD thy God be with thee, as he was with Moses.

18 Whosoeuer he be that doth rebell against thy commandement, & will not hearken vnto thy words in all that thou commandest him, he shall be put to death: onely be strong, and of a good courage.

CHAP. II.

1 Rahab receiueth and concealeth the two spies sent from Shittim. 8 The couenant betweene her and them. 23 Their returne and relation.

AND Ioshua the son of Nun sent out of Shittim two men to spie secretly, saying, Goe, view the land, euen Iericho: and they went, and * came into an harlots house, named Rahab, and ‖lodged there.

* Hebr. 31. came.

2 And it was told the king of Iericho, saying, Behold, there came men in hither to night of the children of Israel, to search out the country.

‖ Hebr. lay.

3 And the king of Iericho sent vnto Rahab, saying, Bring foorth the men that are come to thee, which are entred into thine house: for they bee come to search out all the country.

4 And the woman tooke the two men, and hidde them, and said thus: There came men vnto me, but I wist not whence they were.

5 And it came to passe, *about the time* of shutting of the gate, when it was darke, that the men went out: whither the men went, I wote not: pursue after them quickly, for ye shall ouertake them.

6 But she had brought them vp to the roofe of the house, and hid them with the stalkes of flax, which she had laid in order vpon the roofe.

7 And the men pursued after them the way to Iordan, vnto the foords: and assoone as they which pursued after them, were gone out, they shut the gate.

8 ¶ And before they were laid downe, she came vp vnto them vpon the roofe.

9 And shee said vnto the men, I know that the LORD hath giuen you the land, and that your terrour is fallen vpon vs, and that all the inhabitants of the land † faint because of you.

† Hebr. melt.

10 For we haue heard how the LORD * dryed vp the water of the red Sea for you, when you came out of Egypt, and what you did vnto the two kings of the Amorites that *were* on the other side Iordan, * Sihon and Og, whom ye vtterly destroyed.

* Exod. 14.21. chap. 2.3.

11 And assoone as we had heard *these things*, our hearts did melt, neither did there † remaine any more courage in any man because of you: for the LORD your God, he is God in heauen aboue, and in earth beneath.

† Hebr. rose vp.

12 Now therefore, I pray you, sweare vnto mee by the LORD, since I haue shewed you kindnesse, that yee will also shew kindnesse vnto my fathers house, and giue mee a true token:

13 And that ye will saue aliue my father, and my mother, and my brethren, and my sisters, and all that they haue, and deliuer our liues from death.

14 And the men answered her, Our life † for yours,

yours, if ye vtter not this our buſines. And it ſhall be when the LORD hath giuen vs the land, that we will deale kindly and truely with thee.

15 Then ſhee let them downe by a coard thorow the window: for her houſe *was* vpon the towne wall, and ſhe dwelt vpon the wall.

16 And ſhe ſaid vnto them, Goe you to the mountaine, leſt the purſuers meet you, and hide your ſelues there three dayes, vntill the purſuers be returned, and afterward may ye goe your way.

17 And the men ſaid vnto her, Wee will bee blameleſſe of this thine oath which thou haſt made vs ſweare:

18 Behold, when wee come into the land, thou ſhalt bind this line of ſkarlet threed in ỹ window, which thou didſt let vs downe by: and thou ſhalt † bring thy father and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy fathers houſhold home vnto thee.

19 And it ſhall be that whoſoeuer ſhall goe out of the dores of thy houſe into the ſtreet, his blood *ſhall be* vpon his head, and we wil be guiltleſſe, and whoſoeuer ſhalbe with thee in the houſe, his blood *ſhall be* on our head, if *any* hand be vpon him.

20 And if thou vtter this our buſineſſe, then we will be quit of thine oath which thou haſt made vs to ſweare.

21 And ſhe ſaid, According vnto your words, ſo be it. And ſhe ſent them away, and they departed: and ſhe bound the ſkarlet line in the window.

22 And they went, and came vnto the mountaine, and abode there three dayes vntill the purſuers were returned. And the purſuers ſought *them* thorowout all the way but found them not.

23 ¶ So the two men returned, and deſcended from the mountaine, and paſſed ouer, and came to Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, and told him all things that befell them.

24 And they ſaid vnto Ioſhua, Truely the LORD hath deliuered into our hands all the land, for euen all the inhabitants of the country doe † faint becauſe of vs.

CHAP. III.

1 Joſhua commeth to Iordan. 2 The officers inſtruct the people for the paſſage. 7 The LORD encourageth Joſhua. 9 Joſhua encourageth the people. 14 The waters of Iordan are diuided.

AND Ioſhua aroſe earely in the morning, and they remooued from Shittim, and came to Iordane, hee and all the children of Iſrael, and lodged there before they paſſed ouer.

2 And it came to paſſe after three dayes, that the officers went thorow the hoſte;

3 And they commanded the people, ſaying, When ye ſee the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD your God, and the Prieſts the Leuites bearing it, then ye ſhall remooue from your place, and goe after it.

4 Yet there ſhall be a ſpace betweene you and it about two thouſand cubits by meaſure: come not neere vnto it, that yee may know the way by which ye muſt goe: for ye haue not paſſed *this* way † heretofore.

5 And Ioſhua ſaid vnto the people, * Sanctifie your ſelues: for to morrow the LORD will doe wonders among you.

6 And Ioſhua ſpake vnto the Prieſts, ſaying, Take vp the Arke of the Couenant, and paſſe ouer before the people. And they tooke vp the Arke of the Couenant, and they went before the people.

7 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Ioſhua, This day will I begin to magnifie thee in the ſight of all Iſrael, that they may know that as I was with Moſes, ſo I will be with thee.

8 And thou ſhalt command the Prieſts that beare the Arke of the Couenant, ſaying, When wee are come to the brinke of the water of Iordan, ye ſhall ſtand ſtill in Iordan.

9 ¶ And Ioſhua ſaid vnto the children of Iſrael, Come hither, and heare the words of the LORD your God.

10 And Ioſhua ſaid, Hereby yee ſhall know that the liuing God is among you, and that hee will without faile driue out from before you the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Hiuites, and the Perizzites, and the Girgaſhites, and the Amorites, and the Iebuſites.

11 Behold the Arke of the Couenant, euen the Lord of all the earth, paſſeth ouer before you, into Iordan.

12 Now therefore take ye twelue men out of the Tribes of Iſrael, out of euery tribe a man.

13 And it ſhall come to paſſe, aſſoone as the ſoles of the feet of the Prieſts, that beare the Arke of the LORD, the Lord of all the earth, ſhall reſt in the waters of Iordan, *that* the waters of Iordan ſhall be cut off *from* the waters that come downe from aboue: and they * ſhall ſtand vpon an heape. * Pſal. 114.3.

14 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the people remooued from the tents to paſſe ouer Iordan, and the Prieſts bearing the * Arke of the Couenant before the people; * Acts 7.45.

15 And as they that bare the Arke were come vnto Iordan, and the feet of the Prieſts that bare the Arke, were dipped in the brimme of the water, (for * Iordan ouerfloweth all his bankes at the time of harueſt.) * 1. Chro. 12.15. Eccluſ. 24.35.

16 That the waters which came downe from aboue, ſtood *and* roſe vp vpon an heape very farre from the city Adam, that *is* beſide Zaretan: and thoſe that came down toward the ſea of the plaine, *euen* the ſalt ſea, failed, *and* were cut off: and the people paſſed ouer right againſt Iericho.

17 And the Prieſts that bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, ſtood firme on dry ground, in the midſt of Iordan, and all the Iſraelites paſſed ouer on dry ground, vntill all the people were paſſed cleane ouer Iordan.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Twelue men are appointed to take twelue ſtones for a memoriall out of Iordan. 9 Twelue other ſtones are ſet vp in the midſt of Iordan. 10. 19 The people paſſe ouer. 14 God magnifieth Ioſhua. 20 The twelue ſtones are pitched in Gilgal.

AND it came to paſſe when all the people were cleane paſſed * ouer Iordan, that the LORD ſpake vnto * Ioſhua, ſaying, * Deut. 27. 2. * Chap. 3.12.

2 Take ye twelue men out of the people, out of euery tribe a man,

3 And command you them, ſaying, Take you hence out of the midſt of Iordan, out of the place where the Prieſts feet ſtood firme, twelue ſtones, and yee ſhall cary them ouer with you, and leaue them in the lodging place, where ye ſhall lodge this night.

4 Then Ioſhua called the twelue men, whom he had prepared of the children of Iſrael, out of euery tribe a man:

5 And Ioſhua ſaid vnto them, paſſe ouer before the Arke of the LORD your God, into the midſt of Iordan, and take yee vp euery man of you a ſtone vpon his ſhoulder, according vnto the number of the tribes of the children of Iſrael:

6 That this may be a ſigne among you, *that* when your children aſke their fathers † in time to come, ſaying, What meane you by theſe ſtones? † Hebr. to morrow

7 Then ye ſhall anſwere them, That the waters *rom-*

of Iordan were cut off before ſ Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, when it paſſed ouer Iordan, the waters of Iordan were cut off & theſe ſtones ſhalbe for a memoriall vnto ſ children of Iſrael for euer.

8 And the children of Iſrael did ſo as Iothua commanded, and tooke vp twelue ſtones out of the midſt of Iordan, as the LORD ſpake vnto Ioſhua, according vnto the number of the tribes of the children of Iſrael, and caried them ouer with them, vnto the place where they lodged, and laid them downe there.

9 And Ioſhua ſet vp twelue ſtones in the midſt of Iordan, in the place where the feet of the Prieſts which bare the Arke of the Couenant ſtood: and they are there written vnto this day.

10 ¶ For the Prieſts which bare the Arke, ſtood in the midſt of Iordan, vntill euery thing was finiſhed that the LORD commanded Ioſhua to ſpeake vnto the people according to all that Moſes commanded Ioſhua, and the people haſted and paſſed ouer.

11 And it came to paſſe, when all the people were cleane paſſed ouer, that the Arke of the LORD paſſed ouer, & the Prieſts in ſ preſence of the people.

*Numb. 32.27. 12 And * the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and halfe the tribe of Manaſſeh, paſſed ouer armed before the children of Iſrael, as Moſes ſpake vnto them.

‖ Or, ready armed. 13 About fourty thouſand ‖ prepared for warre, paſſed ouer before the LORD vnto battell, to the plaines of Iericho.

14 ¶ On that day the LORD magnified Ioſhua in the ſight of all Iſrael, and they feared him as they feared Moſes all the dayes of his life.

15 And the LORD ſpake vnto Ioſhua, ſaying,

16 Command the Prieſts that beare the Arke of the Teſtimony, that they come vp out of Iordan.

17 Ioſhua therefore commanded the Prieſts, ſaying, Come ye vp out of Iordan.

18 And it came to paſſe when the Prieſts that bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, were come vp out of the mids of Iordan, and the ſoles of the

† Hebr. plucked vp. Prieſts feet were † lift vp vnto the dry land, that the waters of Iordan returned vnto their place, and † flowed ouer all his bankes, as they did before.

† Hebr. went. 19 ¶ And the people came vp out of Iordan on the tenth day of the firſt moneth, and encamped in Gilgal, in the Eaſt border of Iericho.

20 And thoſe twelue ſtones which they tooke out of Iordan, did Ioſhua pitch in Gilgal.

21 And he ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, When your children ſhall aſke their fathers

† Hebr. to morrow. † in time to come, ſaying, What meane theſe ſtones?

22 Then ye ſhall let your children know, ſaying, Iſrael came ouer this Iordan on dry land.

23 For the LORD your God dryed vp the waters of Iordan from before you, vntill yee were paſſed ouer, as the LORD your God did to the red Sea, * which he dryed vp from before, vntill wee were gone ouer.

*Exod. 14.21.

† Hebr. all daies. 24 That all the people of the earth might know the hand of the LORD, that it is mighty, that yee might feare the LORD your God † for euer.

CHAP. V.

1 The Canaanites are afraid. 2 Ioſhua renueth Circumciſion. 10 The Paſſeouer is kept at Gilgal. 12 Manna ceaſeth. 13 An Angel appeareth to Ioſhua.

AND it came to paſſe when all the kings of the Amorites, which were on the ſide of Iordane Weſtward, and all the kings of the Canaanites, which were by the Sea, heard that the LORD had dryed vp the water of Iordan frō before the children of Iſrael, vntill we were paſſed ouer, that their heart melted, neither was there ſpirit in them any more, becauſe of the children of Iſrael.

2 ¶ At that time the LORD ſaid vnto Ioſhua, *Make thee ‖ ſharpe knives, and circumciſe againe the children of Iſrael the ſecond time.

* Exod. 4.25. ‖ Or, knives of flint.

3 And Ioſhua made him ſharpe knives, and circumciſed, the children of Iſrael at ‖ the hill of the foreſkinnes.

Or, Gibeah-haaraloth.

4 And this is the cauſe why Ioſhua did circumciſe: all the people that came out of Egypt, that were males, euen all ſ men of warre, died in the wildernes by the way after they came out of Egypt.

5 Now all the people that came out were circumciſed, but all the people that were borne in the wilderneſſe by the way, as they came forth out of Egypt, *them* they had not circumciſed.

6 For the children of Iſrael walked forty yeeres in the wildernes, till all the people *that were* men of warre, which came out of Egypt, were conſumed, becauſe they obeyed not the voyce of the LORD, vnto whom the LORD ſware that * hee would not ſhew them the land which the LORD ſware vnto their fathers, that hee would giue vs, a land that floweth with milke and hony.

* Num. 14.23.

7 And their children, *whom* he raiſed vp in their ſtead, them Ioſhua circumciſed, for they were vncircumciſed: becauſe they had not circumciſed them by the way.

8 And it came to paſſe † when they had done circumciſing all the people, that they abode in their places in the campe, till they were whole.

† Hebr. when all the people were whole.

9 And the LORD ſaid vnto Ioſhua, This day haue I rolled away the reproach of Egypt from off you: Wherefore the name of the place is called ‖ Gilgal vnto this day.

‖ That is, rolling.

10 ¶ And the children of Iſrael encamped in Gilgal, and kept the Paſſeouer on the fourteenth day of the moneth at Euen, in the plaines of Iericho.

11 And they did eat of the old corne of the land, on the morrow after the Paſſeouer, vnleauened cakes and parched *corne* in the ſelfe ſame day.

12 ¶ And the Manna ceaſed on the morrow after they had eaten of the old corne of the land, neither had the children of Iſrael Manna any more, but they did eat of the fruit of the land of Canaan that yeere.

13 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Ioſhua was by Iericho, that he lift vp his eyes and looked, and behold there ſtood * a man ouer againſt him, with his ſword drawne in his hand: and Ioſhua went vnto him, and ſaid vnto him, Art thou for vs, or for our aduerſaries?

* Gen. 32.24.

14 And he ſaid, Nay, but *as* ‖ captaine of the hoſt of the LORD am I now come. And Ioſhua fell on his face to the earth, and did worſhip, and ſaid vnto him, What ſaith my lord vnto his ſeruant?

‖ Or, Prince.

15 And the captaine of the LORDS hoſte ſaid vnto Ioſhua, * Looſe thy ſhooe from of thy foot: for the place whereon thou ſtandeſt is holy: and Ioſhua did ſo.

* Exod. 3.5. Iſa. 58.13.

CHAP. VI.

1 Iericho is ſhut vp. 2 God inſtructeth Ioſhua how to beſiege it. 12 The citty is compaſſed. 17 It muſt be accurſed. 20 The walls fall downe. 22 Rahab is ſaued. 26 The builder of Iericho is curſed.

NOw Iericho † was ſtraitly ſhut vp, becauſe of the children of Iſrael: none went out, and none came in.

† Hebr. was ſhutting ſhut.

2 And the LORD ſaid vnto Ioſhua, See, I haue giuen into thine hand, Iericho, and the king thereof *and* the mighty men of valour.

3 And yee ſhall compaſſe the citty, all *ye* men of warre,

warre, *and* goe round about the city once: thus shalt thou doe six dayes.

4 And seuen Priests shall beare before the Arke seuen trumpets of rammes hornes: and the seuenth day ye shall compasse the city seuen times, and the Priests shall blow with the trumpets.

5 And it shall come to passe, that when they make a long *blast* with the rams horne, *and* when yee heare the sound of the trumpet, all the people shall shout with a great shout: and the wall of the city shall fall downe † flat, and the people shall ascend vp euery man straight before him.

6 ¶ And Iosh̃ua the sonne of Nun called the Priests, & said vnto them, Take vp the Arke of the Couenant, and let seuen Priests beare seuen trumpets of rams hornes before the Arke of the LORD.

7 And hee said vnto the people, Passe on, and compasse the city, and let him that is armed, passe on before the Arke of the LORD.

8 ¶ And it came to passe when Iosh̃ua had spoken vnto the people, that the seuen Priests bearing the seuen trumpets of rammes hornes, passed on before the LORD, and blew with the trumpets: and the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD followed them.

9 ¶ And the armed men went before the Priests that blew with the trumpets: and the † rereward came after the Arke, *the Priests* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

10 And Iosh̃ua had commanded the people, saying, Ye shall not shout, nor † make any noise with your voyce, neither shall any word proceed out of your mouth, vntill the day I bid you shout, then shall ye shout.

11 So the Arke of the LORD compassed the city, going about *it* once, and they came into the campe, and lodged in the campe.

12 ¶ And Iosh̃ua rose early in the morning, and the Priests tooke vp the Arke of the LORD.

13 And seuen Priests bearing seuen trumpets of rammes hornes before the Arke of the LORD, went on continually, and blew with the trumpets: and the armed men went before them, but the rereward came after the Arke of the LORD, *the Priests* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

14 And the second day they compassed ỹ city once, and returned into the camp: so they did six dayes.

15 And it came to passe on the seuenth day, that they rose early about the dawning of the day, and compassed the city after the same manner, seuen times: onely on that day they compassed the city seuen times.

16 And it came to passe at the seuenth time, when the Priests blew with the trumpets, Iosh̃ua said vnto the people, Shout, for the LORD hath giuen you the city.

17 ¶ And the city shall be ‖ accursed, *euen* it, and all that *are* therein, to the LORD: onely Rahab the harlot shall liue, she, and all that *are* with her in the house, because *she hid the messengers that we sent.

18 And you in any wise keepe your selues from the accursed thing, lest you make your selues accursed when yee take of the accursed thing, and make the campe of Israel a curse, and trouble it.

19 But all the siluer and gold, and vessels of brasse and yron, are † consecrated vnto the LORD: they shall come into the treasury of the LORD.

20 So the people shouted when the Priests blew with the trumpets: and it came to passe when the people heard the sound of the trumpet, and the people shouted with a great shout, that * the wall fell down † flat, so that the people went vp into the city, euery man straight before him, & they tooke ỹ city.

21 And they vtterly destroyed all that was in the citie, both man and woman, yong and old, and oxe, and sheepe, and asse, with the edge of the sword.

22 But Iosh̃ua had said vnto the two men that had spied out the countrey, Goe into the harlots house, and bring out thence the woman, and all that she hath, *as ye sware vnto her.

23 And the yong men that were spies, went in, and brought out Rahab, and her father, and her mother and her brethren, and all that she had: and they brought out all her † kindred, and left them without the campe of Israel.

24 And they burnt the city with fire, and all that was therein: onely the siluer and the gold, and the vessels of brasse and of yron, they put into the treasury of the house of the LORD.

25 And Iosh̃ua saued Rahab the harlot aliue, and her fathers household, and all that she had: and she dwelleth in Israel euen vnto this day, because shee hid the messengers which Iosh̃ua sent to spie out Iericho.

26 ¶ And Iosh̃ua adiured *them* at that time, saying, *Cursed be the man before the LORD, that riseth vp and buildeth this city Iericho: he shall lay the foundation thereof in his first borne, and in his youngest *sonne* shall he set vp the gates of it.

27 So the LORD was with Iosh̃ua, and his fame was noysed throughout all the countrey.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Israelites are smitten at Ai. 6 Iosh̃uahs complaint. 10 God instructeth him what to do. 16 Achan is taken by the lot. 19 His confession. 22 Hee and all he had are destroyed in the valley of Achor.

BVt the children of Israel committed a trespasse in the accursed thing: for * Achan the sonne of Carmi, the sonne of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Iudah, tooke of the accursed thing: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against the children of Israel.

2 And Iosh̃ua sent men frõ Iericho to Ai, which is beside Beth-auen, on the East side of Bethel, and spake vnto them, saying, Goe vp and view the countrey. And the men went vp and viewed Ai.

3 And they returned to Iosh̃ua, and said vnto him, Let not all the people goe vp: but let † about two or three thousand men goe vp, and smite Ai, and make not all the people to labour thither, for they are but few.

4 So there went vp thither of ỹ people about three thousand men, and they fled before the men of Ai.

5 And the men of Ai smote of them about thirty and sixe men: for they chased them *from* before the gate, euen vnto Shebarim, and smote them in the ‖ going downe: wherefore the hearts of the people melted, and became as water.

6 ¶ And Iosh̃ua rent his clothes, and fell to the earth vpon his face before the Arke of the LORD, vntill the euentide, hee and the Elders of Israel, and put dust vpon their heads.

7 And Iosh̃ua said, Alas, O Lord GOD: wherefore hast thou at all brought this people ouer Iordan, to deliuer vs into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy vs? Would to God we had been content, and dwelt on the other side Iordan.

8 Oh LORD what shall I say, when Israel turneth their † backes before their enemies?

9 For the Canaanites, and all the inhabitants of the land shal heare of it, and shal inuiron vs round, and cut off our name from the earth: and what wilt thou doe vnto thy great Name?

10 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Iosh̃ua, Get thee vp, Wherefore † liest thou thus vpon thy face?

11 Iſrael hath ſinned, and they haue alſo tranſgreſſed my Couenant which I commaunded them: for they haue euen taken of the accurſed thing, and haue alſo ſtollen, and diſſembled alſo, and they haue put it euen among their owne ſtuffe.

12 Therefore the children of Iſrael could not ſtand before their enemies, *but* turned their backes before their enemies, becauſe they were accurſed: neither will I be with you any more, except ye deſtroy the accurſed from among you.

13 Vp, ſanctifie the people, and ſay, Sanctifie your ſelues againſt to morrow: for thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, *There is* an accurſed thing in the midſt of thee, O Iſrael: thou canſt not ſtand before thine enemies, vntill yee take away the accurſed thing from among you.

14 In the morning therefore ye ſhall be brought according to your tribes: and it ſhall bee, that the tribe which the LORD taketh, ſhal come according to the families *thereof*, and the family which the LORD ſhall take, ſhal come by houſholds: and the houſholds which the LORD ſhall take, ſhall come man by man.

15 And it ſhall be, that he that is taken with the accurſed thing, ſhall be burnt with fire; hee, and all that he hath: becauſe he hath tranſgreſſed the Couenant of the LORD, and becauſe he hath wrought ‖ folly in Iſrael.

‖ Or, wickedneſſe.

16 ¶So Ioſhua roſe vp early in the morning, and brought Iſrael by their tribes, and the tribe of Iudah was taken.

17 And he brought the family of Iudah, and hee tooke the family of the Zarhites: and he brought the family of the Zarhites man by man, and Zabdi was taken.

18 And hee brought his houſhold man by man, and Achan the ſonne of Carmi, the ſonne of Zabdi, the ſon of Zerah, of the tribe of Iudah was taken.

19 And Ioſhua ſaid vnto Achan, My ſonne, giue I pray thee, glory to the LORD God of Iſrael, and make confeſſion vnto him, and tell me now what thou haſt done, hide it not from me.

20 And Achan anſwered Ioſhua, and ſaid, Indeed I haue ſinned againſt the LORD God of Iſrael, and thus and thus haue I done.

21 When I ſaw among the ſpoiles a goodly Babyloniſh garment, and two hundred ſhekels of ſiluer, and a † wedge of gold of fifty ſhekels weight, then I coueted them, and tooke them, and behold, they are hid in the earth, in the midſt of my tent, and the ſiluer vnder it.

† Hebr. tongue.

22 ¶So Ioſhua ſent meſſengers, and they ran vnto the tent: and behold, it was hid in his tent, and the ſiluer vnder it.

23 And they tooke them out of the midſt of the tent, and brought them vnto Ioſhua, and vnto all the children of Iſrael, and † laid them out before the LORD.

† Hebr. powred.

24 And Ioſhua and all Iſrael with him, tooke Achan the ſon of Zerah, and the ſiluer, and the garment, and the wedge of gold, and his ſonnes, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his aſſes, and his ſheepe, and his tent, and all that he had: and they brought them vnto the valley of Achor.

25 And Ioſhua ſaid, Why haſt thou troubled vs? the LORD ſhal trouble thee this day. And all Iſrael ſtoned him with ſtones, and burned them with fire, after they had ſtoned them with ſtones.

26 And they raiſed ouer him a great heape of ſtones vnto this day: ſo the LORD turned from the fierceneſſe of his anger: Wherfore the name of the place was called, The valley of ‖ Achor, vnto this day.

† Thou haſt troubled.

‖ Trouble.

CHAP. VIII.

1 God encourageth Ioſhua. 3 The ſtratagem whereby Ai was taken. 29 The King thereof is hanged. 30 Ioſhua buildeth an Altar, 32 writeth the Law on ſtones, 33 propoundeth the bleſſings and curſings.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Ioſhua, * Feare not, neither be thou diſmayed, take all the people of warre with thee, and ariſe, goe vp to Ai: See, I haue giuen into thy hand the King of Ai: and his people, and his city, and his land.

* Deut. 1.21. 7.18.

2 And thou ſhalt doe to Ai and her king, as thou diddeſt vnto * Iericho and her King: Onely the ſpoile thereof, and * the cattell thereof ſhall ye take for a prey vnto your ſelues: lay thee an ambuſh for the city behinde it.

* Chap. 6.21. * Deut. 20.14.

3 ¶ So Ioſhua aroſe, and all the people of warre, to goe vp againſt Ai: and Ioſhua choſe out thirty thouſand mighty men of valour, and ſent them away by night:

4 And he commanded them, ſaying, Behold, ye ſhall lie in wait againſt the city, *euen* behind the city: goe not very far from the city, but be ye all ready:

5 And I, and all the people that are with mee, will approach vnto the city: and it ſhall come to paſſe, when they come out againſt vs, as at the firſt, that we will flee before them,

6 (For they will come out after vs) till we haue † drawne them from the city; for they will ſay, They flee before vs as at the firſt: therefore we will flee before them.

† Hebr. pulled.

7 Then yee ſhall riſe vp from the ambuſh, and ſeize vpon the city: for the LORD your God will deliuer it into your hand.

8 And it ſhall be, when ye haue taken the city, that yee ſhall ſet the city on fire: according to the commandement of the LORD ſhall ye doe. See, I haue commanded you.

9 ¶ Ioſhua therefore ſent them forth, and they went to lie in ambuſh, and abode betweene Bethel and Ai, on the Weſt ſide of Ai: but Ioſhua lodged that night among the people.

10 And Ioſhua roſe vp early in the morning, numbred the people, and went vp; he, and the Elders of Iſrael, before the people to Ai.

11 And all the people, *euen the people* of warre that were with him, went vp, and drew nigh, and came before the city, and pitched on the North ſide of Ai: now there was a valley betweene them and Ai.

12 And hee tooke about fiue thouſand men, and ſet them to lie in ambuſh betweene Bethel and Ai, on the Weſt ſide ‖ of the city.

‖ Or, Ai.

13 And when they had ſet the people, *euen* all the hoſte that was on the North of the city, and their † liers in wait on the Weſt of the city, Ioſhua went that night into the midſt of the valley.

† Hebr. *their lying in wait.*

14 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the King of Ai ſaw it, that they haſted and roſe vp early, and the men of the city went out againſt Iſrael to battell; he, and all his people, at a time appointed, before the plaine, but hee wiſt not that there were liers in ambuſh againſt him behinde the city.

15 And Ioſhua and all Iſrael made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the wilderneſſe.

16 And all the people that were in Ai, were called together to purſue after them: and they purſued after Ioſhua, and were drawne away from the city.

17 And there was not a man left in Ai or Bethel, that went not out after Iſrael: and they left the city open, and purſued after Iſrael.

18 And the LORD ſaid vnto Ioſhua, Stretch out the ſpeare that is in thine hand, toward Ai, for I will

wil giue it into thy hand. And Ioſhua ſtreeched out the ſpeare that he had in his hand toward the city.

19 And the ambuſh aroſe quickly out of their place, and they ran aſſoone as he had ſtrecched out his hand: and they entred into the city, and tooke it, and haſted, and ſet the city on fire.

20 And when the men of Ai looked behind them, they ſaw, and behold, the ſmoke of the city aſcended vp to heauen, and they had no † power to flee this way or that way: and the people that fled to the wilderneſſe, turned backe vpon the purſuers.

21 And when Ioſhua, and all Iſrael ſaw that the ambuſh had taken the city, and that the ſmoake of the city aſcended, then they turned againe, and ſlew the men of Ai.

22 And the other iſſued out of the city againſt them, ſo they were in the midſt of Iſrael: ſome on this ſide, & ſome on that ſide, and they ſmote them, ſo that they let none of them remaine or eſcape.

23 And the King of Ai they tooke aliue, and brought him to Ioſhua.

24 And it came to paſſe when Iſrael had made an end of ſlaying all the inhabitants of Ai, in the field in the wildernes wherein they chaſed them, & *when* they were all fallen on the edge of the ſword, vntill they were conſumed, that all the Iſraelites returned vnto Ai, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword.

25 And ſo it was, that all that fell that day, both of men and women, *were* twelue thouſand, *euen* all the men of Ai.

26 For Ioſhua drew not his hand backe wherewith he ſtretched out the ſpeare, vntill he had vtterly deſtroyed all the inhabitants of Ai.

27 * Only the cattell, and the ſpoile of that city, Iſrael tooke for a prey vnto themſelues, according vnto the word of the LORD, which he * commanded Ioſhua.

28 And Ioſhua burnt Ai, and made it an heape for euer, euen a deſolation vnto this day.

29 And the King of Ai he hanged on a tree, vntill euentide: and aſſoone as the Sun was down, Ioſhua commanded that they ſhould take his carkaſſe downe from the tree, and caſt it at the entring of the gate of the city, and * raiſe thereon a great heap of ſtones, *that remaineth* vnto this day.

30 ¶ Then Ioſhua built an Altar vnto the LORD God of Iſrael in mount Ebal.

31 As Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD commanded the children of Iſrael, as *it is* written in the * booke of the Law of Moſes, an Altar of whole ſtones, ouer which no man hath lift vp any yron: and they offered thereon burnt offerings vnto the LORD, and ſacrificed peace offerings.

32 ¶ And he wrote there vpon the ſtone a copie of the Law of Moſes, which he wrote in the preſence of the children of Iſrael.

33 And all Iſrael, and their Elders, and officers, and their Iudges ſtood on this ſide the Arke, and on that ſide before the Prieſtes the Leuites, which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD aſwel the ſtranger, as hee that was borne among them: halfe of them ouer againſt mount Gerizim, and halfe of them ouer againſt mount Ebal, * as Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD had commanded before, that they ſhould bleſſe the people of Iſrael.

34 And afterward hee read all the words of the Law, the bleſſings and curſings, according to all that is written in the booke of the Law.

35 There was not a word of all ỹ Moſes commanded, which Ioſhua read not before all the Congregation of Iſrael, *with ỹ women & the little ones, & the ſtrangers that† were conuerſant among them.

CHAP. IX.

1 The Kings combine againſt Iſrael. 3 The Gibeonites by craft obtaine a league. 16 For which they are condemned to perpetuall bondage.

AND it came to paſſe, when all the Kings which were on this ſide Iordan in the hils, and in the valleys, and in all the coaſts of the great ſea, ouer againſt Lebanon, the Hittite, and the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hiuite, and the Iebuſite, heard *thereof*:

2 That they gathered themſelues together, to fight with Ioſhua, and with Iſrael, with one †accord.

3 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Gibeon heard what Ioſhua had done vnto Iericho, and vnto Ai,

4 They did worke wilily, and went and made as if they had beene Embaſſadours, and tooke old ſackes vpon their aſſes, and wine bottels, old and rent, and bound vp,

5 And old ſhooes and clouted vpon their feet, and old garments vpon them, and all the bread of their prouiſion was dry and mouldy.

6 And they went to Ioſhua at the campe at Gilgal, and ſaid vnto him, and to the men of Iſrael, We be come from a far country: Now therfore make ye a league with vs.

7 And the men of Iſrael ſaid vnto the Hiuites, Peraduenture you dwell among vs, and how ſhall we make a league with you?

8 And they ſaid vnto Ioſhua, We *are* thy ſeruants. And Ioſhua ſaid vnto them, Who are ye? and from whence come ye?

9 And they ſaid vnto him, From a very farre countrey, thy ſeruants are come, becauſe of the Name of the LORD thy God: for we haue heard the fame of him, and all that he did in Egypt.

10 And all that he did to the two Kings of the Amorites, that were beyond Iordan, to Sihon King of Heſhbon, and to Og King of Bathan, which *was* at Aſhtaroth.

11 Wherefore all our Elders and the inhabitants of our countrey, ſpake vnto vs, ſaying, Take victuals † with you for the iourney, and goe to meet them, and ſay vnto them, Wee *are* thy ſeruants: therefore now make ye a league with vs.

12 This our bread, we tooke hot for our prouiſion out of our houſes, on the day we came forth to goe vnto you: but now behold, it is dry, and it is mouldy.

13 And theſe bottels of wine which wee filled, *were* new: and behold, they be rent: and theſe our garments, and our ſhooes, are become old, by reaſon of the very long iourney.

14 And ‖ the men tooke of their victuals, and aſked not counſell at the mouth of the LORD.

15 And Ioſhua made peace with them, and made a league with them, to let them liue: and the Princes of the Congregation ſware vnto them.

16 ¶ And it came to paſſe at the end of three dayes, after they had made a league with them, that they heard that they *were* their neighbours, and that they dwelt among them.

17 And the children of Iſrael iourneyed, and came vnto their cities on the third day: now their cities were Gibeon, and Chephirah, and Beeroth, and Kiriath-iearim.

18 And the children of Iſrael ſmote them not, becauſe the Princes of the Congregation had ſworne vnto them by the LORD God of Iſrael: And all the Congregation murmured againſt the Princes.

19 But all the Princes ſaid vnto all the Congregation, We haue ſworne vnto them by the LORD God of Iſrael; now therefore we may not touch them.

20 This

† *Hebr. mouth.*

† *Hebr. in your hand.*

‖ *Or, they receiued the men by reaſon of their victuals.*

20 This we will doe to them; we will euen let them liue, lest wrath be vpon vs, because of the oath which we sware vnto them.

21 And the Princes said vnto them, Let them liue, (but let them be hewers of wood, and drawers of water vnto all the Congregation) as the Princes had promised them.

*Vers. 15

22 ¶ And Iosh. called for them, and hee spake vnto them, saying, Wherefore haue ye beguiled vs, saying, We are very farre from you, when ye dwell among vs?

23 Now therefore ye are cursed, and there shall † none of you be freed from being bondmen, and hewers of wood, and drawers of water, for the house of my God.

† Heb. may be cut off from you.

24 And they answered Iosh. and said, Because it was certainely told thy seruants, how that the LORD thy God * commanded his seruant Moses, to giue you all the land, and to destroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you, therefore we were sore afraid of our liues because of you, and haue done this thing.

*Deut. 7.2

25 And now behold, we are in thine hand, as it seemeth good & right vnto thee to doe vnto vs, doe.

26 And so did he vnto them, and deliuered them out of the hand of the children of Israel, that they slew them not.

27 And Iosh. made them that day, hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the Congregation, and for the Altar of the LORD, euen vnto this day, in the place which he should chuse.

CHAP. X.

1 Fiue Kings warre against Gibeon. 6 Joshua reuiueth it. 10 God fighteth against them with haile-stones. 12 Ioshua commaundeth the Sunne and Moone stand still at the word of Ioshua. 16 The fiue Kings are mured in a caue. 21 They are brought forth, 24 scornefully vsed, 26 and hanged. 28 Seuen Kings more are conquered. 43 Ioshua returneth to Gilgal.

NOw it came to passe, when Adoni-zedek King of Ierusalem had heard how Ioshua had taken Ai, and had vtterly destroyed it, (* as he had done to Iericho and her King, so he had done to * Ai and her King) and how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Israel, and were among them,

*Chap. 6.21. *Chap. 8.3.

2 That they feared greatly, because Gibeon was a great city, as † one of the royall cities, and because it was greater then Ai, and all the men thereof were mighty.

† Hebr. cities of the king.

3 Wherefore Adoni-zedek King of Ierusalem, sent vnto Hoham King of Hebron, and vnto Piram King of Iarmuth, and vnto Iaphia King of Lachish, and vnto Debir King of Eglon, saying,

4 Come vp vnto me, and helpe me, that we may smite Gibeon, for it hath made peace with Ioshua, and with the children of Israel.

5 Therefore the fiue Kings of the Amorites, the King of Ierusalem, the King of Hebron, the King of Iarmuth, the King of Lachish, the King of Eglon, gathered themselues together, and went vp, they and all their hostes, and encamped before Gibeon, and made warre against it.

6 ¶ And the men of Gibeon sent vnto Ioshua to the campe to Gilgal, saying, Slacke not thine hand from thy seruants, come vp to vs quickly, and saue vs, and helpe vs: for all the Kings of the Amorites that dwell in the mountaines, are gathered together against vs.

7 So Ioshua ascended from Gilgal; he, and all the people of warre with him, and all the mighty men of valour.

8 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Ioshua, Feare them not: for I haue deliuered them into thine hand; there shall not a man of them stand before thee.

9 Ioshua therefore came vnto them suddenly, and went vp from Gilgal all night.

10 And the LORD discomfited them before Israel, and slew them with a great slaughter at Gibeon, & chased them along the way that goeth vp to Bethoron, & smote them to Azekah, and vnto Makkedah.

11 And it came to passe, as they fled from before Israel, and were in the going downe to Bethoron, that the LORD cast downe great stones from heauen vpon them vnto Azekah, and they died: they were moe which died with haile-stones, then they whom the children of Israel slew with the sword.

12 ¶ Then spake Ioshua to the LORD in the day when the LORD deliuered vp the Amorites before the children of Israel, and he said in the sight of Israel, * Sunne, † stand thou still vpon Gibeon, and thou Moone in the valley of Aialon.

13 And the Sun stood still, and the Moone stayed, vntill the people had auenged themselues vpon their enemies. Is not this written in the booke of Iasher? So the Sun stood still in the midst of heauen, & hasted not to goe downe about a whole day.

14 And there was no day like that, before it, or after it, that the LORD hearkened vnto the voyce of a man: for the LORD fought for Israel.

15 ¶ And Ioshua returned, and all Israel with him vnto the campe of Gilgal.

16 But these fiue Kings fled, and hid themselues in a caue at Makkedah.

17 And it was told Ioshua, saying, The fiue Kings are found hid in a caue at Makkedah.

18 And Ioshua said, Roule great stones vpon the mouth of ſ caue, & set men by it for to keepe them.

19 And stay you not, but pursue after your enemies, and † smite the hindmost of them, suffer them not to enter into their cities: for the LORD your God hath deliuered them into your hand.

20 And it came to passe, when Ioshua and the children of Israel had made an end of slaying them with a very great slaughter, till they were consumed, that the rest which remained of them, entred into fenced cities.

21 And all the people returned to the campe to Ioshua at Makkedah in peace: none mooued his tongue against any of the children of Israel.

22 Then said Ioshua, Open the mouth of the caue, & bring out those fiue kings vnto me out of ſ caue.

23 And they did so, and brought forth those fiue Kings vnto him out of the caue, the King of Ierusalem, the King of Hebron, the King of Iarmuth, the King of Lachish, & the King of Eglon.

24 And it came to passe when they brought out those Kings vnto Ioshua, that Ioshua called for all the men of Israel, and said vnto the captaines of the men of warre which went with him, Come neere, put your feet vpon the neckes of these Kings. And they came neere, & put their feet vpon ſ neckes of them.

25 And Ioshua said vnto them; Feare not, nor be dismayed, be strong and of good courage: for thus shall the LORD doe to all your enemies against whom ye fight.

26 And afterward Ioshua smote them, and slew them, and hanged them on fiue trees: and they were hanging vpon the trees vntill the euening.

27 And it came to passe at the time of the going downe of the Sunne, that Ioshua commanded, and they * tooke them downe off the trees, and cast them into the caue wherein they had beene hid, and laid great stones in the caues mouth, which remaine vntill this very day.

28 ¶ And

38 ¶ And that day Ioshua tooke Makkedah, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof hee vtterly destroyed, them, and all the soules that were therein, he let none remaine: and he did to the king of Makkedah, * as he did vnto the king of Iericho.

29 Then Ioshua passed from Makkedah, and all Israel with him, vnto Libnah, and fought against Libnah.

30 And the LORD deliuered it also, and the king thereof, into the hand of Israel, and he smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the soules that were therein: he let none remaine in it, but did vnto the king thereof, as he did vnto the king of Iericho.

31 ¶ And Ioshua passed from Libnah, and all Israel with him vnto Lachish, and encamped against it, and fought against it.

32 And the LORD deliuered Lachish into the hand of Israel, which tooke it on the second day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the soules that were therein, according to all that he had done to Libnah.

33 ¶ Then Horam king of Gezer, came vp to helpe Lachish, and Ioshua smote him and his people, vntill he had left him none remaining.

34 ¶ And from Lachish, Ioshua passed vnto Eglon, and all Israel with him: and they encamped against it, and fought against it.

35 And they tooke it on that day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the soules that were therein he vtterly destroyed that day, according to all that he had done to Lachish.

36 And Ioshua went vp from Eglon, and all Israel with him vnto Hebron, and they fought against it.

37 And they tooke it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and all the soules that were therein, he left none remaining, according to all that he had done to Eglon: but destroyed it vtterly, and all the soules that were therein.

38 ¶ And Ioshua returned, and all Israel with him to Debir, and fought against it.

39 And he tooke it and the king thereof, and all the cities therof, and they smote them with the edge of the sword, & vtterly destroyed all the soules that were therin, he left none remaining: as he had done to Hebron, so he did to Debir, & to the king thereof, as he had done also to Libnah, and to her king.

40 ¶ So Ioshua smote all the countrey of the hils, and of the South, and of the vale, & of the springs, and all their kings, he left none remaining, but vtterly destroyed all that breathed, as the LORD God of * Israel commanded.

Deut. 16,17

41 And Ioshua smote them from Kadesh-Barnea, euen vnto Gaza, and all the countrey of Goshen, euen vnto Gibeon.

42 And all these kings and their land did Ioshua take at one time: because the LORD God of Israel fought for Israel.

43 And Ioshua returned, and all Israel with him, vnto the campe to Gilgal.

CHAP. XI.

1 Diuers kings ouercome at the waters of Merom. 10 Hazor is taken, and burnt. 16 All the country taken by Ioshua. 21 The Anakims cut off.

AND it came to passe, when Iabin king of Hazor had heard those things, that hee sent to Iobab king of Madon, and to the king of Shimron, and to the king of Achshaph.

2 And to the kings that were on the North of the mountaines, and of the plaines South of Cinneroth, and in the valley, and in the borders of Dor, on the West;

3 *And to* the Canaanite on the East, and on the West, and to the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Iebusite, in the mountaines, and to the Hiuite, vnder Hermon in the land of Mispeh.

4 And they went out, they and all their hostes with them; much people, euen as the sand that is vpon the sea shore in multitude, with horses and charets very many.

5 And when all these kings were † met together, they came and pitched together at the waters of Merom, to fight against Israel.

† Hebr. assembled by appointment.

6 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Ioshua, Be not afraid because of them: for to morrow about this time will I deliuer them vp all slaine before Israel: thou shalt hough their horses, and burne their charets with fire.

7 So Ioshua came, and all the people of warre with him against them by the waters of Merom suddenly, and they fell vpon them.

8 And the LORD deliuered them into the hand of Israel, who smote them, and chased them vnto ‖ great Zidon, and vnto ‖ Misrephothmaim, and vnto the valley of Mispeh Eastward, and they smote them vntill they left none remaining.

‖ Or Zidon Rabbah. ‖ Or, saltpits, hib. burning of waters.

9 And Ioshua did vnto them as the LORD bade him: he houghed their horses, and burnt their charets with fire.

10 ¶ And Ioshua at that time turned backe, and tooke Hazor, and smote the king thereof with the sword: for Hazor before time was the head of all those kingdomes.

11 And they smote all the soules that were therein with the edge of the sword, vtterly destroying *them*: there was not † any left to breathe: and hee burnt Hazor with fire.

† Heb. any breath.

12 And all the cities of those kings, and all the kings of them did Ioshua take, and smote them with the edge of the sword, and he vtterly destroyed them, as * Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded.

* Num. 33.52. deut. 7.2, and 20. 16,17.

13 But as for the cities that stood still † in their strength, Israel burned none of them, saue Hazor onely; *that* did Ioshua burne.

† Heb. on their heape.

14 And all the spoile of these cities, and the cattell, the children of Israel tooke for a prey vnto themselues: but euery man they smot with the edge of the sword, vntill they had destroyed them, neither left they any to breathe.

15 ¶ * As the LORD commanded Moses his seruant, so * did Moses command Ioshua, and so did Ioshua: he † left nothing vndone of all that the LORD commanded Moses:

* Exod. 34.11. * Deut. 7.2.

† Hebr. he remoued nothing.

16 So Ioshua tooke all that land, the hils and all the South countrey, and all the land of Goshen, and the valley, and the plaine, and the ‖ mountaine of Israel, and the valley of the same:

‖ Or, the smooth mountaine.

17 *Euen* from the ‖ mount Halak that goeth vp to Seir, vnto Baal-Gad, in the valley of Lebanon vnder mount Hermon: and all their kings he tooke and smote them and slew them.

18 Ioshua made warre a long time with all those kings.

19 There was not a city that made peace with the children of Israel, * saue the Hiuites the inhabitants of Gibeon; all *other* they tooke in battell.

* Chap. 9.3.

20 For it was of the LORD to harden their hearts that they should come against Israel in battell, that he might destroy them vtterly, *and* that they might haue no fauour: but that he might destroy them, as the LORD commanded Moses.

21 ¶ And at that time came Ioshua, and cut off the Anakims from the mountaines, from Hebron, from Debir,

Debir, from Anab, and from all the mountaines of Iudah, and from all the mountaines of Israel: Ioshua destroyed *them* vtterly with their cities.

22 There was none of the Anakims left in the land of the children of Israel: onely in Gaza, in Gath, and in Ashdod, there remained.

23 So Ioshua tooke the whole land, according to all that the LORD said vnto Moses, and Ioshua gaue it for an inheritance vnto Israel, * according to their diuisions by their tribes: and the land rested from warre.

* Num. 26.53.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The two Kings, whose countreys Moses tooke and disposed of.* 7 *The one and thirty Kings on the other side Iordan which Ioshua smote.*

NOw these *are* the kings of the land, which the children of Israel smote, and possessed their land on the other side Iordan, toward the rising of the Sunne: from the riuer Arnon vnto mount Hermon, and all the plaine on the East.

* Num. 21.24. deut. 3.6. 2 * Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt in Heshbon, *and* ruled from Aroer, which *is* vpon the banke of the riuer Arnon, and from the middle of the riuer, and from halfe Gilead vnto the riuer Iabbok, *which is* the border of the children of Ammon:

3 And from the plaine, to the sea of Cinneroth on the East, and vnto the sea of the plaine, *euen* the salt sea on the East, the way to Beth-Ieshimoth: and from the ‖ South vnder ‖ * Ashdoth-Pisgah.

‖ Or, *Teman.* ‖ Or, *the springs of Pisgah, or the hill* * Deut. 3. 17. and 4.49.

4 ¶ And the coast of Og king of Bashan, *which was* of the * remnant of the Gyants, that dwelt at Ashtaroth, and at Edrei,

5 And reigned in mount Hermon, and in Salcah, and in all Bashan, vnto the border of the Geshurites, and the Maachathites, and halfe Gilead, the border of Sihon, king of Heshbon.

* Deut. 3. 11. chap. 13 12. * Num. 32.29. deut. 3.12 chap. 13.8

6 Them did Moses the seruant of the LORD, and the children of Israel smite, and * Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue it for a possession vnto the Reubenites, and Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh.

* Chap. 11. 17.

7 ¶ And these are the kings of the country, which Ioshua and the children of Israel smote on this side Iordane, on the West, from Baal-Gad in the valley of Lebanon, euen vnto * the mount Halak, that goeth vp to Seir, which Ioshua gaue vnto the tribes of Israel for a possession, according to their diuisions:

8 In the mountaines, and in the valleys, and in the plaines, and in the springs, and in the wildernesse, and in the South countrey: the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites.

* Chap. 6.2. * Chap. 8.20. * Chap. 10.23. * Chap. 10.43. * Chap. 10.33.

9 ¶ * The king of Iericho, one: the * king of Ai, which *is* beside Bethel, one:

10 * The king of Ierusalem, one: the king of Hebron, one:

11 The king of Iarmuth, one: the king of Lachish, one:

12 The king of Eglon one: * the king of Gezer, one:

13 * The king of Debir, one: the king of Geder, one:

14 The king of Hormah, one: the king of Arad, one:

15 * The king of Libnah, one: the king of Adullam, one:

16 * The king of Makkedah, one: the king of Bethel, one:

17 The king of Tappuah, one: the king of Hepher, one:

18 The king of Aphek, one: the king of ‖ Lasharon, one:

‖ Or, Sarun. * Gen. 12.6.

19 The king of Madon, one: * the king of Hazor, one:

20 The king of Shimron-Meron, one: the king of Achshaph, one:

21 The king of Taanach, one: the king of Megiddo, one:

22 The king of Kedesh, one: the king of Iokneam of Carmel, one:

23 The king of Dor in the coast of Dor, one: the king of * the nations of Gilgal, one: * Gen.

24 The king of Tirzah, one: all the kings thirty and one. 14.1.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The bounds of the land not yet conquered.* 8 *The inheritances of the two tribes and halfe.* 14.33 *The Lord and his sacrifices, are the inheritance of Leui,* 15 *The bounds of the inheritance of Reuben.* 22 *Balaam slaine.* 24 *The bounds of the inheritance of Gad,* 29 *and of the halfe tribe of Manasseh.*

NOw Ioshua was old *and* stricken in yeres, *and* the LORD said vnto him, Thou art old, *and* stricken in yeeres, and there remaineth yet very much land † to be possessed.

† Heb. to be possessed in.

2 This *is* the land that yet remaineth: all the borders of the Philistines, and all Geshuri,

3 From Sihor which is before Egypt, euen vnto the borders of Ekron, Northward, *which* is counted to the Canaanite: fiue lords of the Philistines, the Gazathites, and the Ashdothites, the Eshkalonites, the Gittites, and the Ekronites; also the Anites.

4 From the South, all the land of the Canaanites, and ‖ Mearah, that is besides the Sidonians vnto Aphek, to the borders of the Amorites:

‖ Or, *the cauе.*

5 And the land of the Giblites, and all Lebanon toward the Sunne rising, from Baal-Gad vnder mount Hermon, vnto the entring into Hamath.

6 All the inhabitants of the hill country, from Lebanon vnto Misrephothmaim, *and* all the Sidonians, them will I driue out from before the children of Israel: only diuide thou it by lot vnto the Israelites, for an inheritance, as I haue commanded thee.

7 Now therefore diuide this land for an inheritance vnto the nine tribes, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh.

8 With whom the Reubenites, and the Gadites, haue receiued their inheritance, * which Moses gaue them beyond Iordan Eastward: *euen* as Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue them:

* Num. 32.33. deut. 3.12 chap. 12.6

9 From Aroer that is vpon the banke of the riuer Arnon, and the city that is in the midst of the riuer, and all the plaine of Medeba vnto Dibon:

10 And all the cities of Sihon, king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, vnto the border of the children of Ammon:

11 And Gilead, and the border of the Geshurites, and Maachathites, and all mount Hermon, and all Bashan vnto Salcah:

12 All the kingdom of Og in Bashan, which reigned in Ashtaroth, and in Edrei, who remained of * the remnant of the gyants: for these did Moses smite, and cast them out.

* Deut. 3.11. 13.4

13 Neuertheless, the children of Israel expelled not the Geshurites, nor the Maachathites: but the Geshurites and the Maachathites dwell among the Israelites vntill this day.

14 Onely vnto the tribe of Leui he gaue none inheritance: the sacrifices of the LORD God of Israel made by fire, are their inheritance, as hee said vnto them.

15 ¶ And Moses gaue vnto *the* tribe of the children of

of Reuben, *inheritance* according to their families:
16 And their coaſt was from Aroer that is on the
banke of the riuer Arnon, & the city that is in the
midſt of the riuer, and all the plaine by Medeba:
17 Heſhbon & all her cities that are in ſ plaine:
Dibon, and ‖ Bamoth-Baal, and Beth-Baalmeon,
18 And Iahazah, and Kedemoth, and Mephaath,
19 And Kiriathaim, and Sibmah, and Zareth-
ſhahar in the mount of the valley,
20 And Beth-Peor, and * ‖ Aſhdoth-Piſgah, and
Beth-ieſhimoth:
21 And all the cities of the plaine, and all the
kingdome of Sihon King of the Amorites, which
reigned in Heſhbon, whom Moſes * ſmote with the
Princes of Midian, Eui, and Rekem, and Zur, and
Hur, and Reba, which were Dukes of Sihon, dwel-
ling in the country.
22 ¶ Balaam alſo the ſonne of Beor the ‖ Sooth-
ſayer, did the children of Iſrael ſlay with the ſword
among them that were ſlaine by them.
23 And the border of the children of Reuben,
was Iordan and the border *thereof*: this was the
inheritance of the children of Reuben after their
families, the cities and villages thereof.
24 And Moſes gaue *inheritance* vnto the tribe of
Gad, *euen* vnto the children of Gad, according to
their families:
25 And their coaſt was Iazer, and all the cities of
Gilead, and halfe the land of the children of Am-
mon, vnto Aroer that is before Rabbah:
26 And from Heſhbon vnto Ramath-Mizpeh, and
Betonim: and from Mahanaim vnto the border of
Debir.
27 And in the valley, Beth-aram, and Beth-nim-
rah, and Succoth, and Zaphon, the reſt of the king-
dome of Sihon King of Heſhbon, Iordan, and *his*
border, *euen* vnto the edge of the Sea of Cinne-
roth, on the other ſide Iordan Eaſtward.
28 This is the inheritance of the children of Gad
after their families: the cities and their villages.
29 ¶ And Moſes gaue *inheritance* vnto the halfe
tribe of Manaſſeh: and *this* was *the poſſeſſion* of
the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh by their families.
30 And their coaſt was from Mahanaim, all Ba-
ſhan, all the kingdome of Og King of Baſhan, and
all the townes of Iair which are in Baſhan, three-
ſcore cities:
31 And halfe Gilead, and Aſhtaroth, and Edrei,
cities of the kingdome of Og King in Baſhan, *were*
pertaining vnto the children of Machir the ſon of
Manaſſeh, *euen* vnto the one halfe of the * children
of Machir by their families.
32 Theſe are the *countreys* which Moſes did di-
ſtribute for inheritance in the plaines of Moab, on
the other ſide Iordan by Iericho Eaſtward.
33 * But vnto the tribe of Leui Moſes gaue not
any inheritance: the LORD God of Iſrael was their
inheritance, * as he ſaid vnto them.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The nine tribes and a halfe are to haue their inheritance by lot. 6 Caleb by priuiledge obtaineth Hebron.

AND theſe *are the countreys* which ſ children of
Iſrael inherited in the land of Canaan, * which
Eleazar the Prieſt, and Ioſhua the ſon of Nun, and
the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the chil-
dren of Iſrael diſtributed for inheritance to them:
2 * By lot *was* their inheritance, as the LORD
commanded by the hand of Moſes, for the nine
tribes, and for the halfe tribe.
3 For Moſes had giuen the inheritance of two
tribes, and an halfe tribe, on the other ſide Iordan:
but vnto the Leuites hee gaue none inheritance
among them.
4 For the children of Ioſeph were two tribes,
Manaſſeh and Ephraim: therefore they gaue no
part vnto the Leuites in the land, ſaue cities to
dwell *in*, with their ſuburbes for their cattell: and
for their ſubſtance.
5 * As the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo the chil- * Num.
dren of Iſrael did, and they diuided the land. 36.2.
6 ¶ Then the children of Iudah came vnto Ioſhua chap. 21.2
in Gilgal: and Caleb the ſon of Iephunneh the Ke-
nezite, ſaid vnto him, Thou knoweſt the thing that
the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes the man of God, concer-
ning me and thee, in Kadeſh-Barnea.
7 Fourty yeeres old *was* I, when Moſes the ſer-
uant of the LORD ſent me from Kadeſh-Barnea, to
eſpie out the land, and I brought him word againe,
as it was in mine heart.
8 Neuertheleſſe, my brethren that went vp with
me, made the heart of the people melt: but I wholly
* followed the LORD my God. * Num.
9 And Moſes ſware on that day, ſaying, Surely 14.24.
the land whereon thy feet haue troden, ſhall be thine
inheritance, & thy childrens for euer, becauſe thou
haſt wholly followed the LORD thy God.
10 And now, behold, the LORD hath kept me a-
liue, as he ſaid, theſe fourty and fiue yeeres, euen ſince
the LORD ſpake this word vnto Moſes, while the † *Hebr.*
children of Iſrael wandred in the wilderneſs: and *walked.*
now loe, I am this day foureſcore & fiue yeres old.
11 * As yet I am as ſtrong this day, as *I was in* * Eccluſ.
the day that Moſes ſent mee: as my ſtrength was 46.9.
then, euen ſo is my ſtrength now for warre, both to
goe out, and to come in.
12 Now therefore giue me this mountaine where-
of the LORD ſpake in that day, (for thou heardeſt
in that day, how the Anakims *were* there, and *that*
the cities *were* great *and* fenced) if ſo bee the
LORD will be with me, then I ſhall be able to driue
them out, as the LORD ſaid.
13 And Ioſhua bleſſed him, and gaue vnto Caleb
the ſon of Iephunneh, Hebron for an inheritance.
14 * Hebron therefore became the inheritance of * Chap.
Caleb the ſon of Iephunneh the Kenezite vnto this 21.12.1.
day: becauſe that he wholly followed the LORD mac.2.56
God of Iſrael.
15 And * the name of Hebron before *was* Kiri- * Chap.
ath-Arba, which *Arba* was a great man among the 15.13.
Anakims: and the land had reſt from warre.

CHAP. XV.

1 The borders of the lot of Iudah. 13 Calebs portion and conqueſt. 16 Othniel for his valour hath Achſah Calebs daughter to wife. 18 She obtaineth a bleſſing of her father. 21 The cities of Iudah. 63 The Ieboſites not conquered.

THIS then was the lot of the tribe of the chil-
dren of Iudah by their families, * euen to the * Num.
border of Edom: the * wildernеſſe of Zin South- 34.3.
ward, *was* the vttermoſt part of the South coaſt. * Num.
2 And their South border was from the ſhore of 33.36.
the ſalt ſea, from the † bay that looketh Southward. † *Hebr.*
3 And it went out to the South ſide to ‖ Maaleh- *tongue.*
acrabbim, and paſſed along to Zin, and aſcended vp ‖ *Or, they*
on the South ſide vnto Kadeſh-Barnea: and paſſed *going vp*
along to Hezron, and went vp to Adar, and fetched *to Acrabbim.*
a compaſſe to Karkaa.
4 From thence it paſſed toward Azmon, and
went out vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the goings
out of that coaſt were at the Sea: this ſhall bee
your South coaſt.
5 And the Eaſt border was the ſalt Sea, euen
vnto the end of Iordane, and their border in the
North

North quarter was from the bay of the Sea, at the vttermost part of Iordan.

6 And the border went vp to Beth-hoglah, and passed along by the North of Beth-arabah, and the border went vp to the stone of Bohan the sonne of Reuben.

7 And the border went vp toward Debir from the valley of Achor, & so Northward, looking toward Gilgal, that is before the going vp to Adummim, which is on the South side of the riuer: and the border passed toward the waters of Enshemesh, and the goings out thereof were * at En-Rogel.

* 1. Kings 1, 9.

8 And the border went vp by the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, vnto the South side of the Iebusite, the same is Ierusalem: and the border went vp to the top of the mountaine, that lyeth before the valley of Hinnom Westward, which is at the end of the valley of the giants Northward.

9 And the border was drawen from the top of the hill, vnto the fountaine of the water of Nephtoah, and went out to the cities of mount Ephron, and the border was drawen to Baalah, which is Kiriath-iearim.

10 And the border compassed from Baalah Westward vnto mount Seir, and passed along vnto the side of mount Iearim, (which is Chesalon) on the North side, and went downe to Beth-shemesh, and passed on to Timnah.

11 And the border went out vnto the side of Ekron Northward: and the border was drawen to Shicron, and passed along to mount Baalah, and went out vnto Iabneel; and the goings out of the border were at the Sea.

12 And the West border was to the great Sea, and the coast thereof: this is the coast of the children of Iudah round about, according to their families.

13 ¶ And vnto Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh he gaue a part among the children of Iudah, according to the commandement of the LORD to Iosua, euen * the city of Arba the father of Anak, which city is Hebron.

* Chap. 14. 15.

14 And Caleb drone thence * the three sonnes of Anak, Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai, the children of Anak.

* Or, Kiriath-arba.

15 And hee went vp thence to the inhabitants of Debir: and the name of Debir before was Kiriath-Sepher.

* Iudg. 1, 10.

16 ¶ And Caleb said, Hee that smiteth Kiriath-Sepher, and taketh it, to him will I giue Achsah my daughter to wife.

17 And Othniel the sonne of Kenaz, the brother of Caleb, tooke it: and he gaue him Achsah his daughter to wife.

18 And it came to passe as shee came vnto him, that shee mooued him to aske of her father a field, and shee lighted off her asse: and Caleb said vnto her, What wouldest thou?

19 Who answered, Giue me a blessing: for thou hast giuen me a South land, giue me also springs of water; and hee gaue her the vpper springs, and the nether springs.

20 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Iudah, according to their families.

21 And the vttermost cities of the tribe of the children of Iudah toward the coast of Edom Southward, were Kabzeel, and Eder, and Iagur,

22 And Kinah, and Dimonah, and Adadah,

23 And Kedesh, and Hazor, and Ithnan,

24 Ziph, and Telem, and Bealoth,

25 And Hazor, Hadattah, and Kerioth: and Hezron, which is Hazor,

26 Amam, and Shema, and Moladah,

27 And Hazar Gaddah, and Heshmon, and Beth-palet,

28 And Hazar-shual, and Beer-sheba, and Biziothiah,

29 Baalah, and Iim, and Azem,

30 And Eltolad, and Chesil, and Hormah,

31 And Ziklag, and Madmannah, and Sansannah,

32 And Lebaoth, and Shilhim, and Ain, and Rimmon: all the cities are twenty and nine with their villages.

33 And in the valley, Esthaol, and Zoreah, and Asshnah,

34 And Zanoah, and Engannim, Tappuah, and Enam,

35 Iarmuth, and Adullam, Socoh, and Azekah,

36 And Sharaim, and Adithaim, and Gederah, and Gederothaim: foureteene cities with their villages.

37 Zenam, and Hadashah, and Migdalgad,

38 And Dilean, and Mizpeh, and Ioktheel,

39 Lachish, and Bozkath, and Eglon,

40 And Cabbon, and Lahmam, and Kithlish,

41 And Gederoth, Beth-dagon, and Naamah, and Makkedah: sixteene cities with their villages.

42 Libnah, and Ether, and Ashan,

43 And Iiphtah, and Ashnah, and Nezib,

44 And Keilah, and Achzib, and Mareshah: nine cities with their villages.

45 Ekron with her townes, and her villages.

46 From Ekron euen vnto the Sea, all that lay † neere Ashdod, with her villages.

† Heb. by the side of Ashdod.

47 Ashdod with her townes & her villages, Gaza with her townes, and her villages, vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the great Sea, and the border thereof.

48 ¶ And in the mountaine, Shamir, and Iattir, and Socoh,

49 And Dannah, and Kiriath-Sannah, which is Debir,

50 And Anab, and Eshtemoh, and Anim,

51 And Goshen, and Holon, and Giloh: eleuen cities with their villages.

52 Arab, and Dumah, and Eshean,

53 And Ianum, and Beth-tappuah, & Aphekah,

54 And Humtah, and * Kiriath-arba, (which is Hebron) and Zior: nine cities with their villages.

* Or, Kiriath-arba.

55 Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and Iuttah,

56 And Iezreel, and Iokdeam, and Zanoah,

57 Cain, Gibbeah, and Timnah: ten cities with their villages.

58 Halhul, Beth-zur, and Gedor,

59 And Maarah, and Bethanoth, and Eltekon: sixe cities with their villages.

60 Kiriath-baal, which is Kiriath-iearim, and Rabbah: two cities with their villages.

61 ¶ In the wildernesse, Beth-arabah, Middin, and Secacah,

62 And Nibshan, and the citie of Salt, and Engedi: sixe cities with their villages.

63 As for the Iebusites, the inhabitants of Ierusalem, the children of Iudah could not driue them out: but the Iebusites dwell with the children of Iudah at Ierusalem vnto this day.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The generall bordes of the sonnes of Ioseph.* 5 *The border of the inheritance of Ephraim.* 10 *The Canaanites not conquered.*

AND the lot of the children of Ioseph † fell from Iordan by Iericho, vnto the water of Iericho on the East, to the wildernesse that goeth vp from Iericho, throughout mount Bethel;

† Heb. went forth.

2 And goeth out from Bethel to * Luz, and passeth along vnto the bordes of Archi, to Ataroth,

* Iudg. 1, 26.

3 And

3 And goeth downe Westward to the coast of Japhleti, vnto the coast of Bethoron the nether, and to Gezer: and the goings out thereof are at the sea.

4 So the children of Ioseph, Manasseh, and Ephraim tooke their inheritance.

5 ¶ And the border of the children of Ephraim according to their families, was thus: euen the border of their inheritance on the East side was Ataroth-Addar vnto Bethoron the vpper.

6 And the border went out toward the Sea, to Michmethah on the North side, & the border went about Eastward vnto Taanath-Shiloh, and passed by it on the East side to Ianohah:

7 And it went downe from Ianohah to Ataroth, and to Naarath, and came to Iericho, and went out at Iordan.

8 The border went out from Tappuah Westward, vnto the River Kanah: and the goings out thereof were at the Sea. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim by their families.

9 And the separate cities for the children of Ephraim were among the inheritance of the children of Manasseh all the cities with their villages.

10 And they drave not out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwell among the Ephraimites vnto this day, and serue vnder tribute.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The lot of Manasseh. 8 His coast. 12 The Canaanites not driuen out. 14 The children of Ioseph obtaine another lot.

THere was also a lot for the tribe of Manasseh, (*for hee was the first borne of Ioseph) *to wit,* for Machir the first borne of Manasseh, the father of Gilead: because he *was* a man of warre, therefore he had Gilead and Bashan.

2 There was also *a lot* for the * rest of the children of Manasseh by their families; for the children of Abiezer, and for the children of Helek, and for the children of Asriel, and for the children of Shechem, and for the children of Hepher, and for the children of Shemida: these *were* the male children of Manasseh the sonne of Ioseph by their families.

3 ¶ But * Zelophehad the sonne of Hepher, the sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh had no sonnes, but daughters: and these *are* the names of his daughters, Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

4 And they came neere before Eleazar the Priest, and before Ioshua the son of Nun, and before the Princes, saying, The LORD commanded Moses to giue vs an inheritance among our brethren: therefore according to the commandement of the LORD, hee gaue them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.

5 And there fell ten portions to Manasseh, beside the land of Gilead and Bashan, which *were* on the other side Iordan:

6 Because the daughters of Manasseh had an inheritance among his sonnes: and the rest of Manasseh sonnes had the land of Gilead.

7 ¶ And the coast of Manasseh was from Asher to Michmethah, that lieth before Shechem, and the border went along on the right hand vnto the inhabitants of Entappuah.

8 Now Manasseh had the land of Tappuah: but Tappuah on the border of Manasseh belonged to the children of Ephraim.

9 And the coast descended vnto the ‖ riuer Kanah, Southward of the riuer: these cities of Ephraim *are* among the cities of Manasseh: the coast of Manasseh also *was* on the North side of the riuer, and the outgoings of it were at the Sea.

10 Southward *it was* Ephraims, and Northward *it was* Manasseh's, and the Sea is his border, and they met together in Asher on the North, and in Issachar on the East.

11 And Manasseh had in Issachar, and in Asher, Bethshean and her townes, and Ibleam and her townes, and the inhabitants of Dor & her townes, and the inhabitants of Endor and her townes and the inhabitants of Taanach and her townes, and the inhabitants of Megiddo and her townes, euen three countreys.

12 Yet the children of Manasseh could not driue out *the inhabitants* of those cities, but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

13 Yet it came to passe when the children of Israel were waxen strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute: but did not vtterly driue them out.

14 And the childrē of Ioseph spake vnto Iosh. saying, Why hast thou giuen me *but* one lot, & one portion to inherite, seeing I am a great people, for as much as the LORD hath blessed me hither to?

15 And Iosh. answered them, If thou be a great people, then get thee vp to the wood *countrey*, and cut downe for thy selfe there in the land of the Perizzites, and of the ‖ gyants, if mount Ephraim be too narrow for thee.

‖ Or, Rephaims.

16 And the children of Ioseph said, The hil is not enough for vs: and all the Canaanites that dwell in the land of the valley haue charets of yron, both they who *are* of Bethshean and her townes, and they who *are* of the valley of Iezreel.

17 And Iosh. spake vnto the house of Ioseph, *euen* to Ephraim and to Manasseh, saying, Thou art a great people, and hast great power: thou shalt not haue one lot *onely*.

18 But the mountaine shall bee thine, for it is a wood, and thou shalt cut it downe: and the outgoings of it shall be thine: for thou shalt driue out the Canaanites, though they haue yron charets, *and* though they be strong.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The Tabernacle is set vp at Shiloh. 2 The remainder of the land is described, and diuided into seuen parts. 10 Iosh. diuideth it by lot. 11 The lot and border of Benjamin. 21 Their cities.

AND the whole Congregation of the children of Israel assembled together at Shiloh, and set vp the Tabernacle of the Congregation there, and the land was subdued before them.

2 And there remained among the children of Israel seuen tribes, which had not yet receiued their inheritance.

3 And Iosh. said vnto the children of Israel, How long are ye slacke to goe to possesse the land which the LORD God of your fathers hath giuen you?

4 Giue out from among you three men, for *each* tribe: and I will send them, and they shall rise, and go through the land, and describe it according to the inheritance of them, and they shall come *again* to me.

5 And they shall diuide it into seuen parts: Iudah shall abide in their coast on the South, and the house of Ioseph shall abide in their coastes on the North.

6 Ye shall therefore describe the land *into* seuen parts, and bring *the description* hither to me: that I may cast lots for you heere before the LORD our God.

7 But the Leuites haue no part among you, for the

the Priesthood of the LORD *is* their inheritance: and Gad, and Reuben, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh haue receiued their inheritance beyond Iordane on the East, which Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue them.

8 ¶ And the men arose and went away: and Ioshua charged them that went to describe the land, saying, Goe, and walke thorow the land, and describe it, and come againe to me, that I may heere cast lots for you before the LORD in Shiloh.

9 And the men went, & passed thorow the land, & described it by cities, into seuen parts in a book, and came *again* to Ioshua, to the hoste at Shiloh.

10 ¶ And Ioshua cast lots for them in Shiloh, before the LORD: and there Ioshua diuided the land vnto the children of Israel according to their diuisions.

11 ¶ And the lot of the tribe of the children of Beniamin came vp according to their families: and the coast of their lot came forth betweene the children of Iudah, and the children of Ioseph.

12 And their border on the Northside was from Iordane, and the border went vp to the side of Iericho on the Northside, and went vp through the mountaines Westward, and the goings out thereof were at the wildernesse of Beth-auen.

13 And the border went ouer from thence toward Luz, to the side of Luz, (which is Bethel) Southward, and the border descended to Ataroth-Adar, neere the hill that *lieth* on the Southside of the nether Beth-horon.

14 And the border was drawne *thence*, and compassed the corner of the Sea Southward, from the hill that *lieth* before Beth-horon Southward: and the goings out thereof were at Kiriath-Baal (which is Kiriath-iearim) a city of the children of Iudah: this was the West quarter.

15 And the South quarter was from the ende of Kiriath-iearim, & the border went out to ſ West, and went out to the well of waters of Nephtoah.

16 And the border came down to the end of the mountaine, that *lieth* before the valley of the son of Hinnom, *and* which is in the valley of the giants on the North, and descended to the valley of Hinnom to the side of Iebusi on the South, and descended to En-rogel,

17 And was drawne from the North, and went foorth to Enshemesh, and went foorth toward Geliloth, which is ouer against the going vp of Adummim, and descended to the *stone of Bohan the sonne of Reuben.

18 And passed along toward ſ side ouer against Arabah Northward, & went downe vnto ‖Arabah.

19 And the border passed along to the side of Beth-hoglah Northward: and the outgoings of the border were at the North † bay of the salt Sea, at the South end of Iordan: This *was* the South coast.

20 And Iordan was the border of it on the East side: This *was* the inheritance of the children of Beniamin by the coasts thereof round about, according to their families.

21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, according to their families, were Iericho, and Beth-hoglah, and the valley of Keziz,

22 And Betharabah, and Zemaraim, and Bethel,

23 And Auim, and Parah, and Ophrah,

24 And Chephar-Haammonai, and Ophni, and Gaba, twelue cities with their villages.

25 Gibeon, and Ramah, and Beeroth,

26 And Mizpeh, and Chephirah, and Mozah,

27 And Rekem, and Irpeel, and Taralah,

28 And Zelah, Eleph, and Iebusi (which is Ierusalem) Gibeath, *and* Kiriath, foureteene cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of the children of Beniamin according to their families.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The lot of Simeon, 10 of Zebulun, 17 of Issachar, 24 of Asher, 32 of Naphtali, 40 of Dan. 46 The children of Israel giue an inheritance to Ioshua.

AND the second lot came foorth to Simeon, *euen* for the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families: and their inheritance was within the inheritance of the children of Iudah.

2 And they had in their inheritance Beer-sheba, *or* Shebah, and Moladah,

3 And Hazarshual, and Balah, and Azem,

4 And Eltolad, and Bethul, and Hormah,

5 And Ziklag, and Beth-marcaboth, and Hazarsusah,

6 And Beth-lebaoth, and Sharuhen, thirteene cities and their villages.

7 Ain, Remmon, and Ether, and Ashan: foure cities and their villages,

8 And all the villages that were round about these cities to Baalath-Beer, Ramah of the South: This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families.

9 Out of the portion of the children of Iudah, *was* the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the part of the children of Iudah was too much for them: therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance within the inheritance of them.

10 ¶ And the third lot came vp for the children of Zebulun, according to their families: and the border of their inheritance was vnto Sarid.

11 And their border went vp toward the sea, and Maralah, and reached to Dabbasheth, and reached to the riuer that *is* before Iokneam,

12 And turned from Sarid Eastward, toward the Sunne rising, vnto the border of Chisloth-Tabor, and then goeth out to Daberath, and goeth vp to Iaphia:

13 And from thence passeth on along on the East to Gittah-Hepher, to Ittah-Kazin, and goeth out to Remmon ‖ Methoar to Neah.

14 And the border compasseth it on the North side to Hannathon: and the out-goings therof are in the valley of Iphthah-el,

15 And Kattah, and Nahallal, and Shimron, and Idalah, and Beth-lehem: twelue cities with their villages.

16 This *is* the inheritance of the children of Zebulun according to their families, these cities with their villages.

17 ¶ *And* the fourth lot came out to Issachar *euen* for ſ children of Issachar, according to their families.

18 And their border was toward Izreel, and Chesulloth, and Shunem,

19 And Hapharaim, and Shion, and Anaharath,

20 And Rabbith, and Kishion, and Abez,

21 And Remeth, and Engannim, and Enhaddah, and Bethpazzez.

22 And the coast reacheth to Tabor, and Shahazimah, and Bethshemesh, and the out goings of their border were at Iordan, sixteene cities with their villages.

23 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Issachar according to their families, the cities and their villages.

24 ¶ And the fift lot came out for the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families.

25 And their border was Helkath, and Hali, and Beten, and Achshaph,

26 And Alammelech, and Amad, & Misheal, and reacheth

*Chap. 15.6.

‖ *Or, the plaine.*

† *Hebr. tongue.*

reacheth to Carmel Westward, and to Shihor Libnath,

27 And turneth toward the Sun rising, to Bethdagon, and reacheth to Zebulun, and to the valley of Iiphthah el toward the Northside of Beth-emek and Neiel, and goeth out to Cabul on the left hand,

28 And Hebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanah, *euen* vnto great Zidon:

29 And *then* the coast turneth to Ramah, and to the strong city † Tyre, and the coast turneth to Hosah: and the outgoings thereof are at the Sea, from the coast to Achzib,

30 Vmmah also and Aphek, and Rehob: twenty and two cities with their villages.

31 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Asher, according to their families, these cities with their villages.

32 ¶ The sixth lot came out to the children of Naphtali: euen for the children of Naphtali according to their families.

33 And their coast was from Heleph, from Allon to Zaanannim, and Adami, Nekeb, and Iabneel, vnto Lakum: and § ontgoings thereof were at Iordan.

34 And then the coast turneth Westward to Aznoth-Tabor, and goeth out fro thence to Hukkok, and reacheth to Zebulun on the South side, and reacheth to Asher on the West side, and to Iudah vpon Iordan toward the Sun-rising.

35 And the fenced cities are Ziddim, Zer, and Hammath, Rakkath, and Cinnereth,

36 And Adamah, and Ramah, and Hazor,

37 And Kedesh, and Edrei, and En-hazor,

38 And Iron, and Migdal el, Horem, and Bethanah, and Beth-themesh: nineteene cities with their villages.

39 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, according to their families, the cities, and their villages.

40 ¶ And the seuenth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan, according to their families:

41 And the coast of their inheritance was Zorah, and Eshtaol, and Ir-shemesh,

42 And Shaalabbim, and Aijalon, and Iethlah,

43 And Elon, and Thimnathah, and Ekron,

44 And Eltekeh, and Gibbethon, and Baalah,

45 And Iehud, and Beneberak, & Gath-rimmon,

46 And Meiarkon, and Rakkon, with the border ‖before ‖Iapho.

47 And the coast of the children of Dan went out *too little* for them: therefore the children of Dan went vp to fight against Leshem, and tooke it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and possessed it, and dwelt therein, and called Leshem, * Dan, after the name of Dan their father.

48 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families, these cities with their villages.

49 ¶ When they had made an end of diuiding the land for inheritance by their coasts, the children of Israel gaue an inheritance to Ioshua the sonne of Nun among them:

50 According to the word of the LORD, they gaue him the city which he asked, *euen Timnath-Serah, in mount Ephraim, and he built the city, and dwelt therein.

51 * These are the inheritances which Eleazar the Priest, and Ioshua the son of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel, diuided for an inheritance by lot, in Shiloh, before the LORD, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: so they made an end of diuiding the countrey.

CHAP. XX.

1 *God commandeth* 7 *and the children of Israel appoint the fiue cities of refuge.*

THe LORD also spake vnto Ioshua, saying,

2 Speake to the children of Israel, saying, * Appoint out for you cities of refuge, whereof I spake vnto you by the hand of Moses: * Exod. 21. 13.

3 That the slayer that killeth any person vnawares *and* vnwittingly, may flee thither: and they shalbe your refuge from the auenger of blood. num. 35. 6, 11, 14. deu. 19.

4 And when he that doth flee vnto one of those cities, shall stand at the entring of the gate of the citie, and shall declare his cause in the eares of the Elders of that city; they shall take him into the citie vnto them, and giue him a place, that he may dwell among them.

5 And if the auenger of blood pursue after him, then they shall not deliuer the slayer vp into his hand: because he smote his neighbor vnwittingly, and hated him not beforetime.

6 And he shall dwell in that citie, vntil he stand before the Congregation for iudgement, *and* * vntill the death of the high Priest that shalbe in those daies: then shall the slayer returne, and come vnto his owne city, and vnto his owne house, vnto the citie from whence he fled. * Num. 35. 25.

7 ¶ And they † appointed Kedesh in Galilee, in mount Naphtali, and Shechem in mount Ephraim, and Kiriath arba (which is Hebron) in the mountaine of Iudah. † Hebr. *sanctified*

8 And on the other side Iordan by Iericho Eastward, they assigned Bezer in * the wildernes, vpon the plaine out of the tribe of Reuben, and Ramoth in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Bashan out of the tribe of Manasseh. * Deut. 4. 43. Iosh. chro. 6. 78.

9 These were the cities appointed for all the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them, that whosoeuer killeth any person at vnawares, might flee thither, and not die by the hand of the auenger of blood, vntill he stood before the Congregation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Eight and fourty cities giuen by lot out of the other tribes to the Leuites.* 43 *God gaue the land, and rest to the Israelites, according to his promise.*

THen came neere the heads of the fathers of the Leuites, vnto Eleazar the Priest, and vnto Ioshua the son of Nun, and vnto the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel.

2 And they spake vnto them at Shiloh, in the land of Canaan, saying, * The LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, to giue vs cities to dwell in, with the suburbes thereof for our cattell. * Num. 35. 2.

3 And the children of Israel gaue vnto the Leuites, out of their inheritance, at the commandement of the LORD, these cities and their suburbes,

4 And the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites: and the children of Aaron the Priest, *which were* of the Leuites, had by lot out of the tribe of Iudah, and out of the tribe of Simeon, and out of the tribe of Beniamin thirteen cities.

5 And the rest of the children of Kohath *had* by lot, out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim, and out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh ten cities.

6 And the children of Gershon *had* by lot out of the families of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, & out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteene cities.

7 The children of Merari by their families, *had* out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of

Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelue cities.

8 And the children of Israel gaue by lot vnto the Leuites these cities with their suburbs, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

9 ¶ And they gaue out of the tribe of the children of Iudah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon these cities which are *heere* † mentioned by name.

† Hebr. called.

10 Which the children of Aaron, being of the families of the Kohathites, who were of the children of Leui, had: (for theirs was the first lot.)

11 And they gaue them the ‖ citie of Arbah, the father of Anak (*which city* is Hebron) in the hill countrey of Iudah, with the suburbs thereof round about it.

‖ Or, Kiriath-arba.

12 But the fields of the citie, and the villages thereof gaue they to * Caleb the son of Iephunneh, for his possession.

* Chap. 14.14.

13 ¶ Thus they gaue to the children of Aaron the Priest, Hebron with her suburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer, and Libnah with her suburbs,

14 And Iattir with her suburbs, and Eshtemoa with her suburbs.

15 And Holon with her suburbs, and Debir with her suburbs:

16 And Ain with her suburbs, and Iuttah with her suburbs, and Bethshemesh with her suburbs, nine cities out of those two tribes.

17 And out of the tribe of Beniamin, Gibeon with her suburbs, Geba with her suburbs,

18 Anathoth with her suburbs, and Almon with her suburbs, foure cities.

19 All the cities of the children of Aaron the Priests, were thirteene cities with their suburbs.

20 ¶ And the families of the children of Kohath, the Leuites, which remained of the children of Kohath, euen they had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim.

21 For they gaue them Shechem with her suburbes, in mount Ephraim, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer: and Gezer with her suburbes,

22 And Kibzaim with her suburbes, and Bethoron with her suburbes, foure cities.

23 And out of the tribe of Dan, Eltekeh with her suburbes, Gibbethon with her suburbes,

24 Aijalon with her suburbes, Gath-rimmon with her suburbes, foure cities.

25 And out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, Tanach with her suburbs, and Gathrimmon with her suburbes, two cities.

26 All the cities were ten with their suburbes, for the families of the children of Kohath that remained.

27 ¶ And vnto the children of Gershon of the families of the Leuites, out of the *other* halfe tribe of Manasseh, *they gaue* Golan in Bashan, with her suburbes, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer: and Beeshterah with her suburbes, two cities.

28 And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kishon with her suburbes, Dabareh with her suburbes,

29 Iarmuth with her suburbes, Engannim with her suburbes, foure cities.

30 And out of the tribe of Asher, Mishal with her suburbes, Abdon with her suburbes,

31 Helkah with her suburbs, and Rehob with her suburbes, foure cities.

32 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbes, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer: and Hammoth-dor with her suburbs, and Kartan with her suburbs, three cities.

33 All the cities of the Gershonites according to their families, *were* thirteene cities *w*ith their suburbs.

34 ¶ And vnto the families of the children of Merari, the rest of the Leuites, out of the tribe of Zebulun, Iokneam with her suburbs, and Kartah with her suburbes,

35 Dimnah with her suburbes, Nahalal with her suburbs, foure cities.

36 And out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer with her suburbs, and Iaazah with her suburbs,

37 Kedemoth with her suburbes, and Mephaath with her suburbes, foure cities.

38 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer: and Mahanaim with her suburbs,

39 Heshbon with her suburbes, Iaazar with her suburbes, foure cities in all.

40 So all the cities of the children of Israel by their families which were remaining of the families of the Leuites, *were by* their lot twelue cities.

41 All the cities of the Leuites within the possession of the children of Israel, were fourty and eight cities with their suburbs.

42 These cities were euery one with their suburbs round about them: thus were all these cities.

43 ¶ And the LORD gaue vnto Israel all the land which he sware to giue vnto their fathers: and they possessed it, and dwelt therein.

44 And the LORD gaue them rest round about, according to all that hee sware vnto their fathers, and there stood not a man of all their enemies before them: the LORD deliuered all their enemies into their hand.

45 * There failed not ought of any good thing which the LORD had spoken vnto the house of Israel: all came to passe.

* Chap. 23.14.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The two tribes and halfe, with a blessing, are sent home.* 9 *They build the Altar of Testimony in their iourney.* 11 *The Israelites are offended therat.* 21 *They giue them good satisfaction.*

THen Iosh. called the Reubenites and the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh,

2 And said vnto them, Ye haue kept all that Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded you, and haue obeyed my voice in all that I commanded you.

3 Yee haue not left your brethren these many dayes vnto this day, but haue kept the charge of the commandement of the LORD your God.

4 And now the LORD your God hath giuen rest vnto your brethren, as hee promised them: therefore now returne yee, and get you into your tents, and vnto the land of your possessions, *which Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue you on the other side Iordan.* * Num. 32.33. Iosh. 13.8. chap. 1.15.

5 But take diligent heed, to doe the commandement and the Law, which Moses the seruant of the LORD charged you, * to loue the LORD your God, and to walke in all his waies, and to keep his commandements, and to cleaue vnto him, and to serue him with all your heart, and with all your soule. * Deut. 10.12. Iosh. 23.11.

6 So Iosh. blessed them, and sent them away: and they went vnto their tents.

7 ¶ Now to the *one* halfe of the tribe of Manasseh Moses had giuen *possession* in Bashan: but vnto the *other* halfe thereof gaue Iosh. among their brethren on this side Iordan Westward. And when Iosh. sent them away also to their tents, then he blessed them,

8 And he spake vnto them, saying, Returne with much riches vnto your tents, and with very much cattell, with siluer, and with gold, and with brasse, and with yron, & with very much raiment: Diuide the spoile of your enemies with your brethren.

9 ¶ And

9 ¶ And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh, returned and departed from the children of Israel out of Shiloh, which *is* in the land of Canaan, to goe vnto the countrey of Gilead, to the land of their possession, whereof they were possessed, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

10 ¶ And when they came vnto the borders of Iordan, that *are* in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh built there an Altar by Iordan, a great Altar to see to.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel heard say, Behold, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh, haue built an Altar ouer against the land of Canaan, in the borders of Iordan, at the passage of the children of Israel.

12 And when the children of Israel heard of it, the whole Congregation of the children of Israel gathered themselues together at Shiloh, to goe vp to warre against them.

13 And the children of Israel sent vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the halfe tribe of Manasseh into the land of Gilead, Phinehas the son of Eleazar the Priest,

14 And with him ten Princes, of each † chiefe house a Prince, throughout all the tribes of Israel, and each one was an head of the house of their fathers among the thousands of Israel.

15 ¶ And they came vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the halfe tribe of Manasseh vnto the land of Gilead, and they spake with them, saying,

16 Thus saith the whole Congregation of the LORD, What trespasse *is* this that ye haue committed against the God of Israel, to turne away this day from following the LORD, in that ye haue builded you an Altar, that yee might rebell this day against the LORD?

17 Is the iniquity * of Peor too little for vs, from which wee are not cleansed vntill this day, (although there was a plague in the Congregation of the LORD.)

18 But that yee must turne away this day from following the LORD? and it will be, *seeing* yee rebell to day against the LORD, that to morrow hee will be wroth with the whole Congregation of Israel.

19 Notwithstanding, if the land of your possession be vncleane, then passe yee ouer vnto the land of the possession of the LORD, wherein the LORDS Tabernacle dwelleth, and take possession among vs: but rebell not against the LORD, nor rebell against vs, in building you an Altar, beside the Altar of the LORD our God.

20 Did not Achan the sonne of Zerah commit a trespasse in the accursed thing, and wrath * fell on all the Congregation of Israel? and that man perished not alone in his iniquity.

21 ¶ Then the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh, answered and said vnto the heads of the thousands of Israel,

22 The LORD God of gods, the LORD God of gods, hee knoweth, and Israel hee shall know, if *it be* in rebellion, or if in transgression against the LORD, (saue vs not this day,)

23 That we haue built vs an Altar to turne from following the LORD, or if to offer thereon burnt offering, or meat offering, or if to offer peace offerings thereon, let the LORD himselfe require *it*;

24 And if we haue not rather done it for feare of this thing, saying, † In time to come, your children might speake vnto our children, saying, What haue you to doe with the LORD God of Israel?

25 For the LORD hath made Iordan a border betweene vs and you, ye children of Reuben, and children of Gad, ye haue no part in the LORD: so shall your children make our children cease from fearing the LORD:

26 Therefore we said, Let vs now prepare to build vs an Altar, not for burnt offering, nor for sacrifice,

27 But that it may be a *witnesse betweene vs and you, and our generations after vs, that we might doe the seruice of the LORD before him with our burnt offerings, and with our sacrifices, and with our peace offerings, that your children may not say to our children in time to come, Ye haue no part in the LORD.

28 Therefore said we, that it shall be, when they should so say to vs, or to our generations, in time to come, that wee may say *againe*, Behold the paterne of the Altar of the LORD, which our fathers made, not for burnt offerings, nor for sacrifices, but it *is a* witnesse betweene vs and you.

29 God forbid that we should rebell against the LORD, and turne this day from following the LORD, to build an Altar for burnt offerings, for meate offrings, or for sacrifices, besides the Altar of the LORD our God, that *is* before his Tabernacle.

30 ¶ And when Phinehas the Priest and the Princes of the Congregation, & Heads of the thousands of Israel, which were with him, heard the words that the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the children of Manasseh spake, † it pleased them.

31 And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the Priest, said vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manasseh, This day wee perceiue that the LORD is among vs, because we haue not committed this trespasse against the LORD: † now yee haue deliuered the children of Israel out of the hand of the LORD.

32 ¶ And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the Priest, and the Princes, returned from the children of Reuben, and from the children of Gad, out of the land of Gilead, vnto the land of Canaan to the children of Israel, and brought them word againe.

33 And the thing pleased the children of Israel, and the children of Israel blessed God, and did not intend to goe vp against them in battell, to destroy the land wherein the children of Reuben and Gad dwelt.

34 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad called the Altar ‖ Ed: for it shall be a witnesse betweene vs, that the LORD is God.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Iosuahs exhortation before his death,* 3 *by former benefits,* 5 *by promises,* 11 *and by threatnings.*

AND it came to passe a long time after that the LORD had giuen rest vnto Israel from all their enemies round about, that Ioshua waxed old, *and* † stricken in age.

2 And Iosua called for all Israel, *and* for their Elders, and for their Heads, and for their Iudges, and for their Officers, and said vnto them; I am old, *and* stricken in age.

3 And yee haue seene all that the LORD your God hath done vnto all these nations, because of you; for the * LORD your God *is* hee that hath fought for you.

4 Behold, I haue diuided vnto you by lot these nations that remaine, to be an inheritance for your tribes, from Iordane, with all the nations that I

† Hebr. to morrow.

*Gen. 31. 48. chap. 24. 27. & ver. 34.

† Hebr. it was good in their eyes.

† Hebr. slew.

‖ That is, a witnesse.

† Hebr. come into dayes.

* Exod. 14. 14.

† Hebr. at the Sun-set.

haue cut off euen vnto the great Sea † Westward.

5 And the LORD your God, he shall expell them from before you, and driue them from out of your sight, and ye shall possesse their land, as the LORD your God hath promised vnto you.

6 Be ye therefore very couragious, to keepe and to doe all that is written in the booke of the law of Moses, * that yee turne not aside therefrom, to the right hand, or to the left,

* Deut. 5.32. and 28.14.

7 That yee come not among these nations, these that remaine among you, neither * make mention of the name of their gods, nor cause to sweare *by them*, neither serue them, nor bow your selues vnto them.

* Psal. 16.4.

‖Or, for if you will cleaue, &c.

8 ‖But cleaue vnto the LORD your God, as yee haue done vnto this day.

9 ‖For the LORD hath driuen out from before you, great nations and strong: But as for you, no man hath beene able to stand before you vnto this day.

‖ Or, then the LORD will driue.

10 * One man of you shall chase a thousand: for the LORD your God, he it is that fighteth for you, as he hath promised you.

* Leuit. 26.8. deu. 32.30.

11 Take good heed therefore vnto your † selues, that ye loue the LORD your God.

† Hebr. soules.

12 Else, if ye do in any wise go backe, and cleaue vnto the remnant of these nations, *euen* these that remaine among you, and shall make marriages with them, and goe in vnto them, and they to you:

13 Know for a certainety that the LORD your God will no more driue out any of these nations from before you: * but they shall bee snares and traps vnto you, & scourges in your sides, & thornes in your eyes, vntill you perish from off this good land, which the LORD your God hath giuen you.

* Exod. 33.33. num. 33.55. deut. 7.16.

14 And behold, this day I am going the way of all the earth, and yee know in all your hearts, and in all your soules, that * not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the LORD your God spake concerning you: all are come to passe vnto you, and not one thing hath failed thereof.

* Chap. 21.45.

15 Therefore it shall come to passe, *that* as all good things are come vpon you, which the LORD your God promised you: so shall the LORD bring vpon you all euill things, vntill hee haue destroyed you from off this good land, which the LORD your God hath giuen you.

16 When yee haue transgressed the Couenant of the LORD your God, which hee commanded you, and haue gone and serued other gods, and bowed your selues vnto them: then shall the anger of the LORD bee kindled against you, and ye shall perish quickly from off the good land which hee hath giuen vnto you.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Ioshua assembleth the tribes at Shechem. 2 A briefe history of Gods benefits from Terah. 14 Hee traweth a Couenant betweene them and God. 26 Stone the witnesse of the Couenant. 29 Ioshuahs age, death, and buriall. 32 Iosephs bones are buried. 33 Eleazar dieth.

AND Ioshua gathered all the tribes of Israel to Shechem, and called for the Elders of Israel, and for their Heads, and for their Iudges, and for their Officers, and they presented themselues before God.

2 And Ioshua said vnto all the people, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, * Your fathers dwelt on the other side of the flood in old time, *euen* Terah the father of Abraham, and the father of Nachor: and they serued other gods.

* Gen. 11. 31. iudit. 5.6.7.

3 And I tooke your father Abraham from the other side of the flood, and led him thorowout all the land of Canaan, and multiplied his seed, and * gaue him Isaac.

* Gen.

4 And I gaue vnto Isaac, * Iacob and Esau: and I gaue vnto * Esau mount Seir, † possesse it: * but Iacob and his children went downe into Egypt.

21.2. * Gen. 25.26.

5 * I sent Moses also and Aaron, and I plagued Egypt, according to that which I did among them: and afterward I brought you out.

* Gen. 36.8.

6 And I * brought your fathers out of Egypt: and you came vnto the Sea, and the Egyptians pursued after your fathers with charets and horsemen, vnto the * red Sea.

* Exod. 4.16 * Exod. 12.37. * Exod. 14.9.

7 And when they cryed vnto the LORD, hee put darkenesse betweene you and the Egyptians, and brought the Sea vpon them, and couered them, and your eyes haue seene what I haue done in Egypt, and ye dwelt in the wildernesse a long season.

8 And I brought you into the land of the Amorites, which dwelt on the other side Iordan, * and they fought with you, and I gaue them into your hand, that yee might possesse their land, and I destroyed them from before you.

* Num. 21.33.

9 Then Balak the son of Zippor King of Moab, arose and warred against Israel, and * sent and called Balaam the son of Beor to curse you:

* Num. 22.5. deut. 23.4.

10 But I would not hearken vnto Balaam, therefore hee blessed you still: so I deliuered you out of his hand.

11 And yee went ouer Iordan, and came vnto Iericho: and the men of Iericho fought against you, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Girgashites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, and I deliuered them into your hand.

12 And * I sent the hornet before you, which draue them out from before you, *euen* the two Kings of the Amorites: *but* not with thy sword, nor with thy bowe.

* Exod. 23.28. deut. 7.20.

13 And I haue giuen you a land for which ye did not labour, and cities which ye built not, and yee dwell in them: of the vineyards and oliueyards which ye planted not, doe ye eate.

14 ¶ Now therefore feare the LORD, and serue him in sincerity, and in trueth, and put away the gods which your fathers serued on the other side of the flood, and in Egypt: and serue yee the LORD.

15 And if it seeme euill vnto you to serue the LORD, chuse you this day whom you will serue, whether the gods which your fathers serued, that were on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land yee dwell: but as for me and my house, we will serue the LORD.

16 And the people answered, and said, God forbid, that wee should forsake the LORD, to serue other gods.

17 For the LORD our God, hee *it is* that brought vs vp, and our fathers out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage, and which did those great signes in our sight, and preserued vs in all the way wherein we went, and among all the people through whom we passed.

18 And the LORD draue out from before vs all the people, euen the Amorites which dwelt in the land: *therefore* will we also serue the LORD, for he is our God.

19 And Ioshua said vnto the people, Yee cannot serue the LORD: for he is an holy God, he is a iealous God, hee will not forgiue your transgressions nor your sinnes.

20 If yee forsake the LORD, and serue strange gods,

gods, * then he will turne and doe you hurt, and consume you after that he hath done you good.

21 And the people said vnto Ioshua, Nay, but we will serue the LORD.

22 And Ioshua said vnto the people, Ye are witnesses against your selues, that ye haue chosen you the LORD to serue him. And they said, *We are* witnesses.

23 Now therefore put away, *said he*, the strange gods which are among you, and encline your heart vnto the LORD God of Israel.

24 And the people said vnto Ioshua; The LORD our God will we serue, and his voice will we obey.

25 So Ioshua made a couenant with the people that day, and set them a statute, and an ordinance in Shechem.

26 ¶ And Ioshua wrote these words in the booke of the Law of God, and tooke a great stone, and set it vp there vnder an oake that was by the Sanctuarie of the LORD.

27 And Ioshua said vnto all the people, Behold, this stone shall be a witnesse vnto vs; for it hath heard all the words of the LORD which hee spake vnto vs; it shall be there for a witnesse vnto you, lest ye deny your God.

28 So Ioshua let the people depart, euery man vnto his inheritance.

29 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that Ioshua the sonne of Nun the seruant of the LORD dyed, being an hundred and ten yeeres old.

30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in * Timnath-serah, which is in mount Ephraim, on the North side of the hill Gaash.

31 And Israel serued the LORD all the dayes of Ioshua, and all the dayes of the Elders that † ouerliued Ioshua, and which had knowen all the works of the LORD that he had done for Israel.

32 ¶ And *the bones of Ioseph, which the children of Israel brought vp out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem, in a parcell of ground which Iacob bought of * the sonnes of Hamor the father of Shechem, for an hundred ‖ pieces of siluer, and it became the inheritance of the children of Ioseph.

33 And Eleazar the son of Aaron dyed, and they buried him in a hill that pertained to Phinehas his son which was giuen him in mount Ephraim.

* Chap. 19.50.

† *Hebr. prolonged their dayes after Ioshua.*

* Iudges 2.9.

* Gen. 50. 25. exod. 13.19.

* Gene. 33.19.

‖ *Or, lambs.*

¶ THE BOOKE OF IVDGES.

CHAP. I.

1 *The Acts of Iudah and Simeon.* 4 *Adoni-bezek iustly requited.* 8 *Ierusalem taken* 10 *Hebron taken.* 11 *Othniel hath Achsah to wife, for taking of Debir.* 16 *The Kenites dwel in Iudah.* 17 *Hormah, Gaza, Askelon, & Ekron taken.* 21 *The acts of Beniamin.* 22 *Of the house of Ioseph who take Bethel.* 30 *Of Zebulun.* 31 *Of Asher.* 33 *Of Naphtali.* 34 *Of Dan.*

NOw after the death of Ioshua, it came to passe that the children of Israel asked the LORD, saying, Who shall goe vp for vs against the Canaanites first, to fight against them?

2 And the LORD said, Iudah shall goe vp: Behold, I haue deliuered the land into his hand.

3 And Iudah said vnto Simeon his brother, Come vp with me into my lot, that we may fight against the Canaanites, and I likewise will goe with thee into thy lot. So Simeon went with him.

4 And Iudah went vp, and the LORD deliuered the Canaanites and the Perizzites into their hand; and they slew of them in Bezek ten thousand men.

5 And they found Adoni-bezek in Bezek: and they fought against him, and they slew the Canaanites and the Perizzites.

6 And Adoni-bezek fled, and they pursued after him, and caught him, and cut off his thumbes, and his great toes.

7 And Adoni-bezek said, Threescore & ten kings hauing † their thumbes and their great toes cut off, ‖ gathered *their meat* vnder my Table: as I haue done, so God hath requited me, and they brought him to Ierusalem, and there he dyed.

8 (Now the children of Iudah had fought against Ierusalem, and had taken it, and smitten it with the edge of the sword, and set the city on fire.

9 ¶ * And afterward the children of Iudah went down to fight against the Canaanites that dwelt in the mountaine, & in the South, and in the ‖ valley.

10 And Iudah went against the Canaanites that dwelt in Hebron (now the name of Hebron before was * Kiriath-arba) and they slew Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai,

11 And from thence he went against the inhabitants of Debir, (and the name of Debir before was Kiriath sepher.)

12 And Caleb said, Hee that smiteth Kiriath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I giue Achsah my daughter to wife.

13 And Othniel the sonne of Kenaz Calebs younger brother tooke it: and hee gaue him Achsah his daughter to wife.

14 And it came to passe when shee came *to him*, that shee mooued him to aske of her father a field: and shee lighted from off her asse, and Caleb said vnto her, What wilt thou?

15 And she said vnto him, Giue me a blessing: for thou hast giuen mee a South land, giue mee also springs of water. And Caleb gaue her the vpper springs, and the nether springs.

16 ¶ And the children of the Kenite, Moses father in law went vp out of the city of Palme trees with the children of Iudah into the wildernes of Iudah, which *lyeth* in the South of Arad, and they went and dwelt among the people.

17 And Iudah went with Simeon his brother, and they slew the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and vtterly destroyed it, (and the name of the * citie was called Hormah.)

18 Also Iudah tooke Gaza with the coast thereof, and Askelon with the coast thereof, and Ekron with the coast thereof.

19 And the LORD was with Iudah, and he ‖ drane out *the inhabitants* of the mountaine, but could not driue out the inhabitants of the valley, because they had charets of yron.

20 And they gaue Hebron vnto Caleb, as * Moses said: and hee expelled thence the three sonnes of Anak.

21 And the children of Beniamin did not driue out the Iebusites that inhabited Ierusalem: but the Iebusites dwell with the children of Beniamin in Ierusalem vnto this day.

22 ¶ And the house of Ioseph, they also went vp against Bethel: and the LORD was with them.

23 And the house of Ioseph sent to discry Bethel,

‖ *Or, he possessed the mountaine.*

* Numb. 14.24. ioth. 14. 13. and 15.14.

(now the name of the citie before was Luz.)

24 And the spies saw a man come foorth out of the city, and they said vnto him, Shew vs, wee pray thee, the entrance into the city, and we will shew thee mercy.

25 And when hee shewed them the entrance into the city, they smote the city with the edge of the sword: but they let goe the man & all his family.

26 And the man went into the land of the Hittites, and built a citie, and called the name thereof Luz: which is the name thereof vnto this day.

27 ¶ Neither did Manasseh driue out *the inhabitants* of Bethshean, and her townes, nor Taanach and her townes, nor the inhabitants of Dor, and her townes, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam, and her townes, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo, and her townes: but ſ Canaanites would dwell in the land.

28 And it came to passe when Israel was strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute, and did not vtterly driue them out.

29 ¶ Neither did Ephraim driue out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them.

30 ¶ Neither did Zebulun driue out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants of Nahalol: but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became tributaries.

31 ¶ Neither did Asher driue out the inhabitants of Accho, nor ſ inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor Achzib, nor Helbath, nor Aphik, nor of Rehob:

32 But the Asherites dwelt among the Canaanites the inhabitants of the land: for they did not driue them out.

33 ¶ Neither did Naphtali driue out the inhabitants of Bethshemesh, nor the inhabitants of Bethanath, but he dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: neuertheleſſe, the inhabitants of Bethshemesh, and of Bethanath, became tributaries vnto them.

34 And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the mountaines: for they would not ſuffer them to come downe to the valley,

35 But the Amorites would dwell in mount Heres in Aijalon, & in Shaalbim: yet ſ hand of the house of Ioſeph †preuailed, ſo ſ they became tributaries.

36 And the coaſt of the Amorites *was* from ‖ the going vp to Akrabbim, from the rock, and vpward.

CHAP. II

1 An Angel rebuketh the people at Bochim. 6 The wickednesse of the new generation after Ioshua. 14 Gods anger and pity towards them. 20 The Canaanites are left to proue Israel.

AND an ‖ Angel of the LORD came vp from Gilgal to Bochim, and ſaid, I made you to go vp out of Egypt, & haue brought you vnto the land which I ſware vnto your fathers, and I ſaid, I will neuer breake my Couenant with you.

2 And * yee ſhall make no league with the inhabitants of this land, * you ſhall throw downe their altars: but yee haue not obeyed my voyce, Why haue ye done this?

3 Wherefore I alſo ſaid, I will not driue them out frō before you: but they ſhalbe *as thornes* in your ſides, and their gods ſhall be a * ſnare vnto you.

4 And it came to paſſe when the Angel of the LORD ſpake theſe words vnto all the children of Iſrael, that the people lift vp their voyce and wept.

5 And they called the name of that place ‖ Bochim: and they ſacrificed there vnto the LORD.

6 ¶ And when Ioſhua had let the people goe, the children of Iſrael went euery man to his inheritance to poſſeſſe the land.

7 And the people ſerued the LORD all the daies of Ioſhua, and all the daies of the Elders that † outliued Ioſhua, who had ſeene all the great workes of the LORD, that he did for Iſrael.

8 And Ioſhua the ſon of Nun the ſeruant of the LORD died, being an hundred and ten yeares old.

9 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-Heres, in the mount of Ephraim, on the North ſide of the hill Gaaſh.

10 And alſo all that generation were gathered vnto their fathers, and there aroſe another generation after them which knew not the LORD, nor yet the workes which he had done for Iſrael.

11 ¶ And the children of Iſrael did euill in the ſight of the LORD, and ſerued Baalim:

12 And they forſooke the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods, of the gods of the people that were round about them, & bowed themſelues vnto them, and prouoked the LORD to anger.

13 And they forſooke the LORD and ſerued Baal and Aſhtaroth.

14 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hote againſt Iſrael, & he deliuered them into the hands of ſpoilers that ſpoiled them, and * he ſold them into the hands of their enemies round about: ſo that they could not any longer ſtand before their enemies.

15 Whithersoeuer they went out, the hand of the LORD was againſt them for euill, as the LORD had ſaid, and * as the LORD had ſworne vnto them: and they were greatly diſtreſſed

16 ¶ Neuertheleſſe, the LORD raiſed vp Iudges, which † deliuered them out of the hand of thoſe that ſpoiled them.

17 And yet they would not hearken vnto their Iudges, but they went a whoring after other gods, and bowed themſelues vnto them: they turned quickly out of the way which their fathers walked in, obeying the Commandement of the LORD; *but* they did not ſo.

18 And when the LORD raiſed them vp Iudges, then the LORD was with the Iudge, and deliuered them out of the hand of their enemies, all the daies of the Iudge; (for it repented the LORD because of their groanings, by reaſon of them that oppreſſed them and vexed them:)

19 And it came to paſſe, * when the Iudge was dead, that they returned and ‖ corrupted themſelues more then their fathers, in following other gods, to ſerue them, and to bow downe vnto them; † they ceaſed not from their own doings, nor from their ſtubborne way.

20 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hote againſt Iſrael, and hee ſaid, Becauſe that this people hath tranſgreſſed my couenant which I cōmanded their fathers, and haue not hearkened vnto my voyce;

21 I alſo will not henceforth driue out any from before them of the nations which Ioſhua left when he dyed:

22 That through them I may proue Iſrael, whether they will keepe the way of the LORD to walke therein, as their fathers did keepe *it*, or not.

23 Therefore the LORD ‖ left thoſe nations without driuing them out haſtily, neither deliuered he them into the hand of Ioſhua.

CHAP. III.

1 The nations which were left to proue Israel. 6 By communion with them, they commit idolatry. 8 Othniel deliuereth them from Chushan-Rishathaim. 12 Ehud from Eglon. 31 Shamgar from the Philistines.

NOw theſe *are* the nations which the LORD left to proue Iſrael by them, (euen as many of Iſrael

Gene. 28.19.

* Ioſh. 2.14.

* Ioſh. 17. 11.12.

* Iudg. 16.10.

ſ Hebr. *was heauie.*

‖ Or, *Maale-Akrabbim.*

‖ Or, *meſſenger.*

* Deut. 7.2.

* Deut. 12.3.

* Ioſh. 23.13.

* Exod. 23.33 and 34.12.

‖ That is, *weepers.*

† Hebr. *prolonged dayes ouer.*

† Hebr. *ſerued.*

* Pſal. 44.12. iſa.50.1.

* Leuit. 26.37.

† Hebr. *ſtood.*

* Chap. 3.11. 8.28.

† Hebr. *ſtood.*

‖ Or, *left.*

Israel as had not knowen all the wars of Canaan;
2 Onely that the generations of the children of Israel might know to teach them warre, at the least such as before knew nothing thereof.)
3 Namely, fiue lords of the Philistines, and all the Canaanites, and the Sidonians, & the Hiuites, that dwelt in mount Lebanon, from mount Baal-Hermon, vnto the entring in of Hamath.
4 And they were to proue Israel by them, to know whether they would hearken vnto the commandements of the LORD, which he commanded their fathers by the hand of Moses.
5 ¶ And the children of Israel dwelt among the Canaanites, Hittites, and Amorites, and Perizzites, and Hiuites, and Iebusites.
6 And they tooke their daughters to bee their wiues, and gaue their daughters to their sons, and serued their gods.
7 And the children of Israel did euil in the sight of the LORD, and forgate the LORD their God, and serued Baalim, and the groues.
8 ¶ Therefore the anger of the LORD was hote against Israel, and hee sold them into the hand of Chushan-Rishathaim king of † Mesopotamia: and the children of Israel serued Chushan-Rishathaim eight yeeres.
9 And when the children of Israel cryed vnto the LORD, the LORD raised vp a †deliuerer to the children of Israel, who deliuered them, *euen* Othniel the sonne of Kenaz, Calebs yonger brother.
10 And the Spirit of the LORD † came vpon him, and he iudged Israel, and went out to warre, and the LORD deliuered Chushan-Rishathaim King of † Mesopotamia into his hand; and his hand preuailed against Chushan-Rishathaim.
11 And the land had rest fourty yeeres, and Othniel the sonne of Kenaz dyed.
12 ¶ And the children of Israel did euill againe in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD strengthened Eglon the King of Moab against Israel, because they had done euill in the sight of the LORD.
13 And he gathered vnto him the children of Ammon and Amalek, and went and smote Israel, and possessed the citie of Palme trees.
14 So the children of Israel serued Eglon the king of Moab eighteene yeeres.
15 But when the children of Israel cryed vnto the LORD, the LORD raised them vp a deliuerer, Ehud the sonne of Gera, ‖ a Benia-mite a man † left-handed: and by him the children of Israel sent a present vnto Eglon the King of Moab.
16 But Ehud made him a dagger (which had two edges) of a cubite length, and he did gird it vnder his raiment vpon his right thigh;
17 And hee brought the present vnto Eglon king of Moab: and Eglon was a very fat man.
18 And when he had made an end to offer the present, he sent away the people that bare the present.
19 But he himselfe turned againe from the ‖ quarries that were by Gilgal, and said, I haue a secret errand vnto thee, O King: who said, Keepe silence. And all that stood by him, went out from him.
20 And Ehud came vnto him, and hee was sitting in † a Summer parlour, which hee had for himselfe alone: and Ehud said, I haue a message from God vnto thee. And he arose out of *his* seat.
21 And Ehud put foorth his left hand, and tooke the dagger from his right thigh, and thrust it into his belly.
22 And the haft also went in after ‖ blade: & the fat closed *vpon* the blade, so ‖ he could not draw the dagger out of his belly, and the ‖ dirt came out.
23 Then Ehud went foorth through the porch, and shut the doores of the parlour vpon him, and locked them.
24 When hee was gone out, his seruants came, and when they saw, that behold, the doores of the parlour were locked, they said, Surely he ‖ couereth his feet in his Summer-chamber.
25 And they taried till they were ashamed: and behold, hee opened not the doores of the parlour, therfore they tooke a key, & opened *them*: and behold, their lord was fallen down dead on the earth.
26 And Ehud escaped while they taried: & passed beyond the quarries, and escaped vnto Seirath.
27 And it came to passe when he was come, that he blew a trumpet in the mountaine of Ephraim, and the children of Israel went downe with him from the mount, and he before them.
28 And he said vnto them, Follow after me: for the LORD hath deliuered your enemies the Moabites into your hand. And they went downe after him, and tooke the foords of Iordan toward Moab, and suffered not a man to passe ouer.
29 And they slew of Moab at that time about ten thousand men, all † lusties, and all men of valour, and there escaped not a man.
30 So Moab was subdued that day vnder ‖ hand of Israel: and the land had rest fourescore yeeres.
31 ¶ And after him was Shamgar the son of Anath, which slew of the Philistins sixe hundred men with an oxe goad, and he also deliuered Israel.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Deborah and Barak deliuer them from Iabin and Sisera.* 18 *Iael killeth Sisera.*

AND the children of Israel againe did euill in the sight of the LORD, when Ehud was dead.
2 And the LORD sold them into the hand of Iabin King of Canaan, that reigned in Hazor, the captaine of whose hoste was Sisera, which dwelt in Harosheth of the Gentiles.
3 And the children of Israel cryed vnto the LORD: for hee had nine hundred charets of yron; and twenty yeeres hee mightily oppressed the children of Israel.
4 ¶ And Deborah a Prophetesse, the wife of Lapidoth, she iudged Israel at that time.
5 And shee dwelt vnder the palme-tree of Deborah betweene Ramah and Bethel in mount Ephraim: and the children of Israel came vp to her for iudgement.
6 And she sent and called Barak the son of Abinoam, out of Kedesh-Naphtali, and said vnto him, Hath not the LORD God of Israel commanded, *saying*, Goe and draw toward mount Tabor, and take with thee ten thousand men of the children of Naphtali, and of the children of Zebulun?
7 And I will draw vnto thee to the * riuer Kishon, Sisera the captaine of Iabins army, with his charets, and his multitude, and I will deliuer him into thine hand.
8 And Barak said vnto her, If thou wilt goe with me, then I will goe: but if thou wilt not goe with me, then I will not goe.
9 And she said, I will surely go with thee; notwithstanding, the iourney that thou takest, shall not be for thine honour: for the LORD shall sell Sisera into the hand of a woman. And Deborah arose, and went with Barak to Kedesh.
10 ¶ And Barak called Zebulun and Naphtali to Kedesh, and he went vp with ten thousand men at his feet: and Deborah went vp with him.
11 Now Heber the Kenite, which was of the children of * Hobab the father in law of Moses, had

‖ Or, *doth his easement.*

† Hebr. *fat.*

* Psal. 83.9,10.

* Num. 10.29.

seuered himselfe from the Kenites, and pitched his tent vnto the plaine of Zaanaim, which is by Kedesh.

12 And they shewed Sisera, that Barak the sonne of Abinoam, was gone vp to mount Tabor.

† Hebr. gathered by cry or proclamation.

13 And Sisera † gathered together all his charets, euen nine hundred charets of yron, and all the people that were with him from Harosheth of the Gentiles vnto the riuer of Kishon.

14 And Deborah said vnto Barak, Vp, for this is the day in which the LORD hath delinered Sisera into thine hand: Is not the LORD gone out before thee? So Barak went downe from Mount-Tabor, and ten thousand men after him.

* Psal. 83. 10.

15 And the * LORD discomfited Sisera, and all his chariots, and all his hoste with the edge of the sword before Barak: so that Sisera lighted downe off his charict, and fled away on his feet.

16 But Barak pursued after the charets, and after the hoste vnto Harosheth of the Gentiles, and all the hoste of Sisera fell vpon the edge of the sword, *and* there was not † a man left.

† Hebr. vnto one.

17 Howbeit Sisera fled away on his feet, to the tent of Iael the wife of Heber the Kenite: for there was peace betweene Iabin the King of Hazor, and the house of Heber the Kenite.

18 ¶ And Iael went out to meet Sisera, and said vnto him, Turne in my lord, turne in to me, feare not. And when he had turned in vnto her, into the tent, she couered him with a ‖ mantle.

‖ Or, rug or blanket.

19 And he said vnto her, Giue me, I pray thee, a little water to drinke, for I am thirstie. And shee opened a bottle of milke, and gaue him to drinke, and couered him.

* Chap. 5. 25.

20 Againe, he said vnto her, Stand in the doore of the tent, and it shall be when any man doth come and enquire of thee, and say, Is there any man here? that thou shalt say, No.

21 Then Iael, Hebers wife, † tooke a naile of the tent, and tooke an hammer in her hand, and went softly vnto him, and smote the naile into his temples, and fastened it into the ground: (for hee was fast asleepe, and weary:) so he died.

† Hebr. put.

22 And behold, as Barak pursued Sisera, Iael came out to meet him, and said vnto him, Come, and I will shew thee the man whom thou seekest. And when hee came into her *tent*, behold, Sisera lay dead, and the naile *was* in his temples.

23 So God subdued on that day, Iabin the King of Canaan, before the children of Israel.

† Hebr. going, went, and was hard.

24 And the hand of the children of Israel † prospered, & preuailed against Iabin the king of Canaan, vntill they had destroyed Iabin King of Canaan.

CHAP. V.

1 The song of Deborah and Barak.

THen sang Deborah and Barak the sonne of Abinoam, on that day, saying,

* Deut. 4. 11. * Psal. 97. 5.

2 Praise yee the LORD for the auenging of Israel, when the people willingly offered themselues.

† Hebr. showed.

3 Heare, O ye Kings, giue eare, O ye Princes: I, *euen* I will sing vnto the LORD, I will sing *praise* to the LORD God of Israel.

* Exod. 19. 18. * Chap. 3. 27. * Chap. 4. 18.

4 LORD, * when thou wentest out of Seir, when thou marchedst out of the field of Edom, the earth trembled, and the heauens dropped, the clouds also dropped water.

† Hebr. walkers of pathes.

5 * The mountaines † melted from before the LORD, *euen* * that Sinai, from before the LORD God of Israel.

† Hebr. crooked ways.

6 In the daies of * Shamgar the son of Anath, in the daies of * Iael, the high wayes were vnoccupied, and the † trauellers walked thorow by-waies.

7 *The inhabitants* of the villages ceased, they ceased in Israel, vntill that I Deborah arose, that I arose a mother in Israel?

8 They chose new gods; then was warre in the gates: was there a shield or speare seene among forty thousand in Israel?

9 My heart is towards the gouernours of Israel, that offered themselues willingly among the people: Blesse ye the LORD.

10 ‖ Speake ye that ride on white asses, yee that sit in iudgement, and walke by the way.

‖ Or, that ride.

11 *They that are deliuered* from the noise of archers in the places of drawing water, there shall they rehearse the righteous actes of the LORD, *euen* the † righteous *acts towards the inhabitants* of his villages in Israel: then shal the people of the LORD goe downe to the gates.

† Hebr. righteousnesses of the Lord.

12 Awake, awake Deborah: awake, awake, vtter a song, arise Barak, and lead thy captiuitie captiue, thou sonne of Abinoam.

13 Then he made him that remaineth, haue dominion ouer the Nobles among the people: the LORD made me haue dominion ouer the mightie.

14 Out of Ephraim was there a root of them against Amelek, after thee Beniamin, among thy people: Out of Machir came downe gouernours, and out of Zebulun they that † handle the pen of the writer.

† Hebr. draw with the pen.

15 And the Princes of Issachar *were* with Deborah: euen Issachar, and also Barak, hee was sent on † foot into the valley: ‖ for the diuisions of Reuben, *there were* great † thoughts of heart.

† Hebr. by his feet. ‖ Or, in the diuisions.

16 Why abodest thou among the sheepefolds, to heare the bleatings of the flocks? ‖ for the diuisions of Reuben, *there were* great searchings of heart.

† Hebr. searchings of heart.

17 Gilead abode beyond Iordane: and why did Dan remaine in ships? Asher continued on the sea shore, and abode in his ‖ breaches.

‖ Or, creekes.

18 Zebulun and Naphtali *were* a people that † ieoparded their liues to the death, in the high places of the field.

† Hebr. reproached our.

19 The Kings came *and* fought, then fought the Kings of Canaan in Taanach by the waters of Megiddo, they tooke no gaine of money.

‖ Or, a gaine of money.

20 They fought from heauen, the starres in their † courses fought against Sisera.

† Hebr. in their paths.

21 The riuer of Kishon swept them away, that ancient riuer, the riuer Kishon: O my soule, thou hast troden downe strength.

† Hebr. passed. ‖ Or, mighty.

22 Then were the horse hoofes broken, by the meanes of the ‖ prancings, the prancings of their mightie ones.

‖ Or, pransings.

23 Curse ye Meroz (said the Angel of the LORD) curse ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof: because they came not to the help of the LORD, to the help of the LORD against the mighty.

24 Blessed aboue women shall Iael, the wife of Heber the Kenite be, blessed shall she be aboue women in the tent.

25 He asked water, *and* she gaue him milke, shee brought foorth butter in a lordly dish.

26 She put her hand to the naile, and her right hand to the workmens hammer: and with the hammer she † smote Sisera, she smote off his head, when she had pierced and stricken thorow his temples.

† Hebr. hammered.

27 † At her feet he bowed, he fell, he lay downe: at her feet he bowed, he fell: where he bowed, there he fell downe † dead.

† Hebr. destroyed.

28 The mother of Sisera looked out at a window and cryed through the latteſſe, Why is his charet so long in comming? Why tarry the wheeles of his charets.

† Hebr. wayte.

29 Her wise ladies answered her, yea she returned † an answere to her selfe,

30 Haue

30 Haue they not ſped? haue they not diuided the prey † to euery one a damoſell or two? to Siſera a prey of diuers colours, a prey of diuers colours of needle worke, of diuers colours of needle worke on both ſides, meet † for the neckes of them that take the ſpoile?

31 So let all thine enemies periſh, O LORD: but let them that loue him, be as the Sunne when hee goeth foorth in his might, and the land had reſt forty yeeres.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The Iſraelites for their ſinne are oppreſſed by Midian.* 8 *A Prophet rebuketh them.* 11 *An Angel ſendeth Gideon for their deliuerance.* 17 *Gideons preſent is conſumed with fire.* 24 *Gideon deſtroyeth Baals altar, and offereth a ſacrifice vpon the Altar Jehouah-ſhalom.* 28 *Joaſh defendeth his ſon, and calleth him Jerubbaal.* 33 *Gideons army.* 36 *Gideons ſignes.*

AND the children of Iſrael did euill in the ſight of the LORD: and the LORD deliuered them into the hand of Midian ſeuen yeeres.

2 And the hand of Midian † preuailed againſt Iſrael: and becauſe of the Midianites, the children of Iſrael made them the dens which *are* in the mountaines, and caues, and ſtrong holds.

3 And ſo it was, when Iſrael had ſowen, that the Midianites came vp, & the Amalekites, & the children of the Eaſt: euen they came vp againſt them,

4 And they encamped againſt them, and deſtroied the increaſe of the earth, till thou come to Gaza, and left no ſuſtenance for Iſrael, neither ‖ſheepe, nor oxe, nor aſſe.

5 For they came vp with their cattell, and their tents, and they came as graſſhoppers for multitude, for both they and their camels were without number, and they entred into the land to deſtroy it.

6 And Iſrael was greatly impouerished, becauſe of the Midianites, and the children of Iſrael cryed vnto the LORD.

7 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the children of Iſrael cried vnto ſ LORD, becauſe of the Midianites,

8 That the LORD ſent † a Prophet vnto the children of Iſrael, which ſaid vnto them; Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, I brought you vp from Egypt, and brought you foorth out of the houſe of bondage:

9 And deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that oppreſſed you, and draue them out from before you, and gaue you their land:

10 And I ſaid vnto you, I *am* the LORD your God, *feare not the gods of the Amorites in whoſe land ye dwell: but ye haue not obeyed my voyce.

11 ¶ And there came an Angel of the LORD, and ſate vnder an oake which *was* in Ophrah, that *pertained* vnto Ioaſh the Abi-Ezrite: and his ſonne *Gideon threſhed wheat by the wine-preſſe, † to hide *it* from the Midianites.

12 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto him, and ſaid vnto him, The LORD is with thee, thou mighty man of valour.

13 And Gideon ſaid vnto him, Oh my lord, if the LORD be with vs, why then is all this befallen vs? & where *be* all his miracles which our fathers told vs of, ſaying, Did not the LORD bring vs vp from Egypt? but now the LORD hath forſaken vs, and deliuered vs into the hands of the Midianites.

14 And the LORD looked vpon him, and ſaid, Go in this thy might, and thou ſhalt ſaue Iſrael from the hand of the Midianites: haue not I ſent thee?

15 And he ſaid vnto him, O my lord, wherewith ſhall I ſaue Iſrael? behold, ‖my family is poore in Manaſſeh, and I *am* the leaſt in my fathers houſe.

16 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Surely I will be with thee, and thou ſhalt ſmite the Midianites as one man.

17 And hee ſaid vnto him, If now I haue found grace in thy ſight, then ſhew me a ſigne, that thou talkeſt with me.

18 Depart not hence, I pray thee, vntill I come vnto thee, and bring foorth my ‖preſent, and ſet it before thee. And hee ſaid, I will tarry till thou come againe.

19 ¶ And Gideon went in, and made ready † a kid, and vnleauened cakes of an Ephah of floure, the fleſh he put in a baſket, and he put the broth in a pot, and brought *it* vnto him vnder the oake, and preſented it.

20 And ſ Angel of God ſaid vnto him, Take the fleſh, and the vnleauened cakes, and lay them vpon this rocke, and powre out the broth. And he did ſo.

21 ¶ Then the Angel of the LORD put foorth the end of the ſtaffe that *was* in his hand, and touched the fleſh, and the vnleauened cakes, and there roſe vp fire out of the rocke, and conſumed the fleſh, and the vnleauened cakes. Then the Angel of the LORD departed out of his ſight.

22 And when Gideon perceiued that hee was an Angel of the LORD, Gideon ſaid, Alas, O Lord GOD: * for becauſe I haue ſeene an Angel of the LORD face to face.

23 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Peace bee vnto thee, feare not, thou ſhalt not die.

24 Then Gideon built an Altar there vnto the LORD, and called it ‖Iehouah-ſhalom: vnto this day it *is* yet in Ophrah of the Abi-Ezrites.

25 ¶ And it came to paſſe the ſame night, that the LORD ſaid vnto him, take thy fathers young bullocke, ‖euen the ſecond bullocke of ſeuen yeres olde, and throw downe the altar of Baal that thy father hath, and cut downe the groue that *is* by it:

26 And build an Altar vnto the LORD thy God vpon the top of this † rocke, in the ‖ordered place, and take the ſecond bullocke, and offer a burnt ſacrifice with the wood of the groue, which thou ſhalt cut downe.

27 Then Gideon tooke ten men of his ſeruants, and did as the LORD had ſaid vnto him: and ſo it was, becauſe he feared his fathers houſhold, and the men of the city, that hee could not doe *it* by day, that he did *it* by night.

28 ¶ And when the men of the city aroſe early in the morning, behold, the altar of Baal was caſt downe, and the groue was cut downe that *was* by it, and the ſecond bullocke was offered vpon the Altar that was built,

29 And they ſaid one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they enquired and aſked, they ſaid, Gideon the ſon of Ioaſh hath done this thing.

30 Then the men of the city ſaid vnto Ioaſh, Bring out thy ſonne, that he may die: becauſe he hath caſt downe the altar of Baal, and becauſe hee hath cut downe the groue that *was* by it.

31 And Ioaſh ſaid vnto all ſ ſtood againſt him, Will ye pleade for Baal? Will ye ſaue him? He ſ will plead for him, let him be put to death whileſt *it is yet* morning: if he be a god let him plead for himſelfe, becauſe one hath caſt downe his altar.

32 Therefore on that day hee called him Ierubbaal, ſaying, Let Baal plead againſt him, becauſe *he* hath throwne downe his altar.

33 ¶ Then all the Midianites, & the Amalekites, and

*Hebr. to head man. Hebr. ſons of the ſpoile.

Hebr. ſtrong.

Hebr. goat

Hebr. a ſword.

2. Kings 17.38. 2.10.2.

Hebr. leaſt. Hebr. houſe of my father.

‖Or, my thouſand in the manaſſe.

‖Or, meat offerings.

† Hebr. a kid of the goats.

* Exod. 33.20. chap. 13. 22.

‖That is, the Lord peace.

‖Or, and.

† Hebr. ſtrong place.

‖Or, in an orderly manner.

and the children of the East were gathered together, and went ouer, and pitched in the valley of Iezreel.

† Hebr. sounded. * Num. 10.3. ch.3. 27. † Hebr. was called after him.

34 But the Spirit of the LORD † came vpon Gideon, and he * blew a trumpet, and Abiezer † was gathered after him.

35 And hee sent messengers thorowout all Manasseh, who also was gathered after him, and he sent messengers vnto Asher, and vnto Zebulun, and vnto Naphtali, and they came vp to meet them.

36 ¶ And Gideon said vnto God, If thou wilt saue Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said,

37 Behold, I will put a fleece of woll in ỹ floore: and if the dew be on the fleece only, and it be dry vpon all ỹ earth *beside*, then shall I know that thou wilt saue Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said.

38 And it was so: for he rose vp early on the morrow, and thrust the fleece together, and wringed the dew out of the fleece, a bowle full of water.

* Gen. 18. 32.

39 And Gideon said vnto God, *Let not thine anger be hote against mee, and I will speake but this once: Let me proue, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece: let it now bee dry onely vpon the fleece, and vpon all the ground let there be dew.

40 And God did so that night: for it was dry vpon the fleece onely, and there was dew on all the ground.

CHAP. VII.

1 Gideons army of two and thirty thousand, is brought to three hundred. 9 He is incouraged by the dreame and interpretation of the barley cake. 15 His stratagem of trumpets, and lamps in pitchers. 24 The Ephraimites take Oreb and Zeeb.

THen Ierubbaal (who is Gideon) and all the people that were with him, rose vp early, and pitched beside the well of Harod: so that the hoste of the Midianites were on the North side of them, by the hill of Moreh, in the valley.

2 And the LORD said vnto Gideon, The people that are with thee, *are* too many for me to giue the Midianites into their hands; lest Israel vaunt themselues against me, saying, Mine owne hand hath saued mee.

* Deut. 20.8. 1.mac. 3. 56.

3 Now therefore go to, proclaime in the eares of the people, saying, * Whosoeuer is fearful & afraid, let him returne and depart early from mount Gilead: and there returned of the people twenty and two thousand, and there remained ten thousand.

4 And the LORD said vnto Gideon, The people *are* yet too many: bring them downe vnto the water, and I will try them for thee there: and it shall be, that of whom I say vnto thee, This shall go with thee, the same shall goe with thee: and of whomsoeuer I say vnto thee, This shall not goe with thee, the same shall not goe.

5 So he brought downe the people vnto the water: and the LORD said vnto Gideon, Euery one that lappeth of the water with his tongue, as a dog lappeth, him shalt thou set by himselfe, likewise euery one that boweth downe vpon his knees to drinke.

6 And the number of them that lapped, *putting* their hand to their mouth, were three hundred men: but all the rest of the people bowed downe vpon their knees to drinke water.

7 And the LORD said vnto Gideon, By the three hundred men that lapped, will I saue you, and deliuer the Midianites into thine hand: and let all *other* people goe euery man vnto his place.

8 So the people tooke victuals in their hand, and their trumpets: and he sent all *the rest* of Israel, euery man vnto his tent, and retained those three hundred men: and the hoste of Midian was beneath him, in the valley.

9 ¶ And it came to passe the same night, that the LORD said vnto him, Arise, get thee down vnto the hoste, for I haue delinered it into thine hand.

10 But if thou feare to go downe: go thou with Phurah thy seruant downe to the hoste

11 And thou shalt heare what they say, and afterward shall thine hands bee strengthened to goe downe vnto the hoste. Then went hee downe with Phurah his seruant, vnto the outside of the armed men that were in the hoste.

12 And the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and * all the children of the East, lay along in the valley, like grashoppers for multitude, and their camels were without number, as the sand by the sea side for multitude.

13 And when Gideon was come, behold, there was a man that told a dreame vnto his fellow, & said, Behold, I dreamed a dreame, and loe, a cake of barley bread tumbled into the hoste of Midian, and came vnto a tent, and smote it that it fell, and ouerturned it, that the tent lay along.

14 And his fellow answered, and said, This is nothing else saue the sword of Gideon the sonne of Ioash a man of Israel: *for* into his hand hath God deliuered Midian, and all the hoste.

15 ¶ And it was *so*, when Gideon heard the telling of the dreame, and † the interpretation thereof, that he worshipped, and returned into the hoste of Israel, and said, Arise, for the LORD hath deliuered into your hand the hoste of Midian.

† Hebr. breaking.

16 And hee diuided the three hundred men into three companies, and hee put a † trumpet in euery mans hand, with empty pitchers, and lampes within the pitchers.

† Hebr. trumpets in his hand.

17 And he said vnto them, Looke on me, and doe likewise: and behold, when I come to the outside of the campe, it shall be, that as I do, so shall ye do.

18 When I blow with a trumpet; I, and all that are with me, then blow yee the trumpets also on euery side of all the campe, and say, *The sword* of the LORD, and of Gideon.

19 ¶ So Gideon and the hundred men that were with him, came vnto the outside of the campe, in the beginning of the middle watch, and they had but newly set the watch, and they blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers that were in their hands.

20 And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held the lampes in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands to blow *withall*: and they cryed, The sword of the LORD, and of Gideon.

21 And they stood euery man in his place, round about the campe; and all the hoste ran, and cryed, and fled.

22 And the three hundred blew the trumpets, and the * LORD set euery mans sword against his fellow, euen thorowout all the hoste: and the hoste fled to Beth-shittah, † in Zererath, and to the † border of Abel-Meholah, vnto Tabbath.

* 1.Sa. 14.20. † Hebr. that is. † Hebr. lippe.

23 And the men of Israel gathered themselues together out of Naphtali, & out of Asher, and out of all Manasseh, and pursued after the Midianites.

24 ¶ And Gideon sent messengers thorowout all mount Ephraim, saying, Come downe against the Midianites, and take before them the waters vnto Beth-barah, and Iordan. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered themselues together, and tooke the waters vnto Beth-barah, and Iordan.

* Psal. 83.11. Isa. 10.26.

25 And they tooke * two Princes of the Midianites, Oreb and Zeeb: and they slew Oreb vpon the rocke Oreb, and Zeeb they slew at the wine-presse of

Zeeb,

Zeeb, and pursued Midian, & brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb to Gideon, on the other side Iordan

CHAP. VIII.

1 Gideon pacifieth the Ephraimites. 4 Succoth and Penuel refuse to relieue Gideons army. 10 Zebah and Zalmunna are taken. 13 Succoth and Penuel are destroyed. 17 Gideon reuengeth his brethrens death on Zebah and Zalmunna. 22 Hee refuseth gouernment: 24 His Ephod cause of idolatry. 28 Midian subdued. 29 Gideons children and death. 33 The Israelites idolatry and ingratitude.

AND the men of Ephraim said vnto him, †Why hast thou serued vs thus, that thou calledst vs not when thou wentest to fight with the Midianites? And they did chide with him † sharpely.

2 And he said vnto them, What haue I done now in comparison of you? Is not the gleaning of the grapes of Ephraim better then the vintage of Abiezer?

3 God hath deliuered into your hands the Princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb: and what was I able to doe in comparison of you? then their anger was abated toward him, when he had said that.

4 ¶ And Gideon came to Iordan, *and* passed ouer, he, and the three hundred men that *were* with him, faint, yet pursuing *them*.

5 And hee said vnto the men of Succoth, Giue, I pray you, loaues of bread vnto the people that follow me, for they *be* faint, and I am pursuing after Zebah and Zalmunna Kings of Midian.

6 ¶ And the Princes of Succoth said, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hands, that we should giue bread vnto thine armie?

7 And Gideon said, Therefore when the LORD hath deliuered Zebah and Zalmunna into mine hand, then I will † teare your flesh with the thornes of the wildernesse, and with briers.

8 ¶ And he went vp thence to Penuel, and spake vnto them likewise: and the men of Penuel answered him, as the men of Succoth had answered.

9 And hee spake also to the men of Penuel, saying, When I come againe in peace, I will breake downe this towre.

10 ¶ Now Zebah and Zalmunna *were* in Karkor, and their hostes with them, about fifteene thousand men, all that were left of all the hostes of the children of the East: for there fell ‖ an hundred and twenty thousand men that drew sword.

11 ¶ And Gideon went vp by the way of them that dwelt in tents, on the East of Nobah, and Iogbehah, and smote the hoste: for the hoste was secure.

12 And when Zebah & Zalmunna fled, he pursued after them, and took the two kings of Midian, Zebah and Zalmunna, and † discomfited all the hoste.

13 ¶ And Gideon the son of Ioash returned from battell before the Sunne was vp.

14 And caught a young man of the men of Succoth, and enquired of him: and he † described vnto him the princes of Succoth, and the Elders thereof, euen threescore and seuenteene men.

15 And hee came vnto the men of Succoth, and said, Behold, Zebah and Zalmunna, with whom ye did vpbraid mee, saying, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that wee should giue bread vnto thy men that *are* weary?

16 And hee tooke the Elders of the citie, and thornes of the wildernesse, and briers, and with them he † taught the men of Succoth.

17 And he beat downe the towre of * Penuel, and slew the men of the citie.

18 ¶ Then said he vnto Zebah & Zalmunna, What manner of men were they whom ye slew at Tabor, and they answered, As thou art, so *were* they, each one † resembled the children of a King.

19 And he said, They were my brethren, euen the sonnes of my mother: as the LORD liueth, if ye had saued them aliue, I would not slay you.

20 And he said vnto Iether his first borne, Vp, *and* slay them: but the youth drew not his sword; for he feared, because he was yet a youth.

21 Then Zebah and Zalmunna said, Rise thou, and fal vpon vs: for as the man *is*, so is his strength. And Gideon arose, and slew Zebah and Zalmunna, and tooke away the ornaments that *were* on their camels neckes.

22 ¶ Then the men of Israel said vnto Gideon, Rule thou ouer vs, both thou and thy sonne, and thy sonnes sonne also; for thou hast deliuered vs from the hand of Midian.

23 And Gideon said vnto them, I will not rule ouer you, neither shall my son rule ouer you: the LORD shall rule ouer you.

24 ¶ And Gideon said vnto them, I would desire a request of you, that ye would giue me euery man the eare-rings of his prey: For they had golden eare-rings, because they were Ishmaelites.

25 And they answered, We will willingly giue *them*. And they spread a garment, and did cast therein euery man the eare-rings of his prey.

26 And the weight of the golden eare-rings that he requested, was a thousand and seuen hundred *shekels* of gold, beside ornaments, and ‖ collars; and purple raiment ỹ *was* on the kings of Midian, and beside the chaines ỹ *were* about their camels necks.

27 And Gideon made an Ephod thereof, and put it in his city, *euen* in Ophrah: and all Israel went thither a whoring after it; which thing became a snare vnto Gideon, and to his house.

28 ¶ Thus was Midian subdued before the children of Israel, so that they lifted vp their heads no more: and the countrey was in quietnesse fourty yeeres in the dayes of Gideon.

29 ¶ And Ierubbaal the sonne of Ioash went, and dwelt in his owne house.

30 And Gideon had threescore and ten sonnes † of his body begotten: for he had many wiues.

31 And his concubine that was at Shechem, she also bare him a son, whose name he † called Abimelech.

32 ¶ And Gideon the son of Ioash died, in a good old age, and was buried in the sepulchre of Ioash his father, in Ophrah of the Abi-Ezrites.

33 And it came to passe, assoone as Gideon was dead, that the children of Israel turned againe, and went a whoring after Baalim, & made Baal Berith their god.

34 And the children of Israel remembred not the LORD their God, who had deliuered them out of the hands of their enemies on euery side:

35 Neither shewed they kindnesse to the house of Ierubbaal, *namely* Gideon, according to all the goodnesse which he had shewed vnto Israel.

CHAP. IX.

1 Abimelech by conspiracie with the Shechemites, and murther of his brethren, is made King. 7 Iothams by a parable rebuketh them, and foretelleth their ruine. 22 Gaal conspireth with the Shechemites against him. 30 Zebul reuealeth it. 34 Abimelech ouercommeth them, and soweth the citie with salt. 46 Hee burneth the hold of the god Berith. 50 At Thebez he is slaine. 56 Iothams curse is fulfilled.

AND Abimelech the son of Ierubbaal went to Shechem vnto his mothers brethren, and communed with them, and with all the family of the house of his mothers father, saying,

2 Speake

† Hebr. according to the forme, &c.

Or, ornaments like the Moone.

Or, sweet iewels.

† Hebr. going out of his thigh.

† Hebr. set.

2 Speake, I pray you, in the eares of all the men of Shechem, †Whether is better for you, either that all the sonnes of Ierubbaal (which are threescore and ten persons) reigne ouer you, or that one reigne ouer you? Remember also that I am your bone, and your flesh.

† Hebr. what is good? whether, &c.

3 And his mothers brethren spake of him in the eares of all the men of Shechem, all these words, and their hearts inclined † to follow Abimelech: for they said, He is our brother.

† Hebr. after.

4 And they gaue him threescore and ten *pieces* of siluer out of the house of Baal-Berith, wherewith Abimelech hired vaine and light persons, which followed him.

5 And he went vnto his fathers house at Ophrah, and slew his brethren the sonnes of Ierubbaal, *being* threescore and ten persons, vpon one stone: notwithstanding, yet Iotham the youngest son of Ierubbaal was left; for he hid himselfe.

6 And all the men of Shechem gathered together, and all the house of Millo, and went and made Abimelech King, ‖ by the plaine of the pillar that *was* in Shechem.

‖ Or, by the oake of the pillar, See Iosh. 24.26.

7 ¶ And when they told *it* to Iotham, hee went and stood in the top of Mount Gerizim, and lift vp his voyce, and cryed and said vnto them, Hearken vnto me, yee men of Shechem, that God may hearken vnto you.

8 The trees went foorth on a time to anoint a King ouer them, and they said vnto the Oliue tree, Reigne thou ouer vs.

9 But the Oliue tree said vnto them, Should I leaue my fatnesse, wherewith by mee they honour God and man, and ‖ goe to be promoted ouer the trees?

‖ Or, goe vp and downe for other trees.

10 And the trees said vnto the Figge tree, Come thou, and reigne ouer vs.

11 But the Figge tree said vnto them, Should I forsake my sweetnesse, and my good fruit, and goe to be promoted ouer the trees?

12 Then said the trees vnto the Vine, Come thou *and* reigne ouer vs.

13 And the Vine said vnto them, Should I leaue my wine, which cheareth God and man, and goe to be promoted ouer the trees?

14 Then said all the trees vnto the ‖ Bramble, Come thou and reigne ouer vs.

‖ Or, Thistle.

15 And the Bramble said vnto the trees, if in trueth ye anoint me King ouer you, then come, *and* put your trust in my shadow: and if not, let fire come out of the Bramble, and deuoure the Cedars of Lebanon.

16 Now therfore if ye haue done truely, and sincerely in that ye haue made Abimelech king, and if yee haue dealt well with Ierubbaal and his house, and haue done vnto him according to the deseruing of his hands:

17 (For my father fought for you, and † aduentured his life farre, and deliuered you out of the hand of Midian:

† Hebr. cast his life.

18 And ye are risen vp against my Fathers house this day, and haue slaine his sons, threescore and ten persons vpon one stone, and haue made Abimelech the son of his maid-seruant King ouer the men of Shechem, because he is your brother.)

19 If ye then haue dealt truly and sincerely with Ierubbaal, and with his house this day, *then* reioyce ye in Abimelech, and let him also reioyce in you.

20 But if not, let fire come out from Abimelech, & deuoure the men of Shechem, & the house of Millo: and let fire come out from the men of Shechem, and from the house of Millo, and deuoure Abimelech.

21 And Iotham ran away, and fled, and went to Beer, and dwelt there for feare of Abimelech his brother.

22 ¶ When Abimelech had reigned three yeeres ouer Israel,

23 Then God sent an euill spirit betweene Abimelech and the men of Shechem: and the men of Shechem dealt treacherously with Abimelech:

24 That the cruelty done to the threescore and ten sons of Ierubbaal might come, and their blood be laid vpon Abimelech their brother, which slew them; and vpon the men of Shechem, which † aided him in the killing of his brethren.

† Hebr. strengthened.

25 And the men of Shechem set liers in wait for him in the top of the mountaines, and they robbed all that came along that way by them: and it was told Abimelech.

26 And Gaal the sonne of Ebed came with his brethren, and went ouer to Shechem: and the men of Shechem put their confidence in him.

27 And they went out into the fields, and gathered their vineyards, and trode *the grapes*, and made ‖ merry, and went into the house of their god, and did eate and drinke, and cursed Abimelech.

‖ Or, reioyced.

28 And Gaal the sonne of Ebed said, Who is Abimelech, & who is Shechem, that we should serue him: Is not he the sonne of Ierubbaal? and Zebul his officer? Serue the men of Hamor the father of Shechem: for why should we serue him?

29 And would to god this people were vnder my hand: then would I remoue Abimelech. And he said to Abimelech, Increase thine army, and come out.

30 ¶ And when Zebul the ruler of the city heard the words of Gaal the sonne of Ebed, his anger was ‖ kindled.

‖ Or, inflamed.

31 And he sent messengers vnto Abimelech † priuily, saying, Behold, Gaal the son of Ebed, and his brethren bee come to Shechem, and behold, they fortifie the citie against thee.

† Hebr. craftily. or, in the night.

32 Now therefore vp by night, thou and the people that is with thee, and lie in wait in the field.

33 And it shall bee, that in the morning, assoone as the Sunne is vp, thou shalt rise early, & set vpon the city: and behold, *when* he and the people that is with him come out against thee, then mayest thou doe to them † as thou shalt find occasion.

† Hebr. as thine hand shall find.

34 And Abimelech rose vp, and all the people that were with him, by night, and they laid wait against Shechem in foure companies.

35 And Gaal the sonne of Ebed went out, and stood in the entring of the gate of the citie: and Abimelech rose vp, and the people that were with him, from lying in wait.

36 And when Gaal saw the people, hee said to Zebul, Behold, there come people downe from the top of the mountaines. And Zebul said vnto him, Thou seest the shadow of the mountaines, as *if they were* men.

37 And Gaal spake againe and said, See, there come people downe by the † middle of the land, and another company come along by the plaine of ‖ Meonenim.

† Hebr. navell. ‖ Or, the regions of soothsayers.

38 Then said Zebul vnto him, Where is now thy mouth, *wherewith* thou saidst, Who is Abimelech, that wee should serue him? Is not this the people that thou hast despised? Goe out, I pray now, and fight with them.

39 And Gaal went out before the men of Shechem, and fought with Abimelech.

40 And Abimelech chased him, and he fled before him, and many were ouerthrowne and wounded, euen vnto the entring of the gate.

41 And

41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul thrust out Gaal and his brethren, that they should not dwell in Shechem.

42 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the people went out into the field, and they told Abimelech.

43 And hee tooke the people, and diuided them into three companies, and laid watt in the fields, and looked, and behold, the people were come foorth out of the city, and he rose vp against them, and smote them.

44 And Abimelech, and the company that *was* with him, rushed forward, and stood in the entring of the gate of the city: and the two other companies ran vpon all the people that *were* in the fields, and slew them.

45 And Abimelech fought against the city all that day, and he tooke the city, and slew the people that was therein, and beate downe the city, and sowed it with salt.

46 ¶ And when all the men of the tower of Shechem heard that, they entred into an hold of the house of the god Berith.

47 And it was told Abimelech, that all the men of the tower of Shechem were gathered together.

48 And Abimelech gate him vp to mount Zalmon, he and all the people that *were* with him, and Abimelech tooke an axe in his hand, and cut down a bough from the trees, and tooke it, and laid *it* on his shoulder, and said vnto the people that *were* with him, What ye haue seene † me do, make haste and doe as I *haue done*.

49 And all the people likewise cut downe euery man his bough, and followed Abimelech, and put them to the hold, and set the hold on fire vpon them: so that all the men of the tower of Shechem died also, about a thousand men and women.

50 ¶ Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and encamped against Thebez and tooke it.

51 But there was a strong tower within the city, and thither fled all the men and women, and all they of the city, and shut it to them, and gate them vp to the top of the tower.

52 And Abimelech came vnto the tower, and fought against it, and went hard vnto the doore of the tower to burne it with fire.

53 And a certaine woman * cast a piece of a milstone vpon Abimelechs head, and all to brake his skull.

54 Then hee called hastily vnto the young man his armour bearer, and said vnto him, Draw thy sword, and slay me, that men say not of me, A woman slew him: and his young man thrust him thorow, and he died.

55 And when § men of Israel saw that Abimelech was dead, they departed euery man vnto his place.

56 ¶ Thus God rendred the wickednesse of Abimelech which he did vnto his father, in slayipg his seuenty brethren.

57 And all the euill of the men of Shechem, did God render vpon their heads: and vpon them came the curse of Iotham the sonne of Ierubbaal.

CHAP. X.

1 Tola iudgeth Israel in Shamir, 3 Iair whose thirty sons had thirty cities. 6 The Philistines and Ammonites oppresse Israel. 10 In their misery, God sendeth them to their false gods. 15 Vpon their repentance he pitieth them.

AND after Abimelech there arose to ‖ defend Israel, Tola the sonne of Puah, the son of Dodo, a man of Issachar, and hee dwelt in Shamir in mount Ephraim.

2 And he iudged Israel twenty and three yeeres, and died, and was buried in Shamir.

3 ¶ And after him arose Iair a Gileadite, and iudged Israel twenty and two yeeres.

4 And hee had thirty sonnes that rode on thirty asse colts, and they had thirty cities, which are called ‖ Hauoth-Iair vnto this day, which are in the land of Gilead. ‖ *Or, the villages of Iair.*

5 And Iair died, and was buried in Camon.

6 ¶ And * the children of Israel did euill againe in the sight of the LORD, and serued Baalim and * Ashtaroth, and the gods of Syria, and the gods of Zidon, and the gods of Moab, and the gods of the children of Ammon, & the gods of the Philistines, and forsooke the LORD, and serued not him. * Chap. 2.11. & 3.7. & 4.1. & 6.1. and 13.1

7 And the anger of the LORD was hote against Israel, and he sold them into the hands of the Philistines, & into the hands of the children of Ammon. * Chap. 2.13.

8 And that yeere they vexed and † oppressed the children of Israel: eighteene yeeres, all the children of Israel that were on the other side Iordan, in the land of the Amorites, which is in Gilead. † *Hebr. crushed.*

9 Moreouer, the children of Ammon passed ouer Iordan, to fight also against Iudah, and against Beniamin, and against the house of Ephraim: so that Israel was sore distressed.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel cryed vnto the LORD, saying, we haue sinned against thee, both because we haue forsaken our God, and also serued Baalim.

11 And the LORD said vnto the children of Israel, Did not I *deliuer* you from the Egyptians, and from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines?

12 The Zidonians also, and the Amalekites, and the Maonites did oppresse you, and ye cried to me, and I deliuered you out of their hand.

13 * Yet ye haue forsaken mee, and serued other gods, wherefore I will deliuer you no more. * Deut. 32.15. Ier. 2.13.

14 Goe, and cry vnto the gods which yee haue chosen, let them deliuer you in the time of your tribulation.

15 ¶ And the children of Israel said vnto the LORD, Wee haue sinned, doe thou vnto vs whatsoeuer † seemeth good vnto thee: deliuer vs onely, we pray thee this day. † *Hebr. is good in thine eyes*

16 And they put away the † strange gods from among them, and serued the LORD: and his soule † was grieued for the misery of Israel. † *Hebr. gods of strangers.* † *Hebr. was short vpon.*

17 Then the children of Ammon were † gathered together, and encamped in Gilead, and the children of Israel assembled themselues together, and encamped in Mizpeh. † *Hebr. were stretched.*

18 And the people *and* Princes of Gilead, said one to another, What man *is he* that will begin to fight against the children of Ammon? he shall *be* Head ouer all the inhabitants of Gilead. † *Hebr. cryed to gether.* * Chap. 11.6.

CHAP. XI.

1 The couenant between Iephthah and the Gileadites, that hee should be their head. 12 The treatie of peace between him and the Ammonites is in vaine. 29 Iephthahs vow. 32 His conquest of the Ammonites: 34 Hee performeth his vow on his daughter.

NOw * Iephthah the Gileadite was a mighty man of valour, and he was the sonne of † an harlot: and Gilead begate Iephthah: * Hebr. 11.32. called Jephte. † *Hebr. a woman an harlot*

2 And Gileads wife bare him sonnes, and his wiues sonnes grew vp, and they thrust out Iephthah and said vnto him, Thou shalt not inherite in our fathers house, for thou art the son of a strange woman.

3 Then

3 Then Iephthah fled † from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tob: and there were gathered vaine men to Iephthah, and went out with him.

† Hebr. from the face.

4 ¶ And it came to passe, † in processe of time, that the children of Ammon made warre against Israel.

† Hebr. after dayes.

5 And it was so, that when the children of Ammon made war against Israel, the Elders of Gilead went to fetch Iephthah out of the land of Tob:

6 And they said vnto Iephthah, Come and bee our Captaine, that we may fight with the children of Ammon.

7 And Iephthah said vnto the Elders of Gilead, Did not yee hate me, and expell me out of my fathers house? And why are yee come vnto me now when yee are in distresse?

8 And the Elders of Gilead said vnto Iephthah, Therefore wee turne againe to thee now, that thou mayest go with vs, and fight against the children of Ammon, and be our Head ouer all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9 And Iephthah said vnto the Elders of Gilead, If yee bring mee home againe to fight against the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliuer them before me; shall I be your Head?

10 And the Elders of Gilead said vnto Iephthah, The LORD † be witnesse betweene vs, if we do not so according to thy words.

† Heb. be the hearer betweene vs.

11 Then Iephthah went with the Elders of Gilead, and the people made him Head and Captaine ouer them: and Iephthah vttered all his words before the LORD in Mizpeh.

12 ¶ And Iephthah sent messengers vnto the King of the children of Ammon, saying, What hast thou to doe with me, that thou art come against me to fight in my land?

13 And the King of the children of Ammon answered vnto the messengers of Iephthah: *because Israel tooke away my land when they came vp out of Egypt, from Arnon euen vnto Iabbok, and vnto Iordan: now therefore restore those *lands* againe peaceably.

* Num. 21.13.

14 And Iephthah sent messengers againe vnto the King of the children of Ammon,

15 And said vnto him, Thus saith Iephthah: * Israel tooke not away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon:

* Deut. 2.9.

16 But when Israel came vp from Egypt, and walked thorow the wildernesse vnto the red Sea, and came to Kadesh;

17 Then * Israel sent messengers vnto the King of Edom, saying, Let me, I pray thee, passe thorow thy land. But the King of Edom would not hearken *thereto*: And in like maner they sent vnto the King of Moab; but hee would not *consent*: and Israel abode in Kadesh.

* Num. 20.14.

18 Then they went along thorow the wildernesse, and compassed the land of Edom, and the land of Moab, and came by the East side of the land of Moab, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, *but came not within the border of Moab: for Arnon *was* the border of Moab.

* Numb. 22.13 & 22.24.

19 And * Israel sent messengers vnto Sihon King of the Amorites, the King of Heshbon, and Israel said vnto him, Let vs passe, we pray thee, thorow thy land, vnto my place.

* Deut. 2.26.

20 But Sihon trusted not Israel to passe thorow his coast: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and pitched in Iahaz, & fought against Israel.

21 And the LORD God of Israel deliuered Sihon and all his people into the hand of Israel, and they smote them: so Israel possessed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that country,

22 And they possessed * all the coasts of the Amorites, from Arnon euen vnto Iabbok, and from the wildernesse euen vnto Iordan.

* Deut. 2.36.

23 So now the LORD God of Israel hath dispossessed the Amorites from before his people Israel, and shouldest thou possesse it?

24 Wilt not thou possesse that which Chemosh thy god giueth thee to possesse? so whom soeuer the LORD our God shall driue out from before vs, them will we possesse.

25 * And now art thou any thing better then Balak the son of Zippor King of Moab? Did he euer striue against Israel, or did hee euer fight against them,

* Num. 22.1. Deut. 23.4. Iosh. 24.9.

26 While Israel dwelt in Heshbon, and her townes, and in Aroer, and her townes, and in all the cities that bee along by the coasts of Arnon, three hundred yeeres? Why therefore did yee not recouer them within that time?

27 Wherefore I haue not sinned against thee, but thou doest me wrong to war against me: the LORD the Iudge, be Iudge this day betweene the children of Israel, and the children of Ammon.

28 Howbeit, the King of the children of Ammon hearkened not vnto the wordes of Iephthah which he sent him.

29 ¶ Then the Spirit of the LORD came vpon Iephthah, & he passed ouer Gilead, & Manasseh, and passed ouer Mizpeh of Gilead, & from Mizpeh of Gilead, he passed ouer vnto the children of Ammon.

30 And Iephthah vowed a vow vnto the LORD, and said, If thou shalt without faile deliuer the children of Ammon into mine hand;

31 Then it shall be, that † whatsoeuer commeth forth of the doores of mine house to meete me, when I returne in peace from the children of Ammon, *shall* surely bee the LORDS ‖ and I will offer it vp for a burnt offering.

† His owne. ‖ Or, I will offer it vp for a burnt offering.

32 ¶ So Iephthah passed ouer vnto the children of Ammon to fight against them, and the LORD deliuered them into his hands.

33 And he smote them from Aroer, euen till thou come to Minnith, *euen* twenty cities, and vnto the ‖ plaine of the vineyards, with a very great slaughter; thus the children of Ammon were subdued before the children of Israel.

‖ Or, the towne of the vineyards.

34 ¶ And Iephthah came to Mizpeh vnto his house, & behold, his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels, and with dances, and shee was his only child: ‖ beside her he had neither son nor daughter.

‖ Heb. Saue shee.

35 And it came to passe when he saw her, that he rent his cloathes, and said, Alas my daughter, thou hast brought me very low, & thou art one of them that trouble me: for I haue opened my mouth vnto the LORD, and I cannot goe backe.

36 And she said vnto him, my father, *if* thou hast opened thy mouth vnto the LORD, doe to mee according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth; forasmuch as the LORD hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, euen of the children of Ammon.

37 And she said vnto her father, Let this thing be done for mee: Let mee alone two moneths, that I may † go vp and downe vpon the mountaines, and bewaile my virginity, I, and my fellowes.

† Heb. Goe.

38 And he said, Goe. And hee sent her away *for* two moneths, and shee went with her companions, and bewailed her virginity vpon the mountaines.

39 And it came to passe at ỹ end of two moneths, that she returned vnto her father, who did with her *according* to his vow which he had vowed: and she knew no man; and it was a ‖ custome in Israel,

‖ Or, a law.

40 *That* the daughters of Israel went † yeerely to lament the daughter of Iephthah the Gileadite foure dayes in a yeere.

CHAP. XII

1 *The Ephraimites quarrelling with Iephthah, and discerned by Shibboleth, are slaine by the Gileadites.* 7 *Iephthah dieth.* 8 *Ibzan, who had thirtie sonnes, and thirtie daughters:* 11 *and Elon,* 13 *and Abdon, who had forty sonnes, and thirty nephewes, iudged Israel.*

AND the men of Ephraim †gathered themselues together, and went Northward, and said vnto Iephthah, Wherefore passedst thou ouer to fight against the children of Ammon, and didst not call vs to goe with thee? Wee will burne thine house vpon thee with fire.

2 And Iephthah said vnto them, I and my people were at great strife with the children of Ammon: and when I called you, ye deliuered me not out of their hands:

3 And when I saw that ye deliuered *mee* not, I put my life in mine hands, and passed ouer against the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliuered them into my hand: Wherefore then are yee come vp vnto me this day to fight against me?

4 Then Iephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim: and the men of Gilead smote Ephraim, because they said, Ye Gileadites are fugitiues of Ephraim, among the Ephraimites, and among the Manasites.

5 And the Gileadites tooke the passages of Iordane before the Ephraimites: and it was so that when those Ephraimites which were escaped, said, Let mee goe ouer, that the men of Gilead said vnto him, Art thou an Ephraimite? If he said, Nay:

6 Then said they vnto him, Say now, Shibboleth: and he said, Sibboleth, for he could not frame to pronounce it right. Then they tooke him, & slew him at the passages of Iordan, and there fell at that time of the Ephraimites, fortie and two thousand.

7 And Iephthah iudged Israel sixe yeeres: then died Iephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in *one* of the cities of Gilead.

8 ¶ And after him Ibzan of Bethlehem iudged Israel.

9 And he had thirtie sonnes, and thirtie daughters, whom hee sent abroad, and tooke in thirtie daughters from abroad for his sons. And he iudged Israel seuen yeeres.

10 Then died Ibzan, & was buried at Bethlehem.

11 ¶ And after him Elon, a Zebulonite iudged Israel, and he iudged Israel ten yeeres.

12 And Elon the Zebulonite died, and was buried in Aijalon in the countrey of Zebulun.

13 ¶ And after him Abdon, the sonne of Hillel a Pirathonite iudged Israel.

14 And he had forty sons, & thirty †nephewes, that rode on threescore and ten asse-colts: and hee iudged Israel eight yeeres.

15 And Abdon the son of Hillel the Pirathonite died, and was buried in Pirathon in the land of Ephraim in the mount of the Amalekites.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Israel is in the hand of the Philistines.* 2 *An Angel appeareth to Manoahs wife.* 8 *The Angel appeareth to Manoah.* 15 *Manoahs sacrifice, whereby the Angel is discouered.* 24 *Samson is borne.*

AND the children of Israel † * did euill againe in the sight of the LORD, and the LORD deliuered them into the hand of the Philistines forty yeere's.

2 ¶ And there was a certaine man of Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whose name was Manoah, and his wife was barren and bare not.

3 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto the woman, and said vnto her, Behold now, thou *art* barren, and beareſt not: but thou shalt conceiue, and beare a sonne.

4 Now therefore beware, * I pray thee, and drinke not wine, nor strong drinke, and eat not any vncleane thing. * Num. 6.2,3.

5 For loe, thou shalt conceiue and beare a sonne, and * no razor shall come on his head: for the child shalbe a Nazarite vnto God from the womb: and he shal begin to deliuer Israel out of the hand of the Philistines. * Num. 6.5. 1.Sam. 1.11.

6 ¶ Then the woman came, and told her husband, saying, A man of God came vnto me, and his countenance *was* like the countenance of an Angel of God, very terrible, but I asked him not whence hee was, neither told he me his name.

7 But hee said vnto mee, Behold, thou shalt conceiue and beare a sonne: and now, drinke no wine, nor strong drinke, neither eat any vncleane thing: for the childe shall bee a Nazarite vnto God, from the wombe, to the day of his death.

8 ¶ Then Manoah entreated the LORD, and said, O my LORD, let the man of God which thou didst send, come againe vnto vs, and teach vs what wee shall doe vnto the childe that shall be borne.

9 And God hearkened vnto the voyce of Manoah: and the Angel of God came againe vnto the woman as shee sate in the field: but Manoah her husband was not with her.

10 And the woman made haste, and ranne, and shewed her husband, and said vnto him, Behold, the man hath appeared vnto mee, that came vnto mee the *other* day.

11 And Manoah arose, and went after his wife, and came to the man, and said vnto him, Art thou the man that spakest vnto the woman? And hee said, I am.

12 And Manoah said, Now let thy words come to passe: † how shall we order the child, and ‖ *how* shall we doe vnto him? † Hebr. *what shall bee the manner of the ſon.* ‖ Or, *what shall bee.*

13 And the Angel of ℣ LORD said vnto Manoah, Of all that I said vnto the woman, let her beware.

14 Shee may not eat of any thing that commeth of the vine, neither let her drinke wine, or strong drinke, nor eat any vncleane thing: all that I commanded her, let her obserue.

15 ¶ And Manoah said vnto the Angel of the LORD, I pray thee, let vs detaine thee, vntil we shall haue made ready a kid † for thee. † Hebr. *before thee.* ‖ Hebr. What shall be *his work?*

16 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto Manoah, Though thou detaine me, I will not eat of thy bread: and if thou wilt offer a burnt offering, thou must offer it vnto the LORD: for Manoah knew not that he was an Angel of the LORD.

17 And Manoah said vnto the Angel of ℣ LORD, What is thy name, that when thy sayings come to passe, we may doe thee honour?

18 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto him, Why askest thou thus after my name, seeing it is ‖ secret. ‖ Or, *wonderfull.*

19 So Manoah tooke a kid, with a meat offering, and offered *it* vpon a rocke vnto the LORD: and the *Angel* did wonderously, and Manoah and his wife looked on.

20 For it came to passe, when the flame went vp toward heauen from off the Altar, that the Angel of the LORD ascended in the flame of the Altar: and Manoah and his wife looked on *it*, and fell on their faces to the ground,

21 (But

21 ¶ But the Angel of the LORD did no more appeare to Manoah and to his wife:) then Manoah knew that he *was* an Angel of the LORD.

* Exod. 33.20. Iudg.6.22. 22 And Manoah ſaid vnto his wife, *Wee ſhall ſurely die, becauſe we haue ſeene God.

23 But his wife ſaid vnto him, If the LORD were pleaſed to kill vs, hee would not haue receiued a burnt offering, and a meate offering at our hands, neither would hee haue ſhewed vs all theſe things, nor would as at this time haue told vs *ſuch things* as theſe.

24 ¶ And the woman bare a ſonne, and called his name Samſon, and the childe grew, and the LORD bleſſed him.

25 And the Spirit of the LORD began to moue him at times in the campe of Dan, betweene Zorah and Eſhtaol.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Samſon deſireth a wife of the Philiſtines. 6 In his iourney he killeth a Lyon. 8 In a ſecond iourney he findeth hony in the carcaſe. 10 Samſons marriage feaſt. 12 His riddle by his wife is made knowne. 19 Hee ſpoyleth thirty Philiſtines. 20 His wife is married to another.

AND Samſon went downe to Timnath, and ſaw a woman in Timnath of the daughters of the Philiſtines.

2 And hee came vp, and told his father and his mother, and ſaid, I haue ſeene a woman in Timnah of the daughters of the Philiſtines: now therefore get her for me to wife.

3 Then his father and his mother ſaid vnto him, *Is* there neuer a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, or amongſt all my people, that thou goeſt to take a wife of the vncircumciſed Philiſtines? And Samſon ſaid vnto his father, Get her for mee, for † ſhe pleaſeth me well.

† Hebr. *ſhee is right in mine eyes.*

4 But his father and his mother knew not that it was of the LORD, that hee ſought an occaſion againſt the Philiſtines: for at that time the Philiſtines had dominion ouer Iſrael.

5 ¶ Then went Samſon downe, and his father and his mother to Timnath, and came to the vineyards of Timnath: and behold, a yong lyon roared † againſt him.

† Hebr. *in meeting him.*

6 And the Spirit of the LORD came mightily vpon him, and he rent him, as he would haue rent a kid, and hee had nothing in his hand: but hee told not his father or his mother what he had done.

7 And hee went downe and talked with the woman, and ſhe pleaſed Samſon well.

8 ¶ And after a time he returned to take her, and he turned aſide to ſee the carcaſe of the Lyon: and behold, there was a ſwarme of Bees, and hony in the carcaſe of the Lyon.

9 And hee tooke thereof in his hands, and went on eating, and came to his father and mother, and hee gaue them, and they did eate: but he told not them that he had taken the hony out of the carcaſe of the Lyon.

10 ¶ So his father went downe vnto the woman: and Samſon made there a feaſt: for ſo vſed the yong men to doe.

11 And it came to paſſe when they ſaw him, that they brought thirty companions to be with him.

12 ¶ And Samſon ſaid vnto them, I will now put forth a riddle vnto you: if ye can certainly declare it me within the ſeuen dayes of the feaſt, and finde it out, then I will giue you thirty ‖ ſheets, and thirtie change of garments.

‖ Or, *ſhirts.*

13 But if yee cannot declare it me, then ſhall ye giue mee thirtie ſheets, and thirtie change of garments. And they ſaid vnto him, Put forth thy riddle, that we may heare it.

14 And he ſaid vnto them, Out of the eater came foorth meate, and out of the ſtrong came foorth ſweetneſſe. And they could not in three dayes expound the riddle.

15 And it came to paſſe on the ſeuenth day, that they ſaid vnto Samſons wife, Entiſe thy husband, that he may declare vnto vs § riddle, leſt we burne thee and thy fathers houſe with fire: Haue ye called vs, † to take that we haue? is it not ſo?

16 And Samſons wife wept before him and ſaid, Thou doeſt but hate mee, and loueſt me not: thou haſt put foorth a riddle vnto the children of my people, and haſt not told *it* mee. And he ſaid vnto her, Behold, I haue not tolde *it* my father nor my mother, and ſhall I tell *it* thee?

17 And ſhee wept before him ‖ the ſeuen dayes, while the feaſt laſted: and it came to paſſe on the ſeuenth day, that he told her, becauſe ſhee lay ſore vpon him: and ſhee told the riddle to the children of her people.

18 And the men of the citie ſaid vnto him on the ſeuenth day before the Sun went downe, What is ſweeter then hony? And what is ſtronger then a lion? And he ſaid vnto them, If yee had not plowed with my heifer, ye had not found out my riddle.

19 ¶ And the Spirit of the LORD came vpon him, and he went downe to Aſkelon, and ſlew thirty men of them, and tooke their ‖ ſpoyle, and gaue change of garments vnto them which expounded the riddle, and his anger was kindled, and he went vp to his fathers houſe.

20 But Samſons wife was *giuen* to his companion, whom he had vſed as his friend.

CHAP. XV.

1 Samſon is denied his wife: 3 he burneth the Philiſtines corne with foxes and firebrands: 6 his wife and her father are burnt by the Philiſtines. 7 Samſon ſmiteth them hip & thigh. 9 He is bound by the men of Iudah, and deliuered to the Philiſtines. 14 Hee killeth them with a iawbone. 18 God maketh the fountaine En-hakkore for him in Lehi.

BVt it came to paſſe within a while after, in the time of wheat harueſt, that Samſon viſited his wife with a kid, and hee ſaid, I will goe in to my wife into the chamber: But her father would not ſuffer him to goe in.

2 And her father ſaid, I verily thought that thou hadſt vtterly hated her, therefore I gaue her to thy companion: is not her yonger ſiſter fairer then the? † take her, I pray thee, in ſtead of her.

3 ¶ And Samſon ſaid concerning them, ‖ Now ſhall I bee more blameleſſe then the Philiſtines, though I doe them a diſpleaſure.

4 And Samſon went and caught three hundred Foxes, and tooke ‖ firebrands, and turned tayle to tayle, and put a firebrand in the midſt betweene two tayles.

5 And when he had ſet the brands on fire, he let them go into the ſtanding corne of the Philiſtines, and burnt vp both the ſhocks, and alſo the ſtanding corne, with the vineyards *and* oliues.

6 ¶ Then the Philiſtines ſaid, Who hath done this? And they anſwered, Samſon the ſon in law of the Timnite becauſe he had taken his wife, and giuen her to his companion. And the Philiſtines came vp and burnt her, and her father with fire.

7 ¶ And Samſon ſaid vnto them, Though yee haue done this, yet will I bee auenged of you, and after that I will ceaſe.

8 And he ſmote them hip and thigh with a great ſlaughter

slaughter; and hee went downe and dwelt in the top of the rocke Etam.

9 ¶ Then the Philistines went vp, and pitched in Iudah, and spread themselues in Lehi.

10 And the men of Iudah said, Why are ye come vp against vs? And they answered, To bind Samson are we come vp, to doe to him as he hath done vnto vs.

11 Then three thousand men of Iudah † went to the top of the rocke Etam, and said to Samson, Knowest thou not that the Philistines are rulers ouer vs? What is this *that* thou hast done vnto vs? and he said vnto them, As they did vnto me so haue I done vnto them.

12 And they said vnto him, We are come downe to bind thee, that we may deliuer thee into the hand of the Philistins. And Samson said vnto thē, Sweare vnto me, that ye will not fall vpon me your selues.

13 And they spake vnto him, saying, Nay: but we will bind thee fast, and deliuer thee into their hand: but surely wee will not kill thee. And they bound him with two new cords, and brought him vp from the rocke.

14 ¶ And when he came vnto Lehi, the Philistines shouted against him: and the Spirit of the LORD came mightily vpon him, and the coards that were vpon his armes, became as flaxe that was burnt with fire, and his bands † loosed from off his hands.

15 And he found a † new iaw-bone of an asse, and put forth his hand, and tooke it, and slew a thousand men therewith.

16 And Samson said, With the iaw-bone of an asse, † heapes vpon heapes; with the iaw of an asse, haue I slaine a thousand men.

17 And it came to passe, when he had made an end of speaking, that he cast away the iaw-bone out of his hand and called that place ‖ Ramath-Lehi.

18 ¶ And hee was sore athirst, and called on the LORD, and said, Thou hast giuen this great deliuerance into the hand of thy seruant: and now shall I die for thirst, and fall into the hand of the vncircumcised?

19 But God claue an hollow place that was in the iaw, and there came water thereout, and when he had drunke, his spirit came againe, and hee reuiued: wherefore he called the name thereof ‖ En-hakkore, which is in Lehi vnto this day.

20 And he iudged Israel in the dayes of the Philistines twenty yeeres.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Samson at Gaza escapeth, and carrieth away the gates of the city.* 4 *Delilah corrupted by the Philistines, entiseth Samson.* 6 *Three sise is deceiued.* 15 *At last she ouercommeth him.* 21 *The Philistines put out his eyes.* 22 *His strength renewing, he pulleth downe the house vpon the Philistines & dyeth.*

THen went Samson to Gaza, and saw there † an harlot, and went in vnto her.

2 *And it was told* the Gazites, saying, Samson is come hither. And they compassed *him* in, and laid wait for him all night in the gate of the city, and were † quiet all the night, saying, In the morning when it is day, we shall kill him.

3 And Samson lay till midnight, and arose at midnight, and tooke the doores of the gate of the city, and the two posts, and went away with them, † bar and all, and put them vpon his shoulders, and caried them vp to the top of an hill that is before Hebron.

4 ¶ And it came to passe afterward, that he loued a woman, in the valley ‖ of Sorek, whose name was Delilah.

5 And the lords of the Philistines came vp vnto her, and said vnto her, entice him, and see wherein his great strength *lyeth*, and by what meanes wee may preuaile against him, that we may bind him to afflict him, and we will giue thee euery one of vs eleuen hundred *pieces* of siluer.

6 And Delilah said to Samson, Tell mee, I pray thee, wherein thy great strength *lyeth*, and wherewith thou mightest be bound to afflict thee.

7 And Samson said vnto her, If they binde me with seuen † greene withs, that were neuer dried, then shall I be weake, and be as † another man.

8 Then the lords of the Philistines brought vp to her seuen greene withs, which had not bin dried, and she bound him with them.

9 Now there were men lying in waite, abiding with her in the chamber, and she said vnto him, The Philistines *be* vpon thee Samson, and he brake the withs, as a threed of tow is broken, when it † toucheth the fire: so his strength was not knowne.

10 And Delilah said vnto Samson, Behold, thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: now tell me, I pray thee, wherewith thou mightest be bound.

11 And he said vnto her, If they binde mee fast with new ropes † that were neuer occupied, then shall I be weake, and be as another man.

12 Delilah therefore tooke new ropes, and bound him therewith, and said vnto him, The Philistines *be* vpon thee, Samson. (And there were liers in wait abiding in the chamber) and he brake them from off his armes, like a threed.

13 And Delilah said vnto Samson, Hitherto thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: Tell me wherewith thou mightest be bound. And he said vnto her, If thou weauest the seuen lockes of my head with the web.

14 And she fastened it with the pin, and said vnto him, The Philistines *be* vpon thee, Samson. And he awaked out of his sleepe, and went away with pin of the beame, *and* with the web.

15 ¶ And she said vnto him, How canst thou say, I loue thee, when thy heart is not with me? Thou hast mocked me these three times, and hast not told me wherein thy great strength *lyeth*.

16 And it came to passe, when thee pressed him dayly with her words, and vrged him, *so* that his soule was † vexed vnto death;

17 That hee told her all his heart, and said vnto her, There hath not come a razor vpon mine head: for I *haue beene* a Nazarite vnto God from my mothers wombe: If I be shauen, then my strength will goe from me, and I shall become weake, and be like any *other* man.

18 And when Delilah saw that hee had told her all his heart, she sent and called for the lords of the Philistines, saying, Come vp this once, for hee hath shewed me all his heart. Then the lords of the Philistines came vp vnto her, and brought money in their hand.

19 And she made him sleepe vpon her knees, and she called for a man, and she caused him to shaue off the seuen lockes of his head, and she began to afflict him, and his strength went from him.

20 And she said The Philistines bee vpon thee, Samson. And he awoke out of his sleepe, and said, I will go out as at other times before, and shake my selfe. And he wist not that the LORD was departed from him.

21 ¶ But the Philistines tooke him, and † put out his eyes, and brought him downe to Gaza, and bound him with fetters of brasse, and he did grinde in the prison house.

22 Howbeit, the haire of his head began to grow againe, ‖ after he was shauen.

Or, humble.

Or, new cords, *Heb. wherewith.*

† Heb. cords.

† Heb. sackcloth.

† Heb. wherewith wouldest bee bound.

† Heb. were not bin done.

† Heb. shortned.

† Heb. he.

† Heb. made.

† Heb. as one.

† Heb. he.

† Heb. grinders.

‖ Heb. as.

23 Then the lords of the Philiſtines gathered them together, for to offer a great ſacrifice vnto Dagon their god, and to reioyce: for they ſaid, Our god hath deliuered Samſon our enemy into our hand.

24 And when the people ſaw him, they praiſed their god: for they ſaid, Our god hath deliuered into our hands our enemy, and the deſtroyer of our countrey, † which ſlew many of vs.

25 And it came to paſſe, when their hearts were merry, that they ſaid, Call for Samſon, that hee may make vs ſport. And they called for Samſon out of the priſon houſe, and he made † them ſport, and they ſet him betweene the pillars.

26 And Samſon ſaid vnto the lad that held him by the hand, Suffer mee, that I may feele the pillars whereupon the houſe ſtandeth, that I may leane vpon them.

27 Now the houſe was full of men and women, and all the lords of the Philiſtines *were* there, and *there were* vpon the roofe about three thouſand men and women, that beheld while Samſon made ſport.

28 And Samſon called vnto the LORD and ſaid, O Lord GOD, remember me, I pray thee, and ſtrengthen me, I pray thee, onely this once, O God, that I may bee at once auenged of the Philiſtines, for my two eyes.

29 And Samſon tooke hold of the two middle pillars vpon which the houſe ſtood, and ‖ on which it was borne vp, of the one with his right hand, and the other with his left.

30 And Samſon ſaid, Let † me die with the Philiſtines, and hee bowed himſelfe with *all* his might: and the houſe fell vpon the lords, and vpon all the people that were therein: ſo the dead which he ſlew at his death, were moe, then they which hee ſlew in his life.

31 Then his brethren, and all the *houſe* of his father came downe, and tooke him, and brought *him* vp, and buried him betweene Zorah and Eſhtaol, in the burying place of Manoah his father: and hee iudged Iſrael twenty yeeres.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Of the money that Micah firſt ſtole, then reſtored his mother made th images, 5 and he ornaments for them. 6 He hireth a Leuite to be his Prieſt.

AND there was a man of mount Ephraim, whoſe name was Micah.

2 And he ſaid vnto his mother, The eleuen hundred *ſhekels* of ſiluer that were taken from thee, about which thou curſedſt, and ſpakeſt of alſo in mine eares, behold, the ſiluer is with me, I tooke it. And his mother ſaid, bleſſed be thou of the LORD, my ſon.

3 And when he had reſtored the eleuen hundred *ſhekels* of ſiluer to his mother, his mother ſaid, I had wholly dedicated the ſiluer vnto the LORD, from my hand, for my ſon, to make a grauen image, and a molten image: now therefore I will reſtore it vnto thee.

4 Yet he reſtored the mony vnto his mother, and his mother tooke two hundred *ſhekels* of ſiluer, and gaue them to the Founder, who made thereof a grauen image, and a molten image: and they were in the houſe of Micah.

5 And the man Micah had an houſe of gods, and made an * Ephod, and * Teraphim, and † conſecrated one of his ſons, who became the Prieſt.

6 * In thoſe dayes *there was* no king in Iſrael, but euery man did that which was right in his own eyes.

7 ¶ And there was a young man out of Bethlehem Iudah of the family of Iudah, who was a Leuite, and he ſoiourned there.

8 And the man departed out of the city from Bethlehem Iudah, to ſoiourne where he could find *a place*: and hee came to mount Ephraim, to the houſe of Micah † as he iourneyed.

9 And Micah ſaid vnto him, Whence commeſt thou? and he ſaid vnto him, I am a Leuite of Bethlehem Iudah, and I go to ſoiourne where I may find *a place*.

10 And Micah ſaid vnto him, Dwell with me, and bee vnto mee a father and a Prieſt, and I will giue thee ten *ſhekels* of ſiluer by the yeere, and a ſuite of apparell, and thy victuals. So the Leuite went in.

11 And the Leuite was content to dwell with the man, and the young man was vnto him as one of his ſons.

12 And Micah conſecrated the Leuite, and the yong man became his Prieſt, and was in the houſe of Micah.

13 Then ſaid Micah, Now know I that the LORD will doe mee good, ſeeing I haue a Leuite to my Prieſt.

CHAP XVIII.

1 The Danites ſend fiue men to ſeeke out an inheritance. 3 At the houſe of Micah they conſult with Ionathan, and are incouraged in their way. 7 They ſearch Laiſh, and bring backe newes of good hope. 11 Six hundred men are ſent to ſurprize it. 14 In the way they rob Micah of his Prieſt, and his conſecrate things. 27 They win Laiſh, and call it Dan. 30 They ſet vp idolatry: wherein Ionathan inherited the Prieſthood.

IN * thoſe dayes *there was* no king in Iſrael: and in thoſe dayes the tribes of the Danites ſought them an inheritance to dwell in: for vnto that day *all* their inheritance had not fallen vnto them among the tribes of Iſrael.

2 And the children of Dan ſent of their family, fiue men from the t coaſts, † men of valour, from Zorah, and from Eſhtaol, to ſpie out the land, and to ſearch it: and they ſaid vnto them, Goe, ſearch the land: Who when they came to mount Ephraim, to the houſe of Micah, they lodged there.

3 When they *were* by the houſe of Micah, they knew the voyce of the young man the Leuite: and they turned in thither, and ſaid vnto him, Who brought thee hither? and what makeſt thou in this place? and what haſt thou here?

4 And he ſaid vnto them, Thus & thus dealeth Micah with me, and hath hired me, and I am his Prieſt.

5 And they ſaid vnto him, Aſke counſell, we pray thee of God, that wee may know, whether our way which we goe ſhall be proſperous.

6 And the Prieſt ſaid vnto them, Goe in peace: before the LORD *is* your way wherein you goe.

7 ¶ Then the fiue men departed, and came to Laiſh, and ſaw the people that were therein, how they dwelt careleſſe, after the maner of the Zidonians, quiet and ſecure, and there was no † miſgiuing in the land, that might put them to ſhame in any thing: and they *were* farre from the Zidonians, and had no buſineſſe with any man.

8 And they came vnto their brethren to Zorah and Eſhtaol: and their brethren ſaid vnto them, What ſay ye?

9 And they ſaid, Ariſe, that wee may goe vp againſt them: for we haue ſeene the land, and behold it is very good, and are ye ſtill? Be not ſlothfull to goe, *and* to enter to poſſeſſe the land.

10 When yee goe, yee ſhall come vnto a people ſecure,

† *Hebr. and who multiplied our ſlaine.*
† *Hebr. before them.*
‖ *Or, he leaned on them.*
† *Hebr. my ſoule.*
* Chap. 8. 27.
a Gene. 31. 19. Oſe. 3. 4.
† *Hebr. filled the hand.*
* Chap. 18. 1. and 21. 25.
† *This is no ſinne.*
† *Hebr. ſtraite.*
† *Hebr. ſtanding of peace.*
† *Hebr. ſpies.*

secute, and to a large land: for God hath giuen it into your hands: a place where there is no want of any thing that is in the earth.

11 ¶ And there went from thence of the family of the Danites out of Zorah, and out of Eshtaol, six hundred men, † appointed with weapons of warre.

12 And they went vp and pitched in Kiriath-jearim in Iudah: wherefore they called that place Mahaneh-Dan vnto this day: behold, it is behind Kiriath-iearim.

13 And they passed thence vnto mount Ephraim, and came vnto the house of Micah.

14 ¶ Then answered the fiue men that went to spie out the countrey of Laish, and said vnto their brethren, Doe ye know that there is in these houses an Ephod, and Teraphim, and a grauen image, and a molten image? now therefore consider what ye haue to doe.

15 And they turned thitherward, and came to the house of the young man the Leuite, euen vnto the house of Micah, and † saluted him.

16 And the sixe hundred men appointed with their weapons of warre, which were of the children of Dan, stood by the entring of the gate.

17 And the fiue men that went to spie out the land, went vp, and came in thither, & tooke the grauen image, and the Ephod, and the Teraphim, & the molten image: and the Priest stood in the entring of the gate, with the sixe hundred men that were appointed with weapons of warre.

18 And these went into Micahs house, and fetched the carued image, the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the molten image: then said the Priest vnto them, What doe ye?

19 And they saide vnto him, Hold thy peace, lay thine hand vpon thy mouth, and goe with vs, and be to vs a father and a Priest. Is it better for thee to be a Priest vnto the house of one man, or that thou be a Priest vnto a tribe and a family in Israel?

20 And the Priests heart was glad, and he tooke the Ephod, and the Teraphim, & the grauen image, and went in the middest of the people.

21 So they turned and departed, and put the little ones, and the cattell, and the carriage before them.

22 ¶ And when they were a good way from the house of Micah, the men that were in the houses neere to Micahs house, were gathered together, and ouertooke the children of Dan.

23 And they cryed vnto the children of Dan: and they turned their faces, and said vnto Micah, What aileth thee, † that thou commest with such a company?

24 And hee said, Yee haue taken away my gods which I made, and the Priest, and ye are gone away: and what haue I more? and what is this that ye say vnto me, What aileth thee?

25 And the children of Dan said vnto him, Let not thy voyce be heard among vs, lest † angry fellowes run vpon thee, and thou lose thy life, with the liues of thy household.

26 And the children of Dan went their way: and when Micah saw that they were too strong for him, he turned and went backe vnto his house.

27 And they tooke the things which Micah had made, and the Priest which he had, and came vnto Laish, vnto a people that were at quiet, and secure, and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and burnt the city with fire.

28 And there was no deliuerer, because it was farre from Sidon, and they had no businesse with any man: and it was in the valley that lieth by Beth-rehob. And they built a city and dwelt therein,

29 And they called the name of the * city, Dan, after the name of Dan their father, who was borne vnto Israel: howbeit, the name of the city was Laish at the first.

30 ¶ And the children of Dan set vp the grauen image: and Ionathan the sonne of Gershon, the sonne of Manasseh, he and his sonnes, were Priests to the tribe of Dan, vntill the day of the captiuitie of the land.

31 And they set them vp Micahs grauen image which he made, all the time that the house of God was in Shiloh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *A Leuite goeth to Beth-lehem to fetch home his wife.* 16 *An old man entertaineth him at Gibeah.* 22 *The Gibeathites abuse his concubine to death.* 29 *He diuideth her into twelue pieces, to send them to the twelue tribes.*

AND it came to passe in those dayes, * when there was no king in Israel, that there was a certaine Leuite sojourning on the side of mount Ephraim, who tooke to him † a concubine out of Bethlehem-Iudah.

2 And his concubine played the whore against him, and went away from him vnto her fathers house to Bethlehem-Iudah, and was there ‖ foure whole moneths.

3 And her husband arose, and went after her to speake † friendly vnto her, and to bring her againe, hauing his seruant with him, and a couple of asses: and shee brought him into her fathers house, and when the father of the damosell saw him he reioyced to meet him.

4 And his father in law, the damosels father retained him, and he abode with him three dayes: so they did eate and drinke, and lodged there.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the fourth day, when they arose early in the morning, that he rose vp to depart, and the damosels father said vnto his sonne in law, † Comfort thine heart with a morsell of bread, and afterward goe your way.

6 And they sate downe, and did eate and drinke both of them together: for the damosels father had said vnto the man, Be content I pray thee, and tarry all night and let thine heart be merry.

7 And when the man rose vp to depart, his father in law vrged him: therefore hee lodged there againe.

8 And he rose early in the morning on the fifth day to depart, and the damosels father said, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee. And they tarried † vntill after noone, and they did eate both of them.

9 And when the man rose vp to depart, hee and his concubine, and his seruant, his father in law the damosels father said vnto him, Behold now, the day † draweth towards euening, I pray you, tarry all night: behold, † the day groweth to an end, lodge here, that thine heart may be merry, and to morrow get you early on your way, that thou maiest goe † home.

10 But the man would not tarry that night, but he rose vp and departed, and came † ouer against Iebus (which is Ierusalem) and there were with him two asses saddled: his concubine also was with him.

11 And when they were by Iebus, the day was farre spent, and the seruant saide vnto his master, Come, I pray thee, and let vs turne in into this city of the Iebusites, and lodge in it.

12 And his master said vnto him, Wee will not turne aside hither into the city of a stranger, that is not of the children of Israel, we will passe ouer to Gibeah.

* Iosh. 19. 47.

* Chap. 17. 6. and 18. 1. and 21. 25.

† Heb. a woman a concubine, or a wife a concubine.

‖ Or, a yeere and foure moneths. † Heb. dayes foure moneths.

† Heb. to her heart.

† Heb. strengthen.

† Heb. till the day decline.

† Heb. is weake. † Heb. it is the pitching time of the day. † Heb. to thy iawes.

† Heb. to ouer against Iebus.

13 And he ſaide vnto his ſeruant, come, and let vs draw neere to one of theſe places to lodge all night, in Gibeah, or in Ramah.

14 And they paſſed on and went their way, and the Sunne went downe vpon them *when they were* by Gibeah, which *belongeth* to Beniamin.

15 And they turned aſide thither, to goe in *and* to lodge in Gibeah: and when he went in, he ſate him downe in a ſtreet of the city: for there was no man that tooke them into his houſe to lodging.

16 ¶ And behold, there came an old man from his worke out of the field at euen, which was alſo of mount Ephraim, and he ſoiourned in Gibeah, but the men of the place were Beniamites.

17 And when hee had lift vp his eyes, hee ſaw a way-faring man in the ſtreet of the city: and the old man ſaide, Whither goeſt thou? and whence commeſt thou?

18 And he ſaide vnto him, We are paſſing from Bethlehem Iudah, toward the ſide of mount Ephraim from thence am I: and I went to Bethlehem Iudah, but I am now going to the houſe of the LORD, and there is no man that † receiueth me to houſe.

† Hebr. gathereth

19 yet there is both ſtraw and prouender for our aſſes, and there is bread and wine alſo for me and for thy hand-maide, and for the young man *which is* with thy ſeruants: there is no want of any thing.

20 And the old man ſaide, Peace bee with thee; howſoeuer, let all thy wants *lie* vpon me, only lodge not in the ſtreet.

21 So he brought him into his houſe, and gaue prouender vnto the aſſes: and they waſhed their feet, and did eate and drinke.

22 ¶ Now as they were making their hearts merry, behold, the men of the city, certaine ſons of Belial, beſet the houſe round about, *and* beat at the doore, and ſpake to the maſter of the houſe, the old man, ſaying, Bring foorth the man that came into thine houſe, that we may know him.

* Gene. 19.6.

23 And * the man, the maſter of the houſe, went out vnto them, & ſaid vnto them, Nay my brethren, nay, I pray you, do not ſo wickedly; ſeeing that this man *is* come into mine houſe, doe not this folly.

24 Behold, *here is* my daughter, a maiden, and his concubine, them I will bring out now, and humble yee them, and doe with them what ſeemeth good vnto you: but vnto this man doe not † ſo vile a thing.

† Hebr. the matter of this folly.

25 But the men would not hearken vnto him: ſo the man tooke his concubine, and brought her forth vnto them, and they knew her, and abuſed her all the night vntill the morning, and when the day began to ſpring they let her goe.

26 Then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fell downe at the doore of the mans houſe, where her lord was, til it was light.

27 And her lord roſe vp in the morning, and opened the doores of the houſe, and went out to go his way: and behold, the woman his concubine was fallen downe at the doore of the houſe, and her hands *were* vpon the threſhold.

28 And he ſaid vnto her, Vp, and let vs be going. But none anſwered: then the man tooke her *vp* vpon an aſſe, and the man roſe vp, and gate him vnto his place.

29 ¶ And when he was come into his houſe, hee tooke a knife, and laid hold on his concubine, and diuided her, *together* with her bones, into twelue pieces, and ſent her into all the coaſts of Iſrael.

30 And it was ſo that all that ſaw it, ſaid, There was no ſuch deed done nor ſeene, from the day that the children of Iſrael came vp out of the land of Egypt, vnto this day: conſider of it, take aduice, and ſpeake *your minds*.

CHAP. XX.

1 *The Leuite in a generall aſſembly, declareth his wrong.* 8 *The decree of the aſſembly.* 12 *The Beniamites being cited, make warre againſt the Iſraelites.* 18 *The Iſraelites in two battels loſe fourty thouſand.* 26 *They deſtroy by a ſtratagem all the Beniamites, except ſixe hundred.*

THen all the children of Iſrael went out, and the Congregation was gathered together as one man, from Dan, euen to Beerſheba, with the land of Gilead, vnto the LORD in Mizpeh.

2 And the chiefe of all the people, *euen* of all the tribes of Iſrael, preſented themſelues in the aſſembly of the people of God, foure hundred thouſand footmen that drew ſword.

3 (Now the children of Beniamin heard that the children of Iſrael were gone vp to Mizpeh:) Then ſaid the children of Iſrael, Tell vs, how was this wickednes?

4 And † the Leuite, the husband of the woman that was ſlaine, anſwered, and ſaid, I came into Gibeah that *belongeth* to Beniamin, I and my concubine, to lodge.

† Hebr. thorow the lodging.

5 And the men of Gibeah roſe againſt mee, and beſet the houſe round about vpon me by night, and thought to haue ſlaine me, *and* my concubine haue they forced that ſhe is dead.

† Hebr. ſurrounded

6 And I tooke my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and ſent her throughout all the countrey of the inheritance of Iſrael: for they haue committed lewdneſſe and folly in Iſrael.

7 Behold, yee are all children of Iſrael, giue here your aduice and counſell.

8 ¶ And all the people aroſe as one man, ſaying, We will not any *of vs* goe to his tent, neither will we any *of vs* turne into his houſe.

9 But now this *ſhall be* the thing which we will doe to Gibeah, *we will goe vp* by lot againſt it:

10 And wee will take tenne men of an hundred throughout all the tribes of Iſrael, and an hundred of a thouſand and a thouſand out of ten thouſand, to fetch victuall for the people, that they may do when they come to Gibeah of Beniamin, according to all the folly that they haue wrought in Iſrael.

11 So all the men of Iſrael were gathered againſt the city, † knit together as one man.

† Hebr. fellowes

12 ¶ And the tribes of Iſrael ſent men thorowall the tribe of Beniamin, ſaying, What wickednes is this that is done among you?

13 Now therefore deliuer vs the men, the children of Belial, which *are* in Gibeah, that wee may put them to death, and put away euill from Iſrael: but the children of Beniamin would not hearken to the voyce of their brethren the children of Iſrael.

14 But the children of Beniamin gathered themſelues together out of the cities vnto Gibeah, to goe out to battell againſt the children of Iſrael.

15 And the children of Beniamin were numbred at that time out of the cities, twenty and ſixe thouſand men that drew ſword, beſide the inhabitants of Gibeah, which were numbred ſeuen hundred choſen men.

16 Among all this people *there were* ſeuen hundred choſen men * left handed, euery one could ſling ſtones at an haire *breadth*, and not miſſe.

* Iudg. 3.15. 1. Chron. 12.2.

17 And the men of Iſrael, beſide Beniamin, were numbred foure hundred thouſand men that drew ſword, all theſe *were* men of warre.

18 ¶ And the children of Iſrael aroſe, and went vp to the houſe of God, and aſked counſell of God and

and said, Which of vs shall goe vp first to the battell against the children of Beniamin? And the LORD said, Iudah shall goe vp first.

19 And the children of Israel rose vp in the morning, and encamped against Gibeah.

20 And the men of Israel went out to battell against Beniamin: and the men of Israel put themselues in aray to fight against them at Gibeah.

21 And the children of Beniamin came forth out of Gibeah, & destroyed down to the ground of the Israelites that day twenty and two thousand men.

22 And the people, the men of Israel encouraged themselues, & set their battel againe in aray, in the place where they put themselues in aray the first day

23 (And the children of Israel went vp and wept before the LORD vntil Euen, and asked counsell of the LORD, saying, Shall I goe vp againe to battell against the children of Beniamin my brother? And the LORD said, Goe vp against him.)

24 And the children of Israel came neere against the children of Beniamin the second day.

25 And Beniamin went forth against them out of Gibeah the second day, & destroyed down to the ground of the children of Israel againe, eighteene thousand men, all these drew the sword.

26 ¶ Then all the children of Israel, and all the people went vp, and came vnto the house of God, and wept, and sate there before the LORD, & fasted that day vntill Euen, & offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings before the LORD.

27 And the children of Israel enquired of the LORD (for the Arke of the Couenant of God *was* there in those daies,

28 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the son of Aaron stood before it in those daies) saying, Shall I yet againe goe out to battell against the children of Beniamin my brother, or shall I cease? And the LORD said, Goe vp, for to morrow I will deliuer them into thine hand.

29 And Israel set liers in wait round about Gibeah

30 And the children of Israel went vp against the children of Beniamin on the third day, & put themselues in aray against Gibeah, as at other times.

31 And the children of Beniamin went out against the people, *and* were drawne away from the citie, and they began to † smite of the people, *and* kill as at other times, in the high waies, of which one goeth vp to the house of God, and the other to Gibeah in the field, about thirty men of Israel.

32 And the children of Beniamin said, They are smitten downe before vs as at the first. But the children of Israel said, Let vs flee and draw them from the city vnto the high waies.

33 And all the men of Israel rose vp out of their place, and put themselues in aray at Baal-Tamar; and the liers in wait of Israel came forth out of their places, euen out of the meadowes of Gibeah.

34 And there came against Gibeah ten thousand chosen men out of all Israel, & the battel was sore: but they knew not that euill was neere them.

35 And the LORD smote Beniamin before Israel: and the children of Israel destroyed of the Beniamites that day twenty and fiue thousand, and an hundred men: all these drew the sword.

36 So the children of Beniamin saw that they were smitten: for the men of Israel gaue place to the Beniamites, because they trusted vnto the liers in wait, which they had set beside Gibeah.

37 And the liers in wait hasted, and rushed vpon Gibeah, & the liers in wait ‖ drew *themselues* along, and smote all the city with the edge of the sword.

38 Now there was an appointed ‖ signe betweene the men of Israel † and the liers in wait, that they should make a great † flame with smoke rise vp out of the city.

† *Hebr.* with.

† *Hebr.* *eleuation.*

39 And when the men of Israel retired in the battell, Beniamin began to † smite and kill of the men of Israel about thirty persons; for they said, Surely they are smitten downe before vs, as *in* the first battell.

† *Heb.* to *smite* the *wounded.*

40 But when the flame began to rise vp out of the city with a pillar of smoake, the Beniamites looked behind them, and behold, the † flame of the city ascended vp to heauen.

† *Hebr.* *the whole consumption.*

41 And when the men of Israel turned againe, the men of Beniamin were amazed; for they saw that euill † was come vpon them.

† *Hebr.* *touched them.*

42 Therefore they turned *their backes* before the men of Israel vnto the way of the wildernesse, but the battell ouertooke them; and them which came out of the cities they destroyed in the midst of them.

43 *Thus* they inclosed the Beniamites round about, *and* chased them, and trode them downe ‖ with ease, † ouer against Gibeah, toward the Sun-rising.

‖ *Or,* from *Menuchah, &c.* † *Heb.* vnto, *ouer against.*

44 And there fell of Beniamin eighteene thousand men, all these *were* men of valour.

45 And they turned and fled toward the wildernesse, vnto the rocke of Rimmon: and they gleaned of them in the high waies fiue thousand men: and pursued after them vnto Gidom, and slew two thousand men of them.

46 So that all which fell that day of Beniamin, were twenty and fiue thousand men that drew the sword: all these *were* men of valour.

47 * *But* sixe hundred men turned and fled to the wildernesse, vnto the rocke Rimmon, and abode in the rocke Rimmon foure moneths.

* Chap. 21. 13.

48 And the men of Israel turned againe vpon the children of Beniamin, & smote them with the edge of the sword, as well the men of euery city, as the beast, and all that † came to hand: also they set on fire all the cities that † they came to.

† *Hebr.* *was found.* † *Hebr.* *were found.*

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The people bewaile the desolation of Beniamin.* 8 *By the destruction of Iabesh Gilead, they prouide them foure hundred wiues.* 16 *They aduise them to surprize the virgins that danced at Shiloh.*

NOw the men of Israel had sworne in Mizpeh, saying; There shall not any of vs giue his daughter vnto Beniamin to wife.

2 And the people came to the house of God, and abode there till Euen before God, and lift vp their voyces, and wept sore?

3 And said, O LORD God of Israel, why is this come to passe in Israel, that there should bee to day one tribe lacking in Israel?

4 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the people rose early, and built there an Altar, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings.

5 And the children of Israel said, Who *is there* among all the tribes of Israel, that came not vp with the Congregation vnto the LORD? for they had made a great oath concerning him that came not vp to the LORD to Mizpeh, saying, Hee shall surely be put to death.

6 And the children of Israel repented them for Beniamin their brother, and said, There is one tribe cut off from Israel this day:

7 How shall wee doe for wiues for them that remaine seeing we haue sworne by the LORD, that we will not giue them of our daughters to wiues?

8 ¶ And they said, What one *is there* of the tribes of Israel, that came not vp to Mizpeh to the

LORD? And behold, there came none to the campe from Iabeth Gilead to the assembly.

9 For the people were numbred, and behold, there were none of the inhabitants of Iabeth Gilead there.

10 And the Congregation sent thither twelue thousand men of the valiantest, and commanded them, saying, Goe and smite the inhabitants of Iabeth Gilead with the edge of the sword, with the women and the children.

11 And this is the thing that yee shall doe, * Yee shall vtterly destroy euery male, and euery woman that hath † lien by man.

12 And they found among the inhabitants of Iabeth Gilead foure hundred † young virgins, that had knowne no man by lying with any male: and they brought them vnto the campe to Shiloh, which is in the land of Canaan.

13 And the whole Congegation sent *some* † to speake to the children of Beniamin that *were* in the rocke Rimmon, and to ‖ call peaceably vnto them.

14 And Beniamin came againe at that time, and they gaue them wiues which they had saued aliue of the women of Iabeth Gilead: and yet so they sufficed them not.

15 And the people repented them for Beniamin, because that the LORD had made a breach in the tribes of Israel.

16 ¶ Then the Elders of the Congregation said, How shall we doe for wiues for them that remaine? seeing the women are destroyed out of Beniamin.

17 And they said, There must bee an inheritance for them that be escaped of Beniamin, that a tribe be not destroyed out of Israel.

18 Howbeit we may not giue them wiues of our daughters. For the children of Israel haue sworne, saying, Cursed be he that giueth a wife to Beniamin.

19 Then they said, Behold, *there is* a feast of the LORD in Shiloh † yeerely *in a place* which *is* on the North side of Bethel on the ‖ East side ‖ of the high way that goeth vp from Bethel to Shechem, and on the South of Lebanon.

20 Therefore they commanded the children of Beniamin, saying, Goe, and lie in wait in the vineyards.

21 And see, and behold, if the daughters of Shiloh come out to dance in dances, then come yee out of the vineyards, and catch you euery man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and goe to the land of Beniamin.

22 And it shall be when their fathers or their brethren come vnto vs to complaine, that we will say vnto them, ‖ Be fauourable vnto them for our sakes, because we reserued not to each man his wife in the warre: for ye did not giue vnto them at this time, that you should be guilty.

23 And the children of Beniamin did so, and tooke them wiues according to their number, of them that danced, whom they caught: and they went and returned vnto their inheritance, and repaired the cities, and dwelt in them.

24 And the children of Israel departed thence at that time, euery man to his tribe, and to his family, and they went out from thence euery man to his inheritance.

25 * In those dayes there was no King in Israel: euery man did that which was right in his own eies.

* Numb. 31.17.
† Heb. knoweth the lying with man.
† Hebr. young women virgins.
† Heb. and spake & called.
‖ Or, proclaime peace.
* Iudg. 17.6. & 21.25.

¶ THE BOOKE OF RVTH.

CHAP. I.

1 Elimelech driuen by famine into Moab, dieth there. 4 Mahlon & Chilion, hauing married wiues of Moab, die also. 6 Naomi returning homeward, 8 dissuadeth her two daughters in law from going with her. 14 O pal. leueth her, but Ruth with great constancy accompanieth her. 19 They two come to Bethlehem, where they are gladly received.

NOw it came to passe in the daies when the Iudges † ruled, that there was a famine in the land: And a certaine man of Bethlehem Iudah, went to sojourne in the countrey of Moab, hee, and his wife, and his two sons.

† Hebr. iudged.

2 And the name of the man was Elimeleh, and the name of his wife Naomi, and the name of his two sons Mahlon and Chilion, Ephrathites of Bethlehem Iudah: and they came into the countrey of Moab, and † continued there.

† Hebr. were

3 And Elimelech Naomies husband dyed, and she was left, and her two sons.

4 And they tooke them wiues of the women of Moab: the name of the one was Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten yeeres.

5 And Mahlon and Chilion died also both of them, and the woman was left of her two sons, and of her husband.

6 ¶ Then she arose with her daughters in law, that she might returne from the countrey of Moab: for she had heard in the countrey of Moab, how that the LORD had visited his people, in giuing them bread.

7 Wherefore shee went forth out of the place where she was, and her two daughters in law with her: and they went on the way to returne vnto the land of Iudah.

8 And Naomi said vnto her two daughters in law, Goe, returne each to her mothers house: the LORD deale kindly with you, as ye haue dealt with the dead, and with me.

9 The LORD graunt you that you may find rest *each of you* in the house of her husband. Then she kissed them, and they lift vp their voice, and wept.

10 And they said vnto her, Surely we will returne with thee vnto thy people.

11 And Naomi said, Turne againe, my daughters, why will you goe with me? Are there yet any more sonnes in my wombe, that they may bee your husbands?

12 Turne againe my daughters, goe *your way*, for I am too old to haue an husband. If I should say, I haue hope, if I should ‖ haue an husband also to night, and should also beare sons;

‖ Or, if I

13 Would yee † tarry for them till they were growne? would ye stay for them from hauing husbands? Nay, my daughters: for † it grieueth me much for your sakes, that the hand of the LORD is gone out against me.

† Heb. were sad.

14 And they lift vp their voice, and wept againe: and Orpah kissed her mother in law, but Ruth claue vnto her.

15 And she said, Behold, thy sister in law is gone backe vnto her people, and vnto her gods: returne thou after thy sister in law.

16 And

16 And Ruth ſaid, ‖intreat me not to leaue thee, or to returne from following after thee: for whither thou goeſt, I will goe: and where thou lodgeſt, I will lodge: thy people ſhall be my people, and thy God my God:

17 Where thou dieſt, will I die, and there will I be buried: the LORD doe ſo to me, and more alſo, if ought but death part thee and me.

18 When the ſaw that ſhe † was ſtedfaſtly minded to goe with her, then ſhe left ſpeaking vnto her.

19 ¶ So they two went vntill they came to Bethlehem: and it came to paſſe, when they were come to Bethlehem, that all the city was moued about them, and they ſaid, Is this Naomi?

20 And ſhe ſaid vnto them, Call me not ‖ Naomi, call me ‖ Mara: for the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me.

21 I went out full, and the LORD hath brought me home againe empty: Why then call ye me Naomi, ſeeing the LORD hath teſtified againſt me, and the Almighty hath afflicted me?

22 So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabiteſſe her daughter in law with her, which returned out of the countrey of Moab: and they came to Bethlehem in the beginning of barley harueſt.

CHAP. II.

1 Ruth gleaneth in the fields of Boaz. 4 Boaz taking knowledge of her, 8 ſheweth her great fauour. 18 That which ſhe got, ſhe carrieth to Naomi.

AND Naomi had a kinſman of her huſbands, a mighty man of wealth, of the family of Elimelec, and his name was Boaz.

2 And Ruth the Moabiteſſe ſaid vnto Naomi, Let mee now goe to the field, and gleane eares of corne after *him*, in whoſe ſight I ſhall find grace. And ſhe ſaid vnto her, Goe, my daughter.

3 And ſhe went and came, and gleaned in the field after the reapers: and her † hap was to light on a part of the field *belonging* vnto ‖ Boaz, who *was* of the kindred of Elimelech.

4 ¶ And behold, Boaz came from Bethlehem, and ſaid vnto the reapers, The LORD *be* with you; and they anſwered him, The LORD bleſſe thee.

5 Then ſaid Boaz vnto his ſeruant, that was ſet ouer the reapers, Whoſe damoſell *is* this?

6 And the ſeruant that was ſet ouer the reapers, anſwered and ſaid, It is the Moabitiſh damoſell that came backe with Naomi out of the countrey of Moab:

7 And ſhe ſaid, I pray you let me gleane and gather after the reapers, amongſt the ſheaues: ſo ſhe came, and hath continued euen from the morning vntill now, *that* ſhe tarried a little in the houſe.

8 Then ſaid Boaz vnto Ruth, Heareſt thou not my daughter? Go not to gleane in another field, neither goe from hence, but abide here faſt by my maidens.

9 Let thine eyes bee on the field that they doe reape, and goe thou after them: Haue I not charged the young men that they ſhall not touch thee? and when thou art athirſt goe vnto the veſſels, and drinke of that which the young men haue drawne.

10 Then ſhe fell on her face, and bowed her ſelfe to the ground, and ſaid vnto him, Why haue I found grace in thine eyes, that thou ſhouldeſt take knowledge of me, ſeeing I am a ſtranger?

11 And Boaz anſwered, and ſaid vnto her, It hath fully beene ſhewed me, all that thou haſt done vnto thy mother in law ſince the death of thine husband: and *how* thou haſt left thy father and thy mother, and the land of thy natiuitie, and art come vnto a people which thou kneweſt not heretofore.

12 The LORD recompenſe thy worke, and a full reward bee giuen thee of the LORD God of Iſrael, vnder whoſe wings thou art come to truſt.

13 Then ſhe ſaid, ‖ Let me find fauour in thy ſight, my lord, for that thou haſt comforted mee, and for that † thou haſt ſpoken † friendly vnto thine handmaid, though I be not like vnto one of thy handmaidens.

14 And Boaz ſaid vnto her, At meale time come thou hither, and eat of the bread, and dip thy morſell in the vineger. And ſhe ſate beſide the reapers: and he reached her parched corne, and ſhee did eat, and was ſufficed and left.

15 And when ſhee was riſen vp to gleane, Boaz commanded his young men, ſaying, Let her gleane euen among the ſheaues, and † reproach her not.

16 And let fall alſo *ſome* of the handfuls of purpoſe for her, and leaue them that ſhee may gleane *them* and rebuke her not.

17 So ſhe gleaned in the field vntill Euen, and beat out that ſhe had gleaned: and it was about an Ephah of barley.

18 ¶ And ſhe tooke *it* vp and went into the city, and her mother in law ſaw what ſhee had gleaned: and ſhe brought forth, and gaue to her that ſhee had reſerued, after the was ſufficed.

19 And her mother in law ſaid vnto her, Where haſt thou gleaned to day: and where wroughteſt thou? Bleſſed bee hee that did take knowledge of thee. And ſhe ſhewed her mother in law with whom ſhee had wrought, and ſaid, The mans name with whom I wrought to day, is Boaz.

20 And Naomi ſaid vnto her daughter in law, Bleſſed be he of the LORD, who hath not left off his kindneſſe to the liuing and to the dead. And Naomi ſaid vnto her, The man is neere of kin vnto vs, ‖ one of our next kinſmen.

21 And Ruth the Moabiteſſe ſaid, He ſaid vnto me alſo, Thou ſhalt keepe faſt by my young men, vntill they haue ended all my harueſt.

22 And Naomi ſaid vnto Ruth her daughter in law, It is good my daughter, that thou goe out with his maidens, that they ‖ meet thee not in any other field.

23 So ſhee kept faſt by the maidens of Boaz to gleane, vnto the end of barley harueſt, and of wheat harueſt, and dwelt with her mother in law.

CHAP. III.

1 By Naomi her inſtruction, 5 Ruth lieth at Boaz his feet, 8 Boaz acknowledgeth the right of a kinſman. 14 He ſendeth her away with ſix meaſures of barley.

THEN Naomi her mother in law ſaid vnto her, My daughter, ſhall I not ſeeke reſt for thee, that it may be well with thee?

2 And now is not Boaz of our kindred, with whoſe maidens thou waſt? Behold, hee winnoweth barley to night in the threſhing floore.

3 Waſh thy ſelfe therefore, and anoint thee, and put thy raiment vpon thee, and get thee downe to the floore: *but* make not thy ſelfe knowne vnto the man, vntill he ſhall haue done eating and drinking.

4 And it ſhall be, when he lieth downe, that thou ſhalt marke the place where he ſhall lie, and thou ſhalt goe in, and ‖ vncouer his feet, and lay thee downe, and he will tell thee what thou ſhalt doe.

5 And ſhe ſaid vnto her, All that thou ſayeſt vnto me, I will doe.

6 ¶ And ſhee went downe vnto the floore, and did according to all that her mother in law bad her.

7 And when Boaz had eaten and drunke, and his heart was merry, he went to lie downe at the end of the heape of corne: and ſhee came ſoftly, and vncouered his feet and laid her downe.

† Or, I find fauour.
† Heb. to the heart.
† Heb. ſhame her not.
Or, one that hath right to redeeme.
‖ Or, fall vpon thee
‖ Or, lift vp the cloathes that are on his feet

8 ¶ And it came to passe at midnight, that the man was afraid, and ‖ turned himselfe: and behold, a woman lay at his feet.

‖ Or, tooke backe him.

9 And he said, Who *art* thou? And she answered, I *am* Ruth, thine handmaid: spread therefore thy skirt ouer thine handmaid, for thou *art* ‖ a neere kinsman.

‖ Or, one to redeeme hath right to redeeme.

10 And he said, Blessed be thou of the LORD, my daughter; *for* thou hast shewed more kindnes in the latter end, then at the beginning, in as much as thou followedst not young men, whether poore or rich.

11 And now my daughter feare not, I will doe to thee all that thou requirest: for all the † city of my people doth know, that thou art a vertuous woman.

† Hebr. gate.

12 And now it is true, that I am *thy* neere kinsman: howbeit there is a kinsman neerer then I.

13 Tary this night, and it shall be in the morning, that if he wil performe vnto thee the part of a kinsman, well, let him doe the kinsmans part; but if he will not doe the part of a kinsman to thee, then will I doe the part of a kinsman to thee, as the LORD liueth: lie downe vntill the morning.

14 ¶ And she lay at his feet vntill the morning, and she rose vp before one could know another. And he said, Let it not be knowne, that a woman came into the floore.

‖ Or, sheet, or apron.

15 Also he said, Bring the ‖ vaile that thou hast vpon thee, and hold it: And when she held it, he measured six *measures* of barley, and laid it on her: and she went into the city.

16 And when she came to her mother in law, she said, Who *art* thou, my daughter? and shee told her all that the man had done to her.

17 And shee said, These sixe *measures* of barley gaue hee me, for he said to me, Goe not empty vnto thy mother in law.

18 Then said she, Sit still, my daughter, vntill thou know how the matter will fall: for the man will not be in rest, vntill hee haue finished the thing this day.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Boaz calleth into iudgement the next kinsman. 6 He refuseth the redemption according to the manner in Israel. 9 Boaz buyeth the inheritance. 11 He marrieth Ruth. 13 She beareth Obed, the grandfather of Dauid. 18 The generation of Pharez.

THen went Boaz vp to the gate, and sate him downe there: and behold, the kinsman of whom Boaz spake, came by, vnto whom he said, Ho, such a one: turne aside, sit downe here. And he turned aside and sate downe.

2 And he tooke ten men of the elders of the city, and said, Sit ye downe here. And they sate downe.

3 And he said vnto the kinsman: Naomi that is come againe out of the countrey of Moab, selleth a parcell of land, which was our brother Elimelechs.

† Hebr. I said, I will reueale in thine eare.

4 And † I thought to aduertise thee, saying, Buy *it* before the inhabitants, and before the Elders of my people. If thou wilt redeeme *it*, redeeme *it*, but if thou wilt not redeeme *it*, then tell me, that I may know; for there is none to redeeme *it*, besides thee, and I *am* after thee. And he said, I will redeeme *it*.

5 Then said Boaz, What day thou buyest the field of the hand of Naomi, thou must buy *it* also of Ruth the Moabitesse, the wife of the dead, to raise vp the name of the dead vpon his inheritance.

6 ¶ And the kinsman said, I cannot redeeme *it* for my selfe, lest I marre mine owne inheritance: redeeme thou my right to thy selfe, for I cannot redeeme *it*.

7 * Now this was *the manner* in former time in Israel, concerning redeeming, and concerning changing, for to confirme all things: a man plucked off his shooe, and gaue *it* to his neighbour, and this *was* a testimony in Israel. * Deut. 25.9

8 Therefore the kinsman said vnto Boaz, Buy *it* for thee: so he drew off his shooe.

9 ¶ And Boaz said vnto the Elders, and vnto all the people, Yee *are* witnesses this day, that I haue bought all that was Elimelechs, and all that was Chilions, and Mahlons, of the hand of Naomi.

10 Moreouer, Ruth the Moabitesse, the wife of Mahlon, haue I purchased to be my wife, to raise vp the name of the dead vpon his inheritance, that the name of the dead bee not cut off from among his brethren, and from the gate of his place: yee *are* witnesses this day.

11 And all the people that were in the gate, and the Elders said, *We are* witnesses: The LORD make the woman that is come into thine house, like Rachel and like Leah, which two did build the house of Israel: and ‖ doe thou worthily in Ephratah, and † be famous in Bethlehem. Or, get thee riches.

12 And let thy house be like the house of Pharez, (*whom Tamar bare vnto Iudah) of the seed which the LORD shall giue thee of this young woman.

13 ¶ So Boaz tooke Ruth, and shee was his wife, and when he went in vnto her, the LORD gaue her conception, and she bare a son.

14 And the women said vnto Naomi, blessed be the LORD which hath not † left thee this day without a ‖ kinsman, that his name may bee famous in Israel:

15 And he shall be vnto thee a restorer of *thy* life, and † a nourisher of † thine old age: for thy daughter in law which loueth thee, which is better to thee then seuen sons, hath borne him.

16 And Naomi tooke the child, and laid it in her bosome, and became nurse vnto it.

17 And the women her neighbors gaue it a name, saying, There is a son borne to Naomi, and they called his name Obed: hee *is* the father of Iesse, the father of Dauid.

18 ¶ Now these are the generations of Pharez: * Pharez begate Hezron,

19 And Hezron begate Ram, and Ram begate Amminadab,

20 And Amminadab begate Nahshon, and Nahshon begate ‖ Salmon,

21 And Salmon begate Boaz, and Boaz begate Obed,

22 And Obed begate Iesse, and Iesse begate Dauid.

¶ THE

¶ THE FIRST BOOKE OF SAMVEL, otherwise called, The first booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 Elkanah a Leuite hauing two wiues, worshippeth yerely at Shiloh. 4 Hee cherisheth Hannah, though barren and prouoked by Peninnah. 9 Hannah in griefe prayeth for a child, 12 Eli first rebuking her, afterward blesseth her. 19 Hannah hauing borne Samuel, stayeth at home till hee be weaned. 24 She presenteth him according to her vow, to the LORD.

NOw there was a certaine man of Ramathaim Zophim of mount Ephraim and his name was Elkanah, the son of Iehoram, the sonne of Elihu, the son of Tohu, the son of Zuph an Ephrathite;

2 And he had two wiues, the name of the one *was* Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah & Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children.

3 And this man went vp out of his city * † yeerely to worship and to sacrifice, vnto the LORD of hosts in Shiloh; and the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, the Priests of the LORD *were* there.

4 ¶ And when the time was, that Elkanah offered, he gaue to Peninnah his wife, and to all her sons and her daughters portions.

5 But vnto Hannah he gaue ‖ a worthy portion: (for he loued Hannah, but the LORD had shut vp her wombe.

6 And her aduersary also † prouoked her sore, for to make her fret, because the LORD had shut vp her wombe.)

7 And *as* he did so yeere by yeere, when she went vp to the house of the LORD, so she prouoked her; therefore she wept, and did not eate.

8 Then said Elkanah her husband to her, Hannah why weepest thou? and why eatest thou not? and why is thy heart grieued? Am not I better to thee then ten sonnes.

9 ¶So Hannah rose vp after they had eaten in Shiloh, & after they had drunk; (now Eli the Priest sate vpon a seat by a poste of the Temple of the LORD.)

10 And she was † in bitternesse of soule, and prayed vnto the LORD, and wept sore,

11 And she vowed a vow, & said, O LORD of hosts, if thou wilt indeed look on ỹ affliction of thine handmaid, and remember me and not forget thine handmaid, but wilt giue vnto thine handmaid † a manchild, then I wil giue him vnto ỹ LORD al ỹ daies of his life, & * there shall no rasor come vpon his head.

12 And it came to passe as she † continued praying before the LORD, that Eli marked her mouth.

13 Now Hannah, she spake in her heart, onely her lips moued, but her voyce was not heard: therefore Eli thought she had been drunken.

14 And Eli said vnto her, How long wilt thou be drunken? put away thy wine from thee.

15 And Hannah answered, and said, No, my lord, I am a woman † of a sorrowfull spirit: I haue drunke neither wine nor strong drinke, but haue powred out my soule before the LORD.

16 Count not thy handmaid for a daughter of Belial: for out of the abundance of my ‖ complaint and griefe, haue I spoken hitherto.

17 Then Eli answered, and said, Goe in peace: and the God of Israel grant thee thy petition, that thou hast asked of him.

18 And she said, Let thine handmaid find grace in thy sight. So the woman went her way and did eate and her countenance was no more *sad*.

19 ¶ And they rose vp in the morning early, and worshipped before the LORD, and returned, and came to their house to Ramah: and Elkanah knew Hannah his wife, and the LORD remembred her.

20 Wherefore it came to passe when the † time was come about, after Hannah had conceiued, that she bare a son, and called his name ‖ Samuel, *saying*, Because I haue asked him of the LORD.

21 And the man Elkanah, and all his house, went vp to offer vnto the LORD the yeerely sacrifice, and his vow.

22 But Hannah went not vp, for shee said vnto her husband, *I will not goe vp* vntill the childe bee weaned, and *then* I will bring him, that he may appeare before the LORD, and there abide for euer.

23 And Elkanah her husband said vnto her, Doe what seemeth thee good, tary vntil thou haue wened him, only ỹ LORD establish his word: so the woman abode, and gaue her son suck vntil she weaned him.

24 ¶ And when she had weaned him, shee tooke him vp with her, with three bullocks, and one Ephah of flower, and a bottell of wine: and brought him vnto the house of the LORD in Shiloh: and the child *was* young.

25 And they slew a bullocke, and brought the child to Eli.

26 And she said, O my Lord, as thy soule liueth my lord, I *am* the woman that stood by thee here, praying vnto the LORD.

27 For this child I prayed, and the LORD hath giuen me my petition, which I asked of him.

28 Therefore also I haue ‖ lent him to the LORD as long as he liueth: he shall be lent to the LORD. And he worshipped the LORD there.

† *Hebr. reuolution of dayes.*

‖ *That is, asked of God.*

‖ *Or, returned him whom I haue obtained by petition of the LORD.*

‖ *Or, he whom ỹ haue obtained by petition shall be returned.*

CHAP. II.

1 Hannahs song in thankefulnesse. 12 The sin of Elies sons. 18 Samuels ministerie. 20 By Elies blessing, Hannah is more fruitfull. 22 Eli reprooueth his sons. 28 A prophesie against Elies house.

AND Hannah praied, & said, My heart reioyceth in the LORD, mine horne is exalted in the LORD: my mouth is enlarged ouer mine enemies, because I reioyce in thy saluation.

2 There *is* none holy as ỹ LORD: for there *is* none beside thee neither *is* there any Rock like our God.

3 Talke no more so exceeding proudly, let not † arrogancy come out of your mouth: for the LORD *is* a God of knowledg, & by him actions are weighed.

4 The bowes of the mighty men are broken, and they that stumbled are girt with strength.

5 They that *were* full haue hired out themselues for bread, and they that *were* hungry ceased. so that the barren hath borne seuen, and she that hath many children is waxed feeble.

6 * The LORD killeth and maketh aliue, he bringeth downe to the graue, and bringeth vp.

7 The LORD maketh poore and maketh rich: he bringeth low, and lifteth vp.

8 He * raiseth vp the poore out of the dust, *and* lifteth vp the begger from the dunghill, to set *them* among Princes, & to make them inherit the throne of glory, for the pillars of the earth *are* the LORDS, and he hath set the world vpon them.

9 He will keepe the feet of his Saints, and the wicked

† *Hebr. hard.*

* *Deut. 32. 39 wisd 16. 13. tob. 13.*

* *Psal. 113. 7.*

wicked shall be silent in darkenesse, for by strength shall no man prevaile

10 The adversaries of the LORD shall be broken to pieces: * out of heaven shall he thunder vpon them: the LORD shall iudge the ends of the earth, and he shal giue strength vnto his King, and exalte the horne of his Anointed.

11 And Elkanah went to Ramah vnto his house, and the child did minister vnto the LORD before Eli the Priest.

12 ¶ Now the sonnes of Eli were sonnes of Belial, they knew not the LORD.

13 And the Priests custome with the people was, *that* when any man offered sacrifice, the Priests seruant came, while the flesh was in seething, with a flesh-hooke of three teeth in his hand,

14 And he strooke it into the pan, or kettle, or caldron, or pot: all that the flesh-hooke brought vp the Priest tooke for himselfe: so they did in Shiloh vnto all the Israelites that came thither.

15 Also before they burnt the fat, the Priests seruant came, and said to the man that sacrificed, Giue flesh to roste for the Priest, for he will not haue sodden flesh of thee, but raw.

16 And if any man said vnto him, Let them not faile to burne the fat † presently, and then take *as much* as thy soule desireth: then he would answer, him, Nay, but thou shalt giue it me nowand if not, I will take it by force.

17 Wherefore the sinne of the young men was very great before the LORD: for men abhorred the offering of the LORD.

18 ¶ But Samuel ministred before the LORD, being a child, * girded with a linnen Ephod.

19 Moreouer, his mother made him a little coat, & brought it to him from yere to yere, when she came vp with her husband, to offer the yeerely sacrifice.

20 ¶ And Eli blessed Elkanah and his wife, and said, The LORD giue thee seed of this woman: for the ‖ loane which is lent to the LORD. And they went on to their owne home.

21 And the LORD visited Hannah, so that shee conceiued and bare three sons, and two daughters: and the child Samuel grew before the LORD.

22 ¶ Now Eli was very old and heard all that his sons did vnto all Israel, and how they lay with the women that † assembled at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

23 And he said vnto them, Why do ye such things? for ‖ I heare of your euil dealings, by all this people.

24 Nay my sons: for it is no good report that I heare, ye make the LORDS people to ‖ transgresse.

25 If one man sin against another, the Iudge shall iudge him: but if a man sin against the LORD, who shall entreat for him? Notwithstanding they hearkened not vnto the voice of their father, because the LORD would slay them.

26 (And the child Samuel grew on, and was in fauour, both with the LORD, and also with men.)

27 ¶ And there came a man of God vnto Eli, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, Did I plainely appeare vnto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaohs house?

28 And did I chuse him out of all the tribes of Israel to be my Priest, to offer vpon mine Alter, to burne incense, to weare an Ephod before me? and * did I giue vnto the house of thy father, all the offerings made by fire of the children of Israel,

29 Wherefore kick ye at my sacrifice, and at mine offering which I haue commanded *in my* habitation and honorest thy sons aboue me, to make your selues fat with the chiefest of all the offerings of Israel my people?

30 Wherefore the LORD God of Israel saith, I said indeed, *that* thy house, and the house of thy father should walke before me for euer: but now the LORD saith, Be it farre from me: for them that honour me, I will honour, and they that despise me, shall be lightly esteemed

31 Behold, the dayes come, that I will cut off thine arme, and the arme of thy fathers house, that there shall not be an old man in thine house.

32 And thou shalt see *an* enemie *in my* habitation, in all the wealth which God shall giue Israel, and there shall not be an old man in thy house for euer.

33 And the man of thine, *whom* I shal not cut off from mine Alter, *shall be* to consume thine eyes, and to grieue thine heart: and all the increase of thine house shall die † in the flowre of their age.

34 And this shall be a signe vnto thee that shall come vpon thy two sons, on Hophni and Phinehas: in one day they shall die both of them.

35 And I will raise me vp a faithfull Priest, that shall doe according to *that which is* in mine heart, and in my mind, and I will build him a sure house, and he shall walk before mine Anointed for euer.

36 And it shall come to passe, that euery one that is left in thine house, shall come *and* crouch to him for a piece of siluer and a morsell of bread, and shall say, † Put me (I pray thee) into ‖ one of the Priests offices, that I may eate a piece of bread.

CHAP. III.

1 How the word of the Lord was first reuealed to Samuel. 11. God telleth Samuel the destruction of Elies house. 15 Samuel, though loth, telleth Eli the vision. 19 Samuel groweth in credit.

AND the child Samuel ministred vnto the LORD before Eli: and the word of the LORD was precious in those dayes; there was no open vision.

2 And it came to passe at that time, when Eli was laid downe in his place, and his eyes began to waxe dim that he could not see;

3 And yer the lampe of God went out in the Temple of the LORD where the Arke of God was, and Samuel was laid downe *to sleepe*;

4 That the LORD called Samuel, and he answered, Here am I.

5 And he ranne vnto Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou calledst me. And he said, I called not; lie downe againe. And he went and lay downe.

6 And the LORD called yet againe, Samuel. And Samuel arose, and went to Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou didst call me. And he answered, I called not my sonne; lie downe againe.

7 ‖ Now Samuel did not yet know † LORD, neither was the word of the LORD yet reuealed vnto him.

8 And the LORD called Samuel againe the third time. And he arose, and went to Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou diddest call me And Eli perceiued that the LORD had called the child.

9 Therefore Eli said vnto Samuel, Go lie downe, and it shall be, if hee call thee, that thou shalt say, Speake LORD, for thy seruant heareth. So Samuel went and lay downe in his place.

10 And the LORD came and stood and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel answered, Speake, for thy seruant heareth.

11 ¶ And the LORD said to Samuel, Behold, I will doe a thing in Israel, at which both the eares of * euery one that heareth it shall tingle.

12 In that day I will performe against Eli, all things which I haue spoken concerning his house: † when I begin, I will also make an end.

13 ‖ * For I haue told him, that I will iudge his house for euer, for the iniquity which he knoweth:

because

* Chap. 2.10.

† Hebr. as on the day.

* Exod. 28.4.

‖ Or, petition which he asked, &c.

† Hebr. assembled by troopes

‖ Or, I heare euill words of you.

‖ Or, to my cost.

* Leuit. 10.14.

because his sonnes made themselues ‖ vile, and hee † restrained them not.

14 And there ore I haue sworne vnto the house of Eli, that the iniquity of Elies house shall not be purged with sacrifice, nor offering for euer.

15 ¶ And Samuel lay vntill the morning, and opened the doores of the house of the LORD: and Samuel feared to shew Eli the vision.

16 Then Eli called Samuel, and said, Samuel my sonne. And he answered, Here am I.

17 And he said, What is the thing that the LORD hath said vnto thee? I pray thee, hide it not from me: God doe so to thee and † more also, if thou hide any ‖ thing from mee, of all the things that he said vnto thee.

18 And Samuel told him † euery whit, and hid nothing from him. And he said, It is the LORD: Let him do what seemeth him good.

19 ¶ And Samuel grew, and the LORD was with him, & did let none of his words fall to the ground.

20 And all Israel from Dan euen to Beersheba, knew that Samuel was ‖ established to be a Prophet of the LORD.

21 And the LORD appeared againe in Shiloh: for the LORD reuealed himselfe to Samuel in Shiloh, by the word of the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Israelites are ouercome by the Philistines at Eben-Ezer. 3 They fetch the Arke to the terrour of the Philistines. 10 They are smitten againe, the Arke taken, Hophni and Phinehas are slaine. 12 Eli at the newes falling backward, breaketh his necke. 19 Phinehas wife discouraged in her trauaile with Ichabod, dieth.

AND the word of Samuel ‖ came to all Israel. Now Israel went out against the Philistines to battell, and pitched beside Eben-Ezer: and the Philistines pitched in Aphek.

2 And the Philistines put themselues in aray against Israel: and when † they ioyned battell, Israel was smitten before the Philistines: and they slew of † the army in the field, about foure thousand men.

3 ¶ And when the people were come into the campe, the Elders of Israel said, Wherefore hath the LORD smitten vs to day before the Philistines? let vs † fetch the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD out of Shiloh vnto vs, that when it commeth among vs, it may saue vs out of the hand of our enemies.

4 So the people sent to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD of hostes, which dwelleth betweene the Cherubims, and the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas were there with the Arke of the Couenant of God.

5 And when the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD came into the campe, all Israel shouted with a great shout, so that the earth rang againe.

6 And when the Philistines heard the noise of the shout, they said, What meaneth the noise of this great shout in the campe of the Hebrewes? And they vnderstood that the Arke of the LORD was come into the campe.

7 And the Philistines were afraid, for they said, God is come into the campe. And they said, Woe vnto vs: for there hath not bin such a thing † heretofore.

8 Woe vnto vs: who shall deliuer vs out of the hand of these mighty Gods? these are the Gods that smote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wildernesse.

9 Be strong, and quit your selues like men, O yee Philistines, that yee be not seruants vnto the Hebrewes, * as they haue beene to you: † quit your selues like men, and fight.

10 ¶ And the Philistines fought, and Israel was smitten, and they fled euery man into his tent: and there was a very great slaughter, for there fell of Israel thirty thousand footemen.

11 And the Arke of God was taken, and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, † were slaine.

12 ¶ And there ran a man of Beniamin out of the army, and came to Shiloh the same day with his clothes rent, and with earth vpon his head.

13 And when he came, lo, Eli sate vpon a seat by the way side, watching: for his heart trembled for the Arke of God. And when the man came into the city, and told it, all the city cryed out.

14 And when Eli heard the noise of the crying, he said, What meaneth the noise of this tumult? And the man came in hastily, and told Eli.

15 Now Eli was ninety and eight yeeres old, and his * eies † were dimme, that he could not see.

16 And the man said vnto Eli, I am he that came out of the army, and I fled to day out of the army. And he said, What † is there done, my sonne?

17 And the messenger answered, and said, Israel is fled before the Philistines, and there hath beene also a great slaughter among the people: and thy two sons also, Hophni and Phinehas are dead, and the Arke of God is taken.

18 And it came to passe, when he made mention of the Arke of God, that he fell from off the seat backward by the side of the gate, & his necke brake, and he died: for he was an old man, and heauy, and he had iudged Israel fourty yeeres.

19 ¶ And his daughter in law Phinehas wife was with child, *neere* ‖ to be delinered: and when shee heard the tidings that the Arke of God was taken, and that her father in law, and her husband were dead, shee bowed her selfe and trauailed: for her paines † came vpon her.

20 And about the time of her death, the women that stood by her, said vnto her, Feare not, for thou hast borne a sonne. But she answered not, † neither did she regard it.

21 And she named the child ‖ Ichabod, saying, ‖ The glory is departed from Israel, (because the Arke of God was taken, and because of her father in law and her husband.)

22 And she said, The glory is departed from Israel, for the Arke of God is taken.

CHAP. V.

1 The Philistines hauing brought the Arke into Ashdod, set it in the house of Dagon. 3 Dagon is smitten down, and cut in pieces, and they of Ashdod smitten with Emerods. 8 So God dealeth with them of Gath, when it was brought thither. 10 And so with them of Ekron, when it was brought thither.

AND the Philistines tooke the Arke of God, and brought it from Eben-Ezer vnto Ashdod.

2 When the Philistines tooke the Arke of God, they brought it into the house of Dagon, and set it by Dagon.

3 ¶ And when they of Ashdod rose early on the morrow, behold, Dagon was fallen vpon his face to the earth before the Arke of the LORD: and they tooke Dagon and set him in his place againe.

4 And when they rose early on the morrow morning behold, Dagon was fallen vpon his face to the ground before the Arke of the LORD, and the head of Dagon, and both the palmes of his hands were cut off vpon the threshold, onely, the stumpe of Dagon was left to him.

5 There-

* Iudg. 13.1.
† Hebr. be men.
† Hebr. died.
* Chap. 3. 2.
† Hebr. stood.
† He is the thing.
‖ Or, to cry out.
† Hebr. were turned.
† Heb. set not her heart.
‖ That is, where is the glory ‖ Or, there is no glory

5 Therefore neither the priests of Dagon, nor any that come into Dagons house,tread on the threshold of Dagon in Ashdod vnto this day.

6 But the hand of the LORD was heauy vpon them of Ashdod,and he destroyed them, and smote them with * Emerods, *euen* Ashdod and the coasts thereof.

* Psal. 78.66.

7 And when the men of Ashdod saw that *it was* so, they said, The Arke of the God of Israel shall not abide with vs: for his hand is sore vpon vs,and vpon Dagon our god.

8 They sent therefore and gathered all the Lords of the Philistines vnto them, and said, What shall wee doe with the Arke of the God of Israel? And they answered, Let the Arke of the God of Israel be carried about vnto Gath, and they caried the Arke of the God of Israel about *thither*.

9 And it was so,that after they had caried it about, the hand of the LORD was against the citie with a very great destruction: and he smote the men of the city both small and great,and they had Emerods in their secret parts.

10 ¶ Therefore they sent the Arke of God to Ekron: and it came to passe, as the Arke of God came to Ekron,that the Ekronites cryed out,saying,They haue brought about the Arke of the God of Israel to vs, to slay vs and our people.

11 So they sent and gathered together all the lords of the Philistines, and said, Send away the Arke of the God of Israel, and let it goe againe to his own place, that it slay vs not and our people: for there was a deadly destruction throughout all the city: the hand of God was very heauy there.

12 And the men that died not were smitten with the Emerods: and the cry of the city went vp to heauen.

CHAP. VI.

1 *After seuen moneths the Philistines take counsell how to send backe the Arke.* 10 *They bring it on a new cart, with an offering vnto Bethshemesh.* 19 *The people are smitten for looking into the Arke.* 21 *They send to them of Kiriath-iearim to fetch it.*

AND the Arke of the LORD was in the countrey of the Philistines seuen moneths.

2 And the Philistines called for the priests, and the diuiners, saying,What shal we doe to the Arke of the LORD? Tell vs wherewith we shall send it to his place.

3 And they said, If ye send away the Arke of the God of Israel, send it not empty: but in any wise returne him a trespasse offering: then ye shal be healed,and it shall be knowen to you, why his hand is not removed from you.

4 Then said they, What *shall be* the trespasse offering,which we shall returne to him. They answered, Fiue golden Emerods,and fiue golden Mice, *according to* the number of the lords of the Philistines: for one plague was on † you all,and on your lords.

† Hebr. *them.*

5 Wherefore ye shall make Images of your Emerods,and images of your mice that marre the land, and ye shall giue glory vnto the God of Israel: peraduenture he wil lighten his hand from off you,and from off your gods,and from off your land.

6 Wherefore then doe yee harden your hearts,as the Egyptians and Pharaoh hardened their hearts? when he had wrought ‖ wonderfully among them, *did they not let † the people go,& they departed?

‖ Or, reproachfully.

* Exod. 12.33.

† Hebr. *them.*

7 Now therefore make a new cart,and take two milch kine,on which there hath come no yoke,and tie the kine to the cart, and bring the calues home from them,

8 And take the Arke of the LORD,and lay it vpon the cart,and put the iewels of gold, which yee returne him for a trespasse offering, in a coffer by the side thereof,and send it away that it may goe.

9 And see,if it goeth vp by the way of his owne coast to Bethshemesh, then ‖ hee hath done vs this great euill: but if not,then we shall know that it is not his hand that smote vs, it *was* a chance *that* happened to vs.

‖ Or, it.

10 ¶ And the men did so, and tooke two milch kine, and tied them to the cart, and shut vp their calues at home.

11 And they laid the Arke of the LORD vpon the cart,and the coffer with the Mice of gold, and the images of their Emerods.

12 And the kine took the straight way to the way of Bethshemesh,and went along the high way lowing as they went, and turned not aside to the right hand, or to the left:and the lords of the Philistines went after them vnto the border of Bethshemesh.

13 And they of Bethshemesh were reaping their wheat haruest in the valley: and they lifted vp their eyes and saw the Arke, and reioyced to see it.

14 And the cart came into the field of Iothua a Bethshemite,& stood there, where there *was* a great stone:and they claue the wood of the cart, and offered the kine a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

15 And the Leuites tooke downe the Arke of the LORD,and the coffer that *was* with it, wherein the iewels of gold *were*,& put them on the great stone: and the men of Bethshemesh offered burnt offerings, & sacrificed sacrifices the same day vnto the LORD.

16 And when the fiue lords of the Philistines had seene it,they returned to Ekron the same day.

17 And these are the golden Emerods which the Philistines returned for a trespasse offering vnto the LORD; for Ashdod one, for Gaza one, for Askelon one,for Gath one,for Ekron one.

18 And the golden Mice *according to* the number of all the cities of the Philistines, *belonging* to the fiue lords, both of fenced cities, and of countrey villages,euen vnto the ‖ great *stone* of Abel, whereon they set downe the Arke of the LORD, *which stone remaineth* vnto this day, in the field of Iothua the Bethshemite.

‖ Or, *stone.*

19 ¶ And he smote the men of Bethshemesh, because they had looked into the Arke of the LORD, euen hee smote of the people fifty thousand, and threescore and ten men: and the people lamented, because the LORD had smitten *many* of the people with a great slaughter.

20 And the men of Bethshemesh said, Who is able to stand before this holy LORD God? and to whom shall he goe vp from vs?

21 ¶ And they sent messengers to the inhabitants of Kireath-iearim, saying, The Philistines haue brought againe the Arke of the LORD; come yee downe, and fetch it vp to you.

CHAP. VII.

1 *They of Kireath-iearim bring the Arke into the house of Abinadab, and sanctifie Eleazar his sonne to keepe it.* 2 *After twenty yeares,* 3 *The Israelites by Samuels meanes solemnly repent at Mizpeh.* 7 *While Samuel prayeth and sacrificeth, the Lord discomfiteth the Philistines by thunder at Eben-Ezer.* 13 *The Philistines are subdued.* 15 *Samuel peaceably and religiously iudgeth Israel.*

AND the men of Kiriath-iearim came and fetched vp the Arke of the LORD,and brought it into the house of Abinadab in the hill, and sanctified Eleazar his sonne, to keepe the Arke of the LORD.

2 And

2 And it came to passe while the Arke abode in Kiriath-iearim, that the time was long, for it was twenty yeeres: and all the house of Israel lamented after the LORD.

3 ¶ And Samuel spake vnto all the house of Israel, saying, If yee doe returne vnto the LORD with all your hearts, *then* * put away the strange gods, and * Ashtaroth from among you, and prepare your hearts vnto the LORD, and * serue him only: and he will deliuer you out of the hand of the Philistines.

4 Then the children of Israel did put away *Baalim, and Ashtaroth, and serued the LORD only.

5 And Samuel said, Gather all Israel to Mizpeh, and I will pray for you vnto the LORD.

6 And they gathered together to Mizpeh, and drew water, and powred it out before the LORD, and fasted on that day, and said there, We haue sinned against the LORD. And Samuel iudged the children of Israel in Mizpah.

7 And when the Philistines heard that the children of Israel were gathered together to Mizpeh, the lords of the Philistines went vp against Israel: and when the children of Israel heard *it*, they were afraid of the Philistines.

8 And the children of Israel said to Samuel, † Cease not to cry vnto the LORD our God for vs, that hee will saue vs out of the hand of the Philistines.

9 ¶ And Samuel tooke a sucking lambe, and offered it for a burnt offering wholly vnto the LORD, and Samuel cryed vnto the LORD for Israel, and the LORD ‖ heard him.

10 And as Samuel was offering vp the burnt offering, the Philistines drew neere to battell against Israel: but the LORD thundered with a great thunder on that day vpon the Philistines, and discomfited them, and they were smitten before Israel.

11 And the men of Israel went out of Mizpeh, and pursued the Philistines, and smote them vntill *they came* vnder Bethcar.

12 Then Samuel tooke a stone, and set it between Mizpeh and Shen, and called the name of it ‖ Eben-Ezer, saying, Hitherto hath the LORD helped vs.

13 ¶ So the Philistines were subdued, and they came no more into the coast of Israel, and the hand of the LORD was against the Philistines, all the dayes of Samuel.

14 And the cities which the Philistines had taken from Israel, were restored to Israel, from Ekron euen vnto Gath, and the coast thereof did Israel deliuer out of the hands of the Philistines: and there was peace betweene Israel and the Amorites.

15 And Samuel iudged Israel all the dayes of his life.

16 And hee went from yeere to yeere † in circuit to Bethel, and Gilgal, and Mizpeh, and iudged Israel in all those places.

17 And his returne *was* to Ramah: for there *was* his house, and there he iudged Israel, and there he built an Altar vnto the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 By occasion of the ill gouernment of Samuels sons, the Israelites aske a King. 6 Samuel praying in griefe, is comforted by God. 10 He telleth the maner of a King. 19 God willeth Samuel to yeeld vnto the opportunity of the people.

AND it came to passe when Samuel was old, that he made his sonnes Iudges ouer Israel.

2 Now the name of his first borne was Ioel, and the name of his second, Abiah: *they were* Iudges in Beer-sheba.

3 And his sonnes walked not in his wayes, but turned aside after lucre, and * tooke bribes, and peruerted iudgement

4 Then all the Elders of Israel gathered themselues together, and came to Samuel vnto Ramah,

5 And said vnto him, Behold, thou art old, and thy sonnes walke not in thy wayes: now * make vs a King to iudge vs, like all the nations.

6 ¶ But the thing † displeased Samuel, when they said, Giue vs a King to iudge vs: and Samuel prayed vnto the LORD.

7 And the LORD said vnto Samuel, Hearken vnto the voyce of the people in all that they say vnto thee: for they haue not reiected thee, but they haue reiected me, that I should not reigne ouer them.

8 According to all the workes which they haue done since the day that I brought them vp out of Egypt, euen vnto this day, wherewith they haue forsaken mee, and serued other gods, so doe they also vnto thee.

9 Now therefore ‖ hearken vnto their voice: ‖ howbeit, yet protest solemnely vnto them, and shew them the manner of the King that shall reigne ouer them.

10 ¶ And Samuel told all the words of the LORD vnto the people that asked of him a King.

11 And hee said, This will be the manner of the King that shall reigne ouer you: He will take your sonnes, and appoint *them* for himselfe, for his charets, and to be his horsemen, and *some* shall run before his charets.

12 And he will appoint him captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer fifties, and *will set them* to eare his ground, and to reape his harueit, and to make his instruments of warre, and instruments of his charets.

13 And he will take your daughters to bee confectionaries, and to be cookes, and to be bakers.

14 And hee will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your oliuevards, *euen* the best *of them*, and giue *them* to his seruants.

15 And hee will take the tenth of your seed, and of your vineyards, and giue to his † officers, and to his seruants.

16 And he will take your men seruants, and your maid seruants, and your goodliest young men, and your asses, and put them to his worke.

17 He will take the tenth of your sheepe, and ye shalbe his seruants.

18 And yee shall cry out in that day, because of your King which ye shall haue chosen you: and the LORD will not heare you in that day.

19 ¶ Neuertheless, the people refused to obey the voyce of Samuel; and they said, Nay, but wee will haue a King ouer vs:

20 That wee also may be like all the nations, and that our King may iudge vs, and goe out before vs, and fight our battels.

21 And Samuel heard all the words of the people, and he rehearsed them in the eares of the LORD.

22 And the LORD said to Samuel, Hearken vnto their voyce, and make them a King. And Samuel said vnto the men of Israel, Goe ye euery man vnto his city.

CHAP. IX.

1 Saul despairing to find his fathers asses, 6 by the counsell of his seruant, 11 and direction of young maidens, 15 according to Gods reuelation, 18 commeth to Samuel. 19 Samuel entertaineth Saul at the feast. 25 Samuel after secret communication, bringeth Saul on his way.

NOw there was a man of Beniamin, whose name was * Kish, the sonne of Abiel, the sonne of Zeror,

*Deut. 16.19.

*Ose 13. 10. 1 Sam. 8. 13 21.

† Heb. was euill in the eyes of Samuel.

‖ Or, obey: ‖ Or, notwithstanding, yet thou shalt solemnely protest against them, shew them thou shalt shew, &c.

† Heb. Euen chest

* Chap. 14. 51. 1. Chron. 8. 33.

‖Or, the sonne of a man of Jemini. ‖Or, substance.

Zeror, the son of Bechetoth, the sonne of Aphiah, a ‖ Beniamite, a mighty man of ‖ power.

2 And he had a sonne, whose name was Saul, a choyce yong man, and a goodly: and *there was* not among the children of Israel a goodlier person then hee: from his shoulders and vpward, *he was* higher then any of the people.

3 And the asses of Kish, Sauls father, were lost; and Kish said to Saul his son, Take now one of the servants with thee, and arise, goe seeke the asses.

4 And he passed thorow mount Ephraim, and passed thorow the land of Shalisha, but they found *them* not: then they passed thorow the land of Shalim, and *there* they *were* not: and he passed thorow the land of the Beniamits, but they found *them* not.

5 *And* when they were come to the land of Zuph Saul said to his servant that was with him, Come, and let vs returne, lest my father leaue caring for the asses, and take thought for vs.

6 And he said vnto him, Behold now, *there is* in this citie a man of God, and hee *is* an honourable man: all that he saith commeth surely to passe: Now let vs goe thither; peradventure he can shew vs our way that we should goe.

7 Then said Saul to his seruant, But behold, *if* we goe, what shall we bring the man? for the bread *is* spent in our vessels, and there is not a present to bring to the man of God: What † haue we?

† Heb. *is gone out of, &c.*

8 And the seruant answered Saul againe, and said, † Behold I haue here at hand the fourth part of a shekel of siluer: that will I giue to the man of God, to tell vs our way.

† Heb. *is with vs?*

9 (Before time in Israel, when a man went to enquire of God, thus he spake; Come, and let vs goe to the Seer: for he that is now *called* a Prophet, was before time called a Seer.)

† Heb. *thy word is good.*

10 Then said Saul to his seruant, † Well said, come let vs goe. So they went vnto the citie where the man of God *was*.

† Hebr. *in the assent of the city.*

11 ¶ And as they went vp † the hill to the citie they found yong maidens going out to draw water, and said vnto them, Is the Seer here?

12 And they answered them, and said, He is behold *he is* before you: make haste now, for he came to the city; for there is a ‖ sacrifice of the people to day in the high place.

‖Or, feast.

13 Assoone as yee be come into the city, yee shall straight way finde him before he goe vp to the high place to eate: for the people will not eate vntill he come, because he doth blesse the sacrifice, *and* afterwards they eate that be bidden: Now therefore get you vp, for † about this time ye shall finde him.

† Hebr. *so day.*

14 And they went vp into the city: and when they were come into the city, behold, Samuel came out against them, for to goe vp to the high place.

15 ¶ * Now the LORD had † told Samuel in his eare a day before Saul came, saying,

*Chap. 15.1. acts 13.21.

† Hebr. *reuealed the eare of Samuel.*

16 To morrow about this time I will send thee a man out of the land of Beniamin, and thou shalt anoint him to be captaine ouer my people Israel, that he may saue my people out of the hand of the Philistines: for I haue looked vpon my people, because their cry is come vnto me.

17 And when Samuel saw Saul, the LORD said vnto him, behold the man whom I spake to thee of: this same shall † reigne ouer my people.

† Hebr. *restraine.*

18 Then Saul drew neere to Samuel in the gate, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, where the Seers house is.

19 And Samuel answered Saul, and said, I am the Seer: Goe vp before me into the high place, for yee shall eate with me to day, and to morrow I will let thee goe, and will tell thee all that is in thine heart.

20 And as for thine Asses that were lost † three dayes agoe, set not thy mind on them, for they are found: And on whom is all the desire of Israel? *is it* not on thee, and on all thy fathers house?

† Hebr. *to day.*

21 And Saul answered, and said, Am not I a Beniamite, of the smallest of the tribes of Israel? and my family the least of all the families of the tribe of Beniamin? Wherefore then speakest thou † so to me?

† Hebr. *like this.*

22 And Samuel tooke Saul, and his seruant, and brought them into the parlour, and made them sit in the chiefest place among them that were bidden, which were about thirty persons.

23 And Samuel said vnto the cooke, Bring the portion which I gaue thee, of which I said vnto thee, Set it by thee.

24 And the cooke tooke vp the shoulder, and that which was vpon it, and set it before Saul, and Samuel said, Behold, that which is ‖ left, set it before thee, *and* eat: for vnto this time hath it been kept for thee, *since* I said, I haue inuited the people: So Saul did eat with Samuel that day.

‖Or, reserued.

25 ¶ And when they were come downe from the high place into the city, Samuel communed with Saul vpon the top of the house.

26 And they arose early: and it came to passe about the spring of the day, that Samuel called Saul to the top of the house, saying, Vp that I may send thee away: and Saul arose, and they went out both of them, he and Samuel, abroad.

27 And as they were going downe to the end of the city, Samuel said to Saul, bid the seruant passe on before vs, (and he passed on) but stand thou still † a while, that I may shew thee the word of God.

† Hebr. *a day.*

CHAP. X.

1 *Samuel anoynteth Saul.* 2 *He confirmeth him by three signes.* 9 *Sauls heart is changed, and he prophesieth.* 14 *He concealeth the matter of the kingdome from his vncle.* 17 *Saul is chosen at Mizpeh by lot.* 26 *The different affections of his subiects.*

THen Samuel tooke a viall of oyle, and powred *it* vpon his head, and kissed him, and said, *Is it* not because the LORD hath anointed thee to be Captaine ouer his inheritance?

2 When thou art departed from me to day, then thou shalt find two men by * Rachels sepulchre in the border of Beniamin, at Zelzah: and they will say vnto thee, The asses which thou wentest to seeke, are found, and loe, thy father hath left † the care of the asses, and sorroweth for you, saying, What shall I doe for my sonne?

† Hebr. *taken from.*

3 Then shalt thou goe on forward from thence, and thou shalt come to the plaine of Tabor, and there shall meet thee three men going vp to God to Bethel, one carrying three kids, and another carrying three loaues of bread, and another carrying a bottle of wine.

4 And they will † salute thee, and giue thee two *loaues* of bread, which thou shalt receiue of their hands.

† Hebr. *aske of you.*

5 After that thou shalt come to the hill of God, where is the garison of the Philistines, and it shall come to passe when thou art come thither to the city, that thou shalt meet a company of Prophets comming downe from the high place, with a Psaltery, and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harpe before them, and they shall prophesie.

6 And the Spirit of the LORD will come vpon thee, and thou shalt prophesie with them, and shalt be turned into another man.

7 As

7 And † let it be when these signes are come vnto thee, † that thou doe as occasion serue thee, for God is with thee.

8 And thou shalt go downe before me to Gilgal, and behold, I will come downe vnto thee, to offer burnt offerings, and ⁂ sacrifice sacrifices of peace offerings: ⁂seuen dayes shalt thou tarry, till I come to thee, and shew thee what thou shalt doe.

9 ¶ And it was so, that when he had turned his † backe to go from Samuel, God † gaue him another heart: and all those signes came to passe that day.

10 And when they came thither vnto the hill, behold a company of the Prophets met him, and the Spirit of God came vpon him, and hee prophesied among them.

11 And it came to passe, when all that knew him before time, saw, that behold, he prophesied among the Prophets, then the people said † one to another, What is this that is come vnto the sonne of Kish? ⁂ Is Saul also among the Prophets?

12 And one † of the same place answered, and said, But who is their father? Therefore it became a prouerbe, Is Saul also among the Prophets?

13 And when hee had made an end of prophesying, he came vnto the hie place.

14 ¶ And Sauls vncle said vnto him, and to his seruant, Whither went ye? and he said, To seeke the asses: & when we saw that they were no where, we came to Samuel.

15 And Sauls vncle said, Tell me, I pray thee, what Samuel said vnto you.

16 And Saul said vnto his vncle, Hee told vs plainely that the asses were found. But of the matter of the kingdome, whereof Samuel spake, he told him not.

17 ¶ And Samuel called the people together vnto the LORD to Mizpeh;

18 And said vnto the children of Israel, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought vp Israel out of Egypt, and delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all kingdoms, and of them that oppressed you.

19 And ye haue this day reiected your God, who himselfe saued you out of all your aduersities, and your tribulations: and ye haue said vnto him, Nay, but set a king ouer vs. Now therefore present your selues before the LORD by your tribes, and by your thousands.

20 And when Samuel had caused all the tribes of Israel to come neere, the tribe of Beniamin was taken.

21 When he had caused the tribe of Beniamin to come neere by their families, the family of Matri was taken, and Saul the son of Kish was taken: and when they sought him, he could not be found.

22 Therefore they enquired of the LORD further, If the man should yet come thither: and the LORD answered, Behold, hee hath hid himselfe among the stuffe.

23 And they ranne, and fetched him thence, and when hee stood among the people, hee was higher then any of the people, from the shoulders and vpward.

24 And Samuel said vnto all the people, See ye him whom the LORD hath chosen, that there is none like him among all the people? And all the people shouted, and said, † God saue the king.

25 Then Samuel told the people the manner of the Kingdome, and wrote it in a booke: and laid it vp before the LORD, and Samuel sent all the people away, euery man to his house.

26 ¶ And Saul also went home to Gibeah, and there went with him a band of men, whose hearts God had touched.

27 But the children of Belial said, How shall this man saue vs? and they despised him, and brought him no presents: but ‖ he held his peace.

CHAP. XI.

1 Nahash offereth them of Jabesh-Gilead a reproachfull condition. 4 They send messengers, and are deliuered by Saul. 12 Saul thereby is confirmed, and his kingdome renewed.

THen Nahash the Ammonite came vp, and encamped against Iabesh-Gilead: and all the men of Iabesh said vnto Nahash, Make a couenant with vs, and we will serue thee.

2 And Nahash the Ammonite answered them, On this condition will I make a couenant with you, that I may thrust out all your right eyes, and lay it for a reproach vpon all Israel.

3 And the Elders of Iabesh said vnto him, † Giue vs seuen dayes respite, that we may send messengers vnto all the coasts of Israel: and then, if there be no man to saue vs, we will come out to thee.

4 ¶ Then came the messengers to Gibeah of Saul, and told the tidings in the eares of the people: and all the people lift vp their voyces and wept.

5 And behold, Saul came after the herd out of the field, and Saul said, What aileth the people that they weepe? and they told him the tidings of the men of Iabesh.

6 And the Spirit of God came vpon Saul, when hee heard those tidings, and his anger was kindled greatly.

7 And he tooke a yoke of oxen, and hewed them in pieces, and sent them throughout all the coasts of Israel, by the hands of messengers, saying, Whosoeuer commeth not forth after Saul, and after Samuel, so shall it be done vnto his oxen: and the feare of the LORD fell on the people, and they came out † with one consent.

8 And when hee numbred them in Bezek, the children of Israel were three hundred thousand, and the men of Iudah thirty thousand.

9 And they said vnto the messengers that came, Thus shall ye say vnto the men of Iabesh-Gilead, To morrow by that time the Sun be hot, yee shall haue ‖ helpe. And the messengers came and shewed it to the men of Iabesh, and they were glad.

10 Therefore the men of Iabesh said, To morrow wee will come out vnto you, and yee shall doe with vs all that seemeth good vnto you.

11 And it was so on the morrow, that Saul put the people in three companies, and they came into the midst of the hoste in the morning watch, and slew the Ammonites vntill the heat of the day: and it came to passe, that they which remained were scattered, so that two of them were not left together.

12 ¶ And the people said vnto Samuel, who is he that said, Shall Saul reigne ouer vs? Bring the men, that we may put them to death.

13 And Saul said, There shall not a man be put to death this day: for to day the LORD hath wrought saluation in Israel.

14 Then said Samuel vnto the people, Come and let vs goe to Gilgal, and renew the kingdome there.

15 And all the people went to Gilgal, and there they made Saul King before the LORD in Gilgal: and there they sacrificed sacrifices of peace offerings before the LORD: and there Saul and all the men of Israel reioyced greatly.

CHAP. II.

1 Samuel testifieth his integrity. 6 He reproueth the people of ingratitude, 16 He terrifieth them with

---

⁂ Or, *he was as though he had bin deafe.*

† Heb. *for to heare to.*

† Heb. *as one man.*

‖ Or, *deliuerance.*

with thunder in harueſt time. 18 He comforteth them in Gods mercy.

AND Samuel ſaid vnto all Iſrael, Behold, I haue hearkened vnto your voyce in all that yee ſaid vnto me, and haue made a King ouer you.

2 And now, behold, the king walketh before you: and I am old, and gray-headed, and behold, my ſons are with you: and I haue walked before you from my childhood vnto this day.

*Eccles 46.19. 3 Behold, *here I am*, witneſſe againſt me, before the LORD, and before his Anointed: Whoſe oxe haue I taken? or whoſe aſſe haue I taken? or whom haue I defrauded? whom haue I oppreſſed? or of whoſe hand haue I receiued any † bribe ‖ to blind mine eyes therewith? and I will reſtore it you.

‖ Or, that I ſhould hide mine eyes at him.

4 And they ſaid, Thou haſt not defrauded vs, nor oppreſſed vs, neither haſt thou taken ought of any mans hand.

5 And he ſaid vnto them, The LORD is witneſſe againſt you, and his Anointed is witneſſe this day, that yee haue not found ought in my hand: And they anſwered, He is witneſſe.

‖ Or, made. 6 ¶ And Samuel ſaid vnto the people, *It is* the LORD that ‖ aduanced Moſes and Aaron, and that brought your Fathers vp out of the land of Egypt.

† Hebr. righteouſnes, or benefits. 7 Now therefore ſtand ſtill, that I may reaſon with you before the LORD, of all the † righteous acts of the LORD, which he did † to you and your Fathers

† Hebr. with. 8 * When Iacob was come into Egypt, and your Fathers cryed vnto the LORD, then the LORD * ſent Moſes and Aaron, which brought foorth your Fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwell in this place.

* Gen. 46 5,6. * Exod. 4.16 * Iudg. 4.2. 9 And when they forgate the LORD their God, * hee ſold them into the hand of Siſera, captaine of the hoſte of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philiſtines, and into the hand of the King of Moab, and they fought againſt them.

10 And they cryed vnto the LORD, and ſaid, Wee haue ſinned, becauſe wee haue forſaken the LORD, and haue ſerued Baalim, and Aſhtaroth: but now deliuer vs out of the hand of our enemies, and we will ſerue thee

* Iudg. 11.1. 11 And the LORD ſent Ierubbaal, and Bedan, and * Iephthah, and Samuel, and deliuered you out of the hand of your enemies on euery ſide, and ye dwelled ſafe.

12 And when ye ſaw that Nahaſh, the king of the children of Ammon came againſt you, ye ſaid vnto me, Nay, but a King ſhall reigne ouer vs, when the LORD your God *was* your King.

13 Now therefore, behold the King whom yee haue choſen, *and* whom yee haue deſired: and behold the LORD hath ſet a King ouer you.

† Hebr. mouth. † Hebr. be after. 14 If ye will feare the LORD, and ſerue him, and obey his voyce, and not rebell againſt the † commandement of the LORD, then ſhall both yee, and alſo the King that reigneth ouer you, † continue following the LORD your God.

15 But if ye will not obey the voice of the LORD, but rebel againſt the commandement of the LORD; then ſhall the hand of the LORD be againſt you, as *it was* againſt your Fathers.

16 ¶ Now therefore ſtand and ſee this great thing, which the LORD will doe before your eyes.

17 Is it not wheat harueſt to day? I will call vnto the LORD, and hee ſhall ſend thunder and raine, that ye may perceiue and ſee that your wickednesſe is great, which yee haue done in the ſight of the LORD in aſking you a King.

18 So Samuel called vnto the LORD, and the LORD ſent thunder and raine that day, and all the people greatly feared the LORD, and Samuel.

19 And all the people ſaid vnto Samuel, Pray for thy ſeruants vnto the LORD thy God, that wee die not: for wee haue added vnto all our ſins *this* euill, to aſke vs a King.

20 ¶ And Samuel ſaid vnto the people, Feare not: (ye haue done all this wickednesſe, yet turne not aſide from following the LORD, but ſerue the LORD with all your heart,

21 And turne ye not aſide, for then *ſhould ye go* after vaine things, which cannot profit, nor deliuer, for they are vaine.)

22 For the LORD will not forſake his people, for his great Names ſake: becauſe it hath pleaſed the LORD to make you his people.

23 Moreouer, as for me, God forbid that I ſhould ſin againſt the LORD, † in ceaſing to pray for you: but I will teach you the good and the right way.

24 Only feare the LORD, and ſerue him in truth, with all your heart: for conſider ‖ how great things he hath done for you.

25 But if yee ſhall ſtill doe wickedly, yee ſhall be conſumed, both ye and your King.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Sauls ſelected band. 3 He calleth the Hebrewes to Gilgal againſt the Philiſtines, whoſe gariſon Ionathan had ſmitten. 5 The Philiſtines great hoſte. 6 The diſtreſſe of the Iſraelites. 8 Saul weary of ſtaying for Samuel, ſacrificeth. 11 Samuel reproueth him. 17 The three ſpoiling bands of the Philiſtines. 19 The policy of the Philiſtines, to ſuffer no Smith in Iſrael.

SAUL † reigned one yeere: and when hee had reigned two yeeres ouer Iſrael,

2 Saul choſe him three thouſand men of Iſrael: whereof two thouſand were with Saul in Michmaſh, and in mount Bethel, and a thouſand were with Ionathan, in Gibeah of Beniamin: and the reſt of the people he ſent euery man to his tent.

3 And Ionathan ſmote the gariſon of the Philiſtines that *was* in ‖ Geba, and the Philiſtines heard *of it*, and Saul blew the trumpet throughout all the land, ſaying, Let the Hebrewes heare.

4 And all Iſrael heard ſay, that Saul had ſmitten a gariſon of the Philiſtines, & that Iſrael alſo † was had in abomination with the Philiſtines: and the people were called together after Saul to Gilgal.

5 ¶ And the Philiſtines gathered themſelues together to fight with Iſrael, thirty thouſand charets, and ſixe thouſand horſemen, and people as the ſand which is on the Sea ſhoare for multitude, and they came vp, and pitched in Michmaſh, Eaſtward from Beth-auen.

6 When the men of Iſrael ſaw that they were in a ſtrait (for the people were diſtreſſed:) then the people did hide themſelues in caues, and in thickets, and in rockes, and in high places, and pits.

7 And *ſome* of the Hebrewes went ouer Iordan, to the land of Gad and Gilead: as for Saul, he *was* yet in Gilgal, and all the people † followed him trembling.

8 ¶ * And he tarried ſeuen dayes, according to the ſet time that Samuel *had appointed:* but Samuel came not to Gilgal, and the people were ſcattered from him.

9 And Saul ſaid, Bring hither a burnt offering to mee, and peace offerings. And hee offered the burnt offering.

10 And it came to paſſe, that aſſoone as hee had made an end of offering the burnt offering, behold, Samuel

Samuel came, and Saul went out to meet him, that he might † salute him.

11 ¶ And Samuel said, What hast thou done? And Saul said, Because I saw that the people were scattered from me, and that thou camest not within the daies appointed, and that the Philistines gathered themselues together to Michmash.

12 Therefore said I, The Philistines will come down now vpon me to Gilgal, & I haue not † made supplication vnto the LORD, I forced my selfe therefore, and offered a burnt offering.

13 ¶ And Samuel said to Saul, Thou hast done foolishly: Thou hast not kept the commandement of the LORD thy God, which hee commanded thee: for now would the LORD haue established thy kingdome vpon Israel for euer.

14 But now thy kingdome shall not continue: the LORD hath sought him a man after his owne heart, and the LORD hath commanded him to be captaine ouer his people, because thou hast not kept that which the LORD commanded thee.

15 And Samuel arose, and gate him vp from Gilgal vnto Gibeah of Beniamin, and Saul numbred the people that were † present with him, about sixe hundred men.

16 And Saul, and Ionathan his sonne, and the people that were present with them, abode in Gibeah of Beniamin: but the Philistines encamped in Michmash.

17 ¶ And the spoilers came out of the campe of the Philistines, in three companies: one company turneth vnto the way that leadeth to Ophrah vnto the land of Shual:

18 And another company turned away to Bethoron: and another company turned to the way of the border that looketh to the valley of Zeboim toward the wildernesse.

19 ¶ Now there was no smith found throwout all the land of Israel: for the Philistines said, Lest the Hebrewes make them swords or speares.

20 But all the Israelites went downe to the Philistines, to sharpen enery man his share, and his coulter, and his axe, and his mattocke.

21 Yet they had a † file for the mattockes, and for the coultres, and for the forkes, and for the axes, and † to sharpen the goads.

22 So it came to passe in the day of battell, that there was neither sword nor speare found in the hand of any of the people that were with Saul and Ionathan: but with Saul and with Ionathan his sonne was there found.

23 And the ‖ garison of the Philistines went out to the passage of Michmash.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Ionathan, vnwitting to his father, the Priest or the people, goeth, and miraculously smiteth the Philistines garison. 15 A diuine terrour maketh them beate themselues. 17 Saul, not staying the Priests answere, setteth on them. 21 The captiuated Hebrewes, and the hidden Israelites, ioyne against them. 24 Sauls vnaduised adiuration, hindereth the victory. 32 He restraineth the people from eating blood. 35 He buildeth an Altar. 36 Ionathan taken by lot, is saued by the people. 47 Sauls strength and family.

NOw ‖ it came to passe vpon a day, that Ionathan the sonne of Saul, said vnto the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let vs goe ouer to the Philistines garison that *is* on the *other* side: but he told not his father.

2 And Saul tarried in the vttermest part of Gibeah, vnder a pomegranate tree, which *is* in Migron; and the people that *were* with him, were about sixe hundred men:

3 And Ahiah the sonne of Ahitub, * Ichabods brother, the sonne of Phinehas, the sonne of Eli, the LORDS Priest in Shiloh, wearing an Ephod: and the people knew not that Ionathan was gone. * Chap. 4.21.

4 † And betweene the passages, by which Ionathan sought to goe ouer to the Philistines garison, there was a sharpe rocke on the one side, and a sharpe rocke on the other side: and the name of the one was Bozez, and the name of the other Seneh.

5 The † forefront of the one was situate Northward ouer against Michmash, and the other Southward ouer against Gibeah. † *Hebr. tooth.*

6 And Ionathan said to the yong man that bare his armour, Come, and let vs goe ouer vnto the garison of these vncircumcised; it may bee that the LORD will worke for vs: for there is no restraint to the LORD, * to saue by many, or by few. * 2. Chro. 14.11.

7 And his armour-bearer said vnto him, Doe all that is in thine heart: turne thee, behold, I *am* with thee according to thine heart.

8 Then said Ionathan, Behold, wee will passe ouer vnto *these* men, and we will discouer our selues vnto them.

9 If they say thus vnto vs, † Tary vntil we come to you: then we will stand still in our place, and will not goe vp vnto them. † *Hebr. Be still.*

10 But if they say thus, Come vp vnto vs: then we will goe vp: for the * LORD hath deliuered them into our hand: and this *shall be* a signe vnto vs. * 1. Macc. 4.30.

11 And both of them discouered themselues vnto the garison of the Philistines: and the Philistines said, Behold, the Hebrewes come foorth out of the holes where they had hid themselues.

12 And the men of ‖ garison answered Ionathan and his armour bearer and said, Come vp to vs, and we will shew you a thing. And Ionathan said vnto his armour-bearer, Come vp after me: for the LORD hath deliuered them into the hand of Israel.

13 And Ionathan climbed vp vpon his hands, and vpon his feet, and his armour-bearer after him: and they fell before Ionathan, and his armour-bearer slew after him.

14 And that first slaughter which Ionathan and his armour-bearer made, was about twenty men, within as it were ‖ an halfe acre of land, which a yoke *of oxen might plow.* ‖ *Or, halfe a furrow of an acre of land.*

15 And there was trembling in the hoste, in the field, and among all the people: the garison and the spoilers, they also trembled, and the earth quaked: so it was † a very great trembling. † *Helr. a trembling of God.*

16 And the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Beniamin looked, and behold, the multitude melted away, and they went on beating down *one another.*

17 Then said Saul to the people that *were* with him, Number now, & see who is gone from vs. And when they had numbred, behold, Ionathan and his armour bearer were not *there.* ‖ *Or, tumult.*

18 And Saul said vnto Ahiah, Bring hither the Arke of God: (for the Arke of God was at that time with the children of Israel.) † *Helr. were carried there.*

19 ¶ And it came to passe while Saul talked vnto the Priest, that the ‖ noise that was in the hoste of the Philistines, went on and increased: and Saul said vnto the the Priest, Withdraw thine hand.

20 And Saul, and all the people that were with him, † assembled themselues, and they came to the battell, and behold, * euery mans sword was against his fellow, *and there was* a very great discomfiture. † *Hebr.* * Iudg. 7. 22. 1. Sa. 20.23.

21 Moreouer, the Hebrewes *that* were with the

Philiſtines before that time, which went vp with them into the campe *from the countrey* round about, euen they alſo *turned* to be with the Iſraelites that *were* with Saul and Ionathan.

22 Likewiſe all the men of Iſrael, which had hid themſelues in mount Ephraim, *when* they heard that the Philiſtines fled, euen they alſo followed hard after them in the battell.

23 So the LORD ſaued Iſrael that day: and the battell paſſed ouer vnto Beth-auen.

24 ¶ And the men of Iſrael were diſtreſſed that day: for Saul had adiured the people, ſaying, Curſed be the man that eateth any food vntil euening, that I may be auenged of mine enemies: ſo none of the people taſted any food.

25 And all *they of* the land came to a wood, and there was hony vpon the ground.

26 And when the people were come into the wood, behold, ‖ hony dropped: but no man put his hand to his mouth: for the people feared the oath.

27 But Ionathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oath: wherfore he put forth the end of the rod that was in his hand, and dipt it in a hony combe, and put his hand to his mouth, and his eyes were enlightened.

28 Then anſwered one of the people, and ſaid, Thy father ſtraitly charged the people with an oath, ſaying, Curſed be the man that eateth any food this day. And the people were ‖ faint.

‖ Or, weary.

29 Then ſaid Ionathan, My father hath troubled the land: ſee, I pray you, how mine eyes haue been enlightened, becauſe I taſted a little of this hony.

30 How much more, if haply the people had eaten freely to day of the ſpoile of their enemies, which they found? for had there not beene now a much greater ſlaughter among the Philiſtines?

31 And they ſmote the Philiſtines that day, from Michmaſh to Aijalon: and the people were very faint.

32 And the people flew vpon the ſpoile, and tooke ſheepe, and oxen, and calues, and ſlew them on the ground, and the people did eat them * with the blood.

* Leuit. 7.26. and 19.26. deu. 12.16

33 ¶ Then they told Saul, ſaying, Behold, the people ſin againſt the LORD, in that they eat with the blood. And he ſaid, Ye haue ‖ tranſgreſſed: roule a great ſtone vnto me this day.

‖ Or, deale treacherouſly.

34 And Saul ſaid, Diſperſe your ſelues among the people, and ſay vnto them, Bring me hither euery man his oxe, and euery man his ſheepe, and ſlay *them* here, and eate, and ſin not againſt the LORD, in eating with the blood. And the people brought euery man his oxe † with him that night, and ſlew *them* there.

† Heb. in his hand.

35 And Saul built an Altar vnto the LORD: ‡ the ſame was the firſt Altar that he built vnto the LORD.

‡ Hebr. that Altar he began to build vnto the LORD.

36 ¶ And Saul ſaid, Let vs goe downe after the Philiſtines by night, and ſpoile them vntill the morning light, and let vs not leaue a man of them. And they ſaid, Doe whatſoeuer ſeemeth good vnto thee. Then ſaid the Prieſt, Let vs draw neere hither vnto God.

37 And Saul aſked counſell of God, Shall I goe downe after the Philiſtines? Wilt thou deliuer them into the hand of Iſrael? But he anſwered him not that day.

38 And Saul ſaid, Draw ye neere hither, * all the † chiefe of the people, and know and ſee wherein this ſin hath been this day.

* Iudg. 20.2. † Hebr. corners.

39 For as the LORD liueth, which ſaueth Iſrael, though it be in Ionathan my ſonne, he ſhall ſurely die: But *there was* not a man among all the people that anſwered him.

40 Then ſaid he vnto all Iſrael, Be ye on one ſide; and I, and Ionathan my ſonne will be on the other ſide. And the people ſaid vnto Saul, Doe what ſeemeth good vnto thee.

41 Therefore Saul ſaid vnto the LORD God of Iſrael, ‖ Giue a perfect *lot*. And Saul and Ionathan were taken, but the people † eſcaped.

‖ Or, ſhew the truth. † Hebr. went forth.

42 And Saul ſaid, Caſt *lots* between me and Ionathan my ſonne. And Ionathan was taken.

43 Then Saul ſaid to Ionathan, Tell mee, what thou haſt done. And Ionathan told him, and ſaid, I did but taſte a little hony with the end of the rod that *was* in mine hand, *and* loe, I muſt die.

44 And Saul anſwered, God doe ſo, and more alſo: for thou ſhalt ſurely die, Ionathan.

45 And the people ſaid vnto Saul, Shal Ionathan die, that hath wrought this great ſaluation in Iſrael? God forbid. As the LORD liueth, there ſhall not one haire of his head fall to the ground: for hee hath wrought with God this day. So the people reſcued Ionathan, that he died not.

46 Then Saul went vp from following the Philiſtines: and the Philiſtines went to their owne place.

47 So Saul tooke the kingdome ouer Iſrael, and fought againſt all his enemies on euery ſide, againſt Moab, and againſt the children of Ammon, and againſt Edom, and againſt the kings of Zobah, and againſt the Philiſtines: and whitherſoeuer he turned himſelfe, he vexed them.

48 And he ‖ gathered an hoſte, and ſmote the Amalekites, and deliuered Iſrael out of the hands of them that ſpoiled them.

‖ Or, wrought mightily.

49 Now the ſonnes of Saul *were* Ionathan, and Iſhui, and Melchiſhua: and the names of his two daughters *were theſe*: the name of the firſt borne, Merab, and the name of the younger, Michal;

50 And the name of Sauls wife *was* Ahinoam, the daughter of Ahimaaz: and the name of the captain of his hoſte, *was* Abner the ſon of Ner Sauls vncle.

51 And Kiſh *was* the father of Saul, and Ner the father of Abner *was* the ſon of Abi-el.

52 And there was ſore war againſt the Philiſtines, all the daies of Saul, and when Saul ſaw any ſtrong man, or any valiant man, he tooke him vnto him. * Chap. 9.16.

CHAP. XV.

1 Samuel ſendeth Saul to deſtroy Amalek. 6 Saul ſaueth the Kenites. 8 He ſpareth Agag and the beſt of the ſpoile. 10 Samuel denounceth vnto Saul, contending and excuſing himſelfe, Gods ſentence of him for his diſobedience. 24 Sauls humiliation. 32 Samuel killeth Agag. 34 Samuel and Saul part.

SAmuel alſo ſaid vnto Saul, * The LORD ſent me to anoint thee to be King ouer his people, ouer Iſrael: now therefore hearken thou vnto the voice of the words of the LORD.

* 1 Sam. 9.16. & 10.1.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, I remember that which Amalek did to Iſrael, * how he laid *wait* for him in the way when he came vp from Egypt.

* Exod. 17.8.

3 Now goe and ſmite Amalek, and vtterly deſtroy all that they haue, & ſpare them not; but ſlay both man and woman, infant and ſucking, oxe and ſheepe, camell and aſſe.

4 And Saul gathered the people together, and numbred them in Telaim, two hundred thouſand footmen, and ten thouſand men of Iudah.

5 And Saul came to a city of Amalek, and ‖ laid wait in the valley.

‖ Or, ſought.

6 ¶ And Saul ſaid vnto § Kenites, Go depart, get you down frō among the Amalekites, leſt I deſtroy you with them; for ye ſhewed kindneſſe to all the children

children of Israel when they came vp out of Egypt. So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.

7 And Saul smote the Amalekites from Hauilah, *vntill* thou commest to Shur, that *is* ouer against Egypt.

8 And hee tooke Agag the King of the Amalekites aliue, and vtterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword.

9 But Saul and the people spared Agag, and the best of the sheepe, and of the oxen, and of the ‖fatlings, and the lambes, and all that was good, and would not vtterly destroy them: but euery thing that was vile & refuse, that they destroyed vtterly.

10 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Samuel, saying,

11 It repenteth me that I haue set vp Saul to be King: for he is turned backe from following mee, and hath not performed my commandements. And it grieued Samuel, and he cryed vnto the LORD all night.

12 And when Samuel rose early to meet Saul in the morning, it was told Samuel, saying, Saul came to Carmel, and behold, he set him vp a place, and is gone about and passed on, & gone down to Gilgal.

13 And Samuel came to Saul, and Saul said vnto him, Blessed bee thou of the LORD: I haue performed the commandement of the LORD.

14 And Samuel said, What meaneth then this bleating of the sheepe in mine eares, and the lowing of the oxen which I heare?

15 And Saul said, They haue brought them from the Amalekites: for the people spared the best of the sheepe, and of the oxen, to sacrifice vnto the LORD thy God, and the rest wee haue vtterly destroyed.

16 Then Samuel said vnto Saul, Stay, and I will tell thee what the LORD hath said to me this night. And he said vnto him, Say on.

17 And Samuel said, When thou wast little in thine owne sight, wast thou not made the Head of the tribes of Israel, and the LORD anointed thee King ouer Israel?

18 And the LORD sent thee on a iourney, and said, Goe, and vtterly destroy the sinners, the Amalekites, and fight against them, vntill † they bee consumed.

19 Wherefore then diddest thou not obey the voyce of the LORD, but diddest flie vpon the spoile, and didst euill in the sight of the LORD?

20 And Saul said vnto Samuel, Yea, I haue obeyed the voyce of the LORD, and haue gone the way which the LORD sent mee, and haue brought Agag the King of Amalek, and haue vtterly destroyed the Amalekites.

21 But the people tooke of the spoile, sheepe and oxen, the chiefe of the things which should haue beene vtterly destroyed, to sacrifice vnto the LORD thy God in Gilgal.

22 And Samuel said, Hath the LORD *as great* delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voyce of the LORD? Behold, *to obey, is* better then sacrifice: *and* to hearken, then the fat of rammes.

23 For rebellion *is as* the sinne of † witchcraft, and stubbornesse *is as* iniquity and idolatry: because thou hast reiected the word of the LORD, hee hath also reiected thee from *being* King.

24 ¶ And Saul said vnto Samuel, I haue sinned: for I haue transgressed the Commandement of the LORD, and thy words: because I feared the people, and obeyed their voyce.

25 Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my sinne, and turne againe with me, that I may worship the LORD.

26 And Samuel said vnto Saul, I will not returne with thee: for thou hast reiected the word of the LORD, and the LORD hath reiected thee from being King ouer Israel.

27 And as Samuel turned about to goe away, he laid hold vpon the skirt of his mantle, and it rent.

28 And Samuel said vnto him, The LORD hath rent the kingdome of Israel from thee this day, and hath giuen it to a neighbour of thine, *that is* better then thou.

29 And also the ‖strength of Israel will not lie, nor repent: for he is not a man † he should repent.

30 Then hee said, I haue sinned; *yet* honour mee now, I pray thee, before the Elders of my people, and before Israel, and turne againe with me, that I may worship the LORD thy God.

31 So Samuel turned againe after Saul, and Saul worshipped the LORD.

32 ¶ Then said Samuel, Bring you hither to me Agag the king of the Amalekites: and Agag came vnto him delicately. And Agag said, Surely the bitternesse of death is past.

33 And Samuel said, * As thy sword hath made women childlesse, so shall thy mother be childlesse among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the LORD in Gilgal.

34 ¶ Then Samuel went to Ramah, and Saul went vp to his house to Gibeah of Saul.

35 And Samuel came no more to see Saul vntill the day of his death: neuertheless, Samuel mourned for Saul: and the LORD repented that hee had made Saul King ouer Israel.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Samuel sent by God, vnder pretence of a sacrifice, commeth to Bethlehem. 6 His humane iudgement is reproued. 11 He anointeth Dauid. 15 Saul sendeth for Dauid to quiet his euill spirit.

AND the LORD said vnto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourne for Saul, Seeing I haue reiected him from reigning ouer Israel? Fill thine horne with oyle, and goe, I will send thee to Iesse the Bethlehemite: for I haue prouided mee a King among his sonnes.

2 And Samuel said, How can I goe? If Saul heare *it*, he will kill me. And the LORD said, Take an heifer † with thee, and say, I am come to sacrifice to the LORD.

3 And call Iesse to the sacrifice, and I will shew thee what thou shalt doe: and thou shalt anoint vnto me *him* whom I name vnto thee.

4 And Samuel did that which the LORD spake, and came to Bethlehem: and the Elders of the towne trembled at his † comming, and said, Comest thou peaceably?

5 And he said, Peaceably: I am come to sacrifice vnto the LORD: sanctifie your selues, and come with me to the sacrifice. And he sanctified Iesse, and his sonnes, and called them to the sacrifice.

6 ¶ And it came to passe when they were come, that he looked on Eliab, & said, Surely the LORDS Anointed is before him.

7 But the LORD said vnto Samuel, Looke not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature, because I haue refused him: for *the LORD seeth* not as man seeth; For man looketh on the † outward appearance: but the LORD looketh on the * heart.

8 Then Iesse called Abinadab, and made him passe before Samuel: and he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

‖ Or, eternity, or victory

* Exod. 17.11. num. 14. 45.

† Heb. in thine hand.

† Heb. mee ward.

† Heb. eyes.

* 1. Chro. 28.9. psal. 7.9. iere. 11.20. & 17.10. & 20.12.

9 Then Iesse made Shammah to passe by; and he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.
10 Againe, Iesse made seuen of his sons to passe before Samuel, and Samuel said vnto Iesse, The LORD hath not chosen these.
11 And Samuel said vnto Iesse, Are here all *thy* children? And hee said, There remaineth yet the yongest, and behold, he keepeth the sheepe. And Samuel said vnto Iesse, * Send and fetch him: for we will not sit † downe, till he come hither.
12 And he sent, and brought him in: now he *was* ruddy, *and* withall † of a beautifull countenance, and goodly to looke to: And the LORD said, Arise, anoint him: for this *is* he.
13 Then Samuel tooke the horne of oyle, and anointed him in the midst of his brethren: and the Spirit of the LORD came vpon Dauid from that day forward: So Samuel rose vp, and went to Ramah.
14 ¶ But the Spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and an euill spirit from the LORD ‖ troubled him.
15 And Sauls seruants said vnto him, Behold now, an euill spirit from God troubleth thee.
16 Let our lord now command thy seruants *which are* before thee, to seeke out a man, who *is* a cunning player on an harpe: and it shall come to passe when the euill spirit from God is vpon thee, that he shall play *with* his hand, & thou shalt be well.
17 And Saul said vnto his seruants, Prouide mee now a man that can play well, and bring him to me.
18 Then answered one of the seruants, and said, Behold, I haue seene a sonne of Iesse the Bethlehemite, that is cunning in playing, & a mighty valiant man, and a man of warre, and prudent in matters, and a comely person, & the LORD is with him.
19 ¶ Wherefore Saul sent messengers vnto Iesse, and said, Send me Dauid thy sonne, which *is* with the sheepe.
20 And Iesse tooke an asse *laden* with bread, and a bottle of wine, and a kid, and sent *them* by Dauid his sonne vnto Saul.
21 And Dauid came to Saul, and stood before him: and he loued him greatly, and he became his armour bearer.
22 And Saul sent to Iesse, saying, Let Dauid, I pray thee, stand before mee: for hee hath found fauour in my sight.
23 And it came to passe, when the *euill* spirit from God was vpon Saul, that Dauid tooke an harpe, and played with his hand: So Saul was refreshed, and was well, & the euil spirit departed from him.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The armies of the Israelites and Philistines being ready to battell. 4 Goliath commeth prowdly forth to challenge a combate. 12 Dauid sent by his father to visit his brethren, taketh the challenge. 28 Eliab chideth him. 30 He is brought to Saul. 32 He sheweth the reason of his confidence. 38 Without armour, armed by faith, hee slayeth the Gyant. 55 Saul taketh notice of Dauid.

NOw the Philistines gathered together their armies to battell, and were gathered together at Shochoh, which *belongeth* to Iudah, and pitched betweene Shochoh and Azekah, in ‖ Ephes-Dammim.
2 And Saul, and the men of Israel were gathered together, and pitched by the valley of Elah, and † set the battell in aray against the Philistines.
3 And the Philistines stood on a mountaine on the one side: & Israel stood on a mountaine on the other side; and there *was* a valley betweene them.
4 ¶ And there went out a champion out of the campe of the Philistines, named Goliath of Gath: whose height *was* six cubites and a span.
9 And *he had* an helmet of brasse vpon his head, and hee was † armed with a coat of male: and the weight of the coate was fiue thousand shekels of brasse.
6 And *hee had* greaues of brasse vpon his legs, and a ‖ target of brasse betweene his shoulders.
7 And the staffe of his speare was like a weauers beame, and his speares head *weighed* sixe hundred shekels of yron: and one bearing a shield, went before him.
8 And hee stood and cried vnto the armies of Israel, and said to them, Why are yee come out to set your battell in aray? am not I a Philistine, and you seruants to Saul? chuse you a man for you, and let him come downe to me.
9 If he be able to fight with me, and to kill me, then will we be your seruants: but if I preuaile against him, and kill him, then shall yee be our seruants, and serue vs.
10 And the Philistine said, I defie the armies of Israel this day: giue me a man, that we may fight together.
11 When Saul and all Israel heard these words of the Philistine, they were dismayed and greatly afraid.
12 ¶ Now Dauid * *was* the sonne of that Ephrathite of Bethlehem-Iudah, whose name was Iesse, and he had eight sonnes: and the man went among men for an old man in the dayes of Saul.
13 And the three eldest sonnes of Iesse went, *and* followed Saul to the battell: and the names of his three sons that went to the battell, *were* Eliab the first borne, and next vnto him, Abinadab, and the third Shammah.
14 And Dauid was the youngest: and the three eldest followed Saul.
15 But Dauid went, and returned from Saul, to feed his fathers sheepe at Bethlehem.
16 And the Philistine drew neere, morning and euening, and presented himselfe forty dayes.
17 And Iesse said vnto Dauid his sonne, Take now for thy brethren an Ephah of this parched corne, and these ten loaues, and run to the campe to thy brethren.
18 And carry these ten † cheeses vnto the † captaine of *their* thousand, and looke how thy brethren fare, and take their pledge.
19 Now Saul, and they, and all the men of Israel *were* in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philistines.
20 ¶ And Dauid rose vp earely in the morning, and left the sheepe with a keeper, and tooke and went, as Iesse had commanded him; and hee came to the ‖ trench, as the hoste was going forth to † fight, and shouted for the battell.
21 For Israel and the Philistines had put the battell in aray, army against army.
22 And Dauid left † his cariage in the hand of the keeper of the cariage, and ranne into the army, and came, and † saluted his brethren.
23 And as hee talked with them, behold, there came vp the champion (the Philistine of Gath, Goliath by name) out of the armies of the Philistines, and spake according to the same words: and Dauid heard *them*.
24 And all the men of Israel, when they saw the man, fled † from him, and were sore afraid.
25 And the men of Israel said, Haue yee seene this man that is come vp? surely to defie Israel is he come

*2. Sam. 7.8. psal. 78 71.
† Hebr. rounde.
† Hebr. faire of eyes.
‖ Or, terrified.
‖ Or, theeuish.
‖ Or, the coast of Dammim
† Hebr. ranged the battell.
† Hebr. clothed.
‖ Or, coate.
† Hebr. sword.
† Hebr. vessels.
* Cap. 16.
† Hebr. cheese of kine.
† Hebr. carriage of carriages.
‖ Or, his fellow.
† Hebr. bowels.
† Hebr. fell.

come vp: and it shall be that the man who killeth him,the king will inrich him with great riches,and * will giue him his daughter, and make his fathers house free in Israel.

26 And Dauid spake to the men that stood by him, saying, What shall be done to the man that killeth this Philistine, and taketh away † reproach from Israel? or who is this vncircumcised Philistine, that he should defie the armies of the liuing God?

27 And the people answered him after this manner, saying, So shall it be done to the man that killeth him.

28 ¶ And Eliab his Eldest brother heard when he spake vnto the men, and Eliabs anger was kindled against Dauid, & he said, Why camest thou downe hither? and with whom hast thou left those few sheepe in the wildernesse? I know thy pride, and the naughtinesse of thy heart; for thou art come downe that thou mightest see the battell.

29 And Dauid said, What haue I now done? Is there not a cause?

30 ¶ And hee turned from him towards another, and spake after the same †manner: and the people answered him againe after the former manner.

31 And when the words were heard which Dauid spake, they rehearsed them before Saul: and hee † sent for him,

32 ¶ And Dauid said to Saul, Let no mans heart faile because of him; thy seruant will goe and fight with this Philistine.

33 And Saul said to Dauid, Thou art not able to goe against this Philistine to fight with him: for *thou art but* a youth, and he a man of warre from his youth.

34 And Dauid said vnto Saul, Thy seruant kept his fathers sheepe, and there came a Lyon, and a Beare, and tooke a ‖ lambe out of the flocke:

35 And I went out after him, and smote him, and deliuered *it* out of his mouth: and when he arose against mee, I caught him by his beard, and smote him, and slew him.

36 Thy seruant slew both the Lion and the Beare: and this vncircumcised Philistine shall be as one of them, seeing hee hath defied the armies of the liuing God.

37 Dauid said moreouer, the LORD that deliuered me out of the pawe of the Lion, and out of the pawe of the Beare, hee will deliuer mee out of the hand of this Philistine. And Saul said vnto Dauid, Goe, and the LORD be with thee.

38 ¶ And Saul † armed Dauid with his armour, and he put an helmet of brasse vpon his head, also he armed him with a coat of maile.

39 And Dauid girded his sword vpon his armor, and he assayed to goe, for he had not proued *it*: and Dauid said vnto Saul, I cannot go with these: for I haue not proued *them*. And Dauid put them off him.

40 And hee tooke his staffe in his hand, and chose him fiue smothe stones out of the ‖ brooke, and put them in a shepheards † bagge which he had, euen in a scrip, and his sling was in his hand, and he drew neere to the Philistine.

41 And the Philistine came on, and drew neere vnto Dauid, and the man that bare the shield, *went* before him.

42 And when the Philistine looked about, and saw Dauid, hee disdained him, for hee was *but* a youth, ruddy, and of a faire countenance.

43 And the Philistine said vnto Dauid, Am I a dogge, that thou commest to me with staues? and the Philistine cursed Dauid by his gods.

44 And the Philistine said to Dauid, Come to mee, and I will giue thy flesh to the foules of the aire, and to the beasts of the field.

45 Then said Dauid to the Philistine, Thou commest to mee with a sword, and with a speare, and with a shield: but I come to thee in the Name of the LORD of hostes; the God of the armies of Israel, whom thou hast defied.

46 This day will the LORD † deliuer thee into mine hand, and I will smite thee, and take thine head from thee, and I will giue the carkeises of the hoste of the Philistines this day vnto the foules of the aire, and to the wild beasts of the earth, that all the earth may know that there is a God in Israel. † *Heb.* *shut thee vp.*

47 And all this assembly shall know, that the LORD saueth not with sword and speare (for the battell is the LORDS) and hee will giue you into our hands.

48 And it came to passe when the Philistine arose, and came and drew nigh to meet Dauid, that Dauid hasted, and ranne toward the army to meet the Philistine.

49 And Dauid put his hand in his bag, & tooke thence a stone and slang it, & smote the Philistine in his forehead, that the stone sunke into his forehead, and he fell vpon his face to the earth.

50 *So Dauid preuailed ouer the Philistine, with a sling, and with a stone, and smote the Philistine, and slew him, but there was no sword in the hand of Dauid. * Ecclus. 47.4. 1.mac.4. 30.

51 Therefore Dauid ran and stood vpon the Philistine, and tooke his sword, and drew it out of the sheath thereof, and slew him, and cut off his head therewith, and when the Philistines saw that their champion was dead, they fled.

52 And the men of Israel and of Iudah arose, and shouted, and pursued the Philistines, vntill thou come to the valley, and to the gates of Ekron: and the wounded of the Philistines fell downe by the way to Shaaraim euen vnto Gath, and vnto Ekron.

53 And the children of Israel returned from chasing after the Philistines, & they spoiled their tents.

54 And Dauid tooke the head of the Philistine, and brought it to Ierusalem, but he put his armour in his tent.

55 ¶ And when Saul saw Dauid goe forth against the Philistine, hee said vnto Abner the captaine of the hoste, Abner, whose son is this youth? And Abner said, *As* thy soule liueth, O King, I cannot tell.

56 And the King said, Enquire thou whose sonne the stripling is.

57 And as Dauid returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, Abner tooke him, and brought him before Saul with the head of the Philistine in his hand.

58 And Saul said to him, Whose sonne art thou, *thou* young man? and Dauid answered, I am the sonne of thy seruant Iesse the Bethlehemite.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Jonathan loueth Dauid.* 5 *Saul enuieth his praise.* 10 *Seeketh to kill him in his fury:* 12 *Feareth him for his good successe.* 17 *Offereth him his daughters for a snare,* 22 *Dauid perswaded to bee the Kings son in law, giueth two hundred foreskins of the Philistines for Michals downe.* 28 *Sauls hatred and Dauids glory increaseth.*

AND it came to passe when hee made an end of speaking vnto Saul, that the soule of Ionathan was knit with the soule of Dauid, and Ionathan loued him as his owne soule.

2 And Saul tooke him that day, and would let him goe no more home to his fathers house.

3 Then Ionathan and Dauid made a couenant,

because hee loued him as his owne soule.

4 And Ionathan stript himselfe of the robe that *was* vpon him, and gaue it to Dauid, and his garments, euen to his sword, and to his bow, and to his girdle.

5 ¶ And Dauid went out whithersoeuer Saul sent him, and ‖ behaued himselfe wisely: and Saul set him ouer the men of warre, and hee was accepted in the sight of all the people, and also in the sight of Sauls seruants.

6 And it came to passe as they came, when Dauid was returned from the slaughter of the ‖ Philistine, that the women came out of all cities of Israel, singing & dancing to meet King Saul with tabrets, with ioy, and with † instruments of musicke.

7 And the women answered one another as they played and said, * Saul hath slaine his thousands, and Dauid his ten thousands.

8 And Saul was very wroth, and the saying † displeased him, and he said, They haue ascribed vnto Dauid ten thousands, and to mee they haue ascribed *but* thousands, and *what* can he haue more, *but* the kingdome?

9 And Saul eyed Dauid from that day, and forward.

10 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that the euill spirit from God came vpon Saul, and hee prophecyed in the midst of the house: and Dauid played with his hand as at other times: and *there was* a iauelin in Sauls hand.

11 And Saul cast the iauelin; for hee said, I will smite Dauid euen to the wall with it: and Dauid auoided out of his presence twice.

12 ¶ And Saul was afraid of Dauid, because the LORD was with him, and was departed from Saul.

13 Therefore Saul remooued him from him, and made him his captaine ouer a thousand, and hee went out and came in before the people.

14 And Dauid ‖ behaued himselfe wisely in all his wayes, and the LORD *was* with him.

15 Wherefore, when Saul saw that hee behaued himselfe very wisely, he was afraid of him.

16 But all Israel and Iudah loued Dauid, because he went out and came in before them.

17 ¶ And Saul said to Dauid, Behold, my elder daughter Merab, her will I giue thee to wife: onely be thou † valiant for me, and fight the LORDS battels: for Saul said, Let not mine hand be vpon him, but let the hand of the Philistines be vpon him.

18 And Dauid said vnto Saul, who am I? and what is my life? *or* my fathers family in Israel, that I should be sonne in law to the King?

19 But it came to passe at the time when Merab Sauls daughter should haue been giuen to Dauid, § she was giuen vnto Adriel § Meholathite to wife.

20 And Michal Sauls daughter loued Dauid: and they told Saul, and the thing † pleased him.

21 And Saul said, I will giue him her, that shee may be a snare to him; and that the hand of the Philistines may be against him. Wherefore Saul said to Dauid, Thou shalt this day be my sonne in law, in *the one of* the twaine.

22 ¶ And Saul commanded his seruants, *saying*, Commune with Dauid secretly, and say, Behold, the King hath delight in thee, and all his seruants loue thee, now therefore be the kings sonne in law.

23 And Sauls seruants spake those words in the eares of Dauid: and Dauid said, Seemeth it to you a light thing to be a Kings son in law, seeing that I am a poore man, and lightly esteemed?

24 And the seruants of Saul told him, saying, † On this maner spake Dauid.

25 And Saul said, Thus shall ye say to Dauid, the King desireth not *any* dowrie, but an hundred foreskins of the Philistines, to be auenged of the kings enemies. But Saul thought to make Dauid fall by the hand of the Philistines.

26 And when his seruants told Dauid these words, it pleased Dauid well to be the Kings son in law: and the dayes were not † expired.

27 Wherefore Dauid arose, he and his men, and slew of the Philistines two hundred men, & Dauid brought the foreskinnes, and they gaue them in full tale to the King, that he might be the Kings son in law: & Saul gaue him Michal his daughter to wife.

28 ¶ And Saul saw & knew § the LORD was with Dauid, and that Michal Sauls daughter loued him.

29 And Saul was yet the more afraid of Dauid: and Saul became Dauids enemy continually.

30 Then the Princes of the Philistines went forth: and it came to passe after they went forth, *that* Dauid behaued himselfe more wisely then all the seruants of Saul, so that his name was † much set by.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Ionathan discloseth his fathers purpose to kill Dauid.* 4 *He perswadeth his father to reconciliation.* 8 *By reason of Dauids good successe in a new war, Sauls malicious rage breaketh out against him.* 12 *Michal deceiueth her father with an image in Dauids bedde.* 18 *Dauid commeth to Samuel in Naioth.* 20 *Sauls messengers sent to take Dauid,* 22 *and Saul himselfe prophesie.*

AND Saul spake to Ionathan his son, and to all his seruants, that they should kill Dauid.

2 But Ionathan Sauls son delighted much in Dauid: & Ionathan told Dauid, saying, Saul my father seeketh to kill thee: Now therefore, I pray thee, take heed to thy selfe vntill the morning, and abide in a secret place, and hide thy selfe:

3 And I will goe out & stand beside my father in the field where thou art, & I wil commune with my father of thee, and what I see, that I will tell thee.

4 ¶ And Ionathan spake good of Dauid to Saul his father, and said vnto him, Let not the King sin against his seruant, against Dauid; because he hath not sinned against thee, & because his workes *haue beene* to thee-ward very good.

5 For he did put his * life in his hand, and slew the Philistine, & the LORD wrought a great saluation for all Israel: thou sawest it, and didst reioyce: § Wherefore then wilt thou sinne against innocent blood, to slay Dauid without a cause?

6 And Saul hearkened vnto the voyce of Ionathan, And Saul sware, As the LORD liueth, he shall not be slaine.

7 And Ionathan called Dauid, & Ionathan shewed him all those things, and Ionathan brought Dauid to Saul, & he was in his presence as † in times past.

8 ¶ And there was war againe, and Dauid went out, and fought with the Philistines, and slew them with a great slaughter, and they fled from † him.

9 And the euill spirit from the LORD was vpon Saul, as hee sate in his house with his iauelin in his hand: and Dauid played with *his* hand.

10 And Saul sought to smite Dauid euen to the wall, with § iauelin; but he slipt away out of Sauls presence, and hee smote the iauelin into the wall: and Dauid fled and escaped that night.

11 Saul also sent messengers vnto Dauids house to watch him, & to slay him in the morning: & Michal Dauids wife told him, saying, If thou saue not thy life to night, to morrow thou shalt be slaine.

12 ¶ So Michal let Dauid downe through a window: and he went, and fled and escaped.

13 And

‖ Or, prospered.

‖ Or, Philistines.

† Hebr. strings.

* Chap. 21.11. and 29.5. and 29.5. ecclus 47.6.

† Hebr. was euill in his eyes.

‖ Or, prospered.

† Hebr. a sonne of valour.

† Hebr. was right in his eyes.

† Hebr. according to these words.

† Hebr. was much set by.

† Hebr. was sought.

† Hebr. fainted.

* Heb. his soule.

13 And Michal tooke an image, and laid *it* in the bed, and put a pillow of goats haire for his bolster, and couered it with a cloth.

14 And when Saul sent messengers to take Dauid, she said, He is sicke.

15 And Saul sent the messengers *againe* to see Dauid, saying, Bring him vp to me in the bed, that I may slay him.

16 And when the messengers were come in, behold, *there was an* image in the bed, with a pillow of goats haire for his bolster.

17 And Saul said vnto Michal, Why hast thou deceiued me so, and sent away mine enemy, that he is escaped? And Michal answerd Saul, He said vnto me, Let me goe: why should I kill thee?

18 ¶ So Dauid fled, and escaped, and came to Samuel, to Ramah, and told him all that Saul had done to him: and hee and Samuel went and dwelt in Naioth.

19 And it was told Saul, saying, Behold, Dauid *is* at Naioth in Ramah.

20 And Saul sent messengers to take Dauid: and when they saw the company of the Prophets prophecying, and Samuel standing *as* appointed ouer them, the Spirit of God was vpon the messengers of Saul, and they also prophecyed.

21 And when it was told Saul, he sent other messengers, and they prophecyed likewise: and Saul sent messengers againe the third time, and they prophecyed also.

22 Then went he also to Ramah, and came to a great well that *is* in Sechu: and he asked, and said, Where are Samuel and Dauid? and one said, Behold they be at Naioth in Ramah.

23 And he went thither to Naioth in Ramah: and the Spirit of God was vpon him also, & he went on and prophesied vntil he came to Naioth in Ramah.

24 And he stript off his clothes also, and prophecyed before Samuel in like maner, and lay downe naked all that day, and all that night: wherefore they say, * Is Saul also among the Prophets?

CHAP. XX.

1 *Dauid consulteth with Ionathan for his safety* 11 *Ionathan and Dauid renew their couenant by oath.* 18 *Ionathans token to Dauid.* 24 *Saul missing Dauid, seeketh to kill Ionathan.* 35 *Ionathan lamingly taketh his leaue of Dauid.*

AND Dauid fled from Naioth in Ramah, and came and said before Ionathan, What haue I done? what *is* my iniquity? and what *is* my sinne before thy father, that he seeketh my life?

2 And hee said vnto him, God forbid, thou shalt not die: behold, my father will doe nothing, either great or small, but that he will † shew it me: and why should my father hide this thing from me? it *is* not *so*.

3 And Dauid sware moreouer, and said, Thy father certainly knoweth that I haue found grace in thine eyes, and hee saith, Let not Ionathan know this, lest hee be grieued, but truely *as* the LORD liueth, and *as* thy soule liueth, there *is* but a steppe betweene me and death.

4 Then said Ionathan vnto Dauid, ‖ Whatsoeuer thy soule † desireth, I will euen doe *it* for thee.

5 And Dauid said vnto Ionathan, Behold, to morrow *is* the new Moone, and I should not faile to sit with the King at meate: but let me goe, that I may hide my selfe in ‖ fields vnto the third day at euen.

6 If thy father at all misse mee, then say, Dauid earnestly asked *leaue* of me, that he might runne to Bethlehem his citie: for *there is* a yeerely ‖ sacrifice there for all the family.

7 If hee say thus, *It is* well: thy seruant shall haue peace: but if he be very wroth, then bee sure that euill is determined by him.

8 Therefore thou shalt deale kindly with thy seruant, for * thou hast brought thy seruant into a couenant of the LORD with thee: notwithstanding, if there be in me iniquity, slay mee thy selfe: for why shouldest thou bring me to thy father?

9 And Ionathan said, Farre be it from thee: for if I knew certainely that euill were determined by my father to come vpon thee, then would not I tell it thee?

10 Then said Dauid to Ionathan, Who shall tell me? or what *if* thy father answere thee roughly?

11 ¶ And Ionathan said vnto Dauid, Come, and let vs goe out into the field. And they went out both of them into the field.

12 And Ionathan said vnto Dauid, O LORD God of Israel, when I haue † sounded my father, about to morrow any time, *or* the third day, and behold, *if there be* good toward Dauid, and I then send not vnto thee, and † shew it thee;

13 The LORD doe so and much more to Ionathan: but if it please my father to doe thee euill, then I will shew it thee, and send thee away, that thou mayest goe in peace: and the LORD bee with thee, as he hath beene with my father.

14 And thou shalt not only while yet I liue, shew me the kindnesse of the LORD, that I die not;

15 But *also* thou shalt not cut off thy kindnesse from my house for euer: no not when the LORD hath cut off the enemies of Dauid, euery one from the face of the earth.

16 So Ionathan † made *a couenant* with the house of Dauid, *saying*, Let the LORD euen require *it* at the hand of Dauids enemies.

17 And Ionathan caused Dauid to sweare againe, ‖ because he loued him: for he loued him as he loued his owne soule.

18 Then Ionathan said to Dauid, To morrow *is* the new Moone: and thou shalt be missed, because thy seat will be † empty,

19 And when thou hast stayed three dayes, then thou shalt go downe ‖ quickly, and come to § place where thou didst hide thy selfe, † when the businesse was *in hand*, and shalt remaine by the stone ‖ Ezel.

20 And I will shoot three arrowes on the side *thereof*, as though I shot at a marke.

21 And behold, I will send a lad, *saying*, Goe, find out the arrowes. If I expressly say vnto the lad, Behold, the arrowes *are* on this side of thee, take them: then come thou, for there is peace to thee, and † no hurt, *as* the LORD liueth.

22 But if I say thus vnto the yong man, Behold, the arrowes *are* beyond thee: goe thy way, for the LORD hath sent thee away.

23 And as touching the matter which thou and I haue spoken of, behold, the LORD *be* betweene thee and me for euer.

24 ¶ So Dauid hid himselfe in the field: and when the new Moone was come, the King sate him downe to eate meat.

25 And the King sate vpon his seate, as at other times, *euen* vpon a seat by the wall: and Ionathan arose, and Abner sate by Sauls side, and Dauids place was empty.

26 Neuertheless, Saul spake not any thing that day: for hee thought, Some thing hath befallen him: he is not cleane, surely he is not cleane.

27 And it came to passe on the morrow, *which* was the second day of the moneth, that Dauids place was empty: and Saul said vnto Ionathan his

* Chap. 18.3. and 23.18.

† Hebr. searched.

† Hebr. vncouer mine eare

† Hebr. cut.

Or, by his loue towards him.

† Hebr. missed.

Or, diligently. Hebr. greatly.

† Hebr. in the day of the businesse.

Or, that sheweth the way.

† Hebr. not any thing.

ſonne, Wherefore commeth not the ſonne of Ieſſe to meat, neither yeſterday nor to day?

28 And Ionathan anſwered Saul, Dauid earneſtly aſked *leaue* of me *to go* to Bethlehem.

29 And hee ſaid, Let me goe, I pray thee, for our family hath a ſacrifice in the citie, and my brother he hath commanded me *to be there*: and now, if I haue found fauour in thine eyes, let me get away, I pray thee, and ſee my brethren: Therefore he commeth not to the Kings table.

30 Then Sauls anger was kindled againſt Ionathan, and he ſaid vnto him, ‖Thou ſonne of the perueríe rebellious *woman*, doe not I know that thou haſt choſen the ſon of Ieſſe to thine owne confuſion, and vnto the confuſion of thy mothers nakedneſſe?

‖Or, thou peruerſe rebell: heb. ſon of perueríe rebellion.

31 For as long as the ſonne of Ieſſe liueth vpon the ground, thou ſhalt not bee eſtabliſhed, nor thy kingdome: wherefore now ſend and fetch him vnto me, for he † ſhall ſurely die.

† Hebr. a the ſon of death.

32 And Ionathan anſwered Saul his father, and ſaid vnto him, Wherefore ſhall he be ſlaine? what hath he done?

33 And Saul caſt a iauelin at him to ſmite him, whereby Ionathan knew that it was determined of his father to ſlay Dauid.

34 So Ionathan aroſe from the table in fierce anger, and did eat no meat the ſecond day of the moneth: for he was grieued for Dauid, becauſe his father had done him ſhame.

35 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the morning, that Ionathan went out into the field at the time appointed with Dauid, and a little lad with him.

36 And he ſaid vnto his lad, Run, finde out now the arrowes which I ſhoot. And as the lad ran, hee ſhot an arrow † beyond him.

† Hebr. to paſſe ouer him.

37 And when the lad was come to the place of the arrow which Ionathan had ſhot, Ionathan cried after the lad, and ſaid, Is not the arrow beyond thee?

38 And Ionathan cryed after the lad, Make ſpeed, haſte, ſtay not. And Ionathans lad gathered vp the arrowes, and came to his maſter.

39 But the lad knew not any thing: onely Ionathan and Dauid knew the matter.

40 And Ionathan gaue his † artillery vnto † his lad, and ſaid vnto him, Goe carry *them* to the city.

† Hebr. inſtruments. † Hebr. that was his.

41 And aſſoone as the lad was gone, Dauid aroſe out of *a place* toward the South, and fell on his face to the ground, & bowed himſelfe three times: and they kiſſed one another, and wept one with another, vntill Dauid exceeded.

42 And Ionathan ſaid to Dauid, Goe in peace, ‖foraſmuch as wee haue ſworne both of vs in the Name of the LORD, ſaying, The LORD be betweene me and thee, and betweene my ſeed, and thy ſeed for euer. And he aroſe, and departed: and Ionathan went into the city.

‖Or, the LORD *be witneſſe of that which, &c.*

CHAP. XXI.

1 Dauid at Nob, obtaineth of Ahimelech hallowed bread. 7 Doeg was preſent. 8 Dauid taketh Goliaths ſword. 10 Dauid at Gath feigneth himſelfe mad.

THen came Dauid to Nob, to Ahimelech the Prieſt, and Ahimelech was afraid at the meeting of Dauid, and ſaid vnto him, Why *art* thou alone, and no man with thee?

2 And Dauid ſaid vnto Ahimelech the Prieſt, The king hath commanded me a buſines, and hath ſaid vnto mee, Let no man know any thing of the buſineſſe whereabout I ſend thee, and what I haue commanded thee: and I haue appointed *my* ſeruants to ſuch and ſuch a place.

3 Now therefore what is vnder thine hand? giue me fiue loues of bread in mine hand, or what there is † preſent.

† Hebr. found.

4 And the Prieſt anſwered Dauid, & ſaid, There is no common bread vnder mine hand, but there is *hallowed bread: if the yong men haue kept themſelues at the leaſt from women.

** Exod. 25. 30. Leuit. 24. 5. mat. 12. 4.*

5 And Dauid anſwered the Prieſt, and ſaid vnto him, Of a truth women haue beene kept from vs about theſe three dayes ſince I came out, and the veſſels of the yong men are holy, and *the bread* is in a manner common, ‖yea, though it were ſanctified this day in the veſſell.

‖Or, yea though ally were.

6 So the Prieſt gaue him hallowed *bread*; for there was no bread there, but the Shew-bread that was taken from before the LORD, to put hot bread in the day when it was taken away.

there is. Ex. 25. 30.

7 Now a certaine man of the ſeruants of Saul *was* there that day, detained before the LORD, and his name *was* Doeg an Edomite, the chiefeſt of the herdmen that *belonged* to Saul.

ſol.

8 ¶ And Dauid ſaid to Ahimelech, And is there not here vnder thine hand ſpeare or ſword? for I haue neither brought my ſword, nor my weapons with me, becauſe the Kings buſines required haſte.

9 And the Prieſt ſaid, The ſword of Goliath the Philiſtine, whom thou ſlewеſt in the * valley of Elah, behold, it is here wrapt in a cloth behinde the Ephod: if thou wilt take that take it, for there is no other ſaue that here. And Dauid ſaid, There is none like that, giue it me.

** Chap. 17. 19.*

10 ¶ And Dauid aroſe and fled that day for feare of Saul, and went to Achiſh the King of Gath.

11 And the ſeruants of Achiſh ſaid vnto him, Is not this Dauid the King of the land? Did they not ſing one to another of him in dances, ſaying, *Saul hath ſlain his thouſands, & Dauid his ten thouſands?

** Chap. 18. 7. 29. 5.*

12 And Dauid laid vp theſe words in his heart, and was ſore afraid of Achiſh the King of Gath.

13 And changed his behauiour before them, and fained himſelfe madde in their hands, and ‖ ſcrabled on the doores of the gate, and let his ſpittle fall downe on his beard.

‖Or, ſcratched.

14 Then ſaid Achiſh vnto his ſeruants, Loe, you ſee the man ‖ is madde: wherefore *then* haue yee brought him to me?

‖Or, acteth as one mad.

15 Haue I need of mad men, that ye haue brought this fellow to play the mad man in my preſence? Shall this *fellow* come into my houſe?

CHAP. XXII.

1 Companies reſort vnto Dauid at Adullam. 3 As Mizpeh he commendeth his parents vnto the King of Moab. 5 Admoniſhed by Gad, he commeth to Hareth. 6 Saul going to purſue him, complaineth of his ſeruants vnfaithfulnes: 9 Doeg accuſeth Ahimelech. 11 Saul comandeth to kill the Prieſts. 17 The footmen refuſing, Doeg executeth it. 20 Abiathar eſcaping, bringeth Dauid the newes.

DAuid therefore departed thence, and eſcaped to the caue Adullam: and when his brethren and all his fathers houſe heard it, they went downe thither to him.

2 And euery one *that was* in diſtreſſe, and euery one that † *was* in debt, and euery one *that was* † diſcontented, gathered themſelues vnto him, and he became a captaine ouer them: and there were with him about foure hundred men.

† Hebr. to him. † Hebr. bitter of ſoule.

3 ¶ And Dauid went thence to Mizpeh of Moab, and he ſaid vnto the King of Moab, Let my father and my mother, I pray thee, come forth, *and be* with you till I know what God will doe for me.

4 And he brought them before the King of Moab: and they dwelt with him all the while that Dauid was in the hold.

5 ¶ And

5 ¶ And the Prophet Gad said vnto Dauid, Abide not in the hold; depart, and get thee into the land of Iudah. Then Dauid departed, and came into the forrest of Hareth.

6 ¶ When Saul heard that Dauid was discouered, and the men that *were* with him: (now Saul abode in Gibeah vnder a ‖ tree in Ramah, hauing his speare in his hand, and all his seruants were standing about him.)

7 Then Saul said vnto his seruants that stood about him, Heare now, yee Beniamites: Will the sonne of Iesse giue euery one of you fields and vineyards, *and* make you all captaines of thousands and captaines of hundreds:

8 That all of you haue conspired against me, and there is none that † sheweth mee that my sonne hath made a league with the sonne of Iesse, and there is none of you that is sorry for mee, or sheweth vnto mee that my sonne hath stirred vp my seruant against me, to lie in wait as at this day?

9 ¶ Then answered Doeg the Edomite (which was set ouer the seruants of Saul) and said, I saw the sonne of Iesse comming to Nob, to Ahimelech the sonne of Ahitub.

10 And hee enquired of the LORD for him: and gaue him victuals, and gaue him the sword of Goliath the Philistine.

11 Then the king sent to call Ahimelech the Priest the sonne of Ahitub, and all his fathers house, the Priestes that *were* in Nob: and they came all of them to the King.

12 And Saul said, Heare now thou sonne of Ahitub: and he answered, † Heere I am, my lord.

13 And Saul said vnto him, Why haue ye conspired against me, thou, and the sonne of Iesse, in that thou hast giuen him bread, and a sword, and hast inquired of God for him, that he should rise against me, to lie in wait as at this day?

14 Then Ahimelech answered the King, and said, And who is *so* faithfull among all thy seruants, as Dauid, which is the Kings sonne in law, and goeth at thy bidding, and is honourable in thine house?

15 Did I then begin to enquire of God for him? be it farre from mee: let not the King impute any thing vnto his seruant, *nor* to all the house of my father: for thy seruant knew nothing of all this, † lesse or more.

16 And the King said, Thou shalt surely die, Ahimelech, thou, and all thy fathers house.

17 ¶ And the King said vnto the ‖ footmen that stood about him, Turne and slay the Priests of the LORD, because their hand also *is* with Dauid, and because they knew when hee fled, and did not shew it to mee. But the seruants of the King would not put foorth their hand to fall vpon the Priests of the LORD.

18 And the King said to Doeg, Turne thou and fall vpon the Priests. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and hee fell vpon the Priests, and slew on that day fourescore and fiue persons that did weare a linnen Ephod.

19 And Nob the citie of the Priestes smote hee with the edge of the sword, both men and women, children and sucklings, and oxen, and asses, and sheepe, with the edge of the sword.

20 ¶ And one of the sonnes of Ahimelech, the sonne of Ahitub, named Abiathar, escaped and fled after Dauid.

21 ¶ And Abiathar shewed Dauid, that Saul had slaine the LORDS Priests.

22 And Dauid said vnto Abiathar, I knew *it* that day, when Doeg the Edomite was there, that hee would surely tell Saul: I haue occasioned *the death* of all the persons of thy fathers house.

23 Abide thou with me, feare not: for he that seeketh my life, seeketh thy life: but with mee thou shalt be in safegard.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Dauid enquiring of the Lord by Abiathar, rescueth Keilah. 7 God shewing him the comming of Saul and the treachery of the Keilites, hee escapeth from Keilah. 14 In Ziph Ionathan commeth and comforteth him. 19 The Ziphites discouer him to Saul 25 At Maon he is rescued from Saul by the inuasion of the Philistines. 29 He dwelleth at Engedi.

THen they told Dauid, saying, Behold, the Philistines fight against Keilah, and they rob the threshing floores.

2 Therefore Dauid enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I goe and smite these Philistines? And the LORD said vnto Dauid, Goe, and smite the Philistines, and saue Keilah.

3 And Dauids men said vnto him, Behold, we be afraid heere in Iudah: how much more then if wee come to Keilah against the armies of the Philistines?

4 Then Dauid enquired of the LORD yet again: And the LORD answered him, and said, Arise, Goe downe to Keilah: for I will deliuer the Philistines into thine hand.

5 So Dauid and his men went to Keilah, and fought with the Philistines, & brought away their cattell, and smote them with a great slaughter: so Dauid saued the inhabitants of Keilah.

6 And it came to passe when Abiathar the sonne of Ahimelech * fled to Dauid to Keilah, *that* hee came downe *with* an Ephod in his hand. *Chap. 22, 20.

7 ¶ And it was told Saul that Dauid was come to Keilah; and Saul said, God hath deliuered him into mine hand: for he is shut in by entring into a towne that hath gates and barres.

8 And Saul called all the people together to warre, to goe downe to Keilah, to besiege Dauid and his men.

9 ¶ And Dauid knew that Saul secretly practised mischiefe against him, and he said to Abiathar the Priest, Bring hither the Ephod.

10 Then said Dauid, O LORD God of Israel, thy seruant hath certainely heard that Saul seeketh to come to Keilah to destroy the city for my sake.

11 Will the men of Keilah deliuer mee vp into his hand? Will Saul come downe as thy seruant hath heard, O LORD God of Israel? I beseech thee tell thy seruant, And the LORD said, He will come downe.

12 Then said Dauid, Will the men of Keilah, † deliuer me, and my men, into the hand of Saul? And the LORD said, They will deliuer thee vp. † *Heb. shut vp.*

13 ¶ Then Dauid and his men *which were* about sixe hundred, arose, and departed out of Keilah, and went whither soeuer they could goe: and it was told Saul that Dauid was escaped from Keilah, and hee forbare to goe forth.

14 And Dauid abode in the wildernesse in strong holds, and remained in a mountaine in the wildernesse of Ziph: and Saul sought him euery day, but God deliuered him not into his hand.

15 And Dauid saw that Saul was come out to seeke his life: and Dauid *was* in the wildernesse of Ziph in a wood.

16 ¶ And Ionathan Sauls sonne arose, and went to Dauid into the wood, and strengthened his hand in God,

17 And he said vnto him, Feare not: for the hand of Saul my father shall not find thee, and thou shalt bee

bee King ouer Israel, and I shall be next vnto thee, and that also Saul my father knoweth.

18 And they two made a couenant before the LORD: and Dauid abode in the wood, and Ionathan went to his house.

19 ¶ Then came vp the Ziphites to Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doeth not Dauid hide himselfe with vs in strong holds in the wood, in the hill of Hachilah which *is* † on the South of ‖ Ieshimon?

† *Heb. on the right hand.* ‖ *Or, the wilderness.*

20 Now therefore, O king, come downe, according to all the desire of thy soule to come downe, & our part shall be to deliuer him into the Kings hand.

21 And Saul said, Blessed *be* yee of the LORD, for ye haue compassion on me.

† *Hebr. Soot shall ye.*

22 Go, I pray you prepare yet, and know, and see his place where his † haunt is, *and* who hath seene him there: for it is told mee that hee dealeth very subtilly.

23 See therefore, and take knowledge of all the lurking places where he hideth himselfe, and come ye againe to me with the certaintie, and I will goe with you: and it shall come to passe, if he be in the land, that I will search him out throughout all the thousands of Iudah.

24 And they arose & went to Ziph, before Saul: but Dauid and his men *were* in the wildernesse of Maon, in the plaine on the South of Ieshimon.

25 Saul also and his men went to seeke *him*, and they told Dauid: wherefore he came downe into a rocke, and abode in the wildernesse of Maon: and when Saul heard that, hee pursued after Dauid in the wildernesse of Maon.

26 And Saul went on this side of the mountaine, and Dauid and his men on that side of the mountaine: and Dauid made haste to get away for feare of Saul, for Saul and his men compassed Dauid and his men round about to take them.

27 ¶ But there came a messenger vnto Saul, saying, Haste thee, and come, for the Philistines haue † inuaded the land.

† *Hebr. spread themselues vpon, &c.*

28 Wherefore Saul returned from pursuing after Dauid, and went against the Philistines: therefore they called the place ‖ Selah-Hammahlekoth.

‖ *That is, the rocke of diuisions.*

29 ¶ And Dauid went vp from thence, and dwelt in strong holds at En-gedi.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Dauid in a caue at En-gedi, hauing cut off Sauls skirt, spareth his life. 8 He sheweth thereby his innocency: 14 Saul acknowledging his fault, taketh an oath of Dauid, and departeth.

AND it came to passe when Saul was returned † from following ‡ Philistines ‡ it was told him, saying, Behold Dauid is in ‡ wildernes of En-gedi.

† *Hebr. after.*

2 Then Saul tooke three thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and went to seeke Dauid and his men vpon the rockes of the wild goats.

3 And he came to the sheepcotes by ‡ way where *was* a caue, and Saul went in to couer his feet: and Dauid & his men remained in the sides of the caue.

4 And the men of Dauid said vnto him, Behold the day of which the LORD said vnto thee, Behold, I will deliuer thine enemy into thine hand, that thou mayest doe to him as it shall seeme good vnto thee. Then Dauid arose, and cut off the skirt of † Sauls robe priuily.

† *Hebr. the robe which was Sauls*

5 And it came to passe afterward, that Dauids heart smote him, because he had cut off Sauls skirt.

6 And hee said vnto his men, The LORD forbid that I should doe this thing vnto my master, the LORDS anointed, to stretch forth mine hand against him, seeing he *is* the anointed of the LORD.

† *Hebr. cut off.*

7 So Dauid † stayed his seruants with these words, & suffred them not to rise against Saul: but Saul rose vp out of the caue, and went on *his* way.

8 Dauid also arose afterward, & went out of the caue, & cried after Saul, saying, My lord the King. And when Saul looked behind him, Dauid stouped with his face to the earth, and bowed himselfe.

9 ¶ And Dauid said to Saul, Wherefore heareth thou mens words, saying, Behold, Dauid seeketh thy hurt?

10 Behold, this day thine eyes haue seen how that the LORD had deliuered thee today into mine hand in the caue, & some bade *me* kill thee, but *mine eye* spared thee, & I said, I wil not put forth mine hand against my lord, for he *is* the LORDS anointed.

11 Moreouer, my father, See, yea, see the skirt of thy robe in mine hand: for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not, know thou and see that there is neither euil nor transgression in mine hand, and I haue not sinned against thee; yet thou huntest my soule to take it.

12 The LORD iudge betweene me and thee: and the LORD auenge me of thee: but mine hand shall not be vpon thee.

13 As saith the prouerbe of the Ancients, Wickednesse proceedeth from the wicked: but mine hand shall not be vpon thee.

14 After whom is the King of Israel come out? after whom doest thou pursue? after a dead dog, after a flea.

15 The LORD therefore be Iudge, and iudge betweene me and thee, and see and pleade my cause, and † deliuer me out of thine hand.

† *Hebr. iudge.*

16 ¶ And it came to passe when Dauid had made an end of speaking these words vnto Saul, that Saul said, Is this thy voyce my sonne Dauid? and Saul lift vp his voyce, and wept.

17 And he said to Dauid, Thou art more righteous then I: for thou hast rewarded me good, whereas I haue rewarded thee euill.

18 And thou hast shewed this day how that thou hast dealt well with mee: forasmuch as when the LORD had † deliuered me into thine hand, thou killedst me not.

† *Hebr. shut.*

19 For if a man find his enemy, will he let him goe well away? wherefore the LORD reward thee good for that thou hast done vnto me this day.

20 And now behold, I know well that thou shalt surely bee King, and that the kingdome of Israel shall be stablished in thine hand.

21 Sweare now therefore vnto me by the LORD, that thou wilt not cut off my seed after mee, and that thou wilt not destroy my name out of my fathers house.

22 And Dauid sware vnto Saul, and Saul went home: but Dauid and his men gate them vp vnto the hold.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Samuel dieth. 2 Dauid in Paran sendeth to Nabal. 10 Prouoked by Nabals churlishnesse, he mindeth to destroy him. 14 Abigail vnderstanding thereof, 18 taketh a present, 23 and by her wisedome, 32 pacifieth Dauid. 36 Nabal hearing thereof, dieth. 39 Dauid taketh Abigail and Ahinoam to be his wiues. 44 Michal is giuen to Phalti.

AND * Samuel died, and all the Israelites were gathered together, and lamented him, and buried him in his house at Ramah. And Dauid arose, and went downe to the wildernesse of Paran.

2 And there *was* a man in Maon, whose possessions *were* in Carmel, and the man *was* very great, and hee had three thousand sheepe, and a thousand goates, and he was shearing his sheepe in Carmel.

3 Now

3 Now the name of the man was Nabal, and the name of his wife Abigail: and thee was a woman of good vnderstanding, and of a beautifull countenance: but the man was churlish, and euil in his doings, and he was of the house of Caleb.

4 ¶ And Dauid heard in the wildernesse, that Nabal did sheare his sheepe.

5 And Dauid sent out ten young men; and Dauid said vnto the yeung men, Get you vp to Carmel, & Goe to Nabal, and † greet him in my name;

6 And thus shal ye say to him that liueth *in prosperitie*, Peace *be* both to thee, and peace *be* to thine house, and peace *be* vnto all that thou hast.

7 And now I haue heard that thou hast shearers: now thy shepheards which were with vs, we † hurt them not, neither was there ought missing vnto them all the while they were in Carmel.

8 Aske thy young men, and they will shew thee: wherefore let the young men finde fauour in thine eyes: (for wee come in a good day) giue, I pray thee, whatsoeuer commeth to thine hand, vnto thy seruants, and vnto thy sonne Dauid.

9 And when Dauids yong men came, they spake to Nabal according to all those words, in the name of Dauid, and † ceased.

10 ¶ And Nabal answered Dauids seruants, and said, Who is Dauid? And who is the sonne of Iesse? There be many seruants now adayes that breake away euery man from his master.

11 Shall I then take my bread and my water, and my † flesh that I haue killed for my shearers, and giue it vnto men, whom I know not whence they bee?

12 So Dauids yong men turned their way, & went againe, and came and told him all those sayings.

13 And Dauid said vnto his men, Gird you on euery mã his sword. And they girded on euery man his sword, and Dauid also girded on his sword: and there went vp after Dauid about foure hundred men, and two hundred abode by the stuffe.

14 ¶ But one of the yong men told Abigail Nabals wife, saying, Behold, Dauid sent messengers out of the wildernesse to salute our master: and † he railed on them.

15 But the men were very good vnto vs, and we were not † hurt, neither missed wee any thing, as long as wee were conuersant with them, when wee were in the fields.

16 They were a wall vnto vs both by night and day, all the while we were w̃ them keeping theepe.

17 Now therefore know and consider what thou wilt doe: for euill is determined against our master, and against all his houshold, for hee is *such a* sonne of Belial, that a man cannot speake to him.

18 ¶ Then Abigail made haste, and tooke two hundred loaues, and two bottles of wine, and fiue sheepe ready dressed, and fiue measures of parched corne, and an hundred ‖ clusters of raisins, and two hundred cakes of figs, and laid *them* on asses.

19 And she said vnto her seruants, Goe on before mee, behold, I come after you: but shee told not her husband Nabal.

20 And it was so as she rode on the asse, that she came downe by the couert of the hill, and behold, Dauid and his men came downe against her, and she met them.

21 (Now Dauid had said, Surely in vaine haue I kept all that this fellow hath in the wildernes, so that nothing was missed of all that pertained vnto him: and he hath requited me euill for good.

22 So, and more also, doe God vnto the enemies of Dauid, if I leaue of all that pertaine vnto him by the morning light, any that pisseth against the wall.)

23 And when Abigail saw Dauid, she hasted, and lighted off the asse, and fell before Dauid on her face, and bowed her selfe to the ground,

24 And fell at his feet, and said, Vpon mee, my lord, vpon me, let *this* iniquitie be, and let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speake in thine † audience, and heare the words of thine handmaid.

25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, † regard this man of Belial, euen Nabal, for as his name is, so is he: Nabal *is* his name, and folly *is* with him: but I thine handmaid saw not the young men of my lord whom thou didst send.

26 Now therefore my lord, *as* the LORD liueth, and *as* thy soule liueth, seeing the LORD hath withholden thee from comming to *shed* blood, and from auenging thy selfe with thine owne hand: now † let thine enemies, and they that seeke euill to my lord, be as Nabal.

27 And now this ‖ blessing which thine handmaid hath brought vnto my lord, let it euen be giuen vnto the young men that † follow my lord.

28 I pray thee, forgiue the trespasse of thine handmaid: for the LORD wil certainely make my lord a sure house, because my lord fighteth the battels of the LORD, and euill hath not beene found in thee all *thy* dayes.

29 Yet a man is risen to pursue thee, and to seeke thy soule: but the soule of my lord shall be bound in the bundle of life with the LORD thy God, and the soules of thine enemies, them shall he sling out † *as out* of the middle of a sling.

30 And it shall come to passe when the LORD shall haue done to my lord according to all the good that he hath spoken concerning thee, and shal haue appointed thee ruler ouer Israel;

31 That this shall be no † griefe vnto thee, nor offence of heart vnto my lord, either that thou hast shed blood causeleslie, or that my lord hath auenged himselfe, but when the LORD shall haue dealt wel with my lord, then remember thine handmayd.

32 ¶ And Dauid said to Abigail, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which hath sent thee this day to meet me.

33 And blessed be thy aduice, and blessed be thou, which hast kept me this day from comming to shed blood, and from auenging my selfe with mine own hand.

34 For in very deed, as the LORD God of Israel liueth, which hath kept me backe frõ hurting thee, except thou hadst hasted and come to meet me, surely there had not beene left vnto Nabal by the morning light, any that pisseth against the wall.

35 So Dauid receiued of her hand that which she had brought her, & said vnto her, Goe vp in peace to thine house; See, I haue hearkened to thy voice, and haue accepted thy person.

36 ¶ And Abigail came to Nabal, and behold, he held a feast in his house, like the feast of a king: and Nabals heart *was* merry within him, for hee *was* very drunken: wherefore she told him nothing lesse or more, vntill the morning light.

37 But it came to passe in the morning, when the wine was gone out of Nabal, and his wife had told him these things, that his heart died within him, and he became as a stone.

38 And it came to passe about ten dayes after, that the LORD smote Nabal that he died.

39 ¶ And when Dauid heard that Nabal was dead, he said, Blessed *be* the LORD, that hath pleaded

† Hebr. eares.

† Hebr. lay it to his heart.

† Hebr. saueng thy selfe.

‖ Or, present.

† Hebr. walke at the feet of, &c.

† Hebr. in the midst of the bought of a sling.

† Hebr. no staggering or stumbling.

pleaded the cause of my reproach from the hand of Nabal, and hath kept his seruant from euill: for the LORD hath returned the wickednesse of Nabal vpon his owne head. And Dauid sent and communed with Abigail, to take her to him to wife.

40 And when the seruants of Dauid were come to Abigal to Carmel, they spake vnto her, saying, Dauid sent vs to thee, to take thee to him to wife.

41 And she arose, and bowed herselfe on her face to the earth, and said, Behold, *let* thine handmaid *be* a seruant to wash the feet of the seruants of my lord.

† Heb. at her feet.

42 And Abigail hasted, and arose, and rode vpon an asse, with fiue damosels of hers that went † after her: and she went after the messengers of Dauid, and became his wife.

* 1. Sam. 25.56. * 2. Sam. 3.14,15.

43 Dauid also tooke Ahinoam of * Iezreel, and they were also both of them his wiues.

44 ¶ But Saul had giuen * Michal his daughter Dauids wife to Phalti the son of Laish, which was of Gallim.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Saul by the discouery of the Ziphites, commeth to Hachilah against Dauid. 4 Dauid commeth into the trench, stayeth Abishai from killing Saul, but taketh his speare and cruse. 13 Dauid reproueth Abner, 18 and exhorteth Saul. 21 Saul acknowledgeth his sinne.

* Chap. 23.19.

AND the Ziphites came to Saul to Gibeah, saying, * Doeth not Dauid hide himselfe in the hill of Hachilah, *which is* before Iesh-imon?

2 Then Saul arose, and went downe to the wildernesse of Ziph, hauing three thousand chosen men of Israel with him, to seeke Dauid in the wildernes of Ziph.

3 And Saul pitched in the hill of Hachilah, which *is* before Iesh-imon by the way: but Dauid abode in the wildernesse, and he saw that Saul came after him into the wildernesse.

4 Dauid therefore sent out spies, and vnderstood that Saul was come in very deed.

* Chap. 14.50 & 17.55.

5 ¶ And Dauid arose, and came to the place where Saul had pitched: and Dauid beheld the place where Saul lay, and * Abner the sonne of Ner the captaine of his hoste: and Saul lay in the ‖ trench, and the people pitched round about him.

‖ Or, midst of his carriages.

6 Then answered Dauid, and said vnto Ahimelech the Hittite, and to Abishai the son of Zeruiah, brother to Ioab, saying, Who will goe downe with me to Saul to the campe? And Abishai said, I will goe downe with thee.

7 So Dauid and Abishai came to the people by night, & behold, Saul lay sleeping within ‡ trench, and his speare stucke in the ground at his bolster: but Abner and the people lay round about him.

† Hebr. smite vp.

8 Then said Abishai to Dauid, God hath † deliuered thine enemy into thine hand this day: now therefore, let me smite him, I pray thee, with *the* speare, euen to the earth at once, and I will not *smite* him the second time.

9 And Dauid said vnto Abishai, Destroy him not: for who can stretch forth his hand against the LORDS anointed, and be guiltlesse?

10 Dauid said furthermore, As the LORD liueth, the LORD shall smite him, or his day shall come to die, or he shall descend into battell, and perish.

11 The LORD forbid, that I should stretch forth mine hand against the LORDS anointed: but I pray thee, take thou now the speare that is at his bolster, and the cruse of water, and let vs goe.

12 So Dauid tooke the speare, and the cruse of water from Sauls bolster, & they gate them away, and no man saw it, nor knew it, neither awaked: for they were all asleepe, because a deepe sleepe *from* the LORD was fallen vpon them.

13 ¶ Then Dauid went ouer to the other side, & stood on the top of an hill afarre off (a great space being betweene them.)

14 And Dauid cryed to the people, and to Abner the son of Ner, saying, Answerest thou not, Abner? Then Abner answered, and said, Who *art* thou *that* cryest to the King?

15 And Dauid said to Abner, *Art* not thou a valiant man? and who *is* like to thee in Israel? wherefore then hast thou not kept the lord the king? for there came one of the people in, to destroy the king thy lord.

16 This thing *is* not good that thou hast done: as the LORD liueth, ye are † worthy to die, because ye haue not kept your master ‡ LORDS anointed: and now see where the Kings speare is, and the cruse of water that was at his bolster.

17 And Saul knew Dauids voice, and said, *Is* this thy voyce, my sonne Dauid? And Dauid said, It is my voyce, O lord, my King.

18 And he said, Wherefore doeth my lord thus pursue after his seruant? for what haue I done? or what euill is in mine hand?

19 Now therefore I pray thee, let my lord the King heare the words of his seruant: If the LORD haue stirred thee vp against me, let him † accept an offering: but if they *be* the children of men, cursed *be* they before the LORD: for they haue driuen me out this day from † abiding in the inheritance of the LORD, saying, Goe serue other gods.

20 Now therefore, let not my blood fall to the earth before the face of the LORD: for the King of Israel is come out to seeke a flea, as when one doeth hunt a partridge in the mountaines.

21 ¶ Then said Saul, I haue sinned: Returne, my sonne Dauid, for I will no more doe thee harme, because my soule was precious in thine eyes this day, Behold, I haue played the foole, and haue erred exceedingly.

22 And Dauid answered, and said, Behold the Kings speare, and let one of the young men come ouer and fetch it.

23 The LORD render to euery man his righteousnesse, and his faithfulnesse: for the LORD deliuered thee into mine hand to day, but I would not stretch foorth mine hand against the LORDS anointed.

24 And behold, as thy life was much set by this day in mine eyes, so let my life bee much set by in the eyes of the LORD, and let him deliuer me out of all tribulation.

25 Then Saul said to Dauid, Blessed be thou, my sonne Dauid: thou shalt both doe great *things*, and also shalt still preuaile. So Dauid went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Saul hearing Dauid to be in Gath, seeketh no more for him. 5 Dauid beggeth Ziklag of Achish. 8 He inuadeth other countreys perswaded to Achish, he fought against Iudah.

AND Dauid said in his heart, I shal now † perish one day by the hand of Saul: there is nothing better for me, then that I should speedily escape into the land of the Phi-stines: and Saul shall despaire of mee to seeke me any more in any coast of Israel: so shall I escape out of his hand.

2 And Dauid arose, and hee passed ouer with the sixe hundred men that *were* with him, vnto Achish the sonne of Maoch king of Gath.

3 And Dauid dwelt with Achish at Gath, he and his men, euery man with his household, *euen* Dauid with his two wiues, Ahinoam the Iezreelitesse, and Abigail the Carmelitesse, Nabals wife.

4 And it was told Saul, that Dauid was fled to Gath, and he sought no more againe for him.

5 ¶ And Dauid said vnto Achish, If I haue now found grace in thine eies, let them giue me a place in some towne in the countrey, that I may dwell there: for why should thy seruant dwell in the royall city with thee?

6 Then Achish gaue him Ziklag that day: wherfor Ziklag pertaineth vnto the Kings of Iudah vnto this day.

7 And †the time that Dauid dwelt in the countrey of the Philistines, was † a full yeere, and foure moneths.

8 ¶ And Dauid and his men went vp, and inuaded the Geshurites, and the ‖ Gezrites, and the Amalekites, for those *nations* were of old the inhabitants of the land, as thou goest to Shur, euen vnto the land of Egypt.

9 And Dauid smote the land, and left neither man nor woman aliue, and tooke away the sheepe, and the oxen and the asses, and the camels, and the apparell, and returned, and came to Achish.

10 And Achish said, ‖ Whither haue yee made a rode to day? And Dauid said, Against the South of Iudah, and against the South of the Ierahmeelites, and against the South of the Kenites.

11 And Dauid saued neither man nor woman aliue to bring *tidings* to Gath, saying, Lest they should tell on vs, saying, So did Dauid, and so will be his maner all the while he dwelleth in the countrey of the Philistines.

12 And Achish beleeued Dauid, saying, He hath made his people Israel † vtterly to abhorre him, therefore he shall be my seruant for euer.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Achish putteth confidence in Dauid, 3 Saul hauing destroyed the witches, 4 and now in his feare forsaken of God, 7 seeketh to a witch. 8 The witch encouraged by Saul, raiseth vp Samuel. 15 Saul hearing his ruine, fainteth. 21 The woman with his seruants refresheth him with meate.

AND it came to passe in those dayes, that the Philistines gathered their armies together for warfare, to fight with Israel: And Achish said vnto Dauid, Know thou assuredly that thou shalt goe out with me to battell, thou and thy men.

2 And Dauid said to Achish, Surely thou shalt know what thy seruant can doe. And Achish said to Dauid, Therefore will I make thee keeper of my head for euer.

3 ¶ Now * Samuel was dead, and all Israel had lamented him, & buried him in Ramah, euen in his owne city: and Saul had put away those that had familiar spirits, and the wizards out of the land.

4 And the Philistines gathered themselues together, and came and pitched in Shunem: and Saul gathered all Israel together, and they pitched in Gilboa.

5 And when Saul saw the host of the Philistines, he was afraid, and his heart greatly trembled.

6 And when Saul enquired of the LORD, the LORD answered him not, neither by dreames, nor by Vrim, nor by Prophets.

7 ¶ Then said Saul vnto his seruants, Seeke me a woman that hath a familiar spirit, that I may go to her, and enquire of her. And his seruant said to him, Behold, *there is* a woman that hath a familiar spirit at Endor.

8 And Saul disguised himselfe, and put on other raiment, and he went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night, and hee said, I pray thee diuine vnto me by the familiar spirit, and bring me *him* vp whom I shall name vnto thee.

9 And the woman said vnto him, Behold, thou knowest what Saul hath done, how he hath cut off those that haue familiar spirits, and the wizards out of the land: wherefore then laiest thou a snare for my life, to cause me to die?

10 And Saul sware to her by the LORD, saying, As the LORD liueth, there shall no punishment happen vnto thee for this thing.

11 Then said the woman, Whom shall I bring vp vnto thee? And he said, Bring me vp Samuel.

12 And when the woman saw Samuel, she cryed with a loud voice: & the woman spake to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceiued me: for thou *art* Saul?

13 And the King said vnto her, Bee not afraid: for what sawest thou? And the woman said vnto Saul, I saw gods ascending out of the earth.

14 And he said vnto her, †What forme is he of? And she said, An old man commeth vp, and hee is ‖ couered with a mantle. And Saul perceiued that it was Samuel, and hee stouped with his face to the ground, and bowed himselfe.

15 ¶ And Samuel said to Saul, Why hast thou disquieted me, to bring me vp? And Saul answered, I am sore distressed: for the Philistines make war against me, and God is departed from me, and answereth me no more, neither † by Prophets, nor by dreames: therefore I haue called thee, that thou mayest make knowen vnto me, what I shall doe.

16 Then said Samuel, Wherfore then doest thou aske of me, seeing the LORD is departed from thee, and is become thine enemy?

17 And the LORD hath done ‖ to him, * as hee spake by † me: for the LORD hath rent the kingdome out of thine hand, and giuen it to thy neighbour, *euen* to Dauid:

18 Because thou obeyedst not the voyce of the LORD, nor executedst his fierce wrath vpon Amalek, therefore hath the LORD done this thing vnto thee this day.

19 Moreouer, the LORD will also deliuer Israel with thee into the hand of the Philistines: and to morrow *shalt* thou and thy sonnes *be* with me: the LORD also shall deliuer the hoste of Israel into the hand of the Philistines.

20 Then Saul † fell straightway all along on the earth, and was sore afraid, because of the words of Samuel: and there was no strength in him: for he had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night.

21 ¶ And the woman came vnto Saul, and saw that he was sore troubled, and said vnto him, Behold, thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voyce and I haue put my life in my hand, and haue hearkened vnto thy words which thou spakest vnto me.

22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou also vnto the voyce of thy handmaid, and let mee set a morsell of bread before thee; and eate, that thou maiest haue strength when thou goest on thy way.

23 But he refused, and said, I will not eate. But his seruants together with the woman compelled him, and he hearkened vnto their voyce; so hee arose from the earth, and sate vpon the bed.

24 And the woman had a fat calfe in the house, and she hasted, and killed it, and tooke flowre, and kneaded *it*, and did bake vnleauened bread thereof.

25 And shee brought *it* before Saul, and before his seruants, and they did eate: then they rose vp and went away that night.

† *Hebr. what is his forme?*

† *Hebr. by the hand of Prophets.*

‖ *Or, for himselfe.* * Chap. 15.28.

† *Hebr. mine hand.*

† *Hebr. made haste, and fell with the fulnes of his stature.*

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Dauid marching with the Philistines, 3 is disallowed by their Princes. 6 Achish dismisseth him, with commendations of his fidelity.

NOw the Philistines gathered together all their armies to Aphek: and the Israelites pitched by a fountaine which *is* in Iezreel.

2 And the Lords of the Philistines passed on by hundreds, and by thousands: but Dauid and his men passed on in the rereward with Achish.

3 Then said the Princes of the Philistines, What doe these Hebrewes *here*? And Achish said vnto the Princes of the Philistines, *Is* not this Dauid, the seruant of Saul the King of Israel, which hath beene with me these dayes, or these yeres, & I haue found no fault in him, since he fell *vnto me* vnto this day.

4 And the Princes of the Philistines were wroth with him, and the Princes of the Philistines said vnto him, * Make this fellow returne, that he may goe againe to his place which thou hast appointed him; and let him not go downe with vs to battell, lest in the battell he bee an aduersary vnto vs: for wherewith should hee reconcile himselfe vnto his master? should it not be with the heads of these men?

* 1. Chro. 12. 19.

5 *Is* not this Dauid, of whom they sang one to another in dances, saying, * Saul slew his thousands, and Dauid his ten thousands?

* Chap. 18. 7. and 21. 11.

6 ¶ Then Achish called Dauid, and said vnto him, Surely as the LORD liueth, thou hast beene vpright, and thy going out and thy comming in with me in the hoste, is good in my sight: for I haue not found euill in thee, since the day of thy comming vnto mee, vnto this day: neuertheless, the † lords fauour thee not.

† Hebr. thou art not good in the eyes of the lords.

7 Wherefore now returne and goe in peace, that thou † displease not the lords of the Philistines.

† Hebr. doe not euill in the eyes of the lords.

8 ¶ And Dauid said vnto Achish, But what haue I done? and what hast thou found in thy seruant so long as I haue beene † with thee vnto this day, that I may not go fight against the enemies of my lord the King?

† Hebr. before thee.

9 And Achish answered, and said to Dauid, I know that thou *art* good in my sight, as an Angel of God: notwithstanding, the Princes of the Philistines haue said, He shall not goe vp with vs to the battell.

10 Wherefore now rise vp early in the morning, with thy masters seruants that are come with thee: and assoone as yee be vp early in the morning, and haue light, depart.

11 So Dauid and his men rose vp early to depart in the morning, to returne into the land of the Philistines; and the Philistines went vp to Iezreel.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The Amalekites spoile Ziklag. 4 Dauid asking counsell, is encouraged by God to pursue them. 11 By the meanes of a reuolted Egyptian, hee is brought to the enemies, and recouereth all the spoile. 22 Dauids law to deuide the spoile equally betweene them that fight, and them that keepe the stuffe. 26 He sendeth presents to his friends.

AND it came to passe when Dauid and his men were come to Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekites had inuaded the South and Ziklag, and smitten Ziklag, and burnt it with fire:

2 And had taken the women captiues that *were* therein; they slew not any either great or small, but caried *them* away, and went on their way.

3 ¶ So Dauid and his men came to the city, and behold, it was burnt with fire, and their wiues, and their sons & their daughters were taken captiues.

4 Then Dauid and the people that were with him, lift vp their voyce, and wept, vntill they had no more power to weepe.

5 And Dauids two wiues were taken captiues, Ahinoam the Iezreelitesse, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

6 And Dauid was greatly distressed: for the people spake of stoning him, because the soule of all the people was † grieued, euery man for his sonnes, and for his daughters: but Dauid encouraged himselfe in the LORD his God.

† Heb. bitter.

7 And Dauid said to Abiathar the Priest Ahimelechs son, I pray thee, bring me hither the Ephod: and Abiathar brought thither the Ephod to Dauid.

8 And Dauid enquired at the LORD, saying, Shall I pursue after this troupe? shall I ouertake them? and he answered him, Pursue, for thou shalt surely ouertake *them*, and without faile recouer *all*.

9 So Dauid went, hee and the sixe hundred men that *were* with him, and came to the brooke Besor, where those that were left behind stayed.

10 But Dauid pursued, he & foure hundred men: (for two hundred abode behinde, which were so faint that they could not go ouer the brook Besor.)

11 ¶ And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to Dauid, and gaue him bread, and he did eate, and they made him drinke water,

12 And they gaue him a pice of a cake of figs, and two clusters *of raisins*: and when hee had eaten, his spirit came againe vnto him: for hee had eaten no bread, nor drunke any water, three dayes, and three nights.

13 And Dauid said vnto him, To whom *belongest* thou? and whence *art* thou? And hee said, I am a young man of Egypt, seruant to an Amalekite, and my master left me, because three dayes agone I fell sicke.

14 We made an inuasion *vpon* the South *of* the Cherethites, and vpon the *coast* which *belongeth* to Iudah, and vpon the South of Caleb, and we burnt Ziklag with fire.

15 And Dauid said to him, Canst thou bring me downe to this company? And he said, Sweare vnto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliuer mee into the hands of my master, and I will bring thee downe to this company.

16 ¶ And when hee had brought him downe, behold, they *were* spread abroad vpon all the earth, eating, and drinking, and dancing, because of all the great spoile that they had taken out of the land of the Philistines, and out of the land of Iudah.

17 And Dauid smote them from the twilight † euen vnto the euening of the next day: and there escaped not a man of them, saue foure hundred young men which rode vpon camels, and fled.

† Heb. their morrow.

18 And Dauid recouered all that the Amalekites had caried away: & Dauid rescued his two wiues.

19 And there was nothing lacking to them, neither small nor great, neither sonnes nor daughters, neither spoile, nor any thing that they had taken to them: Dauid recouered all.

20 And Dauid tooke all the flocks, and the heards *which* they drane before those *other* cattell, and said, This *is* Dauids spoile.

21 ¶ And Dauid came to the two hundred men which were so faint that they could not follow Dauid, whom they had made also to abide at the brooke Besor: and they went foorth to meet Dauid, and to meet the people that *were* with him: and when Dauid came neere to the people, he saluted them.

22 Then answered all the wicked men and men of Belial, of those that went with Dauid, and said, Because

Becauſe they went not with vs, wee will not giue them *ought* of the ſpoyle that wee haue recouered ſaue to euery man his wife and his children, that they may lead *them* away and depart.

25 Then ſaid Dauid, Ye ſhall not doe ſo my brethren, with that which the LORD hath giuen vs, who hath preſerued vs, and deliuered the company that came againſt vs, into our hand.

26 For who will hearken vnto you in this matter? But as his part is that goeth downe to the battell, ſo ſhall his part *bee* that tarrieth by the ſtuffe: they ſhall part alike.

27 And it was ſo from that day † forward, that he made it a ſtatute and an ordinance for Iſrael vnto this day.

28 ¶ And when Dauid came to Ziklag, he ſent of the ſpoyle vnto the Elders of Iudah, *euen* to his friends, (ſaying, Behold, a † preſent for you of the ſpoyle of the enemies of the LORD.)

29 To *them* which *were* in Bethel, and to *them* which *were* in South Ramoth, and to *them* which *were* in Iattir,

30 And to *them* which *were* in Aroer, and to *them* which *were* in Siphmoth, and to *them* which *were* in Eſhtemoa,

31 And to *them* which *were* in Rachal, & to *them* which *were* in the cities of the Ierahmeelites, and to *them* which *were* in the cities of the Kenites,

32 And to *them* which *were* in Hormah, and to *them* which *were* in Corashan, and to *them* which *were* in Athach.

33 And to *them* which *were* in Hebron, and to all the places where Dauid himſelfe, and his men were wont to haunt.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Saul hauing loſt his army, and his ſons ſlaine, he and his armour-bearer kill themſelues. 7 The Philiſtines poſſeſſe the forſaken townes of the Iſraelites. 8 They triumph ouer the dead carcaſes. 11 They of Iabeſh-Gilead, recouering the bodies by night, burne them at Iabeſh, and mourn fully bury their bones.

NOw * the Philiſtines fought againſt Iſrael, and the men of Iſrael fled from before the Philiſtines, and fell downe ‖ ſlaine in mount Gilboa. ‖ *Or, wounded.*

2 And the Philiſtines followed hard vpon Saul, and vpon his ſonnes, and the Philiſtines ſlew Ionathan and Abinadab, and Malchiſhua, Sauls ſonnes.

3 And the battel went ſore againſt Saul, and the † archers † hit him, and he was ſore wounded of the archers. † *Hebr. ſhooters,*

4 Then ſaid Saul vnto his armour-bearer, Draw thy ſword, and thruſt mee through therewith, leſt *men with* theſe vncircumciſed come and thruſt mee through, *bowes.* † *Hebr.* and ‖ abuſe me. But his armour-bearer would not, *found* for he was ſore afraid: therfore Saul tooke a ſword *him.* and fell vpon it. ‖ *Or,*

5 And when his armour-bearer ſaw that Saul *mocke me* was dead, he fell likewiſe vpon *his* ſword and died with him.

6 So Saul died, & his three ſons, and his armour-bearer, and all his men that ſame day together.

7 ¶ And when the men of Iſrael that *were* on the other ſide of the valley, and they that *were* on the other ſide Iordan, ſaw that the men of Iſrael fled, and that Saul and his ſonnes were dead, they forſooke the cities, and fled, and the Philiſtines came and dwelt in them.

8 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, when the Philiſtines came to ſtrip the ſlaine, that they found Saul, and his three ſonnes fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And they cut off his head, and ſtripped off his armour, and ſent into the land of the Philiſtines round about, to publiſh *it in* the houſe of their Idoles, and among the people.

10 And they put his armour in the houſe of Aſhtaroth: and they faſtened his body to the wall of Bethſhan.

11 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Iabeſh-Gilead heard ‖ of that which the Philiſtines had done to Saul: ‖ *Or, concerning him.*

12 All the valiant men aroſe, and went all night, and tooke the body of Saul, and the bodies of his ſonnes from the wall of Bethſhan, and came to Iabeſh, and * burnt them there. * *Iere. 34.5.*

13 And they tooke their bones and * buried *them* vnder a tree at Iabeſh, and faſted ſeuen dayes. * *2. Sam 21.*

THE SECOND BOOKE OF SAMVEL, otherwiſe called, The ſecond Booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 The Amalekite, who brought tidings of the ouerthrow, and accuſed himſelfe of Sauls death, is ſlaine. 17 Dauid lamenteth Saul & Ionathan with a ſong.

NOw it came to paſſe, after the death of Saul, when Dauid was returned from * the ſlaughter of the Amalekites, and Dauid had abode two dayes in Ziklag.

2 It came euen to paſſe on the third day, that behold a man came out of the campe from Saul, with his clothes rent, and earth vpon his head: and ſo it was when hee came to Dauid, that hee fell to the earth, and did obeiſance.

3 And Dauid ſaid vnto him, From whence commeſt thou? And he ſaid vnto him, Out of the camp of Iſrael am I eſcaped.

4 And Dauid ſaid vnto him, † How went the matter? I pray thee tell me. And he anſwered, That the people are fled from the battell, and many of the people alſo are fallen and dead, and Saul and Ionathan his ſonne are dead alſo.

5 And Dauid ſaid vnto the young man that told him, How knoweſt thou that Saul and Ionathan his ſonne be dead?

6 And the young man that told him, ſaid, As I happened by chance vpon mount Gilboa, behold, Saul leaned vpon his ſpeare; and loe, the charets and horſemen followed hard after him.

7 And when he looked behind him, he ſaw mee, † *Hebr. behold* and called vnto mee: and I anſwered, † Here am I. *me.*

8 And he ſaid vnto mee, Who *art* thou? And I anſwered him, I *am* an Amalekite.

9 He ſaid vnto me againe, Stand, I pray thee, vpon me, and ſlay me: for ‖ anguiſh is come vpon me, *Or, my coat of* becauſe my life *is* yet whole in me. *malt, (or my em-*

10 So I ſtood vpon him, and ſlew him, becauſe I *broydered* was ſure that hee could not liue after that hee was *coat) hin-* fallen: And I tooke the crowne that *was* vpon his *dereth me* head, and the bracelet that *was* on his arme, and *that my,* haue brought them hither vnto my lord. *&c.*

11 Then Dauid tooke hold on his cloathes, and ¶ *Chap.* * rent them, and likewiſe all the men that *were* *3.31. &* with him, *13.31.*

12 And

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Dauid marching with the Philistines, 3 is disallowed by their Princes. 6 Achish dismisseth him, with commendations of his fidelity.

NOw the Philistines gathered together all their armies to Aphek: and the Israelites pitched by a fountaine which *is* in Iezreel.

2 And the Lords of the Philistines passed on by hundreds, and by thousands: but Dauid and his men passed on in the rereward with Achish.

3 Then said the Princes of the Philistines, What *doe* these Hebrewes *here*? And Achish said vnto the Princes of the Philistines, *Is* not this Dauid, the seruant of Saul the King of Israel, which hath beene with me these dayes, or these yeres, & I haue found no fault in him, since he fell vnto me vnto this day.

4 And the Princes of the Philistines were wroth with him, and the Princes of the Philistines said vnto him, * Make this fellow returne, that he may goe againe to his place which thou hast appointed him; and let him not go downe with vs to battell, lest in the battell he bee an aduersary vnto vs: for wherewith should hee reconcile himselfe vnto his master? should it not be with the heads of these men?

* 1. Chro. 12. 19.

5 *Is* not this Dauid, of whom they sang one to another in dances, saying, * Saul slew his thousands, and Dauid his ten thousands?

* Chap. 18. 7. and 21. 11.

6 ¶ Then Achish called Dauid, and said vnto him, Surely as the LORD liueth, thou hast beene vpright, and thy going out and thy comming in with me in the hoste, is good in my sight: for I haue not found euill in thee, since the day of thy comming vnto mee, vnto this day: neuertheless, the † lords fauour thee not.

† Hebr. thou art not good in the eyes of the lords.

7 Wherefore now returne and goe in peace, that thou † displease not the lords of the Philistines.

† Hebr. doe not euill in the eyes of the lords.

8 ¶ And Dauid said vnto Achish, But what haue I done? and what hast thou found in thy seruant so long as I haue beene † with thee vnto this day, that I may not go fight against the enemies of my lord the King?

† Hebr. before thee.

9 And Achish answered, and said to Dauid, I know that thou *art* good in my sight, as an Angel of God: notwithstanding, the Princes of the Philistines haue said, He shall not goe vp with vs to the battell.

10 Wherefore now rise vp early in the morning, with thy masters seruants that are come with thee: and assoone as yee be vp early in the morning, and haue light, depart.

11 So Dauid and his men rose vp early to depart in the morning, to returne into the land of the Philistines; and the Philistines went vp to Iezreel.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The Amalekites spoile Ziklag. 4 Dauid asking counsell, is encouraged by God to pursue them. 11 By the meanes of a reuolted Egyptian, hee is brought to the enemies, and recouereth all the spoile. 22 Dauids law to deuide the spoile equally betweene them that fight, and them that keepe the stuffe. 26 He sendeth presents to his friends.

AND it came to passe when Dauid and his men were come to Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekites had inuaded the South and Ziklag, and smitten Ziklag, and burnt it with fire:

2 And had taken the women captiues that *were* therein; they slew not any either great or small, but caried *them* away, and went on their way.

3 ¶ So Dauid and his men came to the city, and behold, it was burnt with fire, and their wiues, and their sons & their daughters were taken captiues.

4 Then Dauid and the people that were with him, lift vp their voyce, and wept, vntill they had no more power to weepe.

5 And Dauids two wiues were taken captiues, Ahinoam the Iezreelitesse, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

6 And Dauid was greatly distressed: for the people spake of stoning him, because the soule of all the people was † grieued, euery man for his sonnes, and for his daughters: but Dauid encouraged himselfe in the LORD his God.

† Hebr. was bitter.

7 And Dauid said to Abiathar the Priest Ahimelechs son, I pray thee, bring me hither the Ephod: and Abiathar brought thither the Ephod to Dauid.

8 And Dauid enquired at the LORD, saying, Shall I pursue after this troupe? shall I ouertake them? and he answered him, Pursue, for thou shalt surely ouertake *them*, and without faile recouer *all*.

9 So Dauid went, hee and the sixe hundred men that *were* with him, and came to the brooke Besor, where those that were left behind stayed.

10 But Dauid pursued, he & foure hundred men: (for two hundred abode behinde, which were so faint that they could not go ouer the brook Besor.)

11 ¶ And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to Dauid, and gaue him bread, and he did eate, and they made him drinke water.

12 And they gaue him a piece of a cake of figs, and two clusters *of raisins*: and when hee had eaten, his spirit came againe vnto him: for hee had eaten no bread, nor drunke any water, three dayes, and three nights.

13 And Dauid said vnto him, To whom *belongest* thou? and whence *art* thou? And hee said, I am a young man of Egypt, seruant to an Amalekite, and my master left me, because three dayes agone I fell sicke.

14 We made an inuasion *vpon* the South of the Cherethites, and vpon the *coast* which *belongeth* to Iudah, and vpon the South of Caleb, and we burnt Ziklag with fire.

15 And Dauid said to him, Canst thou bring me downe to this company? And he said, Sweare vnto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliuer mee into the hands of my master, and I will bring thee downe to this company.

16 ¶ And when hee had brought him downe, behold, they *were* spread abroad vpon all the earth, eating, and drinking, and dancing, because of all the great spoile that they had taken out of the land of the Philistines, and out of the land of Iudah.

17 And Dauid smote them from the twilight euen vnto the euening of † the next day: and there escaped not a man of them, saue foure hundred young men which rode vpon camels, and fled.

† Hebr. their morrow.

18 And Dauid recouered all that the Amalekites had caried away: & Dauid rescued his two wiues.

19 And there was nothing lacking to them, neither small nor great, neither sonnes nor daughters, neither spoile, nor any thing that they had taken to them: Dauid recouered all.

20 And Dauid tooke all the flocks, and the heards *which* they droue before those *other* cattell, and said, This *is* Dauids spoile.

21 ¶ And Dauid came to the two hundred men which were so faint that they could not follow Dauid, whom they had made also to abide at the brooke Besor: and they went foorth to meet Dauid, and to meet the people that *were* with him: and when Dauid came neere to the people, he saluted them.

† Hebr. of peace.

22 Then answered all the wicked men and *men* of Belial, of † those that went with Dauid, and said,

† Hebr. of the men.

Because

Because they went not with vs, wee will not giue them *ought* of the spoyle that wee haue recouered saue to euery man his wife and his children, that they may lead *them* away and depart.

23 Then said Dauid, Ye shall not doe so my brethren, with that which the LORD hath giuen vs, who hath preserued vs, and deliuered the company that came against vs, into our hand.

24 For who will hearken vnto you in this matter? But as his part is that goeth downe to the battell, so shall his part *bee* that tarrieth by the stuffe: they shall part alike.

25 And it was so from that day † forward, that he made it a statute and an ordinance for Israel vnto this day.

26 ¶ And when Dauid came to Ziklag, he sent of the spoyle vnto the Elders of Iudah, *euen* to his friends, (saying, Behold, a † present for you of the spoyle of the enemies of the LORD.)

27 To *them* which *were* in Bethel, and to *them* which *were* in South Ramoth, and to *them* which *were* in Iattir,

28 And to *them* which *were* in Aroer, and to *them* which *were* in Siphmoth, and to *them* which *were* in Eshtemoa,

29 And to *them* which *were* in Rachal, & to *them* which *were* in the cities of the Ierahmeelites, and to *them* which *were* in the cities of the Kenites,

30 And to *them* which *were* in Hormah, and to *them* which *were* in Corashan, and to *them* which *were* in Athach.

31 And to *them* which *were* in Hebron, and to all the places where Dauid himselfe, and his men were wont to haunt.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Saul hauing lost his army, and his sons slaine, he and his armour-bearer kill themselues. 7 The Philistines possesse the forsaken townes of the Israelites. 8 They triumph ouer the dead carcases. 11 They of Iabesh-Gilead, recouering the bodies by night, burne them at Iabesh, and mournfully bury their bones.

NOw * the Philistines fought against Israel, and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell downe ‖ slaine in mount Gilboa. ‖ *Or, wounded.*

2 And the Philistines followed hard vpon Saul, and vpon his sonnes, and the Philistines slew Ionathan and Abinadab, and Malchishua, Sauls sonnes.

3 And the battel went sore against Saul, and the † archers † hit him, and he was sore wounded of the archers. † *Hebr. shooters,*

4 Then said Saul vnto his armour-bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust mee through therewith, lest these vncircumcised come and thrust mee through, and ‖ abuse me. But his armour-bearer would not, for he was sore afraid: therfore Saul tooke a sword and fell vpon it. † *Hebr. men with bores.* ‖ *Or, mocke me*

5 And when his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise vpon *his* sword, and died with him.

6 So Saul died, & his three sons, and his armour-bearer, and all his men that same day together.

7 ¶ And when the men of Israel that *were* on the other side of the valley, and they that *were* on the other side Iordan, saw that the men of Israel fled, and that Saul and his sonnes were dead, they forsooke the cities, and fled, and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 And it came to passe on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slaine, that they found Saul, and his three sonnes fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And they cut off his head, and stripped off his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to publish *it in* the house of their Idoles, and among the people.

10 And they put his armour in the house of Ashtaroth: and they fastened his body to the wall of Bethshan.

11 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Iabesh-Gilead heard ‖ of that which the Philistines had done to Saul: ‖ *Or, concerning him.*

12 All the valiant men arose, and went all night, and tooke the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sonnes from the wall of Bethshan, and came to Iabesh, and * burnt them there. * *Iere. 34.5.*

13 And they tooke their bones and * buried *them* vnder a tree at Iabesh, and fasted seuen dayes. * *2. Sam. 21.*

¶ THE SECOND BOOKE OF SAMVEL, otherwise called, The second Booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 The Amalekite, who brought tidings of the ouerthrow, and accused himselfe of Sauls death, is slaine. 17 Dauid lamenteth Saul & Ionathan with a song.

NOw it came to passe, after the death of Saul, when Dauid was returned from * the slaughter of the Amalekites, and Dauid had abode two dayes in Ziklag.

2 It came euen to passe on the third day, that behold, a man came out of the campe from Saul, with his clothes rent, and earth vpon his head: and so it was when hee came to Dauid, that hee fell to the earth, and did obeisance.

3 And Dauid said vnto him, From whence commest thou? And he said vnto him, Out of the camp of Israel am I escaped.

4 And Dauid said vnto him, † How went the matter? I pray thee tell me. And he answered, That the people are fled from the battell, and many of the people also are fallen and dead, and Saul and Ionathan his sonne are dead also.

5 And Dauid said vnto the young man that told him, How knowest thou that Saul and Ionathan his sonne be dead?

6 And the young man that told him, said, As I happened by chance vpon mount Gilboa, behold, Saul leaned vpon his speare: and loe, the charets and horsemen followed hard after him.

7 And when he looked behind him, he saw mee, and called vnto mee: and I answered, † Here am I. † *Hebr. behold me.*

8 And he said vnto mee, Who *art* thou? And I answered him, I *am* an Amalekite.

9 He said vnto me againe, Stand, I pray thee, vpon me, and slay me: for ‖ anguish is come vpon me, because my life *is* yet whole in me. ‖ *Or, my coat of male, (or my embroydered coat) hindereth me, that my, &c.*

10 So I stood vpon him, and slew him, because I was sure that hee could not liue after that hee was fallen: And I tooke the crowne that *was* vpon his head, and the bracelet that *was* on his arme, and haue brought them hither vnto my lord.

11 Then Dauid tooke hold on his cloathes, and * rent them, and likewise all the men that *were* with him, * *Chap. 3.31. & 13.31.*

12 And

12 And they mourned and wept, and fasted vntil
Euen, for Saul and for Ionathan his sonne, and for
the people of the LORD, and for the house of Israel,
because they were fallen by the sword.
13 ¶ And Dauid said vnto the young men that
told him, Whence art thou? and he answered, I am
the sonne of a stranger, an Amalekite.
* Psal. 105.15. 14 And Dauid said vnto him, * How wast thou
not afraid to stretch foorth thine hand to destroy
the LORDS anoynted?
15 And Dauid called one of the young men, and
said, Goe neere and fall vpon him. And hee smote
him, that he died.
16 And Dauid said vnto him, Thy blood be vpon
thy head: for thy mouth hath testified against thee,
saying, I haue slaine the LORDS anoynted.
17 ¶ And Dauid lamented with this lamentation
ouer Saul, and ouer Ionathan his sonne:
18 (Also he bade them teach the children of Iu-
dah *the vse of* the bow: behold, it is written * in
* Iosh. 10.13. the booke ‖ of Iasher.
‖ Or, of the vpright. 19 The beauty of Israel is slaine vpon thy high
places: how are the mighty fallen!
* Micah. 1.10. 20 * Tell it not in Gath, Publish it not in the
streetes of Askelon, lest the daughters of the Phili-
stines reioyce, lest the daughters of the vncircumci-
sed triumph.
21 Ye mountaines of Gilboa, let there be no dew,
neither let there be raine vpon you, nor fields of of-
frings: for there the shield of the mighty is vilely
cast away; the shield of Saul, *as though* he had not
beene anoynted with oyle.
22 From the blood of the slaine, from the fat of
the mighty, the bow of Ionathan turned not backe,
and the sword of Saul returned not empty.
‖ Or, sweet 23 Saul and Ionathan were louely and ‖ pleasant
in their liues, and in their death they were not di-
uided: they were swifter then Eagles, they were
stronger then Lyons.
24 Ye daughters of Israel, weepe ouer Saul, who
clothed you in scarlet, with *other* delights, who put
on ornaments of gold vpon your apparell.
25 How are the mighty fallen in the middest of
the battell! O Ionathan, thou wast slaine in thine
high places.
26 I am distressed for thee, my brother Ionathan,
very pleasant hast thou beene to mee: thy loue to
me was wonderfull, passing the loue of women.
27 How are thy mighty fallen, and thy weapons
of warre perished!

CHAP. II.

*1 Dauid by Gods direction, with his company, go-
eth vp to Hebron, where he is made King of Iudah.
5 He commendeth them of Iabish Gilead for their
kindnes to Saul. 8 Abner maketh Ishbosheth king
of Israel. 12 A mortall skirmish betweene twelue
of Abners, and twelue of Ioabs men. 18 Asahel is
slaine. 25 At Abners motion Ioab soundeth a re-
treat. 32 Asahels burial.*

AND it came to passe after this, that Dauid en-
quired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go vp into
any of the cities of Iudah? and the LORD said vnto
him, Goe vp. And Dauid said, Whither shall I goe
vp? and he said, Vnto Hebron.
2 So Dauid went vp thither, and his two wiues
also, Ahinoam the Iezreelitesse, and Abigail Nabals
wife the Carmelite.
3 And his men that were with him, did Dauid
bring vp, euery man with his household: and they
dwelt in the cities of Hebron.
1. Mac. 2.57. 4 And * the men of Iudah came, and there they
anointed Dauid king ouer the house of Iudah: and
they told Dauid, saying, That * the men of Iabesh
Gilead were they that buried Saul.
5 ¶ And Dauid sent messengers to the men of
Iabesh-Gilead, and said vnto them, Blessed be ye of
the LORD, that ye haue shewed this kindnesse vnto
your lord, *euen* vnto Saul, and haue buried him.
6 And now the LORD shew kindnesse and truth
vnto you: and I also will requite you this kindnes,
because ye haue done this thing.
7 Therefore now let your hands be strengthened,
and † bee valiant: for your master Saul is dead,
and also the house of Iudah hath anointed me king
ouer them.
8 ¶ But Abner the sonne of Ner, captaine of
† Sauls hoste, tooke Ishbosheth the sonne of Saul,
and brought him ouer to Mahanaim,
9 And he made him King ouer Gilead, and ouer
the Ashurites, and ouer Iezreel, and ouer Ephraim,
and ouer Beniamin, and ouer all Israel.
10 Ishbosheth Sauls sonne was fortie yeere old
when he began to reigne ouer Israel, & reigned two
yeeres: but the house of Iudah followed Dauid.
11 (And the † time that Dauid was King in He-
bron ouer the house of Iudah, was seuen yeeres and
sixe moneths.)
12 ¶ And Abner the son of Ner, and the seruants
of Ishbosheth the son of Saul, went out from Maha-
naim to Gibeon.
13 And Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah, and the ser-
uants of Dauid went out, and met † together by
the poole of Gibeon, and they sat downe, the one
on the one side of the poole, and the other on the
other side of the poole.
14 And Abner said vnto Ioab, Let the yong men
now arise, and play before vs: and Ioab said, Let
them arise.
15 Then there arose and went ouer by number,
twelue of Beniamin, which pertained to Ishbosheth
the sonne of Saul, and twelue of the seruants of
Dauid.
16 And they caught euery one his fellow by the
head, and *thrust* his sword in his fellowes side; so
they fell downe together: wherfore that place was
called ‖ Helkath-hazzurim, which is in Gibeon.
17 And there was a very sore battell that day:
and Abner was beaten, and the men of Israel, before
the seruants of Dauid.
18 ¶ And there were three sonnes of Zeruiah
there, Ioab, and Abishai, and Asahel: and Asahel
was as light † of foot † as a wild Roe.
19 And Asahel pursued after Abner, and in go-
ing he turned not to the right hand, nor to the left,
from † following Abner.
20 Then Abner looked behind him, and said, Art
thou Asahel? and he answered, I *am*.
21 And Abner said vnto him, Turne thee aside to
thy right hand, or to thy left, and lay thee hold on
one of the young men, and take thee his ‖ armour:
But Asahel would not turne aside from following
of him.
22 And Abner said againe to Asahel, Turne thee
aside from following me: wherfore should I smite
thee to the ground? how then should I hold vp my
face to Ioab thy brother?
23 Howbeit hee refused to turne aside: Where-
fore Abner with the hinder end of the speare smote
him vnder the fift *rib*, that the speare came out be-
hind him, and he fell downe there, and died in the
same place: and it came to passe, that as many as
came to the place where Asahel fell downe and di-
ed, stood still.
24 Ioab also and Abishai pursued after Abner:
and

and the Sunne went downe when they were come to the hill of Ammah, that *lyeth* before Giah by the way of the wildernesse of Gibeon.

25 ¶ And the children of Beniamin gathered themselues together after Abner, and became one troupe, and stood on the top of an hill.

26 Then Abner called to Ioab, and said, Shall the sword deuoure for euer? knowest thou not that it will be bitternes in the latter end? How long shall it be then, yer thou bid the people returne from following their brethren?

27 And Ioab said, As God liueth, vnlesse thou hadst spoken, surely then † in the morning the people had ‖ gone vp euery one from following his brother.

28 So Ioab Blew a trumpet, and all the people stood still: and pursued after Israel no more, neither fought they any more.

29 And Abner and his men walked all that night thorow the plaine, and passed ouer Iordan, and went thorow all Bithron, and they came to Mahanaim.

30 And Ioab returned from following Abner, and when he had gathered all the people together, there lacked of Dauids seruants, nineteene men, and Asahel.

31 But the seruants of Dauid had smitten of Beniamin and of Abners men, *so that* three hundred and threescore men died.

32 ¶ And they tooke vp Asahel, and buried him in the sepulchre of his father, which *was* in Bethlehem: And Ioab and his men went all night, and they came to Hebron at breake of day.

CHAP. III.

1 During the warre, Dauid still waxeth stronger. 2 Six sons were borne to him in Hebron. 6 Abner displeased with Ishbosheth, 12 reuolteth to Dauid. 13 Dauid requireth a condition, to bring him his wife Michal. 17 Abner hauing communed with the Israelites, is feasted by Dauid, and dismissed. 22 Ioab returning from battell, is displeased with the King, and killeth Abner. 28 Dauid curseth Ioab, 31 and mourneth for Abner.

NOw there was long warre betweene the house of Saul, and the house of Dauid: but Dauid waxed stronger and stronger, and the house of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

2 ¶ And vnto Dauid were sonnes borne in Hebron; and his first borne was Amnon, of Ahinoam the Iezreelitesse.

3 And his second Chileab, of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite: and the third Absalom the sonne of Maacah, the daughter of Talmai King of Geshur.

4 And the fourth Adonijah the son of Haggith; the fifth Shephatiah the sonne of Abital:

5 And the sixth Ithream by Eglah Dauids wife: these were borne to Dauid in Hebron.

6 ¶ And it came to passe, while there was warre betweene the house of Saul, and the house of Dauid, that Abner made himselfe strong for the house of Saul.

7 And Saul had a concubine, whose name *was* *Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah: and *Ishbosheth* said to Abner, Wherefore hast thou gone in vnto my fathers concubine?

8 Then was Abner very wroth for the words of Ishbosheth, and said, *Am* I a dogs head, which against Iudah doe shew kindnesse this day vnto the house of Saul thy father, to his brethren and to his friends, and haue not deliuered thee into the hand of Dauid, that thou chargest me to day with a fault concerning this woman?

9 So doe God to Abner, and more also, except as the LORD hath sworne to Dauid, euen so I doe to him.

10 To translate the kingdome from the house of Saul, and to set vp the Throne of Dauid ouer Israel, and ouer Iudah, from Dan euen to Beersheba.

11 And hee could not answer Abner a word againe, because he feared him.

12 ¶ And Abner sent messengers to Dauid on his behalfe saying, Whose *is* the Land? saying *also*, Make thy league with me, & behold my hand *shall be* with thee, to bring about all Israel vnto thee.

13 ¶ And hee said, Well, I will make a league with thee, but one thing I require of thee, † that is, Thou shalt not see my face, except thou first bring Michal, Sauls daughter, when thou commest to see my face.

14 And Dauid sent messengers to Ishbosheth, Sauls sonne, saying, Deliuer mee my wife Michal, which I espoused to me for * an hundred foreskins of the Philistims.

15 And Ishbosheth sent, and tooke her from her husband, *euen* from *Phaltiel the sonne of Laish.

16 And her husband went with her † along weeping behind her to Bahurim: then said Abner vnto him, Goe, returne. And he returned.

17 ¶ And Abner had communication with the Elders of Israel, saying, Yee sought for Dauid † in times past to be King ouer you.

18 Now then doe *it*, for the LORD hath spoken of Dauid, saying, By the hand of my seruant Dauid I will sane my people Israel out of the hand of the Philistines, and out of the hand of all their enemies.

19 And Abner also spake in the eares of Beniamin, and Abner went also to speake in the eares of Dauid in Hebron all that seemed good to Israel, and that seemed good to the whole house of Beniamin.

20 So Abner came to Dauid to Hebron, and twentie men with him, and Dauid made Abner and the men that *were* with him, a feast.

21 And Abner said vnto Dauid, I will arise and go, and will gather all Israel vnto my lord the King, that they may make a league with thee, and that thou maiest reigne ouer all that thy heart desireth. And Dauid sent Abner away, and he went in peace.

22 ¶ And behold, the seruants of Dauid, and Ioab came from *pursuing* a troupe, and brought in a great spoile with them: (but Abner *was* not with Dauid in Hebron, for he had sent him away, and he was gone in peace.)

23 When Ioab and all the hoste that *was* with him were come, they told Ioab, saying, Abner the sonne of Ner came to the King, and hee hath sent him away, and he is gone in peace.

24 Then Ioab came to the King, & said, What hast thou done? behold, Abner came vnto thee: Why is it that thou hast sent him away, & he is quite gone?

25 Thou knowest Abner the son of Ner, that he came to deceiue thee, and to know thy going out, and thy comming in, & to know all that thou dost.

26 And when Ioab was come out from Dauid, he sent messengers after Abner, which brought him againe from the well of Syria, but Dauid knew *it* not

27 And when Abner was returned to Hebron, *Ioab tooke him aside in the gate, to speake with him ‖ quietly: and smote him there vnder the fifth *rib*, that he died for the blood of *Asahel his brother

28 ¶ And afterward when Dauid heard it, he said, I and my kingdome *are* guiltlesse before the LORD for euer, from the † blood of Abner the sonne of Ner,

* 1. Sam. 18. 25. 27.

* 1. Sam. 25. 44.

† *Hebr.* *going and weeping.*

† *Hebr.* *both yesterday, and the third day.*

* 1. Kings 2. 5.

† *Hebr.* *bloods.*

† *Heb. be cut off.*

29 Let it rest on the head of Ioab, and on all his fathers house, and let there not † faile from the house of Ioab one that hath an issue, or that is a leper, or that leaneth on a staffe, or that falleth on the sword, or that lacketh bread.

* Chap. 2.23.

30 So Ioab, and Abishai his brother slew Abner, because he had slaine their brother * Asahel at Gibeon in the battell.

31 ¶ And Dauid said to Ioab, and to all the people that were with him, Rent your clothes, and gird you with sackcloth, and mourne before Abner.

‡ *Heb. led*

And King Dauid himselfe followed the ‡ biere.

32 And they buried Abner in Hebron, and the King lift vp his voyce, and wept at the graue of Abner, and all the people wept.

33 And the King lamented ouer Abner, and said, Died Abner as a foole dieth?

34 Thy hands were not bound, nor thy feet put into fetters: as a man falleth before † wicked men, so fellest thou. And all the people wept againe ouer him.

† *Hebr. childre of iniquity.*

35 And when all the people came to cause Dauid to eate meat, while it was yet day, Dauid sware, saying, So doe God to mee, and more also, if I taste bread, or ought els, till the Sun be downe.

36 And all the people tooke notice of it, and it † pleased them: as whatsoeuer the king did, pleased all the people.

† *Heb. was good in their eies.*

37 For all the people, and all Israel vnderstood that day, that it was not of the king to slay Abner the sonne of Ner.

38 And the king said vnto his seruants, Know yee not that there is a Prince, and a great man fallen this day in Israel?

† *Heb. tender.*

39 And I am this day † weake, though anointed king, and these men the sonnes of Zeruiah *be* too hard for mee: the LORD shall reward the doer of euill according to his wickednesse.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Israelites being troubled at the death of Abner. 2 Baanah and Rechab slay Ishbosheth, and bring his head to Hebron. 9 Dauid causeth them to be slaine, and Ishboshehs head to be buried.

AND when Sauls sonne heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, his hands were feeble, and all the Israelites were troubled.

2 And Sauls sonne had two men that were captaines of bands: the name of the one was Baanah, and the name of the † other Rechab, the sonnes of Rimmon a Beerothite, of the children of Beniamin: (for Beeroth also was reckoned to Beniamin:

† *Heb. Second.*

3 And the Beerothites fled to Gittaim, and were sojourners there vntill this day.)

4 And Ionathan Sauls sonne had a son that was lame of his feet, *and* was fiue yeeres old when the tidings came of Saul and Ionathan out of Iezreel, and his nurse tooke him vp and fled: and it came to passe as shee made haste to flee, that hee fell and became lame, and his name *was* Mephibosheth.

5 And the sonnes of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah went and came about the heat of the day, to the house of Ishbosheth, who lay on a bed at noone.

6 And they came thither into the midst of the house, as *though* they would haue fetched wheat, and they smote him vnder the fifth *rib*, and Rechab and Baanah his brother escaped.

7 For when they came into the house, hee lay on his bed in his bedchamber, and they smote him, and slew him, and beheaded him, and tooke his head, and gate them away thorow the plaine all night.

8 And they brought the head of Ishbosheth vnto Dauid to Hebron, and said to the King, Behold the head of Ishbosheth the sonne of Saul thine enemy, that sought thy life, and the LORD hath auenged my lord the King this day of Saul, and of his seed.

9 ¶ And Dauid answered Rechab and Baanah his brother the sonnes of Rimmon the Beerothite, and said vnto them, As the LORD liueth, who hath redeemed my soule out of all aduersity.

10 When * one told me, saying, Behold, Saul is dead (*thinking to haue brought good tidings*) I tooke hold of him, and slew him in Ziklag, *thought* that I would haue giuen him a reward for his tidings.

11 How much more when wicked men haue slaine a righteous person in his owne house vpon his bed? Shall I not therefore now require his blood of your hand, and take you away from the earth?

12 And Dauid commanded his young men, and they slew them, and cut off their hands, and their feete, and hanged them vp ouer the poole in Hebron: but they tooke the head of Ishboseth, and buried *it* in the * Sepulchre of Abner in Hebron.

CHAP. V.

1 The tribes come to Hebron to anoint Dauid ouer Israel. 4 Dauids age. 6. He taking Zion from the Iebusites, dwelleth in it. 11 Hiram sendeth to Dauid. 13 Eleuen sonnes are borne to him in Ierusalem, 17 Dauid directed by God, smiteth the Philistines at Baal-Perezim, 22 and againe at the mulberie trees.

THen * came all the tribes of Israel to Dauid vnto Hebron, and spake, saying, Behold, we are thy bone and thy flesh.

2 Also in time past when Saul was king ouer vs, thou *wast he* that leddest out, & broughtest in Israel: and the LORD said to thee, *Thou shalt feed my people Israel, & thou shalt be a captaine ouer Israel.

3 So all the Elders of Israel came to the King to Hebron, and King Dauid made a league with them in Hebron before the LORD: and they anointed Dauid king ouer Israel.

4 ¶ Dauid was thirtie yeeres old, when hee began to reigne, *and* he reigned forty yeeres.

5 In Hebron he reigned ouer Iudah *seuen yeeres and sixe moneths: and in Ierusalem hee reigned thirty and three yeeres ouer all Israel and Iudah.

6 ¶ And the king and his men went to Ierusalem vnto the Iebusites, the Inhabitants of the land, which spake vnto Dauid, saying, Except thou take away the blinde and the lame, thou shalt not come in hither: ‡ Thinking, Dauid cannot come in hither.

7 Neuertheless Dauid tooke the strong hold of Zion: the same *is* the city of Dauid.

8 And Dauid said on that day, Whosoeuer getteth vp to the gutter, and smiteth the Iebusites, and the lame and the blinde, *that are* hated of Dauids soule, * *he shall be chiefe and captaine:* ‡ Wherefore they said, The blind and the lame shall not come into the house.

9 And Dauid dwelt in the fort, and called it the citie of Dauid; and Dauid built round about from Millo and inward.

10 So Dauid † went on and grew great, and the LORD God of hosts was with him.

11 ¶ And * Hiram King of Tyre sent messengers to Dauid, and Cedar trees, and Carpenters, and † masons, and they built Dauid an house.

12 And Dauid perceiued that the LORD had established him King ouer Israel, and that hee had exalted his kingdom, for his people Israels sake.

13 ¶ And * Dauid tooke moe concubines and wiues out of Ierusalem, after he was come from Hebron

Hebron, and there were yet sonnes and daughters borne to Dauid.

14 And * these *be* the names of those that *were* borne vnto him in Ierusalem, Shammua, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon:

15 Ibhar also, and Elishua, and Nepheg, and Iaphie.

16 And Elishama: and Eliada, and Eliphalet.

17 ¶ * But when the Philistines heard that they had anointed Dauid King ouer Israel, all the Philistines came vp to seeke Dauid and Dauid heard *of it*, and went downe to the hold.

18 The Philistines also came and spread themselues in the valley of Rephaim.

19 And Dauid enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I goe vp to the Philistines? wilt thou deliuer them into mine hand? and the LORD said vnto Dauid, Goe vp: for I will doubtlesse deliuer the Philistines into thine hand.

20 And * Dauid came to Baal-perazim, and Dauid smote them there, and said, The LORD hath broken foorth vpon mine enemies before me, as the breach of waters. Therefore he called the name of that place, ‖ Baal-perazim.

21 And there they left their images, and Dauid and his men * ‖ burnt them.

22 ¶ And the Philistines came vp yet againe, and spread themselues in the valley of Rephaim.

23 And when Dauid enquired of the LORD, hee said, Thou shalt not goe vp: *but* fetch a compasse behind them, and come vpon them ouer against the mulbery trees.

24 And let it be when thou heareſt the sound of a going in the tops of the mulbery trees, that then thou shalt bestirre thy selfe: for then shall the LORD goe out before thee, to smite the hoste of the Philistines.

25 And Dauid did so as the LORD had commanded him: and smote the Philistines from Geba, vntill thou come to Gazer.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Dauid fetcheth the Arke from Kiriath-iearim on a new cart.* 6 *Vzzah is smitten at Perez-Vzzah.* 9 *God blesseth Obed-Edom for the Arke.* 12 *Dauid bringing the Arke into Zion with sacrifices, danceth before it, for which Michal despiseth him.* 17 *He placeth it in a Tabernacle, with great ioy and feasting.* 20 *Michal reproouing Dauid for his religious ioy, is childlesse to her death.*

AGaine Dauid gathered together all the chosen men of Israel, thirty thousand.

2 And * Dauid rose, and went with all the people that *were* with him, from Baale of Iudah, to bring vp from thence the Arke of God; ‖ whose name is called by the name of the LORD of hostes, that dwelleth *betweene* the Cherubims.

3 And they † set the Arke of God vpon a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that *was* in ‖ Gibeah: and Vzzah and Ahio the sons of Abinadab draue the new cart.

4 And they brought it out of the house * of Abinadab which *was* at Gibeah, † accompanying the Arke of God: and Ahio went before the Arke.

5 And Dauid and all the house of Israel played before the LORD on all maner of *instruments* made of firre wood, euen on harpes, and on Psalteries, and on Timbrels, and on Cornets, and on Cymbals.

6 ¶ And * when they came to Nachons threshingfloore, Vzzah put forth his *hand* to the Arke of God and tooke hold of it: for the oxen ‖ shooke *it*.

7 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Vzzah, and God smote him there for *his* ‖ errour, and there he died by the Arke of God.

‖ *Or, rashnes.*

8 And Dauid was displeased, because the LORD had † made a breach vpon Vzzah: and he called the name of the place, ‖ Perez-Vzzah to this day.

‖ *Hebr. broken.*

9 And Dauid was afraid of the LORD that day, and said, How shall the Arke of the LORD come to mee?

‖ *That is, the breach of Vzzah.*

10 So Dauid would not remoue the Arke of the LORD vnto him into the city of Dauid: but Dauid caried it aside into the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite.

11 And the Arke of the LORD continued in the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite, three moneths: and the LORD blessed Obed-Edom and all his household.

12 ¶ And it was told King Dauid, saying, * The LORD hath blessed the house of Obed-Edom, and all that *pertained* vnto him, because of the Arke of God. So Dauid went, and brought vp the Arke of God from the house of Obed-Edom, into the city of Dauid, with gladnesse.

* 1. Chro. 15. 25.

13 And it was so, that when they that bare the Arke of the LORD had gone sixe paces, he sacrificed oxen and fatlings.

14 And Dauid danced before the LORD with all *his* might, and Dauid was girded with a linnen Ephod.

15 So Dauid and all the house of Israel brought vp the Arke of the LORD with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet.

16 And as the Arke of the LORD came into the city of Dauid, Michal Sauls daughter looked thorow a window, and saw King Dauid leaping and dancing before the LORD, and she despised him in her heart.

17 ¶ And they brought in the Arke of the LORD and set it in his place, in the midst of the Tabernacle that Dauid had † pitched for it: and Dauid offered burnt offerings and peace offerings before the LORD.

18 And assoone as Dauid had made an end of offering burnt offerings and peace offerings, * he blessed the people in the Name of the LORD of hosts.

† *Hebr. stretched.*

19 And hee dealt among all the people, euen among the whole multitude of Israel, as well to the women as men, to euery one a cake of bread, and a good piece *of flesh*, and a flagon *of wine*: so all the people departed euery one to his house.

* 1. Chro. 16. 2.

20 ¶ Then Dauid returned to blesse his household and Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meet Dauid, and said, How glorious was the king of Israel to day, who vncouered himselfe to day in the eyes of the handmaides of his seruants, as one of the vaine fellowes ‖ shamelesly vncouereth himselfe!

‖ *Or reprobate.*

21 And Dauid said vnto Michal, *It was* before the LORD, which chose me before thy father, and before all his house, to appoint me ruler ouer the people of the LORD, ouer Israel: therefore will I play before the LORD.

22 And I will yet be more vile then thus, and will be base in mine owne sight: and ‖ of the maid-seruants which thou hast spoken of, of them shall I be had in honour.

‖ *Or, of the handmaides*

23 Therefore Michal the daughter of Saul had no child vnto the day of her death.

my ladies.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Nathan first approuing the purpose of Dauid to build God an house,* 4 *after, by the word of God forbiddeth him,* 12 *He promiseth him benefites, and blessings in his seed.* 18 *Dauids prayer & thanksgiuing.*

*1.Chro. 17.1. AND it came to passe, * when the King sate in his house, and the LORD had giuen him rest round about from all his enemies;

2 That the King said vnto Nathan the Prophet, See now, I dwell in an house of Cedar, but the Arke of God dwelleth within curtaines.

3 And Nathan said to the King, Goe, doe all that is in thine heart: for the LORD *is* with thee.

4 ¶ And it came to passe that night, that the word of the LORD came vnto Nathan, saying,

† *Hebr. to my seruant, to Dauid.* 5 Goe and tell † my seruant Dauid, Thus saith the LORD, Shalt thou Build me an house for me to dwell in?

6 Whereas I haue not dwelt in any house, since the time that I brought vp the children of Israel out of Egypt, euen to this day, but haue walked in a tent and in a tabernacle.

‖ *In the 1.Chron. 17.6. any of the Iudges.* 7 In all *the places* wherein I haue walked with all the children of Israel, spake I a word with ‖ any of the tribes of Israel, whom I commanded to feed my people Israel, saying, Why build ye not me an house of Cedar?

*1 Sam. 16.12. psa.78.70 † *Hebr. from after.* 8 Now therefore so shalt thou say vnto my seruant Dauid, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, * I took thee from the sheepe-coat † from following the sheepe, to be ruler ouer my people, ouer Israel.

† *Hebr. from after.* † *Hebr. from thy face.* 9 And I was with thee whithersoeuer thou wentest, and haue cut off all thine enemies † out of thy sight, and haue made thee a great name like vnto the name of the great men that *are* in the earth,

10 (Moreouer, I will appoint a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their owne, and moue no more: neither shall the children of wickednesse afflict them any more, as before time.

11 And as since the time that I commanded Iudges *to be* ouer my people Israel, and haue caused thee to rest from all thine enemies:) Also the LORD telleth thee, that he will make thee an house

*1.Kings 8.20. 12 ¶ And * when thy dayes be fulfilled, and thou shalt sleepe with thy fathers, I will set vp thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels and I will establish his kingdome.

*1.Kings 5.5.and 6.12. 1.chron. 22.10. 13 ¶ He * shall build an house for my Name, and I will stablish the throne of his kingdome for euer.

14 * I will be his Father, and he shall be my sonne: * if he commit iniquitie, I will chasten him with the

*Heb.1.5. rod of men, and with the stripes of the children of

†Psal.89. men.

31.32. 15 But my mercy shall not depart away from him as I tooke it from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

16 And thine house, and thy kingdome shall be stablished for euer before thee: thy throne shall be established for euer.

17 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speake vnto Dauid.

18 ¶ Then went King Dauid in, and sate before the LORD, and he said, Who *am* I, O Lord GOD? and what *is* my house, that thou hast brought mee hitherto?

19 And this *was* yet a small thing in thy sight, O Lord GOD: but thou hast spoken also of thy seruants house for a great while to come, and *is* this the

† *Hebr. law.* manner of man, O Lord GOD?

20 And what can Dauid say more vnto thee? for thou Lord GOD, knowest thy seruant.

21 For thy words sake, and according to thine owne heart hast thou done all these great things, to make thy seruant know *them.*

22 Wherefore thou art great, O Lord GOD: for *there is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God beside thee, according to all that we haue heard with our eares.

23 And * what one nation in the earth *is* like thy * Deu. people, *euen* like Israel, whom God went to re- 4.7. deeme for a people to himselfe, and to make him a Name, and to doe for you great things and terrible for thy land, before thy people which thou redeemedst to thee from Egypt, *from* the nations, and their gods?

24 For thou hast confirmed to thy selfe thy people Israel, *to be* a people vnto thee for euer: and thou LORD art become their God.

25 And now, O LORD God, the word that thou hast spoken concerning thy seruant, and concerning his house, establish *it* for euer, and doe as thou hast said.

26 And let thy name be magnified for euer, saying, The LORD of hosts *is* the God of Israel: and let the house of thy seruant Dauid be established before thee.

27 For thou, O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, hast † reuealed to thy seruant, saying, I will build thee an house: therefore hath thy seruant found in his heart to pray this prayer vnto thee.

28 And now, O Lord GOD (thou that art God, and * thy words be true, and thou hast promised this goodnesse vnto thy seruant.)

† *Heb.* 29 Therefore now † let it please thee to blesse the house of thy seruant, that it may continue for euer before thee: for thou, O Lord GOD, hast spoken *it*: and with thy blessing let the house of thy seruant be blessed for euer.

CHAP. VIII

1 Dauid subdueth the Philistines & the Moabites. 3 He smiteth Hadadezer and the Syrians. 9 Toi sendeth ornaments vnto him. 11 The presents and the spoile Dauid dedicateth to God. 14 He putteth garisons in Edom. 16 Dauids officers.

AND * after this it came to passe, that Dauid * 2.Sa smote the Philistines, and subdued them: and tooke Dauid tooke ‖ Metheg-Ammah out of the hand of the Philistines.

2 And he smote Moab, and measured them with a line, casting them downe to the ground: euen with two lines measured he to put to death, and with one full line to keepe aliue. And so the Moabites became Dauids seruants, *and* brought gifts.

3 ¶ Dauid smote also Hadadezer the sonne of Rehob king of Zobah, as hee went to recouer his border at the riuer Euphrates.

4 And Dauid tooke ‖ from him a thousand ‖ *chariots*, and seuen hundred horsemen, and twenty thousand footemen: and Dauid houghed all the chariot *horses*, but reserued of them *for* an hundred chariots.

5 And when the Syrians of Damascus came to succour Hadadezer king of Zobah, Dauid slew of the Syrians, two and twenty thousand men.

6 Then Dauid put garisons in Syria of Damascus: and the Syrians became seruants to Dauid, and brought gifts. And the LORD preserued Dauid whithersoeuer he went.

7 And Dauid tooke the shields of gold that were on the seruants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Ierusalem.

8 And from Berah, & from Berothai, cities of Hadadezer king Dauid tooke exceeding much brasse.

9 ¶ When Toi king of Hamath heard that Dauid had smitten all the hoste of Hadadezer,

10 Then Toi sent Ioram his sonne vnto king Dauid to † salute him, and to blesse him, because he had fought against Hadadezer, and smitten him: (for Hadadezer † had warres with Toi) and Ioram

† brought

† brought with him veſſels of ſiluer, and veſſels of gold and veſſels of braſſe.

11 Which alſo King Dauid did dedicate vnto the LORD, with the ſiluer and gold that hee had dedicated of all nations which he had ſubdued:

12 Of Syria, and of Moab, and of the children of Ammon, and of the Philiſtines, and of Amalek, and of the ſpoile of Hadadezer ſonne of Rehob king of Zobah.

13 And Dauid gate *him* a name, when he returned from † ſmiting of the Syrians in the valley of ſalt, *being* eighteene thouſand *men*.

14 ¶ And he put gariſon in Edom: throwout all Edom put hee gariſons, and all they of Edom became Dauids ſeruants: and the LORD preſerued Dauid whither ſoeuer he went.

15 And Dauid reigned ouer all Iſrael, and Dauid executed iudgement and iuſtice vnto all his people.

16 And Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah *was* ouer the hoſte, and Iehoſhaphat the ſon of Ahilud *was* ‖ Recorder.

17 And Zadok the ſon of Ahitub, and Ahimelech the ſon of Abiathar, *were* the Prieſts, and Seraiah *was* the ‖ Scribe.

18 * And Benaiah the ſon of Iehoiada was *ouer* both the Cherethites and the Pelethites, & Dauids ſonnes were ‖ chiefe rulers.

CHAP. IX.

1 Dauid by Ziba ſeeketh for Mephiboſheth. 7 For Ionathans ſake he entertaineth him at his table, and reſtoreth him all that was Sauls: 9 He maketh Ziba his ſeruant.

AND Dauid ſaid, Is there yet any that is left of the houſe of Saul, that I may ſhew him kindneſſe for Ionathans ſake?

2 And there was of the houſe of Saul, a ſeruant whoſe name was Ziba: and when they had called him vnto Dauid, the King ſaid vnto him, *Art* thou Ziba? And he ſaid, Thy ſeruant *is he*.

3 And the King ſaid, Is there not yet any of the houſe of Saul, that I may ſhew the kindneſſe of God vnto him? and Ziba ſaid vnto the King, Ionathan hath yet a ſon which is * lame on his feet.

4 And the King ſaid vnto him, Where *is* he? and Ziba ſaid vnto the King, Behold, he *is* in the houſe of Machir the ſon of Ammiel, in Lodebar.

5 ¶ Then King Dauid ſent, and fet him out of the houſe of Machir the ſon of Ammiel, from Lodebar.

6 Now when Mephiboſheth the ſonne of Ionathan, the ſonne of Saul was come vnto Dauid, hee fell on his face, and did reuerence: and Dauid ſaid, Mephiboſheth? And he anſwered, Behold thy ſeruant.

7 ¶ And Dauid ſaid vnto him, Feare not, for I will ſurely ſhew thee kindneſſe, for Ionathan thy fathers ſake, and will reſtore thee all the land of Saul thy father, and thou ſhalt eate bread at my table continually.

8 And he bowed himſelfe, and ſaid, What *is* thy ſeruant, that thou ſhouldeſt looke vpon ſuch a dead dog as I *am*?

9 ¶ Then the King called to Ziba, Sauls ſeruant, and ſaid vnto him, I haue giuen vnto thy maſters ſon all that pertained to Saul, and to all his houſe.

10 Thou therefore, and thy ſons, and thy ſeruants ſhall till the land for him, and thou ſhalt bring in *the fruits*, that thy maſters ſon may haue food to eate: but Mephiboſheth thy maſters ſon ſhall eate bread alway at my table. Now Ziba had fifteene ſons, and twenty ſeruants.

11 Then ſaid Ziba vnto the King, according to all that my lord the King hath commanded his ſeruant, ſo ſhall thy ſeruant doeas for Mephiboſheth, *ſaid he King*, he ſhall eate at my table as one of the Kings ſons.

12 And Mephiboſheth had a young ſonne whoſe name *was* Micha: and all that dwelt in the houſe of Ziba, *were* ſeruants to Mephiboſheth.

13 So Mephiboſheth dwelt in Ieruſalem: for hee did eat continually at the Kings table, and was lame on both his feet.

CHAP. X.

1 Dauids meſſengers ſent to comfort Hanun the ſon of Nahaſh are villanouſly intreated. 6 The Ammonites ſtrengthened by the Syrians, are ouercome by Ioab & Abiſhai. 15 Shobach making a new ſupply of the Syrians at Helam, is ſlaine by Dauid.

AND it came to paſſe after this, that the * King of the children of Ammon died, and Hanun his ſon reigned in his ſtead. * 1 Chro. 19. 1.

2 Then ſaid Dauid, I will ſhew kindneſſe vnto Hanun the ſonne of Nahaſh, as his father ſhewed kindneſſe vnto me. And Dauid ſent to comfort him, by the hand of his ſeruants for his father. And Dauids ſeruants came into the land of the children of Ammon.

3 And the Princes of the children of Ammon ſaid vnto Hanun their lord, † Thinkeſt thou that Dauid doth honour thy father, that hee hath ſent comforters vnto thee? Hath not Dauid rather ſent his ſeruants vnto thee, to ſearch the city, and to ſpy it out, and to ouerthrow it? † *Hebr. in thine eyes doth Dauid.*

4 Wherefore Hanun tooke Dauids ſeruants, and ſhaued off the one halfe of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, *euen* to their buttocks, and ſent them away.

5 When they told *it* vnto Dauid, he ſent to meet them: becauſe the men were greatly aſhamed: and the King ſaid, Tarry at Iericho vntil your beards be growen, and then returne.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon ſaw that they ſtanke before Dauid, the children of Ammon ſent and hired the Syrians of Beth-Rehob, and the Syrians of Zoba, twenty thouſand footmen, and of King Maacah, a thouſand men, & of Iſhtob, twelue thouſand men.

7 And when Dauid heard of it, he ſent Ioab, and all the hoſte of the mighty men.

8 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battell in aray at the entring in of the gate: and the Syrians of Zoba, and of Rehob, and Iſhtob, and Maacah *were* by themſelues in the field.

9 When Ioab ſaw that the front of the battell was againſt him before and behinde, he choſe of all the choice men of Iſrael, and put them in aray againſt the Syrians.

10 And the reſt of the people hee deliuered into the hand of Abiſhai his brother, that hee might put them in aray againſt the children of Ammon.

11 And he ſaid, If the Syrians be too ſtrong for me, then thou ſhalt helpe me: but if the children of Ammon be too ſtrong for thee, then will I come and helpe thee.

12 Be of good courage, and let vs play the men, for our people, and for the cities of our God: and the LORD doe that which ſeemeth him good.

13 And Ioab drew nigh, and the people that *were* with him, vnto the battell againſt the Syrians: and they fled before him.

14 And when the children of Ammon ſaw that the Syrians were fled, then fled they alſo before Abiſhai, and entred into the city: ſo Ioab returned from the children of Ammon, & came to Ieruſalem.

15 ¶ And when the Syrians ſaw that they were

smitten before Israel, they gathered themselues together.

16 And Hadarezer sent, and brought out the Syrians that *were* beyond the riuer, and they came to Helam, and Shobach the captaine of the hoste of Hadarezer *went* before them.

17 And when it was told Dauid, he gathered all Israel together, and passed ouer Iordan, and came to Helam: and the Syrians set themselues in aray against Dauid, and fought with him

18 And the Syrians fled before Israel, and Dauid slew *the men* of seuen hundred charets of the Syrians, and forty thousand horsemen, and smote Shobach the captaine of their hoste, who died there.

19 And when all the Kings that were seruants to Hadarezer, saw that they were smitten before Israel, they made peace with Israel, and serued them: so the Syrians feared to helpe the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XI.

1 While Ioab besieged Rabbah, Dauid committeth adultery with Bathsheba. 6 Uriah sent for by Dauid to couer the adultery, would not goe home, neither sober nor drunken. 14 He writeth to Ioab the letter of his death. 18 Ioab sendeth the newes thereof to Dauid. 26 Dauid taketh Bathsheba to wife.

†Hebr. at the returne of the yeere. *1 Chro. 20.1.

AND it came to passe, that † after the yeere was expired, at the time when Kings goe forth *to battell*, that *Dauid sent Ioab and his seruants with him and all Israel; and they destroyed the children of Ammon, and besieged Rabbah: but Dauid taried still at Ierusalem.

2 ¶ And it came to passe in an euening tide, that Dauid arose from off his bed, and walked vpon the roofe of the kings house: and from the roofe he saw a woman washing her selfe, and the woman was very beautifull to looke vpon.

3 And Dauid sent and enquired after the woman, and one said, Is not this Bathsheba the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Uriah the Hittite?

4 And Dauid sent messengers, and tooke her, and she came in vnto him, and he lay with her (‖ for she was * purified from her vncleanesse) and she returned vnto her house.

‖ Or, and when she had purified her selfe, &c. she returned. * Leuit. 15.19. and 18.19.

5 And the woman conceiued, and sent and told Dauid, and said, I am with child.

6 ¶ And Dauid sent vnto Ioab, *saying*, Send mee Uriah the Hittite. And Ioab sent Uriah to Dauid.

7 And when Uriah was come vnto him, Dauid demanded of him † how Ioab did, and how the people did, and how the warre prospered.

† Hebr. of the peace of, &c.

8 And Dauid said to Uriah, Goe downe to thy house, and wash thy feet. And Uriah departed out of the Kings house, and there † followed him a messe *of meat* from the King.

† Hebr. went out after him.

9 But Uriah slept at the doore of the kings house with all the seruants of his lord, and went not downe to his house.

10 And when they had told Dauid, saying, Uriah went not downe vnto his house, Dauid said vnto Uriah, Camest thou not from thy iourney? why *then* diddest thou not goe downe vnto thine house?

11 And Uriah said vnto Dauid, The Arke, and Israel, and Iudah abide in tents, and my lord Ioab, and the seruants of my lord are encamped in the open fields; shall I then goe into mine house, to eate, and to drinke, and to lie with my wife? As thou liuest, and as thy soule liueth I will not doe this thing.

12 And Dauid said to Uriah, Tarry here to day also, and to morrow I will let thee depart. So Uriah abode in Ierusalem that day and the morrow.

13 And when Dauid had called him, he did eate and drinke before him, & he made him drunk: and at Euen he went out to lie on his bed with the seruants of his lord, but went not downe to his house.

14 ¶ And it came to passe in the morning, that Dauid wrote a letter to Ioab, and sent *it* by the hand of Uriah.

15 And he wrote in the letter, saying, Set ye Uriah in the forefront of the † hottest battell, and retire ye † from him, that he may be smitten, and die

† Hebr. strong. † Hebr. from after him.

16 And it came to passe when Ioab obserued the city, that hee assigned Uriah vnto a place where hee knew that valiant men were.

17 And the men of the city went out and fought with Ioab: and there fell some of the people of the seruants of Dauid, and Uriah the Hittite died also.

18 ¶ Then Ioab sent and told Dauid all the things concerning the warre;

19 And charged the messenger, saying, When thou hast made an end of telling the matters of warre vnto the King;

20 And if so be that the Kings wrath arise, and he say vnto thee, Wherefore approached yee so nigh vnto the city when ye did fight? knew ye not that they would shoot from the wall?

21 Who smote * Abimelech the son of Ierubesheth? Did not a woman cast a piece of a milstone vpon him from the wall, that hee died in Thebez? why went ye nigh the wall? Then say thou, Thy seruant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.

* Iudg. 9.53.

22 ¶ So the messenger went, and came and shewed Dauid all that Ioab had sent him for.

23 And the messenger said vnto Dauid, Surely the men preuailed against vs, and came out vnto vs into the field, and wee were vpon them euen vnto the entring of the gate.

24 And the Shooters shot from off the wall vpon thy seruants & some of the kings seruants be dead, and thy seruant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.

25 Then Dauid said vnto the messenger, thus shalt thou say vnto Ioab, Let not this thing † displease thee: for the sword deuoureth † one as well as another: make thy battell more strong against the city, and ouerthrow it, and encourage thou him.

† Hebr. euil in thine eyes. † Hebr. strengthen.

26 And when the wife of Uriah heard that Uriah her husband was dead, she mourned for her husband.

† Hebr. fulfilled it.

27 And when the mourning was past, Dauid sent, and fet her to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a son: but the thing that Dauid had done † displeased the LORD.

† Hebr. was euil in the eyes of.

CHAP. XII.

1 Nathans parable of the Ewe lambe, causeth Dauid to be his owne iudge. 7 Dauid reproued by Nathan confesseth his sin and is pardoned. 15 Dauid mourneth and praieth for the child while it liued. 24 Solomon is borne, and named Iedidiah. 26 Dauid taketh Rabbah, and tortureth the people thereof.

AND the LORD sent Nathan vnto Dauid: and he came vnto him, and said vnto him, There were two men in one city, the one rich, and the other poore.

2 The rich *man* had exceeding many flockes and herds.

3 But the poore *man* had nothing saue one little ewe lambe, which he had bought and nourished vp: and it grew vp together with him, and with his children, it did eate of his owne † meat, and drinke of his owne cup, and lay in his bosome, and was vnto him as a daughter.

† Hebr. morsell.

4 And there came a traueller vnto the rich man, and he spared to take of his owne flocke and of his owne herd to dresse for the wayfaring man that was come

come vnto him, but took the poore mans lambe, and dressed it for the man that was come to him.

5 And Dauids anger was greatly kindled against the man, and he said to Nathan, As the LORD liueth, the man that hath done this thing, ‖ shall surely die.

6 And he shall restore the lambe * foure fold, because he did this thing, and because he had no pity.

7 ¶ And Nathan said to Dauid, Thou art the man: thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I * anointed thee King ouer Israel, and I deliuered thee out of the hand of Saul,

8 And I gaue thee thy masters house, and thy masters wiues into thy bosome, and gaue thee the house of Israel, and of Iudah, and if that had beene too little, I would moreouer haue giuen vnto thee, such and such things.

9 Wherefore hast thou despised the commandement of the LORD, to doe euill in his sight? thou hast killed Vriah the Hittite with the sword: and hast taken his wife to bee thy wife, and hast slaine him with the sword of the children of Ammon.

10 Now therefore the sword shall neuer depart from thine house, because thou hast despised mee, and hast taken the wife of Vriah the Hittite to bee thy wife.

11 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise vp euill against thee out of thine owne house, and I will * take thy wiues before thine eyes, and giue *them* vnto thy neighbour, and he shall lie with thy wiues in the sight of this Sunne.

12 For thou didst *it* secretly: but I will doe this thing before all Israel, and before the Sunne.

13 And Dauid said to Nathan, * I haue sinned against the LORD. And Nathan said vnto Dauid, The LORD also hath put away thy sinne, thou shalt not die.

14 Howbeit, because by this deed thou hast giuen great occasion to the enemies of the LORD to blaspheme, the child also that is borne vnto thee shall surely die.

15 ¶ And Nathan departed vnto his house: and the LORD strake the child that Vrians wife bare vnto Dauid, and it was very sicke.

16 Dauid therefore besought God for the child, and Dauid † fasted, and went in, and lay all night vpon the earth.

17 And the Elders of his house arose, *and went* to him, to raise him vp from the earth: but he would not, neither did he eate bread with them.

18 And it came to passe on the seuenth day, that the child died: and the seruants of Dauid feared to tell him that the child was dead: for they said, behold, while the child was yet aliue, we spake vnto him, and hee would not hearken vnto our voyce: how will he then † vexe himselfe, if wee tell him that the child is dead?

19 But when Dauid saw that his seruants whispered, Dauid perceiued that the child was dead: therefore Dauid said vnto his seruants, Is the child dead? and they said, He is dead.

20 Then Dauid arose from the earth, and washed, and anointed *himselfe*, and changed his apparell, and came into the house of the LORD, and worshipped: then he came to his owne house, and when he required, they set bread before him, and he did eate.

21 Then said his seruants vnto him, What thing *is* this that thou hast done? thou didst fast and weepe for the child while it was aliue, but when the child was dead, thou didst rise and eate bread.

22 And he said, While the child was yet aliue, I fasted and wept: for I said, Who can tell, *whether* God will be gracious to me, that the child may liue?

23 But now he is dead, Wherefore should I fast? Can I bring him backe againe? I shall goe to him, but he shall not returne to me.

24 ¶ And Dauid comforted Bathsheba his wife, and went in vnto her, and lay with her: and * shee bare a sonne, and he called his name Solomon, and the LORD loued him. * Mat. 1.6

25 And he sent by the hand of Nathan the Prophet, and * hee called his name ‖ Iedidiah, because of the LORD. * 1 Chro. 22.9. ‖ That is, beloued of the Lord.

26 ¶ And Ioab fought against Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and tooke the royall city.

27 And Ioab sent messengers to Dauid, and said, I haue fought against Rabbah, and haue taken the city of waters.

28 Now therefore gather the rest of the people together, and encampe against the city, and take it: lest I take the city, and † it be called after my name. † Hebr. my name be called vpon it.

29 And Dauid gathered all the people together, and went to Rabbah, and fought against it, and tooke it.

30 And hee tooke their Kings crowne from off * 1 Chro. his head (the weight whereof *was* a talent of gold, with the precious stones) and it was *set* on Dauids head, and hee brought forth the spoyle of the city † in great abundance. 20.2. † Heb. very great.

31 And hee brought forth the people that *were* therein, and put *them* vnder Sawes, and vnder Harrowes of iron, & vnder Axes of iron, and made them passe thorow the Bricke kilne: and thus did he vnto all the cities of the children of Ammon. So Dauid and all the people returned vnto Ierusalem.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Amnon louing Tamar, by Ionadabs counsell faining himselfe sicke, rauisheth her.* 15 *He hateth her, and shamefully thrusteth her away.* 19 *Absalom entertaineth her, and concealeth his purpose.* 23 *At a sheepe-shearing among all the Kings sonnes, he killeth Ammon.* 30 *Dauid grieuing at the newes, is comforted by Ionadab.* 37 *Absalom fleeth to Talmai, at Gesur.*

AND it came to passe after this, that Absalom the sonne of Dauid had a faire sister, whose name *was* Tamar, and Amnon the son of Dauid loued her.

2 And Amnon was so vexed, that he fell sicke for his sister Tamar: for she was a virgin, and † Amnon thought it hard for him to doe any thing to her. † Heb. it was marueilous, or hidden in the eyes of Ammon.

3 But Amnon had a friend, whose name *was* Ionadab the sonne of Shimeah, Dauids brother: and Ionadab *was* a very subtill man.

4 And hee said vnto him, Why *art* thou, being the Kings sonne, † leane from day to day? Wilt thou not tell me? And Amnon said vnto him, I loue Tamar, my brother Absaloms sister. † Heb. thin. † Heb. morning.

5 And Ionadab said vnto him, Lay thee downe on thy bed, and make thy selfe sicke: and when thy father commeth to see thee, say vnto him, I pray thee let my sister Tamar come, and giue me meate, and dresse the meate in my sight, that I may see *it*, and eate *it* at her hand. by morning.

6 ¶ So Amnon lay downe, and made himselfe sicke: and when the King was come to see him, Amnon said vnto the King, I pray thee, let Tamar my sister come, and make mee a couple of cakes in my sight, that I may eate at her hand.

7 Then Dauid sent home to Tamar, saying, Go now to thy brother Amnons house, and dresse him meat.

8 So Tamar went to her brother Amnons house, (and he was laid downe) and shee tooke ‖ flowre and kneaded *it*, and made cakes in his sight, and did bake the cakes. ‖ Or, paste.

9 And she tooke a panne, and powred *them* out before him, but he refused to eat: and Amnon said, Haue out all men from mee: and they went out euery man from him.

10 And Amnon said vnto Tamar, Bring the meat into the chamber, that I may eate of thine hand. And Tamar tooke the cakes which shee had made, and brought *them* into the chamber to Amnon her brother.

11 And when shee had brought *them* vnto him to eat, he tooke hold of her, and said vnto her, Come lie with me my sister.

12 And she answered him, Nay, my brother, doe not † force me: for * † no such thing ought to bee done in Israel, doe not thou this folly.

13 And I, whither shall I cause my shame to goe? and as for thee, thou shalt be as one of the fooles in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, speake vnto the King, for he will not withhold me from thee.

14 Howbeit, hee would not hearken vnto her voyce, but being stronger then shee, forced her, and lay with her.

15 ¶ Then Amnon hated her † exceedingly, so that the hatred wherewith he hated her, was greater then the loue wherewith hee had loued her: And Amnon said vnto her, Arise, be gone.

16 And she said vnto him, There is no cause: this euill in sending me away, is greater then the other that thou didst vnto me, but he would not hearken vnto her.

17 Then he called his seruant that ministred vnto him, and said, Put now this *woman* out from me, and bolt the doore after her.

18 And she had a garment of diuers colours vpon her: for with such robes were the Kings daughters that were virgines, apparelled. Then his seruant brought her out, and bolted the doore after her.

19 ¶ And Tamar put ashes on her head, and rent her garment of diuers colours that was on her, and laid her hand on her head, and went on crying.

20 And Absalom her brother said vnto her, Hath Amnon thy brother been with thee? but hold now thy peace, my sister, hee is thy brother, † regard not this thing. So Tamar remained † desolate in her brother Absaloms house.

21 ¶ But when King Dauid heard of all these things, he was very wroth.

22 And Absalom spake vnto his brother Amnon neither good nor bad: for Absalom hated Amnon, because he had forced his sister Tamar.

23 ¶ And it came to passe after two full yeeres, that Absalom had sheepe shearers in Baal-Hazor, which is beside Ephraim: and Absalom inuited all the Kings sonnes.

24 And Absalom came to the King, and said, Behold, now thy seruant hath sheepe-shearers, Let the King, I beseech thee, and his seruants, goe with thy seruant.

25 And the King said to Absalom, Nay, my sonne, let vs not all now goe, lest we be chargeable vnto thee. And he pressed him: howbeit, he would not goe, but blessed him.

26 Then said Absalom, If not, I pray thee, let my brother Amnon goe with vs. And the King said vnto him, Why should he goe with thee?

27 But Absalom pressed him, that hee let Amnon and all the Kings sonnes goe with him.

28 ¶ Now Absalom had commanded his seruants, saying, Marke ye now, when Amnons heart is merry with wine, and when I say vnto you, Smite Amnon, then kill him, feare not: ‖ haue not I commanded you? be couragious, and be † valiant.

29 And the seruants of Absalom did vnto Amnon † as Absalom had commanded: then all the Kings sonnes arose, and euery man † gate him vp vpon his mule, and fled.

30 ¶ And it came to passe, while they were in the way, that tidings came to Dauid, saying, Absalom hath slaine all the Kings sons, and there is not one of them left.

31 Then the King arose, and tare his garments, and lay on the earth: and all his seruants stood by with their clothes rent.

32 And Ionadab the sonne of Shimeah, Dauids brother, answered, and said, Let not my lord suppose that they haue slaine all the young men the Kings sonnes, for Amnon onely is dead: for by the † appointment of Absalom this hath been ‖ determined, from the day that he forced his sister Tamar.

33 Now therefore, let not my lord the King take the thing to his heart, to thinke that all the Kings sonnes are dead: for Amnon onely is dead.

34 But Absalom fled: and the young man that kept the watch, lift vp his eyes and looked, and behold, there came much people by the way of the hill side behind him.

35 And Ionadab said vnto the King, Behold, the Kings sonnes come: † as thy seruant said, so it is.

36 And it came to passe, assoone as hee had made an end of speaking, that behold, the Kings sonnes came, and lift vp their voyce and wept: and the King also and his seruants wept † very sore.

37 ¶ But Absalom fled and went to Talmai the sonne of ‖ Ammiud, King of Geshur: and *Dauid* mourned for his sonne euery day.

38 So Absalom fled, and went to Geshur, and was there three yeeres.

39 And *the soule* of King Dauid ‖ longed to goe forth vnto Absalom: for hee was comforted concerning Amnon, seeing he was dead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Ioab suborning a widow of Tekoah by a parable to incline the Kings heart to fetch home Absalom, bringeth him to Ierusalem. 25 Absaloms beauty, haire, and children. 24 After two yeeres, Absalom by Ioab is brought into the Kings presence.

NOw Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah, perceiued that the Kings heart was towards Absalom.

2 And Ioab sent to Tekoah, and fetcht thence a wise woman, & said vnto her, I pray thee, faine thy selfe to be a mourner, and put on now mourning apparel, and anoint not thy selfe with oyle, but be as a woman that had a long time mourned for the dead.

3 And come to the King, and speake on this manner vnto him: so Ioab put the words in her mouth.

4 ¶ And when the woman of Tekoah spake to the King, she fell on her face to the ground, and did obeisance, and said, † Helpe, O King.

5 And the King said vnto her, What aileth thee? And shee answered, I am indeed a widow woman, and mine husband is dead.

6 And thy handmaid had two sons, and they two † stroue together in the field, and there was † none to part them, but the one smote the other, and slew him

7 And behold, the whole family is risen against thine handmaid, and they said, Deliuer him that smote his brother, that we may kill him, for the life of his brother whom he slew, and wee will destroy the heire also: and so they shall quench my coale which is left, and shall not leaue to my husband *neither* name nor remainder † vpon the earth.

8 And the King said vnto the woman, Goe to thine house, and I wil giue charge concerning thee.

9 And the woman of Tekoah said vnto the King, My

---

* Hebr. humble me.
* Leuit. 18.9.
† Hebr. It ought not so to be done.
† Hebr. with great hatred greatly.
† Hebr. set not thine heart.
† Hebr. and desolate.
‖ Or, will you not, since I haue commanded you? Heb. sons of valour
† Heb. with a great weeping greatly. ‖ Or, was comforted.
† Heb. to fall. ‖ Or, fainted.
† Heb. mouth.
‖ Or, feasted.
† Heb. as the sayings of the seruant.
† Heb. with a great weeping greatly. ‖ Or, was comforted.
† Heb. saw.
† Hebr. diuiders between them.
† Heb. vpon the face of the earth.

My lord, O King, the iniquitie *be* on me, and on my fathers house: and the King and his throne, *be* guiltlesse.

10 And the King said, Whosoeuer *saith* ought vnto thee, bring him to mee, and he shall not touch thee any more.

11 Then said shee, I pray thee, let the King remember the LORD thy God, † that thou wouldest *not* suffer the reuengers of blood to destroy any more, lest they destroy my sonne And he said, As the LORD liueth, there shall not one haire of thy sonne fall to the earth.

12 Then the woman said, Let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speake one word vnto my lord the king. And he said, Say on.

13 And the woman said, Wherefore then hast thou thought such a thing against the people of God? For the King doth speake this thing as one which is faultie, in that the King doth not fetch home againe his banished.

14 For we must needs die, and are as water spilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered vp againe: ‖ neither doth God respect any person, yet doth hee deuise meanes, that his banished be not expelled from him.

15 Now therefore that I am come to speake of this thing vnto my lord the King, *it is* because the people haue made mee afraid: and thy handmaide said, I will now speake vnto the King, it may be that the king will performe § request of his handmaid.

16 For the King will heare, to deliuer his handmaide out of the hand of the man *that would* destroy me, and my sonne together out of the inheritance of God:

17 Then thine handmaid said, The word of my lord the King shall now be † comfortable: for as an Angel of God, so *is* my lord the King † to discerne good and bad: therefore the LORD thy God will be with thee.

18 Then the King answerd, and said vnto the woman? Hide not from me, I pray thee, the thing that I shall aske thee. And the woman said, Let my lord the King now speake.

19 And the King said, Is not the hand of Ioab with thee in all this? And the woman answered, and said, As thy soule liueth, my lord the King, none can turne to the right hand or to the left, from ought that my lord the King hath spoken: for thy seruant Ioab, he bade mee, and hee put all these words in the mouth of thine handmaid:

20 To fetch about this forme of speech hath thy seruant Ioab done this thing: and my lord *is* wise, according to the wisedome of an Angel of God, to know all things that *are* in the earth.

21 ¶ And the King said vnto Ioab, Behold, now, I haue done this thing: goe therefore, bring the young man Absalom againe.

22 And Ioab fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himselfe, and † thanked the King: and Ioab said, To day thy seruant knoweth that I haue found grace in thy sight, my lord, O King, in that the king hath fulfilled the request of ‖ his seruant.

23 So Ioab arose, and went to Geshur, and brought Absalom to Ierusalem.

24 And the King said, Let him turne to his owne house, and let him not see my face. So Absalom returned to his owne house, & saw not the kings face.

25 ¶ † But in all Israel there was none to bee so much praised as Absalom, for his beauty: from the sole of his foote, euen to the crowne of his head, there was no blemish in him

26 And when he polled his head, (for it was at euery yeeres end that hee polled it: because *the haire* was heauy on him, therefore he polled it,) he weighed the haire of his head at two hundred shekels, after the Kings weight.

27 And vnto Absalom there were borne three sonnes and one daughter, whose name *was* Tamar: she was a woman of a faire countenance.

28 ¶ So Absalom dwelt two full yeeres in Ierusalem, and saw not the Kings face.

29 Therefore Absalom sent for Ioab to haue sent him to the King, but he would not come to him: and when he sent againe the second time, he would not come.

30 Therefore he said vnto his seruants, See, Ioabs field is † neere mine, and he hath barley there: goe and set it on fire: and Absaloms seruants set the field on fire.

31 Then Ioab arose, and came to Absalom vnto his house, and said vnto him, Wherefore haue thy seruants set my field on fire?

32 And Absalom answered Ioab, Behold, I sent vnto thee, saying, Come hither, that I may send thee to the King, to say, Wherefore am I come from Geshur? It had beene good for me *to haue beene* there still: now therefore let me see the Kings face: and if there be any iniquitie in me, let him kill me.

33 So Ioab came to the King and told him: and when he had called for Absalom, hee came to the king, and bowed himselfe on his face to the ground before the King, and the King kissed Absalom.

CHAP. XV.

1 Absalom by faire speeches and courtesies, stealeth the hearts of Israel. 7 Vnder presence of a vow, hee obtaineth leaue to goe to Hebron, to He maketh there a great conspiracy. 13 Dauid vpon the newes fleeth from Ierusalem. 19 Ittai would not leaue him. 24 Zadok & Abiathar are sent backe with the Arke. 30 Dauid and his company goe vp Mount Olivet weeping. 31 Hee curseth Ahitophels counsell. 32 Hushai is sent backe with instructions.

AND it came to passe after this, that Absalom prepared him charets and horses, and fiftie men to run before him.

2 And Absalom rose vp early, and stood beside the way of the gate, and it was so, that when any man that had a controuersie † came to the King for iudgement, then Absalom called vnto him, and said, Of what city *art* thou? And he said, Thy seruant is of one of the tribes of Israel.

3 And Absalom said vnto him, See, thy matters *are* good and right, but there is ‖ no man *deputed* of the King to heare thee.

4 Absalom said moreouer, O that I were made Iudge in the land, that euery man which hath any suit or cause, might come to mee, and I would doe him iustice.

5 And it was so, that when any man came nigh to him, to doe him obeisance, he put forth his hand, and tooke him and kissed him.

6 And on this manner did Absalom to all Israel, that came to the King for iudgement: so Absalom stole the hearts of the men of Israel.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after fourtie yeeres, that Absalom said vnto the King, I pray thee, let me goe and pay my vow which I haue vowed vnto the LORD in Hebron.

8 For thy seruant vowed a vow while I abode at Geshur in Syria, saying, If the LORD shall bring me againe indeed to Ierusalem, then I will serue the LORD.

9 And the King said vnto him, Goe in peace. So he arose, and went to Hebron.

10 ¶ But

Hebr. the reuenger of blood not multiply to destroy.

Or, he will not reuoke his word also

Hebr. I pray thee, let my life be precious in thine eyes, O King, that I may not be slaine, and my sonne Salomon.

Hebr. to rest.

Hebr. to heare.

Hebr. bowed.

Hebr. to thy face.

Hebr. and as for Absalom there was not a beautifull man in all Israel to praise greatly,

† Hebr. neere my place.

† Hebr. to come.

‖ Or, none will heare you from the King downeward.

10 ¶ But Abſalom ſent ſpies throughout all the tribes of Iſrael, ſaying, Aſſoone as yee heare the ſound of the trumpet, then yeſhall ſay, Abſalom reigneth in Hebron

11 And with Abſalom went two hundred men out of Ieruſalem that were called and they went in their ſimplicity, and they knew not any thing.

12 And Abſalom ſent for Ahithophel the Gilonite, Dauids counſeller from his city, *euen* from Giloh, where he offered ſacrifices: and the conſpiracie was ſtrong, for the people increaſed continually with Abſalom.

13 ¶ And there came a meſſenger to Dauid, ſaying, The hearts of the men of Iſrael are after Abſalom.

14 And Dauid ſaid vnto all his ſeruants that *were* with him at Ieruſalem, Ariſe, and let vs flee; for we ſhall not *elſe* eſcape from Abſalom: make ſpeed to depart, leſt he ouertake vs ſuddenly, and † bring euill vpon vs, and ſmite the city with the edge of the ſword.

15 And the Kings ſeruants ſaid vnto the King, Behold, thy ſeruants *are ready to doe* whatſoeuer my lord the King ſhall † appoint.

16 And the King went forth, and all his houſhold † after him: And the King left ten women which were concubines to keepe the houſe.

17 And the King went foorth, and all the people after him, and tarried in a place that was farre off.

18 And all his ſeruants paſſed on beſide him: and all the Cherethites, and all the Pelethites, and all the Gittites, ſixe hundred men, which came after him from Gath, paſſed on before the King.

19 ¶ Then ſaid the King to Ittai the Gittite, Wherefore goeſt thou alſo with vs? returne to thy place, and abide with the King: for thou art a ſtranger, and alſo an exile.

20 Whereas thou cameſt *but* yeſterday, ſhould I this day † make thee go vp and downe with vs? Seeing I go whither I may, returne thou, and take backe thy brethren: mercy and truth *be* with thee.

21 And Ittai anſwered the King, and ſaid, As the LORD liueth, and as my lord the King liueth, ſurely in what place my lord the King ſhall be, whether in death or life, euen there alſo will thy ſeruant be.

22 And Dauid ſaid to Ittai, goe and paſſe ouer. And Ittai the Gittite paſſed ouer and all his men, and all the little ones that *were* with him.

23 And all the countrey wept with a loud voice, and all the people paſſed ouer: the King alſo himſelfe paſſed ouer the brooke ‖ Kidron, and all the people paſſed ouer toward the way of the wildernes

24 ¶ And loe, Zadok alſo, and all the Leuites *were* with him, bearing the Arke of the Couenant of God, and they ſet downe the Arke of God; and Abiathar went vp, vntill all the people had done paſſing out of the city.

25 And the King ſaid vnto Zadok, Carry backe the Arke of God into the city: If I ſhall finde fauour in the eyes of the LORD, hee will bring mee againe, and ſhew me *both* it, and his habitation.

26 But if he thus ſay, I haue no delight in thee: behold, heere am I, let him doe to mee, as ſeemeth good *vnto him*.

27 The King ſaid alſo vnto Zadok the Prieſt, * Art not thou a Seer? Returne into the city in peace, and your two ſonnes with you, Ahimaaz thy ſonne, and Ionathan the ſonne of Abiathar.

28 See, I will tary in the Plaine of the wilderneſs vntill there come word from you to certifie me.

29 Zadok therefore, and Abiathar carried the Arke of God againe to Ieruſalem; and they tarried there.

30 ¶ And Dauid went vp by the aſcent of *mount* Oliuet, † and wept as he went vp, and had his head couered, and he went barefoot, and all the people that *was* with him, couered euery man his head, and they went vp weeping as they went vp.

31 ¶ And *one* told Dauid, ſaying, Ahithophel is among the conſpirators with Abſalom: And Dauid ſaid, O LORD, I pray thee, turne the counſell of Ahithophel into ſoliſhneſſe.

32 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that *when* Dauid was come to the top *of the mount*, where he worſhipped God, behold, Huſhai the Archite came to meet him, with his coat rent, and earth vpon his head:

33 Vnto whom Dauid ſaid, If thou paſſeſt on with me, then thou ſhalt be a burden vnto me;

34 But if thou returne vnto the city, and ſay vnto Abſalom, I will be thy ſeruant, O King, as I *haue beene* thy fathers ſeruant hitherto, ſo will I now alſo be thy ſeruant: then mayeſt thou for mee defeat the counſell of Ahithophel.

35 And *haſt thou* not there with thee Zadok, and Abiathar the Prieſts? therefore it ſhalbe, that what thing ſoeuer thou ſhalt heare out of ỹ Kings houſe, thou ſhalt tell *it* to Zadok & Abiathar the Prieſts.

36 Behold, *they haue* there with them their two ſonnes, Ahimaaz Zadoks *ſonne*, and Ionathan Abiathars *ſonne*: and by them yee ſhall ſend vnto mee euery thing that ye can heare.

37 So Huſhai Dauids friend came into the citie, and Abſalom came into Ieruſalem.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Ziba by preſents and falſe ſuggeſtions, obtaineth his maſters inheritance. 5 At Bahurim Shimei curſeth Dauid. 9 Dauid with patience aſſwageth and reſtraineth others from reuenge. 15 Huſhai inſinuateth himſelfe into Abſaloms counſell. 20 Achitophels counſell.

AND when Dauid was a little paſt the top of *the hill*, behold, Ziba the ſeruant of Mephibotheth met him with a couple of aſſes ſadled, and vpon them two hundred *loaues* of bread, and an hundred bunches of raiſins, and an hundred of Summer fruits, and a bottle of wine.

2 And the King ſaid vnto Ziba, What meaneſt thou by theſe? And Ziba ſaid, The aſſes be for the kings houſhold to ride on, and the bread and Summer fruit for the young men to eate, and the wine, that ſuch as be faint in the wildernes may drinke.

3 And the King ſaid, And where is thy maſters ſonne? And Ziba ſaid vnto the King, Behold, he abideth at Ieruſalem: for he ſaid, To day ſhall the houſe of Iſrael reſtore me ỹ kingdome of my father.

4 Then ſaid the King to Ziba, Behold, thine are all that pertained vnto Mephibotheth. And Ziba ſaid, † I humbly beſeech thee *that* I may find grace in thy ſight, my lord, O King

5 ¶ And when King Dauid came to Bahurim, behold, thence came out a man of the family of the houſe of Saul, whoſe name was Shimei, the ſonne of Gera: ‖ he came forth and curſed ſtill as he came.

6 And he caſt ſtones at Dauid, and at all the ſeruants of King Dauid: and all the people, and all the mighty men were on his right hand, and on his left.

7 And thus ſaid Shimei when hee curſed, Come out, come out thou, † bloody man, and thou man of Belial:

8 The LORD hath returned vpon thee all the blood of the houſe of Saul, in whoſe ſtead thou haſt reigned, and the LORD hath deliuered the kingdome into the hand of Abſalom thy ſonne: and behold, thou *art taken* to thy miſchiefe, becauſe thou *art* a bloody man.

9 ¶ Then ſaid Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah vnto

† Hebr. thruſt.

† Hebr. thruſe.

† Hebr. at his feete.

† Hebr. make thee wander in going.

‖ Called Ioh 18 1. Cedron.

* 1 Sam. 9.9.

† Hebr. going vp.

† Hebr. I ſay.

† Hebr. man of Belial.

vnto the King, * Why should this dead dog curse my lord the King, let me goe ouer, I pray thee, and take off his head.

10 And the King said, What haue I to doe with you, ye sons of Zeruiah? so let him curse, because the LORD hath said to him, Curse Dauid. Who shall then say, Wherefore hast thou done so?

11 And Dauid said to Abithai, and to all his seruants, Behold, my son which came forth of my bowels, seeketh my life: how much more now may this Beniamite doe it? let him alone, and let him curse: for the LORD hath bidden him.

12 It may be that the LORD will looke on mine † affliction, and that the LORD will requite good for his cursing this day.

13 And as Dauid and his men went by the way, Shimei went along on the hilles side ouer against him, and cursed as he went, and threw stones at him, and † cast dust.

14 And the King, and all the people that were with him, came weary, & refreshed themselues there.

15 ¶ And Absalom, and all the people, the men of Israel came to Ierusalem, & Ahithophel with him.

16 And it came to passe when Hushai the Archite, Dauids friend, was come to Absalom, that Hushai said vnto Absalom, † God saue the King, God saue the King.

17 And Absalom said to Hushai, *Is* this thy kindnesse to thy friend? Why wentest thou not with thy friend?

18 And Hushai said vnto Absalom, Nay, but whom the LORD, and this people, and all the men of Israel chuse, his will I be, and with him will I abide.

19 And againe, whom should I seruе? should I not *serue* in the presence of his son? as I haue serued in thy fathers presence, so will I be in thy presence.

20 ¶ Then said Absalom to Ahithophel, Giue counsell among you what we shall doe.

21 And Ahithophel said vnto Absalom, Go in vnto thy fathers concubines, which hee hath left to keepe the house, and all Israel shall heare that thou art abhorred of thy father, then shall the hands of all that are with thee be strong.

22 So they spread Absalom a tent vpon the top of the house, and Absalom went in vnto his fathers concubines, in the sight of all Israel.

23 And the counsel of Ahithophel which he counselled in those dayes, was as if a man had enquired at the † Oracle of God, so *was* all the counsell of Ahitophel, both with Dauid and with Absalom.

CHAP. XXVII.

Ahithophels counsell is ouerthrowen by Hushai, according to Gods appointment. 15 Secret intelligence sent to Dauid. 23 Ahithophel hangeth himselfe. 25 Amasa is made captaine 27 Dauid at Mahanaim is furnished with prouision.

MOreouer, Ahithophel said vnto Absalom, Let me now chuse out twelue thousand men, and I will arise and pursue after Dauid this night.

2 And I will come vpon him while he is weary and weake handed, and will make him afraid: and all the people that are with him, shall flee, and I will smite the king onely.

3 And I will bring backe all the people vnto thee: the man whom thou seekest, *is* as if all returned: so all the people shalbe in peace.

4 And the saying † pleased Absalom well, and all the Elders of Israel.

5 Then said Absalom, Call now Hushai the Archite also, and let vs heare likewise † what he saith.

6 And when Hushai was come to Absalom, Absalom spake vnto him, saying, Ahithophel hath spoken after this manner, shall we do after his † saying? if not, speake thou.

7 And Hushai said vnto Absalom, The counsell that Ahithophel hath † giuen, *is* not good at this time.

8 For (said Hushai) thou knowest thy father and his men that they *be* mighty men, and they *be* † chafed in their minds as a beare robbed of her whelpes in the field: and thy father *is* a man of warre, and will not lodge with the people.

9 Behold, hee is hid now in some pit, or in some *other* place: and it will come to passe when some of them be † ouerthrowne at the first, that whosoeuer heareth it, will say, There is a slaughter among the people that follow Absalom.

10 And he also *that is* valiant, whose heart *is* as the heart of a Lyon, shall vtterly melt: for all Israel knoweth that thy father is a mighty man, and they which be with him *are* valiant men.

11 Therefore I counsel that all Israel be generally gathered vnto thee, from Dan euen to Beersheba, as the sand that *is* by the sea for multitude, and † that thou goe to battell in thine owne person.

12 So shall wee come vpon him in some place where he shalbe found, and we will light vpon him as the dew falleth on the ground: and of him, and of all the men that *are* with him, there shall not be left so much as one.

13 Moreouer, if he be gotten into a city, then shall all Israel bring ropes to that city, and we will draw it into the riuer, vntill there be not one small stone found there.

14 And Absalom, and all the men of Israel said, The counsel of Hushai the Archite, *is* better then the counsell of Ahithophel: for the LORD had † appointed to defeat the good counsell of Ahithophel, to the intent that the LORD might bring euil vpon Absalom.

15 ¶ Then said Hushai to Zadok and to Abiathar the Priests, Thus and thus did Ahithophel counsel Absalom, and the Elders of Israel, and thus and thus haue I counselled.

16 Now therefore send quickly and tell Dauid, saying, Lodge not this night in the plaines of the wildernesse, but speedily passe ouer, lest the King be swallowed vp, and all the people that are with him.

17 Now Ionathan and Ahimaaz stayed by En-rogel: (for they might not be seene to come into the city) and a wench went and told them: and they went and told King Dauid.

18 Neuertheless, a lad saw them, and told Absalom: but they went both of them away quickly, and came to a mans house in Bahurim, which had a well in his court, whither they went downe.

19 And the woman tooke and spread a couering ouer the wels mouth, and spread ground corne thereon, and the thing was not knowne.

20 And when Absaloms seruants came to the woman to the house, they said, Where *is* Ahimaaz and Ionathan? And the woman said vnto them, They be gone ouer the brooke of water. And when they had sought and could not find *them*, they returned to Ierusalem.

21 And it came to passe, after they were departed, that they came vp out of the well, and went and told King Dauid, and said vnto Dauid, Arise and passe quickly ouer the water: for thus hath Ahithophel counselled against you.

22 Then Dauid arose, and all the people that were with him, and they passed ouer Iordan: by the morning light there lacked not one of them that was not gone ouer Iordan.

23 ¶ And

* Sam. 16. 5. 8.

† Hebr. word.

† Hebr. counselled

† Hebr. of soule.

† Hebr. fallen.

† Hebr. that thy face or presence goe, &c.

† Hebr. commanded.

† He done was not followed, he ſadled his aſſe, and rote, and gate him home to his houſe, to his city, & † put his houſhold in order, and hanged himſelfe, and died, and was buried in the ſepuchre of his father.

† Hebr. gaue charge concerning his houſe.

24 Then Danid came to Mahanaim: and Abſalom paſſed ouer Iordan, he, and all the men of Iſrael with him.

25 ¶ And Abſalom made Amaſa captaine of the hoſte in ſtead of Ioab: which Amaſa was a mans ſon whoſe name was Ithra, an Iſraelite, that went in to Abigal the daughter of Nahath, ſiſter to Zeruiah Ioabs mother.

26 So Iſrael and Abſalom pitched in the land of Gilead.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when Danid was come to Mahanaim, that Shobi the ſon of Nahaſh, of Rabbah, of the children of Ammon, and Machir the ſon of Ammiel of Lodebar and Barzillai the Gilieadite of Rogelim,

‖ Or, cups

28 Brought beds, and ‖ baſins, and earthen veſſels, and wheat, and barley, and floure, and parched *corne*, and beanes, and lentils, and parched *pulſe*,

29 And hony, and butter, and ſheepe, and cheeſe of kine for Danid, & for the people that were with him to eat: for they ſaid, The people *is* hungry and weary and thirſty in the wildernesſe.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Danid viewing the armies in their march, giueth them charge of Abſalom. 6 The Iſraelites are ſore ſmitten in the wood of Ephraim. 9 Abſalom hanging in an oake, is ſlaine by Ioab, and caſt into a pit. 18 Abſaloms place. 19 Ahimaaz and Cuſhi bring tidings to Danid. 33 Danid mourneth for Abſalom.

AND Danid numbred the people that *were* with him, and ſet captaines of thouſands, and captaines of hundreds ouer them.

2 And Danid ſent forth a third part of the people vnder the hand of Ioab, and a third part vnder the hand of Abiſhai, the ſon of Zeruiah, Ioabs brother, and a third part vnder the hand of Ittai the Gittite: and the King ſaid vnto the people, I will ſurely goe forth with you my ſelfe alſo.

3 But the people anſwered, Thou ſhalt no goe forth: for if we flee away, they will not care for vs, neither if halfe of vs die will they † care for vs: but now *thou art* † worth ten thouſand of vs, therefore now *is it* better that thou ſuccour vs out of the city.

† Heb. ſet their hearts on vs.

† Hebr. as tenne thouſand of vs.

4 And the King ſaid vnto them, What ſeemeth you beſt I will doe. And the King ſtood by the gate ſide, and all the people came out by hundreds, and by thouſands,

5 And the King commanded Ioab and Abiſhai, and Ittai, ſaying, *Deale* gently for my ſake with the young man, *euen* with Abſalom. And all the people heard when the King gaue all the captaines charge concerning Abſalom.

† Hebr. be to ſuccour.

6 ¶ So the people went out into the field againſt Iſrael: and the battel was in the wood of Ephraim.

7 Where the people of Iſrael were ſlaine before the ſeruants of Danid, and there was there a great ſlaughter that day of twenty thouſand *men*.

8 For the battel was there ſcattered ouer the face of all the countrey: and the wood † deuoured more people that day then the ſword deuoured.

† Hebr. multiplied to deuoure.

9 ¶ And Abſalom met the ſeruants of Danid: and Abſalom rode vpon a mule, and the mule went vnder the thicke boughes of a great oake, & his head caught hold of the oake, and he was taken vp betweene the heauen and the earth, and the mule that *was* vnder him, went away.

10 And a certaine man ſaw *it*, and told Ioab, and ſaid, Behold, I ſaw Abſalom hanged in an oake.

11 And Ioab, ſaid vnto the man that told him, And behold, thou ſaweſt *him*, and why didſt thou not ſmite him there to the ground, and I would haue giuen thee ten *ſhekels* of ſiluer, and a girdle?

12 And the man ſaid vnto Ioab, Though I ſhould † receiue a thouſand *ſhekels* of ſiluer in mine hand, *yet* would I not put foorth mine hand againſt the Kings ſon: for in our hearing the King charged thee and Abiſhai, and Ittai, ſaying, † Beware that none *touch* the young man Abſalom.

† Hebr. weigh vpon mine hand.

† Hebr. Keepe whoſoeuer you be of the young man Abſalom.

13 Otherwiſe, I ſhould haue wrought falſhood againſt mine *owne* life: for there is no matter hid from the King, and thou thy ſelfe wouldeſt haue let thy ſelfe againſt *me*.

14 Then ſaid Ioab, I may not tarry thus † with thee. And hee tooke three darts in his hand, and thruſt them thorow the heart of Abſalom, while hee was yet aliue, in the † midſt of the oake.

† Hebr. before thy face. † Hebr. in the heart.

15 And ten young men that bare Ioabs armour, compaſſed about, and ſmote Abſalom, and ſlew him.

16 And Ioab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from purſuing after Iſrael: for Ioab held backe the people.

17 And they tooke Abſalom, and caſt him into a great pit in the wood, and laid a very great heape of ſtones vpon him: and all Iſrael fled euery one to his tent.

18 ¶ Now Abſalom in his life time had taken and reared vp for himſelfe a pillar which *is* in the Kings dale: for hee ſaid, I haue no ſon to keepe my name in remembrance: and he called ‖ the pillar after his owne name, and it is called vnto this day, Abſaloms place. * Gen. 14.17.

19 ¶ Then ſaid Ahimaaz the the ſon of Zadok, Let me now run, and beare the King tidings, how that the LORD hath † auenged him of his enemies.

† Hebr. iudged him from the hand of.

20 And Ioab ſaid vnto him, Thou ſhalt not † beare tidings this day, but thou ſhalt beare tidings another day: but this day thou ſhalt beare no tidings, becauſe the Kings ſonne is dead.

† Hebr. a man of tidings.

21 Then ſaid Ioab to Cuſhi, Goe tell the King what thou haſt ſeene. And Cuſhi bowed himſelfe vnto Ioab and ran.

22 Then ſaid Ahimaaz the ſonne of Zadok, yet againe to Ioab, but † howſoeuer, let me, I pray thee, alſo run after Cuſhi. And Ioab ſaid, Wherefore wilt thou run, my ſonne, ſeeing that thou haſt no tidings ‖ ready?

† Hebr. be what may ‖ Or, made

23 But howſoeuer (*ſaid he*) let me run: And he ſaid vnto him, Run. Then Ahimaaz ran by the way of the plaine, and ouertran Cuſhi.

24 And Danid ſate betweene the two gates: and the watchman went vp to the roofe ouer the gate of the wall, and lift vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, a man running alone.

25 And the watchman cryed, and told the King. And the King ſaid, If he *be* alone, *there is* tidings in his mouth. And he came apace, and drew neere.

26 And the watchman ſaw another man running, and the watchman called vnto the porter, and ſaid, Behold, *another* man running alone. And the King ſaid, He alſo bringeth tidings.

27 And the watchman ſaid, † Mee thinketh the running of the foremoſt is like the running of Ahimaaz the ſon of Zadok. And the King ſaid, He *is a* good man, and commeth with good tidings.

† Hebr. I ſee the running.

28 And Ahimaaz called, and ſaid vnto the King, ‖ All is well. And he fell downe to the earth vpon his face before the King, and ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD thy God, which hath † deliuered vp the men

† Hebr. ſhut vp.

men that lift vp their hand against my lord the King.

39 And the King said, † Is the young man Absalom safe? And Ahimaaz answered, When Ioab sent the Kings seruant, and *me* thy seruant, I saw a great tumult, but I knew not what *it was.*

30 And the King said *vnto him*, Turne aside, *and* stand here. And he turned aside, and stood still,

31 And behold, Cushi came, and Cushi said, † Tidings, my lord the King: for the LORD hath auenged thee this day of all them that rose vp against thee:

32 And the King said vnto Cushi, Is the young man Absalom safe? And Cushi answered, The enemies of my lord the King, and all that rise against thee to doe *thee* hurt, be as that young man is.

33 ¶ And the King was much mooued, and went vp to the chamber ouer the gate, and wept: and as he went, thus he said, O my sonne Absalom, my sonne, my sonne Absalom: would God I had died for thee, O Absalom, my sonne, my sonne.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Ioab causeth the King to cease his mourning.* 9 *The Israelites are earnest to bring the King back,* 11 *Dauid sendeth to the Priests to mooue them of Iudah* 18 *Shimei is pardoned.* 24 *Mephibosheth excused.* 32 *Barzillai dismissed. Chimham,* 41 *his son is taken into the Kings family.* 41 *The Israelites expostulate with Iudah for bringing home the King without them.*

AND it was told Ioab, Behold, the King weepeth and mourneth for Absalom.

2 And the † victory that day was turned into mourning vnto all the people: for the people heard say that day, how the King was grieued for his son.

3 And the people gate them by stealth that day into the city, as people being ashamed, steale away when they flee in battell.

4 But the King couered his face, and the King cried with a loud voyce, O my sonne Absalom, O Absalom my sonne, my sonne.

5 And Ioab came into the house to the King, and said, Thou hast shamed this day the faces of all thy seruants, which this day haue saued thy life, and the liues of thy sonnes, and of thy daughters, and the liues of thy wiues, and the liues of thy concubines,

6 † In that thou louest thine enemies and hatest thy friends; for thou hast declared this day, † that thou regardest neither princes nor seruants: for this day I perceiue, that if Absalom had liued, and all we had died this day, then it had pleased thee well.

7 Now therefore arise, Goe forth, and speake † comfortably vnto thy seruants: for I sweare by the LORD, if thou goe not forth, there will not tarry one with thee this night, and that will be worse vnto thee then all the euill that befell thee from thy youth vntil now.

8 Then the King arose, and sate in the gate: and they told vnto all the people, saying, Behold, the King doth sit in the gate: and all the people came before the King: for Israel had fled euery man to his tent.

9 ¶ And all the people were at strife throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, The King saued vs out of the hand of our enemies, and he deliuered vs out of the hand of the Philistines, and now hee is fled out of the land for Absalom.

10 And Absalom, whom wee anointed ouer vs is dead in battell: now therefore why † speake ye not a word of bringing the King backe.

11 ¶ And King Dauid sent to Zadok, and to Abiathar the Priest, saying, Speake vnto the Elders of Iudah, saying, What are yee the last to bring the King backe to his house? (seeing the speech of all Israel is come to the King, euen to his house)

12 Yee *are* my brethren, ye *are* my bones and my flesh: wherefore then are ye the last to bring backe the King?

13 And say yee to Amasa, *Art* thou not of my bone, and of my flesh? God doe so to me, and more also if thou be not captaine of the hoste before me continually in the roome of Ioab.

14 And he bowed the heart of all the men of Iudah, euen as *the heart* of one man, so that they sent *this word* vnto the King, Returne thou, and all thy seruants.

15 So the King returned, and came to Iordane: and Iudah came to Gilgal to goe to meet the King, to conduct the King ouer Iordane.

16 ¶ And * Shemei the sonne of Gera, a Beniamite, which *was* of Bahurim, hasted, and came down with the men of Iudah, to meet King Dauid. *1. Kings 2.8.

17 And there *were* a thousand men of Beniamin with him, and * Ziba the seruant of the house of Saul, and his fifteene sons, and his twenty seruants, with him, and they went ouer Iordane before the King. * Chap. 16.1.

18 And there went ouer a ferry boat to carry ouer the Kings houshold, and to doe † what he thought good: and Shimei the sonne of Gera fell downe before the King as he was come ouer Iordan, † Heb. *the good in his eies*

19 And said vnto the King, let not my lord impute iniquity vnto me, neither doe thou remember that which thy seruant did peruersly the day that my lord the King * went out of Ierusalem, that the King should take it to his heart. * Chap. 16.15.

20 For thy seruant doth know that I haue sinned: therefore behold, I am come the first this day of all the house of Ioseph, to goe downe to meet my lord the King.

21 But Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah answered, and said, Shall not Shimei be put to death for this, because he cursed the LORDS anoynted?

22 And Dauid saide, What haue I to doe with you, yee sonnes of Zeruiah, that yee should this day be aduersaries vnto me? Shall there any man be put to death this day in Israel? for doe not I know that I *am* this day King ouer Israel?

23 Therefore the King saide vnto Shimei, Thou shalt not die: and the King swore vnto him.

24 ¶ And Mephibosheth the sonne of Saul came downe to meet the King, and had neither dressed his feete nor trimmed his beard, nor washed his clothes, from the day the King departed, vntill the day he came againe in peace.

25 And it came to passe when he was come to Ierusalem to meet the King, that the King said vnto him, Wherefore wentest not thou with me, Mephibosheth?

26 And he answered, My lord, O king my seruant deceiued me, for thy seruant saide, I will saddle me an asse that I may ride thereon, and goe to the King, because thy seruant is lame:

27 And * he hath slandered thy seruant vnto my lord the King, but my lord the King *is* as an Angel of God: doe therefore what is good in thine eyes. *Chap. 16.3.

28 For all of my fathers house were but † dead men before my lord the King. Yet diddest thou set thy seruant among them that did eat at thine owne table: what right therefore haue I yet to crie any more vnto the King? † Hebr. *men of death.*

29 And the King said vnto him, Why speakest thou any more of thy matters? I haue saide, thou and Zeba diuide the land.

30 And

30 And Mephibosheth said vnto the King, Yea, let him take all, forasmuch as my lord the king is come in peace vnto his owne house.

31 ¶ And Barzillai the Gileadite came downe from Rogelim, and went ouer Iordane with the king, to conduct him ouer Iordane.

32 Now Barzillai was a very aged man, *euen* fourescore yeeres olde, and he had prouided the king of sustenance while he lay at Mahanaim for he *was* a very great man.

* Chap. 17.27.

33 And the King said vnto Barzillai, Come thou ouer with me, and I will feede thee with me in Ierusalem.

34 And Barzillai said vnto the king, † How long haue I to liue, that I should goe vp with the king vnto Ierusalem?

† *Hebr. How many dayes are the yeeres of my life.*

35 I *am* this day fourescore yeeres old: *and* can I discerne betweene good and euill? Can thy seruant taste what I eate, or what I drinke? Can I heare any more the voice of singing-men, and singing women? wherefore then should thy seruant be yet a burden vnto my lord the King?

36 Thy seruant will goe a little way ouer Iordan with the King, and why should the King recompence it me with such a reward?

37 Let thy seruant, I pray thee, turne backe againe, that I may die in mine owne city, and *be buried* by the graue of my father, and of my mother: but behold thy seruant Chimham, let him goe ouer with my lord the King, and doe to him what shall seeme good vnto thee.

38 And the King answered, Chimham shall I goe ouer with thee, and I wil do to him that which shall seeme good vnto thee: and whatsoeuer thou shalt require of me, that will I doe for thee.

† *Hebr. aboue.*

39 And all the people went ouer Iordane: and when the King was come ouer, the King kissed Barzillai, and blessed him, and he returned vnto his owne place.

40 Then the King went on to Gilgal, and Chimham went on with him: and all the people of Iudah conducted the King, and also halfe the people of Israel.

41 ¶ And behold, all the men of Israel came to the King, and said vnto the King, Why haue our brethren the men of Iudah stollen thee away, and haue brought the King and his houshold, and all Dauids men with him ouer Iordan?

42 And all the men of Iudah answered the men of Israel, Because the King is neere of kinne to vs: wherefore then be yee angry for this matter? Haue we eaten at all of the Kings cost? or hath he giuen vs any gift?

43 And the men of Israel answered the men of Iudah, and said, We haue ten parts in the King, and we haue also more *right* in Dauid then yee: why then did yee † despise vs, that our aduice should not be first had in bringing backe our King? And the words of the men of Iudah were fiercer then the words of the men of Israel.

† *Hebr. set vs at light.*

CHAP. XX.

By occasion of the quarrell, Sheba maketh a party in Israel. 3 Dauids ten concubines are shut vp in perpetuall prison. 4 Amasa made captaine ouer Iudah, is slaine by Ioab. 14 Ioab pursueth Sheba vnto Abel. 16 A wise woman saueth the city by Shebaes head. 23. Dauids officers.

AND there happened to be there a man of Belial whose name *was* Sheba the son of Bichri, a Beniamite, and he blew a trumpet, and said, We haue no part in Dauid, neither haue we inheritance in the sonne of Iesse, euery man to his tents, O Israel.

2 So euery man of Israel went vp from after Dauid, *and* followed Sheba the sonne of Bichri: but the men of Iudah claue vnto their King, from Iordan euen to Ierusalem.

3 ¶ And Dauid came to his house at Ierusalem, and the King tooke the ten women * his concubines, whom he had left to keepe the house, and put them in † ward, and fed them, but went not in vnto them: so they were † shut vp vnto the day of their death, † liuing in widowhood.

* Chap. 16.22.

† *Heb. a house of ward.*

† *Heb. widowhood.*

4 ¶ Then said the King to Amasa, † Assemble me the men of Iudah within three dayes, and bee thou here present.

† *Heb. bind.*

5 So Amasa went to assemble the men of Iudah: but he taried longer then the set time which he had appointed him.

† *Heb. bond of life.*

6 And Dauid said to Abishai, Now shall Sheba the son of Bichri doe vs more harme then did Absalom: take thou thy lords seruants, and pursue after him, lest hee get him fenced cities, and † escape vs.

† *Heb. deliuer.* † *Heb. bring vs from our eyes.*

7 And there went out after him Ioabs men, and the * Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and all the mighty men: and they went out of Ierusalem, to pursue after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

* Chap. 8.18.

8 When they *were* at the great stone which *is* in Gibeon, Amasa went before them: and Ioabs garment that he had put on, was girded vnto him, and vpon it a girdle *with* a sword fastened vpon his loynes in the sheath thereof, and as he went foorth, it fell out.

9 And Ioab said to Amasa, Art thou in health, my brother? And Ioab tooke Amasa by the beard with the right hand to kisse him.

10 But Amasa tooke no heed to the sword that *was* in Ioabs hand: so hee smote him therewith in the fift *rib*, and shed out his bowels to the ground, and † stroke him not againe, and hee died: so Ioab and Abishai his brother pursued after Sheba the son of Bichri.

† *Heb. smote him not the second time.*

11 And one of Ioabs men stood by him, and said, He that fauoureth Ioab, and he that *is* for Dauid, *let him goe* after Ioab.

† *Heb. stood.*

12 And Amasa wallowed in blood in the midst of the high way: and when the man saw that all the people stood still, hee remooued Amasa out of the high way into the field, and cast a cloth vpon him, when hee saw that euery one that came by him stood still.

13 When he was remooued out of the high way, all the people went on after Ioab, to pursue after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

† *Or* ‖ *Heb. stood.*

14 ¶ And he went thorow all the tribes of Israel vnto Abel, & to Bethmaachah, and all † Berites: and they were gathered together, & went also after him.

15 And they came and besieged him in Abel of Bethmaachah, and they cast vp a banke against the ‖ city, and it stood in the trench: and all the people that *were* with Ioab, † battered the wall to throw it downe.

‖ *Heb. wall.* † *Heb. smote.*

16 ¶ Then cried a wise woman out of the citie, Heare, heare; say, I pray you vnto Ioab, Come neere hither, that I may speake with thee.

17 And when he was come neere vnto her, the woman said, *Art* thou Ioab? And hee answered, I *am* *he*: Then thee said vnto him, Heare the words of thine handmaid. And he answered, I doe heare.

18 Then she spake, saying, ‖ They were wont to speake in old time, saying, They shall surely aske *counsell* at Abel: and so they ended *the matter*.

‖ *Heb.* in old time they were wont to say.

19 I *am* one of them that are peaceable *and* faithfull in Israel: thou seekest to destroy a city, and a mo-

a mother in Israel: Why wilt thou swallow vp the inheritance of the LORD?

20 And Ioab answered, and said, Farre be it, farre be it from me, that I should swallow vp or destroy.

21 The matter is not so: but a man of mount Ephraim (Sheba the son of Bichri † by name) hath lift vp his hand against the King, *euen* against Dauid: deliuer him onely, and I will depart from the citie. And the woman said vnto Ioab, Behold, his head shall be throwne to thee ouer the wall.

22 Then the woman went vnto all the people in her wisedome, and they cut off the head of Sheba, the son of Bichri, and cast *it* out to Ioab: and he blew a trumpet, and they † retired from the cities, euery man to his tent: and Ioab returned to Ierusalem vnto the King.

23 ¶ Now *Ioab was* ouer all the hoste of Israel; and Benaiah, the sonne of Iehoiada, *was* ouer the Cherethites, and ouer the Pelethites.

24 And Adoram *was* ouer the tribute, and Iehoshaphat, the sonne of Ahilud, *was* ‖ Recorder.

25 And Sheua *was* Scribe, and Zadok and Abiathar *were* the Priests.

26 And Ira also the Iairite, was ‖ a chiefe Ruler about Dauid.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The three yeeres famine for the Gibeonites, ceaseth by hanging of seuen of Sauls sons.* 10 *Rizpahs kindnesse vnto the dead.* 12 *Dauid bureth the bones of Saul and Ionathan in his fathers sepulchre.* 15 *Foure battels against the Philistines, wherein foure valiants of Dauid slay foure giants.*

THen there was famine in the dayes of Dauid three yeeres, yeere after yeere: and Dauid † enquired of the LORD. And the LORD answered, *It is* for Saul, and for *his* bloody house, because he slew the Gibeonites.

2 And the King called the Gibeonites, and said vnto them (now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Israel, but * of the remnant of the Amorites, and the children of Israel had sworne vnto them: and Saul sought to slay them, in his zeale to the children of Israel and Iudah.)

3 Wherefore Dauid said vnto the Gibeonites, What shall I doe for you? and wherewith shall I make the atonement, that ye may bleſſe the inheritance of the LORD?

4 And the Gibeonites said vnto him, ‖ We will haue no siluer nor gold of Saul, nor of his house, neither for vs shalt thou kill any man in Israel. And hee said, What you shall say, *that* will I doe for you.

5 And they answered the King, The man that consumed vs, and that ‖ deuised against vs, *that* we should be destroyed from remaining in any of the coasts of Israel.

6 Let seuen men of his sonnes be deliuered vnto vs, and wee will hang them vp vnto the LORD in Gibeah of Saul, ‖ *whom* the LORD did chuse. And the King said, I will giue *them*.

7 But the King spared Mephibosheth, the son of Ionathan, the son of Saul, because of the *LORDS oath which was betweene them, betweene Dauid and Ionathan, the sonne of Saul.

8 But the King tooke the two sons of Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, whom she bare vnto Saul, Armoni and Mephibosheth, and the fiue sons of ‖ Michal, the daughter of Saul, whom she † brought vp for Adriel, the son of Barzillai, the Meholathite.

9 And hee deliuered them into the hands of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them in the hill before the LORD, and they fell all seuen together, and were put to death in the daies of harueſt, in the firſt *daies*, in the beginning of barley harueſt.

10 ¶ And * Rizpah the daughter of Aiah tooke sackcloth, and spread it for her vpon the rocke, from the beginning of harueſt, vntil water dropped vpon them out of heauen, and suffered neither the birds of the ayre to reſt on them by day, nor the beasts of the field by night.

11 And it was told Dauid what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, the concubine of Saul had done.

12 ¶ And Dauid went and tooke the bones of Saul, and the bones of Ionathan his sonne from the men of Iabesh-Gilead which had ſtollen them from the ſtreet of Bethſhan, where the * Philiſtines had hanged them, when the Philiſtines had ſlaine Saul in Gilboa.

13 And he brought vp from thence the bones of Saul, and the bones of Ionathan his sonne, and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged.

14 And the bones of Saul and Ionathan his son buried they in the countrey of Beniamin in Zelah in the ſepulchre of Kiſh his father: and they performed all that the King commanded: and after that God was intreated for the land.

15 ¶ Moreouer, the Philiſtines had yet warre againe with Israel, and Dauid went downe, and his ſeruants with him, and fought againſt the Philiſtines, and Dauid waxed faint.

16 And Ishbi-benob which *was* of the ſonnes of ‖ the Gyant (the weight of whoſe † ſpeare weighed three hundred ſhekels of braſſe in weight) hee being girded with a new *ſword*, thought to haue ſlaine Dauid.

17 But Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah ſuccoured him, and ſmote the Philiſtine, and killed him. Then the men of Dauid ſware vnto him, ſaying, Thou ſhalt goe no more out with vs to battell, that thou quench not the † light of Iſrael.

18 * And it came to paſſe after this, that there was againe a battell with the Philiſtines at Gob: then Sibbechai the Huſhathite ſlew Saph, which *was* of the ſonnes of ‖ the Gyant.

19 And there was againe a battell in Gob with the Philiſtines, where Elhanan the ſonne of Iaare-oregim a Bethlehemite, ſlew * *the brother of* Goliah the Gittite, the ſtaffe of whoſe ſpeare *was* like a weauers beame.

20 And there was yet a battell in Gath, where was a man of *great* ſtature, that had on euery hand ſixe fingers, and on euery foot ſixe toes, foure and twenty in number, and hee also was borne to ‖ the Gyant.

21 And when hee ‖ defied Iſrael, Ionathan the ſon of * Shimea the brother of Dauid ſlew him.

22 Theſe foure were borne to the Gyant in Gath, and fell by the hand of Dauid, and by the hand of his ſeruants.

CHAP. XXII.

A Pſalme of thankeſgiuing for Gods powerfull deliuerance, and manifold bleſſings.

AND Dauid ſpake vnto the LORD the words of this Song, in the day *that* the LORD had deliuered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul.

2 And he ſaid, * The LORD *is* my rocke and my fortreſſe, and my deliuerer:

3 The God of my rocke, in him will I truſt, hee *is* my ſhield, and the horne of my ſaluation, my high tower, and my refuge, my Sauiour; thou ſaueſt me from violence.

4 I will call on the LORD, who is worthy to be

*Chap. 3.7.

* 1 Sam. 31.10.

‖ Or, Rapha.

† Hebr. the ſtaffe of the head.

† Hebr. candle, or lampe

* 1 Chron. 20.4.

‖ Or, Rapha.

* See 1. chron. 20.5.

‖ Or, Rapha.

‖ Or, reproached.

* 1 Sam. 16.9.

* Pſal. 18.2.&c.

be praised: so shall I be saued from mine enemies.

‖ Or, pangs
† Hebr. Belial.
5 When the ‖ waues of death compassed me: the floods of † vngodly men made me afraid.

‖ Or, snares.
6 The ‖ sorrowes of hell compassed me about, the snares of death preuented me.

7 In my distresse I called vpon the LORD, and cryed vnto my God, and he did heare my voyce out of his Temple, and my cry *did enter* into his eares.

8 Then the earth shooke and trembled: the foundations of heauen mooued and shooke, because he was wroth.

† Hebr. fire.
9 There went vp a smoake † out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth deuoured: coales were kindled by it.

10 He bowed the heauens also, and came downe: and darkenesse *was* vnder his feet.

11 And he rode vpon a Cherub, and did flie: and he was seene vpon the wings of the wind.

12 And hee made darkenesse pauilions round about him, † darke waters, *and* thicke clouds of the skies

† Hebr. binding of waters.
13 Through the brightnes before him, were coales of fire kindled.

14 The LORD thundred from heauen: and the most High vttered his voyce.

15 And he sent out arrowes, and scattered them; lightning, and discomfited them.

16 And the chanels of the sea appeared, the foundations of the world were discouered, at the rebuking of the LORD, at the blast of the breath of his nostrils.

17 He sent from aboue, he tooke me: he drew me

‖ Or, great
out of many waters.

18 He deliuered me from my strong enemie, *and* from them that hated me: for they were too strong for me

19 They preuented me in the day of my calamitie: but the LORD was my stay.

20 He brought me foorth also into a large place: he deliuered me because he delighted in me.

21 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousnesse: according to the cleannesse of my hands, hath he recompenced me.

22 For I haue kept the wayes of the LORD, and haue not wickedly departed from my God.

23 For all his iudgements *were* before me: and as for his Statutes, I did not depart from them.

† Hebr. so him.
24 I was also vpright † before him: and haue kept my selfe from mine iniquitie.

25 Therefore the LORD hath recompensed me, according to my righteousnesse: according to my cleannesse † in his eye-sight.

† Hebr. before his eyes.
26 With the mercifull, thou wilt shew thy selfe mercifull, *and* with the vpright man thou wilt shew thy selfe vpright.

‖ Or, wrestle. Psal. 18. 27.
27 With the pure, thou wilt shew thy selfe pure: and with the froward, thou wilt ‖ shew thy selfe vnsauourie.

‖ Or, candle.
28 And the afflicted people thou wilt saue: but thine eyes *are* vpon the haughtie, *that* thou mayest bring *them* downe.

‖ Or, broken a troope.
29 For thou *art* my ‖ lampe, O LORD: and the LORD will lighten my darkenesse.

‖ Or, resisted.
30 For by thee I haue ‖ runne through a troupe: by my God haue I leaped ouer a wall.

31 As for God, his way is perfect, the word of the LORD is tryed: hee is a buckler to all them that trust in him.

† Hebr. riddeth or loosseth.
32 For who *is* God saue the LORD? and who *is* a rocke, saue our God?

33 God is my strength *and* power; and he † maketh my way perfect,

† Hebr. equalleth for his way.
34 He † maketh my feet like Hindes *feet*, and setteth me vpon my high places.

† Hebr. maketh me.
35 He teacheth my hands † to warre: so that a bow of steele is broken by mine armes.

† Hebr. exalt.
36 Thou hast also giuen me the shield of thy saluation: and thy gentlenesse † hath made me great.

37 Thou hast enlarged my steps vnder me: so that my feet † did not slip.

† Hebr. exalt.
38 I haue pursued mine enemies, and destroyed them: and turned not againe, vntill I had consumed them.

39 And I haue consumed them and wounded them, that they could not arise: yea, they are fallen vnder my feet.

† Hebr. causest.
40 For thou hast girded me with strength to battell: them that rose vp against me, hast thou † subdued vnder me.

41 Thou also hast giuen me the neckes of mine enemies, that I might destroy them that hate me.

42 They looked, but there was none to saue: *euen* vnto the LORD, but he answered them not.

43 Then did I beat them as small as the dust of the earth: I did stampe them as the mire of the street, *and* did spread them abroad

44 Thou also hast deliuered me from the strivings of my people, thou hast kept me *to be* head of the heathen: a people which I knew not, shall serue me.

† Hebr. 45 † Strangers shall submit themselues vnto me: *as soone* as they heare, they shall be obedient vnto me.

‖ Or, feare. † Hebr. shall dissemble.
46 Strangers shall fade away: and they shall bee afraid out of their close places.

† Hebr. liueth.
47 The LORD liueth, and blessed *be* my rocke: and exalted be the God of the rocke of my saluation.

† Hebr. giueth.
48 It *is* God that † reuengeth me, and *that* bringeth downe the people vnder me:

49 And that bringeth me foorth from mine enemies: thou also hast lifted me vp on high, aboue them that rose vp against mee: thou hast deliuered me from the violent man.

50 Therefore I will giue thankes vnto thee, O LORD, among * the heathen: and I will sing praises vnto thy Name. * Rom. 15.9.

51 He is the towre of saluation for his King: and * Chap. 7.13. sheweth mercy to his anointed, vnto Dauid, and * to his seed for euermore.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Dauid in his last words, professeth his faith in Gods promises to be beyond sense or experience. 6 The different state of the wicked. 8 A catalogue of Dauids mighty men.

NOw these bee the last words of Dauid. Dauid the sonne of Iesse said, and the man who was raised vp on high, the Anointed of the God of Iacob, and the sweet Psalmist of Israel, said:

2 The Spirit of the LORD spake by me, and his word *was* in my tongue.

3 The God of Israel said, The rocke of Israel spake to me ‖ he that ruleth ouer men *must be* iust, ‖ Or, thou ruling in the feare of God.

4 And *he shall be* as the light of the morning, *when* the Sunne riseth; *euen* a morning without clouds, *as* the tender grasse *springing* out of the earth by cleare shining after raine:

5 Although my house be not so with God: yet he hath made with me an euerlasting couenant, ordered in all things, and sure: for *this is* all my saluation, and all *my* desire, although he make it not to grow.

6 ¶ But *the sonnes* of Belial *shall be* all of them as thornes thrust away, because they cannot be taken with handes.

7 But the man *that* shall touch them, must bee

† fenced

†fenced with yron,& the ſtaffe of a ſpeare,and they ſhall be vtterly burnt with fire in the *ſame* place.

8 ¶These *be* the names of the mighty men whom Dauid had: ‖The Tachmonite that ſate in the ſeat chiefe among the captaines (the ſame *was* Adino the Eznite:) ‖ *he* lift vp his ſpeare againſt eight hundred † whom he ſlew at one time.

9 And after him *was* * Eleazar the ſon of Dodo the Ahohite *one* of three mighty men with Dauid when they defied the Philiſtines *that* were there gathered together to battell:and the men of Iſrael were gone away.

10 He aroſe and ſmote the Philiſtines vntill his hand was weary,& his hand claue vnto the ſword: and the LORD wrought a great victory that day; and the people returned after him onely to ſpoile.

11 And after him *was* * Shammah the ſon of Agee the Hararite: and the Philiſtines were gathered together ‖ into a troupe, where was a piece of ground full of lentiles: and the people fled from the Philiſtines.

12 But he ſtood in the midſt of the ground, and defended it,and ſlew the Philiſtines; and the LORD wrought a great victory.

13 And ‖ three of the thirty chiefe went downe and came to Dauid in the harueſt time, vnto the caue of Adullam: and the troupe of the Philiſtines pitched in the valley of Rephaim.

14 And Dauid *was* then in an hold, and the gariſon of the Philiſtines *was* then in Bethlehem.

15 And Dauid longed, and ſaid, Oh that one would giue me drinke of the water of the well of Bethlehem which is by the gate.

16 And the three mighty men brake through the hoſte of the Philiſtines, and drew water out of the well of Bethlehem that was by the gate, and tooke *it*,and brought *it* to Dauid: neuertheleſſe he would not drinke thereof, but powred it out vnto the LORD.

17 And he ſaid,Be it farre from me,O LORD,that I ſhould doe this: *Is* not this the blood of the men that went in ieopardy of their liues? therefore he would not drinke it. Theſe things did theſe three mighty men.

18 And * Abiſhai the brother of Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah,was chiefe among three :and he lift vp his ſpeare againſt three hundred, † *and* ſlew *them*, and had the name among three.

19 Was he not honourable among three? therefore he was their captaine: howbeit, he attained not vnto the *firſt* three.

20 And Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada,the ſonne of a valiant man of Kabzeel,†who had done many acts; he ſlew two † lion-like men of Moab: he went downe alſo,and ſlew a lyon in the midſt of a pit in time of ſnow.

21 And hee ſlew an Egyptian † a goodly man, and the Egyptian had a ſpeare in his hand; but he went downe to him with a ſtaffe, and pluckt the ſpeare out of the Egyptians hand, and ſlew him with his owne ſpeare.

22 Theſe things did Benaiah the ſon of Iehoiada, and had the name among the three mighty men.

23 Hee was ‖ more honourable then the thirtie, but hee attained not to the *firſt* three: and Dauid ſet him ouer his ‖ guard.

24 * Aſahel the brother of Ioab *was* one of the thirtie, Elhanan the ſonne of Dodo of Bethlehem,

25 Shammah the Harorite, Elika the Harodite,

26 Helez the * Paltite, Ira the ſon of Ikkeſh the Tekoite,

27 Abiezer the Anethothite, Mebunnai the Huſhathite,

28 Zalmon the Ahohite, Maharai the Netophathite,

29 Heleb the ſonne of Baanah, a Netophathite, Ittai the ſon of Ribai out of Gibeah of the children of Beniamin,

30 Benaiah the Pirathonite, Hiddai of the ‖ brookes of Gaaſh,

31 Abialbon the Arbathite, Azmaueth the Barhumite,

32 Eliahba the Shaalbonite: of the ſonnes of Iaſhen,Ionathan,

33 Shammah the Hararite,Ahiam the ſon of Sharar the Hararite,

34 Eliphelet the ſonne of Ahasbai, the ſonne of the Maachathite, Eliam ſonne of Ahithophel the Gilonite,

35 Hezrai the Carmelite,Parai the Arbite,

36 Igal the ſonne of Nathan of Zobah, Bani the Gadite,

37 Zelek the Ammonite,Naharai the Beerothite, armour-bearer to Ioab the ſon of Zeruiah,

38 Ira an Ithrite,Gareb an Ithrite,

39 Vriah the Hittite,thirty and ſeuen in all.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Dauid tempted by Satan,ſorteth Ioab to number the people. 5 The captaines in nine moneths and twenty dayes bring the nomber of fiue hundred thouſand fighting men. 10 Dauid hauing three plagues propounded by Gad, repenteth, and chuſeth the three dayes peſtilence. 15 After the death of threeſcore and ten thouſand Dauid by repentance preuenteth the deſtruction of Ieruſalem 18 Dauid by Gads direction purchaſeth Araunahs threſhing floore, where hauing ſacrificed, the plague ceaſeth.

AND againe the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Iſrael,and ‖ he mooued Dauid againſt them,to ſay,Goe number Iſrael and Iudah.

2 For the King ſaid to Ioab the captaine of the hoſte,which *was* with him, ‖ Goe now thorow all the tribes of Iſrael, from Dan euen to Beerſheba, and number yee the people, that I may know the number of the people.

3 And Ioab ſaid vnto the King, Now the LORD thy God adde vnto the people (how many ſoeuer they be) an hundred fold, and that the eyes of my lord the King may ſee it: but why doeth my lord the King delight in this thing?

4 Notwithſtanding, the Kings word preuailed againſt Ioab,and againſt the captaines of the hoſte: and Ioab and the captaines of the hoſte went out from the preſence of the King, to number the people of Iſrael.

5 ¶ And they paſſed ouer Iordan, and pitched in Aroer on the right ſide of the city, that *lyeth* in the midſt of the ‖ riuer of Gad,and toward Iazar.

6 Then they came to Gilead, and to the ‖ land of Tahtim-Hodſhi,and they came to Dan-iaan,and about to Zidon,

7 And came to the ſtrong hold of Tyre, and to all the cities of the Hiuites,and of the Canaanites: and they went out to the South of Iudah, *euen* to Beerſheba.

8 So when they had gone thorow all the land, they came to Ieruſalem at the end of nine moneths and twenty dayes.

9 And Ioab gaue vp the ſumme of the number of the people vnto the King, and there were in Iſrael eight hundred thouſand valiant men that drew the ſword, and the men of Iudah were fiue hundred thouſand men.

10 ¶ And

† Hebr. filled
‖ Or, Iashobeam the Tachmonite
* See 1. Chro. 11.11.
† Hebr. Aduc.
* 1. Chro. 11.12.
* 2. Chro. 11.27.
‖ Or, for ſpraying
‖ Or, the ſecond
* 2. Chro. 20.
† Hebr. valiant
* 2. Chro. 23.
† Hebr. ſmiting
* 2. Chro. 17.
† Hebr. a man of meaſure
* 2. Chro. 26.
‖ Or, ſecond
* 2. Chro. 21.
‖ Or, valleys.
‖ Or, valleys.
‖ Or, the land, newly inhabited.

10 ¶ And Dauids heart ſmote him after that hee had numbred the people: and Dauid ſaid vnto the LORD, I haue ſinned greatly in that I haue done: and now, I beſeech thee, O LORD, take away the iniquity of thy ſeruant, for I haue done very foolithly.

11 For when Dauid was vp in the morning, the word of the LORD came vnto the Prophet Gad, Dauids Seer, ſaying,

12 Goe and ſay vnto Dauid, Thus ſaith the LORD, I offer thee three things; chuſe thee one of them, that I may doe it vnto thee.

13 So Gad came to Dauid, and told him, and ſaid vnto him, Shall ſeuen yeeres of famine come vnto thee in thy land? or wilt thou flie three moneths before thine enemies while they purſue thee? or that there be three dayes peſtilence in the land? Now aduiſe, and ſee what anſwere I ſhall returne to him that ſent me.

14 And Dauid ſaid vnto Gad, I am in a great ſtrait: let vs fall now into the hand of the LORD, (for his mercies are ‖great) and let me not fall into the hand of man.

‖ Or, many.

15 ¶ So the LORD ſent a peſtilence vpon Iſrael, from the morning euen to the time appointed: and there died of the people from Dan euen to Beerſheba, ſeuenty thouſand men.

16 And when the Angel ſtretched out his hand vpon Ieruſalem to deſtroy it, the LORD repented him of the euil, and ſaid to the Angel that deſtroyed the people, It is enough: ſtay now thine hand. And the Angel of the LORD was by the threſhing place of Araunah the Iebuſite.

17 And Dauid ſpake vnto the LORD when he ſaw the Angel that ſmote the people, and ſaid, Loe, I haue ſinned, and I haue done wickedly: but theſe ſheepe, what haue they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, be againſt me, and againſt my fathers houſe.

18 ¶ And Gad came that day to Dauid, and ſaid vnto him, Goe vp, reare an Altar vnto the LORD in the threſhing floore of Araunah the Iebuſite.

19 And Dauid, according to the ſaying of Gad, went vp as the LORD commanded.

20 And Araunah looked and ſaw the King and his ſeruants comming on towards him: and Araunah went out and bowed himſelfe before the King on his face vpon the ground.

21 And Araunah ſaid, Wherefore is my lord the King come to his ſeruant? And Dauid ſaid, To buy the threſhing floore of thee, to build an Altar vnto the LORD, that the plague may be ſtayed from the people.

22 And Araunah ſaid vnto Dauid, Let my lord the King take and offer vp what ſeemeth good vnto him: Behold, *here be* oxen for burnt ſacrifice, and threſhing inſtruments, and *other* inſtruments of the oxen for wood.

23 All theſe things did Araunah, *as* a King, giue vnto the King: And Araunah ſaid vnto the King, The LORD thy God accept thee.

24 And ſ King ſaid vnto Araunah, Nay, but I will ſurely buy it of thee at a price: neither will I offer burnt offerings vnto the LORD my God of ſ which doeth coſt me nothing. So Dauid bought the threſhing floore and the oxen, for fiftie ſhekels of ſiluer.

25 And Dauid built there an Altar vnto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings: ſo the LORD was intreated for the land, and the plague was ſtayed from Iſrael.

¶ THE FIRST BOOKE OF THE KINGS, commonly called, The third Booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 Abiſhag cheriſheth Dauid in his extreme age, 5 Adonijah Dauids dearling vſurpeth the kingdome. 11 By the counſell of Nathan, 15 Bathſheba mooueth the King, 22 and Nathan ſecondeth her. 28 Dauid reneweth his oath to Bathſheba. 32 Solomon by Dauids appointment being anointed King by Zadok and Nathan the people triumph. 41 Ionathan bringing theſe newes, Adonijahs ghoſts flie. 55 Adonijah fleeing to the hornes of the Altar, vpon his good behauiour is diſmiſſed by Solomon.

† Hebr. entred into dayes

NOw King Dauid was old, and † ſtricken in yeeres, and they couered him with clothes; but he gate no heat.

† Hebr. let them ſeeke.

2 Wherefore his ſeruants ſaid vnto him, † Let there bee ſought for my lord the King † a young virgine, and let her ſtand before the King, and let her † cheriſh him, and let her lie in thy boſome, that my lord the King may get heat.

† Hebr. a damoſell a virgin.

3 So they ſought for a faire damoſell throughout all the coaſts of Iſrael, and found Abiſhag a Shunammite, and brought her to the King.

† Hebr. be a cheriſher vnto him.

4 And the damoſell was very faire, and cheriſhed the King, and miniſtred to him: but the King knew her not.

† Hebr. reigne.

5 ¶ Then Adonijah the ſon of Haggith exalted himſelfe, ſaying, I will † be King: and he prepared him charets and horſemen, and fiftie men to runne before him.

† Hebr. from his dayes.

6 And his father had not diſpleaſed him † at any time in ſaying, Why haſt thou done ſo? And he alſo *was* a very goodly man: and *his mother* bare him after Abſalom.

7 And he † conferred with Ioab the ſon of Zeruiah, and with Abiathar the Prieſt: and they following Adonijah, † helped *him*.

† Hebr. talked with Ioab.

† Hebr. were with him.

8 But Zadok the Prieſt, and Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, and Nathan the Prophet, and Shimei, and Rei, and the mightie men which *belonged* to Dauid, were not with Adonijah.

9 And Adonijah ſlew ſheepe and oxen, and fat cattell, by the ſtone of Zoheleth, which *is* by † Enrogel, and called all his brethren the Kings ſonnes, and all the men of Iudah the Kings ſeruants.

† Hebr. the fountaine of Rogel.

10 But Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah, and the mighty men, & Solomon his brother he called not.

11 ¶ Wherefore Nathan ſpake vnto Bathſheba the mother of Solomon, ſaying, Haſt thou not heard that Adonijah the ſonne of * Haggith doth reigne, and Dauid our lord knoweth it not?

* 2 Sam. 3.4.

12 Now therefore come, let me, I pray thee, giue thee counſell, that thou mayeſt ſaue thine owne life and the life of thy ſon Solomon.

13 Goe and get thee in vnto King Dauid, and ſay vnto him, Diddeſt not thou, my lord, O King, ſweare vnto thine handmaid, ſaying, Aſſuredly Solomon thy ſon ſhall reigne after me, and hee ſhall ſit vpon my throne? why then doth Adonijah reigne?

14 Behold, while thou yet talkeſt there with the King, I alſo will come in after thee, and confirme thy words.

15 And

15 ¶ And Bathsheba went in vnto the King into the chamber: and the King was very old, and Abishag the Shunammite ministred vnto the King.

16 And Bathsheba bowed, and did obeisance vnto the King: and the King said, † What wouldest thou?

17 And she said vnto him, My lord, thou swarest by the LORD thy God vnto thy handmaid, *saying*, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reigne after mee, and he shall sit vpon my throne:

18 And now behold, Adonijah reigneth; and now my lord the King, thou knowest *it* not.

19 And he hath slaine oxen, and fat cattell, and sheepe in abundance, and hath called all the sons of the King, and Abiathar the Priest, and Ioab the captaine of the hoste: but Solomon thy seruant hath he not called.

20 And thou my lord, O king, ℣ eyes of all Israel *are* vpon thee, that thou shouldest tell them who shall sit on ℣ throne of my lord the king after him.

21 Otherwise it shal come to passe, when my lord the King shall sleepe with his fathers, that I and my son Solomon shall be accounted † offenders.

22 ¶ And loe, while she yet talked with the king, Nathan the Prophet also came in.

23 And they told the King, saying, Behold, Nathan the Prophet. And when he was come in before the King, he bowed himselfe before the King with his face to the ground.

24 And Nathan said, My lord, O King, hast thou said, Adonijah shall reigne after me, and he shall sit vpon my throne?

25 For he is gone downe this day, and hath slaine oxen, and fat cattell, and sheepe in abundance, and hath called all the Kings sons, and the captaines of the hoste, and Abiathar the Priest: and behold, they eate and drinke before him, and say, † God saue King Adonijah.

26 But me, *even* me thy seruant, and Zadok the Priest, and Benaiah the son of Iehoiada, and thy seruant Solomon hath he not called.

27 Is this thing done by my lord the King, and thou hast not shewed it vnto thy seruant, who should sit on the throne of my lord the King after him?

28 ¶ Then King Dauid answered, and said, Call me Bathsheba. And she came † into the Kings presence, and stood before the King.

29 And the King sware, and said, As the LORD liueth ℣ hath redeemed my soule out of all distresse;

30 Euen as I sware vnto thee by the LORD God of Israel, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reigne after me, and hee shall sit vpon my throne in my stead: euen so will I certainely doe this day.

31 Then Bathsheba bowed with *her* face to the earth, and did reuerence to the King, and said, Let my lord King Dauid liue for euer.

32 ¶ And King Dauid said, Call me Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the son of Iehoiada. And they came before the King.

33 The King also said vnto them, Take with you the seruants of your lord, and cause Solomon my son to ride vpon † mine owne mule, and bring him downe to Gihon.

34 And let Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, anoint him there King ouer Israel: and blow ye with the trumpet, and say; God saue King Solomon.

35 Then ye shall come vp after him, that he may come, and sit vpon my throne; for he shall be king in my stead: and I haue appointed him to bee ruler ouer Israel, and ouer Iudah.

36 And Benaiah the son of Iehoiada answered the King, and said, Amen: The LORD God of my lord the King say so *too*.

37 As the LORD hath bin with my lord the King, euen so be he with Solomon, and make his throne greater then the throne of my lord King Dauid.

38 So Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the son of Iehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites went downe, and caused Solomon to ride vpon King Dauids mule, and brought him to Gihon.

39 And Zadok the Priest tooke an horne of oyle out of the Tabernacle, and anointed Solomon: and they blew the trumpet, and all the people said, God saue King Solomon.

40 And all the people came vp after him, and the people piped with ‖ pipes, and reioyced with great ioy, so that the earth rent with the sound of them.

‖ Or, flutes.

41 ¶ And Adonijah and all the ghests that *were* with him heard it, as they had made an end of eating: and when Ioab heard the sound of the trumpet, hee said, Wherefore *is* this noise of the city, being in an vproare?

42 And while he yet spake, behold, Ionathan the son of Abiathar the Priest came, and Adonijah said vnto him, Come in, for thou art a valiant man, and bringest good tidings.

43 And Ionathan answered, and said to Adonijah, Verely our lord King Dauid hath made Solomon King.

44 And the King hath sent with him Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and they haue caused him to ride vpon the Kings mule.

45 And Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet haue anointed him King in Gihon: and they are come vp from thence reioycing, so that the city rang againe: this is the noise that ye haue heard.

46 And also Solomon sitteth on the throne of the kingdome.

47 And moreouer, the Kings seruants came to bleſſe our lord King Dauid, saying, God make the name of Solomon better then thy name, and make his throne greater then thy throne. And the King bowed himselfe vpon the bed.

48 And also thus said the King, Blessed *bee* the LORD God of Israel, which hath giuen *one* to sit on my throne this day, mine eyes euen seeing *it*.

49 And all the guests that were with Adonijah, were afraid, & rose vp & went euery man his way.

50 ¶ And Adonijah feared because of Solomon, and arose, and went and caught hold on the hornes of the Altar.

51 And it was told Solomon, saying, Behold, Adonijah feareth King Solomon: for loe, hee hath caught hold on the hornes of the Altar, saying, Let King Solomon sweare vnto me to day, that he will not slay his seruant with the sword.

52 And Solomon said, If he will shew himselfe a worthy man, there shall not an haire of him fall to the earth: but if wickednesse shalbe found in him he shall die.

53 So King Solomon sent, and they brought him downe from the Altar, and hee came and bowed himselfe to King Solomon: And Solomon said vnto him, Goe to thine house.

CHAP. II.

1 *Dauid hauing giuen a charge to Solomon* 3 *of religiousnesse*, 5 *of Ioab*, 7 *of Barzillai*, 8 *of Shimei*, 10 *dieth*. 12 *Solomon succeedeth*. 13 *Adonijah wooing Bathsheba to sue to Solomon for Abishag, is put to death*. 26 *Abiathar hauing his life*

giuen him, is depriued of the Prieſthood. 28 Ioab fleeing to the hornes of the Altar, is there ſlaine. 35 Benaiah is put in Ioabs roome, and Zadok in Abiathars. 36 Shimei confined to Ieruſalem, by occaſion of going thence to Gath, is put to death.

NOw the dayes of Dauid drew nigh, that hee ſhould die, and he charged Solomon his ſon, ſaying,

2 I goe the way of all the earth: be thou ſtrong therefore, and ſhew thy ſelfe a man.

3 And keepe the charge of the LORD thy God, to walke in his waies, to keepe his Statutes, *and* his Commandements, and his iudgements, and his Teſtimonies, as it is written in the Law of Moſes, that thou mayeſt * ‖ proſper in all that thou doeſt, and whitherſoeuer thou turneſt thy ſelfe:

4 That the LORD may continue his word which he ſpake concerning mee, ſaying, If thy children take heede to their way, to walke before mee in trueth, with all their heart, and with all their ſoule, * there ſhall not † faile thee (ſaid he) a man on the throne of Iſrael.

5 Moreouer, thou knoweſt alſo what Ioab the ſon of Zeruiah did to mee, *and* what he did to the two captaines of the hoſtes of Iſrael, vnto * Abner the ſon of Ner, and vnto * Amaſa the ſon of Iether, whom he ſlew, and †ſhed the blood of warre in peace, and put the blood of warre vpon his girdle that *was* about his loynes, and his ſhooes that *were* vpon his feet.

6 Do therefore according to thy wiſdome, & let not his hoare head go downe to the graue in peace.

7 But ſhew kindneſſe vnto the ſons of * Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them be of thoſe that eat at thy table: for ſo they came to mee when I fled becauſe of Abſalom thy brother.

8 And behold, thou *haſt* with thee * Shimei the ſon of Gera, a Beniamite of Bahurim, which curſed me with a † grieuous curſe in the day when I went to Mahanaim: but he came downe to meete me at Iordan, and I ſware vnto him by the LORD, ſaying, * I will not put thee to death with the ſword.

9 Now therefore holde him not guiltleſſe, for thou *art* a wiſe man, and knoweſt what thou oughteſt to doe vnto him, but his hoare head bring thou downe to the graue with blood.

10 So * Dauid ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of Dauid.

11 And the dayes that Dauid * reigned ouer Iſrael, *were* forty yeeres: ſeuen yeeres reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three yeeres reigned hee in Ieruſalem.

12 ¶ * Then ſate Solomon vpon the throne of Dauid his father, and his kingdome was eſtabliſhed greatly.

13 ¶ And Adonijah the ſon of Haggith came to Bathſheba the mother of Solomon, and ſhe ſaid, Commeſt thou peaceably? And he ſaid, Peaceably.

14 Hee ſaid moreouer, I haue ſomewhat to ſay vnto thee. And ſhe ſaid, Say on.

15 And hee ſaid, Thou knoweſt that the kingdome was mine, and that all Iſrael ſet their faces on me, that I ſhould reigne: howbeit the kingdom is turned about, and is become my brothers: for it was his from the LORD.

16 And now I aſke one petition of thee, † deny me not. And ſhe ſaid vnto him, Say on.

17 And hee ſaid, Speake, I pray thee, vnto Solomon the King (for he will not ſay thee Nay) that he giue me Abiſhag the Shunammite to wife.

18 And Bathſheba ſaid, Well, I will ſpeake for thee vnto the King.

19 ¶ Bathſheba therfore went vnto king Solomon to ſpeake vnto him for Adonijah: and the king roſe vp to meet her, and bowed himſelfe vnto her, and ſate down on his throne, and cauſed a ſeate to be ſet for the Kings mother, & ſhe ſate on his right hand.

20 Then ſhe ſaid, I deſire one ſmal petition of thee, I pray thee ſay me not nay: And the king ſaid vnto her, Aſke on, my mother, for I will not ſay thee nay.

21 And ſhe ſaid, Let Abiſhag the Shunammite be giuen to Adonijah thy brother to wife.

22 And King Solomon anſwered, and ſaid vnto his mother, And why doeſt thou aſke Abiſhag the Shunammite for Adonijah? Aſke for him the kingdome alſo: (for hee is mine elder brother) euen for him, and for Abiathar the Prieſt, and for Ioab the ſon of Zeruiah.

23 Then King Solomon ſware by the LORD, ſaying, God doe ſo to me and more alſo, if Adonijah haue not ſpoken this word againſt his owne life.

24 Now therfore as the LORD liueth, which hath eſtabliſhed me, and ſet me on the throne of Dauid my father, and who hath made mee an houſe as hee *promiſed, Adonijah ſhal be put to death this day.

25 And king Solomon ſent by ỹ hand of Benaiah the ſon of Iehoiada, & he fell vpon him ỹ he died.

26 ¶ And vnto Abiathar the Prieſt ſaid the king, Get thee to Anathoth, vnto thine owne fields, for thou *art* † worthy of death: but I will not at this time put thee to death, becauſe thou bareſt the Arke of the Lord GOD before Dauid my father, and becauſe thou haſt beene afflicted in all wherein my father was afflicted.

27 So Solomon thruſt out Abiathar from being Prieſt vnto the LORD: that hee might * fulfill the word of the LORD, which he ſpake concerning the houſe of Eli in Shiloh.

28 ¶ Then tidings came to Ioab (for Ioab had turned after Adonijah, though he turned not after Abſalom) and Ioab fled vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, and caught hold on the hornes of the Altar.

29 And it was told king Solomon that Ioab was fled vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, and behold, he *is* by the Altar: Then Solomon ſent Benaiah the ſon of Iehoiada, ſaying, Goe fall vpon him.

30 And Benaiah came to the Tabernacle of the LORD, & ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the King, Come foorth. And he ſaid, Nay, but I will die here. And Benaiah brought the King word againe, ſaying, Thus ſaith Ioab, and thus he anſwered me.

31 And the King ſaid vnto him, Doe as hee hath ſaid, and fall vpon him, and bury him, that thou mayeſt take away the innocent blood which Ioab ſhed from me and from the houſe of my father.

32 And the LORD ſhall returne his blood vpon his owne head, who fell vpon two men more righteous and better then hee, and ſlew them with the ſword, my father Dauid not knowing thereof, *to wit*, * Abner the ſon of Ner, captaine of the hoſte of Iſrael, and * Amaſa the ſon of Iether, captaine of the hoſte of Iudah.

33 Their blood ſhall therefore returne vpon the head of Ioab, and vpon the head of his ſeed for euer, but vpon Dauid, and vpon his ſeed, and vpon his houſe, and vpon his throne, ſhall there be peace for euer from the LORD.

34 So Benaiah the ſon of Iehoiada went vp, and fell vpon him, and ſlew him, and hee was buried in his owne houſe in the wildernes.

35 ¶ And the King put Benaiah the ſon of Iehoiada in his roome ouer the hoſte, and Zadok the Prieſt did the King put in the roome of Abiathar.

36 ¶ And the King ſent, & called for Shimei, and ſaid

* Deut. 29.9. Ioſh.1.7.
‖ *Or, doe wiſely.*
*2.Sam. 7.12.
† *Hebr. be cut off from thee from the throne.*
*2.Sam. 3.27.
*2.Sam. 20.10.
† *Hebr. put.*
*2 Sam. 19.31.
*2.Sam. 16.5.
† *Hebr. ſtrong.*
*1.Sam. 19.23.
* Actes 2.29. and 13.36.
*2.Sam. 5.4.
1.chr.29. 26,27.
*2.Chro. 29.23.
† *Hebr. turne not away my face.*
*2.Sam. 3.27.
*2.Sam. 20.10.
*1.Sam. 25.44.
*2.Sam. 3.27.
*2.Sam. 20.10.
*2.Sam. 2.32.
*2.Sam. 3.27.
*2.Sam. 20.10.
*1.Sam. 2.35

said vnto him, Build thee an house in Ierusalem,& dwell there, and goe not forth thence any whither.

37 For it shall be, that on the day thou goest out, and passest ouer the brooke Kidron, thou shalt know for certaine, that thou shalt surely die: thy blood shall be vpon thine owne head.

38 And Shimei said vnto the King, The saying is good: as the lord my king hath said, so will thy seruant do. And Shimei dwelt in Ierusalem many daies.

39 And it came to passe at the end of three yeeres, that two of the seruants of Shimei ran away vnto Achish son of Maachah king of Gath; and they told Shimei saying, Behold, thy seruants *be* in Gath.

40 And Shimei arose & sadled his asse and went to Gath to Achish to seeke his seruants: and Shimei went and brought his seruants from Gath.

41 And it was told Solomon, that Shimei had gone from Ierusalem to Gath, & was come againe.

42 And the king sent and called for Shimei, and said vnto him, Did I not make thee to sweare by the LORD, and protested vnto thee, saying, Know for a certaine, that on the day thou goest out, and walkest abroad any whither, that thou shalt surely die? And thou saidest vnto mee, The word *that* I haue heard *is* good.

43 Why then hast thou not kept the oath of the LORD, and the commandement that I haue charged thee with?

44 The king said moreouer vnto Shimei, Thou knowest all the wickednesse which thine heart is priuie to, that thou didst to Dauid my father, therefore the LORD shall returne thy wickednesse vpon thine owne head.

45 And king Solomon *shall be* blessed, and the throne of Dauid shall be established before the LORD for euer.

46 So the king commanded Benaiah the son of Iehoiada, which went out, and fell vpon him that he dyed, and the * kingdome was established in the hand of Solomon. 1 Chro.

CHAP. III.

1 *Solomon marrieth Pharaohs daughter.* 2 *High places being in vse, Solomon sacrificeth at Gibeon.* 5 *Solomon at Gibeon in the choise which God gaue him, preferring wisedome, obtaineth wisedome, riches, and honour.* 16 *Solomons iudgement betweene the two harlots, maketh him renowned.*

AND * Solomon made affinitie with Pharaoh King of Egypt, and tooke Pharaohs daughter, and brought her into the citie of Dauid, vntill he had made an end of building his owne house, and the house of the LORD, and the wall of Ierusalem round about. Chap. 7.

2 Onely the people sacrificed in high places, because there was no house built vnto the Name of the LORD vntill those dayes.

3 And Solomon loued the LORD, walking in the statutes of Dauid his father: onely hee sacrificed and burnt incense in high places.

4 And the king went to Gibeon, to sacrifice there: for that was the great high place: a thousand burnt offerings did Solomon offer vpon that Altar.

5 ¶ In Gibeon the LORD appeared to Solomon in a dreame by night: and God said, Aske what I shall giue thee.

6 And Solomon said, Thou hast shewed vnto thy seruant Dauid my father great ‖ mercy according as he walked before thee in trueth and in righteousnesse, and in vprightnesse of heart with thee, and thou hast kept for him this great kindnes, that thou hast giuen him a sonne to sit on his throne, as *it is* this day. ‖ *Heb.* kindnes.

7 And now, O LORD my God, thou hast made thy seruant king in stead of Dauid my father: and I am but a little child; I know not how to go out, or come in.

8 And thy seruant *is* in the midst of thy people which thou hast chosen, a great people, that cannot be numbred, nor counted for multitude.

9 * Giue therefore thy seruant an † vnderstanding heart to iudge thy people, that I may discerne betweene good and bad: for who is able to iudge this thy so great a people? * 2. Chro. 1. 10. † *Heb.* hearing.

10 And the speech pleased the LORD that Solomon had asked this thing.

11 And God said vnto him, Because thou hast asked this thing, & hast not asked for thy selfe, † long life, neither hast asked riches for thy selfe, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies, but hast asked for thy selfe vnderstanding † to discerne iudgement; † *Heb.* many dayes. † *Heb.* to heare.

12 Behold, I haue done according to thy word: loe, I haue giuen thee a wise and an vnderstanding heart, so that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall any arise like vnto thee.

13 And I haue * also giuen thee that which thou hast not asked, both riches and honour: so that there ‖ shall not be any among the Kings like vnto thee all thy dayes. * Matth. 6. 33. wisd. 7. 11. ‖ *Or, hath not been.*

14 And if thou wilt walke in my waies, to keepe my statutes, & my commandements, * as thy father Dauid did walke: then I will lengthen thy dayes. * Chap. 15. 5.

15 And Solomon awoke, and behold *it was* a dreame: and he came to Ierusalem, and stood before the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and offered vp burnt offerings, and offered peace offerings, and made a feast to all his seruants.

16 ¶ Then came there two women that were harlots, vnto the King, and stood before him.

17 And the one woman said, O my lord, I and this woman dwell in one house, and I was deliuered of a child with her in the house.

18 And it came to passe the third day after that I was deliuered, that this woman was deliuered also: and we *were* together, there *was* no stranger with vs in the house, saue we two in the house.

19 And this womans childe dyed in the night: because she ouerlaid it.

20 And she arose at midnight, and tooke my son from beside me, while thine handmaide slept, and laid it in her bosome, and laid her dead child in my bosome.

21 And when I arose in the morning to giue my child sucke, behold it was dead: but when I had considered it in the morning, behold, it was not my son which I did beare.

22 And the other woman said, Nay, but the liuing *is* my son, and the dead *is* thy son: And this said, No, but the dead is thy son, and the liuing is my son. Thus they spake before the King.

23 Then said the King, The one saith, This *is* my son that liueth, and thy son *is* the dead: and the other saith, Nay, But thy son *is* the dead, and my son *is* the liuing.

24 And the King said, Bring mee a sword: And they brought a sword before the King.

25 And the King said, Diuide the liuing child in two, and giue halfe to the one, and halfe to the other.

26 Then spake the woman whose the liuing child *was* vnto the King, (for her bowels † yearned vpon her son) and she said, O my lord, giue her the liuing child, and in no wise slay it; But the other said: Let it be neither mine nor thine, but diuide it. † *Heb.* were hot.

27 Then the King answered, and said, Giue her

the liuing child, and in no wise slay it: shee *is* the mother thereof.

† *Hebr. in the midst of him.*

28 And all Israel heard of the iudgement which the King had iudged, and they feared the King: for they saw that the wisedome of God *was* † in him, to doe iudgement.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Solomons princes. 7 His twelue officers for prouision. 20. 24 The peace and largenesse of his kingdome. 22 His daily prouision. 26 His stables. 29 His wisedome.

SO King Solomon was King ouer all Israel.

2 And these *were* the Princes which hee had, Azariah the son of Zadok ‖ the Priest,

‖ *Or, the chiefe officer.*

3 Elihoreph, and Ahiah the sonnes of Shisha, ‖ Scribes: Iehoshaphat the son of Ahilud the ‖ Recorder;

‖ *Or, Secretaries.*

4 And Benaiah the son of Iehoiada *was* ouer the hoste: And Zadok and Abiathar *were* the Priests:

‖ *Or, Remembrancer.*

5 And Azariah the son of Nathan *was* ouer the Officers: and Zabud the son of Nathan *was* principall Officer, *and* the Kings friend.

6 And Ahishar was ouer the household: and *Adoniram the son of Abda was ouer the ‖ tribute.

* Chap. 5.14.

‖ *Or, taxe*

7 ¶ And Solomon had twelue Officers ouer all Israel, which prouided victuals for the King and his household: each man his moneth in a yere made prouision.

8 And these are their names: ‖ the son of Hur in mount Ephraim,

‖ *Or, Bin-hur.*

9 The ‖ son of Dekar in Makaz, and in Shaalbim, and Beth-shemesh, and Elon Bethhanan.

‖ *Or, Ben-dekar.*

10 The ‖ son of Hesed in Aruboth, *to him pertained* Socheth, and all the land of Hepher;

‖ *Or, Ben-Heseh.*

11 The ‖ soune of Abinadab in all the region of Dor, which had Taphath the daughter of Solomon to wife:

‖ *Or, Ben-Abinadab.*

12 Baana the son of Ahilud, *to him pertained* Taanach & Megiddo, & all Beth-shean, which *is* by Zartanah beneath Iezreel, frõ Beth-shean to Abel-Meholah euen vnto *the place that is* beyond Ioknoam:

13 The ‖ son of Geber in Ramoth-Gilead, to him *pertained* the townes of Iair the son of Manasseh, which *are* in Gilead: to him *also pertained* the region of Argob, which *is* in Bashan, threescore great cities, with walles and brasen barres.

‖ *Or, Ben-Geber.*

14 Ahinadab the son of Iddo *had* ‖ Mahanaim.

‖ *Or, to Mahanaim.*

15 Ahimaaz *was* in Naphtali; he also tooke Basmath the daughter of Solomon to wife.

16 Baanah the son of Hushai *was* in Asher, and in Aloth:

17 Iehoshaphat the son of Paruah in Issachar:

18 Shimei the son of Elah in Beniamin:

19 Gebar the son of Uri *was* in the countrey of Gilead, *in* the countrey of Sihon King of the Amorites, and of Og king of Bashan: and hee *was* the only officer which *was* in the land.

20 ¶ Iudah and Israel *were* many, as the sand which *is* by the sea in multitude, eating and drinking, and making merry.

* Eccles. 47.15.

21 And * Solomon reigned ouer all kingdomes, from the riuer vnto the land of the Philistines, and vnto the border of Egypt: they brought presents, and serued Solomon all the dayes of his life.

† *Hebr. bread.*

22 ¶ And Solomons † prouision for one day, was thirtie measures of fine floure, and threescore † measures of meale,

† *Hebr. Cors.*

23 Ten fat oxen, and twenty oxen out of the pastures, and an hundred sheepe, beside Harts, and Roebuckes, and fallow Deare, and fatted foule.

24 For hee had dominion ouer all *the region on* this side the riuer, from Tiphsah euen vnto Azzah, ouer all the Kings on this side the riuer: and hee had peace on all sides, round about him.

25 And Iudah and Israel dwelt † safely euery man vnder his vine, and vnder his figge tree, from Dan euen to Beersheba, all the dayes of Solomon.

† *Hebr. confidently.*

26 ¶ And * Solomon had fourty thousand stalles of horses for their charets, and twelue thousand horsemen.

* 2. Chro. 9.25.

27 And these officers prouided victuall for king Solomon, and for all that came vnto king Solomons table, euery man in his moneth: they lacked nothing.

28 Barley also and straw for the horses & ‖ dromidaries, brought they vnto the place where the officers were, euery man according to his charge.

‖ *Or, swift beasts.*

29 ¶ And God * gaue Solomon wisedome and vnderstanding, exceeding much, and largenesse of heart, euen as the sand that *is* on the sea shore.

* Ecclus. 47.14.

30 And Solomons wisedome excelled the wisedome of all the children of the East countrey, and all the wisedome of Egypt.

47.14. 15,16.

31 For he was wiser then all men, then Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman, and Chalcol, and Darda, the sonnes of Mahol: and his fame was in all nations round about.

32 And he spake three thousand Prouerbes: and his songes were a thousand and fiue.

33 And he spake of trees, from the Cedar tree that *is* in Lebanon, euen vnto the hyssope that springeth out of the wall: he spake also of beasts, & of foule, and of creeping things, and of fishes.

34 And there came of all the people to heare the wisedome of Solomon, from all kings of the earth which had heard of his wisedome.

CHAP. V.

1 Hiram sending to congratulate Solomon, is certified of his purpose to build the Temple, and desired to furnish him with timber thereto. 7 Hiram blessing God for Solomon, and requesting food for his family, furnisheth him with trees. 13 The number of Solomons workemen and labourers.

AND Hiram king of Tyre sent his seruants vnto Solomon: (for he had heard that they had anointed him king in the roome of his father,) for Hiram was euer a louer of Dauid.

2 And * Solomon sent to Hiram, saying,

* 2. Sa. 5.11.

3 Thou knowest how that Dauid my father could not build an house vnto the Name of the LORD his God, for the warres which were about him on euery side, vntill the LORD put them vnder the soles of his feet.

4 But now the LORD my God hath giuen me rest on euery side, so that there is neither aduersary, nor euill occurrent.

5 And behold, I † purpose to build an house vnto the Name of the LORD my God. * as the LORD spake vnto Dauid my father, saying, Thy sonne, whom I will set vpon thy throne in thy roome, hee shall build an house vnto my Name.

† *Heb.* * 2. Sa. 7. 13. 1. Chro. 22.10.

6 Now therefore command thou, that they hew me Cedar trees out of Lebanon, and my seruants shall be with thy seruants: and vnto thee will I giue hire for thy seruants, according to all that thou shalt † appoint: for thou knowest that *there* is not among vs, any that can skill to hew timber *like* vnto the Sidonians.

† *Heb.* *say.*

7 ¶ And it came to passe when Hiram heard the words of Solomon, that he reioyced greatly, & said, Blessed be the LORD this day, which hath giuen vnto Dauid a wise son ouer this great people.

8 And Hiram sent to Solomon, saying, I haue *considered* the things which thou sentest to me for: *and*

and I will doe all thy desire concerning timber of Cedar, and concerning timber of Firre.

9 My seruants will bring them downe from Lebanon vnto the sea: and will conuey them by sea in flotes, vnto the place that thou shalt † appoint me, and will cause them to be discharged there, and thou shalt receiue *them*: and thou shalt accomplish my desire, in giuing food for my household.

10 So Hiram gaue Solomon Cedar trees, and Firre trees, *according* to all his desire.

11 And Solomon gaue Hiram twenty thousand † measures of wheat for food to his household, and twenty measures of pure oyle: thus gaue Solomon to Hiram yeere by yeere.

12 And the LORD gaue Solomon wisedome, * as hee promised him: and there was peace betweene Hiram and Solomon, and they two made a league together.

13 ¶ And king Solomon raised † a leuie out of all Israel: and the leuie was thirtie thousand men.

14 And he sent them to Lebanon, ten thousand a moneth by courses: a moneth they were in Lebanon, *and* two moneths at home: and * Adoniram *was* ouer the leuie.

15 And Solomon had threescore and ten thousand that bare burdens, and fourescore thousand hewers in the mountaines:

16 Beside the chiefe of Solomons officers which *were* ouer the worke, three thousand and three hundred, which ruled ouer the people that wrought in the worke.

17 And the King commanded, and they brought great stones, costly stones, *and* hewed stones, to lay the foundation of the house.

18 And Solomons builders, and Hirams builders did hew them, and the ‖ stone-squarers: so they prepared timber and stones to build the house.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The building of Solomons Temple.* 7 *The chambers thereof,* 11 *Gods promise vnto it.* 15 *The sieling and adorning of it.* 23 *The Cherubims.* 31 *The doores.* 36 *The Court.* 37 *The time of building it.*

AND *it came to passe in the foure hundred and fourescore yeere after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth yere of Solomons reigne ouer Israel, in the moneth Zif, which is the second moneth, that he † began to build the house of the LORD.

2 And the house which King Solomon built for the LORD, the length thereof *was* threescore cubites, and the breadth thereof twenty cubites, and the height thereof thirty cubites.

3 And the porch before the Temple of the house: twenty cubits *was* the length thereof according to the breadth of the house, and tenne cubites *was* the breadth thereof before the house.

4 And for the house he made ‖ windowes of narrow lights.

5 ¶ And ‖ against the wall of the house, hee built † chambers round about, *against* the walles of the house round about, *both* of the Temple, and of the Oracle: and he made † chambers round about.

6 The nethermost chamber *was* fiue cubites broad, and the middle *was* sixe cubites broad, and the third *was* seuen cubites broad: for without *in the wall* of the house hee made † narrowed rests round about, that *the beames* should not be fastened in the walles of the house.

7 And the house when it was in building, was built of stone, made ready before it was brought thither: so that there was neither hammer nor axe, nor any toole of yron heard in the house, while it was in building.

8 The doore for the middle chamber *was* in the right † side of the house: and they went vp with winding staires into the middle *chamber*, and out of the middle into the third. † *Hebr.* *shoulder.* ‖ *Or, the vault*

9 So he built the house, and finished it: and couered the house ‖ with beames and boards of Cedar. *beames*

10 And then hee built chambers against all the house, fiue cubites high: and they rested on the house with the timber of Cedar. *and the sielings with Cedar.*

11 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Solomon, saying,

12 Concerning this house which thou art in building, if thou wilt walke in my Statutes, & execute my iudgements, & keepe all my Commandements to walke in them: then will I performe my word with thee, * which I spake vnto Dauid thy father. * 2. Sam. 7. 13. 1. chro. 22. 10.

13 And I will dwell among the children of Israel, and will not forsake my people Israel

14 So Solomon built the house and finished it.

15 And hee built the walles of the house within with boards of Cedar, ‖ both the floore of the house and the walles of the sieling: and he couered *them* on the inside with wood, and couered the floore of the house, with plankes of firre. ‖ *Or, from the floore of the house vnto the wals, &c.* And to verse 16.

16 And hee built twenty cubites on the sides of the house, both the floore and the wals with boards of Cedar: hee euen built *them* for it within, *euen* for the Oracle, *euen* for the most holy place.

17 And the house, that is, the Temple before it, was fourty cubites *long*.

18 And the Cedar of the house within was carued with ‖ knops, and † open flowers: all *was* Cedar, there was no stone seene. ‖ *Or, gourdes.*

19 And the Oracle hee prepared in the house within, to set there the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD. † *Hebr. openings of flowers*

20 And the Oracle in the forepart was twenty cubites in length, and twenty cubites in breadth and twenty cubites in the height thereof: and hee ouerlaid it with † pure gold, and so couered the Altar *which was* of Cedar. † *Hebr. pure vp.*

21 So Solomon ouerlaid the house within with pure gold: & he made a partition, by the chaines of gold before the Oracle, & he ouerlaid it with gold.

22 And the whole house hee ouerlaid with gold, vntill he had finished all the house: also the whole altar that *was* by the Oracle, he ouerlaid with gold.

23 And within the Oracle hee made two Cherubims of ‖ Oliue tree, *each* ten cubites high. ‖ *Or, oyle. heb. trees of oyle.*

24 And fiue cubits *was* the one wing of the Cherub, and fiue cubits the other wing of the Cherub: from the vttermost part of the one wing vnto the vttermost part of the other, *were* ten cubits.

25 And the other Cherub was ten cubites: both the Cherubims were of one measure and one size.

26 The height of the one Cherub *was* ten cubits, and so *was it* of the other Cherub.

27 And hee set the Cherubims within the inner house: and * ‖ they stretched foorth the wings of the Cherubims, so that the wing of the one touched *the one* wall, and the wing of the other Cherub touched the other wall: and their wings touched one another in the midst of the house. * Exod. 25. 20. ‖ *Or, the Cherubims stretched foorth their wings.*

28 And he ouerlaid the Cherubims with gold.

29 And he carued al the wals of the house round about with carued figures of Cherubims, & palme-trees, and † open flowres, within and without. † *Hebr. openings of flowres*

30 And the floore of the house hee ouerlaid with gold within and without.

31 ¶ And for the entring of the Oracle hee made doores of Oliue tree: the lintell *and* side-postes ‖ *were* a fift part *of the wall*. ‖ *Or, fiue square.*

‖ Or, lesues of the dores. † Hebr. openings of flowres. ‖ Or, foure square.

32 The ‖ two doores also *were* of Olive tree, and hee carued vpon them caruings of Cherubims, and palme trees, and † open flowres, and ouerlaid *them* with gold, and spread gold vpon the Cherubims, and vpon the palme trees.

33 So also made he for the doore of the Temple, posts of Olive tree ‖ a fourth part *of the wall.*

34 And the two doores *were* of firre tree; the two leaues of the one doore *were* folding, and the two leaues of the other doore *were* folding.

35 And he carued *thereon* Cherubims, and palme trees, and open flowres: and couered *them* with gold, fitted vpon the carued worke.

‖ Or, with all the appurtenances thereof, and with all the ordinances thereof.

36 ¶ And hee built the inner court with three rowes of hewen stone, and a row of Cedar beames.

37 ¶ In the fourth yeere was the foundation of the house of the LORD laid, in the moneth Zif.

38 And in the eleuenth yeere, in the moneth Bal, (which *is* the eight moneth) was the house finished ‖ throughout all the parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it: So was hee seuen yeeres in building it.

CHAP. VII.

1 The building of Solomons house. 2 Of the house of Lebanon. 6 Of the porch of pillars. 7 Of the porch of Iudgement. 8 Of the house of Pharaohs daughter. 18 Hirams worke of the two pillars. 23 Of the molten Sea. 27 Of the ten bases. 38 Of the ten Lauers, 40 and all the vessels.

BVt Solomon was building his own house *thirteene yeeres, and he finished all his house.

* Chap. 9. 10.

2 ¶ He built also the house of the forrest of Lebanon; the length thereof *was* an hundred cubites, and the breadth thereof fiftie cubites, and the height thereof thirtie cubites, vpon foure rowes of Cedar pillars, with Cedar beames vpon the pillars.

3 And it *was* couered with Cedar aboue vpon the † beames that *lay* on fortie fiue pillars, fifteene in a row.

† Heb. ribs † Heb. fight against fight.

4 And *there were* windowes in three rowes, and † light *was* against light *in* three rankes.

5 And all the ‖ doores and posts were square, with the windowes, and light *was* against light *in* three rankes.

‖ Or, spaces and pillars were square in prospect.

6 ¶ And he made a porch of pillars, the length thereof *was* fiftie cubits, and the bredth thereof thirtie cubits: and the porch was ‖ before them, and the *other* pillars, & the thick beame were ‖ before them.

‖ Or, according to them. ‖ Or, according to them.

7 ¶ Then hee made a porch for the throne where he might iudge, euen the porch of iudgement: and it was couered with Cedar from † one side of the floore to the other.

† Hebr. from floore to floore.

8 ¶ And his house where hee dwelt, *had* another court within the porch, *which* was of the like worke: Solomon made also an house for Pharaohs daughter, (* whom he had taken *to wife*) like vnto this porch.

* Chap. 3. 1.

9 All these were of costly stones, according to the measures of hewed stones, sawed with saws within and without, euen from the foundation vnto *the* coping, and so on the out side toward the great court.

10 And the foundation *was* of costly stones, *euen* great stones, stones of tenne cubites, and stones of eight cubites.

11 And aboue were costly stones (after the measures of hewed stones) and Cedars.

12 And the great court round about was with three rowes of hewen stones, and a row of Cedar beames both for the inner court of the house of the LORD, and for the porch of the house.

† Hebr. the soune of a widow woman.

13 ¶ And King Solomon sent, and fet Hiram out of Tyre,

14 He *was* a † widowes son of the tribe of Naphtali, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, a worker in brasse, & he was filled with wisedome & vnderstanding, & cunning to worke all works in brasse: and he came to king Solomon, & wrought all his work.

15 For † the cast two pillars of brasse of eighteene cubits high apiece: and a line of twelue cubits did compasse either of them about.

† Hebr. fifteen cubits.

16 And he made two chapiters of molten brasse, to set vpon the tops of the pillars: the height of the one chapiter *was* fiue cubites, and the height of the other chapiter *was* fiue cubites:

17 And nets of checker worke, *and* wreathes of chaine-worke, for the chapiters which *were* vpon the top of the pillars, seuen for the one capiter, and seuen for the other chapiter.

18 And he made the pillars, and two rowes round about vpon the one net-worke, to couer the chapiters that *were* vpon the top, with pomegranates: and so did he for the other chapiter.

19 And the chapiters that *were* vpon the top of the pillars, *were* of lillie worke in the porch, foure cubites.

20 And the chapiters vpon the two pillars, *had* pomegranates also aboue ouer against the belly, which was by the net worke: and the pomegranates were two hundred in rowes round about vpon the other chapiter.

21 * And he set vp the pillars in the porch of the Temple: and hee set vp the right pillar, and called the name thereof ‖ Iachin: and hee set vp the left pillar, and called the name thereof ‖ Boaz.

* 2. Chron. 3. 17. ‖ That is, he shall establish. ‖ That is, in it is strength.

22 And vpon the top of the pillars *was* lillie worke: so was the worke of the pillars finished.

23 ¶ And hee made a molten Sea, ten cubites † from the one brim to the other: *it was* round all about, and his height was fiue cubites: and a line of thirty cubites did compasse it round about.

† from brim to brim. † Heb. it.

24 And vnder the brim of it round about *there were* knops ‖ compassing it, ten in a cubite, * compassing the Sea round about: the knops *were* cast in two rowes when it was cast.

* short brim was round about. ‖ Or, encircling it. * Chap. 4. 3.

25 It stood vpon twelue oxen, three looking toward the North, & three looking toward the West, and three looking toward the South, and three looking toward the East: and the sea *was set* aboue vpon them, and all their hinder parts *were* inward.

26 And it was an hand breadth thicke, and the brimme thereof was wrought like the brimme of a cup, with flowers of lillies: it contained two thousand baths.

27 ¶ And he made ten bases of brasse; foure cubits *was* the length of one base, & foure cubits the breadth thereof, and three cubits the height of it.

28 And the worke of the bases was on this *manner*: they had borders, and the borders *were* betweene the ledges:

29 And on the borders that *were* betweene the ledges, *were* lyons, oxen, and Cherubims: and vpon the ledges there was a base aboue: and beneath the lyons and oxen were certaine additions made of thin worke.

30 And euery base had foure brazen wheeles, and plates of brasse: and the foure corners thereof had vndersetters: vnder the lauer were vndersetters molten at the side of euery addition.

31 And the mouth of it within the chapiter, and aboue, was a cubite: but the mouth thereof *was* round *after* the worke of the base, a cubite and a halfe: and also vpon the mouth of it were grauings with their borders, foure square, not round.

32 And vnder the borders were foure wheeles: and

and the axeltrees of the wheeles *were* † ioyned to the base, and the height of a wheele *was* a cubite, and halfe a cubite

33 And the worke of the wheeles, *was* like the worke of a chariot wheele: their axeltrees, and their naues, and their felloes, and their spokes, *were* all molten.

34 And *there were* foure vndersetters to the foure corners of one base: and the vndersetters *were* of the very bate it selfe.

35 And in the top of the base *was there* a round compasse of halfe a cubite high: and on the top of the base the ledges thereof, and the borders thereof *were* of the same.

36 For on the plates of the ledges thereof, and on the borders thereof, hee graued Cherubims, lyons, and palme trees, according to the † proportion of euery one, and additions round about.

37 After this maner he made the ten bases: all of them had one casting, one measure, and one size.

38 ¶ Then made he ten lauers of brasse: one lauer contained fourty baths: *and* euery lauer was foure cubites, *and* vpon euery one of the ten bases, one lauer.

39 And he put fiue bases on the right † side of the house, and fiue on the left side of the house: and he set the sea on the right side of the house Eastward, ouer against the South.

40 ¶ And Hiram made the lauers, and the shouels, and the basons: so Hiram made an end of doing all the worke that he made King Solomon for the house of the LORD.

41 The two pillars, and the *two* bowles of the chapiters that *were* on the top of the two pillars: and the two net-works to couer the two bowles of the chapiters which were vpon § tops of § pillars:

42 And foure hundred pomegranates for the two net-workes, *euen* two rowes of pomegranates for one net-worke, to couer the two bowles of the chapiters that *were* † vpon the pillars:

43 And the ten bases, & ten lauers on the bases,

44 And one Sea, and twelue oxen vnder the Sea.

45 And the pots, and the shouels, and the basons, and all these vessels which Hiram made to king Solomon for the house of the LORD, *were* of † bright brasse.

46 In the plaine of Iordan did § King cast them † in the clay ground, betweene Succoth & Zarthan.

47 And Solomon left all the vessels *vnweighed*, † because they were exceeding many: *neither* was the weight of the brasse † found out.

48 And Solomon made all the vessels that *pertained* vnto the house of the LORD: the Altar of gold, & the table of gold, whereupon § Shewbread *was*.

49 And the candlesticks of pure gold, fiue on the right *side*, & fiue on the left, before the oracle, with the flowres, and the lampes, and the tongs of gold.

50 And the bowles, and the snuffers, and the basons, and the spoones, & the † censers of pure gold: and the hinges of gold, *both* for the doores of the inner house, the most holy place, *and* for the doores of the house, *to wit*, of the Temple.

51 So was ended all the worke that King Solomon made for the house of the LORD: and Solomon brought in the † things * which Dauid his father had dedicated, *euen* the siluer, and the golde, and the vessels did hee put among the treasures of the house of the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The feast of the dedication of the Temple*, 12 *and* 54 *Solomons blessing.* 22 *Solomons prayer.* 62 *His sacrifice of peace offerings.*

THen * Solomon assembled the Elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the † chiefe of the fathers of the children of Israel, vnto king Salomon in Ierusalem, that they might bring vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, out of the city of Dauid, which is Zion. *2.Chro. 5.2. † *Hebr. Princes.*

2 And all the men of Israel assembled themselues vnto King Solomon, at the feast, in the moneth Ethanim, which *is* the seuenth moneth.

3 And all the Elders of Israel came, and the Priests tooke vp the Arke.

4 And they brought vp the Arke of the LORD, and the Tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels that *were* in the Tabernacle, euen those did the Priests and the Leuites bring vp.

5 And King Solomon and all the Congregation of Israel, that were assembled vnto him, *were* with him before the Arke, sacrificing sheepe, and oxen, that could not be told nor numbred for multitude.

6 And the Priests brought in the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD vnto his place, into the oracle of the house, to the most holy place, euen vnder the wings of the Cherubims.

7 For the Cherubims spread foorth *their* two wings ouer the place of the Arke, and the Cherubims couered the Arke, & the staues thereof aboue.

8 And they drew out the staues that the † ends of the staues were seene out in the ‖ Holy place before the Oracle, and they were not seene without: and there they are vnto this day. † *Hebr.* ‖ *Or*, *Arke a*

9 There was nothing in the Arke, * saue the two Tables of stone, which Moses put there at Horeb, when the LORD made *a couenant* with § children of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt. * *2.Chr. 5.9.* * Deut. 10.5. ‖ *Or*,

10 And it came to passe when the Priests were come out of the Holy place, that the cloud * filled the house of the LORD; *where.* * Exod. 40.34.

11 So that the Priests could not stand to minister, because of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of the LORD.

12 ¶ Then spake Solomon; The LORD * said that he would dwell in the thicke darkenesse. *2.Chro. 6.1.

13 I haue surely built thee an house to dwell in, a setled place for thee to abide in for euer.

14 And the king turned his face about, and blessed all the Congregation of Israel, (and all the Congregation of Israel stood.)

15 And hee said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which spake with his mouth to Dauid my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled *it*, saying,

16 Since the day that I brought forth my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no citie out of all the tribes of Israel to build an house, that my Name might be therein: but I chose * Dauid to bee ouer my people Israel. *2.Sam. 7.8.

17 And it was in the heart of Dauid my father to build an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

18 And the LORD said vnto Dauid my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an house vnto my Name, thou diddest well that it was in thine heart.

19 Neuertheleſſe, thou shalt not build the house, but thy son that shall come forth out of thy loynes, he shall build the house vnto my Name.

20 And the LORD hath performed his word that he spake, and I am risen vp in the roome of Dauid my father, and sit on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and haue built an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

21 And I haue set there a place for the Arke, wherein *is* the couenant of the LORD which hee made

made with our fathers when hee brought them out of the land of Egypt.

* 2.Chro. 6.13. 22 ¶ And Solomon ſtood before * the Altar of the LORD, in the preſence of all the Congregation of Iſrael, & ſpread forth his hands toward heauen:

* 2.Mac. 2.8. 23 And he ſaid, * LORD God of Iſrael, *there is* no God like thee, in heauen aboue, or on earth beneath, who keepeſt couenant & mercy with thy ſeruants, that walke before thee with all their heart.

24 Who haſt kept with thy ſeruant Dauid my father, that thou promiſedſt him: thou ſpakeſt alſo with thy mouth, and haſt fulfilled it with thine hand, as *it is* this day.

25 Therefore now LORD God of Iſrael, keepe with thy ſeruant Dauid my father, that thou promiſedſt him, ſaying, * † There ſhall not faile thee a man in my ſight to ſit on the throne of Iſrael; † ſo that thy children take heed to their way, that they walke before me as thou haſt walked before me:

† Hebr. there ſhall not be cut off vnto thee a man from my ſight.

26 And now, O God of Iſrael, let thy word (I pray thee) be verified, which thou ſpakeſt vnto thy ſeruant Dauid my father.

27 But will God indeed dwell on the earth? Behold, the heauen and the heauen of heauens cannot containe thee: how much leſſe this houſe that I haue builded?

28 Yet haue thou reſpect vnto the prayer of thy ſeruant, and to his ſupplication, O LORD my God, to hearken vnto the crie, and to the prayer which thy ſeruant prayeth before thee to day:

29 That thine eyes may bee open toward this houſe night and day, *euen* toward the place of which thou haſt ſaid, * My Name ſhalbe there, that thou maieſt hearken vnto the prayer which thy ſeruant ſhall make ‖ toward this place.

* Deut. 12.11. ‖ Or, in this place.

30 And hearken thou to the ſupplication of thy ſeruant, & of thy people Iſrael, when they ſhal pray ‖ towards this place, and heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and when thou heareſt, forgiue.

‖ Or, in this place

† Hebr. and he require an oath of him.

31 ¶ If any man treſpaſſe againſt his neighbour, † and an oath bee layed vpon him to cauſe him to ſweare, and the oath come before thine Altar in this houſe:

32 Then heare thou in heauen, and doe and iudge thy ſeruants, condemning the wicked, to bring his way vpon his head, and iuſtifying the righteous, to giue him according to his righteouſneſſe.

33 ¶ When thy people Iſrael bee ſmitten downe before the enemy, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt thee, and ſhall turne againe to thee, and confeſſe thy Name, and pray, and make ſupplication vnto thee ‖ in this houſe:

‖ Or, towards.

34 Then heare thou in heauen, and forgiue the ſin of thy people Iſrael, and bring them againe vnto the land which thou gaueſt vnto their fathers.

35 ¶ When heauen is ſhut vp, & there is no raine, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt thee: if they pray towards this place, & confeſſe thy Name, and turne from their ſinne, when thou afflicteſt them:

36 Then heare thou in heauen, and forgiue the ſin of thy ſeruants, and of thy people Iſrael, that thou teach them the good way wherein they ſhould walke, and giue raine vpon thy land which thou haſt giuen to thy people for an inheritance.

37 ¶ If there bee in the land famine, if there bee peſtilence, blaſting, mildew, locuſt, *or* if there bee caterpiller: if their enemy beſiege them in the land of their cities, whatſoeuer plague, whatſoeuer ſickneſſe *there be*;

‖ Or, viciſſitude.

38 What prayer & ſupplication ſoeuer be made by any man, *or* by all thy people Iſrael, which ſhall know euery man the plague of his owne heart, and ſpread foorth his hands toward this houſe:

39 Then heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and forgiue, and doe, and giue to euery man according to his wayes, whoſe heart thou knoweſt; (for thou, *euen* thou only knoweſt the hearts of all the children of men.)

40 That they may feare thee all the dayes that they liue in the land, which thou gaueſt vnto their fathers.

41 Moreouer, concerning a ſtranger that is not of thy people Iſrael, but commeth out of a far countrey for thy Names ſake;

42 (For they ſhall heare of thy great Name, and of thy ſtrong hand, and of thy ſtretched-out arme,) When he ſhall come and pray towards this houſe:

43 Heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and doe according to all that the ſtranger calleth to thee for: that all people of the earth may know thy Name, to feare thee, as *doe* thy people Iſrael, and that they may know, that † this houſe which I haue builded, is called by thy Name.

† Hebr. Name.

44 ¶ If thy people go out to battell againſt their enemy, whitherſoeuer thou ſhalt ſend them, and ſhall pray vnto the LORD † toward the city which thou haſt choſen, and *toward* the houſe that I haue built for thy Name:

† Hebr. way of.

45 Then heare thou in heauen their prayer, and their ſupplication, and maintaine their ‖ cauſe.

‖ Gr. right.

46 If they ſinne againſt thee, (* for there is no man that ſinneth not,) and thou bee angry with them, and deliuer them to the enemy, ſo that they carry them away captiues vnto the land of the enemie farre or neere;

* 2.Chro. 6.36. Eccle. 7.21. 1.Ioh. 1.8.

47 *Yet* if they ſhall † bethinke themſelues in the land whither they were caried captiues, and repent, and make ſupplication vnto thee in the land of them that carried them captiues, ſaying, We haue ſinned, and haue done peruerſly, we haue committed wickedneſſe:

† Hebr. bring againe to their heart. Leuit. 26.40. Deut. 30.1.

48 And ſo returne vnto thee with all their heart, and with all their ſoule, in the land of their enemies, which led them away captiue, and pray vnto thee toward their land, which thou gaueſt vnto their fathers, the city which thou haſt choſen, and the houſe which I haue built for thy Name:

49 Then heare thou their prayer, and their ſupplication in heauen thy dwelling place, and maintaine their ‖ cauſe,

‖ Gr. right.

50 And forgiue thy people that haue ſinned againſt thee, and all their tranſgreſſions, wherein they haue tranſgreſſed againſt thee, and giue them compaſſion before them who carried them captiue, that they may haue compaſſion on them:

51 For they *be* thy people and thine inheritance, which thou broughteſt forth out of Egypt, from the midſt of the furnace of yron:

52 That thine eyes may be open vnto the ſupplication of thy ſeruant, and vnto the ſupplication of thy people Iſrael, to hearken vnto them in all that they call for vnto thee.

53 For thou didſt ſeparate them from among all the people of the earth to bee thine inheritance, as thou ſpakeſt by the hand of Moſes thy ſeruant, when thou * broughteſt our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord GOD.

* Exod. 6.6.

54 And it was ſo, that when Solomon had made an end of praying all this prayer and ſupplication vnto the LORD, he roſe from before the Altar of the LORD, from kneeling on his knees, with his hands ſpread vp to heauen,

55 And he ſtood and bleſſed all the Congregation of Iſrael with a loud voyce, ſaying,

55 Bleſſed

56 Blessed *be* the LORD that hath ginen rest vnto his people Israel, according to all that hee promised, there hath not † failed one word of all his good promise, which hee promised by the hand of Moses his seruant.

57 The LORD our God be with vs, as hee was with our fathers; let him not leaue vs, nor forsake vs.

58 That hee may encline our hearts vnto him to walke in all his waves, and to keepe his Commandements, and his Statutes, and his Iudgements, which he commanded our fathers.

59 And let these my words wherewith I haue made supplication before the LORD, bee nigh vnto the LORD our God, day and night, that he maintaine § cause of his seruant, & the cause of his people Israel † at all times as the matter shall require:

60 That all the people of the earth may know, that the LORD is God, *and that* there is none else.

61 Let your heart therefore bee perfect with the LORD your God to walke in his Statutes, and to keepe his Commandements as at this day.

62 ¶ And the *king, and all Israel with him, offered sacrifice before the LORD.

63 And Solomon offered a sacrifice of peace offering, which hee offered vnto the LORD, two and twenty thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheepe: so the King and all the children of Israel dedicated the house of the LORD.

64 The same day did the King hallow the middle of the court that was before the house of the LORD; for there hee offered burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings, because * the brazen Altar that *was* before the LORD, *was* too little to receiue the burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings.

65 And at that time Solomon made a feast, and all Israel with him, a great Congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, vnto the riuer of Egypt before the LORD our God, seuen dayes, and seuen dayes, *euen* fourteene dayes.

66 On the eight day hee sent the people away: and they ‖ blessed the King, and went vnto their tents ioyfull and glad of heart, for all the goodnesse that the LORD had done for Dauid his seruant, and for Israel his people.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Gods Couenant in a vision with Solomon.* 10 *The mutuall presents of Solomon and Hiram.* 15 *In Solomons workes, the Gentiles were his bondmen, the Israelites honorable seruants.* 24 *Pharaohs daughter remoueth to her house.* 25 *Solomons yeerely solemne sacrifices:* 26 *His Nauie fetcheth gold from Ophir.*

AND * it came to passe when Solomon had finished the building of the house of the LORD, and the kings house, & all Solomons desire which he was pleased to doe:

2 That the LORD appeared to Solomon the second time, * as hee had appeared vnto him at Gibeon.

3 And the LORD said vnto him, I haue heard thy prayer & thy supplication that thou hast made before mee; I haue hallowed this house which thou hast built, * to put my Name there for euer, and mine eyes and my heart shall be there perpetually.

4 And if thou wilt walke before mee, as Dauid thy father walked, in integritie of heart, and in vprightnesse to doe according to all that I haue commanded thee, *and* wilt keepe my Statutes, and my Iudgements;

5 Then I will establish the throne of thy kingdome vpon Israel for euer, * as I promised to Dauid thy father, saying, There shall not faile thee a man vpon the throne of Israel.

6 *But* if you shall at all turne from following me, you or your children, and will not keepe my commandements, *and* my Statutes, which I haue set before you, but goe and serue other gods, and worship them:

7 Then will I cut off Israel out of the land which I haue giuen them, & this house which I haue hallowed * for my Name, will I cast out of my sight, and Israel shall be a prouerbe, and a by-word among all people:

8 And at this house *which* is high, euery one that passeth by it, shall be astonished, and shall hisse, and they shall say, * Why hath the LORD done thus vnto this land, and vnto this house?

9 And they shall answere, Because they forsooke the LORD their God, who brought foorth their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and haue taken hold vpon other gods, and haue worshipped them, and serued them: therfore hath the LORD brought vpon them all this euill.

10 ¶ And * it came to passe at the end of twenty yeeres, when Solomon had built the two houses, the house of the LORD, and the Kings house,

11 (*Now* Hiram the king of Tyre had furnished Solomon with Cedar trees, and fire trees, & with gold, according to all his desire) ỹ then Solomon gaue Hiram twenty cities in the land of Galile.

12 And Hiram came out from Tyre to see the cities which Solomon had giuen him, and they † pleased him not.

13 And he said, What cities *are* these, which thou hast giuen me, my brother? And he called them the land of ‖ Cabul vnto this day.

14 And Hiram sent to the King sixescore talents of siluer.

15 ¶ And this *is* the reason of the leuie which King Solomon raised, for to build the house of the LORD, and his owne house, and Millo, and the wall of Ierusalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, and Gezer.

16 *For* Pharaoh king of Egypt had gone vp, and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and slaine the Canaanites that dwelt in the citie, and giuen it for a present vnto his daughter, Solomons wife.

17 And Solomon built Gezer, and Bethoron the nether,

18 And Baalath, and Tadmor in the wildernesse in the land.

19 And all the cities of store that Solomon had, and cities for his charets, and cities for his horsemen, and † that which Solomon desired to build in Ierusalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion.

20 *And* all the people that were left of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hiuites, and Iebusites which were not of the children of Israel,

21 Their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel also were not able vtterly to destroy, vpon those did Solomon leuie a tribute of bond seruice vnto this day.

22 But of the children of Israel did Solomon * make no bondmen: but they *were* men of war, and his seruants, and his princes, and his captaines, and rulers of his charets, and his horsemen.

23 These *were* the chiefe of the officers that *were* ouer Solomons work, fiue hundred and fifty, which bare rule ouer ỹ people that wrought in the worke

24 ¶ But * Pharaohs daughter came vp out of the city of Dauid vnto her house which Solomon had built for her: then did he build Millo.

25 ¶ And

*2. Sam. 7. 13. 2. chron. 13. 10.

*Ier. 7. 14

* Deut. 29. 24. Ier. 22. 8.

* 2. Chro. 8. 1.

† *Hebr.* were not right in his eyes.

‖ *That is,* displeasing, or dislike.

† *Hebr.* the desire of Solomon, which he desired.

* Leuit. 25. 39.

* 2. Chro. 8. 11.

25 ¶ And three times in a yere did Solomon offer burnt offerings, and peace offerings vpon the Altar which he built vnto the LORD, and he burnt incense † vpon the Altar that was before the LORD: so he finished the house.

† Hebr. vpon it.

26 ¶ And King Solomon made a nauy of ships in Ezion-Geber, which is beside Eloth, on the † shore of the red sea, in the land of Edom.

† Hebr. lip.

27 ¶ And Hiram sent in the nauy his seruants, shipmen that had knowledge of the sea, with the seruants of Solomon.

28 And they came to Ophir, and fet from thence gold, foure hundred & twenty talents, and brought it to King Solomon.

CHAP. X.

1 The Queene of Sheba admireth the wisdome of Solomon. 14 Solomons gold. 15 His targets. 18 The throne of Ivory. 21 His vessels. 24 His presents. 26 His chariots and horse. 28 His tribute.

* 2. Chro. 9. 1. mat. 12. 42. luke 11. 31.

AND when the * Queene of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon concerning the Name of the LORD, she came to proue him with hard questions.

2 And she came to Ierusalem with a very great traine, with camels that bare spices, and very much gold, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, shee communed with him of all that was in her heart.

† Hebr. words.

3 And Solomon told her all her † questions: there was not any thing hid from the King, which he told her not.

† Hebr. standing.

4 And when the Queene of Sheba had seene all Solomons wisedom, & the house that he had built,

‖ Or, Butlers.

5 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his seruants, and the † attendance of his ministers, and their apparell, and his ‖ cup-bearers, and his ascent by which he went vp vnto the house of the LORD: there was no more spirit in her.

† Hebr. word. ‖ Or, sayings.

6 And she said vnto the King, It was a true † report that I heard in mine owne land, of thy ‖ actes, and of thy wisedome

† Hebr. thou hast added wisedome and goodnesse to the fame.

7 Howbeit, I beleeued not the words, vntill I came, and mine eyes had seene it: and behold, the halfe was not told mee: † thy wisedome and prosperity exceedeth the fame which I heard.

8 Happy are thy men, and happy are these thy seruants which stand continually before thee, and that heare thy wisedome.

9 Blessed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee, to set thee on the throne of Israel, because the LORD loued Israel for euer, therefore made he thee King, to doe iudgement and iustice.

10 And she gaue the King an hundred and twentie talents of gold, and of spices very great store and precious stones: there came no more such abundance of spices, as those which the Queene of Sheba gaue to King Solomon.

11 And the nauy also of Hiram that brought gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir great plenty of Almug trees and precious stones.

‖ Or, vales. Hebr. a prop.

12 And § king made of the Almug trees ‖ pillars for the house of the LORD, and for the kings house, Harpes also and Psalteries for singers: there came no such *Almug trees, nor were seen vnto this day.

* 2. Chro. 9. 10.

† Hebr. according to the hand of King Solomon.

13 And King Solomon gaue vnto the Queene of Sheba, all her desire what soeuer she asked, besides that which Solomon gaue her † of his royall bounty: so she turned and went to her owne country, she and her seruants.

14 Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one yeere, was six hundred threescore and six talents of gold,

15 Besides that he had of the merchant men, and the trafficke of the spice merchants, and of all the kings of Arabia, and of the ‖ gouernours of the country.

‖ Or, rulers.

16 ¶ And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: six hundred shekels of gold went to one target.

17 And he made three hundred shields of beaten gold: three pound of gold went to one shield: and the king put them in the * house of the forrest of Lebanon.

* Cap. 7. 2.

18 ¶ Moreouer the king made a great throne of Ivory, and ouerlaid it with the best gold.

19 The throne hath six steps, and the top of the throne was round † behind: and there were † stayes on either side on the place, of the seat, and two Lyons stood beside the stayes.

† Hebr. backe. † Hebr. by the hands of the stayes.

20 And twelue lions stood there on the one side, and on the other vpon the six steps: there was not † the like made in any kingdome.

† Hebr. in no kingdome.

21 ¶ And all King Solomons drinking vessels were of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forrest of Lebanon were of pure gold, ‖ none were of siluer, it was nothing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

‖ Or, for.

22 For the King had at sea a Nauy of Tharshish, with the Nauy of Hiram once in three yeeres came the Nauy of Tharshish, bringing Gold and Siluer, ‖ Ivory, and Apes, and Peacockes.

‖ Or, teeth.

23 So King Solomon exceeded all the Kings of the earth for riches, and for wisedome.

24 ¶ And all the earth † sought to Solomon, to heare his wisdome which God had put in his heart.

† Hebr. sought the face.

25 And they brought euery man his present, vessels of siluer, & vessels of gold, & garments, & armour, and spices, horses and mules, a rate yeere by yeere.

26 ¶ And Solomon gathered together * charets, and horsemen. And hee had a thousand and foure hundred charets, and twelue thousand horsemen, † whom hee bestowed in the cities for charets, and with the King at Ierusalem.

* Cap. 4. 26.

† Hebr. made to rest.

27 And the King † made siluer so be in Ierusalem as stones, and Cedars made he to be as the Sycomore trees that are in the vale for abundance.

† Hebr. made siluer to rest as.

28 ¶ * † And Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linnen yarne: the Kings Merchants receiued the linnen yarne at a price.

* Deut. 17. 16. † Hebr. And the going forth of the horses of Solomon was out of Egypt.

29 And a chariot came vp and went out of Egypt for six hundred shekels of siluer, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: and so for all the Kings of the Hittites, and for the Kings of Syria, did they bring them out † by their meanes.

† Hebr. by their hands.

CHAP. XI.

1 Solomons wiues and concubines. 4 In his olde age they draw him to Idolatry. 9 God threatneth him. 14 Solomons aduersaries were Hadad, who was entertained in Egypt. 23 Rezon, who reigned in Damascus. 26 and Ieroboam, to whom Ahiah prophesied. 41 Solomons actes, reigne, and death. Rehoboam succeedeth him.

BVt king Solomon loued * many strange women ‖ together with the daughter of Pharaoh, women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Zidonians and Hittites.

* Deut. 17. 17. ‖ Or, besides.

2 Of the nations concerning which the LORD said vnto the children of Israel: * Ye shall not goe in to them, neither shall they come in vnto you, for surely they will turne away your heart after their gods: Solomon claue vnto these in loue.

* Exod. 34. 16. Deut. 7. 3.

3 And hee had seuen hundred wiues, princesses, and three hundred concubines: and his wiues turned away his heart.

4 For

4 For it came to passe when Solomon was olde, that his wiues turned away his heart after other gods, and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as was the heart of Dauid his father.

5 For Solomon went after * Ashtoreth the goddesse of the Zidonians, and after Milcom the abomination of the Amorites.

6 And Solomon did euill in the ſight of the LORD, and † went not fully after the LORD, as *did* Dauid his father.

7 Then did Solomon build an high place for Chemoſh, the abomination of Moab, in the hill that *is* before Ieruſalem, and for Molech the abomination of the children of Ammon.

8 And likewiſe did he for all his ſtrange wiues, which burnt incenſe and ſacrificed vnto their gods.

9 ¶ And the LORD was angry with Solomon, becauſe his heart was turned from the LORD God of Iſrael, * which had appeared vnto him twice,

10 And * had commanded him concerning this thing, that he ſhould not goe after other gods: but he kept not that which the LORD commanded.

11 Wherefore the LORD ſaid vnto Solomon, Foraſmuch as this † is done of thee, and thou haſt not kept my Couenant, and my Statutes which I haue commanded thee, * I will ſurely rend the kingdome from thee, & will giue it to thy ſeruant.

12 Notwithſtanding in thy dayes I will not doe it, for Dauid thy fathers ſake: *but* I will rend it out of the hand of thy ſonne.

13 Howbeit, I will not rend away all the kingdome: *but* will giue one tribe to thy ſon, for Dauid my ſeruants ſake, and for Ieruſalems ſake, which I haue choſen.

14 And the LORD ſtirred vp an aduerſary vnto Solomon, Hadad the Edomite: he *was* of the Kings ſeed in Edom.

15 * For it came to paſſe when Dauid was in Edom, and Ioab the captaine of the hoſte was gone vp to bury the ſlaine, after hee had ſmitten euery male in Edom:

16 (For ſixe moneths did Ioab remaine there with all Iſrael, vntill hee had cut off euery male in Edom.)

17 That Hadad fled, he and certaine Edomites of his fathers ſeruants with him, to goe into Egypt: Hadad being yet a little childe.

18 And they aroſe out of Midian, and came to Paran, and they tooke men with them out of Paran, and they came to Egypt, vnto Pharaoh King of Egypt, which gaue him an houſe, and appointed him victuals, and gaue him land.

19 And Hadad found great fauour in the ſight of Pharaoh, ſo that hee gaue him to wife the ſiſter of his owne wife, the ſiſter of Tahpenes the queene.

20 And the ſiſter of Tahpenes bare him Genubath his ſonne, whom Tahpenes weaned in Pharaohs houſe: and Genubath was in Pharaohs houſhold among the ſonnes of Pharaoh.

21 And when Hadad heard in Egypt that Dauid ſlept with his fathers, and that Ioab the captaine of the hoſte was dead, Hadad ſaid to Pharaoh, † Let me depart, that I may goe to mine owne countrey.

22 Then Pharaoh ſaid vnto him, But what haſt thou lacked with mee, that behold, thou ſeekeſt to goe to thine owne countrey? And hee anſwered, † Nothing: Howbeit, let me goe in any wiſe.

23 ¶ * And God ſtirred him vp *another* aduerſary, Rezon the ſonne of Eliadah, which fled from his lord Hadadezer King of Zobah:

24 And hee gathered men vnto him, and became captaine ouer a band, when Dauid ſlew men *of Zobah*: and they went to Damaſcus, and dwelt therein, and reigned in Damaſcus.

25 And he was an aduerſary to Iſrael all ſ daies of Solomon, beſide the miſchiefe that Hadad *did*: and he abhorred Iſrael, and reigned ouer Syria.

26 ¶ And * Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, an Ephrathite of Zereda, Solomons ſeruant (whoſe mothers name *was* Zeruah a widow woman) euen hee lift vp *his* hand againſt the King. * 2. Chro. 13.6.

27 And this *was* the cauſe that he lift vp *his* hand againſt the King: Solomon built Millo, *and* † repaired the breaches of the city of Dauid his father. † Hebr. cloſed.

28 And the man Ieroboam *was* a mighty man of valour: and Solomon ſeeing the yong man that he † was induſtrious, hee made him ruler ouer all the † charge of the houſe of Ioſeph. † Heb. did worke.

29 And it came to paſſe at that time, when Ieroboam went out of Ieruſalem, that the Prophet Ahijah the Shilonite found him in the way: and hee had clad himſelfe with a new garment; and they two were alone in the field. † Hebr. burden.

30 And Ahijah caught the new garment that *was* on him, and rent it in twelue pieces.

31 And hee ſaid to Ieroboam, Take thee ten pieces: for thus ſaith the LORD the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will rent the kingdome out of the hand of Solomon, and will giue ten tribes to thee:

32 (But he ſhall haue one tribe, for my ſeruants Dauids ſake, and for Ieruſalems ſake, the city which I haue choſen out of all the tribes of Iſrael:)

33 Becauſe that they haue forſaken me, and haue worſhipped Aſhtaroth the goddeſſe of the Zidonians, Chemoſh the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon, and haue not walked in my wayes, to doe that which is right in mine eyes, and *to keepe* my Statutes, and my Iudgments, as *did* Dauid his father.

34 Howbeit, I will not take the whole kingdome out of his hand: but I will make him Prince all the daies of his life, for Dauid my ſeruants ſake, whom I chuſe, becauſe hee kept my Commandements and my Statutes:

35 But * I will take the kingdome out of his ſons hand, and will giue it to thee, *euen* ten tribes. * Chap. 12.15.

36 And vnto his ſonne will I giue one tribe, that Dauid my ſeruant may haue a † light alway before me in Ieruſalem, the city which I haue choſen mee to put my Name there. † Hebr. lampe or candle.

37 And I will take thee, and thou ſhalt reigne according to all that thy ſoule deſireth, and ſhalt be King ouer Iſrael.

38 And it ſhall be, if thou wilt hearken vnto all that I command thee, and wilt walke in my wayes, and doe that is right in my ſight, to keepe my Statutes, and my Commandements, as Dauid my ſeruant did, that I will bee with thee, and build thee a ſure houſe, as I built for Dauid, and will giue Iſrael vnto thee.

39 And I will for this afflict the ſeed of Dauid, but not for euer.

40 Solomon ſought therefore to kill Ieroboam, and Ieroboam aroſe, and fled into Egypt, vnto Shiſhak King of Egypt, and was in Egypt vntill the death of Solomon. ‖ Or, words, or things.

41 ¶ And the reſt of ‖ the acts of Solomon, and all that he did, and his wiſdome, are they not written in the booke of the acts of Solomon? † Hebr. dayes.

42 And the † time that Solomon reigned in Ieruſalem ouer all Iſrael, *was* * forty yeeres. * 2. Chro. 9.30.

43 And Solomon ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of Dauid his father: and * Reboboam his ſonne reigned in his ſtead. * Mat. 1.7 called Roboam.

CHAP.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Israelites assembled at Shechem, to crowne Rehoboam, by Ieroboam make a suit of relaxation vnto him. 6 Rehoboam refusing the old mens counsell, by the aduice of young men answereth them roughly. 16 Ten tribes reuolting, kill Adoram, and make Rehoboam to flee. 21 Rehoboam raising an army, is forbidden by Shemaiah. 25 Ieroboam strengtheneth himselfe by cities, 26 and by the idolatry of the two calues.

2.Chro. 10.1. AND *Rehoboam went to Shechem: for all Israel were come to Shechem to make him king.

2 And it came to passe when Ieroboam the son
* Chap. 11.40. of Nebat, who was yet in * Egypt, heard of it, (for hee was fled from the presence of King Solomon, and Ieroboam dwelt in Egypt:)

3 That they sent and called him: and Ieroboam and all the Congregation of Israel came and spake to Rehoboam, saying,

* Chap. 4.7. 4 Thy father made our * yoke grieuous: now therefore, make thou the grieuous seruice of thy father, and his heauy yoke which hee put vpon vs, lighter, and we will serue thee.

5 And hee said vnto them, Depart yet for three dayes, then come againe to mee. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And King Rehoboam consulted with the old men that stood before Solomon his father, while he yet liued, and said, How doe yee aduise me, that *I* may answere this people?

7 And they spake vnto him, saying, If thou wilt be a seruant vnto this people this day, & wilt serue them, and answere them, and speake good wordes to them, then they will be thy seruants for euer.

8 But he forsooke the counsell of the olde men, which they had giuen him, and consulted with the young men that were growen vp with him, *and* which stood before him.

9 And he said vnto them, What counsell giue yee, that we may answere this people, who haue spoken to me, saying, Make the yoke which thy father did put vpon vs lighter?

10 And the yong men that were growen vp with him, spake vnto him, saying, Thus shalt thou speake vnto this people that spake vnto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heauy, but make thou it lighter vnto vs: thus shalt thou say vnto them, My little *finger* shall be thicker then my fathers loynes.

11 And now whereas my father did lade you with a heauy yoke, I will adde to your yoke: my father hath chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

12 ¶ So Ieroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the King had appointed, saying, Come to me againe the third day.

† Hebr. hardly. 13 And § king answered the people † roughly, and forsooke § old mens counsell that they gaue him:

14 And spake to them after § counsell of the yong men, saying, My father made your yoke heauy, and I will adde to your yoke: my father *also* chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

15 Wherefore the King hearkened not vnto the people: for the cause was from the LORD, that hee might performe his saying, which the LORD spake by * Ahijah the Shilonite vnto Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat.

* Chap. 11.11. 16 ¶ So when all Israel saw that the King hearkened not vnto them, the people answered the King, saying, What portion haue we in Dauid? neither haue we inheritance in the sonne of Iesse: to your tents, O Israel: now see to thine owne house, Dauid. So Israel departed vnto their tents.

17 But as for § children of Israel which dwelt in the cities of Iudah, Rehoboam reigned ouer them.

18 Then King Rehoboam sent Adoram, who *was* ouer the tribute, and all Israel stoned him with stones that he died: therfore king Rehoboam † made speed to get him vp to his charet, to flee to Ierusalem.

† Hebr. hasted himself to mount. 19 So Israel rebelled against the house of Dauid vnto this day.

20 And it came to passe when al Israel heard that Ieroboam was come againe, that they sent & called him vnto the Congregation, and made him King ouer all Israel: there was none that followed the house of Dauid, but the tribe of Iudah * onely.

21 ¶ And when Rehoboam was come to Ierusalem, hee assembled all the house of Iudah, with the tribe of Beniamin, an hundred and fourtie thousand chosen men, which were warriers, to fight against the house of Israel, to bring the kingdome againe to Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon.

22 But * the word of God came vnto Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

23 Speake vnto Rehoboam the son of Solomon king of Iudah, and vnto all the house of Iudah and Beniamin, and to the remnant of the people, saying,

24 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not goe vp, nor fight against your brethren the children of Israel: returne euery man to his house, for this thing is from me. They hearkened therefore to the word of the LORD, and returned to depart, according to the word of the LORD.

25 ¶ Then Ieroboam built Shechem in mount Ephraim, and dwelt therein, and went out from thence, and built Penuel.

26 And Ieroboam said in his heart, Now shal the kingdome returne to the house of Dauid:

27 If this people goe vp to doe sacrifice in the house of the LORD at Ierusalem, then shall § heart of his people turne againe vnto their lord, *euen* vnto Rehoboam King of Iudah, and they shall kill me, and goe againe to Rehoboam King of Iudah.

28 Whereupon the King tooke counsell, and made two calues of gold, and said vnto them, It is too much for y.u. to goe vp to Ierusalem: * behold thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

29 And hee set the one in Bethel, and the other put he in Dan.

30 And this thing became a sinne: for the people went *to worship* before the one, *euen* vnto Dan.

31 And hee made an house of high places, and made Priestes of the lowest of the people, which were not of the sonnes of Leui.

32 And Ieroboam ordained a feast in the eight moneth, on the fifteenth day of the moneth, like vnto the feast that is in Iudah, & he § offered vpon the altar (so did hee in Bethel) § sacrificing vnto the calues that hee had made: and he placed in Bethel the Priests of the high places which he had made.

33 So he § offered vpon § altar which he had made in Bethel, the fifteenth day of the eight moneth, euen in the moneth which he had deuised of his owne heart: & ordained a feast vnto the children of Israel, & he offered vpon the altar, † and burnt incense.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Ieroboams hand that offered violence to him that prophesied against his altar at Bethel, withereth, 6 and at the prayer of the Prophet is restored. 7 The Prophet refusing the Kings entertainement, departeth fro Bethel. 11 An old prophet seducing him, bringeth him backe: 20 He is reprooued by God, 23 slaine by a Lyon, 26 buried by the old Prophet, 32 who confirmeth his prophecy. 33 Ieroboams obstinacy.

And

And behold, there came a man of God out of Iudah by the word of the LORD vnto Bethel: & Ieroboam ſtood by the altar to ‖burne incenſe.

2 And hee cried againſt the altar in the word of the LORD, and ſaid, O Altar, Altar, thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, a childe ſhall bee borne vnto the houſe of Dauid, * Ioſiah by name, and vpon thee ſhall hee offer the Prieſtes of the high places that burne incenſe vpon thee, and mens bones ſhall bee burnt vpon thee.

3 And he gaue a ſigne the ſame day, ſaying, This is the ſigne which the LORD hath ſpoken: Behold, the Altar ſhall be rent, and the aſhes that are vpon it, ſhall be powred out.

4 And it came to paſſe when King Ieroboam heard the ſaying of the man of God, which had cried againſt the Altar in Bethel, that he put forth his hand from the altar, ſaying, Lay hold on him: And his hand which he put forth againſt him, dried vp, ſo that he could not pull it in againe to him.

5 The Altar alſo was rent, and the aſhes powred out from the altar, according to the ſigne which the man of God had giuen by the word of the LORD.

6 And the king anſwered, and ſaid vnto the man of God, Intreat now the face of the LORD thy God, and pray for me, that my hand may be reſtored me againe. And the man of God beſought † the LORD, and the Kings hand was reſtored againe, and became as it was before.

7 And the king ſaid vnto the man of God, Come home with me, and refreſh thy ſelfe, and I will giue thee a reward.

8 And the man of God ſaid vnto the King, If thou wilt giue me halfe thine houſe, I will not goe in with thee, neither will I eate bread, nor drinke water in this place:

9 For ſo it was charged mee by the word of the LORD, ſaying, Eat no bread, nor drinke water, nor turne againe by the ſame way that thou cameſt.

10 So he went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Bethel.

11 ¶ Now there dwelt an old Prophet in Bethel, and his ſonnes came and told him all the workes that the man of God had done that day in Bethel: the wordes which hee had ſpoken vnto the King, them they told alſo vnto their father.

12 And their father ſaid vnto them, What way went hee? for his ſonnes had ſeene what way the man of God went, which came from Iudah.

13 And he ſaid vnto his ſonnes, Saddle mee the aſſe. So they ſadled him the aſſe, & he rode thereon,

14 And went after the man of God, and found him ſitting vnder an oake: and hee ſaid vnto him, Art thou the man of God that cameſt from Iudah? And he ſaid, I *am*.

15 Then he ſaid vnto him, Come home with me and eate bread.

16 And he ſaid, I may not returne with thee, nor go in with thee, neither will I eat bread, nor drinke water with thee in this place.

17 For † it was ſaid to mee by the word of the LORD, Thou ſhalt eate no bread, nor drinke water there, nor turne againe to go by the way that thou cameſt.

18 He ſaid vnto him, I *am* a Prophet alſo as thou *art*, and an Angel ſpake vnto mee by the word of the LORD, ſaying, Bring him backe with thee into thine houſe, that he may eat bread, and drinke water: *But* he lied vnto him.

19 So he went back with him, and did eat bread in his houſe, and drinke water.

20 ¶ And it came to paſſe as they ſate at the table, that the word of the LORD came vnto the Prophet that brought him backe:

21 And he cried vnto the man of God that came from Iudah, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, For as much as thou haſt diſobeyed the mouth of the LORD, and haſt not kept the commandement which the LORD thy God commanded thee,

22 But cameſt backe, and haſt eaten bread, and drunke water in the place, of the which the LORD did ſay vnto thee, Eat no bread, and drinke no water, thy carcaſe ſhall not come vnto the ſepulchre of thy fathers.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe after hee had eaten bread, and after he had drunke, that hee ſadled for him the aſſe, *to wit*, for the Prophet whom hee had brought backe.

24 And when hee was gone, a Lyon met him by the way, and ſlew him; and his carcaſe was caſt in the way, and the aſſe ſtood by it, the Lyon alſo ſtood by the carcaſe.

25 And behold, men paſſed by, and ſaw the carcaſe caſt in the way, and the Lyon ſtanding by the carcaſe: and they came and tolde it in the citie where the old Prophet dwelt.

26 And when the Prophet that brought him backe from the way, heard *thereof*, he ſaid, It is the man of God, who was diſobedient vnto the word of the LORD: therefore the LORD hath deliuered him vnto the Lyon, which hath † torne him, and ſlaine him, according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpake vnto him. † *Hebr. broken.*

27 And hee ſpake to his ſonnes, ſaying, Saddle me the aſſe: and they ſadled *him*.

28 And hee went and found his carcaſe caſt in the way, and the aſſe and the Lyon ſtanding by the carcaſe: the Lyon had not eaten the carcaſe, nor † torne the aſſe. † *Hebr. broken.*

29 And the Prophet tooke vp the carcaſe of the man of God, and laid it vpon the aſſe, and brought it backe: and the old Prophet came to the citie to mourne, and to bury him.

30 And he laid his carcaſe in his owne graue, and they mourned ouer him, *ſaying*, Alas my brother.

31 And it came to paſſe after he had buried him, that he ſpake to his ſons, ſaying, When I am dead, then bury mee in the ſepulchre, wherein the man of God is buried, lay my bones beſides his bones.

32 For the ſaying which hee cryed by the word of the LORD againſt the Altar in Bethel, & againſt all the houſes of the high places, which *are* in the cities of Samaria, ſhall ſurely come to paſſe.

33 ¶ After this thing Ieroboam returned not from his euill way, but † made againe of the loweſt of the people prieſtes of the high places: whoſoeuer would, he † conſecrated him, and he became one of the prieſts of the high places. † *Hebr. returned & made.* † *Hebr. filled his hand.*

34 And this thing became ſin vnto the houſe of Ieroboam, euen to cut it off, and to deſtroy it from off the face of the earth.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Abijah being ſicke, Ieroboam ſendeth his wife diſguiſed, with preſents to the Prophet Ahijah at Shiloh.* 5 *Ahijah forewarned by God, renounceth Goas iudgement.* 17 *Abijah dieth, and is buried.* 19 *Nadab ſucceedeth Ieroboam.* 21 *Rehoboams wicked reigne.* 25 *Shiſhak ſpoyleth Ieruſalem.* 29 *Abijam ſucceedeth Rehoboam.*

AT that time Abijah the ſonne of Ieroboam fell ſicke.

2 And Ieroboam ſaid to his wife, Ariſe, I pray thee, and diſguiſe thy ſelfe, that thou be not knowen to be the wife of Ieroboam, and get thee to Shiloh, behold,

Behold, there *is* Ahijah the Prophet, which told me that * I should *be* king ouer this people.

* Chap. 11.31.

3 And take † with thee ten loaues, and ‖ crackenels, and a ‖ cruse of hony, and goe to him: he shall tell thee what shall become of the childe.

† Hebr. in thine hand.

4 And Ieroboams wife did so, and arose, and went to Shiloh, and came to the house of Ahijah: but Ahijah could not see, for his eyes † were set, by reason of his age.

‖ Or, cakes
‖ Or, bottle
† Hebr. stood for dimnesse.

5 ¶ And the LORD said to Ahijah, Behold, the wife of Ieroboam commeth to aske a thing of thee for her sonne: for he is sicke: thus and thus shalt thou say vnto her: for it shall be when she commeth in, that she shall faine her selfe to be another woman.

6 And it was so, when Ahijah heard the sound of her feet, as she came in at the doore, that he said, Come in thou wife of Ieroboam: why fainest thou thy selfe to be another? for I am sent to thee with † heauy *tidings*.

† Hebr. hard.

7 Goe, tell Ieroboam, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Forasmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee Prince ouer my people Israel,

8 And rent the kingdome away from the house of Dauid, and gaue it thee: and *yet* thou hast not beene as my seruant Dauid, who kept my commandements, and who followed me with all his heart, to doe that onely which was right in mine eyes,

9 But hast done euill aboue all that were before thee, for thou hast gone and made thee other gods, and molten images, to prouoke mee to anger, and hast cast me behind thy backe:

* Chap. 15.29.

10 Therefore behold, * I will bring euill vpon the house of Ieroboam, and will cut off from Ieroboam, * him that pisseth against the wall, *and* him that *is* shut vp and left in Israel, and will take away the remnant of the house of Ieroboam, as a man taketh away dung, till all be gone.

* Chap. 21.21. 2. kings 9.8.

11 Him that dieth of Ieroboam in the citie, shall the dogs eat: and him that dieth in the field, shall the foules of the ayre eat: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

12 Arise thou therefore, get thee to thine owne house; and when thy feete enter into the citie, the childe shall die.

13 And all Israel shall mourne for him, and bury him: for hee onely of Ieroboam shall come to the graue, because in him there is found some good thing toward the LORD God of Israel in the house of Ieroboam.

14 Moreouer, the LORD shall raise him vp a king ouer Israel, who shall cut off the house of Ieroboam that day: but what? euen now.

15 For the LORD shall smite Israel as a reede is shaken in the water, and hee shall root vp Israel out of his good land, which hee gaue to their fathers, and shall scatter them beyond the riuer, because they haue made their groues, prouoking the LORD to anger.

16 And hee shall giue Israel vp, because of the sinnes of Ieroboam, who did sinne, and who made Israel to sinne.

17 ¶ And Ieroboams wife arose, and departed, and came to Tirzah: *and* when shee came to the threshold of the doore, the childe died.

18 And they buried him, and all Israel mourned for him, according to the word of the LORD, which hee spake by the hand of his seruant Ahijah the Prophet.

19 And the rest of the actes of Ieroboam how he warred, & how he reigned behold, they are written in the booke of the Cronicles of § kings of Israel,

20 And the dayes which Ieroboam reigned, *were* two and twenty yeeres: and he † slept with his fathers, and Nadab his sonne reigned in his stead.

† Hebr. lay with.

21 ¶ And Rehoboam the son of Solomon reigned in Iudah: * Rehoboam *was* forty and one yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned seuenteene yeeres in Ierusalem, the citie which the LORD did chuse out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his Name there: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammoniteſſe.

* 2. Chr. 12.13.

22 And Iudah did euill in the sight of the LORD, and they prouoked him to iealousie with their sins which they had committed, aboue all that their fathers had done.

23 For they also built them high places, and ‖ Images, and groues on euery high hill, and vnder euery greene tree.

‖ Or, standing *and*

24 And there were also Sodomites in the land, *and* they did according to all the abominations of the nations which the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

25 ¶ And it came to passe in the fift yeere of king Rehoboam, *that* Shishak King of Egypt came vp against Ierusalem:

26 And he tooke away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, he euen tooke away all: and he tooke away all the shields of gold * which Solomon had made.

* Chap. 10.16.

27 And king Rehoboam made in their stead brasen shields, and committed them vnto the hands of the chiefe of the † guard which kept the doore of the Kings house.

† Hebr. runners.

28 And it was so, when the King went into the house of the LORD, that the guard bare them, and brought them backe into the guard chamber.

29 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Rehoboam, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

30 And there was warres betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam all *their* dayes.

31 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, & was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammoniteſſe. And Abijam his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Abijams wicked reigne.* 7 *Asa succeedeth him,* 9 *Asas good reigne.* 16 *The warre betweene Baasha and him, causeth him to make a league with Benhadad.* 23 *Iehoshaphat succeedeth Asa.* 25 *Nadabs wicked reigne.* 27 *Baasha conspiring against him, exerciseth Ahijahs prophesie.* 31 *Nadabs actes and death.* 33 *Baasha wicked reigne.*

* 2. Chr. 13.1.

NOw in the eighteenth yeere of King * Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, reigned Abijam ouer Iudah.

2 Three yeeres reigned hee in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Maachah, the daughter of Abishalom.

3 And hee walked in all the sinnes of his father, which he had done before him: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as the heart of Dauid his father.

4 Neuertheleſſe, for Dauids sake did the LORD his God giue him a ‖ lampe in Ierusalem, to set vp his sonne after him, and to establish Ierusalem:

‖ Or, candle

5 Because Dauid did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, and turned not aside from any thing that he commanded him all the dayes of his life, * saue only in the matter of Vriah the Hittite.

* 2. Sam. 11.

6 And there was warre betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam all the dayes of his life.

7 Now the rest of the actes of Abijam, & all that hee

hee did, are they not written in the * booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah? And there was warre betweene Abijam and Ieroboam.

8 And Abijam ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie of Dauid: and Aſa his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

9 ¶ And * in the twentieth yeere of Ieroboam king of Iſrael, reigned Aſa ouer Iudah.

10 And forty and one yeeres reigned he in Ieruſalem: and his ‖ mothers name was Maachah the daughter of Abiſhalom.

11 And Aſa did that which was right in the ſight of the LORD, as Dauid did his father.

12 And he tooke away the Sodomites out of the land, and he remooued all the idoles that his father had made.

13 And alſo * Maachah his mother, euen her hee remoued from being Queene, becauſe ſhe had made an idole in a greue, and Aſa † deſtroyed her idole, and burnt it vp by the brooke Kidron.

14 But the high places were not remooued: neuertheleſſe, Aſa his heart was perfect with the LORD all his dayes.

15 And hee brought in the † things which his father had dedicated, and the things which himſelfe had dedicated, into the houſe of the LORD, ſiluer, and gold, and veſſels.

16 ¶ And there was war betweene Aſa and Baaſha king of Iſrael all their dayes.

17 And Baaſha king of Iſrael went vp againſt Iudah, and built Ramah, that hee might not ſuffer any to goe out or come in to Aſa king of Iudah.

18 Then Aſa tooke all the ſiluer, and the gold that were left in the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſures of the kings houſe, and deliuered them into the hand of his ſeruants, and King Aſa ſent them to * Benhadad the ſon of Tabrimon, the ſon of Hezion king of Syria, that dwelt at Damaſcus, ſaying,

19 There is a league betweene me and thee, *and* betweene my father and thy father: behold, I haue ſent vnto thee a preſent of ſiluer and gold; come and breake thy league with Baaſha king of Iſrael, that he may † depart from me.

20 So Benhadad hearkened vnto king Aſa, and ſent the captaines of the hoſtes which hee had, againſt the cities of Iſrael, and ſmote Iion, and Dan, and Abel-Bethmaachah, and all Cinneroth, with all the land of Naphtali.

21 And it came to paſſe when Baaſha heard thereof, that he left off building of Ramah, and dwelt in Tirzah.

22 Then king Aſa made a Proclamation thorowout all Iudah (none was † exempted) & they tooke away the ſtones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baaſha had builded: and king Aſa built with them Geba of Beniamin, and Mizpah.

23 The reſt of all the acts of Aſa, & all his might, and all that he did, and the cities that he built, are they not written in the books of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah? Neuertheleſſe, in the time of his old age, he was diſeaſed in his feet.

24 And Aſa ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid his father: and * Iehoſhaphat his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

25 ¶ And Nadab the ſonne of Ieroboam † began to reigne ouer Iſrael, in the ſecond yeere of Aſa king of Iudah, and reigned ouer Iſrael two yeeres.

26 And hee did euill in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in his ſin wherewith he made Iſrael to ſinne.

27 ¶ And Baaſha the ſon of Abijah of the houſe of Iſſachar conſpired againſt him, and Baaſha ſmote him at Gibbethon, which belongeth to § Philiſtins, (for Nadab & all Iſrael laid ſiege to Gibbethon.)

28 Euen in the third yeere of Aſa king of Iudah, did Baaſha ſlay him, and reigned in his ſtead.

29 And it came to paſſe when he reigned, that he ſmote all the houſe of Ieroboam, hee left not to Ieroboam any that breathed, vntill he had deſtroyed him, according vnto * the ſaying of § LORD, which hee ſpake by his ſeruant Ahijah the Shilonite: *Chap. 14.10.

30 Becauſe of the ſins of Ieroboam which he ſinned, and which he made Iſrael ſin, by his prouocation wherewith hee prouoked the LORD God of Iſrael to anger.

31 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Nadab, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

32 And there was war betweene Aſa, and Baaſha king of Iſrael all their dayes.

33 In the third yeere of Aſa king of Iudah, began Baaſha the ſon of Ahijah to reigne ouer all Iſrael in Tirzah, twenty and foure yeeres.

34 And he did euil in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the way of Ieroboam, and in his ſinne wherewith he made Iſrael to ſinne.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Jehues propheeie againſt Baaſha. 5 Elah ſucceedeth him. 8 Zimri conſpiring againſt Elah, ſaueth him. 11 Zimri executeth Iehues propheſie. 15 Omri made king by the ſouldiers, forceth Zimri deſperately to burne himſelfe. 21 The kingdome being diuided, Omri preuaileth againſt Tibni. 23 Omri buildeth Samaria. 25 His wicked reigne. 27 Ahab ſucceedeth him. 29 Ahabs moſt wicked reigne. 34 Joſhuas curſe vpon Hiel the builder of Iericho.

THen the word of the LORD came to Iehu the ſonne of Hanani againſt Baaſha, ſaying,

2 Foraſmuch as I exalted thee out of the duſt, and made thee Prince ouer my people Iſrael, and thou haſt walked in the way of Ieroboam, and haſt made my people Iſrael to ſinne, to prouoke mee to anger with their ſinnes:

3 Behold, I will take away the poſterity of Baaſha, and the poſterity of his houſe: and will make thy houſe like * the houſe of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat. *Chap. 15.29.

4 * Him that dieth of Baaſha in the citie, ſhall the dogs eate: and him that dieth of his in the fields, ſhall the foules of the ayre eate. * Chap. 14.11.

5 Now the reſt of the actes of Baaſha, and what hee did, and his might, are they not written in the * booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael? *2.Chro. 16.1.

6 So Baaſha ſlept with his fathers, & was buried in Tirzah, and Elah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

7 And alſo by the hand of the Prophet Iehu, the ſon of Hanani, came the word of the LORD againſt Baaſha, and againſt his houſe, euen for all the euill that he did in the ſight of the LORD, in prouoking him to anger with the worke of his hands, in being like the houſe of Ieroboam, and becauſe hee killed him.

8 ¶ In the twentieth and ſixt yeere of Aſa King of Iudah, began Elah the ſonne of Baaſha to reigne ouer Iſrael in Tirzah, two yeeres.

9 And his ſeruant Zimri (captaine of halfe his charets) conſpired againſt him as he was in Tirzah drinking himſelfe drunke in the houſe of Arza, † ſteward of his houſe in Tirzah. † Hebr. which was ouer

10 And Zimri went in and ſmote him, and killed him, in the twentie and ſeuenth yeere of Aſa King of Iudah, and reigned in his ſtead.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe, whē he began to reign, aſſoone

assoone as he sate on his throne, that he slew all the house of Baasha: he left him not one that pisseth against a wall, ‖ neither of his kinsefolkes, nor of his friends.

‖ Or, both his kinsemen and his friends † Hebr. by the hand of.

12 Thus did Zimri destroy all the house of Baasha, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake against Baasha, † by Iehu the Prophet.

13 For all the sinnes of Baasha, and the sinnes of Elah his sonne, by which they sinned, and by which they made Israel to sinne, in prouoking the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

14 Now the rest of the acts of Elah, and all that hee did, are they not written in the Booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

15 ¶ In the twenty and seuenth yeere of Asa King of Iudah, did Zimri reigne seuen dayes in Tirzah: and the people were encamped against Gibbethon, which belonged to the Philistines.

16 And the people that were encamped heard say, Zimri hath conspired, and hath also slaine the king: wherefore all Israel made Omri the captaine of the hoste, king ouer Israel that day in the camp.

17 And Omri went vp from Gibbethon, and all Israel with him, and they besieged Tirza.

18 And it came to passe, when Zimri saw that the citie was taken, that he went into the palace of the Kings house, and burnt the Kings house ouer him with fire, and died.

19 For his sinnes which he sinned, in doing euill in the sight of the LORD, in walking in the way of Ieroboam, and in his sinne which hee did to make Israel sinne.

20 Now the rest of the actes of Zimri, and his treason that he wrought, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

21 ¶ Then were the people of Israel diuided into two parts: halfe of the people followed Tibni the sonne of Ginath to make him king: and halfe followed Omri.

22 But the people that followed Omri, preuailed against the people that followed Tibni, the sonne of Ginath: so Tibni died, and Omri reigned.

23 ¶ In the thirtie and one yeere of Asa king of Iudah, began Omri to reigne ouer Israel twelue yeeres: sixe yeeres reigned he in Tirzah.

24 And hee bought the hill Samaria of Shemer for two talents of siluer, and built on the hill, and called the name of the citie which hee built, after the name of Shemer owner of the hill, † Samaria.

† Hebr. Shemeron.

25 ¶ But Omri wrought euill in the eyes of the LORD, & did worse then all that were before him.

26 For hee walked in all the way of Ieroboam the son of Nebat, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sinne, to prouoke the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

27 Now the rest of ỹ acts of Omri which he did, and his might that he shewed, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of ỹ kings of Israel?

28 So Omri slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, and Ahab his sonne reigned in his stead.

29 ¶ And in the thirtie and eight yeere of Asa King of Iudah, began Ahab the sonne of Omri to reigne ouer Israel, and Ahab the son of Omri reigned ouer Israel in Samaria, twenty and two yeeres.

30 And Ahab the sonne of Omri did euill in the sight of the LORD, aboue all that were before him.

† Hebr. was it a light thing &c.

31 And it came to passe, † as if it had bin a light thing for him to walke in the sins of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, that he tooke to wife Iezebel the daughter of Ethbaal King of the Zidonians, and went and serued Baal, and worshipped him.

32 And hee reared vp an altar for Baal, in the house of Baal, which he had built in Samaria.

33 And Ahab made a groue, and Ahab did more to prouoke the LORD God of Israel to anger, then all the kings of Israel that were before him.

34 ¶ In his daies did Hiel the Bethelite build Iericho: he laid the foundation thereof in Abiram his first borne, and set vp the gates thereof in his youngest son Segub, * according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by Iosua the sonne of Nun. * Iosh. 6.26.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Elijah hauing prophesied against Ahab, is sent to Cherith, where the rauens feed him. 8 He is sent to the widow of Zarephath. 17 Her sonne dieth. 21 He prayeth, the widowes son. 24 The woman beleeueth him.

AND † Elijah the Tisbite, who was of the inhabitants of Gilead, said vnto Ahab, * As the LORD God of Israel liueth, before whom I stand, there shall not bee dew nor raine these yeeres, but according to my word. † Hebr. Tishbite. * 1. King. 18.15. 2. King. 3.14.

2 And the word of the LORD came vnto him, saying,

3 Get thee hence, and turne thee Eastward, and hide thy selfe by the brooke Cherith, that is before Iordan.

4 And it shall be, that thou shalt drinke of the brooke, and I haue commanded the rauens to feed thee there.

5 So he went and did according to the word of the LORD: for he went and dwelt by the brooke that is before Iordane.

6 And the rauens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the euening: and he dranke of the brooke.

7 And it came to passe † after a while, that the brooke dried vp, because there had beene no raine in the land. † Hebr. of daies.

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto him, saying,

9 Arise, get thee to *Zarephath, which belongeth to Zidon, and dwell there: behold, I haue commanded a widow woman there to sustaine thee. * Luk. 4.26.

10 So he arose, and went to Zarephath: and when he came to the gate of the citie, behold, the widow woman was there gathering of stickes: and he called to her, and said, Fetch mee, I pray thee, a little water in a vessell, that I may drinke.

11 And as she was going to fetch it, he called to her, and said, Bring mee, I pray thee, a morsell of bread in thine hand.

12 And shee said, As the LORD thy God liueth, I haue not a cake, but an handfull of meale in a barrell, and a little oyle in a cruse: and behold, I am gathering two stickes, that I may goe in, and dresse it for me and my sonne, that we may eate it, and die.

13 And Elijah said vnto her, Feare not, goe and doe as thou hast said: but make me thereof a little cake first, and bring it vnto me, and after, make for thee, and for thy sonne.

14 For thus saith the LORD God of Israel, The barrell of meale shall not waste, neither shall the cruse of oyle faile, vntill the day that the LORD † sendeth raine vpon the earth. † Hebr. giueth.

15 And she went, and did according to the saying of Elijah: and shee, and he, and her house did eate ‖ many dayes. ‖ Hebr. dayes.

16 And the barrell of meale wasted not, neither did the cruse of oile faile, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake † by Elijah. † Hebr. by the hand of.

17 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that the sonne of the woman, the mistresse of the house,

fell sicke, and his sickenesse was so sore, that there was no breath left in him.

18 And she said vnto Elijah, What haue I to doe to thee, O thou man of God? art thou come vnto mee to call my sinne to remembrance, and to slay my sonne?

19 And he said vnto her, Giue me thy son. And he tooke him out of her bosome, and caried him vp into a loft, where hee abode, and laid him in his owne bed.

20 And hee cryed vnto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, hast thou also brought euill vpon the widow, with whom I sojourne, by slaying her sonne?

21 And hee † stretched himselfe vpon the childe three times, and cried vnto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, I pray thee, let this childes soule come † into him againe.

22 And the LORD heard the voice of Elijah, and the soule of the child came into him againe, and he reuiued.

23 And Elijah tooke the child, and brought him downe out of the chamber into the house, and deliuered him vnto his mother: and Elijah said, See thy sonne liueth.

24 ¶ And the woman said to Elijah, Now by this I know, that thou art a man of God, and that the word of the LORD in thy mouth is trueth.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 In the extremitie of famine, Elijah sent to Ahab, meeteth good Obadiah. 9 Obadiah bringeth Ahab to Elijah. 17 Elijah reproouing Ahab, by fire from heauen conuinceth Baals prophets. 41 Elijah by prayer obtaineth raine, followeth Ahab to Iezreel.

AND it came to passe *after* many dayes, that the word of the LORD came to Elijah in the third yeere, saying, Goe shew thy selfe vnto Ahab, and I will send raine vpon the earth.

2 And Elijah went to shew himselfe vnto Ahab, and *there was* a sore famine in Samaria.

3 And Ahab called † Obadiah, which *was* †the gouernour of his house: (now Obadiah feared the LORD greatly:

4 For it was so, when † Iezebel cut off the Prophets of the LORD, that Obadiah tooke an hundred Prophets, and hid them by fiftie in a caue, and fed them with bread and water.)

5 And Ahab said vnto Obadiah, Goe into the land, vnto all fountaines of water, and vnto all brookes: peraduenture we may find grasse to saue the horses and mules aliue, that wee † leese not all the beasts.

6 So they diuided the land betweene them, to passe thorowout it: Ahab went one way by himselfe, and Obadiah went another way by himselfe.

7 ¶ And as Obadiah was in the way, behold, Elijah met him: and hee knew him, and fell on his face, and said, *Art* thou that my lord Elijah?

8 And he answered him, I am: goe, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*.

9 And hee said, What haue I sinned, that thou wouldest deliuer thy seruant into the hand of Ahab to slay me?

10 As the LORD thy God liueth, there is no nation or kingdome, whither my lord hath not sent to seeke thee: and when they said, He is not *there*, hee tooke an oath of the kingdome and nation, that they found thee not.

11 And now thou sayest, Goe tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*.

12 And it shal come to passe, *as soone as* I am gone from thee, that the Spirit of the LORD shall carry thee whither I know not; and so when I come & tell Ahab, and he cannot find thee, he shall slay me: but I thy seruant feare the LORD from my youth.

13 Was it not told my lord what I did when Iezebel slew the Prophets of the LORD? how I hid an hundred men of the LORDS Prophets, by fiftie in a caue, and fed them with bread and water?

14 And now thou sayest, Goe tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*: and he shall slay me.

15 And Elijah said As the LORD of hosts liueth before whom I stand, I will surely shew my selfe vnto him to day.

16 So Obadiah went to meet Ahab, and told him: and Ahab went to meet Elijah.

17 ¶ And it came to passe when Ahab saw Elijah, that Ahab said vnto him, Art thou hee that troubleth Israel?

18 And he answered, I haue not troubled Israel, but thou and thy fathers house, in that ye haue forsaken the Commandements of the LORD, and thou hast followed Baalim.

19 Now therefore send *and* gather to me all Israel vnto mount Carmel, and the prophets of Baal foure hundred and fiftie, and the prophets of the groues, foure hundred, which eat at Iezebels table.

20 So Ahab sent vnto all the children of Israel, & gathered ‖ prophets together vnto mount Carmel.

21 And Elijah came vnto all the people, & said, How long halt ye betweene two ‖opinions? If the LORD be God, follow him: but if Baal, *then* follow him: and the people answered him not a word.

22 Then said Elijah vnto the people, I, *euen* I only remaine a Prophet of the LORD, but Baals prophets *are* foure hundred and fiftie men.

23 Let them therefore giue vs two bullocks, and let them chuse one bullocke for themselues, and cut it in pieces, and lay it on wood, and put no fire vnder: and I will dresse the other bullocke, and lay *it* on wood, and put no fire vnder.

24 And call ye on the name of your gods, and I will call on the Name of the LORD: and the God that answereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people answered, and said, † It is well spoken.

25 And Elijah said vnto the prophets of Baal, Choose you one bullocke for your selues, and dresse *it* first, for yee *are* many: and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire vnder.

26 And they tooke the bullock which was giuen them, and they dressed *it*, and called on the name of Baal, from morning euen vntill noone, saying, O Baal ‖heare vs. But there was no voice, nor any that ‖answered. And they ‖ leapt vpon the altar which was made.

27 And it came to passe at noone, that Elijah mocked them, and said, Cry † aloud: for hee *is* a god, either ‖ he is talking or he † is pursuing, or he is in a iourney, *or* peraduenture hee sleepeth, and must be awaked.

28 And they cried loud, and cut themselues after their manner, with knines and lancets, till † the blood gushed out vpon them.

29 And it came to passe when midday was past, and they prophesied vntill the *time* of the † offring of the *euening* sacrifice, *that there was* neither voice nor any to answere, nor † any that regarded.

30 And Elijah said vnto all the people, Come neere vnto me. And all the people came neere vnto him. And he repaired the Altar of the LORD that was broken downe.

31 And Elijah tooke twelue stones, according to the number of the tribes of the sons of Iacob, vnto

Or, thoughts.

Or, and.

Or, heard.

Or, leaped vp & downe at the altar.

† *Hebr. with a great voice.*

‖ *Or, he meditateth.*

† *Hebr. hath a pursuit.*

† *Hebr. powred out blood vpon the.*

† *Hebr. ascending.*

‖ *Hebr. attention.*

whom the word of the LORD came saying, * Israel
* Gen. 32. 28.
shall be thy name.
2. kings 17. 34.
32 And with the stones hee built an Altar in the Name of the LORD, and he made a trench about the altar, as great as would containe two measures of seed.
33 And hee put the wood in order, and cut the bullocke in peices, and laid him on the wood, and said, Fill foure barrels with water, and powre it on the burnt sacrifice, and on the wood.
34 And he said, Doe it the second time. And they did it the second time. And he said, Do it the third time. And they did it the third time.
† Hebr. went.
35 And the † water ran round about the Altar, and he filled the trench also with water.
36 And it came to passe at the time of the offering of the *evening* sacrifice, that Elijah the Prophet came neere, & said, LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, let it bee knowne this day, that thou *art* God in Israel, and *that* I *am* thy servant, and *that* I haue done all these things at thy word.
37 Heare me, O LORD, heare me, that this people may know that thou *art* the LORD God, and *that* thou hast turned their heart backe againe.
38 Then the fire of the LORD fell, and consumed the burnt sacrifice, and the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked vp the water that *was* in the trench.
39 And when all the people saw it, they fell on their faces: and they said, The LORD he *is* the God, the LORD he *is* the God.
‖ Or, ap prehend.
40 And Elijah said vnto them, ‖ Take the prophets of Baal, let not one of them escape: And they tooke them, and Elijah brought them downe to the brooke Kishon, and slew them there.
‖ Or, a sound of a noise of raine.
41 ¶ And Elijah said vnto Ahab, Get thee vp, eat & drinke, for there *is* a sound of abundance of raine.
42 So Ahab went vp to eat and to drinke, and Elijah went vp to the top of Carmel, and hee cast himselfe downe vpon the earth, and put his face betweene his knees,
43 And said to his seruant, Goe vp now, looke toward the Sea. And hee went vp and looked, and said, *There is* nothing. And he said, Goe againe seuen times.
44 And it came to passe at the seuenth time, that he said, Behold, there riseth a little cloud out of the sea like a mans hand. And he said, Goe vp, say vnto Ahab, † Prepare *thy charet*, and get thee downe, that the raine stop thee not.
† Hebr. tie, or bind.
45 And it came to passe in the meane while, that the heauen was blacke with clouds and winde, and there was a great raine: And Ahab rode, and went to Iezreel.
† Hebr. till thou come to Iezreel.
46 And the hand of the LORD was on Elijah, and hee girded vp his loynes, and ran before Ahab, † to the entrance of Iezreel.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Elijah threatned by Iezabel, flieth to Beer-sheba, 4 In the wildernesse being weary of his life, is comforted by an Angel. 9 At Horeb God appeareth vnto him, sending to annoynt Hazael, Iehu, and Elisha. 19 Elisha taking leaue of his friends, followeth Elijah.

AND Ahab told Iezebel all that Elijah had done, and withall, how hee had slaine all the prophets with the sword.
2 Then Iezebel sent a messenger vnto Elijah, saying: So let the gods doe *to me*, and more also, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them, by to morrow about this time.
3 And when he saw *that*, hee arose and went for his life, and came to Beer-sheba, which *belongeth* to Iudah, and left his seruant there.
† Heb. *his soule.*
4 ¶ But hee himselfe went a dayes iourney into the wildernes, and came and sate downe vnder a Iuniper tree: and he requested for † himselfe that he might die, & said, *It is* enough now, O LORD, take away my life: for I *am* not better then my fathers.
5 And as hee lay and slept vnder a Iuniper tree, behold then, an Angel touched him, and said vnto him, Arise *and* eate.
6 And hee looked, and behold, there was a cake baken on the coales, and a cruse of water at his † head: and he did eat and drinke, and laid him downe againe.
† Hebr. *bolster.*
7 And the Angel of the LORD came againe the second time, and touched him, and said, Arise, *and* eat, because the iourney *is* too great for thee.
8 And he arose, and did eat and drink, and went in the strength of that meat fortie dates and fortie nights, vnto Horeb the mount of God.
9 ¶ And he came thither vnto a caue, and lodged there, and behold, the word of the LORD *came* to him, and he said vnto him, What doest thou here, Elijah?
10 And he said, I haue beene very iealous for the LORD God of hosts: for the children of Israel haue forsaken thy couenant, throwne downe thine Altars, and slaine thy Prophets with the sword: and * I, *euen* I only am left, and they seeke my life, to take it away.
* Rom. 11. 3.
11 And hee said, Goe foorth, and stand vpon the mount before the LORD. And behold, the LORD passed by, and a great and strong winde rent the mountaines, and brake in peices the rockes before the LORD: *but* the LORD *was* not in the winde: and after the winde the earthquake, *but* the LORD *was* not in the earthquake.
12 And after the earthquake, a fire, *but* the LORD *was* not in the fire, and after the fire, a still small voyce.
13 And it was so when Elijah heard *it*, that hee wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out, and stood in the entring in of the caue: and behold, *there came* a voice vnto him, and said, What doest thou here, Elijah?
14 And he said, I haue been very iealous for the LORD God of hosts, because the children of Israel haue forsaken thy Couenant, throwne downe thine Altars, and slaine thy Prophets with the sword and I, *euen* I only am left, and they seeke my life to take it away
15 And the LORD said vnto him, Goe, returne on thy way to the wildernesse of Damascus, and when thou comest, anoint Hazael to be king ouer Syria.
16 And Iehu the sonne of Nimshi shalt thou anoint to be king ouer Israel, and * Elisha the son of Shaphat of Abel Meholah, shalt thou anoint to be a Prophet in thy roome.
* Elisha.
17 And * it shall come to passe, that him that escapeth the sword of Hazael, shall Iehu slay: and him that escapeth from the sword of Iehu, shall Elisha slay.
* Hos. 1. 4. Iehu.
18 *Yet ‖ I haue left *me* seuen thousand in Israel, all the knees which haue not bowed vnto Baal, and euery mouth which hath not kissed him.
* Rom. 11. 4. ‖ Heb. *reserued.*
19 ¶ So he departed thence, and found Elisha the sonne of Shaphat, who was plowing with twelue yoke of oxen before him, and he with the twelfth: and Elijah passed by him, and cast his mantle vpon him.
20 And he left the oxen, and ranne after Elijah, and said, Let me, I pray thee, kisse my father and my mother,

mother,& then I will follow thee: and he said vnto him,†Go back again;for what haue I done to thee?

21 And he returned backe from him,and tooke a yoke of oxen, and slew them, and boiled their flesh with the instruments of the oxen,and gaue vnto the people, and they did eate: then he arose, and went after Elijah, and ministred vnto him.

CHAP. XX.

1 Benhadad not content with Ahabs homage, besiegeth Samaria. 13 By the anoiction of a Prophet, the Syrians are slaine. 22 As the Prophet forewarned Ahab, the Syrians trusting in the vallys, come against him to Aphek. 28 By the word of the Prophet, and Gods iudgement, the Syriens are smitten againe. 31 The Syrians submitting themselues, Ahab sendeth Benhadad away with a couenant. 35 The Prophet, vnder the parable of a prisoner, making Ahab to iudge himselfe, denounceth Gods iudgement against him.

AND Benhadad the King of Syria gathered all his hoste together, and *there were* thirty and two kings with him, and horses and charets,and he went vp,& besieged Samaria, & warred against it.

2 And he sent messengers to Ahab king of Israel into ȳ city, & said vnto him, Thus saith Benhadad,

3 Thy siluer and thy gold is mine,thy wiues also and thy children, *euen* the goodliest are mine.

4 And the King of Israel answered, and said,My lord, O King, according to thy saying, I *am* thine, and all that I haue.

5 And the messengers came againe,and said,Thus speaketh Benhadad, saying, Although I haue sent vnto thee, saying, Thou shalt deliuer me thy siluer, and thy gold,and thy wiues,and thy children;

6 Yet I will send my seruants vnto thee to morrow about this time, and they shall search thine house, and the houses of thy seruants, and it shall be, that whatsoeuer is †pleasant in thine eyes,they shall put *it* into their hand, and take *it* away.

7 Then the King of Israel called all the Elders of the land,and said,Marke,I pray you,and see how this *man* seeketh mischiefe: for he sent vnto me for my wiues, and for my children, and for my siluer, and for my gold, and † I denyed him not.

8 And all the Elders and all the people said vnto him,Hearken not *vnto him*, nor consent.

9 Wherfore he said vnto the messengers of Benhadad, Tell my lord the King, All that thou didst send for to thy seruant at the first, I will doe: but this thing I may not doe. And the messengers departed, and brought him word againe.

10 And Benhadad sent vnto him, and said, The gods doe so vnto me, and more also, if the dust of Samaria shall suffice for handfuls for all the people that † follow me.

11 And the King of Israel answered, and said, Tell *him*. Let not him that girdeth on *his harnesse* boast himselfe, as he that putteth it off.

12 And it came to passe when *Benhadad* heard this †message (as hee was drinking, he and the Kings in the ‖ pauilions) that hee said vnto his seruants, ‖ Set *your selues in aray*. And they set *themselues in aray* against the city.

13 ¶ And behold, there † came a Prophet vnto Ahab King of Israel, saying,Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou seene all this great multitude? behold, I will deliuer it into thine hand this day, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.

14 And Ahab said, By whom? and hee said,Thus saith the LORD, *Euen* by the ‖ young men of the Princes of the prouinces: Then he said,Who shall †order the battell? And he answered, Thou.

15 Then he numbred the young men of the Princes of the Prouinces, and they were two hundred thirty and two: and after them hee numbred all the people, *euen* all the children of Israel, *being* seuen thousand.

16 And they went out at noone: but Benhadad was drinking himselfe drunke in the pauilions; he and the Kings, the thirty and two Kings that helped him.

17 And the young men of the Princes of the prouinces went out first, and Benhadad sent out, and they told him, saying, There are men come out of Samaria.

18 And he said, Whether they be come out for peace, take them aliue: or whether they bee come out for warre, take them aliue.

19 So these yong men of the Princes of the prouinces came out of the city, and the armie which followed them:

20 And they slew euery one his man: and the Syrians fled, and Israel pursued them: and Benhadad the King of Syria escaped on a horse with the horsemen.

21 And the King of Israel went out, and smote the horses and charets, and slew the Syrians with a great slaughter.

22 ¶ And the Prophet came to the king of Israel, and said vnto him, Go,strengthen thy selfe,& marke and see what thou doest: for at the returne of the yeere the King of Syria will come vp against thee.

23 And the seruants of the king of Syria said vnto him,Their gods *are* gods of the hils, therefore they were stronger then we: but let vs fight against them in the plaine,& surely we shalbe stronger then they.

24 And doe this thing,Take the Kings away,euery man out of his place, and put captaines in their roomes.

25 And number thee an army,like the army †that thou hast lost,horse for horse,and caret for caret: and wee will fight against them in the plaine, *and* surely we shall be stronger then they. And he harkened vnto their voice, and did so. † *Hebr. that was fallen.*

26 And it came to passe at the returne of the yeere, that Benhadad numbred the Syrians, and went vp to Aphek, † to fight against Israel. † *Hebr. to the warre with Israel.*

27 And the children of Israel were numbred,and ‖ were all present, and went against them: and the children of Israel pitched before thē,like two little flockes of kids: but the Syrians filled the country. ‖ *Or, were victualled.*

28 ¶ And there came a man of God,and spake vnto the King of Israel, & said, Thus saith the LORD, Because the Syrians haue said,The LORD *is* God of the hils,but he *is* not God of the valleys: therefore will I deliuer all this great multitude into thine hand, *and* ye shall know that I am the LORD.

29 And they pitched one ouer against the other seuen dayes: and so it was, that in the seuenth day the battell was ioyned: and the children of Israel slew of the Syrians an hundred thousand footmen in one day.

30 But the rest fled to Aphek, into the citie, and there a wall fell vpon twentie and seuen thousand of the men that were left: and Benhadad fled, and came into the citie, into an inner chamber. ‖ *Or, from chamber to chamber. Heb. into a chamber within a chamber.*

31 ¶ And his seruants said vnto him,Behold now, we haue heard that the Kings of the house of Israel are mercifull Kings: let vs, I pray thee, put sackecloth on our loynes, and ropes vpon our heads,and goe out to the King of Israel, peraduenture he will saue thy life.

32 So they girded sackecloth on their loynes,and put ropes on their heads, and came to the King of

Iſrael, and ſaid, Thy ſeruant Benhadad ſaith, I pray thee, let me liue. And he ſaid, Is he yet aliue? he is my brother.

33 Now the men did diligently obſerue whether any thing would come from him, and did haſtily catch it: and they ſaid, Thy brother Benhadad. Then he ſaid, Goe yee, bring him: then Benhadad came foorth to him: and he cauſed him to come vp into the charet.

34 And *Benhadad* ſaid vnto him, The cities which my father tooke from thy father, I will reſtore, and thou ſhalt make ſtreets for thee in Damaſcus, as my father made in Samaria. Then *ſaid Ahab*, I will ſend thee away with this couenant. So hee made a couenant with him, and ſent him away.

35 ¶ And a certaine man of the ſons of the Prophets, ſaid vnto his neighbour in the word of the LORD, Smite mee, I pray thee. And the man refuſed to ſmite him.

36 Then ſaid hee to him, Becauſe thou haſt not obeyed the voyce of the LORD, behold, aſſoone as thou art departed from me, a lyon ſhall ſlay thee. And aſſoone as he was departed from him, a lyon found him, and ſlew him.

37 Then he found another man, and ſaid, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man ſmote him, ſo that in † ſmiting he wounded *him*.

† Hebr. *ſmiting & wounding.*

38 So the Prophet departed, and waited for the king by the way, and diſguiſed himſelfe with aſhes vpon his face.

39 And as the King paſſed by, he cryed vnto the King, and hee ſaid, Thy ſeruant went out into the middit of the battell, and behold, a man turned aſide and brought a man vnto me, and ſaid, Keepe this man: if by any meanes he be miſſing, then ſhall thy life be for his life, or elſe thou ſhalt † pay a talent of ſiluer.

† Hebr. *weigh.*

40 And as thy ſeruant was buſie heere and there, † he was gone. And ‖ King of Iſrael ſaid vnto him, So *ſhall* thy iudgement *be*, thy ſelfe haſt decided *it*.

‖ Hebr. *he was not.*

41 And he haſted, and tooke the aſhes away from his face, and the King of Iſrael diſcerned him, that he *was* of the Prophets:

42 And hee ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, * Becauſe thou haſt let goe out of *thy* hand, a man whom I appointed to vtter deſtruction, therefore thy life ſhall goe for his life, and thy people for his people.

* Chap. 20. 38.

43 And the King of Iſrael went to his houſe heauie and diſpleaſed, and came to Samaria.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Ahab being denied Naboths vineyard, is grieued.* 5 *Iezebel writing letters againſt Naboth, he is condemned of blaſphemy.* 15 *Ahab taketh poſſeſſion of the vineyard.* 17 *Eliah denounceth iudgements againſt Ahab and Iezebel.* 25 *Wicked Ahab reputing. God deſcreth the iudgement.*

AND it came to paſſe after theſe things, that Naboth ‖ Iezreelite had a vineyard which *was* in Iezreel, hard by ‖ palace of Ahab King of Samaria.

‖ Hebr. *Iezreelite.*

2 And Ahab ſpake vnto Naboth, ſaying, Giue me thy vineyard, that I may haue it for a garden of herbes, becauſe it *is* neere to my houſe, and I will giue thee for it a better vineyard then it, *or* if it † ſeeme good to thee, I will giue thee the worth of it in money.

† Hebr. *be good in thine eies.*

3 And Naboth ſaid to Ahab, The LORD forbid it me, that I ſhould giue the inheritance of my fathers vnto thee.

4 And Ahab came into his houſe, heauy, and diſpleaſed, becauſe of the word which Naboth the Iezreelite had ſpoken to him: for he had ſaid, I will not giue thee the inheritance of my fathers: and he laid him downe vpon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eate no bread.

5 ¶ But Iezebel his wife came to him, and ſaid vnto him, Why is thy ſpirit ſo ſad, that thou eateſt no bread?

6 And he ſaid vnto her, Becauſe I ſpake vnto Naboth the Iezreelite, and ſaid vnto him, Giue me thy vineyard for money, or elſe if it pleaſe thee, I will giue thee *another* vineyard for it: And hee anſwered, I will not giue thee my vineyard.

7 And Iezebel his wife ſaid vnto him, Doeſt thou now gouerne the kingdome of Iſrael? Ariſe, *and* eate bread, and let thine heart be merry: I will giue thee the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite.

8 So ſhe wrote letters in Ahabs name, and ſealed *them* with his ſeale, and ſent the letters vnto the Elders, and to the Nobles that were in his citie dwelling with Naboth.

9 And ſhe wrote in the letters, ſaying, Proclaime a faſt, and ſet Naboth † on high among the people:

† Hebr. *at the head of the people.*

10 And ſet two men ſons of Belial before him, to beare witneſſe againſt him, ſaying, Thou didſt blaſpheme God and the King: and then carrie him out, and ſtone him that he may die.

11 And the men of his city, *euen* the Elders and the Nobles, who were the inhabitants in his citie, did as Iezebel had ſent vnto them, *and* as it was written in the letters which ſhe had ſent vnto them.

12 They proclaimed a faſt, and ſet Naboth on high among the people.

13 And there came in two men, children of Belial, and ſate before him: and the men of Belial witneſſed againſt him, euen againſt Naboth, in ‖ preſence of the people, ſaying, Naboth did blaſpheme God and the King. Then they carried him forth out of the city, and ſtoned him with ſtones that he died.

‖ Hebr. *the eares of the people.*

14 Then they ſent to Iezebel, ſaying, Naboth is ſtoned, and is dead.

15 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Iezebel heard that Naboth was ſtoned, and was dead, that Iezebel ſaid to Ahab, Ariſe, take poſſeſſion of the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite, which hee refuſed to giue thee for money; for Naboth is not a liue, but dead.

16 And it came to paſſe, when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, that Ahab roſe vp to goe downe to the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite, to take poſſeſſion of it.

17 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tiſhbite, ſaying,

18 Ariſe, goe downe to meet Ahab king of Iſrael, which *is* in Samaria: behold, hee *is* in the vineyard of Naboth, whither he is gone downe to poſſeſſe it.

19 And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto him, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Haſt thou killed, and alſo taken poſſeſſion? And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto him, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, In the place where dogs licked the blood of Naboth, ſhall dogs lick thy blood, euen thine.

20 And Ahab ſaid to Elijah, Haſt thou found me, O mine enemy? And hee anſwered, I haue found *thee*, becauſe thou haſt ſold thy ſelfe to worke euill in the ſight of the LORD.

* Chap. 16. 30.

21 Behold, * I will bring euill vpon thee, and will take away thy poſteritie, and will cut off from Ahab * him that piſſeth againſt the wall, and * him that is ſhut vp and left in Iſrael,

* Chap. 14. 10. & 21. 21. * Chap. 16. 11. * Chap. 14. 10.

22 And will make thine houſe like the houſe of * Ieroboam the ſon of Nebat, and like the houſe of * Baaſha the ſonne of Abijah, for the prouocation wherewith thou haſt prouoked *me* to anger, and made Iſrael to ſinne.

* Chap. 15. 29. * Chap. 16. 3.

23 And

23 And * of Iezebel also spake the LORD, saying, The dogges shall eate Iezebel by the ‖ wall of Iezreel.

24 Him that dieth of Ahab in the citie, the dogs shall eate: and him that dieth in the field, shall the foules of the ayre eate.

25 ¶ But there was none like vnto Ahab, which did sell himselfe to worke wickednesse in the sight of the LORD, whom Iezebel his wife ‖ stirred vp.

26 And hee did very abominably in following idols, according to all things, as did the Amorites, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

27 And it came to passe, when Ahab heard those words, that he rent his clothes, and put sackecloth vpon his flesh, and fasted, and lay in sackecloth, and went softly.

28 And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

29 Seest thou how Ahab humbleth himselfe before me? because he humbleth himselfe before me, I will not bring the euill in his dayes: but in his sonnes dayes will I bring the euill vpon his house.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Ahab seduced by false prophets, according to the word of Micaiah is slaine at Ramoth Gilead. 37 The dogs licke vp his blood, and Ahaziah succeedeth him. 41 Jehoshaphats good reigne, 45 his actes 50 Jehoram succeedeth him. 51 Ahaziahs euill reigne.

AND * they continued three yeeres without warre betweene Syria and Israel.

2 And it came to passe in the third yeere, that Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah came downe to the King of Israel.

3 (And the King of Israel said vnto his seruants, Know ye that Ramoth in Gilead is ours, and we be † still, *and* take it not out of the hand of the king of Syria?)

4 And he said vnto Iehoshaphat, Wilt thou goe with me to battell to Ramoth Gilead? And Iehoshaphat said to the king of Israel, *I am* as thou *art*, my people as thy people, my horses as thy horses.

5 And Iehoshaphat said vnto the King of Israel, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

6 Then the King of Israel gathered the Prophets together, about foure hundred men, and said vnto them, Shall I go against Ramoth-Gilead to battell, or shall I forbeare? And they said, Goe vp, for the LORD shall deliuer it into the hand of the King.

7 And Iehoshaphat said, *Is* there not here a Prophet of the LORD besides, that we might enquire of him?

8 And the King of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, There is yet one man (Micaiah the sonne of Imlah) by whom we may enquire of the LORD; but I hate him, for hee doeth not prophesie good concerning me, but euill. And Iehoshaphat said, Let not the King say so.

9 Then the King of Israel called an ‖ officer, and said, Hasten *hither* Micaiah the sonne of Imlah.

10 And the King of Israel, and Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah sate each on his throne, hauing put on their robes, in a † void place in the entrance of the gate of Samaria, and all the Prophets prophesied before them.

11 And Zedekiah the sonne of Chenaanah made him hornes of yron: and hee said, Thus saith the LORD, With these shalt thou push the Syrians, vntill thou haue consumed them.

12 And all the Prophets prophesied so, saying, Goe vp to Ramoth-Gilead, and prosper; for the LORD shall deliuer *it* into the Kings hand.

13 And ‖ the messenger that was gone to call Micaiah, spake vnto him, saying, Behold now, the words of the Prophets declare good vnto the King with one mouth: let thy word, I pray thee, bee like the word of one of them, & speake *that which is* good.

14 And Micaiah said, As the LORD liueth, what the LORD saith vnto me, that will I speake.

15 ¶ So he came to the King, and the King said vnto him, Micaiah, shall wee goe against Ramoth-Gilead to battell, or shall we forbeare? And he answered him, Goe, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliuer *it* into the hand of the King.

16 And the King said vnto him, How many times shall I adiure thee, that thou tell mee nothing but that which is true in the Name of the LORD?

17 And hee said, I saw all Israel scattered vpon the hils, as sheepe that haue not a shepheard. And the LORD said, These haue no master, let them returne euery man to his house in peace.

18 And the King of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee that hee would prophesie no good concerning me, but euill?

19 And he said, Heare thou therefore the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting on his throne, and all the hoste of heauen standing by him, on his right hand, and on his left.

20 And the LORD said, Who shall ‖ perswade Ahab, that he may goe vp and fall at Ramoth-Gilead? And one said on this manner, and another said on that manner.

21 And there came foorth a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will perswade him.

22 And the LORD said vnto him, Wherewith? And he said, I will goe forth, and I will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, Thou shalt perswade him, and preuaile also: Goe foorth, and doe so.

23 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy Prophets, and the LORD hath spoken euill concerning thee.

24 But Zedekiah the sonne of Chenaanah went neere, and smote Micaiah on the cheeke, and said, * which way went the spirit of the LORD from me, to speake vnto thee?

25 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see in that day, when thou shalt go ‖ into an inner chamber to hide thy selfe.

26 And the king of Israel said, Take Micaiah, and carry him backe vnto Amon the Gouernour of the city, and to Ioath the Kings sonne:

27 And say, Thus saith the King, Put this fellow in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, vntill I come in peace.

28 And Micaiah said, If thou returne at all in peace, the LORD hath not spoken by me. And hee said, Hearken, O people, euery one of you.

29 So the King of Israel, and Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah, went vp to Ramoth-Gilead.

30 And the King of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, ‖ I wil disguise my selfe, and enter into the battell, but put thou on thy robes. And the King of Israel disguised himselfe, and went into the battell.

31 But the King of Syria commanded his thirty and two captaines that had rule ouer his charets, saying, Fight neither with small nor great, saue onely with the King of Israel.

32 And it came to passe, when the captaines of the charets saw Iehoshaphat, that they said, Surely it is the King of Israel. And they turned aside to fight against him: and Iehoshaphat cryed out.

33 And it came to passe, when the captaines of

Kings 22. 23. Chro. 18. 22. Kings 14. 25. Chro. 18. 23. Kings 14. 25. Chro. 18. 24. Kings 14. 25. Chro. 18. 25. Kings 14. 25. Chro. 18. 26. Kings 14. 25. Chro. 18. 27. Kings 14. 25. Chro. 18. 28. Kings 14. 25. Chro. 18. 29. Kings 14. 25. Chro. 18. 30. Kings 14. 25. Chro. 18. 31. Kings 14. 25. Chro. 18. 32. Kings 14. 25. Chro. 18. 33. Kings 14. 25. Chro. 18.

*2. Chro. 18. 23.

‖ *Or, deceiue.*

‖ *Or, from chamber to chamber. Heb. chamber in a chamber.*

‖ *Or, when he was to disguise himselfe and enter into the battell.*

the charets pereeiued that it was not the King of Iſrael, that they turned backe from purſuing him.

† Hebr. in his ſinplaite. 34 And a certaine man drew a bow † at a venture, and ſmote the King of Iſrael betweene the † ioynts of the harneſſe: wherefore hee ſaid vnto the driuer of his charet, Turne thine hand, and carrie me out of the hoſte, for I am † wounded.

† Hebr. ioints and the breſtplate. 35 And the battell † increaſed that day: and the King was ſtayed vp in his charet againſt the Syrians, and died at Euen: and his blood ran out of the wound, into the † midſt of the charet.

† Hebr. wrode ſicke. 36 And there went a proclamation thorowout the hoſte, about the going downe of the Sunne, ſaying, Euery man to his city, and euery man to his owne country.

† Hebr. aſcended. † Hebr. boſome. 37 ¶ So the King died, and † was brought to Samaria, and they buried the King in Samaria.

† Hebr. came. 38 And one waſhed the charet in the poole of Samaria, and the dogges licked vp his blood, and they waſhed his armour, according * vnto the word of the LORD which he ſpake.

* Chap. 21.19.

39 Now the reſt of the actes of Ahab, and all that he did, and the yuorie houſe which he made, and all the cities that he built, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael?

40 So Ahab ſlept with his fathers, and Ahaziah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

*2. Chro. 20.31. 41 ¶ And * Iehoſhaphat the ſon of Aſa began to reigne ouer Iudah in the fourth yere of Ahab King of Iſrael.

42 Iehoſhaphat was thirty and fiue yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and hee reigned twenty and fiue yeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name was Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

43 And he walked in all the wayes of Aſa his father, he turned not aſide from it, doing that which was right in the eyes of the LORD: neuertheleſſe, the high places were not taken away: for the people offered, & burnt incenſe yet in the high places.

44 And Iehoſhaphat made peace with the King of Iſrael.

45 Now the reſt of the actes of Iehoſhaphat, and his might that he ſhewed, and how he warred, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

46 And the remnant of the Sodomites which remained in the dayes of his father Aſa, he tooke out of the land.

47 There was then no King in Edom: a deputie was King.

48 Iehoſhaphat ‖ made ſhips of Tharſhiſh to goe to Ophir for gold: but they went not, for the ſhips were broken at Ezion-Geber.

‖ Or, he made ſhips, &c.

49 Then ſaid Ahaziah the ſon of Ahab vnto Iehoſhaphat, Let my ſeruants goe with thy ſeruants in the ſhips: But Iehoſhaphat would not.

50 ¶ And Iehoſhaphat ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in ỹ city of Dauid his father: and Iehoram his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

51 ¶ Ahaziah the ſonne of Ahab began to reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria the ſeuenteenth yeere of Iehoſhaphat King of Iudah, and reigned two yeeres ouer Iſrael:

52 And he did euill in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

53 For he ſerued Baal, and worſhipped him, and prouoked to anger the LORD God of Iſrael, according to all that his father had done.

¶ THE SECOND BOOKE OF THE KINGS, commonly called, The fourth booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 *Moab rebelleth.* 2 *Ahaziah ſending to Baal zebub, hath his iudgement by Elijah.* 5 *Elijah twice bringeth fire from heauen vpon them whom Ahaziah ſent to apprehend him.* 13 *He pitieth the third captaine, and encouraged by an Angel, telleth the King of his death.* 17 *Iehoram ſucceedeth Ahaziah.*

* Chap. 3.5. THen Moab rebelled againſt Iſrael, * after the death of Ahab.

2 And Ahaziah fell downe thorow a latteſſe in his vpper chamber, that was in Samaria, and was ſicke: and he ſent meſſengers, and ſaid vnto them, Goe, enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron, whether I ſhall recouer of this diſeaſe.

3 But the Angel of the LORD ſaid to Elijah the Tiſhbite, Ariſe, goe vp to meet the meſſengers of the King of Samaria, and ſay vnto them, *Is* it not becauſe there is not a God in Iſrael, *that* ye goe to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron?

† Hebr. the bed whither thou art gone vp, thou ſhalt not come downe from it. 4 Now therefore, thus ſaith the LORD, † Thou ſhalt not come downe from that bed on which thou art gone vp, but ſhalt ſurely die. And Elijah departed.

5 ¶ And when the meſſengers turned backe vnto him, hee ſaid vnto them, Why are yee now turned backe?

6 And they ſaid vnto him, There came a man vp to meet vs, and ſaid vnto vs, Goe, returne againe vnto the King that ſent you, and ſay vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, *Is* it not becauſe there is not a God in Iſrael, *that* thou ſendeſt to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron? therefore thou ſhalt not come downe from that bed on which thou art gone vp, but ſhalt ſurely die.

† Hebr. what was he. 7 And he ſaid vnto them, † What maner of man was he which came vp to meet you, and told you theſe words?

8 And they anſwered him, He was an hairy man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loines: and he ſaid, It *is* Elijah the Tiſhbite.

9 Then the King ſent vnto him a captaine of fiftie, with his fiftie: and hee went vp to him: (And behold, he ſate on the top of an hill) and he ſpake vnto him, Thou man of God, the King hath ſaid, Come downe.

10 And Elijah anſwered, and ſaid to the captaine of fiftie, If I *be* a man of God, then let fire come downe from heauen, and conſume thee and thy fiftie. And there came downe fire from heauen, and conſumed him and his fiftie.

11 Againe alſo he ſent vnto him another captaine of fiftie, with his fiftie: And he anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, O man of God, Thus hath the King ſaid, Come downe quickly.

12 And Elijah anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, If I *be* a man of God, Let fire come downe from heauen and conſume thee, and thy fifty. And the fire of God

came

came downe from heauen, and consumed him and his fifty.

13 ¶ And hee sent againe a captaine of the third fifty, with his fifty: and the third captaine of fifty went vp, and came and †fell on his knees before Elijah, and besought him, and said vnto him, O man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of these fifty thy seruants, be precious in thy sight.

14 Behold, there came fire downe from heauen, and burnt vp the two captaines of the former fifties, with their fifties, therefore let my life now be precious in thy sight.

15 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto Elijah, Goe downe with him, be not afraid of him. And he arose, and went downe with him vnto the King.

16 And he said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast sent messengers to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron (is it not because there is no God in Israel, to enquire of his word?) therefore thou shalt not come downe off that bed on which thou art gone vp, but shalt surely die.

17 ¶ So hee died, according to the word of the LORD which Elijah had spoken: and Iehoram reigned in his stead, in the second yeere of Iehoram the sonne of Iehoshaphat King of Iudah, because he had no sonne.

18 Now the rest of the acts of Ahaziah, which he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

CHAP. II.

1 Elijah taking his leaue of Elisha, with his mantle diuideth Iordan, 9 and graunting Elisha his request, is taken vp by a fiery chariot into heauen. 12 Elisha diuiding Iordan with Elijahs mantle, is acknowledged his successour. 16 The yong Prophets hardly obtaining leaue to seeke Elijah, could not finde him. 19 Elisha with salt healeth the vnwholesome waters. 23 Beares destroy the children that mocked Elisha.

AND it came to passe when the LORD would take vp Elijah into heauen by a whirlewind, that Elijah went with Elisha from Gilgal.

2 And Elijah said vnto Elisha, Tary here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent me to Bethel: and Elisha said vnto him, As the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. So they went downe to Bethel.

3 And the sonnes of the Prophets that *were* at Bethel, came foorth to Elisha, and said vnto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And hee said, Yea, I know *it*, hold you your peace.

4 And Elijah said vnto him, Elisha, tarry here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent mee to Iericho: And hee said, As the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. So they came to Iericho.

5 And the sonnes of the Prophets that *were* at Iericho, came to Elisha, and said vnto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And hee answered, Yea, I know *it*, hold you your peace.

6 And Elijah said vnto him, Tarry, I pray thee, here: for the LORD hath sent me to Iordan. And he said, as the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. And they went on.

7 And fifty men of the sonnes of the Prophets went, and stood † to view afarre off: and they two stood by Iordan.

8 And Elijah tooke his mantle, and wrapt it together, and smote the waters, and they were diuided hither and thither: so that they two went ouer on drie ground.

9 ¶ And it came to passe when they were gone ouer, that Elijah said vnto Elisha, Aske what I shall do for thee, before I be taken away from thee: and Elisha said, I pray thee, let a double portion of thy spirit be vpon me.

10 And he said, † Thou hast asked a hard thing: neuertheless, if thou see me when I am taken from thee, it shall be so vnto thee: but if not, it shall not bee so. † *Hebr. thou hast done hard in asking.*

11 And it came to passe as they still went on and talked, that behold, *there appeared* a charet of fire, and horses of fire, & parted them both asunder, and * Elijah went vp by a whirlewinde into heauen. *Ecclus. 48.9.*

12 ¶ And Elisha saw *it* and he cryed, *My father, my father, the charet of Israel, and the horsemen thereof. And he saw him no more: and hee tooke hold of his owne clothes, and rent them in two pieces.* *1. mac 2.58 * Chap. 13.14.

13 He tooke vp also the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and went backe, and stood by the †banke of Iordan. † *Hebr. lip.*

14 And he tooke the mantle of Elijah, that fell from him, and smote the waters, and said, Where is the LORD God of Elijah? and when hee also had smitten the waters, they parted hither and thither: and Elisha went ouer.

15 And when the sons of the Prophets which *were* *to view at Iericho, saw him they said, The spirit of Elijah doth rest on Elisha: And they came to meet him & bowed themselues to the ground before him * Ver. 7.

16 ¶ And they said vnto him, Behold now, there be with thy seruants fifty †strong men, let them goe we pray thee, and seeke thy master, lest peraduenture the Spirit of the LORD hath taken him vp, and cast him vpon † some mountaine, or into some valley. And he said, Ye shall not send. †*Hebr. sonnes of strength.* † *Hebr. one of the mountaines.*

17 And when they vrged him till hee was ashamed, he said, Send. They sent therefore fifty men, and they sought three dayes, but found him not.

18 And when they came againe to him, (for hee tarried at Iericho) he said vnto them, Did I not say vnto you, Goe not?

19 ¶ And the men of the city said vnto Elisha, Behold, I pray thee, the situation of this city *is* pleasant, as my lord seeth: but the water *is* naught, and the ground † barren. † *Hebr. causing to miscary.*

20 And he said, Bring me a new cruse, and put salt therein, and they brought it to him.

21 And he went forth vnto the spring of the waters, and cast the salt in there, and said, Thus saith the LORD, I haue healed these waters, there shall not be from thence any more death, or barren *land*.

22 So the waters were healed vnto this day, according to the saying of Elisha, which he spake.

23 ¶ And hee went vp from thence vnto Bethel: and as hee was going vp by the way, there came foorth little children out of the city, and mocked him, and said vnto him, Goe vp thou bald-head, Goe vp thou bald-head.

24 And hee turned backe, and looked on them, and cursed them in the Name of the LORD: and there came foorth two she Beares out of the wood, and tare forty and two children of them.

25 And hee went from thence to mount Carmel, and from thence he returned to Samaria.

CHAP. III.

1 Iehorams reigne. 4 Mesha rebelleth. 6 Iehoram with Iehoshaphat, and the King of Edom, being distressed for want of water, by Elisha obtaineth water, and promise of victory. 21 The Moabites deceiued by the colour of the water, comming to spoile, are ouercome. 26 The King of Moab by sacrificing the King of Edoms sonne, raiseth the siege.

Now

NOw Iehoram the ſon of Ahab began to reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria, the eighteenth yeere of Iehoſhaphat King of Iudah, and reigned twelue yeeres.

2 And hee wrought euill in the ſight of the LORD, but not like his father, and like his mother: for he put away the † image of Baal, that his father had made.

† Hebr. ſtatue.

3 Neuertheleſſe, hee cleaued vnto the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſon of Nebat, which made Iſrael to ſinne; he departed not therefrom.

4 ¶ And Meſha King of Moab was a ſheepe maſter, and rendred vnto the King of Iſrael an hundred thouſand lambes, and an hundred thouſand rams with the wooll.

* Chap. 1.1.

5 But it came to paſſe when * Ahab was dead, that the king of Moab rebelled againſt § king of Iſrael.

6 ¶ And King Iehoram went out of Samaria the ſame time, and numbred all Iſrael.

7 And he went and ſent to Iehoſhaphat the king of Iudah, ſaying, The King of Moab hath rebelled againſt me: Wilt thou goe with me againſt Moab to battell? and hee ſaid, I will goe vp: * I am as thou art, my people as thy people, *and* my horſes as thy horſes.

* 1. King. 22.4.

8 And he ſaid, Which way ſhal we goe vp? And he anſwered, The way thorow the wildernes of Edom.

9 So the King of Iſrael went, and the King of Iudah, and the King of Edom: and they fetcht a compaſſe of ſeuen dayes iourney: & there was no water for the hoſte, & for the cattell † that followed them.

† Hebr. at their feet.

10 And the King of Iſrael ſaid, Alas, that the LORD hath called theſe three kings together, to deliuer them into the hand of Moab.

11 But Iehoſhaphat ſaid, Is there not here a Prophet of § LORD, that we may enquire of the LORD by him? And one of the King of Iſraels ſeruants anſwered, and ſaid, Heere *is* Elitha the ſon of Shaphat, which powred water on the hands of Eliiah.

12 And Iehoſhaphat ſaid, The word of the LORD is with him. So the King of Iſrael, and Iehoſhaphat, and the King of Edom went downe to him.

13 And Elitha ſaid vnto the king of Iſrael, What haue I to doe with thee? Get thee to the Prophets of thy father, and to the Prophets of thy mother. And he King of Iſrael ſaid vnto him, Nay: for the LORD hath called theſe three Kings together to deliuer them into the hand of Moab.

14 And Elitha ſaid, As the LORD of hoſts liueth, before whom I ſtand, Surely were it not that I regard the preſence of Iehoſhaphat the king of Iudah I would not looke toward thee, nor ſee thee.

15 But now bring me a minſtrell. And it came to paſſe when the minſtrell played, that the hand of the LORD came vpon him.

16 And he ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, Make this valley full of ditches.

17 For thus ſaith the LORD, Yee ſhall not ſee wind, neither ſhall ye ſee raine, yet that valley ſhall be filled with water, that yee may drinke, both yee and your cattell, and your beaſts.

18 And this is but a light thing in the ſight of the LORD, hee will deliuer the Moabites alſo into your hand.

19 And ye ſhall ſmite euery fenced citty, and euery choiſe citie, and ſhall fell euery good tree, and ſtop all welles of water, and † marre euery good piece of land with ſtones.

† Hebr. grieue.

20 And it came to paſſe in the morning when the meat offering was offered, that behold, there came water by the way of Edom, and the country was filled with water.

21 ¶ And when all the Moabites heard that the Kings were come vp to fight againſt them, they † gathered all that were able to † put on armour, † Hebr. girded and vpward, and ſtood in the border.

22 And they roſe vp early in the morning, and the Sunne ſhone vpon the water, and the Moabites ſaw the water on the other ſide as red as blood.

23 And they ſaid, This *is* blood: the Kings are ſurely † ſlaine, and they haue ſmitten one another: now therefore, Moab, to the ſpoile.

† Hebr. ſmiting.

24 And when they came to the campe of Iſrael, the Iſraelites roſe vp & ſmote the Moabites, ſo that they fled before them: but ‖ they went forward ſmiting the Moabites, euen in *their* country.

‖ Hebr. ſmiting.

25 And they beat downe the cities, and on euery good piece of land caſt euery man his ſtone, and filled it: and they ſtopped all the welles of water, and felled all the good trees: ſonly in Kirharaſeth left they the ſtones thereof: howbeit the ſlingers went about it, and ſmote it.

26 ¶ And when the King of Moab ſaw that the battel was too ſore for him, he took with him ſeuen hundred men that drew ſwords, to breake thorow, euen vnto the King of Edom: but they could not.

27 Then hee tooke his eldeſt ſonne that ſhould haue reigned in his ſtead, and offered him for a burnt offering vpon the wall: and there was great indignation againſt Iſrael, and they departed from him, and returned to their owne land.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Eliſha multiplieth the widowes oyle. 8 He gineth a ſonne to the good Shunammite. 18 He raiſeth againe her dead ſonne. 38 At Gilzal he healeth the deadly pottage. 42 Hee ſatisfieth an hundred men with twenty loaues.

NOw there cried a certaine woman of the wiues of the ſonnes of the Prophets vnto Eliſha, ſaying, Thy ſeruant my husband is dead, and thou knoweſt that thy ſeruant did feare the LORD: and the creditor is come to take vnto him my two ſons to be bondmen.

2 And Eliſha ſaid vnto her, What ſhall I do for thee? Tell mee, what haſt thou in the houſe? And ſhee ſaid, Thine handmaid *hath* not any thing in the houſe, ſaue a pot of oyle.

3 Then he ſaid, Goe borrow thee veſſels abroad, of all thy neighbours, *euen* empty veſſels, ‖ borrow not a few.

‖ Hebr. make not ſcant.

4 And when thou art come in, thou ſhalt ſhut the doore vpon thee, and vpon thy ſons, and ſhalt powre out into all thoſe veſſels, and thou ſhalt ſet aſide that which is full.

5 So ſhe went from him, and ſhut the doore vpon her, and vpon her ſons: who brought *the veſſels* to her, and ſhe powred out.

6 And it came to paſſe when the veſſels were full, that ſhe ſaid vnto her ſonne, Bring me yet a veſſell. And he ſaid vnto her, *There is* not a veſſell more. And the oyle ſtayed.

7 Then ſhe came, and told the man of God. And he ſaid, Goe ſell the oyle, and pay thy † debt: and liue thou and thy children of the reſt.

† Hebr. creditor.

8 ¶ And † it fell on a day, that Eliſha paſſed to Shunem, where was a great woman; and ſhe † conſtrained him to eat bread. And ſo it was, that as oft as he paſſed by, he turned in thither to eate bread.

† Hebr. it was. † Hebr. held him ſtrongly.

9 And ſhe ſaid vnto her husband, Behold now, I perceiue that this *is* an holy man of God, *which* paſſeth by vs continually.

10 Let vs make a little chamber, I pray thee, on the wall, & let vs ſet for him there a bed, & a table, and a ſtoole, and a candleſticke, and it ſhall be when he

he commeth to vs, that he shall turne in thither.

11 And it fell on a day that hee came thither, and he turned into the chamber, and lay there.

12 And hee said to Gehazi his seruant, Call this Shunammite. And when he had called her, she stood before him.

13 And he said vnto him, Say now vnto her, Behold, thou hast beene carefull for vs with all this care; What is to be done for thee? Wouldest thou be spoken for to the King, or to the captaine of the hoste? And she answered, I dwell among mine owne people.

14 And he said, What then is to be done for her? And Gehazi answered, Verely thee hath no childe, and her husband is old.

15 And he said, Call her. And when hee had called her, she stood in the doore.

16 And he said, * About this † season, According to the time of life, thou shalt embrace a son. And she said, Nay my lord, *thou* man of God, doe not lie vnto thine handmaid.

17 And the woman conceiued, and bare a sonne at that season, that Elisha had said vnto her, according to the time of life.

18 ¶ And when the child was growne, it fell on a day, that he went out to his father to the reapers.

19 And he said vnto his father, My head my head: and he said to a lad, Cary him to his mother.

20 And when hee had taken him, and brought him to his mother, hee sate on her knees till noone, and *then* died.

21 And shee went vp and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and shut *the doore* vpon him, and went out.

22 And shee called vnto her husband, and said, Send me, I pray thee, one of the young men, and one of the asses, that I may run to the man of God, and come againe.

23 And he said, Wherefore wilt thou goe to him to day? it is neither new Moone, nor Sabbath. And she said, *It shall be* † well.

24 Then shee sadled an asse, and said to her seruant, Drive, and goe forward: †slacke not *thy* riding for me, except I bid thee.

25 So shee went, and came to the man of God to mount Carmel: and it came to passe, when the man of God saw her afarre off, that hee said to Gehazi his seruant, Behold, *yonder is* that Shunammite:

26 Run now, I pray thee, to meet her, & say vnto her, *Is it* wel with thee? *is* wel with thy husband? *is it* wel with the child? And she answered, *It is* wel.

27 And when she came to the man of God to the hill, she caught † him by the feet: but Gehazi came neere to thrust her away. And the man of God said, Let her alone, for her soule is † vexed within her: and the LORD hath hid *it* from mee, and hath not told me.

28 Then she said, Did I desire a son of my LORD? Did I not say, Doe not deceiue me?

29 Then hee said to Gehazi, Gird vp thy loynes, and take my staffe in thine hand, and goe thy way: If thou meete any man salute him not: and if any salute thee, answere him not againe: and lay my staffe vpon the face of the childe.

30 And the mother of the child said, As the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. And he arose and followed her.

31 And Gehazi passed on before them, and laid the staffe vpon the face of the childe, but *there was* neither voyce, nor † hearing: wherefore he went againe to meet him, and told him, saying, The child is not awaked.

32 And when Elisha was come into the house, behold, the child was dead, *and* laid vpon his bed.

33 He went in therefore, and shut the doore vpon them twaine, and prayed vnto the LORD.

34 And he went vp and lay vpon the child, and put his mouth vpon his mouth, and his eyes vpon his eyes, and his hands vpon his hands, and he stretched himselfe vpon the child, and the flesh of the childe waxed warme.

35 Then he returned and walked in the house † to and fro, and went vp, and stretched himselfe vpon him: and the child neesed seuen times, and the child opened his eyes.

36 And he called Gehazi and said, Call this Shunammite. So he called her: and when she was come in vnto him, he said, Take vp thy son.

37 Then she went in, and fell at his feet and bowed her selfe to the ground, and tooke vp her sonne, and went out.

38 ¶ And Elisha came againe to Gilgal, and there was a dearth in the land, and the sons of the Prophets *were* sitting before him: and he said vnto his seruant, Set on the great pot, and seethe pottage for the sons of the Prophets.

39 And one went out into the field to gather herbs, and found a wilde vine, and gathered thereof wild gourds his lap full, and came and shred them into the pot of pottage: for they knew *them* not.

40 So they powred out for the men to eat, and it came to passe as they were eating of § pottage, that they cried out and said, O thou man of God, *there is* death in the pot: and they could not eat *thereof*.

41 But hee said, Then bring meale. And he cast *it* into the pot: And he said, Powre out for the people, that they may eate. And there was no † harme in the pot.

42 ¶ And there came a man from Baal Shalisha, and brought the man of God bread of the first fruits, twenty loaues of barley, and full eares of corne ‖ in the huske thereof: and he said, Giue vnto the people, that they may eate.

43 And his seruitour said, What should I set this before an hundred men? He said againe, Giue the people that they may eat: for thus saith the LORD, * They shall eat, and shall leaue *thereof*.

44 So he set *it* before them, and they did eat, and left *thereof*, according to the word of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

1 Naaman by the report of a captiue maid, is sent to Samaria to be cured of his leprosie. 8 Elisha sending him to Iordan, cureth him. 15 Hee refusing Naamans gifts, granteth him some of the earth. 20 Gehazi abusing his masters name vnto Naaman, is smitten with leprosie.

NOw Naaman captaine of the host of the king of Syria, was a great man † with his master, and ‖ honourable, because by him the LORD had giuen § deliuerance vnto Syria: Hee was also a mighty man in valour, *but he was* a leper.

2 And the Syrians had gone out by companies, and had brought away captiue out of § land of Israel a little maid, & she † waited on Naamans wife.

3 And she said vnto her mistresse, Would God my lord *were* † with the Prophet that *is* in Samaria, for he would † recouer him of his leprosie.

4 And one went in and told his lord, saying, Thus and thus said the maid that *is* of the land of Israel.

5 And the king of Syria said Goe to, goe, and I will send a letter vnto the King of Israel. And he departed, and tooke † with him ten talents of siluer, and sixe thousand *pieces* of gold, and ten changes of raiment.

6 And

† Hebr. once hither, and once thither.

† Hebr. euill thing.

‖ Or, in his scrip or garment.

* Iohn 6.16.

† Hebr. before.

‖ Or, regarded, & listed vp or accepted in countenance.

§ Or, victory.

† Hebr. was before.

† Hebr. before.

† Hebr. in his hand.

6 And he brought the letter to the King of Israel, saying, Now when this letter is come vnto thee, behold, I haue *therewith* sent Naaman my seruant to thee, that thou mayest recouer him of his leprosie.

7 And it came to passe, when the King of Israel had read the letter, that hee rent his clothes, and said, *Am* I God, to kill and to make aliue, that this man doth send vnto me to recouer a man of his leprosie? Wherefore consider, I pray you, and see how he seeketh a quarrell against me.

8 ¶ And it was so, when Elisha the man of God had heard ỹ the King of Israel had rent his clothes, that hee sent to the King, saying, Wherefore hast thou rent thy clothes? Let him come now vnto me, and he shall know that there is a Prophet in Israel.

9 So Naaman came with his horses, and with his charet, and stood at the dore of the house of Elisha.

10 And Elisha sent a messenger vnto him, saying, Goe and wash in Iordan seuen times, and thy flesh shall come againe to thee, and thou shalt be cleane.

11 But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and said, Behold, † I thought, He will surely come out to me, and stand, and cal on the Name of the LORD his God, † and strike his hand ouer the place, and recouer the leper.

† Hebr. *said, or I said with my selfe, He will surely come out, &c.*

12 Are not ‖ Abana and Pharpar, riuers of Damascus, better then all the waters of Israel? May I not wash in them and bee cleane? So hee turned, and went away in a rage.

† Hebr. *moue vp & downe*

13 And his seruants came neere, and spake vnto him, and said, My father, *If* the Prophet had bid thee doe some great thing, wouldest thou not haue done it? how much rather then, when hee saith to thee, Wash and be cleane?

‖ *Or, Amana.*

14 Then went hee downe, and dipped himselfe seuen times in Iordan, according to the saying of the man of God, and his flesh came againe like vnto the flesh of a little childe, and * he was cleane.

* Luke 4.27.

15 ¶ And he returned to the man of God, he and all his company, and came, and stood before him: and hee said, Behold, now I know that *there is* no God in all the earth, but in Israel: now therefore I pray thee take a blessing of thy seruant.

16 But he said, As the LORD liueth, before whom I stand, I will receiue none: And he vrged him to take it, but he refused.

17 And Naaman said, Shall there not then I pray thee, be giuen to thy seruant two mules burden of earth? for thy seruant will henceforth offer neither burnt offerings, nor sacrifice, vnto other gods, but vnto the LORD.

18 In this thing the LORD pardon thy seruant, *that* when my master goeth into the house of Rimmon to worship there, and hee leaneth on my hand, and I bow my selfe in the house of Rimmon: when I bow downe my selfe in the house of Rimmon, the LORD pardon thy seruant in this thing.

19 And he said vnto him, Goe in peace. So he departed from him † a little way.

† Hebr. *a little piece of ground.*

20 ¶ But Gehazi the seruant of Elisha the man of God, said, Behold, my master hath spared Naaman this Syrian, in not receiuing at his hands that which he brought; but *as* the LORD liueth, I will run after him, and take somewhat of him.

21 So Gehazi followed after Naaman. & when Naaman saw him running after him, he lighted downe from the charet to meet him, and said, † *Is* all well?

† Hebr. *Is there peace?*

22 And he said, All *is* well: my master hath sent me, saying, Behold, euen now there be come to me, from mount Ephraim, two young men, of the sons of the Prophets: giue them, I pray thee, a talent of siluer, and two changes of garments.

23 And Naaman said, Bee content, take two talents: and he vrged him, and bound two talents of siluer in two bags, with two changes of garments, and laid *them* vpon two of his seruants, and they bare *them* before him.

24 And when hee came to the ‖ tower, hee tooke them from their hand, and bestowed *them* in the house, and he let the men goe, and they departed.

‖ Or, *toppe.* place.

25 But hee went in and stood before his master; and Elisha said vnto him, Whence comest thou, Gehazi? and he said, Thy seruant went † no whither.

† Hebr. *not whither.*

26 And hee said vnto him, Went not mine heart *with thee*, when the man turned againe from his charet to meet thee? *Is it a* time to receiue money, and to receiue garments, and oliue yards, and vineyards, and sheepe, and oxen, and men seruants, and maid seruants?

27 The leprosie therfore of Naaman shall cleaue vnto thee, and vnto thy seed for euer: and he went out from his presence a leper *as white* as snow.

CHAP. VI.

1 Elisha giuing leaue to the young Prophets to enlarge their dwellings, causeth yron to swim. 8 He discloseth the king of Syrias counsels. 13 The army which was sent to Dothan to apprehend Elisha, is smitten with blindnesse. 19 Being brought into Samaria, they are dismissed in peace. 24 The famine in Samaria causeth women to eate their owne children. 30 The king sendeth to slay Elisha.

AND the sons of the Prophets said vnto Elisha, Behold now, the place where wee dwell with thee, is too strait for vs:

2 Let vs goe, we pray thee, vnto Iordan, and take thence euery man a beame, and let vs make vs a place there where we may dwell. And he answered, Goe yee.

3 And one said, Bee content, I pray thee, and goe with thy seruants. And he answered, I will goe.

4 So hee went with them: and when they came to Iordan, they cut downe wood.

5 But as one was felling a beame, the † axe head fell into the water: and he cried, and said, Alas master, for it was borrowed.

† Hebr. *yron.*

6 And the man of God said, Where fell it? and he shewed him the place: and he cut downe a sticke, and cast *it* in thither, and the yron did swim.

7 Therefore said he, Take it vp to thee: And he put out his hand, and tooke it.

8 ¶ Then the King of Syria warred against Israel, and tooke counsel with his seruants, saying, In such and such a place *shall be* my ‖ campe.

‖ Or, *campe.*

9 And the man of God sent vnto the King of Israel, saying, Beware that thou passe not such a place, for thither the Syrians are come downe.

10 And the king of Israel sent to the place which the man of God told him, and warned him of, and saued himselfe there, not once nor twice.

11 Therefore the heart of the King of Syria was sore troubled for this thing, and hee called his seruants, and said vnto them, Will yee not shew mee which of vs *is* for the King of Israel?

† Hebr. *None.*

12 And one of his seruants said, † None, my lord O King: but Elisha the Prophet that is in Israel, telleth the King of Israel the words that thou speakest in thy bed-chamber.

13 ¶ And hee said, Goe and spie where he *is*, that I may send and fetch him. And it was told him, saying, Behold, he *is* in Dothan.

14 Therefore sent hee thither horses, and charets, and a † great hoste: and they came by night, and compassed the city about.

† Hebr. *heauy.*

15 And when the ‖ seruant of the man of God was ‖ Or, *seruitor.*

risen

risen earely and gone foorth, behold, an hoste compassed the citie, both with horses and charets: and his seruant said vnto him, Alas my master, how shall we doe?

16 And he answered, Feare not: for * they that *be* with vs, *are* more then they that *be* with them.

17 And Elisha prayed, and said, LORD, I pray thee open his eyes that he may see. And the LORD opened the eyes of the yong man, and he saw: and behold, the mountaine *was* full of horses, and charets of fire round about Elisha.

18 And when they came downe to him, Elisha praied vnto the LORD, and said, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindnesse. And hee smote them with blindnesse, according to the word of Elisha.

19 ¶ And Elisha said vnto them, This *is* not the way, neither *is* this the citie: † follow mee, and I will bring you to the man whom yee seeke. But he led them to Samaria.

20 And it came to passe when they were come into Samaria, that Elisha said, LORD, open the eyes of these men, that they may see. And the LORD opened their eyes, and they saw, and behold, *they were* in the midst of Samaria.

21 And the king of Israel said vnto Elisha, when he saw them, My father, shall I smite *them*? shall I smite *them*?

22 And he answered, Thou shalt not smite *them*: wouldest thou smite those whome thou hast taken captiue with thy sword, and with thy bowe? set bread and water before them, that they may eate and drinke, and goe to their master.

23 And he prepared great prouision for them, and when they had eaten and drunke, hee sent them away, and they went to their master: so the bands of Syria came no more into the land of Israel.

24 ¶ And it came to passe after this, that Benhadad King of Syria gathered all his hoste, and went vp and besieged Samaria.

25 And there was a great famine in Samaria: and behold, they besieged it vntil an asses head was *sold* for fourescore *pieces* of siluer, & the fourth part of a kab of doues dung for fiue *pieces* of siluer.

26 And as the king of Israel was passing by vpon the wall, there cried a woman vnto him, saying, Helpe my lord, O king.

27 And he said, ‖ If the LORD do not helpe thee, whence shall I helpe thee? out of the barne floore, or out of the winepresse?

28 And the King said vnto her, What ayleth thee? And shee answered, This woman said vnto me, Giue thy sonne that we may eat him to day, and we will eat my sonne to morrow.

29 So *we boiled my sonne, and did eat him: and I said vnto her on the † next day, Giue thy son that we may eat him: and she hath hid her sonne.

30 ¶ And it came to passe when § king heard the words of the woman, that hee rent his clothes: and he passed by vpon the wall, and the people looked, and behold, he had sackcloth within vpon his flesh.

31 Then he said, God do so and more also to me, if the head of Elisha the son of Shaphat, shall stand on him this day.

32 But Elisha sate in his house, (and the Elders sate with him) and the king sent a man from before him, but yer the messenger came to him, he said to the Elders, See ye how this son of a murderer hath sent to take away mine head? Looke when the messenger commeth, shut the doore, and hold him fast at the doore: *Is* not the sound of his masters feet behind him?

33 And while hee yet talked with them, behold, the messenger came downe vnto him: and he said, Behold, this euill *is* of the LORD, what should I wait for the LORD any longer?

CHAP. VII.

1 Elisha prophesieth incredible plenty in Samaria. 3 Foure leprous men venturing on the hoste of the Syrians, bring tidings of their flight. 22 The King finding by spies the newes to be true, spoileth the tents of the Syrians. 17 The lord, who would not beleeue the prophesie of plenty, hauing the charge of the gate, is trodden to death in the presse.

THen Elisha said, Heare the word of the LORD, Thus saith the LORD, To morrow about this time, shall a measure of fine floure *be sold* for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, in the gate of Samaria.

2 Then † a lord on whose hand the king leaned, answered the man of God, and said, Behold, *if* the LORD would make windowes in heauen, might this thing bee? And hee said, Behold, thou shalt see *it* with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof. † *Hebr. a lord which* belonged *to the King leaning vpon his hand.*

3 ¶ And there were foure leprous men at the entring in of the gate; and they said one to another, Why sit we here vntill we die?

4 If we say, We will enter into the city, then the famine *is* in the city, and we shall die there: and if we sit still here, we die also. Now therefore come, and let vs fall vnto the hoste of the Syrians: if they saue vs aliue, we shall liue: and if they kill vs, we shall but die.

5 And they rose vp in the twilight, to goe vnto the campe of the Syrians: and when they were come to the vttermost part of the campe of Syria, behold, there was no man there.

6 For the LORD had made the hoste of the Syrians to heare a noise of charets, and a noise of horses, *euen* the noise of a great hoste: and they said one to another, Loe, the king of Israel hath hired against vs the kings of the Hittites, and the kings of the Egyptians to come vpon vs.

7 Wherfore they arose, and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horses, & their asses, euen the campe as it *was*, and fled for their life.

8 And when these lepers came to the vttermost part of the campe, they went into one tent, and did eat and drinke, and carried thence siluer and gold, and raiment, and went and hid it, and came againe, and entred into another tent, and caried thence also, and went and hid it.

9 Then they said one to another, Wee doe not well: this day is a day of good tidings, & we hold our peace: if we tary till the morning light, † some mischiefe will come vpon vs: now therefore come, that we may goe and tell the kings household. † *Hebr. we shall find punishment.*

10 So they came, and called vnto the porter of the citie: and they told them, saying, We came to the campe of the Syrians, and behold, *there was* no man there, neither voyce of man, but horses tyed, and asses tyed, and the tents as they *were*.

11 And he called the porters, and they told *it* to the kings house within.

12 ¶ And the king arose in the night, and said vnto his seruants, I will now shew you what the Syrians haue done to vs: They know that we *be* hungry, therefore are they gone out of the campe, to hide themselues in the field, saying, When they come out of the city, we shall catch them aliue, and get into the citie.

13 And one of his seruants answered, & said, Let some take, I pray thee, fiue of the horses § remaine, which are left † in the city, (behold, they are as all the multitude of Israel that are left in it: Behold, I say, † *Hebr.* in it.

I ſay, they are euen as all the multitude of the Iſraelites, that are conſumed) and let vs ſend and ſee.

14 They tooke therefore two charet horſes, and the king ſent after the hoſte of the Syrians, ſaying, Goe, and ſee.

15 And they went after them vnto Iordane, and loe, all the way was full of garments, and veſſels, which the Syrians had caſt away in their haſte: and the meſſengers returned, and told the king.

16 And the people went out, & ſpoiled the tents of the Syrians: So a meaſure of fine floure was ſold for a ſhekel, and two meaſures of barley for a ſhekel, according to the word of the LORD.

17 ¶ And the king appointed the lord on whoſe hand he leaned to haue the charge of the gate: and the people trode vpon him in the gate, and he died, as the man of God had ſaid, who ſpake when the king came downe to him.

18 And it came to paſſe as the man of God had ſpoken to the King, ſaying, Two meaſures of barley for a ſhekel, and a meaſure of fine floure for a ſhekel, ſhall bee to morrow about this time in the gate of Samaria:

19 And that lord anſwered the man of God, and ſaid, Now behold, if the LORD ſhould make windowes in heauen, might ſuch a thing be? And hee ſaid, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee it with thine eyes, but ſhalt not eat thereof.

20 And ſo it fell out vnto him: for the people trode vpon him in the gate, and he died.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The Shunammite hauing left her countrey ſeuen yeeres to auoid the forewarned famine, for Eliſhas miracles ſake, hath her land reſtored by the King. 7 Hazael being ſent with a preſent by Benhadad to Eliſha at Damaſcus, after he had heard the prophecy, killeth his maſter, and ſucceedeth him. 16 Iehoram's wicked reigne in Iudah. 20 Edom and Libnah reuolt. 22 Ahaziah ſucceedeth Iehoram. 25 Ahaziahs wicked reigne. 28 He viſiteth Iehoram wounded at Jezreel.

* Chap. 4.35. THen ſpake Eliſha vnto the woman (* whoſe ſonne he had reſtored to life, ſaying, Ariſe, and goe, thou and thine houſhold, and ſoiourne where ſoeuer thou canſt ſoiourne: for the LORD hath called for a famine, and it ſhall alſo come vpon the land ſeuen yeeres.

2 And the woman aroſe, and did after the ſaying of the man of God: and ſhee went with her houſehold, and ſoiourned in the land of the Philiſtines ſeuen yeeres.

3 And it came to paſſe at the ſeuen yeeres end, that the woman returned out of the land of the Philiſtines: and ſhee went foorth to cry vnto the king for her houſe, and for her land.

4 And the King talked with Gehazi the ſeruant of the man of God, ſaying, Tell me, I pray thee, all the great things that Eliſha hath done.

5 And it came to paſſe as hee was telling the king, how he had reſtored a dead body to life, that behold, § woman whoſe ſon he had reſtored to life, cried to the king for her houſe, & for her land. And Gehazi ſaid, My lord, O King, this ‖ the woman, and this ‖ her ſonne whom Eliſha reſtored to life.

6 And when the king asked the woman, ſhe told him. So the king appointed vnto her a certaine ‖ officer, ſaying, Reſtore all that was hers, and all the fruites of the field, ſince the day that ſhee left the land, euen vntill now.

‖ Or, Eunuch.

7 ¶ And Eliſha came to Damaſcus, and Benhadad the King of Syria was ſicke, and it was tolde him, ſaying, The man of God is come hither.

8 And the king ſaid vnto Hazael, Take a preſent in thine hand, and goe meet the man of God, and inquire of the LORD by him, ſaying, Shall I recouer of this diſeaſe?

9 So Hazael went to meet him, and tooke a preſent † with him, euen of euery good thing of Damaſcus, fortie camels burden, and came and ſtood before him and ſaid, Thy ſonne Benhadad king of Syria hath ſent me to thee, ſaying, Shall I recouer of this diſeaſe?

† Heb. *in his hand.*

10 And Eliſha ſaid vnto him, Goe, ſay vnto him, Thou maieſt certainly recouer: howbeit, the LORD hath ſhewed me, that he ſhall ſurely die.

11 And he ſetled his countenance † ſtedfaſtly vntill he was aſhamed: and the man of God wept.

† Heb. *ſtra.*

12 And Hazael ſaid, Why weepeth my lord? And he anſwered, Becauſe I know the euill that thou wilt doe vnto the children of Iſrael: the ſtrong holds wilt thou ſet on fire, and their yong men wilt thou ſlay with the ſword, and wilt daſh their children, and rip vp their women with child.

13 And Hazael ſaid, But what? is thy ſeruant a dog, that he ſhould doe this great thing? And Eliſha anſwered, The LORD hath ſhewed me that thou ſhalt be King ouer Syria.

14 So he departed from Eliſha, and came to his maſter, and ſaid to him, What ſaid Eliſha to thee? And he anſwered, Hee told me that thou ſhouldeſt ſurely recouer.

15 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that hee tooke a thicke cloath, and dipt it in water, and ſpread it on his face, ſo that hee died, and Hazael reigned in his ſtead.

16 ¶ And in the fift yeere of Ioram the ſonne of Ahab king of Iſrael, Iehoſhaphat *being then* king of Iudah, * Iehoram the ſon of Iehoſhaphat king of Iudah † began to reigne.

* 2. Chr. 21.1.

† Iaram. reigned.

17 Thirty & two yeres old was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned eight yeeres in Ieruſalem.

18 And he walked in the way of the kings of Iſrael, as did the houſe of Ahab: for the daughter of Ahab was his wife, and he did euill in the ſight of the LORD.

19 Yet the LORD would not deſtroy Iudah, for Dauid his ſeruants ſake, * as hee promiſed to giue to him alway a † light, and to his children.

* 2 Sam. 7.13. † Heb. *a lamp.*

20 ¶ In his daies Edom reuolted from vnder the hand of Iudah, and made a king ouer themſelues.

† Heb. *reuolted.*

21 So Ioram went ouer to Zair, & all the charets with him, and he roſe by night, and ſmote the Edomites which compaſſed him about, and the captains of the charets, and the people fled into their tents.

22 Yet Edom reuolted from vnder the hand of Iudah vnto this day. Then Libnah reuolted at the ſame day.

23 And the reſt of the acts of Ioram, and all that hee did, are they not written in the Booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

24 And Ioram ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid: And * Ahaziah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

* 2 Chr. 22.1.

25 ¶ In the twelfth yeere of Ioram the ſon of Ahab King of Iſrael, did Ahaziah the ſonne of Iehoram King of Iudah begin to reigne.

26 Two and twenty yeeres olde *was* Ahaziah when he began to reigne, and he reigned one yeere in Ieruſalem, and his mothers name *was* Athaliah the daughter of Omri King of Iſrael.

27 And he walked in the way of the houſe of Ahab, and did euill in the ſight of the LORD, as did the houſe of Ahab: for he *was* the ſonne in law of the houſe of Ahab.

28 ¶ And

28 ¶ And he went with Ioram the ſonne of Ahab, to the warre againſt Hazael king of Syria in Ramoth Gilead, and the Syrians wounded Ioram.

29 And King Ioram went backe to bee healed in Iezreel, of the wounds † which the Syrians † had giuen him at Ramah, when hee fought againſt Hazael king of Syria. And Ahaziah the ſon of Ioram king of Iudah went down to ſee Ioram the ſon of Ahab in Iezreel, becauſe he was ſicke.

CHAP. IX.

1 Eliſha ſendeth a young Prophet with inſtructions to anoint Iehu at Ramoth-Gilead. 4 The Prophet hauing done his meſſage, flieth. 11 Iehu being made King by the ſouldiers, killeth Ioram in the field of Naboth. 27 Ahaziah is ſlaine at Gur, and buried at Ieruſalem. 30 Proud Iezebel is throwne downe out of a window, and eaten by dogs.

AND Eliſha the Prophet called one of the children of the Prophets, and ſaid vnto him, Gird vp thy loynes, and take this boxe of oyle in thine hand, and goe to Ramoth-Gilead.

2 And when thou commeſt thither, looke out there Iehu the ſon of Iehoſhaphat, the ſon of Nimſhi: and goe in, and make him riſe vp from among his brethren, and cary him to an † inner chamber.

3 Then * take the boxe of oyle, and powre it on his head, and ſay, Thus ſaith the LORD, I haue anointed thee king ouer Iſrael: then open the doore and flee, and tarry not.

4 ¶ So the young man, *euen* the young man the Prophet, went to Ramoth-Gilead:

5 And when hee came, behold, the captaines of the hoſte were ſitting: and he ſaid, I haue an errand to thee, O captaine: And Iehu ſaid, Vnto which of all vs? And he ſaid, To thee O captaine.

6 And he aroſe, and went into the houſe, and he powred the oyle on his head, and ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, I haue anoynted thee King ouer the people of the LORD, *euen* ouer Iſrael.

7 And thou ſhalt ſmite the houſe of Ahab thy maſter, that I may auenge the blood of my ſeruants the Prophets, and the blood of all the ſeruants of the LORD, * at the hand of Iezebel.

8 For the whole houſe of Ahab ſhall periſh, and * I will cut off from Ahab, him that piſſeth againſt the wall, and him that is ſhut vp and left in Iſrael.

9 And I will make the houſe of Ahab, like the houſe of * Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, and like the houſe of * Baaſha the ſonne of Ahijah.

10 And the dogs ſhall eat Iezebel in the portion of Iezreel, and there ſhall be none to bury *her*. And he opened the doore, and fled.

11 ¶ Then Iehu came foorth to the ſeruants of his lord, and *one* ſaid vnto him, Is all well? wherefore came this mad fellow to thee? And hee ſaid vnto them, Ye know the man, and his communication.

12 And they ſaid, *It is* falſe, tell vs now: And he ſaid, Thus, and thus ſpake he to mee, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, I haue anoynted thee King ouer Iſrael.

13 Then they haſted & tooke euery man his garment, and put it vnder him on the top of the ſtaires and blew trumpets, ſaying, Iehu † *is* King.

14 So Iehu the ſonne of Iehoſhaphat, the ſonne of Nimſhi, conſpired againſt Ioram: (now Ioram had kept Ramoth-Gilead; he, and all Iſrael, becauſe of Hazael king of Syria:

15 But * king † Ioram was returned to be healed in Iezreel, of the wounds which the Syrians had † giuen him, when he fought with Hazael King of Syria.) And Iehu ſaid, If it be your minde, then † let none goe fourth, *nor* eſcape out of the citie, to goe to tell *it* in Iezreel.

16 So Iehu rode in a charet, and went to Iezreel, (for Ioram lay there) and Ahaziah King of Iudah was come downe to ſee Ioram.

17 And there ſtood a watchman on the tower in Iezreel, and hee ſpied the company of Iehu as hee came, and ſaid, I ſee a company. And Ioram ſaid, Take an horſeman, and ſend to meet them, and let him ſay, *Is it* peace?

18 So there went one on horſeback to meet him, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the king, *Is it* peace? And Iehu ſaid, What haſt thou to doe with peace? turne thee behind me. And ‖ watchman told, ſaying, The meſſenger came to them, but he commeth not againe.

19 Then he ſent out a ſecond on horſeback, which came to them, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the King, *Is it* peace? and Iehu anſwered, What haſt thou to doe with peace? turne thee behind me.

20 And the watchman told, ſaying, He came euen vnto them, and commeth not againe: and the ‖ driuing is like the driuing of Iehu the ſonne of Nimſhi: for he driueth † furiouſly.

21 And Ioram ſaid, † Make ready. And his charet was made ready. And Ioram king of Iſrael, and Ahaziah King of Iudah went out, each in his charet, and they went out againſt Iehu, and † met him in the portion of Naboth the Iezreelite.

22 And it came to paſſe when Ioram ſaw Iehu, that he ſaid, *Is it* peace, Iehu? And hee anſwered, What peace, ſo long as the whoredomes of thy mother Iezebel, and her witchcrafts *are ſo* many?

23 And Ioram turned his hand, and fled, and ſaid to Ahaziah, There is treachery, O Ahaziah.

24 And Iehu † drew a bow with his full ſtrength, and ſmote Iehoram betweene his armes, and the arrow went out at his heart, and he † ſunke downe in his charet.

25 Then ſaid *Iehu* to Bidkar his captaine, Take vp *and* caſt him in the portion of the field of Naboth the Iezreelite: for remember, how that when I and thou rode together after Ahab his father, the LORD laid this burden vpon him:

26 *Surely I haue ſeene yeſterday the † blood of Naboth, and the blood of his ſons, ſaid the LORD, and I will requite thee in this ‖ plat, ſaith the LORD. Now therefore take *and* caſt him into the plat *of ground*, according to the word of the LORD.

27 ¶ But when Ahaziah the King of Iudah ſaw *this*, he fled by the way of the garden houſe: and Iehu followed after him, and ſaid, Smite him alſo in the charet, *and they did ſo*, at the going vp to Gur, which is by Ibleam: and hee fled to Megiddo, and died there.

28 And his ſeruants caried him in a charet to Ieruſalem, and buried him in his ſepulchre with his fathers in the citie of Dauid.

29 And in the eleuenth yeere of Ioram the ſonne of Ahab, began Ahaziah to reigne ouer Iudah.

30 ¶ And when Iehu was come to Iezreel, Iezebel heard *of it*, and ſhee † painted her face, and tired her head, and looked out at a window.

31 And as Iehu entred in at the gate, ſhe ſaid, Had Zimri peace who ſlew his maſter?

32 And hee lift vp his face to the windowe, and ſaid, Who *is* on my ſide, who? And there looked out to him two *or* three ‖ Eunuches.

33 And he ſaid, Throw her downe. So they threw her downe, and *ſome* of her blood was ſprinkled on the wall, and on the horſes; and hee trode her vnder foote.

13 And

Or, warching. † *Hebr. in madneſſe.* † *Hebr. Lime.* † *Hebr. found.* *Or, what peace.* † *Hebr. filled his hand with a bow* † *Hebr. bowed.* * 1 King. 21.29. † *Hebr. bloods.* ‖ *Or, portion.* † *Hebr. put her eyes in painting.* ‖ *Or, chamberlaines.*

34 And when hee was come in, hee did eate and drinke, and said, Goe see now this cursed *woman*, and bury her: for she *is* a kings daughter.

35 And they went to bury her, but they found no more of her then the skull, and the feete, and the palmes of *her* hands.

36 Wherefore they came againe and told him: and he said, This *is* the word of the LORD, which he spake † by his seruant Elijah the Tishbite, saying, * In the portion of Iezreel shall dogs eat the flesh of Iezebel.

† Helo. by the hand of.

*1. King. 21.23.

37 And the carcase of Iezebel shalbe as dung vpon the face of the field in the portion of Iezreel, so that they shall not say, This *is* Iezebel.

CHAP. X.

Iehu by his letters causeth seuenty of Ahabs children to be beheaded. 8 He excuseth the fact by the prophecy of Elijah. 12 At the shearing house he slayeth two and forty of Ahaziahs brethren. 15 He taketh Iehonadab into his company. 18 By subtilty he destroyeth all the worshippers of Baal. 29 Iehu followeth Ieroboams sins. 32 Hazael oppresseth Israel. 34 Iehoahaz succeedeth Iehu.

AND Ahab had seuenty sonnes in Samaria: and Iehu wrote letters, and sent vnto Samaria to the rulers of Iezreel, to the Elders, and † to them that brought vp Ahabs children, saying,

† Hebr. nourishers.

2 Now assoone as this letter commeth vnto you, seeing your masters sonnes *are* with you, and there *are* with you charets and horses, a fenced city also, and armour:

3 Looke euen out the best and meetest of your masters sonnes, and set *him* on his fathers throne, and fight for your masters house.

4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and said, Behold, two Kings stood not before him: how then shall we stand?

5 And he that *was* ouer the house, and hee that *was* ouer the citie, the Elders also and the bringers vp *of the children*, sent to Iehu, saying, Wee are thy seruants, and will doe all that thou shalt bid vs, we will not make any King: doe thou *that which is* good in thine eyes.

6 Then hee wrote a Letter the second time to them, saying, If ye *be* † mine, and if ye will hearken vnto my voyce, take yee the heads of the men your masters sons, and come to me to Iezreel by to morrow this time: (now the Kings sons being seuenty persons, *were* with the great men of the citie, which brought them vp.)

† Hebr. for me.

7 And it came to passe when the letter came to them, that they tooke the Kings sonnes, and slewe seuenty persons, and put their heads in baskets, and sent him *them* to Iezreel.

8 ¶ And there came a messenger, and told him, saying, They haue brought the heads of the Kings sons. And he said, Lay ye them in two heaps at the entring in of the gate vntill the morning.

9 And it came to passe in the morning, that hee went out, and stood, and said to all the people, Ye *be* righteous: behold, I conspired against my master and slew him: but who slew all these?

10 Know now that there shall fall vnto the earth nothing of the word of the LORD, which the LORD spake concerning the house of Ahab: for the LORD hath done *that* which hee * spake † by his seruant Elijah.

*1. Kings 21.29.

† Hebr. by the hand of.

11 So Iehu slew all that remained of the house of Ahab in Iezreel, and all his great men, and his ‖ kinsefolks, and his priests, vntill he left him none remaining.

‖ Or, acquaintance.

12 ¶ And he arose, and departed, and came to Samaria: and *as* hee was at the † shearing-house in the way,

† Hebr. house of binding.

13 Iehu † met with the brethren of Ahaziah king of Iudah, and said, Who *are* yee? And they answered, Wee *are* the brethren of Ahaziah, and we goe downe † to salute the children of the King, and the children of the Queene.

† Hebr. found.

14 And he said, Take them aliue. And they took them aliue, and slew them at the pit of the shearing house, *euen* two and fortie men; neither left he any of them.

15 ¶ And when he was departed thence, he † lighted on Iehonadab the sonne of Rechab, *comming* to meet him: and hee † saluted him, and said to him, Is thine heart right, as my heart *is* with thy heart? And Iehonadab answered, It is: If it be, giue mee thine hand. And he gaue him his hand, and he tooke him vp into the charet.

† Hebr. met. † Hebr. blessed.

16 And he said, Come with mee, and see my zeale for the LORD: so they made him ride in his charet.

17 And when he came to Samaria, he slew all that remained vnto Ahab in Samaria, till hee had destroyed him, according to the saying of the LORD, which he spake to Elijah.

18 ¶ And Iehu gathered all the people together, and said vnto them, Ahab serued Baal a little, *but* Iehu shall serue him much.

19 Now therefore call vnto mee all the prophets of Baal, all his seruants, and all his priests, let none bee wanting; for I haue a great sacrifice *to do* to Baal, whosoeuer shall be wanting, he shal not liue. But Iehu did *it* in subtilte, to the intent that he might destroy the worshippers of Baal.

20 And Iehu said, † Proclaime a solemne assembly for Baal. And they proclaimed *it*.

† Hebr. sanctifie.

21 And Iehu sent throngh all Israel, and all the worshippers of Baal came, so that there was not a man left that came not: and they came into the house of Baal; and the house of Baal was ‖ full from one end to another.

‖ Hebr. mouth to mouth.

22 And hee said vnto him that was ouer the vestry, Bring forth vestments for all the worshippers of Baal. And he brought them forth vestments.

23 And Iehu went, and Iehonadab the son of Rechab into the house of Baal, and said vnto the worshippers of Baal, Search and looke that there be heere with you none of the seruants of the LORD, but the worshippers of Baal onely.

24 And when they went in to offer sacrifices, and burnt offrings, Iehu appointed fourescore men without, & said, If any of the men whom I haue brought into your hands escape, he that letteth him goe, his life *shall be* for the life of him.

25 And it came to passe assoone as he had made an end of offering the burnt offring, that Iehu said to the guard, and to the captaines, Goe in, *and* slay them, let none come foorth. And they smote them with † the edg of the sword, and the guard, and the captaines cast them out, and went to the citie of the house of Baal:

† Hebr. mouth.

26 And they brought foorth the † images out of the house of Baal, and burnt them.

† Hebr. statues.

27 And they brake down the image of Baal and brake downe the house of Baal, and made it a draught-house vnto this day.

28 Thus Iehu destroyed Baal out of Israel.

29 ¶ Howbeit, *from* the sinnes of Ieroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin, Iehu departed not from after them, *to wit*, the golden calues that *were* in Bethel, and that *were* in Dan.

30 And the LORD said vnto Iehu, Because thou hast

hast done well in executing that which is right in mine eyes, *and* hast done vnto the house of Ahab, according to all ỹ *was* in mine heart, thy children of the fourth *generation* shall sit on ỹ throne of Israel.

31 But Iehu † tooke no heed to walke in the law of the LORD God of Israel with all his heart: *for* he departed not from the sins of Ieroboam, which made Israel to sinne.

32 ¶ In those dayes the LORD began † to cut Israel short: and Hazael smote them in all the coasts of Israel.

33 From Iordan † Eastward, all the land of Gilead, the Gadites, and the Reubenites, and the Manassites, from Aroer, (which *is* by the riuer Arnon) ‖ euen Gilead and Bashan.

34 Now the rest of the acts of Iehu, and all that hee did, and all his might, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

35 And Iehu slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Iehoahaz his son reigned in his stead.

36 And † the time that Iehu reigned ouer Israel in Samaria, *was* twenty and eight yeeres.

CHAP. XI.

1 Iehosh. being saued by Ieh. sheba his aunt from Athaliahs massacre of the seed Royall, is hid sixe yeres in the house of God. 4 Iehoiada giueth order to the captaines, in the seuenth yeere anointeth him King. 13 Athaliah is slaine. 17 Iehoiada restoreth the worship of God.

A Nd when * Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her sonne was dead, she arose, and destroyed all the † seed royall.

2 But Iehosheba the daughter of King Ioram, sister of Ahaziah, tooke Ioash the sonne of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the Kings sonnes which were slaine; and they hid him, *euen* him and his nurse in the bed-chamber from Athaliah, so that he was not slaine.

3 And he was hid *in the house of the* LORD six yeeres: and Athaliah did reigne ouer the land.

4 ¶ And * the seuenth yere Iehoiada sent and fet the rulers ouer hundreds, with the captains, and the guard, and brought them to him into the house of the LORD, and made a couenant with them, and tooke an oath of them in the house of the LORD, and shewed them the Kings sonne.

5 And hee commanded them, saying, This *is* the thing that yee shall doe; A third part of you that enter in on the Sabbath, shall euen bee keepers of the watch of the kings house.

6 And a third part *shall be* at the gate of Sur, and a third part at the gate behind the guard: so shall yee keepe the watch of the house, ‖ that it bee not broken downe.

7 And two ‖ parts of all you that goe foorth on the Sabbath, *euen* they shall keepe the watch of the house of the LORD about the King.

8 And ye shall compasse the King round about, euery man with his weapons in his † hand: and he that commeth within the ranges, let him be slaine: and be ye with the King as he goeth out, and as hee commeth in.

9 And the Captaines ouer the hundreds, did according to all things that Iehoiada the Priest commanded: and they tooke euery man his men that were to come in on the Sabbath, with them that should come out on the Sabbath, and came to Iehoiada the Priest.

10 And to the Captaines ouer hundreds did the Priest giue King Dauids speares and shields, that were in the Temple.

11 And the guard stood euery man with his weapons in his hand round about the King, from the right † corner of the Temple to the left corner of the Temple, *along* by the Altar and the Temple. † *Hebr. shoulder*

12 And he brought foorth the Kings sonne, and put the crowne vpon him, and *gaue him* the Testimony, and they made him King and they anointed him, and they clapt their hands, and said, † God saue the King. † *Heb. let the King liue.*

13 And when Athaliah heard the noyse of the guard, *or* of the people, she came to the people into the Temple of the LORD.

14 And when she looked, behold, the King stood by a pillar as the manner was, and the princes and the trumpetters by the King, and all the people of the land reioyced, and blew with trumpets: and Athaliah rent her clothes and cried, Treason, treason.

15 But Iehoiada the Priest commanded the Captaines of the hundreds, the officers of the hoste, and said vnto them, Haue her forth without the ranges: and him that followeth her, kill with the sword: for the Priest had said, Let her not be slaine in the house of the LORD.

16 And they laid hands on her, and shee went by the way, by the which the horses came into the Kings house and there was she slaine.

17 And Iehoiada made a couenant betweene the LORD and the King, and the people, that they should be the LORDS people: betweene the King also and the people.

18 And all the people of the land went into the house of Baal, and brake it downe, his Altars, and his images brake they in pieces thoroughly, and slew Mattan the priest of Baal, before the altars: and the Priest appointed † Officers ouer the house of the LORD. † *Hebr. visitation.*

19 And hee tooke the rulers ouer hundreds, and the captaines, and the guard, and all the people of the land, and they brought downe the King from the house of the LORD, and came by the way of the gate of the guard to the Kings house, and hee sate on the throne of the Kings.

20 And all the people of the land reioyced, and the citie was in quiet, and they slew Athaliah with the sword, *besides* the Kings house.

21 Seuen yeeres old was Iehoash when hee began to reigne.

CHAP. XII.

1 Iehoash reigneth well all the dayes of Iehoiada. 4 He giueth order for the reparation of the Temple. 17 Hazael is diuerted from Ierusalem by a present of the hallowed treasures. 19 Iehoash being slaine by his seruants, Amaziah succeedeth him.

IN * the seuenth yeere of Iehu, Iehoash began to reigne, and forty yeeres reigned he in Ierusalem, and his mothers name was Zibiah of Beer sheba. * 2 Chro. 24.1. *Or, Iehoahaz.*

2 And Iehoash did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD all his dayes, wherein Iehoiada † *Heb. the* the Priest instructed him. *master of*

3 But the high places were not taken away: the people still sacrificed, and burnt incense in the high places. *the feate of his estimation.*

4 ¶ And Iehoash said to the Priests, All the money of the ‖ dedicated things that is brought into the house of the LORD, *euen* the money of euery one that passeth *the account*, † the money that euery man is set at, *and* all the money that † commeth into any mans heart to bring into the house of the LORD, † *Hebr. ascendeth vpon the heart of a man.* † *Heb. in the twelfth and third yeere.*

5 Let the Priests take *it* to them, euery man of his acquaintance: and let them repaire the breaches of the house, wheresoeuer any breach shall bee found.

6 But it was so, *that* † in the three and twentieth

yeere of King Iehoash, the Priests had not repaired the breaches of the house.

7 Then King Iehoash called for Iehoiada the Priest, and the *other* Priestes, and said vnto them, Why repaire ye not the breaches of the house? now therefore receiue no more money of your acquaintance, but deliuer it for the breaches of the house.

8 And the Priests consented to receiue no more money of the people, neither to repaire the breaches of the house.

9 But Iehoiada the Priest tooke a chest, and bored a hole in the lid of it, and set it beside the altar on the right side, as one commeth into the house of the LORD, and the Priestes that kept the † doore, put therein all the money that was brought into the house of the LORD.

† Heb., *threshold*

10 And it was so, when they saw that *there was* much money in the chest, that the Kings ‖ Scribe and the high Priest came vp, and they † put vp in bagges, and told the money that was found in the house of the LORD.

‖ Or, Secretary. † Hebr. *bound vp*

11 And they gaue the money being told, into the hands of them that did the worke, that had the ouersight of the house of the LORD, and they † laid it out to the carpenters and builders that wrought vpon the house of the LORD,

† Hebr. *brought it forth*

12 And to masons and hewers of stone, and to buy timber & hewed stone, to repaire the breaches of the house of the LORD, and for all that † was laid out for the house to repaire *it*.

† Hebr. *went forth.*

13 Howbeit, there were not made for the house of the LORD, bowles of siluer, snuffers, basons, trumpets, any vessels of gold, or vessels of siluer, of the money that was brought into the house of the LORD:

14 But they gaue that to the workemen, and repaired therewith the house of the LORD.

15 Moreouer, they reckoned not with the men, into whose hand they deliuered the money to bee bestowed on workemen: for they dealt faithfully.

16 The trespasse money, and sinne money was not brought into the house of the LORD, it was the Priests.

17 ¶ Then Hazael King of Syria went vp, and fought against Gath, and tooke it: and Hazael set his face to goe vp to Ierusalem.

18 And Iehoash king of Iudah tooke all the hallowed things that Iehoshaphat, and Iehoram, and Ahaziah his fathers, kings of Iudah had dedicate, his own hallowed things, and all the gold that was found in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and in the Kings house, and sent to Hazael King of Syria, and he † went away from Ierusalem.

† Hebr. *went vp.*

19 ¶ And the rest of the actes of Iehoash, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

20 And his seruants arose, and made a conspiracy, and slew Iehoash in the ‖ house of Millo, which goeth downe to Silla.

‖ Or, *Beth-Millo.*

21 For Iozachar the sonne of Shimeath, and Iehozabad the sonne of Shomer his seruants smote him, and he died: and they buried him with his fathers in the city of Dauid, and Amaziah his son reigned in his stead.

CAAP. XIII.

3 Iehoahaz his wicked reigne 3 Iehoahaz oppressed by Hazael, is releeued by prayer. 8 Ioash succeedeth him. 10 His wicked reigne. 12 Ieroboams succeedeth him. 14 Elisha dying, prophesieth to Ioash three victories ouer the Syrians. 20 The Moabites inuading the land, Elishaes bones raise vp a dead man. 22 Hazael dying, Ioash getteth three victories ouer Benhadad.

IN † the three and twentieth yeere of Ioash the † *Hebr.* son of Ahaziah king of Iudah, Iehoahaz the sonne of Iehu began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, and reigned seuenteene yeeres. *in the yeere that*

2 And hee did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD, and † followed the sins of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, which made Israel to sinne, hee departed not therefrom. † *Hebr.* *walked after.*

3 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and hee deliuered them into the hand of Hazael king of Syria, and into the hand of Benhadad the sonne of Hazael, all *their* dayes.

4 And Iehoahaz besought the LORD, and the LORD hearkened vnto him: for he saw the oppression of Israel, because the King of Syria oppressed them.

5 (And the LORD gaue Israel a Sauiour, so that they went out from vnder the hand of the Syrians: and the children of Israel dwelt, in their tents † as before time. † *Hebr.* *as yesterday, and before time.*

6 Neuertheless, they departed not from the sins of the house of Ieroboam, who made Israel to sin, *but* † walked therein: and there † remained the groue also in Samaria.) † *Hebr.* *stood*

7 Neither did hee leaue of the people to Iehoahaz, but fiftie horsemen, and ten chariots, and ten thousand footmen; for the King of Syria had destroyed them, and had made them like the dust by threshing.

8 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Iehoahaz and all that he did, and his might, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

9 And Iehoahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Ioash his sonne reigned in his stead.

10 ¶ In the thirtie and seuenth yeere of Ioash King of Iudah, began Iehoash the sonne of Iehoahaz to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, *and* reigned sixteene yeeres.

11 And hee did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD, hee departed not from all the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel sinne: *but* he walked therein.

12 And the rest of the actes of Ioash, and all that he did, and his might, wherewith he fought against Amaziah king of Iudah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

13 And Ioath slept with his fathers, and Ieroboam sate vpon his throne: and Ioash was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel.

14 ¶ Now Elisha was fallen sicke of his sicknesse whereof he died, and Ioash the king of Israel came downe vnto him, and wept ouer his face, and said, O my father, my father, the chariots of Israel, and the horsemen thereof.

15 And Elisha said vnto him, Take bowe and arrowes. And he tooke vnto him bow and arrowes.

16 And he said to the king of Israel, † Put thine hand vpon the bow. And he put his hand vpon it: and Elisha put his hands vpon the kings hands. † *Hebr.* *Make thine hand ride*

17 And he said, Open the window Eastward. And he opened *it*. Then Elisha said, Shoot: and he shot. And he said, The arrow of the LORDS deliuerance, and the arrow of deliuerance from Syria: for thou shalt smite the Syrians in Aphek, till thou haue consumed *them*.

18 And he said, Take the arrowes. And he tooke *them*. And hee said vnto the king of Israel, Smite vpon the ground. And he smote thrice, and stayed.

19 And the man of God was wroth with him, & said, Thou shouldest haue smitten fiue or six times, then hadst thou smitten Syria, till thou hadst *consumed*

sumed it: whereas now thou shalt smite Syria but thrice.

20 ¶ And Elisha died, and they buried him: and the bands of the Moabites inuaded the land at the comming in of the yeere.

21 And it came to passe as they were burying a man, that behold, they spied a band of men, and they cast the man into the sepulchre of Elisha: and when the man † was let downe, and touched the bones of Elisha,* he reuiued, and stood vp on his feet.

22 ¶ But Hazael King of Syria oppressed Israel all the dayes of Iehoahaz.

23 And the LORD was gracious vnto them, and had compassion on them, & had respect vnto them, because of his Couenant with Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, and would not destroy them, neither cast hee them from his † presence as yet.

24 So Hazael the king of Syria died, and Benhadad his sonne reigned in his stead.

25 And Iehoath the son of Iehoahaz, † tooke againe out of the hand of Benhadad the son of Hazael the cities which he had taken out of the hand of Iehoahaz his father by war: three times did Ioash beat him, and recouered the cities of Israel.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Amaziahs good reigne.* 5 *His iustice on the murtherers of his father.* 7 *His victory ouer Edom.* 8 *Amaziah prouoking Iehoash, is ouercome and spoiled.* 11 *Ieroboam succeedeth Iehoash* 17 *Amaziah slaine by a conspiracy* 21 *Azariah succeedeth him.* 23 *Ieroboams wicked reigne.* 28 *Zachariah succeedeth him.*

IN the second yeere of Ioash, sonne of Iehoahaz King of Israel, reigned * Amaziah the sonne of Ioath King of Iudah.

2 He was twenty and fiue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and reigned twenty and nine yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Iehoaddan of Ierusalem.

3 And hee did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, yet not like Dauid his father: he did according to all things as Ioash his father did.

4 Howbeit the high places were not taken away: as yet the people did sacrifice and burnt incense on the high places.

5 ¶ And it came to passe, assoone as the kingdome was confirmed in his hand, that hee slew his seruants* which had slaine the King his father.

6 But the children of the murderers he slew not, according to that which is written in the booke of the Law of Moses, wherein the LORD commanded, saying,* The fathers shall not bee put to death for the children, nor the children bee put to death for the fathers: but euery man shalbe put to death for his owne sinne.

7 Hee slew of Edom in the valley of salt, tenne thousand, and tooke ‖ Selah by war, and called the name of it Iokteel vnto this day.

8 ¶ Then Amaziah sent messengers to Iehoash, the son of Iehoahaz son of Iehu King of Israel, saying, Come, let vs looke one another in the face.

9 And Iehoash the King of Israel sent to Amaziah King of Iudah, saying, The thistle that *was* in Lebanon, sent to the Cedar that was in Lebanon, saying, Giue thy daughter to my son to wife. And there passed by a wilde beast that *was* in Lebanon, and trode downe the thistle.

10 Thou hast indeed smitten Edom, & thine heart hath lifted thee vp: glory *of it*, & tarry *at* home: for why shouldest thou meddle to *thy* hurt, that thou shouldest fall, *euen* thou and Iudah with thee?

11 But Amaziah would not heare: therefore Iehoash King of Israel went vp, and he and Amaziah King of Iudah looked one another in the face at Bethshemesh, which *belongeth* to Iudah.

12 And Iudah † was put to the worse before Israel, and they fled euery man to their tents.

13 And Iehoash king of Israel tooke Amaziah king of Iudah, the son of Iehoash, ‖ son of Ahaziah, at Bethshemesh, and came to Ierusalem, and brake downe the gate of Ierusalem, from the gate of Ephraim, vnto the corner gate, foure hundred cubits.

14 And hee tooke all the gold and siluer, and all the vessels that were found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the Kings house, and hostages, and returned to Samaria.

15 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Iehoash which hee did, and his might, and how he fought with Amaziah King of Iudah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

16 And Iehoash slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel, and Ieroboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

17 ¶ And Amaziah the son of Ioash King of Iudah, liued after the death of Iehoash son of Iehoahaz King of Israel fifteene yeeres.

18 And the rest of the acts of Amaziah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

19 Now *they made a conspiracy against him in Ierusalem: and he fled to Lachish, but they sent after him to Lachish, and slew him there.

20 And they brought him on horses, and hee was buried at Ierusalem with his fathers in the citie of Dauid.

21 ¶ And all the people of Iudah tooke* Azariah (which *was* sixteene yeeres old) and made him king in stead of his father Amaziah.

22 He built Elath, and restored it to Iudah, after that the King slept with his fathers.

23 ¶ In the fifteenth yeere of Amaziah the sonne of Ioath King of Iudah, Ieroboam the son of Ioash King of Israel began to reigne in Samaria, *and reigned* fourtie and one yeeres:

24 And he did that *which was* euil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from all the sinnes of Ieroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

25 He restored the coast of Israel, frō the entring of Hamath vnto the sea of the plaine, according to the word of the LORD God of Israel, which hee spake by the hand of his seruant* Ionah, the son of Amittai the Prophet, which *was* of Gath-Hepher.

26 For the LORD saw the affliction of Israel, *that it was* very bitter: for there was not any shut vp, nor any left, nor any helper for Israel.

27 And the LORD said not, that hee would blot out the name of Israel from vnder heauen: but he saued them by the hand of Ieroboam the sonne of Ioash.

28 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Ieroboam, and all that he did, and his might, how hee warred, and how he recouered Damascus, and Hamath, *which belonged* to Iudah, for Israel, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

29 And Ieroboam slept with his fathers, *euen* with the Kings of Israel, and Zachariah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Azariah his good reigne.* 5 *He dying a leper, Iotham succeedeth.* 8 *Zacharias the last of Iehu his generation reigning ill, is slaine by Shallum.* 13 *Shallum reigning a moneth, is slaine by Menahem.* 16 *Menahem strengtheneth himselfe by Pul.* 21 *Pekahiah succeedeth him.* 23 *Pekahiah is slaine*

† Hebr. was put before.

* 2. Chron. 25. 27.

* 2. Chron. 26. 1. Hee is called Vzziah.

* Matth. 12. 39. 40. called Ionah.

by Pekah. 27 Pekah is oppressed by Tiglah-Pileser, and slaine by Hoshea. 32 Iothams good reigne. 35 Ahaz succeedeth him.

IN the twentie and seuenth yeere of Ieroboam King of Israel, began Azariah son of Amaziah King of Iudah to reigne.

2 Sixteene yeeres old was he when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned two and fiftie yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Iecholiah of Ierusalem.

3 And he did that *which was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah had done;

4 Saue that the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed, and burnt incense still on the high places.

5 ¶ And the LORD smote the King, so that hee was a leper vnto the day of his death, and dwelt in a seuerall house, and Iotham the Kings sonne *was* ouer the house, iudging the people of the land.

6 And the rest of the actes of Azariah, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

7 So Azariah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the citie of Dauid, and Iotham his sonne reigned in his stead.

8 ¶ In the thirtie and eight yeere of Azariah King of Iudah, did Zachariah the son of Ieroboam reigne ouer Israel in Samaria six moneths.

9 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, as his fathers had done: he departed not from the sinnes of Ieroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

10 And Shallum the sonne of Iabesh conspired against him, and smote him before the people, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

11 And the rest of the acts of Zachariah, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel.

12 This *was* * the word of the LORD which hee spake vnto Iehu, saying, Thy sonnes shall sit on the throne of Israel vnto the fourth generation. And so it came to passe.

* Chap. 10,30.

13 ¶ Shallum the son of Iabesh began to reigne in the nine and thirtieth yeere of * Vzziah king of Iudah, and he reigned † a full moneth in Samaria.

*Matt. 1. 9. called Ozias. † *Hebr. a moneth of dayes.*

14 For Menahem the son of Gadi went vp from Tirzah, and came to Samaria, and smote Shallum the sonne of Iabesh in Samaria, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

15 And the rest of the actes of Shallum, and the conspiracy which hee made, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel.

16 ¶ Then Menahem smote Tiphsah, and all that *were* therein, and the coasts thereof from Tirzah: because they opened not *to him* therefore hee smote *it, and* all the women therein that were with child, he ript vp.

17 In the nine & thirtieth yeere of Azariah king of Iudah, began Menahem the son of Gadi to reigne ouer Israel, *and reigned* ten yeeres in Samaria.

18 And hee did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD: hee departed not all his dayes from the sinnes of Ieroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

19 * And Pul the King of Assyria came against the land: and Menahem gaue Pul a thousand talents of siluer, that his hand might be with him, to confirme the kingdome in his hand.

*1. Chro. 5,26. † *Hebr. caused to come forth.*

20 And Menahem † exacted the money of Israel, *euen* of all the mightie men of wealth, of each man fiftie shekels of siluer, to giue to the king of Assyria: so the king of Assyria turned backe, and stayed not there in the land.

21 ¶ And the rest of the actes of Menahem, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

22 And Menahem slept with his fathers, and Pekahiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

23 ¶ In the fiftieth yeere of Azariah king of Iudah, Pekahiah the son of Menahem began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* two yeeres.

24 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, hee departed not from the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

25 But Pekah the son of Remaliah a captaine of his, conspired against him, & smote him in Samaria in the palace of the Kings house, with Argob and Arieh, and with him fiftie men of the Gileadites, and he killed him, and reigned in his stead.

26 And the rest of the acts of Pekah, and all that hee did, behold, they are written in the bookes of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel.

27 ¶ In the two and fiftieth yeere of Azariah King of Iudah, Pekah the sonne of Remaliah began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* twentie yeeres.

28 And hee did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, he departed not from the sinnes of Ieroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

29 In the dayes of Pekah King of Israel came Tiglath-Pileser king of Assyria, and tooke Ijon, and Abel Beth-maachah, and Janoah, and Kedesh, and Hazor, and Gilead, and Galilee, all the land of Naphtali, and caried them captiue to Assyria.

30 And Hoshea the son of Elah made a conspiracy against Pekah the sonne of Remaliah, and smote him and slew him, and reigned in his stead, in the twentieth yeere of Iotham the sonne of Vzziah.

31 And the rest of the acts of Pekah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel.

32 ¶ * In the second yeere of Pekah the sonne of Remaliah King of Israel, began Iotham the son of Vzziah King of Iudah to reigne.

33 Fiue and twentie yeeres old was hee when he began to reigne, and hee reigned sixteene yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Ierusha, the daughter of Zadok.

34 And he did that *which was* right in the sight of the LORD: he did according to all that his father Vzziah had done.

35 ¶ Howbeit, the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed and burnt incense still in the high places: He built the higher gate of the house of the LORD.

36 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Iotham, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

37 (In those dayes the LORD began to send against Iudah Rezin the King of Syria, and Pekah the sonne of Remaliah.)

38 And Iotham slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid his father, and Ahaz his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Ahaz his wicked reigne. 5 Ahaz assisted by Rezin and Pekah, giueth Tiglath-Pileser ayde against them. 10 Ahaz sending a present of an altar from Damascus to Vriah, diuerteth the brasen altar to his owne deuotion: 17 Hee spoileth the Temple. 20 Hezekiah succeedeth him.*

Chro. 28.1. IN * the seuenteenth yeere of Pekah the sonne of Remaliah, Ahaz the sonne of Iotham king of Iudah began to reigne.

2 Twenty yeeres old *was* Ahaz when hee began to reigne, and reigned sixteene yeeres in Ierusalem, and did not that *which* was right in the sight of the LORD his God, like Dauid his father.

3 But hee walked in the way of the Kings of Israel, yea, and made his sonne to passe thorow the fire, according to the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel.

4 And hee sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hilles, and vnder euery greene tree.

Isa. 7.1. 5 ¶ * Then Rezin King of Syria, and Pekah, son of Remaliah King of Israel, came vp to Ierusalem to warre: and they besieged Ahaz, but could not ouercome him.

6 At that time Rezin King of Syria recouered Elath to Syria, and draue the Iewes from Elath: and the Syrians came to Elath, and dwelt there vnto this day.

7 So Ahaz sent messengers to Tiglath-Pileser King of Assyria, saying; I *am* thy seruant, and thy sonne: come vp, and saue me out of the hand of the King of Syria, and out of the hand of the King of Israel, which rise vp against me.

8 And Ahaz tooke the siluer and gold that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the Kings house, and sent *it for* a present to the King of Assyria.

9 And the King of Assyria hearkened vnto him: for the King of Assyria went vp against Damascus, and tooke it, and carried *the people of* it captiue to Kir, and slew Rezin.

10 ¶ And King Ahaz went to † Damascus to meet Tiglath-Pileser King of Assyria, and saw an Altar that *was* at Damascus: and King Ahaz sent to Vrijah the Priest the fashion of the Altar, & the patterne of it according to all the workemanship thereof.

11 And Vrijah the Priest built an Altar: according to all that King Ahaz had sent from Damascus, so Vrijah the Priest made *it*, against King Ahaz came from Damascus.

12 And when the King was come from Damascus, the King saw the Altar: and the King approached to the Altar and offered thereon.

13 And he burnt his burnt offering, and his meat offering, and powred his drinke offering, and sprinkled the blood of † his peace offerings vpon the Altar.

14 And he brought also the brazen Altar which was before the LORD, from the foreefront of the house, from betweene the Altar and the house of the LORD, & put it on the North side of the Altar.

15 And king Ahaz commanded Vrijah the Priest, saying, Vpon the great Altar, burne the morning burnt offering, and the euening meat offering, and the Kings burnt sacrifice, and his meat offering, with the burnt offering of all the people of the land, and their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, and sprinkle vpon it all the blood of the burnt offring, and all the blood of the sacrifice: and the brazen Altar shall be for me to enquire *by*.

16 Thus did Vrijah the Priest, according to all that King Ahaz commanded.

17 ¶ And king Ahaz cut off the borders of the bases, and remoued the lauer from off them, and tooke downe the sea from off the brazen oxen that were vnder it, and put it vpon a pauement of stones:

18 And the couert for the Sabbath that they had built in the house, and the Kings entry without, turned he from the house of the LORD, for the King of Assyria.

19 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Ahaz which he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

20 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid, and Hezekiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Hoshea his wicked reigne. 3 Being subdued by Shalmaneser, hee conspireth against him, with So king of Egypt. 5 Samaria for their sinnes is captiuated. 24 The strange nations which were transplanted in Samaria, being plagued with lyons, make a mixture of religions.

IN the twelfth yeere of Ahaz king of Iudah, began Hoshea the sonne of Elah to reigne in Samaria ouer Israel, nine yeeres.

2 And hee did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, but not as the kings of Israel that were before him.

3 ¶ Against him came vp Shalmaneser King of Assyria, and Hoshea became his seruant, and † gaue him ‖ presents.

† Hebr. returned.

4 And the King of Assyria found conspiracy in Hoshea: for hee had sent messengers to So King of Egypt, and brought no present to the king of Assyria, as *he had done* yeere by yeere: therefore the king of Assyria shut him vp, and bound him in prison.

‡ Or, ceased.

5 ¶ Then the King of Assyria came vp thorowout all the land, and went vp to Samaria, and besieged it three yeeres.

6 ¶ * In the ninth yeere of Hoshea, the King of Assyria tooke Samaria, & carried Israel away into Assyria, and placed them in Halah, and in Habor, *by* the riuer of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

* Chap. 18.10.

7 For so it was, that the children of Israel had sinned against the LORD their God, which had brought them vp out of the land of Egypt, from vnder the hand of Pharaoh King of Egypt, and had feared other gods,

8 And walked in the statutes of the heathen, (whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel) and of the Kings of Israel, which they had made.

9 And the children of Israel did secretly those things that were not right, against the LORD their God: and they built them high places in all their cities, from the tower of the watchmen, to the fenced city.

10 And they set them vp † images and groues, in euery high hill, and vnder euery greene tree.

† Hebr. Asherim.

11 And there they burnt incense in all the high places, as did the heathen whom the LORD carried away before them, and wrought wicked things, to prouoke the LORD to anger:

12 For they serued idols, whereof the LORD had said vnto them, * Ye shall not doe this thing.

* Deut. 4.19.

13 Yet the LORD testified against Israel, and against Iudah, † by all the Prophets, *and by* all the Seers, saying, * Turne ye from your euill wayes, and keep my commandements, & my statutes, according to all the Law which I commanded your fathers, & which I sent to you ‖ by my seruants the Prophets.

† Hebr. by the hand of all. * Ier. 18. 11, and 25. 5. & 35.15.

14 Notwithstanding they would not heare: but * hardened their necks like to the neck of their fathers, that did not beleeue in the LORD their God.

* Deut. 32.21.

15 And they reiected his Statutes, and his Couenant that he made with their fathers, and his Testimonies which he testified against them, & they followed vanity, and became vaine, and went after the heathen

heathen that were round about them, concerning whom the LORD had charged them, that they should not doe like them.

16 And they left all the Commandements of the LORD their God,* and made them molten images, *euen* two calues, and made a groue, and worshipped all the hoste of heauen, and serued Baal.

17 And they caused their sons and their daughters to passe thorow the fire, and vsed diuination, and inchantments, and sold themselues to doe euill in the sight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

18 Therefore the LORD was very angry with Israel, and remoued them out of his sight, there was none left but the tribe of Iudah onely.

19 Also Iudah kept not the Commandements of the LORD their God, but walked in the statutes of Israel which they made.

20 And the LORD reiected all the seed of Israel, and afflicted them, and deliuered them into the hand of spoilers, vntill he had cast them out of his sight.

21 For hee rent Israel from the house of Dauid, and they made Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat king, and Ieroboam draue Israel from following the LORD, and made them sinne a great sinne.

22 For the children of Israel walked in all the sinnes of Ieroboam which he did, they departed not from them:

23 Vntill the LORD remoued Israel out of his sight, as hee had said by all his seruants the Prophets: so was Israel caried away out of their owne land to Assyria, vnto this day.

24 ¶ And the King of Assyria brought men from Babylon, and from Cuthah, and from Aua, and from Hamath, and from Sepharuaim, and placed *them* in the cities of Samaria, in stead of the children of Israel; and they possessed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof.

25 And so it was at the beginning of their dwelling there, *that* they feared not the LORD, therefore the LORD sent lyons among them, which slew some of them.

26 Wherefore they spake to the king of Assyria, saying, The nations which thou hast remoued, and placed in the cities of Samaria, know not the maner of the God of the land: therefore he hath sent lions among them, and behold, they slay them, because they know not the maner of the God of the land.

27 Then the king of Assyria commanded saying, Carry thither one of the Priests, whom yee brought from thence, and let them goe and dwell there, and let him teach them the manner of the God of the land.

28 Then one of the Priests whom they had caried away from Samaria, came and dwelt in Bethel, and taught them how they should feare the LORD.

29 Howbeit, euery nation made gods of their owne, and put them in the houses of the high places which the Samaritanes had made, euery nation in their cities wherein they dwelt:

30 And the men of Babylon made Succoth-Benoth, and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Ashima:

31 And the Auites made Nibhaz, and Tartak; and the Sepharuites burnt their children in fire to Adrammelech, and Anammelech, the gods of Sepharuaim.

32 So they feared the LORD, and made vnto themselues of the lowest of them Priests of the high places, which sacrificed for them in the houses of the high places.

33 *They feared the LORD, and serued their own gods after the manner of the nations, ‖ whom they carried away from thence.

34 Vnto this day they doe after the former manners: they feare not the LORD, neither doe they after their statutes, or after their ordinances, or after the Law and commandement which the LORD commanded the children of Iacob, * whom hee named Israel,

35 With whom the LORD had made a Couenant, and charged them, saying, * Ye shall not feare other gods, nor bow your selues to them, nor serue them, nor sacrifice to them:

36 But the LORD who brought you vp out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and a stretched out arme, him shall ye feare, and him shall ye worship, and to him shall ye doe sacrifice.

37 And the statutes, and the ordinances, and the Law and the Commandement, which hee wrote for you, ye shall obserue to doe for euermore, and yee shall not feare other gods:

38 And the Couenant that I haue made with you, ye shall not forget, neither shal ye feare other gods.

39 But the LORD your God ye shall feare, and he shall deliuer you out of the hand of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit, they did not hearken, but they did after their former manner.

41 So these nations feared the LORD, and serued their grauen images, both their children, and their childrens children: as did their fathers, so doe they vnto this day.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Hezekiah his good reigne. 4 He destroyeth idolatry, and prospereth. 9 Samaria is caried captiue for their sins. 13 Sennacherib inuading Iudah, is pacified by a tribut. 17 Rabshakeh sent by Sennacherib againe, reuileth Hezekiah, and by blasphemous perswasions, solicitith the people to reuolt.

NOw it came to passe in the third yeere of Hoshea sonne of Elah king of Israel, *that* * Hezekiah the sonne of Ahaz king of Iudah began to reigne.

2 Twentie and fiue yeeres old was he when he began to reigne, and hee reigned twentie and nine yeeres in Ierusalem: His mothers name also was Abi the daughter of Zachariah.

3 And hee did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Dauid his father did.

4 ¶ He remoued the high places, and brake the † images, and cut downe the groues, and brake in pieces the * brazen serpent that Moses had made: for vnto those dayes the children of Israel did burne incense to it: and he called it Nehushtan.

5 He trusted in the LORD God of Israel, so that after him was none like him among all the Kings of Iudah, nor *any* that were before him.

6 For he claue to the LORD, and departed not † from following him, but kept his Commandements which the LORD commanded Moses.

7 And the LORD was with him, *and* he prospered whithersoeuer hee went forth: and he rebelled against the King of Assyria, and serued him not.

8 Hee smote the Philistines euen vnto † Gaza, and the borders thereof, from the tower of the watchmen to the fenced cities.

9 ¶ And * it came to passe in the fourth yeere of King Hezekiah (which was the seuenth yere of Hoshea sonne of Elah king of Israel) that Shalmaneser King of Assyria came vp against Samaria, and besieged it.

10 And at the end of three yeeres they tooke it: *euen* in the sixt yere of Hezekiah (that is * the ninth yeere

* Exod. 32.8. 1. kings 12.28.

* Soph. 1.5

‖ Heb. whom they caried thence.

* Deut. 6.13.

* Num. 21.9.

* 2. King. 18.1.

yeere of Hoshea king of Israel) Samaria was taken.
11 And the king of Assyria did carry away Israel vnto Assyria, and put them in Halah, and in Habor, by the riuer of Gozan, & in the cities of the Medes;
12 Because they obeied not the voice of the LORD their God, but transgressed his Couenant, and all that Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded, and would not heare them, nor doe them.

13 ¶ Now in the fourteenth yeere of king Hezekiah, did † Sennacherib king of Assyria come vp against all the fenced cities of Iudah, & tooke them.
14 And Hezekiah king of Iudah sent to the king of Assyria to Lachish, saying, I haue offended, returne from me: that which thou puttest on me will I beare. And the king of Assyria appointed vnto Hezekiah king of Iudah, three hundred talents of siluer, and thirty talents of gold.
15 And Hezekiah gaue him all the siluer that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house.
16 At that time did Hezekiah cut off *the gold from* the doores of the Temple of the LORD, and *from* the pillars which Hezekiah king of Iudah had ouerlaid, and gaue † it to the King of Assyria.

17 ¶ And the King of Assyria sent Tartan, and Rabsaris, and Rabshakeh from Lachish, to king Hezekiah with a † great hoste, against Ierusalem: and they went vp, and came to Ierusalem; and when they were come vp, they came and stood by the conduit of the vpper poole, which is in the high way of the fullers field.
18 And when they had called to the King, there came out to them Eliakim the sonne of Helkiah, which *was* ouer the houshold, and Shebna the ‖ Scribe, and Ioah the sonne of Asaph the Recorder.
19 And Rabshakeh said vnto them, Speake yee now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great King, the King of Assyria, What confidence is this wherein thou trustest?
20 Thou ‖ sayest (but *they are but* †vaine words) *I haue* counsell and strength for the warre: now on whom doest thou trust that thou rebellest against me?
21 Now behold, thou † trustest vpon the staffe of this bruised reede, *euen* vpon Egypt, on which if a man leane, it will goe into his hand, and pierce it: so is Pharaoh king of Egypt vnto all that trust on him.
22 But if ye say vnto me, We trust in the LORD our God: *is* not that hee, whose high places, and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath said to Iudah and Ierusalem, Yee shall worship before this Altar in Ierusalem?
23 Now therefore, I pray thee, giue ‖ pledges to my lord the king of Assyria, and I will deliuer thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders vpon them.
24 How then wilt thou turne away the face of one captaine of the least of my masters seruants, & put thy trust on Egypt for charets and for horsemen?
25 Am I now come vp without the LORD against this place to destroy it? The LORD said to mee, Goe vp against this land and destroy it.
26 Then said Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah, and Shebna, and Ioah, vnto Rabshakeh, Speake, I pray thee, to thy seruants, in the Syrian language, (for wee vnderstand *it*) and talke not with vs in the Iewes language, in the eares of the people that *are* on the wall.
27 But Rabshakeh said vnto them, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee, to speake these words? hath he not *sent me* to the men which sit on the wall, that they may eate their owne dung, and drinke their owne † pisse with you?
28 Then Rabshakeh stood and cried with a loud voice in the Iewes language, & spake, saying, Heare the word of the great King, the King of Assyria.
29 Thus saith the King, Let not Hezekiah deceiue you: for he shall not be able to deliuer you out of his hand.
30 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliuer vs, and this city shall not bee deliuered into the hand of the King of Assyria.
31 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, ‖ Make *an agreement* with me by a present, and come out to me, and then eate ye euery man of his owne vine, and euery one of his fig-tree, and drink ye euery one the waters of his ‖ cisterne:
32 Vntill I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corne & wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of oyle-oliue, and of hony, that ye may liue and not die: and hearken not vnto Hezekiah, when he ‖ perswadeth you, saying, The LORD will deliuer vs.
33 Hath any of the gods of the nations deliuered at all his land out of the hand of ‖ king of Assyria?
34 Where *are* the gods of Hamath, & of Arpad? where *are* the gods of Sepharuaim, Hena, and Iuah? Haue they deliuered Samaria out of mine hand?
35 Who *are* they among all the gods of the countreys, that haue deliuered their countrey out of mine hand, that the LORD should deliuer Ierusalem out of mine hand?
36 But the people held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the Kings commandement was, saying, Answere him not.
37 Then came Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, which *was* ouer the houshold, and Shebna the Scribe, and Ioah the son of Asaph the Recorder, to Hezekiah, with *their* clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

† *Heb. the water of their feet*

‖ *Or, seeke my fauor, heb. make with me a blessing,*

‖ *Or, giue a present.*

‖ *Or, perswadeth you to lie,*

CHAP. XIX.

Hezekiah mourning, sendeth to Esay to pray for them. 6 Esay comforteth them. 8 Sennacherib going to encounter Tirhakah, sendeth a blasphemous letter to Hezekiah. 14 Hezekiah his prayer. 20 Esay his prophecy of the pride and destruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion. 35 An Angel slayeth the Assyrians. 36 Sennacherib is slaine as Nineueh by his owne sonnes.

1 AND * it came to passe when King Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and couered himselfe with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.
2 And he sent Eliakim, which *was* ouer the houshold, and Shebna the Scribe, and the Elders of the Priests couered with sackcloth, to Esaiah the Prophet, the son of Amoz;
3 And they said vnto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day *is* a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and ‖ blasphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not strength to bring forth.
4 It may be, the LORD thy God will heare all the words of Rabshakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproch the liuing God, and will reproue the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift vp *thy* prayer for the remnant that are † left.
5 So the seruants of King Hezekiah came to Isaiah.
6 ¶ And * Isaiah said vnto them, Thus shall yee say to your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words which thou hast heard, with

* *Esa.37.2*

‖ *Or, prouocation.*

† *Heb. found.*

* *Luke 3.4. called Esaias.*

which the seruants of the king of Assyria haue blasphemed me.

7 Behold, I will send a blast vpon him, and hee shall heare a rumour, and shall returne to his owne land, and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his owne land.

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned, and found the King of Assyria warring against Libnah: for hee had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And when hee heard say of Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, Behold, hee is come out to fight against thee: hee sent messengers againe vnto Hezekiah, saying,

10 Thus shall ye speake to Hezekiah King of Iudah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest, deceiue thee, saying, Ierusalem shall not be deliuered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria haue done to all lands, by destroying them vtterly: and shalt thou be deliuered?

12 Haue the gods of the nations deliuered them which my fathers haue destroyed? as Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph and the children of Eden which were in Thelasar?

13 Where is the King of Hamath, and the King of Arpad, and the King of the city of Sepharuaim, of Hena, and Iuah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah receiued the letter of the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went vp into the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed before the LORD, and said, O LORD God of Israel, which dwellest betweene the Cherubims, thou art the God, euen thou alone of all the kingdomes of the earth, thou hast made heauen and earth.

16 LORD, bow downe thine eare, and heare: open LORD thine eyes, and see: and heare the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent him to reproach the liuing God.

17 Of a trueth LORD, the kings of Assyria haue destroyed the nations, and their lands,

18 And haue cast their gods into the fire: for they were no gods, but the worke of mens hands, wood & stone: therefore they haue destroyed them.

19 Now therefore, O LORD our God, I beseech thee, saue thou vs out of his hand, that all the kingdomes of the earth may know that thou art the LORD God, euen thou onely.

20 ¶ Then Isaiah the sonne of Amos sent to Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, That which thou hast prayed to mee against Sennacherib king of Assyria, I haue heard.

21 This is the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning him, The Virgine, the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, and laughed thee to scorne, the daughter of Ierusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

22 Whom hast thou reproached & blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted thy voice, and lift vp thine eyes on high? euen against the holy One of Israel.

23 † By thy messengers thou hast reproached the Lord, and hast said, With the multitude of my charets, I am come vp to the height of the mountaines, to the sides of Lebanon, and will cut downe † the tall Cedar trees thereof, and the choice Firre trees thereof: and I will enter into the lodgings of his borders, and into the ‖ forrest of his Carmel.

24 I haue digged and drunke strange waters, and with the sole of my feet haue I dryed vp all the riuers of ‖ besieged places.

25 ‖ Hast thou not heard long agoe, how I haue done it, *and* of ancient times that I haue formed it? now haue I brought it to passe, that thou shouldst be to lay waste fenced cities into ruinous heapes.

26 Therefore their inhabitants were † of small power, they were dismayed and confounded, they were as the grasse of the field, and as the greene herbe, as the grasse on the house tops, and as corne blasted before it be growen vp.

27 But I know thy ‖ abode, and thy going out and thy comming in, and thy rage against me.

28 Because thy rage against mee, and thy tumult is come vp into mine eares, therefore I will put my hooke in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turne thee backe by the way by which thou camest.

29 And this *shall be* a signe vnto thee, Ye shall eate this yeere such things as grow of themselues, and in the second yeere that which springeth of the same, and in the third yeere sow yee and reape, and plant vineyards, and eate the fruites thereof.

30 And † the remnant that is escaped of the house of Iudah, shall yet againe take root downward, and beare fruit vpward.

31 For out of Ierusalem shall goe forth a remnant, and † they that escape out of mount Zion: the zeale of the LORD of hostes shall doe this.

32 Therefore, thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Assyria, Hee shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shield, nor cast a banke against it.

33 By the way that he came, by the same shall hee returne, and shall not come into this citie, saith the LORD.

34 For I will defend this city to saue it, for mine owne sake, and for my seruant Dauids sake.

35 ¶ And it came to passe that night that the Angel of the LORD went out, and slew in the campe of the Assyrians, an hundred foure score and fiue thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses.

36 So Sennacherib King of Assyria departed and went and returned, and dwelt at Nineueh.

37 And it came to passe, as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech and Sharezer his sonnes smote him with the sword, and they escaped into the land of † Armenia: and Esarhaddon his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XX

1 Hezekiah hauing receiued a message of death, by prayer, hath his life lengthened. 8 The Sun goeth ten degrees backward for a signe of that promise. 12 Berodach Baladan sending to visit Hezekiah, he vseth the monary, hath notice of his treasures. 14 Esaias vnderstanding thereof, foretelleth the Babylonian captiuity. 20 Manasseh succeedeth Hezekiah.

IN those dayes * was Hezekiah sicke vnto death, and the Prophet Isaiah the son of Amoz came to him, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, Set thine house in order: for thou shalt die, & not liue.

2 Then he turned his face to the wall, and prayed vnto the LORD, saying,

3 I beseech thee, O LORD, remember now how I haue walked before thee in trueth, and with a perfect heart, and haue done that which is good in thy sight: and Hezekiah wept † sore.

4 And it came to passe, afore Isaiah was gone out into the middle court, that the word of the LORD came to him, saying,

5 Turne againe, and tell Hezekiah the Captaine of my people, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Dauid thy father, I haue heard thy prayer, I haue seene thy teares: behold, I will heale thee, on the third

† *Hebr. giuen.*

† *Heb. by the hand of.*

† *Heb. the calues, &c.*

‖ *Or, his forrest & his fruitfull field.*

‖ *Or, fenced*

‖ *Or, hast thou not heard how I haue made it long agoe, and formed it of ancient times? should I now bring it to be laid waste, and fenced cities to be ruinous heapes?*

s death.

third day thou ſhalt goe vp vnto the houſe of the LORD.

6 And I will adde vnto thy daies fifteene yeres, and I will deliuer thee & this city out of the hand of the King of Aſſyria, and I will defend this city for mine owne ſake, & for my ſeruant Dauids ſake.

7 And Iſaiah ſaid, Take a lumpe of figs. And they tooke and laid vpon the boile, and he recouered.

8 ¶ And Hezekiah ſaid vnto Iſaiah, What *ſhall be* the ſigne that the LORD will heale me, and that I ſhall go vp into the houſe of the LORD the third day?

9 And Iſaiah ſaid, This ſigne ſhalt thou *haue* of the LORD, that the LORD will do the thing that he hath ſpoken: ſhall the ſhadow goe forward ten degrees, or * goe backe ten degrees?

10 And Hezekiah anſwered, It is a light thing for the ſhadow to go downe ten degrees: nay, but let the ſhadow returne backward ten degrees.

11 And Iſaiah the Prophet cried vnto the LORD, and hee brought the ſhadow tenne degrees backeward, by which it had gone downe in the †dials of Ahaz.

12 ¶ * At that time Berodach-Baladan the ſonne of Baladan King of Babylon, ſent letters and a preſent vnto Hezekiah: for hee had heard that Hezekiah had beene ſicke.

13 And Hezekiah hearkened vnto them, and ſhewed them the houſe of his ‖ precious things, the ſiluer, and the gold, and the ſpices, and the precious ointment, and all the houſe of his armour, and all that was found in his treaſuries: there was nothing in his houſe, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah ſhewed them not.

14 ¶ Then came Iſaiah the Prophet vnto King Hezekiah, and ſaid vnto him, What ſaid theſe men? and from whence came they vnto thee? And Hezekiah ſaid, They are come from a farre country, *euen* from Babylon.

15 And hee ſaid, What haue they ſeene in thine houſe? And Hezekiah anſwered, All the things that *are* in mine houſe haue they ſeene: there is nothing among my treaſures that I haue not ſhewed them.

16 And Iſaiah ſaid vnto Hezekiah, Heare the word of the LORD.

17 Behold, the dayes come, that all that is in thine houſe, and that which thy fathers haue laid vp in ſtore vnto this day: * ſhall bee carried vnto Babylon: nothing ſhall be left, ſaith the LORD.

18 And of thy ſonnes that ſhall iſſue from thee, which thou ſhalt beget, ſhall they take away, and they ſhall be Eunuches in the palace of the King of Babylon.

19 Then ſaid Hezekiah vnto Iſaiah, Good *is* the word of the LORD which thou haſt ſpoken. And he ſaid, ‖ Is it not good, if peace and truth be in my dayes?

20 ¶ And the reſt of the acts of Hezekiah, and all his might, & how he made a poole & a conduit, and brought water into the city, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

21 And Hezekiah ſlept, with his fathers, and Manaſſeh his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Manaſſeh his reigne. 3 His great idolatry. 10 His wickednes cauſeth propheſies againſt Iudah. 17 Amon ſucceedeth him. 19 Amons wicked reigne. 23 He being ſlaine by his ſeruants, and thoſe murderers ſlaine by the people, Joſiah is made King.

MAnaſſeh * *was* twelue yeeres olde when hee began to reigne, and reigned fifty and fiue yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Hephzibah.

2 And hee did that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

3 For he built vp againe the high places * which Hezekiah his father had deſtroted, and he reared vp altars for Baal, & made a groue, as did Ahab king of Iſrael, and worſhipped all the hoſte of heauen, and ſerued them.

4 And * he built altars in the houſe of the LORD, of which the LORD ſaid, * In Ieruſalem will I put my Name.

5 And hee built altars for all the hoſte of heauen, in the two courts of the houſe of the LORD.

6 And hee made his ſonne paſſe thorow the fire, and obſerued times, and vſed inchantments, and deale with familiar ſpirits & wizards: he wrought much wickednesſe in the ſight of the LORD, to prouoke *him* to anger.

7 And he ſet a grauen image of the groue that he had made in the houſe, of which the LORD ſaid to Dauid, and to Solomon his ſonne, * In this houſe, and in Ieruſalem, which I haue choſen out of all tribes of Iſrael, will I put my Name for euer:

8 Neither will I make the feete of Iſrael moue any more out of ſ land which I gaue their fathers: onely if they will obſerue to do according to all that I haue commanded them, and according to all the Law that my ſeruant Moſes commanded them.

9 But they hearkened not, and Manaſſeh ſeduced them to doe more euill then did the nations whom the LORD deſtroyed before the children of Iſrael.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſpake by his ſeruants the Prophets, ſaying,

11 * Becauſe Manaſſeh King of Iudah hath done theſe abominations, *and* hath done wickedly aboue all that the Amorites did which *were* before him, and hath made Iudah alſo to ſinne with his idoles:

12 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Behold, I am bringing *ſuch* euill vpon Ieruſalem and Iudah, that whoſoeuer heareth of *it*, both * his eares ſhall tingle.

13 And I will ſtretch ouer Ieruſalem the line of Samaria, and the plummet of the houſe of Ahab: and I will wipe Ieruſalem as a man wipeth a diſh, † wiping it, and turning *it* vpſide downe.

14 And I will forſake the remnant of mine inheritance, and deliuer them into the hand of their enemies, and they ſhall become a prey, and a ſpoile to all their enemies.

15 Becauſe they haue done that *which was* euill in my ſight, and haue prouoked me to anger, ſince the day their fathers came forth out of Egypt, euen vnto this day.

16 Moreouer, Manaſſeh ſhed innocent blood very much, till he had filled Ieruſalem † from one end to another, beſide his ſinne wherewith he made Iudah to ſinne, in doing that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD.

17 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Manaſſeh, and all that he did, and his ſinne that hee ſinned, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

18 And * Manaſſeh ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his owne houſe, in the garden of Vzza: and Amon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

19 ¶ Amon was twenty and two yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned two yeres in

* Chap. 18 4.
* Iere. 32.34.
* 2 Sam. 7.13.
* 1 King. 8.29. and 9 3. chap.
25.27.
* Ier. 15.4.
* 1 Sam. 3.11.
† Heb. he wipeth & turneth it vpon the face thereof.
† Hebr. from mouth to mouth.
* 2 Chro. 33.20.

in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Meshullemeth, the daughter of Haruz of Iotbah.

20 And hee did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD, as his father Manasseh did.

21 And hee walked in all the wayes that his father walked in, and serued the idoles that his father serued, and worshipped them:

22 ¶ And hee forlooke the LORD God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the LORD.

23 ¶ And the seruants of Amon conspired against him, and slew the King in his owne house.

24 And the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against King Amon: and the people of the land made Iosiah his son King in his stead.

25 Now the rest of the actes of Amon, which he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

26 And hee was buried in his sepulchre, in the garden of Vzza, and * Iosiah his son reigned in his stead.

Mat. 1. 10 called Josias.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Iosiah his good reigne. 3 He taketh care for repaire of the Temple. 8 Hilkiah having found a booke of the Law, Iosiah sendeth to Huldah to enquire of the Lord. 15 Huldah prophesieth the destruction of Ierusalem, but respite thereof in Iosiahs time.

IOsiah * was eight yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned thirty and one yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Iedidah, the daughter of Adaiah of Boscath.

* 2 Chro. 34. 1.

2 And hee did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in all the wayes of Dauid his father, and turned not aside to the right hand, or to the left.

3 ¶ And it came to passe in the eighteenth yeere of King Iosiah, that the King sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah, the son of Meshullam the Scribe to the house of the LORD, saying,

4 Goe vp to Hilkiah the high Priest, that he may summe the siluer which is brought into the house of the LORD, which the keepers of the † doore haue gathered of the people.

† Hebr. threshold.

5 And let them deliuer it into the hand of the doers of the worke, that haue the ouersight of the house of the LORD: and let them giue it to the doers of the work, which is in the house of the LORD, to repaire the breaches of the house,

6 Vnto carpenters, and builders, and masons, and to buy timber, & hewen stone to repaire the house.

7 Howbeit, there was no reckoning made with them, of the money that was deliuered into their hand, because they dealt faithfully.

8 ¶ And Hilkiah the high Priest said vnto Shaphan the Scribe, I haue found the booke of the law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah gaue the booke to Shaphan, and he read it.

9 And Shaphan the Scribe came to the king, and brought the king word againe, and said, Thy seruants haue † gathered the money that was found in the house, and haue deliuered it into the hand of them that doe the worke, that haue the ouersight of the house of the LORD.

† Hebr. melted.

10 And Shaphan the Scribe shewed the King, saying, Hilkiah the Priest hath deliuered me a booke: and Shaphan read it before the King.

11 And it came to passe when the king had heard the words of the booke of the Law, that he rent his clothes.

12 And the King commanded Hilkiah the Priest, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Achbor the son of Michaiah, and Shaphan the Scribe, and Asahiah a seruant of the King, saying,

13 Goe yee, enquire of the LORD for me, and for the people, and for all Iudah, concerning the words of this booke that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is kindled against vs, because our fathers haue not hearkened vnto the words of this booke, to doe according vnto all that which is written concerning vs.

14 So Hilkiah the Priest and Ahikam, and Achbor, and Shaphan, and Asahiah went vnto Huldah the Prophetesse, the wife of Shallum the sonne of Tikuah, the sonne of Harhas, keeper of the † wardrobe: Now she dwelt in Ierusalem in the Colledge: And they communed with her.

† Hebr. garments.

15 ¶ And shee said vnto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Tell the man that sent you to me,

16 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants thereof, *euen* all the words of the booke which the King of Iudah hath read.

17 Because they haue forsaken me, and haue burnt incense vnto other gods, that they might prouoke mee to anger with all the workes of their hands: therefore my wrath shall bee kindled against this place, and shall not be quenched.

18 But to the King of Iudah, which sent you to enquire of the LORD, Thus shall ye say to him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, as touching the words which thou hast heard,

19 Because thine heart was tender, and thou hast humbled thy selfe before the LORD, when thou heardest what I spake against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, that they should become a desolation and a curse: and hast rent thy clothes, and wept before mee; I also haue heard *thee*, saith the LORD.

20 Behold therefore, I will gather thee vnto thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered into thy grane in peace, and thine eyes shall not see all the euill which I will bring vpon this place. And they brought the King word againe.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iosiah causeth the booke to be read in a solemne assembly. 3 He reneweth the Couenant of the Lord. 4 Hee destroyeth idolatry. 15 Hee burneth mens bones vpon the Altar of Bethel, as was foreprophesied. 21 He kept a most solemne Passeouer. 24 He put away witches, and all abominations. 26 Gods finall wrath against Iudah. 29 Iosiah, prouoking Pharaoh Nechoh, is slaine at Megiddo. 31 Iehoahaz succeeding him, is imprisoned by Pharaoh Nechoh, who made Ioiakim King. 36 Ioiakim his wicked reigne.

AND * the King sent, and they gathered vnto him all the Elders of Iudah, and of Ierusalem.

2 And the King went vp into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Iudah, and all the inhabitants of Ierusalem with him, and the Priests, and the Prophets, and all the people, † both small and great: and hee read in their eares all the words of the booke of the Couenant which was found in the house of the LORD.

† Hebr. from the least vnto the great.

3 ¶ And the King stood by a pillar, and made a Couenant before the LORD, to walke after the LORD, and to keepe his Commandements, and his Testimonies, and his Statutes, with all *their* heart, and all *their* soule, to performe the wordes of this Couenant, that were written in this booke: and all the people stood to the Couenant.

4 And the King commanded Hilkiah the high Priest, and the Priests of the second order, and the keepers of the doore, to bring forth out of the Tem-

ple

ple of the LORD all the vessels that were made for Baal, and for the groue, and for all the host of heauen: and hee burnt them without Ierusalem in the fields of Kidron, and caried the ashes of them vnto Bethel.

5 And hee † put downe the † idolatrous priests whom the King of Iudah had ordained to burne incense in the high places, in the cities of Iudah, and in the places round about Ierusalem: them also that burnt incense vnto Baal, to the Sunne, and to the Moone, and to the ‖ Planets, and to all the hoste of heauen.

6 And he brought out the *groue from the house of the LORD, without Ierusalem, vnto the brooke Kidron, and burnt it at the brooke Kidron, and stampt it small to powder, & cast the powder thereof vpon the graues of the children of the people.

7 And hee brake downe the houses of the Sodomites that were by the houses of the LORD, where the women woue † hangings for the groue.

8 And hee brought all the priests out of the cities of Iudah, and defiled the high places where the priests had burnt incense, from Geba to Beersheba, and brake downe the high places of the gates that were in the entring in of the gate of Ioshua the gouernour of the city, which were on a mans left hand, at the gate of the city.

9 Neuertheless, the priests of the high places came not vp to the Altar of the LORD in Ierusalem, but they did eate of the vnleauened bread among their brethren.

10 And hee defiled Topheth which is in the valley of the children of Hinnom, that no man might make his son or his daughter to passe thorow the fire to Molech.

11 And he tooke away the horses that the Kings of Iudah had giuen to the Sun, at the entring in of the house of the LORD, by the chamber of Nathanmelech the ‖ Chamberlaine, which was in the suburbes, and burnt the charets of the Sunne with fire.

12 And the Altars that were on the top of the vpper chamber of Ahaz, which the Kings of Iudah had made, and the Altars which * Manasseh had made in the two courts of the house of the LORD, did the King beat downe, and ‖ brake them downe from thence, and cast the dust of them into the brooke Kidron.

13 And the high places that were before Ierusalem, which were on the right hand of the ‖ mount of corruption, which *Solomon the King of Israel had builded for Ashtoreth, the abomination of the Zidonians, and for Chemosh the abomination of the Moabites, and for Milchom the abomination of the children of Ammon, did the King defile.

14 And hee brake in pieces the † images, and cut downe the groues, and filled their places with the bones of men.

15 ¶ Moreouer, the Altar that was at Bethel, and the high places which Ieroboam the son of Nebat who made Israel to sinne, had made: both that Altar, and the high place he brake downe, and burnt the high place, and stampt it ‖ small to powder, and burnt the groue.

16 And as Iosiah turned himselfe, hee spied the sepulchres that were there in the mount, and sent and tooke the bones out of the sepulchres, and burnt them vpon the Altar, and polluted it, according to the * word of the LORD, which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these words.

17 Then hee said, What title is that that I see? and the men of the city told him, It is the sepulchre of the man of God, which came from Iudah, and proclaimed these things that thou hast done against the Altar of Bethel.

18 And he said, Let him alone: let no man moue his bones: so they let his bones † alone, with the bones of the Prophet that came out of Samaria. † Heb. escape.

19 And all the houses also of the high places that were in the cities of Samaria, which the kings of Israel had made to prouoke the LORD to anger, Iosiah tooke away, and did to them according to all the acts that he had done in Bethel.

20 And hee ‖ slew all the priests of the high places that were there, vpon the Altars, and burnt mens bones vpon them, and returned to Ierusalem. ‖ Or, sacrificed.

21 ¶ And the King commanded all the people, saying, * Keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD your God, as it is written in this booke of † Couenant. * 2. Chro. 35. 1.

22 Surely there was not holden such a Passeouer from the dayes of the Iudges that iudged Israel, * nor in all the dayes of the Kings of Israel, nor of the Kings of Iudah: 1. esd. 1. 1. * Exod. 12. 3. deut. 16. 2.

23 But in the eighteenth yeere of King Iosiah, wherein this Passeouer was holden to the LORD in Ierusalem.

24 ¶ Moreouer, the workers with familiar spirits and the wizards, and the ‖ images, and the idoles, and all the abominations that were spied in the land of Iudah, and in Ierusalem, did Iosiah put away, that hee might performe the words of * the Law, which were written in the booke that Hilkiah the Priest found in the house of the LORD. ‖ Or, Teraphim. * Leuit. 20. 27. deut. 18. 11.

25 And like vnto him was there no king before him, that turned to the LORD with all his heart, and with all his soule, and with all his might, according to all the Law of Moses, neither after him arose there any like him.

26 Notwithstanding, the LORD turned not from the fiercenesse of his great wrath, wherewith his anger was kindled against Iudah, because of all the † prouocations that Manasseh had prouoked him withall. † Hebr. angers.

27 And the LORD said, I will remoone Iudah also out of my sight, as I haue remooued Israel, and will cast off this city Ierusalem, which I haue chosen, and the house of which I said, * My Name shall be there. * 1. Kings 8. 29. and 9. 3. chap. 21. 7.

28 Now the rest of the actes of Iosiah, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

29 ¶ * In his dayes Pharaoh Necho king of Egypt went vp against the king of Assyria to † riuer Euphrates: and King Iosiah went against him, and he slew him at Megiddo, when he had seene him. * 2. Chro. 35. 20. † Or, the.

30 And his seruants caried him in a charet dead from Megiddo, and brought him to Ierusalem, and buried him in his owne sepulchre: and * the people of the land tooke Iehoahaz the sonne of Iosiah, and anointed him, and made him king in his fathers stead. * 2. Chro. 36. 1.

31 ¶ Iehoahaz was twenty and three yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned three moneths in Ierusalem, and his mothers name was Hamital, the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

32 And hee did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done. ‖ Or, because.

33 And Pharaoh Necho put him in bands at Riblah in the land of Hamath, ‖ that he might not reigne in Ierusalem, and † put the land to a tribute of an hundred talents of siluer, and a talent of gold. ‖ Or, caused he not reigned. † Heb. set a sentence vpon the land.

34 And Pharaoh Necho made Eliakim the son of

of Iosiah king in the roome of Iosiah his father, and turned his name to * Iehoiakim, and tooke Iehoahaz away, and he came to Egypt, and died there.

* Mat. 1. 12 called Jokim.

35 And Iehoiakim gaue the siluer and the gold to Pharaoh, but he taxed the land to giue the money according to the commandement of Pharaoh: he exacted the siluer and the gold of the people of the land, of euery one according to his taxation, to giue it vnto Pharaoh Nechoh.

36 ¶ Iehoiakim *was* twenty and fiue yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned elenen yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Zebudah, the daughter of Pelaiah of Rumah.

37 And hee did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Iehoiakim first subdued by Nebuchad-nezzar, then rebelling against him, preuaileth his owne ruine. 5 Iehoiachin succeedeth him. 7 The King of Egypt is vanquished by the King of Babylon. 8 Iehoiachins euill reigne. 10 Ierusalem is taken and caried captiue into Babylon. 17 Zedekiah is made King, and prouoketh all vnto the vtter destruction of Iudah.

IN his dayes Nebuchad nezzar King of Babylon came vp, and Iehoiakim became his seruant three yeeres: then he turned and rebelled against him.

2 And the LORD sent against him bands of the Caldees, and bands of the Syrians, and bands of the Moabites, & bands of the children of Ammon, and sent them against Iudah to destroy it, * according to the word of the LORD, which hee spake † by his seruants the Prophets.

* Chap. 20. 17. and 23. 27. † Hebr. by the hand of.

3 Surely at the commandement of the LORD came *this* vpon Iudah, to remoone *them* out of his sight, for the sins of Manasseh, according to all that he did:

4 And also for the innocent blood that he shed: (for he filled Ierusalem with innocent blood) which the LORD would not pardon.

5 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Iehoiakim, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

6 So Iehoiakim slept with his fathers, and Iehoiachin his sonne reigned in his stead.

7 And the king of Egypt came not againe any more out of his land: for the king of Babylon had taken from the riuer of Egypt, vnto the riuer Euphrates, all that pertained to the king of Egypt.

8 ¶ Iehoiachin was eighteene yeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned in Ierusalem three moneths, and his mothers name *was* Nehushta the daughter of Elnathan of Ierusalem.

9 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all † his father had done.

10 ¶ * At that time the seruants of Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon came vp against Ierusalem, and the city † was besieged.

* Dan. 1. 1. † Hebr. came into siege.

11 And Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon came against the city, and his seruants did besiege it.

12 And Iehoiachin the King of Iudah went out to the King of Babylon, he and his mother, and his seruants, and his princes, and his ‖ officers: and the King of Babylon tooke him in the eighth yeere of his reigne.

‖ Or, Eunuches.

13 * And he caried out thence all the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, & cut in pieces all the vessels of gold, which Solomon King of Israel had made in the Temple of the LORD, as the LORD had said.

* Chap. 20. 17. Isa. 39. 6.

14 And he caried away all Ierusalem, and all the Princes, and all the mighty men of valour, *euen* ten thousand captiues, and all the craftesmen and smithes: none remained saue the poorest sort of the people of the land.

15 And * he caried away Iehoiachin to Babylon, and the kings mother, and the kings wiues, and his ‖ officers, and the mighty of the land, those caried he into captiuity from Ierusalem to Babylon.

* Chap. 24. 12. ‖ Or, Eunuches.

16 And all the men of might, *euen* seuen thousand, and craftesmen and smithes a thousand, all that were strong and apt for warre, euen them the king of Babylon brought captiue to Babylon.

17 ¶ And * the king of Babylon made Mattaniah his fathers brother king in his stead, and changed his name to Zedekiah.

* Chap. 24. 17.

18 Zedekiah *was* twenty and one yeeres old when he began to reigne, and hee reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem, and his mothers name was Hamutal, the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

19 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Iehoiakim had done.

20 For through the anger of the LORD it came to passe in Ierusalem and Iudah, vntill he had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the King of Babylon.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Ierusalem is besieged. 4 Zedekiah taketh his flight, his eyes put out. 8 Nebuzaradan ouercommeth the city, carieth the remnant, except a few poore labourers, into captiuity. 13 Spoileth and caricth away the treasures. 18 The Nobles of Zedekiah, who was set ouer them that remained, being slaine, the rest flie into Egypt. 27 Euil-merodach aduanceth Iehoiachin in his court.

AND it came to passe * in the ninth yeere of his reigne, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth day of the moneth, that Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon came, hee and all his hoste against Ierusalem, and pitched against it, and they built forts against it, round about.

* Ezek. 24. 1.

2 And the citie was besieged vnto the eleuenth yeere of King Zedekiah.

3 And on the ninth *day* of the * fourth moneth, the famine preuailed in the citie, and there was no bread for the people of the land.

* Or, moneth.

4 ¶ And the citie was broken vp, and all the men of warre *fled* by night, by the way of the gate, betweene two walles, which *is* by the kings garden (now the Caldees *were* against the citie round about) and *the King* went the way toward the plaine.

5 And the army of the Caldees pursued after the King, and ouertooke him in the plaines of Iericho: and all his army were scattered from him.

6 So they tooke the King, and brought him vp to the King of Babylon, to Riblah, and they gaue † iudgement vpon him.

† Hebr. they spake with him iudgements.

7 And they slew the sonnes of Zedekiah before his eye, and ‖ put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him with fetters of brasse, and caried him to Babylon.

‖ Or, bored.

8 ¶ And in the fift moneth, on the seuenth day of the moneth (which is the nineteenth yeere of King Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan ‖ captaine of the guard, seruant of the king of Babylon, vnto Ierusalem.

‖ Or, chiefe marshall.

9 And hee burnt the house of the LORD, and the kings house, and all the houses of Ierusalem, and euery great mans house burnt he with fire.

10 And all the armie of the Caldees that were with the captaine of the guard, brake downe the walles of Ierusalem round about.

11 Now

xxii Now the rest of the people that were left in the citie, and the † fugitiues that fell away to the King of Babylon, with the remnant of the multitude, did Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard cary away.

12 But the captain of the guard left of the poore of the land to be vine-dressers, and husbandmen.

13 And * the pillars of brasse that were in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brasen sea that was in the house of the LORD, did the Caldees breake in pieces, and caried the brasse of them to Babylon.

14 And the pots, and the shouels, and the snuffers, and the spoones, and all the vessels of brasse, wherewith they ministred, tooke they away.

15 And the fire pannes, and the bowles, and such things are were of golde, in golde, and of siluer, in siluer, the captaine of the guard tooke away.

16 The two pillars, *one* sea, and the bases which Solomon had made for the house of the LORD, the brasse of all these vessels was without weight.

17 * The height of the one pillar was eight e cubits, and the chapiter vpon it was brasse: and the height of the chapiter three cubits: and the wreathen worke, and pomegranates vpon the chapiter round about, all of brasse: and like vnto these had the second pillar with wreathen worke.

18 ¶ And the captain of the guard tooke Seraiah the chiefe Priest, and Zephaniah the second Priest, and the three keepers of the † doore.

19 And out of the city he tooke an † officer, that was set ouer the men of war, and fiue men of them that † were in the kings presence, which were found in the city and the ‖ principall Scribe of the hoste, which mustered the people of the land, and three-score men of the people of the land that were found in the citie.

20 And Nebuzaradan captaine of the guard tooke these, and brought them to the King of Babylon to Riblah.

21 And the King of Babylon smote them, and slew them at Riblah in the land of Hamath: so Iudah was caried away out of their land.

22 ¶ * And as for the people that remained in the land of Iudah, whom Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon had left, euen ouer them hee made Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, the sonne of Shaphan, ruler.

23 And when all the * Captaines of the armies, they, and their men heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah gouernor, there came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, euen Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Iohanan the son of Careah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth the Netophathite, and Iaazaniah the sonne of a Maachathite, they and their men.

24 And Gedaliah sware to them & to their men, and said vnto them, Feare not to be the seruants of the Caldees: dwell in the land and serue the King of Babylon; and it shall be well with you.

25 But it came to passe in the seuenth moneth that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, the son of Elishama, of † the seed royall, came, and ten men with him, and * smote Gedaliah that hee died, and the Iewes and the Caldees that were with him at Mizpah.

26 And all the people both small and great, and the Captaines of the armies arose, and came to Egypt: for they were afraid of the Caldees.

27 ¶ And it came to passe in the seuen and thirtieth yeere of the captiuitie of Iehoiachin king of Iudah, in the twelfth moneth, on the fiuen and twentieth day of the moneth, that Euilmerodach King of Babylon, in the yeere that hee began to reigne, did lift vp the head of Iehoiachin King of Iudah out of prison.

28 And hee spake † kindly to him, and set his throne aboue the throne of the Kings that were with him in Babylon.

29 And changed his prison garments, and he did eate bread continually before him all the dayes of his life.

30 And his allowance was a continuall allowance giuen him of the King, a daily rate for euery day, all the dayes of his life.

* Ierem. 40.39.

* Iere. 40.7.

† Hebr. of the kingdome

* Ier. 41.2.

† Hebr. good things with him.

THE FIRST BOOKE OF THE CHRONICLES.

CHAP. j.

Adams line to Noah. 5 The sons of Japheth. 8 The sons of Ham. 17 The sonnes of Shem. 24 Shems line to Abram. 29 Ishmaels sonnes. 32 The sons of Keturah. 34 The posterity of Abraham by Esau. 43 The Kings of Edom. 51 The Dukes of Edom.

ADam, * Sheth, Enosh,
2 Kenan, Mahalaleel, Iered,
3 Henoch, Methuselah, Lamech,
4 Noah, Shem, Ham and Iapheth.
5 ¶ * The sonnes of Iapheth: Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Iauan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.

6 And the sonnes of Gomer: Ashchenaz, and ‖ Riphath, and Togarmah.

7 And the sons of Iauan: Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and ‖ Dodanim.

8 ¶ The sonnes of Ham: Cush, and Mezraim, Put, and Canaan.

9 And the sons of Cush: Seba, and Hauilah and Sabta, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the sons of Raamah, Sheba, and Dedan.

10 And Cush * begate Nimrod: hee began to be mightie vpon the earth.

11 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,

12 And Pathrusim, and Casluhim (of whom came the Philistines) and * Caphthorim.

13 And Canaan begate Zidon his first borne, and Heth,

14 The Iebusite also, and the Amorite, and the Girgasbite,

15 And the Hiuite, and the Arkite, & the Sinite,

16 And the Aruadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite.

17 ¶ The sonnes of * Shem: Elam, and Asshur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram, and Vz, and Hul, and Gether, and ‖ Meshech.

18 And Arphaxad begate Shelah, and Shelah begate Eber.

19 And vnto Eber were borne two sons: the name of the one was ‖ Peleg, because in his dayes † the earth was diuided: and his brothers name was Ioktan.

20 And * Ioktan begate Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazermaueth, and Ierah,

21 Hadoram also, and Vzal, and Diklah,

22 And Ebal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

23 And Ophir, and Hauilah, and Iobab: all these were the sonnes of Ioktan.

24 ¶ * Shem, Arphaxad, Shelah,
25 * Eber, Peleg, Reu,
26 Serug, Nahor, Terah,
27 * Abram,

* Iere. 2.23.

* Gene. 10.25. & 11.10.

‖ Or, Mash.

Gen. 10.25 † That is, diuision.

* Gene. 10.26.

* Luke 3.36.

* Gene. 11.15.

* Gene. 27 *Abram, the same is Abraham.
17.5. 28 The sons of Abraham: * Isaac and * Ishmael.
* Gene. 29 ¶ These *are* their generations: * The first
21.2,3. borne of Ishmael, Nebaioth, then Kedar, and Ad-
* Gene. beel, and Mibsam.
25.12. 30 Mishma, & Dumah, Massa, ‖ Hadad, and Tema.
* Gen.25. 31 Ietur, Naphish, and Kedemah. These are the
13.to 17. sonnes of Ishmael.
‖ Or, Hadar. Gen. 32 ¶ Now the sonnes of Keturah Abrahams con-
25.14. cubine: she bare Zimran, and Iokshan, and Medan,
and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah. And the sonnes
of Iokshan, Sheba, and Dedan.
33 And the sonnes of Midian: Ephah, and Epher,
and Henoch, and Abida, and Eldaah. All these *are*
the sonnes of Keturah.
34 And Abraham begate Isaac: The sons of Is-
aac: Esau, and Israel.
* Gene. 35 ¶ The sonnes of * Esau: Eliphaz, Reuel, and
36.9,10. Ieush, and Iaalam, and Korah.
‖ Or, Zepho. Gen. 36,12. 36 The sons of Eliphaz: Teman, and Omar, ‖ Ze-
phi, and Gatam, Kenaz, and Timna, and Amalek.
37 The sonnes of Reuel: Nahath, Zerah, Sham-
mah, and Mizzah.
38 And the sonnes of Seir: Lotan, and Shobal,
and Zibeon, and Anah, and Dishon, and Ezer, and
Dishan.
‖ Or, Heman. Gen. 36,22. 39 And the sons of Lotan: Hori, and ‖ Homam:
and Timna *was* Lotans sister.
‖ Or, Alnan. Gen. 36,23. 40 The sons of Shobal: ‖ Alian, and Manahath,
and Ebal, ‖ Shephi, and Onam. And the sonnes of
Zibeon: Aiah, and Anah.
‖ Or, Sepho. Gen. 36,23. 41 The sonnes of Anah: * Dishon. And the sonnes
of Dishon: ‖ Amram, and Eshban, and Ithran, and
Cheran.
* Chap. 1,38. 42 The sonnes of Ezer: Bilham, and Zauan, *and*
‖ Iakan. The sonnes of Dishon: Vz, and Aran.
‖ Or, Hemdan. Gen. 36,26. 43 ¶ Now these *are* the * Kings that reigned in
the land of Edom, before any king reigned ouer
the children of Israel: Bela the son of Beor, and the
name of his citie was Dinhabah.
‖ Or, Akan. Gen. 36,27. 44 And when Bela was dead, Iobab the sonne of
Zerah of Bosrah, reigned in his stead.
* Gene. 36,31. 45 And when Iobab was dead, Husham of the
land of the Temanites, reigned in his stead.
46 And when Husham was dead, Hadad the son
of Bedad (which smote Midian in the field of Mo-
ab) reigned in his stead: and the name of his citie
was Auith.
47 And when Hadad was dead, Samlah of Mas-
rekah, reigned in his stead.
48 And when Samlah was dead, Shaul of Reho-
* Gene. both * by the riuer, reigned in his stead.
36,37. 49 And when Shaul was dead, Baal-hanan the
‖ Or, Hadar. Gen. 36,39. sonne of Achbor reigned in his stead.
50 And when Baal-hanan was dead, ‖ Hadad
reigned in his stead: and the name of his citie *was*
‖ Pai: and his wiues name *was* Mehetabel, the
‖ Or, Pau. Gen. 36. 39. daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.
51 ¶ Hadad died also. And the * Dukes of Edom
* Gene. were: Duke Timna, Duke Aliah, Duke Ietheth,
36.40. 52 Duke Aholibamah, Duke Elah, Duke Pinon,
53 Duke Kenaz, Duke Teman, Duke Mibzar,
54 Duke Magdiel, Duke Iram: These *are* the
Dukes of Edom.

CHAP. II.

1 The sonnes of Israel. 3 The posterity of Iudah by Tamar. 13 The children of Iesse. 18 The posterity of Caleb the sonne of Hezron. 21 Hezrons posterity by the daughter of Machir. 25 Ierahmeels posterity. 34 Sheshans posterity. 42 Another branch of Calebs posterity. 50 The posterity of Caleb the sonne of Hur.

THese *are* the sonnes of ‖ Israel: * Reuben, Sime-
on, Leui, and Iudah, Issachar, and Zebulun,
2 Dan, Ioseph, and Beniamin, Naphtali, Gad, and
Asher.
3 ¶ The sonnes of * Iudah: Er, and Onan, and
Shelah: *which* three were borne vnto him of the
daughter of * Shuah the Canaanitesse. And Er the
first borne of Iudah, was euill in the sight of the
LORD, and he slew him.
4 And * Tamar his daughter in law bare him
Pharez and Zerah. All the sonnes of Iudah *were* fiue.
5 The sonnes of * Pharez: Hezron, and Hamul.
6 And the sonnes of Zerah: ‖ Zimri, * and E-
than, and Heman, and Calcol, and ‖ Dara, *sonnes* of
them in all.
7 And the sons of Carmi: ‖ Achar, the troubler
of Israel, who transgressed in the thing * accursed.
8 And the sonnes of Ethan: Azariah.
9 The sons also of Hezron, that were borne vnto
him: Ierahmeel, and ‖ Ram, and ‖ Chelubai.
10 And Ram * begate Aminadab, and Aminadab
begate Nahshon, Prince of the children of Iudah.
11 And Nahshon begate Salma, and Salma be-
gate Boaz.
12 And Boaz begate Obed, & Obed begate Isse,
13 ¶ * And Isse begate his first borne Eliab, and
Abinadab the second, and ‖ Shimma the third,
14 Nathaneel the fourth, Raddai the fifth,
15 Ozem the sixth, Dauid the seuenth:
16 Whose sisters were Zeruiah, and Abigail. And
the sonnes of Zeruiah: Abishai, and Ioab and A-
sahel, three.
17 And Abigail bare Amasa. And the father of
Amasa, *was* Iether the Ismaelite.
18 ¶ And Caleb the sonne of Hezron begate *chil-
dren* of Azubah *his* wife, and of Ieriioth: her sonnes
are these: Ieser, Shobab, and Ardon.
19 And when Azubah was dead, Caleb tooke vn-
to him Ephrath, which bare him Hur.
20 And Hur begate Vri, and Vri begate * Bezа-
leel.
21 ¶ And afterward Hezron went in to the
daughter of Machir, the father of Gilead, whom he
† married when hee *was* threescore yeres old, and
she bare him Segub.
22 And Segub begate Iair, who had three and
twenty cities in the land of Gilead.
23 * And hee tooke Geshur, and Aram, with the
townes of Iair, from them, with Kenath, and the
townes thereof, *euen* threescore cities. All these
longed to the sons of Machir the father of Gilead.
24 And after that Hezron was dead in Caleb E-
phratah, then Abiah Hezrons wife bare him Ashur
the father of Tekoa.
25 ¶ And the sonnes of Ierahmeel the first borne
of Hezron, were Ram the first-born, and Bunah and
Oren, and Ozem, *and* Ahijah.
26 Ierahmeel had also another wife, whose name
was Atarah: she *was* the mother of Onam.
27 And the sonnes of Ram the first borne of Ie-
rahmeel, were Maaz, and Iamin, and Eker.
28 And the sonnes of Onam were, Shammai, and
Iada. And the sonnes of Shammai: Nadab, and A-
bishur.
29 And the name of the wife of Abishur *was* A-
bihail, and she bare him Ahban, and Molid.
30 And the sonnes of Nadab, Seled, and Appaim.
But Seled died without children.
31 And the sons of Appaim: Ishi: and the sons
of Ishi, Sheshan: and the children of Sheshan:
Ahlai.
32 And the sonnes of Iada the brother of Sham-

mai, Iether, and Ionathan: and Iether died without children.

33 And the sonnes of Ionathan, Peleth, and Zaza. These were the sonnes of Ierahmeel.

34 ¶ Now Sheshan had no sonnes, but daughters: and Sheshan had a seruant, an Egyptian, whose name was Iarha.

35 And Sheshan gaue his daughter to Iarha his seruant to wife, and she bare him Attai.

36 And Attai begate Nathan, and Nathan begat * Zabad.

37 And Zabad begate Ephlal, and Ephlal begate Obed,

38 And Obed begat Iehu, and Iehu begate Azariah,

39 And Azariah begate Helez, and Helez begate Eleasah,

40 And Eleasah begate Sisamai, and Sisamai begate Shallum,

41 And Shallum begate Iekamiah, and Iekamiah begate Elishama.

42 ¶ Now the sons of Caleb the brother of Ierahmeel were, Mesha his first borne, which was the father of Ziph: and the sonnes of Mareshah the father of Hebron.

43 And the sonnes of Hebron: Korah, and Tappuah, and Rekem, and Shema.

44 And Shema begate Raham, the father of Iorkoam: and Rekem begate Shammai.

45 And the sonne of Shammai was Maon: and Maon was the father of Beth-zur.

46 And Ephah Calebs concubine bare Haran, and Moza, and Gazez: and Haran begate Gazez.

47 And the sons of Iahdai: Regem, and Iotham, and Geshan, and Pelet, and Ephah, and Shaaph.

48 Maacha Calebs concubine, bare Sheber, and Tirhanah.

49 Shee bare also Shaaph the father of Madmannah, Sheua the father of Machbenah, and the father of Gibea: and the daughter of Caleb was * Achsah.

50 ¶ These were the sons of Caleb, the son of Hur, the first borne of Ephratah, Shobal, the father of Kiriath-iearim.

51 Salma the father of Bethlehem: Hareph the father of Beth-gader.

52 And Shobal the father of Kiriath-iearim, had sonnes, Haroe, and ‖ halfe of the Manahethites.

53 And the families of Kiriath-iearim the Ithrites, and the Puhites, and the Shumathites, and the Mishraites: of them came the Zareathites, and the Eshtaulites.

54 The sons of Salmah: Bethlehem, and the Netophathites, ‖ Atroth, the house of Ioab, and halfe of the Manahethites, the Zorites.

55 And the families of the Scribes which dwelt at Iabez, the Tirathites, the Shimeathites, and Suchathites. These are the * Kenites that came of Hemath, the father of the house of * Rechab.

CHAP. III.

1 *The sonnes of Dauid.* 10 *His line to Zedekiah.* 17 *The successors of Ieconiah.*

NOw these were the sons of Dauid which were borne vnto him in Hebron. The first borne, * Amnon, of Ahinoam the * Iezreelitesse: the second ‖ Daniel, of Abigail the Carmelitesse:

2 The third, Absalom the sonne of Maachah, the daughter of Talmai King of Geshur: the fourth, Adoniah the sonne of Haggith:

3 The fifth, Shephatia of Abital: the sixt, Ithream by * Eglah his wife.

4 *These* sixe were borne vnto him in Hebron, and there hee reigned seuen yeeres, and sixe moneths; and in Ierusalem he reigned thirty & three yeeres.

5 * And these were borne vnto him in Ierusalem, ‖ Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, foure, of ‖ Bathshua the daughter of ‖ Ammiel:

6 Ibhar also, and ‖ Elishama, and Eliphelet,

7 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Iaphia,

8 And Elishama, and ‖ Eliada, & Eliphelet, nine.

9 *These were* all the sonnes of Dauid: beside the sonnes of the concubines, and * Tamar their sister.

10 ¶ And Solomons son was * Rehoboam: ‖ Abiah his son: Asa his son: Iehoshaphat his sonne:

11 Ioram his sonne: ‖ Ahaziah his sonne: Ioash his sonne:

12 Amaziah his sonne: ‖ Azariah his sonne: Iotham his sonne:

13 Ahaz his sonne: Hezekiah his sonne: Manasseh his sonne:

14 Amon his sonne: Iosiah his sonne.

15 And the sonnes of Iosiah *were*: the first borne ‖ Iohanan the second ‖ Ioakim, the third ‖ Zedekiah, the fourth Sallum.

16 And the sonnes of * Ioakim: ‖ Ieconiah his sonne, ‖ Zedekiah his sonne.

17 ¶ And the sonnes of ‖ Ieconiah, Asir, † Salathiel * his sonne.

18 Malchiram also, and Pedaiah, and Shenazar, Iecamiah, Hosama, and Nedabiah.

19 And the sonnes of Pedaiah *were* Zerubbabel, and Shimei: and the sonne of Zerubbabel, Meshullam, and Hananiah, and Shelomith their sister.

20 And Hasubah, and Ohel, and Berechiah, and Hasadiah, Iushabhesed, fiue.

21 And the sonnes of Hananiah, Pelatiah, and Iesaiah: the sonnes of Rephaiah, the sonnes of Arnan, the sonnes of Obadiah, the sonnes of Shechaniah.

22 And the sonnes of Shechaniah, Semaiah: and the sonnes of Semaiah, Hattush, and Igeal, and Bariah, and Neariah, and Shaphat, sixe.

23 And the sonnes of Neariah: Elioenai, and * Hezekiah, and Azrikam three,

24 And the sonnes of Elioenai *were*: Hodaiah, and Eliashib, and Pelaiah, and Akkub, and Iohanan, and Dalaiah, and Anani, seuen.

* 2. Sam. 5. 14.
‖ Or, Shamua, 2. Sam. 5. 14.
‖ Or, Bathsheba, 2. Sam. 11. 3.
* 2. Sam. 13. 1.
‖ Or, Eliam, 2. Sam. 11. 3.
‖ Or, Elishua, 2. Sam. 5. 15.
‖ Or, Beeliada, 1. chro. 14. 7.
* 2. Sam. 13. 1.
* 1. Kings 11. 43. & 15. 8.
‖ Or, Abiam, 1. kin. 15. 1.
‖ Or, Azariah, 2. chro. 22. 6. & 21. 17.
‖ Or, Vzziah, 2. king. 15. 30.
‖ Or, Ioachaz, 2. kin. 23. 30.
‖ Or, Eliakim 2. kin. 23. 34.
‖ Or, Mashanah 2 kin. 24. 17
* Matth. 1. 11.

‖ *Or, Iehoiachin.* 2. *kings* 24. 6 ‖ *Or* Coniah, *Jerem.* 22. 24. † *Heb.* Shealtiel. * 2. Kings 24. 17. *being his uncle.* * Matt. 1. 12. † *Heb.* Hukiyah.

CHAP. IIII.

1, 11 *The posterity of Iudah by Caleb the sonne of Hur, & of Ashur the posthumous son of Hezron.* 9 *Of Iabez and his prayer.* 21 *The posterity of Shelah.* 24 *The posterity and cities of Simeon.* 39 *Their conquest of Gedor, and of the Amalekites in mount Seir.*

THE sonnes of Iudah: * Pharez, Hezron, and ‖ Carmi, and Hur, and Shobal.

2 And ‖ Reaiah the sonne of Shobal begate Iahath, and Iahath begate Ahumai, and Lahad. These are the families of the Zorathites.

3 And these were of the father of Etam: Iezreel, and Ishma, and Idbash: and the name of their sister was Hazelelponi.

4 And Penuel the father of Gedor, and Ezer the father of Hushah. These are the sonnes of Hur, the first borne of Ephratah, the father of Bethlehem.

5 ¶ And * Ashur the father of Tekoa, had two wiues, Helah and Naarah.

6 And Naarah bare him Ahuzam, and Hepher, and Temeni, and Ahashtari. These were the sonnes of Naarah.

7 And the sonnes of Helah were Zereth, and Zoar, and Ethnan.

* Gen 38. 29. & 46. 12.
‖ Or, Chelubai, chap. 2. 9. or Caleb, chap. 2. 18.
‖ Or, Haroe, chap. 2. 52.
* Chap. 2. 24.

8 And

8 And Coz begate Anub, and Zobebah, and the families of Aharhel, the sonne of Harum.

9 ¶ And Iabez was more honourable then his brethren: and his mother called his name ‖ Iabez, saying, Because I bare him with sorrow.

10 And Iabez called on the God of Israel, saying, † Oh that thou wouldest blesse me indeed and enlarge my coast, and that thine hand might bee with me, and that thou wouldest † keepe me from euill, that it may not grieue me. And God granted him that which he requested.

11 ¶ And Chelub the brother of Shuah begate Mehir, which *was* the father of Eshton.

12 And Eshton begate Beth-rapha, and Paseah, and Tehinnah the father of ‖ Irnahath. These *are* the men of Rechah.

13 And the sons of Kenaz: Othniel, and Saraia: and the sons of Othniel, ‖ Hathath.

14 And Meonothai begate Ophrah: and Seraiah begat Ioab the father of the ‖ valley of Charashim: for they were craftsmen.

15 And the sons of Caleb the son of Iephunneh: Iru, Elah, and Naam, and the sonnes of Elah, ‖ euen Kenaz.

16 And the sons of Iahaleleel: Ziph, and Zipha: Tiria, and Asareel.

17 And the sonnes of Ezra *were*: Iether, and Mered, and Epher, & Ialon: and she bare Miriam, and Shammai, and Ishbah the father of Eshtemoa.

18 And his wife ‖ Iehudijah bare Iered the father of Gedor, and Heber the father of Socho, and Iekuthiel the father of Zanoah. And these are the sonnes of Bithiah the daughter of Pharaoh, which Mered tooke.

19 And the sonnes of his wife ‖ Hodeah the sister of Naham, the father of Keilah, the Garmite, and Eshtemoa the Maachathite.

20 ¶ And the sons of Simeon *were*: Ammon, and Rinnah, Ben-hanan, and Tilon. And the sons of Ishi *were* Zoheth, and Ben-zoheth.

21 ¶ The sonnes of Shelah, * the sonne of Iudah, *were*: Er the father of Lecah, & Laadah the father of Mareshah, and the families of the house of them that wrought fine linnen, of the house of Ashbea.

22 And Iokim, and the men of Chozeba, and Ioash, and Saraph, who had the dominion in Moab, and Iashubi-lehem. And these are ancient things.

23 These *were* the Potters, and those that dwelt amongst plants and hedges. There they dwelt with the King for his worke.

24 ¶ The sonnes of Simeon *were*: ‖ Nemuel, and Iamin, Iarib, Zerah, *and* Shaul:

25 Shallum his sonne, Mibsam his sonne, Mishma his sonne.

26 And the sonnes of Mishma: Hamuel his son, Zacchur his sonne, Shimei his sonne.

27 And Shimei *had* sixteene sonnes, and sixe daughters, but his brethren had not many children; neither did all their family multiply † like to the children of Iudah.

28 And they dwelt at *Beersheba, and Moladah, and Hazar-shual.

29 And at ‖ Bilha, and at Ezem, and at ‖ Tolad,

30 And at Bethuel, & at Hormah, and at Ziklag,

31 And at Beth marcaboth, & ‖ Hazer-susim, and at Bethbirei, and at Shaaraim. These were their cities vnto the reigne of Dauid.

32 And their villages *were* ‖ Etam, and Ain, Rimmon, and Tochen, and Ashan, fiue cities.

33 And all their villages that *were* round about the same cities, vnto ‖ Baal. These were their habitations, and their ‖ genealogie;

34 And Meshobab, and Iamlech, and Iosha the sonnes of Amashiah,

35 And Ioel, and Iehu the sonne of Iosibia the son of Seraia, the soane of Asiel,

36 And Elioenai, and Iaakobah, and Iehohaiah, and Asaiah, and Adiel, and Iesimiel, and Benaiah,

37 And Ziza the son of Shiphi, the sonne of Allon, the sonne of Iedaia, the sonne of Shimri, the sonne of Shemaiah.

38 These † mentioned by *their* names, were princes in their families and the house of their fathers increased greatly.

39 ¶ And they went to the entrance of Gedor, euen vnto the East side of the valley, to seeke pasture for their flockes.

40 And they found fat pasture and good, and the land *was* wide and quiet, and peaceable: for they of Ham had dwelt there of old.

41 And these written by name came in the dayes of Hezekiah King of Iudah, and smote their tents, and the habitations that were found there, and destroyed them vtterly vnto this day, and dwelt in their roomes, because *there was* pasture there for their flockes.

42 And *some* of them, *euen* of the sons of Simeon, fiue hundred men, went to mount Seir, hauing for their captaines, Pelatiah, and Neariah, and Rephaiah, and Vzziel the sonnes of Ishi.

43 And they smote the rest of the Amalekites that were escaped, and dwelt there vnto this day.

CHAP. V.

1 *The line of Reuben (who lost his birth-right vnto the captiuity).* 9 *Their habitation and conquest of the Hagarites.* 11 *The chiefe men & habitations of Gad.* 18 *The number and conquest of Reuben, Gad, and the halfe of Manasseh.* 23 *The habitation and chiefe men of that halfe tribe:* 25 *Their captiuitie for their sinne.*

NOw the sonnes of Reuben the first borne of Israel, (for * hee was the first borne: but for as much as hee defiled his fathers bed, his birth-right was giuen vnto the sonnes of Ioseph the sonne of Israel: and the genealogie is not to be reckoned after the birthright.

2 For * Iudah preuailed aboue his brethren, and of him came the * chiefe ‖ rulers, but the birthright was * Iosephs.)

3 * The sonnes, I say, of Reuben, the first borne of Israel, *were* Hanoch, and Pallu, Ezron, and Carmi.

4 The sonnes of Ioel: Shemaiah his sonne, Gog his sonne, Shimei his sonne:

5 Micah his sonne, Reaiah his son, Baal his sonne,

6 Beerah his son, whom ‖ Tilgath-pilneser King of Assyria carried away *captiue*: He *was* Prince of the Reubenites:

7 And his brethren by their families, in the genealogie of their generations *were* the chiefe, Iehiel, and Zechariah,

8 And Bela the sonne of Azaz the son of Shema, the sonne of Ioel, who dwelt in * Aroer, vnto Nebo, and Baalmeon.

9 And Eastward he inhabited vnto the entring of the wilderness from the riuer Euphrates: because their cattel were multiplied in the land of Gilead.

10 And in the dayes of Saul, they made warre with the Hagarites, who fell by their hand: and they dwelt in their tents † throughout all the East land of Gilead.

11 ¶ And the children of Gad dwelt ouer against them, in the land of * Bashan vnto Salcah:

12 Ioel the chiefe, and Shapham the next, and Iaanai, and Shaphat in Bashan.

That is, sorrowful † *Hebr. if thou wilt, &c* † *Hebr. not me.*

‖ *Or, the city of Nahash.* ‖ *Or, Harashah and Meconothai, who begat, &c* ‖ *Or, inhabitants of the valley* ‖ *That is, craftsmen* ‖ *Or, Vkna.* ‖ *Or, the Ieweller.*

‖ *Or, Iehudijah, mentioned before*

Gen. 38. 2,5. ‖ *Or, Iemuel. Gen. 46.10. exod. 6.15* † *Hebr. vnto.* * *Iosh. 19.2.* ‖ *Or, Bela, Iosh. 19 3.* ‖ *Or, Eltolad. Iosh. 19 4.* ‖ *Or, Hazar Susa, Iosh. 19.5.* ‖ *Or, Esher, Iosh. 19.7.* ‖ *Or, Baalath-Beer, Iosh. 19 8* ‖ *Or, as they diuided themselues by nations among them.*

13 And their brethren of the house of their fathers *were* Michael, and Meshullam, and Sheba, and Iorai, and Iachan, and Zia, and Heber, seuen.

14 These are the children of Abihail the son of Huri, the sonne of Iaroah, the son of Gilead, the son of Michael, the son of Iedhshai, the son of Iahdo, the son of Buz:

15 And the son of Abdiel, the son of Guni, chiefe of the house of their fathers.

16 And they dwelt in Gilead in Bashan, and in her townes, and in all the townes of * Sharon vpon † their borders.

17 All these were reckoned by genealogies in the dayes of Iotham * King of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam king of Israel.

18 ¶ The sonnes of Reuben and the Gadites, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh, of † valiant men, men able to beare buckler and sword, and to shoot with bow, and skilfull in warre, *were* foure and fourty thousand seuen hundred and threescore, that went out to warre.

19 And they made war with the Hagarites, with * Ietur, and Nephish, and Nodab.

20 And they were helped against them, and the Hagarites were deliuered into their hand, and all that *were* with them: for they cryed to God in the battell, and he was intreated of them, because they put their trust in him.

21 And they † tooke away their cattell: of their camels fifty thousand, and of sheepe two hundred and fifty thousand, and of asses two thousand, and of † men an hundred thousand.

22 For there fell downe many slaine, because the warre was of God. And they dwelt in their steads vntill the captiuity.

23 ¶ And the children of the halfe tribe of Manasseh dwelt in ‖ land: they increased from Bashan vnto Baal-Hermon, & Senir, & vnto mount Hermon.

24 And these *were* the heads of the house of their fathers, euen Epher, and Ishi, and Eliel, and Azriel, and Ieremiah, and Hodauiah, and Iahdiel, mighty men of valour, † famous men, and heads of the house of their fathers.

25 ¶ And they transgressed against the God of their fathers, and went * a whoring after the gods of the people of the land, whom God destroyed before them.

26 And the God of Israel stirred vp the spirit of *Pul king of Assyria, and the spirit of Tilgath Pilneser king of Assyria, & he caried them away, euen the Reubenites, & the Gadites, & the halfe tribe of Manasseh, and brought them vnto * Halah, and Habor, and Hara, and to the riuer Gozan vnto this day.

CHAP. VI.

1 The sonnes of Leui. 4 The line of the Priests, vnto the captiuity. 16 The families of Gershom, Merari, and Kohath. 49 The office of Aaron, and his line vnto Ahimaaz.

THe sons of Leui: * ‖ Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

2 And the sons of Kohath: Amram, Izehar, and Hebron, and Vzziel.

3 And the children of Amram: Aaron, and Moses, and Miriam. The sons also of Aaron: * Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

4 ¶ Eleazar begate Phinehas, Phinehas begate Abishua,

5 And Abishua begate Bukki, and Bukki begate Vzzi,

6 And Vzzi begate Zerahiah, and Zerahiah begate Meraioth,

7 Meraioth begate Amariah, and Amariah begate Ahitub,

8 And * Ahitub begate Zadok, and Zadok begat Ahimaaz,

9 And Ahimaaz begat Azariah, and Azariah begat Iohanan,

10 And Iohanan begat Azariah) he it *is* that executed the Priests office in † the * Temple that Solomon built in Ierusalem.)

11 And Azariah begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub,

12 And Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begate ‖ Shallum,

13 And Shallum begat Hilkiah, and Hilkiah begate Azariah,

14 And Azariah begat * Seraiah, and Seraiah begat Iehozadak,

15 And Iehozadak went *into captiuity*, * when the LORD caried away Iudah, and Ierusalem by the hand of Nebuchadnezzar.

16 ¶ And the sons of Leui: * ‖ Gershom, Kohath, and Merari.

17 And these *be* the names of the sons of Gershom Libni and Shimei,

18 And the sons of Kohath, *were* Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Vzziel.

19 The sons of Merari: Mahli, and Mushi. And these are the families of the Leuites, according to their fathers.

20 Of Gershom: Libni his sonne, Iahath his son, * Zimmah his son,

21 ‖ Ioah his son, ‖ Iddo his son, Zerah his son, Ieaterai his son,

22 The sons of Kohath: ‖ Aminadab his son, Korah his son, Assir his son,

23 Elkanah his son, and Abiasaph his son, and Assir his son,

24 Tahath his son, Vriel his son, Vzziah his son, and Shaul his son,

25 And the sons of Elkanah: * Amasai, and Ahimoth.

26 As for Elkanah: the sons of Elkanah, ‖ Zophai his son, and Nahath his son,

27 Eliab his son, Ieroham his son, Elkanah his son,

28 And the sonnes of Samuel, the first borne, ‖ Vashni, and Abiah.

29 The sons of Merari, Mahlah, Libni his son, Shimei his son, Vzza his son,

30 Shimea his son, Haggiah his son, Asaiah his sonne.

31 And these *are they* whom Dauid set ouer the seruice of song in the house of the Lord, after that the * Arke had rest.

32 And they ministred before the dwelling place of the Tabernacle of the Congregation with singing, vntill Salomon had built the house of the LORD in Ierusalem: and then they waited on their office, according to their order.

33 And these are they that † waited with their children of the sonnes of the Kohathites: Heman a singer: the sonne of Ioel, the sonne of Shemuel,

34 The son of Elkanah, the son of Ieroham, the son of Eliel, the son of Toah,

35 The son of Zuph, the son of Elkanah, the son of Mahath, the son of Amasai,

36 The son of Elkanah, the son of Ioel, the son of Azariah, the son of Zephaniah,

37 The son of Tahath, the son of Assir, the son of * Ebiasaph, the son of Korah,

38 The son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Leui, the son of Israel.

39 And his brother Asaph (who stood on his right hand) *euen* Asaph the son of Barachiah, the son of Shimea,

*2. Sam. 15.27.

† *Hebr. in the house*

* 2. Chron. 3. 1. kin. 6.

‖ *Or, Meshullam,* 1 Chron. 9.

* Nehe. 11. 11.

* 2. King 25. 18

* Exod. 6. 17

‖ *Or, Gershon* ver. 43

* Ver. 42

‖ *Or, Ethan,* verse 42

‖ *Or, Azaria,* ver. 44

‖ *Or, Izhar,* ver. 2. & * See 35 and 36. verses.

‖ *Or, Zuph,* 1. Sam. 1. 1.

‖ *Or called also Joel,* verse 33. & 1. Sam. 8. 2.

* Chap. 16. 1.

† *Hebr. stood.*

* Exod. 6. 24.

40 The son of Michael, The son of Baasiah, the son of Melchiah,
41 The son of Ethni, the son of Zerah, the son of Adaiah,
42 The son of Ethan, the son of Zimmah: the son of Shimei,
43 The son of Iahath, the son of Gershom, the son of Leui.
44 And their brethren the sons of Merari *stood* on the left hand: Ethan the son of ‖ Kishi, the son of Abdi, the son of Malluch,
45 The son of Hashabiah, the son of Amaziah, the son of Hilkiah,
46 The son of Amzi, the son of Bani, the son of Shamer,
47 The son of Mahli, the son of Mushi, the son of Merari, the son of Leui.
48 Their brethren also the Leuites were appointed vnto all maner of seruice of the Tabernacle of the house of God.
49 ¶ But Aaron and his sons offered * vpon the Altar of the burnt offring, and * on the Altar of incense, *and were appointed* for all the worke of the place most holy, and to make an atonement for Israel, according to all that Moses the seruant of God had commanded.
50 And these *are* the sons of Aaron: Eleazar his son, Phinehas his son, Abishua his son,
51 Bukki his son, Vzzi his son, Zerahiah his son,
52 Meraioth his son, Amariah his sonne, Ahitub his son,
53 Zadok his son, Ahimaaz his son.
54 ¶ Now these are their dwelling places throughout their castles, in their coasts of the sonnes of Aaron, of the families of the Kohathites: for theirs was the lot.
55 And they gaue them Hebron in the land of Iudah and the suburbes thereof round about it:
56 But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, they gaue to Caleb the son of Iephunneh.
57 And to the sons of Aaron they gaue the cities of Iudah, namely, Hebron the city of refuges, and Libna with her suburbes, and Iattir, and Eshtemoa with their suburbes,
58 And ‖ Hilen with her suburbes, Debir with her suburbes,
59 And ‖ Ashan with her suburbes, and Bethshemesh with her suburbes.
60 And out of the tribe of Beniamin, Geba with her suburbes, and ‖ Alemeth with her suburbes, Anathoth with her suburbes. All their cities throughout their families, *were* thirteene cities.
61 And vnto the sons of Kohath which were left of the family of that tribe, *were cities giuen* out of the halfe tribe, *namely*, out of the halfe *tribe* of Manasseh by * lot, ten cities.
62 And to the sons of Gershom, throughout their families, out of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteene cities.
63 Vnto the sonnes of Merari *were giuen* by lot throughout their families, out of the tribe of Reuben and out of the tribe of Gad, & out of the tribe of Zebulun, * twelue cities.
64 And the children of Israel gaue to the Leuites, these cities with their suburbes, ‖
65 And they gaue by lot out of the tribe of the children of Iudah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, and out of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, these cities which are called by *their* names.

66 And the *residue* of the families of the sons of Kohath, had cities of their coasts out of the tribe of Ephraim.
67 * And they gaue vnto them *of* the cities of refuge, Shechem in mount Ephraim with her suburbes, *they gaue* also Gezer with her suburbes,
68 And Iokmeam with her suburbes, and Bethoron with her suburbes,
69 And Aialon with her suburbes, and Gathrimmon with her suburbes,
70 And out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, Aner with her suburbes, and Bileam with her suburbes, for the family of the remnant of the sons of Kohath.
71 Vnto the sons of Gershom, *were giuen* out of the family of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, Golan in Bashan with her suburbes, and Ashtaroth with her suburbes.
72 And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kedesh with her suburbes, Daberath with her suburbes,
73 And Ramoth with her suburbes, and Anem with her suburbes.
74 And out of the tribe of Asher, Mashal with her suburbes, and Abdon with her suburbes,
75 And Hukok with her suburbes, and Rehob with her suburbes.
76 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh in Galile, with her suburbes, and Hammon with her suburbes, and Kiriathaim with her suburbes.
77 Vnto the rest of the children of Merari *were giuen* out of the tribe of Zebulun, Rimmono with her suburbes, Tabor with her suburbes,
78 And on the other side Iordan by Iericho, on the East side of Iordan *were giuen them* out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer in the wildernesse with her suburbes, and Iahzah with her suburbes,
79 Kedemoth also with her suburbes, and Mephaath with her suburbes.
80 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbes, and Mahanaim with her suburbes,
81 And Heshbon with her suburbes, and Iazer with her suburbes.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The sonnes of Issachar.* 6 *Of Beniamin.* 12 *Of Naphtali.* 14 *Of Manasseh.* 20, 24 *And of Ephraim.* 21 *The calamity of Ephraim by the men of Gath.* 23 *Beriah is borne.* 28 *Ephraims habitations.* 30 *The sonnes of Asher.*

NOw the sonnes of Issachar *were* * Tola, and Puah, Iashub, and Shimron, foure.
2 And the sons of Tola: Vzzi, and Rephaiah, and Ieriel, and Iahmai, and Ibsam, and Shemuel, heads of their fathers house, *to wit*, of Tola: *they were* valiant men of might in their generations, * whose number *was* in the dayes of Dauid two and twentie thousand and sixe hundred.
3 And the sons of Vzzi: Izrahiah: and the sons of Izrahiah, Michael, and Obadiah, and Ioel, Ishiah, fiue: all of them chiefe men.
4 And with them by their generations after the house of their fathers, *were* bands of souldiers for warre, sixe and thirty thousand men: for they had many wiues and sonnes.
5 And their brethren among all the families of Issachar, *were* men of might, reckoned in all by their genealogies, fourescore and seuen thousand.
6 ¶ *The sonnes* of * Beniamin: Bela and Becher, and Iediaelthree.
7 And the sonnes of Bela: Ezbon and Vzzi, and Vzziel, and Ieremoth, & Iri, fiue heads of the houses *of their* fathers, mighty men of valour, and were reckoned by their genealogies, twenty and two thousand, thirty and foure.

§ And

‖ Kishi, Kasaiah, Chap. 15. 17.
* Leuit. 1.9. * Exod. 30.7.
‖ Or, Hoshah, Iosh. 21.15.
‖ Or, Ain, Iosh. 21.16.
‖ Or, Almon, Iosh. 21. 18.
* Iosh. 21.5.
* Iosh. 21.7,34.

8 And the sonnes of Becher: Zemira and Ioath, and Eliezer, and Elioenai, and Omri, and Ieremoth, and Abiah, and Anatheth, and Alameth. All these are the sons of Becher.

9 And the number of them after their genealogie by their generations, heads of the house of their fathers, mighty men of valour, was twenty thousand and two hundred.

10 The sonnes also of Iediael. Bilhan: and the sons of Bilhan, Ieush, and Beniamin, and Ehud, and Chenaanah, and Zethan, and Tharshish, and Ahishahar.

11 All these the sons of Iediael, by the heads of their fathers, mighty men of valour were seuenteene thousand, and two hundred souldiers, fit to goe out for warre and battell.

12 Shuppim also and Huppim, the children of ‖ Ir, and Hushim the sons of ‖ Aher.

13 ¶ The sons of Naphtali, Iahziel, and Guni, and Iezer, and Shallum the sons of Bilhah.

14 ¶ The sonnes of Manasseh: Asriel, whom the bare: (but his concubine the Aramitesse bare Machir the father of Gilead.

15 And Machir tooke to wife the sister of Huppim and Shuppim, whose sisters name was Maachah) and the name of the second was Zelophehad: and Zelophehad had daughters.

16 And Maachah the wife of Machir bare a son, and thee called his name Peresh, and the name of his brother was Sheresh, and his sons were Vlam and Rakem.

17 And the sons of Vlam, * Bedan. These were the sons of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh.

18 And his sister Hamoleketh bare Ishod, and Abiezer, and Mahalah.

19 And the sons of Shemida were Ahian, and Sichem, and Likhi, and Aniam.

20 ¶ And the sons of Ephraim, Shuthelah, and Bered his sonne, and Tahath his son, and Eladah his son, and Tahath his son,

21 ¶ And Zabad his son, and Shuthelah his son, and Ezer, and Elead, whom the men of Gath, that were borne in that land, slew, because they came downe to take away their cattell.

22 And Ephraim their father mourned many dayes, and his brethren came to comfort him.

23 ¶ And when he went in to his wife, thee conceived, and bare a son, and hee called his name Beriah, because it went euill with his house.

24 (And his daughter was Sherah, who built Bethoron the nether, and the vpper, & Vzzen Sherah.)

25 And Rephah was his son, also Resheph, and Telah his son, and Tahan his son,

26 Laadan his son, Ammihud his son, Elishama his son,

27 ‖ Non his son, Iehoshua his son.

28 ¶ And their possessions and habitations were Bethel, and the townes thereof, and Eastward * Naaran, and Westward Gezer, with the ‖ townes thereof: Shechem also, and the townes thereof, vnto ‖ Gaza, and the townes thereof.

29 And by the borders of the children of * Manasseh, Bethshean and her townes, Taanach and her townes, * Megiddo and her townes, Dor and her townes. In these dwelt the children of Ioseph the son of Israel.

30 ¶ * The sons of Asher: Imnah, and Ishuah, and Ishuai, and Beriah, and Serah their sister.

31 And the sons of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel, who is the father of Birzaith.

32 And Heber begate Iaphlet, and Shomer: and Hotham, and Shuah their sister.

33 And the sonnes of Iaphlet: Pasach, and Bimhal, and Ashuath. These are the children of Iaphlet.

34 And the sonnes of Shamar: Ahi and Rohgah, Iehubbah, and Aram.

35 And the sonne of his brother Helem: Zophah, and Imna, and Shelesh, and Amal.

36 The sonnes of Zophah: Suah, and Harnefer, and Shual, and Beri, and Imrah:

37 Bezer, and Hod, and Shamma, and Shilshah, and Ithran, and Beera.

38 And the sonnes of Iether: Iephunneh, and Pispa, and Ara.

39 And the sonnes of Vlla: Arah, and Haniel, and Rezia.

40 All these were the children of Asher, heads of their fathers house, choise and mighty men of valour, chiefe of the princes. And the number throughout the genealogie of the that were apt to the warre and to battell, was twenty and sixe thousand men.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The sonnes and chiefe men of Beniamin. 33 The stocke of Saul and Ionathan.

NOw Beniamin begate * Bela his first borne, Ashbel the second, and Aharah the third,

2 Nohah the fourth, and Rapha the fifth.

3 And the sonnes of Bela were ‖ Adder, and Gera, and Abihud,

4 And Abishua, and Naaman, and Ahoah,

5 And Gera, and ‖ Shephuphan, and Huram.

6 And these are the sonnes of Ehud: these are the heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Geba, and they remoued them to * Manahath:

7 And Naaman, and Ahiah, and Gera, he remoued them, and begate Vzza, and Ahihud.

8 And Shaharaim begate children in the country of Moab. After he had sent them away: Hushim and Baara were his wives.

9 And he begate of Hodesh his wife, Iobab, and Zibia, and Mesha, and Malcham.

10 And Ieuz, and Shachia, and Mirma. These were his sonnes, heads of the fathers.

11 And of Hushim he begate Abitub, and Elpaal.

12 The sonnes of Elpaal: Eber, and Misham, and Shamed, who built Ono, and Lod with the townes thereof.

13 Beriah also and Shema, who were heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Aialon, who droue away the inhabitants of Gath,

14 And Ahio, Shashak, and Ieremoth,

15 And Zebadiah, and Arad, and Ader,

16 And Michael, and Ispah, and Ioha the sonnes of Beriah.

17 And Zebadiah, and Meshullam, and Hezeki, and Heber,

18 Ishmerai also, and Iezliah, and Iobab the sons of Elpaal.

19 And Iakim, and Zichri, and Zabdi,

20 And Elienai, and Zilthai, and Eliel,

21 And Adaiah, and Beraiah, and Shimrath, the sonnes of ‖ Shimhi,

22 And Ishpan, and Heber, and Eliel:

23 And Abdon, and Zichri, and Hanan,

24 And Hananiah, and Elam, and Antothijah,

25 And Iphedeiah, and Penuel, the sonnes of Shashak,

26 And Shamsherai, and Shehariah, and Athaliah,

27 And Iaresiah, and Elijah, and Zichri, the sonnes of Ieroham.

28 These were heads of the fathers by their generations, chiefe men. These dwelt in Ierusalem.

‖ *Called Jehiel, Chap 9. 35.*

29 And at Gibeon *dwelt* the ‖ father of Gibeon (whose * wines name *was* Maachah.)

30 And his first borne sonne Abdon and Zur, and Kish and ‖ Baal, and Nadab,

31 And Gedor, and Ahio, and ‖ Zacher,

32 And Mikloth begat ‖ Shimeah. And these also dwelt with their brethren in Ierusalem, ouer against them.

33 ¶ And * Ner begat Kish, and Kish begat Saul, and Saul ‖ begat Ionathan and Malchishua, and Abinadab, and Eshbaal.

34 And the sonne of Ionathan *was* ‖ Meribbaal, and Meribbaal begate Micah.

35 And the sons of Micah *were* Pithon, and Melech, and ‖ Tarea, and Ahaz.

36 And Ahaz begate Iehoadah, and Iehoadah begate Alemeth, and Azmaueth, and Zimri, and Zimri begate Moza.

37 And Moza begate Binea: Raphah *was* his son, Elasah his sonne, Azel his sonne.

38 And Azel *had* sixe sons, whose names *are* these: Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ishmael, and Sheariah, & Obadiah, and Hanan. All these *were* the sons of Azel.

39 And the sonnes of Eshek his brother *were* Vlam his first borne, Iehush the second, and Eliphelet the third.

40 And the sonnes of Vlam were mighty men of valour, archers, and had many sonnes, and sonnes sons, an hundred and fifty. All these are of the sons of Beniamin.

Called Zechariah, Chap. 9. 37.

Or, Shimeam, Chap. 9. 38.

1. Sam. 14 51.

Or, Ishbosheth, 2. Sam. 2. 8.

Or, Mephibosheth, 2. Sam 4. 4.

Or, Tahrea, Chap. 9. 41.

CHAP. IX.

1 The originall of Israels and Iudahs genealogies. 2 The Israelites, 10 The Priests, 14 And the Leuites, with the Nethinims which dwelt in Ierusalem. 27 The charge of certaine Leuites. 35 The stocke of Saul and Ionathan.

SO all Israel were reckoned by genealogies, and behold they were written in the booke of the Kings of Israel and Iudah, *who* were carried away to Babylon for their transgression.

2 ¶ Now the first inhabitants *that dwelt* in their possessions, in their cities, *were* the Israelites, the Priests, Leuites, and the Nethinims.

3 And in Ierusalem dwelt of the children of Iudah, and of the children of Beniamin, and of the children of Ephraim and Manasseh.

4 Vthai the sonne of Ammihud, the son of Omri, the son of Imri, the son of Bani, of the children of Pharez the son of Iudah.

5 And of the Shilonites: Asaiah the first borne, and his sonnes.

6 And of the sons of Zerah, Ieuel, and their brethren, sixe hundred and ninety.

7 And of the sonnes of Beniamin: Sallu the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Hodauiah, the son of Hasenuah:

8 And Ibneiah the sonne of Ieroham, and Elah the sonne of Vzzi, the sonne of Michri, and Meshullam the sonne of Shephatiah, the sonne of Reuel the son of Ibnijah.

9 And their brethren according to their generations, nine hundred and fifty and sixe. All these men *were* chiefe of the fathers in the house of their fathers.

10 ¶ And of the Priests: Iedaiah, and Iehoiarib, and Iachin.

11 And Azariah the son of Hilkiah, the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Zadok, the sonne of Meraioth, the son of Ahitub, the ruler of the house of God.

12 And Adaiah the sonne of Ieroham, the sonne of Pashur, the sonne of Malchijah, and Maasia the sonne of Adiel, the sonne of Iahzerah, the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Meshillemith, the sonne of Immer,

13 And their brethren, heads of the house of their fathers, a thousand and seuen hundred and threescore, very ‖ able men for the worke of the seruice of the house of God.

14 And of the Leuites: Shemaiah the sonne of Hasshub, the sonne of Azrikam, the sonne of Hashabiah, of the sonnes of Merari,

15 And Bakbakkar, Heresh, and Galal, and Mattaniah the sonne of Micah, the sonne of Zichri, the sonne of Asaph,

16 And Obadiah the son of Shemaiah, the sonne of Galal, the sonne of Iedurun: and Berechiah the sonne of Asa, the son of Elkanah, that dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites.

17 And the porters *were* Shallum, and Akkub, and Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brethren: Shallum *was* the chiefe,

18 (Who hitherto *waited* in the Kings gate Eastward) They were porters in the companies of the children of Leui.

19 And Shallum, the sonne of Kore, the sonne of Ebiasaph, the sonne of Korah, and his brethren of the house of his father ‖ the Korahites were ouer the worke of the seruice, keepers of the ‖ gates of the Tabernacle: and their fathers being ouer the ‖ hoste of the LORD, *were* keepers of the entry.

20 And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar was the ruler ouer them in time past, *and* the LORD was with him.

21 *And* Zechariah the son of Meshelemiah *was* porter of the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

22 All these which were chosen to bee porters in the gates, *were* two hundred and twelue. These were reckoned by their genealogy in their villages: whom Dauid and Samuel the Seer ‖ ordained in their ‖ set office.

23 So they and their children *had the* ouersight of the gates of the house of the LORD, *namely*, the house of the Tabernacle by wards.

24 In foure quarters were the porters, toward the East, West, North and South.

25 And their brethren *which were* in their villages, *were* to come after seuen dayes ‖ from time to time with them.

26 For these Leuites, the foure chiefe porters were in their ‖ set Office, and were ouer the chambers and treasuries of the house of God.

27 ¶ And they lodged round about the house of God, because the charge was vpon them, and the opening thereof euery morning pertained to them.

28 And certaine of them had the charge of the ministring vessels, that they should ‖ bring them in and out by tale.

29 *Some* of them also *were* appointed to minister the vessels, and all the ‖ instruments of the Sanctuary, and the fine flowre, and the wine, and the oyle, and the frankincense, and the spices.

30 And *some* of the sons of the Priests made the ointment of the spices.

31 And Mattithiah one of the Leuites (who was the first borne of Shallum § Korahite) had the set office ouer the things that were made ‖ in the pans.

32 And *other* of their brethren of the sonnes of the Kohathites *were* ouer the ‖ Shewbread, to prepare *it* euery Sabbath.

33 And these *are* the singers, chiefe of the fathers of the Leuites, who *remaining* in the chambers

Nehe. 11. 1.

were free: for †they were imployed in that worke day and night.

34 These chiefe fathers of the Leuites were chiefe throughout their generations; these dwelt at Ierusalem.

35 ¶ And in Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, Iehiel, whose wiues name was * Maacha:

36 And his first born sonne Abdon, then Zur, and Kish, and Baals and Ner, and Nadab,

37 And Gedors and Ahio, and Zachariah, and Mikloth.

38 And Mikloth begate Shimeam: and they also dwelt with their brethren at Ierusalem, ouer against their brethren.

39 *And Ner begate Kish and Kish begate Saul, and Saul begate Ionathan, and Malchishua, and Abinadab, and Eshbaal.

40 And the sonne of Ionathan was Meribbaal, and Meribbaal begate Micah.

41 And the sonnes of Micah were Pithon, and Melech, and Tahrea, * *and Ahaz.*

42 And Ahaz begate Iarah, and Iarah begate Alemeth, and Azmaueth, and Zimrit and Zimri begate Moza:

43 And Moza begate Binea: and Rephaiah his sonne Eleasah his sonne, and Azel his sonne.

44 And Azel had six sonnes, whose names are these: Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ismael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. These were the sons of Azel.

CHAP. X.

1 *Sauls ouerthrow and death.* 8 *The Philistines triumph ouer Saul.* 11 *The kindnes of Iabesh Gilead towards Saul and his sons.* 13 *Sauls sin, for which the kingdome was wrested from him to Dauid.*

NOw *the Philistines fought against Israel, and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell downe ‖slaine in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philistines followed hard after Saul, and after his sonnes, and the Philistines slew Ionathan, and ‖Abinadab, and Melchishua, the sons of Saul.

3 And the battell went sore against Saul, and the †archers †hit him, and he was wounded of the archers.

4 Then said Saul to his armour bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me therewith, lest these vncircumcised come, and ‖abuse me: but his armour-bearer would not, for hee was sore afraid. So Saul tooke a sword and fell vpon it.

5 And when his armour bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell like wise on the sword, and died.

6 So Saul died, and his three sonnes, and all his house died together.

7 And when all the men of Israel that *were* in the valley, saw that they fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead; then they forsooke their cities and fled, and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slaine, that they found Saul and his sons fallen in mount Gilboa,

9 And when they had stripped him, they tooke his head, and his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to carry tidings vnto their idoles, and to the people.

10 And they put his armour in the house of their gods, & fastened his head in the temple of Dagon.

11 ¶ And when all Iabesh-Gilead heard all that the Philistines had done to Saul:

12 They arose, all the valiant men, and tooke away the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sons, and brought them to Iabesh, & buried their bones vnder the oke in Iabesh, and fasted seuen dayes.

13 ¶ So Saul died for his transgression, which he † committed against the LORD, *euen* against the word of the LORD, which hee kept not, and also for asking *counsell* of one that had a familiar spirit, * to enquire *of it*:

14 And enquired not of the LORD: therefore he slew him, and turned the kingdome vnto Dauid the sonne of † Iesse.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Dauid by a generall consent is made King at Hebron.* 4 *hee winneth the castle of Sion from the Iebusites by Ioabs valour.* 10 *A catalogue of Dauids mightie men.*

THen * all Israel gathered themselues to Dauid, vnto Hebron, saying, Behold, we *are* thy bone and thy flesh.

2 And moreouer, † in time past, *euen* when Saul was King, thou *wast he* that ledst out, and broughtest in Israel, and the LORD thy God said vnto thee, Thou shalt ‖feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be ruler ouer my people Israel.

3 Therefore came all the Elders of Israel to the King to Hebron: and Dauid made a Couenant with them in Hebron before the LORD, and they anointed Dauid King ouer Israel according to the word of the LORD † by * Samuel.

4 ¶ And Dauid and all Israel * went to Ierusalem, which *is* Iebus, where the Iebusites *were* the inhabitants of the land.

5 And the inhabitants of Iebus said to Dauid, Thou shalt not come hither. Neuertheless, Dauid tooke the castle of Zion, which *is* ‖ the city of Dauid.

6 And Dauid said, Whosoeuer smiteth the Iebusites first, shall be chiefe and captaine. So Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah went first vp, and was chiefe.

7 And Dauid dwelt in the castle: therefore they called ‖ it the citie of Dauid.

8 And he built the citie round about, *euen* from Millo round about: and Ioab † repaired the rest of the citie.

9 So Dauid † waxed greater and greater: for the LORD of hostes *was* with him.

10 ¶ * These also *are* the chiefe of the mighty men whom Dauid had, who ‖ strengthened themselues with him in his kingdome, *and* with all Israel to make him king, according to the word of the LORD concerning Israel.

11 And this is the number of the mighty men whom Dauid *had*: Iashobeam ‖ an Hachmonite, the chiefe of the captaines: he lift vp his speare against three hundred, slaine *by him* at one time.

12 And after him *was* Eleazar the son of Dodo the Ahohite, who was one of the three mighties.

13 He was with Dauid at ‖ Pasdammim, and there the Philistines were gathered together to battell, where was a parcell of ground full of barley, and the people fled from before the Philistines.

14 And they ‖ set themselues in the middest of that parcell, and deliuered it, and slew the * Philistines, and the LORD saued them by a great ‖ deliuerance.

15 ¶ Now ‖ three of the thirtie captaines, went downe to the rocke of Dauid, into the caue of Adullam, and the host of the Philistines encamped in the valley of Rephaim.

16 And Dauid *was* then in the hold, and the Philistines garison *was* then at Bethlehem.

17 And Dauid longed, and said, Oh that one would giue me drinke of the water of the well of Bethlehem, that *is* at the gate.

18 And the three brake through the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the wel of Bethlehem,

---

Hebr. whom Chap. 29.

Chap. 8.33.

Chap. 8.35.

1.Sam. 31.2. Or, wounded. Hebr. archers

Hebr. bowed

1.Sam. 31.4. Hebr. Draw

1.Sam. 31.6. Hebr. head.

† Hebr. transgressed.

* 1.Samuel 15.23.

* 1.Sam. 28.7.

† Hebr. 1.Sa.

* 2.Sam. 5.1.

† Hebr. both yesterday and the third day.

‖Or, yesterday.

† Hebr. by the hand of.

* 1.Sam. 16.12.

* 2.Sam. 5.6.

† Hebr. head.

‖ That is, Zion.

* 2.Sam. 5.7.

† Hebr. remained.

† Hebr. going and increasing.

* 2.Sam. 23.8.

‖ Or, held strongly with him.

‖Or, Eshbaal.

* 1.Sam. 17.1.

‖Or, flood.

* 2.Sam. 23.13.

‖Or, saluation.

‖Or, three captaines ouer the thirtie.

lehem, that *was* by the gate, and tooke *it*, and brought *it* to Dauid: but Dauid would not drinke of it, but powred it out to the LORD.

19 And said, My God forbid it me, that I should doe this thing. Shall I drinke the blood of these men? that haue put their liues in ieopardy? for with *the ieopardy of* their liues, they brought it: therefore he would not drinke it. These things did these three mightiest.

† Hebr. with their liues.

20 ¶ And Abishai the brother of Ioab, hee was chiefe of the three: For lifting vp his speare against three hundred, hee slew *them*, and had a name among the three.

21 * Of the three he was more honourable then the two, for he was their captaine; howbeit hee attained not to the *first* three.

* 2. Sam. 23. 19, &c.

22 Benaiah the son of Iehoiada, the son of a valiant man of Kabzeel, † who had done many actes: he slew two lyon-like men of Moab; also one went downe and slew a lyon in a pit in a snowy day.

† Hebr. great of deeds.

23 And hee slew an Egyptian, † a man of *great* stature, fiue cubits high, and in the Egyptians hand *was* a speare like a weauers beame: and hee went downe to him with a staffe, and pluckt the speare out of the Egyptians hand, and slew him with his owne speare.

† Hebr. a man of measure.

24 These things did Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and had the name among the three mightes.

25 Behold, he was honourable among the thirty, but attained not to the *first* three: and Dauid set him ouer his guard.

26 ¶ Also the valiant men of the armies *were* Asahel the brother of Ioab, Elhanan the sonne of Dodo of Bethlehem,

27 Shammoth the ‖ Harorite, Helez the Pelonite,

‖ Or, Harodite, 2. Sam. 23. 25.

28 Ira the sonne of Ikkesh the Tekoite, Abiezer the Anethothite,

29 Sibbecai the Hushathite, Ilai the Ahohite,

30 Maharai the Netophathite, Heled the sonne of Baanah the Netophathite,

31 Ithai the sonne of Ribai of Gibeah, *that pertained* to the children of Beniamin, Benaiah the Pirathonite,

32 Hurai of the brookes of Gaash, Abiel the Arbathite,

33 Azmaueth the Baharumite, Eliahaba the Shaalbonite,

34 The sonnes of Hashem the Gizonite, Ionathan the sonne of Shagee the Hararite,

35 Ahiam the sonne of Sacar the Hararite, Eliphal the sonne of Vr,

36 Hepher the Mecherathite, Ahijah the Pelonite,

37 Hezro the Carmelite, Naarai the son of Ezbai,

38 Ioel the brother of Nathan, Mibhar the ‖ son of Haggeri,

‖ Or, the Hagerite.

39 Zelek the Ammonite, Nahurai the Berothite, the armour-bearer of Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah,

40 Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite,

41 Vriah the Hittite, Zabad the son of Ahlai,

42 Adina the son of Shiza, the Reubenite a captaine of the Reubenites, and thirtie with him,

43 Hanan the sonne of Maacah, and Iehoshaphat the Mithnite,

44 Vzzia the Ashterathite, Shama and Iehiel the sonnes of Hothan the Aroerite,

45 Iediael the ‖ sonne of Zimri, and Ioha his brother the Tizite,

‖ Or, Zimrite.

46 Eliel the Mahauite, and Ieribai, and Ioshauiah the sonnes of Elnaam, and Ithmah the Moabite,

47 Eliel, and Obed, and Iasiel the Mesobaite.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The companies that came to Dauid at Ziklag.*
23 *The armies that came to him at Hebron.*

NOw * these *are they* that came to Dauid to † Ziklag, † while he yet kept himselfe close, because of Saul the sonne of Kish: and they were among the mighty men helpers of the warre.

* 1. Sam. 27. 2. † Hebr. shutting vp. † Hebr. while he yet was shut vp.

2 They were armed with bowes, and could vse *both* the right hand and the left, in *hurling* stones, and *shooting* arrowes out of a bow, *euen* of Sauls brethren of Beniamin.

3 The chiefe *was* Ahiezer, then Ioash the sonnes of ‖ Shemaah the Gibeathite, and Ieziel, and Pelet, the sonnes of Azmaueth, and Beracah, and Iehu the Antothite,

‖ Or, Sheman.

4 And Ismaiah the Gibeonite, a mighty man among the thirty, and ouer the thirty; and Ieremiah, and Iahaziel, and Iohanan, and Iosabad the Gederathite,

5 Eleuzai, and Ierimoth, and Bealiah, and Shemariah, and Shephatiah the Haruphite,

6 Elkanah, and Iesiah, and Azareel, and Ioezer, and Iashobeam, the Korhites,

7 And Ioelah, and Zebadiah the sons of Ieroam of Gedor.

8 And of the Gadites there separated themselues vnto Dauid, into the hold to the wildernes, men of might, *and* men † of warre fit for the battell, that could handle shield and buckler, whose faces were *as* the faces of lyons, and were † as swift as the Roes vpon the mountaines:

† Hebr. for warre. † Hebr. that could order battell.

9 Ezer the first, Obadiah the second, Eliab the third,

10 Mishmannah the fourth, Ieremiah the fift,

11 Atthai the sixt, Eliel the seuenth,

12 Iohanan the eighth, Elzabad the ninth,

13 Ieremiah the tenth, Machbanai the eleuenth.

14 These *were* the sons of Gad captaines of the hoste: ‖ one of the least was ouer an hundred, and the greatest ouer a thousand.

‖ Hebr. one of the least was equall to an hundred, and the greatest to a thousand.

15 These *are* they that went ouer Iordan in the first moneth, when it had † ouerflowne all his bankes, and they put to flight all them of the valleys, *both* toward the East, and toward the West.

† Hebr. filled.

16 And there came of the children of Beniamin and Iudah, to the hold vnto Dauid.

17 And Dauid went out † to meet them, and answered & said vnto them, ‖ If ye be come peaceably vnto me to helpe me, mine heart shall † be knit vnto you: but if ye be come to betray me to mine enemies, seeing there is no ‖ wrong in mine hands, the God of our fathers looke thereon, and reproue *it*.

† Hebr. to their face. ‖ Hebr. peaces. † Hebr. be one with you. ‖ Hebr. violence.

18 Then † the spirit came vpon Amasai, *who was* chiefe of the captains, *& he said*, Thine *are we*, Dauid, and on thy side, thou sonne of Iesse: Peace, peace be vnto thee, and peace be to thine helpers: for thy God helpeth thee. Then Dauid receiued them, and made them captaines of the band.

† Hebr. the spirit clothed Amasai.

19 And there fell *some* of Manasseh to Dauid, when he came with the Philistines against Saul to battell: but they helped them not: for the lords of the Philistines vpon aduisement, sent them away, saying, * He will fall to his master Saul, † to the ieopardie *of* our heads.

* 1. Sam. 29. 4. † Hebr. to our heads.

20 As hee went to Ziklag, there fell vnto him of Manasseh, Adnah, and Iozabad, and Iediael, and Michael, and Iozabad, and Elihu, and Zilthai, captaines of the thousands that *were* of Manasseh.

21 And they helped Dauid ‖ against the band of *the rouers*: for they *were* all mighty men of valour, and were captaines in the hoste.

‖ Hebr. against the troupe.

22 For at *that* time day by day there came to Dauid

uid to helpe him, vntill it was a great hoste, like the hoste of God.

23 ¶ And these are the numbers of the ‖bands, *that* were ready armed to the warre, and came to Dauid to Hebron, to turne the kingdome of Saul to him, according to the word of the LORD.

24 The children of Iudah that bare thield and speare, *were* six thousand and eight hundred, ready armed to the warre.

25 Of the children of Simeon mightie men of valour for the war, seuen thousand, and one hundred.

26 Of the children of Leui, foure thousand and sixe hundred.

27 And Ioiada was the leader of the Aronites, and with him *were* three thousand, and seuen hundred men.

28 And Zadok a young man mighty of valour, and of his fathers house, twenty and two captaines.

29 And of the children of Beniamin the † kinred of Saul, three thousand: for hitherto † the greatest part of them had kept ‖ ward of the house of Saul.

30 And of the children of Ephraim, twenty thousand and eight hundred, mightie men of valour, † famous throughout the house of their fathers.

31 And of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, eighteene thousand which were expressed by name, to come and make Dauid King.

32 And of the children of Issachar, which were men that had vnderstanding of the times to know what Israel ought to doe, the heads of them were two hundred, and all their brethren were at their commandement.

33 Of Zebulun such as went foorth to battell, ‖ expert in warre, with all instruments of warre, fittie thousand, which could ‖ keepe ranke. They *were* † not of double heart.

34 And of Naphtali a thousand captaines, and with them, with shield and speare, thirtie and seuen thousand.

35 And of the Danites, expert in warre, twentie and eight thousand and sixe hundred.

36 And of Asher, such as went foorth to battell, ‖ expert in warre, fourtie thousand.

37 And on the other side of Iordane of the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, with all manner of instruments of warre for the battell, an hundred and twenty thousand.

38 All these men of war, that could keepe ranke, came with a perfect heart to Hebron, to make Dauid King ouer all Israel: and all the rest also of Israel, *were* of one heart to make Dauid King.

39 And there they were with Dauid three dayes, eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.

40 Moreouer, they that were nigh them, euen vnto Issachar, and Zebulun, and Naphtali brought bread on asses, and on camels, and on mules, and on oxen, *and* ‖ meat, meale, cakes of figs, and bunches of raisins, and wine and oyle, and oxen, and sheepe abundantly: for there *was* ioy in Israel.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Dauid fetcheth the Arke with great solemnitie from Kiriath iearim. 9 Vzza being smitten, the Arke is left at the house of Obed-Edom.

AND Dauid consulted with the captaines of thousands, and hundreds, *and* with euery leader.

2 And Dauid said vnto all the Congregation of Israel, If it *seeme* good vnto you, and that it *be* of the LORD our God, † let vs send abroad vnto our brethren euery where, that are left in all the land of Israel, and with them also to the Priests and Leuites which *are* in † their cities, *and* suburbs, that they may gather themselues vnto vs.

3 And let vs † bring againe the Arke of our God to vs: for we enquired not at it in the daies of Saul.

4 And all the Congregation said, that they would doe so: for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people.

5 So * Dauid gathered all Israel together from Shihor of Egypt, euen vnto the entring of Hemath, to bring the Arke of God from Kiriath-iearim.

6 And Dauid went vp, and all Israel to * Baalah, that is, to Kiriath-iearim which *belonged* to Iudah, to bring vp from thence the Arke of God the LORD, that dwelleth betweene the Cherubims, whose name is called *on it*.

7 And they † carried the Arke of God in a new cart, out of the house of Abinadab: and Vzza and Ahio draue the cart.

8 And Dauid and all Israel played before God with all *their* might, and with † singing, and with harpes, and with psalteries, and with timbrels, and with cymbals, and with trumpets.

9 ¶ And when they came vnto the threshing floore of § Chidon, Vzza put foorth his hand to hold the Arke, for the oxen ‖ stumbled.

10 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Vzza, and he smote him, because he put his hand to the * Arke: and there he died before God.

11 And Dauid was displeased, because the LORD had made a breach vpon Vzza: wherefore that place is called † Perez Vzza, to this day.

12 And Dauid was afraid of God that day, saying, How shall I bring the Arke of God home to me?

13 So Dauid † brought not the Arke home to himselfe to the city of Dauid, but carried it aside into the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite.

14 And the Arke of God remained with the family of Obed-Edom in his house three moneths. And the LORD blessed * the house of Obed-Edom, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Hiram kindnesse to Dauid. 2 Dauids felicity in people, wiues, and children. 8 His two victories against the Philistines.

NOw * Hiram King of Tyre sent messengers to Dauid, and timber of Cedars, with Masons, and Carpenters to build him an house.

2 And Dauid perceiued that the LORD had confirmed him King ouer Israel, for his kingdome was lift vp on high, because of his people Israel.

3 ¶ And Dauid tooke † moe wiues at Ierusalem, and Dauid begate moe sonnes and daughters.

4 Now these *are* the names of his children which he had in Ierusalem: Shammuah, and Shobab, Nathan, and Solomon,

5 And Ibhar, and Elishua, and Elpalet,

6 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Iaphia,

7 And Elishama, and ‖ Beeliada, and Elpalet.

8 ¶ And when the Philistines heard that * Dauid was anointed King ouer all Israel, all the Philistines went vp to seeke Dauid: and Dauid heard *of it*, and went out against them.

9 And the Philistines came and spread themselues in the valley of Rephaim.

10 And Dauid enquired of God, saying, Shall I goe vp against the Philistines? and wilt thou deliuer them into mine hand? And the LORD said vnto him, Go vp: for I will deliuer them into thine hand.

11 So they came vp to Baal-Perazim, and Dauid smote them there. Then Dauid said, God hath broken in vpon mine enemies by mine hand, like the

† *Hebr. in the cities of their suburbs.*

† *Hebr. bring about.*

* 1. Sam. 7. 1. 2. Sam. 6. 2. * Iosh. 16. 9.

† *Hebr. made the Arke to ride.*

† *Hebr. songs.*

§ *Called Nachon, 2. sam. 6. 6*

‖ *Or, shooke it.*

* Numb. 4. 15.

† *Hebr. breach of Vzza.*

† *Hebr. rescued.*

* As chap. 26. 5.

* 2. Sam. 5. 11. &c.

† *Hebr. yet.*

‖ *Or, Eliada. 2. sam. 5.* 16.

* 2. Sam. 5. 17.

breaking forth of waters, therefore they called the name of that place † Baal-Perazim.

† Hebr. that is a place of breaches.

12 And when they had left their gods there, Dauid gaue a commandement, and they were burnt with fire.

13 And the Philistines yet againe spread themselues abroad in the valley.

14 Therefore Dauid enquired againe of God, and God said vnto him, Goe not vp after them, turne away from them, * and come vpon them ouer against the mulberie trees.

*2.Sam. 5.23.

15 And it shall be when thou shalt heare a sound of going in the tops of the mulberie trees, *that* then thou shalt go out to battell: for God is gone forth before thee to smite the hoste of the Philistines.

16 Dauid therefore did as God commanded him: and they smote the hoste of the Philistines from Gibeon, euen to Gazer.

17 And the fame of Dauid went out into all lands, and the LORD brought the feare of him vpon all nations.

CHAP. XV.

1 Dauid hauing prepared a place for the Arke, ordereth the Priests and Leuites to bring it from Obed-Edom. 25 He performeth the solemnity thereof with great ioy. 25 Michael despiseth him.

AND *Dauid* made him houses in the citie of Dauid, and prepared a place for the Arke of God, and pitched for it a tent.

2 Then Dauid said, † None ought to carry the * Arke of God, but the Leuites: for them hath the LORD chosen to carry the Arke of God, and to minister vnto him for euer.

† Hebr. It is not to carry the Arke of God but for the Leuites. *Numb. 4.2,15.

3 And Dauid gathered all Israel together to Ierusalem, to bring vp the Arke of the LORD vnto his place which he had prepared for it.

4 And Dauid assembled the children of Aaron, and the Leuites.

5 Of the sonnes of Kohath: Vriel the chiefe, and his ‖ brethren an hundred and twenty.

‖ Or, kinsman.

6 Of the sons of Merari: Asaiah the chiefe, and his brethren two hundred and twentie.

7 Of the sonnes Gershom: Ioel the chiefe, and his brethren an hundred and thirtie.

8 Of the sonnes of Elizaphan: Shemaiah the chiefe, and his brethren two hundred.

9 Of the sonnes of Hebron: Eliel the chiefe, and his brethren fourescore.

10 Of the sonnes of Vzziel: Amminadab the chiefe, and his brethren, an hundred and twelue.

11 And Dauid called for Zadok, and Abiathar the Priests, and for the Leuites, for Vriel, Asaiah, and Ioel, Shemaiah, and Eliel, and Amminadab:

12 And said vnto them, Yee *are* the chiefe of the fathers of the Leuites: sanctifie your selues, *both* ye and your brethren, that you may bring vp the Arke of the LORD God of Israel, vnto *the place that* I haue prepared for it.

13 For because ye *did it* not at the first, the LORD our God made a breach vpon vs, for that we sought him not after the due order.

14 So the Priests and the Leuites sanctified themselues, to bring vp the Arke of the LORD God of Israel.

15 And the children of the Leuites bare the Arke of God vpon their shoulders with the staues thereon, as * Moses commanded, according to the word of the LORD.

*Exod. 25.14.

16 And Dauid spake to the chiefe of the Leuites, to appoint their brethren *to be* the singers with instruments of musicke, psalteries, and harpes, and cymbals sounding, by lifting vp the voice with ioy.

17 So the Leuites appointed * Heman, the son of Ioel: and of his brethren, * Asaph the sonne of Berechiah: and of the sonnes of Merari their brethren, * Ethan the son of Kushaiah.

* Chap. 6.33. * Ver. 19. * Ver. 19.

18 And with them their brethren of the second degree, Zachariah, Ben, and Iaziel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, and Vnni, Eliab, and Benaiah, and Maaseiah, and Mattithiah, and Eliphaleh, and Mikneiah, and Obed Edom, and Ieiel the porters.

19 So the Singers, Heman, Asaph, and Ethan, were *appointed* to sound with cymbals of brasse.

20 And Zachariah, and Aziel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, and Vnni and Eliab, and Maaseiah, and Benaiah with Psalteries on Alamoth.

21 And Mattithiah, and Eliphaleh, and Mikneiah, and Obed Edom, and Ieiel, and Azzaziah, with harpes on the ‖ Sheminith to excell.

‖ Or, the eighth.

22 And Chenaniah chiefe of the Leuites *was* † for song: he instructed about the song, because he was skilfull.

† Hebr. prince of carrying.

23 And Berechiah, and Elkanah *were* doore keepers for the Arke.

24 And Shebaniah, and Iehoshaphat, and Nathaniel, and Amasai, and Zachariah, and Benaiah, and Eliezer the Priests did blow with the trumpets before the Arke of God: and Obed-Edom, and Iehiah *were* doore-keepers for the Arke.

† Hebr. lifted.

25 ¶ So * Dauid and the Elders of Israel, and the captaines ouer thousands, went to bring vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, out of the house of Obed-Edom with ioy.

*2.Sam. 6.12.

26 And it came to passe when God helped the Leuites that bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, that they offered seuen bullockes and seuen rammes.

27 And Dauid was clothed with a robe of fine linnen, and all the Leuites that bare the Arke, and the singers, and Chenaniah the master of the song with the singers: Dauid also *had* vpon him an Ephod of linnen.

28 Thus all Israel brought vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD with shouting, and with sound of the cornet, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, making a noise with psalteries & harpes.

29 ¶ And it came to passe *as* the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD came to the citie of Dauid, that Michal the daughter of Saul, looking out at a window, saw king Dauid dancing and playing: and she despised him in her heart.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Dauids festiuall sacrifice. 4 Hee ordaineth a Quire to sing thanksgiuing. 7 The Psalme of thanksgiuing. 37 He appointeth Ministers, Porters, Priests, and Musicians, to attend continually on the Arke.

SO *they* brought the Arke of God, and † set it in the midst of the tent that Dauid had pitched for it: and they offered burnt sacrifices, and peace offerings before God.

† Hebr. pitched. 2.Sam. 6.17.

2 And when Dauid had made an end of offering the burnt offerings, and the peace offerings, he blessed the people in the Name of the LORD.

3 And hee dealt to euery one of Israel, both man and women, to euery one a loafe of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon of *wine*.

4 ¶ And hee appointed *certaine* of the Leuites to minister before the Arke of the LORD, and to record, and to thanke, and praise the LORD God of Israel.

5 Asaph the chiefe, and next to him Zachariah, Ieiel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, & Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benaiah, and Obed Edom: and Ieiel

‖ with

† with Psalteries and with harps: but Asaph made a sound with cymbals.

6 Benaiah also and Iahaziel the Priestes, with trumpets continually before the Arke of the Couenant of God.

7 ¶ Then on that day, Dauid deliuered first *this Psalme* to thanke the LORD, into the hand of Asaph and his brethren:

8 *Giue thankes vnto the LORD, call vpon his Name: make knowen his deeds among the people.

9 Sing vnto him, sing Psalmes vnto him, talke you of all his wondrous workes.

10 Glory yee in his holy Name, let the heart of them reioyce that seeke the LORD.

11 Seeke the LORD and his strength, seeke his face continually.

12 Remember his marueilous workes that hee hath done, his wonders, and the iudgements of his mouth,

13 O ye seed of Israel his seruant, ye children of Iacob his chosen ones.

14 He *is* the LORD our God, his iudgements *are* in all the earth.

15 Be ye mindfull alwayes of his Couenant: the word *which* he commanded to a thousand generations.

16 *Euen of the* * *Couenant* which he made with Abraham, and of his oath vnto Isaac:

17 And hath confirmed the same to Iacob for a Law, and to Israel for an euerlasting Couenant:

18 Saying, Vnto thee will I giue the land of Canaan, the † lot of your inheritance.

19 When yee were but † few, *euen* a few, and strangers in it:

20 And when they went from nation to nation, and from *one* kingdome to another people:

21 He suffered no man to doe them wrong: yea, he * reproued Kings for their sakes,

22 *Saying*, * Touch not mine anointed, and doe my Prophets no harme.

23 *Sing vnto the LORD all the earth: shew forth from day to day his saluation.

24 Declare his glory among the heathen: his marueilous workes among all nations.

25 For great *is* the LORD, and greatly to bee praised: he also *is* to be feared aboue all gods.

26 For all the gods * *of* the people *are* idols, but the LORD made the heauens.

27 Glory and honor *are* in his presence: strength and gladnesse *are* in his place.

28 Giue vnto the LORD ye kindreds of the people: giue vnto the LORD glory and strength.

29 Giue vnto the LORD the glory *due* vnto his Name: bring an offering and come before him: worship the LORD in the beauty of holinesse:

30 Feare before him all the earth: the world also shall be stable, that it be not moued.

31 Let the heauens be glad, and let the earth reioyce: And let men say among the nations, The LORD reigneth.

32 Let the Sea roare, and the fulnesse thereof: let the fields reioyce, and all that *is* therein.

33 Then shall the trees of the wood sing out at the presence of the LORD, because hee commeth to iudge the earth.

34 *O giue thankes vnto the LORD, for hee *is* good: for his mercy endureth for euer.

35 And say ye, Saue vs, O God of our saluation, and gather vs together, and deliuer vs from the heathen, that wee may giue thankes vnto thy holy Name, *and* glory in thy praise.

36 Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel for euer and euer: and all * the people said, Amen, and praised the LORD. * Deut. 27.15.

37 ¶ So he left there before the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, Asaph and his brethren, to minister before the Arke continually, as euery dayes worke required:

38 And Obed Edom with their brethren, threescore and eight: Obed Edom also the sonne of Ieduthun, and Hosah to be porters.

39 And Zadok the Priest, and his brethren the Priestes, before the Tabernacle of the LORD, in the high place that *was* at Gibeon,

40 To offer burnt offerings vnto the LORD, vpon the Altar of the burnt offering continually, † morning and euening: and *to doe* according to all that is written in the Law of the LORD, which hee commanded Israel: † *Heb. in the morning and in the* * *euening.*

41 And with them Heman and Ieduthun and the rest that were chosen, who were expressed by name, to giue thankes to the LORD, because his mercy *endureth* for euer.

42 And with them Heman and Ieduthun, with trumpets and cymbals for those that should make a sound, and with musicall instruments of God: and the sonnes of Ieduthun were † porters. † *Heb. for the gate.*

43 And all the people departed euery man to his house, and Dauid returned to blesse his house.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Nathan first aporoueth the purpose of Dauid to build God an house, 3 after by the word of God forbiddeth him. 11 He promiseth him blessings in his seed. 16 Dauids prayer and thanksgiuing.

NOw it came to passe as Dauid sate in his house that Dauid said to Nathan the Prophet, Lo, I dwell in an house of Cedars, but the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD *remaineth* vnder curtaines. * 2. Sam. 7.1, &c.

2 Then Nathan said vnto Dauid, Doe all that is in thine heart, for God *is* with thee.

3 ¶ And it came to passe the same night, that the word of God came to Nathan, saying,

4 Goe and tell Dauid my seruant, Thus saith the LORD, thou shalt not build me an house to dwell in.

5 For I haue not dwelt in an house since the day that I brought vp Israel vnto this day, but † haue gone from tent to tent, and from one Tabernacle *to another.* † *Hebr. haue bin.*

6 Wheresoeuer I haue walked with all Israel, spake I a word to any of the Iudges of Israel (whom I commanded to feede my people) saying, Why haue ye not built me an house of Cedars?

7 Now therefore thus shalt thou say vnto my seruant Dauid, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, I tooke thee from the *sheepe* coat, *euen* † from following the sheepe, that thou shouldest bee ruler ouer my people Israel: † *Hebr. from after.*

8 And I haue bin with thee whithersoeuer thou hast walked, & haue cut off all thine enemies from before thee, and haue made thee a name, like the name of the great men that *are* in the earth.

9 Also I will ordaine a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, and they shall dwell in their place, and shall bee moued no more: neither shall the children of wickednesse waste them any more, (as at the beginning,

10 And since the time that I commanded Iudges *to be* ouer my people Israel.) Moreouer, I will subdue all thine enemies. Furthermore I tell thee, that the LORD will build thee an house.

11 ¶ And it shall come to passe, when thy dayes be expired, that thou mayest goe *to be* with thy fathers, that I will raise vp thy seed after thee which shalbe of thy sons, and I wil stablish his kingdome.

12 He

12 He shall build me an house, and I will stablish his throne for euer.

*2 Kings 9.14.

13 I * will be his father, and he shall be my son, and I will not take my mercy away from him, as I tooke it from *him* that was before thee.

14 But I will settle him in my house, and in my kingdome for euer, and his throne shall be established for euermore.

15 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speake vnto Dauid.

16 ¶ And Dauid the King came, and sate before the LORD, and said, Who *am* I, O LORD God, and what *is* mine house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

17 And *yet* this was a small thing in thine eyes, O God: for thou hast *also* spoken of thy seruants house, for a great while to come, and hast regarded me according to the estate of a man of high degree, O LORD God.

18 What can Dauid *speake more* to thee for the honour of thy seruant? for thou knowest thy seruant.

19 O LORD for thy seruants sake, and according to thine owne heart, hast thou done all this greatnesse, in making knowne all these † great things.

† Hebr. greatnesses.

20 O LORD, *there is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God beside thee, according to all that wee haue heard with our eares.

21 And what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people Israel, whom God went to redeeme, *to be* his owne people, to make thee a name of greatnes and terriblenes, by driuing out nations from before thy people whom thou hast redeemed out of Egypt?

22 For thy people Israel didst thou make thine owne people for euer, and thou LORD, becamest their God.

23 Therefore now, LORD, let the thing that thou hast spoken concerning thy seruant, and concerning his house, bee established for euer, and doe as thou hast said.

24 Let it euen bee established, that thy Name may bee magnified for euer, saying, The LORD of hostes *is* the God of Israel, *euen* a God to Israel: and let the house of Dauid thy seruant be established before thee.

† Hebr. hast reuealed the eare of thy seruant. ‖ Or, it hath pleased thee.

25 For thou, O my God, † hast told thy seruant that thou wilt build him an house: therefore thy seruant hath found *in his heart* to pray before thee.

26 And now LORD, (thou art God, and hast promised this goodnesse vnto thy seruant.)

27 Now therefore ‖ let it please thee to blesse the house of thy seruant, that it may be before thee for euer: for thou blessest, O LORD, and it *shall be* blessed for euer.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Dauid subdueth the Philistines and the Moabites. 3 He smiteth Hadarezer and the Syrians. 9 Tou sendeth Hadoram with presents to blesse Dauid. 11 The presents with the spoile, Dauid dedicateth to God. 15 He putteth garisons in Edom.

* 2 Sam. 8.1, &c.

NOw after this * it came to passe, that Dauid smote the Philistines, and subdued them, and tooke Gath, and her townes, out of the hands of the Philistines.

2 And he smote Moab, and the Moabites became Dauids seruants, *and* brought gifts.

‖ Or, Hadarezer, as Sam.

3 ¶ And Dauid smote ‖ Hadarezer King of Zobah vnto Hamath, as he went to establish his dominion by the riuer Euphrates.

4 And Dauid tooke from him a thousand charets, and seuen thousand horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: Dauid also houghed all the charet-*horses*, but reserued of them an hundred charets.

5 And when the Syrians of † Damascus came to helpe Hadarezer King of Zobah, Dauid slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men.

† Hebr. Darmasek.

6 Then Dauid put *garisons* in Syria-Damascus, and the Syrians became Dauids seruants, and brought gifts. Thus the LORD preserued Dauid whithersoeuer he went.

7 And Dauid tooke the shields of golde that were on the seruants of Hadarezer, and brought them to Ierusalem.

8 Likewise from ‖ Tibhath and from Chun, cities of Hadarezer, brought Dauid very much brasse, wherewith * Salomon made the brasen Sea, and the pillars, and the vessels of brasse.

‖ Or, Tebah. * 1 King. 7.23, &c.

9 ¶ Now when ‖ Tou King of Hamath heard how Dauid had smitten all the hoste of Hadarezer King of Zobah:

‖ Or, Thoi.

10 He sent ‖ Hadoram his son to King Dauid, † to enquire of his welfare, and to † congratulate him, because hee had fought against Hadarezer, and smitten him (for Hadarezer † had war with Tou) and *with him* all maner of vessels of gold, and siluer, and brasse.

† Hebr. to aske him for peace. † Hebr. was a man of warres with.

11 ¶ Them also King Dauid dedicated vnto the LORD, with the siluer and the gold that he brought † from all *these* nations: from Edom, and from Moab, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines, and from Amalek.

† Hebr. from.

12 ‖ Moreouer, Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah slew of the Edomites in the valley of Salt, eighteene thousand.

‖ Or, And Abishai.

13 ¶ And hee put garisons in Edom, and all the Edomites became Dauids seruants. Thus the LORD preserued Dauid whithersoeuer he went.

14 ¶ So Dauid reigned ouer all Israel, and executed iudgement and iustice among all his people.

15 And Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah *was* ouer the hoste, & Iehoshaphat the son of Ahilud ‖ Recorder.

‖ Or, Remembrancer.

16 And Zadok the son of Ahitub, and ‖ Ahimelech the sonne of Abiathar, *were* the Priests, and ‖ Shauscha *was* Scribe.

‖ Or, Shemaiah was Scribe.

17 And Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada *was* ouer the Cherethites and the Pelethites: and the sonnes of Dauid *were* † chiefe about the King.

† Hebr. the first at the hand of the King.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Dauids messengers sent to comfort Hanun, the sonne of Nahash, are villanously intreated. 6 The Ammonites strengthened by the Syrians are ouercome by Ioab and Abishai. 16 Shophach raising a new supply of the Syrians, is slaine by Dauid.

NOw * it came to passe after this, that Nahash the King of the children of Ammon died, and his sonne reigned in his stead.

* 2 Sam. 10.1, &c.

2 And Dauid said, I will shew kindnesse vnto Hanun the son of Nahash, because his father shewed kindnesse to me. And Dauid sent messengers to comfort him concerning his father. So the seruants of Dauid came into the land of the children of Ammon to Hanun to comfort him.

3 But the Princes of the children of Ammon said to Hanun † Thinkest thou that Dauid doe honour in thy father, that he hath sent comforters vnto thee? Are not his seruants come vnto thee for to search and to ouerthrow, and to spie out the land?

† Hebr. Is it in thine eyes that Dauid doth honour.

4 Wherefore Hanun tooke Dauids seruants, and shaued them, and cut off their garments in the midst, hard by their buttocks, and sent them away.

5 Then there went certaine, and told Dauid how the men were serued, and he sent to meet them: for the men were greatly ashamed) and the King said, Tary at Iericho vntill your beards be growne, and then returne.

6 ¶ And

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon saw that they had made themselues † odious to Dauid; Hanun, and the children of Ammon sent a thousand talents of siluer, to hire them charets and horsemen out of Mesopotamia, and out of Syria Maachah, and out of Zobah.

7 So they hired thirty and two thousand charets, and the king of Maachah and his people, who came and pitched before Medeba. And the children of Ammon gathered themselues together from their cities, and came to battell.

8 And when Dauid heard of it, he sent Ioab, and all the hoste of the mighty men.

9 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battell in array before the gate of the citie, and the Kings that were come, were by themselues in the field.

10 Now when Ioab saw that † the battell was set against him, before and behind: he chose out of all the ‖ choice of Israel, and put them in aray against the Syrians.

11 And the rest of the people hee delinered vnto the hand of † Abishai his brother, and they set themselues in aray against the children of Ammon.

12 And hee said, If the Assirians bee too strong for mee, then thou shalt helpe mee: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will helpe thee.

13 Bee of good courage, and let vs behaue our selues valiantly for our people, and for the cities of our God: and let the LORD doe that which is good in his sight.

14 So Ioab and the people that were with him, drew nigh before the Syrians vnto the battell, and they fled before him.

15 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, they likewise fled before Abishai his brother, and entred into the citie. Then Ioab came to Ierusalem.

16 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they sent messengers, and drew foorth the Syrians that were beyond the ‖ River: and ‖ Shophach the captaine of the hoste of Hadarezer, went before them.

17 And it was told Dauid, and hee gathered all Israel, and passed ouer Iordan, and came vpon them and set the battell in aray against them: so when Dauid had put the battell in aray against the Syrians, they fought with him.

18 But the Syrians fled before Israel, and Dauid slew of the Syrians seuen thousand men, which fought in charets, and foure thousand footmen, and killed Shophach the captaine of the hoste.

19 And when the seruants of Hadarezer saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they made peace with Dauid, and became his seruants: neither would the Syrians helpe the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XX.

1 Rabbah is besieged by Ioab, spoild of by Dauid, and the people thereof tormented. 4 Three Giants are slain in three seuerall ouerthrowes of the Philistines.

AND * it came to passe that † after the yere was expired, at the time that Kings goe out to battell, Ioab led foorth the power of the army, and wasted the countrey of the children of Ammon, and came and besieged Rabbah, (but Dauid tarried at Ierusalem) and Ioab smote Rabbah, & destroyed it.

2 And Dauid * tooke the crowne of their King from off his head, and found it † to weigh a talent of gold, and there were precious stones in it: and it was set vpon Dauids head: and he brought also exceeding much spoile out of the city.

3 And he brought out the people that were in it, and cut them with sawes, and with harrowes of yron and with axes: euen so dealt Dauid with all the cities of the children of Ammon. And Dauid, and all the people returned to Ierusalem.

4 ¶ And it came to passe after this, * that there arose warre at ‖ Gezer, with the Philistines: at which time Sibbechai the Hushathite slew Sippai, that was of the children of ‖ the gyant: and they were subdued.

5 And there was warre againe with the Philistines, and Elhanan the sonne of ‖ Iair, slew Lahmi the brother of Goliah the Gittite, whose speare-staffe was like a weauers beame.

6 And yet againe * there was warre at Gath, where was a man † of great stature, whose fingers and toes were foure and twenty, sixe on each hand, and sixe on each foot: And he also was † the sonne of the gyant.

7 But when he ‖ defied Israel, Ionathan the sonne of ‖ Shimea, Dauids brother, slew him.

8 These were borne vnto the gyant in Gath, and they fell by the hand of Dauid and by the hand of his seruants.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Dauid tempted by Satan, causeth Ioab to number the people. 5 The number of the people brought. Dauid repenteth of it. 9 Dauid hauing three plagues propounded by God, chuseth the pestilence. 14 After the death of seuenty thousand, Dauid by repentance, preuenteth the destruction of Ierusalem. 18 Dauid by Gads direction, purchaseth Ornans threshing floore, where hauing built an Altar, God giueth a signe of his fauour by fire, and stayeth the plague. 28 Dauid sacrificeth there, being restrained from Gibeon by feare of the Angel.

AND * Satan stood vp against Israel, and prouoked Dauid to number Israel.

2 And Dauid said to Ioab, and to the rulers of the people, Go number Israel from Beer-sheba euen to Dan: and bring the number of them to me, that I may know it.

3 And Ioab answered, The LORD make his people an hundred times so many more as they be: but my lord the King, are they not all my lords seruants? why then doth my lord require this thing? why will he be a cause of trespasse vnto Israel?

4 Notwithstanding, the Kings word preuailed against Ioab: wherefore Ioab departed, and went throughout all Israel, and came to Ierusalem.

5 ¶ And Ioab gaue the summe of the number of the people vnto Dauid: and they of Israel were a thousand thousand, and an hundred thousand men that drew sword: and Iudah was foure hundred threescore and ten thousand men that drew sword.

6 But Leui and Beniamin counted he not among them: for the Kings word was abominable to Ioab.

7 † And God was displeased with this thing, therefore he smote Israel.

8 And Dauid said vnto God, * I haue sinned greatly, because I haue done this thing: but now I beseech thee, do away the iniquity of thy seruant; for I haue done very foolishly.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Gad, Dauids Seer, saying,

10 Goe and tell Dauid, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I † offer thee three things, chuse thee one of them, that I may doe it vnto thee.

11 So Gad came vnto Dauid, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, † Chuse thee,

12 Either

* 2. Sam. 21. 18.
‖ Or, continued. heb. stood.
‖ Or, Gob.
‖ Or, Rapha.
* 2. Sam. 21. 19.
‖ Called also Iaare-oregim 2. Sam. 21.
* 2. Sam. 21. 20.
† Hebr. a man of measure.
† Hebr. borne to the gyant.
‖ Or, Raphaite.
‖ Or, reproached.
‖ Called Shamah. 1. Sa. 16. 9
* 2. Sam. 24. 1, &c.
† Hebr. and it was euil in the eies of the LORD, concerning this thing.
* 2. Sam. 24. 10.
† Hebr. stretch out.
† Hebr. take to thee.

12 Either three veeres famine, or three moneths to be deſtroied before thy foes (while that the ſword of thine enemies ouertaketh *thee*) or elſe three dates the ſword of the LORD, euen the peſtilence in the land, and the Angel of the LORD deſtroying throughout all the coaſts of Iſrael. Now therefore aduiſe thy ſelfe what word I ſhal bring againe vnto him that ſent me.

13 And Dauid ſaid vnto God, I am in a great ſtrait. Let me fall now into the hand of the LORD, (for very ‖ great *are* his mercies) but let mee not fall into the hand of man.

‖ Or, many

14 ¶ So the LORD ſent peſtilence vpon Iſrael: and there fell of Iſrael ſeuenty thouſand men.

* 2. Sam. 24. 15.

15 And God ſent an * Angel vnto Ieruſalem to deſtroy it: and as he was deſtroying, the LORD beheld, and he repented him of the euill, & ſaid to the Angel that deſtroyed, It is enough, ſtay now thine hand. And the Angel of the LORD ſtood by the threſhing floore of ‖ Ornan the Iebuſite.

‖ Or, Araunah, 2. Sam. 24. 18.

15 And Dauid lift vp his eyes, and ſaw the Angel of the LORD ſtand betweene the earth and the heauen, hauing a drawen ſword in his hand ſtretched ouer Ieruſalem. Then Dauid and the Elders of Iſrael, who were clothed in ſackcloth, fell vpon their faces.

17 And Dauid ſaid vnto God, Is it not I *that* commanded the people to be numbred? euen I it is that haue ſinned and done euill indeed, but as for theſe ſheepe, what haue they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, O LORD my God, be on me, and on my fathers houſe, but not on thy people, that they ſhould be plagued.

* 2. Chro. 3. 1.

18 ¶ Then the * Angel of the LORD commanded Gad to ſay to Dauid, that Dauid ſhould go vp and ſet vp an Altar vnto the LORD, in the threſhing floore of Ornan the Iebuſite.

19 And Dauid went vp at the ſaying of Gad which he ſpake in the Name of the LORD.

‖ Or, when Ornan turned backe and ſaw the Angel, and his foure ſons with him, hid themſelues. Now Ornan was threſhing wheat

20 ‖ And Ornan turned backe and ſaw the Angel, and his foure ſons with him, hid themſelues. Now Ornan was threſhing wheat

21 And as Dauid came to Ornan, Ornan looked and ſaw Dauid, & went out of the threſhing floore, and bowed himſelfe to Dauid, with his face to the ground.

22 Then Dauid ſaid to Ornan, † Grant me the place of *this* threſhing floore, that I may build an Altar therein vnto the LORD: thou ſhalt grant it me for the full price, that the plague may be ſtaied from the people.

† Hebr. giue.

23 And Ornan ſaid vnto Dauid, Take *it* to thee, and let my lord the King do that which *is* good in his eyes. Loe, I giue *thee* the oxen *alſo* for burnt offerings, and the threſhing inſtruments for wood, and the wheat for the meat offering: I giue it all.

24 And King Dauid ſaid to Ornan, Nay, but I will verely buy it for the full price: for I will not take that which *is* thine for the LORD, nor offer burnt offerings without coſt.

* 2. Sam. 24. 24.

25 So * Dauid gaue to Ornan for the place, ſixe hundred ſhekels of gold by weight.

26 And Dauid built there an Altar vnto § LORD, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings, and called vpon the LORD, and he anſwered him from heauen by fire vpon the Altar of burnt offering.

27 And the LORD commanded the Angel, and he put his ſword againe into the ſheath thereof.

28 ¶ At that time when Dauid ſaw that the LORD had anſwered him in the threſhing floore of Ornan the Iebuſite, then he ſacrificed there.

29 For the Tabernacle of the LORD, which Moſes made in the wilderneſſe, and the Altar of the burnt offering *were* at that ſeaſon in the high place at * Gibeon:

* Gi

30 But Dauid could not goe before it to enquire of God: for he was afraid, becauſe of the ſword of the Angel of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Dauid foreknowing the place of the Temple, prepareth abundance for the building of it.* 6 *He inſtructeth Solomon in Gods promiſes, in his duty in building the Temple.* 17 *He chargeth the Princes to aſſiſt his ſonne.*

THen Dauid ſaid, This is the houſe of the LORD God, and this *is* the Altar of the burnt offering for Iſrael.

2 And Dauid commanded to gather together the ſtrangers that *were* in the land of Iſrael: and he ſet Maſons to hew wrought ſtones to build the houſe of God.

3 And Dauid prepared yron in abundance for the nailes, for the dooores of the gates, and for the ioyntings, and braſſe in abundance without weight,

4 Alſo Cedar trees in abundance: for the Zidonians, and they of Tyre brought much Cedar wood to Dauid.

5 And Dauid ſaid, * Solomon my ſonne is young and tender, and the houſe *that is* to be built for the LORD *muſt be* exceeding magnificall, of fame and of glory throughout all countreys: I will *therefore* now make preparation for it. So Dauid prepared abundantly before his death.

* Ca

6 ¶ Then he called for Solomon his ſonne, and charged him to build an houſe for the LORD God of Iſrael.

7 And Dauid ſaid to Solomon, My ſonne as for me, it was in my mind to build an houſe vnto the Name of the LORD my God.

8 But the word of the LORD came to me, ſaying, * Thou haſt ſhed blood abundantly, and haſt made great warres: thou ſhalt not build an houſe vnto my Name, Becauſe thou haſt ſhed much blood vpon the earth in my ſight.

* Ca

9 Behold, a ſonne ſhall bee borne vnto thee, who ſhall bee a man of reſt, and I will giue him reſt from all his enemies round about: for his name ſhall be ‖ Solomon, and I will giue peace and quietneſſe vnto Iſrael in his dayes:

‖ peac

10 He ſhall build an houſe for my Name, and he ſhall be my ſon, and I *will be* his Father, and I will eſtabliſh the throne of his kingdome ouer Iſrael for euer.

11 Now my ſonne, the LORD bee with thee and proſper thou, and build the houſe of the LORD thy God, as he hath ſaid of thee.

12 Onely the LORD giue thee wiſedome and vnderſtanding, and giue thee charge concerning Iſrael: that thou mayeſt keepe the Law of the LORD thy God.

13 Then thou ſhalt proſper, if thou takeſt heed to fulfill the Statutes and Iudgements which the LORD charged Moſes with, concerning Iſrael: be ſtrong and of good courage, dread not, nor bee diſmayed.

14 Now behold, ‖ In my trouble I haue prepared for the houſe of the LORD, an hundred thouſand talents of gold, and a thouſand thouſand talents of ſilver, and of braſſe, and yron without * weight: for it is in abundance) timber alſo and ſtone haue I prepared, and thou mayeſt adde thereto.

‖ In

* weight

15 Moreouer, *there are* workmen with thee in abundance, hewers & ‖ workers of ſtone and timber, and all manner of cunning men for euery manner of worke

‖ In

16 Of the gold, the siluer, and the brasse, and the yron, there is no number. Arise therefore, and bee doing, and the LORD be with thee.

17 ¶ Dauid also commanded all the Princes of Israel to helpe Solomon his sonne, *saying*,

18 *Is* not the LORD your God with you? and hath hee *not* giuen you rest on euery side? for hee hath giuen the inhabitants of the land into mine hand, and the land is subdued before the LORD, and before his people.

19 Now set your heart and your soule to seeke the LORD your God: arise therefore, and build ye the Sanctuary of the LORD God, to bring the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and the holy vessels of God, into the house that is to bee built to the Name of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Dauid in his olde age maketh Solomon King.* 2 *The number and distribution of the Leuites.* 7 *The families of the Gershonites.* 12 *The sons of Kohath.* 21 *The sonnes of Merari.*

SO * when Dauid was old and full of dayes, hee made Solomon his sonne King ouer Israel.

2 ¶ And he gathered together all the Princes of Israel, with the Priests and the Leuites.

3 Now the Leuites were numbred from the age of thirty * yeeres and vpward: and their number, by their polles, man by man, was thirty and eight thousand.

4 Of which twenty and foure thousand, *were* ‖ to set forward the worke of the house of the LORD: and sixe thousand *were* officers and iudges.

5 Moreouer, foure thousand *were* porters, and foure thousand praised the LORD with the instruments which I made (*said Dauid*) to praise *therewith*.

6 And * Dauid diuided them into † courses among the sonnes of Leui, *namely*, Gershon, Kohah and Merari.

7 ¶ Of the * Gershonites *were* ‖ Laadan & Shimei.

8 The sons of Laadan, the chiefe *was* Iehiel, and Zetham, and Ioel, three.

9 The sonnes of Shimei: Shelomith and Haziel, and Haran, three. These *were* the chiefe of the fathers of Laadan.

10 And the sons of Shimei *were*: Iahath, ‖ Zina, and Ieush, and Beriah. These foure *were* the sonnes of Shimei.

11 And Iahath was the chiefe, and Ziza the second: but Ieush and Beriah † had not many sons: therefore they were in one reckoning according to *their* fathers house.

12 ¶ The sonnes of Kohath: Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Vzziel, foure.

13 The sonnes of * Amram, Aaron and Moses, and * Aaron was separated, that he should sanctifie the most holy things, hee and his sonnes for euer, to burne *incense* before the LORD, to minister vnto him and to bleſſe in his Name for euer.

14 * Now concerning Moses the man of God, his sonnes were named of the tribe of Leui.

15 The sonnes of Moses *were*: * Gershom and Eliezer.

16 Of the sonnes of Gershom, Shebuel *was* the chiefe.

17 And the sonnes of Eliezer *were*: * Rehabiah ‖ the chiefe. And Eliezer had none other sons: but the sonnes of Rehabiah † were very many.

18 Of the sonnes of Izhar, Shelomith the chiefe.

19 Of the sonnes of Hebron, Ieriah the first, Amariah the second, Iahaziel the third, and Iekameam the fourth.

20 Of the sonnes of Vzziel: Michah the first, and Iesiah the second.

21 ¶ The sons of Merari: Mahli and Mushi. The sonnes of Mahli: Eleazar and Kish.

22 And Eleazar died, and had no sonnes, but daughters: and their ‖ brethren the sonnes of Kish tooke them. ‖ Or, kinsemen

23 The sonnes of Mushi: Mahli, and Eder, and Ierimoth, three.

24 ¶ These *were* the sonnes of * Leui, after the house of their fathers, *euen* the chiefe of the fathers, as they were counted by number of names by their polles, that did the worke for the seruice of the house of the LORD, from the age of twenty yeeres and vpward. * Num. 26.24.

25 For Dauid said, The LORD God of Israel hath giuen rest vnto his people, ‖ *that* they may dwell in Ierusalem for euer. * Numb. 1.3.

26 And also vnto the Leuites: they shall no more carry the Tabernacle, nor any vessels of it for the seruice thereof. ‖ Or, *and he dwelleth in Ierusalem, &c.*

27 For by the last wordes of Dauid, the Leuites *were* numbred from twenty yeres old and aboue:

28 Because † their office was to waite on the sons of Aaron, for the seruice of the house of the LORD, in the courts, and in the chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, and the worke of the seruice of the house of God: † Hebr. *number.*

29 Both for the * Shewbread, and for the fine flowre for meate offering, and for the vnleauened cakes, and for *that which is* ‖ *baked* in the ‖ panne, and for *that which* is fryed, and for all manner of measures and size: ‖ Hebr. *their station was at the hand of the sons of Aaron* * 1 Chap. 9.32. &c. Ieuit 6.21 ‖ Or, *flat plate.*

30 And to stand euery morning to thanke and praise the LORD, and likewise at Euen.

31 And to offer all burnt sacrifices vnto the LORD in the Sabbaths, in the new Moones, and on the set Feasts by number, according to the order commanded vnto them continually before the LORD.

32 And that they should keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the charge of the holy place, and the charge of the sonnes of Aaron their brethren, in the seruice of the house of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *The diuisions of the sonnes of Aaron by lot into foure and twenty orders.* 20 *The Kohathites,* 27 *and the Merarites diuided by lot.*

NOw *these* are the diuisions of the sons of Aaron. * The sonnes of Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar. * Leuit. 10.1.

2 But Nadab and Abihu died * before their fathers, and had no children: therefore Eleazar and Ithamar executed the Priests office. * Num. 3.4. and 26.60.

3 And Dauid distributed them; both Zadok of the sonnes of Eleazar, and Ahimelech of the sons of Ithamar, according to their offices in their seruice.

4 And there were moe chiefe men found of the sonnes of Eleazar, then of the sonnes of Ithamar: and *thus* were they diuided. Among the sons of Eleazar there were sixteene chiefe men of the house of their fathers, and eight among the sons of Ithamar, according to the house of their fathers.

5 Thus were they diuided by lot, one sort with another: for the gouernours of the Sanctuary, and gouernours of the house of God, were of the sonnes of Eleazar, and of the sonnes of Ithamar.

6 And Shemaiah the sonne of Nathanael the Scribe, *one* of the Leuites, wrote them before the King and the Princes, & Zadok the Priest, and Abimelech the sonne of Abiathar, and *before* the chiefe of the fathers of the Priests and Leuites: one † prin- † Hebr. *house of the fa-*

cipall houſhold, being taken for Eleazar, and one taken for Ithamar.

7 Now the firſt lot came forth to Iehoiarib: the ſecond to Iedaiah,

8 The third to Harim, the fourth to Seorim,

9 The fift to Malchijah, the ſixth to Mijamin,

* Luke 1.5. 10 The ſeuenth to Hakkoz, the eight to *Abijah,

11 The ninth to Ieſhua, the tenth to Shechaniah,

12 The eleuenth to Eliaſhib, the twelfth to Iakim,

13 The thirteenth to Huppah, the fourteenth to Ieſhebeab,

14 The fifteenth to Bilgah, the ſixteenth to Immer,

15 The ſeuenteenth to Hezer, the eighteenth to Aphſes,

16 The nineteenth to Pethahiah, the twentieth to Iehezekel,

17 The one and twentieth to Iachin, the two and twentieth to Gamul,

18 The three and twentieth to Delaiah, the foure and twentieth to Maaziah.

19 Theſe *were* the ordrings of them in their ſeruice, to come into the houſe of the LORD, according to their manner, vnder Aaron their father, as the LORD God of Iſrael had commanded him.

20 ¶ And the reſt of the ſons of Leui *were* theſe: of the ſonnes of Amram, Shubael: of the ſonnes of Shubael, Iedeiah.

21 Concerning Rehabiah, of the ſonnes of Rehabiah, the firſt *was* Iſshiah.

22 Of the Izharites, Shelomoth: of the ſonnes of Shelomoth, Iahath.

* Chap. 23.19. & 24.31. 23 And the ſonnes of * Hebron, Ieriah *the firſt*, Amariah the ſecond, Iahaziel the third, Iekameam the fourth.

24 Of the ſonnes of Vzziel, Michah: of the ſons of Michah, Shamir.

25 The brother of Michah *was* Iſshiah: of the ſonnes of Iſshiah, Zechariah.

26 The ſons of Merari *were* Mahli, and Muſhi: the ſonnes of Iaaziah, Beno.

27 ¶ The ſonnes of Merari by Iaaziah, Beno, and Shoham, and Zaccur, and Ibri.

28 Of Mahli *came* Eleazar, who had no ſonnes.

29 Concerning Kiſh: the ſonne of Kiſh, was Ierahmeel.

30 The ſonnes alſo of Muſhi, Mahli, and Eder, and Ierimoth. Theſe *were* the ſons of the Leuites after the houſe of their fathers.

31 Theſe likewiſe caſt lots ouer againſt their brethren the ſonnes of Aaron, in the preſence of Dauid the King, and Zadok, and Ahimelech, and the chiefe of the fathers of the Prieſts and Leuites, euen the principall fathers, ouer againſt their younger brethren.

CHAP. XXV.

‖ Otherwiſe called, Ieſharelah, *ver.* 14. † Heb by the hand of the King. ‖ Or, Izri, *ver.* 11. ‖ With Shimei, mentioned, *v.* 17.

1 *The number and offices of the ſingers.* 8 *Their diuiſion by lot into foure and twenty orders.*

MOreouer, Dauid and the captains of the hoſte ſeparated to the ſeruice of the ſons of Aſaph, and of Heman, and of Iedithun, who ſhould propheſie with harpes, with pſalteries, and with cymbals: and the number of the workemen, according to their ſeruice was:

2 Of the ſonnes of Aſaph: Zaccur, and Ioſeph, and Nethaniah, and ‖ Aſarelah, the ſonnes of Aſaph, vnder the hands of Aſaph, which propheſied † according to the order of the King.

3 Of Iedithun: the ſonnes of Iedithun, Gedaliah, and ‖ Zeri, and Ieſhaiah, Hathabiah, and Mattithiah, ‖ ſixe, vnder the hands of their father Iedithun, who propheſied with a harpe, to giue thankes and to praiſe the LORD.

4 Of Heman: the ſonnes of Heman, Bukkiah, Mattiniah, ‖ Vzziel, ‖ Shebuel, and Ierimoth, Hananiah, Ianani, Eliathah, Giddalti, and Romamti-Ezer, Ioſhbekathah, Mallothi, Hothir, *and* Mahazioth.

5 All theſe were the ſonnes of Heman the King's Seer in the ‖ words of God, to lift vp the horne. And God gaue to Heman fourteene ſonnes and three daughters.

6 All theſe were vnder the hands of their father for ſong in the houſe of the LORD, with cymbals, pſalteries, and harpes, for the ſeruice of the houſe of God, † according to the Kings order, to Aſaph, Iedithun, and Heman.

7 So the number of them, with their brethren that were inſtructed in the ſongs of the LORD, euen all that were cunning, *was* two hundreth foureſcore and eight.

8 ¶ And they caſt lots, ward againſt ward, as well the ſmall as the great, the teacher as the ſcholler.

9 Now the firſt lot came forth for Aſaph to Ioſeph, the ſecond to Gedaliah, who with his brethren and ſonnes *were* twelue:

10 The third to Zaccur, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

11 The fourth to Izri, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

12 The fifth to Nethaniah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

13 The ſixt to Bukkiah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

14 The ſeuenth to Ieſharelah, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelue:

15 The eighth to Ieſhaiah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

16 The ninth to Mattaniah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

17 The tenth to Shimei, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

18 The eleuenth to Azareel, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelue:

19 The twelfth to Haſhabiah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

20 The thirteenth to Shubael, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

21 The fourteenth to Mattithiah, *he* his ſons and his brethren *were* twelue:

22 The fifteenth to Ierimoth, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

23 The ſixteenth to Hananiah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

24 The ſeuenteenth to Ioſbekathah, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelue:

25 The eighteenth to Hanani, *he* his ſons and his brethren *were* twelue:

26 The nineteenth to Mallothi, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelue:

27 The twentieth to Eliathah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

28 The one and twentieth to Hothir, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelue:

29 The two and twentieth to Giddalti, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

30 The three and twentieth to Mahazioth, *he* his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

31 The foure and twentieth to Romamti-Ezer, *he* his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *The diuiſions of the porters,* 13 *the caſting of them by lot.* 20 *The Leuites that had charge of the treaſuries,* 29 *Officers and Iudges.*

Captaines

CConcerning the diuisions of the porters, of the Korhites; *was* ‖ Meshelemiah the son of Kore, of the sons of ‖ Asaph.

2 And the sons of Meshelemiah, *were* Zechariah the first borne, Iediael the second, Zebadiah the third, Iathniel the fourth,

3 Elam the fift, Iehohanan the sixt: Elioenai the seuenth.

4 Moreouer, the sonnes of Obed-Edom *were* Shemaiah the first borne, Iehozabad the second, Ioah the third, and Sacar the fourth, and Nathaneel the fift.

5 Ammiel the sixt, Issachar the seuenth, Peulthai the eight: for God blessed ‖ him.

6 Also vnto Shemaiah his son were sons borne, that ruled throughout the house of their father: for they *were* mighty men of valour.

7 The sons of Shemaiah: Othni, and Raphael, and Obed, Elzabad, whose brethren were strong men; Elihu, and Semachiah.

8 All these of the sonnes of Obed Edom: they and their sonnes, and their brethren, able men for strength for the seruice, *were* threescore and two of Obed Edom.

9 And Meshelemiah *had* sonnes and brethren strong men, eighteene.

10 Also Hosa of the children of Merarishad sons: Simri the chiefe; (for *though* he was not the first borne, yet his father made him the chiefe.)

11 Hilkiah the second, Tebaliah the third, Zechariah the fourth: all the sonnes and brethren of Hosa *were* thirteene.

12 Among these were the diuisions of the porters *euen* among the chiefe men, hauing wards one against another, to minister in † the house of the LORD.

13 ¶ And they cast lots, ‖ as well the small as the great, according to the house of their fathers for euery gate.

14 And the lot Eastward fell to ‖ Shelemiah: then for Zechariah his son, (a wise counseller) they cast lots, and his lot came out Northward.

15 To Obed Edom Southward, and to his sonnes, the house of † Asuppim:

16 To Shuppim and Hosa *the lot came forth* Westward with the gate Shallecheth, by the causey of the going ‖ vp, ward against ward.

17 Eastward *were* sixe Leuites, Northward foure a day, Southward foure a day, and toward Asuppim two *and* two.

18 And Parbar Westward, foure at the causey, *and* two at Parbar.

19 These *are* the diuisions of the porters among the sons of Core, and among the sonnes of Merari.

20 ¶ And of the Leuites, Ahijah *was* ouer the treasures of the house of God, and ouer the treasures of the † dedicate things.

21 As concerning the sons of ‖ Laadan: the sons of the Gershonite, Laadan chiefe fathers; *euen* of Laadan the Gershonite, *were* ‖ Iehieli.

22 The sons of Iehieli, Zethan, and Ioel his brother, *which were* ouer the treasures of the house of the LORD.

23 Of the Amramites *and* the Izharites, the Hebronites, *and* the Vzzielites.

24 And Shebuel the sonne of Gershom, the son of Moses *was* ruler of the treasures.

25 And his brethren by Eliezer: Rehabiah his son, and Iesaiah his son, and Joram his son, and Zichri his son, and Shelomith his son.

26 Which Shelomith and his brethren, were ouer all the treasures of the dedicate things, which Dauid the King and the chiefe fathers, the captaines ouer thousands and hundreds; and the captaines of the hoste had dedicated.

27 † Out of the spoiles won in battels, did they dedicate to maintaine the house of the LORD.

† *Heb.* *out of the*

28 And all that Samuel the Seer, and Saul the son of Kish, and Abner the son of Ner, and Ioab the son of Zeruiah had dedicated, and whosoeuer had dedicated any thing, it *was* vnder the hand of Shelomith, and of his brethren.

29 ¶ Of the Izharites, Chenaniah, and his sonnes *were* for the outward businesse ouer Israel, for Officers and Iudges.

30 *And* of the Hebronites, Hashabiah, and his brethren, men of valour, a thousand and seuen hundred, *were* † Officers among them of Israel on this side Iordan Westward, in all businesse of the LORD, and in the seruice of the King.

† *Heb.* *ouer the charge.*

31 Among the Hebronites *was* Ierijah the chiefe, *euen* among the Hebronites, according to the generations of his fathers: in the fourtieth yeere of the reigne of Dauid, they were sought for, and there were found among them mighty men of valour, at Iazer of Gilead.

32 And his brethren men of valour, were two thousand and seuen hundred chiefe fathers, whom King Dauid made Rulers ouer the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh, for euery matter pertaining to God, and affaires of the king.

† *Heb.* *thing.*

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The twelue captaines for euery seuerall moneth.* 16 *The Princes of the twelue tribes.* 23 *The numbring of the people is hindred.*

NOw the children of Israel after their number, *to wit*, the chiefe fathers, and Captaines of thousands and hundreds, and their officers that serued the King in any matter of the courses, which came in and went out moneth by moneth throughout all the moneths of the yeere: of euery course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

2 Ouer the first course for the first moneth *was* Iashobeam the sonne of Zabdiel, and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

3 Of the children of Perez, *was* the chiefe of all the captaines of the hoste for the first moneth.

4 And ouer the course of the second moneth *was* ‖ Dodai an Ahohite, and of his course was Mikloth *also* the ruler: In his course *likewise were* twenty and foure thousand.

Or, Dodo

2. Sam. 23.9.

5 The third captaine of the hoste for the third moneth *was* Benaiah ‖ the sonne of Iehoiada a chiefe Priest, and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

Or, prince

2 Sam. 23.20.

6 This *is that* Benaiah *who was* mighty among thirty, and aboue the thirty: and in his course *was* Ammizabad his sonne.

chief of

7 The fourth *captaine* for the fourth moneth *was* Asahel the brother of Ioab, and Zebadiah his sonne after him: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

2 Sam. 23.24.

8 The fift *captaine* for the fift month *was* Shamhuth the Izrahite: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

9 The sixt *captaine* for the sixt moneth *was* Ira the sonne of Ikkesh the Tekoite: and in his course *was* twenty and foure thousand.

10 The seuenth *captaine* for the seuenth moneth, *was* Helez the Pelonite of the children of Ephraim: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

11 The eight *captaine* for the eight moneth, *was* Sibbecai the Hushathite, of the Zarhites: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

12 The ninth *captaine* for the ninth moneth, *was* Abiezer the Anetothite, of the Benjamites: and in his

his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

13 The tenth *captaine* for the tenth moneth *was* Maharai the Netophathite, of the Sarhites: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

14 The eleuenth *captaine* for the eleuenth moneth *was* Benaiah the Pirathonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

15 The twelfth *captaine* for the twelfth moneth *was* ‖Heldai the Netophathite, of Othniel, and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

‖ *Or, Heled, chap.* 11.30.

16 ¶ Furthermore, ouer the tribes of Israel: The ruler of the Rubenites *was* Eliezer the sonne of Zichri: of the Simeonites, Shephatiah the sonne of Maachah.

17 Of the Leuites: Hashabiah the son of Kemuel: of the Aaronites, Zadok.

18 Of Iudah, Eliu, *one* of the brethren of Dauid: of Issachar, Omri the sonne of Michael.

19 Of Zebulun Ishmaiah the son of Obadiah: of Naphtali, Ierimoth the sonne of Azriel.

20 Of the children of Ephraim, Hoshea the sonne of Azazziah: of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, Ioel the sonne of Pedaiah.

21 Of the halfe tribe of Manasseh in Gilead, Iddo the son of Zechariah: of Beniamin: Iaasiel the son of Abner.

22 Of Dan, Azariel the sonne of Ieroham. These *were* the Princes of the tribes of Israel.

23 ¶ But Dauid tooke not the number of them from twenty yeeres olde and vnder: because the LORD had said, hee would increase Israel like to the starres of the heauens.

24 Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah began to number, * but he finished not: because there fell wrath for it against Israel, neither † was the number put in the account of the Chronicles of King Dauid.

* *Chap.* 21.7. 2.*Sam.*24 5.*&c.*

† *Helw. afterward.*

25 ¶ And ouer the Kings treasures *was* Azmaueth the sonne of Adiel: and ouer the storehouses in the fields, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the castles, *was* Iehonathan the sonne of Vzziah.

26 And ouer them that did the worke of the field, for the tillage of the ground, *was* Ezri the sonne of Chelub.

27 And ouer the vineyards, *was* Shimei the Ramathite † ouer the increase of the vineyards for the wine-cellars, was Sabdi the Ziphmite.

† *Hebr. ouer that which was of the vine-yards.*

28 And ouer the oliue trees, and the Sycomore trees that *were* in the low plaines, *was* Baal-hanan the Gederite: and ouer the cellars of oile *was* Ioash.

29 And ouer the herds that fed in Sharon, *was* Shetrai the Sharonite: and ouer the herds that *were* in the valleys, *was* Shaphat the sonne of Adlai.

30 Ouer the camels also *was* Obil the Ishmaelite, and ouer the asses *was* Iehdeiah the Meronothite.

31 And ouer the flockes *was* Iaziz the Hagarite. All these *were* the Rulers of the substance which *was* King Dauids.

32 Also Ionathan Dauids vncle was a counseller, a wise man, and a ‖ Scribe: and Iehiel the ‖ son of Hachmoni *was* with the Kings sonnes.

‖ *Or, Secretary.*

‖ *Or, Hachmonite.*

33 And Ahithophel *was* the Kings counseller, and Hushai the Archite *was* the Kings companion.

34 And after Ahithophel *was* Iehoiada the son of Benaiah, and Abiathar: and the Generall of the Kings army *was* Ioab.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Dauid in a solemne assembly, hauing declared Gods fauour to him, & promise to his son Solomon, exhorteth them to feare God. 9. 20 He incourageth Solomon to build the Temple. 11 He giueth him patterns for the building of the Temple.

AND Dauid assembled all the Princes of Israel, the Princes of the tribes: and the captaines of the companies that ministred to the king by course and the captaines ouer the thousands, and captaines ouer the hundreds, and the stewards ouer all the substance and possession of the King, and of his sonnes, with the officers, and with the mighty men, and with all the valiant men vnto Ierusalem.

2 Then Dauid the king stood vp vpon his feet, and said, Heare me my brethren, and my people: As for mee, I had in my heart to build an house of rest for the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and for the * footestoole of our God, and had made ready for the building.

3 For God said vnto mee, Thou shalt not build an house for my Name, because thou *hast been a* man of warre, and hast shed † blood.

4 Howbeit, the LORD God of Israel chose me before all the house of my father, to be King ouer Israel for euer: for hee hath chosen * Iudah to be the Ruler; and of the house of Iudah, the house of my father; and among the sonnes of my father hee liked me to make *me* King ouer all Israel.

5 * And of all my sonnes (for the LORD hath giuen me many sonnes) he hath chosen Solomon my sonne, to sit vpon the throne of the kingdome of the LORD ouer Israel.

6 And he said vnto me, * Solomon thy sonne he shall build my House and my Courts: for I haue chosen him to be my sonne, and I will be his father.

7 Moreouer, I will establish his Kingdome for euer, if hee bee † constant to doe my Commandments and my Iudgements, as at this day.

8 Now therefore in the sight of all Israel, the Congregation of the LORD, and in the audience of our God, keepe, and seeke for all the Commandments of the LORD your God, that ye may possesse this good land, and leaue it for an inheritance for your children after you for euer.

9 ¶ * And thou Solomon my sonne, know thou the God of thy father, and serue him with a perfect heart, and with a willing mind: for the LORD searcheth all hearts, and vnderstandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou seeke him, he will be found of thee; but if thou forsake him, hee will cast thee off for euer.

10 Take heed now, for the LORD hath chosen thee to build an house for the Sanctuary: be strong and doe *it*.

11 ¶ Then Dauid gaue to Solomon his sonne the patterne of the porch, and of the houses thereof, and of the treasures thereof, and of the vpper roomes thereof, and of the inner parlours thereof, and of the place of the Mercy-seat,

12 And the patterne † of all that he had by the spirit, of the courts of the house of the LORD, and of all the chambers round about, of the treasuries of the house of God, and of the treasuries of the dedicated things.

13 Also for the courses of the Priests and the Leuites, and for all the worke of the seruice of the house of the LORD, and for all the vessels of seruice in the house of the LORD.

14 *He gaue* of gold by weight for things of gold, for all instruments of all manner of seruice: siluer also for all instruments of siluer, by weight for all instruments of euery kind of seruice:

15 Euen the weight for the candlesticks of gold, and for their lampes of gold, by weight for euery Candlesticke, and for the lampes thereof: and for the Candlesticks of siluer, by weight both for the Candlestickes, and also for the lampes of

according to the vse of euery candlesticke.

16 And by weight *hee gaue* gold for the tables of Shewbread for euery table, and likewise siluer for the tables of siluer.

17 Also pure gold for the flesh-hookes, and the bowles and the cups: and for the golden basins, *he gaue* gold by weight for euery basin; and likewise siluer by weight for euery basin of siluer.

18 And for the Altar of incense, refined gold by weight; and gold for the paterne of the charet of the * Cherubims that spread out *their wings*, and couered the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD.

19 All this, *said Dauid*, the LORD made me vnderstand in writing by *his* hand vpon mee; *euen* all the workes of this paterne.

20 And Dauid said to Solomon his sonne, Bee strong, and of good courage, and doe *it*: feare not, nor be dismayed; for the LORD God, *euen* my God, *will be* with thee; he will not faile thee nor forsake thee, vntill thou hast finished all the worke for the seruice of the house of the LORD.

21 And behold, the courses of the Priests and the Leuites, *euen they shall bee* with thee for all the seruice of the house of God, and there *shall bee* with thee for all manner of workemanship, euery willing skilfull man for any manner of seruice: also the Princes and all the people *will bee* wholly at thy commandement.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Dauid by his example and entreaty, 6 causeth the Princes and people to offer willingly.* 10 *Dauids thanke-getting and prayer.* 20 *The people hauing blessed God and sacrificed, make Solomon king.* 26 *Dauids reigne and death.*

FVrthermore, Dauid the King said vnto all the Congregation, Solomon my sonne; *whom* alone God hath chosen, *is* yet * young and tender, and the worke *is* great: for the palace *is* not for man, but for the LORD God.

2 Now I haue prepared with all my might for the house of my God, the gold for *things to bee made* of gold, the siluer for *things* of siluer, and the brasse for *things* of brasse, the yron for *things* of yron, and wood for *things* of wood, Onix stones, and stones to be set, glittering stones, and of diuers colours, and all manner of precious stones, and marble stones in abundance.

3 Moreouer, because I haue set my affection to the house of my God, I haue of mine owne proper good, of gold and siluer, *which* I haue giuen to the house of my God, ouer and aboue all that I haue prepared for the holy house:

4 *Euen* three thousand talents of gold, of the gold of * Ophir, and seuen thousand talents of refined siluer, to ouerlay the walles of the houses withall,

5 The gold for *things* of gold, and the siluer for *things* of siluer, and for all manner of worke *to bee made* by the hands of Artificers. And who then is willing † to consecrate his seruice this day vnto the LORD?

6 ¶ Then the chiefe of the fathers, and Princes of the tribes of Israel, and the captaines of thousands, and of hundreds, with the rulers ouer the kings worke, offered willingly.

7 And gaue for the seruice of the house of God, of gold fiue thousand talents, and tenne thousand drammes: and of siluer, ten thousand talents, and of brasse, eighteene thousand talents, and one hundred thousand talents of yron.

8 And they with whom precious stones were found, gaue them to the treasure of the house of the LORD, by the hand of Iehiel the Gershonite.

9 Then the people reioyced for that they offered willingly, because with perfect heart they offered willingly to the LORD: and Dauid the King also reioyced with great ioy.

10 ¶ Wherefore Dauid blessed the LORD before all the Congregation: and Dauid said, Blessed *bee* thou, LORD God of Israel, our father, for euer and euer.

11 Thine, O LORD, *is* the greatnesse, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the maiesty: for all *that is* in the heauen and in the earth, *is thine*: thine *is* * the kingdome, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head aboue all.

12 Both riches and honour come of thee, and thou reignest ouer all, and in thine hand *is* power and might, and in thine hand *it is* to make great, and to giue strength vnto all.

13 Now therefore our God, we thanke thee, and praise thy glorious Name.

14 But who *am* I, and what *is* my people, that we should † bee able to offer so willingly after this sort? for all things *come* of thee, and of † thine owne haue we giuen thee.

15 For wee *are* strangers before thee, and sojourners, as *were* all our fathers: * our dayes on the earth *are* as a shadow, and there *is* none † abiding.

16 O LORD our God, all this store that we haue prepared to build thee an house for thy holy Name, commeth of thine hand, and *is* all thine owne.

17 I know also, my God, that thou * tryest the heart, and hast pleasure in vprightnesse. As for me, in the vprightnesse of mine heart I haue willingly offered all these things: and now haue I seene with ioy, thy people which are † present here, to offer willingly vnto thee.

18 O LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel our fathers, keepe this for euer in the imagination of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and ‖ prepare their heart vnto thee.

19 And giue vnto Solomon my son a perfect heart to keepe thy Commandements, thy testimonies, and † *Or,* thy statutes, and to do all *these things*, and to build the palace, *for* the which I haue made prouision. *stablish.*

20 ¶ And Dauid said vnto all the Congregation: Now blesse the LORD your God. And all the Congregation blessed the LORD God of their fathers, and bowed downe their heads, and worshipped the LORD and the king.

21 And they sacrificed sacrifices vnto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings vnto the LORD on the morrow after that day, *euen* a thousand bullockes, a thousand rammes, *and* a thousand lambes, with their drinke offerings, and sacrifices in abundance for all Israel:

22 And did eate and drinke before the LORD, on that day with great gladnesse. And they made Solomon the sonne of Dauid king, the second time, and * anointed *him* vnto the LORD to be the chiefe gouernour, and Zadok to be Priest.

23 Then Solomon sate on the throne of the LORD as King in stead of Dauid his father, and prospered, and all Israel obeyed him.

24 And all the Princes and the mighty men, and all the sonnes likewise of King Dauid † submitted themselues vnto Solomon the King.

25 And the LORD magnified Solomon exceedingly in the sight of all Israel, and * bestowed vpon him *such* royall maiestie as had not been on any King before him in Israel.

29 ¶ Thus Dauid the sonne of Iesse reigned ouer all Israel.

Sam. 4. 1. Kings 6. &c.

Mat. 6. 13. 1. Chron. 29. 11. Apoc. 5. 13.

† *Heb.* *attaine or obtaine*

strength.

† *Heb.* *of thine hand.*

* Psal. 39. 12. & 90. 9 Heb. 11. 13. 1. Pet. 2. 11

† *Heb.* *expectan.*

* Chap. 28. 9. 1. Iam. 16. 7.

† *Heb.* *found.*

* 1. Kings 1. 33.

† *Heb.* *gaue the hand vnder Solomon.*

* 1. Kings 3. 13. 2. Chron. 1.

1. Chron. 29. 23.

27 And the time that he reigned ouer Israel, was fourty yeeres. Seuen yeeres reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three yeeres reigned he in Ierusalem.

28 And he dyed in a good old age, full of dayes, riches and honour; and Solomon his sonne reigned in his stead.

29 Now the acts of Dauid the King, first and last, behold, they are written in the ‖ booke of Samuel the Seer, and in the *booke* of Nathan the Prophet, and in the booke of Gad the Seer,

30 With all his reigne and his might, and the times that went ouer him and ouer Israel, and ouer all the kingdomes of the countreys.

¶ THE SECOND BOOKE OF THE CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

1 *The solemne offering of Solomon at Gibeon.* 7 *Solomon chuseth wisedome, and is heard by God.* 13 *Solomons fine gifts and wealth.*

* 1. Kings 3.28.

ANd Solomon the sonne of Dauid was strengthened in his kingdome, * and the LORD his God was with him, and magnified him exceedingly.

2 Then Solomon spake vnto all Israel, to the captaines of thousands, and of hundreds, and to the Iudges, and to euery Gouernour in all Israel, the chiefe of the fathers.

3 So Solomon and all the Congregation with him, went to the high place that *was* at * Gibeon, for there was the Tabernacle of the Congregation of God, which Moses the seruant of the LORD had made in the wildernesse.

* 1. Kin. 3. 4. 1. Chro. 16.39. & 21.29.

4 * But the Arke of God had Dauid brought vp from Kiriath-iearim, to *the place which* Dauid had prepared for it: for he had pitched a tent for it at Ierusalem.

* 2. Sam. 6.2.17.

5 Moreouer, the brazen Altar that Bezaleel, the sonne of Vri, the sonne of Hur, had made, ‖ he put before the Tabernacle of the LORD: and Solomon and the Congregation sought vnto it.

* Exod. 38.1. ‖ Or, was there.

6 And Solomon went vp thither to the brazen Altar before the LORD, which *was* at the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and offered a thousand burnt offerings vpon it.

7 ¶ In that night did God appeare vnto Solomon, & said vnto him; * Aske what I shall giue thee.

8 And Solomon said vnto God, Thou hast shewed great mercy vnto Dauid my father, and hast made * me to reigne in his stead:

* 1. Chro. 28.5.

9 Now, O LORD God, let thy promise vnto Dauid my father be established: * for thou hast made me King ouer a people, † like the dust of the earth in multitude.

* 1. Kings 3.5. † Heb. *much as the dust of the earth.*

10 Giue * me now wisedome and knowledge, that I may goe out and come in before this people. For who can iudge this thy people *that is* so great?

* 1. Kings 3.11,12. numb. 27.17.

11 And God said vnto Solomon, Because this was in thine heart, & thou hast not asked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of thine enemies, neither yet hast asked long life, but hast asked wisedome, and knowledge for thy selfe, that thou mayest iudge my people, ouer whom I haue made thee King:

12 Wisedome and knowledge is granted vnto thee, and I will giue thee riches and wealth, and honour, such as * none of the kings haue had, that haue *been* before thee, neither shall there any after thee haue the like.

* 1. Chro. 29.25. eccl. 2.9. 2. chron. 2.22.

13 ¶ Then Solomon came *from his iourney*, to the high place that *was* at Gibeon, to Ierusalem, from before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and reigned ouer Israel.

14 * And Solomon gathered charets, and horsemen: and hee had a thousand and foure hundred charets, and twelue thousand horsemen, which hee placed in the charet cities, and with the King at Ierusalem.

* 1. Kings 10.26, & c. & 4,26.

15 * And the King ‡ made siluer and gold at Ierusalem, *as plentifull as* stones, and Cedar trees made hee as the Sycamore trees that are in the vale, for abundance.

16 * And ‡ Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linnen yarne: the kings marchants received the linnen yarne at a price.

17 And they fetcht vp, and brought forth out of Egypt, a charet for six hundred *shekels* of siluer, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: * and so they out horses for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria † by their meanes.

CHAP. II.

1 *and* 17 *Solomons labourers for the building of the Temple.* 3 *His embassage to Huram for timber and provision of souldiers.* 11 *His answer from a kinde enquirie.*

ANd Solomon determined to build an house for the Name of the LORD, and an house for his kingdome.

2 And Solomon told out threescore and tenne thousand men to beare burdens, and fourescore thousand to hew in the mountaine, and three thousand and sixehundred to ouersee them.

3 ¶ And Solomon sent to ‖ Huram the King of Tyre, saying, As thou diddest deale with Dauid my father, and diddest send him Cedars to build him a house to dwell therein, *euen so deale with me.*

4 Behold, I build an house to the Name of the LORD my God, to dedicate *it* to him, and to burne before him † sweet incense, and *for the* continuall Shewbread, and for the burnt offerings morning and euening on the Sabbaths, and on the new moones, and on the solemne feasts of the LORD our God. This *is an ordinance* for euer vnto Israel.

5 And the house which I build *is* great: for great *is* our God aboue all Gods.

6 * But who † is able to build him an house, seeing the heauen, and heauen of heauens cannot contain him? who am I then that I should build him an house? saue only to burne sacrifice

7 Send mee now therefore a man cunning to worke in gold, and in siluer, and in brasse, and in iron, and in purple, and crimson, and blew, and that can skill to † grane, with the cunning men that are with me in Iudah and in Ierusalem, whom Dauid my father did prouide.

8 Send me also Cedar trees, Firre trees, and Algum trees out of Lebanon: for I know that thy seruants can skill to cut timber in Lebanon, and behold my seruants *shall be* with thy seruants,

9 Euen to prepare me timber in abundance: for the house which I am about to build, shall be wonderfull great.

10 And behold, I will giue to thy seruants the hewers that cut timber, twenty thousand measures of

of beaten wheat, and twenty thousand measures of barley, and twenty thousand baths of wine, and twenty thousand baths of oyle.

11 ¶ Then Huram the King of Tyre answered in writing, which he sent vnto Solomon: Because the LORD hath loued his people, hee hath made thee King ouer them.

12 Huram said moreouer; Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel that made heauen & earth, who hath giuen to Dauid the King a wise son, † endued with prudence and vnderstanding, that might build an house for the LORD, and an house for his kingdom.

13 And now I haue sent a cunning man (endued with vnderstanding of Huram my father's:

14 The sonne of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, skilfull to worke in gold, and in siluer, in brasse, in yron, in stone, and in timber, in purple, in blue, and in fine linnen: and in crimson, also to graue any maner of grauing, and to finde out euery deuice which shall be put to him, with thy cunning men, and with the cunning men of my lord Dauid thy father.

15 Now therefore, the wheat and the barley, the oyle and the wine which my lord hath spoken of, let him send vnto his seruants:

16 And wee will cut wood out of Lebanon † as much as thou shalt need, and wee will bring it to thee in floates by Sea to † Ioppa, and thou shalt carie it vp to Ierusalem.

17 ¶ * And Solomon numbred all † the strangers that *were* in the land of Israel, after the numbring wherewith Dauid his father had numbred them: and they were found an hundred and fifty thousand, and three thousand and six hundred.

18 And he set * threescore and ten thousand of them *to be* bearers of burdens, and fourescore thousand *to be* hewers in the mountaine, and three thousand and six hundred ouerseers to set the people awoorke.

CHAP. III.

1 *The place and time of building the Temple.* 3 *The measure and ornaments of the house.* 10 *The Cherubims.* 14 *The vaile and pillers.*

THen * Solomon began to build the house of the LORD at Ierusalem in mount Moriah, † where *the LORD* appeared vnto Dauid his father, in the place that Dauid had prepared in the threshing floore of † Ornan the Iebusite.

2 And hee began to build in the second *day* of the second moneth, in the fourth yeere of his reigne.

3 ¶ Now these *are the things* * wherein Solomon was † instructed for the building of the house of God. The length by cubites, after the first measure, *was* threescore cubites, and the breadth twenty cubites.

4 And the * porch that *was* in the front *of the house*, the length *of it was* according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubites, and the height *was* an hundred and twenty: and hee ouerlaid it within with pure gold.

5 And the greater house hee sieled with firre tree, which hee ouerlaid with fine gold, and set thereon palme trees, and chaines.

6 And hee † garnished the house with precious stones for beauty, and the gold *was* gold of Paruaim.

7 Hee ouerlaid also the house, the beames, the posts and the walles thereof, and the doores thereof with gold, and graued Cherubims on the walles.

8 And he made the most holy house, the length whereof was, according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubites, and the breadth thereof twenty cubites: and hee ouerlaid it with fine gold *amounting* to six hundred talents.

9 And the weight of the nailes was fifty shekels of gold: and he ouerlaid the vpper chambers with gold.

10 And in the most holy place he made two Cherubims of † image worke, and ouerlaid them with gold.

11 ¶ And the wings of the Cherubims were twenty cubites long, *one* wing of the one Cherub *was* fiue cubites, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was likewise fiue cubites, reaching to the wing of the other Cherub.

12 And one wing of the other Cherub was fiue cubites, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was fiue cubites also, ioyning to the wing of the other Cherub.

13 The wings of these Cherubims spread themselues fourth twenty cubites: and they stood on their feet, and their faces *were* inward.

14 ¶ And he made the * vaile of blue and purple, and crimson, and fine linnen, and † wrought Cherubims thereon.

15 Also he made before the house * two pillers of thirty and fiue cubites † high, and the chapiter that was on the top of each of them *was* fiue cubites.

16 And he made chaines, as in the Oracle, and put *them* on the heads of the pillers, and made an hundred pomegranates and put *them* on the chaines.

17 And he reared vp the pillers before the Temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left; and called the name of that on the right hand, † Iachin, and the name of that on the left, † Boaz.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The Altar of brasse.* 2 *The molten Sea vpon twelue oxen.* 6 *The ten Lauers, Candlesticks and Tables.* 9 *The Courts and instruments of it.* 19 *The instruments of gold.*

MOreouer, hee made an Altar of brasse twenty cubites *the* length thereof, and twenty cubites the breadth thereof, & ten cubites the height thereof.

2 ¶ * Also he made a molten Sea of ten cubites † from brim to brim, it *was* round all about, and fiue cubites *the* height thereof, and a line of thirty cubites did compasse it round about.

3 * And vnder it *was* the similitude of oxen, which did compasse it round about: ten in a cubit, compassing the Sea round about. Two rowes of oxen *were* cast when it was cast.

4 It stood vpon twelue oxen, three looking toward the North, & three looking toward the West, and three looking toward the South, and three looking toward the East, and the Sea *was* set aboue vpon them, and all their hinder parts were inward.

5 And the thickenesse of it *was* an hand breadth, and the brim of it like the worke of the brim of a cup, † with lilly flowers: it receiued and held three thousand baths.

6 ¶ He made also ten Lauers, and put fiue on the right hand, and fiue on the left, to wash in them: such things as they offered for the burnt offering, they washed in them; but the Sea *was* for the Priests to wash in.

7 And he made ten Candlesticks of gold according to their forme, and set *them* in the Temple, fiue on the right hand, and fiue on the left.

8 He made also ten Tables, and placed *them* in the Temple, fiue on the right hand, and fiue on the left: and he made an hundred † basons of gold.

9 ¶ Furthermore, he made the Court of the Priests, and the great Court, and doores for the Court, & ouerlaid the doores of them with brasse.

10 And he set the sea on the right side of the East end ouer against the South.

11 ¶ And Huram made the pots, and the shouels, and the ‖ basons. And Huram ‖ finished the worke that he was to make for King Solomon for the house of God:

12 To wit the two pillars, & the pomels, and the chapiters which were on the top of the two pillars, and the two wreathes to couer the two pomels of the chapiters which were on the top of the pillars:

13 And foure hundred pomegranates on the two wreathes: two rowes of pomegranates on each wreathe, to couer the two pomels of the chapiters, which were † vpon the pillars.

14 He made also bases, and ‖ layers made he vpon the bases.

15 One Sea, and twelue oxen vnder it.

16 The pots also, and the shouels, and the fleshhookes, and all their instruments, did Huram his father make to King Solomon for the house of the LORD of † bright brasse.

17 In the plaine of Iordan did the king cast them in the † clay ground, betweene Succoth and Zeredathah.

18 Thus Solomon made all these vessels in great abundance: for the weight of the brasse could not be found out.

19 ¶ And Solomon made all the vessels that were for the house of God, the golden Altar also, and the Tables whereon the shew-bread *was set*.

20 Moreouer, the candlesticks with their lampes, that they should burne after the manner, before the Oracle of pure gold:

21 And the flowres, & the lampes, and the tongues *made he* of gold, *and* that † perfect gold.

22 And the snuffers, and the basons, and the spoones, and the censers of pure gold: And the entry of the house, the inner doores thereof for the most Holy place, And the doores of the house of the Temple *were* of gold.

CHAP. V.

1 The vessels are set in. 2 The Arke vnder Salomon is brought into the Oracle. 11 God being praised giueth a visible signe of his fauour.

THus all the worke that Solomon made for the house of the LORD was finished, * and Solomon brought in all the things that Dauid his father had dedicated, and the siluer, and the gold, and all the instruments put he among the treasures of the house of God.

2 ¶ Then Solomon assembled the Elders of Israel, & all the heads of the tribes, the chiefe of the fathers of the children of Israel vnto Ierusalem, to bring vp the Arke of the couenant of the LORD out of the citie of Dauid, which is Zion.

3 Wherefore all the men of Israel assembled themselues vnto the King in the feast, which *was* in the seuenth moneth.

4 And all the Elders of Israel came and the Leuites tooke vp the Arke.

5 And they brought vp the Arke, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and all the holy vessels that were in the Tabernacle, these did the Priestes *and* the Leuites bring vp.

6 Also King Solomon and all the Congregation of Israel, that were assembled vnto him before the Arke, sacrificed sheepe, and oxen, which could not be told, nor numbred for multitude.

7 And the Priests brought in the Arke of the couenant of the LORD vnto his place, to the Oracle of the house, into the most Holy place, *euen* vnto the wings of the Cherubims:

8 For the Cherubims spread foorth *their* wings ouer the place of the Arke, and the Cherubims couered the Arke, and the staues thereof aboue.

9 And they drew out the staues of the Arke, that the ends of the staues were seene from the Arke before the Oracle, but they were not seene without. And there it is vnto this day.

10 There was nothing in the Arke, saue the two tables which Moses * put therein at Horeb, when the LORD made *a Couenant* with the children of Israel, when they came out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And it came to passe when the Priests were come out of the Holy place (for all the Priests that were † present, were sanctified, *and* did not then wait by course:

12 ¶ Also the Leuites which were the singers, all of them of Asaph, of Heman, of Ieduthun with their sonnes, and their brethren, being arayed in white linnen, hauing cymbals, & psalteries, and harpes, stood at the East end of the Altar, and with them an hundred and twenty Priests sounding with trumpets)

13 It came euen to passe, as the trumpeters and singers were as one, to make one sound to be heard in praising and thanking the LORD: and when they lift vp their voyce with the trumpets and cymbals, and instruments of musicke, and praised the LORD, *saying*, For he is good, for his mercie *endureth* for euer: that then the house was filled with a cloud, *euen* the house of the LORD.

14 So that the Priests could not stand to minister, by reason of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of God.

CHAP. VI.

1 Salomon hauing edified the temple, blesseth God. 12 Salomons prayer in the consecration of the Temple. 22 an oth layed vpon the altar.

THen said Solomon, The LORD hath said that he would dwell in the † thicke darkenesse.

2 But I haue built an house of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for euer.

3 And the King turned his face, and blessed the whole Congregation of Israel, (and all the Congregation of Israel stood.)

4 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, who hath with his hands fulfilled *that* which he spake with his mouth to my father Dauid, saying,

5 Since the day that I brought forth my people out of the land of Egypt, I chose no citie among all the tribes of Israel to build an house in, that my Name might bee there, neither chose I any man to be a ruler ouer my people Israel:

6 But I haue chosen Ierusalem, that my Name might be there, and haue chosen Dauid to be ouer my people Israel.

7 * Now it was in the heart of Dauid my father, to build an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

8 But the LORD said to Dauid my father, Forasmuch as it was in thine heart to build an house for my Name, thou diddest well in that it was in thine heart.

9 Notwithstanding, thou shalt not build the house, but thy sonne which shall come forth out of thy loines, he shall build the house for my Name.

10 The LORD therefore hath performed his word that he hath spoken: for I am risen vp in the roome of Dauid my father, and am set on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, & haue built the house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

11 And in it haue I put the Arke, wherein is the Couenant of the LORD that he made with the children of Israel.

12 ¶ And

‖ Or, bowles. † Heb. finished to make.

* 1. Kings 7. 51.

* 1. Kings 8. 1, &c.

† Hebr. vpon the face.

‖ Or, caldrons.

† Hebr. made bright or shining.

† Hebr. thicknesse of the ground.

† Hebr. perfections of gold ‖ Or, bowles.

* Exod. 25. 16. & 40. 20. Deut. 10. 2. 5.

† Hebr. sanctified themselues.

2. Chron. 6. 1.

† Hebr. darkenesse.

* 2. Sam. 7. 2. 1. Chron. 17. 1.

12 ¶ And he stood before the Altar of the LORD in the presence of all the Congregation of Israel and spread forth his hands.

13 (For Solomon had made a brazen scaffold of five cubits † long, and five cubits broad, and three cubits high, and had set it in the midst of the court, and upon it he stood, and kneeled down upon his knees before all the Congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands toward heaven)

14 And said, O LORD God of Israel, * there is no God like thee in the heaven, nor in the earth, which keepest covenant, and shewest mercy unto thy servants, that walke before thee with all their hearts.

15 Thou which hast kept with thy servant David my father, that which thou hast promised him: and spakest with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine hand as it is this day.

16 Now therefore, O LORD God of Israel, keepe with thy servant David my father, that which thou hast promised him, saying, * There shall not † faile thee a man in mine sight, to sit upon the throne of Israel; * yet so, that thy children take heede to their way, to walke in my Law, as thou hast walked before me.

17 Now then, O LORD God of Israel, let thy word be verified which thou hast spoken unto thy servant David.

18 ¶ But will God in very deed dwell with men on the earth? * Behold, heaven, and the heaven of heavens cannot containe thee: how much lesse this house which I have built?

19 Have respect therefore to the prayer of thy servant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry and the prayer which thy servant prayeth before thee;

20 That thine eyes may be open upon this house day and night, upon the place whereof thou hast said that thou wouldest put thy Name there, to hearken unto the prayer which thy servant prayeth † toward this place,

21 Hearken therefore unto the supplications of thy servant, and of thy people Israel, which they shall † make towards this place: heare thou from thy dwelling place, even from heaven; and when thou hearest, forgive.

22 ¶ If a man sin against his neighbour, † and an oath be laid upon him, to make him sweare, and the oath come before thine altar in this house:

23 Then heare thou from heaven, and doe, and judge thy servants by requiting the wicked, by recompencing his way upon his owne head, and by justifying the righteous, by giving him according to his righteousnesse.

24 ¶ And if thy people Israel † bee put to the worse before the enemy, because they have sinned against thee, and shall returne and confesse thy Name, and pray and make supplication before thee † in this house:

25 Then heare thou from the heavens, and forgive the sinne of thy people Israel, and bring them againe unto the land which thou gavest to them, and to their fathers.

26 ¶ When * the heaven is shut up, and there is no raine, because they have sinned against thee: *yet* if they pray towards this place, and confesse thy Name, and turne from their sinne, when thou dost afflict them:

27 Then heare thou from heaven and forgive the sin of thy servants, and of thy people Israel, when thou hast taught them the good way, wherein they should walke, and send raine upon the land, which thou hast given unto thy people for an inheritance.

28 ¶ If there * be dearth in the land, if there bee pestilence, if there be blasting, or mildew, or locusts, or caterpillars: if their enemies besiege them † in the cities of their land; whatsoever sore, or whatsoever sicknesse there be:

29 *Then* what prayer, *or* what supplication soever shall be made of any man, or of all thy people Israel, when every one shall know his owne sore, and his owne grieve, and shall spread forth his hands † in this house:

30 Then heare thou from heaven thy dwelling place, and forgive, and render unto every man according unto all his wayes, whose heart thou knowest (for thou only † knowest the hearts of the children of men:)

31 That they may feare thee, to walke † in thy wayes † so long as they live in the land which thou gavest unto our fathers.

32 ¶ Moreover, concerning the stranger which is not of the people Israel, but is come from a far countrey for thy great Names sake, and thy mighty hand, and thy stretched out arme: if they come and pray in this house;

33 Then heare thou from the heavens, even from thy dwelling place, and doe according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for: that all people of the earth may know thy Name, and feare thee, as doe thy people Israel, and may know that † this house which I have built is called by thy Name.

34 If thy people go out to warre against their enemies by the way that thou shalt send them, and they pray unto thee toward † this city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I have built for thy Name:

35 Then heare thou from the heavens their prayer and their supplication, and maintaine their † cause.

36 If they sinne against thee (*for there is* * no man which sinneth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them over before their enemies, and † they carry them away captives unto a land farre off or neere:

37 Yet *if* they † bethinke themselves in the land, whither they are carried captive, and turne and pray unto thee in the land of their captivity, saying, We have sinned, we have done amisse, and have dealt wickedly.

38 If they returne to thee with all their heart, and with all their soule in the land of their captivity, whither they have carried them captives, & pray towards their land which thou gavest to their fathers, and toward the city which thou hast chosen, and toward the house which I have built for thy Name:

39 Then heare thou from the heavens, *even* from thy dwelling place, their prayer and their supplications, and maintaine their ‖ cause, and forgive thy people which have sinned against thee.

40 Now my God, let (I beseech thee) thine eyes be open, and let thine eares bee attent † unto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

41 Now * therefore arise, O LORD God, into thy resting place, thou, and the Arke of thy strength: let thy Priests, O LORD God, be clothed with salvation, and let thy Saints rejoice in goodnesse.

42 O LORD God, turne not away the face of thine anointed: remember ‖ mercies of David thy servant.

CHAP. VII

1 *God having given testimony to Solomons prayer by fire from heaven, and glory in the Temple, the people worship him.* 4 *Solomon solemne sacrifice.* 8 *Solomon having kept the feast of Tabernacles and the feast of the dedication of the Altar, dismisseth the people.* 12 *God appearing to Solomon giveth him promises upon condition.*

* Chap. 20.9.
† Heb. in the lands of their gates.
† Or, to reward this house.
* 2 Chro. 28.9.
† Heb. all the men of the land.
† Heb. this Name is called upon this house.
* 1 King 8.9 eccles. 7.21. iam. 3.2. 1 john 1.8.
† Heb. that they take them captives, carry them away.
† Heb. bring back to their heart.
‖ Or, right
† Heb. to the
* Psal. 132.8.

* 1 Kings 8. 54. & Ezra. 3. 11.

NOw when Solomon had made an end of praying, the * fire came downe from heaven, and consumed the burnt offering, and the sacrifices, and the glory of the LORD filled the house.

2 And the Priests could not enter into the house of the LORD, because the glory of the LORD had filled the LORDS house.

3 And when all the children of Israel saw how the fire came downe, and the glory of the LORD vpon the house: they bowed themselues with their faces to the ground vpon the pauement, and worshipped, and praised the LORD, saying, For he is good, for his mercy endureth for euer.

4 ¶ Then the King and all the people offered sacrifices before the LORD.

5 And King Solomon offered a sacrifice of twenty and two thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheepe. So the King, and all the people dedicated the house of God.

* 1 Chro. 15. 16.

6 * And the Priests waited on their offices: the Leuites also with instruments of musicke of the LORD, which Dauid the King had made to praise the LORD, because his mercy endureth for euer, when Dauid praised † by the ministery of them: and the Priests sounded trumpets before them, and all Israel stood.

† Hebr. by their hand.

7 Moreouer, Solomon hallowed the middle of the court that was before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings, because the brasen Altar which Solomon had made, was not able to receiue the burnt offerings and the meat offerings, and the fat.

8 ¶ Also at the same time Solomon kept the feast seuen dayes, and all Israel with him, a great Congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, vnto the

* Iosh. 13. 5.

* riuer of Egypt.

9 And in the eight day they made † a solemne assemblie: for they kept the dedication of the Altar seuen dayes, and the feast seuen dayes.

† Hebr. a restraint.

10 And on the three and twentieth day of the seuenth moneth, he sent the people away into their tents, glad and merry in heart for the goodnes that the LORD had shewed vnto Dauid, and vnto Solomon, and vnto Israel his people.

1 Kings 9. 1, &c

11 Thus * Solomon finished the house of the LORD and the Kings house, and all that came into Solomons heart to make in the house of the LORD, and in his owne house he prosperously effected.

12 ¶ And the LORD appeared vnto Solomon by night, and said vnto him, I haue heard thy prayer,

* Deut. 12. 5.

* and haue chosen this place to my selfe for an house of sacrifice.

13 If I shut vp heauen that there be no raine, or if I command the locust to deuoure the land, or if I send pestilence among my people:

‡ Hebr. I will send.

14 If my people † which are called by my Name, shall humble themselues, and pray, and seeke my face, and turne from their wicked waies: then will I heare from heauen, and will forgiue their sinne, and will heale their land.

15 Now mine eies shall be open, and mine * eares

* Psal. 34. 15.

† vnto the prayer that is made in this place.

16 For now haue I chosen, and sanctified this house, that my Name may be there for euer: and mine eies and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

17 And as for thee, if thou walke before me, as Dauid thy father walked, and worke according to all that I haue commanded thee, and shalt obserue my statutes and my iudgements:

18 Then will I establish the throne of thy kingdome, according as I haue couenanted with Dauid thy father, saying, * There shall not fayle thee a man to be ruler in Israel.

* Psal. 89. 30. Ier. 33. 17.

19 * But if yee turne away and forsake my Statutes and my Commandements which I haue set before you, and shall goe and serue other gods, and worship them,

* Deut. 28. 15.

20 Then will I plucke them vp by the roots out of my land which I haue giuen them, & this house which I haue sanctified for my Name, will I cast out of my sight, and will make it to be a prouerbe, and a by-word among all nations.

21 And this house which is high, shall be an astonishment to euery one that passeth by it, so that he shall say, * Why hath the LORD done thus vnto this land, and vnto this house?

* Deut. 29. 24.

22 And it shall be answered, Because they forsooke the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, & tooke hold vpon other gods & worshipped them, and serued them: Therefore hath he brought all this euill vpon them.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Solomons buildings. 7 The Gentiles which are left, Solomon maketh tributaries, but the Israelites. 11 Pharaohs daughter remooued into her house. 12 Solomon vseth Solomons sacrifice. 14 He appointeth the Priests and Leuites their places. 17 The Navy setteth out to Ophir.

AND it came to passe (at the end of twenty yeeres, wherein Solomon had built the house of the LORD, and his owne house,)

2 That the cities which Huram had restored to Solomon, Solomon built them, and caused the children of Israel to dwell there.

3 And Solomon went to Hamath-Zobah, and preuailed against it.

4 And he built Tadmor in the wildernesse, and all the store cities which he built in Hamath.

5 Also he built Beth-horon the vpper, and Beth-horon the nether, fenced cities, with walls, gates, and barres:

6 And Baalath, and all the store cities that Solomon had, and all the chariot cities, and the cities of the horsemen, and † all that Solomon desired to build in Ierusalem, and in Lebanon, and throughout all the land of his dominion.

† Hebr. all the desire of Solomon.

7 ¶ As for all the people that were left of the Hittites, and the Amorites & the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, which were not of Israel:

8 But of their children, who were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel consumed not: them did Solomon make to pay tribute vnto this day.

9 But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no seruants for his worke: but they were men of warre, and chiefe of his captaines, and captaines of his chariots and horsemen.

10 And these were the chiefe of King Solomons officers, euen two hundred and fiftie that bare rule ouer the people.

11 ¶ And Solomon * brought vp the daughter of Pharaoh out of the city of Dauid, vnto the house that he had built for her: for he said, My wife shall not dwell in the house of Dauid King of Israel, because the places are † holy, whereunto the Arke of the LORD hath come.

* 1 Kings 3. 1. & 7. 8.

† Hebr. holy to go.

12 ¶ Then Solomon offered burnt offerings vnto the LORD vpon the Altar of the LORD, which he had built before the porch:

13 Euen after a certaine rate euery day offering according to the commandement of Moses, on the Sabbaths, and on the new Moones, and on the solemne feasts * three times in the yeere, euen in the Feast of vnleauened bread, and in the Feast of Weekes, and in the Feast of Tabernacles.

* Exod. 23. 14. & 34. 23. Deut. 16. 16.

14 ¶ And hee appointed, according to the order of Dauid his father, the * courses of the Priests to their service, and the Leuites to their charges, to praise and minister before the Priests, as the duetie of euery day required: the * porters also by their courses at euery gate: for † so had Dauid the man of God commanded.

15 And they departed not from the commandement of the King vnto the Priests and Leuites, concerning any matter, or concerning the treasures.

16 Now all the worke of Solomon was prepared vnto the day of the foundation of the house of the LORD, and vntill it was finished: so the house of God was perfected.

17 ¶ Then went Solomon to Ezion-Geber, and to Eloth, at the sea side in the land of Edom.

18 And Huram sent him by the hands of his seruants, ships, and seruants that had knowledge of the Sea: and they went with the seruants of Solomon to Ophir, and tooke thence foure hundred and fiftie talents of gold, & brought *them* to King Solomon.

CHAP. IX.

1 The Queene of Sheba admireth the wisdome of Solomon. 13 Solomons gold. 15 His targets. 17 The throne of Ivory. 20 His vessels. 23 His presents. 25 His chariots and horse. 26 His triumphs. 29 His reigne and death.

AND * when the Queene of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, she came to proue Solomon with hard questions at Ierusalem, with a very great company, and camels that bare spices, and gold in abundance, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, shee communed with him of all that was in her heart.

2 And Solomon told her all her questions: & there was nothing hid from Solomon, which he told her not.

3 And when the Queene of Sheba had seene the wisdome of Solomon, and the house ‖ that he had built,

4 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his seruants, and the attendance of his ministers, and their apparell, his ‖ cupbearers also and their apparell, and his ascent, by which he went vp into the house of the LORD, there was no more spirit in her.

5 And shee said vnto the King, It was a true † report which I heard in mine owne land, of thine † actes, and of thy wisdome:

6 Howbeit, I beleeued not their words, vntill I came, and mine eyes had seene *it*: and beloid, the one halfe of the greatnesse of thy wisdome was not told me: *for* thou exceedest the fame that I heard.

7 Happy *are* thy men, and happy *are* these thy seruants, which stand continually before thee, and heare thy wisdome.

8 Blessed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee, to set thee on his throne, to be King for the LORD thy God: because thy God loued Israel, to establish them for euer, therefore made he thee King ouer them, to doe iudgement and iustice.

9 And she gaue the King an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices great abundance, and precious stones: neither was there any such spice as the Queene of Sheba gaue King Solomon.

10 And the seruants also of Huram, and the seruants of Solomon, which brought gold from Ophir, brought Algume trees, and precious stones.

11 And the King made of the Algume trees ‖ terrises to the house of the LORD, and to the Kings palace, and harps and Psalteries for singers: and there were none such seene before in the land of Iudah.

12 And King Solomon gaue to the Queene of Sheba, all her desire, whatsoeuer she asked, besides that which shee had brought vnto the King: so shee turned, and went away to her owne land, shee, and her seruants.

13 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one yeere, was sixe hundred and threescore and sixe talents of gold;

14 Besides that which chapmen and merchants brought: and all the kings of Arabia, & ‖ gouernors of the country, brought gold & siluer to Solomon.

15 ¶ And King Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: sixe hundred *shekels* of beaten gold went to one target.

16 And three hundred shields *made he* of beaten gold, three hundred *shekels* of gold went to one shield: and the King put them in the house of the forrest of Lebanon.

17 Moreouer, the King made a great throne of Iuory, and ouerlaid it with pure gold.

18 And *there were* sixe steps to the throne, with a footestoole of gold, *which* were fastened to the throne, and † stayes on each side of the sitting place, and two lyons standing by the stayes.

19 And twelue lyons stood there on the one side, and on the other, vpon the sixe steps. There was not the like made in any kingdome.

20 ¶ And all the drinking vessels of King Solomon *were* of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forrest of Lebanon *were* of † pure gold: ‖ none *were* of siluer: it was *not* any thing accounted of ‖ *that* day in the dayes of Solomon.

21 For the Kings ships went to Tarshish with the seruants of Huram: euery three yeeres once came the ships of Tarshish bringing gold and siluer, ‖ Iuory and Apes and Peacockes.

22 And King Solomon passed all the kings of the earth in riches and wisdome.

23 ¶ And all the kings of the earth sought the presence of Solomon, to heare his wisdome, that God had put in his heart.

24 And they brought euery man his present, vessels of siluer, & vessels of gold, and raiment, harnesse, and spices, horses and mules, a rate yeere by yeere.

25 ¶ And Solomon * had foure thousand stalles for horses and chariots, and twelue thousand horsemen, whom he bestowed in the chariot-cities, and with the King at Ierusalem.

26 ¶ And hee reigned ouer all the kings, * from the ‖ riuer, euen vnto the land of the Philistines, and to the border of Egypt.

27 And the King † made siluer in Ierusalem as stones, and Cedar trees made hee as the Sycamore trees, that *are* in the low plaines in abundance.

28 ¶ And they brought vnto Solomon horses out of Egypt, and out of all lands.

29 ¶ Now the rest of the * acts of Solomon, first and last, *are* they not written in the † booke of Nathan the Prophet, and in the prophecie of Ahijah the Shilonite, and in the visions of * Iddo the Seer, against Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat?

30 And Solomon reigned in Ierusalem ouer all Israel fourty yeeres.

31 And Solomon slept with his Fathers, and hee was buried in the city of Dauid his father, and Rehoboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. X.

1 The Israelites assembled at Shechem to crowne Rehoboam, by Ieroboams aduise of relaxation vnto him. 6 Rehoboams refusing the old mens counsell, by the aduice of young men answereth them roughly. 16 Ten tribes reuolting, kill Hadoram, and make Rehoboam to fly.

AND * Rehoboam went to Shechem, for to Shechem were all Israel come to make him King.

* 1 Chron. 24. 1, &c.
† Heb. was the commandement of David and Nathan the Prophet.
* 1 Chron. 26. 17. † Heb. by the hand of David.
* 2 Chron. 8. 17, 18.
* 1 Kings 10. 1, &c. 2 Chron. 9. 1, &c.
‖ Heb. house.
‖ Or, apparell.
† Heb. word.
‖ Heb. men.
‖ Or, princes.
† Heb. hands.
‖ Heb. were not any thing accounted of that day.
‖ Or, there came the shipe of them.
‖ Or, Elephants teeth.
* 1 Kings 4. 26.
‖ That is, Euphrates.
† Heb. gaue.
* 1 Kings 10. 28. & 2 chron. 1. 16.
* 1 Kings 11. 41.
† Heb. words.
* Chap. 12. 15.
* 1 Kings 12. 1, &c.

2 And it came to passe, when Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat (who *was* in Egypt, whither hee had fled from the presence of Solomon the King) heard it, that Ieroboam returned out of Egypt.

3 And they sent and called him. So Ieroboam and all Israel came and spake to Rehoboam, saying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grieuous, now therefore ease thou somewhat the grieuous seruitude of thy father, and his heauy yoke that hee put vpon vs, and we will serue thee.

5 And he said vnto them, Come againe vnto me after three dayes. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And King Rehoboam tooke counsell with the old men that had stood before Solomon his father, while he yet liued, saying, What counsell giue ye *me*, to returne answere vnto this people?

7 And they spake vnto him, saying, If thou bee kind to this people, and please them, & speake good words to them, they will be thy seruants for euer.

8 But he forsooke the counsell which the old men gaue him, and tooke counsell with the young men that were brought vp with him, that stood before him.

9 And he said vnto them, What aduice giue ye, that we may returne answere to this people, which haue spoken to me, saying, Ease somewhat the yoke that thy father did put vpon vs?

10 And the young men that were brought vp with him, spake vnto him, saying, Thus shalt thou answere the people that spake vnto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heauy, but make thou it somewhat lighter for vs: thus shalt thou say vnto them, My little finger shall be thicker then my fathers loynes.

† Heb. *laded.*

11 For whereas my father † put an heauy yoke vpon you, I will put more to your yoke: my father chastised you with whips, but I *will chastise* you with scorpions.

12 So Ieroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam on the third day, as the King bade, saying, Come againe vnto me on the third day.

13 And the king answered them roughly, and king Rehoboam forsooke the counsell of the old men,

14 And answered them after the aduice of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heauy, but I will adde thereto: my father chastised you with whips, but I *will chastise* you with scorpions.

15 So the king hearkened not vnto the people, for the cause was of God, that the LORD might perform his word, which he spake by the * hand of Ahijah the Shilonite to Ieroboam the son of Nebat.

* 1 kings xi. 29.

16 ¶ And when all Israel *saw* that the king would not hearken vnto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion *haue* we in Dauid? and we *haue* none inheritance in the son of Ieſſe: euery man to your tents, O Israel, and now Dauid, see to thine owne house. So all Israel went to their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel that dwelt in the cities of Iudah, Rehoboam reigned ouer them.

18 Then king Rehoboam sent Hadoram that *was* ouer the tribute, and the children of Israel stoned him with stones, that he died: but king Rehoboam † made speed to get him vp to his chariot, to flee to Ierusalem.

† Heb. *strengthened himself.*

19 And Israel rebelled against the house of Dauid vnto this day.

CHAP. XI.

1 Rehoboam raising an army to subdue Israel, is forbidden by Shemaiah. 5 He strengtheneth his kingdome with forts and prouision. 13 The Priests and Leuites, and such as feared God, forsaken by Ieroboam, strengthen the kingdome of Iudah. 18 The wiues and children of Rehoboam.

AND * when Rehoboam was come to Ierusalem, hee gathered of the house of Iudah and Beniamin, an hundred and fourescore thousand chosen *men*, which were warriors, to fight against Israel, that hee might bring the kingdome again to Rehoboam.

* 1 kings xii. 21.

2 But the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah, the man of God, saying,

3 Speake vnto Rehoboam the son of Solomon King of Iudah, and to all Israel in Iudah and Beniamin, saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not goe vp, nor fight against your brethren: returne euery man to his house, for this thing is done of mee. And they obeyed the words of the LORD, and returned from going against Ieroboam.

5 ¶ And Rehoboam dwelt in Ierusalem, and built cities for defence in Iudah.

6 He built euen Bethlehem, & Etam, and Tekoa,

7 And Bethzur, and Shoco, and Adullam,

8 And Gath, and Mareſha, and Ziph,

9 And Adoraim, and Lachish, and Azekah,

10 And Zorah, and Aialon, and Hebron, which *are* in Iudah, and in Beniamin, fenced cities.

11 And he fortified the strong holds, and put captains in them, & store of victuall, & of oyle, & wine,

12 And in euery seuerall city hee put shields, and speares, and made them exceeding strong, hauing Iudah and Beniamin on this side.

13 ¶ And the Priests and the Leuites that were in all Israel, † resorted to him out of all their coasts.

† *Heb.* *stood.*

14 For the Leuites left their suburbes, and their possession, and came to Iudah and Ierusalem: for Ieroboam * and his sonnes had cast them off from giuing executing the Priests office vnto the LORD.

* Or, *&c.*

15 And he ordained him Priests for the high places, and for the deuils, and for the calues which he had made.

* Or, *goats.*

16 And after them out of all the tribes of Israel, such as set their hearts to seeke the LORD God of Israel came to Ierusalem to sacrifice vnto the LORD God of their Fathers.

17 So they strengthened the kingdome of Iudah, and made Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon strong, three yeeres: for three yeeres they walked in the way of Dauid and Solomon.

18 ¶ And Rehoboam tooke him Mahalath the daughter of Ierimoth the son of Dauid to wife, and Abihail the daughter of Eliab the son of Ieſſe:

19 Which bare him children, Ieush, and Shamariah, and Zaham.

20 And after her, hee tooke * Maacah the daughter of Absalom, which bare him Abijah, and Attai, and Ziza and Shelomith.

* Or, *Ex-*

21 And Rehoboam loued Maacah the daughter of Absalom, aboue all his wiues and his concubines: for he tooke eighteene wiues, and threescore concubines, and begat twenty and eight sonnes, and threescore daughters.

22 And Rehoboam made Abijah the sonne of Maacah, chiefe, to be ruler among his brethren: for *he thought* to make him King.

23 And hee dealt wisely, and dispersed of all his children throwout all the countreys of Iudah and Beniamin, vnto euery fenced city: and he gaue them victuall in abundance: and he desired † many wiues.

† *Heb.* *a wife.*

CHAP. XII.

1 Rehoboam forsaking the LORD, is punished by Shishak. 5 He and the Princes repenting at the preaching of Shemaiah, are deliuered from vtter destruction but not from spoile. 13 The reigne and death of Rehoboam.

And

AND it came to passe, when Rehoboam had established the kingdome, and had strengthened himselfe he forsooke the Law of the LORD, and all Israel with him.

2 And it came to passe, that in the fift yeere of Rehoboam, Shishak king of Egypt came vp against Ierusalem, (* because they had transgressed against the LORD,)

3 With twelue hundred charets, and threescore thousand horsemen: and the people were without number that came with him out of Egypt: the Lubims, the Sukkiims, and the Ethiopians.

4 And he tooke the fenced cities which *pertained* to Iudah, and came to Ierusalem.

5 ¶ Then came Shemaiah the Prophet to Rehoboam, and to the Princes of Iudah that were gathered together to Ierusalem, because of Shishak, and said vnto them, Thus saith the LORD, Ye haue forsaken me, and therefore haue I also left you in the hand of Shishak.

6 Whereupon the princes of Israel, and the king humbled themselues; and they said, The LORD *is* righteous.

7 And when the LORD saw that they humbled themselues, the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah, saying, They haue humbled themselues, *therefore* I will not destroy them, but I will grant them some deliuerance, & my wrath shall not be powred out vpon Ierusalem, by the hand of Shishak.

8 Nevertheless, they shall be his seruants, that they may know my seruice, and the seruice of the kingdomes of the countries.

9 So Shishak King of Egypt came vp against Ierusalem, and tooke away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the Kings house, he tooke all: hee carried away also the shields of gold, which Solomon had * made.

10 In stead of which, King Rehoboam made shields of brasse, and committed *them* to the hands of the chiefe of the guard, that kept the entrance of the Kings house.

11 And when the King entred into the house of the LORD, the guard came and fet them, and brought them againe into the guard chamber.

12 And when he humbled himselfe, the wrath of the LORD turned from him, that he would not destroy *him* altogether: § and also in Iudah things went well.

13 ¶ So king * Rehoboam strengthned himselfe in Ierusalem, and reigned: for Rehoboam *was* one and forty yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned seuenteene yeeres in Ierusalem, the citie which the LORD had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his Name there: and his mothers name *was* Naamah an Ammoniteſſe.

14 And hee did euill, because hee § prepared not his heart to seeke the LORD.

15 Now the † actes of Rehoboam first and last, are they not written in the † booke of Shemaiah the Prophet, and of Iddo the Seer, concerning genealogies? And *there were* warres betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam continually.

16 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried in the citie of Dauid, and Abijah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Abijah succeeding, maketh warre against Ieroboam: 4 Hee declareth the right of his cause. 13 Trusting in God he ouercommeth Ieroboam. 12 The wiues and children of Abijah.

NOw * in the eighteenth yeere of King Ieroboam, began Abijah to reigne ouer Iudah.

2 He reigned three yeeres in Ierusalem, (his mothers name also *was* Micaiah the daughter of Vriel of Gibea:) and there was warre betweene Abijah and Ieroboam.

3 And Abijah † set the battell in aray with an army of valiant men of warre, euen foure hundred thousand chosen men: Ieroboam also set the battell in aray against him with eight hundred thousand chosen men, being mightie men of valour.

4 ¶ And Abijah stood vp vpon mount Zemaraim, which *is* in mount Ephraim, and said, Heare me thou Ieroboam, and all Israel:

5 Ought ye not to know, that the LORD God of Israel gaue the kingdome ouer Israel, to Dauid for euer, *euen* to him and to his sonnes by a Couenant of salt?

6 Yet Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, the seruant of Solomon the son of Dauid, is risen vp, and hath * rebelled against his Lord.

7 And there are gathered vnto him vaine men, the children of Belial, and haue strengthened themselues against Rehoboam the son of Solomon, when Rehoboam was yong and tender-hearted, and could not withstand them.

8 And now ye thinke to withstand the kingdome of the LORD, in the hand of the sons of Dauid, and ye *be* a great multitude, & *there are* with you golden calues which Ieroboam * made you for gods.

9 * Haue ye not cast out the Priests of the LORD the sons of Aaron, and the Leuites, and haue made you Priests after the manner of the nations of *other* lands? so that who soeuer commeth to † consecrate himselfe with a young bullocke, and seuen rammes, the same may be a priest of *them* that are no gods.

10 But as for vs, the LORD *is* our God, and wee haue not forsaken him, and the Priests *which* minister vnto the LORD *are* the sons of Aaron, and the Leuites *wait* vpon *their* businesse.

11 * And they burne vnto the LORD euery morning, and euery euening, burnt sacrifices, and sweet incense: the * *shew* bread also *set they* in order vpon the pure table, and the candlesticke of golde with the lampes thereof, to burne euery euening: for we keepe the charge of the LORD our God, but ye haue forsaken him.

12 And behold, God *himselfe is* with vs for our captaine, and his Priests with sounding trumpets, to cry alarme against you: O children of Israel, fight ye not against the LORD God of your fathers, for you shall not prosper.

13 ¶ But Ieroboam caused an ambushment to come about behind them: so they were before Iudah, and the ambushment *was* behind them.

14 And when Iudah looked backe, behold, the battell *was* before and behind: and they cryed vnto the LORD, and the Priests sounded with the trumpets.

15 Then the men of Iudah gaue a shout: and as the men of Iudah shouted, it came to passe that God smote Ieroboam and all Israel, before Abijah and Iudah.

16 And the children of Israel fled before Iudah: and God deliuered them into their hand.

17 And Abijah and his people slew them with a great slaughter: so there fell downe slaine of Israel, fiue hundred thousand chosen men.

18 Thus the children of Israel were brought vnder at that time, and the children of Iudah preuailed, because they relied vpon the LORD God of their fathers.

19 And Abijah pursued after Ieroboam, and tooke cities from him, Bethel with the townes thereof, and

2 Kings 24. x

Chap. 15.

2 Kings 23.&c.

and Iesharah with the townes thereof, and Ephrain with the townes thereof.

20 Neither did Ieroboam recouer strength againe in the dayes of Abijah: and the LORD strooke him, and he dyed.

21 ¶ But Abijah waxed mightie, and married fourteene wives, and begate twentie and two sons, and sixteene daughters.

§ Or, contrary.

22 And the rest of the acts of Abijah, and his * Chap. 12.15. wayes, and his sayings, are written in the § story of the Prophet * Iddo.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Asa succeeding, destroyeth idolatry. 6 Hauing peace, he fortifieth his kingdome with forces and armes. 9 Calling on God, hee ouercommeth Zerah, and spoileth the Ethiopians.

SO Abijah slept with his fathers, and they buried * 1 Kings 15.8,&c. him in the citie of Dauid, and * Asa his sonne reigned in his stead: in his dayes the land was quiet ten yeeres.

2 And Asa did that *which* was good and right in the eyes of the LORD his God.

3 For hee tooke away the altars of the strange gods, and the high places, and brake downe the † Heb. statues. † images, and cut downe the groues:

4 And commanded Iudah to seeke the LORD God of their fathers, and to doe the Law, and the Commandement.

5 Also he tooke away out of all the cities of Iudah, the high places, and the † images, and the † Hebr. Sunne-images. kingdome was quiet before him.

6 ¶ And he built fenced cities in Iudah; for the land had rest, and he had no warre in those yeeres, because the LORD had giuen him rest.

7 Therefore hee said vnto Iudah, Let vs build these cities, and make about them walls and towers, gates and bars, while the land *is* yet before vs: because we haue sought the LORD our God, we haue sought *him*, and he hath giuen vs rest on euery side: So they built, and prospered.

8 And Asa had an armie *of men* that bare targets, and speares, out of Iudah three hundred thousand, and out of Beniamin, that bare shields, and drew bowes, two hundred and fourescore thousand: all these *were* mightie men of valour.

* Chap. 16.8. 9 ¶ * And there came out against them, Zerah the Ethiopian, with an hoste of a thousand thousand, and three hundred charets, and came vnto Mareshah.

10 Then Asa went out against him, and they set the battell in aray in the valley of Zephathah at Mareshah.

* 1. Sam. 14.6. 11 And Asa cried vnto the LORD his God, and said, LORD, *it is* * nothing with thee to helpe, whether with many, or with them that haue no power. Helpe vs, O LORD our God, for we rest on thee, and in thy name we go against this multitude: O LORD, thou art our God, let not § man preuaile against thee.

Or, mortall man.

12 So the LORD smote the Ethiopians before Asa, and before Iudah, and the Ethiopians fled.

13 And Asa and the people that *were* with him, pursued them vnto Gerar: and the Ethiopians were ouerthrowen, that they could not recouer themselues, for they were † destroyed before the LORD, and before his hoste, and they carried away very much spoyle.

† Hebr. broken.

14 And they smote all the cities round about Gerar, for the feare of the LORD came vpon them, and they spoiled all the cities, for there was exceeding much spoile in them.

15 They smote also the tents of cattell, and carried away sheepe and camels in abundance, and returned to Ierusalem.

CHAP. XV.

1 Asa vpholdeth the seruice of Israel, moued by the prophecie of Azariah the sonne of Oded, maketh a solemne couenant with God. 16 He putteth Maachah his mother for her idolatry from the excercise of her office. 19 He reformeth diuers other things with the feare of God, and enioyeth a long peace.

AND the spirit of God came vpon Azariah the sonne of Oded.

2 And he went out † to meet Asa, and said vnto him, Heare ye me, Asa, and all Iudah and Beniamin, The LORD *is* with you, while ye be with him: and if ye seeke him, he will be found of you; but if ye forsake him, he will forsake you.

3 Now for a long season Israel *hath* been without the true God, and without a teaching Priest, and without Law.

4 But when they in their trouble did turne vnto the LORD God of Israel, and sought him, he was found of them.

5 And in those times *there was* no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations *were* vpon all the inhabitants of the countreys.

6 And nation was † destroyed of nation, and citie of citie: for God did vexe them with all aduersitie.

7 Be ye strong therefore, and let not your hands be weake: for your worke shall be rewarded.

8 And when Asa heard these words, and the prophecie of Oded the Prophet, he tooke courage, and put away the † abominable idols out of all the land of Iudah and Beniamin, and out of the cities which he had taken from mount Ephraim, and renewed the altar of the LORD, that *was* before the porch of the LORD.

9 And he gathered all Iudah and Beniamin, and the strangers with them out of Ephraim, and Manasseh, and out of Simeon: (for they fell to him out of Israel in abundance, when they saw that the LORD his God *was* with him.)

10 So they gathered themselues together at Ierusalem in the third moneth, in the fifteenth yeere of the reigne of Asa.

11 And they offered vnto the LORD the same time, of the spoile *which* they had brought, seuen hundred oxen, and seuen thousand sheepe.

12 And they entred into a couenant to seeke the LORD God of their fathers, with all their heart, and with all their soule:

13 That whosoeuer would not seeke the LORD God of Israel, * should be put to death, whether he were small or great, whether man or woman.

14 And they sware vnto the LORD with a loud voyce, and with shouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets.

15 And all Iudah reioyced at the oath: for they had sworne with all their heart, and sought him with their whole desire, and he was found of them: and the LORD gaue them rest round about.

16 ¶ And also concerning * Maachah the mother of Asa the King, hee remoued her from *being* Queene, because she had made an † idole in a groue: and Asa cut downe her idole, and stamped *it*, and burnt *it* at the brooke Kidron.

17 But the high places were not taken away out of Israel: nerthelesse the heart of Asa was perfect all his dayes.

18 ¶ And hee brought into the house of God the things *that* his father had dedicated, and that he

himselfe had dedicated, siluer, & gold, and vessels.

19 And there was no warre vnto the fine and thirtieth yeere of the reigne of Asa.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Asa by the ayde of the Syrians, diuerteth Baasha from building of Ramah. 7 Being reproued thereof by Hanani, he putteth him in prison. 11 Among his other actes in his sicknesse he seeketh not to God, but to the Physitians. 13 His death and buriall.

IN * the six and thirtieth yeere of the reigne of Asa, Baasha king of Israel came vp against Iudah, and built Ramah, to the intent that hee might let none goe out or come in to Asa king of Iudah.

2 Then Asa brought out siluer and gold out of the treasures of the house of the LORD, and of the Kings house, and sent to Benhadad King of Syria, that dwelt at † Damascus, saying;

3 *There is* a league betweene me and thee, as *there was* betweene my father and thy father: behold, I haue sent thee siluer and gold; goe breake thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may depart from me.

4 And Benhadad hearkened vnto King Asa, and sent the captaines of † his armies against the cities of Israel; and they smote Ijon, and Dan, and Abelmaim, and all the store cities of Naphtali.

5 And it came to passe when Baasha heard *it*, that he left off building of Ramah, and let his worke cease.

6 Then Asa the King tooke all Iudah, and they carried away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha was building, and he built therewith Geba and Mizpah.

7 ¶ And at that time Hanani the Seer came to Asa King of Iudah, and said vnto him, Because thou hast relyed on the king of Syria, and not relyed on the LORD thy God, therefore is the host of the King of Syria escaped out of thine hand.

8 Were not the Ethiopians and the Lubims, a † huge host, with very many chariots and horsemen? Yet because thou didst relye on the LORD, he deliuered them into thine hand.

9 For the eyes of the LORD runne to and fro throughout the whole earth, to shew himselfe strong in the behalfe of *them* whose heart is perfect towards him. Herein thou hast done foolishly: therefore from henceforth thou shalt haue warres.

10 Then Asa was wroth with the Seer, and put him in a prison house; for he was in a rage with him because of this thing. And Asa † oppressed some of the people the same time.

11 ¶ And behold, the acts of Asa first and last, lo, they *are* written in the booke of the Kings of Iudah and Israel.

12 And Asa in the thirty and ninth yeere of his reigne was diseased in his feet vntill his disease was exceeding great: yet in his disease hee sought not to the LORD, but to the Physitions.

13 ¶ And Asa slept with his fathers, and died in the one and fortieth yeere of his reigne.

14 And they buried him in his owne sepulchres which he had made for himselfe in the citie of Dauid, and laid him in the bed which was filled with sweet odours, and diuers kinds of *spice*, prepared by the Apothecaries art: and they made a very great burning for him.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Iehoshaphat succeeding Asa, reigneth well and prosperously. 7 He sendeth Leuites with the Princes to teach Iudah. 10 His enemies being terrified by God, some of them bring him presents and tribute. 12 His great wealth, sap. princes and armies.

AND * Iehoshaphat his son reigned in his stead, and strengthened himselfe against Israel. * 1 Kings 15.24.

2 And he placed forces in all the fenced cities of Iudah, and set garrisons in the land of Iudah, and in the cities of Ephraim, which Asa his father had taken.

3 And the LORD was with Iehoshaphat, because hee walked in the first waies of his father Dauid, and sought not vnto Baalim;

4 But sought to the LORD God of his father, and walked in his Commandements, and not after the doings of Israel:

5 Therefore the LORD stablished the kingdome in his hand, and all Iudah † brought to Iehoshaphat presents, & he had riches and honour in abundance. † Hebr. gaue.

6 And his heart was ‖ lifted vp in the waies of the LORD: moreouer, he tooke away the high places and groues out of Iudah. ‖ That is, was encouraged.

7 ¶ Also in the third yeare of his reigne hee sent to his Princes, *euen* to Benhail, and to Obadiah, and to Zachariah, and to Nathaneel, and to Michaiah, to teach in the cities of Iudah.

8 And with them *he sent* Leuites, euen Shemaiah, and Nethaniah, and Zebadiah, and Asahel, and Shemiramoth, and Ionathan, and Adonijah, and Tobijah, and Tob-adonijah, Leuites: and with them Elishama and Iehoram, Priests.

9 And they taught in Iudah, and *had* the booke of the Law of the LORD with them, and went about throughout all the cities of Iudah, and taught the people.

10 ¶ And the feare of the LORD † fell vpon all the kingdomes of the lands that *were* round about Iudah, so that they made no warre against Iehoshaphat. † Hebr. was.

11 Also *some* of the Philistines brought Iehoshaphat presents, and tribute siluer, and the Arabians brought him flockes, seuen thousand and seuen hundred rams, and seuen thousand and seuen hundred hee goates.

12 ¶ And Iehoshaphat waxed great exceedingly, and he built in Iudah ‖ castles and cities of store. ‖ Or, palaces.

13 And he had much businesse in the cities of Iudah: and the men of warre, mighty men of valour, *were* in Ierusalem.

14 And these *are* the numbers of them, according to the house of their fathers: of Iudah, the captaines of thousands, Adnah the chiefe, and with him mighty men of valour, three hundred thousand.

15 And next to him was Iehohanan the captaine, and with him two hundred & fourescore thousand. † Heb. at his hand.

16 And next to him was Amasiah, the sonne of Zichri, who willingly offered himselfe vnto the LORD and with him two hundred thousand mighty men of valour.

17 And of Beniamin, Eliada a mighty man of valour and with him armed men, with bow and shield, two hundred thousand.

18 And next him was Iehozabad, and with him an hundred and fourescore thousand, readie prepared for the warre.

19 These waited on the King, besides those whom the King put in the fenced Cities throughout all Iudah.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Iehoshaphat ioyned in affinitie with Ahab, is perswaded to goe with him against Ramoth Gilead. 4 Ahab seduced by false prophets, according to the word of Micaiah, is slaine there.

NOw Iehoshaphat had riches and honour in abundance, and ioyned affinitie with Ahab.

2 * And

* 1 King. 22.2. † *Hebr. at the end of yeares.*

2 * And † after *certaine* yeeres hee went downe to Ahab to Samaria: and Ahab killed sheepe and oxen for him in abundance, and for the people that he had with him, and perswaded him to goe vp with him to Ramoth-Gilead.

3 And Ahab king of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat king of Iudah, Wilt thou goe with me to Ramoth-Gilead? And he answered him, I *am* as thou *art*, and my people as thy people, and *we will bee* with thee in the warre.

4 ¶ And Iehoshaphat said vnto the king of Israel, Enquire I pray thee at the word of the LORD to day

5 Therefore the king of Israel gathered together of Prophets foure hundred men, & said vnto them, Shall we goe to Ramoth-Gilead to battell, or shall I forbeare? And they said, Goe vp, for God will deliuer *it* into the kings hand.

† *Heb, yet or more.*

6 But Iehoshaphat said, *Is* there not here a Prophet of the LORD † besides, that we might enquire of him?

7 And the king of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, *There is* yet one man, by which we may enquire of the LORD: but I hate him, for he neuer prophesieth good vnto me, but alwaies euill: the same *is* Micaiah the son of Imla. And Iehoshaphat said, Let not the King say so.

8 And the King of Israel called for one of his ‖ officers, and said, † Fetch quickly Micaiah the son of Imla.

‖ *Or, Eunuchs.* † *Hebr. hasten.*

9 And the King of Israel, and Iehoshaphat King of Iudah sate, either of them in his throne, clothed in their robes, and they sate in a ‖ void place at the entring in of the gate of Samaria, and all the Prophets prophesied before them

‖ *Or, floore.*

10 And Zedekiah the sonne of Chenaanah, had made him hornes of yron, and said, Thus saith the LORD, With these thou shalt push Syria vntill † they be consumed.

† *Hebr. thou consume them.*

11 And all the Prophets prophesied so, saying, Goe vp to Ramoth-Gilead, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliuer *it* into the hand of the King.

12 And the messenger that went to call Micaiah, spake to him, saying, Behold, the words of the Prophets *declare* good to the King † with one assent: let thy word therefore, I pray thee, bee like one of theirs, and speake thou good.

† *Hebr. with one mouth.*

13 And Micaiah said, As the LORD liueth, euen what my God saith, that will I speake.

14 And when he was come to the King, the King said vnto him, Micaiah, shall wee goe to Ramoth-Gilead to battell, or shall I forbeare? And he said, Goe ye vp and prosper, and they shall be deliuered into your hand.

15 And the King said vnto him, How many times shall I adiure thee that thou say nothing but the trueth to mee in the Name of the LORD?

16 Then he said, I did see all Israel scattered vpon the mountaines, as sheepe that haue no shepheard: and the LORD said, These haue no master, let them returne *therefore*, euery man to his house in peace.

17 (And the King of Israel said to Iehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee, *that* he would not prophesie good vnto me, ‖ but euill?

‖ *Or, but for euill.*

18 Againe, he said, Therefore heare the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting vpon his throne, and all the hoste of heauen standing on his right hand, and on his left.

19 And the LORD said, Who shall entise Ahab King of Israel, that he may goe vp, and fall at Ramoth-Gilead? And one spake, saying after this manner, and another saying after that manner.

20 Then there came out a * spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will entise him. And the LORD said vnto him, Wherewith?

21 And he said, I will go out and be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his Prophets. And the LORD said, Thou shalt entise *him*, and thou shalt also preuaile, goe out and doe *euen* so.

22 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of these thy Prophets, and the LORD hath spoken euill against thee.

23 Then Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah came neere, and smote Micaiah on the cheeke, and said, which way went the spirit of the LORD from mee, to speake vnto thee?

24 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see *in* that day, when thou shalt goe ‖ into an inner chamber to hide thy selfe.

‖ *Or, from one chamber to another.*

25 Then the King of Israel said, Take ye Micaiah, and carry him backe to Amon the gouernour of the city, and to Ioash the kings sonne:

26 And say, Thus saith the King, Put this fellow in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, vntill I returne in peace.

27 And Micaiah said, If thou certainely returne in peace, then hath not the LORD spoken by mee. And he said, Hearken all ye people.

28 So the king of Israel, and Iehoshaphat the king of Iudah went vp to Ramoth-Gilead.

29 And the king of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, I will disguise my selfe, and will goe to the battell, but put thou on thy robes. So the king of Israel disguised himselfe, and they went to the battell.

30 Now the King of Syria had commanded the captaines of the charets that *were* with him, saying, Fight yee not with small or great, saue only with the King of Israel.

31 And it came to passe when the captaines of the charets saw Iehoshaphat, that they said, It is the king of Israel: therefore they compassed about him, to fight: But Iehoshaphat cryed out, and the LORD helped him; and God mooued them to depart from him.

32 For it came to passe, that when the captaines of the charets perceiued that it was not the king of Israel, they turned backe againe † from pursuing him.

† *Hebr. from after him.*

33 And a *certaine* man drew a bow † at a venture, and smote the king of Israel † betweene the ioynts of the harnesse, therefore he said to his charet man, Turne thine hand that thou maist carry me out of the hoste, for I am † wounded.

† *Hebr. in his integrity.* † *Hebr. sick.*

34 And the battell encreased that day: howbeit the king of Israel stayed *himselfe* vp in his charet against the Syrians vntill the Euen, and about the time of the Sunne going downe, he died.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Iehoshaphat reproued by Iehu, visiteth his people: 5 His instructions to the Iudges, 8 & to the Priests and Leuites.

AND Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah returned to his house in peace to Ierusalem.

2 And Iehu the son of Hanani the Seer went out to meet him, and said to King Iehoshaphat, Shouldest thou helpe the vngodly, and loue them that hate the LORD? therefore *is* wrath vpon thee from before the LORD

3 Neuertheless, there * are good things found in thee, in that thou hast taken away ‖ groues out of the land, and hast prepared thy heart to seeke God.

* 2 Chron. 12.12. ‖ *Hebr. Asherim.*

4 And Iehoshaphat dwelt at Ierusalem: and he went out againe through the people, from Beer-seba to mount Ephraim, and brought them backe vnto the LORD God of their fathers.

5 And hee ſet Iudges in the land throughout all the fenced cities of Iudah, city by city,

6 And ſaid to the Iudges, Take heed what yee doe: for ye iudge not for man, but for the LORD, who is with you † in the iudgement.

7 Wherefore, now let the feare of the LORD bee vpon you, take heed and doe it: for *there is* no * iniquitie with the LORD our God, nor reſpect of perſons, nor taking of gifts.

8 ¶ Moreouer, in Ieruſalem did Iehoſhaphat ſet of the Leuites, and of the Prieſts, and of the chiefe of the Fathers of Iſrael, for the iudgement of the LORD, and for controuerſies, when they returned to Ieruſalem.

9 And he charged them, ſaying, Thus ſhall yee doe in the feare of the LORD faithfully, and with a perfect heart.

10 And what cauſe ſoeuer ſhall come to you of your brethren that dwell in their cities, betweene blood and blood, betweene Law and Commandement, Statutes and Iudgements, ye ſhall euen warne them, that they treſpaſſe not againſt the LORD, and ſo wrath come vpon you, and vpon your brethren: this doe, and ye ſhall not treſpaſſe.

11 And behold, Amariah the chiefe Prieſt *is* ouer you in all matters of the LORD, and Zebadiah the ſonne of Iſhmael, the ruler of the houſe of Iudah, for all the Kings matters: alſo the Leuites *ſhalbe* officers before you. † Deale couragiouſly, and the LORD ſhalbe with the good.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Iehoſhaphat in his feare proclaimeth a faſt.* 5 *His prayer.* 14 *The prophecy of Iahaziel.* 20 *Iehoſhaphat exhorteth the people, and ſetteth ſingers to praiſe the Lord.* 22 *The great ouerthrow of the enemies.* 26 *The people hauing bleſſed God at Berachah, returne in triumph.* 31 *Iehoſhaphats reigne.* 35 *His conioy of ſhips, which he made with Ahaziah, according to the propheſie of Eliezer, vnhappily periſhed.*

IT came to paſſe after this alſo, that the children of Moab and the children of Ammon, and with them, *other* beſide the Ammonites, came againſt Iehoſhaphat to battell.

2 Then there came ſome that told Iehoſhaphat, ſaying, There commeth a great multitude againſt thee from beyond the ſea, on this ſide Syria, and behold, they *be* in Hazazon-Tamar, which *is* Engedi.

3 And Iehoſhaphat feared, and ſet † himſelfe to ſeeke the LORD, and proclaimed a faſt throughout all Iudah.

4 And Iudah gathered themſelues together, to aſke *helpe* of the LORD: euen out of all the cities of Iudah they came to ſeeke the LORD.

5 ¶ And Iehoſhaphat ſtood in the Congregation of Iudah and Ieruſalem, in the houſe of the LORD, before the new Court,

6 And ſaid, O LORD God of our Fathers, Art not thou God in heauen? and ruleſt not thou ouer all the kingdomes of the heathen? and in thine hand *is there not* power and might, ſo that none is able to withſtand thee?

7 Art not thou our God, † who didſt driue out the inhabitants of this land before my people Iſrael, and ganeſt it to the ſeed of Abraham thy friend for euer?

8 And they dwelt therein, and haue built thee a Sanctuary therein for thy Name, ſaying,

9 * If, when euill commeth vpon vs, as the ſword, iudgement, or peſtilence, or famine, we ſtand before this houſe, and in thy preſence (for thy Name *is* in this houſe) and cry vnto thee in our affliction, then thou wilt heare and helpe.

10 And now behold, the children of Ammon, and Moab, and mount Seir, whom thou * wouldeſt not let Iſrael inuade, when they came out of the land of Egypt, but they turned from them, and deſtroyed them not:

11 Behold, *I ſay*, how they reward vs, to come to caſt vs out of thy poſſeſſion, which thou haſt giuen vs to inherite.

12 O our God, wilt thou not iudge them? for we haue no might againſt this great company that commeth againſt vs: neither know we what to doe, but our eyes *are* vpon thee.

13 And all Iudah ſtood before the LORD with their little ones, their wiues and their children.

14 ¶ Then vpon Iahaziel the ſon of Zechariah, the ſonne of Benaiah, the ſonne of Iehiel, the ſonne of Mattaniah, a Leuite of the ſonnes of Aſaph, came the Spirit of the LORD in the midſt of the Congregation:

15 And he ſaid, Hearken ye, all Iudah, and ye inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and thou King Iehoſhaphat, Thus ſaith the LORD vnto you, Bee not afraid nor diſmaid by reaſon of this great multitude; for the battell *is* not yours, but Gods.

16 To morrow goe yee downe againſt them: behold, they come vp by the † cliffe of Ziz, and yee ſhall finde them at the end of the ‖ brooke, before the wildernes of Ieruel.

17 Yee ſhall not *need* to fight in this *battell*, ſet your ſelues, ſtand yee *ſtill*, and ſee the ſaluation of the LORD with you, O Iudah and Ieruſalem: feare not, nor be diſmayed; to morrow goe out againſt them, for the LORD *will be* with you.

18 And Iehoſhaphat bowed his head with his face to the ground: and all Iudah and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem fell before the LORD, worſhipping the LORD.

19 And the Leuites of the children of the Kohathites, and the children of the Korhathites, ſtood vp to praiſe the LORD God of Iſrael with a loud voyce on high.

20 ¶ And they roſe early in the morning, & went forth into the wildernes of Tekoa: and as they went forth, Iehoſhaphat ſtood, and ſaid, Heare mee, O Iudah, and ye inhabitants of Ieruſalem, * Beleeue in the LORD your God, ſo ſhall yee be eſtabliſhed; beleeue his Prophets, ſo ſhall yee proſper.

21 And when hee had conſulted with the people, he appointed Singers vnto the LORD, and † that ſhould praiſe the beauty of holineſſe, as they went out before the army, and to ſay, Praiſe the LORD, for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

22 ¶ † And when they began † to ſing and to praiſe, the LORD ſet ambuſhments againſt the children of Ammon, Moab, and mount Seir, which were come againſt Iudah, and ‖ they were ſmitten.

23 For the children of Ammon and Moab, ſtood vp againſt the inhabitants of mount Seir, vtterly to ſlay and deſtroy *them*: and when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Seir, euery one helped † to deſtroy another.

24 And when Iudah came toward the watch-tower in the wildernes, they looked vnto the multitude, and behold, they *were* dead bodies fallen to the earth, and † none eſcaped.

25 And when Iehoſhaphat and his people came to take away the ſpoile of them, they found among them in abundance, both riches with the dead bodies, and precious Iewels (which they ſtript off for themſelues) more then they could carry away: and they were three dayes in gathering of the ſpoyle, it was ſo much.

26 ¶ And

Heb. the matter of iudgement. Deut. 10.17. Iob 34.19. 2 Chr. 19.7. Rom. 2.11. Col. 3. 25. 1 Pet. 1.17.

Heb. take charge, and doe.

Heb. face.

Heb. hon.

Chap. 28. 8. Kings 8.

* Deut. 2.9.

† Heb. cauſe.

‖ Or, valley.

* Iſa. 7.9.

† Hebr. praiſes.

† Hebr. & in the time that they, &c.

† Hebr. in ſinging & praiſe ‖ or, they ſmote one another.

† Hebr. for the deſtruction.

† Hebr. there was not an eſcaping.

‖ That is, blessing.

26 ¶ And on the fourth day they assembled themselues in the valley of ‖ Berachah; for there they blessed the LORD: therefore the name of the same place was called, The valley of Berachah, vnto this day.

27 Then they returned euery man of Iudah and Ierusalem, & Iehoshaphat in the † forefront of them, to goe againe to Ierusalem with ioy: for the LORD had made them to reioyce ouer their enemies.

† Heb. head.

28 And they came to Ierusalem with Psalteries, and Harpes, and Trumpets, vnto the house of the LORD.

29 And the feare of God was on all the kingdomes of those countries, when they had heard that the LORD fought against the enemies of Israel.

30 So the realme of Iehoshaphat was quiet: for his God gaue him rest round about.

* 1. Kings 22.41, &c.

31 ¶ * And Iehoshaphat reigned ouer Iudah: he was thirty and fiue yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and he reigned twenty and fiue yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Azubah, the daughter of Shilhi.

32 And he walked in the way of Asa his father, and departed not from it, doing that which was right in the sight of the LORD.

33 Howbeit the hie places were not taken away, for as yet the people had not prepared their hearts vnto the God of their fathers.

34 Now the rest of the actes of Iehoshaphat first and last, behold, they are written in the † booke of Iehu the sonne of Hanani, ‖ who is mentioned in the booke of the kings of Israel.

† Heb. words.

* 1. Kings 16.1.

35 ¶ And after this did Iehoshaphat king of Iudah ioyne himselfe with Ahaziah King of Israel, who did very wickedly:

‖ Hebr. was made to ascend.

36 And hee ioyned himselfe with him to make ships to goe to Tarshish: and they made the ships in Ezion Geber.

37 Then Eliezer the sonne of Dodauah of Mareshah, prophesied against Iehoshaphat, saying, Because thou hast ioyned thy selfe with Ahaziah the LORD hath broken thy workes: and the ships were broken, that they were not able to goe to Tarshish.

CHAP. XXI

1 Iehoram succeeding, slayeth his brethren. 5 His wicked reigne. 8 Edom & Libnah reuolt. 12 The prophesie of Eliiah against him in writing. 16 The Philistines & Arabians oppresse him. 18 His vnrecouerable sicknesse, infamous death & buriall.

* 2. Kings 22.50.

NOw * Iehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid: and Iehoram his sonne reigned in his stead.

2 And he had brethren the sonnes of Iehoshaphat, Azariah, and Iehiel and Zechariah, and Azariah, and Michael, and Shephatiah. All these were the sonnes of Iehoshaphat king of Israel.

3 And their father gaue them great gifts of siluer and of gold, and of precious things, with fenced cities in Iudah: but the kingdome gaue he to Iehoram, because he was the first borne.

* 2. Kings 8.16, 17.

4 Now * when Iehoram was risen vppe to the kingdome of his father, hee strengthened himselfe, and slew all his brethren with the sword, & diuers also of the Princes of Israel.

5 ¶ Iehoram was thirty and two yeeres old when he began to reigne, and hee reigned eight yeeres in Ierusalem.

6 And he walked in the waies of the Kings of Israel like as did the house of Ahab: for hee had the daughter of * Ahab to wife: and he wrought that which was euill in the eyes of the LORD.

* Chap. 22.2.

7 Howbeit the LORD would not destroy the house of Dauid, because of the Couenant which hee had made with Dauid, and as he promised to giue a † light to him and to his * sonnes for euer.

† 2 Sam. 21.17.

8 ¶ In his dayes the Edomites reuolted from vnder the † dominion of Iudah, and made themselues a King.

9 Then Iehoram * went forth with his Princes, & all his charets with him: and hee rose vp by night, and smote the Edomites which compassed him in, and the captaines of the charets.

10 So the Edomites reuolted from vnder the hand of Iudah vnto this day. The same time also did Libnah reuolt from vnder his hand, because he had forsaken the LORD God of his Fathers.

11 Moreouer, hee made high places in the mountaines of Iudah, and caused the inhabitants of Ierusalem to commit fornication, and compelled Iudah thereto.

12 ¶ And there came a writing to him from Eliiah the Prophet, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Dauid thy father, Because thou hast not walked in the waies of Iehoshaphat thy father, nor in the waies of Asa King of Iudah:

13 But hast walked in the waies of the Kings of Israel, and hast made Iudah and the inhabitants of Ierusalem to go a whoring, like to the whoredomes of the house of Ahab, and also hast slaine thy brethren of thy Fathers house, which were better than thy selfe:

14 Behold, with a † great plague will the LORD smite thy people, and thy children, and thy wiues, and all thy goods.

15 And thou *shalt haue* great sicknesse by disease of thy bowels, vntill thy bowels fall out by reason of the sicknesse day by day.

16 ¶ Moreouer, the LORD stirred vp against Iehoram the spirit of the Philistines, and of the Arabians, that *were* neere the Ethiopians.

17 And they came vp into Iudah, and brake into it, and † carried away all the substance that was found in the Kings house, and his sonnes also, and his wiues, so that there was neuer a sonne left him, saue ‖ Iehoahaz, the youngest of his sonnes.

† 2 Chron. 25.23. ‖ Iehoahaz, the same with Ahaziah, 2 Kings 8.24.

18 ¶ And after all this, the LORD smote him in his bowels with an incurable disease.

19 And it came to passe, that in processe of time, after the end of two yeeres, his bowels fell out by reason of his sicknesse: so hee died of sore diseases. And his people made no burning for him, like the burning of his Fathers.

20 Thirtie and two yeeres old was hee when he began to reigne, and hee reigned in Ierusalem eight yeeres, and departed † without being desired: howbeit, they buried him in the city of Dauid, but not in the sepulchres of the Kings.

† Or, without griefe.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Ahaziah succeeding, reigneth wickedly. 5 He is confederate with Ioram the son of Ahab, him slaine by Iehu. 10 Athaliah destroying all the seed royall, saue Ioash, whom Iehoshabeath his aunt hid, vpon the kingdome.

AND * the inhabitants of Ierusalem made Ahaziah his yongest sonne King in his stead: for the band of men that came with the Arabians to the campe, had slaine all the * eldest. So Ahaziah the sonne of Iehoram King of Iudah reigned.

* 2 Chron. 21.17. * Chap. 21.17.

2 Forty and two yeeres old was Ahaziah when he began to reigne, and he reigned one yeere in Ierusalem: his mothers name also was * Athaliah the daughter of Omri.

* Chap. 21.6.

3 He also walked in ‖ the waies of the house of Ahab: for his mother was his counsellor to doe wickedly.

‖ Hebr. counsels.

4 Wherefore hee did euill in the sight of the LORD, like the house of Ahab: for they were his counsellers after the death of his father, to his destruction.

5 ¶He walked also after their counsell, and went with Iehoram, the sonne of Ahab King of Israel, to warre against Hazael King of Syria, at Ramoth-Gilead, and the Syrians smote Ioram.

6 And hee returned to be healed in Iezreel, because of the wounds † which were giuen him at Ramah, when hee fought with Hazael King of Syria. And ‖ Azariah, the sonne of Iehoram, King of Iudah, went downe to see Iehoram, the sonne of Ahab, at Iezreel, because he was sicke.

7 And † the destruction of Ahaziah was of God, by comming to Ioram: for when hee was come, hee went out with Iehoram against Iehu, the sonne of Nimshi, *whom the LORD had anointed to cut off the house of Ahab.

8 And it came to passe, that when Iehu was executing iudgement vpon the house of Ahab, and found the Princes of Iudah, and the sonnes of the brethren of Ahaziah, that ministred to Ahaziah, hee slew them.

9 ¶ And he sought Ahaziah: and they caught him (for he was hid in Samaria) and brought him to Iehu: and when they had slaine him, they buried him: because, said they, he is the sonne of Iehoshaphat, who sought the LORD with all his heart. So the house of Ahaziah had no power to keepe still the kingdome.

10 ¶ But when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah, saw that her sonne was dead, she arose and destroyed all the seed royall of the house of Iudah.

11 But Iehoshabeath, the daughter of the King, tooke Ioash the sonne of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the Kings sons that were slaine, and put him and his nurse in a bed-chamber. So Iehoshabeath, the daughter of King Iehoram, the wife of Iehoiada the Priest (for shee was the sister of Ahaziah) hid him from Athaliah, so that she slew him not.

12 And he was with them hid in the house of God six yeeres, and Athaliah reigned ouer the land.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iehoiada hauing set things in order, maketh Ioash King. 12 Athaliah is slaine. 16 Iehoiada reformeth the worship of God.

1 ¶ And in the seuenth yeere Iehoiada strengthened himselfe, and tooke the captaines of hundreds, Azariah the son of Ieroham, and Ishmael the son of Iehohanan, and Azariah the son of Obed, and Maasiah the son of Adaiah, and Elishaphat the son of Zichri, into couenant with him.

2 And they went about in Iudah, and gathered the Leuites out of all the cities of Iudah, and the chiefe of the fathers of Israel, and they came to Ierusalem.

3 And all the Congregation made a Couenant with the King in the house of God: and he said vnto them, Behold, the Kings sonne shall reigne, as the LORD hath * said of the sonnes of Dauid.

4 This *is* the thing that ye shall doe: A third part of you entring on the Sabbath of the Priests and of the Leuites, *shall be* porters of the † doores.

5 And a third part shalbe at the Kings house, and a third part at the gate of the foundation: & all the people *shall be* in ‖ courts of the house of the LORD.

6 But let none come into the house of the LORD, saue the Priests, and they that minister of the Leuites: they shall goe in, for they *are* holy: but all the people shall keepe the watch of the LORD.

7 And the Leuites shall compasse the King round about, euery man with his weapons in his hand: and whosoeuer else commeth into the house, he shall put to death: but be you with the King when hee commeth in, and when he goeth out.

8 So the Leuites, and all Iudah did according to all things that Iehoiada the Priest had commanded: and tooke euery man his men that were to come in on the Sabbath, with them that were to go *out* on the Sabbath: for Iehoiada the Priest dismissed not the courses.

9 Moreouer, Iehoiada the Priest deliuered to the captaines of hundreds, speares, and bucklers, and ‖ shields, that had beene king Dauids, which *were* in the house of God.

10 And he set all the people, (euery man hauing his weapon in his hand) from ‖ right † side of the Temple to the left side of the Temple, along by the Altar & the Temple, by the King round about.

11 Then they brought out the Kings son, and put vpon him the crowne, and *gaue him the Testimonie, and made him King: and Iehoiada and his sons anointed him, and said, † God saue the King.

12 ¶ Now when Athaliah heard the noise of the people running and praising the King, she came to the people into the house of the LORD.

13 And she looked, and behold, the King stood at his pillar at the entring in, and the Princes, and the trumpets by the King: & all the people of the land reioyced, & sounded with trumpets: also the singers with instruments of musicke, & such as taught to sing praise. Then Athaliah rent her clothes, and said, † Treason, treason.

14 Then Iehoiada the Priest brought out the captaines of hundreds, that were ordered ouer the hoste, and said vnto them, Haue her forth of the ranges: and who so followeth her, let him be slain with the sword. For the Priest said, slay her not in the house of the LORD.

15 So they laid hands on her, and when shee was come to the entring of the horsegate, by the Kings house, they slew her there.

16 ¶ And Iehoiada made a couenant betweene him, and between all the people and betweene the King, that they should be the LORDS people.

17 Then all the people went to the house of Baal and brake it downe, and brake his altars and his images in peeces, and slew * Mattan the Priest of Baal before the altars.

18 Also Iehoiada appointed the Offices of the house of the LORD by the hand of the Priests the Leuites, whom Dauid had ordeined in the house of the LORD, to offer the burnt offerings of the LORD, as it is written in the ‖ Law of Moses with reioycing and with singing, *as it was ordained* by Dauid.

19 And he set the * porters at the gates of the house of the LORD, that none which was vncleane in any thing, should enter in.

20 And he tooke the captaines of hundreds, and the nobles, and the gouernours of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought downe the King from the house of the LORD: and they came through the high gate into the Kings house, and set the King vpon the throne of the kingdome.

21 And all the people of the land reioyced, and the citie was quiet, after that they had slaine Athaliah with the sword.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Ioash reigneth well all the dayes of Iehoiada. 4 He giueth order for the repaire of the Temple. 15 Iehoiada his death and buriall. 17 For his falling to idolatry, slayeth Zachariah the sonne of Iehoiada. 23 Ioash is spoyled by the Syrians, & slaine by Zabad & Iehozabad. 27 Amongst whom he ended his

Ioash

2.Sam. 12.1.
2.Chr. 6.2.
6.16.
7.18.
Heb. reading
Iehoiada
2.Kings 11.4.&c.
Heb. reading
Iehoiada
Heb. reading
Iehoiada
Heb. reading
Iehoiada

* 2. Kings 12.1.&c.

IOash * was seuen yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and he reigned forty yeeres in Ierusalem: his mothers name also was Zibiah of Beertheba.

2 And Ioash did that which *was* right in ỹ sight of the LORD all the dayes of Iehoiada the Priest.

3 And Iehoiada tooke for him two wiues, and he begate sonnes and daughters.

† Hebr. to renew.

4 ¶ And it came to passe after this, that Ioash was minded † to repaire the house of the LORD.

5 And hee gathered together the Priests and the Leuites, and said vnto them, Goe out vnto the cities of Iudah, and gather of all Israel money to repaire the house of your God from yeere to yeere, and see that yee haste the matter: howbeit, the Leuites hastened *it* not.

6 And the King called for Iehoiada the chiefe, and said vnto him, Why hast thou not required of the Leuites to bring in out of Iudah, and out of Ierusalem the collection, *according to the commandement* of * Moses the seruant of the LORD, and of the Congregation of Israel, for the Tabernacle of Witnesse?

* Exod. 30.12, 38,14.

7 For the sonnes of Athaliah that wicked woman had broken vp the house of God, and also all the dedicate things of the house of the LORD, did they bestow vpon Baalim.

8 And at the Kings commandement they made a chest, and set it without, at the gate of the house of the LORD.

† Hebr. a voyce.

9 And they made † a proclamation through Iudah and Ierusalem, to bring in to the LORD the collection that Moses the seruant of God *laid* vpon Israel in the wildernesse.

10 And all the Princes and all the people reioyced, and brought in, and cast into the chests, vntill they had made an end.

11 Now it came to passe, that at what time the chest was brought vnto the Kings office, by the hand of the Leuites: and when they saw that *there was* much money, the Kings Scribe, and the high Priests officer came & emptied the chest, and tooke it, and caried it to his place againe. Thus they did day by day, and gathered money in abundance.

12 And the King and Iehoiada gaue it to such as did the worke of the seruice of the house of the LORD, and hired Masons and carpenters to repaire the house of the LORD, and also such as wrought yron and brasse to mend the house of the LORD.

† Hebr the healing went vp vpon the worke.

13 So the workemen wrought, and † the worke was perfected by them: and they set the house of God in his state, and strengthened it.

14 And when they had finished *it*, they brought the rest of the money before the King and Iehoiada, where of were made vessels for the house of the LORD euen vessels to minister, and to ‖ offer withall, and spoones, and vessels of gold and siluer: and they offered burnt offerings in the house of the LORD continually all the dayes of Iehoiada.

‖ Or, pestels.

15 ¶ But Iehoiada waxed olde, and was full of dayes when he dyed: an hundred and thirty yeeres old *was he* when he died.

16 And they buried him in the city of Dauid among the Kings, because he had done good in Israel, both towards God, and towards his house.

17 Now after the death of Iehoiada, came the Princes of Iudah, and made obeisance to the King: then the King hearkened vnto them.

18 And they left the house of the LORD God of their fathers, and serued groues and idoles: and wrath came vpon Iudah and Ierusalem for this their trespasse.

19 Yet he sent Prophets to them, to bring them againe vnto the LORD, and they testified against them: but they would not giue eare.

20 And the Spirit of God † came vpon Zechariah the son of Iehoiada the Priest, which stood about the people, and said vnto them, Thus saith God, Why transgresse yee the Commandements of the LORD, that ye cannot prosper? because ye haue forsaken the LORD, he hath also forsaken you.

† Hebr. clothed.

21 And they conspired against him, & stoned him with stones at the commandement of the King in the court of the house of the LORD.

22 Thus Ioash the King remembred not ỹ kindnesse which Iehoiada his father had done to him, but slew his sonne, and when he died, he said, The LORD looke vpon *it*, and require *it*.

23 ¶ And it came to passe, † at the end of the yeere, that the host of Syria came vp against him: and they came to Iudah and Ierusalem, and destroyed all the Princes of the people from among the people, and sent all their spoile of them vnto the King of † Damascus.

† Hebr. to Dammesek.

24 For the armie of the Syrians came with a small company of men, and the LORD deliuered a very great hoste into their hand, because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers: so they executed iudgement against Ioash.

25 And when they were departed from him (for they left him in great diseases) his owne seruants conspired against him, for the blood of the sons of Iehoiada the Priest, and slew him on his bed, and he died: and they buried him in the city of Dauid, but they buried him not in the sepulchres of the kings.

26 And these are they that conspired against him, ‖ Zabad the sonne of Shimeah an Ammonite, and Iehozabad the sonne of ‖ Shimrith a Moabitesse.

‖ Hebr. Shimrith the Moabitesse.

27 ¶ Now concerning his sonnes, and the greatnes of the burdens laid vpon him, and the † repairing of the house of God, behold, they are written in the ‖ story of the booke of the Kings. And Amaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

† Hebr. foundation.

‖ Hebr. Midrash.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Amaziah beginneth to reigne well. 3 He executeth iustice on the traytors. 5 Hauing numbred the men of Israelites against the Edomites, at the word of a Prophet he looseth the hundred talents, and dismisseth them. 11 Hee ouerthroweth the Edomites. 10 13 The Israelites discontented with their dismission, spoyle as they returne home. 14 Amaziah proud of his victory, serueth the gods of Seir, and despiseth the admonitions of the Prophet. 19 The Prophet reproueth Ioash to his ouerthrowe. 25 His treason. 27 He is slaine by a conspiracy.

AMaziah * was twenty and fiue yeere old when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned twenty and nine yeeres in Ierusalem, and his mothers name *was* Iehoaddan of Ierusalem.

* 2. Kings 14.1.&c.

2 And hee did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, but not with a perfect heart.

3 ¶ Now it came to passe when the kingdome was † established to him, that hee slew his seruants that had killed the King his father:

† Hebr. strong.

4 But hee slew not their children, but did as *it is* written in the Law, in the booke of Moses, where the LORD commanded, saying, * The fathers shall not die for the children, neither shall the children die for the fathers; but euery man shall die for his owne sinne.

* Deut. 24.16. Ezek. 18.20.

5 ¶ Moreouer, Amaziah gathered Iudah together, and made them captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer hundreds, according to the houses of their fathers, throughout all Iudah and Beniamin: And he numbred them from twenty yeere old and

aboue

aboue, and found them three hundred thousand choise men, able to goe foorth to warre, that could handle speare and shield.

6 Hee hired also an hundred thousand mighty men of valour out of Israel, for an hundred talents of siluer.

7 But there came a man of God to him, saying, O King, let not the army of Israel goe with thee: for the LORD is not with Israel, *to wit*, with all the children of Ephraim.

8 But if thou wilt goe, doe *it*, be strong for the battell: God shall make thee fall before the enemy: for God hath power to helpe, and to cast downe.

9 And Amaziah said vnto the man of God; But what shall wee doe for the hundred talents which I haue giuen to the † army of Israel? And the man of God answered, The LORD is able to giue thee much more then this.

10 Then Amaziah separated them, *to wit*, the army that was come to him out of Ephraim, to goe † home againe. Wherefore their anger was greatly kindled against Iudah, and they returned home in † great anger.

11 ¶And Amaziah strengthened himselfe, and led forth his people, and went to the valley of salt, and smote of the children of Seir ten thousand.

12 And *other* ten thousand *left* aliue, did the children of Iudah carry away captiue, and brought them vnto the top of the rocke, and cast them down from the top of the rocke, that they all were broken in pieces.

13 ¶But the † souldiers of the army which Amaziah sent backe, that they should not goe with him to battell, fell vpon the cities of Iudah, from Samaria euen vnto Beth-horon, and smote three thousand of them, and tooke much spoile.

14 ¶Now it came to passe, after that Amaziah was come from the slaughter of the Edomites, that he brought the gods of the children of Seir, and set them vp to bee his gods, and bowed downe himselfe before them, and burned incense vnto them.

15 Wherefore the anger of the LORD was kindled against Amaziah, and he sent vnto him a Prophet, which said vnto him, Why hast thou sought after the gods of the people, which could not deliuer their owne people out of thine hand?

16 And it came to passe as hee talked with him, that *the king* said vnto him, Art thou made of the kings counsell? forbeare: why shouldest thou bee smitten? Then the Prophet forbare, and said, I know that God hath † determined to destroy thee, because thou hast done this, and hast not hearkened vnto my counsell.

17 ¶ Then Amaziah king of Iudah tooke aduice, and sent to Ioash the son of Iehoahaz the son of Iehu king of Israel, saying, Come, let vs see one another in the face.

18 * And Ioash king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Iudah, saying, The ‖ Thistle that *was* in Lebanon, sent to the Cedar that *was* in Lebanon, saying, Giue thy daughter to my son to wife: and there passed by a † wilde beast that *was* in Lebanon, and trode downe the thistle.

19 Thou sayest, Loe, thou hast smitten the Edomites, and thine heart lifteth thee vp to boast. Abide now at home, why shouldest thou meddle to *thine* hurt, that thou shouldest fall, *euen* thou, and Iudah with thee?

20 But Amaziah would not heare: for it *came* of God, that he might deliuer them into the hand *of their enemies*, because they sought after the gods of Edom.

21 So Ioash the king of Israel went vp, and they saw one another in the face, *both* hee and Amaziah King of Iudah at Beth-shemesh, which *belongeth* to Iudah.

22 And Iudah was † put to the worse before Israel, and they fled euery man to his tent.

† Hebr. smitten.

23 And Ioash the king of Israel tooke Amaziah king of Iudah, the son of Ioash, the son of Iehoahaz, at Beth-shemesh, and brought him to Ierusalem, and brake downe the wall of Ierusalem, from the gate of Ephraim to † the corner gate, foure hundred cubites.

† Hebr. the gate of it that looketh.

24 And *he tooke* all the gold and the siluer, and all the vessels that were found in the house of God with Obed-Edom, and the treasures of the Kings house, the hostages also, and returned to Samaria.

25 ¶ And Amaziah the son of Ioash king of Iudah liued after the death of Ioash son of Iehoahaz King of Israel, fifteene yeeres.

† Hebr. from after.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Amaziah first and last, behold, *are* they not written in the booke of the Kings of Iudah and Israel?

† Heb conspired a conspiracie.

27 ¶Now after the time that Amaziah did turne away † from following of the LORD, they † made a conspiracy against him in Ierusalem, and he fled to Lachish: but they sent to Lachish after him, and slew him there.

‖ That is, the city of Dauid, as it is, 2 Kings 14.20.

28 And they brought him vpon horses, and buried him with his fathers in the city of ‖ Iudah.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Vzziah succeeding, and reigning well in the dayes of Zechariah, prospereth. 16 Waxing proud, he inuadeth the Priests office, and is smitten with leprosie. 22 His death. Iotham succeedeth him.

THen all the people of Iudah * tooke ‖ Vzziah, who *was* sixteene yeeres old, and made him King in the roome of his father Amaziah.

* 2 Kings 14.21, & 15.1.

‖ Or, Azariah

2 Hee built Eloth, and restored *it* to Iudah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

3 Sixteene yeeres old *was* Vzziah when hee began to reigne, and he reigned fifty and two yeres in Ierusalem: his mothers name also *was* Iecoliah of Ierusalem.

4 And hee did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah did.

5 And he sought God in the dayes of Zechariah, who had vnderstanding † in the visions of God: and as long as he sought the LORD, God made him to prosper.

† Heb. in the seeing of God.

6 And he went forth and warred against the Philistines, and brake downe the wall of Gath, and the wall of Iabneh, and the wall of Ashdod, and built cities ‖ about Ashdod, and among the Philistines.

‖ Or, in the countrey of Ashdod.

7 And God helped him against the Philistines, and against the Arabians that dwelt in Gur-baal, and the Mehunims.

8 And the Ammonites gaue gifts to Vzziah: and his name † spread abroad euen to the entring in of Egypt, for he strengthened himselfe exceedingly.

† Hebr. went.

9 Moreouer, Vzziah built towres in Ierusalem at the corner gate, and at the valley gate, and at the turning *of the wall* and ‖ fortified them.

‖ Or, repaired.

10 Also he built towers in the desert, and ‖ digged many wels, for hee had much cattell, both in the low countrey, and in the plaines: husbandmen *also*, and vinedressers in the mountaines, and in ‖ Carmel: for he loued † husbandry.

‖ Or, cut out many cisternes. ‖ Or, fruitfull fields. † Hebr. ground.

11 Moreouer, Vzziah had an hoste of fighting men, that went out to warre by bands, according to the number of their account: by the hand of Ieiel the Scribe, and Maasiah the Ruler, vnder the

hand of Hananiah, *one* of the Kings captaines.

12 The whole number of the chiefe of the fathers of the mighty men of valour, *were* two thousand and sixe hundred.

† Hebr. *the power of an army.*

13 And vnder their hand *was* † an army, three hundred thousand, and seuen thousand and fiue hundred that made warre with mighty power to helpe the king against the enemy.

14 And Vzziah prepared for them throughout all the hoste, shields and speares, and helmets, and habergeons, and bowes, and † slings *to cast* stones.

† Hebr. *Stones of slings.*

15 And he made in Ierusalem engines, inuented by cunning men to be on the towers, and vpon the bulwarks, to shoot arrowes and great stones withall: and his name † spread farre abroad, for he was marueilously helped, till he was strong.

† Hebr. *went forth.*

16 ¶ But when hee was strong, his heart was lifted vp to *his* destruction: for hee transgressed against the LORD his God, and went into the Temple of the LORD to burne incense vpon the Altar of incense.

17 And Azariah the Priest went in after him, and with him fourescore Priests of the LORD, that were valiant men.

18 And they withstood Vzziah the King, and said vnto him, It [a] pertaineth not vnto thee, Vzziah, to burne incense vnto the LORD, but to the *Priests the sons of Aaron, that are consecrated to burne incense. Goe out of the Sanctuary: for thou hast trespassed, neither shall it *be* for thine honour from the LORD God.

[a] Numb. 3.6. 7. *Exod. 30.7.

19 Then Vzziah was wroth, and *had* a censer in his hand to burne incense, and while he was wroth with the Priests, the leprosie euen rose vp in his forehead before the Priests in the house of the LORD, from beside the incense Altar.

20 And Azariah the chiefe Priest, and all the Priests looked vpon him, and behold, hee was leprous in his forehead, and they thrust him out from thence, yea, himselfe * hasted also to goe out, because the LORD had smitten him.

* As Exod. 6.11.

21 * And Vzziah the King was a leper vnto the day of his death, and dwelt in a *† seuerall house being a leper, for hee was cut off from the house of the LORD, and Iotham his son *was* ouer the Kings house, iudging the people of the land.

* 2. Kings 15.5. * Leuit. 13.46. † Hebr. *free.*

22 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Vzziah, first and last, did Isaiah the Prophet, the son of Amoz write.

23 So Vzziah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers, in the field of the buriall *which belonged* to the Kings: for they said, He *is* a leper: and Iotham his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Iotham reigning well, prospereth. 5 He subdueth the Ammonites. 7 His reigne. 9 Ahaz succeedeth him

* 2. Kings 15.32.

IOtham * was twenty and fiue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned sixteene yeeres in Ierusalem: his mothers name also *was* Ierushah the daughter of Zadok.

2 And hee did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Vzziah did: howbeit hee entred not into the Temple of the LORD. And the people did yet corruptly.

3 Hee built the high gate of the house of the LORD, and on the wall of ‖ Ophel he built much.

‖ Or, *the tower.*

4 Moreouer, he built cities in the mountaines of Iudah, and in the forrests hee built castles and towers.

† Hebr. *much.*

5 ¶ He fought also with the king of the Ammonites, and preuailed against them. And the children of Ammon gaue him the same yeere an hundred talents of siluer, and ten thousand measures of wheat, and ten thousand of barley. † So much did the children of Ammon pay vnto him both the second yere and the third.

6 So Iotham became mighty, because he † prepared his wayes before the LORD his God.

† Hebr. *established.*

7 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Iotham, and all his warres, and his wayes, loe, they are written in the booke of the Kings of Israel and Iudah.

8 Hee was fiue and twenty yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned sixteene yeeres in Ierusalem.

9 ¶ And Iotham slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of Dauid: and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Ahaz reigning very wickedly, is greatly afflicted by the Syrians. 6 Iudah being captiuated by the Israelites, is sent home by the counsell of Oded the Prophet. 16 Ahaz seeking for aid to Assyria, is not helped thereby. 22 In his distresse he groweth more idolatrous. 26 He dyeth. Hezekiah succeedeth him.

AHaz * was twenty yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned sixteene yeeres in Ierusalem, but hee did not that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, like Dauid his father.

* 2. Kings 16.2.

2 For hee walked in the wayes of the Kings of Israel, and made also molten images for Baalim.

3 Moreouer, he ‖ burnt incense in the valley of the son of Hinnom, and burnt * his children in the fire, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

‖ Or, *purified.* * Leuit. 18.21. Deut. 12.31.

4 He sacrificed also, and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hils, and vnder euery greene tree.

5 Wherefore the LORD his God deliuered him into the hand of the king of Syria, and they smote him, and carried away a great multitude of them captiues, and brought them to † Damascus: and he was also deliuered into the hand of the King of Israel who smote him with a great slaughter.

† Hebr. *Darmesek.*

6 ¶ For Pekah the son of Remaliah slew in Iudah an hundred and twenty thousand in one day, which were all valiant men: because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers.

7 And Zichri, a mighty man of Ephraim, slew Maaseiah the kings son, and Azrikam the gouernor of the house, and Elkanah that was † next to the King.

† Hebr. *vnder the hand of the King.*

8 And the children of Israel caried away captiue of their brethren, two hundred thousand, women, sons, and daughters & tooke also away much spoile from them, and brought the spoile to Samaria.

9 But a Prophet of the LORD was there, whose name was Oded: and hee went out before the hoste that came vnto Samaria, and said vnto them, Behold, because the LORD God of your fathers was wroth with Iudah, hee hath deliuered them into your hand, and ye haue slaine them in a rage *that* reacheth vp vnto heauen.

10 And now yee purpose to keepe vnder the children of Iudah & Ierusalem for bondmen, and bondwomen vnto you: *But* are there not with you euen with you sinnes against the LORD your God.

11 Now heare me therefore, and deliuer the captiues againe, which ye haue taken captiue of your brethren: for the fierce wrath of God *is* vpon you.

12 Then certaine of the heads of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the son of Iohanan, Berechiah the son of Meshillemoth, and Iehizkiah the son of Shallum, and Amasa the son of Hadlai, stood vp against them that came from the warre,

13 And

13 And said vnto them, Ye shall not bring in the captiues hither: for whereas wee haue offended against the LORD *already*, ye intend to adde more to our sinnes and to our trespasse: for our trespasse is great, and *there is* fierce wrath against Israel.

14 So the armed men left the captiues, and the spoile before the princes and all the congregation.

15 And the men which were expressed by name, rose vp and tooke the captiues, and with the spoile clothed all that were naked among them, & arayed them & shod them, and gaue them to eate and to drinke, and anointed them, and caried all the feeble of them vpon asses, and brought them to Ierieho, * the city of palme trees to their brethren: then they returned to Samaria.

16 ¶ At that time did King Ahaz send vnto the Kings of Assyria to helpe him.

17 For againe the Edomites had come and smitten Iudah, and caried away † captiues.

18 The Philistines also had inuaded the cities of the low countrey, and of the South of Iudah, and had taken Beth shemesh, and Aialon, and Gederoth, and Socho with the villages thereof, and Timnah with the villages thereof, Gimzo also, and the villages thereof: and they dwelt there.

19 For the LORD brought Iudah low, because of Ahaz King of Israel, for he made Iudah naked, and transgressed sore against the LORD.

20 And Tilgath-Pilneser King of Assyria came vnto him, and distressed him, but strengthened him not.

21 For Ahaz tookeaway a portion *out* of the house of the LORD, and *out* of the house of the King, and of the Princes, and gaue *it* vnto the King of Assyria: but he helped him not.

22 ¶ And in the time of his distresse, did hee trespasse yet more against the LORD. This *is* that King Ahaz.

23 For he sacrificed vnto the gods of †Damascus, which smote him: and he said, Because the gods of the kings of Syria helpe them, therefore will I sacrifice to them, that they may helpe me: but they were the ruine of him and of all Israel.

24 And Ahaz gathered together the vessels of the house of God, and cut in pieces the vessels of the house of God, and shut vp the doores of the house of the LORD, and hee made him altars in euery corner of Ierusalem.

25 And in euery seuerall city of Iudah he made high places to ‖ burne incense vnto other gods, and prouoked to anger the LORD God of his fathers.

26 ¶ Now the rest of his actes, and of all his wayes, first and last, behold, they *are* written in the booke of the Kings of Iudah and Israel.

27 And Ahaz slept with his fathers and they buried him in the citie, euen in Ierusalem: but they brought him not into the sepulchres of the Kings of Israel: & Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Hezekiah his good reigne. 3 He reformeth Religion. 5 He exhorteth the Leuites. 12 They sanctifie themselues, and cleanse the house of God. 20 Hezekiah offereth solemne sacrifices, wherein the Leuites were more forward then the Priests.

HEzekiah * began to reigne, when hee *was* fiue and twenty yeeres old, and he reigned nine and twenty yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Abijah ŷ daughter of Zechariah.

2 And he did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Dauid his father had done.

3 ¶ Hee, in the first yeere of his reigne, in the first moneth, opened the doores of the house of the LORD, and repaired them.

4 And he brought in the Priests & the Leuites, and gathered them together into the East street,

5 And said vnto them, Heare me, ye Leuites, sanctifie now your selues, and sanctifie the house of the LORD God of your fathers, and cary foorth the filthinesse out of the holy place.

6 For our fathers haue trespassed, and done that which *was* euill in the eyes of the LORD our God, and haue forsaken him, and haue turned away their faces from the habitation of the LORD, and † turned their backes.

7 Also they haue shut vp the doores of the porch, and put out the lamps, and haue not burnt incense, nor offered burnt offerings in the holy place vnto the God of Israel.

8 Wherefore the wrath of the LORD was vpon Iudah and Ierusalem, and hee hath deliuered them to † trouble, to astonishment, and to hissing, as ye see with your eyes.

9 For loe, our fathers haue fallen by the sword, and our sonnes, and our daughters, and our wiues are in captiuity for this.

10 Now *it is* in mine heart to make a Couenant with the LORD God of Israel, that his fierce wrath may turne away from vs.

11 My sonnes ‖ bee not now negligent: for the LORD hath * chosen you to stand before him, to serue him, and that you should minister vnto him, and ‖ burne incense.

12 ¶ Then the Leuites arose, Mahath the son of Amathai, and Ioel the sonne of Azariah, of the sons of the Kohathites: and of the sons of Merari, Kish the sonne of Abdi, and Azariah the son of Ihalelel: and of the Gershonites, Ioah the sonne of Zimmah and Eden the sonne of Ioah:

13 And of the sonnes of Elizaphan, Shimri and Iehiel: and of the sonnes of Asaph, Sheharaiah, and Mattaniah:

14 And of the sonnes of Heman, Iehiel, and Shimei: and of the sonnes of Ieduthun, Shemaiah, and Vzziel.

15 And they gathered their brethren, and sanctified themselues, and came according to the commandement of the King, ‖ by the wordes of the LORD to cleanse the house of the LORD.

16 And the Priests went into the inner part of the house of the LORD, to cleanse *it*, and brought out all the vncleannesse that they found in the Temple of the LORD, into the court of the house of the LORD. And the Leuites tooke *it*, to cary *it* out abroad into the brooke Kidron.

17 Now they began on the first *day* of the first moneth, to sanctifie, and on the eight day of the moneth came they to the porch of the LORD: So they sanctified the house of the LORD in eight dayes, and in the sixteenth day of the first moneth they made an end.

18 Then they went in to Hezekiah the King, and said, We haue cleansed all the house of the LORD, and the Altar of burnt offering, with all the vessels thereof, and the Shew-bread table, with all the vessels thereof.

19 Moreouer, all the vessels which King Ahaz in his reigne did cast away in his transgression, haue we prepared and sanctified, and behold, they *are* before the Altar of the LORD.

20 ¶ Then Hezekiah the King rose early, and gathered the rulers of the citie, and went vp to the house of the LORD.

21 And they brought seuen bullockes, and seuen

† *Heb. gaue the necke.*

† *Heb. a commotion.*

† *Or, be not now carelesse.* * *Numb. 8. 11. and 18. 6.*

‖ *Or, offer sacrifice*

‖ *Or in the Instruction of the Lord.*

rammes, and seuen lambes, and seuen hee goates for a * sinne offering for the kingdome, and for the Sanctuary, and for Iudah: and he commanded the Priests the sonnes of Aaron to offer *them* on the Altar of the LORD.

* Leuit. 4.14.

22 So they killed the bullockes, & the Priests receiued the blood, & * sprinkled it on the Altar: likewise when they had killed the rams, they sprinkled the blood vpon the Altar: they killed also the lambs, & they sprinkled the blood vpon the Altar.

* Leuit. 8.14, 15. heb. 9.21.

23 And they brought † foorth the hee goates for the sinne offering, before the King and the Congregation, and laid their * hands vpon them.

† Hebr. *were.* * Leuit. 4.15.

24 And the Priests killed them, and they made reconciliation with their blood vpon the Altar, to make an atonement for all Israel: for the King commanded that the burnt offering and the sinne offering *should be made* for all Israel.

25 * And hee set the Leuites in the house of the LORD with cymbals, with psalteries, and with harpes, according to the commandement of Dauid, and of Gad the Kings Seer, and Nathan the Prophet; for *so was* the commandement † of the LORD † by his Prophets.

* 1. Chro. 16.4. and 25.6. † Heb. *by the hand of the Lord.* † Heb. *by the hand of.*

26 And the Leuites stood with the instruments of Dauid, and the Priests with the trumpets.

27 And Hezekiah commanded to offer the burnt offering vpon the Altar: and † when the burnt offering began, the song of the LORD began *also* with the trumpers, and with the † instruments *ordained* by Dauid King of Israel.

† Heb. *in the time.* † Hebr. *hanas of instruments.*

28 And all the Congregation worshipped, and the † singers sang, and the trumpetters sounded: *and* all *this continued* vntill the burnt offering was finished.

† Hebr. *Song.* † Hebr. *found.*

29 And when they had made an end of offering, the King, and all that were † present with him, bowed themselues and worshipped.

† Hebr. *found.*

30 Moreouer, Hezekiah the King, and the Princes commanded the Leuites to sing praise vnto the LORD, with the words of Dauid, and of Asiph the Seer: and they sang praises with gladnes, and they bowed their heads and worshipped.

31 Then Hezekiah answered and said, Now ye haue ‖consecrated your selues vnto the LORD, come neere and bring sacrifices and thank-offerings into the house of the LORD. And the Congregation brought in sacrifices, and thanke-offerings, and as many as were of a free heart, burnt offerings.

‖ Or, *filled your hand*

32 And the number of the burnt offerings which the Congregation brought, *was* threescore and ten bullocks, an hundred rams, & two hundred lambs: all these *were* for a burnt offering to the LORD.

33 And the consecrated things *were* sixe hundred oxen, and three thousand sheepe.

34 But the Priests were too few, so that they could not flay all the burnt offerings: wherefore their brethren the Leuites † did helpe them, til the worke was ended, & vntill the *other* Priests had sanctified themselues: for the Leuites *were* more vpright in heart to sanctifie themselues, then the Priests.

† Hebr. *strengthened them.*

35 And also the burnt offerings *were* in abundance, with the fat of the peace offerings, and the drinke offerings for *euery* burnt offering. So the seruice of the house of the LORD was set in order.

36 And Hezekiah reioyced, and all the people, that God had prepared the people: for the thing was *done* suddenly.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Hezekiah proclaimeth a solemne Passeouer on the second moneth, for Iudah and Israel. 13 The assembly hauing destroyed the altars of idolatry, keepe the Feast fourteene dayes. 27 The Priests and Leuites blesse the people

AND Hezekiah sent to all Israel and Iudah, and wrote letters also to Ephraim and Manasseh, that they should come to the house of the LORD at Ierusalem: to keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD God of Israel.

2 For the King had taken counsell, and his Princes, and all the Congregation in Ierusalem, to keepe the Passeouer in the second * moneth.

* Or, *second*

3 For they could not keepe it at that time, because the Priests had not sanctified themselues sufficiently, neither had the people gathered themselues together to Ierusalem.

4 And the thing † pleased the King, and all the Congregation.

† Hebr. *was right in the eyes of.*

5 So they established a Decree, to make Proclamation throughout all Israel, from Beersheba euen to Dan, that they should come to keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD God of Israel at Ierusalem: for they had not done *it* of a long *time in such sort*, as it was written.

6 So the Postes went with the letters † from the King and the princes, throughout all Israel and Iudah, and according to the commandement of the King, saying; Ye children of Israel, turne againe vnto the LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, and he will returne to the remnant of you that are escaped out of the hand of the Kings of Assur.

† Hebr. *from the hand of.*

7 And be not ye like your fathers, and like your brethren, which trespassed against the LORD God of their fathers, *who* therefore gaue them vp to desolation, as ye see.

8 Now † be yee not stiffenecked, as your fathers were, *but* † yeeld your selues vnto the LORD, and enter into his Sanctuary, which hee hath sanctified for euer: and serue the LORD your God, that the fierceneese of his wrath may turne away from you.

† Hebr. *harden not your neck.* † Hebr. *giue the hand.*

9 For if yee turne againe vnto the LORD, your brethren and your children shall *finde* compassion before them that lead them captiue, so that they shall come againe into this land: for the LORD your God *is* gracious and * mercifull, & will not turne away *his* face frō you, if ye returne vnto him.

† Hebr. *bowels.* * Exod. 34.6.

10 So the Postes passed from city to city, thorow the country of Ephraim and Manasseh, euen vnto Zebulun: but they laughed them to scorne, and mocked them.

11 Neuertheless, diuers of Asher, and Manasseh, and of Zebulun humbled themselues, and came to Ierusalem.

12 Also in Iudah the hand of God was to giue them one heart to doe the commandement of the King, and of the princes by the word of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there assembled at Ierusalem much people, to keepe the Feast of vnleauened bread in the second moneth, a very great Congregation.

14 And they arose and tooke away the * Altars that *were* in Ierusalem, and all the Altars for incense tooke they away, and cast *them* into the brooke Kidron.

* Chap. 28.24.

15 Then they killed the Passeouer on the fourteenth *day* of the second moneth; and the Priests and the Leuites were ashamed, and sanctified themselues, and brought in the burnt offerings into the house of the LORD.

16 And they stood in † their place after their † Hebr. *manner*, according to the law of Moses the man of God: The Priests sprinkled the blood *which they* † *received* of the hands of the Leuites.

† Hebr. *manner*

17 For there were many in the congregation that were not sanctified: therefore the Leuites had the charge

charge of the killing of the Passeouers for euery one ỹ was not clean, to sanctifie *thē* vnto ỹ LORD

18 For a multitude of the people, *euen* many of Ephraim and Manasseh, Issachar and Zebulun, had not cleansed themselues, yet did they eat the Passeouer otherwise then it was written. But Hezekiah prayed for them, saying: The good LORD pardon euery one

19 That prepareth his heart to seeke God, the LORD God of his fathers, though he be not *cleansed* according to the purification of the Sanctuary.

20 And the LORD hearkened vnto Hezekiah, and healed the people.

21 And the children of Israel that were †present at Ierusalem, kept the feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes with great gladnesse: and the Leuites and the Priests praised the LORD day by day, *singing* with † lowd instruments vnto the LORD.

22 And Hezekiah spake † comfortably vnto all the Leuites, that taught the good knowledge of the LORD: and they did eate thorowout the feast seuen dayes, offering peace offrings, and making confession to the LORD God of their fathers.

23 And the whole assembly tooke counsell to keepe other seuen dayes: and they kept, *other* seuen dayes with gladnesse.

24 For Hezekiah King of Iudah † did giue to the Congregation a thousand bullockes, and seuen thousand sheepe, and the Princes gaue to the Congregation a thousand bullockes, and ten thousand sheepe, and a great number of Priests sanctified themselues.

25 And all the Congregation of Iudah, with the Priests and the Leuites, and all the Congregation that came out of Israel, and the strangers that came out of the land of Israel, and that dwelt in Iudah reioyced.

26 So there was great ioy in Ierusalem: for since the time of Solomon the son of Dauid King of Israel, *there* was not the like in Ierusalem.

27 ¶ Then the Priests the Leuites arose, and blessed the people: and their voyce was heard, and their prayer came *vp* to ỹ holy dwelling place *euen* vnto heauen.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The people is forward in destroying idolatry. 2 Hezekiah ordereth the courses of the Priests and the Leuites, and prouideth for their worke and maintenance. 5 The peoples forwardnesse in offerings and tithes. 11 Hezekiah appointed officers to dispose of the tythes. 20 The sincerity of Hezekiah.

NOw when all this was finished, all Israel that were † present, went out to the cities of Iudah, and * brake the † images in pieces, and cut downe the groues, and threw downe the high places, and the Altars out of all Iudah and Beniamin, in Ephraim also and Manasseh, † till they had vtterly destroyed them all. Then all the children of Israel returned euery man to his possession into their owne cities.

2 ¶ And Hezekiah appointed the courses of the Priests and the Leuites after their courses, euery man according to his seruice, the Priests and Leuites for burnt offerings, and for peace offerings, to minister, and to giue thankes, and to praise in the gates of the tents of the LORD.

3 *He appointed* also the Kings portion of his substance for the burnt offerings, *to wit*, for the morning and euening burnt offerings, and the burnt offerings for the Sabbaths, and for the new Moones, and for these feasts, as it *is* * written in the * Law of the LORD,

4 Moreouer, hee commanded the people that dwelt in Ierusalem, to giue the portion of the Priests and Leuites, that they might bee encouraged in the Law of the LORD.

5 ¶ And assoone as the commandement † came abroad, the children of Israel brought in abundance, the first fruits of corne, wine, and oyle, and ‖ hony, and of all the increase of the field, and the tythe of all things brought they in abundantly. † *Heb. forth.* ‖ *Or, dasti.*

6 And concerning the children of Israel and Iudah, that dwelt in the cities of Iudah, they also brought in the tythes of oxen and sheepe, and the tythe of holy * things, that were consecrated vnto the LORD their God, *and* laid *them* † by heapes. * Leuit. 27.30. † *Heb. heapes.*

7 In the third moneth they began to lay the foundation of the heapes, and finished *them* in the seuenth moneth. Deut. 14. 28.

8 And when Hezekiah and the Princes came and saw the heapes, they blessed the LORD, and his people Israel. † *Hebr. heapes.*

9 Then Hezekiah questioned with the Priests and the Leuites concerning the heapes.

10 And Azariah the chiefe Priest of the house of Zadok, answered him, and said, Since *the people* began to bring the offerings into the house of the LORD, wee haue had enough to eat, and haue left plenty: for the LORD hath blessed his people; and that which is left, *is* this great store.

11 ¶ Then Hezekiah commanded to prepare ‖ chambers in the house of the LORD, and they prepared *them*. ‖ *Or, store-houses.*

12 And brought in the offerings and the tythes, and the dedicate things, faithfully, ouer which Cononiah the Leuite *was* ruler, and Shimei his brother was the next.

13 And Iehiel, and Azaziah, and Nahith, and Asahel, and Ierimoth, and Iozabad, and Eliel, and Ismachiah, and Mahath, and Benaiah *were* ouerseers † vnder the hand of Cononiah, and Shimei his brother, at the commandement of Hezekiah the King, and Azariah the ruler of the house of God. † *Heb. at the hand.*

14 And Kore the son of Imnah the Leuite, the porter toward the East, *was* ouer the free-will offerings of God, to distribute the oblations of the LORD, and the most holy things,

15 And † next him *were* Eden, and Miniamin, and Iesua, and Shemaiah, Amariah, and Shechaniah, in the cities of the Priests, in *their* ‖ set office, to giue to their brethren, by courses, as well to the great as to the small: † *Heb. at his hand.* ‖ *Or, trust.*

16 Beside their genealogie of males, from three yeeres old and vpward, *euen* vnto euery one that entreth into the house of the LORD, his daily portion for their seruice in their charges, according to their courses:

17 Both to ỹ genealogie of the Priests by ỹ house of their fathers, & the Leuites frō twenty yeres old and vpward, in their charges, by their courses:

18 And to the genealogie of all their little ones, their wiues, and their sonnes, and their daughters, through all the Congregation, for in their ‖ set office they sanctified themselues in holinesse. ‖ *Or, trust.*

19 Also of the sonnes of Aaron the Priests, which *were* in the fields of their suburbs of their cities, in euery seuerall city, the men that *were* expressed by name, to giue portions to all the males among the Priests, and to all that were reckoned by genealogies among the Leuites.

20 ¶ And thus did Hezekiah thorowout all Iudah, and wrought that which *was* good and right, and truth before the LORD his God.

21 And in euery worke that he began in the ser-

uice of the house of God, and in the Law, and in the Commandements, to seeke his God, hee did it with all his heart, and prospered.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Sennacherib inuading Iudah, Hezekiah fortifieth himselfe, and encouraged his people. 9 Against the blasphemies of Sennacherib, by message and letters, Hezekiah and Esaiah pray. 21 An Angel destroyeth the hoste of the Assyrians, 22 so the rest of Hezekiah. 24 Hezekiah praying in his sickenes, God giueth him a signe of recouery. 25 He waxing proud, is humbled by God. 27 His wealth and workes. 31 His errour in the embassage of Babylon. 32 Hee dyeth, Manasseh succeedeth him.

* 2 Kings 18 13. &c. elay 36. 1. &c.

AFter these things, and ¶ establishment thereof, Sennacherib King of Assyria came and entred into Iudah, and encamped against the fenced cities, and thought † to winne them for himselfe.

† Hebr. to breake them vp.

2 And when Hezekiah saw that Sennacherib was come, and that † hee was purposed to fight against Ierusalem,

† Hebr. his face. was to warre.

3 Hee tooke counsell with his Princes, and his mighty men, to stoppe the waters of the fountaines which were without ¶ city: and they did help him.

4 So there was gathered much people together, who stopt all the fountaines ¶, and the brooke that ran thorow the midst of the land, saying, Why should ¶ kings of Assyria come & find much water?

† Hebr. ouer flowed.

5 Also he strengthened himselfe, and built vp all the wall that was broken, and raised it vp to the towres, and another wall without, and repaired Millo in the city of Dauid, and made ‖ darts and shields in abundance.

‖ Or, swords, or weapons.

6 And he set captaines of warre ouer the people, and gathered them together to him in the street of the gate of the city, and spake † comfortably to them, saying,

† Hebr. he spake to their heart

7 Be strong and couragious, be not afraid nor dismayed for the King of Assyria, nor for all the multitude that is with him: for there be moe with vs, then with him.

8 * With him is an arme of flesh, but with vs is the LORD our God to helpe vs, and to fight our battels. And the people † rested themselues vpon the words of Hezekiah King of Iudah.

* Iere. 17.5.

† Hebr. leaned.

9 ¶ * After this did Sennacherib King of Assyria, send his seruants to Ierusalem, (but he himselfe laid siege against Lachish, and all his † power with him) vnto Hezekiah King of Iudah, and vnto all Iudah that were at Ierusalem, saying;

* 2 Kings 18 17. † Hebr. dominion.

10 Thus saith Sennacherib King of Assyria, Whereon doe ye trust, that ye abide ‖ in the siege in Ierusalem.

‖ Or, in the strong hold.

11 Doeth not Hezekiah perswade you to giue ouer your selues to die by famine and by thirst, saying, The LORD our God shall deliuer vs out of the hand of the King of Assyria?

12 Hath not the same Hezekiah taken away his high places, and his altars, and commanded Iudah and Ierusalem, saying, Ye shall worship before one Altar and burne incense vpon it?

13 Know ye not what I and my fathers haue done vnto all the people of other lands? were the gods of the nations of those lands any waies able to deliuer their lands out of mine hand?

14 Who was there among all ¶ gods of those nations, that my fathers vtterly destroyed, that could deliuer his people out of mine hand, that your God should be able to deliuer you out of mine hand?

15 Now therefore let not Hezekiah deceiue you, nor perswade you on this manner, neither yet beleeue him: for no god of any nation or kingdome was able to deliuer his people out of mine hand, and out of the hand of my fathers: how much lesse shall your God deliuer you out of mine hand?

16 And his seruants spake yet more against the LORD God, and against his seruant Hezekiah.

17 Hee wrote also letters to raile on the LORD God of Israel, and to speake against him, saying, As the gods of the nations of other lands haue not delinered their people out of mine hand; so shall not the God of Hezekiah deliuer his people out of mine hand.

18 Then they cryed with a lowd voice in the Iewes speech, vnto the people of Ierusalem that were on the wall to affright them, and to trouble them, that they might take the city.

19 And they spake against the God of Ierusalem, as against the gods of the people of the earth, which were the worke of the hands of man.

20 For this cause Hezekiah the King, and the Prophet Isaiah the sonne of Amoz, prayed, and cryed to heauen.

21 ¶ * And the LORD sent an Angel, which cut off all the mighty men of valour, and the leaders and captaines in the campe of the king of Assyria: so he returned with shame of face to his owne land. And when hee was come into the house of his god, they that came foorth of his owne bowels, † slew him there with the sword.

* 2 King. 19 35. † Hebr. made him fall.

22 Thus the LORD saued Hezekiah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, from the hand of Sennacherib the king of Assyria, and from the hand of all other, and guided them on euery side.

23 And many brought gifts vnto the LORD to Ierusalem, † and presents to Hezekiah king of Iudah: so that hee was magnified in the sight of all nations from thenceforth.

† Hebr. lifted vp.

24 ¶ * In those dayes Hezekiah was sicke to the death, and prayed vnto the LORD: and he spake vnto him, and he ‖ gaue him a signe.

* 2 King. 20 1. ‖ Hebr. wrought.

25 But Hezekiah rendred not againe according to the benefit done vnto him: for his heart was lifted vp, therefore there was wrath vpon him, and vpon Iudah and Ierusalem.

26 Notwithstanding, Hezekiah humbled himselfe for † the pride of his heart (both he and ‖ inhabitants of Ierusalem,) so that the wrath of the LORD came not vpon them in the dayes of Hezekiah.

† Hebr. of the height of his heart. ‖ Hebr. dwellers.

27 ¶ And Hezekiah had exceeding much riches, and honor: & he made himselfe treasuries for siluer and for gold, and for precious stones, & for spices, & for shields, & for all maner of † pleasant iewels.

† Hebr. desired.

28 Store-houses also, for the increase of corne, and wine, and oyle, and stalles for all maner of beasts, and coates for flockes.

29 Moreouer, he prouided him cities, and possessions of flockes, and herds in abundance: for God had giuen him substance very much.

30 This same Hezekiah also stopped the vpper water course of Gihon, and brought it straight downe to the West side of the city of Dauid. And Hezekiah prospered in all his workes.

31 ¶ Howbeit, in the businesse of the † Embassadours of the Princes of Babylon, who sent vnto him to enquire of the wonder that was done in the land, God left him to try him, that he might know all that was in his heart.

† Hebr. words.

32 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Hezekiah, and his † goodnesse, behold, they are written in the vision of Isaiah the Prophet, the son of Amoz, and in the booke of the Kings of Iudah and Israel.

† Hebr. kindnesses.

33 And Hezekiah slept with his Fathers, & they buried him in the ‖ chiefest of the sepulchres of the

‖ Hebr. ascent.

the ſons of Dauid : and all Iudah and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem did him honor at his death: and Manaſſeh his ſonne reigned in his ſtaad.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Manaſſeh his wicked reigne. 3 Hee ſetteth vp idolatry, and would not be admoniſhed. 11 He is caried into Babylon. 12 Vpon his prayer to God, he is releaſed, and puttes h downe idolatry. 18 His actes. 20 He dying, Amon ſucceedeth him. 21 Amon reigning wickedly, is ſlaine by his ſeruants. 25 The murtherers being ſlaine, Ioſiah ſucceedeth him.

MAnaſſeh * was twelue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned fifty and fiue yeeres in Ieruſalem. * 2 Kings 21.1,&c.

2 But did that which *was* euill in the ſight of the LORD, like vnto the abominations of the heathen, * whom the LORD hath caſt out before the children of Iſrael. Deut. 18.9.

3 ¶ For † he built againe the high places which Hezekiah his father had * broken downe, and hee reared vp altars for Baalim, and made groues, and worſhipped all the hoſt of heauen, and ſerued them. † He built, he turned. * 2 Kings 18.4.

4 Alſo he built altars in the houſe of the LORD: whereof the LORD had ſaid, * In Ieruſalem ſhall my Name be for euer. * 2 Kings 21.4.

5 And he built altars for the hoſte of heauen, in the courts of the houſe of the LORD.

6 And he cauſed his children to paſſe thorow the fire in the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom : alſo he obſerued times and vſed inchantments, and vſed witchcraft, and dealt with a familiar ſpirit, and with wizards : he wrought much euill in the ſight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

7 And he ſet a carued image (the idole which he had made) in the houſe of God, of which God had ſaid to Dauid and to Solomon his ſonne * In * this houſe, and in Ieruſalem which I haue choſen before al the tribes of Iſrael, wil I put my Name for euer. * 2 Sam. 7.13.

8 *Neither will I any more remoue the foot *of Iſrael, from out of the land which I haue appointed for your fathers, ſo that they will take heed to doe all that I haue commanded them, according to the whole Law and the Statutes, and the Ordinances by the hand of Moſes.

9 So Manaſſeh made Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem to erre, *and* to doe worſe then the heathen, whom the LORD had deſtroyed before the children of Iſrael.

10 And the LORD ſpake to Manaſſeh, and to his people : but they would not hearken.

11 ¶ Wherefore the LORD brought vpon them the captaines of the hoſte † of the King of Aſſyria, which tooke Manaſſeh among the thornes, & bound him with ‖ fetters, and carried him to Babylon.

12 And when he was in affliction, hee beſought the LORD his God, and humbled himſelfe greatly before the God of his fathers,

13 And prayed vnto him, and he was intreated of him, and heard his ſupplication, and brought him againe to Ieruſalem into his kingdome. Then Manaſſeh knew that the LORD he *was* God.

14 Now after this, hee built a wall without the city of Dauid on the Weſt ſide of Gihon, in the valley, euen to the entring at the fiſh-gate, and compaſſed about ‖ Ophel, and raiſed it vp a very great height: and put captaines of war in all the fenced cities of Iudah.

15 And he tooke away the ſtrange gods, and the idole out of the houſe of the LORD, and all the altars that he had built in the mount of the houſe of the LORD, and in Ieruſalem, and caſt *them* out of the city.

16 And he repaired the Altar of the LORD, and ſacrificed thereon peace offerings, and thanke offerings, and commanded Iudah to ſerue the LORD God of Iſrael.

17 Neuertheleſſe, the people did ſacrifice ſtill in the high places, *y t* vnto the LORD their God only.

18 ¶ Now the reſt of the actes of Manaſſeh, and his prayer vnto his God, & the words of the Seers, that ſpake to him in the Name of the LORD God of Iſrael, behold, they are *written* in the booke of the Kings of Iſrael:

19 His prayer alſo, and how *God* was intreated of him, and all his ſin, and his treſpaſſe, and the places wherein he built high places, and ſet vp groues and grauen images before hee was humbled: behold, they are written among the ſayings of ‖ the Seers. ‖ *Or,* *Hoſai.*

20 ¶ So Manaſſeh ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in his owne houſe. and Amon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

21 ¶ * Amon was two and twentie yeeres olde when hee began to reigne, and reigned two yeeres in Ieruſalem. * 2 Kings 21.19,&c.

22 But he did that which *was* euil in the ſight of the LORD, as did Manaſſeh his father : for Amon ſacrificed vnto all the carued images, which Manaſſeh his father had made, and ſerued them;

23 And humbled not himſelfe before the LORD, as Manaſſeh his father had humbled himſelfe : but Amon † treſpaſſed more and more. † *Heb. multiplied treſpaſſe.*

24 And his ſeruants conſpired againſt him, and ſlew him in his owne houſe.

25 ¶ But the people of *ſ* land ſlew all them that had conſpired againſt king Amon : and the people of the land made Ioſiah his ſon King in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Ioſiah his good reigne. 3 He deſtroyeth idolatry. 8 Hee taketh order for the repaire of the Temple. 14 Hilkiah hauing found a booke of the Law, Ioſiah ſendeth to Huldah to enquire of the Lord. 23 Huldah propheſieth the deſtruction of Ieruſalem, but reſpite thereof in Ioſiahs time. 29 Ioſiah cauſing it to be read in a ſolemne aſſembly, renewes the Couenant with God.

IOſiah * *was* eight yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned in Ieruſalem one and thirtie yeeres. * 2 Kings 22.1,&c.

2 And hee did that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the wayes of Dauid his father, and declined *neither* to the right hand nor to the left.

3 ¶ For in *ſ* eight yere of his reign, while he was yet yong, he began to ſeeke after the God of Dauid his father: & in the twelfth yere he began to purge Iudah and Ieruſalem from the high places, and the groues, & the carued images, & the molten images.

4 *And they brake downe the altars of Baalim in his preſence, and ‖ the images that were on high aboue them, hee cut downe, and the groues, and the carued images, and the molten images he brake in pieces, and made duſt of *them*, and ſtrawed *it* vpon the † graues of them that had ſacrificed vnto them. * 1 Kings 13.2. * Leuit. 26.30. ‖ *Or, Sunimages.* † *Heb. faces of the graues.*

5 And he burnt the bones of the Prieſtes vpon their altars, and cleanſed Iudah and Ieruſalem.

6 And *ſ* doth in the cities of Manaſſeh, and Ephraim, and Simeon, euen vnto Naphtali, with their ‖ mattockes round about. ‖ *Or, maules.*

7 And when he had broken down the altars and the groues, and had beaten the grauen images ſinto powder, and cut downe all the idols thorowout all the land of Iſrael, he returned to Ieruſalem. † *Heb. to make powder.*

8 ¶ Now in the eighteenth yeere of his reigne, when he had purged the land, and the houſe, he ſent Shaphan

Shaphan the sonne of Azaliah, and Maasiah the gouernour of the citie, and Ioah the sonne of Ioahaz the Recorder, to repaire the house of the LORD his God.

9 And when they came to Hilkiah the hie Priest, they deliuered the money that was brought into the house of God, which the Leuites that kept the doores had gathered of the land of Manasseh, and Ephraim, and of al the remnant of Israel, and of all Iudah and Beniamin, & they returned to Ierusalem.

10 And they put it in the hand of the workmen, that had the ouersight of the house of the LORD, & they gaue it to the workemen that wrought in the house of the LORD, to repaire and mend the house:

11 Euen to the artificers and builders gaue they it, to buy hewen stone, and timber for couplings, and ‖ to floore the houses, which the Kings of Iudah had destroyed.

‖ Or, to rafter.

12 And the men did the work faithfully, and the ouerseers of them were Iahath, and Obadiah, the Leuites, of the sonnes of Merari, and Zechariah and Meshullam of the sonnes of the Kohathites, to set it forward: and other of the Leuites, all that could skill of instruments of musicke.

13 Also they were ouer the bearers of burdens, and were ouerseers of all that wrought the worke in any manner of seruice: and of the Leuites there were Scribes, and officers, and porters.

14 ¶ And when they brought out the money that was brought into the house of the LORD, Hilkiah the Priest *found a booke of the Law of the LORD giuen † by Moses.

* 2 Kings 22.8, &c.
† Hebr. by the hand of.

15 And Hilkiah answered, and said to Shaphan the Scribe; I haue found the booke of the Law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah deliuered the booke to Shaphan.

16 And Shaphan carried the booke to the King, and brought the king word backe againe, saying, All that was cõmitted † to thy seruants, they doe it.

† Hebr. to the hand of.

17 And they haue † gathered together the money that was found in the house of the LORD, and haue deliuered it into the hand of the ouerseers, and to the hand of the workmen.

† Hebr. powred out, or melted.

18 Then Shaphan the Scribe told the King, saying, Hilkiah the Priest hath giuen me a booke. And Shaphan read † it before the King.

† Heb. in it.

19 And it came to passe when the king had heard the words of the Law, that he rent his clothes.

‖ Or, Achbor, 2 kings 22.12.

20 And the King commanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, and ‖ Abdon the son of Micah, and Shaphan the Scribe, and Asaiah a seruant of the Kings, saying,

21 Go, enquire of the LORD for me, and of them that are left in Israel and in Iudah, concerning the words of the booke that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is powred out vpon vs because our fathers haue not kept the word of the LORD, to do after all that is written in this book.

22 And Hilkiah and they that the King had *appointed*, went to Huldah the Prophetesse, the wife of Shallum the son of Tikuath, the sonne of ‖ Hasrah, keeper of the † wardrobe (now shee dwelt in Ierusalem in the ‖ Colledge) and they spake to her to that effect.

‖ Or, Harhas, 2 kin. 22.14.
† Heb. garments
‖ Or, in the schoole, or in the second part

23 ¶ And shee answered them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Tell yee the man that sent you to me,

24 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I wil bring euil vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants thereof, euen all the curses that are written in the booke which they haue read before the King of Iudah:

25 Because they haue forsaken me, and haue burned incense vnto other gods, that they might prouoke mee to anger with all the workes of their hands, therefore my wrath shalbe powred out vpon this place, and shall not be quenched.

26 And as for the King of Iudah, who sent you to enquire of the LORD, so shall ye say vnto him: Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, *concerning* the words which thou hast heard?

27 Because thine heart was tender, and thou didst humble thy selfe before God, when thou heardest his words against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, and humbledst thy selfe before me, and didst rend thy clothes, and weep before me, I haue euen heard thee also, saith the LORD.

28 Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered to thy graue in peace, neither shall thine eyes see all the euill that I will bring vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants of the same. So they brought the King word againe.

29 ¶ * Then the King sent, and gathered together all the Elders of Iudah and Ierusalem.

* 2 Kings 23.1.

30 And the King went vp into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Iudah, & the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and the Priests, and the Leuites, and all the people † great and small: and he read in † Hebr. their eares all the words of the booke of the Couenant that was found in the house of the LORD. great

31 And the King stood in his place, and made a Couenant before the LORD, to walke after the LORD, and to keepe his Commandements, and his Testimonies, and his Statutes with all his heart, and with all his soule, to performe the words of the Couenant which are written in this booke.

32 And he caused all that were † present in Ierusalem and Beniamin to stand *to it*. And the inhabitants of Ierusalem did according to the Couenant of God, the God of their fathers.

† Hebr. found. Ierusalem.

33 And Iosiah tooke away all the abominations out of all the countreys that *pertained* to the children of Israel and made all that were present in Israel to serue, *euen* to serue the LORD their God. † Hebr. All his daies they departed † from following the LORD the God of their fathers.

after.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Iosiah keepeth a most solemne Passeouer. 20 He prouoking Pharaoh Necho, is slaine at Megiddo. 25 Lamentations for Iosiah.

MOreouer, * Iosiah kept a Passeouer vnto the LORD in Ierusalem: and they killed the Passeouer on the foureteenth * *day* of the first moneth.

* 2 Chron. 30.1.
* Exod. 12.6.

2 And he set the Priests in their charges, and encouraged them to the seruice of the house of the LORD.

3 And said vnto the Leuites that taught all Israel, which were holy vnto the LORD, Put the holy Arke in the house which Solomon the sonne of Dauid King of Israel did build: *it shall* not be a burden vpon *your* shoulders: serue now the LORD your God, and his people Israel.

* Chron. 35.3.

4 And prepare *your selues* by the houses of your fathers, after your courses, according to the * writing of Dauid King of Israel, and according to the * writing of Solomon his sonne.

* 2 Chron. 8.14.

5 And stand in the holy place according to the † diuisions of the † families of the fathers of your † brethren the people, and after the diuision of the families of the Leuites.

† Hebr. of the fathers of your brethren of the people

6 So kill the Passeouer, and sanctifie your selues, and prepare your brethren, that *they* may doe according to the word of the LORD, by the hand of Moses.

‖ And

7 And Iosiah †gaue to the people of the flocke, lambes and kids, all for the Passouer offerings, for all that were present, to the number of thirty thousand, and three thousand bullockes: these were of the Kings substance.

8 And his Princes †gaue willingly vnto the people, to the Priests, and to the Leuites. Hilkiah, and Zacharias, and Iehiel, Rulers of the house of God, gaue vnto the Priests for the Passeouer-offrings, two thousand and six hundred small cattell, and three hundred oxen.

9 Conaniah also and Shemaiah, and Nathaneel, his brethren, and Hashabiah, and Ieiel, and Iozabad chiefe of the Leuites, † gaue vnto the Leuites for Passeouer-offerings, fiue thousand small cattell, and fiue hundred oxen.

10 So the seruice was prepared: and the Priests stood in their place, and the Leuites in their courses, according to the Kings commandement.

11 And they killed the Passeouer, and the Priest sprinkled the blood from their hands, and the Leuites *flayed them.

12 And they remooued the burnt offerings, that they might giue according to the diuisions of the families of the people to offer vnto the LORD, as it is written in the booke of Moses: and so did they with the oxen.

13 And they *rosted the Passeouer with fire, according to the ordinance: but the other holy offerings sod they in pots, and in cauldrons, and in pans, and † diuided them speedily among all the people.

14 And afterward they made ready for themselues, and for the Priests: because the Priests the sonnes of Aaron were occupied in offering of burnt offerings, and the fat vntill night: therefore the Leuites prepared for themselues, and for the Priests the sonnes of Aaron.

15 And the singers the sonnes of Asaph were in their † place according to the *commandement of Dauid, and Asaph, and Heman, and Ieduthun the Kings Seer: and the porters *waited at euery gate: they might not depart from their seruice; for their brethren the Leuites prepared for them.

16 So all the seruice of the LORD was prepared the same day to keepe the Passeouer, and to offer burnt offrings vpon the Altar of the LORD, according to the commandement of King Iosiah.

17 And the children of Israel that were †present, kept the Passeouer at that time, and the feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes.

18 And there was no passeouer like to that kept in Israel from the daies of Samuel the Prophet: neither did all the kings of Israel keep such a Passeouer, as Iosiah kept, and the Priests and the Leuites, and all Iudah and Israel that were present, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

19 In the eighteenth yere of the reigne of Iosiah, was this Passeouer kept.

20 ¶ * After all this, when Iosiah had prepared the † Temple, Necho King of Egypt came vp to fight against Carchemish by Euphrates: and Iosiah went out against him.

21 But he sent Embassadours to him, saying, What haue I to doe with thee thou king of Iudah? I come not against thee this day, but against the house, † wherewith I haue war: for God commanded mee to make haste: forbeare thee from *medling* with God, who *is* with me, that he destroy thee not.

22 Neuertheless, Iosiah would not turne his face from him, but disguised himselfe that hee might fight with him, and hearkened not vnto the words of Necho from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Megiddo.

23 And the Archers shot at King Iosiah: and the King said vnto his seruants, Haue me away for I am † sore wounded.

24 His seruants therefore tooke him out of that charet & put him in the second charet that he *had*: and they brought him to Ierusalem, & he died, and was buried ‖in *one of the* sepulchres of his fathers: And *all Iudah and Ierusalem mourned for Iosiah.

25 ¶ And Ieremiah lamented for Iosiah, and all the singing men, and the singing women spake of Iosiah in their lamentations to this day, and made them an ordinance in Israel; and behold, they are written in the lamentations.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Iosiah, and his † goodnesse according to that which *was* written in the Law of the LORD.

27 And his deeds, first and last, Behold, they *are* written in the booke of the Kings of Israel and Iudah.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Iehoahaz succeeding is deposed by Pharaoh, and carried into Egypt. 5 Iehoiakim reigning ill is carried bound into Babylon. 9 Iehoiachin succeeding reigneth ill, and is brought into Babylon. 11 Zedekiah succeeding reigneth ill, and despiseth the Prophets, and rebelleth against Nebuchadnezzar. 14 Ierusalem for the sinnes of the Priests and people, is wholly destroyed. 22 The Proclamation of Cyrus.

THen * the people of the land tooke Iehoahaz the sonne of Iosiah, and made him King in his fathers stead in Ierusalem.

2 Iehoahaz *was* twenty and three yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned three moneths in Ierusalem.

3 And the King of Egypt †put him downe at Ierusalem, and † condemned the land in an hundred talents of siluer, and a talent of gold.

4 And the King of Egypt made Eliakim his brother King ouer Iudah and Ierusalem, and turned his name to Iehoiakim. And Necho tooke Iehoahaz his brother, and caried him to Egypt.

5 ¶ Iehoiakim *was* twenty and fiue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and hee reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem: and he did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD his God.

6 Against him came vp Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon, and bound him in ‖ fetters to carry him to Babylon.

7 * Nebuchad-nezzar caried also of the vessels of the house of the LORD to Babylon, and put them in his Temple at Babylon.

8 Now the rest of the acts of Iehoiakim and his abominations which he did, and that which *was* found in him, behold, they are written in the booke of the Kings of Israel and Iudah: ‖ and Iehoiachin his sonne reigned in his stead.

9 ¶ * Iehoiachin *was* eight yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and he reigned three months and ten dayes in Ierusalem, and he did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD.

10 And † when the yeere was expired, King Nebuchad-nezzar sent, and brought him to Babylon, with the ‖goodly vessels of the house of the LORD, and made ‖ Zedekiah his brother King ouer Iudah and Ierusalem.

11 ¶ * Zedekiah *was* one and twenty yeeres old when he began to reigne, and reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem.

12 And he did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD his God, *and* humbled not himselfe before

* 2. Kings 23.30, &c.

† Hebr. remooued him.

† Hebr. mulcted.

‖ Or, chaines.

* 2. Kings 24.13. dan. 1.1, 2.

‖ Or, Ieconiah, 1. Chro. 3.16 or Ioniah ier. 22.24.

* 2. Kings 24.8.

† Hebr. as the returne of the yeere.

† Hebr. vessels of desire.

‖ Or, Mattaniah. 2 Kings 24.17.

* Ier. 37.1. *Ier. 52 1, &c.

2. kings 24.18.

before Ieremiah the Prophet, *speaking* from the mouth of the LORD.

13 And he also rebelled against king Nebuchadnezzar, who had made him sweare by God: but he stiffened his necke, and hardened his heart from turning vnto the LORD God of Israel.

14 ¶ Moreouer, all the chiefe of the Priests, and the people transgressed very much after all the abominations of the heathen, and polluted the house of the LORD which he had hallowed in Ierusalem.

15 * And the LORD God of their fathers sent to them † by his messengers rising vp betimes, and sending: because hee had compassion on his people, and on his dwelling place:

16 But they mocked the messengers of God, and despised his words, and misused his Prophets, vntill the wrath of the LORD arose against his people, til there was no † remedy.

17 *Therfore he brought vpon them the king of the Caldees, who slew their young men with the sword, in the house of their Sanctuary, and had no compassion vpon young man or maiden, old man or him that stooped for age: he gaue *them* all into his hand.

18 And all the vessels of the house of God great and small, and the treasures of the house of the LORD. And the treasures of the King, and of his Princes: all *th* se he brought to Babylon.

19 And they burnt the house of God, and brake downe the wall of Ierusalem, and burnt all the palaces ther of with fire, and destroyed all the goodly vessels thereof.

20 And † them that had escaped from the sword, carried he away to Babylon: where they were seruants to him and his sonnes, vntill the reigne of the kingdome of Persia:

21 To fulfill the word of the LORD by the mouth of * Ieremiah, vntill the land * had enioyed her Sabbaths: *for* as long as she lay desolate, she kept Sabbath, to fulfill threescore and ten yeeres.

22 ¶ * Now in the first yeere of Cyrus King of Persia, (that the word of the LORD, spoken by the mouth of * Ieremiah might be accomplished) the LORD stirred vp the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that hee made a Proclamation throughout all his kingdome, and *put it* also in writing, saying,

23 Thus saith Cyrus King of Persia, all the kingdomes of the earth hath the LORD God of heauen giuen me: and he hath charged me to build him an house in Ierusalem, which *is* in Iudah. Who *is there* among you of all his people? the LORD his God *be* with him, and let him goe vp.

EZRA.

CHAP. I.

1 The Proclamation of Cyrus for the building of the Temple. 5 The people prouide for the returne. 7 Cyrus restoreth the vessels of the Temple to Sheshbazzar.

NOw in the first yeere of Cyrus King of Persia (that the word of the LORD * by the mouth of Ieremiah, might be fulfilled) the LORD stirred vp the spirit of Cyrus King of Persia, that he † made a proclamation throughout all his kingdome, and *put it* also in writing, saying,

2 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, The LORD God of heauen hath giuen mee all the kingdomes of the earth, and he hath * charged me to build him an house at Ierusalem, which *is* in Iudah.

3 Who *is* there among you of all his people? his God be with him, and let him goe vp to Ierusalem, which is in Iudah, and build the house of the LORD God of Israel, (He *is* the God) which *is* in Ierusalē.

4 And whosoeuer remaineth in any place where he sojourneth, let the men of his place † helpe him with siluer, and with gold, and with goods, and with beasts, besides the free-will offering for the house of God which is in Ierusalem.

5 ¶ Then rose vp the chiefe of the fathers of Iudah & Beniamin, & the Priests, & the Leuites, with all *them* whose spirit God had raised to goe vp, to build the house of the LORD which *is* in Ierusalē.

6 And all they that *were* about them, ‖ strengthened their hands with vessels of siluer, with gold, with goods, and with beasts, and with precious things, besides all *that* was willingly offered.

7 ¶ Also Cyrus the King brought forth the vessels of the house of the LORD, * which Nebuchadnezzer had brought forth out of Ierusalem, and had put them in the house of his gods:

8 Euen those did Cyrus king of Persia bring forth by the hand of Mithridath, the treasurer, and numbred them vnto * Sheshbazzar the Prince of Iudah.

9 And this *is* the number of them; thirty chargers of gold, a thousand chargers of siluer, nine and twenty kniues:

10 Thirty basins of gold, siluer basins of a second sort, foure hundred and ten: *and* other vessels a thousand.

11 All the vessels of gold and of siluer, were fiue thousand and foure hundred: All *these* did Sheshbazzar bring vp with *them of* † the captiuity, that were brought vp from Babylon vnto Ierusalem.

CHAP. II.

1 The number that returne of the people, 36 of the Priests, 40 of the Leuites, 43 of the Nethinims, 55 of Salomons seruants, 62 of the Priests which could not shew their pedegree: 64 the whole number of them, with their substance. 68 Their oblations.

NOw * these *are* the children of the Prouince, that went vp out of the captiuity of those which had beene carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the King of Babylon had carried away vnto Babylon, and came againe vnto Ierusalem, and Iudah, euery one vnto his city:

2 Which came with Zerubbabel, Iesuah, Nehemiah, ‖ Saraiah, Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispar, Biguai, Rehum, Baanah: The number of the men of the people of Israel.

3 The children of Parosh, two thousand an hundred seuenty and two.

4 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seuenty and two.

5 The children of Arah, seuen hundred seuenty and fiue.

6 The children of * Pahath-Moab, of the children of Iesbua *and* Ioab, two thousand eight hundred and twelue.

7 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and foure.

8 The children of Zattu, nine hundred fourty and fiue.

9 The

*Ier.25.3 & 35.15. † *Heb. by the hand of his messengers.*

‖ *That is, continually, and carefully.* † *Hebr. healing.* * 2 Kings 25.1.&c.

*2.Chro. 36.22. Ier.25.12. & 29.10. † *Hebr. caused a voyce to passe.* * Esay 44.28.& 45.1,13.

† *Hebr. lift him vp.*

‖ *That is, helped them.*

* 2.Kings 24.13. 2.chron. 36.7. * See chap.5.14

9 The children of Zaccai, seuen hundred and threescore.
10 The children of ‖ Bani, fixe hundred forty and two.
11 The children of Bebai, fixe hundred twenty and three.
12 The children of Azgad, a thousand two hundred twenty and two.
13 The children of Adonikam, fixe hundred sixty and fixe.
14 The children of Biguai, two thousand fifty and fixe.
15 The children of Adin, foure hundred fifty and foure.
16 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.
17 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and three.
18 The children of ‖ Iorah, an hundred & twelue.
19 The children of Hashum, two hundred twenty and three.
20 The children of ‖ Gibbar, ninety and fiue.
21 The children of Bethlehem, an hundred twenty and three.
22 The children of Netophah, fifty and fixe.
23 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.
24 The children of ‖ Azmaueth, fourty and two.
25 The children of Kiriath-arim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seuen hundred and fourty and three.
26 The children of Ramah and Gaba, fixe hundred twenty and one.
27 The men of Michmas, an hundred twenty and two.
28 The men of Bethel and Ai, two hundred twenty and three.
29 The children of Nebo, fifty and two.
30 The children of Magbish, an hundred fifty and fixe.
31 The children of the other * Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and foure.
32 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.
33 The children of Lod, ‖ Hadid and Ono, seuen hundred twenty and fiue.
34 The children of Iericho, three hundred fourty and fiue.
35 The children of Senaah, three thousand and fixe hundred and thirty.
36 ¶ The Priests the children of * Iedaiah, of the house of Ieshua, nine hundred seuenty and three.
37 The children of * Immer, a thousand fifty and two.
38 The children of * Pashur, a thousand two hundred fourty and seuen.
39 The children of * Harim, a thousand and seuenteene.
40 ¶ The Leuites The children of Iesshua, and Kadmiel, of the children of ‖ Hodauiah, seuenty and foure.
41 ¶ The singers. The children of Asaph, an hundred twenty and eight.
42 ¶ The children of the porters. The children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, in all, an hundred thirty and nine.
43 ¶ The Nethinims, the children of Ziha, the children of Hasupha, the children of Tabbaoth.
44 The children of Keros, the children of Siaha, the children of Padon.
45 The children of Lebanah, the children of Hagabah, the children of Akkub,
46 The children of Hagab, the children of ‖ Shalmai, the children of Hanan,
47 The children of Giddel, the children of Gahar, the children of Reaiah,
48 The children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda, the children of Gazzam,
49 The children of Vzza, the children of Paseah, the children of Besai,
50 The children of Asnah, the children of Mehunim the children of Nephushim,
51 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,
52 The children of ‖ Bazluth, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,
53 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Thamah,
54 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha,
55 ¶ The children of Solomons seruants. The children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of ‖ Perida,
56 The children of Iaalah, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,
57 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of ‖ Ami.
58 All the * Nethinims & the children of * Solomons seruants, were three hundred ninety & two,
59 And these were they which went vp from Telmelah, Telharsa, Cherub, Addan, and Immer: but they could not shew their fathers house, and their ‖ seed, whether they were of Israel.
60 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, six hundred fiftie and two.
61 ¶ And of the children of the Priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, (which tooke a wife of the daughters of * Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called after their name.)
62 These sought their register among those that were reckoned by genealogie, but they were not found: therefore were they † as polluted, put from the Priesthood.
63 And the ‖ Tirshatha said vnto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things; till there stood vp a Priest with * Vrim & with Thummim.
64 ¶ The whole congregation together was forty and two thousand three hundred & three score,
65 Besides their seruants, and their maides, of whom there were seuen thousand three hundred thirty and seuen: and they had among them two hundred singing men and singing women.
66 Their horses were seuen hundred thirty and six: and mules two hundred forty and fiue:
67 Their camels foure hundred thirty and fiue: their asses, six thousand seuen hundred and twenty.
68 ¶ And some of the chiefe of the Fathers, when they came to the house of the LORD, which is at Ierusalem, offered freely for the house of God, to set vp in his place.
69 They gaue after their ability, vnto the * treasure of the worke, threescore and one thousand drammes of gold, and fiue thousand pound of siluer, and one hundred Priests garments.
70 So the Priests and the Leuites, and some of the people, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims dwelt in their cities, and all Israel in their cities.

‖ Or, Shamlai.
‖ Or, Bazlith, in Neh.
‖ Or, Perida, in Neh.
‖ Or, Azzan, in Neh.
* 1 Esd. 9.21, 27. 1. chr. 9.2. * 1. Kings 9.21.
‖ Or, pedigree.
* 2. Sam. 17.27.
† Hebr. they were polluted from the Priesthood.
‖ Or, gouernour.
* Exod. 28 30.
* 1 Chro. 26.20.

CHAP. III.

1 *The Altar is set vp. 4 Offrings frequented. 7 Worke*

Workmen prepared. 8 *The foundations of the Temple are laid in great ioy and mourning.*

AND when the seuenth moneth was come, and the children of Israel *were* in the cities: the people gathered themselues together as one man to Ierusalem.

2 Then stood vp ‖ Iesua the sonne of Iozadak, and his brethren the Priests, and * Zerubbabel the sonne of * Shealtiel, and his brethren, and builded the Altar of the God of Israel, to offer burnt offerings thereon, as *it is* * written in the Law of Moses the man of God.

3 And they set the Altar vpon his bases, (for feare *was* vpon them, because of the people of those countreys) and they offered burnt offerings thereon vnto the LORD, *euen* burnt offerings, morning and euening.

4 They kept also the feast of Tabernacles, * as *it is* written, and * offered the daily burnt offerings by number, according to the custome, † as the duty of euery day required:

5 And afterward *offered* the continuall burnt offering, both of the new Moones, and of all the set feasts of the LORD, that were consecrated, and of euery one that willingly offered a free-will offring vnto the LORD.

6 From the first day of the seuenth moneth, began they to offer burnt offrings vnto the LORD: but the † foundation of the Temple of the LORD was not *yet* laid.

7 They gaue money also vnto the Masons, and to the ‖ Carpenters, and meat, and drinke, and oyle, vnto them of Zidon, and to them of Tyre, to bring Cedar trees from Lebanon to the Sea of * Ioppa: according to the grant that they had of Cyrus king of Persia.

8 ¶ Now in the second yeere of their comming vnto the house of God at Ierusalem, in the second moneth began Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Iesua the son of Iozadak, and the remnant of their brethren, the Priests and the Leuites, and all they that were come out of the captiuity vnto Ierusalem: and appointed the Leuites from twenty yeeres old and vpward, to set forward the worke of the house of the LORD.

9 Then stood Iesua *with* his sons and his brethren, Kadmiel, and his sons, the sons of ‖ Iudah † together to set forward the workmen in the house of God: the sons of Henadad, with their sons and their brethren the Leuites.

10 And when the builders laid the foundation of the Temple of the LORD, they set the Priests in their apparell with trumpets, and the Leuites the sonnes of Asaph, with Cymbals to praise the LORD, after the * ordinance of Dauid King of Israel.

11 And they sung together by course, in praysing and giuing thankes vnto the LORD; because hee is good, for his mercy endureth for euer towards Israel. And all the people shouted with a great shout when they praised the LORD, because the foundation of the house of the LORD was laid.

12 But many of the Priests and Leuites, and chiefe of the Fathers, who *were* ancient men, that had seene the first house: when the foundation of this house was laid before their eyes, wept with a loud voyce, and many shouted aloud for ioy:

13 So that the people could not discerne the noise of the shout of ioy, from the noise of the weeping of the people: for the people shouted with a loud shout, and the noise was heard afarre off.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The aduersaries being not accepted in the building of the Temple with the Iewes, endeauour to hinder it.* 7 *Their letter to Artaxerxes.* 17 *The decree of Artaxerxes.* 23 *The building is hindred.*

NOw when the aduersaries of Iudah and Beniamin heard that † the children of the captiuity builded the Temple vnto the LORD God of Israel;

2 Then they came to Zerubbabel & to the chiefe of the Fathers, and said vnto them, Let vs build with you, for we seeke your God, as ye *do*: and we doe sacrifice vnto him since the dayes of Esar Haddon King of Athur, which brought vs vp hither.

3 But Zerubbabel, and Iesua, and the rest of the chiefe of the Fathers of Israel said vnto them, You haue nothing to do with vs, to build an house vnto our God, but we our selues together will build vnto the Lord God of Israel, as King Cyrus the King of Persia hath commanded vs.

4 Then the people of the land weakened the hands of the people of Iudah, and troubled them in building,

5 And hired counsellers against them, to frustrate their purpose, all the dayes of Cyrus king of Persia, euen vntill the reigne of Darius King of Persia.

6 And in the reigne of † Ahasuerus, in the beginning of his reigne, wrote they vnto him an accusation against § inhabitants of Iudah & Ierusalem.

7 And in the dayes of Artaxerxes wrote ‖ Bishlam, Mithredath, Tabeel, and the rest of their companions, vnto Artaxerxes King of Persia; and the writing of the letter *was* written in the Syrian tongue, and interpreted in the Syrian tongue.

8 Rehum the Chancellour, and Shimshai the ‖ Scribe, wrote a letter against Ierusalem to Artaxerxes the King, in this sort:

9 Then *wrote* Rehum the Chancellor, and Shimshai the Scribe, and the rest of their † companions, the Dinaites, the Apharsathkites, the Tarpelites, the Apharsites, the Archuites, the Babylonians, the Susanchites, the Dehaites, *and* the Elamites

10 And the rest of the nations, whom the great and noble Asnappar brought ouer, and set in the cities of Samaria, and the rest that *are* on this side the riuer, † and at such a time.

11 ¶ This *is* the copy of the letter that they sent vnto him, *euen* vnto Artaxerxes the King: Thy seruants on this side the riuer, and at such a time.

12 Bee it knowne vnto the King, that the Iewes which came vp from thee to vs, are come vnto Ierusalem, building the rebellious and the bad citty, and haue ‖ set vp the walles thereof, and † ioyned the foundations.

13 Be it knowne now vnto the King, that if this citie be builded, and the walles set vp againe, then will they not † pay toll, tribute, and custome, and so thou shalt endamage the ‖ reuenue of the Kings.

14 Now because we † haue maintenance *in the King's* palace, and it was not meet for vs to see the Kings dishonour: therfore haue we sent and certified the King;

15 That search may be made in the booke of the Records of thy Fathers: so shalt thou finde in the booke of the records, and know that this citie *is a* rebellious citie, and hurtfull vnto Kings and prouinces, and that they haue † moued sedition within the same of olde time, for which cause was this citie destroyed.

16 Wee certifie the King, that if this citie be builded *again*, and the wals thereof set vp, by this meanes, thou shalt haue no portion on this side the Riuer.

17 § Then

17 ¶ *Then* sent the King an answere vnto Rehum the Chancellor, and to Shimshai the Scribe, and to the rest of their † companions that dwell in Samaria, and vnto the rest beyond the riuer, Peace, and at such a time.

18 The letter which yee sent vnto vs, hath beene plainely read before me.

19 And † I commanded, and search hath beene made, and it is found, that this city of olde time hath † made insurrection against Kings, and that rebellion and sedition hath beene made therein.

20 There haue beene mighty Kings also ouer Ierusalem, which haue ruled ouer all *countreys* beyond the riuer, and tolle, tribute, and custome was paid vnto them.

21 † Giue ye now commandement to cause these men to cease, and that this city be not builded vntill *another* commandement shalbe giuen forme.

22 Take heed now that ye faile not to doe this: why should dammage grow to ‡ hurt of the Kings?

23 ¶ Now when the copie of King Artaxerxes letter was read before Rehum, and Shimshai the Scribe, and their companions, they went vp in haste to Ierusalem vnto the Iewes, and made them to cease, by † force and power.

24 Then ceased the worke of the house of God, which *is* at Ierusalem. So it ceased vnto the second yeere of the reigne of Darius King of Persia.

CHAP. V.

1 Zerubbabel and Shealtiel incited by Haggai and Zechary, set forward the building of the Temple, 3 Tatnai and Shether-Boznai could not hinder the Iewes. 6 Their letter to Darius against the Iewes.

THen the Prophet, * Haggai the Prophet, and Zechariah the sonne of Iddo, prophecied vnto the Iewes that *were* in Iudah and Ierusalem, in the Name of the God of Israel, *euen* vnto them.

2 Then rose vp Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Iesshua the sonne of Iozadak, and began to build the house of God which *is* at Ierusalem: and with them *were* the Prophets of God helping them.

3 ¶ At the same time came to them Tatnai, gouernour on this side the riuer, and Shether-Boznai, and their companions, and said thus vnto them, Who hath commanded you to build this house, and to make vp this wall?

4 Then said wee vnto them after this manner, What are the names of the men † that make this building?

5 But the eye of their God was vpon the Elders of the Iewes, that they could not cause them to cease, till the matter came to Darius: and then they returned answere by letter concerning this *matter*.

6 ¶ The copy of the letter that Tatnai gouernor on this side the riuer, and Shether-Boznai, and his companions the Apharsachites, which *were* on this side the riuer, sent vnto Darius the King:

7 They sent a letter vnto him, † wherein was written thus: Vnto Darius the King, all peace.

8 Be it knowen vnto the King, that we went into the prouince of Iudea, to the house of the great God, which is builded with † great stones, and timber is laid in the walles, and this worke goeth fast on, and prospereth in their hands.

9 Then asked wee those Elders, *and* said vnto them thus, Who commanded you to build this house, and to make vp these walles?

10 Wee asked their names also, to certifie thee, that we might write the names of the men that were the chiefe of them.

11 And thus they returned vs answere, saying, Wee are the seruants of the God of heauen and earth, and build the house that was builded these many yeeres agoe, which a great King of Israel builded * and set vp. * 1. Kings. 6.1.

12 But after that our fathers had prouoked the God of heauen vnto wrath, hee gaue them into the hand of * Nebuchad-nezzar the King of Babylon, the Caldean, who destroyed this house, and carried the people away into Babylon. * 2. Kings 24. 2. and 25. 8.

13 But in the first yeere of * Cyrus the King of Babylon, *the same* King Cyrus made a Decree to build this house of God. * Chap. 1. 1.

14 And the vessels also of gold and siluer of the house of God, which Nebuchad-nezzar tooke out of the Temple that *was* in Ierusalem, and brought them into the Temple of Babylon, those did Cyrus the King take out of the Temple of Babylon, and they were deliuered vnto one * whose name *was* Sheth-bazzar, whom he had made ‡ gouernour:

15 And said vnto him, Take these vessels, Goe, cary them into the Temple that *is* in Ierusalem, and let the house of God be builded in his place.

16 Then came the same Sheth-bazzar, *and* laid the foundation of the house of God, which *is* in Ierusalem. And since that time euen vntill now, hath it beene in building, and *yet* it is not finished. * Chap. 1. 8. and 6. 5. ‡ *Or, deputy.*

17 Now therefore if it *seeme* good vnto the king, let there be search made in the kings treasure house which *is* there at Babylon, whether it bee so that a Decree was made of Cyrus the King, to build this house of God at Ierusalem: and let the King send his pleasure to vs concerning this matter.

CHAP. VI.

1 Darius sending the Decree of Cyrus, maketh a new Decree for the aduancement of the building. 13 By the helpe of the prophets, the Temple is finished. 16 The feast of the dedication is kept, 19 and the Passouer.

THen Darius the King made a decree, & search was made in the house of the † Rolles, where the treasures were † laid vp in Babylon. † *Cald. bookes.*

2 And there was found at ‡ Achmetha in the palace, that *is* in the prouince of the Medes, a Roll, and therein was a Record thus written: † *Cald. made to descend.* ‡ *Or, Ecbatanes.*

3 In the first yeere of Cyrus the King, the *same* Cyrus the King made a decree concerning the house of God at Ierusalem: let the house bee builded, the place where they offred sacrifices, and let the foundations thereof be strongly laid, the height thereof three score cubites, and the breadth thereof three score cubites. § *A cofer.*

4 *With* three rowes of great stones, and a row of new timber: and let the expences bee giuen out of the Kings house.

5 And also let the golden and siluer vessels of the house of God, which Nebuchad-nezzar tooke forth out of the Temple which *is* at Ierusalem, and brought into Babylon, bee restored, and † brought againe vnto the Temple which *is* at Ierusalem, *euery one* to his place, and place *them* in the house of God. † *Cald. go.*

6 Now *therefore* Tatnai, gouernour beyond the riuer, Shether Boznai, and † your companions the Apharsachites, which *are* beyond the riuer, be yee farre from thence: † *Cald. weare far corrupt.*

7 Let the worke of this house of God alone, let the gouernour of the Iewes, and the Elders of the Iewes build this house of God in his place.

8 Moreouer, † I make a decree what ye shall do to the Elders of these Iewes for the building of this house of God: that of the Kings goods, *euen* of the tribute beyond the riuer, foorthwith expences bee *giuen* † *Cald. by me a decree is made.*

† Cald. made to cease.

giuen vnto these men, that they be not † hindred.

9 And that which they haue need of, both yong bullockes and rams and lambes for the burnt offerings of the God of heauen, wheat, salt, wine and oyle, according to the appointment of the Priests which are at Ierusalem, let it be giuen them, day by day without faile.

† Cald. of rest.

10 That they may offer sacrifices † of sweet sauours vnto the God of heauen, and pray for the life of the King and of his sonnes.

† Cald. let him be destroyed.

11 Also I haue made a decree, that whosoeuer shal alter this word, let timber be pulled down from his house, and being set vp, let him be † hanged thereon, and let his house be made a dunghill for this.

12 And the God that hath caused his Name to dwell there destroy all Kings and people that shal put to their hand, to alter and to destroy this house of God which is at Ierusalem. I Darius haue made a decree, let it be done with speed.

13 ¶ Then Tatnai gouernour on this side the riuer, Shether-Bozenai, and their companions, according to that which Darius the King had sent, so they did speedily.

14 And the Elders of the Iewes builded, and they prospered through the prophecying of Haggai the Prophet, and Zechariah the sonne of Iddo, and they builded, and finished it, according to the commandement of the God of Israel, and according to the † commandement of Cyrus and Darius, and Artaxerxes King of Persia.

† Cald. decree.

15 And this house was finished on the third day of the moneth Adar, which was in the sixt yeere of the reigne of Darius the King.

16 ¶ And the children of Israel, the Priests and the Leuites, and the rest of † the children of the captiuity, kept the dedication of this house of God with ioy;

† Cald. the sonnes of the transportation.

17 And offered at the dedication of this house of God, an hundred bullockes, two hundred rams, foure hundred lambes; and for a sinne offering for all Israel, twelue hee goates, according to the number of the tribes of Israel.

18 And they set the Priests in their diuisions, and the Leuites in their courses, for the seruice of God which is at Ierusalem, † * as it is written in the booke of Moses.

† Cald. according to the writing. * Num. 3.6. and 8.9.

19 And the children of the captiuity kept the Passeouer, vpon the fourteenth day of the first moneth:

20 For the Priests and the Leuites were purified together, all of them were pure, & killed the Passeouer for all the children of the captiuity, and for their brethren the Priests, and for themselues.

21 And the children of Israel, which were come againe out of captiuity, and all such as had separated themselues vnto them, from the filthinesse of the heathen of the land, to seeke the LORD God of Israel, did eate,

22 And kept the feast of vnleauened bread seuen daies with ioy: for the LORD had made them ioyfull, and turned the heart of the King of Assyria vnto them, to strengthen their hands in the worke of the house of God, the God of Israel.

CHAP. VII.

1 Ezra goeth vp to Ierusalem. 11 The gracious commission of Artaxerxes to Ezra. 27 Ezra blesseth God for his fauor.

NOw after these things, in the reigne of Artaxerxes King of Persia, Ezra the son of Seraiah, the sonne of Azariah, the sonne of Hilkiah,

2 The sonne of Shallum, the sonne of Zadok, the sonne of Ahitub,

3 The sonne of Amariah, the sonne of Azariah, the sonne of Meraioth,

4 The sonne of Zeraiah, the sonne of Vzzi, the sonne of Bukki,

5 The sonne of Abishua, the sonne of Phinehas, the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron the chiefe Priest:

6 This Ezra went vp from Babylon, and he was a ready Scribe in the Law of Moses, which the LORD God of Israel had giuen: and the King granted him all his request, according to the hand of the LORD his God vpon him.

7 And there went vp with of the children of Israel, and of the Priests and the Leuites, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims vnto Ierusalem, in the seuenth yeere of Artaxerxes the King.

8 And he came to Ierusalem in the fift moneth, which was in the seuenth yeere of the King.

9 For vpon the first day of the first moneth † began he to goe vp from Babylon, and on the first day of the fift moneth, came he to Ierusalem, according to the good hand of his God vpon him.

10 For Ezra had prepared his heart to seeke the Law of the LORD, and to doe it, and to teach in Israel, Statutes and Iudgements.

11 ¶ Now this is the copie of the letter that the King Artaxerxes gaue vnto Ezra the Priest, the Scribe, euen a Scribe of the words of the commandements of the LORD, and of his Statutes to Israel.

12 Artaxerxes King of kings, vnto Ezra the Priest, a Scribe of the Law of the God of heauen, perfect peace, and at such a time.

13 I make a decree, that all they of the people of Israel, and of his Priests, and Leuites in my realme, which are minded of their owne free will to go vp to Ierusalem, goe with thee.

14 Forasmuch as thou art sent † of the King and of his * seuen Counsellers, to enquire concerning Iudah and Ierusalem, according to the Law of thy God which is in thine hand;

15 And to cary the siluer & gold which the King and his counsellers haue freely offred vnto the God of Israel, whose habitation is in Ierusalem

16 * And all the siluer and gold that thou canst find in all the prouince of Babylon, with the free will offering of the people, and of the Priests offering willingly for the house of their God, which is in Ierusalem:

17 That thou maiest buy speedily with this money, bullockes, rammes, lambes, with their meate offerings, and their drinke offerings, and offer them vpon the Altar of the house of your God, which is in Ierusalem.

18 And whatsoeuer shall seeme good vnto thee, and to thy brethren to doe with the rest of the siluer and gold; that doe after the will of your God.

19 The vessels also that are giuen thee, for the seruice of the house of thy God, those deliuer thou before the God of Ierusalem.

20 And whatsoeuer more shall be needfull for the house of thy God, which thou shalt haue occasion to bestow, bestow it out of the Kings treasure house.

21 And I, euen I Artaxerxes the King, doe make a decree to all the treasurers which are beyond the riuer, that whatsoeuer Ezra the Priest, the Scribe of the Law of the God of heauen, shall require of you, it be done speedily,

22 Vnto an hundred talents of siluer, and to an hundred † measures of wheate, and to an hundred baths of wine, and to an hundred baths of oyle, and salt without prescribing how much.

† What

23 ¶† Whatsoeuer is commanded by the God of heauen, let it bee diligently done for the house of the God of heauen: for why should there be wrath against the realme of the King and his sonnes?

24 Also we certifie you, that touching any of the Priests, and Leuites, Singers, Porters, Nethinims, or Ministers of the house of God, it shall not be lawfull to impose toll, tribute or custome vpon them.

25 And thou Ezra, after the wisdome of thy God that *is* in thine hand, set Magistrates and Iudges, which may iudge all the people that *are* beyond the riuer, all such as know the Lawes of thy God, and teach ye them that know *them* not.

26 And whosoeuer will not doe the Law of thy God, and the law of the king, let iudgment be executed speedily vpon him, whether it be vnto death, or to † banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment.

27 ¶ Blessed *bee* the LORD God of our fathers, which hath put *such a thing* as this is in the Kings heart, to beautifie the house of the LORD which *is* in Ierusalem:

28 And hath extended mercy vnto me before the King and his Counsellers, and before all the Kings mighty princes, and I was strengthened as the hand of the LORD my God *was* vpon mee, and I gathered together out of Israel, chiefe men to goe vp with me.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The companions of Ezra, who returned from Babylon. 15 Hee sendeth to Iddo for Ministers for the Temple. 21 He keepeth a fast. 24 Hee committeth the treasures to the custody of the Priests. 31 From Ahava they come to Ierusalem. 33 The treasure is weighed in the Temple. 36 The commission is deliuered.

THese *are* now the chiefe of their fathers, and *this is* the genealogie of them that went vp with me from Babylon, in the reigne of Artaxerxes the King.

2 Of the sonnes of Phinehas, Gershom: of the sonnes of Ithamar, Daniel: of the sonnes of Dauid, Hattush.

3 Of the sonnes of Shechaniah, of the sonnes of Pharosh, Zechariah, and with him were reckoned by genealogy of the males, an hundred and fifty.

4 Of the sonnes of Pahath-Moab, Elioenai the sonne of Zerahiah: and with him two hundred males.

5 Of the sonnes of Shechaniah, the sonne of Iahaziel, and with him three hundred males.

6 Of the sonnes also of Adin, Ebed the sonne of Ionathan, and with him fiftie males.

7 And of the sonnes of Elam, Iesaiah the sonne of Athaliah, and with him seuentie males.

8 And of the sons of Shephatiah, Zebadiah, the sonne of Michael, and with him fourescore males.

9 Of the sonnes of Ioab, Obadiah the sonne of Iehiel: and with him two hundred and eighteene males.

10 And of the sonnes of Shelomith, the sonne of Iosiphiah, and with him an hundred and threescore males.

11 And of the sonnes of Bebai, Zechariah the son of Bebai, and with him twenty and eight males.

12 And of the sons of Azgad, Iohanan the son of Hakkatan, and with him an hundred & ten males.

13 And of the last sons of Adonikam, whose names *are* these, Eliphelet, Iehiel, and Shemaiah, and with them threescore males.

14 Of the sonnes also of Biguai, Vthai, and ‖ Zabbud, and with them seuenty males.

15 ¶ And I gathered them together to the riuer that runneth to Ahava, & there ‖ abode we in tents three dayes: and I viewed the people, and the Priests, and found there none of the sonnes of Leui.

16 Then sent I for Eliezer, for Ariel, for Shemaiah, and for Elnathan, and for Iarib, and for Elnathan, and for Nathan, and for Zechariah, and for Meshullam, chiefe men; also for Iarib, and for Elnathan, men of vnderstanding.

17 And I sent them with commandement vnto Iddo the chiefe at the place Casiphia, and I † told them what they should say vnto Iddo, *and* to his brethren the Nethinims, at the place Casiphia, that they should bring vnto vs Ministers for the house of our God.

18 And by the good hand of our God vpon vs, they brought vs a man of vnderstanding, of ‡ the sons of Mahli, the son of Leui, the son of Israel, and Sherebiah with his sonnes, and his brethren, eighteene.

19 And Hashabiah, and with him Iesaiah of the sons of Merari, his brethren, and their sons, twenty.

20 *Also of the Nethinims, whom Dauid and the Princes had appointed for the seruice of the Leuites, two hundred and twentie Nethinims: all of them were expressed by name.

21 ¶ Then I proclaimed a Fast there, at the riuer Ahava, that wee might afflict our selues before our God, to seeke of him a right way for vs, and for our little ones, and for all our substance.

22 For I was ashamed to require of the King a band of souldiers and horsemen to helpe vs against the enemy in the way: because we had spoken vnto the King, saying, The hand of our God *is* vpon all them for good that seeke him, but his power and his wrath *is* against all them that forsake him.

23 So we fasted, and besought our God for this, and he was entreated of vs.

24 ¶ Then I separated twelue of the chiefe of the Priests; Sherebiah, Hashabiah, and ten of their brethren with them,

25 And weighed vnto them the siluer and the gold, and the vessels, *euen* the offering of the house of our God, which the king and his counsellers, and his lords, and all Israel there present, had offered:

26 I euen weighed vnto their hand six hundred and fifty talents of siluer, and siluer vessels an hundred talents, and of gold an hundred talents:

27 Also twentie basons of gold, of a thousand drammes, and two vessels of † fine copper, † precious as gold.

28 And I said vnto them, Yee are holy vnto the LORD, the vessels are holy also, and the siluer and the gold *are* a free-will offering vnto the LORD God of your fathers.

29 Watch yee, and keepe *them*, vntill yee weigh *them* before the chiefe of the Priests, and the Leuites, and chiefe of the Fathers of Israel at Ierusalem, in the chambers of the house of the LORD.

30 So tooke the Priests & the Leuites the weight of the siluer, and the gold, and the vessels, to bring *them* to Ierusalem, vnto the house of our God.

31 ¶ Then we departed from the riuer of Ahava, on the twelfth *day* of the first moneth, to goe vnto Ierusalem; and the hand of our God was vpon vs, and hee deliuered vs from the hand of the enemy, and of such as lay in wait by the way.

32 And we came to Ierusalem, and abode there three dayes.

33 ¶ Now on the fourth day was the siluer and the gold, & the vessels weighed in the house of our God, by the hand of Meremoth the sonne of Vriah the Priest, and with him *was* Eleazar the sonne of Phinehas,

‖ *Or, pitched.*

† *Hebr. I put words in their mouth.*

‡ *See chap. 2. 43.*

† *Hebr. yellow, or shining.*

† *Hebr. desired.*

Phinehas, and with them was Iozabad the sonne of Iesshua, and Noadiah the sonne of Binnui, Leuites:

34 By number and by weight of euery one: and all the weight was written at that time.

35 Also the children of those that had bin caried away, which were come out of the captiuity offered burnt offerings vnto the God of Israel, twelue bullockes for all Israel, ninty and sixe rammes, seuenty and seuen lambs, twelue hee goats for a sin offring: all this was a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

36 ¶ And they deliuered the Kings Commissions vnto the Kings Lieutenants, and to the Gouernours on this side the riuer, and they furthered the people and the house of God.

CHAP. IX.

1 Ezra mourneth for the affinitie of the people with strangers. 5 He prayeth vnto God, with confession of sinnes.

NOw when these things were done, the princes came to me, saying, The people of Israel, and the Priests & the Leuites haue not separated themselues from the people of the land, d ing according to their abominations, euen of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Iebusites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, & the Amorites.

2 For they haue taken of their daughters for themselues, and for their sons: so that the holy seed haue mingled themselues with the people of those lands: yea the hand of the princes and rulers hath been chiefe in this trespasse.

3 And when I heard this thing, I rent my garment, and my mantle, & plucke off the haire of my head, and of my beard, and sate downe astonied.

4 Then were assembled vnto mee euery one that trembled at the words of the God of Israel, because of the transgression of those that had been carried away, & I sate astonied vntil the euening sacrifice.

5 ¶ And at the euening sacrifice I rose vp from ‖ Or, affliction. my †heauinesse, and hauing rent my garment and my mantle, I fell vpon my knees, and spread out my hands vnto the LORD my God,

6 And said, O my God, I am ashamed, and blush to lift vp my face to thee, my God: for our iniqui- ‖ Or, guiltinesse. ties are increased ouer our head: and our trespasse is growne vp vnto the heauens.

7 Since the daies of our fathers *haue we been* in a great trespasse vnto this day, and for our iniquities haue we, our kings, and our Priests bin deliuered into the hands of the kings of the lands to the sword, to captiuity, and to a spoyle, and to a confusion of face, as *it is* this day.

† Hebr. moment. ‖ Or, a pin. ‖ That is, a constant and sure abode. † Hebr. to set vp. † Hebr. by the hand of thy seruants. * Exod. 23.32. deut. 7.3. † Hebr. from mouth to mouth.

8 And now for a † little space grace hath been shewed from the LORD our God, to leaue vs a remnant to escape, and to giue vs ‖ a naile in his holy place, that our God may lighten our eyes, and giue vs a little reuiuing in our bondage:

9 For we *were* bondmen, yet our God hath not forsaken vs in our bondage, but hath extēded mercy vnto vs in the sight of the Kings of Persia, to giue vs a reuiuing to set vp the house of our God, and † to repaire the desolations therof, and to giue vs a wall in Iudah, and in Ierusalem.

10 And now, O our God, what shall we say after this? for we haue forsaken thy Commandements,

11 Which thou hast commanded by † thy seruants the Prophets, saying, * The land vnto which ye goe to possesse it, is an vnclean land, with the filthinesse of the people of the lands, with their abominations which haue filled it † from one end to another with their vncleannesse.

12 Now therefore giue not your daughters vnto their sons, neither take their daughters vnto your sonnes, nor seeke their peace or their wealth for euer: that ye may be strong, and eat the good of the land, and leaue *it* for an inheritance to your children for euer.

13 And after all that is come vpon vs for our euill deeds, and for our great trespasse, seeing that thou our God † hast punished vs lesse than our iniquities deserue, and hast giuen vs *such* deliuerance as this:

14 Should wee againe breake thy Commandements, & ioyne in affinitie with the people of these abominations? wouldest thou not bee angry with vs till thou hadst consumed vs, so that there should be no remnant nor escaping?

15 O LORD God of Israel, thou *art* righteous for we remaine yet escaped, as *it is* this day: behold, we *are* before thee in our trespasses: for we cannot stand before thee because of this.

CHAP. X.

1 Shechaniah incourageth Ezra to reforme the strange marriages. 6 Ezra mourning, establisheth the people. 9 The people at the exhortation of Ezra, repent and promise amendment. 15 The care to performe it. 18 The names of them who had married strange wiues.

NOw when Ezra had prayed, and when he had confessed, weeping, and casting himselfe downe before the house of God, there assembled vnto him out of Israel a very great Congregation of men, and women, and children: for the people † wept very sore.

2 And Shechaniah the sonne of Iehiel, one of the sonnes of Elam, answered and said vnto Ezra, We haue trespassed against our God, and haue taken strange wiues, of the people of the land: yet now there is hope in Israel concerning this thing.

3 Now therefore let vs make a couenant with our God, † to put away all the wiues, and such as are borne of them, according to ‖ the counsell of my lord, and of those that tremble at the commandement of our God, and let it be done according vnto the Law.

4 Arise, for this matter *belongeth* vnto thee: we *will be* also with thee: be of good courage, and doe it.

5 Then arose Ezra, and made the chiefe Priests, the Leuites, & all Israel to sweare, that they should doe according to this word: and they sware.

6 ¶ Then Ezra rose vp from before the house of God, and went into the chamber of Iohanan the sonne of Eliashib, and *when* he came thither, he did eate no bread, nor drinke water: for he mourned because of the transgression of them that had been carried away.

7 And they made proclamation throughout Iudah and Ierusalem, vnto all the children of the captiuity, that they should gather themselues together vnto Ierusalem;

8 And that whosoeuer would not come within three daies, according to the counsell of the princes and the Elders, all his substance should be confiscated, and himselfe separated from the Congregation of those that had been caried away.

9 ¶ Then all the men of Iudah & Beniamin gathered themselues together vnto Ierusalem within the three daies: it *was* the ninth moneth, on the twentieth *day* of the moneth, and all the people sate in the street of the house of God, trembling because of † this matter, and for † the great raine.

10 And Ezra the Priest stood vp, and said vnto them, Ye haue transgressed & † haue taken strange wiues, to increase the trespasse of Israel.

11 Now therefore make confession vnto the LORD God of your fathers, and doe his pleasure:

and separate your selues from the people of the land, and from the strange wiues.

12 Then all the Congregation answered, and said with a loud voice, As thou hast said, so must we doe:

13 But the people are many, and it is a time of much raine, and wee are not able to stand without; neither is this a worke of one day or two: for ‖we are many that haue transgressed in this thing.

14 Let now our rulers of all the Congregation stand, and let all them which haue taken strange wiues in our cities, come at appointed times, and with them the Elders of euery citie, and the Iudges thereof, vntill the fierce wrath of our God ‖for this matter be turned from vs.

15 ¶Onely Ionathan the sonne of Asahel, and Iahaziah the sonne of Tikuah †were imployed about this matter: and Meshullam, and Shabbethai the Leuite helped them.

16 And the children of the captiuity did so: and Ezra the Priest, *with* certaine chiefe of the fathers, after the house of their fathers, and all of them, by *their* names were separated, and sate downe in the first day of the tenth moneth, to examine the matter.

17 And they made an end with all the men that had taken strange wiues, by the first day of the first moneth.

18 ¶ And among the sonnes of the Priests, there were found that had taken strange wiues: namely, of the sons of Iesh-ua, the son of Iozadak & his brethren, Maasiah, & Eliezer, and Iarib, and Gedaliah.

19 And they gaue their hands, that they would put away their wiues, and being guilty, *they offered* a ram of the flocke for their trespasse.

20 And of the sonnes of Immer, Hanani, and Zebadiah:

21 And of the sons of Harim, Maasiah, and Elijah, and Shemaiah, and Iehiel and Vzziah.

22 And of the sonnes of Pashur: Elioenai, Maasiah, Ishmael, Nethaneel, Iozabad, and Elasah.

23 Also of the Leuites: Iozabad, and Shimei, and Kelaiah, (the same is Kelitah) Pethahiah, Iudah, and Eliezer.

24 Of the singers also, Eliashib, and of the porters Shallum, and Telem, and Vri.

25 Moreouer, of Israel, of the sons of Parosh, Ramiah, and Iesiah, and Malchiah, and Miamin, and Eliazar, and Malchijah, and Benaiah.

26 And of the sons of Elam: Mattaniah, Zechariah, and Iehiel, and Abdi, and Ierimoth, and Eliah.

27 And of the sons of Zattu: Elioenai, Eliashib, Mattaniah, and Ieremoth, and Zabad, and Aziza.

28 Of the sonnes also of Bebai: Iehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, *and* Athlai.

29 And of the sons of Bani: Meshullam, Malluch and Adaiah, Iashub, and Sheal, and Ramoth.

30 And of the sons of Pahath: Moab, Adna, and Chelal, Benaiah, Maasiah, Mattaniah, Bezaleel, and Binnui, and Manasseh.

31 And of the sonnes of Harim: Eliezer, Ishijah, Malchiah, Shemaiah, Shimeon,

32 Beniamin, Malluch, and Shemariah.

33 Of the sons of Hashum, Mattenai, Mattatha, Zabad, Eliphelet, Ieremai, Manasseh, *and* Shimei.

34 Of the sonnes of Bani: Maadai, Amram, and Vel.

35 Benaiah, Bedaiah, Chelluh,

36 Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliashib.

37 Mattaniah, Mattenai, and Iaasai,

38 And Bani, and Bennui, Shimei,

39 And Shelemiah, and Nathan, and Adaiah,

40 ‖ Machnadebai, Shashai, Sharai,

41 Azareel, and Shelemiah, Shemariah,

42 Shallum, Amariah, *and* Ioseph.

43 Of the sons of Nebo: Iehiel, Mattithiah, Zabad, Zebina, Iadau, and Ioel, Benaiah.

44 All these had taken strange wiues: and some of them *had* wiues, by whom they had children.

‖ *Or,* I *M. bnadebai, according to some copies.*

¶THE BOOKE OF NEHEMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Nehemiah vnderstanding (by Hanani, the misery of Ierusalem mourneth, fasteth, and prayeth.* 5 *His Prayer.*

THE words of Nehemiah, the son of Hachaliah. And it came to passe in the moneth Chisleu, in the twentieth yeere, as I was in Shushan the palace;

2 That Hanani one of my brethren came, he and *certaine* men of Iudah: and I asked them concerning the Iewes that escaped, which were left of the captiuity, and concerning Ierusalem.

3 And they said vnto me, The remnant that are left of the captiuity there in the Prouince, *are* in great affliction and reproach: the wall of Ierusalem also, * is broken downe, and the gates thereof, are burnt with fire.

4 ¶ And it came to passe when I heard these words, that I sate downe and wept, and mourned *certaine* dayes, and fasted, and prayed before the God of heauen;

5 And said, I beseech thee, *O LORD God of heauen, the great and terrible God, that keepeth couenant and mercy for them that loue him, and obserue his commandements:

6 Let thine eare now be attentiue, and thine eyes open, that thou mayest heare the prayer of thy seruant, which I pray before thee now, day and night, for the children of Israel thy seruants, and confesse the sins of the children of Israel, which we haue sinned against thee: both I and my fathers house haue sinned.

7 We haue dealt very corruptly against thee, and haue not kept the commandements, nor the statutes, nor the iudgements, which thou commandedst thy seruant Moses.

8 Remember I beseech thee, the word that thou commandedst thy seruant Moses saying, *If ye transgresse, I will scatter you abroad among the nations *Deut. 4.25. &c.*

9 But if ye turne vnto me, and keep my Commandements, and doe them: * though there were of you cast out vnto the vttermost part of the heauen, yet will I gather them from thence, and will bring them vnto the place that I haue chosen, to set my Name there. *Deut. 30.4.*

10 Now these *are* thy seruants, and thy people, whom thou hast redeemed by thy great power, and by thy strong hand.

11 O LORD, I beseech thee, let now thine eare be attentiue to the prayer of thy seruant, and to the prayer of thy seruants, who desire to feare thy Name: and prosper, I pray thee thy seruant this day and grant him mercy in the sight of this man. For I was the kings cup-bearer.

CHAP. II.

1 Artaxerxes vnderstanding the cause of Nehemiahs sadnesse, sendeth him with letters and commission to Ierusalem. 9 Nehemiah, to the griefe of the enemies, commeth to Ierusalem. 12 He vieweth secretly the ruines of the walles. 17 He inciteth the Iewes to build, in despite of the enemies.

AND it came to passe in the moneth Nisan, in the twentieth yeere of Artaxerxes the King, that wine was before him: and I tooke vp the wine, and gaue it vnto the King: Now I had not beene before time sad in his presence.

2 Wherefore the King said vnto me, Why is thy countenance sad, seeing thou art not sicke? this is nothing else but sorrow of heart. Then I was very sore afraid.

3 And said vnto the King, Let the King liue for euer: why should not my countenance be sad, when the city, the place of my fathers sepulchres lyeth waste, and the gates thereof are consumed with fire?

4 Then ¶ king said vnto me, For what doest thou make request? so I prayed to the God of heauen.

5 And I said vnto the King, If it please the King, and if thy seruant haue found fauour in thy sight, that thou wouldest send mee vnto Iudah, vnto the city of my fathers sepulchres, that I may build it.

† Heb. wife. 6 And the King said vnto me (the † queene also sitting by him,) For how long shall thy iourney be? and when wilt thou returne? So it pleased the King to send me, and I set him a time.

7 Moreouer, I said vnto the King, If it please the King, let letters be giuen me to the gouernours beyond the riuer, that they may conuey me ouer, till I come into Iudah;

8 And a letter vnto Asaph the keeper of the kings Forest, that he may giue me timber to make beames for the gates of the palace which *appertained* to the house, and for the wall of the city, and for the house that I shall enter into: and the King granted mee according to the good hand of my God vpon me.

9 ¶ Then I came to the gouernours beyond the riuer, and gaue them the Kings letters (now the King had sent captaines of the army, and horsemen with me.)

10 When Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the seruant the Ammonite heard of it, it grieued them exceedingly, that there was come a man to seeke the welfare of the children of Israel.

11 So I came to Ierusalem, and was there three dayes.

12 ¶ And I arose in the night, I and some few men with mee, neither told I any man what God had put in my heart to doe, at Ierusalem: neither was there any beast with mee, saue the beast that I rode vpon:

13 And I went out by night, by the gate of the valley, euen before the dragon well, & to the dung-port, and viewed the walls of Ierusalem, which were broken downe, and the gates thereof were consumed with fire.

14 Then I went on to the gate of the fountaine, and to the Kings poole: but there was no place for the beast that was vnder me to passe.

15 Then went I vp in the night by the brooke, and viewed the wall, and turned backe, and entred by the gate of the valley, and so returned.

16 And the rulers knew not whither I went, or what I did, neither had I as yet told it to the Iewes, nor to the Priests, nor to the Nobles, nor to the Rulers, nor to the rest that did the worke.

17 ¶ Then said I vnto them, Yee see the distresse that we are in, how Ierusalem lieth waste, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire: come, and let vs build vp the wall of Ierusalem, that we be no more a reproach.

18 Then I told them of the hand of my God which was good vpon me; as also the Kings words that he had spoken vnto me. And they said, Let vs rise vp and build. So they strengthened their hands for this good *worke*.

19 But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the seruant, the Ammonite, and Gesham the Arabian heard it, they laughed vs to scorne, and despised vs, and said, What is this thing that ye doe? will yee rebell against the King?

20 Then answered I them, and said vnto them, The God of heauen he will prosper vs, therefore we his seruants will arise and build: but you haue no portion, nor right, nor memoriall in Ierusalem.

CHAP. III.

1 The names and order of them that builded the wall.

THEN Eliashib the high Priest rose vp with his brethren the Priests, and they built the sheepe-gate, they sanctified it, and set vp the doores of it, euen vnto the tower of Meah they sanctified it, vnto the tower of * Hananeel.

* Iar. 31. 38. Zech. 14. 10.

2 And † next vnto him builded the men of Iericho: and next to them builded Zaccur the sonne of Imri.

† Heb. by him.

3 But the fish gate did the sonnes of Hassenaah build, who also laid the beames thereof, and set vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the bars thereof.

4 And next vnto them repaired Meremoth the son of Vriah, the sonne of Koz: and next vnto them repaired Meshullam the son of Berechiah, the sonne of Meshezabeel: and next vnto them repaired Zadok the sonne of Baana.

5 And next vnto them, the Tekoites repaired; but their Nobles put not their neckes to the worke of their LORD.

6 Moreouer, the old gate repaired Ioiada the son of Paseah, and Meshullam the sonne of Besodaiah; they laid the beames thereof, and set vp the doores thereof, and the lockes thereof, and the bars thereof.

7 And next vnto them repaired Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Iadon the Meronothite, the men of Gibeon, and of Mizpah, vnto the throne of the gouernour on this side the riuer.

8 Next vnto him repaired Vzziel the son of Harhaiah of the gold-smiths: next vnto him also repaired Hananiah the son of *one of* the Apothecaries, and they ‖ fortified Ierusalem vnto the broad wall.

‖ Heb. left.

9 And next vnto them repaired Rephaiah the son of Hur, the ruler of the halfe part of Ierusalem.

10 And next vnto them repaired Iedaiah the son of Harumaph, euen ouer against his house: and next vnto him repaired Hattush the son of Hashabniah.

11 Malchijah the sonne of Harim, and Hashub the son of Pahath-Moab, repaired the † other piece, and the tower of the furnaces.

† Heb. second.

12 And next vnto him repaired Shallum the son of Hallohesh, the ruler of the halfe part of Ierusalem, he and his daughters.

13 The valley-gate repaired Hanun, and the inhabitants of Zanoah; they built it, and set vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the bars thereof: and a thousand cubits on the wall, vnto the dung-gate.

14 But the dung-gate repaired Malchiah the son of Rechab, the ruler of part of Beth-haccerem; he built it, and set vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the bars thereof.

15 But the gate of the fountaine repaired Shallum the ſonne of Col-hozeh, the ruler of part of Mizpah, he built it, and couered it, and ſet vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof, and the wall of the poole of * Siloah by the Kings garden, and vnto the ſtaires that goe downe from the city of Dauid.

16 After him repaired Nehemiah the ſonne of Azbuk, the ruler of the halfe part of Beth-zur, vnto the *place* ouer against the ſepulchres of Dauid, and to the poole that was made, * and vnto the houſe of the mightie,

17 After him repaired the Leuites, Rehum the ſonne of Bani: next vnto him repaired Hathabiah the ruler of the halfe part of Keilah in his part.

18 After him repaired their brethren, Bauai the ſon of Henadad ſ ruler of ſ halfe part of Keilah.

19 And next to him repaired Ezer the ſonne of Ieſhua the ruler of Mizpeh, another piece, ouer against the going vp to the armory, at the turning *of the wall*

20 After him Baruch the ſonne of ‖ Zabbai, earneſtly repaired the other piece, from the turning of *the wall*, vnto the doore of the houſe of Eliaſhib the high Prieſt.

21 After him repaired Merimoth the ſon of Vrijah, the ſon of Koz, another piece, from the doore of the houſe of Eliaſhib, euen to the end of the houſe of Eliaſhib.

22 And after him repaired the Prieſts the men of the plaine.

23 After him repaired Beniamin, & Haſhub ouer against their houſe. after him repaired Azariah the ſon of Maaſeiah, the ſon of Ananiah, by his houſe.

24 After him repaired Binnui the ſon of Henadad, another piece, from the houſe of Azariah, vnto the turning *of the wall*, euen vnto the corner.

25 Palal the ſon of Vzai, ouer against the turning of *the wall*, & the tower which lieth out from the Kings high houſe, that was by the *court of the priſon: after him, Pedaiah the ſonne of Paroth.

26 Moreouer, the Nethinims dwelt in * ‖ Ophel, vnto *the place* ouer against the water gate, toward the East, and the tower that lieth out.

27 After them the Tekoites repaired another piece, ouer against the great tower that lieth out, euen vnto the wall of Ophel.

28 From about the horſe gate repaired the Prieſts, euery one ouer against his houſe.

29 After them repaired Zadok the ſonne of Immer, ouer against his houſe: after him repaired alſo Shemiah the ſonne of Shechaniah, the keeper of the East gate.

30 After him repaired Hananiah the ſon of Shelemiah, and Hanun the ſixt ſon of Zalaph another piece: after him repaired Meſhullam the ſonne of Berechiah ouer against his chamber.

31 After him repaired Malchiah the goldſmiths ſonne, vnto the place of the Nethinims, and of the merchants, ouer against the gate Miphkad, and to the going vp of the ‖ corner.

32 And betweene the going vp of the corner vnto the ſheepe gate, repaired the goldſmiths and the merchants.

CHAP. IIII.

1 While the enemies ſcoffe, Nehemiah prayeth, and continueth the worke. 7 Vnderſtanding the wrath and ſecrets of the enemy, hee ſetteth a watch. 13 He armeth the labourers, 19 and giueth warlike precepts.

BVt it came to paſſe, that when Sanballat heard that we builded the wall, hee was wroth, and tooke great indignation, and mocked the Iewes.

2 And hee ſpake before his brethren, and the armie of Samaria, and ſaid, What doe theſe feeble Iewes? will they † fortifie themſelues? will they ſacrifice? will they make an end in a day? will they reuiue the ſtones out of the heapes of the rubbiſh, which are burne?

3 Now Tobiah the Ammonite *was* by him, and he ſaid, Euen that which they build, if a foxe goe vp, he ſhall euen breake downe their ſtone wall.

4 Heare, O our God, for we are † deſpiſed: and turne their reproch vpon their owne head, and giue them for a prey in the land of captiuity.

5 And couer not their iniquity, and let not their ſin be blotted out from before thee, for they haue prouoked *thee* to anger before the builders.

6 So built wee the wall, and all the wall was ioyned together vnto the halfe thereof: for the people had a minde to worke.

7 ¶ But it came to paſſe that when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and the Arabians, and the Ammonites, and the Aſhdodites, heard that the walles of Ieruſalem † were made vp, and that the breaches began to be ſtopped, then they were very wroth,

8 And conſpired all of them together, to come *and* to fight againſt Ieruſalem, and † to hinder it.

9 Neuertheleſſe, wee made our prayer vnto our God, and ſet a watch againſt them day and night becauſe of them.

10 And Iudah ſaid, The ſtrength of the bearers of burdens is decaied, and *there is* much rubbiſh, ſo that we are not able to build the wall.

11 And our aduerſaries ſaid, They ſhall not know, neither ſee, till we come in the midſt among them, and ſlay them, and cauſe the worke to ceaſe.

12 And it came to paſſe, that when the Iewes which dwelt by them, came, they ſaid vnto vs ten times, ‖ From all places, whence yee ſhall returne vnto vs, *they ſhall be vpon you.*

13 ¶ Therefore ſet I † in the lower place behind the wall, *and* on the higher places, I euen ſet the people after their families, with their ſwords, their ſpeares, and their bowes.

14 And I looked, and roſe vp, and ſaid vnto the Nobles, and to the Rulers, and to the reſt of the people, Be not yee afraid of them: Remember the Lord which is great and terrible; and fight for your brethren, your ſonnes, and your daughters, your wiues, and your houſes.

15 And it came to paſſe when our enemies heard that it was knowen vnto vs, and God had brought their counſell to nought, that we returned all of vs to the wall, euery one to his worke.

16 And it came to paſſe from that time forth, that the halfe of my ſeruants wrought in the worke, and the other halfe of them held both the ſpeares, the thields, and the bowes, and the habergeons, and the Rulers *were* behind all the houſe of Iudah.

17 They which builded on the wall, and they that bare burdens, with thoſe that laded, *euery one* with one of his hands wrought *in* the worke, and with the other *hand* held a weapon.

18 For the builders euery one had his ſword girded † by his ſide, and ſo builded: and he that ſounded the trumpet *was* by me.

19 ¶ And I ſaid vnto the Nobles, and to the Rulers, and to the reſt of the people, The worke is great and large, and wee are ſeparated vpon the wall, one farre from another:

20 In what place therefore ye heare the ſound of the trumpet, reſort yee thither vnto vs; our God ſhall fight for vs.

* Ioh. 9.7.

* 2. Kings 20.20.

‖ Or, Zaccai.

* Ezra. 3.3.

* 2. Chro. 27.3. 33.14. the outer.

† Hebr. ſeeme to them ſelues.

† Hebr. deſpiſed.

† Hebr. aſcended.

† Hebr. to make an end to it.

‖ Or, that from all places ye muſt returne to vs.

† Hebr. from the lower parts of the place, &c.

† Hebr. on his loines.

21 So wee laboured in the worke: and halfe of them held the speares, from the rising of the morning, till the starres appeared.

22 Likewise at the same time said I vnto the people, Let euery one with his seruant, lodge within Ierusalem, that in the night they may be a guard to vs, and labour on the day.

‖ *Or, euery one went with his weapon for water*

23 So neither I, nor my brethren, nor my seruants, nor the men of the guard which followed me, none of vs put off our clothes, ‖ *saue that* euery one put them off for washing.

CHAP. V.

1 *The Iewes complaine of their debt, morgage, and bondage.* 6 *Nehemiah reproueth the Vsurers, and causeth them to make a couenant of restitution.* 14 *He forbeareth his owne allowance, and keepeth hospitalitie.*

AND there was a great cry of the people, and of their wiues, against their brethren the Iewes.

2 For there were that said, We, our sonnes, and our daughters are many: therefore wee take vp corne *for them*, that we may eate, and liue.

3 Some also there were that said, We haue morgaged our lands, vineyards, and houses, that wee might buy corne, because of the dearth.

4 There were also that said, We haue borrowed money for the Kings tribute, *and that vpon* our lands, and vineyards.

5 Yet now our flesh *is* as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children: and loe, we bring into bondage our sonnes and our daughters, to bee seruants, and some of our daughters are brought vnto bondage *already*: neither is it in our power *to redeeme them*: for other men *haue* our lands, and vineyards.

6 ¶ And I was very angry, when I heard their cry, and these words.

† *Hebr. my heart consulted in me.*

7 Then † I consulted with my selfe, and I rebuked the Nobles, and the Rulers, and said vnto them, You exact vsury euery one of his brother. And I set a great assembly against them:

* Leuit. 25.48.

8 And I said vnto them, We, after our ability, haue * redeemed our brethren the Iewes, which were sold vnto the heathen; and will you euen sell your brethren? or shal they be sold vnto vs? Then held they their peace, & found nothing *to answere*.

9 Also I said, It *is* not good that ye doe: ought ye not to walke in the feare of our God, because of the reproach of the heathen our enemies?

10 I likewise, *and* my brethren, and my seruants, might exact of them money and corne: I pray you, let vs leaue off this vsury.

11 Restore, I pray you, to them, euen this day, their lands, their vineyards, their oliueyards, and their houses, also the hundreth part of the money, & of ẏ corne, the wine, & the oile, ẏ ye exact of them.

12 Then said they, We will restore *them*, and will require nothing of them; so will we do as thou sayest. Then I called the Priests, and tooke an oath of them, that they should do according to this promise.

13 Also I shooke my lap, and said, So God shake out euery man from his house, and from his labour, that performeth not this promise, euen thus be hee shaken out, and † emptied. And all the Congregation said, Amen, and praised the LORD. And the people did according to this promise.

† *Hebr. empty, or voide.*

14 ¶ Moreouer, from the time that I was appointed to bee their gouernour in the land of Iudah, from the twentieth yeere, euen to the two and thirtieth yeere of Artaxerxes the King, *that is*, twelue yeeres, I and my brethren haue not eaten the bread of the gouernour;

15 But the former gouernours that *had been* before me, were chargeable vnto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, beside forty shekels of siluer, yea, euen their seruants bare rule ouer the people, but so did not I, because of ẏ feare of God.

16 Yea also I continued in the work of this wall, neither bought we any land: and all my seruants were gathered thither vnto the worke.

17 Moreouer, there were at my table an hundred and fiftie of the Iewes and Rulers, besides those that came vnto vs from among the heathen that *are* about vs.

18 Now that which was prepared *for me* daily, *was* one oxe, *and* sixe choice sheepe: also foules were prepared for me, and once in ten dayes, store of all sorts of wine: yet for all this required not I the bread of the gouernour, because the bondage was heauy vpon this people.

19 *Thinke vpon me, my God, for good, *according* to all that I haue done for this people. * Cap. 13.31.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Sanballat practiseth by craft, by rumours, by hired prophecies to terrifie Nehemiah.* 15 *The worke is finished to the terrour of the enemies.* 17 *Secret intelligence passeth betweene the enemies and the Nobles of Iudah.*

NOw it came to passe when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and Geshem the Arabian, and the rest of our enemies heard that I had builded the wall, and that there was no breach left therein, (though at that time I had not set vp the dores vpon ẏ gates,)

2 That Sanballat and Geshem sent vnto me, saying, Come, let vs meet together in *some one of* the villages in the plaine of Ono: but they thought to doe me mischiefe.

3 And I sent messengers vnto them, saying, I am doing a great worke, so that I cannot come downe: why should the worke cease, whileſt I leaue it, and come downe to you?

4 Yet they sent vnto mee foure times after this sort, and I answered them after the same maner.

5 Then sent Sanballat his seruant vnto mee in like maner the fift time, with an open letter in his hand:

6 Wherein was written; It *is* reported among the heathen, and ‖ Gashmu saith it, *that* thou and the Iewes thinke to rebell: for which cause thou buildest the wall, that thou mayest be their King: according to these words.

‖ *Or, Geshem, vel Gasmu*

7 And thou hast also appointed Prophets to preach of thee at Ierusalem, saying, *There is a* King in Iudah: And now shall it be reported to the King according to these words. Come now therefore, and let vs take counsell together.

8 Then I sent vnto him, saying, There are no such things done as thou sayest, but thou fainest them out of thine owne heart.

9 For they all made vs afraid, saying, Their hands shall be weakened from the worke, that *it* be not done. Now therefore, *O God*, strengthen my hands.

10 Afterward I came to the house of Shemaiah the sonne of Delaiah, the sonne of Mehetabel, who *was* shut vp, and he said, Let vs meet together in the house of God within the Temple, & let vs shut the dores of the Temple; for they will come to slay thee, yea, in the night will they come to slay thee.

11 And I said, Should such a man as I flee? and who is there that being as I am, would go into the Temple to saue his life? I will not goe in.

12 And loe, I perceiued that God had not sent him, but that hee pronounced this prophecy against me: for Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him.

13 There

13 Therfore was he hired, that I should be afraid, and doe so, and sin, and that they might haue matter for an euill report, that they might reproach me.

14 My God, thinke thou vpon Tobiah and Sanballat, according to these their workes, and on the Prophetesse Noadiah, and the rest of the Prophets that would haue put me in feare.

15 ¶So the wall was finished, in the twenty and fifth day of the moneth Elul, in fifty & two daies.

16 And it came to passe, that when all our enemies heard thereof, and all the heathen that were about vs, saw these things, they were much cast downe in their owne eyes: for they perceiued that this worke was wrought of our God.

17 ¶Moreouer, in those dayes the Nobles of Iudah † sent many letters vnto Tobiah, and the letters of Tobiah came vnto them.

18 For there were many in Iudah sworne vnto him: because hee was the sonne in law of Shechaniah the sonne of Arah, and his sonne Iohanan had taken the daughter of Meshullam, the sonne of Berechiah.

19 Also they reported his good deedes before me, and vttered my ‖ words to him: and Tobiah sent letters to put me in feare.

† Hebr. multiplied letters passed to Tobiah.

‖ Or, matters.

CHAP. VII.

Nehemiah commaundeth the charge of Ierusalem to Hanani and Hananiah. 3 A register of the genealogie of them which came at the first out of Babylon, 9 of the people, 39 of the Priests, 43 of the Leuites, 46 of the Nethinims, 57 of Solomons seruants, 63 and of the Priests that could not find their pedigree, 66 The whole number of them, with their substance, 70 Their oblations.

NOw it came to passe when the wall was built, and I had set vp the doores, and the porters, and the singers, and the Leuites were appointed,

2 That I gaue my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the ruler of the palace, charge ouer Ierusalem, (for hee was a faithfull man, and feared God aboue many.)

3 And I said vnto them, Let not the gates of Ierusalem be opened, vntill the Sunne be hote, and while they stand by, let them shut the doores, and barre them. And appoint watches of the inhabitants of Ierusalem, euery one in his watch, and euery one to be ouer against his house.

4 Now the city was † large and great, but the people were few therein, and the houses were not builded.

† Hebr. wide on hands.

5 ¶ And my God put into mine heart to gather together the nobles, and the rulers, and the people, that they might be reckoned by genealogie. And I found a register of the genealogie of them which came vp at the first, and found written therein;

6 *These are the children of the prouince, that went vp out of the captiuity, of those that had beene carried away, whom Nebuchad-nezzar the King of Babylon had carried away: & came againe to Ierusalem, and to Iudah, euery one vnto his city:

7 Who came with Zerubbabel, Ieshua, Nehemiah, ‖ Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilshan, Misperetb, Biguai, Nahum Baanah. The number, I say, of the men of the people of Israel, was this:

‖ Or, Azariah.

8 The children of Parosh, two thousand an hundred seuenty and two.

9 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seuenty and two.

10 The children of Arah, six hundred fiftie and two.

11 The children of Pahath-Moab, of the children of Ieshua, and Ioab two thousand, and eight hundred and eighteene.

12 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and foure.

13 The children of Zattu, eight hundred fourtie and fiue:

14 The children of Zaccai, seuen hundred and threescore.

15 The children of ‖ Binnui, six hundred fourty and eight.

‖ Or, Bani.

16 ¶The children of Bebai, fiue hundred twenty and eight.

17 The children of Azgad, two thousand three hundred, twenty and two.

18 The children of Adonikam, six hundred threescore and seuen.

19 The children of Biguai, two thousand threescore and seuen.

20 The children of Adin, fiue hundred fifty and fiue.

21 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

22 The children of Hashum, three hundred twentie and eight.

23 The children of Bezai, three hundred twentie and foure.

24 The children of ‖ Hariph, an hundred and twelue.

‖ Or, Iora.

25 The children of ‖ Gibeon, ninety and fiue.

‖ Or, Gibbar.

26 The men of Bethlehem, and Netophah, an hundred fourescore and eight.

27 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twentie and eight.

28 The men of ‖ Beth-azmaueth fourty and two.

‖ Or, Azmaueth.

29 The men of ‖ Kiriath-iearim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seuen hundred fourtie and three.

‖ Or, Kiriath-arim.

30 The men of Ramah and Geba, six hundred twentie and one.

31 The men of Michmash, an hundred and twentie and two.

32 The men of Bethel and Ai, an hundred twentie and three.

33 The men of the other Nebo, fifty and two.

34 The children of the other * Elam, a thousand two hundred fiftie and foure.

* See v. 12

35 The children of Harim, three hundred and twentie.

36 The children of Iericho, three hundred fourtie and fiue.

37 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seuen hundred twenty and one.

38 The children of Senaa, three thousand nine hundred and thirtie.

39 ¶The Priests. The children of *Iedaia, of the house of Ieshua, nine hundred seuentie and three.

* 1. Chron. 24. 7.

40 The children of Immer, a thousand fifty and two.

41 The children of Pashur, a thousand two hundred fourtie and seuen.

42 The children of Harim, a thousand, and seuenteene.

43 ¶ The Leuites. The children of Ieshua, of Kadmiel, and of the children of ‖ Hodeua, seuentie and foure.

‖ Or, Hodaiah, Ezra 2. 40. Or, Iudah,

44 ¶The singers. The children of Asaph, an hundred fourty and eight.

45 ¶ The porters. The children of Shallum, the children of Ater the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, an hundred thirty and eight.

Ezra 3. 9.

46 ¶The Nethinims. The children of Ziha, the children of Hashupha, the children of Tabaoth,

47 The children of Keros, the children of Sia, the children of Padon,
48 The children of Lebana, the children of Hagaba, the children of Shalmai,
49 The children of Hanan, the children of Giddel, the children of Gahar,
50 The children of Reaiah, the children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda,
51 The children of Gazzam, the children of Vzza, the children of Phaseah,
52 The children of Besai, the children of Meunim, the children of Nephishesim,
53 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,
54 The children of Bazlith, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,
55 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Tamah,
56 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.
57 ¶ The children of Solomons seruants: The children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Perida,
58 The children of Iaala, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,
59 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth-Zebaim, the children of ‖ Amon,
60 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons seruants, were three hundred ninety & two.
61 * And these were they which went vp also from Tel-melah, Tel-harsha, Cherub, Addon, and Immer: but they could not shew their fathers house, nor their seed, whether they were of Israel.
62 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, sixe hundred fourty and two.
63 ¶ And of the Priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the childrē of Barzillai which tooke one of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite to wife, and was called after their name.
64 These sought their register among those that were reckoned by genelogie, but it was not found: therfore were they as polluted, put from the Priesthood.
65 And ‖ the Tirshatha said vnto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood vp a Priest with Vrim and Thummim.
66 ¶ The whole Congregation together was fortie & two thousand, three hundred and threescore:
67 Beside their man-seruants, and their maid-seruants, of whom there were seuen thousand three hundred thirty and seuen: and they had two hundred fourty & fiue singing men & singing women.
68 Their horses, seuen hundred thirtie and sixe: their mules, two hundred and fourtie and fiue:
69 Their camels, foure hundred thirty and fiue: sixe thousand seuen hundred and twentie asses.
70 ¶ And † some of the chiefe of the fathers gaue vnto the worke: the Tirshatha gaue to the treasure, a thousand drammes of gold, fifty basons, fiue hundred and thirty Priests garments.
71 And some of the chiefe of the fathers, gaue to the treasure of the worke twentie thousand drammes of gold, and two thousand and two hundred pound of siluer.
72 And that which the rest of the people gaue, was twenty thousand drammes of gold, and two thousand pound of siluer, and threescore and seuen Priests garments.
73 So the Priests and the Leuites, and the porters and the singers, and some of the people, and the Nethinims, and all Israel dwelt in their cities: And when the seuenth moneth came, the children of Israel were in their cities.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The religious manner of reading, and hearing the Law. 9 They comfort the people. 13 The forwardnesse of them to heare, and be instructed. 16 They keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

AND all the people gathered themselues together as one man, into the street that was before the water gate, * and they spake vnto Ezra the Scribe, to bring the booke of the Law of Moses, which the LORD had commanded to Israel.
2 And Ezra the Priest brought the Law before the Congregation both of men and women, and all † that could heare with vnderstanding, vpon the first day of the seuenth moneth.
3 And he read therein before the street that was before the water gate, † from the morning vntill midday, before the men and the women, and those that could vnderstand: And the eares of all the people were attentiue vnto the booke of the Law.
4 And Ezra the Scribe stood vpon a † pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpole, and beside him stood Mattithiah, and Shema, and Anaiah, and Vrijah, and Hilkiah, and Maaseiah, on his right hand: and on his left hand, Pedaiah, and Mishael, and Malchiah, and Hashum, and Hashbadana, Zechariah, and Meshullam.
5 And Ezra opened the booke in the † sight of all the people (for hee was aboue all the people) and when he opened it, all the people stood vp.
6 And Ezra blessed the LORD the great God: and all the people answered, Amen, Amen, with lifting vp their hands: and they bowed their heads, and worshipped the LORD with their faces to the ground.
7 Also Ieshua, and Bani, and Sherebiah, Iamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodijah, Maaseiah, Kelita, Azariah, Iozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Leuites, caused the people to vnderstand the Law: and the people stood in their place.
8 So they read in the booke, in the Law of God distinctly, and gaue the sense, and caused them to vnderstand the reading.
9 ¶ And Nehemiah which is the § Tirshatha, and Ezra the Priest the Scribe, and the Leuites that taught the people, said vnto all the people, This day is holy vnto the LORD your God, mourne not, nor weepe: for all the people wept, when they heard the words of the Law.
10 Then he said vnto them, Goe your way, eate the fat, and drinke the sweet, and send portions vnto them, for whom nothing is prepared: for this day is holy vnto our LORD: neither be ye sorry, for the ioy of the LORD is your strength.
11 So the Leuites stilled all the people, saying, Hold your peace, for the day is holy, neither be ye grieued.
12 And all the people went their way to eate, and to drinke and to send portions, and to make great mirth, because they had vnderstood the words that were declared vnto them.
13 ¶ And on the second day were gathered together the chiefe of the fathers of all the people, the Priests and the Leuites, vnto Ezra the Scribe, euen ‖ to vnderstand the words of the Law.
14 And they found written in the Law which the LORD had commanded † by Moses, that the children of Israel should dwell in * boothes, in the feast of the seuenth moneth:
15 And that they should publish and proclaime in

‖ Or, Amon.
* Ezra 2. 61.
‖ Or, pedigree.
‖ Or, the gouernour.
† Hebr. part.
* Ezra 3. 1. Neh. 7. 73.
† Hebr. that could heare with vnderstanding.
† Hebr. from the light.
† Hebr. tower of wood.
† Hebr. eyes.
§ Or, he.
* Leuit. 23. 34. Deut. 16. 13.

in all their cities, and in Ierusalem, saying, go forth vnto the mount, and fetch Oliue branches: and Pine branches, and Myrtle branches, and Palme branches and branches of thicke trees, to make boothes, as it is written.

16 ¶ So the people went forth, and brought *them* and made themselues boothes, euery one vpon the roofe of his house, and in their courts, and in the courts of the house of God, and in the streete of the water-gate, and in the streete of the gate of Ephraim

17 And all the Congregation of them that were come againe out of the captiuity, made booths, and sate vnder the boothes: for since the daies of Iehua the son of Nun, vnto that day, had not the children of Israel done so: and there was very great gladnes.

18 Also day by day, from the first day vnto the last day he read in the book of the Law of God, and they kept the feast seuen dayes, and on the eight day *was* † a solemne assembly according vnto the maner.

CHAP. IX.

1 *A solemne fast, and repentance of the people.* 4 *The Leuites make a religious confession of Gods goodues and their wickednesse.*

NOw in the * twentieth and fourth day of this moneth, the children of Israel were assembled with fasting, and with sackecloths, and earth vpon them.

2 And the seed of Israel separated themselues from all † strangers, and stood and confessed their sins, and the iniquities of their fathers,

3 And they stood vp in their place, and read in the booke of the Law of the LORD their God, *one* fourth part of the day, and *another* fourth part they confessed, and worshipped the LORD their God.

4 ¶ Then stood vp vpon the stayres of the Leuites Iehua, and Bani Kadmiel Shebaniah, Bunni Sherebiah Bani *and* Chenani, and cryed with a lowd voyce vnto the LORD their God.

5 Then the Leuites, Iehua and Kadmiel Bani Hashabniah Sherebiah Hodijah Shebaniah, & Pethahiah, said, Stand vp, *and* blesse the LORD your God for euer and euer, and blessed be thy glorious Name, which is exalted aboue all blessing & praise

6 Thou, *euen* thou art LORD alone, * thou hast made heauen the heauen of heauens, with all their host; the earth and all things that *are* therein; the seas and all that *is* therein, and thou preseruest them all, and the hoste of heauen worshippeth thee.

7 Thou art the LORD the God, who diddest chose *Abram, and broughtest him foorth out of Vr of the Caldees, and gauest him the name of Abraham:

8 And foundest his heart * faithfull before thee and madest a * couenant with him, to giue the land of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Perizzites & the Iebusites and the Girgashites, to giue *it, I say* to his seed, and hast performed thy words, for thou *art* righteous.

9 *And didst see the affliction of our fathers in Egypt and heardest their cry by the red sea.

10 And shewedst signes, * and wonders vpon Pharaoh, and on all his seruants, and on all the people of his land: for thou knewest that they dealt proudly against them; so diddest thou get me a Name, as *it is* this day.

11 * And thou didst diuide the Sea before them, so that they went thorow the midst of the Sea on the dry land, and their persecutors thou threwest into the deepes, as a stone into the mighty *waters.

12 Moreouer, thou * leddest them in the day by a cloudy pillar, and in the night by a pillar of fire to giue them light in the way wherein they should goe.

13 Thou * camest downe also vpon mount Sinai, and spakest with them from heauen, and gauest them right Iudgements, and † true Lawes, good Statutes and Commandements:

14 And madest knowen vnto them thy holy Sabbath, and commandedst them precepts, statutes, and lawes, by the hand of Moses thy seruant:

15 And * gauest them bread from heauen for their hunger, and broughtest forth water for them out of the rocke, for their thirst, and promisedst them that they should * go in to possesse the land, † which thou hadst sworne to giue them.

16 But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and hardened their neckes, and hearkened not to thy Commandements:

17 And refused to obey, neither were mindful of the wonders that thou diddest among them: but hardened their neckes, and in their rebellion appointed * a Captaine to returne to their bondage: but thou *art* † a God ready to pardon, gracious, and mercifull, slow to anger, and of great kindnes, and forsookest them not.

18 Yea, * when they had made them a molten calfe, and said, This *is* thy God that brought thee vp out of Egypt, & had wrought great prouocations:

19 Yet thou in thy manifold mercies forsookest them not in the wilderne: the * pillar of the cloud departed not from them by day, to lead them in the way, neither the pillar of fire by night to shewe them light, and the way wherein they should goe.

20 Thou gauest also thy * good Spirit, to instruct them, and withholdest not thy * Manna from their mouth, and gauest them water for their thirst.

21 Yea fourtie yeeres didst thou sustaine them in the wilderneſſe, so that they lacked nothing; their * clothes waxed not old, and their feet swelled not.

22 Moreouer, thou gauest them kingdomes and nations, and diddest diuide them into corners: so they possessed the land of * Sihon, and the land of the King of Hesh-bon, and the land of Og King of Bashan.

23 Their children also multipliedst thou as the stars of heauen, and broughtest them into the land, concerning which thou hast promised to their fathers, that they should goe in to possesse *it*.

24 So the children went in & possessed the land, and thou subduedst before them the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, and gauest them into their hands, with their kings, and the people of the land, that they might doe with them † as they would.

25 And they tooke strong cities, and a fat land, and possessed houses full of all goods, ‖ wels digged, vineyards and oliueyards, and † fruit trees in abundance: So they did eate, and were filled, and became fat, and delighted themselues in thy great goodnesse.

26 Neuertheleſſe, they were disobedient, and rebelled against thee, and cast thy Law behind their backes, and slew thy * Prophets, which testified against them, to turne them to thee, and they wrought great prouocations.

27 Therfore thou deliueredst them into the hand of their enemies, who vexed them, and in the time of their trouble, when they cryed vnto thee, thou heardest them from heauen: and according to thy manifold mercies, thou gauest them sauiours, who saued them out of the hand of their enemies.

28 But after they had rest, † they did euil againe before thee: therefore leftest thou them in the hand of their enemies, so that they had the dominion

* Exod. 20.1. and 19.20.
† *euen lawes of truth.*
*Exod. 16.15. & 17.6. numb. 20.9.
* Deut. 1.8.
† *Heb. which thou hadst lift vp thine hand to giue thee.*
*Numb. 14.4.
† *Hebr. a God of pardons.*
* Exod. 32.4.
*Exod. 13.22. num. 14.
14.1 cor. 10.1.
*Numb. 11.17.
*Exo. 16. & 15. & 17.
6. Ioſh. 5.12.
* Deut. 8.4.
*Num. 21. 21, &c.
† *Hebr. according to their will.*
‖ *Or, ciſternes.*
† *Heb. tree of food.*
*1. King. 19.10.
† *Hebr. they returned vnto.*

ouer them: yet when they returned and cryed vnto thee, thou heardest thē from heauen, and many times didst thou deliuer them, according to thy mercies:

29 And testifiedst against them, that thou mightest bring them againe vnto thy law: yet they dealt proudly, and hearkened not vnto thy Commaundements, but sinned against thy iudgements, (which if a man doe, hee shall liue in them) † and withdrew the shoulder, and hardened their necke, and would not heare.

† Hebr. they gaue a withdrawing shoulder.

30 Yet many yeeres didst thou † forbeare them, and testifiedst against them by the spirit † in thy Prophets: yet would they not giue eare: therefore gauest thou them into the hand of the people of the lands.

† Hebr. protestedst ouer them.

31 Neuertheless, for thy great mercies sake, thou didst not vtterly consume them, nor forsake them, for thou art a gracious and mercifull God.

*2. Kings 17.13. 2. chron. 36.15.

32 Now therfore our God the great, the * mighty and the terrible God, who keepest couenant & mercy: let not all the † trouble seeme little before thee, † that hath come vpon vs, on our kings, on our princes, on our Priests, and on our Prophets, and on our fathers, and on all thy people, since the time of the kings of Assyria, vnto this day.

† Hebr. in the hand of thy Prophets.

33 Howbeit, thou art iust in all that is brought vpon vs, for thou hast done right, but we haue done wickedly:

*Exod. 34.6.

† Hebr. we are iust.

34 Neither haue our Kings, our Princes, our Priests, nor our fathers kept thy law, nor hearkened vnto thy Commandements, and thy Testimonies, wherewith thou didst testifie against them.

† Hebr. that hath found vs.

35 For they haue not serued thee in their kingdome, and in thy great goodnesse that thou gauest them, and in the large and fat land which thou gauest before them, neither turned they from their wicked works.

36 Behold, we are seruants this day, and for the land that thou gauest vnto our fathers, to eate the fruit thereof, and the good thereof, behold, we are seruants in it.

37 And it yeeldeth much increase vnto the kings, whom thou hast set ouer vs, because of our sinnes: also they haue dominion ouer our bodies, and ouer our cattell, at their pleasure, and wee are in great distresse.

38 And because of all this, we make a sure couenant, and write it, and our Princes, Leuites, and Priests, † seale vnto it.

† Hebr. are at the sealing, or sealed.

CHAP. X.

1 *The names of them that sealed the Couenant.*
29 *The points of the Couenant.*

NOw those † that sealed were. Nehemiah ‖ the Tirshatha, the son of Hachaliah, and Zidkiah,

† Hebr. at the sealings.
‖ Or, the gouernor.

2 Seraiah, Azariah, Ieremiah,
3 Pashur, Amariah, Malchiah,
4 Hattush, Shebaniah, Malluch,
5 Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah,
6 Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch,
7 Meshullam, Abijah, Mijamin,
8 Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah: these were § Priests
9 And the Leuites: both Ieshua the son of Azaniah, Binnui of the sonnes of Henadad, Kadmiel;
10 And their brethren, Shebaniah, Hodiiah, Kelita, Pelaiah, Hanan,
11 Micah, Rehob, Hashabiah,
12 Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah,
13 Hodiiah, Bani, Beninu,
14 The chiefe of the people, Parosh, Pahath-Moab, Elam, Zatthu, Bani,
15 Bunni, Azgad, Bebai,
16 Adonijah, Biguai, Adin,
17 Ater, Hizkiiah, Azzur,
18 Hodiah, Hashum, Bezai,
19 Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai,
20 Magpiash, Meshullam, Hezir,
21 Meshezabeel, Zadok, Iaddua,
22 Pelatiah, Hanan, Anaiah,
23 Hoshea, Hananiah, Hashub,
24 Hallohesh, Pileha, Shobek,
25 Rehum, Hashabnah, Maaseiah,
26 And Ahiiah, Hanan, Anan,
27 Malluch, Harim, Baanah,

28 ¶ * And the rest of the people, the Priests, the Leuites, the porters, the singers, the Nethinims, and all they that had separated themselues from the people of the lands vnto the Law of God, their wiues, their sonnes and their daughters, euery one hauing knowledge, and hauing vnderstanding,

* Ezra 9.1, 2, 11.

29 They claue to their brethren their nobles, and entred into a curse, and into an oath, to walke in Gods Law, which was giuen † by Moses the seruant of God, and to obserue and doe all the Commandements of the LORD our Lord, and his Iudgements, and his Statutes:

† Hebr. by the hand of.

30 And that we would not giue * our daughters vnto the people of the land, nor take their daughters for our sonnes,

* Exod. 34.16. deut. 7.3.

31 * And if the people of the land bring ware, or any victuals on the Sabbath day, to sell, that we would not buy it of them on the Sabbath, or on the holy day, and that we would leaue the seuenth yeere, and the † exaction of † euery debt.

* Exod. 20.10. deut. 15.1, 2. nehem. 13.15, 19.
† Hebr. euery hand.

32 Also we made ordinances for vs, to charge our selues yeerely, with the third part of a shekel, for the seruice of the house of our God.

* Deut. 15.1. 31.10.

33 For the Shew-bread, and for the continuall meat offering, and for the continuall burnt offring of the Sabbaths, of the New Moones, for the set feasts, and for the holy things, and for the sinne offrings to make an atonement for Israel, and for all the worke of the house of our God.

† Hebr. ranc. kenc.

34 And wee cast the lots among the Priests, the Leuites, and the people, for the wood offering, to bring it into the house of our God, after the houses of our fathers, at times appointed yeere by yeere, to burne vpon the Altar of the LORD our God, as it is written in the * Law:

* See numb. 28. and 29. ch. 13.31.

35 And to bring the first fruits of our ground, and the first fruits of all fruit of all trees, yeere by yeere, vnto the house of the LORD.

exod. 23.19. 34.26. deut. 26.2.

36 Also the first borne of our sonnes, and of our cattell (as it is written * in the Law) and the first-lings of our herds, and of our flockes, to bring to the house of our God, vnto the Priests that minister * Exod. 13.2. 22.29. 34.19. numb. 3.13. 18.15. deut. 15.19.

37 And that we should bring the first fruites of our dough, & our offerings, and the fruit of all manner of trees, of wine and of oyle, vnto the Priests, to the chambers of the house of our God, and the tithes of our ground vnto the Leuites, that the same Leuites might haue the tithes in all the cities of our tillage.

38 And the Priest the sonne of Aaron, shall bee with the Leuites, * when the Leuites take tithes, and the Leuites shal bring vp the tithe of the tithes vnto the house of our God, to the chambers into the treasure house.

* Num. 18.26.

39 For the children of Israel, and the children of Leui, shal bring the offring of the corne, of the new wine and oyle, vnto the chambers, where are the vessels of the Sanctuary, and the Priests that minister, and the Porters, and the Singers, and wee will not forsake the house of our God.

CHAP.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The Rulers voluntary men, and the tenth man chosen by lot, dwell at Ierusalem.* 3 *A catalogue of their names.* 20 *The residue dwell in other cities.*

AND the rulers of the people dwelt at Ierusalem: the rest of the people also cast lots, to bring one of ten to dwell in Ierusalem, the holy city, and nine parts *to dwell* in *other* cities.

2 And the people blessed all the men that willingly offered themselues to dwell at Ierusalem.

3 ¶ Now these *are* the chiefe of the Prouince that dwelt in Ierusalem: but in the cities of Iudah dwelt euery one in his possession in their cities, *to wit*, Israel, the Priests, and the Leuites, and the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons seruants.

4 And at Ierusalem dwelt *certaine* of the children of Iudah, and of the children of Beniamin. Of the children of Iudah: Athaiah the son of Vzziah, the sonne of Zechariah, the sonne of Amariah, the sonne of Shephatiah, the sonne of Mahalaleel, of the children of Perez.

5 And Maaseiah the sonne of Baruch, the sonne of Col-Hozeh, the sonne of Hazaiah, the son of Adaiah, the sonne of Ioiarib, the son of Zechariah, the son of Shiloni.

6 All the sonnes of Perez that dwelt at Ierusalem, *were* foure hundred threescore and eight valiant men.

7 And these *are* the sonnes of Beniamin: Sallu the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Ioed, the son of Pedaiah, the son of Kolaiah, the son of Maaseiah, the son of Ithiel, the son of Iesaiah.

8 And after him Gabai, Sallai, nine hundred twenty and eight.

9 And Ioel the son of Zichri *was* their ouerseer: and Iudah the son of Senuah, *was* second ouer the city.

10 Of the Priests: Iedaiah, the sonne of Ioiarib, Iachin:

11 Seraiah the son of Hilkiah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Meraioth, the son of Ahitub *was* the ruler of the house of God.

12 And their brethren that did the worke of the house, *were* eight hundred twenty and two: and Adaiah the son of Ieroham, the son of Pelaliah, the son of Amzi, the sonne of Zechariah, the sonne of Pashur, the sonne of Malchiah,

13 And his brethren, chiefe of the fathers, two hundred forty and two: and Amashai the sonne of Azareel, the son of Ahasai, the son of Meshillemoth, the son of Immer,

14 And their brethren mighty men of valour, an hundred twenty and eight; and their ouerseer *was* Zabdiel, ‖ the son of *one of* the great men.

15 Also of the Leuites: Shemaiah, the sonne of Hashub, the son of Azrikam, the son of Hashabiah, the son of Bunni.

16 And Shabbethai, and Iozabad, of the chiefe of the Leuites, † *had* the ouersight of the outward busines of the house of God.

17 And Mattaniah the sonne of Micha, the sonne of Zabdi, the sonne of Asaph *was* the principall to begin the thanksgiuing in prayer: and Bakbukiah the second among his brethren, and Abda the sonne of Shammuah, the sonne of Galal, the sonne of Iedithun.

18 All the Leuites in the holy city, *were* two hundred fourescore and foure.

19 Moreouer, the porters, Akkub, Talmon, and their brethren that kept † the gates, *were* an hundred seuenty and two.

20 ¶ And the residue of Israel, of the Priests *and* the Leuites, *were* all in the cities of Iudah, euery one in his inheritance.

21 * But the Nethinims dwelt in ‖ Ophel, and Ziha, and Gispa were ouer the Nethinims. * *See* 2 Chr. 3.26.

22 The ouerseer also of the Leuites at Ierusalem ‖ *was* Vzzi the son of Bani, the son of Hashabiah, the son of Mattaniah, the sonne of Micha: Of the sons of Asaph, the Singers *were* ouer the businesse of the house of God. ‖ *Or, the ouer-seer.*

23 For it *was* the Kings commandement concerning them, that ‖ a certaine portion, should bee for the singers, due for euery day. ‖ *Or, a sure ordinance.*

24 And Pethahiah the son of Meshezabel of the children of Zerah the son of Iudah, *was* at † Kings hand in all matters concerning the people.

25 And for the villages with their fields, *some* of the children of Iudah dwelt at Kiriath-Arba, and *in* the villages thereof: and at Dibon, and *in* the villages thereof, and Iekabzeel, and in the villages thereof;

26 And at Ieshua, and at Moladah, and at Bethphelet,

27 And at Hazar-Shual, and at Beersheba, and in the villages thereof;

28 And at Ziklag, and at Mekonah, and in the villages thereof:

29 And at En-Rimmon, and at Zareah, and at Iarmuth.

30 Zanoah, Adullam, & in their villages, at Lachish, and the fields thereof: At Azekah, and in the villages thereof. And they dwelt from Beersheba, vnto the valley of Hinnom.

31 The children also of Beniamin, ‖ from Geba, ‖ *dwelt* ‖ at Michmash, and Aija, and at Bethel, and in their villages: ‖ *Or, of Geba.* ‖ *Or, to Michmash.*

32 *And* at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah,

33 Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim,

34 Hadid, Zeboim, Neballat.

35 Lod, and Ono, the valley of craftsmen.

36 And of the Leuites, *were* diuisions *in* Iudah, *and* in Beniamin.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The Priests,* 8 *and the Leuites which came vp with Zerubbabel.* 10 *The succession of high Priests.* 22 *Certaine chiefe Leuites.* 27 *The solemnity of the dedication of the walles.* 44 *The offices of Priests and Leuites appointed in the Temple.*

NOw these *are* the *Priests and the Leuites that went vp with Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Ieshua: Seraiah, Ieremiah, Ezra, * Ezr. 2.1 ‖ *Or, Meliu.* v.14.

2 Amariah, ‖ Malluch, Hattush, ‖ *Or, Sebaniah.* v.14

3 ‖ Shecaniah, ‖ Rehum, ‖ Meremoth, ‖ *Or, Harim.* v.15.

4 Iddo, ‖ Ginnetho, Abijah,

5 ‖ Miamin, ‖ Madiah, Bilgah, ‖ *Or, Meraioth.* v.15.

6 Shemaiah, and Ioiarib, Iedaiah,

7 ‖ Sallu, Amok, Hilkiah, Iedaiah: these *were* the chiefe of the Priests, and of their brethren in the dayes of Iehua. ‖ *Or, Genethon.* v.16.

8 Moreouer, the Leuites: Ieshua, Binnui, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Iudah, *and* Mattaniah, which *was* ouer the ‖ thanksgiuing, he and his brethren. ‖ *Or, Miniamin,* v.17.

9 Also Bakbukiah, and Vnni their brethren *were* ouer against them in the watches. ‖ *Or, Moadiah.* v.17

10 ¶ And Ieshua begat Ioiakim, Ioiakim also begat Eliashib, and Eliashib begat Ioiada, ‖ *Or, Sallai,* v.20.

11 And Ioiada begat Ionathan, and Ionathan begat Iaddua. ‖ That is, the psalms of thanksgiuing.

12 And in the dayes of Ioiakim, were Priests the chiefe of the fathers: of Seraiah, Meraiah: of Ieremiah, Hananiah:

13 Of Ezra, Meshullam: Of Amariah, Iehohanan:

14 Of

14 Of Melicu, Ionathan: of Shebaniah, Ioseph:
15 Of Harim, Adna: of Meraioth, Helkai:
16 Of Iddo, Zechariah: of Ginnethon, Meshullam.
17 Of Abijah, Zichri: of Miniamin, of Moadiah, Piltai:
18 Of Bilgah, Shammuah: of Shemaiah, Iehonathan:
19 And of Ioiarib, Mattenai: of Iedaiah Vzzi:
20 Of Sallai, Kallai: of Amok, Eber.
21 Of Hilkiah, Hashabiah: of Iedaiah, Nathanael:
22 ¶The Leuites in the daies of Eliashib, Ioiada and Iohanan, and Iaddua, *were* recorded chiefe of the fathers: also the Priests, to the reigne of Darius the Persian.
23 The sons of Leui, the chiefe of the fathers, *were* written in the booke of the *Chronicles, euen vntill the dayes of Iohanan the son of Eliashib.
24 And the chiefe of the Leuites, Hashabiah, Sherebiah, and Ieshua the sonne of Kadmiel, with their brethren ouer against them, to praise *and* to giue thanks, according to the commandement of Dauid the man of God, ward ouer against ward.
25 Mattaniah, and Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meshullam, Talmon, Akkub, *were* porters keeping the ward at the ‖ thresholds of the gates.
26 These were in the daies of Ioiakim, the son of Ieshua, the son of Iozadak, and in the dayes of Nehemiah the Gouernour, and of Ezra the Priest, the Scribe.
27 ¶And at the dedication of the wall of Ierusalem, they sought the Leuites out of all their places to bring them to Ierusalem, to keep the dedication with gladnesse, both with thankesgiuings, and with singing, *with* cymbals, psalteries, and with harpes.
28 And the sons of the singers gathered themselues together, both out of the plaine countrey round about Ierusalem, and from the villages of Netophathi.
29 Also from the house of Gilgal, and out of the fields of Geba, and Azmaueth: for the singers had builded them villages round about Ierusalem.
30 And the Priestes, and the Leuites purified themselues, and purified the people, and the gates, and the wall.
31 Then I brought vp the princes of Iudah vpon the wall, & appointed two great *companies of them* that gaue thankes, *whereof one* went on the right hand vpon the wall toward the dung-gate:
32 And after them went Hoshaiah, and halfe of the princes of Iudah.
33 And Azariah, Ezra, and Meshullam,
34 Iudah, and Beniamin, and Shemaiah, and Ieremiah,
35 And *certaine* of the Priests sonnes with trumpets; *namely*, Zechariah the son of Ionathan, the son of Shemaiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Michaiah, the son of Zaccur, the son of Asaph:
36 And his brethren, Shemaiah, and Azarael, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethaneel, and Iudah, Hanani, with the musicall instruments of Dauid the man of God, and Ezra the Scribe before them.
37 And at the fountaine gate, which was ouer against them, they went vp by the staires of the city of Dauid, at the going vp of the wal aboue ỹ houte of Dauid, euen vnto the water-gate Eastward,
38 And the *other* company of them that gaue thankes, went ouer against them, and I after them, and the halfe of the people vpon the wall, from beyond the towre of the furnaces, euen vnto the broad wall:
39 And from aboue the gate of Ephraim, and aboue the olde gate, and aboue the fish gate, and the tower of Hananeel, and the tower of Meah, euen vnto the sheepe gate; and they stood still in the prison gate.
40 So stood the two companies of them that gaue thankes in the house of God, and I, and the halfe of the Rulers with me:
41 And the Priests, Eliakim, Maaseiah, Miniamin, Micaiah, Elioenai, Zachariah, and Hananiah with trumpets:
42 And Maaseiah, and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, and Vzzi, and Iehohanan, and Malchijah, and Elam, and Ezer. And the singers † sang loud, with Izrahiah their ouerseer.
43 Also that day they offered great sacrifices, and reioyced; for God had made them reioyce with great ioy: the wiues also and the children reioyced: so that the ioy of Ierusalem was heard euen a farre off.
44 ¶And at that time were some appointed ouer the chambers for the treasures, for the offerings, for the first fruits, and for the tithes, to gather into them out of the fields of the cities, the portions of the ‖ law for the Priests and Leuites: † for Iudah reioyced for the Priests, and for the Leuites † that waited.
45 And both the singers and the porters kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the purification * according to the commandement of Dauid, and of Solomon his sonne.
46 For in the dayes of Dauid * and Asaph of old, there were chiefe of the singers, and song of praise and thankesgiuing vnto God.
47 And all Israel in the dayes of Zerubbabel, and in the dayes of Nehemiah, gaue the portions of the singers, and the porters, euery day his portion, and they ‖ sanctified *holy things* vnto the Leuites. * And the Leuites sanctified *them* vnto the children of Aaron.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Vpon the reading of the Law, separation is made from the mixed multitude. 4 Nehemiah at his returne, causeth the chambers to be cleansed. 10 He reformeth the offices in the house of God. 15 The violation of the Sabbath, 23 and the marriages with strange wiues.

ON that day † they read in the * booke of Moses in the † audience of the people, and there was found written, that the Ammonite and the Moabite should not come into the Congregation of God for euer;
2 * Because they met not the children of Israel with bread and with water, but hired Balaam against them, that hee should curse them: howbeit our God turned the curse into a blessing.
3 Now it came to to passe when they heard the Law, that they separated from Israel all the mixed multitude.
4 ¶And before this Eliashib the Priest † hauing the ouersight of the chamber of the house of our God, was allied vnto Tobiah:
5 And he had prepared for him a great chamber, where aforetime they laid the meat offering, the frankincense, and the vessels; and the tithes of the corne, the new wine, and the oile, which was † commanded *to be giuen* to the Leuites, and the singers, and the porters, and the offerings of the Priests.
6 But in all this *time* was not I at Ierusalem: for in the two and thirtieth yere of Artaxerxes king of Babylon, came I vnto the King, and after † certaine dayes ‖ obtained I leaue of the King.

7 And

*1 Chro. 9.
Or, troupes, or assemblies
† Heb. made
† Heb. waited
† Heb. for the
* Nehe. 12. 24. 36
* Nehe. 10. 39
* Num. 22. 5
† Heb. hauing

7 And I came to Ieruſalem, and vnderſtood of the euill that Eliaſhib did for Tobiah, in preparing him a chamber in the courts of the houſe of God,

8 And it grieued me ſore, therfore I caſt forth all the houſhold ſtuffe of Tobiah, out of the chamber:

9 Then I commanded, and they cleanſed the chambers, and thither brought I againe the veſſels of the houſe of God, with the meat offring, and the frankincenſe.

10 ¶ And I perceiued that the portions of the Leuites had not beene giuen *them:* for the Leuites and the ſingers that did the worke, were fled euery one to his field.

11 Then contended I with the Rulers, and ſaid, Why is the houſe of God forſaken? and I gathered them together, and ſet them in their † place.

12 Then brought all Iudah the tithe of the corne, and the new wine, & the oyle, vnto the ‖ treaſuries.

13 And I made treaſurers ouer the treaſuries, Shelemiah the Prieſt, and Zadok the Scribe, and of the Leuites, Pedaiah: and † next to them was Haman the ſon of Zaccur, the ſonne of Mattaniah: for they were counted faithfull, and † their office was to diſtribute vnto their brethren.

14 * Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my † good deeds, that I haue done for the houſe of my God, & for the ‖ offices thereof.

15 ¶ In thoſe dayes ſaw I in Iudah, *ſome* treading wine-preſſes on the Sabbath, & bringing in ſheaues, and lading aſſes, as alſo wine, grapes, and figs, and all *manner* of burdens, which they brought into Ieruſalem on the Sabbath day, and I teſtified againſt them in the day wherein they ſold victuals.

16 There dwelt men of Tyre alſo therein, which bought fiſh and all maner of ware, and ſold on the Sabbath, vnto the children of Iudah, and in Ieruſalem

17 Then I contended with the nobles of Iudah, and ſaid vnto them, What euill thing is this that ye doe, and prophane the Sabbath day?

18 Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this euill vpon vs, and vpon this city? yet ye bring more wrath vpon Iſrael, by prophaning the Sabbath.

19 And it came to paſſe, that when the gates of Ieruſalem began to be darke before the Sabbath, I commanded that the gate ſhould be ſhut, and charged that they ſhould not be opened till after the Sabbath: and ſome of my ſeruants ſet I at the gates, *that* there ſhould no burden be brought in on the Sabbath day.

20 So the merchants, and ſellers of all kind of ware, lodged without Ieruſalem once or twice.

21 Then I teſtified againſt them, and ſaid vnto them, Why lodge ye † about the wall? If ye *do* againe, I will lay hands on you. From that time forth came they no *more* on the Sabbath.

22 And I commanded the Leuites, that they ſhould cleanſe themſelues, and that they ſhould come and keepe the gates, to ſanctifie the Sabbath day: Remember me, O my God, *concerning* this alſo, and ſpare me, according to the ‖ greatneſs of thy mercy.

23 ¶ In thoſe dayes alſo ſaw I Iewes *that* † had married wiues of Aſhdod, of Ammon, *and* of Moab

24 And their children ſpake halfe in the ſpeech of Aſhdod, and † could not ſpeake in the Iewes language, but according to the language † of each people.

25 And I contended with them, and ‖ curſed them and ſmote certaine of them, and pluckt off their haire, and made them ſware by God, *ſaying*, ye ſhall not giue your daughters vnto their ſons, nor take their daughters vnto your ſons, or for your ſelues.

26 Did not Solomon King of Iſrael ſin by theſe things? yet among many nations was there no king like him, who was beloued of his God, and God made him king ouer all Iſrael: * neuertheleſs, euen him did outlandiſh women cauſe to ſinne.

27 Shall we then hearken vnto you to do all this great euill, to tranſgreſſe againſt our God, in marrying ſtrange wiues?

28 And one of the ſons of Ioiada, the ſon of Eliaſhib the high Prieſt, *was* ſon in law to Sanballat the Horonite: therefore I chaſed him from me.

29 Remember them, O my God, † becauſe they haue defiled the Prieſthood, and the couenant of the Prieſthood, and of the Leuites.

30 Thus cleanſed I them from all ſtrangers, and appoynted the wards of the Prieſtes, and the Leuites, euery one in his buſineſſe.

31 And for the wood offering at times appointed, and for the firſt fruits. Remember me, O my God, for good.

† Hebr. *beſide the wall.*

‖ Or, *multitude.*

† Hebr. *had made to dwell with them.*

† Hebr. *they diſcerned not to ſpeake* † Hebr. *of people & people.*

‖ Or, *rouled them.*

2. Kings 11. 1, &c.

† Hebr. *for the diſſilage.*

¶ THE BOOKE OF ESTHER.

CHAP. I.

1 Ahaſuerus maketh royall Feaſts. 10 Veſthi ſent for, refuſeth to come. 15 Ahaſuerus, by the counſell of Memucan, maketh a Decree of mens ſoueraignetie.

NOw it came to paſſe in the dayes of Ahaſuerus, (this is Ahaſuerus which reigned from India, euen vnto Ethiopia, ouer an hundred and ſeuen and twentie prouinces.

2 That in thoſe daies when king Ahaſuerus ſate on the throne of his kingdome, which was in Shuſhan the the palace:

3 In the third yeere of his reigne he made a feaſt vnto all his Princes, and his ſeruants, the power of Perſia, and Media, the Nobles and Princes of the prouinces being before him.

4 When hee ſhewed the riches of his glorious kingdome, and the honour of his excellent Maieſtie, many dayes, *euen* an hundred and fourſcore dayes.

5 And when theſe dayes were expired, the King made a feaſt vnto all the people that were † preſent in Shuſhan the palace, both vnto great and ſmall, ‖ ſeuen daies, in the court of the garden of the kings palace:

6 *Where were* white, greene, & ‖ blew *hanging*s faſtened with coards of fine linnen and purple, to ſiluer rings, and pillars of marble: the beds *were* of gold and ſiluer, vpon a pauement of ‖ red and blew, and white and blacke marble.

7 And they gaue *them* drinke in veſſels of gold (the veſſels being diuers one from another) and † royall wine in abundance, according to the † ſtate of the King.

8 And the drinking was according to the Law, none did compell: for the King had appointed to all the officers of his houſe, that they ſhould doe according to euery mans pleaſure.

9 Alſo Vaſthi the Queene made a feaſt for the women in the royall houſe which *pertained* to King Ahaſuerus.

† Hebr. *ſound.*

‖ Or, *vie.*

‖ Or, *of les.*

‖ Or, *of porphyre and marble, and alabaſter and ſtone.*

† Hebr. *of diuers colours.*

† Hebr. *wine of the kingdome.*

† Hebr. *according to the hand of the king.*

10 ¶ On

10 ¶ On the seuenth day, when the heart of the King was merry with wine, he commanded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, and Abagtha, Zethar, and Carkas, the seuen ‖ Chamberlaines that serued in the presence of Ahasuerus the King,

‖ Or, Eunuches.

11 To bring Vashti the queene before the King, with the crowne royall, to shew the people and the Princes her beauty: for she *was* † faire to looke on.

† Hebr. good of countenance.

12 But the queene Vashti refused to come at the Kings commandement † by his Chamberlaines: therefore was the King very wroth, and his anger burned in him.

† Hebr. which was by the hand of his Eunuches.

13 ¶ Then the King said to the wise men, which knew the times, (for so *was* the Kings maner towards all that knew law and iudgement:

14 And the next vnto him *was* Carshena, Shethar, Admatha, Tarshis, Meres, Marsena, *and* Memuchan, the seuen * Princes of Persia and Media, which saw the Kings face, *and* which sate the first in the kingdome.)

* Ezra 7. 14.

15 † What shall wee doe vnto the queene Vashti, according to Law, because she hath not performed the commandement of the King Ahasuerus, by the Chamberlaines?

† Hebr. what to doe.

16 And Memuchan answered before the King, and the princes, Vashti the queene hath not done wrong to the King onely, but also to all the Princes, and to all the people that *are* in all the Prouinces of the King Ahasuerus.

17 For *this* deed of the queene shall come abroad vnto all women, so that they shall despise their husbands in their eyes, when it shall be reported; The King Ahasuerus commanded Vashti the queene to be brought in before him, but she came not.

† Hebr. if it be good with the King.

18 *Likewise* shall the Ladies of Persia and Media say this day vnto all the Kings Princes, which haue heard of the deed of the queene. Thus *shall there arise* too much contempt and wrath.

† Hebr. from before him.

19 † If it please the King, let there goe a royall commandement † from him, and let it be written among the lawes of the Persians and the Medes, † that it be not altered, that Vashti come no more before King Ahasuerus, and let the King giue her royall estate † vnto another that is better then she.

† Hebr. that it passe not away.

† Hebr. vnto her companion.

20 And when the Kings decree, which hee shall make, shall be published thorowout all his Empire, (for it is great) all the wiues shall giue to their husbands honour, both to great and small.

† Hebr. was good in the eyes of the king.

21 And the saying † pleased the King, and the Princes and the King did according to the word of Memuchan:

† Hebr. that one should publish it according to the language of his people.

22 For he sent letters into all the Kings Prouinces, into euery Prouince, according to the writing thereof, and to euery people after their language, that euery man should beare rule in his owne house, and † that it should be published according to the language of euery people.

CHAP. II.

1 Out of the choice of virgines, a Queene is to bee chosen. 5 Mordecai the nurcling father of Esther. 8 Esther is preferred by Hegai before the rest. 12 The maner of purification, and going in to the King. 15 Esther left pleasing the King, is made Queene. 21 Mordecai discouering a treason, is recorded in the Chronicles.

AFter these things, when the wrath of King Ahasuerus was appeased, he remembred Vashti, and what she had done, & what was decreed against her.

2 Then said the Kings seruants that ministred vnto him, Let there bee faire yong virgins sought for the King:

3 And let the King appoint officers in all the prouinces of his kingdome, that they may gather together all the faire young virgins vnto Shushan the palace, to the house of the women, † vnto the custody of ‖ Hege the Kings chamberlaine, keeper of the women, and let their things for purification be giuen *them*:

† Hebr. vnto the hand of.

‖ Or, Hegai.

4 And let the maiden which pleaseth the King be Queene in stead of Vashti. And the thing pleased the king, and he did so.

5 ¶ *Now* in Shushan the palace there was a certain Iew, whose name was Mordecai, the son of Iair, the son of Shimei, the son of Kish, a Beniamite,

6 * Who had bin caried away from Ierusalem with the captiuity which had bin caried away with Ieconiah King of Iudah, whom Nebuchadnezzar the King of Babylon had caried away.

* 2 King. 24. 14. 15.

7 And he † brought vp Hadassa, (that is, Esther) his vncles daughter, for she had neither father nor mother, and the maid was † faire and beautifull, whom Mordecai (when her father and mother were dead) tooke for his owne daughter.

† Hebr. was faire of forme.

8 ¶ So it came to passe, when the kings commandement and his decree was heard, and when many maidens were gathered together vnto Shushan the palace to the custody of Hegai, that Esther was brought *also* vnto the Kings house, to the custody of Hegai the keeper of the women.

9 And the maiden pleased him, and she obtained kindnes of him, and he speedily gaue her her things for purification, with † such things as belonged to her, and seuen maidens, which were meet to be giuen her out of the kings house, and † he preferred her and her maids vnto the best *place* of the house of the women.

† Hebr. he changed.

10 Esther had not shewed her people nor her kinred: for Mordecai had charged her, that she should not shew *it*.

11 And Mordecai walked euery day before the court of the womens house, † to know how Esther did, and what should become of her.

† Hebr. is in peace.

12 ¶ Now when euery maides turne was come to goe in to King Ahasuerus, after that she had been twelue moneths, according to the maner of the women (for so were the daies of their purifications accomplished, *to wit*, six moneths with oile of myrrhe, and six moneths with sweet odours, and with *other* things for the purifying of the women.)

13 Then thus came euery maiden vnto the King, whatsoeuer she desired, was giuen her to goe with her out of the house of the women, vnto the Kings house.

14 In the euening shee went, and on the morrow she returned into the second house of the women, to the custody of Shaathgaz the Kings chamberlaine, which kept the concubines: shee came in vnto the King no more, except the King delighted in her, and that she were called by name.

15 ¶ Now when the turne of Esther, the daughter of Abihail, the vncle of Mordecai (who had taken her for his daughter) was come to goe in vnto the King, shee required nothing, but what Hegai the Kings chamberlaine the keeper of the women appointed: And Esther obtained fauour in the sight of all them that looked vpon her.

16 So Esther was taken vnto King Ahasuerus, into his house royall, in the tenth moneth, (which *is* the moneth Tebeth) in the seuenth yeere of his reigne.

17 And the King loued Esther aboue all the women, and she obtained grace, and ‖ fauour † in his sight, more then all the virgines; so that he set the royall crowne vpon her head, and made her queene in stead of Vashti.

‖ Or, kindnes.

† Hebr. before him.

18 Then

18 Then the King made a great feaſt vnto all his Princes,and his ſeruants,*euen* Eſthers feaſt,and hee made a † releaſe to the prouinces, and gaue gifts,according to the ſtate of the King.

19 And when the virgins were gathered together the ſecond time, then Mordecai ſate in the Kings gate.

20 Eſther had not *yet* ſhewed her kinred, nor her people, as Mordecai had charged her: for Eſther did the commandement of Mordecai, like as when ſhe was brought vp with him.

21 ¶ In thoſe dayes, (while Mordecai ſate in the Kings gate) two of the Kings chamberlaines, ‖ Bigthan and Tereſh, of thoſe which kept † the doore, were wroth, and ſought to lay hand on the King Ahaſuerus:

22 And the thing was knowen to Mordecai, who told it vnto Eſther the queene, and Eſther certified the King thereof in Mordecaies name.

23 And when inquiſition was made of the matter, it was found out; therefore they were both hanged on a tree: and it was written in the booke of the Chronicles before the King.

CHAP. III.

1 *Haman aduanced by the King, and diſpiſed by Mordecai, ſeeketh reuenge vpon all the Iewes.* 7 *He caſteth lot.* 8 *Hee obtaineth by calumniation, a decree of the King to put the Iewes to death.*

AFter theſe things did king Ahaſuerus promote Haman the ſonne of Ammedatha the Agagite, and aduanced him, and ſet his ſeate aboue all the Princes that *were* with him.

2 And all the Kings ſeruants that *were* in the Kings gate, bowed and reuerenced Haman, for the King had ſo commanded concerning him: but Mordecai bowed not,nor did *him* reuerence.

3 Then the Kings ſeruants, which *were* in the Kings gate,ſaid vnto Mordecai, Why tranſgreſſeſt thou the Kings commandement?

4 Now it came to paſſe, when they ſpake dayly vnto him, and hee hearkened not vnto them, that they told Haman to ſee whether Mordecai his matters would ſtand, for he had told them that he *was* a Iew.

5 And when Haman ſaw that Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reuerence, then was Haman full of wrath.

6 And hee thought ſcorne to lay hands on Mordecai alone,for they had ſhewed him the people of Mordecai: wherefore Haman ſought to deſtroy all the Iewes that *were* throughout the whole kingdome of Ahaſuerus,euen the people of Mordecai.

7 ¶ In the firſt moneth (that is,the moneth Niſan) in the twelfth yeere of King Ahaſuerus, they caſt Pur,that *is*, the lot before Haman,from day to day; and from moneth to moneth, *to* the twelfth moneth, that *is*, the moneth Adar.

8 ¶ And Haman ſaid vnto King Ahaſuerus, There is a certaine people ſcattered abroad, and diſperſed among the people, in all the prouinces of thy kingdome, and their lawes *are* diuers from all people,neither keepe they the Kings Lawes: therefore it is not † for the Kings profit to ſuffer them.

9 If it pleaſe the King, let it be written, † that they may be deſtroyed, and I will † pay ten thouſand talents of ſiluer to the hands of thoſe that haue the charge of the buſineſſe, to bring *it* into the Kings treaſuries.

10 And the King tooke his ring from his hand, and gaue it vnto Haman the ſonne of Ammedatha the Agagite,the Iewes ‖ enemy.

11 And the King ſaid vnto Haman, The ſiluer *is* giuen to thee, the people alſo to doe with them as it ſeemeth good to thee.

12 Then were the Kings ‖ Scribes called on the thirteenth day of the firſt moneth, and there was written according to all that Haman had commanded, vnto the Kings Lieutenants,and to the gouernours that *were* ouer euery prouince,and to the rulers of euery people,of euery prouince, according to the writing thereof,& *to* euery people,after their language, in the name of King Ahaſuerus was it written,and ſealed with the Kings ring.

‖ *Or*, Secretaries.

13 And the letters were ſent by poſts into all the Kings prouinces, to deſtroy,to kill,and to cauſe to periſh all Iewes,both yong and old,little children and women, in one day, *euen* vpon the thirteenth *day* of the twelfth moneth (which *is* the moneth Adar) and *to take* the ſpoile of them for a prey.

14 The copy of the writing for a commandement to be giuen in euery prouince, was publiſhed vnto all people,that they ſhould be ready againſt ỹ day.

15 The poſts went out, being haſtened by ỹ kings commandement, and the Decree was giuen in Shuſhan the palace: & the King and Haman ſate down to drinke,but the city Shuſhan was perplexed.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The great mourning of Mordecai and the Iewes.* 4 *Eſther vnderſtanding it, ſendeth to Mordecai, who ſheweth the cauſe, and aduiſeth her to vndertake the ſuite.* 10 *She excuſing her ſelfe, is threatned by Mordecai.* 13 *She appointing a faſt, vndertaketh the ſuite.*

WHen Mordecai perceiued all that was done, Mordecai rent his clothes, and put on ſackcloth with aſhes,and went out into the midſt of the city,and cryed with a loud and a bitter cry;

2 And came euen before the Kings gate: for none *might* enter into the Kings gate clothed with ſackecloth.

3 And in euery prouince, whitherſoeuer the Kings commandement, and his Decree came, *there was* great mourning among the Iewes,and faſting, and weeping,and wailing;and † many lay in ſackcloth and aſhes.

† *Hebr. ſackcloth and aſhes were laid vnder many.*

4 ¶ So Eſthers maides and her † chamberlaines came, and told it her: then was the queene exceedingly grieued,and ſhe ſent raiment to clothe Mordecai, and to take away the ſackecloth from him, but he receiued *it* not.

† *Hebr. Eunuches*

5 Then called Eſther for Hatach,*one* of the Kings chamberlaines, †whom he had appointed to attend vpon her, and gaue him a commandement to Mordecai,to know what it *was* and why it *was*.

† *Hebr. whom he had ſet before her*

6 So Hatach went foorth to Mordecai, vnto the ſtreet of the city,which *was* before the Kings gate:

7 And Mordecai told him of all that had happened vnto him, and of the ſumme of the money that Haman had promiſed to pay to the kings treaſuries, for the Iewes,to deſtroy them.

8 Alſo he gaue him the copy of the writing of the Decree, that was giuen at Shuſhan to deſtroy them,to ſhew *it* vnto Eſther, and to declare *it* vnto her, and to charge her that ſhee ſhould goe in vnto the King, to make ſupplication vnto him, and to make requeſt before him for her people

9 And Hatach came and told Eſther the words of Mordecai.

10 ¶ Againe Eſther ſpake vnto Hatach,and gaue him commandement vnto Mordecai;

11 All the Kings ſeruants,and the people of the Kings prouinces do know,that whoſoeuer, whether man or woman, ſhall come vnto the King into the inner court, who *is* not called, *there is* one law of his

his to put him to death, except ſuch to whom the King ſhall hold out the golden ſcepter, that he may liue: but I haue not beene called to come in vnto the King theſe thirty dayes.

11 And they told Mordecai Eſthers words.

13 Then Mordecai commanded to anſwere Eſther, Thinke not with thy ſelfe that thou ſhalt eſcape in the Kings houſe, more then all the Iewes:

14 For if thou altogether holdeſt thy peace at this time, then ſhall there † enlargement and deliuerance ariſe vnto the Iewes from another place, but thou and thy fathers houſe ſhall be deſtroyed: And who knoweth whether thou bee called to the kingdome for *ſuch* a time as this?

† Hebr. reſpiration.

15 Then Eſther bade *them* returne Mordecai *this* anſwere.

16 Goe, gather together all the Iewes that are †preſent in Shuſhan, and faſt ye for me, and neither eate nor drinke three dayes, night or day: I alſo and my maidens will faſt likewiſe; and ſo will I go in vnto the King, which *is* not according to the law, and if I periſh, I periſh.

† Hebr. found.

17 So Mordecai † went his way, and did according to all that Eſther had commanded him.

† Hebr. paſſed.

CHAP. V.

1 Eſther aduenturing on the Kings fauour, obtaineth the grace of the golden ſcepter, and inuiteth the King and Haman to a banquet. 6 She being encouraged by the King in her ſuit, inuiteth them to another banquet the next day. 9 Haman proud of his aduancement, repineth at the contempt of Mordecai. 14 By the counſell of Zereſh, he buildeth for him a paire of gallowes.

NOw it came to paſſe on the third day, that Eſther put on her royall *apparell* and ſtood in the inner court of the Kings houſe, ouer againſt the Kings houſe: & the King ſate vpon ſ royal throne in the royal houſe, ouer againſt ſ gate of the houſe.

2 And it was ſo, when the King ſaw Eſther the queene ſtanding in the court, *that* ſhe obtained fauour in his ſight: and the King held out to Eſther the golden ſcepter that *was* in his hand: ſo Eſther drew neere, and touched the top of the ſcepter.

3 Then ſaid the King vnto her, What wilt thou, queene Eſther? and what *is* thy requeſt? It ſhall be euen giuen thee, to the halfe of the kingdome.

4 And Eſther anſwered, If it ſeeme good vnto the King, let the King and Haman come this day vnto the banquet that I haue prepared for him.

5 Then the King ſaid, Cauſe Haman to make haſte, that hee may doe as Eſther hath ſaid. ſo the King and Haman came to the banquet that Eſther had prepared.

6 ¶ And the King ſaid vnto Eſther at the banquet of wine, What *is* thy petition, and it ſhall be granted thee? and what is thy requeſt? euen to the halfe of the kingdome it ſhall be performed.

7 Then anſwered Eſther, and ſaid, My petition and my requeſt *is*;

8 If I haue found fauour in the ſight of the King, and if it pleaſe the King to grant my petition, and † to performe my requeſt, let the King and Haman come to the banquet that I ſhall prepare for them: and I will doe to morrow, as the King hath ſaid.

† Hebr. to doe.

9 ¶ Then went Haman forth that day, ioyfull, and with a glad heart: but when Haman ſaw Mordecai in the Kings gate, that hee ſtood not vp, nor mooued for him, he was full of indignation againſt Mordecai.

10 Neuertheleſſe, Haman refrained himſelfe, and when hee came home, he ſent, and † called for his friends, and Zereth his wife.

† Hebr. cauſed to come.

11 And Haman told them of the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the King had promoted him, and how hee had aduanced him aboue the Princes and ſeruants of the King.

12 Haman ſaid moreouer, Yea, Eſther the queene did let no man come in with the King vnto the banquet that ſhe had prepared, but my ſelfe, and to morrow am I inuited vnto her alſo with the King.

13 Yet all this auaileth me nothing, ſo long as I ſee Mordecai the Iew ſitting at the Kings gate.

14 Then ſaid Zereſh his wife, and all his friends vnto him, Let a † gallowes be made of fifty cubits high, and to morrow ſpeake thou vnto the King, that Mordecai may bee hanged thereon, then goe thou in merrily with the King vnto the banquet. And the thing pleaſed Haman, and hee cauſed the gallowes to be made.

CHAP. VI.

1 Ahaſuerus reading in the Chronicles of the good ſeruice done by Mordecai, taketh care for his reward. 4 Haman comming to ſue that Mordecai might be hanged, vnawares giueth counſell that he might thus him honour. 12 complaining of his misfortune, his friends tell him of his ſmall deſtinie.

ON that night † could not the King ſleepe, and he commanded to bring the booke of records of the Chronicles; & they were read before ſ King.

† He.

2 And it was found written that Mordecai had told of † Bigthana, and Tereſh, two of the Kings chamberlaines, the keepers of the † doore, who ſought to lay hand on the King Ahaſuerus.

† He.

3 And the King ſaid, What honour and dignity hath beene done to Mordecai for this? Then ſaid the Kings ſeruants that miniſtred vnto him, There is nothing done for him.

4 † And the King ſaid, Who *is* in the court? (now Haman was come into the outward court of the Kings houſe, to ſpeake vnto the King to hang Mordecai on the gallowes that he had prepared for him.)

5 And the Kings ſeruants ſaid vnto him, Behold, Haman ſtandeth in the court. And the King ſaid, Let him come in.

6 So Haman came in, and the King ſaid vnto him, What ſhall be done vnto the man † whom the King delighteth to honour? (now Haman thought in his heart, To whom would the King delight to doe honour more then to my ſelfe?)

† He.

7 And Haman anſwered the King, For the man † whom the King delighteth to honour,

† He.

8 † Let the royall apparell be brought † which the King *vſeth* to weare, and the horſe that the King rideth vpon, and the crowne royall which is ſet vpon his head:

† He.

9 And let this apparell & horſe be deliuered to the hand of one of the Kings moſt noble Princes, that they may array the man withall, whom the King delighteth to honour, and † bring him on horſe-backe through the ſtreet of the city, and proclaime before him, Thus ſhall it be done to the man whom the King delighteth to honour.

† He.

10 Then the King ſaid to Haman, make haſte, and take ſ apparell, & the horſe, as thou haſt ſaid, & do euen ſo to Mordecai the Iew, that ſitteth at ſ Kings gate, † let nothing faile of all that thou haſt ſpoke.

† He.

11 Then tooke Haman the apparell, and the horſe, and arayed Mordecai, and brought him on horſe-backe thorow the ſtreet of the city, and proclaimed before him; Thus ſhall it bee done vnto the man whom the King delighteth to honour.

† He.

12 ¶ And Mordecai came againe to the Kings

gate,

gate: but Haman hasted to his house, mourning and hauing his head couered.

13 And Haman told Zeresh his wife, and all his friends, euery thing that had befallen him: then said his wise men, and Zeresh his wife vnto him, If Mordecai be of the seed of the Iewes, before whom thou hast begun to fall, thou shalt not preuaile against him, but shalt surely fall before him.

14 And while they were yet talking with him, came the kings chamberlaines, and hasted to bring Haman to the banquet that Esther had prepared.

CHAP. VII.

1 Esther entertaining the king & Haman, maketh suit for her own life, and her peoples. 5 She accuseth Haman. 7 The King in his anger vnderstanding of the gallowes which Haman had made for Mordecai, causeth him to be hanged thereon.

SO the king and Haman came † to the banquet with Esther the queene.

2 And the king said againe vnto Esther, on the second day at the banquet of wine, What is thy petition, queene Esther, and it shall be granted thee? and what is thy request? and it shall be performed, euen to the halfe of the kingdome.

3 Then Esther the queene answered, and said, If I haue found fauour in thy sight, O King, and if it please the King, let my life be giuen me at my petition, and my people at my request:

4 For we are sold, I and my people, † to bee destroyed, to be slaine, and to perish: but if wee had bin sold for bondmen and bondwomen, I had held my tongue, although the enemy could not countervaile the kings dammage

5 ¶ Then the king Ahasuerus answered, and said vnto Esther the queene; Who is he? and where is he † that durst presume in his heart to doe so?

6 And Esther said, † The aduersary and enemy is this wicked Haman. Then Haman was afraid ‖ before the king and the queene.

7 ¶ And the King arising from the banquet of wine in his wrath, *went* into the palace garden, and Haman stood vp to make request for his life to Esther the queene: for he saw that there was euill determined against him by the King.

8 Then the king returned out of the palace garden, into the place of the banquet of wine, and Haman was fallen vpon the bed whereon Esther *was*. Then said the king, Will he force the queene also ‖ before me in the house? As the word went out of the Kings mouth, they couered Hamans face.

9 And Harbonah one of the chamberlaines, said before the king, Behold also the † gallows fifty cubites high, which Haman had made for Mordecai, who had spoken good for the King, standeth in the house of Haman. Then the King said, Hang him thereon.

10 So they hanged Haman on the gallowes that he had prepared for Mordecai. Then was the Kings wrath pacified.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Mordecai is aduanced. 3 Esther maketh suit to reuerse Hamans letters. 7 Ahasuerus graunteth to the Iewes to defend themselues. 15 Mordecais honour and the Iewes ioy.

ON that day did the King Ahasuerus giue the house of Haman the Iewes enemy, vnto Esther the queene: and Mordecai came before the king, for Esther had told what he *was* vnto her.

2 And the king tooke off his ring, which he had taken from Haman, and gaue it vnto Mordecai. And Esther set Mordecai ouer the house of Haman.

3 ¶ And Esther spake yet again before the king, and fell downe at his feet, † and besought him with teares to put away the mischiefe of Haman the Agagite, and his deuice that hee had deuised against the Iewes

4 Then the King held out the golden Sceptre toward Esther. So Esther arose, and stood before the King,

5 And said, If it please the King, and if I haue found fauour in his sight, and the thing seeme right before the King, and I be pleasing in his eyes, let it be written to reuerse † the letters deuised by Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, ‖ which he wrote to destroy the Iewes, which are in all the Kings prouinces.

6 For how can I † endure to see the euill that shall come vnto my people? or how can I endure to see the destruction of my kindred?

7 ¶ Then the King Ahasuerus said vnto Esther the queen, and to Mordecai the Iew, Behold, I haue giuen Esther the house of Haman, and him they haue hanged on the gallowes, because hee laid his hand vpon the Iewes.

8 Write ye also for the Iewes, as it liketh you, in the kings name, and seale it with the kings ring: for the writing which is written in the kings name and sealed with the Kings Ring, * may no man reuerse.

9 Then were the kings Scribes called at ỹ time in the third moneth, (that is, the moneth Sinan) on the three & twentieth day therof, and it was written, (according to all that Mordecai commaunded) vnto the Iewes, and to the Lieutenants, and the Deputies and rulers of the prouinces, which are from India vnto Ethiopia, an hundred twenty and seuen prouinces, vnto euery prouince, according to the writing thereof, and vnto euery people after their language, and to the Iewes according to their writing, and according to their language.

10 And he wrote in the King Ahasuerus name, and sealed it with the Kings ring, and sent letters by Posts on horseback, *and* riders on mules, camels, *and* young dromedaries.

11 Wherein the King granted the Iewes, which were in euery city, to gather themselues together, & to stand for their life, to destroy, to slay, & to cause to perish all the power of the people, and prouince that would assault them, *both* little ones, and women, and *to take* the spoile of them for a prey:

12 Vpon one day, in all the prouinces of King Ahasuerus, *namely*, vpon the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, which is the moneth Adar.

13 The copy of the writing for a commandement to be giuen in euery prouince, was † published vnto al people, & that the Iewes should be ready against that day, to auenge themselues on their enemies.

14 So the Posts that rode vpon mules *and* camels went out, being hastened, and pressed on by the kings commandement, and the decree was giuen at Shushan the palace.

15 ¶ And Mordecai went out from the presence of the King, in royall apparell of ‖ blew and white, and with a great crowne of gold, and with a garment of fine linnen and purple, and the city of Shushan reioyced and was glad.

16 The Iewes had light and gladnesse, and ioy, and honour.

17 And in euery prouince, and in euery city whithersoeuer the Kings commaundement, and his decree came, the Iewes had ioy and gladnesse, a feast and a good day: And many of the people of the land became Iewes, for the feare of the Iewes fell vpon them.

† *Heb. and she wept and besought him.*

† *Heb. the deuice.*

‖ *Or, who wrote.*

† *Heb. bee able that I may see.*

* *See chap. 3. 12.*

† *Hebr. reuoked.*

‖ *Or, violet.*

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

1 The Iewes (the Rulers for feare of Mordecai helping them) ſlay their enemies, with the ten ſonnes of Haman. 12 Ahaſuerus at the requeſt of Eſther, graunteth another day of ſlaughter, and Hamans ſonnes to be hanged. 20 The two dayes of Purim are made feſtiuall.

NOw in the twelfth moneth (that is the moneth Adar) on the thirteenth day of the ſame, when the kings commandement & his decree drew neere to bee put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Iewes hoped to haue power ouer them: (though it was turned to the contrary, that the Iewes had rule ouer them that hated them.)

2 The Iewes gathered themſelues together in their cities, throughout all the prouinces of the King Ahaſuerus, to lay hand on ſuch as ſought their hurt, and no man could withſtand them; for the feare of them fell vpon all people.

3 And all the rulers of the prouinces, and the Lieutenants, and the Deputies and † officers of the King helped the Iewes: becauſe the feare of Mordecai fell vpon them.

† *Hebr. about which did the buſineſſe that belonged to the King.*

4 For Mordecai *was* great in the kings houſe, & his fame went out throughout all the prouinces: for this man Mordecai waxed greater and greater.

5 Thus § Iewes ſmote all their enemies with the ſtroke of the ſword, & ſlaughter, & deſtruction, and did † what they would vnto thoſe that hated them.

† *Hebr. according to their will.*

6 And in Shuſhan the palace the Iewes ſlew and deſtroyed fiue hundred men:

7 And Parſhandatha, and Dalphon, & Aſpatha,

8 And Poratha, and Adalia, and Aridatha,

9 And Parmaſhta, and Ariſai, and Aridai, and Vaiezatha,

10 The ten ſonnes of Haman, the ſonne of Hammedatha, the enemy of the Iewes ſlew they, but on the ſpoile laid they not their hand.

11 On that day the number of thoſe that were ſlaine in Shuſhan the palace, † was brought before the King.

† *Hebr. came.*

12 ¶ And the King ſaid vnto Eſther the Queene, The Iewes haue ſlaine and deſtroyed fiue hundred men in Shuſhan the palace, and the ten ſons of Haman; what haue they done in the reſt of the Kings prouinces? now what *is* thy petition? and it ſhall be granted thee: or what *is* thy requeſt further? and it ſhall be done.

13 Then ſaid Eſther, If it pleaſe the king, let it be granted to § Iewes which *are* in Shuſhan to doe to morrow alſo according to this daies decree, & † let Hamans ten ſonnes be hanged vpon the gallowes.

† *Hebr. let men hang.*

14 And the king commanded it ſo to be done, and the decree was giuen at Shuſhan, and they hanged Hamans ten ſonnes.

15 For the Iewes that *were* in Shuſhan, gathered themſelues together on the foureteenth day alſo of the moneth Adar, and ſlew three hundred men at Shuſhan: but on the prey they laid not their hand.

16 But the other Iewes that *were* in the Kings prouinces, gathered themſelues together, and ſtood for their liues, and had reſt from their enemies, and ſlew of their foes, ſeuentie and fiue thouſand, but they laid not their hands on the prey.

17 On the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, and on the fourteenth day † of the ſame, reſted they, and made it a day of feaſting and gladneſſe.

† *Hebr. in it.*

18 But the Iewes that *were* at Shuſhan aſſembled together on the thirteenth *day* thereof, and on the foureteenth thereof, and on the fifteenth *day* of the ſame they reſted, and made it a day of feaſting and gladneſſe.

19 Therfore the Iewes of the villages, that dwelt in the vnwalled townes, made the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, *a day* of gladnes and feaſting, and a good day, and of ſending portions one to another.

20 ¶ And Mordecai wrote theſe things, and ſent letters vnto all the Iewes, that *were* in all the prouinces of the King Ahaſuerus, *both* nigh and farre,

21 To eſtabliſh *this* among them, that they ſhould keepe the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, and the fifteenth day of the ſame yeerely:

22 As the dayes wherein the Iewes reſted from their enemies, and the moneth which was turned vnto them, from ſorrow to ioy, and from mourning into a good day: that they ſhould make them daies of feaſting and ioy, and of ſending portions one to another, and gifts to the poore.

23 And the Iewes vndertooke to doe as they had begun, and as Mordecai had written vnto them:

24 Becauſe Haman the ſon of Hammedatha the Agagite, the enemy of all the Iewes, had deuiſed againſt the Iewes to deſtroy them, and had caſt Pur, (that *is*, the lot) to † conſume them, and to deſtroy them.

† *Hebr. crush.* † *Hebr. terrifie.*

25 But † when *Eſther* came before the King, hee commaunded by letters, that his wicked deuice which he deuiſed againſt the Iewes, ſhould returne vpon his owne head, and that hee and his ſonnes ſhould be hanged on the gallowes.

† *Hebr. in her coming.*

26 Wherfore they called theſe daies Purim, after the name of ‖ Pur: therefore for all the words of this letter, & of *that* which they had ſeene concerning this matter, and which had come vnto them,

‖ *Pha. Lu.*

27 The Iewes ordained, and tooke vpon them and vpon their ſeed, and vpon all ſuch as ioyned themſelues vnto them: ſo as it ſhould not † faile, that they would keepe theſe two dayes, according to their writing, and according to their *appointed* time euery yeere:

† *Hebr. paſſe.*

28 And that theſe daies *ſhould be* remembred, & kept throughout euery generation, euery family, euery prouince, & euery city, and that theſe daies of Purim ſhould not † faile from among the Iewes, nor the memoriall of them † periſh from their ſeed.

† *Hebr. paſſe.* † *Hebr. be made to ceaſe.*

29 Then Eſther the queene, the daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Iew, wrote with † all authoritie, to confirme this ſecond letter of Purim.

† *Hebr. ſtrength.*

30 And he ſent the letters vnto all the Iewes, to the hundred twentie and ſeuen prouinces of the kingdome of Ahaſuerus, *with* words of peace and trueth.

31 To confirme theſe dayes of Purim, in their times *appointed*, according as Mordecai the Iew, and Eſther the queene had enioyned them, and as they had decreed † for themſelues, and for their ſeed, the matters of the faſtings and their cry.

† *Hebr. for the ſake of.*

32 And the decree of Eſther confirmed theſe matters of Purim, and it was written in the booke.

CHAP. X.

1 Ahaſuerus his greatneſſe. 3 Mordecai his aduancement.

AND the King Ahaſuerus laid a tribute vpon the land, and vpon the yles of the ſea.

2 And all the acts of his power, & of his might, and the declaration of the greatneſſe of Mordecai, whereunto the King † aduanced him, *are* they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Media, and Perſia?

† *Hebr. made him great.*

3 For Mordecai the Iew *was* next vnto king Ahaſuerus, and great among the Iewes, & accepted of the multitude of his brethren, ſeeking the wealth of his people, and ſpeaking peace to all his ſeed.

¶ THE

¶ THE BOOKE OF IOB.

CHAP. I.

1 The holinesse, richesse, and religious care of Iob for his children, 6 Satan appearing before God, by permission obtaineth leaue to tempt Iob. 13 Vnderstanding of the losse of his goods and children, in his mourning he blesseth God.

THere was a man in the land of Vz, whose name was Iob, and that man was * perfect and vpright, and one that feared God, and eschewed euill.

2 And there were borne vnto him seuen sons, and three daughters.

3 His ‖ substance also was seuen thousand sheepe and three thousand camels, and fiue hundred yoke of oxen, and fiue hundred she asses, and a very great ‖ houshould, so that this man was the greatest of all the † men of the East.

4 And his sons went and feasted in *their* houses, euery one his day, and sent and called for their three sisters to eat and to drinke with them.

5 And it was so when the dayes of *their* feasting were gone about, that Iob sent and sanctified them, and rose vp early in the morning, and offered burnt offerings, according to the number of them all: For Iob said, It may be that my sons haue sinned, and * cursed God in their hearts: Thus did Iob † continually.

6 ¶ Now there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselues before the LORD, and † Satan came also † among them.

7 And the LORD said vnto Satan, Whence commest thou? then Satan answered the LORD, and said From going to and fro in the * earth, and from walking vp and downe in it.

8 And the LORD said vnto Satan, † Hast thou considered my seruant Iob, that *there is* none like him in the earth? a perfect and an vpright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth euill?

9 Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, Doth Iob feare God for nought?

10 Hast not thou made an hedg about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on euery side? thou hast blessed the worke of his hands, and his ‖ substance is increased in the land.

11 But put forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, † and he will curse thee to thy face.

12 And the LORD said vnto Satan, Behold, all that he hath is in thy † power: onely vpon himself put not forth thine hand. So Satan went forth from the presence of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there was a day when his sons and his daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brothers house:

14 And there came a messenger vnto Iob, and said The oxen were plowing, and the asses feeding beside them,

15 And the Sabeans fell *vpon them*, and tooke them away: yea they haue slaine thy seruants with the edge of the sword, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

16 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, ‖ The fire of God is fallen from heauen, and hath burnt vp the sheepe, and the seruants, and consumed them, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

17 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The Caldeans made out three bands, and † fell vpon the camels, and haue caried them away, yea, and slaine the seruants with the edge of the sword, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

† *Hebr. pushed.*

18 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, Thy sons and thy daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brothers house:

19 And behold, there came a great wind † from the wildernesse, and smote the foure corners of the house, and it fell vpon the young men, and they are dead, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

† *Hebr. from aside, &c.*

20 Then Iob arose and rent his ‖ mantle, and shaued his head, and fell downe vpon the ground, and worshipped.

‖ *Or, role.*

21 And said, * Naked came I out of my mothers wombe; and naked shall I returne thither: the LORD gaue, and the LORD hath taken away, blessed be the Name of the LORD.

* Eccles. 5.14. 1. tim. 6.7.

22 In all this Iob sinned not, nor ‖ charged God foolishly.

‖ *Or, attributed folly to God.*

CHAP. II.

1 Satan appearing againe before God, obtaineth for the leaue to tempt Iob: 7 He smiteth him with sore boyles. 9 Iob reproueth his wife, mourning him to curse God. 11 His three friends condole with him in silence.

AGaine, there was a day when the sonnes of God came to present themselues before the LORD, and Satan came also among them to present himselfe before the LORD.

2 And the LORD said vnto Satan, From whence commest thou? And * Satan answered the LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking vp and downe in it.

* Chap. 1.7.

3 * And the LORD said vnto Satan, Hast thou considered my seruant Iob, that *there is* none like him in the earth, a perfect and an vpright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth euill? and still he holdeth fast his integrity, although thou mouedst me against him, † to destroy him without cause.

* Chap. 1. vers. 1. and 8.

† *Hebr. to swallow him vp.*

4 And Satan answered the LORD, and said, Skin for skin, yea, all that a man hath will he giue for his life.

5 But put forth thine hand now, and touch his bone, and his flesh, and he will curse thee to thy face.

6 And the LORD said vnto Satan, Behold, hee *is* in thine hand, ‖ but saue his life.

‖ *Or, only.*

7 ¶ So went Satan forth from the presence of the LORD, and smote Iob with sore boiles, from the sole of his foot vnto his crowne.

8 And hee tooke him a potsherd to scrape himselfe withall; and he sate downe among the ashes.

9 ¶ Then said his wife vnto him, Doest thou still retaine thine integrity? Curse God, and die.

10 But hee said vnto her, Thou speakest as one of the foolish women speaketh: what? shall we receiue good at the hand of God, and shall we not receiue euill? In all this did not Iob sin with his lips.

11 ¶ Now when Iobs three friends heard of all this euill that was come vpon him, they came euery one from his owne place: Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, & Zophar the Naamathite; for they had made an appointment together, to come to mourne with him and to comfort him.

12 And when they lift vp their eyes afar off, and knew him not, they lifted vp their voyce and wept,

CHAP. IX.

1 The Iewes (the Rulers for feare of Mordecai helping them) ſlay their enemies, with the ten ſonnes of Haman. 12 Ahaſuerus at the requeſt of Eſther, graunteth another day of ſlaughter, and Hamans ſonnes to be hanged. 20 The two dayes of Purim are made feſtiuall.

NOw in the twelfth moneth (that is the moneth Adar) on the thirteenth day of the ſame, when the kings commandement & his decree drew neere to bee put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Iewes hoped to haue power ouer them: (though it was turned to the contrary, that the Iewes had rule ouer them that hated them.)

2 The Iewes gathered themſelues together in their cities, throughout all the prouinces of the King Ahaſuerus, to lay hand on ſuch as ſought their hurt, and no man could withſtand them; for the feare of them fell vpon all people.

3 And all the rulers of the prouinces, and the Lieutenants, and the Deputies and † officers of the King helped the Iewes: becauſe the feare of Mordecai fell vpon them.

† Hebr. ſhoſ- which did the buſi- neſſe that belonged to the King.

4 For Mordecai *was* great in the kings houſe, & his fame went out throughout all the prouinces: for this man Mordecai waxed greater and greater.

5 Thus ſ Iewes ſmote all their enemies with the ſtroke of the ſword, & ſlaughter, & deſtruction, and did † what they would vnto thoſe that hated them.

† Hebr. according to their will.

6 And in Shuſhan the palace the Iewes ſlew and deſtroyed fiue hundred men:

7 And Parſhandatha, and Dalphon, & Aſpatha,

8 And Poratha, and Adalia, and Aridatha,

9 And Parmaſhta, and Ariſai, and Aridai, and Vaiezatha,

10 The ten ſonnes of Haman, the ſonne of Hammedatha, the enemy of the Iewes ſlew they, but on the ſpoile laid they not their hand.

† Hebr. came.

11 On that day the number of thoſe that were ſlaine in Shuſhan the palace, † was brought before the King.

12 ¶ And the King ſaid vnto Eſther the Queene, The Iewes haue ſlaine and deſtroyed fiue hundred men in Shuſhan the palace, and the ten ſons of Haman; what haue they done in the reſt of the Kings prouinces? now what *is* thy petition? and it ſhall be granted thee: or what *is* thy requeſt further? and it ſhall be done.

13 Then ſaid Eſther, If it pleaſe the king, let it be granted to ſ Iewes which *are* in Shuſhan to doe to morrow alſo according to this daies decree, & † let Hamans ten ſonnes be hanged vpon the gallowes.

† Hebr. let men hang.

14 And the king commanded it ſo to be done, and the decree was giuen at Shuſhan, and they hanged Hamans ten ſonnes.

15 For the Iewes that *were* in Shuſhan, gathered themſelues together on the foureteenth day alſo of the moneth Adar, and ſlew three hundred men at Shuſhan: but on the prey they laid not their hand.

16 But the other Iewes that *were* in the Kings prouinces, gathered themſelues together, and ſtood for their liues, and had reſt from their enemies, and ſlew of their foes, ſeuentie and fiue thouſand, but they laid not their hands on the prey.

17 On the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, and on the fourteenth day † of the ſame, reſted they, and made it a day of feaſting and gladneſſe.

† Hebr. in it.

18 But the Iewes that *were at* Shuſhan aſſembled together on the thirteenth *day* thereof, and on the foureteenth thereof, and on the fifteenth *day* of the ſame they reſted, and made it a day of feaſting and gladneſſe.

19 Therfore the Iewes of the villages, that dwelt in the vnwalled townes, made the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, *a day* of gladnes and feaſting, and a good day, and of ſending portions one to another.

20 ¶ And Mordecai wrote theſe things, and ſent letters vnto all the Iewes, that *were* in all the prouinces of the King Ahaſuerus, *both* nigh and farre,

21 To ſtabliſh *this* among them, that they ſhould keepe the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, and the fifteenth day of the ſame yeerely:

22 As the dayes wherein the Iewes reſted from their enemies, and the moneth which was turned vnto them, from ſorrow to ioy, and from mourning into a good day: that they ſhould make them daies of feaſting and ioy, and of ſending portions one to another, and gifts to the poore.

23 And the Iewes vndertooke to doe as they had begun, and as Mordecai had written vnto them:

24 Becauſe Haman the ſon of Hammedatha the Agagite, the enemy of all the Iewes, had deuiſed againſt the Iewes to deſtroy them, and had caſt Pur, (that *is*, the lot) to † conſume them, and to deſtroy them.

† Hebr. crush. † Hebr. vex.

25 But † when *Eſther* came before the King, hee commaunded by letters, that his wicked deuice which he deuiſed againſt the Iewes, ſhould returne vpon his owne head, and that hee and his ſonnes ſhould be hanged on the gallowes.

came.

26 Wherfore they called theſe daies Purim, after the name of ‖ Pur: therefore for all the words of this letter, & of *that* which they had ſeene concerning this matter, and which had come vnto them,

‖ That is, Lot.

27 The Iewes ordained, and tooke vpon them and vpon their ſeed, and vpon all ſuch as ioyned themſelues vnto them: ſo as it ſhould not † faile, that they would keepe theſe two dayes, according to their writing, and according to their *appointed* time euery yeere:

† Hebr. paſs.

28 And that theſe daies *ſhould be* remembred, & kept throughout euery generation, euery family, euery prouince, & euery city, and that theſe daies of Purim ſhould not † faile from among the Iewes, nor the memorial of them † periſh from their ſeed.

† Hebr. paſs. † Hebr. ſhall not paſs. † Hebr. ſtrength.

29 Then Eſther the queene, the daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Iew, wrote with † all authoritie, to confirme this ſecond letter of Purim.

30 And he ſent the letters vnto all the Iewes, to the hundred twentie and ſeuen prouinces of the kingdome of Ahaſuerus, *with* words of peace and trueth.

31 To confirme theſe dayes of Purim, in their times *appointed*, according as Mordecai the Iew, and Eſther the queene had enioyned them, and as they had decreed † for themſelues, and for their ſeed, the matters of the faſtings and their cry.

† Hebr. for their ſoules.

32 And the decree of Eſther confirmed theſe matters of Purim, and it was written in the booke.

CHAP. X.

1 Ahaſuerus his greatneſſe. 3 Mordecai his aduancement.

AND the King Ahaſuerus laid a tribute vpon the land, and vpon the yles of the ſea.

2 And all the acts of his power, & of his might, and the declaration of the greatneſſe of Mordecai, whereunto the King † aduanced him, *are* they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Media, and Perſia?

† Hebr. made great.

3 For Mordecai the Iew *was* next vnto king Ahaſuerus, and great among the Iewes, & accepted of the multitude of his brethren, ſeeking the wealth of his people, and ſpeaking peace to all his ſeed.

¶ THE

¶ THE BOOKE OF IOB.

CHAP. I.

1 The holineſſe, riches, and religious care of Iob for his children. 6 Satan appearing before God, by calumniation obtaineth leaue to tempt Iob. 13 Vnderſtanding of the loſſe of his goods and children, in his mourning he bleſſeth God.

THere was a man in the land of Vz, whoſe name was Iob, and that man was * perfect and vpright, and one that feared God, and eſchewed euill.

2 And there were borne vnto him ſeuen ſons, and three daughters.

3 His ‖ ſubſtance alſo was ſeuen thouſand ſheepe and three thouſand camels, and fiue hundred yoke of oxen, and fiue hundred ſhe aſſes, and a very great ‖ houſhould, ſo that this man was the greateſt of all the † men of the Eaſt.

4 And his ſons went and feaſted in *their* houſes, euery one his day, and ſent and called for their three ſiſters to eat and to drinke with them.

5 And it was ſo when the dayes of *their* feaſting were gone about, that Iob ſent and ſanctified them, and roſe vp early in the morning, and offered burnt offerings, according to the number of them all: For Iob ſaid, It may be that my ſons haue ſinned, and * curſed God in their hearts: Thus did Iob † continually.

6 ¶ Now there was a day when the ſons of God came to preſent themſelues before the LORD, and † Satan came alſo † among them.

7 And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, Whence commeſt thou? then Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, From going to and fro in the * earth, and from walking vp and downe in it.

8 And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, † Haſt thou conſidered my ſeruant Iob, that *there is* none like him in the earth? a perfect and an vpright man, one that feareth God, and eſcheweth euill?

9 Then Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, Doth Iob feare God for nought?

10 Haſt not thou made an hedg about him, and about his houſe, and about all that he hath on euery ſide? thou haſt bleſſed the worke of his hands, and his ‖ ſubſtance is increaſed in the land.

11 But put forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, † and he will curſe thee to thy face.

12 And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, Behold, all that he hath is in thy † power: onely vpon himſelfe put not forth thine hand. So Satan went forth from the preſence of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there was a day when his ſons and his daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldeſt brothers houſe:

14 And there came a meſſenger vnto Iob, and ſaid, The oxen were plowing, and the aſſes feeding beſide them,

15 And the Sabeans fell *vpon them*, and tooke them away: yea, they haue ſlaine thy ſeruants with the edge of the ſword, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

16 While he was yet ſpeaking, there came alſo another, and ſaid, ‖ The fire of God is fallen from heauen, and hath burnt vp the theepe, and the ſeruants, and conſumed them, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

17 While he was yet ſpeaking, there came alſo another, and ſaid, The Caldeans made out three bands, and † fell vpon the camels, and haue caried them away, yea, and ſlaine the ſeruants with the edge of the ſword, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

18 While he was yet ſpeaking, there came alſo another, and ſaid, Thy ſons and thy daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldeſt brothers houſe:

19 And behold, there came a great wind † from the wilderneſſe, and ſmote the foure corners of the houſe, and it fell vpon the young men, and they are dead, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

20 Then Iob aroſe and rent his ‖ mantle, and ſhaued his head, and fell downe vpon the ground, and worſhipped,

21 And ſaid, * Naked came I out of my mothers wombe; and naked ſhall I returne thither: the LORD gaue, and the LORD hath taken away, bleſſed be the Name of the LORD.

22 In all this Iob ſinned not, nor ‖ charged God fooliſhly.

d † *Hebr.* puſhed.

† *Hebr.* *from aſide, &c.*

‖ *Or,* robe.

* Eccleſ. 5.14. 1. tim. 6.7.

‖ *Or, attributed folly to God.*

CHAP. II.

1 Satan appearing againe before God, obtaineth ſu the leaue to tempt Iob: 7 He ſmiteth him with ſore boyles. 9 Iob reproueth his wife, mouning him to curſe God. 11 His three friends condole with him in ſilence.

AGaine, there was a day when the ſonnes of God came to preſent themſelues before the LORD, and Satan came alſo among them to preſent himſelfe before the LORD.

2 And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, From whence commeſt thou? And * Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking vp and downe in it.

3 * And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, Haſt thou conſidered my ſeruant Iob, that *there is* none like him in the earth, a perfect and an vpright man, one that feareth God, and eſcheweth euill? and ſtill he holdeth faſt his integrity, although thou moouedſt me againſt him, † to deſtroy him without cauſe.

4 And Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, Skin for skin, yea, all that a man hath will he giue for his life.

5 But put forth thine hand now, and touch his bone, and his fleſh, and he will curſe thee to thy face.

6 And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, Behold, hee *is* in thine hand, ‖ but ſaue his life.

7 ¶ So went Satan forth from the preſence of the LORD, and ſmote Iob with ſore biles, from the ſole of his foot vnto his crowne.

8 And hee tooke him a potſheard to ſcrape himſelfe withall; and he ſate downe among the aſhes.

9 ¶ Then ſaid his wife vnto him, Doeſt thou ſtill retaine thine integrity? Curſe God, and die.

10 But hee ſaid vnto her, Thou ſpeakeſt as one of the fooliſh women ſpeaketh: what? ſhall we receiue good at the hand of God, and ſhall we not receiue euill? In all this did not Iob ſin with his lips.

11 ¶ Now when Iobs three friends heard of all this euill that was come vpon him, they came euery one from his owne place: Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, & Zophar the Naamathite; for they had made an appointment together, to come to mourne with him, and to comfort him.

12 And when they lift vp their eyes afar off, and knew him not, they lifted vp their voyce and wept,

* Chap. 1. verſe. 1. and 8.

† *Hebr.* to ſwallow him vp.

‖ *Or,* only.

and they rent euery one his mantle, and sprinkled dust vpon their heads toward heauen.

13 So they sate downe with him vpon the ground seuen dayes, and seuen nights, and none spake a word vnto him: for they saw that *his* griefe was very great.

CHAP. III.

1 Iob curseth the day, and yeeres of his birth. 13 The rest of death. 20 He complaineth of life, be cause of his anguish.

AFter this opened Iob his mouth, and cursed his day.

2 And Iob † spake, and said,

3 * Let the day perish wherein I was borne, and the night *in which* it was said, There is a man child conceiued.

4 Let that day be darkenesse, let not God regard it from aboue, neither let the light shine vpon it.

5 Let darkenesse and the shadow of death ‖ staine it, let a cloud dwell vpon it, ‖ let the blacknesse of the day terrifie it.

6 As for that night, let darkenesse seize vpon it, ‖ let it not be ioyned vnto the dayes of the yeere, let it not come into the number of the moneths.

7 Loe, let that night bee solitary, let no ioyfull voyce come therein.

8 Let them curse it that curse the day, who are ready to raise vp ‖ their mourning.

9 Let the starres of the twilight thereof bee darke, let it looke for light, but *haue* none, neither let it see † the dawning of the day:

10 Because it shut not vp the doores of my *mothers* wombe, nor hid sorrow from mine eyes.

11 Why died I not from the wombe? *why* did I *not* giue vp the ghost when I came out of the belly?

12 Why did the knees preuent mee? or why the brests that I should sucke?

13 For now should I haue lien still, and bin quiet, I should haue slept; then had I beene at rest,

14 With Kings and Counsellers of the earth, which built desolate places for themselues,

15 Or with Princes that *had* gold, who filled their houses with siluer:

16 Or as an hidden vntimely birth, I had not beene; as infants *which* neuer saw light.

17 There the wicked cease *from* troubling: and there the † weary be at rest.

18 *There* the prisoners rest together, they heare not the voyce of the oppressour.

19 The small and great are there, and the seruant is free from his master.

20 Wherfore is light giuen to him that is in misery, and life to the bitter *in* soule?

21 Which † long for death, but it *commeth* not, and dig for it more then for hid treasures:

22 Which reioyce exceedingly, *and* are glad when they can finde the graue?

23 *Why* light *giuen* to a man whose way is hid, * and whom God hath hedged in?

24 For my sighing commeth † before I eate, and my roarings are powred out like the waters.

25 For † the thing which I greatly feared, is come vpon me: and that which I was afraid of, is come vnto me.

26 I was not in safety, neither had I rest, neither was I quiet: yet trouble came.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Eliphaz reproueth Iob for want of religion. 7 He teacheth Gods iudgements to be iust for the righteous, but for the wicked. 12 His fearefull vision, 18 humble the excellencies of creatures before God.

THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered, and said,

2 *If* we assay † to commune with thee, wilt thou be grieued? But † who can withhold himselfe from speaking?

3 Behold, thou hast instructed many, and thou hast strengthened the weake hands.

4 Thy words haue vpholden him that was falling, and thou hast strengthened † the feeble knees.

5 But now it is come vpon thee, and thou faintest, it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.

6 *Is* not this thy feare, thy confidence, the vprightnesse of thy wayes, and thy hope?

7 Remember, I pray thee, who euer perished being innocent? or where were the righteous cut off?

8 *Euen as I haue seene, they that plow iniquity and sow wickednesse, reape the same.

9 By the blast of God they perish, and by the breath of his * nostrils are they consumed.

10 The roaring of the lyon, and the voyce of the fierce lyon, and the teeth of the young lyons are broken.

11 The old lyon perisheth for lacke of prey, and the stoute lyons whelpes are scattered abroad.

12 Now a thing was † secretly brought to me, and mine eare receiued a little thereof.

13 In thoughts from the visions of the night, when deepe sleepe falleth on men:

14 Feare † came vpon me, and trembling, which made † all my bones to shake.

15 Then a spirit passed before my face: the haire of my flesh stood vp.

16 It stood still, but I could not discerne the forme thereof: an image *was* before mine eyes, ‖ there *was* silence, and I heard a voyce, *saying*,

17 Shall mortall man be more iust then God? shall a man be more pure then his Maker?

18 Behold, he * put no trust in his seruants, ‖ and his Angels he charged with folly:

19 How much lesse *on* them that dwell in * houses of clay, whose foundation is in the dust, which are crushed before the moth.

20 They are † destroyed from morning to euening: they perish for euer without any regarding *it*.

21 Doth not their excellency *which is* in them goe away? they die, euen without wisedome.

CHAP. V.

1 The hainousnesse of inconsideration. 3 The end of the wicked is misery. 6 God is to be regarded in affliction. 17 The happy end of Gods correction.

CAll now, if there be any that will answere thee: and to which of the Saints wilt thou turne?

2 For wrath killeth the foolish man, and ‖ enuy slayeth the silly one.

3 I haue seene the foolish taking roote: but suddenly I cursed his habitation.

4 His children are farre from safety, and they are crushed in the gate, neither *is there* any to deliuer *them*.

5 Whose haruest the hungry eateth vp, and taketh it euen out of the thornes, and the robber swalloweth vp their substance.

6 Although ‖ affliction commeth not forth of the dust, neither doth trouble spring out of the ground:

7 Yet man is borne vnto † trouble, as † the sparkes flie vpward.

8 I would seeke vnto God, and vnto God would I commit my cause:

9 * Which doth great things † and vnsearchable marueilous things † without number.

10 Who giueth raine vpon the earth, and sendeth waters vpon the † fields:

11 * To

† *Hebr.* answered
* Chap. 10. 18 19 Ier. 20. 14
‖ *Or, challenge it.*
‖ *Or, let them terrifie it as those who haue a bitter day*
‖ *Or, is it not reioyce among the dayes.*
‖ *Or, Lemathan.*
† *Hebr. the eyelids of the morning.*
† *Hebr. wearied* in *strength.*
† *Hebr. waite.*
* Chap. 19. 8.
† *Hebr. before my meat.*
† *Hebr. I feared a feare, and it came vpon me.*

11 * To set vp on high those that be low, that those which mourne, may be exalted to safety.
12 *He dissappointeth the deuices of the crafty, so that their hands ‖ cannot performe *their* enterprise.
13 * He taketh the wise in their owne craftines: and the counsell of the froward *is* carried headlong.
14 * They ‖ meet with darkenes in the day time, and grope in the noone day as in the night.
15 But he saueth the poore from the sword, from their mouth, and from the hand of the mighty.
16 * So the poore hath hope, and iniquity stoppeth her mouth.
17 * Behold, happy *is* the man whom God correcteth: therefore despise not thou the chastening of the Almighty.
18 * For hee maketh sore, and bindeth vp: hee woundeth, and his hands make whole.
19 * He shall deliuer thee in sixe troubles, yea, in seuen there shall no euill touch thee.
20 In famine hee shall redeme thee from death: and in warre from the † power of the sword.
21 Thou shalt be hidde from the scourge of the tongue, neither shalt thou be afraid of destruction, when it commeth.
22 At destruction & famine thou shalt laugh: neither shalt thou be afraid of the beasts of the earth.
23 * For thou *shalt be* in league with the stones of the field: and the beasts of the field shall bee at peace with thee.
24 And thou shalt know that thy ‖ tabernacle *shall be* in peace; and thou shalt visit thy habitation, and shalt not ‖ sinne.
25 Thou shalt know also that thy seed shall bee ‖ great, & thine off-spring as the grasse of ‡ earth.
26 Thou shalt come to thy graue in a full age, like as a shocke of corne † commeth in, in his season.
27 Lo this, we haue searched it, so it *is*: heare it, and know thou it † for thy good.

*Or, erre. ‖ Or, serue. †For much †Hebr. ascendeth. † Hebr. my flesh † of brasse?
13 *Is* not my helpe in me? and *is* wisedome driuen quite from me? † Hebr. to him that melteth.
14 † To him that is afflicted, pitty *should bee shewed* from his friend; but he forsaketh the feare of the Almighty.
15 My brethren haue deale deceitfully as a brooke, *and* as the streame of brookes they passe away.
16 Which are blackish by reason of the yce, *and* wherein the snow is hid:
17 What time they waxe warme, † they vanish: † when it is hote, they are † consumed out of their place. † Heb. they are cut off.
18 The paths of their way are turned aside; they goe to nothing, and perish. † Heb in the heate thereof.
19 The troupes of Tema looked, the companies of Sheba waited for them. † Heb. extinguished.
20 They were confounded, because they had hoped; they came thither, and were ashamed.
21 ‖ For now ye are †nothing; ye see *my* casting downe, and are afraid. ‖ Or, so, now ye *are* like to them.
22 Did I say, Bring vnto mee? or giue a reward for me of your substance? Heb. to it.
23 Or deliuer me from the enemies hand? or redeeme me from the hand of the mighty? †Heb, mee.
24 Teach mee, and I will hold my tongue: and cause me to vnderstand wherein I haue erred.
25 How forcible are right words? but what doth your arguing reprooue? † Heb. ye cause to fall vpon
26 Doe yee imagine to reproue words? and the speaches of one that is desperate which *are* as wind? †Heb. to sore your face.
27 Yea, † ye ouerwhelme the fatherlesse, and you dig a pit for your friend.
28 Now therefore be content, looke vpon me, for it is † euident vnto you if I lie. ‖ That is, in this matter.
29 Returne, I pray you, let it not be iniquity; yea, returne againe: my right *is* in it. † Hebr.
30 Is there iniquity in my tongue? cannot † my taste discerne peruerse things? my palat.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Iob sheweth that his compl aint are not causeles.* 8 *He wisheth for death, wherein he is assured of comfort.* 14 *He reprooueth his friends of vnkindnesse.*

BVt Iob answered, and said:
2 O that my griefe were throughly weighed, and my calamity † laid in the balances together!
3 For now it would be heauier then the sand of the sea, therefore my words are ‖ swallowed vp.
4 * For the arrowes of the Almighty are within me, the poison whereof drinketh vp my spirit: the terrours of God do set themselues in aray against me.
5 Doth the wild asse bray, † when he hath grasse? or loweth the oxe ouer his fodder?
6 Can that which is vnsauoury be eaten without salt? or is there any taste in the white of an egge?
7 The things *that* my soule refuseth to touch, are as my sorowfull meat.
8 O that I might haue my request, and that God would grant me † the thing that I long for!
9 Euen that it would please God to destroy me, that he would let loose his hand, and cut me off.
10 Then should I yet haue comfort, yea, I would harden my selfe in sorrow; let him not spare, for I haue not concealed the words of the holy One.
11 What is my strength that I should hope? and what *is* my end that I should prolong my life?
12 *Is* my strength the strength of stones? or *is*

CHAP. VII.

1 *Iob excuseth his desire of death.* 12 *He complaineth of his owne restlessnesse,* 17 *and God watcheful nesse.*

IS there not ‖ an appointed time to man vpon earth? are not his dayes also like the dayes of an hireling? ‖ Or, a warfare.
2 As a seruant † earnestly desireth the shadow, and as an hireling looketh for the reward of his worke: † Hebr. gapeth after.
3 So am I made to possesse moneths of vanity: and wearisome nights are appointed vnto me.
4 When I lie downe, I say, When shall I arise, and the † night be gone? and I am full of tossings to and fro, vnto the dawning of the day. † Heb. the euening be measured.
5 My flesh is clothed with worms & clods of dust; my skinne is broken, and become loathsome. * Chap. 16.22.
6 * My dayes are swifter then a weauers shuttle, and are spent without hope.
7 O remember that my life is winde: mine eye † shall no more ‖ see good. psal. 90.6. and 102. 11. & 103. 15. & 144. 4. isa. 40.6 iam. 4.14.
8 The eye of him that hath seene me, shall see me no *more*: thine eyes *are* vpon me, and I ‖ *am* not.
9 *As* ‡ cloud is consumed, & vanisheth away: so he that goeth downe to ‡ graue shall come vp no *more*.
10 He shall returne no more to his house: neither shall his place know him any more. † Hebr. shall not returne.
11 Therfore I will not refraine my mouth, I will speake in the anguish of my spirit, I will complaine in the bitternesse of my soule. ‖ To see, that it, to enioy.
12 Am I a sea, or a whale that thou settest a watch ouer me? ‖ That is, I can liue no longer.
13 When I say, My bed shall comfort mee, my couch shall ease my complaint?

14 Then thou scarest mee with dreames, and terrifiest me through visions.

15 So that my soule chooseth strangling: *and* death rather then † my life.

16 I loathe *it*, I would not liue alway: let mee alone for my dayes *are* vanity.

17 *What † man that thou shouldest magnifie him? and that thou shouldest set thine heart vpon him?

18 And *that* thou shouldest visit him euery morning, *and* try him euery moment?

19 How long wilt thou not depart from me? nor let me alone till I swallow downe my spittle?

20 I haue sinned, what shall I doe vnto thee, O thou preseruer of men? why hast thou set mee as a marke against thee, so that I am a burden vnto my selfe?

21 And why doest thou not pardon my transgression, and take away mine iniquity? for now shall I sleepe in the dust, and thou shalt seeke me in the morning, but I shall not be.

† Hebr. then my bones.
* Psal. 8.4. and 144.3. heb. 2.6.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Bildad sheweth Gods iustice, in dealing with man according to their workes. 8 He alledgeth antiquity to proone the certaine distruction of the hypocrite. 20 He applieth Gods iust dealing to Iob.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 How long wilt thou speake these things? and *how long* shall the words of thy mouth *be like* a strong wind?

3 * Doeth God peruert iudgement? or doth the Almighty peruert iustice?

4 If thy children haue sinned against him, and he haue cast them away † for their transgression:

5 * If thou wouldest seeke vnto God betimes, and make thy supplication vnto the Almighty:

6 If thou *wert* pure and vpright, surely now he would awake for thee, and make the habitation of thy righteousnesse prosperous.

7 Though thy beginning was small, yet thy latter end should greatly increase.

8 * For enquire, I pray thee, of the former age, and prepare thy selfe to the search of their fathers.

9 (For * we *are but of* yesterday, and know nothing, because our dayes vpon earth *are* a shadow.)

10 Shall they not teach thee, *and* tell thee, and vtter words out of their heart?

11 Can the rush grow vp without mire? can the flagge grow without water?

12 * Whileſt it *is* yet in his greenenesse, *and* not cut downe, it withereth before any *other* herbe.

13 So *are* the paths of all that forget God; and the * hypocrites hope shall perish:

14 Whose hope shall be cut off, and whose trust shall be † a spiders web.

15 He shall leane vpon his house, but it shall not stand: he shall hold it fast, but it shall not endure.

16 He *is* greene before the Sunne, and his branch shooteth foorth in his garden.

17 His rootes are wrapped about the heape, *and* seeth the place of stones,

18 If he destroy him from his place, then *it* shall deny him, *saying*, I haue not seene thee.

19 Behold, this *is* the ioy of his way, and out of the earth shall others grow.

20 Behold, God will not cast away a perfect man, neither will he † helpe the euill doers:

21 Till he fill thy mouth *with* laughing, and thy lips *with* † reioycing.

22 They that hate thee, shall bee cloathed with shame, and the dwelling place of the wicked † shall come to nought.

* Deut. 32.4. 2 chro. 19.7 dan. 9.14.
† Heb. in the hand of their transgression.
* Chap. 22.23.
* Deut. 4.32.
* See chap. 7.6. gen 47.9. 1. chr. 29. 15. psal. 144.4. & 39.14.
† Hebr. not.
* Psal. 129.6. ier. 17.6.
* Chap. 11.20. & 18.14. psal. 112. 10. prou. 10.28.
† Hebr. a spiders house.
† Hebr. take the vngodly by the hand.
† Hebr. shouting for ioy.
† Hebr. shall not be.

CHAP. IX.

1 Iob acknowledging Gods iustice, sheweth there is no contending with him. 22 Mans innocency is not to be condemned by afflictions.

THen Iob answered, and said,

2 I know it *is* of a trueth: but how should * man be iust ‖ with God?

3 If he shall contend with him, hee cannot answere him one of a thousand.

4 He is wise in heart, and mighty in strength: who hath hardened *himselfe* against him, and hath prospered?

5 Which remooueth the mountaines, and they know not: which ouerturneth them in his anger.

6 Which shaketh the earth out of her place, and the pillars thereof tremble:

7 Which commandeth the Sunne, and it riseth not: and sealeth vp the Starres:

8 *Which alone spreadeth out the heauens, and treadeth vpon the † waues of the Sea.

9 *Which maketh † Arcturus, Orion, and Pleiades, and the chambers of the South:

10 *Which doeth great things past finding out; yea, and wonders without number.

11 Loe, he goeth by me, and I see *him* not: he passeth on also, but I perceiue him not.

12 * Behold, he taketh away, † who can hinder him? who will say vnto him, What doest thou?

13 † If God will not withdraw his anger, the † proud helpers doe stoupe vnder him.

14 How much lesse shall I answere him, *and* chuse out my words to reason with him?

15 Whom though I were righteous, yet would I not answere, *but* I would make supplication to my Iudge.

16 If I had called, and he had answered me: *yet* would I not beleeue that hee had hearkened vnto my voyce:

17 For he breaketh me with a tempest, and multiplieth my wounds without cause.

18 He will not suffer me to take my breath, but filleth me with bitternesse.

19 If I *speake* of strength, loe, he *is* strong: and if of iudgement, who shall set me a time to plead?

20 If I iustifie my selfe, mine *owne* mouth shall condemne me: If I say, I am perfect, it shall also proone me peruerse.

21 *Though* I *were* perfect, *yet* would I not know my soule: I would despise my life.

22 This *is* one thing, therefore I said *it*; He destroyeth the perfect and the wicked.

23 If the scourge slay suddenly, hee will laugh at the triall of the innocent.

24 The earth is giuen into the hand of the wicked: hee couereth the faces of the Iudges thereof: if not, *where*, and who *is* he?

25 Now my dayes are swifter then a Poste: they flee away, they see no good.

26 They are passed away as the † ‖ swift ships: as the Eagle *that* hasteth to the prey.

27 If I say, I will forget my complaint, I will leaue off my heauinesse, and comfort my selfe:

28 I am afraid of all my sorrowes, I know that thou wilt not hold me innocent.

29 If I be wicked, why then labour I in vaine?

30 If I wash my selfe with snow-water, and make my hands neuer so cleane:

31 Yet shalt thou plunge mee in the ditch, and mine owne clothes shall ‖ abhorre me.

32 For he *is* not a man as I am, *that* I should an-

* Psal. 143.2. ‖ Or, before God.
† Hebr. strengths.
* Gen. 1.6. † Hebr. heights. * Amos 5.8. & 9.6. iob 38.31.
* Hebr. Asse. of Orion. and Chimah.
† See chap. 9.8. * Psal. 89.9. & 104.3. ier. 32.17.
† Hebr. who can turn him away.
† Hebr. helpers of pride stoupe.
† Hebr. Rahab.
† Hebr. ships of desire. ‖ Or, flying as the Eagle.
‖ Or, abhorre.

swere him, *and* we should come together in iudgement.

33 Neither is there † any ‖ dayesman betwixt vs, *that* might lay his hand vpon vs both.

34 Let him take his rod away from me, and let not his feare terrifie me:

35 *Then* would I speake and not feare him; †but *it is* not so with me.

CHAP. X.

1 *Iob taking liberty of complaint, expostulateth with God about his afflictions.* 18 *He complaineth of life, and craueth a little ease before death.*

MY soule is, ‖ weary of my life, I will leaue my complaint vpon myselfe, I will speake in the bitternesse of my soule.

2 I will say vnto God, Doe not condemne mee; shew me wherefore thou contendest with me.

3 *Is* it good vnto thee, that thou shouldest oppresse? that thou shouldest despise † the worke of thine hands? and shine vpon the counsell of the wicked?

4 Hast thou eyes of flesh? or seest thou as man seeth?

5 *Are* thy dayes as the dayes of man? *are* thy yeeres as mans dayes,

6 That thou enquirest after mine iniquity, and searchest after my sinne?

7 †Thou knowest that I am not wicked, and *there is* none that can deliuer out of thine hand.

8 Thine hands †haue made me, and fashioned me together round about; yet thou doest destroy mee.

9 Remember, I beseech thee, that thou hast made me as the clay, and wilt thou bring mee into dust againe?

10 *Hast thou not powred me out as milke, and curdled me like cheese?

11 Thou hast clothed mee with skinne and flesh, and hast † fenced me with bones and sinewes.

12 Thou hast granted me life, and fauour, and thy visitation hath preserued my spirit.

13 And these things hast thou hid in thine heart; I know that this *is* with thee.

14 If I sinne, then thou markest me, and thou wilt not acquit me from mine iniquity.

15 If I be wicked, woe vnto me, and *if* I be righteous, *yet* will I not lift vp mine head: I am full of confusion, therefore see thou mine affliction:

16 For it increaseth: thou huntest me as a fierce lyon: and againe thou shewest thy selfe marueilous vpon me.

17 Thou renewest thy ‖ witnesses against me, and increasest thine indignation vpon mee: changes and warre are against me.

18 *Wherefore then hast thou brought me forth out of the wombe? Oh that I had giuen vp the ghost, and no eye had seene me!

19 I should haue beene, as though I had not been, I should haue beene carried from the wombe to the graue.

20 * Are not my dayes few? cease then, *and* let me alone, that I may take comfort a little,

21 Before I go, *whence* I shall not returne, *euen* to the land of darkenes, and the shadow of death,

22 A land of darkenesse as darkenesse it selfe *and* of the shadow of death, without any order, and *where* the light *is* as darkenesse.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Zophar reproueth Iob for iustifying himselfe.* 5 *Gods vnsearchable wisdome is vnsearchable.* 13 *The assured blessing of repentance.*

THen answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,

2 Should not the multitude of words be answered? and should † a man full of talke be iustified?

3 Should thy ‖ lies make men hold their peace? and when thou mockest, shall no man make thee ashamed?

4 For thou hast said, My doctrine *is* pure, and I am cleane in thine eyes.

5 But, O that God would speake, and open his lips against thee,

6 And that hee would shew thee the secrets of wisedome, that *they are* double to that which is: know therefore that God exacteth of thee *lesse* then thine iniquity *deserueth*.

7 Canst thou by searching find out God? canst thou find out the Almighty vnto perfection?

8 *It is* † as high as heauen, what canst thou doe? deeper then hell, what canst thou know?

9 The measure thereof *is* longer then the earth, and broader then the sea.

10 If he ‖ cut off and shut vp, or gather together, then † who can hinder him?

11 For he knoweth vaine men: he seeth wickednesse also, will he not then consider *it*?

12 For † vaine man would be wise; though man be borne *like* a wild asses colt.

13 If thou prepare thine heart, and stretch out thine hands toward him:

14 If iniquity be in thine hand, put it far away, and let not wickednesse dwell in thy tabernacles.

15 For then shalt thou lift vp thy face without spot, yea thou shalt be stedfast, and shalt not feare:

16 Because thou shalt forget *thy* misery, and remember *it* as waters that passe away.

17 And thine age † *shall be* clearer then the noone day: thou shalt shine foorth, thou shalt be as the morning.

18 And † thou shalt be secure, because there is hope, yea thou shalt dig *about thee*, *and* thou shalt take thy rest in safetie.

19 * Also thou shalt lie downe, and none shall make thee afraid; yea many shall †make suit vnto thee.

20 But the eyes of the wicked shall faile, and † they shall not escape, and * their hope *shall be as* the ‖ giuing vp of the ghost.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Iob maintaineth himselfe against his friends that reproone him.* 7 *He acknowleageth the generall doctrine of Gods omnipotencie.*

ANd Iob answered, and said,

2 No doubt but ye *are* the people, and wisedome shall die with you.

3 But I haue † vnderstanding as well as you, † I am not inferiour to you: yea, † who knoweth not such things as these?

4 I am *as* one mocked of his neighbour, *who* calleth vpon God, and he answereth him: the iust vpright man is laughed to scorne.

5 He that is ready to slip with *his* feet, is as a lampe despised in ‡ thought of him that is at ease.

6 The tabernacles of robbers prosper: and they that prouoke God, are secure, into whose hand God bringeth *abundantly*.

7 But aske now the beasts, and they shall teach thee; and the fowles of the aire, and they shall tell thee.

8 Or speake to the earth, and it shall teach thee, and the fishes of the sea shall declare vnto thee.

9 Who knoweth not in all these, that the hand of the LORD hath wrought this?

10 In whose hand *is* the ‖ soule of euery liuing thing, and the breath of † all mankind.

11 * Doe

‡ Hebr. *a man of lips.*

‖ Or, *deuises.*

† Heb. *the heights of heauen*

‖ Or, *make a change.*

† Hebr. *who can turn him away.*

† Hebr. *emptie.*

† Hebr. *shall arise aboue the noone day*

* Leuit. 26 5.

† Hebr. *increase thy face.*

† Hebr. *flight shall perish from them.*

* Chap. 8. 14. and 18. 14.

‖ Or, *a puffe of breath.*

† Hebr. *an heart.*

† Hebr. *I fall not lower then you*

† Hebr. *with whom are not such as these.*

‖ Or, *life.*

† Hebr. *of all flesh man.*

11 Doeth not the eare try words? and the mouth taste his meat?
12 With the ancient is wisedome, and in length of dayes, vnderstanding.
13 With him is wisedome and strength, he hath counsell and vnderstanding.
14 Behold, he breaketh downe, and it cannot be built againe, hee shutteth vp a man, and there can be no opening.
15 Behold, hee withholdeth the waters, and they dry vp, also he sendeth them out, and they ouerturne the earth.
16 With him is strength and wisedome: the deceiued and the deceiuer are his.
17 He leadeth counsellours away spoiled, and maketh the Iudges fooles.
18 Hee looseth the bond of Kings, and girdeth their loynes with a girdle.
19 He leadeth Princes away spoiled, and ouerthroweth the mighty.
20 Hee remoueth away the speech of the trusty, & taketh away the vnderstanding of the aged.
21 Hee powreth contempt vpon Princes, and weakeneth the strength of the mighty.
22 He discouereth deepe things out of darkenes, and bringeth out to light the shadow of death.
23 Hee increaseth the nations, and destroyeth them: hee enlargeth the nations, and straiteneth them againe.
24 He taketh away the heart of the chiefe of the people of the earth, and causeth them to wander in a wildernesse where there is no way.
25 They grope in the darke without light, and he maketh them to stagger like a drunken man.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Iob reproueth his friends of partialitie. 14 He professeth his confidence in God. 20 and intreateth to know his owne sinnes, and Gods purposes in afflicting him.

LOe, mine eye hath seen all this: mine eare hath heard and vnderstood it.
2 What ye know, the same doe I know also, I am not inferiour vnto you.
3 Surely I would speake to the Almighty, and I desire to reason with God.
4 But ye are forgers of lies, ye are all Phisicians of no value.
5 O that you would altogether hold your peace, and it should be your wisedome.
6 Heare now my reasoning, and hearken to the pleadings of my lips.
7 Will you speake wickedly for God, and talke deceitfully for him.
8 Will yee accept his person? will yee contend for God?
9 Is it good that he should search you out? or as one man mocketh another, doe ye so mocke him?
10 He will surely reproue you, if ye doe secretly accept person.
11 Shall not his excellency make you afraid? and his dread fall vpon you?
12 Your remembrances are like vnto ashes, your bodies to bodies of clay.
13 Hold your peace, let me alone that I may speake, and let come on me what will.
14 Wherefore doe I take my flesh in my teeth, and put my life in mine hand?
15 Though he slay me, yet will I trust in him: but I will maintaine mine owne wayes before him.
16 He also shalbe my saluation; for an hypocrite shall not come before him.
17 Heare diligently my speech, and my declaration with your eares.
18 Behold now, I haue ordered my cause, I know that I shall be iustified.
19 Who is he that will plead with me? for now if I hold my tongue, I shall giue vp the ghost.
20 Only doe not two things vnto me: then will I not hide my selfe from thee.
21 Withdraw thine hand farre from me: and let not thy dread make me afraid.
22 Then call thou, and I will answere: or let me speake, and answere thou me.
23 How many are mine iniquities and sins? make me to know my transgression, and my sinne.
24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and holdest me for thine enemy?
25 Wilt thou breake a leafe driuen to and fro? and wilt thou pursue the dry stubble?
26 For thou writtest bitter things against me and makest me to possesse the iniquities of my youth.
27 Thou puttest my feet also in the stockes, and lookest narrowly vnto all my pathes; thou settest a print vpon the heeles of my feet.
28 And he as a rotten thing, consumeth, as a garment that is moth-eaten.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Iob entreateth God for fauour, by the shortnesse of life, and certainty of death. 7 Though life once lost is neuer recalled, yet he waiteth for his change. 16 By sinne the creature is subiect to corruption.

MAn that is borne of a woman, is of few dayes, and full of trouble.
2 He commeth forth like a floure, and is cut downe: he fleeth also as a shadow, & continueth not.
3 And doest thou open thine eyes vpon such an one, and bringest me into iudgement with thee?
4 Who can bring a cleane thing out of an vncleane? not one.
5 Seeing his dayes are determined, the number of his moneths are with thee, thou hast appointed his bounds that he cannot passe.
6 Turne from him that he may rest, till he shall accomplish as an hireling his day.
7 For there is hope of a tree, if it be cut downe, that it will sprout againe, & that the tender branch thereof will not cease.
8 Though the roote thereof waxe old in the earth, and the stocke thereof die in the ground:
9 Yet through the sent of water it will bud, and bring foorth boughes like a plant.
10 But man dyeth, and wasteth away; yea, man giueth vp the ghost, and where is he?
11 As the waters faile from the sea, and the flood decayeth and dryeth vp:
12 So man lyeth downe, and riseth not; till the heauens be no more, they shall not awake, nor be raised out of their sleepe.
13 O that thou wouldest hide mee in the graue, thou wouldest keepe me secret, vntill thy wrath be past, that thou wouldest appoint me a set time, and remember me.
14 If a man die, shall hee liue againe? All the dayes of my appointed time will I wait till my change come.
15 Thou shalt call: and I will answere thee: thou wilt haue a desire to the worke of thine hands.
16 For now thou numberest my steps, doest thou not watch ouer my sinne?
17 My transgression is sealed vp in a bagge, and thou sowest vp mine iniquitie.
18 And surely the mountaine falling, it commeth to

*Chap. 34.3.
† Hebr. palate.
‖ That is with God
* Esay 22.22.
* Apocal. 3.7.
† Hebr. vpon.
* Chap. 32.9.
† Hebr. the lip of the faithfull.
‖ Or, looseth the girdle of the strong.
† Heer. leadeth in
† Hebr. wander.
§ Hebr. he is not of an vse.
† Hebr. procure, or giue.
* Psal. 25.7.
† Hebr. obserues.
† Hebr. bones.
† Hebr. fleeth as
waters.
* Psal. 102.11. and 103.
15. & 144. 4. chap. 8.9.
† Hebr. who will giue?
* Psal. 51.5.
* Chap. 7.1.
† Hebr. ceaseth.
† Hebr. is wasted or ouerflowed.
* Psal. 136.2.
† Hebr. fainteth.

to nought: and the rocke is remoued out of his place.

19 The waters weare the stones, thou † washest away the things that grow out of the dust of the earth, and thou destroyest the hope of man.

20 Thou preuailest for euer against him, and he passeth: thou changest his countenance, and sendest him away.

21 His sonnes come to honour, and he knoweth it not, and they are brought low, but he perceiueth it not of them.

22 But his flesh vpon him shall haue paine, and his soule within him shall mourne.

CHAP. XV.

1 Eliphaz reproueth Iob of impiety in iustifying himselfe: 17 He proueth by tradition the vnquietnesse of wicked men.

THen answered Eliphaz the Temanite, and said,

2 Should a wise man vtter † vaine knowledge: and fill his belly with the East wind?

3 Should he reason with vnprofitable talke? or with speeches wherewith he can doe no good?

4 Yea, † thou castest off feare, and restrainest ‖ prayer before God.

5 For thy mouth † vttereth thine iniquity, and thou chusest the tongue of the crafty.

6 Thine owne mouth condemneth thee, and not I: yea, thine owne lips testifie against thee.

7 Art *thou* the first man *that* was borne? or wast thou made before the hils?

8 *Hast thou heard the secret of God? and doest thou restraine wisdome to thy selfe?

9 What knowest thou that we know not? *what* vnderstandest thou, which is not in vs?

10 With vs are both the gray-headed, and very aged men, much elder then thy father.

11 Are the consolations of God small with thee? is there any secret thing with thee?

12 Why doth thine heart cary thee away? and what doe thine eyes winke at?

13 That thou turnest thy spirit against God, and letteſt ſuch words goe out of thy mouth?

14 *What is man, that he should be cleane? and he which is borne of a woman, that he should bee righteous?

15 * Behold, hee putteth no trust in his Saints; yea, the heauens are not cleane in his sight:

16 How much more abominable and filthy is man which drinketh iniquity like water?

17 I will shew thee, heare me, and that which I haue seene, I will declare;

18 Which wise men haue told from their fathers, and haue not hid *it*:

19 Vnto whom alone the earth was giuen, and no stranger passed among them.

20 The wicked man trauaileth with paine all *his* dayes, and the number of yeeres is hidden to the oppressour.

21 † A dreadfull sound *is* in his eares; in prosperity the destroyer shall come vpon him.

22 He beleeueth not that he shall returne out of darknesse, and he is waited for of the sword.

23 He wandreth abroad for bread, *saying*, Where *is it?* he knoweth that the day of darknesse is ready at his hand.

24 Trouble and anguish shall make him afraid; they shall preuaile against him, as a King ready to the battell.

25 For he stretcheth out his hand against God, and strengtheneth himselfe against the Almighty.

26 He runneth vpon him, *euen* on *his* neck, vpon the thicke bosses of his bucklers:

27 Because he couereth his face with his fatnesse, and maketh collops of fat on *his* flankes.

28 And hee dwelleth in desolate cities, *and* in houses which no man inhabiteth, which are ready to become heapes.

29 He shal not be rich, neither shall his substance continue, neither shall he prolong the perfection thereof vpon the earth.

30 He shall not depart out of darknesse; the flame shall drie vp his branches, and by the breath of his mouth shall he goe away.

31 Let not him that is deceiued trust in vanitie: for vanitie shall be his recompense.

32 It shall be ‖ accomplished before his time, and his branch shall not be greene.

33 He shal shake off his vnripe grape as the vine, and shall cast off his flower as the oliue.

34 For the congregation of hypocrites *shall bee* desolate, and fire shall consume the tabernacles of bribery.

35 They conceiue mischiefe, * and bring foorth ‖ vanity, and their belly prepareth deceit.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Iob reproueth his friends of vnmercifulnesse. 7 He sheweth the iustnesse of his cause. 17 He maintaineth his innocency.

THen Iob answered and said,

2 I haue heard many such things: ‖ * miserable comforters *are* ye all.

3 Shall † vaine words *haue* an end? or what emboldeneth thee, that thou answerest?

4 I also could speak as ye *do*: if your soule were in my soules stead, I could heape vp words against you, and shake my head at you.

5 *But* I would strengthen you with my mouth, and the mouing of my lips should asswage *your griefe*.

6 Thogh I speake, my griefe is not asswaged: and *though* I forbeare, what am I eased?

7 But now he hath made mee weary: thou hast made desolate all my company.

8 And thou hast filled me with wrinkles, *which* is a witnesse *against me*: and my leannesse rising vp in me, beareth witnesse to my face.

9 He teareth *me* in his wrath, who hateth me: he gnasheth vpon me with his teeth, mine enemy sharpeneth his eyes vpon me.

10 They haue gaped vpon me with their mouth, they haue smitten me vpon the cheeke reprochfully, they haue gathered themselues together against me.

11 God † hath deliuered me to the vngodly, and turned me ouer into the hands of the wicked.

12 I was at ease, but he hath broken me asunder: he hath also taken me by my necke, and shaken mee to pieces, and set me vp for his marke.

13 His archers compasse me round about, he cleaueth my reines asunder, and doth not spare; he powreth out my gall vpon the ground.

14 He breaketh me with breach vpon breach; hee runneth vpon me like a gyant.

15 I haue sowed sackcloth vpon my skinne, and defiled my horne in the dust.

16 My face is foule with weeping, and on mine eye-lids is the shadow of death;

17 Not for any iniustice in mine hands: also my prayer is pure.

18 O earth, couer not thou my blood, and let my cry haue no place.

19 Also now, behold my witnesse *is* in heauen, and my record *is* on high.

20 My friends †scorne me: *but* mine eye powreth out *teares* vnto God.

Hebr. ouerthrowen.

† Hebr. vanitie of wind.

† Hebr. a mans mouth, or, words. † Hebr. tongue of the crafty.

† Rom. 3.34.

*Chap. 14. 1 kin 8. 46 2 chr. 6.36 psal. 143. prou. 20. 1. ioh. 1. 8

*Chap. 4. 18.

† Hebr. a sound of feares.

Or, cut off.

*Esa 59.4 psa. 7.15.

Or, iniquity.

Or, troublesome. * Chap. 13.4.

† Hebr. words of wind.

† Hebr. what goeth from me?

† Hebr. hath shut me vp.

† Heb. in the high places. † Heb. are my scornings.

21 O that one might plead for a man with God,
‖Or, friend. as a man *pleadeth* for his ‖ neighbour.
† Heb. yeeres of number. 22 When † a few yeeres are come, then I shall go
the way *whence* I shall not returne.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Iob appealeth from men to God. 6 The vnmercifull dealing of men with the afflicted, may astonish, but not discourage the righteous. 11 His hope is not in life, but in death

‖Or, my spirit is spent. † Hebr. bodge. MY ‖ breath is corrupt, my daies are extinct, the
graues *are ready* for me.
2 *Are there* not mockers with me? and doth not
mine eye † continue in their prouocation?
3 Lay downe now, put me in a surety with thee,
who *is he that* will strike hands with me?
4 For thou hast hid their heart from vnderstanding: therefore shalt thou not exalt *them*.
5 He that speaketh flattery to *his* friends; euen
the eyes of his children shall faile.
‖Or, before them ‖Or, my thoughts. 6 Hee hath made me also a by-word of the people, and ‖ aforetime I was as a tabret.
7 Mine eye also is dimme by reason of sorrow,
and all ‖ my members *are* as a shadow.
8 Vpright men shalbe astonished at this, and the
innocent shall stirre vp himselfe against the hypocrite.
9 The righteous also shall hold on his way, and
† Heb. shall adde strength. he that hath cleane hands † shall bee stronger and
stronger.
10 But as for you all, doe you returne, and come
now, for I cannot find one wise man among you.
11 My daies are past, my purposes are broken off,
euen † the thoughts of my heart:
† Heb. the possessions 12 They change the night into day: the light is
† Hebr. neere. † short because of darkenesse.
13 If I wait, the graue *is* mine house: I haue made
my bed in the darkenesse.
† Hebr. cryed or called. 14 I haue † said to corruption, Thou *art* my father:
to the worme, *Thou art* my mother, and my sister.
15 And where *is* now my hope? as for my hope,
who shall see it?
16 They shall go downe to the barres of the pit,
when *our* rest together is in the dust.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Bildad reproueth Iob of presumption and impatience. 5 The calamity of the wicked

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,
2 How long *will it be, ere* you make an end
of words? marke and afterwards we will speake.
3 Wherefore are we counted as beasts, *and* reputed vile in your sight?
† Heb. his soule. 4 He teareth † himselfe in his anger: shall the
earth be forsaken for thee? and shall the rocke be
remooued out of his place?
5 Yea, the light of the wicked shall be put out,
and the sparke of his fire shall not shine.
6 The light shal be darke in his tabernacle, and
‖Or, lamp. his ‖ candle shall be put out with him.
7 The steps of his strength shalbe straitned, and
his owne counsell shall cast him downe.
8 For he is cast into a net by his owne feet, and
he walketh vpon a snare.
9 The grin shall take *him* by the heele, *and* the
robber shall preuaile against him.
† Heb. bindeth. 10 The snare *is* † laid for him in the ground, and
a trap for him in the way.
† Heb. scatter him. 11 Terrors shall make him afraid on euery side,
and shall † driue him to his feet.
† Hebr. hungry. 12 His strength shall be hunger-bitten: and de-
struction *shall be* ready at his side.
13 It shal deuoure the † strength of his skin, *euen*
the first borne of death shall deuoure his strength.
14 *His confidence shall be rooted out of his
tabernacle, and it shall bring him to the King of
terrours.
15 It shall dwell in his tabernacle, because it is
none of his: brimstone shall be scattered vpon his
habitation.
16 His rootes shall be dried vp beneath: and a-
boue shall his branch be cut off.
17 *His remembrance shall perish from the earth,
and he shall haue no name in the streete.
18 † He shalbe driuen from light into darkenesse,
and chased out of the world.
19 He shall neither *haue* son nor nephew among
his people, nor any remaining in his dwellings.
20 They that come after him shall be astonished
at his day, as they that ‖ went before, † were af-
frighted.
21 Surely such *are* the dwellings of the wicked,
and this *is* the place *of him that* knoweth not God.

*Chap. 14. & 11. 20. pl. 11. 10. pro. 10. 28.

* Prou. 22.

† Heb. they shall driue him. ‖Or, shall with him. † Hebr. layd hold on him.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Iob complaining of his friends cruelty, sheweth there is matter enough in him to feed their cruelty. 21 Hee craueth pity. 23 He beleeueth the resurrection.

THen Iob answered, and said,
2 How long will ye vex my soule, and breake
me in pieces with words?
‖Or, harden your selues against 3 These ten times haue ye reproached me: you are
not ashamed that you ‖ make your selues strange to
me.
4 And be it indeed that I *haue* erred, mine error
remaineth with my selfe.
5 If indeed ye will magnifie your selues against
me, and plead against me my reproch:
‖Or, traitors. 6 Know now that God hath ouerthrowne me, and
hath compassed me with his net.
7 Behold, I cry out of ‖ wrong, but I am not
heard: I cry aloud, but *there is* no iudgement.
8 He hath fenced vp my way that I cannot passe,
and he hath set darkenesse in my pathes.
9 He hath stript me of my glory, and taken the
crowne *from* mine head.
10 He hath destroyed me on euery side: and I am
gone: and mine hope hath he remoued like a tree.
11 He hath also kindled his wrath against me, and
he counteth me vnto him as *one* of his enemies.
12 His troopes come together, and raise vp their
way against me, and encampe round about my ta-
bernacle.
13 He hath put my brethren farre from me, and
mine acquaintance are verily estranged from me.
14 My kinsfolke haue failed, and my familiar
friends haue forgotten me.
15 They that dwell in mine house, and my maids
count me for a stranger: I am an aliant in their sight.
16 I called my seruant, and he gaue me no answer:
I intreated him with my mouth.
17 My breath is strange to my wife, though I en-
treated for the childrens *sake* of † mine owne body.
† Hebr. mine owne belly. 18 Yea, ‖young children despised me, I arose and
they spake against me.
‖ Or the wicked, 19 * All † my inward friends abhorred me: and
they whom I loued, are turned against me.
* Psal. 41. 9. & 55. 13. † Heb. men of my secret. 20 My bone cleaueth to my skinne, ‖ and to my
flesh, and I am escaped with the skin of my teeth.
21 Haue pity vpon me, haue pity vpon me, O ye
my friends; for the hand of God hath touched me.
‖ Or, as Hebr. who will giue, &c. 22 Why doe ye persecute me as God, and are not
satisfied with my flesh?
23 † Oh that my words were now written. Oh
that they were printed in a booke?

24 That they were grauen with an yron pen, and lead, in the rocke for euer.

25 For I know *that* my Redeemer liueth, and *that* he shall stand at the latter *day* vpon the earth.

26 ‖ And *though* after my skin, *wormes* destroy this *body*, yet in my flesh shall I see God.

27 Whom I shall see for my selfe, and mine eyes shall behold, and †not another, *though* my reines be consumed † within me.

28 But yee should say, Why persecute we him? ‖ seeing the roote of the matter is found in me.

29 Be ye afraid of the sword: for wrath *bringeth* the punishments of the sword, that ye may know there is a iudgement.

‖ *Or, and* what *roote of matter is found in me.*

CHAP. XX.

Zophar sheweth the state and portion of the wicked.

THen answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,

2 Therefore doe my thoughts cause me to answere, and for *this* † I make haste.

3 I haue heard the checke of *my* reproch, and the spirit of my vnderstanding causeth me to answere.

4 Knowest thou *not* this of old, since man was placed vpon earth,

5 *That the triumphing of the wicked *is* † short, and the ioy of the hypocrite *but* for a moment?

6 Though his excellency mount vp to the heauens, and his head reach vnto the † cloudes,

7 *Yet* he shall perish for euer, like his own dung: they that haue seene him, shall say, Where *is* he?

8 He shall flee away as a dreame, and shall not be found, yea, he shall be chased away, as a vision of the night.

9 The eye also *which* saw him, shall see *him* no more; neither shall his place any more behold him.

10 ‖ His children shall seeke to please the poore, and his hands shall restore their goods.

11 His bones are full *of the sin* of his youth, which shall lie downe with him in the dust.

12 Though wickednesse be sweet in his mouth, *though* he hide it vnder his tongue:

13 *Though* he spare it, and forsake it not, but keep it still † within his mouth:

14 *Yet* his meat in his bowels is turned, it *is* the gall of Aspes within him.

15 He hath swallowed downe riches, and he shall vomite them vp againe: God shall cast them out of his belly.

16 He shall sucke the poyson of Aspes: the vipers tongue shall slay him.

17 He shall not see the riuers, ‖ the floods, the brookes of hony and butter.

18 That which he laboureth for shall he restore, and shall not swallow *it* downe: † according to his substance shall the restitution *be*, and he shall not reioyce *therein*.

19 Because he hath † oppressed, *and* hath forsaken the poore; *because* he hath violently taken away an * house which he builded not:

20 Surely he shall not † feele quietnesse in his belly, he shall not saue of that which he desired.

21 ‖ There shall none of his meat be left, therfore shall no man looke for his goods.

22 In the fulnesse of his sufficiency, he shall be in straites: euery hand of the ‖ wicked shall come vpon him.

23 *When* he is about to fill his belly, *God* shall cast the fury of his wrath vpon him, and shall raine *it* vpon him while he is eating.

24 He shall flee from the yron weapon, and the bow of steele shall strike him thorow.

25 It is drawne, and commeth out of the body; *yea* the glistering sword commeth out of his gall: terrors *are* vpon him.

26 All darknesse *shall be* hid in his secret places: a fire not blowne shall consume him, it shall goe ill with him that is left in his Tabernacle.

27 The heauen shall reueale his iniquity: and the earth shall rise vp against him.

28 The increase of his house shall depart, *and his goods* shall flow away in the day of his wrath.

† *Hebr. of his de-*

29 This *is* the portion of a wicked man from God, and the heritage † appointed vnto him by God.

cree from God.

CHAP. XXI.

Iob sheweth that euen in the iudgement of man, he hath reason to be grieued. 7 Sometimes the wicked doe so prosper, as they depise God: 16 Sometime their destruction is manifest. 22 The happy and vnhappy are alike in death. 27 The iudgements of the wicked is in another world.

BVt Iob answered, and said,

2 Heare diligently my speech, and let this be your consolations.

3 Suffer me that I may speake, and after that I haue spoken, mocke on,

4 As for me, *is* my complaint to man? and if *it were so*, why should not my spirit be † troubled,

† *Hebr. shortned.*

5 Marke me, and be astonied, and lay *your* hand vpon *your* mouth.

† *Hebr. looke vnto me.*

6 Euen when I remember, I am afraid, and trembling taketh hold on my flesh.

* Psal. 17.10. and 73.12. Ier. 12.1. hab. 1.16.

7 *Wherefore doe the wicked liue, become old, yea, are mighty in power?

8 Their seed is established in their sight with them, and their off spring before their eyes.

9 Their houses *are* † safe from feare, neither *is* the rod of God vpon them.

† *Hebr. are peace from feare.*

10 Their bull gendereth, and faileth not, their cow calueth, and casteth not her calfe.

11 They send forth their little ones like a flock, and their children dance.

12 They take the timbrell and harpe, and reioice at the sound of the organe.

13 They spend their dayes ‖ in wealth: and in a moment goe downe to the graue.

‖ *Or, in mirth.*

14 * Therefore they say vnto God, Depart from vs: for we desire not the knowledge of thy wayes.

* Chap. 22.17.

15 What *is* the Almighty, that we should serue him? and what profit should we haue, if we pray vnto him?

16 Loe, their good *is* not in their hand, the counsell of the wicked is far from me.

‖ *Or, lampe.*

17 How often is the ‖ candle of the wicked put out? and *how oft* commeth their destruction vpon them? *God* distributeth sorrowes in his anger.

† *Hebr. stealeth away.*

18 They are as stubble before the wind, and as chaffe that the storme † carrieth away.

‖ That is, *the punishment of his iniquitie.*

19 God layeth vp his ‖ iniquity for his children: he rewardeth him, and he shall know *it*.

20 His eyes shall see his destruction, and he shall † drinke of the wrath of the Almighty.

† *Hebr. in his verie perfection, or in the strength of his perfection.*

21 For what pleasure *hath* hee in his house after him, when the number of his moneths is cut off in the middest?

22 Shall *any* teach God knowledge, seeing hee iudgeth those that are high?

23 One dieth †in his full strength, being wholly at ease and quiet.

‖ *Or, milke-pailes.*

24 His ‖ breasts are full of milke, and his bones are moistened with marrow.

25 And

25 And another dyeth in the bitternesse of his soule, and neuer eateth with pleasure.

26 They shall lie downe alike in the dust, and the wormes shall couer them.

† Heb. the tent of the tabernacles of the wicked.

27 Behold, I know your thoughts, and the deuices which ye wrongfully imagine against me.

28 For ye say, Where is the house of the Prince? and where are the dwelling places of the wicked?

29 Haue ye not asked them that goe by the way? and doe ye not know their tokens?

* Prou. 16.4

30 * That the wicked is reserued to the day of destruction; they shall be brought forth to the day of wrath.

† Hebr. the day of wraths.

31 Who shall declare his way to his face? and who shall repay him for that he hath done?

† Hebr. graues.

32 Yet shall he bee brought to the † graue, and shall † remaine in the tombe.

† Hebr. watch in the heape.

33 The clods of the valley shall be sweet vnto him, and euery man shall draw after him, as there are innumerable before him.

† Hebr. transgression.

34 How then comfort ye me in vaine, seeing in your answeres there remaineth † falshood.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Eliphaz sheweth that mans goodnesse profiteth not God. 5 He accuseth Iob of diuers sins. 21 He exhorteth him to repentance, with promises of mercie.

‖ Or, If he may be profitable doeth his good successe depend. therein?

THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered, and said,

2 Can a man be profitable to God, as ‖ hee that is wise may be profitable to himselfe?

3 Is it any pleasure to the Almighty, that thou art righteous? or is it gaine to him that thou makest thy waies perfect?

4 Will he reproue thee for feare of thee, will he enter with thee into iudgement?

5 Is not thy wickednesse great, and thine iniquities infinite?

† Hebr. stripped the cloths of the naked?

6 For thou hast taken a pledge from thy brother for nought, & † stripped the naked of their clothing

† Hebr. the man of arme.

7 Thou hast not giuen water to the weary to drinke, and thou hast withholden bread from the hungry.

† Hebr. enuies or accepted for countenance.

8 But as for the † mighty man, he had the earth and † the honourable man dwelt in it.

† Hebr. the head of the starres.

9 Thou hast sent away widowes empty, and the armes of the fatherlesse haue beene broken.

10 Therefore snares are round about thee, and sudden feare troubleth thee,

11 Or darkenesse, that thou canst not see, and abundance of waters couer thee.

12 Is not God in the height of heauen? and behold, the † height of the starres how high they are.

‖ Or, what † Hebr. a flood was powred vpon their foundation.

13 And thou sayest, ‖ How doth God know? can he iudge through the darke cloud?

* Chap. 21.14.

14 Thicke clouds are a couering to him, that he seeth not, and he walketh in the circuit of heauen.

15 Hast thou marked the old way which the wicked men haue troden?

‖ Or, to them. * Chap. 21.16. * Psal. 107.42.

16 Which were cut downe out of time, † whose foundation was ouerflowne with a flood.

17 * Which said vnto God, Depart from vs, and what can the Almighty doe ‖ for them.

18 * Yet he filled their houses with good things: but the counsell of the wicked is far from me.

19 * The righteous see it, and are glad, and the innocent laugh them to scorne.

‖ Or, substance † Or, state ‖ Or, their excellency

20 Whereas our ‖ substance is not cut downe, but the † remnant of them the fire consumeth.

‖ That is with God.

21 Acquaint now thy selfe ‖ with him, and be at peace: thereby good shall come vnto thee.

22 Receiue, I pray thee, the Law from his mouth, and lay vp his words in thine heart.

23 * If thou returne to the Almighty, thou shalt be built vp, thou shalt put away iniquity far from thy Tabernacles. * Chap. 8.5.

24 Then shalt thou lay vp gold ‖ as dust, and the gold of Ophir as the stones of the brookes.

‖ Or, on the dust. † Or, gold of Ophir.

25 Yea, the Almighty shall be thy ‖ defence, and thou shalt haue † plenty of siluer.

‖ Hebr. siluer of strengths.

26 For then shalt thou haue thy delight in the Almighty, and thou shalt lift vp thy face to God.

27 Thou shalt make thy prayer vnto him, and he shall heare thee, and thou shalt pay thy vowes.

28 Thou shalt also decree a thing, and it shall be established vnto thee: and the light shall shine vpon thy wayes.

† Hebr. him that bath low eyes. ‖ Or, the innocent shall escape by the pureness of thine hands.

29 When men are cast downe, then thou shalt say, There is lifting vp: and he shall saue the † humble person.

30 ‖ He shall deliuer the Iland of the innocent: and it is deliuered by the pureness of thine hands.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iob longeth to appeare before God: 6 in confidence of his mercy. 8 God who is inuisible, obserueth our wayes. 11 Iobs innocency. 13 Gods decree is immutable.

THen Iob answered, and said,

2 Euen to day is my complaint bitter: my † stroke is heauier then my groning.

† Hebr. my hand.

3 O that I knew where I might find him! that I might come euen to his seat!

4 I would order my cause before him, and fill my mouth with arguments.

5 I would know the words which he would answere me, and vnderstand what he would say vnto me.

6 Will he plead against me with his great power? No, but he would put strength in me.

7 There the righteous might dispute with him: so should I be deliuered for euer from my Iudge.

8 Behold, I goe forward, but he is not there, and backward, but I cannot perceiue him:

9 On the left hand where he doth worke, but I cannot behold him: he hideth himselfe on the right hand, that I cannot see him.

† Hebr. the way that he knoweth of me.

10 But he knoweth † the way that I take: when he hath tried me, I shall come forth as gold.

11 My foot hath held his steps, his way haue I kept, and not declined.

12 Neither haue I gone backe from the commandement of his lips, † I haue esteemed the words of his mouth more then ‖ my necessary food.

‖ Hebr. the law of my mouth. ‖ Or, appointed portion. ‖ Hebr. laid vp with me.

13 But he is in one minde, and who can turne him? and what * his soule desireth, euen that he doth.

* Iob. 9.12.

14 For he performeth the thing that is appointed for me: and many such things are with him.

15 Therefore am I troubled at his presence: when I consider, I am afraid of him.

16 For God maketh my heart soft, and the Almighty troubleth me:

17 Because I was not cut off before the darkenes, neither hath he couered the darkenesse from my face.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Wickednesse goeth often vnpunished. 17 There is a secret iudgement for the wicked.

WHy, seeing times are not hidden from the Almighty, doe they that know him, not see his dayes?

2 Some remoue the land-markes; they violently take away flockes, and ‖ feed thereof. ‖ Hebr. doe feed.

3 They driue away the asse of the fatherlesse, they take the widowes oxe for a pledge.

4 They turne the needy out of the way: the poore of the earth hide themselues together.

5 Be-

5 Behold, *as* wild asses in the desart goe they forth to their worke, rising betimes for a pray: the wildernesse *yeeldeth* food for them, *and* for *their* children:
6 They reape euery one his † corne in the field: and † they gather the vintage of the wicked.
7 They cause the naked to lodge without clothing, that they *haue* no couering in the cold.
8 They are wet with the showres of the mountaines, and embrace the rocke for want of a shelter.
9 They plucke the fatherlesse from the breast, and take a pledge of the poore.
10 They cause *him* to goe naked without clothing: and they take away the sheaue *from* the hungry.
11 *Which* make oyle within their wals, *and* tread their winepresses, and suffer thirst.
12 Men groane from out of the city, and the soule of the wounded cryeth out: yet God layeth not folly *to them*.
13 They are of those that rebell against the light, they know not the wayes thereof, nor abide in the pathes thereof.
14 The murderer rising with the light, killeth the poore and needy, and in the night is as a thiefe.
15 The eye also of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, saying, No eye shall see me: and † disguiseth his face.
16 In the darke they dig thorow houses, *which* they had marked for themselues in the day time; they know not the light.
17 For the morning is to them euen as the shadow of death: if one know *them*, they *are* in the terrours of the shadow of death.
18 He is swift as the waters, their portion is cursed in the earth: hee beholdeth not the way of the vineyards.
19 Drought and heat † consume the snow waters: *so* *doth* the graue *those which* haue sinned.
20 The wombe shall forget him, the worme shall feed sweetly on him he shalbe no more remembred, and wickednesse shalbe broken as a tree.
21 Hee euill intreateth the barren, *that* beareth not: and doth not good to the widow.
22 Hee draweth also the mighty with his power: he riseth vp, ‖ and no *man* is sure of life.
23 *Though* it be giuen him *to be* in safety, whereon he resteth; yet his eyes *are* vpon their wayes.
24 They are exalted for a little while, but † are gone, & brought low, they are taken out of the way as all *other*, & cut off as y tops of the eares of corne.
25 And if it be not so now: who will make me a lyar, and make my speech nothing worth?

CHAP. XXV.

Bildad sheweth that man cannot bee iustified before God.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,
2 Dominion and feare *are* with him, he maketh peace in his high places.
3 Is there any number of his armies? and vpon whom doth not his light arise?
4 * How then can man be iustified with God? or how can he be cleane that is borne of a woman?
5 Behold, euen to the Moone, and it shineth not, yea, the starres are not pure in his sight.
6 How much lesse man *that is* a worme: and the sonne of man, *which is* a *worme?

CHAP. XXVII.

Iob reproueth the vnthankefulnesse of Bildad, & acknowledgeth the power of God to bee infinite, and vnsearchable.

BVt Iob answered, and said,
2 How hast thou helped *him* that is without power? *how* sauest thou y arme y *hath* no strength?
3 How hast thou counselled *him that hath* no wisedome? and *how* hast thou plentifully declared the thing as it is?
4 To whom hast thou vttered words? and whose spirit came from thee?
5 Dead things are formed from vnder the waters, ‖ and the inhabitants thereof.
6 * Hell *is* naked before him, and destruction *hath* no couering.
7 Hee stretcheth out the North ouer the emptie place, *and* hangeth the earth vpon nothing.
8 He bindeth vp the waters in his thicke clouds: and the cloud is not rent vnder them.
9 Hee holdeth backe the face of *his* throne, *and* spreadeth his cloud vpon it.
10 Hee hath compassed the waters with bounds, † vntill the day and night come to an end.
11 The pillars of heauen tremble, and are astonished at his reproofe.
12 He diuideth the sea with his power, and by his vnderstanding he smiteth through † the proud.
13 By his spirit hee hath garnished the heauens: his hand hath formed the crooked serpent.
14 Loe, these *are* parts of his wayes, but how little a portion is heard of him? but the thunder of his power who can vnderstand?

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Iob protesteth his sincerity.* 8 *The hypocrite is without hope.* 11 *The blessings which the wicked haue, are turned into curses.*

MOreouer, Iob † continued his parable, & said,
2 As God liueth, *who* hath taken away my iudgement, and the Almighty who hath † vexed my soule;
3 All the while my breath *is* in mee, and * the Spirit of God *is* in my nostrils:
4 My lips shall not speake wickednesse, nor my tongue vtter deceit.
5 God forbid that I should iustifie you: till I die, I will not remoue my integritie from me.
6 My righteousnesse I hold fast, and will not let it goe: my heart shall not reproach *me* † so long as I liue.
7 Let mine enemy be as the wicked, and he that riseth vp against me, as the vnrighteous.
8 * For what *is* the hope of the hypocrite, though he hath gained, when God taketh away his soule?
9 *Will God heare his cry, when trouble commeth vpon him?
10 Will hee delight himselfe in the Almighty? will he alwayes call vpon God?
11 I will teach you ‖ by the hand of God: *that* which *is* with the Almighty, will I not conceale.
12 Behold, all ye your selues haue seene *it*, why then are ye thus altogether vaine?
13 This *is* the portion of a wicked man, with God, and the heritage of oppressours, *which* they shall receiue of the Almighty.
14 If his children be multiplied, *it is* for y sword: and his off-spring shall not be satisfied with bread.
15 * Those that remaine of him, shall be buried in death: and his widowes shall not weepe.
16 Though he heape vp siluer as the dust, and prepare raiment as the clay:
17 He may prepare *it*, but the iust shall put *it* on, and the innocent shall diuide the spoile.
18 Hee buildeth his house as a moth, and as a boothe *that* the keeper maketh.
19 The rich man shall lie downe, but he shall not be gathered: he openeth his eyes, and he *is* not:
20 * Terrours take hold on him as waters, a tempest stealeth him away in the night.

21 The

---

*Or, with the inhabitants.
* Prou. 15.11.
† Hebr. vntill the end of light with darkenes.
† Hebr. pride.
† Hebr. added to take vp.
† Hebr. made my soule bitter.
‖ That is, y breath which God gaue him.
† Hebr. from my dayes.
* Matth. 16.26.
* Prou. 1. 28. ezek 8 18. ioh 9. 31. iam. 1. 3.
‖ Or, being in the hand, &c.
* Psal. 78 63.
* Chap. 18.11.

21 The East winde carrieth him away, and he departeth, & as a storme hurleth him out of his place.
22 For *God* shall cast vpon him, and not spare: † he would faine flee out of his hand.
† Hebr. in fleeing he would flee.
23 Men shall clap their hands at him, and shall hisse him out of his place.

CAAP. XXVIII.

1 There is a knowledge of naturall things, 12 But wisedome is an excellent gift of God.

‖ Or, a Myne.
SVrely there is a ‖ veine for the siluer, and a place for gold *where* they fine *it*.
‖ Or, dust.
2 Iron is taken out of the ‖ earth, and brasse is molten *out* of the stone.
3 He setteth an end to darkenesse, and searcheth out all perfection: the stones of darkenesse, and the shadow of death.
4 The flood breaketh out from the inhabitant; euen the *waters* forgotten of the foot: they are dried vp, they are gone away from men.
5 As for the earth, out of it commeth bread: and vnder it is turned vp as it were fire.
6 The stones of it *are* the place of Saphires: and it hath ‖ dust of gold.
‖ Or, gold ore.
7 *There is* a path which no foule knoweth, and which the vultures eye hath not seene.
8 The lyons whelpes haue not troden it, nor the fierce lyon passed by it.
‖ Or, flint.
9 He putteth foorth his hand vpon the ‖ rocke: he ouerturneth the mountaines by the roots.
10 He cutteth out riuers among the rocks, and his eye seeth euery precious thing.
11 He bindeth the floods † from ouerflowing, and the thing that is hid, bringeth he forth to light.
† Hebr. from weeping.
12 But where shall wisdome be found? and where *is* the place of vnderstanding?
13 Man knoweth not the price thereof, neither *is* it found in the land of the liuing.
* Rom. 11. 33. 34.
14 * The depth saith, It is not in me: and the sea saith, It is not with me.
† Hebr. fine gold shall not be giuen for it.
15 † It *cannot bee gotten for gold, neither shall* siluer be weighed *for* the price thereof.
16 It cannot bee valued with the gold of Ophir, with the precious Onix or the Saphire.
17 The gold and the chrystall cannot equall it: and the exchange of it *shall not be for* ‖ iewels of fine gold.
* Prou. 3. 14 & 8. 11
18 No mention shall be made of ‖ Corall, or of Pearles: for the price of wisdome *is* aboue Rubies.
19. & 16.
19 The Topaz of Ethiopia shall not equall it, neither shall it be valued with pure gold.
‖ Or, weigh of fine gold.
20 * Whence then commeth Wisedome? and where *is* the place of vnderstanding?
‖ Or, Ramoth.
21 Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all liuing, and kept close from the foules of the ‖ ayre.
* Vers. 12
‖ Or, heauen.
22 Destruction and death say, Wee haue heard the fame thereof with our eares.
22 God vnderstandeth the way thereof, and hee knoweth the place thereof.
24 For hee looketh to the ends of the earth, *and* seeth vnder the whole heauen:
25 To make the weight for the windes, and hee weigheth the waters by measure.
* 26 When he made a decree for the raine, and a way for the lightning of the thunder:
‖ Or, did prepare it.
27 Then did he see it, ‖ and declare it, he prepared it, yea, and searched it out.
* Psal. 111. 10. prou. 1. 7. & 9. 10.
28 * And vnto man he said, Behold, the feare of the Lord, that *is* wisdome, and to depart from euill, is vnderstanding.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Iob lamenteth himselfe of his former prosperity and honour.

MOreouer, Iob † continued his parable, & said,
† He added to his parable.
2 O that I were as *in* moneths past, as in the dayes when God preserued me:
3 When his ‖ candle shined vpon my head, and when by his light I walked *through* darkenesse:
‖ Or, lampe.
4 As I was in the dayes of my youth, when the secret of God was vpon my tabernacle:
5 When the Almighty was yet with me, *when* my children were about me:
6 When I washed my steps with butter, and the rocke powred † me out riuers of oyle:
† He powred out for me.
7 When I went out to the gate thorow the city, *when* I prepared my seat in the street.
8 The young men saw me, and hid themselues: and the aged arose, *and* stood vp.
9 The Princes refrained talking, and laid *their* hand on their mouth.
10 † The nobles held their peace, & their tongue cleaued to the roofe of their mouth.
† Their voice was hid.
11 When the eare heard *me*, then it blessed me: and when the eye saw *me*, it gaue witnesse to me:
12 Because I deliuered the poore that cryed, and the father lesse, and *him* that had none to helpe him.
13 The blessing of him that was ready to perish, came vpon me: and I caused the widowes heart to sing for ioy.
14 I put on righteousnesse, and it clothed me: my iudgement was as a robe and a diademe.
15 I was eyes to the blind, and feet *was* I to the lame.
16 I *was* a father to the poore: and the cause which I knew not, I searched out.
17 And I brake the † iawes of the wicked, and † pluckt the spoile out of his teeth.
† Hebr. iaw teeth.
18 Then I said, I shall die in my nest, and I shall multiply *my* dayes as the sand.
19 My root *was* † spread out by the waters, and the dew lay all night vpon my branch,
† Hebr. opened.
20 My glory *was* † fresh in me, and my bow was † renewed in my hand.
† Hebr. strong.
21 Vnto me *men* gaue eare and waited, & kept † silence at my counsell.
† Hebr. were silent.
22 After my words they spake not againe, and † my speach dropped vpon them.
† Hebr. did not double.
23 And they waited for me as for the raine, & they opened their mouth wide, *as* for the latter raine.
24 † If I laughed on them, they beleeued it not, and the light of my countenance they cast not downe.
† Hebr. I laughed on them, they beleeued it not.
25 I chose out their way, and sate chiefe, and dwelt as a King in the army, as one *that* comforteth the mourners.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Iobs honour is turned into extreame contempt, 15 His prosperity into calamity.

BVt now they † that are younger then I, haue me in derision, whose fathers I would haue disdained to haue set with the dogs of my flocke.
† Hebr. in dayes.
2 Yea, whereto might the strength of their hands *profit* me, in whom old age was perished?
3 For want and famine they *were* ‖ solitary, flying into the wilderneſse † in former time desolate and waste:
‖ Or, solitarie.
† Hebr. yesterday and the third day.
4 Who cut vp mallowes by the bushes, and Iuniper roots *for* their meat.
5 They were driuen foorth from among men, (they cryed after them as *after* a theefe.)
6 To dwell in the clifts of the valleys, in caues of the earth, and in the rockes.
7 Among the bushes they braied: vnder the nettles they were gathered together.
8 They *were* children of fooles, yea, children of † base men; they are viler then the earth.
† Hebr. men of no name.

9 * And

9 * And now am I their ſong, yea, I am their by-word.
10 They abhorre me, they flee far from me, † and ſpare not to ſpit in my face.
11 Becauſe he hath looſed my coard, and afflicted me, they haue alſo let looſe the bridle before me.
12 Vpon my right *hand* riſe the youth, they puſh away my feet, and they raiſe vp againſt mee the wayes of their deſtruction.
13 They marre my path, they ſet forward my calamity, they *haue* no helper.
14 They came *vpon me* as a wide breaking in *of waters*: in the deſolation they rolled themſelues *vpon me*.
15 Terrours are turned vpon mee: they purſue † my ſoule as the winde: and my welfare paſſeth away as a cloud.
16 And now my ſoule is powred out vpon mee: the dayes of affliction haue taken hold vpon me.
17 My bones are pierced in me in the night ſeaſon: and my ſinewes take no reſt.
18 By the great force *of my diſeaſe* is my garment changed: it bindeth mee about as the collar of my coat.
19 He hath caſt mee into the mire, and I am become like duſt and aſhes.
20 I cry vnto thee, and thou doeſt not heare me: I ſtand vp, and thou regardeſt me *not*.
21 Thou art † become cruell to me: with † thy ſtrong hand thou oppoſeſt thy ſelfe againſt me.
22 Thou liſteſt me vp to the winde: thou cauſeſt me to ride *vpon it*, and diſſolueſt my ‖ ſubſtance.
23 For I know *that* thou wilt bring me *to* death, and *to* the houſe appointed for all liuing.
24 Howbeit he will not ſtretch out his hand to the † graue, though they cry in his deſtruction.
25 * Did not I weepe † for him that was in trouble? was *not* my ſoule grieued for the poore?
26 When I looked for good, then euill came vnto mee: and when I waited for light, there came darkeneſſe.
27 My bowels boiled and reſted not: the dayes of affliction preuented me.
28 I went mourning without the Sunne: I ſtood vp *and* I cryed in the Congregation.
29 * I am a brother to dragons, and a companion to ‖ owles.
30 My ſkin is blacke vpon me, and my bones are burnt with heate.
31 My harpe alſo is turned to mourning, and my Organ into the voyce of them that weepe.

CHAP. XXXI.

Iob maketh a ſolemne proteſtation of his integrity in ſundrie duelties.

I Made a couenant with mine eyes; why then ſhould I thinke vpon a maid?
2 For what portion of God is there from aboue? & *what* inheritance of the Almighty from on hie?
3 *Is* not deſtruction to the wicked? and a ſtrange *puniſhment* to the workers of iniquity?
4 * Doeth not he ſee my wayes, and count all my ſteps?
5 If I haue walked with vanity, or if my foot hath haſted vnto deceit;
6 † Let me be weighed in an euen ballance, that God may know mine integrity.
7 If my ſtep hath turned out of the way, and mine heart walked after mine eyes, and if any blot hath cleaued to my hands:
8 *Then* let me ſow, and let another eate, yea, let my off-ſpring be rooted out.
9 If my heart haue beene deceiued by a woman, or *if* I haue laid wait at my neighbours doore:
10 Then let my wife grinde vnto another, and let others bow downe vpon her.
11 For this *is* an heinous crime; yea, it *is* an iniquity *to be puniſhed by* the Iudges.
12 For it *is* a fire *that* conſumeth to deſtruction, and would root out all mine increaſe.
13 If I did deſpiſe the cauſe of my man-ſeruant, or of my maid-ſeruant, when they contended with mee:
14 What then ſhall I doe, when God riſeth vp? and when he viſiteth, what ſhall I anſwere him?
15 Did not he that made me in the wombe, make him? and ‖ did not one faſhion vs in the wombe?
15 If I haue withheld the poore from *their* deſire, or haue cauſed the eyes of the widow to faile:
17 Or haue eaten my morſell my ſelfe alone, and the fatherleſſe hath not eaten thereof:
18 (For from my youth he was brought vp with me as *with* a father, and I haue guided ‖ her from my mothers wombe.)
19 If I haue ſeene any perith for want of clothing, or any poore without couering:
20 If his loynes haue not bleſſed me, and *if* hee were not warmed with the fleece of my ſheepe:
21 If I haue lift vp my hand againſt the fatherleſſe, when I ſaw my helpe in the gate:
22 *Then* let mine arme fall from my ſhoulder-blade, and mine arme be broken from the ‖ bone.
23 For deſtruction *from* God was a terror to me: and by reaſon of his highneſſe, I could not endure.
24 If I haue made gold my hope, or haue ſaid to the fine gold, *Thou art* my confidence:
25 If I reioyced becauſe my wealth was great, and becauſe mine hand had † gotten much:
26 If I beheld the † Sunne when it ſhined, or the Moone walking † in brightneſſe:
27 And mine heart hath been ſecretly enticed, or † my mouth hath kiſſed my hand:
28 This alſo were an iniquity to be *puniſhed by the* Iudge: for I ſhould haue denied the God *that is* aboue.
29 If I reioyced at the deſtruction of him that hated me, or lift vp my ſelfe when euill found him:
30 (Neither haue I ſuffered † my mouth to ſinne, by wiſhing a a curſe to his ſoule.)
31 If the men of my tabernacle ſaid not, Oh that we had of his fleſh! we cannot be ſatisfied.
32 The ſtranger did not lodge in the ſtreet: *but* I opened my doores to the traueller.
33 If I couered my tranſgreſſions, ‖ as Adam by hiding my iniquity in my boſome:
34 Did I feare a great multitude, or did the contempt of families terrifie me? that I kept ſilence, *and* went not out of the doore?
35 O that one would heare me! ‖ behold, my deſire *is*, that the Almighty would anſwere me, and that mine aduerſary had written a booke.
36 Surely I would take it vpon my ſhoulder, *and* binde it as a crowne to me.
37 I would declare vnto him the number of my ſteps, as a Prince would I goe neere vnto him.
38 If my land cry againſt me, or that the furrowes likewiſe thereof † complaine:
39 If I haue † eaten the fruites thereof without money, or haue † cauſed the owners thereof to loſe their life:
40 Let thiſtles grow in ſtead of wheat, and ‖ cockle in ſtead of barley. The words of Iob are ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

2 Elihu is angry with Iob and his three friends. 6 Becauſe wiſedome commeth not from age, hee exeuſeth

Or, did he not faſhion vs in one wombe.
That is, the widow.
‖ *Or, the channell bone.*
† *Heb. found much.*
† *Hebr. the light.*
† *Heb. bright.*
† *Hebr. my hand hath kiſſed my mouth.*
† *Heb. my palate.*
‖ *Or, to the way.*
‖ *Or, after the manner of men.*
‖ *Or, behold, my ſigne is that the Almighty will anſwere me.*
† *Hebr. weepe.*
† *Heb. the ſtrength thereof.*
† *Hebr. cauſed the ſoule of the owners thereof to expire, or breathe out.*
‖ *Or, wo-ſome weedes.*

ſetb the holineſſe of his youth. 11 *Hee reproueth him for not ſatisfying of Job 16 His zeale to ſpeake.*

† *Hebr. from anſwering.*

SO theſe three men ceaſed † to anſwere Iob, becauſe he was righteous in his owne eyes.

2 Then was kindled the wrath of Elihu, the ſon of Barachel the Buzite, of the kinred of Ram: againſt Iob was his wrath kindled, becauſe he iuſtified † himſelfe rather then God.

† *Hebr. his ſoule.*

3 Alſo againſt his three friends was his wrath kindled: becauſe they had found no anſwere, and yet had condemned Iob.

† *Hebr. expected Iob in words.*

4 Now Elihu had † waited till Iob had ſpoken: becauſe they were † elder then he.

† *Hebr. elder for dayes.*

5 When Elihu ſaw that *there was* no anſwere in the mouth of theſe three men, then his wrath was kindled.

† *Hebr. few of dayes.*

6 And Elihu the ſonne of Barachel the Buzite anſwered, and ſaid, I am † young, and ye are very old, wherefore I was afraid, and † durſt not ſhew you mine opinion.

† *Hebr. I feared.* ✠ Chap. 38 36. prou. 2. 6. eccles. 2. 26. dan. 1. 17. and 2. 21.

7 I ſaid, Dayes ſhould ſpeake, and multitude of yeeres ſhould teach wiſedome.

8 * But there is a ſpirit in man: and the inſpiration of the Almighty giueth them vnderſtanding.

† *Hebr. vnderſtandings.*

9 Great men are not *alwayes* wiſe: neither doe the aged vnderſtand iudgement.

† *Hebr. words.*

10 Therefore I ſaid, Hearken to me: I alſo will ſhew mine opinion.

11 Behold, I waited for your words: I gaue eare to your † reaſons, whileſt you ſearched out † what to ſay.

† *Hebr. words.* ‖ *Or, ordred his words.*

12 Yea, I attended vnto you: and behold, *there was* none of you that conuinced Iob, *or* that anſwered his words:

† *Hebr. why remooued ſpeeches from themſelues.*

13 Leſt ye ſhould ſay, We haue found out wiſedome: God thruſteth him downe, not man.

† *Hebr. words.*

14 Now he hath not ‖ directed his words againſt me: neither will I anſwere him with your ſpeaches.

15 They were amazed, they anſwered no more, † they left off ſpeaking.

† *Heb. left ſpirit of me bolly.*

16 When I had waited (for they ſpake not, but ſtood ſtill, *and* anſwered no more.)

17 *I ſaid*, I will anſwere alſo my part, I alſo will ſhew mine opinion.

18 For I am full of † matter, the † ſpirit within me conſtraineth me.

† *Hebr. is not opned.*

19 Behold, my belly *is* as wine, *which* † hath no vent, it is ready to burſt like new bottles.

† *Hebr. that I may breathe.*

20 I will ſpeake, † that I may bee refreſhed: I will open my lips, and anſwere.

21 Let mee not I pray you, accept any mans perſon, neither let me giue flattering titles vnto man.

22 For I know not to giue flattering titles: *in ſo doing*, my Maker would ſoone take me away.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Elihu offereth himſelfe in ſtead of God with ſincerity and vnderſtanding to reaſon with Iob. 8 He excuſeth God from giuing man an account of his waies, by his greatneſſe. 14 God calleth man to repentance, by viſions, 19 by afflictions, 23 and by his Miniſters. 31 He inciteth Iob to attention.

WHereforе Iob, I pray thee, heare my ſpeaches and hearken to all my words.

2 Behold, now I haue opened my mouth, my tongue hath ſpoken † in my mouth.

† *Hebr. in my palate.*

3 My words *ſhall be* of the vprightneſſe of my heart, and my lips ſhall vtter knowledge clearely.

4 The Spirit of God hath made mee, and the breath of the Almighty hath giuen me life.

5 If thou canſt anſwere me, ſet *thy words* in order before me, ſtand vp.

6 * Behold, I *am* † according to thy wiſh in Gods ſtead: I alſo am † formed out of the clay.

† *Hebr. to thy wiſh.* ✠ Chap. 9. 32. 10. 9. 33. 6. † *Hebr. cut off.*

7 Behold my terrour ſhall not make thee afraid, neither ſhall my hand be heauy vpon thee.

8 Surely thou haſt ſpoken † in my hearing, and I haue heard the voyce of *thy* words, ſaying,

† *Hebr. in mine eares.*

9 I *am* cleane without tranſgreſſion; I *am* innocent neither *is there* iniquity in me.

† *Hebr. without tranſgreſſion.*

10 Behold, he findeth occaſions againſt mee, hee counteth me for his enemy.

11 He putteth my feet in the ſtockes, he marketh all my paths.

† *Hebr. in mine ſtockes.*

12 Behold, *in* this thou art not iuſt, I will anſwere thee that God is greater then man.

13 Why doeſt thou ſtriue againſt him? for † he giueth not account of any of his matters.

† *Hebr. he anſwereth not.*

14 For God ſpeaketh once, yea twice, *yet man* perceiueth it not.

15 In a dreame, in a viſion of the night, when deep ſleep falleth vpon men, in ſlumbrings vpon the bed,

16 Then he † openeth the eares of men, and ſealeth their inſtruction,

† *Hebr. reuealeth.*

17 That hee may withdraw man *from his* † purpoſe, and hide pride from man.

† *Hebr. worke.*

18 Hee keepeth backe his ſoule from the pit, and his life † from periſhing by the ſword.

† *Hebr. from paſſing.*

19 He is chaſtened alſo with paine vpon his bed, and the multitude of his bones with ſtrong *paine.*

20 * So that his life abhorreth bread, and his ſoule † dainty meat.

† *Hebr. the deſire.*

21 His fleſh is conſumed away that it cannot bee ſeene; and his bones that were not ſeene ſticke out.

22 His ſoule draweth neere vnto the graue, and his life to the deſtroyers.

23 If there be a meſſenger with him, an interpreter, one among a thouſand to ſhew vnto man his vprightneſſe:

24 Then he is gracious vnto him, and ſaith, Deliuer him from going downe to the pit, I haue found ‖ a ranſome.

25 His fleſh ſhall be freſher † then a childes: he ſhall returne to the dayes of his youth.

† *Hebr. from childe.*

26 He ſhall pray vnto God, and he will be fauourable vnto him, and he ſhall ſee his face with ioy: for he will render vnto man his righteouſneſſe.

27 ‖ He looketh vpon men, *and* if any ſay, I haue ſinned, and peruerted that which was right, and it profited me not:

28 ‖ He will deliuer his ſoule from going into the pit, and his life ſhall ſee the light.

29 Loe, all theſe things worketh God † oftentimes with man,

† *Hebr. twice and three times.*

30 To bring backe his ſoule from the pit, to be enlightened with the light of the liuing.

31 Marke well O Iob, hearken vnto me, hold thy peace, and I will ſpeake.

32 If thou haſt any thing to ſay, anſwere mee; ſpeake, for I deſire to iuſtifie thee.

33 If not, hearken vnto me: hold thy peace, and I ſhall teach thee wiſedome.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Elihu accuſeth Job for charging God with iniuſtice. 10 God omnipotent cannot be vniuſt. 31 Man muſt humble himſelfe vnto God. 34 Elihu reproueth Job.

FVrthermore Elihu anſwered, and ſaid,

2 Heare my words, O ye wiſe men, and giue eare vnto me ye that haue knowledge.

3 * For the eare trieth words, as the † mouth taſteth meat.

† *Hebr. the palate.*

4 Let vs chooſe to vs iudgement, let vs know among our ſelues what is good.

5 For

5 For Iob hath said, I am righteous: and God hath taken away my iudgement.
6 Should I lie against my right? †my wound is incurable without transgression.
7 What man is like Iob, *who* drinketh vp scorning like water?
8 Which goeth in company with the workers of iniquity and walketh with wicked men.
9 For he hath said, It profiteth a man nothing that he should delight himselfe in God.
10 Therefore hearken vnto me, ye men of vnderstanding: * farre be it from God, *that he should* doe wickednesse, and from the Almighty, that *he should* commit iniquitie.
11 * For the worke of a man shall he render vnto him, and cause euery man to find according to *his* wayes.
12 Yea surely, God will not do wickedly, neither will the Almighty peruert iudgement.
13 Who hath giuen him a charge ouer the earth? or who hath disposed † the whole world?
14 * If he set his heart † vpon man, *if* he gather vnto himselfe his spirit and his breath:
15 *All flesh shall perish together, and man shall turne againe vnto dust.
16 If now thou *hast* vnderstanding, heare this: hearken to the voyce of my words.
17 Shall euen he that hateth right, † gouerne? and wilt thou condemne him that is most iust?
18 Is it *meet* to say to a King, *Thou art* wicked? *and* to Princes, *Ye are* vngodly?
19 *How much lesse to him* that accepteth not the persons of Princes, nor regardeth the rich more then the poore? for they all are the worke of his hands.
20 In a moment shal they die, and the people shal be troubled at midnight, and passe away, † and the mighty shalbe taken away without hand.
21 * For his eyes *are* vpon the wayes of man, and he seeth all his doings.
22 *There is* no darkenesse nor shadow of death, where the workers of iniquitie may hide themselues.
23 For he wil not lay vpon man more *then right*, that he should † enter into iudgement with God.
24 He shall breake in pieces mighty men † without number, and set others in their stead.
25 Therefore he knoweth their workes, and he ouerturneth *them* in the night, so that they are † destroyed.
26 He striketh them as wicked men † in the open sight of others:
27 Because they turned backe † from him, and would not consider any of his wayes.
28 So that they cause ‖ cry of the poore to come vnto him, and he heareth the cry of the afflicted.
29 When he giueth quietnes, who then can make trouble? and when he hideth *his* face, who then can behold him? whether *it be done* against a nation, or against a man onely:
30 That the hypocrite reigne not, lest the people be ensnared.
31 Surely it is meet to bee said vnto God, I haue borne *chastisement*, I will not offend *any more*.
32 That which I see not, teach thou me; if I haue done iniquity, I will doe no more.
33 †Should it be according to thy mind? he will recompense it, whether thou refuse, or whether thou chuse, & not I: therfore speake what thou knowest.
34 Let men † of vnderstanding tell me, and let a wise man hearken vnto me,
35 Iob hath spoken without knowledge, and his words *were* without wisedome.
36 ‖ My desire *is that* Iob may be tried vnto the end, because of *his* answeres for wicked men. ‖ Or, My father lets Iob be tryed.
37 For he addeth rebellion vnto his sin, he clappeth *his hands* among vs, and multiplieth his words against God.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Cõparison is not to be made with God because our good or euil, cannot extend vnto him. 9 Many cry vn their afflictions, but are not heard for want of faith.

ELihu spake moreouer, and said,
2 Thinkest thou this to be right, *that* thou saidest, My righteousnesse is more then Gods?
3 For thou saidest, What aduantage will it bee vnto thee, *and*, What profit shall I haue, ‖ *if I* be cleansed from my sinne? ‖ Or, by it more then by my sin.
4 I will answere thee, & thy companions ẅ thee.
5 Looke vnto the heauens, and see, and behold the clouds *which* are higher then thou. † Hebr. I will returne to thee words.
6 If thou sinnest, what doest thou against him? or if thy transgressions be multiplied, what doest thou vnto him?
7 *If thou be righteous, what giuest thou him? or what receiueth he of thine hand? * Psal. 16. 2. rom. 11.
8 Thy wickednesse *may hurt* a man as thou art, and thy righteousnesse *may profit* the son of man. 35. iob. 22. 3.
9 By reason of the multitude of oppressions, they make *the oppressed* to cry: they cry out by reason of the arme of the mighty.
10 But none saith, Where *is* God my maker, who giueth songs in the night?
11 Who teacheth vs more then the beasts of the earth, & maketh vs wiser then the fowles of heauen.
12 There they cry, (but none giueth answere) because of the pride of euill men.
13 * Surely God will not heare vanitie, neither will the Almightie regard it. * Chap. 27. 9. pro. 1. 28. isa. 1. 15. iere. 11. 11.
14 Although thou saist thou shalt not see him, yet iudgment *is* before him, therfore trust thou in him.
15 But now because it *is* not so, ‖ he hath visited in his anger, yet ‖ he knoweth it not in great extremity. ‖ That is, God. ‖ That is, Iob.
16 Therfore doeth Iob open his mouth in vaine: he multiplieth words without knowledge.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Elihu sheweth how God is iust in his wayes. 16 How Iobs sinne hinder Gods blessings. 24 Gods workes are to be magnified.

ELihu also proceeded, and said,
2 Suffer me a little, and I will shew thee † that † *haue* to speake on Gods behalfe. † Hebr. that there are yet words for God.
3 I will fetch my knowledge from afarre, and will ascribe righteousnesse vnto my Maker.
4 For truely my words *shall* not *be* false: he that is perfect in knowledge, is with thee.
5 Behold, God is mighty, and despiseth not *any*: *he is* mighty in strength *and* † wisdome. † Hebr. heart.
6 He preserueth not the life of the wicked: but giueth right to the ‖ poore. ‖ Or, afflicted.
7 *He withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous: but with Kings *are they* on the throne, yea, he doth establish them for euer, and they are exalted. * Psal. 34. 14.
8 And if they *be* bound in fetters, *and* be holden in cords of affliction:
9 Then he sheweth them their worke, and their transgressions that they haue exceeded.
10 He openeth also their eare to discipline, and commandeth that they returne from iniquitie.
11 If they obey and serue *him*, * they shall spend their dayes in prosperity, & their yeres in pleasure. * Chap. 21. 13.
12 But if they obey not, † they shall perish by the sword, and they shall die without knowledge. † Hebr. shall passe away by the sword
13 But the hypocrites in heart heape vp wrath: they cry not when he bindeth them.
14 † Then

† Hebr. their soule dieth.
‖ Or, Sodomites.
‖ Or, affliction.
† Heb. the rest of thy table.
‖ Or, iudgment and iustice should vphold thee.
† Hebr. turne thee aside.
† Heb. the roote.
† Hebr. that which goeth vp.
† Hebr. beare in hearing.
† Hebr. light.
† Hebr. wings of the earth.
*Psa. 147. 16, 17.
† Hebr. and to the shoure of raine and to the shoures of raine of his strength.
† Hebr. out of the chamber.
† Hebr. scattering windes.

14 † They die in youth, and their life is among the ‖ vncleane.
15 He deliuereth the ‖ poore in his affliction, and openeth their eares in oppression.
16 Euen so would he haue remooued thee out of the strait, into a broad place where is no straitnesse: and † that which should be set on thy table, should be full of fatnesse.
17 But thou hast fulfilled the iudgement of the wicked: ‖ iudgement & iustice take hold on thee.
18 Because there is wrath, beware lest he take thee away with his stroke: then a great ransome cannot † deliuer thee.
19 Will he esteeme thy riches? no not gold, nor all the forces of strength.
20 Desire not the night, when people are cut off in their place.
21 Take heed, regard not iniquitie: for this hast thou chosen rather then affliction.
22 Behold, God exalteth by his power: who teacheth like him?
23 Who hath enioyned him his way? or who can say, Thou hast wrought iniquity?
24 Remember that thou magnifie his worke, which men behold.
25 Euery man may see it, man may behold it afar off.
26 Behold, God is great, & we know him not, neither can the number of his yeeres be searched out.
27 For hee maketh small the drops of water: they powre downe raine according to the vapour thereof:
28 Which the cloudes doe drop, and distill vpon man abundantly.
29 Also can any vnderstand the spreadings of the clouds, or the noise of his Tabernacle?
30 Behold, he spreadeth his light vpon it, and covereth † the bottome of the sea.
31 For by them iudgeth he the people, he giueth meat in abundance.
32 With clouds he coureth the light, and commandeth it not to shine by the cloud, that commeth betwixt.
33 The noise thereof sheweth concerning it, the cattell also concerning † the vapour.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 God is to bee feared because of his great workes. 15 His wisdome is vnsearchable in them

AT this also my heart trembleth, and is mooued out of his place.
2 † Heare attentiuely the noise of his voice, and the sound that goeth out of his mouth.
3 Hee directeth it vnder the whole heauen, and his † lightning vnto the † ends of the earth.
4 After it a voyce roareth: hee thundreth with the voice of his excellencie: and hee will not stay them when his voyce is heard.
5 God thundreth marueilously with his voice: great things doth hee, which wee cannot comprehend.
6 For * hee saith to the snow, Bee thou on the earth: † likewise to the small raine, and to the great raine of his strength.
7 Hee sealeth vp the hand of euery man, that all men may know his worke.
8 Then the beasts goe into dens: and remaine in their places.
9 † Out of the South commeth the whirlewind: and cold out of the North.
10 By the breath of God frost is giuen: and the breadth of the waters is straitned.
11 Also by watering hee wearieth the thicke cloud: hee scattereth † his bright cloud.
12 And it is turned round about by his counsels: that they may do whatsoeuer he commandeth them vpon the face of the world in the earth.
13 He causeth it to come, whether for † correction, or for his land, or for mercy.
14 Hearken vnto this, O Iob: stand still, and consider the wondrous works of God.
15 Doest thou know when God disposed them, and caused the light of his cloud to shine?
16 Doest thou knowe the ballancings of the clouds: the wondrous works of him which is perfect in knowledge?
17 How thy garments are warme, when hee quieteth the earth by the South wind?
18 Hast thou with him spread out the skie, which is strong, and as a molten looking glasse?
19 Teach vs what we shall say vnto him, for we cannot order our speech by reason of darkenesse.
20 Shall it be told him that I speake? if a man speake, surely he shalbe swallowed vp.
21 And now men see not ‖ bright light which is in ‖ clouds: but the wind passeth & cleanseth them.
22 † Faire weather commeth out of the North: with God is terrible maiestie.
23 Touching the Almighty, wee cannot find him out: he is excellent in power, and in iudgment, and in plenty of iustice: he will not afflict.
24 Men doe therefore feare him: hee respecteth not any that are wise of heart.

† Hebr. the cloud of his light.
† Hebr. a rod.
† Hebr. gold.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 God challengeth Iob to answere. 4 God, by his mighty works, conuinceth Iob of ignorance, 31 and of imbecilitie.

THen the LORD answered Iob out of the whirlwind, and said,
2 Who is this that darkeneth counsell by words without knowledge?
3 Gird vp now thy loines like a man: for I will demand of thee, and † answere thou me.
4 * Where wast thou, when I laid the foundations of the earth? declare, † if thou hast vnderstanding.
5 Who hath laid the measures thereof, if thou knowest? or who hath stretched the line vpon it?
6 Whereupon are the † foundations thereof fastened? or who laid the corner stone thereof?
7 When the morning starres sang together, and all the sonnes of God shouted for ioy.
8 * Or who shut vp the sea with doores, when it brake forth, as if it had issued out of the wombe?
9 When I made the cloud the garment thereof, and thicke darknesse a swadling band for it,
10 And ‖ brake vp for it my decreed place, and set barres and doores,
11 And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further: and here shall thy proud waues be stated.
12 Hast thou commanded the morning since thy daies? & caused the day-spring to know his place?
13 That it might take hold of the † ends of the earth, that the wicked might be shaken out of it?
14 It is turned as clay to the seale, and they stand as a garment.
15 And from the wicked their light is withholden, and the high arme shall be broken.
16 Hast thou entred into the springs of the sea? or hast thou walked in the search of the depth?
17 Haue the gates of death beene opened vnto thee? or hast thou seene the doores of the shadow of death?
18 Hast thou perceiued the breadth of the earth? declare, if thou knowest it all.

† Hebr. make me wise.

19 Where-

19 Where is the way *where* light dwelleth ? and as for darkeneſſe, where *is* the place thereof ?
20 That thou ſhouldeſt take it ‖ to the bound thereof, and that thou ſhouldeſt know the paths *to* the houſe thereof.
21 Knoweſt thou *it*, becauſe thou waſt then borne? or *becauſe* the number of thy dayes *is* great ?
22 Haſt thou entred into the treaſures of the ſnow ? or haſt thou ſeene the treaſures of the haile,
23 Which I haue reſerued againſt the time of trouble, againſt the day of battell and war ?
24 By what way is the light parted ? *which* ſcattereth the Eaſt wind vpon the earth.
25 Who hath diuided a water-courſe for the ouerflowing of waters? or a way for the lightning of thunder,
26 To cauſe it to raine on the earth, *where* no man is : on the wilderneſſe, wherein there is no man ?
27 To ſatisfie the deſolate and waſte *ground*, and to cauſe the bud of the tender herb to ſpring forth.
28 Hath the raine a father ? or who hath begotten the drops of dew ?
29 Out of whoſe wombe came the yce ? and the hoary froſt of heauen, who hath gendred it ?
30 The waters are hid as *with* a ſtone, and the face of the deepe † is froſen.
31 Canſt thou bind the ſweet influences of ‖ Pleiades ? or looſe the bands of † Orion.
32 Canſt thou bring forth ‖ Mazzaroth in his ſeaſon ? or canſt thou † guid Arcturus with his ſons ?
33 Knoweſt thou the ordinances of heauen ? canſt thou ſet the dominion thereof in the earth ?
34 Canſt thou lift vp thy voyce to the cloudes, that abundance of waters may couer thee ?
35 Canſt thou ſend lightnings, that they may goe, and ſay vnto thee, † Here we *are* ?
36 *Who hath put wiſdome in the inward parts? or who hath giuen vnderſtanding to the heart ?
37 Who can number the cloudes in wiſedome ? or † who can ſtay the bottels of heauen ?
38 ‖ When the duſt † groweth into hardneſſe, and the clods cleaue faſt together ?
39 *Wilt thou hunt the prey for the lion ? or fill the † appetite of the young lions,
40 When they couch in their dens, *and* abide in the couert to lie in wait?
41 *Who prouideth for the rauen his food? when his young ones cry vnto God, they wander for lacke of meat.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *Of the wild goats & hinds.* 5 *Of the wild aſſe.* 9 *The vnicorne.* 13 *The peacocke, ſtorke, and oſtrich.* 19 *The horſe.* 26 *The hauke.* 27 *The eagle.*

KNoweſt * thou the time when the wilde goats of the rocke bring forth ? *or* canſt thou marke when the hindes doe calue,
2 Canſt thou number the moneths *that* they fulfill ? or knoweſt thou the time when they bring forth ?
3 They bow themſelues, they bring forth their young ones, they caſt out their ſorrowes.
4 Their young ones are in good liking, they grow vp with corne : they goe forth, and returne not vnto them.
5 Who hath ſent out the wilde aſſe free ? or who hath looſed the bands of the wilde aſſe ?
6 Whoſe houſe I haue made the wildernеſſe, and the † barren land his dwellings.
7 Hee ſcorneth the multitude of the city, neither regardeth he the crying † of the driuer.
8 The range of the mountaines *is* his paſture, and he ſeeketh after euery greene thing.
9 Will the vnicorne be willing to ſerue thee ? or abide by thy crib ?
10 Canſt thou binde the vnicorne with his band in the furrow : or will hee harrow the valleys after thee ?
11 Wilt thou truſt him, becauſe his ſtrength is great ? or wilt thou leaue thy labour to him ?
12 Wilt thou beleeue him that hee will bring home thy ſeed, and gather it into thy barne ?
13 *Gaueſt thou* the goodly wings vnto the peacockes, or ‖ wings and feathers vnto the oſtrich.
14 Which leaueth her egges in the earth, and warmeth them in the duſt,
15 And forgetteth that the foot may cruſh them, or that the wild beaſt may breake them.
16 Shee is hardened againſt her young ones, as though they were not hers : her labour is in vaine without feare.
17 Becauſe God hath depriued her of wiſedome, neither hath he imparted to her vnderſtanding.
18 What time the lifteth vp her ſelfe on high, ſhe ſcorneth the horſe and his rider.
19 Haſt thou giuen the horſe ſtrength ? Haſt thou clothed his necke with thunder ?
20 Canſt thou make him afraid as a graſſhopper ? the glory of his noſtrils *is* † terrible.
21 ‖ He paweth in the valley, and reioyceth in *his* ſtrength : he goeth on to meet † the armed men.
22 He mocketh at feare, and is not affrighted : neither turneth he backe from the ſword.
23 The quiuer ratleth againſt him, the glittering ſpeare and the ſhield.
24 Hee ſwalloweth the ground with fierceneſſe and rage : neither beleeueth hee that it *is* the ſound of the trumper.
25 Hee ſaith among the trumpets, Ha, ha : and he ſmelleth the battell afarre off, the thunder of the captaines, and the ſhouting.
26 Doeth the hawke flie by thy wiſedome, *and* ſtretch her wings toward the South ?
27 Doth the Eagle mount vp † at thy commaund ? and make her neſt on high ?
28 She dwelleth and abideth on the rocke, vpon the crag of the rocke, and the ſtrong place.
29 From thence ſhe ſeeketh the prey, *and* her eyes behold afar off
30 Her young ones alſo ſucke vp blood : and * where the ſlaine *are*, there *is* ſhe.

CHAP. XL.

1 *Iob humbleth himſelfe vnto God.* 6 *God ſtirreth him vp to ſhew his righteouſneſſe, power, and wiſedome.* 15 *Of the Behemoth.*

MOreouer the LORD anſwered Iob, and ſaid,
2 Shall hee that contendeth with the Almighty, inſtruct *him* ? hee that reproueth God, let him anſwere it.
3 ¶ Then Iob anſwered the LORD, and ſaid,
4 Behold, I am vile, what ſhall I anſwere thee ? I will lay my hand vpon my mouth.
5 Once haue I ſpoken, but I will not anſwere : yea twice, but I will proceed no further
6 ¶ Then anſwered the LORD vnto Iob out of the wirlewind, and ſaid,
7 * Gird vp thy loynes now like a man : I will demand of thee, and declare thou vnto me.
8 *Wilt thou alſo diſannull my iudgement ? wilt thou condemne me, that thou mayeſt be righteous ?
9 *Haſt* thou an arme like God ? or canſt thou thunder with a voyce like him ?
10 * Decke thy ſelfe now *with* maieſtie, and excellency, and array thy ſelfe with glory and beauty.
11 Caſt abroad the rage of thy wrath, and be-

† Hebr. their soule dieth.
14 † They die in youth, and their life is among the † vncleane.
15 He deliuereth the ‖poore in his affliction, and openeth their eares in oppression.
‖ Or, Sodomites.
16 Euen so would he haue remooued thee out of the strait, into a broad place where is no straitnesse: and † that which should be set on thy table, should be full of fatnesse.
† Heb. the rest of thy table.
17 But thou hast fulfilled the iudgement of the wicked: ‖ iudgement & iustice take hold on thee.
‖ Or, iudgments and iustice should vphold thee.
18 Because there is wrath, beware lest he take thee away with his stroke: then a great ransome cannot † deliuer thee.
† Hebr. turne thee aside.
19 Will he esteeme thy riches? no not gold, nor all the forces of strength.
20 Desire not the night, when people are cut off in their place.
21 Take heed, regard not iniquitie: for this hast thou chosen rather then affliction.
22 Behold, God exalteth by his power: who teacheth like him?
23 Who hath enioyned him his way? or who can say, Thou hast wrought iniquity?
24 Remember that thou magnifie his worke, which men behold.
25 Euery man may see it, man may behold it afar off.
26 Behold, God is great, & we know him not, neither can the number of his yeeres be searched out.
27 For hee maketh small the drops of water: they powre downe raine according to the vapour thereof:
28 Which the clouds doe drop, and distill vpon man abundantly.
29 Also can any vnderstand the spreadings of the clouds, or the noise of his Tabernacle?
30 Behold, he spreadeth his light vpon it, and couereth † the bottome of the sea.
† Heb. the roote.
31 For by them iudgeth he the people, he giueth meat in abundance.
32 With clouds he coureth the light, and commandeth it not to shine by the cloud that commeth betwixt.
† Hebr. that which goeth vp.
33 The noise thereof sheweth concerning it, the cattell also concerning † the vapour.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 God is to be feared because of his great workes. 15 His wisdome is vnsearchable in them

† Hebr. heare in hearing.
AT this also my heart trembleth, and is mooued out of his place.
2 † Heare attentiuely the noise of his voice, and the sound that goeth out of his mouth.
† Hebr. light.
3 Hee directeth it vnder the whole heauen, and his † lightning vnto the † ends of the earth.
† Hebr. wings of the earth.
4 After it a voyce roareth: hee thundreth with the voice of his excellencie: and hee will not stay them when his voyce is heard.
*Psa. 147. 16, 17.
5 God thundreth marueilously with his voice: great things doth hee, which wee cannot comprehend.
† Hebr. and to the shoure of raine and to the shoure of raine of his strength.
6 For * hee saith to the snow, Bee thou on the earth: † likewise to the small raine, and to the great raine of his strength.
7 Hee sealeth vp the hand of euery man, that all men may know his worke.
8 Then the beasts goe into dens: and remaine in their places.
† Hebr. out of the chamber.
9 † Out of the South commeth the whirlewind: and cold out of the North.
† Hebr. scattering windes.
10 By the breath of God frost is giuen: and the breadth of the waters is straitned.
11 Also by watering hee wearieth the thicke cloud: hee scattereth † his bright cloud.
† Hebr. the cloud of his light.
12 And it is turned round about by his counsels: that they may do whatsoeuer he commandeth them vpon the face of the world in the earth.
† Hebr. a rod.
13 He causeth it to come, whether for † correction, or for his land, or for mercy.
* 14 Hearken vnto this, O Iob: stand still, and consider the wondrous works of God.
15 Doest thou know when God disposed them, and caused the light of his cloud to shine.
16 Doest thou knowe the ballancings of the clouds: the wondrous works of him which is perfect in knowledge?
17 How thy garments are warme, when hee quieteth the earth by the South wind?
18 Hast thou with him spread out the skie, which is strong, and as a molten looking glasse?
19 Teach vs what we shall say vnto him, for we cannot order our speech by reason of darknesse.
20 Shall it be told him that I speake? if a man speake, surely he shalbe swallowed vp.
21 And now men see not the bright light which is in the clouds: but the wind passeth & cleanseth them.
† Hebr. gold.
22 † Faire weather commeth out of the North: with God is terrible maiesty.
23 Touching the Almighty, wee cannot find him out: he is excellent in power, and in iudgment, and in plenty of iustice: he will not afflict.
24 Men doe therefore feare him: hee respecteth not any that are wise of heart.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 God challengeth Iob to answere. 4 God, by his mighty works, conuinceth Iob of ignorance, 31 and of imbecilitie.

THen the LORD answered Iob out of the whirlwind, and said,
2 Who is this that darkeneth counsell by words without knowledge?
3 Gird vp now thy loines like a man: for I will demand of thee, and † answere thou me.
† Hebr. make me wise.
4 * Where wast thou, when I laid the foundations of the earth? declare, † if thou hast vnderstanding.
* Psal. 104. 5. pro. 8. 29.
5 Who hath laid the measures thereof, if thou knowest? or who hath stretched the line vpon it?
† Hebr. if thou knowest.
6 Whereupon are the † foundations thereof fastened? or who laid the corner stone thereof?
7 When the morning starres sang together, and all the sonnes of God shouted for ioy.
8 * Or who shut vp the sea with doores, when it brake forth, as if it had issued out of the wombe?
† Hebr. shut.
9 When I made the cloud the garment thereof, and thicke darknesse a swadling band for it,
10 And ‖ brake vp for it my decreed place, and set barres and doores,
‖ Or, set.
11 And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further: and here shall thy proud waues be stated.
12 Hast thou commanded the morning since thy daies? & caused the day-spring to know his place?
13 That it might take hold of the † ends of the earth, that the wicked might be shaken out of it?
† Hebr. the wings of the earth.
14 It is turned as clay to the seale, and they stand as a garment.
15 And from the wicked their light is withholden, and the high arme shall be broken.
16 Hast thou entred into the springs of the sea? or hast thou walked in the search of the depth?
17 Haue the gates of death beene opened vnto thee? or hast thou seene the doores of the shadow of death?
18 Hast thou perceiued the breadth of the earth? declare, if thou knowest it all.

19 Where-

19 Where is the way *where* light dwelleth ? and as for darkenesse, where *is* the place thereof ?
20 That thou shouldest take it ‖ to the bound thereof, and that thou shouldest know the paths *to* the house thereof.
21 Knowest thou *it*, because thou wast then borne? or *because* the number of thy dayes *is* great ?
22 Hast thou entred into the treasures of the snow ? or hast thou seene the treasures of the haile,
23 Which I haue reserued against the time of trouble, against the day of battell and war ?
24 By what way is the light parted ? *which* scattereth the East wind vpon the earth.
25 Who hath diuided a water-course for the ouerflowing of waters? or a way for the lightning of thunder,
26 To cause it to raine on the earth, *where* no man is : *on* the wildernesse, wherein there is no man ?
27 To satisfie the desolate and waste *ground*, and to cause the bud of the tender herb to spring forth.
28 Hath the raine a father ? or who hath begotten the drops of dew ?
29 Out of whose wombe came the yce ? and the hoary frost of heauen, who hath gendred it ?
30 The waters are hid as *with* a stone, and the face of the deepe † is froyen.
31 Canst thou bind the sweet influences of ‖ Pleiades ? or loose the bands of † Orion.
32 Canst thou bring forth ‖ Mazzaroth in his season ? or canst thou † guid Arcturus with his sons ?
33 Knowest thou the ordinances of heauen ? canst thou set the dominion thereof in the earth ?
34 Canst thou lift vp thy voyce to the cloudes, that abundance of waters may couer thee ?
35 Canst thou send lightnings, that they may goe, and say vnto thee, † Here we *are* ?
36 *Who hath put wisdome in the inward parts? or who hath giuen vnderstanding to the heart ?
37 Who can number the cloudes in wisedome ? or † who can stay the bottels of heauen ?
38 ‖ When the dust † groweth into hardnesse, and the clods cleaue fast together ?
39 *Wilt thou hunt the prey for the lion ? or fill the † appetite of the young lions,
40 When they couch in their dens, *and* abide in the couert to lie in wait ?
41 *Who prouideth for the rauen his food? when his young ones cry vnto God, they wander for lacke of meat.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *Of the wild goats & hinds.* 5 *Of the wild asse.* 9 *The vnicorne.* 13 *The peacocke, storke, and ostrich.* 19 *The horse.* 26 *The hauke.* 27 *The eagle.*

KNoweſt * thou the time when the wilde goats of the rocke bring forth ? *or* canst thou marke when the hindes doe calue,
2 Canst thou number the moneths *that* they fulfill ? or knowest thou the time when they bring forth ?
3 They bow themselues, they bring forth their young ones, they cast out their sorrowes.
4 Their young ones are in good liking, they grow vp with corne : they goe forth, and returne not vnto them.
5 Who hath sent out the wilde asse free ? or who hath loosed the bands of the wilde asse ?
6 Whose house I haue made the wildernesse, and the † barren land his dwellings.
7 Hee scorneth the multitude of the city, neither regardeth he the crying † of the driuer.
8 The range of the mountaines *is* his pasture, and he searcheth after euery greene thing.
9 Will the vnicorne be willing to serue thee ? or abide by thy crib ?
10 Canst thou binde the vnicorne with his band in the furrow : or will hee harrow the valleys after thee ?
11 Wilt thou trust him, because his strength is great ? or wilt thou leaue thy labour to him ?
12 Wilt thou beleeue him that hee will bring home thy seed, and gather it into thy barne ?
13 *Gauest thou* the goodly wings vnto the peacockes, or ‖ wings and feathers vnto the ostrich.
14 Which leaueth her egges in the earth, and warmeth them in the dust,
15 And forgetteth that the foot may crush them, or that the wild beast may breake them.
16 Shee is hardened against her young ones, as though they were not hers : her labour is in vaine without feare.
17 Because God hath deprined her of wisedome, neither hath he imparted to her vnderstanding.
18 What time the lifteth vp her selfe on high, she scorneth the horse and his rider.
19 Hast thou giuen the horse strength ? Hast thou clothed his necke with thunder ?
20 Canst thou make him afraid as a grasshopper ? the glory of his nostrils *is* † terrible.
21 ‖ He paweth in the valley, and reioyceth in *his* strength : he goeth on to meet † the armed men.
22 He mocketh at feare, and is not affrighted : neither turneth he backe from the sword.
23 The quiuer ratleth against him, the glittering speare and the shield.
24 Hee swalloweth the ground with fiercenesse and rage : neither beleeueth hee that it *is* the sound of the trumpet.
25 Hee saith among the trumpets, Ha, ha : and he smelleth the battell afarre off, the thunder of the captaines, and the shouting.
26 Doeth the hawke flie by thy wisedome, *and* stretch her wings toward the South ?
27 Doth the Eagle mount vp † at thy command ? and make her nest on high ?
28 She dwelleth and abideth on the rocke, vpon the crag of the rocke, and the strong place.
29 From thence she seeketh the prey, *and* her eyes behold afar off
30 Her young ones also sucke vp blood : and * where the slaine *are*, there *is* she.

CHAP. XL.

1 *Iob humbleth himselfe vnto God.* 6 *God stirreth him vp to shew his righteousnesse, power, and wisedome.* 15 *Of the Behemoth.*

MOreouer the LORD answered Iob, and said,
2 Shall hee that contendeth with the Almighty, instruct *him* ? hee that reproueth God, let him answere it.
3 ¶ Then Iob answered the LORD, and said,
4 Behold, I am vile, what shall I answere thee ? I will lay my hand vpon my mouth.
5 Once haue I spoken, but I will not answere : yea twice, but I will proceed no further
6 ¶ Then answered the LORD vnto Iob out of the wirlewind, and said,
7 * Gird vp thy loynes now like a man : I will demand of thee, and declare thou vnto me.
8 *Wilt thou also disannull my iudgement ? wilt thou condemne me, that thou mayest be righteous ?
9 *Hast* thou an arme like God ? or canst thou thunder with a voyce like him ?
10 * Decke thy selfe now *with* maiestie, and excellency, and array thy selfe with glory and beauty.
11 Cast abroad the rage of thy wrath, and be-

hold euery one that is proud, and abase him.

12 Looke on euery one that is proud, *and* bring him low: and tread downe the wicked in their place.

13 Hide them in the dust together, and bind their faces in secret.

14 Then will I also confesse vnto thee, that thine owne right hand can saue thee.

‖ *Or, the Elephant as some thinke.*

15 ¶ Behold now ‖ Behemoth which I made with thee, he eateth grasse as an oxe.

16 Loe now, his strength *is* in his loynes, and his force is in the nauell of his belly.

‖ *Or, hee setteth vp.*

17 ‖ He moueth his tayle like a cedar, the sinewes of his stones are wrapt together.

18 His bones are *as* strong pieces of brasse: his bones are like barres of yron.

19 He *is* the chiefe of the wayes of God: he that made him, can make his sword to approach *vnto him.*

20 Surely the mountaines bring him forth food: where all the beasts of the field play.

† *Hebr. or oppresseth*

21 He lyeth vnder the shadie trees, in the couert of the reeds and fens.

‖ *Or, will any take him in his sight? or bore his nose with a gin?*

22 The shadie trees couer him *with* their shadow: the willowes of the brooke compasse him about.

23 Behold, † he drinketh vp a riuer, *and* hasteth not: hee trusteth that he can draw vp Iordane into his mouth.

24 ‖ He taketh it with his eyes: his nose pierceth through snares.

CHAP. XLI.

Of Gods great power in the Leuiathan.

‖ *That is, a whale, or a whirle poole.*

CAnst thou draw out ‖ Leuiathan with an hooke? or his tongue with a cord † *which* thou lettest downe?

† *Hebr. which thou drownest.*

2 Canst thou put an hooke into his nose: or bore his iaw through with a thorne?

3 Will he make many supplications vnto thee? will he speake soft *words* vnto thee.

4 Will he make a couenant with thee? wilt thou take him for a seruant for euer?

5 Wilt thou play with him as with a bird? wilt thou bind him for thy maidens?

6 Shall thy companions make a banquet of him? shall they part him among the merchants?

7 Canst thou fill his skin with barbed yrons? or his head with fish-speares?

8 Lay thine hand vpon him, remember the battell, doe no more.

9 Behold, the hope of him is in vaine: shall not one be cast downe, euen at the sight of him?

10 None is so fierce that dare stirre him vp: who then is able to stand before me?

*Psal. 24. 1. & 50. 12. 1 Cor. 10. 26.

11 * Who hath preuented me that I should repay *him*? *whatsoeuer* is vnder the whole heauen is mine.

12 I will not conceale his parts, nor his power, nor his comely proportion.

13 Who can discouer the face of his garment? or who can come *to him* ‖ with his double bridle?

‖ *Or, within.*

14 Who can open the doores of his face? his teeth *are* terrible round about.

† *Hebr. strong pieces of shields.*

15 *His* † scales are *his* pride, shut vp together *as with* a close seale.

16 One is so neere to another, that no ayre can come betweene them.

17 They are ioyned one to another, they stick together, that they cannot be sundred.

18 By his neesings a light doth shine, and his eyes are like the eye-lids of the morning.

19 Out of his mouth goe burning lampes, *and* sparkes of fire leape out.

20 Out of his nostrils goeth smoake, as *out* of a seething pot or cauldron.

21 His breath kindleth coales, and a flame goeth out of his mouth.

22 In his necke remaineth strength, and † sorrow is turned into ioy before him.

† *Hebr. sorrow reioyce.*

23 † The flakes of his flesh are ioyned together: they are firme in themselues they cannot be moued.

† *Hebr. fainting.*

24 His heart is as firme as a stone, yea as hard as a piece of the nether *milstone.*

25 When he raiseth vp himselfe, the mighty are afraid: by reason of breakings they purifie themselues.

26 The sword of him that layeth at him, cannot hold: the speare, the dart, nor the ‖ habergion.

‖ *Or, plate.*

27 He esteemeth yron as straw, *and* brasse as rotten wood.

28 The arrow cannot make him flee: sling stones are turned with him into stubble.

29 Dartes are counted as stubble: he laugheth at the shaking of a speare.

30 † Sharpe stones *are* vnder him: he spreadeth sharpe-pointed things vpon the myre.

† *Hebr. Sharpe stones.*

31 Hee maketh the deepe to boyle like a pot: hee maketh the sea like a pot of ointment.

32 He maketh a path to shine after him: one would thinke the deepe to be hoary.

33 Vpon earth there is not his like ‖ who is made without feare.

‖ *Or, that feare.*

34 He beholdeth all high things: he is a king ouer all the children of pride.

CHAP. XLII.

Iob submitteth himselfe vnto God. 7 God preferring Iobs cause, maketh his friends submit themselues, and accepteth him. 10 He magnifieth and blesseth Iob. 16 Iobs age and death.

THen Iob answered the LORD, and said,

2 I know that thou canst *do* euery thing, and *that* ‖ no thought can be withholden from thee.

‖ *Or, cannot be kept from thee.*

3 *Who *is he that* hideth counsel without knowledge? therefore haue I vttered that I vnderstood not, things too wonderfull for me, which I knew not.

* *Gen. 38. 1.*

4 Heare, I beseech thee, and I will speake: I will demand of thee, and declare thou vnto me.

5 I haue heard of thee by the hearing of the eare: but now mine eye seeth thee.

6 Wherefore I abhorre *my selfe*, and repent in dust and ashes.

7 ¶ And it was so that after the LORD had spoken these words vnto Iob, the LORD said to Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled against thee, and against thy two friends: for yee haue not spoken of me the thing that is right, as my seruant Iob hath.

8 Therefore take vnto you now seuen bullocks, and seuen rammes, and goe to my seruant Iob, and offer vp your selues for a burnt offering, and my seruant Iob shall pray for you, for † him will I accept: lest I deale with you *after your* folly, in that ye haue not spoken of me the thing which is right, like my seruant Iob.

† *Hebr. his face.*

9 So Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, *and* Zophar the Naamathite went and did according as the LORD commanded them: the LORD also accepted † Iob.

† *Hebr. the face of Iob.*

10 And the LORD turned the captiuity of Iob, when hee prayed for his friends: also the LORD † gaue Iob twice as much as he had before.

† *Hebr. added vpon.*

11 Then came there vnto him all his brethren, and all his sisters, and all they that had beene of his acquaintance before, and did eat bread with him in his house, and they bemoaned him, and comforted him ouer all the euill that the LORD had brought vpon him: euery man also gaue him a piece of money

ney, and euery one an eare-ring of gold.

12 So the LORD bleſſed the latter end of Iob, more then his beginning: for hee had fourteene thouſand ſheepe, and ſixe thouſand camels, and a thouſand yoke of oxen, and a thouſand ſhe aſſes.

13 He had alſo ſeuen ſons, and three daughters.

14 And he called the name of the firſt Iemima, and the name of the ſecond, Kezia, and the name of the third, Keren-happuch.

15 And in all the land were no women found ſo faire as the daughters of Iob: and their father gaue them inheritance among their brethren.

16 After this, liued Iob an hundred and forty yeeres and ſaw his ſonnes, and his ſonnes ſonnes, *euen* foure generations.

17 So Iob *died*, being old, and full of daues.

¶ THE BOOKE OF PSALMES.

PSAL. I.

1 The happineſſe of the godly. 4 The vnhappineſſe of the vngodly.

BLeſſed * *is* the man that walketh not in the counſell of the ‖ vngodly, nor ſtandeth in the way of ſinners, nor ſitteth in the ſeat of the ſcornefull.

2 But his delight *is* in the Law of the LORD * and in his Law doth he meditate day and night.

3 And he ſhall be like a tree planted by the riuers of waters, that bringeth forth his fruit in his ſeaſon, his leafe alſo ſhall not † wither, and whatſoeuer he doth, ſhall proſper.

4 The vngodly *are* not ſo: but *are* * like the chaffe which the winde driueth away.

5 Therfore the vngodly ſhal not ſtand in the iudgment, nor ſinners in the cõgregation of the righteous

6 For the LORD knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the vngodly ſhall periſh.

* Pſal. 4. 14. ‖ *Or, wicked.* * Ioſh. 1. 8 pſa. 19. 1. iere. 17 8.

† *Hebr.* fade.

* Pſal. 34. 5. 12. 17. 33.

PSAL. II.

1 The kingdome of Chriſt. 10 Kings are exhorted to accept it.

WHy * doe the heathen ‖ rage, and the people † imagine a vaine thing?

2 The kings of the earth ſet themſelues, and the rulers take counſell together againſt the LORD, and againſt his Anointed, *ſaying*,

3 Let vs breake their bonds aſunder, and caſt away their cords from vs.

4 * He that ſitteth in the heauens, ſhall laugh: the LORD ſhall haue them in deriſion.

5 Then ſhall he ſpeake vnto them in his wrath: and ‖ vexe them in his ſore diſpleaſure.

6 Yet haue I ſet † my King † vpon my holy hill of Sion.

7 * I will declare ‖ the decree: the LORD hath ſaid vnto me, Thou *art* my Son, this day haue I begotten thee.

8 * Aſke of me, and I ſhall giue *thee* the heathen for thine inheritance, and the vttermoſt parts of the earth for thy poſſeſſion.

9 * Thou ſhalt breake them with a rod of yron, thou ſhalt daſh them in pieces like a potters veſſell.

10 Be wiſe now therefore, O yee Kings: be inſtructed, yee Iudges of the earth.

11 Serue the LORD with feare, and reioyce with trembling.

* Pſal. 10. 1. Prou. 1. 22. 20. iſa. 30. 28. ier. 17. 7. rom. 9. 33 & 10. 11. 1. pet. 2. 6.

† *Or,* about.

* 2. Sam. 15. 15.

12 Kiſſe the Sonne, leſt he be angry, and ye periſh *from* the way when his wrath is kindled but a little: * bleſſed *are* all they that put their truſt in him.

* Pſal. 49 * Pſal. 27. 3.

PSAL. III.

The ſecurity of Gods protection.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid, when he fled from Abſalom his ſonne.

LORD, how are they increaſed that trouble me? many are they that riſe vp againſt me.

2 Many *there be which* ſay of my ſoule, *There is* no helpe for him in God. Selah.

3 But thou, O LORD, *art* a ſhield ‖ for me; my glory, and the lifter vp of mine head.

4 I cryed vnto the LORD with my voyce, and he heard me out of his holy hill. Selah.

5 * I laid me downe and ſlept: I awaked, for the LORD ſuſtained me.

6 * I will not be afraid of ten thouſands of people that haue ſet *themſelues* againſt me round about.

7 Ariſe, O LORD, ſaue me O my God; for thou haſt ſmitten all mine enemies *vpon* the cheeke bone: thou haſt broken the teeth of the vngodly.

8 * Saluation *belongeth* vnto the LORD; thy bleſſing *is* vpon thy people. Selah.

* Iſa. 43. 11. hoſe. 13. 4.

PSAL. IIII.

1 Dauid prayeth for audience. 2 He reproueth and exhorteth his enemies. 6 Mans happineſſe is in Gods fauour.

¶ To the ‖ chiefe Muſician on Neginoth. A Pſalme of Dauid.

‖ *Or,* ouer ſeers.

HEare me when I call, O God of my righteouſneſſe: thou haſt enlarged me when I *was* in diſtreſſe, ‖ haue mercy vpon me, and heare my prayer.

2 O ye ſons of men, how long *will ye turne* my glory into ſhame? *how long* will ye loue vanity, *and* ſeeke after leaſing? Selah.

3 But know that the LORD hath ſet apart him that is godly, for himſelfe: the LORD will heare when I call vnto him.

4 Stand in awe, and ſin not: commune with your owne heart vpon your bed, and be ſtill. Selah.

5 Offer * the ſacrifices of righteouſneſſe, and put your truſt in the LORD

6 There be many that ſay, Who will ſhew vs *any* good? LORD, lift thou vp the light of thy countenance vpon vs.

7 Thou haſt put gladneſſe in my heart, more then in the time that their corne and their wine increaſed.

‖ *Or,* be gracious vnto me.

* Pſal. 50. 14. and 51. 19.

8 I *will both lay me downe in peace, and sleepe: for thou LORD, onely makest me dwell in safety.

PSAL. V.

1 Dauid prayeth, and professeth his study in prayer. 4 God fauoureth not the wicked. 7 Dauid professing his faith, prayeth vnto God to guide him. 10 to destroy his enemies, 11 and to preserue the godly.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Nehiloth. A Psalme of Dauid

* Psalm. 130.6.

Giue eare to my words, O LORD, consider my meditation.

†Heb. bring eyes

2 Hearken vnto the voyce of my cry, my King and my God: for vnto thee will I pray.

† Heb. the man of bloods & deceit.

3 * My voyce shalt thou heare in the morning, O LORD, in the morning will I direct my prayer vnto thee, and will looke vp.

4 * For thou art not a God that hath pleasure in wickednesse, neither shall euill dwell with thee.

† Heb. the temple of thyholines

5 The foolish shall not stand † in thy sight: thou hatest all workers of iniquity.

† He. thuse

6 Thou shalt destroy them that speake leasing: the LORD will abhorre the † bloody and deceitfull man.

which obserue vain.

Or. stedfastnesse.

7 But as for me, I will come into thy house, in the multitude of thy mercy: and in thy feare will I worship toward † thy holy Temple.

† Heb. in the mouth

8 Leade me, O LORD, in thy righteousnesse, because of † mine enemies; make thy way straight before my face.

that is, in the mouth of any of them.

9 For there is no ‖ faithfulnesse † in their mouth, their inward part is † very wickednes, * their throate is an open sepulchre, they flatter with their tongue.

† Heb. wickednesses.

10 ‖ Destroy thou them, O God, let them fall ‖ by their owne counsels: cast them out in the multitude of their transgressions, for they haue rebelled against thee.

* Rom. 3.13.

11 But let all those that put their trust in thee reioyce: let them euer shoote for ioy: because thou ‖ defendest them: let them also that loue thy Name, be ioyfull in thee.

‖ Or, make shelter

‖ Or, from their counsels.

12 For thou, LORD, wilt blesse the righteous; with fauour wilt thou † compasse him as with a shield.

† Hebr. shalt couer, or protect them. † Heb. crowne him.

PSAL. VI.

1 Dauids complaint in his sicknesse. 8 By faith he triumpheth ouer his enemies.

¶ To the chiefe Musician Neginoth ‖ vpon Sheminith. A Psalme of Dauid.

‖ Or, vpon the eight

* Psal. 38.1.

O * LORD, rebuke me not in thine anger, neither chasten me in thy hote displeasure.

2 Haue mercy vpon me, O LORD, for I am weake: O LORD heale me, for my bones are vexed.

3 My soule also is sore vexed: but thou, O LORD, how long?

4 Returne, O LORD, deliuer my soule: O saue me for thy mercies sake.

* Psal. 30.10. & 88.11. & 115.17. & 118.17. & esa. 38.18.

5 *For in death there is no remembrance of thee: in the graue who shall giue thee thankes?

‖ Or, euery night. *Matth. 7.23 and 25.4. luke 13.27.

6 I am weary with my groaning, ‖ all the night make I my bed to swimme: I water my couch with my teares.

7 Mine eye is consumed because of griefe; it waxeth old, because of all mine enemies.

8 *Depart from me all ye workers of iniquity, for the LORD hath heard the voyce of my weeping.

9 The LORD hath heard my supplication, the LORD will receiue my prayer.

10 Let all mine enemies be ashamed, and sore vexed; let them returne; and be ashamed suddenly.

PSAL. VII.

1 Dauid prayeth against the malice of his enemies, professing his innocency. 10 By faith he seeth his defence, and the destruction of his enemies.

¶ Shigaion of Dauid, which he sang vnto the LORD, concerning the ‖ words of Cush the Beniamite.

‖ Or, for

O LORD my God, in thee doe I put my trust, saue me from all them that persecute me, and deliuer me.

† Hebr. not a deliuerer.

2 Lest he teare my soule like a lyon, rending it in pieces while there is † none to deliuer.

3 O LORD my God, if I haue done this; if there be iniquity in my hands?

4 If I haue rewarded euill vnto him that was at peace with me: (yea, I haue deliuered him that without cause is mine enemy.)

5 Let the enemy persecute my soule, and take it, yea, let him tread downe my life vpon the earth, and lay my honour in the dust. Selah.

6 Arise, O LORD in thine anger, lift vp thy selfe because of the rage of mine enemies: and awake for me to the iudgement that thou hast commanded.

* Psal. 18.19. † 1. Sam. 26.7. 1. kin. 3.6. Psal. 9. Psal. 15.1. ier. 11.20 & 17.10. & 20.12.

7 So shall the Congregation of the people compasse thee about: for their sakes therefore returne thou on high.

† Heb. my cuction

8 The LORD shall iudge the people: iudge me, O LORD, according to my righteousnesse, and according to mine integrity that is in me.

‖ Or, God

9 O let the wickednesse of the wicked come to an end, but establish the iust: * for the righteous God trieth the hearts and reignes.

10 † My defence is of God, which saueth the vpright in heart.

11 ‖ God iudgeth the righteous, and God is angry with the wicked euery day.

Or, God is a righteous Iudge.

12 If he turne not, he will whet his sword: he hath bent his bow, and made it ready.

* Iob 15.35. esay 59.4. Iam. 1.15.

13 He hath also prepared for him the instruments of death: he ordaineth his arrowes against the persecuters.

† Heb. he hath digged a pit. * Psal. 9.15. & 10.2 prou. 5.22.

14 * Behold, he trauaileth with iniquity, and hath conceiued mischiefe, and brought forth falshood.

15 † He made a pit, and digged it, and * is fallen into the ditch which he made.

16 His mischiefe shall returne vpon his own head, and his violent dealing shall come downe vpon his owne pate.

17 I will praise the LORD according to his righteousnesse: and will sing praise to the Name of the LORD most high.

PSAL. VIII.

Gods glory is magnified by his workes, and by his loue to man.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Gittith. A Psalme of Dauid.

O LORD our Lord, how excellent is thy Name in all the earth! who hath set thy glory aboue the heauens.

* Matth. 21.16. † Hebr. founded.

2 * Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings hast thou † ordeined strength, because of thine enemies, that thou mightest still the enemy and the auenger.

3 When I consider thy heauens, the worke of thy fingers, the moone and the starres which thou hast ordeined;

* Iob 7.17. psal. 144.3. heb. 2.6

4 *What is man that thou art mindfull of him, and the sonne of man that thou visitest him?

5 For thou hast made him a little lower then the Angels, and hast crowned him with glory & honour.

6 Thou madest him to haue dominion ouer the worke of thy hands, *thou hast put all things vnder his feet.

* 1 Cor. 15.27.

† All

7 † All ſheepe and oxen, yea, and the beaſts of the field,

8 The foule of the ayre, and the fiſh of the ſea, *and whatſoeuer* paſſeth thorow the paths of the ſeas.

9 O LORD our God, how excellent is thy Name in all the earth!

PSAL. IX.

1 Dauid praiſeth God for executing of iudgment. 11 He inuiteth others to praiſe him. 15 He prayeth that he may haue cauſe to praiſe him.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Muth-Labben A Pſalme of Dauid.

I Will praiſe *thee*, O LORD, with my whole heart: I wil ſhew forth all thy marueilous workes.

2 I will be glad and reioyce in thee: I will ſing praiſe vnto thy Name, O thou moſt High.

3 When mine enemies are turned backe, they ſhall fall and periſh at thy preſence.

4 For † thou haſt maintained my right, and my cauſe: thou ſatteſt in the throne iudging † right.

5 Thou haſt rebuked the heathen, thou haſt deſtroyed the wicked: thou haſt put out their name for euer and euer.

6 ‖ O thou enemy, deſtructions are come to a perpetuall end, and thou haſt deſtroyed cities, their memoriall is periſhed with them.

7 But the LORD ſhall endure for euer; hee hath prepared his throne for iudgement.

8 And he ſhall iudge the world in righteouſneſſe: hee ſhall miniſter iudgement to the people in vprightneſſe.

9 * The LORD alſo will be † a refuge for the oppreſſed: a refuge in times of trouble.

10 And they that know thy Name, will put their truſt in thee: for thou, LORD, haſt not forſaken them that ſeeke thee.

11 Sing *praiſes* to the LORD *which* dwelleth in Sion: declare among the people his doings.

12 * When he maketh inquiſition for blood, hee remembreth them: he forgetteth not the cry of the ‖ humble.

13 Haue mercy vpon me, O LORD, conſider my trouble, *which I ſuffer* of them that hate me, thou that lifteſt me vp from the gates of death,

14 That I may ſhew forth all thy praiſe in the gates of the daughter of Sion: I will reioyce in thy ſaluation.

15 * The heathen are ſunke downe in the pit, *that* they made: in the net which they hid is their owne foot taken.

16 The LORD is knowne by the iudgement *which* he executeth: the wicked is ſnared in the worke of his owne hands. Higgaion. Selah.

17 The wicked ſhall be turned into hell, *and* all the nations that forget God.

18 For the needy ſhall not alway be forgotten: the expectation of the poore ſhal not periſh for euer.

19 Ariſe, O LORD, let not man preuaile: let the heathen be iudged in thy ſight.

20 Put them in feare, O LORD: that the nations may know themſelues to be but men. Selah.

PSAL. X.

1 Dauid complaineth to God of the outrage of the wicked. 2 He prayeth for remedy. 16 Hee profeſſeth his confidence.

WHy ſtandeſt thou afarre off, O LORD? *why* hideſt thou thy ſelfe in times of trouble?

2 † The wicked in *his* pride doth perſecute the poore: * let them be taken in the deuices that they haue imagined.

3 For the wicked boaſteth of his † hearts deſire, ‖ and bleſſeth the couetous, *whom* the LORD abhorreth.

4 The wicked through the pride of his countenance will not ſeeke *after God*: † God *is* not in all his * thoughts.

5 His waies are alwaies grieuous, thy iudgments *are* farre aboue out of his ſight: as for all his enemies he puffeth at them.

6 He hath ſaid in his heart, I ſhall not be moued: for *I ſhall* † neuer *be* in aduerſity.

7 * His mouth is full of curſing, and † deceit, and fraud: vnder his tongue *is* miſchiefe and ‖ vanity.

8 He ſitteth in the lurking places of the villages, in the ſecret places doth hee murder the innocent: his eyes † are priuily ſet againſt the poore.

9 He lieth in wait † ſecretly as a lyon in his den, he lieth in wait to catch the poore: he doth catch the poore when he draweth him into his net.

10 † He croucheth *and* humbleth himſelfe, that the poore may fall ‖ by his ſtrong ones.

11 He hath ſaid in his heart, God hath forgotten: * he hideth his face, he will neuer ſee *it*.

12 Ariſe, O LORD: O God, lift vp thine hand: forget not the ‖ humble.

13 Wherefore doth the wicked contemne God? he hath ſaid in his heart, Thou wilt not require *it*.

14 Thou haſt ſeene *it*, for thou beholdeſt miſchiefe and ſpite: to requite *it* with thine hand: † the poore † committeth himſelfe vnto thee; thou art the helper of the fatherleſſe.

15 Breake thou the arme of the wicked, and the † euill man: ſeeke out his wickednes *till* thou finde none.

16 * The LORD *is* King for euer and euer: the heathen are periſhed out of his land.

17 LORD thou haſt heard the deſire of the humble: thou wilt ‖ prepare their heart, thou wilt cauſe thine eare to heare;

18 To iudge the fatherleſſe and the oppreſſed, that the man of the earth may no more oppreſſe.

† *Hebr. heareth.* * Pſal. 29. 9. and 145. 13. and 146. 10. Iſa. 16. 10. Iam. 5. 19. ‖ *Or, eſtabliſh.* ‖ *Or, terrifie.*

† *Hebr. deſires.*
‖ *Or, the couetous blaſpheth himſelfe.*
† *Hebr. ſoules.*
‖ *Or, ſal his thoughts are, there is no God.*
* Pſal. 14. 1. & 53. 1.
† *Hebr. vnto generation and generation.*
* Rō. 3. 14.
† *Hebr. deceits.*
‖ *Or, iniquity.*
† *Hebr. he hideth himſelfe.*
‖ *Or, turn his ſtrength.*
* Pſal. 94. 7.
‖ *Or, afflicted.*
† *Hebr. in darkeneſſe.*
* Abak. 2. 20.

PSAL. XI.

1 Dauid encourageth himſelfe in God againſt his enemies. 4 The prouidence and iuſtice of God.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician. *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

IN the LORD put I my truſt: how ſay yee to my ſoule, Flee as a bird to your mountaine?

2 For loe, the wicked bend their bow, they make ready their arrow vpon the ſtring: that they may † priuily ſhoot at the vpright in heart.

3 If the foudations bee deſtroyed, what can the righteous doe?

4 * The LORD *is* in his holy Temple, the LORDS throne *is* in heauen: his eies behold, his eye-lids try the children of men.

5 The LORD trieth the righteous: but the wicked, and him that loueth violence, his ſoule hateth.

6 Vpon the wicked he ſhall raine ſnares, fire, and brimſtone, and ‖ an horrible tempeſt: *this ſhalbe* the portion of their cup.

7 For the righteous LORD loueth righteouſnes: his countenance doth behold the vpright.

PSAL. XII.

1 Dauid deſtitute of humane comfort, craueth helpe of God. 3 He comforteth himſelfe with Gods iudgements on the wicked, and confidence in Gods tryed promiſes.

¶ To

‖ Or, vpon the eight. ‖ Or, saue.

¶ To the chiefe Musitian ‖ vpon Shiminith.
¶ Psalme of Dauid.

HElpe LORD, for the godly man ceaseth: for the faithfull faile from among the children of men.

2 They speake vanity euery one with his neighbour: *with* flattering lips, *and* with † a double heart doe they speake.

3 The LORD shall cut off all flattering lips, *and* the tongue that speaketh † proud things.

4 Who haue said, With our tongue we will preuaile, our lips † *are* our owne, who *is* Lord ouer vs?

5 For the oppression of the poore, for the sighing of the needy, now will I arise (saith the LORD) I will set *him* in safety *from him that* ‖ puffeth at him.

6 The words of the LORD are pure words: * *as* siluer tried in a furnace of earth, purified seuen times.

7 Thou shalt keepe them (O LORD) thou shalt preserue † them from this generation for euer.

8 The wicked walke on euery side, when the † vilest men are exalted.

† Heb. an heart and an heart. † Hebr. great things. † Heb art with vs. ‖ Or, would enspare him * 2 Sam. 23.3. Psl. 18.29. and 119. ver. 140. pro. 30. 5. † He, him that is, euery one of them. † Hebr. the vilest of the sonnes of men are exalted.

PSAL. XIII.

1 *Dauid complaineth of delay in helpe 3 Hee prayeth for prouenting grace. 5 He boasteth of diuine mercy.*

¶ To the ‖ chiefe Musician. *A Psalme* of Dauid.

HOw long wilt thou forget mee (O LORD) for euer? how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

2 How long shall I take counsell in my soule, *hauing* sorrow in my heart daily? how long shall mine enemie be exalted ouer mee?

3 Consider *and* heare me, O LORD my God: lighten mine eies, lest I sleepe *the sleepe* of death.

4 Lest mine enemies say, I haue preuayled against him: *and* those that trouble me reioyce when I am moued.

5 But I haue trusted in thy mercy, my heart shall reioyce in thy saluation.

6 I will sing vnto the LORD, because hee hath dealt bountifully with me.

‖ Or, ouer, ouer.

PSAL. XIIII.

1 *Dauid describeth the corruption of a naturall man. 4 He conuinceth the wicked by the light of their conscience. 7 He glorieth in the saluatiõ of God*

¶ To the chiefe Musician. *A Psalme* of Dauid.

THe * foole hath said in his heart, *there is* no God: they are corrupt, they haue done abominable workes, there is none that doth good.

2 The LORD looked downe from heauen vpon the children of men, * to see if there were any that did vnderstand, *and* seeke God.

3 They are all gone aside, they are *all* together become † filthy, there is none that doth good, no not one.

4 Haue all the workes of iniquity no knowledge? who eate vp my people *as* they eate bread, and call not vpon the LORD.

5 ‖ There were they in great feare, for God is in the generation of the righteous.

6 You haue shamed the counsell of the poore, because the LORD *is* his refuge.

7 † O that the saluation of Israel *were come* out of Sion! when the LORD bringeth backe the captiuity of his people, Iacob shall reioyce, *and* Israel shalbe glad.

*Psal. 10. 4. & 53. 1.

* Rom. 3. 10.

† Hebr. stinking.

† Hebr. they feared a feare. † Hebr. who will giue.

PSAL. XV.

Dauid describeth a citizen of Sion.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

LORD, * who shall † abide in thy Tabernacle? who shall dwell in thy holy hill?

2 * He that walketh vprightly, and worketh righteousnesse, and speaketh the truth in his heart.

3 He *that* backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doeth euill to his neighbour, nor ‖ taketh vp a reproach against his neighbour.

4 In whose eies a vile person is contemned; but he honoureth them that feare the LORD; hee that sweareth to *his owne* hurt, and changeth not.

5 * He that putteth not out his money to vsury, nor taketh reward against the innocent: hee that doeth these things shall neuer be moued.

* Psal. 24. 3. &c. † Hebr. sojourne. * Esay 33. 15. ‖ Or, receiueth, or, endureth. * Exod. 22. 24. Leuit. 25. 36. deut. 23. 19. ezek. 22. 12. & 18.

PSAL. XVI.

1 *Dauid in distrust of merits, and hatred of idolatry, fleeth to God for preseruation. 5 He sheweth the hope of his calling, of the resurrection, and life euerlasting.*

¶ ‖ Michtam of Dauid.

PReserue me, O God: for in thee doe I put my trust.

2 *O my soule*, thou hast said vnto the LORD, Thou *art* my Lord, * my goodnesse *extendeth* not to thee:

3 *But* to the Saints that *are* in the earth, and to the excellent, in whom *is* all my delight.

4 Their sorrowes shall be multiplied *that* ‖ hasten after another god: their drinke offerings of blood will I not offer, nor take vp their names into my lips.

5 * The LORD *is* the portion † of mine inheritance, and of my cup: thou maintainest my lot.

6 The lines are fallen vnto me in pleasant places: yea, I haue a goodly heritage.

7 I will blesse the LORD, who hath giuen me counsell: my reines also instruct mee in the night seasons.

8 * I haue set the LORD alwaies before me: because he is at my right hand I shall not be moued.

9 Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory reioyceth: my flesh also shall † rest in hope.

10 * For thou wilt not leaue my soule in hell, neither wilt ‖ suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

11 Thou wilt shew me the path of life: in thy presence is fulnesse of ioy, at thy right hand *there are* pleasures for euermore.

‖ Or, giuest to another. * Lam. 24 deut. 32. 9. † Hebr. of my part. * Acts 2. 25. † Hebr. dwell confidently. * Acts 2. & 13.

PSAL. XVII.

1 *Dauid in confidence of his integrity, craueth defence of God against his enemies. 10 Hee sheweth their pride, craft, and eagernesse. 15 He prayeth against them in confidence of his hope.*

¶ A prayer of Dauid.

HEare the † right, O LORD, attend vnto my cry, giue eare vnto my prayer, *that goeth* not out of feigned lips.

2 Let my sentence come forth from thy presence: let thine eyes behold the things that are equall.

3 Thou hast prooued my heart, thou hast visited *me* in the night, thou hast tried me, *and* shalt finde nothing: I am purposed *that* my mouth shall not transgresse.

4 Concerning the workes of men, by the word of thy lips, I haue kept *me from* the paths of the destroyer.

5 Hold vp my goings in thy paths, *that* my foot-steps † slip not

6 I haue ‖ called vpon thee, for thou wilt heare me, O God, encline thine eare vnto me, *and* heare my speech.

† Heb. right. † Hebr. without. ‖ Or, answerest.

7 Shew thy maruellous louing kindnesse, O thou that sauest by thy right hand, them which put their trust *in thee*, from those that rise vp *against them*.
8 Keepe me as the apple of the eye: hide me vnder the shadow of thy wings.
9 From the wicked † that oppresse me, *from* my † deadly enemies, *who* compasse me about.
10 They are inclosed in their owne fat: with their mouth they speake proudly.
11 They haue now compassed vs in our steps: they haue set their eyes bowing downe to the earth.
12 † Like as a lion † *that* is greedy of his prey, & as it were a young lion † lurking in secret places.
13 Arise, O LORD, † disappoint him, cast him downe: deliuer my soule from the wicked, ‖ *which* is thy sword:
14 ‖ From men *which are* thy hand, O LORD, from men of the world, which *haue* their portion in *this* life, and whose belly thou fillest with thy hid *treasure*: they are full of children, and leaue the rest of their substance to their babes.
15 As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousnesse: I shall bee satisfied when I awake with thy likenesse.

† *Hebr. sitting.* † *Heb. present his face.* ‖ *Or, by the sword.* *Or, from men by thine hand.* ‖ *Or, their children are full.*

PSAL. XVIII.

Dauid praiseth God for his manifold and maruellous blessings.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, a *Psalme* of Dauid, the seruant of the LORD, who spake vnto the LORD the words of this * Song, in the day *that* the LORD deliuered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul: and he said,

I Will loue thee, O LORD, my strength.
2 The LORD *is* my rocke and my fortresse, and my deliuerer: my God, † my strength, in whom I will trust, my buckler, and the horne of my saluation, *and* my high tower.
3 I will call vpon the LORD, who is worthy to be praised: so shall I be saued from mine enemies.
4 * The sorrowes of death compassed me, and the floods of † vngodly men made me afraid.
5 The ‖ sorrowes of hell compassed mee about: the snares of death preuented me.
6 In my distresse I called vpon the LORD, and cryed vnto my God: hee heard my voyce out of his Temple, and my cry came before him, *euen* into his eares.
7 Then the earth shooke and trembled, the foundations also of the hilles mooued and were shaken, because of his wrath.
8 There went vp a smoake † out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth deuoured, coales were kindled by it.
9 He bowed the heauens also, and came downe: and darkenesse *was* vnder his feet.
10 And he rode vpon a Cherub, and did flie: yea, he did flie vpon the wings of the wind.
11 Hee made darkenesse his secret place: his pauilion round about him, *were* darke waters, *and* thicke clouds of the skies.
12 At the brightnesse, *that was* before him, his thicke clouds passed, haile *stones* and coales of fire.
13 The LORD also thundred in the heauens, & the Highest gaue his voyce, haile *stones* & coales of fire.
14 Yea, he sent out his arrowes & scattered them: and he shot out lightenings, and discomfited them.
15 Then the chanels of waters were seene, and the foundations of the world were discouered: at thy rebuke, O LORD, at the blast of the breath of thy nostrils,

16 He sent from aboue, he tooke me: he drew me out of ‖ many waters.
17 He deliuered me from my strong enemy, and from them which hate me: for they were too strong for me.
18 They preuented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my stay.
19 He brought mee foorth also into a large place: he deliuered me, because he delighted in mee.
20 The LORD rewarded mee, according to my righteousnesse: according to the cleannesse of my hands hath he recompenced me.
21 For I haue kept the wayes of the LORD, and haue not wickedly departed from my God.
22 For all his iudgements *were* before me: and I did not put away his statutes from me.
23 I was also vpright † before him: and I kept my selfe from mine iniquitie.
24 Therefore hath the LORD recompenced mee, according to my righteousnesse: according to the cleannesse of my hands † in his eye-sight.
25 With the mercifull, thou wilt shew thy selfe mercifull, with an vpright man thou wilt shew thy selfe vpright.
26 With the pure, thou wilt shew thy selfe pure; and with the froward, thou wilt ‖ shew thy selfe froward.
27 For thou wilt saue the afflicted people: but wilt bring downe high lookes.
28 For thou wilt light my ‖ candle: the LORD my God will enlighten my darknesse.
29 For by thee I haue ‖ run through a troope, and by my God haue I leaped ouer a wall.
30 As for God, his way is perfect: * the word of the LORD is ‖ tryed: hee is a buckler to all those that trust in him.
31 * For who *is* God saue the LORD? or who *is* a rocke saue our God?
32 It is God that girdeth mee with strength, and maketh my way perfect.
33 He maketh my feet like Hindes *feet*: and setteth me vpon high places.
34 He teacheth my hands to warre so that a bow of steele is broken by mine armes.
35 Thou hast also giuen mee the shield of thy saluation: and thy right hand hath holden me vp, and thy ‖ gentlenesse hath made me great.
36 Thou hast enlarged my steps vnder mee: that † my feet did not slip.
37 I haue pursued mine enemies, and ouertaken them: neither did I turne againe till they were consumed.
38 I haue wounded them that they were not able to rise: they are fallen vnder my feet.
39 For thou hast girded mee with strength vnto the battell, thou † hast subdued vnder mee: those that rose vp against me.
44 Thou hast also giuen mee the neckes of mine enemies, that I might destroy them that hate me.
41 They cried, but there was none to saue *them*: *euen* vnto the LORD, but hee answered them not.
42 Then did I beat them small as the dust before the winde I did cast them out as durt in the streetes.
43 Thou hast deliuered me from the striuings of the people, *and* thou hast made me the head of the heathen: a people *whom* I haue not knowne, shall seruе me.
44 † Assoone as they heare of me, they shall obey mee: † the strangers shall ‖ submit themselues vnto mee,

‖ *Or, great waters.* † *Hebr. with.* † *Heb. before his eyes.* ‖ *Or, wrestle.* ‖ *Or, lamp* ‖ *Or, broken.* * Pſ.12.6. &119.140 pro.30 5. ‖ *Or, refused.* * Deut.32 33. 1 ſam. 2.2 pſ.86. 8.isa.45.5. ‖ *Or, with thy meekneſſe thou haſt multiplied me* † *Hebr. mine ankles.* † *Hebr. cauſed to bow.* † *Hebr. at the hearing of the eare.* † *Heb. the ſonſof the ſtranger.* ‖ *Or, yeeld feigned obedience. Heb. lye.*

45 The strangers shall fade away: and bee afraid out of their close places.

46 The LORD liueth, and blessed *be* my rocke: and let the God of my saluation be exalted.

47 It is God that † auengeth mee, and ‖ subdueth the people vnder me.

48 He deliuereth me from mine enemies, yea thou liftest me vp aboue those that rise vp against mee: thou hast delliuered me from the † violent man.

49 Therefore will I ‖ giue thankes vnto thee (O LORD) among the heathen: and sing praises vnto thy Name.

50 Great deliuerance giueth hee to his King: and sheweth mercy to his Anointed, vnto Dauid, and to his seed for euermore.

PSAL. XIX.

1 The creatures shew Gods glory: 7 the word, his grace. 12 Dauid prayeth for grace.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

THE * heauens declare the glory of God: and the firmament sheweth his handy worke.

2 Day vnto day vttereth speech, and night vnto night sheweth knowledge.

3 *There is* no speech nor language, *where* ‖ their voyce is not heard.

4 ‖ * Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world: in them hath he set a Tabernacle for the Sunne.

5 Which *is* as a bridegroome comming out of his chamber, *and* reioyceth as a strong man to run a race.

6 His going forth *is* from the end of the heauen, and his circuit vnto the ends of it: and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.

7 The ‖ Law of the LORD is perfect, ‖ conuerting the soule: the testimonie of the LORD is sure, making wise the simple.

8 The Statutes of the LORD *are* right, reioycing the heart: the Commandement of the LORD *is* pure, enlightning the eyes.

9 The feare of the LORD *is* cleane, enduring for euer: the iudgements of the LORD *are* † true *and* righteous altogether.

10 More to be desired are they then gold, * yea, then much fine gold: sweeter also then honey, and † the honey combe.

11 Moreouer, by them is thy seruant warned: *and* in keeping of them *there is* great reward.

12 Who can vnderstand *his* errours? clense thou me from secret faults.

13 Keepe backe thy seruant also from presumptuous sins, let them not haue dominion ouer me: then shall I be vpright, and I shalbe innocent from ‖ the great transgression.

14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, be acceptable in thy sight, O LORD, † my strength and my redeemer.

PSAL. XX.

1 The Church blesseth the King in his exploits. 7 Her confidence in Gods succour.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

THE LORD heare thee in the day of trouble: the Name of the God of Iacob † defend thee.

2 Send † thee helpe from the Sanctuary, and † strengthen thee out of Sion.

3 Remember all thy offerings, and † accept thy burnt sacrifice. Selah

4 Graut thee according to thine owne heart, and fulfill all thy counsell.

5 Wee will reioyce in thy saluation, and in the Name of our God wee will set vp our banners: the LORD fulfill all thy petitions.

6 Now know I, that the LORD saueth his Anointed: he will heare him † from his holy heauen, † with the sauing strength of his right hand.

7 Some *trust* in chariots, and some in horses: but we will remember the Name of the LORD our God.

8 They are brought downe and fallen: but wee are risen and stand vpright.

9 Saue LORD, let the King heare vs when we call.

PSAL. XXI.

1 A thanksgiuing for victory. 7 Confidence of further successe.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

THE King shal ioy in thy strength, O LORD: and in thy saluation how greatly shall he reioyce?

2 Thou hast giuen him his hearts desire, and hast not withholden the request of his lips. Selah.

3 For thou preuentest him with the blessings of goodnesse: thou settest a crowne of pure gold on his head.

4 He asketh life of thee, *and* thou gauest *it* him: *euen* length of dayes for euer and euer.

5 His glory *is* great in thy saluation: honour and maiestie hast thou laid vpon him.

6 For thou hast † made him most blessed for euer: thou hast † made him exceeding glad with thy countenance.

7 For the King trusteth in the LORD: and through the mercy of the most High hee shall not be mooued.

8 Thine hand shall find out thine enemies; thy right hand shall find out those that hate thee.

9 Thou shalt make them as a fiery ouen in the time of thine anger: the LORD shall swallow them vp in his wrath, and the fire shall deuoure them.

10 Their fruit shalt thou destroy from the earth: and their seed from among the children of men.

11 For they intended euill against thee: they imagined a mischieuous deuice, *which* they are not able *to performe.*

12 Therefore ‖ shalt thou make them turne their † backe, *when* thou shalt make ready thine arrowes vpon thy strings, against the face of them.

13 Bee thou exalted, LORD, in thine owne strength: *so* will we sing, and praise thy power.

PSAL. XXII

1 Dauid complaineth in great discouragement. 9 He prayeth in great distresse. 23 He praiseth God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon ‖ Aieleth Shahar. A Psalme of Dauid.

MY God, my God, * why hast thou forsaken me? *why* art thou so far † from helping me, *and from* the words of my roaring?

2 O my God, I cry in the day time, but thou hearest not: & in the night season, and † am not silent.

3 But thou *art* holy, *O thou* that inhabitest the praises of Israel!

4 Our Fathers trusted in thee: they trusted, and thou didst deliuer them.

5 They cried vnto thee, and were deliuered: they trusted in thee, and were not confounded.

6 But I *am* a worme, and no man: a reproach of men and despised of the people.

7 * All they that see me laugh me to scorne: they † shoot out the lip, they shake the head, *saying,*

8 *† He trusted on the LORD, *that* hee would deliuer him: let him deliuer him, ‖ seeing he delighted in him.

9 But thou art hee that tooke mee out of the wombe: thou ‖ didst make mee hope, *when* I *was* vpon my mothers breasts.

† *Hebr.* auengements *for me.*
‖ *Or, destroyeth.* † *Hebr.* man *of violence*
* Rom. 15 9.
‖ *Or, confesse.*
* Gen. 1, 6.
‖ *Or, without* these *their voyce is heard.* † *Heb.* without *their voyce heard.*
* Rom 10, 18.
‖ *Or, their rule or direction.*
‖ *Or, doctrine.*
‖ *Or, testimony.* † *Hebr. truth.*
* Psa. 119, 72. & 127. & 103. Pro. 8, 19.
† *Heb. the dropping of honey combes.*
‖ *Or, much.*
† *Hebr. my rocke.*
† *Heb. set thee on an high place.* † *Hebr. thy helpe.* † *He. support thee.* † *Hebr. turne to ashes: or make fat.*
† *Heb. from the heauen of his holinesse.*
† *Hebr. by the strength of the saluation of his right hand.*
† *Heb. him to blessings.* † *Heb. gladded him with.*
‖ *Or, strength.* a *Heb. shoulders.*
† *Hebr. from helping me.* ‖ *Or, the words of my mighty.*
† *Heb. from saluation.* † *Hebr. thou hearest.* † *Heb. from.*
* Matth. 27, 39.
† *Heb.* he rolled *himself.*
‖ *Or, kept me in safety.*

10 I was cast vpon thee from the wombe: thou *art* my God from my mothers belly.
11 Be not farre from me, for trouble *is* neere: for *there is* † none to helpe
12 Many bulls haue compassed me: strong *bulls* of Basan haue belet me round.
13 They † gaped vpon me *with* their mouthes, *as* a rauening and a roaring lyon.
14 I am poured out like water, and all my bones are ‖ out of ioynt: my heart is like waxe, it is melted in the midst of my bowels.
15 My strength is dryed vp like a potsheard: and my tongue cleaueth to my iawes: and thou hast brought me into the dust of death.
16 For dogges haue compassed me: the assembly of the wicked haue enclosed me: they *pierced my hands and my feet.
17 I may tell all my bones: they looke *and* stare vpon me.
18 They part my garments among them, and cast lot vpon my vesture.
19 But be not thou far from mee, O LORD: O my strength, haste thou to helpe me.
20 Deliuer my soule from the sword: † my darling † from the power of the dog.
21 Saue mee from the Lions mouth: for thou hast heard me from the hornes of the Vnicornes.
22 * I will declare thy Name vnto my brethren: in the midst of the Congregation will I praise thee.
23 Yee that feare the LORD, praise him: all yee the seed of Iacob glorifie him, and feare him all yee the seed of Israel.
24 For he hath not despised, nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted: neither hath he hid his face from him, but when he cried vnto him he heard.
25 My praise *shall be* of thee in the great congregation: I will pay my vowes before them that feare him.
26 The meeke shall eate and be satisfied: they shall praise the LORD that seeke him: your heart shall liue for euer.
27 All the ends of the world shall remember and turne vnto the LORD: and all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee.
28 For the kingdome *is* the LORDS: and hee *is* the Gouernour among the nations.
29 All they that be fat vpon earth, shall eate, and worship: all they that go down to ‖ dust, shall bow before him, and none can keepe alme his own soule.
30 A seed shall serue him: it shall be accounted to the Lord for a generation.
31 They shall come and shall declare his righteousnesse vnto a people that shall be borne, that he hath done *this*.

PSAL. XXIIII.

Dauids confidence in Gods grace.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

THE LORD *is* my * thepheard, I shal not want.
2 Hee maketh mee to lie downe in † greene pastures: he leadeth me beſore the ſtill waters.
3 He reſtoreth my ſoule: he leadeth me in the paths of righteouſneſſe, for his Names ſake.
4 Yea, though I walke through the valley of the ſhadow of death, * I will feare none euill: for thou *art* with me, thy rod and thy ſtaffe, they comfort me
5 Thou prepareſt a table before mee in the preſence of mine enemies: thou † anointeſt my head with oyle, my cup runneth ouer.
6 Surely goodneſſe and mercy ſhall follow mee all the daies of my life: and I will dwell in the houſe of the LORD † for euer.

6. † *Hebr. maketh fat.* † *Hebr. to length of daies.*

PSAL. XXIIII.

1 *Gods worſhip in the world.* 3 *The citizens of his ſpirituall kingdome.* 7 *An exhortation to receiue him.*

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

THE * earth *is* the LORDS, and the fulnes therof: the world and they that dwell therein.
2 For hee hath founded it vpon the Seas, and eſtabliſhed it vpon the floods.
3 * Who ſhall aſcend into the hill of the LORD? and who ſhall ſtand in his holy place?
4 *† He that hath cleane hands and a pure heart; who hath not lift vp his ſoule vnto vanity, nor ſworne deceitfully.
5 He ſhal receiue the bleſſing from the LORD, & righteouſneſſe from the God of his ſaluation.
6 This *is* the generation of them that ſeeke him, that ſeeke thy face ‖ O Iacob. Selah.
7 Lift vp your heads, O ye gates, and be ye lift vp yee euerlaſting doores, and the King of glory ſhall come in.
8 Who is the King of glory? the LORD ſtrong and mighty, the LORD mighty in battell.
9 Lift vp your heads, O ye gates, euen lift *them* vp ye euerlaſting doores, and the King of glory ſhall come in.
10 Who is the King of glory? the LORD of hoſtes, he *is* the King of glory. Selah

PSAL. XXV.

1 *Dauids confidence in prayer.* 7 *He prayeth for remiſſion of ſinnes,* 16 *and for helpe in affliction.*

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

VNto thee, O LORD, doe I lift vp my ſoule.
2 O my God I * truſt in thee, let me not be aſhamed: let not mine enemies triumph ouer me.
3 * Yea, let none that wait on thee bee aſhamed: let them bee aſhamed which tranſgreſſe without cauſe.
4 * Shew me thy wayes, O Lord: teach mee thy paths.
5 Leade me in thy truth, and teach me: for thou *art* the God of my ſaluation, on thee doe I wait all the day.
6 * Remember, O LORD: † thy tender mercies, and thy louing kindneſſe: for they *haue beene* euer of old.
7 Remember not the ſinnes of my youth, nor my tranſgreſſions: according to thy mercy remember thou me for thy goodneſſe ſake, O LORD.
8 Good and vpright *is* the LORD: therefore will he teach ſinners in the way.
9 The meeke will hee guide in iudgement: and the meeke will he teach his way.
10 All the paths of the LORD *are* mercy & truth: vnto ſuch as keepe his Couenant, and his Teſtimonie.
11 For thy names ſake, O LORD, pardon mine iniquity: for it *is* great.
12 What man is he that feareth the LORD? him ſhall he teach in the way that he ſhall chuſe.
13 His ſoule ‖ ſhall dwell at eaſe, and his ſeed ſhall inherit the earth.
14 * The ſecret of the LORD *is* with them that feare him: ‖ and he will ſhew them his Couenant.
15 Mine eyes *are* euer towards the LORD: for he ſhall † plucke my feete out of the net.
16 Turne thee vnto me, and haue mercy vpon me: for I *am* deſolate, and afflicted.
17 The troubles of mine heart are enlarged: O bring thou me out of my diſtreſſes.
18 Looke vpon mine affliction, and my paine, and forgiue all my ſinnes.

19 Con-

Hebr. a belowing. *Hebr. ſaw.* *Hebr. ſtrength.* *Hebr. dryed.* *Hebr. ſhut in the midſt.* *Hebr. as a lion.* *Hebr. ſeparation.* *Hebr. ſtrength.* *Hebr. dogge.* *Hebr. ſolitarie.* *Hebr. the dogge.* *Hebr. from the power of the dogge.* *Hebr. vnicornes.* *Hebr. ſhall liue.* *Hebr. ſhall worſhip before thee.* *Hebr. ſhall eate and worſhip.* *Hebr. ſhall bow before him.* *Hebr. ſhall not keepe alme his own ſoule.* *Hebr. ſhall be told.* *Hebr. ſhall come.* *Hebr. ſhall be borne.* *Hebr. that hath done.* *Hebr. ſhall not want.* *Hebr. paſtures.* *Hebr. ſtill waters.* *Hebr. ſoule.* *Hebr. paths.* *Hebr. ſhadow of death.* *Hebr. rod.* *Hebr. ſtaffe.* *Hebr. comforters.* *Hebr. table.* *Hebr. anointeſt.* *Hebr. cup.* *Hebr. runneth ouer.* *Hebr. mercy.* *Hebr. houſe.* *Hebr. length of daies.* *Hebr. lifted.* *Hebr. gates.* *Hebr. lift vp.* *Hebr. gates.* *Hebr. lift vp.* *Hebr. gates.* *Hebr. lift vp

19 Conſider mine enemies: for they are many,
† *Heb. haued of violence.* and they hate me with † cruell hatred.
20 O keepe my ſoule and deliuer me: let me not be aſhamed, for I put my truſt in thee.
21 Let integritie and vprightneſſe preſerue me: for I wait on thee.
22 Redeeme Iſrael, O God, out of all his troubles.

PSAL. XXVI.

Dauid reſorteth vnto God: in confidence of his integrity.

¶ *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

IVdge me, O LORD, for I haue walked in mine integrity: I haue truſted alſo in the LORD: *therefore* I ſhall not ſlide.
*Pſa. 7.10 2 * Examine me, O LORD, and proouе me: try my reines and my heart.
3 For thy louing kindneſſe *is* before mine eyes: and I haue walked in thy truth.
*Pſal.1.1. 4 * I haue not ſate with vaine perſons, neither will I goe in with diſſemblers.
5 I haue hated the congregation of euill doers: and will not ſit with the wicked.
† *Hebr. of the Tabernacle of thy honour.* 6 I will waſh mine hands in innocency: ſo will I compaſſe thine Altar, O LORD:
7 That I may publiſh with the voyce of thankeſgiuing, and tell of all thy wonderous workes.
8 LORD, I haue loued the habitation of thy houſe, and the place † where thine honour dwelleth.
‖ *Or, take not away.* † *Hebr. men of bloods.* 9 ‖ Gather not my ſoule with ſinners, nor my life with † bloody men.
10 In whoſe hands *is* miſchiefe: and their right hand is † full of bribes.
†*Heb. filled with.* 11 But as for me, I will walke in mine integrity: redeeme me, and be mercifull vnto me.
12 My foot ſtandeth in an euen place: in the congregations will I bleſſe the LORD.

PSAL. XXVII.

Dauid ſuſtaineth his faith by the power of God. 4 by his loue to the ſeruice of God. 9 By prayer.

¶ *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

THe LORD *is* my light, and my ſaluation, whom
*Pſa.118. 6 mic.7.8 ſhall I feare? * the LORD *is* the ſtrength of my life, of whom ſhall I be afraid?
† *Hebr. approached againſt me* 2 When the wicked, *euen* mine enemies and my foes † came vpon me to eate vp my fleſh, they ſtumbled and fell.
*Pſal.3.6. 3 * Though an hoſt ſhould encampe againſt me, my heart ſhall not feare: though warre ſhould riſe againſt me, in this will I be confident.
‖ *Or, the delight.* † *Heb. of ſhouting.* 4 One thing haue I deſired of the LORD, that will I ſeeke after: that I may dwell in the houſe of the LORD, all the dayes of my life, to behold ‖ the beauty of the LORD, and to enquire in his Temple.
‖ *Or, my heart ſaid vnto thee Thy face will I ſeeke.* † *Hebr. will gather me.* 5 For in the time of trouble hee ſhall hide mee in his pauilion: in the ſecret of his Tabernacle ſhall he hide me, he ſhall ſet me vp vpon a rocke.
6 And now ſhall mine head bee lifted vp aboue mine enemies round about me: therfore will I offer in his Tabernacle ſacrifices † of ioy, I will ſing, yea, I will ſing praiſes to the LORD.
Pſa.25.4 & 86.11. & 119. † *Hebr. a way of plainneſſe* † *Hebr. thoſe which obſerue me.* 7 Heare, O LORD, *when* I cry with my voyce: haue mercy alſo vpon me, and anſwere me.
8 ‖ *When thou ſaideſt,* Seeke ye my face, my heart ſaid vnto thee, Thy face LORD, will I ſeeke.
9 Hide not thy face farre from mee, put not thy ſeruant away in anger: thou haſt bin my helpe, leaue me not, neither forſake me, O God of my ſaluation.
10 When my father and my mother forſake me, then the LORD † will take me vp.
11 * Teach me thy way, O LORD, and leade me, in a † plaine path, becauſe of mine † enemies.
12 Deliuer me not ouer vnto the will of mine enemies: for falſe witneſſes are riſen vp againſt me, and ſuch as breathe out cruelties.
13 *I had fainted* vnleſſe I had beleeued to ſee the goodneſſe of the LORD in the land of the liuing.
14 * Wait on the LORD: bee of good courage, *Pſal.31. and hee ſhall ſtrengthen thine heart: wait, I ſay, on the LORD.

PSAL. XXVIII.

Dauid prayeth earneſtly againſt his enemies. 6 He bleſſeth God. 9 He prayeth for the people.

¶ *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

VNto thee will I cry, O LORD, my rocke, be not ſilent to me: * leſt if thou be ſilent † to me, I become like them that goe downe into the pit.
2 Heare the voyce of my ſupplications when I * Pſal. cry vnto thee: when I lift vp my hands ‖ toward thy 143.7. holy Oracle † Hebr.
3 Draw me not away with the wicked, and with from me. the workers of iniquitie: * which ſpeake peace to for, to their neighbours, but miſchiefe *is* in their hearts. wards. Oracle. Hebr.
4 Giue them according to their deedes, and ac- the ſanc. cording to the wickednes of their endeauours: giue tuary. them after the worke of their hands, render to them *Pſal. their deſert. 62.12.
5 Becauſe they regard not the workes of the LORD, nor the operation of his hands, he ſhall deſtroy them, and not build them vp.
6 Bleſſed *bee* the LORD, becauſe he hath heard the voyce of my ſupplications.
7 The LORD *is* my ſtrength, and my ſhield, my heart truſted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly reioyceth: and with my ſong will I praiſe him. or, in him. † Hebr. ſtrength.
8 The LORD *is* ‖ their ſtrength, and hee *is* the † ſauing ſtrength of his anointed. of ſalua. tions.
9 Saue thy people, and bleſſe thine inheritance, ‖ feed them alſo, and lift them vp for euer. Or, rule.

PSAL. XXIX.

Dauid exhorteth Princes to giue glory to God. 3 by reaſon of his power, 11 and protection of his people.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

GIue vnto the LORD (O † ye mighty) giue vnto † Hebr. the LORD glory and ſtrength. ye ſons of the
2 Giue vnto the LORD † the glory due vnto his mighty. Name: worſhip the LORD ‖ in the beauty of holi- † Hebr. neſſe. honour due his Name. ‖ Or in the glorious Sanctuary.
3 The voyce of the LORD *is* vpon the waters, the God of glory thundreth, the LORD *is* vpon ‖ many waters. ‖ Or, in great waters.
4 The voyce of the LORD *is* † powerfull: the voyce of the LORD *is* † full of Maieſty. † Hebr. in power. † Hebr. in beauty.
5 The voyce of the LORD breaketh the cedars: yea, the LORD breaketh the cedars of Lebanon.
6 He maketh them alſo to ſkip like a calfe: Lebanon, and * Sirion like a young Vnicorne. † Hebr. Sion.
7 The voyce of the LORD † diuideth the flames of fire. † Hebr. heweth out.
8 The voyce of the LORD ‖ ſhaketh the wilderneſſe: the LORD ſhaketh the wildernes of Kadeſh. ‖ Or, ſhaketh. Deſert.
9 The voyce of the LORD maketh the Hinds to calue, and diſcouereth the forreſts: and in his Temple doth ‖ euery one ſpeake of *his* glory. Or, ſpeaketh of his glory.
10 The LORD ſitteth vpon the flood: yea, the LORD ſitteth King for euer.
11 The LORD will giue ſtrength vnto his people: the LORD will bleſſe his people with peace.

PSAL. XXX.

Dauid praiſeth God for his deliuerance. 4 He exhorteth others to praiſe him, by example of Gods dealing with him.

¶ A

¶ A Psalme *and* song, *at* the dedication of the house of Dauid.

I Will extoll thee, O LORD, for thou hast lifted me vp and hast not made my foes to reioyce ouer me.
2 O LORD my God, I cryed vnto thee, and thou hast healed me.
3 O LORD, thou hast brought vp my soule from the graue: thou hast kept mee alive, that I should not goe downe to the pit.
4 Sing vnto the LORD, (O yee Saints of his) and giue thankes ‖ at the remembrance of his holinesse.
5 For † his anger *endureth* but a moment: in *his* fauour is life: weeping may endure † for a night, but † ioy *commeth* in the morning.
6 And in my † prosperity I said, I shall neuer be mooued.
7 LORD by thy fauour thou hast † made my mountaine to stand strong: thou diddest hide thy face, *and* I was troubled.
8 I cryed to thee, O LORD: and to the LORD I made supplication.
9 What profit *is there* in my blood, when I goe downe to the pit: * shall the dust praise thee? shal it declare thy truth?
10 Heare, O LORD, and haue mercy vpon mee: LORD, be thou my helper.
11 Thou hast turned for mee my mourning into dancing: thou hast put off my sackcloth, and girded me with gladnesse:
12 To the end that ‖ *my* glory may sing praise to thee, and not be silent: O LORD my God, I will giue thankes to thee for euer.

PSAL. XXXI.

1 Dauid shewing his confidence in God, craueth his helpe. 7 He reioyceth in his mercy. 9 He prayeth in his calamity. 19 He praiseth God for his goodnesse.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

IN * thee, O LORD, doe I put my trust, let me neuer be asshamed: deliuer me in thy righteousnes.
2 Bow downe thine eare to me, deliuer me speedily: be thou † my strong rocke, for an house of defence to saue me.
3 For thou *art* my rocke and my fortresse, therefore for thy Names sake, lead me and guide me.
4 Pull me out of the net, that they haue laid priuily for me: for thou *art* my strength.
5 * Into thine hand I commit my spirit: thou hast redeemed me, O LORD God of trueth.
6 I haue hated them that regard lying vanities: but I trust in the LORD.
7 I will be glad, and reioyce in thy mercy: for thou hast considered my trouble, thou hast knowen my soule in aduersities;
8 And hast not shut mee vp into the hand of the enemy: thou hast set my feet in a large roome.
9 Haue mercy vpon me, O LORD, for I am in trouble: mine eye is consumed with griefe, *yea*, my soule and my belly.
10 For my life is spent with griefe, and my yeeres with sighing: my strength faileth because of mine iniquity, and my bones are consumed.
11 I was a reproach among all mine enemies, but especially among my neighbors, and a feare to mine acquaintance, they that did see mee without, fled from me.
12 I am forgotten as a dead man out of mind: I am like † a broken vessell.
13 For I haue heard the slander of many, feare was on euery side: while they tooke counsell together against me, they deuised to take away my life.
14 But I trusted in thee, O LORD: I said, Thou *art* my God.
15 My times *are* in thine hand, deliuer mee from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that persecute me.
16 Make thy face to shine vpon thy seruant: saue me for thy mercies sake.
17 Let me not be asshamed, O LORD, for I haue called vpon thee: let the wicked be asshamed, *and* let them be silent in the graue. ‖ *Or, let them be cut off for the graue.*
18 Let the lying lippes bee put to silence, which speake † grieuous things, proudly and contemptuously against the righteous.
19 * O how great is thy goodnesse, which thou hast laid vp for them that feare thee: *which* thou hast wrought for them that trust in thee, before the sonnes of men: † *Heb. a hard thing.* * Esay 64.4. 1. cor. 2. 9.
20 Thou shalt hide them in the secret of thy presence, from the pride of man: thou shalt keepe them secretly in a pauilion from the strife of tongues.
21 Blessed *be* the LORD: for hee hath shewed me his marueilous kindnesse, in a ‖ strong city. ‖ *Or, fenced city.*
22 For I said in my haste, I am cut off from before thine eies: Neuerthelesse, thou heardest the voice of my supplications, when I cried vnto thee.
23 O loue the LORD, all yee his Saints: *for* the LORD preserueth the faithfull, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.
24 * Be of good courage, and he shall strengthen your heart, all ye that hope in the LORD. * Psal. 27. 14.

PSAL. XXXII.

1 Blessednesse consisteth in remission of sinnes. 3 Confession of sinne giueth ease to the conscience. 8 Gods promises bring ioy.

¶ ‖ A Psalme of Dauid, Maschil. ‖ *Or, a Psalme of Dauid. giuing instruction.*

BLessed *is he whose* * transgression is forgiuen, *whose* sinne is couered.
2 Blessed *is* the man vnto whom the LORD imputeth not iniquity, and in whose spirit *there is* no guile. * Rom. 4. 7.
3 When I kept silence, my bones waxed old through my roaring all the day long.
4 For day and night thy hand was heauy vpon me: my moisture is turned into the drought of summer. Selah.
5 I acknowledged my sin vnto thee, and mine iniquity haue I not hid: * I said, I will confesse my transgressions vnto the LORD and thou forgauest the iniquity of my sin. Selah. * Prou. 28. 13. esa. 65. 24.
6 For this shall euery one that is godly, pray vnto thee, † in a time when thou maiest be found: surely in the floods of great waters they shall not come nigh vnto him. 1 Ioh. 1. 9. † *Heb. in a time of finding.*
7 * Thou *art* my hiding place: thou shalt preserue mee from trouble: thou shalt compasse mee about with songs of deliuerance. Selah. * Psal. 9. 10.
8 I will instruct thee and teach thee in the way which thou shalt goe: † I will guide thee with mine eye. † *Heb.*
9 * Be ye not as the horse *or* as the mule, *which* haue no vnderstanding: whose mouth must be held in with bit & bridle, lest they come neere vnto thee. * Prou. 26. 3.
10 Many sorrowes *shall be* to the wicked: but he that trusteth in the LORD, mercy shall compasse *him* about.
11 Be glad in the LORD, and reioyce, yee righteous: and shout for ioy all yee that are vpright in heart.

PSAL. XXXIII.

1 God is to be praised for his goodnesse. 6 for his power, 12 and for his prouidence, 20 Confidence to be placed in God.

Reioyce

REioyce in the LORD, O yee righteous: *for* praise is comely for the vpright.

2 Praise the LORD with harpe: sing vnto him with the Psaltery, *and* an instrument of ten strings.

3 Sing vnto him a new song, play skilfully with a loud noyse.

4 For the word of the LORD *is* right: and all his workes are *done* in truth.

* Psal. 119 64. ‖ *Or*, mercy. * Gen. 1.6,7.

5 * Hee loueth righteousnesse and iudgement: the earth is full of the ‖ goodnesse of the LORD.

6 * By the word of the LORD were the heauens made, and all the host of them by the breath of his mouth.

7 He gathereth the waters of the sea together, as an heape: he layeth vp the depth in storehouses.

8 Let all the earth feare the LORD: let all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe of him.

9 For he spake, and it was done: he commanded, and it stood fast.

* Esay 19.3. † *Hebr.* maketh *frustrate.*

10 * The LORD bringeth † the counsell of the heathen to nought: hee maketh the deuises of the people of none effect.

11 * The counsell of the LORD standeth for euer: the thoughts of his heart † to all generations.

* Prou. 19.21. esa. 45.10. † *Hebr.* to *generation & generation.*

12 * Blessed *is* the nation whose God *is* the LORD: *and* the people *whom* he hath chosen for his owne inheritance.

13 The LORD looketh from heauen: hee beholdeth all the sons of men.

14 From the place of his habitation, hee looketh vpon all the inhabitants of the earth.

* Psal. 65. 4. & 144. 15.

15 He fashioneth their hearts alike: he considereth all their workes.

16 There is no King saued by the multitude of an host: a mighty man is not deliuered by much strength.

17 An horse is a vaine thing for safety: neither shal he deliuer *any* by his great strength.

* Iob. 36. 7. & 34. 14.1. pet. 3.12.

18 * Behold, the eye of the LORD *is* vpon them that feare him: vpon them that hope in his mercy,

19 To deliuer their soule from death, and to keepe them aliue in famine.

20 Our soule waiteth for the LORD: he *is* our helpe and our shield.

21 For our heart shall reioyce in him: because we haue trusted in his holy Name.

22 Let thy mercy (O LORD) be vpon vs: according as we hope in thee.

PSAL. XXXIIII.

1 *Dauid praiseth God, and exhorteth other thereto by his experience.* 8 *They are blessed that trust in God.* 11 *He exhorteth to the feare of God.* 15 *The priuiledges of the righteous.*

A Psalme of Dauid, when he changed his behauiour before ‖ Abimelech: who droue him away and he departed.

‖ *Or*, Achish, 1. Sam. 21. 11.

I Will blesse the LORD at all times: his praise ‖ *shall* continually *be* in my mouth.

2 My soule shall make her boast in the LORD: the humble shall heare *thereof*, and be glad.

3 O magnifie the LORD with me, and let vs exalt his Name together.

4 I sought the LORD, and he heard me, and deliuered me out of all my feares.

‖ *Or*, they flowed vnto him

5 ‖ They looked vnto him, and were lightened: and their faces were not ashamed.

6 This poore man cryed and the LORD heard him, and saued him out of all his troubles.

7 The Angel of the LORD encampeth round about them that feare him, and deliuereth them.

8 O taste and see that the LORD *is* good, blessed *is* the man *that* trusteth in him.

9 O feare the LORD, yee his Saints: for *there is* no want to them that feare him.

10 The young lyons doe lacke, and suffer hunger: but they that seeke the LORD, shall not want any good thing.

11 Come yee children, hearken vnto mee: I will teach you the feare of the LORD.

12 *What man *is* he that desireth life, *and* loueth *many* dayes, that he may see good?

* 1. Pet. 3.10.

13 Keepe thy tongue from euill, and thy lips from speaking guile.

14 Depart from euill and doe good: seeke peace, and pursue it.

15 * The eyes of the LORD *are* vpon the righteous: and his eares *are open* vnto their cry.

* Iob 36 7. psal. 1. pet. 3. 12.

16 The face of the LORD *is* against them that do euill, to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.

17 *The righteous* cry, and the LORD heareth, and deliuereth them out of all their troubles.

18 The LORD *is* nigh † vnto them that are of a broken heart: and saueth such as be † of a contrite spirit.

† Hebr. to the broken. † Hebr. contrite of spirit.

19 Many *are* the afflictions of the righteous: but the LORD deliuereth him out of them all.

20 He keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken.

21 Euill shall slay the wicked: and they that hate the righteous, ‖ shalbe desolate.

‖ *Or*, be guilty.

22 The LORD redeemeth the soule of his seruants: and none of them that trust in him, shall be desolate.

PSAL. XXXV.

1 *Dauid prayeth for his own safety, and his enemies confusion.* 11 *He complaineth of their wrong full dealing,* 21 *Thereby he inciteth God against them.*

A Psalme of Dauid.

PLead *my cause* (O LORD) with them that striue with mee: fight against them that fight against me.

2 Take hold of shield and buckler, and stand vp for mine helpe.

3 Draw out also the speare, and stop *the way* against them that persecute me: say vnto my soule, I *am* thy saluation.

4 * Let them bee confounded and put to shame, that seeke after my soule: let them be turned backe and brought to confusion that deuise my hurt.

* Psal. 35. 26. * Iob 18. 18.

5 * Let them bee as chaffe before the wind: and let the Angel of the LORD chase *them.*

6 Let their way be † darke and slippery, and let the Angel of the LORD persecute them.

† Hebr. darkenes and slipperines.

7 For without cause haue they hid for me their net *in a* pit, which without cause they haue digged for my soule.

8 Let destruction come vpon him † at vnawares, and let his net that he hath hid, catch himselfe: into that very destruction let him fall.

† Hebr. which he knoweth not of. † Hebr. which.

9 And my soule shalbe ioyfull in the LORD; it shall reioyce in his saluation.

10 All my bones shall say, LORD, who *is* like vnto thee, which deliuerest the poore from him that is too strong for him; yea, the poore and the needy from him that spoileth him?

† Hebr. strength of me. † Hebr. poore.

11 † False witnesses did rise vp; † they laid to my charge things that I knew not.

† Hebr. they asked me.

12 They reward mee euill for good, to the † spoiling of my soule.

† Hebr. bereauing.

13 But as for mee, when they were sicke, my clothing was sackecloth: I ‖ humbled my soule with fasting, and my prayer returned into mine owne bosome.

‖ *Or*, afflicted.

14 I

14 I † behaued my selfe as though *he had beene* † my friend or *brother*: I bowed downe heauily, as one that mourneth *for his* mother.

15 But in mine † aduersity they reioyced, and gathered themselues together: *yea*, the abiects gathered themselues together against me, and I knew it not, they did teare *me*, and ceased not.

16 With hypocriticall mockers in feasts: they gnashed vpon me with their teeth.

17 Lord, how long wilt thou looke on? rescue my soule from their destructions, † my darling from the lyons.

18 * I will giue thee thankes in the great Congregation: I will praise thee among † much people.

19 Let not them that are mine enemies, † wrongfully reioyce ouer me: *neither* let them winke with the eye, that hate me without a cause.

20 For they speake not peace: but they deuise deceitfull matters against them ‖ quietly in the land.

21 Yea, they opened their mouth wide against me, *and* said, Aha, aha, our eye hath seene *it*.

22 *Thou* thou hast seene (O LORD) keepe not silence: O Lord be not farre from me.

23 Stirre vp thy selfe, and awake to my iudgement, *euen* vnto my cause, my God and my lord.

24 Iudge me, O LORD my God, according to thy righteousnesse, and let them not reioyce ouer me.

25 Let them not say in their hearts, † Ah, so would we haue it: let them not say, We haue swallowed him vp.

26 Let them bee ashamed and brought to confusion together, that reioyce at my hurt: let them be clothed with shame and dishonour, that magnifie *themselues* against me.

27 Let them shout for ioy, and bee glad that fauour † my righteous cause: yea, let them say continually, Let the LORD be magnified, which hath pleasure in the prosperity of his seruant;

28 And my tongue shall speake of thy righteousnesse, *and* of thy praise all the day long.

PSAL. XXXVI.

1 The grieuous estate of the wicked. 5 The excellency of Gods mercie. 10 Dauid prayeth for fauour to Gods children.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. *A Psalme* of Dauid the seruant of the LORD.

THe transgression of the wicked saith within my heart, *that there is* no feare of God before his eyes.

2 For hee flattereth himselfe in his owne eyes, † vntill his iniquity be found to be hatefull.

3 The words of his mouth *are* iniquitie and deceit: he hath left off to be wise, *and* to doe good.

4 He deuiseth ‖ mischiefe vpon his bed, he setteth himselfe in a way *that is* not good: hee abhorreth not euill.

5 * Thy mercy (O LORD) *is* in the heauens: *and* thy faithfulnesse *reacheth* vnto the clouds.

6 Thy righteousnesse *is* like † the great mountaines: thy iudgements *are* a great deepe, O LORD, thou preseruest man and beast.

7 How † excellent *is* thy louing kindnesse, O God! therefore the children of men put their trust vnder the shadow of thy wings.

8 They shall bee † abundantly satisfied with the fatnesse of thy house: and thou shalt make them drinke of the riuer of thy pleasures.

9 For with thee *is* the fountaine of life; in thy light shall we see light.

10 O † continue thy louing kindnesse vnto them that know thee; and thy righteousnesse to the vpright in heart.

11 Let not the foot of pride come against me, and let not the hand of the wicked remoue me.

12 There are the workers of iniquity fallen: they are cast downe, and shall not be able to rise.

PSAL XXXVII.

Dauid perswadeth to patience and confidence in God, by the different estate of the godly and the wicked.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

FRet * not thy selfe because of euill doers, neither be thou enuious against the workers of iniquitie

2 For they shall soone bee cut downe like the grasse, and wither as the greene herbe.

3 Trust in the LORD, and doe good, so shalt thou dwell in the land, and † verely thou shalt be fed.

4 Delight thy selfe also in the LORD, and hee shall giue thee the desires of thine heart.

5 † * Commit thy way vnto the LORD: trust also in him and he shall bring *it* to passe.

6 And hee shall bring foorth thy righteousnes as the light, and thy iudgement as the noone day.

7 † Rest in the LORD, and wait patiently for him: fret not thy selfe because of him that prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked deuices to passe.

8 Cease from anger and forsake wrath: † fret not thy selfe in any wise to doe euill.

9 For euill doers shall be cut off: but those that wait vpon the LORD they shall inherite the earth.

10 For yet a little while, and the wicked shall not *be*: yea, thou shalt diligently consider his place, and it *shall* not *be*.

11 * But the meeke shall inherit the earth: and shall delight themselues in the abundance of peace.

12 The wicked ‖ plotteth against the iust, and gnasheth vpon him with his teeth.

13 * The Lord shall laugh at him: for hee seeth that his day is comming.

14 The wicked haue drawne out the sword, and haue bent their bow to cast downe the poore and needy, *and* to slay † such as bee of vpright conuersation.

15 Their sword shall enter into their owne heart, and their bowes shall be broken,

16 A little that a righteous man *hath*, *is* better then the riches of many wicked.

17 For the armes of the wicked shall be broken: but the LORD vpholdeth the righteous.

18 The LORD knoweth the dayes of the vpright: and their inheritance shall be for euer.

19 They shall not be ashamed in the euill time: and in the dayes of famine they shall be satisfied.

20 But the wicked shall perish, and the enemies of † the LORD *shall be* the fat of the lambes: they shall consume: into smoke shall they consume away.

21 The wicked borroweth, & payeth not againe: but the righteous sheweth mercy, and giueth.

22 For such as be blessed of him: shall inherite the earth; and they that be cursed of him shall be cut off.

23 The steps of a *good* man are ‖ ordered by the LORD: but he delighteth in his way.

24 Though hee fall hee shall not vtterly be cast downe: for the LORD vpholdeth him with his hand.

25 I haue beene young and *now* am old: yet haue I not seene the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread.

26 Hee is † euer mercifull, and lendeth: and his seed is blessed.

27 Depart from euill and doe good: and dwell for euermore.

28 For the LORD loueth iudgement, and forsaketh

Prou. 23.17. & 24.1.

† Hebr. in truth and stablenes.

† Hebr. roll thy way vpon the Lord.

Prou. 16.3. mat. 6 25. 1. pet. 5.7.

† Hebr. be silent to the LORD.

Mat 5.5.

‖ Or, gnasheth.

Psal. 2.4.

† Heb. the vpright of way.

‖ Or, established.

† Heb. all the day.

forsaketh not his Saints ; they are preserued for euer but the seed of the wicked shall be cut off.

29 The righteous shall inherite the land , and dwell therein for euer.

30 The mouth of the righteous speaketh wisedome, and his tongue talketh of iudgement.

31 The law of his God *is* in his heart : none of his ‖ steps shall slide.

‖ *Or, goings.*

32 The wicked watcheth the righteous, and seeketh to slay him.

33 The LORD will not leaue him in his hand, nor condemne him, when he is iudged.

34 Waite on the LORD, and keepe his way, and he shall exalt thee to inherite the land : when the wicked are cut off, thou shalt see *it*.

35 I haue seene the wicked in great power : and spreading himselfe like ‖ a greene bay tree.

‖ *Or, a greene tree, that groweth in his owne soyle.*

36 Yet he passed away, and loe he was not: yea, I sought him, but he could not be found.

37 Marke the perfect man , and behold the vpright: for the end of *that* man *is* peace.

38 But the transgressors shall be destroyed together : the end of the wicked shall be cut off.

39 But the saluation of the righteous *is* of the LORD: he *is* their strength in the time of trouble.

40 And the LORD shall helpe them and deliuer them : he shall deliuer them from the wicked , and saue them because they trust in him.

PSAL. XXXVIII.

Dauid moueth God to take compassion of his pitifull case.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid to bring to remembrance.

O LORD rebuke me not in thy wrath : neither chasten me in thy hote displeasure.

2 For thine arrowes sticke fast in me : and thy hand preasseth me sore.

3 *There is* no soundnesse in my flesh, because of thine anger : neither *is there* any † rest in my bones because of my sinne.

† *Hebr. peace or health.*

4 For mine iniquities are gone ouer mine head : as an heauy burden, they are too heauy for me.

5 My wounds ſtinke , *and* are corrupt : because of my foolishnesse.

6 I am † troubled, I am bowed downe greatly ; I goe mourning all the day long.

† *Hebr. wried.*

7 For my loynes are filled with a loathsome disease : and *there is* no soundnesse in my flesh.

8 I am feeble and sore broken , I haue roared by reason of the disquietnesse of my heart.

9 Lord all my desire *is* before thee : and my groning is not hid from thee.

10 My heart panteth, my strength faileth me : as for the light of mine eyes it also † is gone from me.

† *Hebr. is not with me.*

11 My louers and my friends ſtand aloofe from my † sore : and ‖ my kinſmen ſtand a farre off.

† *Hebr. ſtroke.* ‖ *Or, my neighbors*

12 They also that seeke after my life , lay snares *for me* : and they that seeke my hurt : speake mischieuous things, & imagine deceits all the day long.

13 But I as a deafe man, heard not, and *I was* as a dumbe man *that* openeth not his mouth.

14 Thus I was as a man that heareth not, and in whose mouth *are* no reproofes.

15 For ‖ in thee, O LORD, doe I hope : thou wilt ‖ heare, O LORD my God.

‖ *Or, thee doe I waite for.* ‖ *Or, answere.*

16 For I said *Heare me*, left *otherwise* they ſhould reioyce ouer me : when my foot ſlippeth, they magnifie themselues against me.

17 For I am ready † to halt, and my sorrow *is* continually before me.

† *Heb for halting.*

18 For I will declare mine iniquity: I will bee sorry for my sinne.

19 But mine enemies † *are* liuely , *and* they are strong: and they that hate me wrongfully, are multiplied.

† *Hebr. being aliue* *strong*

20 They also that render euill for good, are mine aduersaries, because I follow the thing that good is.

21 Forsake me not, LORD: O my God, bee not farre from me.

22 Make haſt † to helpe mee, O Lord, my saluation.

† *Hebr. to my help.*

PSAL. XXXIX.

1 *Dauids care of his thoughts :* 4 *the consideration of the breuity and vanity of life :* 7 *The reuerence of Gods iudgements,* 10 *and prayer, are his bridles of impatience.*

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, *euen* to † Ieduthun : A Pſalme of Dauid.

† *Or, to the* 39.1.

I ſaid, I will take heed to my wayes, that I ſin not with my tongue : I will keepe † my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me.

† *Hebr. a bridle or muzzle.*

2 I was dumbe with silence, I held my peace *euen* from good, and my sorrow was † ſtirred.

† *Hebr. troubled.*

3 My heart was hot within mee, while I was musing the fire burned : *then* ſpake I with my tongue

4 LORD, make me to know mine end , and the measure of my dayes, what it *is* : *that* I may know ‖ how fraile I am.

‖ *Or, how ceaſe I.*

5 Behold, thou haſt made my dayes *as an* handbreadth, and mine age *is* as nothing before thee : verely euery man † at his beſt ſtate *is* altogether vanitie. Selah.

† *Hebr. ſtanding.*

6 Surely euery man walketh in † a vaine shew ; ſurely they are disquieted in vaine : hee heapeth vp riches, and knoweth not who ſhall gather them.

† *Hebr. in an image.*

7 And now, Lord, what waite I for ? my hope is in thee.

8 Deliuer mee from all my transgressions : make me not the reproach of the foolish.

9 I was dumbe, I opened not my mouth, because thou diddeſt *it*.

10 Remoue thy ſtroke away from me : I am conſumed by the † blow of thine hand.

† *Hebr. ſtroke.*

11 When thou with rebukes doeſt correct man for iniquity, thou makeſt † his beauty to conſume away like a moth : ſurely euery man *is* vanity. Selah.

† *Hebr. that which is deſirable to him.*

12 Heare my prayer, O LORD, and giue eare vnto my cry, hold not thy peace at my teares : for I *am* a ſtranger with thee, *and* a ſojourner, as all my fathers *were*.

13 O ſpare mee, that I may recouer ſtrength : before I goe hence, and be no more.

PSAL. XL.

1 *The benefit of confidence in God.* 6 *Obedience is the beſt ſacrifice,* 11 *The ſence of Dauids exiles inflameth his prayer.*

¶ To the chiefe Muſician. *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

I † waited patiently for the LORD, and he inclined vnto me, and heard my cry.

† *Hebr. waiting waited.*

2 He brought me vp alſo out of † an horrible pit, out of the myrie clay, and ſet my feet vpon a rocke, *and* eſtabliſhed my goings.

† *Hebr. a pit of noiſe.*

3 And he hath put a new ſong in my mouth, *euen* praiſe vnto our God : many ſhall ſee it and feare, and ſhall truſt in the LORD.

4 Bleſſed *is* that man that maketh the LORD his truſt : and reſpecteth not the proud , nor ſuch as turne aſide to lies.

‖ *Or, ſtirres vp.*

5 Many, O LORD, my God , *are* thy wonderfull workes *which* thou haſt done , and thy thoughts *which are* to vs ward : ‖ they cannot bee reckoned

vp in order vnto thee: if I would declare and speake of them, they are more then can be nombred.

6 * Sacrifice and offering thou didst not desire, mine eares hast thou † opened: burnt offering, and sin offering hast thou not required.

7 Then said I, Loe, I come: in the volume of the booke it is written of me:

8 I delight to doe thy will, O my God: yea thy Law is † within my heart.

9 I haue preached righteousnesse in the great Congregation: loe, I haue not refrained my lips, O LORD, thou knowest.

10 I haue not hid thy righteousnesse within my heart, I haue declared thy faithfulnesse and thy saluation: I haue not concealed thy louing kindnesse, and thy truth from the great Congregation.

11 Withhold not thou thy tender mercies from me, O LORD: let thy louing kindnesse, and thy truth continually preserue me.

12 For innumerable euils haue compassed mee about, mine iniquities haue taken hold vpon mee, so that I am not able to looke vp: they are more then the haires of my head, therefore mine heart † faileth me.

13 Be pleased, O LORD, to deliuer me: O LORD make haste to helpe me.

14 *Let them be ashamed & confounded together y seeke after my soule to destroy it, let them be driuen backward and put to shame that wish me euill.

15 Let them bee desolate for a reward of their shame, that say vnto me, Aha, Aha:

16 Let all those that seeke thee, reioyce and bee glad in thee: let such as loue thy saluation, say continually, the LORD be magnified.

17 But I *am* poore and needy, *yet* the LORD thinketh vpon me: thou *art* my helpe and my deliuerer, make no tarrying, O my God.

PSAL. XLI.

1 Gods care of the poore. 4 Dauid complaineth of his enemies treachery. 10 Hee fleeth to God for succour.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

BLessed *is* hee that considereth ‖ the poore: the LORD will deliuer him † in time of trouble.

2 The LORD will preserue him, and keepe him aliue, and he shalbe blessed vpon the earth: and ‖ thou wilt not deliuer him vnto the will of his enemies.

3 The LORD will strengthen him vpon the bed of languishing: thou wilt † make all his bed in his sicknesse.

4 I said, LORD bee mercifull vnto mee, heale my soule, for I haue sinned against thee.

5 Mine enemies speake euill of me: when shall he die, and his name perish?

6 And if he come to see *me*, hee speaketh vanity: his heart gathereth iniquity to it selfe, *when* hee goeth abroad he telleth *it*.

7 All that hate me, whisper together, against me: against me doe they deuise † my hurt.

8 † An euill disease, *say they*, cleaueth fast vnto him: and *now* that he lieth, he shall rise vp no more.

9 * Yea, † mine owne familiar friend in whom I trusted *which* did eat of my bread, hath † lift vp his heele against me.

10 But thou, O LORD, be mercifull vnto me, and raise me vp, that I may requite them.

11 By this I know that thou fauourest me: because mine enemy doth not triumph ouer me.

12 And as for me, thou vpholdest me in mine integrity: and settest me before thy face for euer.

13 Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, from euerlasting and to euerlasting. Amen, and Amen.

PSAL. XLII.

1 Dauids zeale to serue God in the Temple. 3 He encourageth his soule to trust in God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, ‖ Maschil, for the sonnes of Korah.

AS the Hart † panteth after the water brookes, so panteth my soule after thee, O God.

2 My soule thirsteth for God, for the liuing God: when shall I come and appeare before God?

3 * My teares haue beene my meate day and night, while they continually say vnto me, Where is thy God?

4 When I remember these things, I powre out my soule in mee: for I had gone with the multitude, I went with them to the house of God: with the voyce of ioy and praise, with a multitude *that* kept holy day.

5 Why art thou † cast downe, O my soule, and *why* art thou disquieted in me? hope thou in God, for I shall yet ‖ praise him ‖ *for* the helpe of his countenance.

6 O my God, my soule is cast downe within me: therfore will I remember thee from the land of Iordan, and of the Hermonites, from the ‖ hill Mizar.

7 Deepe calleth vnto deepe at the noyse of thy water-spouts: all thy waues, and thy billowes are gone ouer me.

8 *Yet* the LORD will command his louing kindnes in the day time, and in the night his song *shall be* with me, & my prayer vnto the God of my life.

9 I will say vnto God, My rocke, why hast thou forgotten me? why goe I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy?

10 *As* with a ‖ sword in my bones, mine enemies reproch me: while they say daily vnto me, Where *is* thy God?

11 Why art thou cast downe, O my soule? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope thou in God, for I shall yet praise him, *who is* the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIII.

1 Dauid praying to be restored to the Temple, promiseth to serue God ioyfully. 5 He encourageth his soule to trust in God.

IVdge me, O God, and pleade my cause against an ‖ vngodly nation, O deliuer mee † from the deceitfull and vniust man.

2 For thou *art* the God of my strength, why doest thou cast mee off? why goe I mourning, because of the oppression of the enemy?

3 O send out thy light and thy truth, let them lead me, let them bring me vnto thy holy hill, and to thy Tabernacles.

4 Then will I goe vnto the Altar of God, vnto God † my exceeding ioy: yea vpon the harpe will I praise thee, O God my God.

5 Why art thou cast downe, O my soule? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope in God, for I shall yet praise him, *who is* the health of my * countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIIII.

1 The Church in memory of former fauours, 7 complaineth of their present euil, 17 professing her integrity: 24 She fervently prayeth for succour.

¶ To the chiefe Musician for the sonnes of Korah.

WE haue heard with our eares, O God, our fathers haue told vs, *what* worke thou didst in their dayes, in the times of old.

2 *How* thou didst drive out the heathen with thy hand, and plantedst them; *how* thou didst afflict the people, and cast them out.

3 For

‖ *Or*, a Psalme *giuing instruction of the sons, &c.*

† *Heb.* bowed.

* Psal. 80. 5.

† *Heb.* panteth.

† *Heb.* bowed downe.

‖ *Or*, mine health.

‖ *Or*, gine thankes.

‖ *Or*, his presence is saluation.

‖ *Or*, his little hill.

‖ *Or*, killing.

‖ *Or*, vnmercifull.

† *Heb.* from a man of deceit and iniquity.

† *Heb.* the gladnesse of my ioy.

* Psal 42. 5. & 11.

3 For they got not the land in possession by their owne sword, neither did their owne arme saue them: but thy right hand, and thine arme, and the light of thy countenance, because thou hadst a fauour vnto them.

4 Thou art my King O God: command deliuerances for Iacob.

5 Through thee will we push downe our enemies: through thy Name will we tread them vnder that rise vp against vs.

6 For I will not trust in my bow, neither shall my sword saue me.

7 But thou hast saued vs from our enemies: and hast put them to shame that hated vs.

8 In God wee boast all the day long: and praise thy Name for euer. Selah.

9 But thou hast cast off, and put vs to shame; and goest not forth with our armies.

10 Thou makest vs to turne backe from the enemie: and they which hate vs, spoyle for themselues.

† *Hebr. as sheepe of meat.*

11 Thou hast giuen vs † like sheepe *appointed* for meat: and hast scattered vs among the heathen.

† *Hebr. without riches.*

12 Thou sellest thy people† for nought: and doest not increase *thy wealth* by their price.

13 * Thou makest vs a reproch to our neighbours, a scorne and a derision to them that are round about vs.

* Psal. 79.4.

14 * Thou makest vs a by-word among the heathen: a shaking of the head among the people.

* Iere. 24.9.

15 My confusion *is* continually before me, and the shame of my face hath couered me.

16 For the voyce of him that reproacheth, and blasphemeth: by reason of the enemy and auenger.

17 All this is come vpon vs; yet haue we not forgotten thee, neither haue we dealt falsely in thy Couenant.

18 Our heart is not turned backe; neither haue our ‖ steps declined from thy way.

‖ *Or, goings.*

19 Though thou hast sore broken vs in the place of dragons, & couered vs with the shadow of death.

20 If we haue forgotten the Name of our God, or stretched out our hands to a strange god:

21 Shall not God search this out? for he knoweth the secrets of the heart.

* Rom. 8.36.

22 * Yea, for thy sake are wee killed all the day long: we are counted as sheepe for the slaughter.

23 Awake, why sleepest thou, O Lord? arise, cast *vs* not off for euer.

24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face? *and* forgettest our affliction, and our oppression.

25 For our soule is bowed downe to the dust; our belly cleaueth vnto the earth.

† *Hebr. a helpe for vs.*

26 Arise † for our helpe, and redeeme vs for thy mercies sake.

PSAL. XLV.

1 The maiestie and grace of Christs kingdome. 10 The duty of the Church, and the benefits thereof.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Shoshannim, for the sons of Korah. ‖ Maschil: a song of loues.

‖ *Or, of instruction.*

MY heart † is inditing a good matter: I speake of the things which I haue made touching the King: my tongue *is* the pen of a ready writer.

† *Hebr. boileth, or bubbleth vp.*

2 Thou art fairer then the children of men: grace is powred into thy lips: therefore God hath blessed thee for euer.

3 Gird thy sword vpon *thee* thigh, O *most* mighty: with thy glory and thy maiesty.

† *Hebr. prosper thou, ride thou.*

4 And in thy maiestie † ride prosperously because of truth and meekenesse, *and* righteousnes: and thy right hand shall teach thee terrible things.

5 Thine arrowes *are* sharpe in the heart of the Kings enemies; whereby the people fall vnder thee.

6 * Thy throne (O God) *is* for euer and euer: the sceptre of thy Kingdome *is* a right sceptre.

* Heb. 1.8.

7 Thou louest righteousnesse, and hatest wickednesse: therefore God, thy God, hath anointed thee with the oyle of gladnesse aboue thy fellowes.

8 All thy garments *smell* of myrrhe and aloes, *and* casia, out of the ‖ ivory palaces, whereby they haue made thee glad.

‖ *Or, beautifull.*

9 Kings daughters *were* among thy honourable women: vpon thy right hand did stand the Queene in gold of Ophir.

10 Hearken (O daughter) and consider, and incline thine eare; forget also thine owne people, and thy fathers house.

11 So shall the King greatly desire thy beautie: for he is thy Lord, and worship thou him.

12 And the daughter of Tyre *shall be* there with a gift, *euen* the rich among the people shall intreat † thy fauour.

† Hebr. thy face.

13 The Kings daughter *is* all glorious within: her clothing *is* of wrought gold.

14 She shall be brought vnto the King in raiment of needle-worke: the virgins her companions that follow her, shall be brought vnto thee.

15 With gladnesse and reioycing shall they be brought: they shall enter into the Kings palace.

16 In stead of thy fathers, shall bee thy children, whom thou mayst make Princes in all the earth.

17 I will make thy Name to be remembred in all generations: therefore shall the people praise thee for euer and euer.

PSAL. XLVI.

1 The confidence which the Church hath in God. 8 An exhortation to behold it.

¶ To the chiefe Musician ‖ for the sonnes of Korah, a Song vpon Alamoth.

‖ Or, for.

GOd *is* our refuge and strength: a very present helpe in trouble.

2 Therefore will not wee feare, though the earth be remoued: and though the mountaines bee carried into † the midst of the sea.

† Hebr. the heart of the sea.

3 Though the waters thereof roare, *and* be troubled, *though* the mountaines shake with the swelling thereof. Selah.

4 *There is* a riuer, the streames whereof shall make glad the city of God: the holy place of the Tabernacles of the most High.

5 God *is* in the midst of her: shee shall not be moued; God shall helpe her, † *and that* right early.

† Hebr. when the morning appeareth.

6 The heathen raged, the Kingdomes were moued; he vttered his voyce, the earth melted.

7 The LORD of hostes is with vs; the God of Iacob *is* our † refuge. Selah.

† Hebr. an high place.

8 Come, behold the workes of the LORD, what desolations he hath made in the earth.

9 He maketh warres to cease vnto the end of the earth: hee breaketh the bow, and cutteth the speare in sunder, he burneth the chariot in the fire.

10 Be still, and know that I *am* God: I will bee exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth.

11 The LORD of hosts *is* with vs: the God of Iacob *is* our refuge.

PSAL. XLVII.

The nations are exhorted cheerefully to entertaine the Kingdome of Christ.

¶ To the chiefe Musician: A Psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

‖ Or, of.

O Clap your hands (all ye people:) shout vnto God with the voyce of triumph.

2 For

2 For the LORD most High *is* terrible, he *is* a great King ouer all the earth.
3 He shall subdue the people vnder vs, and the nations vnder our feet.
4 He shall chuse our inheritance for vs; the excellency of Iacob whom he loued. Selah.
5 God is gone vp with a shout, the LORD with the sound of a trumpet.
6 Sing praises to God, sing praises, sing praises vnto our King, sing praises.
7 For God *is* the King of all the earth; sing yee praises ‖ with vnderstanding.
8 God reigneth ouer the heathen: God sitteth vpon the throne of his holinesse.
9 ‖ The princes of the people are gathered together, *euen* the people of the God of Abraham: for the shields of the earth *belong* vnto God: hee is greatly exalted.

PSALM. XLVIII.

The ornaments and priuiledges of the Church.

¶ A Song *and* Psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

GReat *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised in the city of our God, in the mountaine of his holinesse.
2 Beautifull for situation, the ioy of the whole earth is mount Sion; *on* the sides of the North the city of the great King.
3 God is knowen in her palaces for a refuge.
4 For loe, the Kings were assembled: they passed by together.
5 They saw *it, and* so they maruelled, they were troubled *and* hasted away.
6 Feare tooke hold vpon them there, *and* paine as of a woman in trauaile.
7 Thou breakest the ships of Tarshish with an East winde.
8 As we haue heard, so haue we seene in the citie of the LORD of hostes: in the city of our God God will establish it for euer. Selah.
9 We haue thought of thy louing kindnesse, O God, in the midst of thy Temple.
10 According to thy Name, O God, so *is* thy praise vnto the ends of the earth: thy right hand is full of righteousnesse.
11 Let mount Sion reioyce, let the daughters of Iudah be glad, because of thy Iudgements.
12 Walke about Sion, and go round about her: tell the towres thereof.
13 †Marke ye well her bulwarkes, ‖ consider her palaces, that ye may tell *it* to the generations following.
14 For this God *is* our God euer and euer: hee will be our guide, *euen* vnto death.

PSALM. XLIX.

1 An earnest perswasion to build the faith of resurrection not on worldly power, but on God. 16 Worldly prosperity is not to be admired.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, a Psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

HEare this all ye people, giue eare all ye inhabitants of the world.
2 Both low and high, rich and poore together.
3 My mouth shall speake of wisedome: and the meditation of my heart shall be of vnderstanding.
4 *I will encline mine eare to a parable; I will open my darke saying vpon the harpe.
5 Wherefore should I feare in the daies of euill, when the iniquity of my heeles shall compasse me about?
6 They that trust in their wealth, and boast themselues in the multitude of their riches;
7 None *of them* can by any meanes redeeme *his* brother, nor giue to God a ransome for him:
8 (For the redemption of their soule *is* precious: and it ceaseth for euer.)
9 That he should still liue for euer, *and* not see corruption.
10 For he seeth *that* wise men die, likewise the foole and the brutish person perish, and leaue their wealth to others.
11 Their inward thought *is, that* their houses *shall continue* for euer, *and* their dwelling places † to all generations, they call *their* lands after their owne names.
12 Neuertheless, man *being* in honour, abideth not: he is like the beasts *that* perish.
13 This their way *is* their folly; yet their posteritie † approue their sayings. Selah.
14 Like sheepe they are laid in the graue, death shall feed on them; and the vpright shall haue dominion ouer them in the morning, and their ‖ beauty shall consume ‖ in the grau from their dwelling.
15 But God will redeeme my soule † from the power of the ‖ graue, for he shall receiue me. Selah.
16 Be not thou afraid when one is made rich, when the glory of his house is increased.
17 * For when he dieth, he shall carry nothing away: his glory shall not descend after him.
18 Though whiles he liued, he blessed his soule: and men will praise thee when thou doest well to thy selfe.
19 †He shall goe to the generation of his fathers, they shall neuer see light.
20 Man *that is* in honour, and vnderstandeth not, is like the beasts *that* perish.

PSALM. L.

1 The maiestie of God in his Church. 5 His order to gather Saints. 7 The pleasure of God is not in ceremonies, 14 but in sinceritie of obedience.

A Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

THe mighty God, *euen* the LORD hath spoken, and called the earth, from the rising of the Sun, vnto the going downe thereof.
2 Out of Sion the perfection of beauty, God hath shined.
3 Our God shall come, and shall not keepe silence: a fire shall deuoure before him, and it shall be very tempestuous round about him.
4 He shall call to the heauens from aboue, and to the earth, that he may iudge his people.
5 Gather my Saints together vnto me: those that haue made a couenant with me by sacrifice.
6 And the heauens shall declare his righteousnesse: for God *is* Iudge himselfe. Selah.
7 Heare, O my people, and I will speake: O Israel, and I will testifie against thee, I *am* God, *euen* thy God.
8 I will not reprooue thee for thy sacrifices, or thy burnt offerings *to haue been* continually before me.
9 I will take no bullocke out of thy house, nor hee goats out of thy folds.
10 For euery beast of the forrest *is* mine, *and* the cattell vpon a thousand hils.
11 I know all the foules of the mountaines: and the wild beasts of the field *are* † mine.
12 *If I were hungry, I would not tell thee: *for* the world *is* mine, and the fulnesse thereof.
13 Will I eate the flesh of bulles, or drinke the blood of goates?
14 Offer vnto God thankesgiuing, and pay thy vowes vnto the most High.
15 And call vpon me in the day of trouble: I will deliuer thee, and thou shalt glorifie me.

16 But vnto the wicked God saith, What hast thou to doe to declare my Statutes, or that thou shouldest take my couenant in thy mouth?
17 * Seeing thou hatest instruction, and castest my words behind thee.
18 When thou sawest a theefe, then thou consentedst with him, and † hast been partaker with adulterers.
19 † Thou giuest thy mouth to euill, and thy tongue frameth deceit.
20 Thou sittest *and* speakest against thy brother, thou slandereſt thine owne mothers sonne.
21 These things hast thou done, and I kept silence: thou thoughtest that I was altogether such an one as thy selfe: *but* I will reproue thee, and set *them* in order before thine eyes.
22 Now consider this, ye that forget God, lest I teare *you* in pieces, and *there be* none to deliuer.
23 Whoso offereth praise, glorifieth me: and to him † that ordereth *his* conuersation *aright*, will I shew the saluation of God.

* Rom. 2. 21, 22.
† Hebr. thy portion was with adulterers.
† Hebr. thou sendest.

PSAL. LI.

1 Dauid prayeth for remission of sinnes, whereof he maketh a deepe confession. 6 He prayeth for sanctification. 16 God delighteth not in sacrifice, but in sincerity. 18 He prayeth for the Church.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid * when Nathan the Prophet came vnto him, after he had gone in to Bathsheba.

HAue mercy vpon me, O God, according to thy louing kindnes: according vnto the multitude of thy tender mercies, blot out my transgressions.
2 Wash me thoroughly from mine iniquity, and cleanse me from my sinne.
3 For I acknowledge my transgressions, and my sinne is euer before me.
4 * Against thee, thee onely haue I sinned, and done this euill in thy sight: that thou mightest bee iustified when thou speakest, *and* be cleare when thou iudgest.
5 Behold, I was shapen in iniquity: and in sinne did my mother † conceiue me.
6 Behold, thou desirest truth in the inward parts: and in ‖ hidden *part* thou shalt make me to know wisedome.
7 * Purge me with hyssope, and I shalbe cleane: wash me, and I shalbe whiter then snow.
8 Make me to heare ioy and gladnesse, *that* the bones *which* thou hast broken, may reioyce.
9 Hide thy face from my sinnes, and blot out all mine iniquities.
10 Create in me a cleane heart, O God, and renew ‖ a right spirit within me.
11 Cast me not away from thy presence, and take not thy holy Spirit from me.
12 Restore vnto me the ioy of thy saluation, and vphold me *with thy* free Spirit.
13 *Then* will I teach transgressours thy wayes, and sinners shall be conuerted vnto thee.
14 Deliuer me from blood-guiltinesse, O God, thou God of my saluation: *and* my tongue shall sing aloud of thy righteousnesse.
15 O Lord, open thou my lips, and my mouth shall shew forth thy praise.
16 For thou desirest no sacrifice, ‖ else would I giue it, thou delightest not in burnt offerings.
17 * The sacrifices of God *are* a broken spirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.
18 Doe good in thy good pleasure vnto Sion: build thou the walles of Ierusalem.
19 Then shalt thou be pleased with the sacrifices of righteousnesse, with burnt offering, and whole burnt offering: then shall they offer bullockes vpon thine Altar.

* Rom. 4. 3.
† Hebr. warme me.
* Leuit. 14. 6. num. 19 18.
‖ Or, a constant spirit.
† Hebr. bloods.
‖ Or, that I should giue it.
* Isa. 57. 15. and 66. 2.

PSAL. LII.

1 Dauid condemning the spitefulnesse of Doeg, propheſieth his destruction. 6 The righteous shall reioyce at it. 8 Dauid vpon his confidence in Gods mercy, giueth thankes.

¶ To the chiefe Musician Maschil, *A Psalme* of Dauid: * When Doeg the Edomite came and told Saul, and said vnto him, Dauid is come to the house of Ahimelech.

* 1. Sam. 22. 9.

WHy boasteſt thou thy selfe in mischiefe, O mighty man? the goodnesse of God *endureth* continually.
2 Thy tongue deuiseth mischiefes: like a sharpe rasour working deceitfully.
3 Thou louest euill more then good, *and* lying rather then to speake righteousnesse. Selah.
4 Thou louest all deuouring words, ‖ *thou* deceitfull tongue.
5 God shall likewise † destroy thee for euer, hee shall take thee away, and plucke thee out of *thy* dwelling place, and roote thee out of the land of the liuing. Selah.
6 The righteous also shall see and feare, and shal laugh at him.
7 Loe, this *is* the man, *that* made not God his strength, but trusted in the abundance of his riches, *and* strengthened himselfe in his ‖ wickednesse.
8 But I *am* like a greene oliue tree in the house of God: I trust in the mercy of God for euer & euer.
9 I will praise thee for euer, because thou hast done *it*: and I wil wait on thy Name, for it *is* good before thy Saints.

‖ Or, and thou euill tongue.
† Hebr. beat vtterly.
‖ Or, substance.

PSAL. LIII.

1 Dauid describeth the corruption of a naturall man. 4 He cõuinceth the wicked by the light of their owne cõscience. 6 He glorieth in the saluation of God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Mahalath Maschil, *A Psalme* of Dauid.

THe * foole hath said in his heart, *There is* no God; corrupt are they, and haue done abominable iniquity, * *there is* none *that* doth good.
2 God looked down from heauen vpon the children of men, to see if there were any that did vnderstand, that did seeke God.
3 Euery one of them is gone backe: they are altogether become filthy: *there is* none *that* doth good, no not one.
4 Haue the workers of iniquity no knowledge? *who* eate vp my people *as* they eate bread; they haue not called vpon God.
5 There † were they in great feare *where* no feare was: for God hath scattered the bones of him that encampeth *against* thee: thou hast put *them* to shame, because God hath despised them.
6 ‖ O that ‡ saluation of Israel *were come* out of Sion! when God bringeth backe the captiuity of his people, Iacob shal reioice, *and* Israel shalbe glad.

* Psal. 14. 1. Sect. 10. 4
* Rom. 3. 10.
† Hebr. they feared a feare.
‖ Or, who will giue saluation, &c.

PSAL. LIIII.

1 Dauid complaining of the Ziphims, prayeth for saluation. 4 Vpon his confidence in Gods helpe he promiseth sacrifice.

¶ To the chiefe Musician on Neginoth Maschil. *A Psalme* of Dauid, * when the Ziphims came, and said to Saul: Doeth not Dauid hide himselfe with vs?

* 1. Sam. 23. 16. 25.

SAue me, O God, by thy Name, and iudge me by thy strength.
2 Heare my prayer, O God; giue eare to the words of my mouth.

3 For

3 For ſtrangers are riſen vp againſt me, and oppreſſours ſeeke after my ſoule; they haue not ſet God before them. Selah.

4 Behold, God *is* mine helper: the Lord *is* with them that vphold my ſoule.

5 Hee ſhall reward euill vnto † mine enemies: cut them off in thy trueth.

6 I will freely ſacrifice vnto thee, I will praiſe thy Name (O LORD:) for it *is* good.

7 For he hath deliuered me out of all trouble, & mine eye hath ſeene *his deſire* vpon mine enemies.

† Hebr. thoſe that obſerue me.

PSAL. LV.

1 Dauid in his prayer complaineth of his fearefull caſe. 9 He prayeth againſt his enemies, of whoſe wickednes and treachery he complaineth. 16 He comforteth himſelfe in Gods preſeruation of him, and confuſion of his enemies.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician on Neginoth, Maſchil.

A Pſalme of Dauid.

GIue eare vnto my prayer, O God: and hide not thy ſelfe from my ſupplication.

2 Attend vnto me, and heare mee: I mourne in my complaint, and make a noiſe.

3 Becauſe of the voyce of the enemy, becauſe of the oppreſſion of the wicked: for they caſt iniquitie vpon me, and in wrath they hate me.

4 My heart is ſore pained within mee: and the terrours of death are falne vpon me.

5 Fearefulneſſe and trembling are come vpon me, and horrour hath † ouerwhelmed me.

† Hebr. couered me.

6 And I ſaid, O that I had wings like a doue; *for then* would I flee away, and be at reſt.

7 Loe, *then* would I wander far off, *and* remaine in the wildernes. Selah.

8 I would haſten my eſcape from the windie ſtorme *and* tempeſt.

9 Deſtroy, O Lord, *and* diuide their tongues: for I haue ſeene violence and ſtrife in the city.

10 Day and night they goe about it vpon the walls thereof: miſchiefe alſo and ſorrow *are* in the middeſt of it.

11 Wickednes *is* in the midſt thereof: deceit and guile depart not from her ſtreetes.

12 For *it was* not an enemy *that* reproached mee, then I could haue borne *it*: neither *was it* hee that hated me, that did magnifie *himſelfe* againſt mee, then I would haue hid my ſelfe from him.

13 But *it was* thou † a man, mine equall, my guide, and mine acquaintance.

† Hebr. a man according to my ranke.

14 †We tooke ſweet counſell together, *and* walked vnto the houſe of God in company.

† Heb. who ſweetned counſell. Or, the mouſe.

15 Let death ſeaze vpon them, and let them goe downe quicke into ‖ hell: for wickednes *is* in their dwellings, *and* among them.

‖ Or, the graue. Or, with whom alſo there be no changes, becauſe they feare not God.

16 As for me, I wil call vpon God: and the Lord ſhall ſaue me.

17 Euening and morning, and at noone will I pray and cry aloud: and he ſhall heare my voyce.

18 He hath deliuered my ſoule in peace from the battell that was againſt mee: for there were many with me.

19 God ſhall heare and afflict them, euen he that abideth of olde. Selah: becauſe ‖ they *haue* no changes, therefore they feare not God.

‖ Hebr. he hath profaned. Pſal. 37. mat. 6 luke 22 1. pet. 5. 7 Iſa. 57.

20 He hath put forth his hands againſt ſuch as be at peace with him: † he hath broken his couenant.

† Hebr. he hath polluted.

21 *The words* of his mouth were ſmoother then butter, but warre *was* in his hart: his words were ſofter then oyle, yet *were* they drawne ſwords.

22 * Caſt thy ‖ burden vpon the LORD, and he ſhall ſuſtaine thee: he ſhall neuer ſuffer the righteous to be moued.

* Pſal. 37. 5. 1. pet. 5. 7

23 But thou, O God, ſhalt bring them downe into the pit of deſtruction: † Bloody, and deceitfull men ‖ ſhall not liue out halfe their dayes, but I will truſt in thee.

† Hebr. men of bloods, and deceits.

‖ Hebr. ſhall not halfe their dayes.

PSAL. LVI.

1 Dauid praying to God in confidence of his word complaineth of his enemies. 9 He profeſſeth his confidence in Gods word, and promiſeth to praiſe him.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Ionath Elem Rechokim, ‖ Michtam of Dauid, when the * Philiſtines tooke him in Gath.

‖ Or, a golden Pſalme of Dauid

* 1. Sam. 21. 11.

BEe mercifull vnto mee, O God, for man would ſwallow me vp: he fighting daily, oppreſſeth me.

2 † Mine enemies would daily ſwallow *me* vp: for they *be* many that fight againſt me, O thou moſt High.

† Hebr. mine obſeruers.

3 What time I am afraid, I will truſt in thee.

4 In God I will praiſe his word, in God I haue put my truſt; I will not feare what fleſh can do vnto me.

5 Euery day they wreſt my wordes: all their thoughts are againſt me for euill.

6 They gather themſelues together; they hide themſelues, they marke my ſteps, when they waite for my ſoule.

7 Shall they eſcape by iniquity? in *thine* anger caſt downe the people, O God.

8 Thou telleſt my wandrings, put thou my teares into thy bottle: *are* they not in thy booke?

9 When I cry vnto thee, then ſhall mine enemies turne backe: this I know, for God *is* for me.

10 In God will I praiſe *his* word: in the LORD will I praiſe *his* word.

11 In God haue I put my truſt: I will not bee afraid what man can doe vnto mee.

12 Thy vowes *are* vpon me, O God: I will render praiſes vnto thee.

13 For thou haſt deliuered my ſoule from death; wilt not thou *deliuer* my feet from falling? that I may walke before God in the light of the liuing.

PSAL. LVII.

1 Dauid in prayer flying vnto God, complaineth of his dangerous caſe. 7 He encourageth himſelfe to praiſe God.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician ‖ Al-taſchith, Michtam of Dauid, * when he fled from Saul in the caue.

‖ Or, deſtroy not.

* 1. Sam. 24. 1.

BEe mercifull vnto me, O God, be mercifull vnto mee, for my ſoule truſteth in thee: yea in the ſhadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, vntill *th ſe* calamities be ouerpaſt.

2 I will cry vnto God moſt high; vnto God that performeth *all things* for me.

3 He ſhall ſend from heauen, and ſaue me ‖ *from* the reproach of him that would ſwallow me vp. Selah. God ſhall ſend forth his mercy and his trueth.

‖ Or, he reproacheth him that would ſwallow me vp.

4 My ſoule *is* among lyons, *and* I lie euen among them that are ſet on fire: *euen* the ſonnes of men, whoſe teeth *are* ſpeares and arrowes, and their tongue a ſharpe ſword.

5 Be thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens: let thy glory *be* aboue all the earth.

6 * They haue prepared a net for my ſteps, my ſoule is bowed downe: they haue digged a pit before me, into the middeſt whereof they are fallen *themſelues*, Selah.

* Pſal. 7. 16 and 9. 15.

7 * My heart is ‖ fixed, O God my heart is fixed, I will ſing and giue praiſe.

* Pſal. 108. 1 &c.

8 Awake vp my glory, awake pſaltery and harp: I *my ſelfe* will awake early.

‖ Or, prepared.

9 I will praiſe thee, O Lord, among the people, I will ſing vnto thee among the nations.

10 * For thy mercy *is* great vnto the heauens, and thy trueth vnto the clouds.

* Pſal. 36. 6. and 108. 5.

16 But vnto the wicked God ſaith, What haſt thou to doe to declare my Statutes, or that thou ſhouldeſt take my couenant in thy mouth?

17 *Seeing thou hateſt inſtruction, and caſteſt my words behind thee.

18 When thou ſaweſt a thiefe, then thou conſenteſt with him, and †haſt been partaker with adulterers.

19 † Thou giueſt thy mouth to euill, and thy tongue frameth deceit.

20 Thou ſitteſt *and* ſpeakeſt againſt thy brother, thou ſlandereſt thine owne mothers ſonne.

21 Theſe things haſt thou done, and I kept ſilence: thou thoughteſt that I was altogether ſuch an one as thy ſelfe: *but* I will reproue thee, and ſet *them* in order before thine eyes.

22 Now conſider this, ye that forget God, leſt I teare *you* in pieces, and *there be* none to deliuer.

23 Whoſo offereth praiſe, glorifieth me: and to him †that ordereth *his* converſation *aright*, will I ſhew the ſaluation of God.

PSAL. LI.

1 Dauid prayeth for remiſſion of ſinnes, whereof he maketh a deepe confeſſion. 6 He prayeth for ſanctification. 16 God delighteth not in ſacrifice, but in ſincerity. 18 He prayeth for the Church.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, A Pſalme of Dauid *when Nathan the Prophet came vnto him, after he had gone in to Bathſheba.

HAue mercy vpon me, O God, according to thy louing kindneſs: according vnto the multitude of thy tender mercies, blot out my tranſgreſſions.

2 Waſh me thoroughly from mine iniquity, and cleanſe me from my ſinne.

3 For I acknowledge my tranſgreſſions, and my ſinne is euer before me.

4 * Againſt thee, thee onely haue I ſinned, and done this euill in thy ſight: that thou mighteſt bee iuſtified when thou ſpeakeſt, *and* be cleare when thou iudgeſt.

5 Behold, I was ſhapen in iniquity: and in ſinne did my mother † conceiue me.

6 Behold, thou deſireſt truth in the inward parts: and in ‖ hidden *part* thou ſhalt make me to know wiſedome.

7 * Purge me with hyſſope, and I ſhalbe cleane: waſh me, and I ſhalbe whiter then ſnow.

8 Make me to heare ioy and gladneſſe, *that* the bones *which* thou haſt broken, may reioyce.

9 Hide thy face from my ſinnes, and blot out all mine iniquities.

10 Create in me a cleane heart, O God; and renew ‖ a right ſpirit within me.

11 Caſt me not away from thy preſence, and take not thy holy Spirit from me.

12 Reſtore vnto me the ioy of thy ſaluation, and vphold me *with thy* free Spirit.

13 *Then* will I teach tranſgreſſours thy wayes, and ſinners ſhall be conuerted vnto thee.

14 Deliuer me from blood-guiltineſſe, O God, thou God of my ſaluation: *and* my tongue ſhall ſing aloud of thy righteouſneſſe.

15 O Lord, open thou my lips, and my mouth ſhall ſhew forth thy praiſe.

16 For thou deſireſt no ſacrifice, ‖ elſe would I giue it, thou delighteſt not in burnt offerings.

17 *The ſacrifices of God *are* a broken ſpirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not deſpiſe.

18 Doe good in thy good pleaſure vnto Sion: build thou the walles of Ieruſalem.

19 Then ſhalt thou be pleaſed with the ſacrifices of righteouſneſſe, with burnt offering, and whole burnt offering: then ſhall they offer bullockes vpon thine Altar.

PSAL. LII.

1 Dauid condemning the ſpitefulneſſe of Doeg, propheſieth his deſtruction. 6 The righteous ſhall reioyce at it. 8 Dauid vpon his confidence in Gods mercy, giueth thankes.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician Maſchil. *A Pſalme* of Dauid: *When Doeg the Edomite came and told Saul, and ſaid vnto him, Dauid is come to the houſe of Ahimelech.

WHy boaſteſt thou thy ſelfe in miſchiefe, O mighty man? the goodneſſe of God *endureth* continually.

2 Thy tongue deuiſeth miſchiefes: like a ſharpe raſour working deceitfully.

3 Thou loueſt euill more then good, *and* lying rather then to ſpeake righteouſneſſe. Selah.

4 Thou loueſt all deuouring words, ‖ *thou* deceitfull tongue.

5 God ſhall likewiſe † deſtroy thee for euer, hee ſhall take thee away, and plucke thee out of *thy* dwelling place, and roote thee out of the land of the liuing. Selah.

6 The righteous alſo ſhall ſee and feare, and ſhal laugh at him.

7 Loe, this *is* the man, *that* made not God his ſtrength, but truſted in the abundance of his riches, *and* ſtrengthened himſelfe in his ‖ wickednes.

8 But I *am* like a greene oliue tree in the houſe of God: I truſt in the mercy of God for euer & euer.

9 I will praiſe thee for euer, becauſe thou haſt done *it*: and I wil wait on thy Name, for it *is* good before thy Saints.

PSAL. LIII.

1 Dauid deſcribeth the corruption of a naturall man. 4 He conuinceth the wicked by the light of their own conſcience. 6 He glorieth in the ſaluation of God.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Mahalath Maſchil. *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

THE * foole hath ſaid in his heart, *There is* no God; corrupt are they, and haue done abominable iniquity, * *there is* none that doth good.

2 God looked down from heauen vpon the children of men, to ſee if there were any that did vnderſtand, that did ſeeke God.

3 Euery one of them is gone back: they are altogether become filthy: *there is* none *that* doth good, no not one.

4 Haue the workers of iniquity no knowledge? *who* eate vp my people *as* they eate bread; they haue not called vpon God.

5 There † were they in great feare *where* no feare was: for God hath ſcattered the bones of him that encampeth *againſt* thee: thou haſt put *them* to ſhame, becauſe God hath deſpiſed them.

6 † O that ‖ ſaluation of Iſrael *were come* out of Sion! when God bringeth backe the captiuity of his people, Iacob ſhal reioice, *and* Iſrael ſhalbe glad.

PSAL. LIIII.

1 Dauid complaining of the Ziphims, prayeth for ſaluation. 4 Vpon his confidence in Gods helpe he promiſeth ſacrifice.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician on Neginoth Maſchil. *A Pſalme* of Dauid, *when the Ziphims came, and ſaid to Saul: Doeth not Dauid hide himſelfe with vs?

SAue me, O God, by thy Name, and iudge me by thy ſtrength.

2 Heare my prayer, O God; giue eare to the words of my mouth.

3 For:

Rom. 2. 21, 22.

Hebr. thy portion was with adulterers.

Hebr. thou ſendeſt.

Hebr. that diſpoſeth his way.

2. Sam. 12. 1. and 11, 2.

Rom. 4. 3.

Hebr. warme me.

Leuit. 14. 6. num. 19 18.

Or, a conſtant ſpirit.

Hebr. bloods.

Or, that I ſhould giue it.

Iſa. 57. 15. and 66. 2.

1. Sam. 22. 9.

Or, and thou art a falſe tong.

Hebr. thou ſhalt deſtroy.

Or, who is ſtanch.

Pſal. 1, 5, 6. 10. 4

Rom. 16.

Hebr. they haue a feare.

Or, with whom all to there haue no change, &c.

Hebr. who will giue ſaluation, &c.

1. Sam. 23. 16. 26.

3 For ſtrangers are riſen vp againſt me, and oppreſſours ſeeke after my ſoule; they haue not ſet God before them. Selah.

4 Behold, God *is* mine helper: the Lord *is* with them that vphold my ſoule.

5 Hee ſhall reward euill vnto † mine enemies: cut them off in thy trueth.

6 I will freely ſacrifice vnto thee, I will praiſe thy Name (O LORD:) for it *is* good.

7 For he hath deliuered me out of all trouble, & mine eye hath ſeene *his deſire* vpon mine enemies.

† Hebr. thoſe that obſerue me.

PSAL. LV.

1 *Dauid in his prayer complaineth of his fearefull caſe.* 9 *He prayeth againſt his enemies, of whoſe wickednes and treachery he complaineth.* 16 *He comforteth himſelfe in Gods preſeruation of him, and confuſion of his enemies.*

¶ To the chiefe Muſician on Neginoth, Maſchil.

A Pſalme of Dauid.

GIue eare vnto my prayer, O God: and hide not thy ſelfe from my ſupplication.

2 Attend vnto me, and heare mee: I mourne in my complaint, and make a noiſe.

3 Becauſe of the voyce of the enemy, becauſe of the oppreſſion of the wicked: for they caſt iniquitie vpon me, and in wrath they hate me.

4 My heart is ſore pained within mee: and the terrours of death are falne vpon me.

5 Fearefulneſſe and trembling are come vpon me, and horrour hath † ouerwhelmed me.

† Hebr. couered me.

6 And I ſaid, O that I had wings like a doue; *for then* would I flee away, and be at reſt.

7 Loe, *then* would I wander far off, *and* remaine in the wildernes. Selah.

8 I would haſten my eſcape from the windie ſtorme *and* tempeſt.

9 Deſtroy, O Lord, *and* diuide their tongues: for I haue ſeene violence and ſtrife in the city.

10 Day and night they goe about it vpon the wals thereof: miſchiefe alſo and ſorrow *are* in the middeſt of it.

11 Wickednes *is* in the midſt thereof: deceit and guile depart not from her ſtreetes.

12 For *it was* not an enemy *that* reproached mee, then I could haue borne *it*: neither *was it* hee that hated me, that did magnifie *himſelfe* againſt mee, then I would haue hid my ſelfe from him.

13 But *it was* thou † a man, mine equall, my guide, and mine acquaintance.

† Hebr. a man according to my anke. † Heb. who ſweetned counſell. Or, the ſecret.

14 †We tooke ſweet counſell together, *and* walked vnto the houſe of God in company.

15 Let death ſeaze vpon them, and let them goe downe quicke into ‖ hell: for wickednes *is* in their dwellings, *and* among them.

Or, with whom all there be no changes: or, they feare not God.

16 As for me, I wil call vpon God: and the Lord ſhall ſaue me.

17 Euening and morning, and at noone will I pray and cry aloud: and he ſhall heare my voyce.

18 He hath deliuered my ſoule in peace from the battell that was againſt mee: for there were many with me.

19 God ſhall heare and afflict them, euen he that abideth of olde. Selah: becauſe ‖ they *haue* no changes, therefore they feare not God.

Hebr. be holy profaned. Pſal. 37. 20. mat. 6 24. luke 22 28. 1. pet. 5. 7 Or, ſtrife.

20 He hath put forth his hands againſt ſuch as be at peace with him: † he hath broken his couenant.

21 *The words* of his mouth were ſmoother then butter, but warre *was* in his heart: his words were ſofter then oyle, yet *were* they drawne ſwords.

22 * Caſt thy ‖ burden vpon the LORD, and he ſhall ſuſtaine thee: he ſhall neuer ſuffer the righteous to be moued.

23 But thou, O God, ſhalt bring them downe into the pit of deſtruction: † Bloody, and deceitfull men ‖ ſhall not liue out halfe their dayes, but I will truſt in thee.

† Hebr. men of bloods, and deceits. † Hebr. ſhall not halfe their dayes.

PSAL. LVI.

1 *Dauid praying to God in confidence of his word complaineth of his enemies.* 9 *He profeſſeth his confidence in Gods word, and promiſeth to praiſe him.*

¶ To the chiefe Muſician ‖ vpon Ionath Elem Rechokim, ‖ Michtam of Dauid, when the * Philiſtines tooke him in Gath.

‖ Or, a golden Pſalme of Dauid * 1. Sam. 21. 11.

BEe merciſull vnto mee, O God, for man would ſwallow me vp: he fighting daily, oppreſſeth me.

2 † Mine enemies would daily ſwallow *me* vp: for they *be* many that fight againſt me, O thou moſt High.

† Hebr. mine obſeruers.

3 What time I am afraid, I will truſt in thee.

4 In God I will praiſe his word, in God I haue put my truſt; I will not feare what fleſh can do vnto me.

5 Euery day they wreſt my wordes: all their thoughts are againſt me for euill.

6 They gather themſelues together; they hide themſelues, they marke my ſteps, when they waite for my ſoule.

7 Shall they eſcape by iniquity? in *thine* anger caſt downe the people, O God.

8 Thou telleſt my wandrings, put thou my teares into thy bottle: *are* they not in thy booke?

9 When I cry vnto thee, then ſhall mine enemies turne backe: this I know, for God *is* for me.

10 In God will I praiſe *his* word: in the LORD will I praiſe *his* word.

11 In God haue I put my truſt: I will not bee afraid what man can doe vnto me.

12 Thy vowes *are* vpon me, O God: I will render praiſes vnto thee.

13 For thou haſt deliuered my ſoule from death: wilt not thou *deliuer* my feet from falling? that I may walke before God in the light of the liuing.

PSAL. LVII.

1 *Dauid in prayer flying vnto God, complaineth of his dangerous caſe.* 7 *He encourageth himſelfe to praiſe God.*

¶ To the chiefe Muſician ‖ Al-taſchith, Michtam of Dauid, * when he fled from Saul in the caue.

‖ Or, deſtroy not. * 1. Sam. 24. 1.

BEe merciſull vnto me, O God, be merciſull vnto mee, for my ſoule truſteth in thee: yea in the ſhadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, vntill *th* ſe calamities be ouerpaſt.

2 I will cry vnto God moſt high: vnto God that performeth *all things* for me.

3 He ſhall ſend from heauen, and ſaue me ‖ *from* the reproach of him that would ſwallow me vp. Selah. God ſhall ſend forth his mercy and his trueth.

‖ Or, he reproacheth him that would ſwallow me vp.

4 My ſoule *is* among lyons, *and* I lie euen among them that are ſet on fire: *euen* the ſonnes of men, whoſe teeth *are* ſpeares and arrowes, and their tongue a ſharpe ſword.

5 Be thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens: let thy glory *be* aboue all the earth.

6 * They haue prepared a net for my ſteps, my ſoule is bowed downe: they haue digged a pit before me, into the middeſt whereof they are fallen *themſelues*, Selah.

* Pſal. 7. 16 and 9. 15.

7 * My heart is ‖ fixed, O God my heart is fixed, I will ſing and giue praiſe.

* Pſal. 108. 1 &c. ‖ Or, prepared.

8 Awake vp my glory, awake pſaltery and harp: I *my ſelfe* will awake early.

9 I will praiſe thee, O Lord, among the people, I will ſing vnto thee among the nations.

10 * For thy mercy *is* great vnto the heauens, and thy trueth vnto the clouds.

* Pſal 36. 6. and 108. 5.

11 Be thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens: let thy glory *be* aboue all the earth.

PSAL. LVIII.

1 Dauid reproueth wicked Iudges, 3 describeth the nature of the wicked, 6 denounceth them to Gods iudgements, 10 whereat the righteous shall reioyce.

¶ To the chiefe Musician ‖ Al-taschith, Michtam of Dauid.

‖ *Or, destroy not a golden Psalme of Dauid.*

DOe ye indeed speake righteousnes, O congregation? do ye iudge vprightly, O ye sons of men?
2 Yea, in heart you worke wickednesse; you weigh the violence of your hands in the earth.
3 The wicked are estranged from ℣ wombe: they go astray † as soone as they be borne, speaking lies.
4 Their poyson is † like the poyson of a serpent; they are like ℣ deafe ‖ adder *that* stoppeth her eare:
5 Which will not hearken to the voyce of charmers, ‖ charming neuer so wisely.
6 Breake their teeth, O God, in their mouth: break out ℣ great teeth of the yong lions, O LORD.
7 Let them melt away, *as* waters, *which* run continually: *When* hee bendeth *his bow to shoot* his arrowes, let them *be* as cut in pieces.
8 As a snaile *which* melteth, let *every one* of them passe away *like* the vntimely birth of a woman, *that* they may not see the Sunne.
9 Before your pots can feele the thornes, he shall take them away as with a whirlewinde, † both liuing, and in *his* wrath.
10 The righteous shall reioyce when he seeth the vengeance: he shall wash his feete in the blood of the wicked:
11 So that a man shall say, Verely *there is* a † reward for the righteous: verely hee is a God that iudgeth in the earth.

† *Hebr. from the belly.*
† *Hebr. according to the likeneſſe.*
‖ *Or, aſpe.*
‖ *Or, be the charmer neuer ſo cunning.*
† *Hebr. as liuing as wrath.*
† *Hebr. fruit of thee, &c.*

PSAL. LIX.

1 Dauid prayeth to be deliuered from his enemies. 6 He complaineth of their cruelty. 8 He trusteth in God. 11 He prayeth against them. 16 He prayseth God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, ‖ Al-taschith, Michtam of Dauid: * when Saul sent, and they watcht the houſe to kill him.

‖ *Or, to the chiefe Musician, destroy not a golden Psalme of Dauid.*
* 1. Sam. 19. 11.

DEliuer mee from mine enemies, O my God: † defend me from them that rise vp against me.
2 Deliuer me from the workers of iniquity, and saue me from bloody men.
3 For loe, they lie in wait for my soule; the mighty are gathered against me; not *for* my transgression, nor *for* my sinne, O LORD.
4 They run and prepare themselues without *my* fault: awake † to helpe me, and behold.
5 Thou therefore, O LORD God of hostes, the God of Israel, awake to visite all the heathen: bee not mercifull to any wicked transgressour. Selah.
6 They returne at euening; they make a noise like a dog, and goe round about the city.
7 Behold, they belch out ‖ with their mouth: * swords *are* in their lips; for who, *say they*, doeth heare?
8 But thou, O LORD, shalt laugh at them, thou shalt haue all the heathen in derision.
9 *Because of* his strength will I wait vpon thee: for God *is* † my defence.
10 The God of my mercy shall preuent me; God shall let me see *my desire* vpon ‖ mine enemies.
11 Slay them not, lest my people forget: scatter them by thy power; and bring them downe, O Lord our shield.
12 *For* the sinne of their mouth, *and* the words of their lips, let them euen bee taken in their pride: and for cursing and lying, *which* they speake.
13 Consume *them* in wrath, consume *them*, that they may not be: and let them know that God ruleth in Iacob vnto the ends of the earth. Selah.

† *Hebr. set me on high.*
† *Hebr. to meete me.*
* Psal. 10. 11. & 73. 11. & 94. 7.
† *Hebr. my high place.*
‖ *Hebr. mine obſeruers.*

14 And at euening let them returne, and let them make a noise like a dog, & goe round about ℣ city.
15 Let them wander vp and downe † for meate, ‖ and grudge if they be not satisfied.
16 But I will sing of thy power; yea, I will sing aloud of thy mercy in the morning: for thou hast been my defence & refuge in ℣ day of my trouble.
17 Vnto thee, O my strength, will I sing, for God *is* my defence, *and* the God of my mercy.

† *Hebr. they ſtay all night.*
‖ *Or, if they be not ſatisfied, then they will ſtay all night.*

PSAL. LX.

1 Dauid complaining to God of former iudgement, 4 now vpon better hope prayeth for deliuerance. 6 Comforting himselfe in Gods promises, he craueth that helpe whereon he trusted.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Shushan Eduth, ‖ Michtam of Dauid, to teach. * When he stroue with Aram Naharaim, and with Aram Zobah, *when* Ioab returned, and smote of Edom in the valley of salt, twelue thousand.

‖ *Or, a golden Psalme.*
* 2. Sam. 8. 3, 13. 1. Chron. 18. 3, 12.

O * God thou hast cast vs off, thou hast ſcattered vs, thou hast beene displeased, O turne thy selfe to vs againe.
2 Thou hast made ℣ earth to tremble; thou hast broken it: heale the breaches thereof, for it shaketh.
3 Thou hast shewed thy people hard things: thou hast made vs to drink ℣ wine of astonishment.
4 Thou hast ‖ giuen a banner to them ℣ feare thee: that it may be displayed because of ℣ truth. Selah.
5 * That thy beloued may bee deliuered, saue *with* thy right hand, and heare me.

* Psal. 108. 6, &c.
† *Hebr.* to
‖ *Hebr. broken.*

6 God hath spoken in his holinesse, I will reioyce: I will diuide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.
7 Gilead *is* mine, and Manasseh *is* mine, Ephraim also *is* the ſtrength of mine head; Iudah *is* my Lawgiuer.
8 Moab *is* my washpot, ouer Edom will I cast out my shooe: Philistia, ‖ triumph thou because of me.
9 Who will bring mee *into* the † strong city? who will leade me into Edom?
10 Wilt not thou, O God, *which* hast cast vs off? and thou, * O God, which didst not goe out with our armies.
11 Giue vs helpe from trouble: for vaine *is* the † helpe of man.
12 Through God we shall doe valiantly: for hee *it is that* shall tread downe our enemies.

‖ *Or, triumph thou me.*
† *Hebr. the city of ſtrength.*
* Psal. 44. 10. and 108. 12.
† *Hebr. vanitie.*

PSAL. LXI.

1 Dauid feeleth to God vpon his former experience. 4 Hee vowesh perpetuall seruice vnto him, because of his promises.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Neginah. *A Psalme* of Dauid.

HEare my cry, O God: attend vnto my prayer.
2 From the end of the earth will I cry vnto thee, when my heart is ouerwhelmed: leade me to the rocke *that* is higher then I.
3 For thou hast beene a shelter for mee, and a strong tower from the enemy.
4 I will abide in thy Tabernacle for euer: I will ‖ trust in the couert of thy wings. Selah.
5 For thou, O God, hast heard my vowes: thou hast giuen *mee* the heritage of those that feare thy Name.
6 † Thou wilt prolong the Kings life: *and* his yeeres † as many generations.
7 He shall abide before God for euer: O prepare mercy and trueth *which* may preserue him.
8 So will I sing praise vnto thy Name for euer, that I may daily performe my vowes.

† *Hebr. for meete.*
‖ *Or, make my refuge.*
† *Hebr. thou ſhalt adde to the daies of the King.*
† *Hebr. as generation and generation.*

PSAL.

PSAL. LXII.

1 Dauid confessing his confidence in God, discouraged his enemies. 5 In the same confidence he incourageth the godly. 11 No trust is to be put in worldly things. 11 Power and mercy belong to God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, to Ieduthun. A Psalme of Dauid.

TRuely my soule † waiteth vpon God: from him *commeth* my saluation.

2 He onely *is* my rocke and my saluation: he *is* my † defence, I shall not be greatly moued.

3 How long will ye imagine mischiefe against a man? ye shall be slaine all of you: as a bowing wall *shall ye be, and as* a tottering fence.

4 They only consult to cast *him* downe from his excellency, they delight in lyes: they blesse with their mouth, but they curse † inwardly. Selah.

5 My soule, wait thou onely vpon God: for my expectation *is* from him.

6 He onely *is* my rocke and my saluation: *hee is* my defence, I shall not be moued.

7 In God *is* my saluation, and my glory: the rocke of my strength, *and* my refuge *is* in God.

8 Trust in him at all times, ye people powre out your heart before him: God *is* a refuge for vs. Selah.

9 Surely men of low degree are vanity, *and* men of high degree *are* a lie: to be laid in the balance, they are altogether lighter then vanitie.

10 Trust not in oppression, become not vain in robbery: if riches increase, set not your heart *vpon them.*

11 God hath spoken once; twice haue I heard this, that power *belongeth* vnto God.

12 Also vnto thee, O Lord, *belongeth* mercy: * for thou rendrest to euery man according to his worke.

PSAL. LXIII.

1 Dauids thirst for God. 4 His manner of blessing God. 9 His confidence of his enemies destruction, and his owne safetie.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid, when hee was in the wildernesse of Iudah.

OGod, thou *art* my God, early will I seek thee: my soule thirsteth for thee, my flesh longeth for thee, in a dry & † thirsty land, † where no water is:

2 To see thy power and thy glory, so as I haue seene thee in thy Sanctuary.

3 Because thy louing kindnes *is* better then life: my lips shall praise thee.

4 Thus will I blesse thee while I liue: I will lift vp my hands in thy Name.

5 My soule shalbe satisfied as *with* † marrow and fatnes: & my mouth shal praise *thee* w ioyfull lips:

6 When I remember thee vpon my bed, *and* meditate on thee in the *night* watches.

7 Because thou hast beene my helpe: therefore in the shadow of thy wings will I reioyce.

8 My soule followeth hard after thee: thy right hand vpholdeth me.

9 But those *that* seeke my soule to destroy it, shall goe into the lower parts of the earth.

10 † They shall fall by the sword: they shall be a portion for foxes.

11 But the king shall reioyce in God; euery one that sweareth by him shall glory: but the mouth of them that speake lies, shall be stopped.

PSAL. LXIIII.

1 Dauid prayeth for deliuerance, complaining of his enemies. 7 He promiseth himselfe to see such an euident destruction of his enemies, as the righteous shall reioyce at it.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

HEare my voice, O God, in my prayer; preserue my life from feare of the enemy.

2 Hide mee from the secret counsell of † wicked: from the insurrection of the workers of iniquitie.

3 *Who whet their tongue like a sword, & bend their bowes to shoot their arrowes, *euē* bitter words*

4 That they may shoot in secret at the perfect: suddenly doe they shoot at him, and feare not.

5 They encourage themselues *in* an euill matter: they commune † of laying snares priuily; they say, Who shall see them?

6 They search out iniquities, they accomplish † a diligent search: both the inward *thoughts* of euery one of them, and the heart, *is* deepe.

7 But God shall shoot at them: *with* an arrow suddenly † shall they be wounded.

8 So shall they make their owne tongue to fall vpon themselues: all that see them shall flee away.

9 And all men shal feare, & shall declare † worke of God; for they shall wisely consider of his doing.

10 The righteous shalbe glad in † LORD, & shall trust in him, & all the vpright in heart shall glory.

PSAL. LXV.

1 Dauid praiseth God for his grace. 4 The vlessednesse of Gods chosen, by reason of his benefits.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme *and* song of Dauid.

PRaise † waiteth for thee, O God, in Sion: and vnto thee shall the vow be performed.

2 O thou that heares prayer, vnto thee shall all flesh come.

3 † Iniquities preuaile against mee, as for our transgressions, thou shalt purge them away.

4 Blessed *is the man whom* thou chooses, and causest to approach *vnto thee, that* hee may dwell in thy courts: we shall be satisfied with the goodnesse of thy house, *even* of thy holy Temple.

5 *By* terrible things in righteousnesse wilt thou answere vs, O God of our saluation: *who art* the confidence of all the ends of the earth, and of them *that are* afarre off *vpon* the Sea.

6 *Which* by his strength setteth fast the mountaines, being girded with power.

7 *Which* stilleth the noise of the seas; the noise of their waues, and the tumult of the people.

8 They also that dwell in the vttermost parts, are afraid at thy tokens: thou makest the outgoings of the morning and the euening ‖ to reioyce.

9 Thou visitest the earth, and ‖ watereſt it: thou greatly enrichest it with the riuer of God *which* is full of water: thou prepares them corne, when thou hast so prouided for it.

10 Thou watereſt the ridges therof abundantly: ‖ thou setlest the furrowes thereof; † thou makest it soft with showres, thou blessest the springing therof.

11 Thou crownest † the yere with thy goodnesse, and thy paths drop fatnesse.

12 They drop *vpon* the pastures of the wildernesse: and the little hils † rejoyce on euery side.

13 The pastures are clothed with flocks; the valleys also are couered ouer with corne; they shout for ioy, they also sing.

PSAL. LXVI.

1 Dauid exhorteth to praise God, 5 to obserue his great works, 8 to blesse him for his gracious benefits. 12 He vowes his himselfe religious seruice to God. 16 He declareth Gods speciall goodnes to himselfe.

¶ To the chiefe Musician a Song *or* Psalme.

MAke a ioyfull noise vnto God, † all ye lands.

2 Sing foorth the honour of his Name: make his praise glorious.

3 Say vnto God, How terrible *art thou* in thy workes? through the greatnesse of thy power shall thine enemies ‖ submit themselues vnto thee.

[Or, only. † Heb. is silent. † Hebr. his place. † Hebr. in their inward parts. [Or, also. [Or, strength. * Iob. 34. 11. prou. 24. 12. ier. 32. 19. ezek. 7. 27 mat. 16. 27. rom. 2. 6. 2. cor. 5. 10. ephes. 6. 8. col. 3. 25. 1. pet. 1. 17 apoc. 22. 12.

† Hebr. weary. † Hebr. without water.

† Hebr. fatnesse.

† Hebr. they shall make him runne, like water by the hands of the sword.

*Psa. 11. 3. [Or, speech. † Hebr. to hide snares. [Or, we are consumed by that which they haue throughly searched. † Hebr. a search searched. † Hebr. their wound shall be.

† Hebr. words or matters of iniquities.

‖ Or, to sing. ‖ Or, after thou hadst made it to desire raine. ‖ Or, thou causest raine to descend into the furrowes thereof. † Hebr. thou dissolues it. † Heb the yere of thy goodnesse. † Heb. are girded with ioy.

† Hebr. all the earth. ‖ Or, yeeld fained obedience. Heb. lie.

4 All the earth shall worship thee, and shall sing vnto thee; they shall sing to thy Name. Selah.
5 Come and see the workes of God: he is terrible in his doing toward the children of men.
6 He turned the sea into dry land: they went through the flood on foot: there did we reioyce in him.
7 Hee ruleth by his power for euer; his eyes behold the nations: let not the rebellious exalt themselues. Selah.
8 O blesse our God, yee people; and make the voyce of his praise to be heard.
† Hebr. putteth. 9 Which † holdeth our soule in life; and suffereth not our feet to be moued.
10 For thou, O God, hast proued vs: thou hast tryed vs, as siluer is tryed.
11 Thou broughtest vs into the net; thou layedst affliction vpon our loynes.
12 Thou hast caused men to ride ouer our heads, we went through fire, and through water: but thou broughtest vs out into a † wealthy place.
† Hebr. moyst. 13 I will goe into thy house with burnt offrings: I will pay thee my vowes,
† Hebr. opened. 14 Which my lips haue †vttered, and my mouth hath spoken when I was in trouble.
15 I will offer vnto thee burnt sacrifices of
† Hebr. a row. † fatlings, with the incense of rammes: I will offer bullocks with goates. Selah.
16 Come *and* heare, all ye that feare God: and I will declare what he hath done for my soule.
17 I cryed vnto him with my mouth: and he was extolled with my tongue.
18 If I regard iniquitie in my heart; the Lord will not heare me.
19 But verely God hath heard mee: hee hath attended vnto the voice of my prayer.
20 Blessed *be* God, which hath not turned away my prayer, nor his mercy from me.

PSAL. LXVII.

1 A prayer for the enlargement of Gods kingdome. 3 to the ioy of the people 6 and the increase of Gods blessings.

¶ To the chiefe Musician on Neginoth. A Psalme or song.

GOd be mercifull vnto vs, and blesse vs: *and* cause his face to shine † vpon vs. Selah.
† Hebr. with vs. 2 That thy way may be known vpon earth, thy sauing health among all nations.
3 Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee.
4 O let the nations be glad, and sing for ioy: for thou shalt iudge the people righteously; and
† Hebr. 42. † gouerne the nations vpon earth. Selah.
5 Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee.
6 *Then* shall the earth yeeld her increase; *and* God, *euen* our owne God shall blesse vs.
7 God shall blesse vs, and all the ends of the earth shall feare him.

PSAL. LXVIII.

1 A prayer at the remouing of the Arke. 4 An exhortation to praise God for his mercies, 7 for his care of his Church, 12 for his great workes.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme, *or* song of Dauid.

*Numb. 10.3. † Hebr. from his face. † Hebr. reioyce with gladnesse.
LEt *God arise, let his enemies be scattered: let them also that hate him, flee † before him.
3 As smoake is driuen away, *so* driue *them* away: as waxe melteth before the fire, *so* let the wicked perish at the presence of God.
† But let the righteous be glad: let them reioyce before God, yea let them † exceedingly reioyce.
4 Sing vnto God, sing praises to his Name: extol *him* that rideth vpon the heauens, by his Name IAH, and reioyce before him.
5 A father of the fatherlesse, a Iudge of the widowes, *is* God in his holy habitation.
† Hebr. in a hunch. 6 God setteth the solitary † in families: he bringeth out those that are bound with chaines: but the rebellious dwell in a dry land.
7 O God, when thou wentest forth before thy people; when thou diddest march throughout the wildernesse. Selah.
8 The earth shooke, the heauens also dropped at the presence of God, *euen* Sinai it selfe *was moued* at the presence of God, the God of Israel.
† Hebr. a plentifull raine. † Hebr. inheritance. † Hebr. confirmed it. 9 Thou, O God, diddest † send a plentifull raine, whereby thou diddest † confirme thine inheritance, when it was weary.
10 Thy Congregation hath dwelt therein: thou, O God, hast prepared of thy goodnes for the poore.
† Hebr. a nest. 11 The Lord gaue the word: great was the † company of those that published *it*.
† Hebr. the hosts did flee, did flee. 12 Kings of armies † did flee apace: and she that tarried at home diuided the spoile.
13 Though ye haue lien among the pots, *yet shall ye be* as the wings of a doue, couered with siluer, and her feathers with yellow gold.
‖ Or, for her. 14 When the Almighty scattered Kings ‖ in it, it was white as snow in Salmon.
15 The hill of God, is *as* the hill of Bashan, an high hill, *as* the hill of Bashan.
16 Why leape ye, ye high hilles? this *is* the hill *which* God desireth to dwell in, yea, the LORD will dwell in *it* for euer.
‖ Or, ten thousand. 17 The chariots of God *are* twenty thousand, ‖ *euen* thousands of Angels: the Lord *is* among them, *as* in Sinai in the holy place.
† Hebr. gifts in the man. 18 *Thou hast ascended on high, thou hast led captiuity captiue, ♆ hast receiued gifts † for men, yea, *for* the rebellious also, that the Lord might dwell *among them*.
19 Blessed *be* the Lord, who daily loadeth vs *with benefits euen* the God of our saluation. Selah.
20 He that *is* our God, *is* the God of saluation: and vnto GOD the Lord *belong* the issues from death.
21 But God shall wound the head of his enemies: *and* the hairy scalpe of such an one as goeth on still in his trespasses.
22 The Lord said, I will bring againe from Bashan, I will bring *my people* againe from the depths of the sea:
‖ Or, yelp. 23 That thy foot may be ‖ dipped in the blood of thine enemies, *and* the tongue of thy dogges in the same.
24 They haue seene thy goings, O God, *euen* the goings of my God, my King in the Sanctuary.
25 The singers went before, the players on instruments *followed* after: amongst *them were* the damosels playing with timbrels.
‖ Or, yee that are of the fountaine of Israel. 26 Blesse ye God in the Congregation, *euen* the Lord ‖ from the fountaine of Israel.
‖ Or, their company. 27 There *is* little Beniamin with their ruler, the Princes of Iudah ‖ *and* their Councel, the Princes of Zebulun, *and* the Princes of Naphtali.
28 Thy God hath cõmanded thy strength, strengthen, O God, that *which* thou hast wrought for vs.
29 Because of thy Temple at Ierusalem, shall kings bring presents vnto thee.
‖ Or, the least of the tribes. 30 Rebuke the ‖ company of speare-men: the multitude of the bulles, with the calues of the people, *till euery one* submit himselfe with pieces of siluer: ‖ scatter thou the people *that* delight in warre.
‖ Or, he scattereth. 31 Princes shall come out of Egypt: Ethiopia shall soone stretch out her hands vnto God.

32 Sing

32 Sing vnto God, ye kingdomes of the earth: O sing praises *vnto* the Lord. Selah:
33 To him that rideth vpon the heauens of heauens, *which were* of old: loe, he doth † send out his voice, *and that* a mightie voice.
34 Ascribe ye strength vnto God: his excellency *is* ouer Israel, and his strength *is* in the ‖ clouds.
35 O God, thou art terrible out of thy holy places: the God of Israel *is* hee that giueth strength, and power vnto *his* people: blessed *be* God.

PSAL. LXIX.

1 Dauid complaineth of his affliction. 13 He prayeth for deliuerance. 22 He denounceth his enemies to destruction. 30 He praiseth God with thanksgiuing.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Shoshannim. *A Psalme* of Dauid.

SAue me, O God, for the waters are come in vnto *my* soule.
2 I sinke in † deepe myre, where *there is* no standing: I am come into † deepe waters, where the floods ouerflow me.
3 I am weary of my crying, my throat is dryed: mine eyes faile *while* I wait for my God.
4 They that hate mee without a cause, are moe then the haires of mine head: they that would destroy me, being mine enemies wrongfully, are mightie: then I restored that which I tooke not away.
5 O God, thou knowest my foolishnesse, and my † sinnes are not hid from thee.
6 Let not them that wait on thee, O Lord GOD of hosts, be ashamed for my sake: let not those that seeke thee, be confounded for my sake, O God of Israel.
7 Because for thy sake I haue borne reproach: shame hath couered my face.
8 I am become a stranger vnto my brethren, and an aliant vnto my mothers children.
9 * For the zeale of thine house hath eaten mee vp; * and the reproaches of them that reproached thee, are fallen vpon me.
10 When I wept, and *chastened* my soule with fasting, that was to my reproach.
11 I made sackecloth also my garment: and I became a prouerbe to them.
12 They that sit in the gate speake against mee; and *I was* the song of the † drunkards.
13 But as for me, my praier *is* vnto thee, O LORD, *in* an acceptable time: O God, in the multitude of thy mercy, heare me in the trueth of thy saluation.
14 Deliuer me out of the myre, and let mee not sinke: let me be deliuered from them that hate me, and out of the deepe waters.
15 Let not the water flood ouerflow me, neither let the deepe swallow mee vp, and let not the pit shut her mouth vpon me.
16 Heare mee, O LORD, for thy louing kindnesse *is* good: turne vnto me according to the multitude of thy tender mercies.
17 And hide not thy face from thy seruant, for I am in trouble: † heare me speedily.
18 Draw nigh vnto my soule, *and* redeeme it, deliuer me because of mine enemies.
19 Thou hast knowen my reproch and my shame, and my dishonour: mine aduersaries are all before thee.
20 Reproach hath broken my heart, and I am full of heauinesse: and I looked *for some* † to take pitie, but *there was* none; and for comforters, but I found none.
21 They gaue me also gall for my meat, * and in my thirst they gaue me vineger to drinke.
22 * Let their table become a snare before them: and *that which should haue beene* for *their* welfare, *let it become* a trap.
23 Let their eyes be darkened that they see not, and make their loines continually to shake.
24 Powre out thine indignation vpon them, and let thy wrathfull anger take hold of them.
25 Let their † habitation be desolate, *and* † let none dwell in their tents.
26 For they persecute *him* whom thou hast smitten, and they talke to the griefe of those † whom thou hast wounded.
27 Adde ‖ iniquity vnto their iniquity: and let them not come into thy righteousnesse.
28 Let them be blotted out of the booke of the liuing, and not be written with the righteous.
29 But I *am* poore and sorrowfull: let thy saluation (O God) set me vp on high.
30 I will praise the Name of God with a song: and will magnifie him with thanksgiuing.
31 *This* also shall please the LORD, better then an oxe *or* bullocke that hath hornes and hoofes.
32 The ‖ humble shall see this, and be glad: and your heart shall liue that seeke God.
33 For the LORD heareth the poore and despiseth not his prisoners.
34 Let the heauen and earth praise him; the seas, and euery thing that † mooueth therein.
35 For God will saue Sion, and will build the cities of Iudah, that they may dwell there, and haue it in possession.
36 The seed also of his seruants shall inherit it: and they that loue his Name, shall dwell therein.

PSAL. LXX.

1 Dauid solliciteth God to the speedy destruction of the wicked, and preseruation of the godly.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, *A Psalme* of Dauid, to bring to remembrance.

MAke haste, * O God, to deliuer mee, make haste † to helpe me, O LORD.
2 Let them bee ashamed and confounded that seeke after my soule: let them be turned backward and put to confusion, that desire my hurt.
3 * Let them bee turned backe for a reward of their shame, that say, Aha, aha.
4 Let all those that seeke thee, reioyce, and be glad in thee: and let such as loue thy saluation, say continually, Let God be magnified.
5 But I *am* poore and needy, make haste vnto me, O God: thou *art* my helper, and my deliuerer, O LORD, make no tarrying.

PSAL. LXXI.

1 Dauid in confidence of faith, and experience of Gods fauour, prayeth both for himselfe, and against the enemies of his soule. 14 He promiseth constancy. 17 He prayeth for perseuerance. 19 Hee praiseth God and promiseth to doe it cheerefully.

IN * thee, O LORD, doe I put my trust, let me neuer be put to confusion.
2 Deliuer mee in thy righteousnesse, and cause me to escape: encline thine eare vnto me, and saue mee.
3 † Be thou my strong habitation, whereunto I may continually resort: thou hast giuen commandement to saue me, for thou art my rocke, and my fortresse.
4 Deliuer me, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked, out of the hand of the vnrighteous, and cruell man.
5 For thou *art* my hope, O Lord GOD: thou *art* my trust from my youth.
6 By thee haue I bin holden vp from the wombe:

† Hebr. vnto.
Or, heauens.
Hebr. the myre of depth.
Hebr. depth of waters.
Hebr. fulnesse.
* Iohn 2.17.
* Rom. 15.3.
Hebr. drinkers of strong drinke.
† Hebr. make haste to saue me.
† Hebr. to lament with me.
* Mat. 27.34. marke 15.23. Iohn 19.29.
* Rom. 11.9.
† Hebr. their palace.
† Hebr. let there not be a dwelling.
† Heb. thy wounded.
‖ Or, punishments of iniquity.
‖ Or, meeke.
† Hebr. creepeth.
* Psal. 40. 14, &c.
† Hebr. to my helpe.
* Psal. 35. 4, & 70. 13
* Psal. 31.2.
† Hebr. be thou to me for a rocke of habitation.

thou art he that tooke me out of my mothers bowels, my praise *shall be* continually of thee.

7 I am as a wonder vnto many; but thou *art* my strong refuge.

8 Let my mouth be filled *with* thy praise, *and with* thy honour all the day.

9 Cast mee not off in the time of old age, forsake me not when my strength faileth.

10 For mine enemies speake against me: and they that † lay wait for my soule, take counsel together.

† Hebr. watch, or obserue.

11 Saying, God hath forsaken him: persecute and take him, for *there is* none to deliuer *him*.

12 O God, be not far from me: O my God, make haste, for my helpe.

13 Let them be confounded *and* consumed, that are aduersaries to my soule: let them bee couered *with* reproach and dishonour, that seeke my hurt.

14 But I will hope continually, and wil yet praise thee more and more.

15 My mouth shall shew forth thy righteousnesse, *and* thy saluation all the day: for I know not the numbers *thereof*.

16 I will go in the strength of the Lord GOD: I will make mention of thy righteousnesse, *euen* of thine onely.

17 O God, thou hast taught me from my youth: and hitherto haue I declared thy wondrous works.

18 Now also † when I am old and gray headed, O God, forsake me not: vntill I haue shewed † thy strength vnto *this* generation, *and* thy power to euery one *that* is to come.

† Hebr. vnto old age and gray haires. † Hebr. thine arme.

19 Thy righteousnesse also, O God, *is* very high, who hast done great things: O God, who *is* like vnto thee?

20 *Thou* which hast shewed mee great, and sore troubles, shalt quicken me againe, and shalt bring me vp againe from the depths of the earth.

21 Thou shalt increase my greatnesse, and comfort me on euery side.

22 I will also praise thee † with the Psaltery, *euen* thy trueth, O my God: vnto thee will I sing with the harpe, O thou holy One of Israel.

† Hebr. with the instrument of Psalterie.

23 My lips shall greatly reioyce when I sing vnto thee: and my soule, which thou hast redeemed.

24 My tongue also shall talke of thy righteousnesse all the day long: for they are confounded, for they are brought vnto shame, that seeke my hurt.

PSAL. LXXII.

1 Dauid prayeth for Solomon, sheweth the goodnesse and glory of his state and in trueth, of Christs kingdome. 18 He blesseth God.

¶ *A Psalme* for Solomon.

GIue the King thy iudgements, O God, and thy righteousnesse vnto the Kings sonne.

2 He shall iudge thy people with righteousnesse, and thy poore with iudgement.

3 The mountaines shall bring peace to the people, and the little hils by righteousnesse.

4 He shall iudge the poore of the people, he shall saue the children of the needy, and shall breake in pieces the oppressour.

5 They shall feare thee as long as the Sun and Moone endure, throughout all generations.

6 He shall come downe like raine vpon the mowen grasse: as showers *that* water the earth.

7 In his dayes shall the righteous flourish, and abundance of peace † so long as the Moone endureth.

† Hebr. till there bee no Moone.

8 Hee shall haue dominion also from sea to sea, and from the riuer vnto the ends of the earth.

9 They that dwell in the wildernesse shall bow before him: and his enemies shall licke the dust.

10 The Kings of Tarshish and of the Iles shall bring presents: the kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.

11 Yea, all kings shall fall downe before him: all nations shall serue him.

12 For he shall deliuer the needy when he crieth: the poore also, and *him* that hath no helper.

13 He shall spare the poore and needy, and shall saue the soules of the needy.

14 He shall redeeme their soule from deceit and violence: and precious shall their blood be in his sight.

15 And he shall liue, and to him † shalbe giuen of the gold of Sheba: prayer also shall be made for him continually, *and* daily shall he be praised.

† Hebr. giuen.

16 There shall be an handfull of corne in the earth vpon the top of the mountaines; the fruit thereof shall shake like Lebanon, and *they* of the city shall flourish like grasse of the earth.

17 His Name † shall endure for euer: † his Name shalbe continued as long as the Sun: and men shall be blessed in him: all nations shall call him blessed.

† Hebr. shall be. † Hebr. shalbe a sprout.

18 Blessed *be* the LORD God, the God of Israel, who only doth wondrous things.

19 And blessed *be* his glorious Name for euer: and let the whole earth be filled *with* his glory, Amen, and Amen.

† Hebr. continual kindnesse.

20 The prayers of Dauid the sonne of Iesse, are ended.

PSAL. LXXIII.

1 The Prophet preuailing in a temptation, 2 sheweth the occasion thereof, the prosperity of the wicked. 12 The wound giuen thereby, difficience. 13 The victory ouer it; knowledge of Gods purpose in diuining of the wicked, and sustaining the righteous.

¶ A Psalme of Asaph.

Or, a Psalme for Asaph.

TRuely God *is* good to Israel, *euen* to such as are † of a cleane heart.

† Hebr. cleane of heart.

2 But as for me, my feet were almost gone: my steps had well-nigh slipt.

Or, yea, my steps.

3 * For I was enuious at the foolish, *when* I saw the prosperity of the wicked,

* Iob. 12. 6.

4 For *there are* no bands in their death: but their strength is † firme.

† Hebr. fat.

5 They *are* not † in trouble *as other* men: neither are they plagued † like *other* men.

† Hebr. in the trouble of men. † Hebr. with men.

6 Therefore pride compasseth them about as a chaine: violence couereth them *as* a garment.

† Heb. is couered ouer them.

7 Their eyes stand out with fatnesse: † they haue more then heart could wish.

8 They are corrupt, and speake wickedly concerning oppression: they speake loftily.

9 They set their mouth against the heauens, and their tongue walketh through the earth.

† Hebr. set their mouth against.

10 Therefore his people returne hither: and waters of a full *cup* are wrung out to them.

† Hebr. shall passe vnto them as strangers of the fulness of it.

11 And they say, How doth God know? and is there knowledge in the most High?

12 Behold, these *are* the vngodly: who prosper in the world, they increase *in* riches.

13 Verely I haue cleansed my heart in vaine, and washed my hands in innocency.

14 For all the day long haue I bene plagued: and † chastened euery morning.

† Hebr. my chastisement was.

15 If I say, I will speake thus: behold, I should offend *against* the generation of thy children.

16 When I thought to know this, it was too painefull for me.

† Hebr. it was labour in mine eyes.

17 Vntill I went into the Sanctuary of God; then vnderstood I their end.

18 Surely thou didst set them in slippery places: thou castedst them downe into destruction.

19 How

19 How are they *brought* into desolation, as in a moment? they are vtterly consumed with terrors.
20 As a dreame when one awaketh; *so*, O Lord, when thou awakest thou shalt despise their image.
21 Thus my heart was grieued, and I was pricked in my reines.
22 So foolish was I, † and ignorant: I was *as* a beast † before thee.
23 Neuertheless, I *am* continually with thee: thou hast holden *me* by my right hand.
24 Thou shalt guide me with thy counsell: and afterward receiue me *to* glory.
25 Whom *haue* I in heauen *but thee?* and *there is* none vpon earth that I desire besides thee.
26 My flesh and my heart faileth: *but* God *is* the †strength of my heart, and my portion for euer.
27 For loe, they that are farre from thee shall perish: thou hast destroyed all them that goe a whoring from thee.
28 But it is good for me to draw neere to God: I haue put my trust in the Lord GOD, that I may declare all thy workes.

PSAL. LXXIIII.

1 The Prophet complaineth of the desolation of the Sanctuary. 10 He moueth God to helpe in consideration of his power, 18 of his reprochfull enemies, of his children, and of his Couenant.

¶ Maschil of Asaph.

O God, why hast thou cast *vs* off for euer? *why* doeth thine anger smoake against the sheepe of thy pasture?
2 Remember thy Congregation *which* thou hast purchased of olde: the ‖rod of thine inheritance *which* thou hast redeemed, this mount Sion, wherein thou hast dwelt.
3 Lift vp thy feete vnto the perpetuall desolations: *euen* all that the enemy hath done wickedly in the Sanctuary.
4 Thine enemies roare in the midst of thy Congregations: they set vp their ensignes *for* signes.
5 A man was famous, according as he had lifted vp axes vpon the thicke trees.
6 But now they breake downe the carued worke thereof at once, with axes and hammers.
7 † They haue cast fire into thy Sanctuary: they haue defiled, *by casting* the dwelling place of thy Name to the ground.
8 They said in their hearts, Let vs †destroy them together: they haue burnt vp all the Synagogues of God in the land.
9 Wee see not our signes, *there is* no more any Prophet, neither *is there* among vs any that knoweth how long.
10 O God, how long shall the aduersary reproch? shall the enemy blaspheme thy Name for euer?
11 Why withdrawest thou thy hand, euen thy right hand? plucke it out of thy bosome.
12 For God *is* my King of old, working saluation in the midst of the earth.
13 * Thou didst †diuide the sea by thy strength: thou brakest the heads of the ‖dragons in the waters.
14 Thou brakest the heads of Leuiathan in pieces, and gauest them to be meat to the people inhabiting the wildernesse.
15 * Thou didst cleaue the fountaine and the flood: thou driedst vp † mighty riuers.
16 The day *is* thine, the night also *is* thine: thou hast prepared the light and the Sunne.
17 Thou hast set all the borders of the earth: thou hast † made Summer and Winter.
18 Remember this, *that* the enemy hath reproached, O LORD, and *that* the foolish people haue blasphemed thy Name.
19 O deliuer not the soule of thy turtle doue vnto the multitude *of the wicked:* forget not the congregation *of* thy poore for euer.
20 Haue respect vnto the couenant: for the darke places of the earth are full of habitations of cruelties.
21 O let not the oppressed returne asham'd: let the poore and needy praise thy Name.
22 Arise, O God, plead thine owne cause: remember how the foolish man reproacheth thee daily.
23 Forget not the voice of thine enemies: the tumult of those that rise vp against thee, † increaseth continually. † *Heb. ascendeth.*

PSAL. LXXV.

1 The Prophet praiseth God. 2 He promiseth to iudge vprightly. 4 He rebuketh the proud, by consideration of Gods prouidence. 9 Hee praiseth God, and promiseth to execute iustice.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, Al-taschith. A Psalme *or* song of Asaph. ‖ *Or, to the chiefe Musician [destroy not]*

VNto thee, O God, doe we giue thanks, *vnto thee* doe wee giue thankes: for that thy Name *is* neere, thy wondrous workes declare.
2 ‖When I shall receiue the Congregation, I will iudge vprightly. ‖ *Psalme or Song for Asaph.*
3 The earth and all the inhabitants thereof are dissolued: I beare vp the pillars of it. Selah. ‖ *Or,*
4 I said vnto the fooles, Deale not foolishly: and to the wicked, Lift not vp the horne. *when I shall take*
5 Lift not vp your horne on high: speake not *a set time,* with a stiffe necke.
6 For promotion *commeth* neither from the East, nor from the West, nor from the † South. † *Hebr.*
7 But God *is* the Iudge: hee putteth downe one *desars.* and setteth vp another.
8 For in the hand of the LORD *there is* a cup, and the wine is red: it is full of mixture, and hee powreth out of the same: but the dregges thereof all the wicked of the earth shal wring *them* out *and* drinke *them.*
9 But I will declare for euer; I will sing praises to the God of Iacob.
10 All the hornes of the wicked also will I cut off: but the hornes of the righteous shalbe exalted.

PSAL. LXXVI.

1 A declaration of Gods maiesty in the Church. 11 An exhortation to serue him reuerently.

¶ To the chiefe Musician on Neginoth. A Psalme *or* song ‖of Asaph. ‖ *Or, for Asaph.*

IN Iudah is God knowne: his Name *is* great in Israel.
2 In Salem also is his Tabernacle, and his dwelling place in Sion.
3 There brake hee the arrowes of the bow, the shield, and the sword, and the battell. Selah.
4 Thou art more glorious and excellent then the mountaines of prey.
5 The stout-hearted are spoiled, they haue slept their sleepe: and none of the men of might haue found their hands.
6 At thy rebuke, O God of Iacob, both the chariot and horse are cast into a dead sleepe.
7 Thou, *euen* thou art to be feared; and who may stand in thy sight when once thou art angry?
8 Thou didst cause iudgement to bee heard from heauen: the earth feared, and was still.
9 When God arose to iudgement; to saue all the meeke of the earth. Selah.
10 Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee: the remainder of wrath shalt thou restraine.

11 Vow

11 Vow, and pay vnto the LORD your God: let all that be round about him, bring presents † vnto him that ought to be feared.

† Hebr. to feare.

12 He shall cut off the spirit of princes: he *is* terrible to the Kings of the earth.

PSAL. LXXVII.

1 The Psalmist sheweth what sore combate hee had with diffidence. 10 The victory which he had by consideration of Gods great and gracious works.

¶ To the chiefe Musician to Iedithun; A Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

‖ Or, for Asaph.

I Cried vnto God with my voice: *euen* vnto God with my voyce, and he gaue eare vnto me.

2 In the day of my trouble, I sought the Lord: † my sore ran in the night, and ceased not: my soule refused to be comforted.

† Hebr. my hand.

3 I remembred God, and was troubled: I complained, and my spirit was ouerwhelmed. Selah.

4 Thou holdest mine eyes waking: I am so troubled that I cannot speake.

5 I haue considered the dayes of old: the yeeres of ancient times.

6 I call to remembrance my song in the night: I commune with mine owne heart, and my spirit made diligent search.

7 Will the Lord cast off for euer? and will he be fauourable no more?

8 Is his mercy cleane gone for euer? doeth *his* promise faile † for euermore?

† Hebr. to generation and generation.

9 Hath God forgotten to be gracious? hath he in anger shut vp his tender mercies? Selah.

10 And I said, This is mine infirmity: *but* I will remember the yeeres of the right hand of the most High.

11 I will remember the workes of the LORD: surely I will remember thy wonders of old.

12 I will meditate also of all thy worke, and talk of thy doings.

13 Thy way, O God, *is* in the Sanctuary: who *is so* great a God as *our* God?

14 Thou *art* the God that doest wonders; thou hast declared thy strength among the people.

15 Thou hast with *thine* arme redeemed thy people, the sons of Iacob and Ioseph. Selah.

16 The waters saw thee, O God, the waters saw thee: they were afraid, the depths also were troubled.

† Heb. the clouds were powred forth with water.

17 † The clouds powred out water, the skies sent out a sound: thine arrowes also went abroad.

18 The voice of thy thunder *was* in the heauen: the lightnings lightned the world, the earth trembled and shooke.

19 Thy way *is* in the sea, & thy path in the great waters: and thy footsteps are not knowne.

* Exod. 14.19.

20 * Thou leddest thy people like a flocke, by the hand of Moses and Aaron.

PSAL. LXXVIII.

1 An exhortation both to learne & to preach the Law of God. 9 The story of Gods wrath against the incredulous and disobedient. 57 The Israelites being rebuked, God chose Iudah, Sion, and Dauid.

¶ Maschil of Asaph.

‖ Or, A Psalme for Asaph to giue instruction.

GIue eare, O my people, to my law: encline your eares to the words of my mouth.

* Pro. 49.5 mat. 13.35

2 * I will open my mouth in a parable: I will vtter darke sayings of old:

3 Which wee haue heard and knowne: and our fathers haue told vs.

4 Wee will not hide them from their children, shewing to the generation to come, the praises of the LORD: and his strength, and his wonderfull works that he hath done.

5 For hee established a Testimony in Iacob, and appointed a Law in Israel, which hee commanded our fathers: * that they should make them knowen to their children:

* Deut. 4.9 & 6.7

6 That ¶ generation to come might know *them, euen* the children *which* should bee borne: who should arise and declare *them* to their children,

7 That they might set their hope in God, and not forget the works of God: but keepe his Commandements,

8 And might not be as their fathers, a stubborne and rebellious generation, a generation † that set not their heart aright: and whose spirit was not stedfast with God.

† Hebr. prepared.

9 The children of Ephraim being armed, and † carying bowes, turned back in the day of battell.

† Hebr. throwing.

10 They kept not the Couenant of God: and refused to walke in his Law:

† Hebr. refused.

11 And forgate his workes, and his wonders that he had shewed them.

12 Marueilous things did he in the sight of their fathers: in the land of Egypt, in the field of Zoan.

13 * He diuided the sea, and caused them to passe through: and hee made the waters to stand as an heape.

* Exod. 14.16. psal. 106.9.

14 * In the day time also hee led them with a cloud: and all the night with a light of fire.

* Exod. 13.21.

15 * He claue the rockes in the wildernesse: and gaue *them* drinke as *out* of the great depths.

* Exod. 17.6. num. 20.11. psal. 105.41. 1. Cor. 10.4.

16 He brought streames also out of the rocke, and caused waters to run downe like riuers.

17 And they sinned yet more against him: by prouoking the most high in the wildernesse.

18 And they tempted God in their heart, by asking meat for their lust.

19 * Yea, they spake against God: and said, Can God † furnish a table in the wildernesse?

* Num. 11.4. † Hebr. set.

20 * Behold, he smote the rocke, that the waters gushed out, and the streames ouerflowed: can hee giue bread also? can hee prouide flesh for his people?

* Exod. 17.6. psal. 105.41.

21 Therefore the LORD heard *this*, and was wroth, so a fire was kindled against Iacob: and anger also came vp against Israel:

22 Because they beleeued not in God, and trusted not in his saluation:

23 Though he had commanded the clouds from aboue: and opened the doores of heauen:

24 * And had rained downe Mannah vpon them to eat, and had giuen them of the corne of heauen.

* Exod. 16.4. psal. 105.40. iohn 6.31.

25 * ‖ Man did eate Angels food: hee sent them meate to the full.

‖ Or, mighty.

26 Hee caused an East winde to † blow in the heauen: and by his power he brought in the South winde.

† Hebr. remoue.

27 Hee rained flesh also vpon them as dust: and † feathered fowles as the sand of the Sea.

† Hebr. flying.

28 And he let *it* fall in the midst of their campe, round about their habitations.

29 So they did eate, and were well filled: for he gaue them their owne desire.

† Hebr. their desire.

30 They were not estranged from their lust: but while their meat * *was* yet in their mouthes,

* Num. 11.33.

31 The wrath of God came vpon them, and slew the fattest of them: and † smote downe the chosen men of Israel.

† Hebr. bowed.

32 For all this they sinned still: and beleeued not for his wondrous workes.

33 Therefore their dayes did hee consume in vanity, and their yeeres in trouble.

34 When hee slew them, then they sought him: and they returned, and enquired early after God.

35 And

35 And they remembred that God *was* their rocke: and the high God, their Redeemer.
36 Neuertheleſſe they did flatter him with their mouth: and they lied vnto him with their tongues,
37 For their heart was not right with him: neither were they ſtedfaſt in his couenant.
38 But he *being* full of compaſſion, forgaue *their* iniquity, and deſtroyed *them* not; yea many a time turned he his anger away, and did not ſtirre vp all his wrath.
39 For hee remembred that they *were* but fleſh, a winde that paſſeth away, & commeth not againe.
40 How oft did they ‖ prouoke him in the wildernesſe: and grieue him in the deſert?
41 Yea, they turned backe and tempted God: and limited the holy One of Iſrael.
42 They remembred not his hand: *nor* the day when he deliuered them ‖ from the enemy:
43 How hee had † wrought his ſignes in Egypt: his wonders in the field of Zoan.
44 *And had turned their riuers into blood: and their floods, that they could not drinke.
45 *Hee ſent diuers ſorts of flies amongſt them, which deuoured them: and frogs which deſtroyed them.
46 *He gaue alſo their increaſe vnto the Caterpillar: and their labour vnto the Locuſt.
47 *He † deſtroyed their Vines with Haile: and their Sycomore trees with ‖ Froſt.
48 † Hee gaue vp their cattell alſo to the Haile: and their flockes to ‖ hote Thunder-bolts.
49 He caſt vpon them the fiercenesſe of his anger, wrath, and indignation, and trouble: by ſending euill angels *among them*.
50 † He made a way to his anger, he ſpared not their ſoule from death: but gaue ‖ their life ouer to the Peſtilence,
51 * And ſmote all the firſt borne in Egypt: the chiefe of *their* ſtrength in the tabernacles of Ham:
52 But made his owne people to goe forth like ſheepe: and guided them in the wildernesſe like a flocke.
53 And he led them on ſafely, ſo that they feared not: but the ſea * † ouerwhelmed their enemies.
54 And hee brought them to the border of his Sanctuary, *euen* to this mountaine *which* his right hand had purchaſed.
55 *Hee caſt out the heathen alſo before them, and diuided them an inheritance by line: and made the tribes of Iſrael to dwell in their tents.
56 Yet they tempted and prouoked the moſt high God: and kept not his Teſtimonies.
57 But turned backe, and dealt vnfaithfully like their fathers: they were turned aſide like a deceitfull bow.
58 *For they prouoked them to anger with their high places: and mooued him to iealouſie with their grauen images.
59 When God heard this, hee was wroth, and greatly abhorred Iſrael:
60 * So that he forſooke the Tabernacle of Shiloh: the tent *which* he placed, among men;
61 And deliuered his ſtrength into captiuitie: and his glory into the enemies hand.
62 He gaue his people ouer alſo vnto the ſword: and was wroth with his inheritance.
63 The fire conſumed their young men: and their maidens were not † giuen to marriage.
64 Their Prieſts fell by the ſword: and their widowes made no lamentation.
65 Then the Lord awaked as one out of ſleep: & like a mighty man that ſhouteth by reaſon of wine
66 And he ſmote his enemies in the hinder parts: he put them to a perpetuall reproach.
67 Moreouer, hee refuſed the Tabernacle of Ioſeph: and chooſe not the tribe of Ephraim.
68 But choſe the tribe of Iudah: the mount Sion which he loued.
69 And he built his Sanctuary like high *palaces*: † *Hebr.* like the earth which he hath † eſtabliſhed for euer. *founded.*
70 * He choſe Dauid alſo his ſeruant, and tooke him from the ſheepfolds: * 1. Sam. 16. 11.
71 * † From following the ewes great with yong, he brought him to feed Iacob his people, and Iſrael his inheritance. * 2. Sam. 5. 2. 1. Chr. 11. 2.
72 So he fed them according to the integrity of his heart: and guided them by the ſkilfulneſſe of his hands. † *Hebr. from after.*

PSAL. LXXIX.

1 *The Pſalmiſt complaineth of the deſolation of Ieruſalem.* 8 *Hee prayeth for deliuerance,* 13 *and promiſeth thankefulneſſe.*

¶ A Pſalme ‖ of Aſaph.

O God, the heathen are come into thine inheritance, thy holy Temple haue they defiled: they haue laid Ieruſalem on heapes. ‖ *Or, for Aſaph.*
2 The dead bodies of thy ſeruants haue they giuen *to be* meate vnto the fowles of the heauen the fleſh of thy Saints vnto the beaſts of the earth.
3 Their blood haue they ſhed like water round about Ieruſalem, and *there was* none to bury *them*.
4 * We are become a reproach to our neighbours, a ſcorne and deriſion to them that are round about vs. * Pſal. 44. 14.
5 * How long LORD, wilt thou be angry, for euer? ſhall thy iealouſie burne like fire? * Pſal. 89. 46.
6 * Powre out thy wrath vpon the heathen that haue not knowen thee: and vpon the kingdomes that haue not called vpon thy Name. * Ierem. 10. 25. * Eſay 64. 9.
7 For they haue deuoured Iacob: and laid waſte his dwelling place.
8 * O remember not againſt vs, ‖ former iniquities; let thy tender mercies ſpeedily preuent vs: for we are brought very low. ‖ *Or, the iniquities of them that were before vs.*
9 Helpe vs, O God of our ſalnation, for the glory of thy Name: and deliuer vs, and purge away our ſinnes for thy Names ſake. † *Hebr.* vengeance.
10 Wherefore ſhould the heathen ſay, Where *is* now their God? let him be knowen among the heathen in our ſight, *by the* † reuenging of the blood of thy ſeruants which is ſhed. † *Hebr.* ſhine *arme.*
11 Let the ſighing of the priſoner come before thee, according to the greatneſſe of † thy power: † preſerue thou thoſe that are appointed to die. † *Hebr.* ſerue the *children of death.*
12 And render vnto our neighbours ſeuen fold into their boſome, their reproch wherewith they haue reproched thee, O Lord. † *Hebr.* to *generation and generation.*
13 So we thy people, and ſheepe of thy paſture, will giue thee thankes for euer: we will ſhew forth thy praiſe † to all generations.

PSAL. LXXX.

1 *The Pſalmiſt in his prayer complaineth of the miſeries of the Church.* 8 *Gods former fauors are turned into iudgments.* 14 *He prayeth for deliuerance.*

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Shothanuim Eduth. A Pſalme ‖ of Aſaph.

GIue eare, O Shepherd of Iſrael, thou that leadeſt Ioſeph like a flocke: thou that dwelleſt *betweene* the Cherubims, ſhine forth. ‖ *Or, for Aſaph.*
2 Before Ephraim, and Benjamin, and Manaſſeh, ſtirre vp thy ſtrength, and † come *and* ſaue vs. † *Hebr.* come for
3 Turne vs againe, O God: and cauſe thy face to ſhine, and we ſhall be ſaued. ſaluation to vs.

† Hebr. wilt thou smoake?

4 O LORD God of hostes, how long † wilt thou be angry against the prayer of thy people?
5 Thou feedest them with the bread of teares: and giuest them teares to drinke in great measure.
6 Thou makest vs a strife vnto our neighbours: and our enemies laugh among themselues.
7 Turne vs againe, O God of hostes, and cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saued.
8 Thou hast brought a vine out of Egypt: thou hast cast out the heathen, and planted it.
9 Thou preparedst roume before it: and didst cause it to take deepe root, and it filled the land.
10 The hilles were couered with the shadow of it, and the boughes thereof were like † the goodly Cedars.

† Heb. the Cedars of God.

11 Shee sent out her boughes vnto the Sea: and her branches vnto the Riuer.
12 Why hast thou then broken downe her hedges: so that all they which passe by the way, doe plucke her?
13 The Boare out of the wood doth waste it: and the wild beast of the field doth deuoure it.
14 Returne, wee beseech thee, O God of hostes: looke downe from heauen, and behold, and visite this Vine.
15 And the Vineyard which thy right hand hath planted: and the branche that thou madest strong for thy selfe.
16 It is burnt with fire, it is cut downe: they perish at the rebuke of thy countenance.
17 Let thy hand bee vpon the man of thy right hand: vpon the sonne of man, whom thou madest strong for thy selfe.
18 So will not we goe backe from thee: quicken vs, and we will call vpon thy Name.
19 Turne vs againe, O LORD God of hostes: cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saued.

PSAL. LXXXI.

1 An exhortation to a solemne praising of God. 4 God challengeth that duty by reason of his benefits. 8 God exhorting to obedience, complaineth of their disobedience, which proueth their owne hurt.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Gittith. *A Psalme* of ‖ Asaph.

‖ Or, for Asaph.

SIng aloud vnto God our strength: make a ioyfull noise vnto the God of Iacob.
2 Take a Psalme, and bring hither the timbrell: the pleasant harpe, with the Psaltery.
3 Blow vp the Trumpet in the new Moone: in the time appointed, on our solemne feast day.
4 For this was a Statute for Israel: *and* a Law of the God of Iacob.
5 This hee ordained in Ioseph *for* a Testimonie, when hee went out ‖ through the land of Egypt: *where* I heard a language *that* I vnderstood not.

‖ Or, against.

6 I remooued his shoulder from the burden: his hands † were deliuered from the pots.
7 Thou calledst in trouble, and I deliuered thee, I answered thee in the secret place of thunder: I * prooued thee at the waters of ‖ Meribah. Selah.

† Hebr. passed away. * Exod. 17.6.

8 Heare, O my people, and I will testifie vnto thee: O Israel, if thou wilt hearken vnto me:
9 There shall no strange god be in thee: neither shalt thou worship any strange god.
10 I *am* the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.

‖ Or, strift. * Actes 14.6.

11 But my people would not hearken to my voyce: and Israel would none of me.
12 * So I gaue them vp ‖ vnto their owne hearts lust: and they walked in their owne counsels.

‖ Or, to the hardnesse of their hearts, or imaginations.

13 O that my people had hearkened vnto mee! *and* Israel had walked in my wayes?
14 I should soone haue subdued their enemies: and turned my hand against their aduersaries.
15 The haters of the LORD should haue ‖ submitted themselues vnto him: but their time should haue endured for euer.
16 He should haue fed them also † with the finest of the wheate: and with honie out of the rocke, should I haue satisfied thee.

‖ Or, lyars. † Hebr. with.

PSAL. LXXXII.

1 The Psalmist hauing exhorted the Iudges, 5 and reproued their negligence, 8 prayeth God to iudge.

¶ A Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

‖ Or, Asaph.

GOd standeth in the Congregation of the mighty, he iudgeth among the gods.
2 How long will ye iudge vniustly: and accept the * persons of the wicked? Selah.
3 † Defend the poore and fatherlesse: doe iustice to the afflicted and needy.

† Heb. Iudge. * Deut. 1.17.

4 * Deliuer the poore and needy: rid them out of the hand of the wicked.
5 They know not, neither will they vnderstand; they walke on in darkenesse: all the foundations of the earth are † out of course.
6 * I haue said, Ye *are* gods: and all of you *are* children of the most High:
7 But yee shall die like men, and fall like one of the Princes.
8 Arise, O God, iudge the earth: for thou shalt inherite all nations.

† Heb. moued. * Iohn 10.34. ‖ Or, Iudges.

PSAL. LXXXIII.

1 A complaint to God of the enemies conspiracie, 9 A prayer against them that oppresse the Church.

¶ A song *or* Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

‖ Or, Asaph.

KEepe not thou silence, O God: hold not thy peace and be not still, O God.
2 For loe, thine enemies make a tumult: and they that hate thee, haue lift vp the head.
3 They haue taken crafty counsell against thy people, and consulted against thy hidden ones.
4 They haue said, Come, and let vs cut them off from being a nation: that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance.
5 For they haue consulted together with one † consent: they are confederate against thee.

† Heb. heart. † Heb. mouth.

6 The Tabernacles of Edom, and the Ishmaelites; of Moab, and the Hagarens,
7 Gebal and Ammon and Amalek: the Philistines with the inhabitants of Tyre.
8 Assur also is ioyned with them: † they haue holpen the children of Lot. Selah.

† Heb. they haue been an arme to the children of Lot.

9 * Doe vnto them as *vnto* the Midianites: as to * Sisera: as *to* Iabin at the brooke of Kison:
10 *Which* perished at En-dor, they became as dung for the earth.
11 * Make their nobles like Oreb, and like Zeeb: yea all their Princes as Zebah and Zalmunna:
12 Who said, Let vs take to our selues the houses of God in possession.
13 O my God, make them like a wheele: as the stubble before the wind.
14 As the fire burneth a wood: and as the flame setteth the mountaines on fire.
15 So persecute them with thy tempest; and make them afraid with thy storme.
16 Fill their faces with shame, that they may seeke thy Name, O LORD.
17 Let them bee confounded and troubled for euer: yea let them be put to shame and perish:
18 That *men* may know that thou, whose Name alone

* Iudg. 7.25. * Iudg. 8.5. * Iudg. 8.21.

alone is IEHOVAH: art the most High ouer all the earth.

PSAL. LXXXIIII.

1 The Prophet longing for the communion of the Sanctuary, 4 sheweth how blessed they are that dwell therein. 8 He prayeth to be restored vnto it.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Gittith, A Psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

HOw amiable are thy Tabernacles, O LORD of hostes!

2 My soule longeth, yea, euen fainteth for the courts of the LORD: my heart and my flesh cryeth out for the liuing God.

3 Yea, the sparrow hath found an house, and the swallow a nest for her selfe, where she may lay her yong, *euen* thine Altars, O LORD of hosts my King and my God.

4 Blessed *are* they that dwell in thy house: they will be still praising thee. Selah.

5 Blessed *is* the man whose strength *is* in thee: in whose heart *are* the wayes of them:

6 Who passing through the valley ‖ of Baca make it a well: the raine also † filleth the pooles.

7 They go ‖ from strength to strength: *euery one* of them in Zion appeareth before God.

8 O LORD God of hostes, heare my prayer: giue eare, O God of Iacob. Selah.

9 Behold, O God our shield: and looke vpon the face of thine anointed.

10 For a day in thy courts *is* better then a thousand: † I had rather be a doore keeper in the house of my God, then to dwel in the tents of wickednes.

11 For the LORD God *is* a Sunne and shield: the LORD will giue grace and glory: no good thing will hee withhold from * them that walke vprightly.

12 O LORD of hostes: blessed *is* the man that trusteth in thee.

PSAL. LXXXV.

1 The Psalmist out of the experience of former mercies: prayeth for the continuance thereof. 8 He promiseth to wait thereon, out of confidence of Gods goodnesse.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

LORD thou hast been ‖ fauourable vnto thy land: thou hast brought backe the captiuity of Iacob.

2 * Thou hast forgiuen the iniquity of thy people: thou hast couered all their sinne. Selah.

3 Thou hast taken away all thy wrath: ‖ thou hast turned *thy self* from the fiercenesse of thine anger.

4 Turne vs, O God of our saluation: and cause thine anger towards vs to cease.

5 Wilt thou bee angry with vs for euer? wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations?

6 Wilt thou not reuiue vs againe: that thy people may reioyce in thee?

7 Shew vs thy mercy, O LORD; and grant vs thy saluation.

8 I will heare what God the LORD will speake: for he will speake peace vnto his people, and to his Saints: but let them not turne againe to folly.

9 Surely his saluation *is* nigh them that feare him; that glory may dwell in our land.

10 Mercy and truth are met *together*: righteousnesse and peace haue kissed *each other*.

11 Truth shall spring out of the earth: and righteousnesse shall looke downe from heauen.

12 Yea the LORD shall giue that which is good, and our land shall yeeld her increase.

13 Righteousnes shall goe before him; and shall set vs in the way of his steps.

PSAL. LXXXVI.

1 Dauid strengtheneth his prayer by the conscience of his Religion, 5 By the goodnesse and power of God. 11 Hee desireth the continuance of former grace: 14 complaining of the proud, hee craueth some token of Gods goodnesse.

¶ ‖ A prayer of Dauid. ‖ *Or, A prayer being a Psalme of Dauid.*

BOw downe thine eare, O LORD, heare mee; for I *am* poore and needy.

2 Preserue my soule, for I *am* ‖ holy: O thou my God, saue thy seruant, that trusteth in thee.

3 Be mercifull vnto mee, O Lord: for I cry vnto thee ‖ daily. ‖ *Or, one whom thou fauourest.*

4 Reioyce the soule of thy seruant: for vnto thee (O Lord) doe I lift vp my soule.

5 * For thou Lord *art* good, and ready to forgiue: and plenteous in mercy vnto all them that call vpon thee. ‖ *Or, all the day.* * Ioel 2.13.

6 Giue eare, O LORD vnto my prayer: and attend to the voyce of my supplications.

7 In the day of my trouble I will call vpon thee: for thou wilt answere me.

8 Among the gods *there is* none like vnto thee (O Lord:) * neither are there any works like vnto thy workes. * Deut. 3.24.

9 All nations whom thou hast made, shall come and worship before thee, O Lord: and shall glorifie thy Name.

10 For thou *art* great, & doest wondrous things: * thou *art* God alone. * Deut. 6.4 & 32. 39. isa. 37. 16. & 44. 6. mar. 12.29. ephe. 4.6 1. cor. 8.4.

11 * Teach me thy way, O LORD, I will walke in thy trueth: vnite my heart to feare thy Name. * Psal. 25.3. and 119.33.

12 I will praise thee, O Lord my God, with all my heart; and I will glorifie thy Name for euermore.

13 For great *is* thy mercy toward me: and thou hast deliuered my soule from the lowest ‖ hell. ‖ *Or, grane*

14 O God, the proud are risen against me, and the assemblies of † violent men haue sought after my soule: and haue not set thee before them. † *Hebr. terrible.*

15 * But thou, O Lord, *art* a God full of compassion, and gracious: long suffering, and plenteous in mercy and trueth. * Deut. 34.6. num. 14. 18. psal. 103.8. & 139.4. & 145.8.

16 O turne vnto me, and haue mercy vpon mee, giue thy strength vnto thy seruant: and saue the sonne of thine handmaid.

17 Shew mee a token for good, that they which hate me, may see *it*, and be ashamed: because thou LORD, hast holpen me, and comforted me.

PSAL. LXXXVII.

1 The nature and glory of the Church. 4 The increase, honour, and comfort of the members thereof.

¶ A Psalme *or* song ‖ for the sonnes of Korah. ‖ *Or, of.*

HIs foundation *is* in the holy mountaines.

2 The LORD loueth the gates of Zion: more then all the dwellings of Iacob.

3 Glorious things are spoken of thee, O citie of God. Selah.

4 I will make mention of Rahab, and Babylon, to them that know me; behold Philistia, and Tyre, with Ethiopia: this man *was* borne there.

5 And of Zion it shalbe said, This and that man was borne in her: and the highest himselfe shall establish her.

6 The LORD shall count when he writeth vp the people: *that* this man was borne there. Selah.

7 As well the singers as the players on instruments *shall be there*: all my springs *are* in thee.

PSAL. LXXXVIII.

A prayer, containing a grieuous complaint.

¶ A song *or* Psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah, to the chiefe ‖ *Or, of.*

chiefe Musician vpon Mahalath Leannoth,
‖ Maschil of Heman the Ezrahite.

‖ Or, a Psalme of Heman the Ezrahite giuing instruction.

O LORD God of my saluation, I haue cried day *and* night before thee.
2 Let my prayer come before thee: incline thine eare vnto my cry.
3 For my soule is full of troubles: and my life draweth nigh vnto the graue.
4 I am counted with them that goe downe into the pit: I am as a man *that hath* no strength.
5 Free among the dead, like the slaine that lie in the graue, whom thou remembrest no more: and they are cut off ‖ from thy hand.

‖ Or, by thy hand.

6 Thou hast laid me in the lowest pit: in darkenesse, in the deepes.
7 Thy wrath lieth hard vpon me: and thou hast afflicted me with all thy waues. Selah.
8 Thou hast put away mine acquaintance farre from me: thou hast made me an abomination vnto them: *I am* shut vp and I cannot come forth.
9 Mine eye mourneth by reason of affliction: LORD, I haue called dayly vpon thee; I haue stretched out my hands vnto thee.
10 Wilt thou shew wonders to the dead? shall the dead arise *and* praise thee? Selah.
11 Shall thy louing kindnesse be declared in the graue? *or* thy faithfulnesse in destruction?
12 Shall thy wonders be knowen in the darke? and thy righteousnesse in the land of forgetfulnes.
13 But vnto thee haue I cryed, O LORD, and in the morning shall my prayer preuent thee.
14 LORD, why castest thou off my soule? *why* hidest thou thy face from me?
15 I am afflicted and ready to die from *my* youth vp: *while* I suffer thy terrours, I am distracted.
16 Thy fierce wrath goeth ouer me: thy terrours haue cut me off.

‖ Or, all the day.

17 They came round about me ‖ daily like water: they compassed me about together.
18 Louer and friend hast thou put far from me: *and* mine acquaintance *into* darkenesse.

PSAL. LXXXIX.

1 The Psalmist praiseth God for his couenant, 5 for his wonderfull power, 15 for the care of his Church, 19 for his fauour to the kingdome of Dauid. 38 Then complaining of contrary euents, 46 he expostulateth, prayeth, and blesseth God.

¶ ‖ Maschil of Ethan the Ezrahite.

‖ Or, a Psalme for Ethan the Ezrahite, to giue instruction.

I Will sing of the mercies of the LORD for euer: with my mouth will I make knowen thy faithfulnesse † to all generations.
2 For I haue said, Mercie shall bee built vp for euer: thy faithfulnesse shalt thou establish in the very heauens.
3 I haue made a couenant with my chosen: I haue * sworne vnto Dauid my seruant.
4 Thy seed will I establish for euer: and build vp thy throne † to all generations. Selah.
5 And the heauens shall praise thy wonders, O LORD: thy faithfulnesse also in the Congregation of the Saints.
6 For who in the heauen can be compared vnto the LORD: *who* among the sonnes of the mighty can be likened vnto the LORD?
7 God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the Saints: and to be had in reuerence of all them *that are* about him.
8 O LORD God of hostes, who *is* a strong LORD like vnto thee? or to thy faithfulnesse round about thee?
9 Thou rulest the raging of the Sea: when the waues thereof arise, thou stillest them.

* 2. Sam. 7. 11, &c. † Heb. to generation & generation.

10 Thou hast broken ‖ Rahab in pieces as one that is slaine: thou hast scattered thine enemies † with thy strong arme.

‖ Or, proud. † Heb. Egypt.

11 * The heauens *are* thine, the earth also is thine: as for the world and the fulnesse thereof, thou hast founded them.
12 The North and the South, thou hast created them: Tabor & Hermon shal reioyce in thy Name.
13 Thou *hast* † a mighty arme: strong is thy hand, *and* high is thy right hand.
14 Iustice & iudgment are the ‖ habitation of thy throne: mercy and truth shall goe before thy face.
15 Blessed *is* the people that know the * ioyfull sound: they shall walke, O LORD, in the light of thy countenance.
16 In thy Name shall they reioyce all the day: and in thy righteousnesse shall they be exalted.
17 For thou art the glory of their strength: and * in thy fauour our horne shall be exalted.
18 For the ‖ LORD is our defence: and the holy One of Israel is our King.
19 Then thou spakest in vision to thy holy One, & saidest, I haue laid help vpon one that is mighty: I haue exalted one chosen out of the people.
20 * I haue found Dauid my seruant: with my holy Oyle haue I anointed him.
21 With whom my hand shall bee established: mine arme also shall strengthen him.
22 The enemy shall not exact vpon him: nor the sonne of wickednesse afflict him.
23 And I will beate downe his foes before his face, and plague them that hate him.
24 But my faithfulnesse & my mercy *shall be* with him: and in my Name shall his horne be exalted.
25 I will set his hand also in the Sea: and his right hand in the riuers.
26 He shall cry vnto mee, Thou *art* my father: my God, and the rocke of my saluation.
27 Also I will make him *my* first borne, higher then the Kings of the earth.
28 My mercy will I keepe for him for euermore: and my couenant shall stand fast with him.
29 His seed also will I make *to endure* for euer: and his throne as the dayes of heauen.
30 If his children forsake my lawes, and walke not in my iudgements:
31 If they † breake my Statutes, and keepe not my Commandements:
32 Then will I visite their transgression with the rod, and their iniquity with stripes.
33 Neuertheless, my louing kindnesse will I not vtterly take from him: nor † suffer my faithfulnes to faile.
34 My couenant will I not breake: nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.
35 Once haue I sworne by my holinesse, † that I will not lie vnto Dauid.
36 * His seed shal endure for euer, and his throne as the Sunne before me.
37 It shall be established for euer as the Moone: and as a faithfull witnesse in heauen. Selah.
38 But thou hast cast off and abhorred: thou hast beene wroth with thine anointed.
39 Thou hast made void the couenant of thy seruant: thou hast profaned his crowne by casting it to the ground.
40 Thou hast broken downe all his hedges: thou hast brought his strong hold to ruine.
41 All that passe by the way spoile him: he is a reproach to his neighbours.
42 Thou hast set vp the right hand of his aduersaries: thou hast made all his enemies to reioyce.

43 Thou

43 Thou haſt alſo turned the edge of his ſword: and haſt not made him to ſtand in the battell.

44 Thou haſt made his † glory to ceaſe: and caſt his throne downe to the ground.

45 The dayes of his youth haſt thou ſhortened: thou haſt couered him with ſhame. Selah.

46 How long, LORD, wilt thou hide thy ſelfe, for euer? ſhall thy wrath burne like fire?

47 Remember how ſhort my time is: wherefore haſt thou made all men in vaine?

48 What man *is he that* liueth, and ſhall not ſee death? ſhall he deliuer his ſoule from the hand of the graue? Selah.

49 Lord, where *are* thy former louing kindneſſes, *which* thou * ſwareſt vnto Dauid in thy trueth?

50 Remember (Lord) the reproch of thy ſeruants: *how* I doe beare in my boſome *the reproch* of all the mighty people.

51 Wherewith thine enemies haue reproched, O LORD: wherewith they haue reproached the foot-ſteps of thine Anointed.

52 Bleſſed *be* the LORD for euermore, Amen, and Amen.

PSAL. XC.

1 Moſes ſetting forth Gods prouidence, 3 complaineth of humane fragilitie, 7 diuine chaſtiſements, 10 and breuitie of life. 12 Hee prayeth for the knowledge and ſenſible experience of Gods good prouidence.

¶ A prayer of Moſes the man of God.

LOrd, thou haſt beene our dwelling place † in all generations.

2 Before the mountaines were brought forth, or euer thou hadſt formed the earth and the world: euen from euerlaſting to euerlaſting thou *art* God.

3 Thou turneſt man to deſtruction: and ſayeſt, Returne ye children of men.

4 * For a thouſand yeeres in thy ſight *are but* as yeſterday ‖ when it is paſt: and *as* a watch in the night.

5 Thou carrieſt them away as with a flood, they are *as* a ſleepe: in the morning they *are* like graſſe *which* ‖ groweth vp.

6 In the morning it flouriſheth, and groweth vp: in the euening it is cut downe, and withereth.

7 For wee are conſumed by thine anger: and by thy wrath are we troubled.

8 Thou haſt ſet our iniquities before thee: our ſecret ſinnes in the light of thy countenance.

9 For all our dayes are † paſſed away in thy wrath: we ſpend our yeeres ‖ as a tale *that is* told.

10 † The daies of our yeeres *are* threeſcore yeeres and ten, and if by reaſon of ſtrength they *be* foure-ſcore yeres, yet is their ſtrength labour and ſorrow: for it is ſoone cut off, and we flie away.

11 Who knoweth the power of thine anger? euen according to thy feare, *ſo is* thy wrath.

12 So teach vs to number our dayes, that we may † apply our hearts vnto wiſedome.

13 Returne (O LORD) how long? and let it repent thee concerning thy ſeruants.

14 O ſatiſfie vs early with thy mercy: that wee may reioyce and be glad all our dayes.

15 Make vs glad according to the dayes *wherein* thou haſt afflicted vs: *and* the yeeres *wherein* wee haue ſeene euill.

16 Let thy work appeare vnto thy ſeruants: and thy glory vnto their children.

17 And let the beautie of the LORD our God bee vpon vs, and eſtabliſh thou the worke of our hands vpon vs: yea, the worke of our hands eſtabliſh thou it.

PSAL. XCI.

1 The ſtate of the godly. 3 Their ſafetie. 9 Their habitation. 11 Their ſeruants. 14 Their friend with effects of them all.

HE that dwelleth in the ſecret place of the moſt high, ſhall † abide vnder the ſhadow of the Almighty. † *Hebr.* lodge.

2 I will ſay of the LORD, Hee *is* my refuge, and my fortreſſe: my God, in him will I truſt.

3 Surely hee ſhall deliuer thee from the ſnare of the fowler, *and* from the noiſome peſtilence.

4 Hee ſhall couer thee with his feathers, and vnder his wings ſhalt thou truſt: his trueth ſhall bee *thy* ſhield and buckler.

5 Thou ſhalt not bee afraid for the terrour by night: *nor* for the arrow *that* fleeth by day.

6 *Nor* for the peſtilence *that* walketh in darkeneſſe: *nor* for the deſtruction *that* waſteth at noone day.

7 A thouſand ſhall fall at thy ſide, and ten thouſand at thy right hand, *but* it ſhall not come nigh thee.

8 Onely with thine eyes ſhalt thou behold: and ſee the reward of the wicked.

9 Becauſe thou haſt made the LORD, *which is* my refuge, *euen* the moſt High, thy habitation.

10 There ſhall no euill befall thee, neither ſhall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.

11 * For hee ſhall giue his Angels charge ouer thee: to keep thee in all thy wayes. * Matt. 4.6 luke 4.10.

12 They ſhall beare thee vp in *their* hands: leſt thou daſh thy foote againſt a ſtone.

13 Thou ſhalt tread vpon the Lyon and ‖ Adder: the yong Lyon and the Dragon ſhalt thou trample vnder feet. ‖ *Or*, Aſpe.

14 Becauſe he hath ſet his loue vpon me, therefore will I deliuer him: I will ſet him on high, becauſe he hath knowne my Name.

15 He ſhall call vpon me, and I will anſwere him: I *will be* with him in trouble, I will deliuer him, and honour him.

16 With † long life will I ſatiſfie him, and ſhew him my ſaluation. † *Hebr.* length of dayes.

PSAL. XCII.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to praiſe God. 4 For his great workes, 6 for his iudgements on the wicked, 10 and for his goodneſſe to the godly.

¶ A Pſalme *or* Song for the Sabbath day.

IT is a good thing to giue thankes vnto the LORD, and to ſing *praiſes* vnto thy Name, O moſt High:

2 To ſhew forth thy louing kindneſſe † in the morning: and thy faithfulneſſe † euery night. † *Hebr.* in the nights.

3 Vpon an inſtrument of ten ſtrings, and vpon the Pſaltery: vpon the ‖ harpe with a ſolemne ſound. ‖ *Or*, vpon the ſolemne ſound with the harpe.

4 For thou, LORD, haſt made mee glad through thy worke; I will triumph in the workes of thy hands.

5 O LORD, how great are thy workes! and thy thoughts are very deepe.

6 A brutiſh man knoweth not: neither doeth a foole vnderſtand this. *Heb.* Hee gaſeth.

7 When the wicked ſpring as the graſſe, and when all the workers of iniquity doe flouriſh: *it is* that they ſhall be deſtroyed for euer.

8 ¶ But thou, LORD, *art moſt* high for euermore.

9 For loe, thine enemies, O LORD; for loe, thine enemies ſhall periſh; all the workers of iniquity ſhall be ſcattered.

10 But my horne ſhalt thou exalt like *the horne of*

an Vnicorne: I ſhall bee anointed with freſh oyle.
11 Mine eye alſo ſhall ſee *my deſire* on mine enemies: *and* mine eares ſhall heare *my deſire* of the wicked that riſe vp againſt me.
* Hoſe 14.5. 12 * The righteous ſhall flouriſh like the Palme tree: he ſhall grow like a Cedar in Lebanon.
13 Thoſe that bee planted in the houſe of the LORD, ſhall flouriſh in the courts of our God.
† Hebr. greene. 14 They ſhall ſtill bring foorth fruit in old age: they ſhall be fat and †flouriſhing.
15 To ſhew that the LORD *is* vpright: hee *is* my rocke, and *there is* no vnrighteouſneſſe in him.

PSAL. XCIII.

The Maieſtie, power, and holineſſe of Chriſts Kingdome.

THE LORD reigneth, hee is clothed with Maieſty: the LORD is clothed with ſtrength, *wherewith* he hath girded himſelfe: the world alſo is eſtabliſhed, that it cannot be moued.
† Hebr. from there. 2 Thy throne is eſtabliſhed †of old: thou *art* from euerlaſting.
3 The floods haue lifted vp, O LORD, the floods haue lifted vp their voyce: the floods lift vp their waues.
4 The LORD on high *is* mightier then the noyſe of many waters, *yea then* the mighty waues of the Sea.
† Hebr. to length of dayes. 5 Thy Teſtimonies are very ſure: holineſſe becommeth thine houſe, O LORD † for euer.

PSAL. XCIIII.

1 The Prophet calling for iuſtice, complaineth of tyranny and impiety. 8 Hee teacheth Gods prouidence. 12 Hee ſheweth the bleſſidneſſe of affliction. 16 God is the defender of the afflicted.

† Hebr. God of reuenges. O LORD † God, to whom vengeance belongeth: O God to whom vengeance belongeth, † ſhew thy ſelfe.
† Hebr. Shine forth. 2 Lift vp thy ſelfe, thou Iudge of the earth: render a reward to the proud.
3 LORD, how long ſhall the wicked? how long ſhall the wicked triumph?
4 *How long* ſhall they vtter, *and* ſpeake hard things? *and* all the workers of iniquity boaſt themſelues?
5 They breake in pieces thy people, O LORD: and afflict thine heritage.
6 They ſlay the widowe and the ſtranger, and murder the fatherleſſe.
* Pſal. 10. 11, 12. pro. 20. 12. 7 *Yet they ſay, The LORD ſhall not ſee, neither ſhall the God of Iacob regard *it*.
8 Vnderſtand, ye brutiſh among the people: and *ye* fooles, when will ye be wiſe?
* Exod. 4. 11. 9 * He that planted the eare, ſhall he not heare? he that formed the eye, ſhall he not ſee?
10 Hee that chaſtiſeth the heathen, ſhall not hee correct? he that teacheth man knowledge, *ſhall not he know?*
* 1. Cor. 3. 20. 11 * The LORD knoweth the thoughts of man: that they *are* vanitie.
12 Bleſſed *is* the man whom thou chaſteneſt, O LORD: and teacheſt him out of thy Law:
13 That thou maieſt giue him reſt from the daies of aduerſity, vntill the pit be digged for the wicked.
14 For the LORD will not caſt off his people, neither will he forſake his inheritance.
† Hebr. ſhall be after it. 15 But iudgement ſhall returne vnto righteouſneſſe: and all the vpright in heart † ſhall follow it.
16 Who will riſe vp for me againſt the euill doers? or who will ſtand vp for me againſt the workers of iniquitie?
17 Vnleſſe the LORD *had beene* my helpe, my ſoule had ‖almoſt dwelt in ſilence.
‖ Or, quickly. 18 When I ſaid, My foot ſlippeth: thy mercy, O LORD, held me vp.
19 In the multitude of my thoughts within me, thy comforts delight my ſoule.
20 Shall the throne of iniquitie haue fellowſhip with thee: which frameth miſchiefe by a law?
21 They gather themſelues together againſt the ſoule of the righteous: and condemne the innocent blood.
22 But the LORD *is* my defence: and my God *is* the rocke of my refuge.
23 And he ſhall bring vpon them their owne iniquity, and ſhall cut them off in their owne wickedneſſe: *yea*, the LORD our God ſhall cut them off.

PSAL. XCV.

1 An exhortation to praiſe God, 3 for his greatneſſe, 7 and for his goodneſſe. 8 and not to tempt him.

O Come let vs ſing vnto the LORD: let vs make a ioyfull noiſe to the rocke of our ſaluation.
† Hebr. preuent his face. 2 Let vs † come before his preſence with thankſgiuing: and make a ioyfull noyſe vnto him with Pſalmes.
† Hebr. mighty. 3 For the LORD *is* a great God: and a great King aboue all Gods.
† Or, the heights of the hills are his. 4 † In his hand are the deepe places of the earth: the ſtrength of the hils is his alſo.
† Hebr. Sea is. 5 † The ſea *is* his, and he made it: and his hands formed the drie land.
6 O come let vs worſhip and bow downe: let vs kneele before the LORD our maker.
† Hebr. made. 7 For he *is* our God, and we *are* the people of his paſture, and the ſheepe of his hand: to day if yee will heare his voyce,
* Heb. 2. and 4. 7. 8 * Harden not your heart, * as in the † prouocation: and as in the day of * temptation in the wilderneſſe.
* Num. 14. 22. Deut. 6. 16. † Hebr. prouocation. 9 When your fathers tempted me: proued me, and ſaw my worke.
* Exod. 17. 2. 10 Fortie yeeres long was I grieued with *this* generation, and ſaid: It *is* a people that doe erre in their heart: and they haue not knowne my waies.
† Hebr. ſhey ſhall not into my reſt. 11 Vnto whom I ſware in my wrath: † that they ſhould not enter into my reſt.

PSAL. XCVI.

1 An exhortation to praiſe God. 4 for his greatneſſe, 8 for his Kingdome, 11 for his generall Iudgement.

O * Sing vnto the LORD a new ſong: ſing vnto the LORD all the earth.
* 1. Chron. 16. 23. 2 Sing vnto the LORD, bleſſe his Name: ſhew forth his ſaluation from day to day.
3 Declare his glory among the heathen: his wonders among all people.
4 For the LORD *is* great, and greatly to be praiſed: he *is* to be feared aboue all gods.
5 For all the gods of the nations *are* idols: but the LORD made the heauens.
6 Honour and maieſty *are* before him: ſtrength and beautie *are* in his Sanctuary.
7 Giue vnto the LORD, (O ye kinreds of the people) giue vnto the LORD glory and ſtrength.
† Hebr. due vnto his Name. 8 Giue vnto the LORD the glory † *due* vnto his Name: bring an offering, and come into his courts.
† Or, in the glorie of holineſſe. 9 O worſhip the LORD ‖ in the beauty of holineſſe: feare before him all the earth.
10 Say among the heathen, *that* the LORD reigneth: the world alſo ſhalbe eſtabliſhed, that it ſhall not be moued: he ſhall iudge the people righteouſly.
11 Let the heauens reioyce, and let the earth bee

glad: let the sea roare and the fulnesse thereof.
12 Let the field be ioyfull, and all that *is* therein: then shall all the trees of the wood reioyce
13 Before the LORD, for he commeth, for he commeth to iudge the earth: he shall iudge the world with righteousnesse, and the people with his truth.

PSAL. XCVII.

1 *The maiestie of Gods Kingdome.* 7 *The Church reioyceth at Gods iudgements vpon idolaters.* 10 *An exhortation to godlinesse and gladnesse.*

THe LORD reigneth, let the earth reioyce: let the † multitude of Iles be glad thereof.
2 Clouds and darkenesse *are* round about him: * righteousnesse and iudgement are the ‖ habitation of his throne.
3 A fire goeth before him: and burneth vp his enemies round about.
4 His lightenings enlightened the world: the earth saw, and trembled.
5 The hils melted like waxe at the presence of the LORD: at the presence of the Lord of the whole earth.
6 The heauens declare his righteousnesse: and all the people see his glory.
7 * Confounded be all they that serue grauen images, that boast themselues of idols: worship him all *ye* gods
8 Sion heard, and was glad, and the daughters of Iudah reioyced: because of thy iudgements, O LORD.
9 For thou, LORD, *art* high aboue all the earth: thou art exalted farre aboue all gods.
10 * Ye that loue the LORD, hate euill: he preserueth the soules of his Saints: he deliuereth them out of the hand of the wicked.
11 Light is sowen for the righteous: and gladnesse for the vpright in heart.
12 Reioyce in the LORD, ye righteous: and giue thankes ‖ at the remembrance of his holinesse.

PSAL. XCVIII.

1 *The Psalmist exhorteth the Iewes,* 4 *the Gentiles,* 7 *and all the creatures to praise God.*

¶ A Psalme

OSing vnto the LORD a new song, for he hath done marueilous things: his right hand, and his holy arme hath gotten him the victory.
2 * The LORD hath made knowne his saluation: his righteousnesse hath hee ‖ openly shewed in the sight of the heathen.
3 Hee hath remembred his mercy and his truth toward the house of Israel: all the ends of the earth haue seene the saluation of our God.
4 Make a ioyfull noise vnto the LORD, all the earth: make a loud noise, and reioyce and sing praise.
5 Sing vnto the LORD with the harpe: with the harpe, and with the voyce of a Psalme.
6 With trumpets and sound of cornet: make a ioyfull noise before the LORD, the King.
7 Let the sea roare, and the fulnesse thereof: the world, and they that dwell therein.
8 Let the floods clap *their* hands: let the hils be ioyfull together
9 Before the LORD, * for he commeth to iudge the earth: with righteousnesse shall hee iudge the world, and the people with equity.

PSAL. XCIX.

1 *The Prophet setting forth the Kingdome of God in Zion,* 5 *exhorteth all by the example of forefathers to worship God at his holy hill.*

THe LORD reigneth, let the people tremble: he sitteth *betweene* the Cherubins, let the earth † be moued.
2 The LORD *is* great in Zion: and hee *is* high aboue all people.
3 Let them praise thy great and terrible Name: *for* it *is* holy.
4 The King's strength also loueth iudgement: thou doest establish equitie: thou executest iudgement and righteousnesse in Iacob.
5 Exalt ye the LORD our God, and worship at his footstoole: *for* ‖ he is holy.
6 Moses and Aaron among his Priests, and Samuel among them that call vpon his Name: they called vpon the LORD, and he answered them.
7 He spake vnto them in the cloudy pillar: they kept his testimonies, and the ordinance *that* he gaue them.
8 Thou answeredst them, O LORD our God: thou wast a God that forgauest the, though thou tookest vengeance of their inuentions.
9 Exalt the LORD our God, and worship at his holy hill: for the LORD our God is holy.

PSAL. C.

1 *An exhortation to praise God cheerefully.* 3 *for his greatnesse,* 4 *and for his power.*

¶ A Psalme of ‖ praise.

MAke a ioyfull noise vnto the Lord, † all yee lands.
2 Serue the LORD with gladnesse: come before his presence with singing.
3 Know yee that the LORD hee *is* God, *it is* hee *that* hath made vs, and ‖ not our selues: we are his people, and the sheepe of his pasture.
4 Enter into his gates with thanksgiuing, *and* into his courts with praise: be thankefull vnto him, *and* blesse his Name.
5 For the LORD *is* good, his mercy *is* euerlasting: and his truth endureth † to all generations.

PSAL. CI

David maketh a vow and profession of godlinesse.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

I Will sing of mercy and iudgement: vnto thee, O LORD, will I sing
2 I will behaue my selfe wisely in a perfect way: O when wilt thou come vnto mee? I will walke within my house with a perfect heart.
3 I will set no † wicked thing before mine eies: I hate the worke of them that turne aside, it shall not cleaue to me.
4 A froward heart shall depart from me, I will not know a wicked person.
5 Who so priuily slandereth his neighbour, him will I cut off: him that hath an high looke, and a proud heart will I not suffer.
6 Mine eyes *shalbe* vpon the faithfull of the land, that they may dwell with me: ‖ hee that walketh in a perfect way, he shall serue me.
7 He that worketh deceit, shall not dwell within my house: hee that telleth lies † shall not tarry in my sight.
8 I will early destroy all the wicked of the land, that I may cut off all wicked doers from the city of the LORD.

PSAL. CII.

1 *The Prophet in his prayer maketh a grieuous complaint.* 12 *He taketh comfort in the eternity and mercy of God.* 18 *The mercies of God are to be recorded.* 23 *He sustaineth his weakenesse by the vnchangeable lenesse of God.*

¶ A prayer ‖ of the afflicted when hee is ouerwhelmed, and powreth out his complaint before the LORD.

HEare my prayer, O LORD: and let my cry come vnto thee,

2 Hide not thy face from mee in the day when I am in trouble, encline thine eare vnto me: in the day when I call, answere me speedily.

‖Or, (as some read) into smoke.

3 For my dayes are consumed ‖ like smoake: and my bones are burnt as an hearth.

4 My heart is smitten, and withered like grasse: so that I forget to eat my bread.

‖Or, flesh.

5 By reason of the voyce of my groning my bones cleaue to my ‖ skin.

6 I am like a pelican of the wildernesse: I am like an owle of the desert.

7 I watch, and am as a sparrow alone vpon the house top.

8 Mine enemies reproach mee all the day: and they that are mad against me, are sworne against me.

9 For I haue eaten ashes like bread, and mingled my drinke with weeping.

10 Because of thine indignation and thy wrath: for thou hast lifted me vp, and cast me downe.

*Isa. 40.6 Iam. 1.10.

11 *My dayes are like a shadow that declineth and I am withered like grasse.

12 But thou, O LORD, shalt endure for euer: and thy remembrance vnto all generations.

13 Thou shalt arise, and haue mercy vpon Zion: for the time to fauour her, yea the set time is come.

14 For thy seruants take pleasure in her stones: and fauour the dust thereof.

15 So the heathen shall feare the Name of the LORD: and all the Kings of the earth thy glory.

16 When the LORD shall build vp Zion, he shall appeare in his glory.

17 He will regard the prayer of the destitute, and not despise their prayer.

18 This shall bee written for the generation to come: and the people which shall be created, shall praise the LORD.

19 For he hath looked downe from the height of his sanctuary: from heauen did the LORD behold the earth:

20 To heare the groning of the prisoner: to loose

†Heb. the children of death.

† those that are appointed to death.

21 To declare the Name of the LORD in Zion: and his praise in Ierusalem:

22 When the people are gathered together: and the kingdomes to serue the LORD.

†Heb. r. afflicted.

23 He †weakened my strength in the way, he shortened my dayes.

24 I said, O my God, take me not away in the midst of my dayes: thy yeeres are throughout all generations.

*Heb. 1.10.

25 *Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth: and the heauens are the worke of thy hands.

†Heb. r. stand.

26 They shal perish, but thou shalt †indure, yea, al of them shall waxe old like a garment: as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed.

27 But thou art the same: and thy yeeres shall haue no end.

28 The children of thy seruants shall continue: and their seed shall be established before thee.

PSAL. CIII.

1 An exhortation to blesse God for his mercy, 15 and for the constancy thereof.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

BLesse the LORD, O my soule: and all that is within me, blesse his holy Name.

2 Blesse the LORD, O my soule: and forget not all his benefits.

3 Who forgiueth all thine iniquities: who healeth all thy diseases.

4 Who redeemeth thy life from destruction: who crowneth thee with louing kindnesse and tender mercies,

5 Who satisfieth thy mouth with good things: so that thy youth is renewed like the Eagles.

6 The LORD executeth righteousnesse and iudgment for all that are oppressed.

7 He made knowne his wayes vnto Moses: his actes vnto the children of Israel.

8 *The LORD is mercifull and gracious: slow to anger, and † plenteous in mercy.

*Exod. 34.7. Deut. 32. Num. 14. 18. Neh. 9.17. Psal. 86.15. Ier. 32.18. Ioel 2.13. Nah. 1.3.

† Heb. great of mercy.

9 Hee will not alwaies chide: neither will hee keep his anger for euer.

10 He hath not dealt with vs after our sinnes, nor rewarded vs according to our iniquities.

11 For † as the heauen is high aboue the earth: so great is his mercy toward them that feare him.

† Heb. according to the height.

12 As farre as the East is from the West: so farre hath he removed our transgressions from vs.

13 Like as a father pitieth his children: so the LORD pitieth them that feare him.

14 For he knoweth our frame: he remembreth that we are dust.

15 As for man, his dayes are as grasse: as a flower of the field, so he florisheth.

16 For the wind passeth ouer it, and † it is gone: and the place thereof shall know it no more.

† Heb. is no.

17 But the mercy of the LORD is from everlasting to everlasting vpon them that feare him, and his righteousnesse vnto childrens children:

18 * To such as keepe his couenant, and to those that remember his commandements to doe them.

*Deut. 7.9.

19 The LORD hath prepared his throne in the heauens: and his kingdome ruleth ouer all.

† Heb. mighty strength.

20 Blesse the LORD, ye his Angels † that excell in strength, that doe his commandements, hearkening vnto the voyce of his word.

21 Blesse ye the LORD, all ye his hosts: ye ministers of his that doe his pleasure.

22 Blesse the LORD, all his workes in all places of his dominion: blesse the LORD, O my soule.

PSAL. CIIII.

1 A meditation vpon the mighty power, 7 and wonderfull prouidence of God. 31 Gods glory is eternall. 35 The Prophet voweth perpetually to praise God.

BLesse the LORD, O my soule, O LORD my God, thou art very great: thou art clothed with honor and maiestie.

2 Who coouerest *thy selfe* with light as *with* a garment, who stretchest out the heauens like a curtaine.

*Heb. 1.7.

3 Who layeth the beames of his chambers in the waters, who maketh his clouds his charet, who walketh vpon the wings of the wind.

4 * Who maketh his Angels spirits: his ministers a flaming fire.

5 † Who laid the foundation of the earth, *that* it should not be removed for euer.

† Heb. vpon his bases.

6 Thou coueredst it with the deepe as *with* a garment: the waters stood aboue the mountaines.

7 At thy rebuke they fled: at the voyce of thy thunder they hasted away.

8 ‖ They goe vp by the mountaines, they go down by the valleys, vnto the place which thou hast founded for them.

‖ Or, ascend.

9 Thou hast set a bound that they may not passe ouer: that they turne not againe to couer the earth.

10 † He sendeth the springs into the valleys, *which* † run among the hils.

† Heb. giue drinke.

† Heb. goe.

11 They giue drinke to euery beast of the field: the wild asses † quench their thirst.

† Heb. breake.

12 By them shall the foules of the heauen haue their habitation, *which* † sing among the branches.

† Heb. giue their voyce.

13 He watereth the hils from his chambers: the earth is satisfied with the fruit of thy workes.

14 He

14 He causeth the grasse to grow for the cattel, and herbe for the seruice of man: * that hee may bring forth food out of the earth.

15 And wine that maketh glad the heart of man, and oyle to make his face to shine: and bread *which* strengtheneth mans heart.

16 The trees of the LORD are full *of sap*: the cedars of Lebanon which he hath planted:

17 Where the birds make their nests: as for the storke the firre trees *are* her house.

18 The high hills *are a* refuge for the wild goats, *and* the rockes for the conies.

19 He appointed the Moone for seasons, the Sun knoweth his going downe.

20 Thou makest darknesse, and it is night, wherin all the beasts of the forrest doe creepe *forth*.

21 The young lions roare after their prey: and seeke their meat from God.

22 The Sunne ariseth, they gather themselues together: and lay them downe in their dennes.

23 Man goeth forth vnto his worke, and to his labour, vntill the euening.

24 O LORD, how manifold are thy workes! in wisedome hast thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches.

25 *So is* this great and wilde Sea, wherein are things creeping innumerable: both small and great beasts.

26 There goe the ships: *there is* that Leuiathan, *whom* thou hast † made to play therein.

27 * These wait all vpon thee: that thou mayest giue them their meat in due season.

28 That thou giuest them they gather: thou openest thine hand, they are filled with good.

29 Thou hidest thy face, they are troubled: thou takest away their breath, they die: and returne to their dust.

30 Thou sendest forth thy spirit, they are created: and thou renewest the face of the earth.

31 The glory of the LORD† shall endure for euer: the LORD shall reioyce in his workes.

32 He looketh on the earth, and it trembleth: he toucheth the hilles, and they smoke.

33 I will sing vnto the LORD as long as I liue: I will sing praise to my God, while I haue my being.

34 My meditation of him shall be sweet: I will be glad in the LORD.

35 Let the sinners be consumed out of the earth, and let the wicked bee no more: blesse thou the LORD, O my soule, Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CV.

1 *An exhortation to praise God, and to seeke out his workes.* 7 *The story of Gods prouidence ouer Abraham,* 16 *ouer Ioseph,* 23 *ouer Iacob in Egypt,* 26 *ouer Moses deliuering the Israelites,* 37 *ouer the Israelites brought out of Egypt, fed in the wildernes, and planted in Canaan.*

OGiue * thankes vnto the LORD, call vpon his Name: make knowne his deedes among the people.

2 Sing vnto him, sing Psalmes vnto him: talke ye of all his wonderous workes.

3 Glory yee in his holy Name: let the heart of them reioyce that seeke the LORD.

4 Seeke the LORD, and his strength: seeke his face euermore.

5 Remember his wonderfull workes that he hath done: his wonders, and the iudgements of his mouth.

6 O ye seed of Abraham his seruant: ye children of Iacob his chosen.

7 He *is* the LORD our God: his iudgements *are* in all the earth.

8 He hath remembred his Couenant for euer: the word *which* he commanded to a thousand generations.

9 Which *couenant* he made with Abraham, and his oath vnto Isaac. *Gen. 17. 2, and 22.

10 And confirmed the same vnto Iacob for a law: and to Israel *for* an euerlasting couenant: 16, & 26, 3. & 28.

11 * Saying, vnto thee will I giue the land of Canaan: † the lot of your inheritance. 13. & 35 11. luk. 1.

12 When they were *but* a few men in number, yea very few, and strangers in it. 7. 73. heb 6. 17.

13 When they went from one nation to another: from *one* kingdome to another people. *Gen. 13. 15. and 19.

14 He suffered no man to doe them wrong: yea, he reproued kings for their sakes: 10. †*Heb. the beard.*

15 *Saying*, Touch not mine anointed; and do my Prophets no harme. *Gen. 37

16 Moreouer, he called for a famine vpon the land: he brake the whole staffe of bread. 28. *Gen. 39.

17 He sent a man before them: *euen* * Ioseph *who* was sold for a seruant. 20. †*Heb. his soule came into yron.*

18 Whose feet they hurt with fetters: † he was laid in yron.

19 Vntill the time that his word came: the word of the LORD tryed him. *Gen. 41 14,

20 * The king sent, and loosed him: *euen* the ruler of the people, and let him goe free. *Gen. 41 40.

21 * He made him lord of his house: and ruler of all his † substance: †*Hebr. possession*

22 To bind his Princes at his pleasure: and teach his Senators wisedome. *Gen. 46 6.

23 * Israel also came into Egypt: and Iacob sojourned in the land of Ham. *Exod. 1. 8.

24 And he increased his people greatly: and made them stronger then his enemies. *Exod. 3. 10.

25 *He turned their heart to hate his people: to deale subtilly with his seruants. * Exod. 7. 3.

26 *He sent Moses his seruant, *and* Aaron whom he had chosen. †*Hebr. words of his signes.*

27 * They shewed his † signes among them: and wonders in the land of Ham. * Exod. 10. 22.

28 *He sent darknesse and made it darke, & they rebelled not against his word. *Exod. 7. 10.

29 *He turned their waters into blood: and slew their fish. * Exod. 8. 6.

30 * The land brought forth frogs in abundance: in the chambers of their Kings. * Exod. 8. 17. & 24

31 *He spake, and there came diuers sorts of flies: *and* lice in all their coasts. * Exod. 9. 23.

32 * † He gaue them haile for raine, & flaming fire in their land. † *Hebr. He gaue their raine haile.*

33 He smote their vines also, and their figtrees: and brake the trees of their coasts. *Exod. 10. 4.

34 * He spake and the locusts came: and caterpilers, and that without number. *Exod. 10. 12.

35 And did eat vp all the herbes in their land: and deuoured the fruit of their ground. *Exod. 12. 29.

36 *He smote also the first borne in their land: and deuoured the fruit of ther ground. *Exod. 12. 29.

37 * He brought them forth also with siluer and gold: and *there was* not one feeble person among their tribes. *Exod. 13. 22.

38 *Egypt was glad when they departed: for the feare of them fell vpon them. *Exod. 15. 27.

39 * He spread a clond for a couering: and fire to giue light in the night. *Exod, 16. 12.

40 * *The people* asked, and he brought quailes: and satisfied them with the bread of heauen. *Exo. 17. 6 numb. 20. 11. 1. cor. 10. 4.

41 *He opened the rocke, and the waters gushed out: they ran in the dry places *like* a riuer.

42 For he remembred his holy promise: *and* Abraham his seruant,

43 And he brought forth his people with ioy: and
† Heb. singing. his chosen with † gladnesse,
44 * And gaue them the lands of the heathen: and
*Iosh. 13. they inherited the labour of the people:
17.deut. 6.10. 45 That they might obserue his statutes, and keepe his Lawes. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVI.

1 The Psalmist exhorteth to praise God. 4 Hee praieth for pardon of sinne, as God did with the fathers. 7 The story of the peoples rebellion, and Gods mercy. 47 Hee concludeth with prayer and praise.

† Hebr. Hallelu iah. † PRaise ye the LORD, O * giue thanks vnto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.
* Psal. 107 1. 118.1. & 136.1. 2 Who can vtter the mighty acts of the LORD? *who* can shew forth all his praise?
* Iudg. 33. 21. 3 Blessed *are they* that keepe iugdement: *and* he that doeth righteousnesse at all times.
4 Remember me, O LORD, with the fauour *that thou beares vnto* thy people: O visite me with thy saluation.
5 That I may see the good of thy chosen, that I may reioyce in the gladnesse of thy nation: that I may glory with thine inheritance.
*Iudg. 7.19. 6 * We haue sinned with our fathers: we haue committed iniquity, we haue done wickedly.
*Exod. 14.11. 7 Our fathers vnderstood not thy wonders in Egypt, they remembred not the multitude of thy mercies, but prouoked *him* at the sea, *euen* at the red sea.
*Exod. 14 27.& 15.5. 8 Neuertheless he saued them for his Names sake that he might make his mighty power to be known.
*Exod. 14.31. & 15.1. 9 He rebuked the red sea also, and it was dried vp: so he led them through the depths, as through the wildernesse.
*Exod. 25. 14. & 17.2. 10 And he saued them from the hand of him that hated *them*: and redeemed them from the hand of the enemy.
† Hebr. they made haste they forgate. 11 And the waters couered their enemies: there was not one of them left.
*Exod. 17.2.1. cor. 10.6. 12 * Then beleeued they his words: they sang his praise.
† Hebr. lusted a lust. 13 * † They soone forgate his works: they waited not for his counsell;
*Numb. 11.31. 14 *But † lusted exceedingly in the wildernesse: and tempted God in the desert.
*Numb. 16.2. 15 * And hee gaue them their request: but sent leanesse into their soule.
*Numb. 16.31. 16 *They enuyed Moses also in the campe: *and* Aaron the Saint of the LORD.
*Numb. deu. 11.6. 17 * The earth opened, & swallowed vp Dathan: and couered the company of Abiram.
*Numb. 16.31. 18 * And a fire was kindled in their company: the flame burnt vp the wicked.
*Numb. 16.35.& 46. 19 * They made a calfe in Horeb: and worshipped the molten image.
*Exod. 32.4. *Exod. 33.13. 20 Thus they changed their glory, into the similitude of an ox that eateth grasse.
21 They forgate God their Sauiour: which had done great things in Egypt:
22 Wondrous workes in the land of Ham: *and* terrible things by the red Sea.
23 * Therefore he said that hee would destroy them, had not Moses his chosen stood before him in the breach: to turne away his wrath, lest he should destroy *them*.
† Hebr. a land of desire. 24 Yea, they despised the pleasant land: they beleeued not his word.
*Numb. 14.2. 25 * But murmured in their tents: *and* hearkned not vnto the voyce of the LORD.
26 Therefore he lifted vp his hand against them: to ouerthrow them in the wildernesse,
27 † To ouerthrow their seed also among the nations, and to scatter them in the lands.
† Hebr. to make them fall.
28 * They ioyned themselues also vnto Baal Peor, and ate the sacrifices of the dead.
29 Thus they prouoked *him* to anger with their inuentions: and the plague brake in vpon them.
*Numb. 25 3.
30 *Then stood vp Phinehas, and executed iudgement: and *so* the plague was staied
*Numb. 25.7.
31 And that was counted vnto him for righteousnesse: vnto all generations for euermore.
*Numb. 20.13.
32 * They angred *him* also at the waters of strife: so that it went ill with Moses for their sakes,
33 Because they prouoked his spirit. so that hee spake vnaduisedly with his lips.
*Deut. 9.7.
34 *They did not destroy the nations, concerning whom the LORD commanded them:
*Iudg. 1.21.
35 * But were mingled among the heathen, and learned their workes,
36 And they serued their idoles: which were a snare vnto them.
37 Yea they sacrificed their sons and their daughters vnto deuils,
38 And shed innocent blood, *euen* the blood of their sonnes and of their daughters, whom they sacrificed vnto the idoles of Canaan: and the land was polluted with blood.
39 Thus were they defiled with their own workes: and went a whoring with their owne inuentions.
40 Therefore was the wrath of the LORD kindled against his people, insomuch that he abhorred his owne inheritance.
41 And he gaue them into the hand of the heathen: and they that hated them, ruled ouer them.
42 Their enemies also oppressed them: and they were brought vnto subiection vnder their hand.
*Iudg. 2.16. 43 * Many times hee did deliuer them but they prouoked *him* with their counsell, & were brought low for their iniquity.
44 Neuertheless, hee regarded their affliction: when he heard their cry.
45 * And he remembred for them his Couenant: and repented according to the multitude of his mercies.
46 Hee made them also to be pitied of all those that caried them captiues.
47 Saue vs, O LORD our God, and gather vs from among the heathen, to giue thankes vnto thy holy Name: and to triumph in thy praise.
48 Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, from euerlasting to euerlasting: and let all the people say, Amen. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL: CVII.

1 The Psalmist exhorteth the redeemed in praising God, to obserue his manifold prouidence, 4 ouer trauelers, 10 ouer captiues, 17 ouer sicke men, 23 ouer sea-men, 33 and in diuers varieties of life.

O *Giue thankes vnto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy, *endureth* for euer.
2 Let the redeemed of the LORD say *so*: whom he hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy;
3 And gather them out of the lands, from the East, & from the West: from the North, and from the South.
† Hebr. from
4 They wandered in the wildernesse, in a solitary way: they found no city to dwell in.
5 Hungry and thirsty: their soule fainted in them.
6 Then they cryed vnto the LORD in their trouble, *and* he deliuered them out of their distresses.
7 And he led them forth by the right way: that they might goe to a city of habitation.
8 O that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodnesse

goodnesse: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.

9 For he satisfieth the longing soule: and filleth the hungry soule with goodnesse.

10 Such as sit in darkenesse and in the shadow of death: being bound in affliction and yron:

11 Because they rebelled against the words of God: and contemned the counsell of the most High.

12 Therefore he brought downe their heart with labour: they fell downe, *and there was* none to helpe.

13 Then they cryed vnto the LORD in their trouble: *and* he saued them out of their distresses.

14 He brought them out of darkenesse, and the shadow of death: and brake their bonds in sunder.

15 O that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodnesse: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.

16 For he hath broken the gates of brasse: and cut the barres of yron in sunder.

17 Fooles because of their transgression, and because of their iniquities, are afflicted.

Iob 33. 18 * Their soule abhorreth all manner of meat: and they draw neere vnto the gates of death.

19 Then they cry vnto the LORD in their trouble: he saueth them out of their distresses.

20 He sent his word and healed them: and deliuered them from their destructions.

21 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodnesse: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.

22 And let them sacrifice the sacrifices of thanksgiuing: and declare his workes with † reioycing.

Hebr. singing.

23 They that goe downe to the sea in ships: that doe businesse in great waters:

24 These see the workes of the LORD, and his wonders in the deepe.

Hebr. maketh stand. 25 For he commandeth, and † raiseth the stormy winde: which lifteth vp the waues thereof.

26 They mount vp to the heauen: they goe downe againe to the depths: their soule is melted because of trouble.

Hebr. their soule melted. 27 They reele to and fro, and stagger like a drunken man, and † are at their wits end.

28 Then they cry vnto the LORD in their trouble: and he bringeth them out of their distresses.

29 He maketh the storme a calme: so that the waues thereof are still.

30 Then they are glad because they bee quiet: so he bringeth them to their desired hauen.

31 O that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodnesse, and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.

32 Let them exalt him also in the Congregation of the people, and praise him in the assembly of the Elders.

33 He turneth riuers into a wildernesse: and the water springs into dry ground:

34 A fruitfull land into † barrennesse, for the wickednesse of them that dwell therein.

35 * Hee turneth the wildernesse into a standing water: and dry ground into water springs.

36 And there hee maketh the hungry to dwell: that they may prepare a city for habitation.

37 And sow the fields, and plant vineyards, which may yeeld fruits of increase.

38 He blesseth them also, so that they are multiplied greatly: & suffereth not their cattell to decrease.

39 Againe, they are minished and brought low, through oppression, affliction, and sorrow.

40 * Hee powreth contempt vpon Princes: and causeth them to wander in the ‖ wildernesse *where there is no way.*

41 * Yet setteth he the poore on high ‖ from affliction: and maketh *him* families like a flocke. * 1. Sam. 2 8 Psal. 113. 7.

42 * The righteous shall see it and reioyce: and all iniquitie shall stop her mouth. * Psal. 63. 11. ‖ *Or, after.*

43 Who so *is* wise, and will obserue these things, euen they shall vnderstand the louing kindnesse of the LORD. * Iob 22. 19. & 5. 16

PSAL. CVIII.

1 Dauid encourageth himselfe to praise God. 5 He prayeth for Gods assistance, according to his promise. 11 His confidence in Gods helpe.

¶ A song *or* Psalme of Dauid.

O God, my heart is fixed: I will sing and giue praise euen with my glory.

2 Awake psaltery and harpe: I *my selfe* will awake early.

3 I will praise thee, O LORD, among the people: and will sing praises vnto thee among the nations.

4 For thy mercy *is* great aboue the heauens: and thy truth *reacheth* vnto the ‖ clouds.

5 * Be thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens: and thy glory aboue all the earth: ‖ *Or, skies.* * Psal. 60. 7.

6 That thy beloued may be deliuered: saue *with* thy right hand, and answere me.

7 God hath spoken in his holinesse, I will reioyce, I will diuide Shechem: and mete out the valley of Succoth.

8 Gilead *is* mine, Manasseh *is* mine, Ephraim also *is* the strength of mine head: Iudah *is* my Lawgiuer.

9 Moab *is* my wash pot, ouer Edom will I cast out my shooe: ouer Philistia will I triumph.

10 Who will bring me into the strong city? who will lead me into Edom?

11 Wilt not thou, O God, who hast cast vs off? and wilt not thou, O God, go forth with our hosts?

12 Giue vs helpe from trouble: for vaine *is* the helpe of man.

13 Through God we shall doe valiantly: for he *it is that* shall tread downe our enemies.

PSAL. CIX.

1 Dauid complaining of his slanderous enemies vnder the person of Iudas, denounceth them. 16 He sheweth their sin. 21 Complaining of his owne misery, he prayeth for helpe. 29 He promiseth thankefulnesse.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

HOld not thy peace, O God, of my praise.

2 For the mouth of the wicked, and the † mouth of the deceitfull are † opened against me: they haue spoken against me with a lying tongue. † *Hebr. mouth of deceit.*

3 They compassed me about also with words of hatred: and fought against me without a cause. † *Hebr. haue open-ed.*

4 For my loue they are my aduersaries: but I *giue my selfe vnto* prayer.

5 And they haue rewarded me euill for good: and hatred for my loue.

6 Set thou a wicked man ouer him: and let ‖ Satan stand at his right hand. ‖ *Or, an aduersary*

7 When he shall be iudged, let him be † condemned: and let his prayer become sinne. † *Hebr. goe out guilty or wicked.*

8 * Let his dayes be few: *and* let another take his ‖ office. * Act. 1. 20. ‖ *Or, charge.*

9 Let his children be fatherlesse: and his wife a widow.

10 Let his children bee continually vagabonds, and begge: let them seeke *their bread* also out of their desolate places.

11 Let the extortioner catch all that he hath: and let the stranger spoyle his labour.

12 Let there be none to extend mercy vnto him:

neither let there bee any to fauour his fatherlesse children.

13 Let his posterity bee cut off, *and* in the generation following, let their name be blotted out.

14 Let the iniquity of his fathers be remembred with the LORD: and let not the sinne of his mother be blotted out.

15 Let them be before the LORD continually: that he may cut off the memory of them from the earth:

16 Because that he remembred not to shew mercy, but persecuted the poore and needy man: that he might euen slay the broken in heart.

17 As he loued cursing, so let it come vnto him: as he delighted not in blessing, so let it be far from him.

18 As he clothed himselfe with cursing, like as with his garment: so let it come into † his bowels like water, and like oyle into his bones:

† *Hebr. within him.*

19 Let it be vnto him as the garment *which* couereth him: and for a girdle *wherewith* he is girded continually.

20 Let this bee the reward of mine aduersaries from the LORD, and of them that speake euill against my soule.

21 But doe thou for me, O GOD the Lord, for thy Names sake: because thy mercy *is* good: deliuer thou mee.

22 For I am poore and needy: and my heart is wounded within me.

23 I am gone like the shadow when it declineth: I am tossed vp and downe as the locust.

24 My knees are weake through fasting: and my flesh faileth of fatnesse.

25 I became also a reproach vnto them: *when* they looked vpon me, they shaked their heades.

26 Helpe me, O LORD my God: O saue mee according to thy mercy.

27 That they may know, that this *is* thy hand: *that* thou, LORD, hast done it.

28 Let them curse, but blesse thou: when they arise let them be ashamed, but let thy seruant reioyce.

29 Let mine aduersaries be clothed with shame; and let them couer themselues with their owne confusion, as with a mantle.

30 I will greatly praise the LORD with my mouth: yea, I will praise him among the multitude.

31 For he shal stand at the right hand of the poore, to saue *him* † from those that condemne his soule.

† *Hebr. from the iudges of his soule.*

PSAL. CX.

1 *The Kingdome.* 4 *The Priesthood.* 5 *The conquest.* 7 *And the passion of Christ.*

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

THE * LORD said vnto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand: vntill I make thine enemies thy footstoole.

* Mat. 22. 44. mark. 12. 36. lu. 20. 42. act. 2. 34. 1. cor. 15. 25. heb. 1. 13.

2 The LORD shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zion: rule thou in the middest of thine enemies.

3 Thy people shall be willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holines, ‖ from the wombe of the morning thou hast the dew of thy youth.

‖ *Or, more then the womb of the morning thou shalt haue &c.*

4 * The LORD hath sworne and will not repent, thou *art* a Priest for euer, after the order of Melchizedeck.

* Hebr. 5. 6. & 7. 17.

5 The Lord at thy right hand shall ‖ strike through Kings in the day of his wrath.

‖ *Or, great.*

6 He shall iudge among the heathen, he shal fill *the places* with the dead bodies: he shall wound the heads ouer ‖ many countries.

7 He shall drinke of the brooke in the way: therefore shall he lift vp the head.

PSAL. CXI.

1 *The Psalmist by his example inciteth others to praise God for his glorious* 5 *and gracious workes.* 10 *The feare of God is the true wisdome.*

† PRaise yee the LORD: I will praise the LORD with *my* whole heart: in the assembly of the vpright, and *in* the Congregation.

† *Hebr. Hallelu iah.*

2 The workes of the LORD *are* great: sought out of all them that haue pleasure therein.

3 His worke *is* honourable and glorious: and his righteousnesse endureth for euer.

4 He hath made his wonderfull workes to be remembred, the LORD *is* gracious and full of compassion.

5 Hee hath giuen † meat vnto them that feare him: he will euer be mindefull of his Couenant.

† *Hebr. prey*

6 He hath shewed his people the power of his workes: that he may giue them the heritage of the heathen.

† *Hebr. inheritance.*

7 The workes of his hands *are* verity and iudgement: all his Commandements are sure,

* *Iob 28. 28. prou. 1. 7. 9. 10. eccle. 12. 13.*

8 They † stand fast for euer and euer: *and are* done in truth and vprightnesse.

† *Or, good fastening.*

9 He sent redemption vnto his people, hee hath commanded his Couenant for euer: holy and reuerend is his Name.

† *Hebr. shem.*

10 * The feare of the LORD *is* the beginning of wisdome: ‖ a good vnderstanding haue all they *that* doe *his commandements*: his praise endureth for euer.

‖ *Or, good iudgement.*

PSAL. CXII.

1 *Godlinesse hath the promises of this life,* 4 *And of the life to come.* 10 *The prosperity of the godly, shall be an eye-sore to the wicked.*

† PRaise yee the LORD; blessed *is* the man that feareth the LORD: that delighteth greatly in his Commandements.

† *Hebr. Hallelu iah.*

2 His seed shall be mighty vpon earth: the generation of the vpright shall be blessed.

3 Wealth and riches *shal be* in his house: and his righteousnesse endureth for euer.

4 Vnto the vpright there ariseth light in the darkenesse: he *is* gracious, and full of compasion, and righteous.

5 A good man sheweth fauour and lendeth: hee will guide his affaires with † discretion.

† *Hebr. iudgement.*

6 Surely hee shall not bee mooued for euer: the righteous shall be in euerlasting remembrance.

7 He shall not be afraid of euill tydings, his heart *is* fixed trusting in the LORD.

8 His heart is established, he shall not be afraid vntill he see *his desire* vpon his enemies.

9 * He hath dispersed, he hath giuen to the poore: his righteousnesse endureth for euer: his horne shal be exalted with honour.

* 2 Cor. 9. 9.

10 The wicked shall see *it*, and be grieued, he shall gnash with his teeth and melt away: the desire of the wicked shall perish.

PSAL. CXIII.

1 *An exhortation to praise God for his excellency,* 6 *for his mercy.*

† PRaise ye the LORD, praise, O ye seruants of the LORD: praise the Name of the LORD.

† *Hebr. Hallelu iah.*

2 * Blessed *be* the Name of the LORD, from this time forth and for euermore.

* *Dan. 2. 20. Psal. 115. 18.*

3 * From the rising of the Sunne, vnto the going downe of the same: the LORDS Name *is* to be praised.

* *Psal. 50. 1.*

4 The LORD *is* high aboue all nations: *and* his glory aboue the heauens.

† *Hebr. his excellency is aboue the heauens.*

5 Who *is* like vnto the LORD our God: who * dwelleth on high?

* *Or, maketh his habitation to be on high?*

6 Who humbleth himselfe to behold *the things that are* in heauen and in the earth.
7 * He raiseth vp the poore out of the dust: *and* lifteth the needy out of the dung-hill;
8 That he may set *him* with Princes: *euen* with the Princes of his people;
9 He maketh the barren woman † to keep house, and to be a ioyfull mother of children: Praise yee the LORD.

PSAL. CXIIII.

An exhortation by the example of the dumbe creatures, to feare God in his Church.

WHen * Israel went out of Egypt, the house of Iacob, from a people of strange language,
2 Iudah was his Sanctuary: *and* Israel his dominion.
3 * The sea saw *it*, and fled: Iordan was driuen backe.
4 The mountaines skipped like rammes: *and* the little hils like lambes.
5 What *ayled* thee, O thou sea, that thou fleddest? thou Iordan, that thou wast driuen backe?
6 Yee mountaines, *that* yee skipped like rams: *and* yee little hils like lambes?
7 Tremble thou earth at the presence of the Lord: at the presence of the God of Iacob:
8 * Which turned the rocke into a standing water: the flint into a fountaine of waters.

PSAL. CXV.

Because God is truely glorious, 4 and idols are vanity: 9 He exhorteth to confidence in God. 12 God is to be blessed for his blessings.

NOt vnto vs, O LORD, not vnto vs, but vnto thy Name giue glory: for thy mercy, *and* for thy trueths sake.
2 * Wherefore should the heathen say: Where is now their God.
3 * But our God *is* in the heauens: he hath done whatsoeuer he pleased.
4 * Their idols *are* siluer and gold: the worke of mens hands.
5 They *haue* mouthes, but they speake not: † eyes *haue* they, but they see not.
6 They *haue* eares, *but* they heare not: noses *haue* they, but they smell not.
7 They *haue* hands, *but* they handle not: feete *haue* they, but they walke not: neither speake they through the throat.
8 They that make them are like vnto them: *so* is euery one that trusteth in them.
9 O Israel trust thou in the LORD: hee *is* their helpe and their shield.
10 O house of Aaron, trust in the LORD, he *is* their helpe and their shield.
11 Ye that feare the LORD, trust in the LORD: he *is* their helpe and their shield.
12 The LORD hath beene mindfull of vs, he will blesse *vs*, he will blesse the house of Israel: he will blesse the house of Aaron.
13 Hee will blesse them that feare the LORD: † *both* small and great.
14 The LORD shall encrease you more and more: you and your children.
15 You *are* blessed of the LORD: which made heauen and earth.
16 The heauen, *euen* the heauens *are* the LORDS: but the earth hath he giuen to the children of men.
17 The dead praise not the LORD: neither any that goe downe into silence.
18 *But we will blesse the LORD from this time foorth and for euermore. Praise the LORD.

PSAL. CXVI.

1 The Psalmist professeth his loue & duty to God, for his deliuerance. 12 He studieth to be thankfull.

I Loue the LORD; because hee hath heard my voice, *and* my supplications.
2 Because hee hath inclined his eares vnto mee: therefore will I call vpon *him* † as long as I liue.
3 * The sorrowes of death compassed me, and the paines of hell † gate hold vpon mee. I found trouble and sorrow.
4 Then called I vpon the Name of the LORD; O LORD, I beseech thee deliuer my soule.
5 Gracious is the LORD and righteous: yea, our God is mercifull.
6 The LORD preserueth the simple: I was brought low, and he helped mee.
7 Returne vnto thy rest, O my soule: for the LORD hath dealt bountifully with thee.
8 For thou hast deliuered my soule from death, mine eyes from teares, *and* my feet from falling.
9 I will walke before the LORD in the land of the liuing.
10 * I beleeued, therefore haue I spoken: I was greatly afflicted.
11 I said in my haste: * All men are lyars.
12 What shall I render vnto the LORD: *for* all his benefits towards me?
13 I will take the cup of saluation: and call vpon the Name of the LORD.
14 I will pay my vowes vnto the LORD: now in the presence of all his people.
15 Precious in the sight of the LORD: *is* the death of his Saints.
16 O LORD, truly, I *am* thy seruant, I *am* thy seruant, *and* the sonne of thy handmaid: thou hast loosed my bonds.
17 I will offer to thee the sacrifice of thankesgiuing: and will call vpon the Name of the LORD.
18 I will pay my vowes vnto the LORD: now in the presence of all his people:
19 In the courts of the LORDS house: in the midst of thee, O Ierusalem. Praise yee the LORD.

PSAL. CXVII.

An exhortation to praise God for his mercy and truth.

O * Praise the LORD, all ye nations: praise him all yee people.
2 For his mercifull kindnes is great towards vs: and the trueth of the LORD *endureth* for euer: Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVIII.

1 An exhortation to praise God for his mercy, 5 The Psalmist, by his experience, sheweth how good it is to trust in God. 19 Vnder the type of the Psalmist the comming of Christ in his Kingdome is expressed.

O Giue * thanks vnto the LORD, for he *is* good: because his mercy *endureth* for euer.
2 Let Israel now say: that his mercy *endureth* for euer.
3 Let the house of Aaron now say: that his mercy *endureth* for euer.
4 Let them now that feare the LORD, say: that his mercy *endureth* for euer.
5 I called † vpon the LORD in distresse: the LORD answered me, *and set me* in a large place.
6 * The LORD *is* † on my side, I will not feare: what can man doe vnto me?
7 The LORD taketh my part, with them that helpe me: therefore shall I see *my desire* vpon them that hate mee.
8 It *is* better to trust in the LORD: then to put confidence in man.

*Ps.146.2 9 * It *is* better to trust in the LORD: then to put confidence in Princes.

10 All nations compassed mee about: but in the † *Heb.cut them off.* Name of the LORD will I † destroy them.

11 They compassed me about, yea, they compassed me about: *but* in the Name of the LORD I will destroy them.

12 They compassed me about like Bees, they are quenched as the fire of thornes: for in the Name of † *Heb.cut downe.* the LORD will I † destroy them.

13 Thou hast thrust sore at me, that I might fall: *Exod.15 3.Isa.12.2.* but the LORD helped me.

14 * The LORD *is* my strength and song: and is become my saluation.

15 The voyce of reioycing and saluation *is* in the tabernacles of the righteous: the right hand of the LORD doth valiantly.

16 The right hand of the LORD is exalted: the right hand of the LORD doth valiantly.

17 I shall not die, but liue and declare the works of the LORD.

18 The LORD hath chastened me sore: but hee hath not giuen me ouer vnto death.

19 Open to me the gates of righteousnesse: I will goe into them, *and* I will praise the LORD.

20 This gate of the LORD: into which the righteous shall enter.

21 I will praise thee, for thou hast heard me: and art become my saluation.

Mat 21. 42. marke 12.10. luk.20.17 acties 4.11. 1 pet. 2.4. 22 * The stone *which* the builders refused is become the head stone of the corner.

23 † This is the LORDS doing: it is marueilous in our eyes.

† *Hebr. this is from the LORD.* 24 This *is* the day *which* the LORD hath made: we will reioyce, and be glad in it.

25 Saue now, I beseech thee, O LORD: O LORD I beseech thee, send now prosperity.

* Matth. 21.9. 26 * Blessed *be he* that commeth in the Name of the LORD: we haue blessed you out of the house of the LORD.

27 God *is* the LORD, which hath shewed vs light, bind the sacrifice with cords: euen vnto the hornes of the Altar.

28 Thou *art* my God, and I will praise thee: *thou art* my God, I will exalt thee.

29 O giue thankes vnto the LORD, for hee *is* good: and his mercy *endureth* for euer.

PSAL. CXIX.

This Psalme containeth sundry prayers, praises, and professions of obedience.

ALEPH.

‖ *Or, perfect, or sincere.* BLessed *are* the ‖ vndefiled in the way: who walke in the Law of the LORD

2 Blessed *are* they that keep his testimonies: and *that* seeke him with the whole heart.

3 They also doe no iniquitie: they walke in his wayes.

4 Thou hast commanded *vs* to keepe thy precepts diligently.

5 O that my wayes were directed to keepe thy statutes!

6 Then shall I not be ashamed: when I haue respect vnto all thy commandements.

† *Heb. the iudgements of thy righteousnesse.* 7 I will praise thee with vprightnesse of heart: when I shall haue learned † thy righteous iudgements

8 I will keepe thy statutes: O forsake mee not vtterly.

BETH.

9 Wherewithall shall a young man cleanse his way? by taking heed *thereto* according to thy Word.

10 With my whole heart I haue sought thee: O let me not wander from thy Commandements.

11 Thy word haue I hid in mine heart: that I might not sinne against thee.

12 Blessed *art* thou, O LORD: teach me thy statutes.

13 With my lips haue I declared all the iudgements of thy mouth.

14 I haue reioyced in the way of thy testimonies: as *much as* in all riches.

15 I will meditate in thy precepts: and haue respect vnto thy wayes.

16 I will delight my selfe in thy statutes: I will not forget thy word.

GIMEL.

17 Deale bountifully with thy seruant, *that* I may liue and keepe thy word.

18 † Open thou mine eyes, that I may behold wondrous things out of thy Law. † *Heb. reueale.*

19 * I *am* a stranger in the earth, hide not thy commandements from me. * *Genes.* 23. 4. 1 *chron.* 29.15. *psal.* 39.12.

20 My soule breaketh for the longing *that it hath* vnto thy iudgements at all times.

21 Thou hast rebuked the proud *that are* cursed: which doe erre from thy commandements. *heb.* 12.20.

22 Remoue from me reproch and contempt: for I haue kept thy testimonies.

23 Princes also did sit, *and* speake against me: *but* thy seruant did meditate in thy statutes. † *Heb. men of my counsell.*

24 Thy testimonies also *are* my delight: *and* † my counsellers.

DALETH.

25 My soule cleaueth vnto the dust: quicken thou me according to thy word.

26 I haue declared my wayes, and thou heardest me: * teach me thy statutes. *Psa.25. & 27.11. & 86.11.

27 Make me to vnderstand the way of thy precepts: so shall I talke of thy wondrous works.

28 My soule † melteth for heauinesse: stregthen thou me according to thy word. *Hebr. dropped.*

29 Remoue from me the way of lying: and grant me thy Law graciously.

30 I haue chosen the way of truth: thy iudgements haue I laid *before me.*

31 I haue stucke vnto thy testimonies: O LORD, put me not to shame.

32 I will run the way of thy Commandements: when thou shalt enlarge my heart.

HE.

33 Teach mee, O LORD, the way of thy statutes: and I shall keepe it *vnto* the end.

34 Giue mee vnderstanding, and I shall keepe thy Law: yea, I shall obserue it with *my* whole heart.

35 Make me *to* goe in the path of thy Commandements: for therein doe I delight.

36 Incline my heart vnto thy testimonies: and not to couetousnesse.

37 † Turne away mine eyes from beholding vanitie: *and* quicken thou me in thy way. † *Hebr. make them passe.*

38 Stablish thy word vnto thy seruant: who *is deuoted* to thy feare.

39 Turne away my reproach which I feare: for thy iudgements *are* good.

40 Behold, I haue longed after thy precepts: quicken me in thy righteousnesse.

VAV.

41 Let thy mercies come also vnto me, O LORD: ‖ *Or, shall I* *euen* thy saluation, according to thy word. *see that* *thou* *performe* *that* *which* *is* *spoken.*

42 ‖ So shall I haue wherewith to answere him that reproacheth me: for I trust in thy word.

43 And take not thy word of truth vtterly out of my mouth; for I haue hoped in thy iudgements.

44 So shall I keepe thy Law continually: for euer and euer.
45 And I will walke † at liberty: for I seeke thy precepts. *Hebr. at large.*
46 I will speake of thy testimonies also before Kings, and will not be ashamed.
47 And I will delight my selfe in thy commandements which I haue loued.
48 My hands also will I lift vp vnto thy commandements which I haue loued: and I will meditate in thy statutes.

ZAIN.

49 Remember thy word vnto thy seruant: vpon which thou hast caused me to hope.
50 This *is* my comfort in my affliction: for thy word hath quickened me.
51 The proud haue had me greatly in derision: *yet* haue I not declined from thy Law.
52 I remembred thy iudgements of old, O LORD: and haue comforted my selfe.
53 Horrour hath taken hold vpon me, because of the wicked that forsake thy Law.
54 Thy statutes haue beene my songs in the house of my pilgrimage.
55 I haue remembred thy Name, O LORD in the night, and haue kept thy Law.
56 This I had: because I keepe thy precepts.

CHETH.

57 Thou *art* my portion, O LORD, I haue said, that I would keepe thy words.
58 I intreated thy † fauour with *my* whole heart: be mercifull vnto me according to thy word. *Hebr. face.*
59 I thought on my wayes: and turned my feet vnto thy testimonies.
60 I made haste, and delayed not to keepe thy commandements.
61 The ‖ bands of the wicked haue robbed mee: *but* I haue not forgotten thy Law. *Hebr. troupes, or, companies.*
62 At midnight I will rise to giue thankes vnto thee: because of thy righteous iudgements.
63 I *am* a companion of all them that feare thee: and of them that keepe thy precepts.
64 The earth, O LORD, is full of thy mercy: teach me thy statutes.

TETH.

65 Thou hast dealt well with thy seruant, O LORD, according to thy word.
66 Teach me good iudgement and knowledge: for I haue beleeued thy commandements.
67 Before I was afflicted, I went astray: but now haue I kept thy word.
68 Thou *art* good, and doest good: teach me thy statutes.
69 The proud haue forged a lie against me: *but* I will keepe thy precepts with my whole heart.
70 Their heart is as fat as grease: *but* I delight in thy Law.
71 It *is* good for mee that I haue beene afflicted: that I might learne thy statutes.
72 * The law of thy mouth *is* better vnto me, then thousands of gold and siluer. *Psa.119.9 & 8.11.*

IOD.

73 Thy hands haue made me and fashioned me: giue me vnderstanding, that I may learne thy commandements.
74 They that feare thee will be glad when they see me: because I haue hoped in thy word.
75 I know, O LORD, that thy iudgements *are* † right, and *that* thou in faithfulnesse hast afflicted mee. *Hebr. righteousnesse.*
76 Let, I pray thee, thy mercifull kindnes be † for my comfort, according to thy word, vnto thy seruant *Hebr. to*
77 Let thy tender mercies come vnto me, that I may liue: for thy law *is* my delight.
78 Let the proud be ashamed, for they dealt peruersly with me without a cause: *but* I will meditate in thy precepts.
79 Let those that feare thee, turne vnto me: and those that haue knowne thy testimonies.
80 Let my heart be sound in thy statutes; that I be not ashamed.

CAPH.

81 My soule fainteth for thy saluation: *but* I hope in thy word.
82 Mine eyes faile for thy word: saying, When wilt thou comfort me?
83 For I am become like a bottell in the smoake: *yet* doe I not forget thy statutes.
84 How many *are* the dayes of thy seruant? when wilt thou execute iudgement on them that persecute me?
85 The proud haue digged pits for me: which *are* not after thy Law.
86 All thy commandements *are* † faithfull: they persecute me wrongfully; helpe thou me. † *Hebr. faithfulnesse.*
87 They had almost consumed me vpon earth: but I forsooke not thy precepts.
88 Quicken me after thy louing kindnes; so shal I keepe the testimony of thy mouth.

LAMED.

89 For euer, O LORD, thy word is setled in heauen.
90 Thy faithfulnesse is † vnto all generations: thou hast establisht the earth, and it † abideth. † *Hebr. to generatiõ and generation.*
91 They continue this day according to thine ordinances: for all *are* thy seruants.
92 Vnlesse thy Law *had bin* my delight: I should haue perished in mine affliction. † *Hebr. standeth.*
93 I will neuer forget thy precepts: for with them hast thou quickened me.
94 I am thine, saue me: for I haue sought thy precepts.
95 The wicked haue waited for me to destroy me: but I will consider thy testimonies.
96 I haue seene an end of all perfection: *but* thy commandement is exceeding broad.

MEM.

97 O how loue I thy Law! it is my meditation all the day.
98 Thou through thy commandements hast made me wiser then mine enemies: for † they are euer with me † *Hebr. it is euer with me.*
99 I haue more vnderstanding then all my teachers: for thy testimonies are my meditation.
100 I vnderstand more then the ancients: because I keepe thy precepts.
101 I haue refrained my feet from euery euil way: that I may keepe thy word.
102 I haue not departed from thy iudgements: for thou hast taught me.
103 * How sweet are thy words vnto my † taste! *yea sweeter* then hony to my mouth *Psa.19.9* † *Hebr. palate.*
104 Through thy precepts I get vnderstanding: therefore I hate euery false way.

NVN.

105 Thy word *is* a ‖ lampe vnto my foot: and a light vnto my path. ‖ *Or, candle.*
106 I haue sworne, and I will performe it: that I will keepe thy righteous iudgements.
107 I am afflicted very much: quicken mee, O Lord, according vnto thy word.
108 Accept, I beseech thee, the free-will offerings of my mouth, O LORD: and teach me thy iudgements.

109 My

109 My ſoule *is* continually in my hand: yet doe I not forget thy Law.
110 The wicked haue laid a ſnare for me: yet I erred not from thy precepts.
111 Thy teſtimonies haue I taken as an heritage for euer: for they *are* the reioycing of my heart.
† Hebr. to doe. 112 I haue inclined mine heart † to performe thy ſtatutes, alway, *euen* vnto the end.

SAMECH.

113 I hate *vaine* thoughts: but thy law doe I loue.
114 Thou art my hiding place, and my ſhield: I hope in thy word.
* Matth. 7.23. 115 * Depart from me ye euill doers for I will keepe the commandements of my God.
116 Vphold me according vnto thy word, that I may liue: and let me not be aſhamed of my hope.
117 Hold thou me vp; and I ſhall be ſafe: and I will haue reſpect vnto thy ſtatutes continually.
118 Thou haſt troden downe all them that erre from thy ſtatutes: for their deceit *is* falſhood.
† Hebr. cauſeſt to ceaſe. 119 Thou † puttеſt away all the wicked of the earth *like* droſſe: therefore I loue thy teſtimonies.
120 My fleſh trembleth for feare of thee: and I am afraid of thy iudgements.

AIN.

121 I haue done Iudgement and iuſtice; leaue me not to mine oppreſſours.
122 Be ſurety for thy ſeruant for good: let not the proud oppreſſe me.
123 Mine eyes faile for thy ſaluation: and for the word of thy righteouſneſſe.
124 Deale with thy ſeruant according vnto thy mercy: and teach me thy ſtatutes.
125 I *am* thy ſeruant, giue me vnderſtanding that I may know thy teſtimonies.
126 It *is* time for thee, LORD, to worke: *for* they haue made void thy Law.
* Prou. 8.11 pſa. 19.9. 127 * Therefore I loue thy commandements: aboue gold, yea, aboue fine gold.
128 Therefore I eſteeme all *thy* precepts concerning all things *to be* right: *and* I hate euery falſe way.

PE.

129 Thy teſtimonies are wonderfull: therefore doth my ſoule keepe them.
130 The entrance of thy word giueth light: it giueth vnderſtanding to the ſimple.
131 I opened my mouth, and panted: for I longed for thy Commandements.
† Hebr. according to the cuſtome toward thoſe, &c. 132 Looke thou vpon me, and be merciſull vnto me †: as thou vſeſt to doe vnto thoſe that loue thy Name.
133 Order my ſteps in thy word: and let not any iniquity haue dominion ouer me.
134 Deliuer me from the oppreſsion of man: ſo will I keepe thy precepts.
135 Make thy face to ſhine vpon thy ſeruant: and teach me thy ſtatutes.
136 Riuers of waters run downe mine eyes: becauſe they keepe not thy Law.

TSADDI.

† Hebr. righteouſneſſe. † Hebr. faithfulneſſe. 137 Righteous *art* thou, O LORD: and vpright *are* thy iudgements.
138 Thy teſtimonies *that* thou haſt commanded, are † righteous: and very † faithfull.
* Pſ. 69.8 ioh. 2.17. † Hebr. eut me off. 139 * My zeale hath † conſumed me: becauſe mine enemies haue forgotten thy words.
140 Thy word is very † pure: therefore thy ſeruant loueth it.
† Hebr. tried or refined. 141 I *am* ſmall and deſpiſed: *yet* doe I not forget thy precepts.
142 Thy righteouſneſſe *is* an euerlaſting righteouſneſſe: and thy Law *is* the truth.
143 Trouble and anguiſh haue † taken hold on me: *yet* thy commandements *are* my delights.
144 The righteouſneſſe of thy teſtimonies *is* euerlaſting: giue mee vnderſtanding, and I ſhall liue.

KOPH.

145 I cryed with *my* whole heart: heare me, O LORD, I will keepe thy ſtatutes.
146 I cryed vnto thee, ſaue me: ‖ and I ſhall keepe thy teſtimonies. ‖ Or, that
147 I preuented the dawning of the morning, and cryed: I hoped in thy word.
148 Mine eyes prewent the *nights* watches: that I might meditate in thy word.
149 Heare my voyce according vnto thy louing kindneſſe: O LORD quicken me according to thy iudgement.
150 They draw nigh that follow after miſchiefe: they are farre from thy Law.
151 Thou *art* neere, O LORD: and all thy commandements are trueth.
152 Concerning thy Teſtimonies, I haue knowen of old: that thou haſt founded them for euer.

RESH.

153 Conſider mine affliction, and deliuer me: for I doe not forget thy Law.
154 Plead my cauſe, and deliuer me: quicken me according to thy word.
155 Saluation *is* farre from the wicked: for they ſeeke not thy ſtatutes.
156 ‖ Great *are* thy tender mercies, O LORD: quicken me according to thy iudgements. ‖ Or, many
157 Many *are* my perſecutors, and mine enemies: *yet* doe I not decline from thy teſtimonies.
158 I beheld the tranſgreſſours, and was grieued: becauſe they kept not thy word.
159 Conſider how I loue thy precepts: quicken me, O LORD, according to thy louing kindneſſe.
† Hebr. the beginning of thy word is true. 160 † Thy word *is* true *from* the beginning: and euery one of thy righteous iudgements *endureth* for euer.

SCHIN.

161 Princes haue perſecuted me without a cauſe: but my heart ſtandeth in awe of thy word.
162 I reioyce at thy word: as one that findeth great ſpoile.
163 I hate and abhorre lying: *but* thy Law doe I loue.
164 Seuen times a day doe I praiſe thee: becauſe of thy righteous iudgements.
165 Great peace *haue* they which loue thy Law: and † nothing ſhall offend them.
† Hebr. they ſhall haue no ſtumbling blocke. 166 LORD, I haue hoped for thy ſaluation: and I done thy commandements.
167 My ſoule hath kept thy teſtimonies: and I loue them exceeding ly.
168 I haue kept thy precepts and thy teſtimonies: for all my wayes *are* before thee.

TAV.

169 Let my cry come neere before thee, O LORD: giue me vnderſtanding according to thy word.
170 Let my ſupplication come before thee: deliuer me according to thy word.
171 My lips ſhall vtter praiſe: when thou haſt taught me thy ſtatutes.
172 My tongue ſhall ſpeake of thy word: for all thy commandements *are* righteouſneſſe.
173 Let thine hand helpe me: for I haue choſen thy precepts.
174 I haue longed for thy ſaluation, O LORD: and thy Law *is* my delight.

175 Let

175 Let my soule liue, and it shall praise thee: and let thy iudgements helpe me.

176 I haue gone astray like a lost sheepe, seeke thy seruant: for I doe not forget thy commandements.

PSAL. CXX.

1 Dauid prayeth against Doeg. 3 reproueth his tongue. 5 complaineth of his necessary conuersation with the wicked.

¶ A song of Degrees.

IN my distresse I cried vnto the LORD: and he heard me.

2 Deliuer my soule, O LORD, from lying lips: and from a deceitfull tongue.

3 ‖ What shall be giuen vnto thee? or what shall be † done vnto thee thou false tongue?

4 ‖ Sharpe arrowes of the mighty, with coales of Iuniper.

5 Woe is me, that I soiourne in Mesech: that I dwell in the tents of Kedar.

6 My soule hath long dwelt with him that hateth peace.

7 I am ‖ *for* peace, but when I speake, they *are* for warre.

Or, what shall the deceitfull tongue doe vnto thee? or what shall it profit thee?

† Heb. be added.

‖ Or, is the sharpe arrowes of the mighty man, with coales of iuniper.

‖ Or, a man of peace.

PSAL. CXXI.

The great safety of the godly, who put their trust in Gods protection.

¶ A song of Degrees.

I ‖ Will lift vp mine eyes vnto the hils: from whence commeth my helpe.

2 * My helpe *commeth* from the LORD, which made heauen and earth.

3 He will not suffer thy foote to be moued: he that keepeth thee will not slumber.

4 Behold, he that keepeth Israel, shall neither slumber nor sleepe.

5 The LORD *is* thy keeper: the LORD *is* thy shade vpon thy right hand.

6 The Sun shall not smite thee by day: nor the Moone by night.

7 The LORD shall preserue thee from all euill: he shall preserue thy soule.

8 The LORD shall preserue thy going out and thy comming in: from this time forth, and euen for euermore.

Or, shall I lift vp mine eyes to the hils? whence should my helpe come? Psal. 34.7.

‖ Or, shall lift vp

** Psal. 124. 8.*

PSAL. CXXII.

1 Dauid professeth his ioy for the Church, 6 and prayeth for the peace thereof.

¶ A song of degrees of Dauid.

I Was glad when they said vnto me: Let vs goe into the house of the LORD.

2 Our feet shall stand within thy gates, O Ierusalem.

3 Ierusalem is builded as a citie, that is compact together,

4 Whither the tribes goe vp: the tribes of the LORD, vnto the testimony of Israel: to giue thankes vnto the Name of the LORD.

5 For there † are set thrones of iudgement: the thrones of the house of Dauid.

6 Pray for the peace of Ierusalem: they shall prosper that loue thee.

7 Peace be within thy walles: *and* prosperitie within thy palaces.

8 For my brethren and companions sakes: I will now say, Peace be within thee.

9 Because of the house of the LORD our God: I will seeke thy good.

PSAL. CXXIII.

1 The godly professe their confidence in God, 3 and pray to be deliuered from contempt.

¶ A song of Degrees.

VNto thee lift I vp mine eyes: O thou that dwellest in the heauens.

2 Behold, as the eyes of seruants *looke* vnto the hands of their masters, *and* as the eyes of a maiden vnto the hand of her mistresse: so our eyes *wait* vpon the LORD our God, vntill that he haue mercy vpon vs.

3 Haue mercy vpon vs, O LORD, haue mercy vpon vs, for wee are exceedingly filled with contempt.

4 Our soule is exceedingly filled with the scorning of those that are at ease, *and* with the contempt of the proud.

PSAL. CXXIIII.

The Church blesseth God for a miraculous deliuerance.

¶ A song of Degrees of Dauid.

IF it had not *bin* the LORD, who was on our side, now may Israel say:

2 If it had not *bin* the LORD, who was on our side, when men rose vp against vs;

3 Then they had swallowed vs vp quicke: when their wrath was kindled against vs.

4 Then the waters had ouerwhelmed vs, the streame had gone ouer our soule.

5 Then the proud waters had gone ouer our soule.

6 Blessed *be* the LORD: who hath not giuen vs *as* a prey to their teeth.

7 Our soule is escaped as a bird out of a snare of the Fowlers: the snare is broken, and wee are escaped.

8 *Our helpe *is* in the Name of the LORD: who made heauen and earth.

** Psal. 121. 2.*

PSAL. CXXV.

1 The safety of such as trust in God. 4 A prayer for the godly, and against the wicked.

¶ A song of degrees.

THey that trust in the LORD, *shalbe* as mount Zion, *which* cannot be remoued, *but* abideth for euer.

2 As the mountaines *are* round about Ierusalem, so the LORD *is* round about his people: from henceforth euen for euer.

3 For the rod of † the wicked shall not rest vpon the lot of the righteous: lest the righteous put forth their hands vnto iniquity.

4 Doe good, O LORD, vnto those that be good: and to them that are vpright in their hearts.

5 As for such as turne aside vnto their crooked wayes, the LORD shall lead them forth with the workers of iniquity: *but* peace *shall be* vpon Israel.

† Hebr. wicked-nesse.

PSAL. CXXVI.

1 The Church celebrating her incredible returne out of captiuity, 4 prayeth for, and prophesieth the good successe thereof.

¶ A song of degrees.

WHen the LORD † turned againe the captiuity of Zion: we were like them that dreame.

2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with singing: then said they among the heathen: The LORD † hath done great things for them.

3 The LORD hath done great things for vs: whereof we are glad.

4 Turne againe our captiuity, O LORD: as the streames in the South.

5 They that sow in teares, shall reape in ‖ ioy.

6 He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing ‖ pre-

† Hebr. returned the returning of Zion.

† Hebr. hath magnified to doe with them.

‖ Or, singing.

‖ Or, ſeed baskets. ‖ precious ſeed ſhall doubtleſſe come againe with reioycing : bringing his ſheaues with him.

PSAL. CXXVII.

1 The vertue of Gods bleſſing. 3 Good children are his gift.

¶ A Song of degrees ‖ for Solomon.

‖ Or, of Solomon. † Hebr. are builders of it in it † Hebr. hath filled his quiuer with thē. ‖ Or, ſhall ſubdue, as Pſa 18.45 or deſtroy

EXceept the LORD build the houſe, they labour in vaine that † build it : except the LORD keepe the citie the watchman waketh but in vaine.

2 It *is* vaine for you to riſe vp early, to ſit vp late, to eate the bread of ſorrowes : *for* ſo hee giueth his beloued ſleepe.

3 Loe, children *are* an heritage of the LORD: *and* the fruit of the wombe *is his* reward.

4 As arrowes *are* in the hand of a mighty man : ſo *are* children of the youth.

5 Happy *is* the man that hath his quiuer full of them, they ſhall not be aſhamed : but they ‖ ſhall ſpeake with the enemies in the gate.

PSAL. CXXVIII.

The ſundry bleſſings which follow them that feare God.

¶ A Song of degrees.

BLeſſed *is* euery one that feareth the LORD : that walketh in his waies.

2 For thou ſhalt eate the labour of thine hands: happy *ſhalt* thou *be*, and it *ſhall bee* well with thee.

3 Thy wife *ſhall be* as a fruitfull vine by the ſides of thine houſe, thy children like Oliue plants: round about thy table.

4 Behold, that thus ſhall the man be bleſſed that feareth the LORD.

5 The LORD ſhall bleſſe thee out of Sion: and thou ſhalt ſee the good of Ieruſalem, all the dayes of thy life.

6 Yea thou ſhalt ſee thy childrens children, *and* peace vpon Iſrael.

PSAL. CXXIX.

1 An exhortation to praiſe God for ſauing Iſrael in their great afflictions. 5 The haters of the Church are curſed.

¶ A Song of degrees.

‖ Or, much, MAny a time haue they afflicted me from my youth: may Iſrael now ſay.

2 Many a time haue they afflicted mee from my youth : yet they haue not preuailed againſt me.

3 The plowers plowed vpon my backe : they hane made long their furrowes.

4 The LORD *is* righteous : he hath cut aſunder the cords of the wicked.

5 Let them all be confounded and turned backe that hate Zion.

6 Let them be as the graſſe *vpon* the houſe tops : which withereth afore it groweth vp.

7 Wherewith the mower filleth not his hand ; nor he that bindeth ſheaues his boſome.

8 Neither doe they which goe by, ſay, the bleſsing of the LORD *be* vpon you : wee bleſſe you in the Name of the LORD.

PSAL. CXXX.

1 The Pſalmiſt profeſſeth his hope in prayer, 5 and his patience in hope. 7 He exhorteth Iſrael to hope in God.

¶ A Song of degrees.

OVt of the depths haue I cryed vnto thee, O LORD.

2 Lord heare my voice : let thine eares be attentiue to the voice of my ſupplications.

3 If thou LORD ſhouldeſt marke iniquities : O Lord who ſhall ſtand ?

4 But there is forgiuenеſſe with thee ; that thou mayeſt be feared.

5 I wait for the LORD, my ſoule doth wait : and in his word doe I hope.

6 My ſoule *waiteth* for the Lord, more then they that watch for the morning : *I ſay more then* they that watch for the morning.

‖ Or, which watch

7 Let Iſrael hope in the LORD, for with the LORD *there is* mercy : and with him *is* plenteous redemption.

† Hebr. vnto the new moone.

8 And hee ſhall redeeme Iſrael from all his iniquities.

PSAL. CXXXI.

1 Dauid profeſſing his humility, 3 exhorteth Iſrael to hope in God.

¶ A ſong of degrees of Dauid.

LORD, my heart is not haughtie, nor mine eyes † Hebr. walke, loftie : neither doe I † exerciſe my ſelfe in great matters, or in things too † high for me.

† Hebr. wonders

2 Surely I haue behaued and quieted † my ſelfe as a child that is weaned of his mother : my ſoule *is* euen as a weaned child.

† Hebr. full. † Hebr. my ſoule.

3 Let Iſrael hope in the LORD, from henceforth and for euer.

† Hebr. from now

PSAL. CXXXII.

1 Dauid in his prayer commiſſeth vnto God the religious care he had for the Arke. 8 His prayer at the remouing of the Arke, 11 with a repetition of Gods promiſes.

¶ A Song of degrees.

LORD, remember Dauid, *and* all his afflictions:

2 How he ſware vnto the LORD, *and* vowed vnto the mighty God of Iacob.

3 Surely I will not come into the tabernacle of my houſe : nor goe vp into my bed,

4 I will not giue ſleepe to mine eyes : *or* ſlumber to mine eye-lids,

5 Vntill I find out a place for the LORD : † an habitation for the mighty *God* of Iacob.

† Hebr. Habitacions.

6 Loe wee heard it at Ephrata : wee found it in the fields of the wood.

7 Wee will goe into his Tabernacles : wee will worſhip at his footſtoole.

8 * Ariſe, O LORD, into thy reſt : thou, and the Arke of thy ſtrength.

* 2 Chr. 6. 41. psal.

9 Let thy Prieſts be clothed with righteouſneſſe : and let thy Saints ſhout for ioy,

10 For thy ſeruant Dauids ſake : turne not away the face of thine Anointed.

11 The LORD hath ſworne *in* truth vnto Dauid, hee will not turne from it ; * Of the fruit of † thy body will I ſet vpon thy throne.

* 2 Sam 7. 12. 1 kings 8. 25. 2 chr. 6. 16. psal. 89. 3. 4. luke 1. 69. acts 2. 30.

12 If thy children will keepe my couenant and my teſtimony that I ſhall teach them : their children alſo ſhall ſit vpon thy throne for euermore.

† Hebr. thy loins.

13 For the LORD hath choſen Zion : he hath deſired *it* for his habitation.

† Hebr. thy loins.

14 This *is* my reſt for euer : here will I dwell, for I haue deſired it.

‖ Or.

15 I will ‖ abundantly bleſſe her prouiſion : I will ſatisfie her poore with bread.

* Luke 1. 53.

16 I will alſo clothe her Prieſts with ſaluation : and her Saints ſhall ſhout aloud for ioy.

‖ Or,

17 * There will I make the horne of Dauid to bud : I haue ordained a ‖ lampe for mine Anointed.

* Luke 1. 69.

18 His enemies will I clothe with ſhame : but vpon himſelfe ſhall his crowne flouriſh.

PSAL. CXXXIII.

The benefit of the communion of Saints.

¶ A Song of Degrees of Dauid.

BEhold, how good and how pleaſant *it is* : for brethren to dwell † together in vnity.

† Hebr. euen alſo

2 *It is* like the precious ointment vpon the head, that ſ. gilbert.

that ran downe vpon the beard, *euen* Aarons beard: that went downe to the skirts of his garments.

3 As the dew of Hermon, *and as the dew* that deſcended vpon the mountaines of Zion; for there the LORD commanded the bleſsing: *euen* life for euermore.

PSAL. CXXXIIII.

An exhortation to bleſſe God.

¶ A ſong of degrees.

BEhold, bleſſe yee the LORD, all ye ſeruants of the LORD; which by night ſtand in the houſe of the LORD.

2 Lift vp your hands ‖ *in* the Sanctuary: and bleſſe the LORD.

‖ Or, *in the holineſſe.*

3 The LORD that made heauen and earth: bleſſe thee out of Zion.

PSAL. CXXXV.

An exhortation to praiſe God for his mercy, 5 for his power, 8 for his iudgements, 15 The vanity of idoles. 19 An exhortation to bleſſe God.

PRaiſe ye the LORD, praiſe ye the Name of the LORD: praiſe *him*, O yee ſeruants of the LORD.

2 Ye that ſtand in the houſe of the LORD, in the courts of the houſe of our God.

3 Praiſe the Lord, for the LORD *is* good: ſing praiſes vnto his Name, for *it is* pleaſant.

4 For the LORD hath choſen Iacob vnto himſelfe: *and* Iſrael for his peculiar treaſure.

5 For I know that the LORD *is* great: and *that* our LORD *is* aboue all gods.

6 Whatſoeuer the LORD pleaſed, *that* did hee in heauen and in earth: in the Seas, and all deepe places.

Ier.10.13 7 * He cauſeth the vapours to aſcend from the ends of the earth: hee maketh lightnings for the raine: he bringeth the wind out of his treaſuries.

Exod. 12.29. Hebr. *the firſt borne of* man and beaſt.

8 * Who ſmote the firſt borne of Egypt: † both of man and beaſt.

9 *Who* ſent tokens and wonders into the midſt of thee, O Egypt: vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his ſeruants,

10 * Who ſmote great nations: and ſlew mighty Kings:

Num.21 Pſa.135. Deut.2.33. & 3.2,3. Ioſh.12.

11 Sihon King of the Amorites, and Og King of Baſhan: and all the kingdomes of Canaan,

12 * And gaue their land *for* an heritage: an heritage vnto Iſrael his people.

13 Thy Name O LORD, *endureth* for euer: *and* thy memoriall, O LORD, † throughout all generations,

Heb. *to generation generation.*

14 For the LORD will iudge his people: and hee will repent himſelfe concerning his ſeruants.

Pſa.115. 4,5,6,7, 8,10.

15 * The idoles of the heathen *are* ſiluer and gold, the worke of mens hands.

16 They *haue* mouthes, but they ſpeake not: eyes *haue* they, but they ſee not:

17 They *haue* eares, but they heare not: neither is there any breath in their mouthes.

18 They that make them, are like vnto them: *ſo is* euery one that truſteth in them.

19 Bleſſe the LORD, O houſe of Iſrael: bleſſe the LORD, O houſe of Aaron.

20 Bleſſe the LORD, O houſe of Leui: ye that feare the LORD, bleſſe the LORD.

21 Bleſſed *be* the LORD out of Zion; which dwelleth at Ieruſalem: praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXXXVI.

An exhortation to giue thankes vnto God for particular mercies.

Pſal.106. 107. 118.

O Giue thanks vnto the LORD, for he *is* good; for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

2 O giue thankes vnto the God of gods: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

3 O giue thankes vnto the Lord of lords: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

4 To him who alone doth great wonders: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

5 * To him that by wiſedome made the heauens: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

6 * To him that ſtretched out the earth aboue the waters: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

* Gen.1.1.

7 * To him that made great lights: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

* Gen.1.6 Ier.10.12.

8 The Sun † to rule by day: for his mercy *endureth* for euer,

* Gen 1. 14.

9 The Moone and ſtarres *to* rule by night: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

† Hebr. *for the rulings by day.*

10 * To him that ſmote Egypt in their firſt borne: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

* Exod. 12.29.

11 * And brought out Iſrael from among them: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

* Exod. 13.17.

12 With a ſtrong hand, and with a ſtretched out arme: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

* Exod. 14. 21,22.

13 * To him which diuided the red ſea into parts: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

* Exod. 14.22.

14 And made Iſrael to paſſe thorow the midſt of it: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

15 * But † ouerthrew Pharaoh and his hoſt in the red ſea: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

† Hebr. *ſhaked off.*

16 * To him which led his people thorow the wilderneſſe: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

* Exod. 15.22. * Deut. 29.7. pſal. 135. 10,11. * Num. 21.23. * Num. 21.33. * Ioſh. 12.7.

17 To him that ſmote great Kings: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

18 * And ſlew famous Kings: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

19 * Sihon King of the Amorites: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

20 * And Og the King of Baſhan: for his mercy *endureth* for euer,

21 * And gaue their land for an heritage: for his mercy *endureth* for euer,

22 * *Euen* an heritage vnto Iſrael his ſeruant: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

23 Who remembred vs in our low eſtate: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

24 And hath redeemed vs from our enemies: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

25 Who giueth food to all fleſh: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

26 O giue thankes vnto the God of heauen: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

PSAL. CXXXVII.

The conſtancy of the Iewes in captiuity. 7 The Prophet curſeth Edom and Babel.

BY the riuers of Babylon there we ſet downe, yea we wept when we remembred Zion.

† Hebr. *the words of a ſong.*

2 We hanged our harpes vpon the willowes, in the midſt thereof.

† Hebr. *Aria vs ea reaper.*

3 For there they that carried vs away captiue, required of vs † a ſong and they that † waſted vs, required of vs mirth, *ſaying*; Sing vs *one* of the ſongs of Zion.

† Hebr. *land of a ſtranger.*

4 How ſhall wee ſing the LORDS ſong: in a † ſtrange land.

† Hebr. *ſhe head of my ioy.*

5 If I forget thee, O Ieruſalem: let my right hand forget *her cunning*.

† Hebr. *bare.*

6 If I doe not remember thee, let my tongue cleaue to the roofe of my mouth; if I preferre not Ieruſalem aboue † my chiefe ioy.

* Obad 12.13.

7 Remember, O LORD, the children of Edom, in the day of Ieruſalem; who ſaid, † Raſe it, raſe it, euen to the foundation thereof.

† Hebr. *make bare.*

8 * O daughter of Babylon, who *art* to be † deſtroyed;

† Heb. that recompenseth vnto thee thy deed whic

ſtroyed: happy ſhall he be † that reward thee, as thou haſt ſerued vs.

9 * Happy ſhall he be that taketh and daſheth thy little ones againſt †the ſtones.

6 thou didſt to vs. * Iſa.13.16. † Heb. thy rocke.

PSAL. CXXXVIII.

1 Dauid praiſeth God for the trueth of his word. 4 He propheſieth that the Kings of the earth ſhall praiſe God, 7 He profeſſeth his confidence in God.

¶ *A Pſalme of Dauid.*

* Pſal. 119.46.

I * Will praiſe thee with my whole heart: before the gods will I ſing praiſe vnto thee.

2 I will worſhip toward thy holy Temple, and praiſe thy Name, for thy louing kindneſſe, and for thy trueth: for thou haſt magnified thy word aboue all thy Name.

3 In the day when I cryed thou anſweredſt mee: *and* ſtrengthenedſt me *with* ſtrength in my ſoule.

4 All the Kings of the earth ſhall praiſe thee, O LORD, when they heare the words of thy mouth,

5 Yea, they ſhall ſing in the wayes of the LORD: for grace *is* the glory of the LORD.

6 Though the LORD be high, yet hath he reſpect vnto the lowly: but the proud he knoweth afar off.

7 Though I walke in the midſt of trouble, thou wilt reuiue me, thou ſhalt ſtretch forth thine hand againſt the wrath of mine enemies: and thy right hand ſhall ſaue me.

8 The LORD will perfite *that which* concerneth me: thy mercy, O LORD, *endureth* for euer: forſake not the workes of thine owne hands.

PSAL. CXXXIX.

1 Dauid praiſeth God for his all ſeeing prouidence. 17 and for his infinite mercies. 19 He deſieth the wicked. 23 He prayeth for ſincerity.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, A Pſalme of Dauid.

O LORD thou haſt ſearched me, and knowne *me.*

‖ Or, winnoweſt.

2 Thou knoweſt my downe-ſitting, & mine vpriſing: thou vnderſtandeſt my thought a farre off.

3 Thou ‖ compaſſeſt my path, and my lying down, and art acquainted *with* all my wayes.

4 For *there is* not a word in my tongue: *but* loe, O LORD thou knoweſt it altogether.

5 Thou haſt beſet me behind and before: and laid thine hand vpon me.

6 Such knowledge *is* too wonderfull for me: it is high, I cannot *attaine* vnto it.

* Amos 9.2.3.4. Iob.26.6. Heb.4.13.

7 Whither ſhall I goe from thy ſpirit? or whither ſhall I flie from thy preſence?

8 * If I aſcend vp into heauen, thou art there: if I make my bed in hell, behold thou *art there.*

9 *If* I take the wings of the morning, *and* dwell in the vttermoſt parts of the Sea.

10 Euen there ſhall thine hand lead me: and thy right hand ſhall hold me.

11 * If I ſay, Surely the darkeneſſe ſhall couer me: euen the night ſhall be light about me.

12 Yea, the darkeneſſe † hideth not from thee, but the night ſhineth as the day: † the darkeneſſe and the light are both alike *to thee.*

† Heb. darkeneth not, † Hebr. as is the darkenes ſo is the light.

13 For thou haſt poſſeſſed my reines: thou haſt couered me in my mothers wombe.

14 I will praiſe thee, for I am fearefully *and* wonderfully made, marueilous *are* thy workes: and *that* my ſoule knoweth † right well.

† Heb. greatly.

15 My ‖ ſubſtance was not hid from thee, when I was made in ſecret: *and* curiouſly wrought in the loweſt parts of the earth.

‖ Or, ſtrength or body.

16 Thine eyes did ſee my ſubſtance yet being vnperfect, and in thy booke † all my members were written, ‖ *which* in continuance were faſhioned,

† Heb. all of them ‖ Or, what daies they ſhould be faſhioned

when as yet *there was* none of them

17 * How precious alſo are thy thoughts vnto me, O God: how great is the ſumme of them?

* Pſa. 40. 6.

18 *If* I ſhould count them, they are moe in number then *the* ſand: when I awake, I am ſtill with thee.

19 Surely thou ſhalt ſlay the wicked, O God: depart from me therefore, ye bloody men

20 For they ſpeake againſt thee wickedly: and thine enemies take *thy Name* in vaine.

21 Doe not I hate them, O LORD, that hate thee? and am not I grieued with thoſe that riſe vp againſt thee?

22 I hate them with perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies.

23 Search me, O God, and know my heart: try me, and know my thoughts:

24 And ſee if *there be* any † wicked way in me: and lead me in the way euerlaſting.

† Hebr. way of paine or griefe.

PSAL. CXL.

1 Dauid prayeth to be deliuered from Saul, and Doeg. 8 He prayeth againſt them. 12 He comforteth himſelfe by confidence in God.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, A Pſalme of Dauid.

DEliuer me, O LORD, from the euill man: preſerue me from the † violent man.

† Hebr. man of violences. Rom. 3.13.

2 Which imagine miſchiefe in *their* heart: continually are they gathered together *for* warre.

3 * They haue sharpened their tongues like a ſerpent: addars poyſon *is* vnder their lips, ‹Selah.

* Pſa. 58.4.

4 Keepe mee, O LORD, from the hands of the wicked: preſerue mee from the violent man: who haue purpoſed to ouerthrow my goings.

5 The proud haue hid a ſnare for me, and coards, they haue ſpread a net by the way ſide: they haue ſet ginnes for me. Selah.

6 I ſaid vnto the LORD, Thou *art* my God: heare the voyce of my ſupplications, O LORD.

‖ Or, let them not be exalted. † Hebr. a man of ſpeech.

7 O GOD the Lord, the ſtrength of my ſaluation: thou haſt couered my head in the day of battell.

8 Grant not, O LORD, the deſires of the wicked: further not his wicked deuice, ‖ *leſt* they exalt themſelues. Selah.

9 As for the head of thoſe that compaſſe me about: let the miſchiefe of their owne lips couer them.

10 Let burning coales fall vpon them, let them be caſt into the fire: into deepe pits, that they riſe not vp againe.

11 Let not an † euil ſpeaker be eſtabliſhed in the earth: euill ſhall hunt the violent man to ouerthrow *him.*

† Hebr. euill ſpeaker ſhall not be eſtabliſhed in the earth. Pſa.140.11. let him hunte his euil ſhoten.

12 I know that the LORD will maintaine the cauſe of the afflicted: *and* the right of the poore.

13 Surely the righteous ſhall giue thankes vnto thy Name: the vpright ſhall dwell in thy preſence.

PSAL. CXLI.

1 Dauid prayeth that his ſuit may be acceptable: 3 his conſcience ſincere: 7 & his life ſafe from ſnares.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

LORD, I cry vnto thee, make haſt vnto me: giue eare vnto my voyce when I cry vnto thee.

† Hebr. direct.

2 Let my prayer be ſet † foorth before thee *as* incenſe: *and* the lifting vp of my hands *as* the euening ſacrifice.

‖ Or, let the righteous ſmite me kindly: it ſhall be a reproue, but let not their ſweet things breake my head, for

3 Set a watch (O LORD) before my mouth: keepe the doore of my lips.

4 Encline not my heart to any euill thing, to practiſe wicked works with men that worke iniquity: and let me not eat of their dainties.

5 ‖ Let the righteous ſmite mee, *it ſhall be* a kindnes, and let him reproue me, *it ſhall be* an excellent oyle, *which* ſhall not breake mine head: for yet my prayer alſo ſhalbe in their calamities.

6 When

6 When their iudges are ouerthrowne in stony places: they shall heare my words, for they are sweet.
7 Our bones are scattered at the graues mouth: as when one cutteth and cleaueth *wood* vpon the earth.
8 But mine eyes *are* vnto thee, O GOD the Lord: in thee is my trust, † leaue not my soule destitute.
9 Keepe me from the snare *which* they haue laid for me: and the grinnes of the workers of iniquity.
10 Let the wicked fall into their owne nets: whilest that I withall † escape.

PSAL. CXLII.

Dauid sheweth that in his trouble, all his comfort was in prayer vnto God.

¶ ‖ Maschil of Dauid; A prayer when he was in the caue.

I Cried vnto the LORD with my voyce; with my voyce vnto the LORD did I make my supplication.
2 I powred out my complaint before him: I shewed before him my trouble.
3 When my spirit was ouerwhelmed within me, then thou knewest my path: in the way wherein I walked haue they priuily laid a snare for me.
4 I looked on my right hand, and beheld, but *there was* no man that would know me, refuge † failed me: † no man cared for my soule.
5 I cryed vnto thee, O LORD, I said, Thou *art* my refuge, *and* my portion in the land of the liuing.
6 Attend vnto my cry, for I am brought very low, deliuer me from my persecuters: for they are stronger then I.
7 Bring my soule out of prison, that I may praise thy Name: the righteous shall compasse me about: for thou shalt deale bountifully with me.

PSAL. CXLIII.

1 Dauid prayeth for fauour in iudgement. 3 He complaineth of his griefes. 5 He strengtheneth his faith, by meditation and prayer. 7 He prayeth for grace, 9 for deliuerance, 10 for sanctification, 12 for destruction of his enemies.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

HEare my prayer, O LORD, giue eare to my supplications: in thy faithfulnesse answere me, *and* in thy righteousnesse.
2 And enter not into iudgement with thy seruant for in * thy sight shall no man liuing be iustified.
3 For the enemy hath persecuted my soule, hee hath smitten my life downe to the ground: he hath made me to dwell in darknesse, as those that haue beene long dead.
4 Therefore is my spirit ouerwhelmed within me: my heart within me is desolate.
5 I remember the dayes of old, I meditate on all thy workes: I muse on the worke of thy hands.
6 I stretch foorth my hands vnto thee: my soule *thirsteth* after thee as a thirstie land. Selah.
7 Heare me speedily, O LORD, my spirit faileth, hide not thy face from me, ‖ lest I be like vnto them that goe downe into the pit.
8 Cause mee to heare thy louing kindnesse in the morning, for in thee doe I trust: cause mee to know the way wherein I should walke: for I lift vp my soule vnto thee.
9 Deliuer me, O LORD, from mine enemies: † I flie vnto thee to hide me.
10 Teach mee to doe thy will, for thou *art* my God, thy Spirit *is* good: lead me into the land of vprightnesse.
11 Quicken me, O LORD, for thy Names sake: for thy righteousnesse sake bring my soule out of trouble.
12 And of thy mercy cut off mine enemies: and destroy all them that afflict my soule: for I *am* thy seruant.

PSAL. CXLIIII.

1 Dauid blesseth God for his mercy both to him and to man. 5 He prayeth that God would powerfully deliuer him from his enemies. 9 He promiseth to praise God. 11 He prayeth for the happy estate of the Kingdome.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

BLessed *be* the LORD my † strength, which teacheth my hands † to warre, and my fingers to fight,
2 * ‖ My goodnesse and my fortresse, my high tower, and my deliuerer, my shield, and *he* in whom I trust: who subdueth my people vnder me.
3 * LORD, what *is* man, that thou takest knowledge of him? *or* the sonne of man, that thou makest account of him.
4 * Man *is* like to vanity: his dayes *are* as a shadow that passeth away.
5 Bow thy heauens, O LORD, and come downe: touch the mountaines, and they shall smoke.
6 *Cast foorth lightning and scatter them: shoot out thine arrowes and destroy them.
7 Send thine † hand from aboue, rid mee, and deliuer mee out of great waters; from the hand of strange children.
8 Whose mouth speaketh vanity: and their right hand *is* a right hand of falshood.
9 I will sing a new song vnto thee, O God: vpon a psaltery, *and* an instrument of ten strings will I sing praises vnto thee.
10 *It is he* that giueth ‖ saluation vnto kings: who deliuereth Dauid his seruant from the hurtfull sword.
11 Ridde mee, and deliuer mee from the hand of strange children whose mouth speaketh vanity: and their right hand *is* a right hand of falshood.
12 That our sonnes *may be* as plants growne vp in their youth; *that* our daughters *may be* as corner stones, † polished *after* the similitude of a palace.
13 *That* our garners *may be* full, affording † all manner of store: *that* our sheepe may bring forth thousands and ten thousands in our streets.
14 That our oxen *may be* † strong to labour, that *there be* no breaking in, nor going out; that *there be* no complaining in our streets.
15 * Happy *is* that people that is in such a case: yea, happy *is* that people, whose God is the LORD.

PSAL. CXLV.

1 Dauid prayeth God for his fame, 8 for his goodnesse, 11 for his kingdome, 14 for his prouidence, 17 for his iust mercy.

¶ Dauids *Psalme* of praise.

I Will extoll thee, my God, O King: and I will blesse thy Name for euer and euer.
2 Euery day will I blesse thee: and I will praise thy Name for euer and euer.
3 Great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised: † and his greatnesse is vnsearchable.
4 One generation shall praise thy works to another, and shall declare thy mighty acts.
5 I will speake of the glorious honour of thy Maiesty, and of thy wondrous † workes.
6 And *men* shall speake of the might of thy terrible acts: and I will † declare thy greatnesse.
7 They shall abundantly vtter the memory of thy great goodnesse, and shall sing of thy righteousnes.
8 * The LORD *is* gracious and full of compassion: slow to anger, and of great mercy.
9 * The LORD *is* good to all: and his tender mercies *are* ouer all his workes.

10 All

† *Hebr.* *my rocke.*
† *Hebr.* *to the warre, &c.*
2. Sam. 22. 2, 3, & 35. & 49. verses.
‖ *Or, my mercy.*
* Iob. 7. 17. psal. 8. 5. heb. 2. 6
* Psal. 39. 6. iob. 14. 2.
* Psal. 18. 43, 44.
† *Hebr.* *a new.*
‖ *Or, victory.*
† *Hebr.* *from the hurtfull.*
† *Hebr.* *from the hand.*
Hebr. *able to leaue Lurdens, or loaden with flesh*
* Psal. 33. 12, & 65. 4.
† *Hebr.* *and of his greatnesse* there is *no search.*
† *Hebr.* *stings, or words.*
† *Hebr.* *declare it.*
* Exod. 34. 6. 7. num. 14. 18. Psal. 86. 5. 15. & 103. 8.
† *Hebr.* *gracious in mercy.*

10 All thy workes shall praise thee, O LORD and thy Saints shall blesse thee.
11 They shall speake of the glory of thy kingdome: and talke of thy power.
12 To make knowne to the sonnes of men his mighty acts: and the glorious maiestie of his kingdome.
† *Hebr. a kingdome of all ages.* 13 Thy kingdome *is* † an euerlasting kingdome: and thy dominion *endureth*, throughout all generations.
14 The LORD vpholdeth all that fall: and raiseth vp all those that be bowed downe.
‖ *Or, looke vnto thee* 15 The eyes of all ‖ wait vpon thee, and thou giuest them their meat in due season.
16 Thou openest thine hand: and satisfiest the desire of euery liuing thing.
17 The LORD *is* righteous in all his wayes: and ‖ *Or, mercifull, or bountifull* holy in all his workes.
18 The LORD is nigh vnto all them that call vpon him: to all that call vpon him in truth.
19 He will fulfill the desire of them that feare him: he also will heare their cry, and will saue them.
20 The LORD preserueth all them that loue him: but all the wicked will he destroy.
21 My mouth shall speake of the praise of the LORD: and let all flesh blesse his holy Name for euer and euer.

PSAL. CXLVI.

1 The Psalmist voweth perpetuall praises to God. 3 He exhorteth not to trust in man. 5 God for his power, iustice mercy, and kingdome, is only worthy to be trusted.

† *Hebr. Hallelu-iah.* † PRaise ye the LORD: praise the LORD, O my soule.
2 While I liue I will praise the LORD: I will sing praises vnto my God, while I haue any being.
3 *Put not your trust in Princes: nor* in the son of man in whom *there is* no ‖ helpe. *Psa. 118. 8. 9. ‖ Or, salvation.*
4 His breath goeth forth, he returneth to his earth: in that very day his thoughts perish.
5 Happy *is he* that *hath* the God of Iacob for his helpe: whose hope *is* in the LORD his God.
6 *Which* made heauen and earth, the sea, and all that therein is: which keepeth trueth for euer:
7 *Which* executeth iudgement for the oppressed, *which* giueth food to the hungry: the LORD looseth the prisoners.
8 The LORD openeth the eyes of the blind, the LORD raiseth them that are bowed downe: the LORD loueth the righteous.
9 The LORD preserueth the strangers, he relieueth the fatherlesse, and widow: but the way of the wicked he turneth vpside downe.
Exod. 25. 18. 10 * The LORD shall raigne for euer, *euen* thy God, O Zion, vnto all generations: Praise yee the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVII.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to praise God, for his care of the Church, 4 his power, 5 and his mercy. 7 To praise him for his prouidence: 12 To praise him for his blessings vpon the kingdome: 15 for his power ouer the Meteors, 19 and for his ordinances in the Church.

PRaise ye the LORD: for it *is* good to sing praises vnto our God: for it *is* pleasant, *and* praise is comely.
2 The LORD doth build vp Ierusalem, he gathereth the outcasts of Israel.
3 He healeth the broken in heart: and bindeth vp their † wounds. † *Hebr. griefes.*
4 He telleth the number of the starres: he calleth them all by *their* names.
5 Great *is* our Lord, and of great power † his vnderstanding is infinite. † *Hebr. of his vnderstanding there is no number.*
6 The LORD lifteth vp the meeke: he casteth the wicked downe to the ground.
7 Sing vnto the LORD with thanksgiuing: sing praise vpon the harpe vnto our God?
8 Who couereth the heauen with cloudes, who prepareth raine for the earth: who maketh grasse to grow vpon the mountaines. *Iob 38. 25. Psal. 104. 14.*
9 * Hee giueth to the beast his food: *and* to the young rauens which cry.
10 He delighteth not in the strength of the horse: he taketh not pleasure in the legs of a man.
11 The LORD taketh pleasure in them that feare him: in those that hope in his mercy.
12 Praise the LORD, O Ierusalem praise thy God, O Zion.
13 For hee hath strengthened the barres of thy gates, he hath blessed thy children within thee.
14 † He maketh peace *in* thy borders: *and* filleth thee with the * finest of the wheate. † *Hebr. who maketh thy borders peace.*
15 He sendeth foorth his commandement vpon earth: his word runneth very swiftly.
16 He giueth snow like wooll: he scatereth the hoare frost like ashes. † *Hebr. wooll.*
17 He casteth foorth his yce like morsels: who can stand before his cold? *Psal. 104. 6.*
18 He sendeth out his word and melteth them: he causeth his winde to blow, and the waters flow.
19 He sheweth † his word vnto Iacob: his statutes and his iudgements vnto Israel. † *Hebr. words.*
20 He hath not dealt so with any nation: and as for *his* iudgements they haue not knowne them. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVIII.

1 The Psalmist exhorteth the celestiall, 7 to terrestriall, 11 and the rationall creatures to praise God.

PRaise yee the LORD: praise yee the LORD from the heauens: praise him in the heights. † *Hebr. Hallelu-iah.*
2 Praise yee him all his Angels: praise ye him all his hostes.
3 Praise ye him Sunne and Moone: praise him all ye starres of light.
4 Praise him ye heauen of heauens: and ye waters that *be* aboue the heauens.
5 Let them praise the name of the LORD: for he commanded and they were created.
6 He hath also established them for euer and euer, he hath made a decree which shall not passe.
7 Praise the LORD from the earth: yee dragons and all deepes.
8 Fire and haile, snow and vapour: stormy winde fulfilling his word.
9 Mountaines and all hilles: fruitfull trees, and all Cedars.
10 Beasts and all cattell: creeping things, and † flying foule. † *Hebr. winged.*
11 Kings of the earth and all people: Princes, and all Iudges of the earth.
12 Both young men and maidens: old men and children.
13 Let them praise the name of the LORD, for his Name alone is † excellent: his glory *is* aboue the earth and heauen. † *Hebr. exalted.*
14 Hee also exalteth the horne of his people, the praise of all his Saints: euen of the children of Israel, a people neere vnto him. Praise the LORD.

PSAL. CXLIX.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to praise God for his loue to the Church: 5 and for that power which he hath giuen to the Church to rule the consciences of men.

Praise

†PRaise yee the LORD: sing vnto the LORD a new song: *and* his praise in the Congregation of Saints.

2 Let Israel reioyce in him that made him: let the children of Zion be ioyfull in their king.

3 Let them praise his Name ‖ in the dance: let them sing praises vnto him w^th the timbrel and harp.

4 For the LORD taketh pleasure in his people: he will beautifie the meeke with saluation.

5 Let the Saints be ioyfull in glory: let them sing a loud vpon their beds.

6 Let the hie *praises* of God *be* † in their mouth: and a two edged sword in their hand:

7 To execute vengeance vpon the heathen: *and* punishments vpon the people.

8 To binde their Kings with chaines: and their Nobles with fetters of yron.

9 To *execute vpon them the iudgment written: This honor *haue* all his Saints. Praise ye the LORD. * Deut. 7.1.

PSAL. CL.

1 *An exhortation to praise God, 3 with all kind of Instruments.*

†PRaise ye the LORD. Praise God in his Sanctuary: praise him in the firmament of his power. † *Hebr. Hallelujah*

2 Praise him for his mighty Acts: praise him according to his excellent greatnesse.

3 Praise him with the sound of the ‖ trumpet: praise him with the psaltery and harpe. ‖ *Or, cornet.*

4 Praise him with the timbrell and ‖ dance: praise him with stringed instruments and organs. ‖ *Or, pipe.*

5 Praise him vpon the loud cymbals: praise him vpon the high sounding cymbals.

6 Let euery thing that hath breath, praise the LORD. Praise ye the LORD.

¶ THE PROVERBES.

CHAP. I.

1 *The vse of the Prouerbes.* 7 *An exhortation to feare God and beleeue his Word:* 10 *To auoyd the entisings of sinners.* 20 *Wisdome complaineth of her contempt.* 24 *She threatneth her contemners.*

THE Prouerbes of Solomon, the sonne of Dauid, King of Israel.

2 To know wildome and instruction, to perceiue the wordes of vnderstanding,

3 To receiue the instruction of wisdome, iustice, and iudgement, and † equitie.

4 To giue subtilty to the simple, to the young man knowledge and ‖ discretion.

5 A wise man will heare, and will increase learning: and a man of vnderstanding shall attaine vnto wise counsels:

6 To vnderstand a prouerbe, and ‖ the interpretation, the words of the wise, & their dark sayings.

7 ¶ * The feare of the LORD *is* ‖ the beginning of knowledge: *but* fooles despise wisedome and instruction.

8 My sonne, heare the instruction of thy father, and forsake not the law of thy mother.

9 For they *shall be* † an ornament of grace vnto thy head, and chaines about thy necke.

10 ¶ My son, if sinners entice thee, consent thou not.

11 If they say, Come with vs, let vs lay wait for blood, let vs lurke priuily for the innocent without cause:

12 Let vs swallow them vp aliue as the graue, and whole, as those that goe downe into the pit:

13 We shall find all precious substance, wee shall fill our houses with spoyle:

14 Cast in thy lot among vs, let vs all haue one purse:

15 My sonne, walke not thou in the way with them: refraine thy foot from their path:

16 * For their feet run to euill, and make haste to shed blood.

17 Surely in vaine the net is spread † in the sight of any bird.

18 And they lay waite for their *owne* blood: they lurke priuily for their *owne* liues.

19 So *are* the wayes of euery one that is greedy of gaine, *which* taketh away the life of the owners thereof.

20 ¶ ‖ Wisedome cryeth without, shee * vttereth her voyce in the streets.

21 She cryeth in the chiefe place of concourse, in the openings of the gates: in the citie she vttereth her words, *saying*,

22 How long ye simple ones, will ye loue simplicitie? and the scorners delight in their scorning, and fooles hate knowledge?

23 Turne you at my reproofe: behold, I will powre out my spirit vnto you, I will make known my words vnto you.

24 ¶ * Because I haue called, and yee refused, I haue stretched out my hand, and no man regarded. * Isa. 65. 12. & 66. 4. ierem. 7. 13. ezek. 8. 18.

25 But ye haue set at nought all my counsell, and would none of my reproofe:

26 I also will laugh at your calamity, I will mocke when your feare commeth.

27 * When your feare commeth as desolation, and your destruction commeth as a whirewinde; when distresse and anguish commeth vpon you: * Iob 27 9. isa. 1. 15. ier. 11. 11. & 14. 12. * Mic. 3. 4.

28 * Then shall they call vpon me, but I will not answere: they shall seeke me early, but they shall not find me:

29 For that they hated knowledge, and did not chuse the feare of the LORD:

30 They would none of my counsell: they despised all my reproofe.

31 Therefore shall they eate of the fruit of their owne way, and be filled with their owne deuices.

32 For the ‖ turning away of the simple shall slay them, & the prosperity of fooles shal destroy them. ‖ *Or, ease of the simple.*

33 But whoso hearkeneth vnto mee, shall dwell safely, and shall be quiet for feare of euill.

CHAP. II.

1 *Wisedome promiseth godlinesse to her children,* 10 *and safety from euill company,* 20 *and direction in good wayes.*

MY sonne, if thou wilt receiue my words, and hide my commandements with thee,

2 So that thou encline thine eare vnto wisdome, *and* apply thine heart to vnderstanding:

3 Yea, if thou cryest after knowledge, *and* † liftest vp thy voyce for vnderstanding:

4 * If thou seekest her as siluer, and searchest for her as *for* hid treasures?

5 Then shalt thou vnderstand the feare of the LORD, and finde the knowledge of God.

6 * For the LORD giueth wisedome out of his mouth *commeth* knowledge and vnderstanding.

7 Hee layeth vp sound wisedome for the righteous: *he is* a buckler to them that walke vprightly.

8 He keepeth the pathes of iudgement, and preserueth the way of his Saints.

† *Hebr. giueth thy voyce.* * Matth. 13. 44. * Iam. 1. 5. 1. tim. 3. 6.

9 Then shalt thou vnderstand righteousnes, and iudgement, and equitie: *yea*, euery good path.
10 ¶ When wisedome entreth into thine heart, and knowledge is pleasant vnto thy soule.
11 Discretion shall preserue thee, vnderstanding shall keepe thee:
12 To deliuer thee from the way of the euill man, from the man that speaketh froward things.
13 Who leaue the paths of vprightnesse, to walke in the wayes of darknesse:
14 Who reioyce to doe euill, *and* delight in the frowardnesse of the wicked.
15 Whose wayes *are* crooked, and they froward in their paths.
16 To deliuer thee from the strange woman, * *euen* from the stranger *which* flattereth with her words:
17 Which forsaketh the guide of her youth, and forgetteth the couenant of her God.
18 For her house enclineth vnto death, and her paths vnto the dead:
19 None that goe vnto her, returne againe; neither take they hold of the pathes of life.
20 That thou mayest walke in the way of good men, and keepe the pathes of the righteous.
21 *For the vpright shall dwell in the land: and the perfect shall remaine in it.
22 *But the wicked shalbe cut off from the earth, and the transgressours shalbe ‖ rooted out of it.

* Chap. 5.3. & 7.5.
* Pſal. 37.30.
* Iob 18. 17. pſal. 10.4.35.
‖ *Or*, plucks vp.

CHAP. III.

1 *An exhortation to obedience*, 5 *to faith*, 7 *to mortification*, 9 *to deuotion*. 11 *to patience*. 13 *The happy gaine of wisedome*. 19 *The power*, 21 *and the benefits of wisedome*. 27 *An exhortation to charitableneſſe*, 30 *to peaceableneſſe*, 31 *and contentednes*. 33 *The curſed ſtate of the wicked*.

MY sonne, forget not my Law, * but let thine heart keepe my commandements.
2 For length of dayes, and † long life, and peace shall they adde to thee.
3 Let not mercy and truth forsake thee: * binde them about thy neck, write them vpon the table of thine heart.
4 * So shalt thou find fauour, and ‖ good vnderstanding in the sight of God and man.
5 ¶ Trust in the LORD with all thine heart, and leane not to thine vnderstanding.
6 * In all thy wayes acknowledge him, and hee shall direct thy paths.
7 ¶ * Bee not wise in thine owne eyes: feare the LORD, and depart from euill.
8 It shalbe † health to thy nauell, and † marrow to thy bones.
9 *Honour the LORD with thy substance, and with the first fruits of all thine increase.
10 * So shall thy barnes be filled with plentie, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine.
11 ¶ *My sonne, despise not the chastening of the LORD, neither be weary of his correction.
12 For whom the LORD loueth, hee correcteth, euen as a father the sonne, *in whom* hee delighteth.
13 ¶ Happy *is* the man *that* findeth wisedome, and † the man *that* getteth vnderstanding.
14 * For the merchandise of it *is* better then the merchandise of siluer, and the gaine thereof then fine gold.
15 She is more precious then rubies: and all the things thou canst desire, are not to be compared vnto her.
16 Length of dayes *is* in her right hand: and in her left hand riches and honour.
17 Her wayes *are* wayes of pleasantnesse: and all her pathes *are* peace.
18 She *is* a tree of life to them that lay hold vpon her, *and happy is* euery one that retaineth her.
19 The LORD by wisedome hath founded the earth; by vnderstanding hath hee ‖ established the heauens.
20 By his knowledge the depths are broken vp: and the cloudes drop downe the dew.
21 ¶ My sonne, let not *them* depart from thine eyes: keepe sound wisedome and discretion.
22 So shall they be life vnto thy soule, and grace to thy necke.
23 * Then shalt thou walke in thy way safely, and thy foot shall not stumble.
24 When thou lyest downe, thou shalt not be afraid: yea, thou shalt lie downe, and thy sleepe shall be sweet.
25 Bee not afraid of sudden feare, neither of the desolation of the wicked when it commeth.
26 For the LORD shalbe thy confidence, and shall keepe thy foot from being taken.
27 ¶ Withhold not good from them † to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to doe it.
28 Say not vnto thy neighbour, Goe, and come againe, and to morrow I will giue, when thou hast it by thee.
29 ‖ Deuise not euill against thy neighbour, seeing he dwelleth securely by thee.
30 ¶ Striue not with a man without a cause, if he haue done thee no harme.
31 ¶ * Enuy thou not † the oppressour, and chuse none of his wayes.
32 For the froward *is* abomination to the LORD: * but his secret *is* with the righteous.
33 ¶ * The curse of the LORD *is* in the house of the wicked: but he blesseth the habitation of the
34 * Surely he scorneth the scorners: but he giueth grace to the lowly.
35 The wise shall inherit glory, but shame † shall be the promotion of fooles.

* Deut. 8.1. & 30. 16.
† *Hebr. yeeres of life.*
* Exod. 13.9. deu. 6.8.
* Pſal. 111.10.
‖ *Or, good ſucceſſe.*
* 1. Chro. 28.9.
* Rom. 12.16.
† *Hebr. Medicine.*
† *Hebr. watering or moiſtening.*
* Exod. 23.19. and 34. 26. deut. 26.2. &c. malac. 3.10. &c. luke 14.13.
* Deut. 28.8.
* Iob. 5.17. hebr. 12.5. apoc. 3.19.
† *Hebr. the man that draweth out vnderſtanding.*
* Iob. 28.15. &c. pſal. 19.10. prouerbes 8. verſe 11 and 19. and 16.16.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Solomon to perſwade to obedience*, 3 *ſheweth what inſtruction he had of his parents*. 5 *to ſeeke wiſedome*, 14 *and to ſhun the path of the wicked*. 20 *He exhorteth to faith*, 23 *and ſanctification*.

HEare, yee children the instruction of a father, and attend to know vnderstanding.
2 For I giue you good doctrine: forsake you not my Law.
3 For I was my fathers sonne, * tender and only *beloued* in the sight of my mother.
4 * He taught me also, and said vnto me, Let thine heart reteine my words: keepe my commandements and liue.
5 Get wisedome, get vnderstanding: forget it not, neither decline from the words of my mouth.
6 Forsake her not, and she shall preserue thee: loue her and she shall keepe thee.
7 Wisedome is the principall thing: *therefore* get wisedome, and with all thy getting, get vnderstanding.

8 Exalt her, and she shall promote thee: she shall bring thee to honour when thou dost imbrace her.
9 *She shall giue to thine head an ornament of grace, ‖ a crowne of glory shall she deliuer to thee.
10 Heare, O my sonne, and receiue my sayings, and the yeeres of thy life shall be many.
11 I haue taught thee in the way of wisedome: I haue led thee in right pathes.
12 When thou goest, thy steps shal not be straitned, * and when thou runnest, thou shalt not stumble.
13 Take fast hold of instruction, let *her* not goe: keepe her, for she is thy life.
14 ¶ *Enter not into the path of the wicked, and goe not in the way of euill men.
15 Auoid it, passe not by it, turne from it, and passe away.
16 For they sleepe not except they haue done mischiefe; and their sleepe is taken away, vnlesse they cause some to fall.
17 For they eate the bread of wickednesse, and drinke the wine of violence.
18 But the path of the iust *is* as the shining light, that shineth more and more vnto the perfect day.
19 The way of the wicked *is* as darkenesse: they know not at what they stumble.
20 ¶ My sonne, attend to my words, encline thine eare vnto my sayings.
21 Let them not depart from thine eyes: keepe them in the midst of thine heart.
22 For they are life vnto *those* that finde them, and † health to all their flesh.
23 ¶ Keepe thy heart † with all diligence: for out of it *are* the issues of life.
24 Put away from thee † a froward mouth, and peruerse lips put farre from thee.
25 Let thine eyes looke right on, and let thine eye-lids looke straight before thee.
26 Ponder the path of thy feet, ‖ and let all thy wayes be ordered.
27 *Turne not to the right hand, nor to the left; remoue thy foot from euill.

CHAP. V.

1 Solomon exhorteth to the studie of Wisedome. 3 He sheweth the mischiefe of whoredome and riot. 15 He exhorteth to contentednesse, liberalitie, and chastitie. 22 The wicked are ouertaken with their owne sinnes.

MY sonne, attend vnto my wisedome, *and* bow thine eare to my vnderstanding.
2 That thou mayest regard discretion, and *that* thy lips may keepe knowledge.
3 ¶ *For the lips of a strange *woman* drop *as* an hony combe, and her † mouth *is* smoother then oyle:
4 But her end is bitter as wormewood, sharpe as a two edged sword.
5 *Her feet goe downe to death: her steps take hold on hell.
6 Lest thou shouldest ponder the path of life: her wayes are moueable, *that* thou canst not know *them*.
7 Heare me now therefore, O yee children: and depart not from the words of my mouth.
8 Remoue thy way far from her, and come not nigh the doore of her house;
9 Lest thou giue thine honour vnto others, and thy yeeres vnto the cruell.
10 Lest strangers be filled with † thy wealth, and thy labours *be* in the house of a stranger.
11 And thou mourne at the last, when thy flesh and thy body are consumed.
12 And say, How haue I hated instruction, and my heart despised reproofe?
13 And haue not obeyed the voice of my teachers, nor inclined mine eare to them that instructed me?
14 I was almost in all euill in the middest of the Congregation and assembly.
15 ¶ Drinke waters out of thine owne cisterne, and running waters out of thine owne well.
16 Let thy fountaines be dispersed abroad, *and* riuers of waters in the streetes.
17 Let them be onely thine owne, and not strangers with thee.
18 Let thy fountaine be blessed, and reioyce with the wife of thy youth.
19 *Let her be as* the louing Hinde, and pleasant Roe: let her breasts † satisfie thee at all times, and be thou † rauisht alway with her loue.
20 And why wilt thou my sonne, be rauisht with a strange woman, and embrace the bosome of a stranger?
21 *For the waies of man *are* before the eyes of the LORD, and he pondereth all his goings.
22 ¶ His owne iniquities shall take the wicked himselfe, and he shall be holden with the cords of his † sinnes.
23 Hee shall die without inst-uction, and in the greatnesse of his folly he shall goe astray.

CHAP. VI.

1 Against suretiship, 6 idlenesse, 12 mischieuousnesse. 16 Seuen things hatefull to God. 20 The blessings of obedience. 25 The mischeefes of whoredome.

MY sonne, if thou bee surety for thy friend, *if* thou hast stricken thy hand with a stranger,
2 Thou art snared with the words of thy mouth, thou art taken with the words of thy mouth.
3 Doe this now, my sonne, and deliuer thy selfe, when thou art come into the hand of thy friend: goe humble thy selfe, and ‖ make sure thy friend.
4 Giue not sleepe to thine eyes, nor slumber to thine eye lids.
5 Deliuer thy selfe as a Roe from the hand *of the hunter*, and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.
6 ¶ Goe to the Ant, thou sluggard, consider her wayes and be wise.
7 Which hauing no guide, ouerseer, or ruler,
8 Prouideth her meate in the Summer, *and* gathereth her food in the harueft.
9 * How long wilt thou sleepe, O sluggard? when wilt thou arise out of thy sleepe?
10 Yet a little sleepe, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleepe.
11 So shall thy pouerty come as one that trauelleth, and thy want as an armed man.
12 ¶ A naughty person, a wicked man walketh with a froward mouth.
13 He winketh with his eyes, he speaketh with his feete, he teacheth with his fingers.
14 Frowardnesse *is* in his heart, he deuiseth mischiefe continually, he † soweth discord.
15 Therefore shall his calamity come suddenly; suddenly shall he be broken without remedy.
16 ¶ These sixe things doeth the LORD hate: yea seuen are an abomination † vnto him:
17 ¶ † A proud looke, a lying tongue, and hands that shed innocent blood:
18 An heart that deuiseth wicked imaginations, * feet that be swift in running to mischiefe:
19 A false witnesse *that* speaketh lyes, and him that soweth discord among brethren.
20 ¶ * My sonne, keepe thy fathers commandement, and forsake not the law of thy mother.

21 Binde

Chap. 9.
Or, she shall commit thee vnto a crowne of glory.
Pfal. 91.
Chap. 2, 15. 4. 1, 1.
Or, water thee.
† *Hebr. erre thou alwayes in her loue.*
Iob 31.4 & 34.21. chap. 15.3. Iier. 16.17. & 32.19.
† *Hebr. finne.*
‖ *Or, so shalt thou preuaile with thy friend.*
* *Chap. 13.4. & 20.4. & 24.33.*
† *Hebr. casteth foorth.*
† *Hebr. of his soule.*
† *Hebr. haughty eyes.*
* *Rom. 3.15.*
* *Chap. 1.8.*

21 Binde them continually vpon thine heart, *and* tie them about thy necke.
22 When thou goest, it shall lead thee; when thou sleepest, it shall keepe thee; and when thou awakest, it shall talke with thee.
* Psal. 119.9. & 119.105.
23 * For the Commandement *is* a ‖ lampe, and the law is light: and reproofes of instruction *are* the way of life:
‖ Or, candle.
24 * To keepe thee from the euill woman from the flattery ‖ of the tongue of a strange woman.
* Chap. 2.16. and 5.3. & 7.5.
25 * Lust not after her beauty in thine heart; neither let her take thee with her eye lids.
‖ Or, of the strange tongue.
26 For by meanes of a whorish woman, *a man is brought* to a piece of bread: and the † adulteresse will hunt for the precious life.
* Matth. 5.28.
27 Can a man take fire in his bosome, and his clothes not be burnt?
28 Can one goe vpon hote coales, and his feete not be burnt?
† Hebr. the woman of a man, or a mans wife.
29 So he that goeth into his neighbours wife: whosoeuer toucheth her shall not be innocent.
30 Men doe not despise a thiefe, if hee steale to satisfie his soule when he is hungry:
31 But *if* he be found, he shall restore seuen fold, he shall giue all the substance of his house.
† Hebr. heart.
32 † *But* whoso committeth adultery with a woman, lacketh † vnderstanding: he that doeth it destroyeth his owne soule.
† Hebr. he will not accept the face of any ransome.
33 A wound and dishonour shall he get, and his reproach shall not be wiped away.
34 For iealousie *is* the rage of a man: therefore he will not spare in the day of vengeance.
35 † Hee will not regard any ransome: neither wil he rest content, though thou giuest many gifts.

CHAP. VII.

1 Solomon perswadeth to a sincere and kind familiarity with wisedome. 6 In an example of his owne experience, he sheweth, 10 the cunning of an whore, 22 and the desperate simplicity of a young wanton. 24 He dehorteth from such wickednesse.

MY sonne, keepe my wordes, and lay vp my commandements with thee.
* Deut. 6.8. and 11.18. chap. 3.3.
2 * Keepe my commandements and liue: and my law as the apple of thine eye.
3 Binde them vpon thy fingers, write them vpon the table of thine heart.
4 Say vnto wisedome, Thou *art* my sister, and call vnderstanding *thy* kinswoman,
* Chap. 5.3.
5 * That they may keepe thee from the strange woman, from the stranger *which* flattereth with her words.
6 ¶ For at the window of my house I looked through my casement,
7 And beheld among the simple ones, I discerned among † the youths, a yong man void of vnderstanding,
† Hebr. the sons.
8 Passing through the streete neere her corner, and he went the way to her house,
† Hebr. in the euening of the day.
9 In the twilight † in the euening, in the blacke and darke night:
* Chap. 9.13.
10 And behold, there met him a woman, *with* the attire of an harlot, and subtile of heart.
† Heb. she strengthened her face, and said.
11 (* She is loud and stubborne, her feete abide not in her house.
12 Now is she without, now in the streetes, and lieth in wait at euery corner.)
13 So she caught him and kissed him, and † with an impudent face said vnto him;
† Hebr. peace offerings with me, this day haue I payed my vowes.
14 I *haue* peace offerings with me, this day haue I payed my vowes.
15 Therefore came I foorth to meete thee, diligently to seeke thy face, and I haue found thee.
16 I haue decked my bed with couerings of tapestry, with carued workes, *with* fine linnen of Egypt
17 I haue perfumed my bed with myrrhe, aloes, and cynamon.
18 Come let vs take our fill of loue vntill the morning, let vs solace our selues with loues.
19 For the good man *is* not at home, he is gone a long iourney.
† Heb. in his hand.
20 He hath taken a bagge of money † with him, *and* will come home at ‖ the day appointed.
‖ Or, the new Moone.
21 With much faire speech she caused him to yeeld, w the flattering of her lips she forced him.
† Hebr. fatnesse.
22 He goeth after her † straightway, as an oxe goeth to the slaughter, or as a foole to the correction of the stockes;
23 Till a dart strike through his liuer, as a bird hasteth to the snare, and knoweth not that it *is for* his life.
24 ¶ Hearken vnto me now therefore, O ye children, and attend to the words of my mouth.
25 Let not thine heart decline to her wayes, goe not astray in her pathes.
26 For she hath cast downe many wounded: yea, many strong men haue beene slaine by her.
27 * Her house *is* the way to hell, going downe to the chambers of death.
* Chap. 2.18. and 5.5.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The fame & euidence of wisedome. 10 The excellency, 12 the nature, 15 the power, 18 the riches, 22 and the eternity of wisedome. 32 Wisedome is to be desired for the blessednesse it bringeth.

DOeth * not wisedome cry? and vnderstanding put foorth her voyce?
* Chap. 1.20.
2 She standeth in the top of high places, by the way in the places of the pathes.
3 She cryeth at the gates at the entry of the city, at the comming in at the doores.
4 Vnto you, O men, I call, and my voyce *is* to the sonnes of man.
5 O yee simple, vnderstand wisedome: and yee fooles be of an vnderstanding heart.
6 Heare, for I will speake of excellent things and the opening of my lips *shall be* right things.
7 For my mouth shall speake truth, and wickednesse *is* † an abomination to my lips.
† Heb. abomination of.
8 All the words of my mouth *are* in righteousnes, *there is* nothing † froward or peruerse in them.
† Heb. crooked or wresting.
9 They *are* all plaine to him that vnderstandeth: and right to them that find knowledge.
10 Receiue my instruction and not siluer: and knowledge rather then choice gold.
* Iob 28. 15. Psal. 19.10. & 119.72.
11 * For wisedome *is* better then rubies: and all the things that may be desired, are not to be compared to it.
12 I wisedome dwell with ‖ prudence, and finde out knowledge of witty inuentions.
‖ Or, subtilty. chap. 1.4. & 15.5.
13 The feare of the LORD *is* to hate euill: pride and arrogancy, and the euill way, and the froward mouth doe I hate.
‖ Or, the way of sinne. froward things.
14 Councell *is* mine, and sound wisedome: I *am* vnderstanding, I *haue* strength.
15 By me Kings reigne, & Princes decree iustice.
16 By me Princes rule, and Nobles, *euen* all the Iudges of the earth.
17 I loue them that loue me, and those that seeke me early shall find me.
18 * Riches and honour *are* with me, yea, durable riches and righteousnesse.
* Chap. 3.16.
19 * My fruit *is* better then gold, yea, then fine gold, and my reuenue then choice siluer.
* Chap. 3.14.
20 I ‖ leade in the way of righteousnesse, in the middest of the pathes of iudgement,
‖ Or, walke.
21 That

21 That I may cause these that loue me, to inherite substance: and I will fill their treasures.
22 The LORD possessed me in the beginning of his way, before his workes of old.
23 I was set vp from euerlasting, from the beginning, or euer the earth was.
24 When there were no depths, I was brought foorth: when *there were* no fountaines abounding with water.
25 Before the mountaines were setled: before the hilles was I brought foorth:
26 While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the ‖ fields, nor the ‖ highest part of the dust of the world.
27 When he prepared the heauens, I was there: when he set a compasse vpon the face of the depth.
28 When he established the clouds aboue: when he strengthened the fountaines of the deepe.
29 * When he gaue to the sea his decree, that the waters should not passe his commandement: when he appointed the foundations of the earth:
30 Then I was by him, *as* one brought vp *with him*: and I was daily *his* delight, reioycing alwaies before him:
31 Reioycing in the habitable part of his earth: and my delights *were* with the sons of men.
32 Now therefore hearken vnto me, O yee children: for blessed * *are they that* keepe my wayes.
33 Heare instruction, and be wise & refuse it not.
34 Blessed *is* the man that heareth me: watching daily at my gates, waiting at § postes of my dores.
35 For who so findeth me, findeth life: and shall † obtaine fauour of the LORD.
35 But he that sinneth against mee, wrongeth his owne soule: all they that hate me, loue death.

CHAP. IX.

1 The discipline, 4 and doctrine of wisdome. 13 The custome, 16 and errour of folly.

WIsedome hath builded her house: shee hath hewen out her seuen pillars.
2 She hath killed † her beasts: she hath mingled her wine: she hath also furnished her table.
3 She hath sent forth her maidens, shee cryeth vpon the highest places of the citie,
4 Whoso *is* simple, let him turne in hither: as for him that wanteth vnderstanding, shee saith to him:
5 Come eat of my bread, and drink of the wine *which* I haue mingled.
6 Forsake the foolish, and liue, and go in the way of vnderstanding.
7 He that reproueth a scorner, getteth to himselfe shame: and he that rebuketh a wicked man, *getteth* himselfe a blot.
8 * Reproue not a scorner, lest he hate thee: rebuke a wise man, and he will loue thee.
9 Giue *instruction* to a wise man, and hee will be yet wiser: teach a iust man, and he will increase in learning.
10 * The feare of the LORD *is* the beginning of wisedome: and the knowledge of the holy *is* vnderstanding.
11 * For by me thy dayes shall be multiplied: and the yeeres of thy life shall be increased.
12 If thou be wise, thou shalt be wise for thy selfe: but *if* thou scorneest, thou alone shalt beare it.
13 ¶ * A foolish woman *is* clamorous: she *is* simple, and knoweth nothing.
14 For she sitteth at the doore of her house, on a seat in the high places of the citie:
15 To call passengers who goe right on their wayes:
16 Whoso *is* simple, let him turne in hither: and as for him that wanteth vnderstanding, she saith to him:
17 Stollen waters are sweet, and bread † *eaten* in secret is pleasant.
18 But he knoweth not that the dead *are* there, *and that* her ghests *are* in the depths of hell.

† *Hebr. of secrecies*

CHAP. X.

1 From this Chapter to the fine and twentieth, are sundry obseruations of morall vertues, and their contrary vices.

THe Prouerbes of Solomon: * A wise son maketh a glad father: but a foolish sonne *is* the heauinesse of his mother.
2 * Treasures of wickedness profit nothing: but righteousnesse deliuereth from death.
3 * The LORD will not suffer the soule of the righteous to famish: but hee casteth away ‖ the substance of the wicked.
4 * Hee becommeth poore, that dealeth *with a* slacke hand: but the hand of the diligent maketh rich.
5 He that gathereth in summer, is a wise sonne: *but* he that sleepeth in haruest, is a sonne that causeth shame.
6 Blessings *are* vpon the head of the iust: but * violence coureth the mouth of the wicked.
7 * The memory of the iust *is* blessed: but the name of the wicked shall rot.
8 The wise in heart will receiue commandements: but a † prating foole ‖ shall fall.
9 *He that walketh vprightly, walketh surely: but he that peruerteth his wayes shall be knowne.
10 * Hee that winketh with the eye causeth sorrow: but a prating foole ‖ shall fall.
11 * The mouth of a righteous man *is* a well of life: but violence coureth § mouth of the wicked.
12 *Hatred stirreth vp strifes: but loue coureth all sinnes.
13 In the lips of him that hath vnderstanding, wisedome is found: but a rodde *is* for the backe of him that is void of † vnderstanding.
14 Wise men lay vp knowledge: but the mouth of the foolish *is* neere destruction.
15 *The rich mans wealth *is* his strong city: the destruction of the poore *is* their pouerty.
16 The labour of the righteous *tendeth* to life: the fruit of the wicked to sinne.
17 He *is in* the way of life that keepeth instruction: but he that refuseth reproofe, ‖ erreth.
18 He that hideth hatred *with* lying lips, and he that vttereth a slander is a foole.
19 In the multitude of words there wanteth not sinne: but he that refraineth his lips, *is* wise.
20 The tongue of the iust *is as* choise siluer: the heart of the wicked is little worth.
21 The lippes of the righteous feed many: but fooles die for want † of wisedome.
22 The blessing of the LORD, it maketh rich, and he addeth no sorrow with it.
23 *It *is* as a sport to a foole to do mischiefe: but a man of vnderstanding *hath* wisedome.
24 The feare of the wicked, it shall come vpon him: but § desire of the righteous shalbe granted.
25 As the whirlwind passeth, so *is* the wicked no more: but § righteous *is an* euerlasting foundation.
26 As vineger to the teeth, and as smoake to the eyes, so is the sluggard to them that send him.
27 *The feare of the LORD § prolongeth dayes: but the yeeres of the wicked shall be shortened.
28 *The hope of the righteous *shall be* gladnesse: but the expectation of the wicked shall perish.

* Chap. 15.20.
* Chap. 11.4.
* Psal. 37.25.
‖ *Or, shewe wicked for their wickednesse.*
* Chap. 12.24.
* Verse 11.
* Psal. 112.6.
† *Hebr. a foole of lips.*
‖ *Or, shall be beaten.*
* Psal. 23.4.
* Chap. 6.13.
‖ *Or, shall be beaten.*
* Chap. 13.14.
* 1 Pet. 4.8.1 cor. 13.4.
† *Hebr. heart.*
* Chap. 18.11.
‖ *Or, causeth to erre.*
† *Hebr. of heart*
* Chap. 14.9.
* Chap. 9.11.
† *Hebr. addeth.*
*Iob 8.13 and 11.20
* Psal. 112.10.

29 The way of the LORD *is* strength to the vpright: but destruction *shall be* to the workers of iniquity.

30 *The righteous shall neuer be remoued: but the wicked shall not inhabite the earth.

31 The mouth of the iust bringeth foorth wisedome: but the froward tongue shall be cut out.

32 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable: but the mouth of the wicked †speaketh frowardnesse.

CHAP. XI.

A *† False ballance *is* abomination to the LORD: but † a iust weight *is* his delight.

2 *When pride commeth, then commeth shame: but with the lowly *is* wisedome.

3 *The integrity of the vpright shall guid them: but the peruersnesse of transgressours shall destroy them.

4 * Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but righteousnesse deliuereth from death.

5 The righteousnesse of the perfect shall† direct his way: but the wicked shall fall by his owne wickednesse.

6 *The righteousnesse of the vpright shall deliuer them: but transgressours shall be taken in *their owne* naughtinesse.

7 When a wicked man dieth, his expectation shall perish: and the hope of vniust men perisheth.

8 * The righteous is deliuered out of trouble: and the wicked commeth in his stead.

9 *An hypocrite with *his* mouth destroyeth his neighbour: but through knowledge shall the iust be deliuered.

10 When it goeth well with the righteous, the city reioyceth: and when the wicked perish, *there is* shouting.

11 By the blessing of the vpright, the city is exalted: but it is ouerthrowen by the mouth of the wicked.

12 He that is † void of wisedome, despiseth his neighbour: but a man of vnderstanding holdeth his peace.

13 † A tale-bearer reueleth secrets: but he that is of a faithfull spirit concealeth the matter.

14 *Where no counsell *is* the people fall: but in the multitude of counsellours *there is* safetie.

15 He that is surety for a stranger, † shall smart for it: and he that hateth † suretiship is sure.

16 A gracious woman retaineth honour: and strong men reteine riches.

17 The mercifull man doeth good to his owne soule: but he that is cruell, troubleth his own flesh.

18 The wicked worketh a deceitfull worke: but to him that soweth righteousnesse, shall be a sure reward.

19 As righteousnesse *tendeth* to life: so he that pursueth euill *pursueth it* to his owne death.

20 They that are of a froward heart, are abomination vnto the LORD: but such as are vpright in *their* way are his delight.

21 *Though* hand *ioyne* in hand, the wicked shall not be vnpunished: but the seed of the righteous shall be deliuered.

22 *As* a iewell of gold is in a swines snout, *so is* a faire woman which † is without discretion.

23 The desire of the righteous *is* onely good: *but* the expectation of the wicked *is* wrath.

24 There is that scattereth, and yet increaseth: and *there is* that withholdeth more then is meet: but *it tendeth* to pouerty.

25 *† The liberall soule shall be made fat: and he that watereth, shall be watered also himselfe.

26 He that withholdeth corne, the people shall curse him: but blessing shall *be* vpon the head of him that selleth *it*.

27 * He that diligently seeketh good, procureth fauour: but he that seeketh mischiefe, it shall come vnto him.

28 He that trusteth in his riches shall fall: but the * righteous shall flourish as a branch.

29 He that troubleth his owne house shall inherit the wind: and the foole *shall be* seruant to the wise of heart.

30 The fruit of the righteous *is* a tree of lifetand he that † winneth soules *is* wise.

31 *Behold, the righteous shall be recompensed in the earth: much more the wicked and the sinner.

CHAP. XII.

WHoso loueth instruction, loueth knowledge: but he that hateth reproofe, is brutish.

2 A good man obtaineth fauour of the LORD: but a man of wicked deuices will he condemne.

3 A man shall not be established by wickednesse: but the * root of the righteous shall not be moued.

4 *A vertuous woman *is* a crowne to her husband: but she that maketh ashamed, *is* as rottennes in his bones.

5 The thoughts of the righteous *are* right: but the counsels of the wicked *are* deceit.

6 * The words of the wicked *are* to lie in wait for blood: but the mouth of the vpright shall deliuer them.

7 * The wicked are ouerthrowne and *are* not: but the house of the righteous shall stand.

8 A man shall be commended according to his wisedome: but he that is † of a peruerse heart shall be despised.

9 He that is despised and *hath* a seruant *is* better then he that honoureth himselfe, & lacketh bread.

10 A righteous man regardeth ‖ life of his beast: but the ‖ tender mercies of the wicked *are* cruell.

11 * He that tilleth his land, shall be satisfied with bread: but he that followeth vaine persons, *is* void of vnderstanding.

12 The wicked desireth ‖ the net of euill men: but the root of the righteous yeeldeth *fruit*.

13 † *The wicked is snared by the transgression of *his* lips: but the iust shall come out of trouble.

14 A * man shall be satisfied with good by the fruit of *his* mouth: and the recompense of a mans hands shall be rendred vnto him.

15 *The way of a foole *is* right in his owne eyes: but he that hearkeneth vnto counsell *is* wise.

16 A fooles wrath is † presently knowne: but a prudent man coureth shame.

17 *He that speaketh troth, sheweth forth righteousnesse: but a false witnesse, deceit.

18 * There is that speaketh like the piercings of sword: but the tongue of the wise *is* health.

19 The lip of troth shall be established for euer: but a lying tongue *is* but for a moment.

20 Deceit *is* in the heart of them that imagine euill: but the counsellers of peace *is* ioy.

21 There shall no euill happen vnto the iust: but the wicked shall be filled with mischiefe.

22 Lying lips *are* abomination to the LORD: but they that deale truely *are* his delight.

23 * A prudent man concealeth knowledge: but the heart of fooles proclaimeth foolishnesse.

24 * The hand of the diligent shall beare rule: but the ‖ slothfull shall be vnder tribute.

25 * Heauinesse in the heart of man maketh it stoope: but a good word maketh it glad.

26 The

* Psal. 125.1. and 37.22.

† Hebr. frowardnesses.

* Leuit. 19.36. deut. 25.15. chap. 16. 11. and 20.10,23.

† Hebr. ballances of deceit.

† Hebr. a perfect stone.

* Chap. 16.18. and 15. 33. and 18.12.

* Chap. 13.6.

* Chap. 10.2. eze. 7.19 zeph. 1. 18.

† Hebr. vertifie.

* Chap. 5.22.

*Chap. 21.18.

* Iob 8.13.

† Hebr. destitute of heart.

† Hebr. he that walketh being a tale-bearer.

* 1. Kings 12.1.

† Hebr. shall be sore broken.

† Hebr. those that strike hands.

† Hebr. departeth from.

* 2. Cor. 9.9.

† Hebr. the soule of blessing.

* Psal. 7. 17. and 36. and 52.2. and 57.7.

* Psal. 1. and 92. 12,13. 37.38.

† Hebr. yaketh.

* 1. Pet. 4.18.

* Chap. 10.25.

* 1. Cor. 11.7.

* Chap. 11. and 14.

* Psal. 37. 32. 11.21.

† Hebr. peruerse of heart.

‖ Or, bowels.

* Chap. 28.19.

‖ Or, the soule of her forrest.

† Hebr. void of heart.

* Chap. 18.7.

* Chap. 13.2.

* Chap. 3.7.

† Hebr. in the mouth.

* Chap. 14. 5.

* Psal. 58 59.

* Chap. 13.16.18. 15.2.

* Chap. 10. 4. 20. 4. & 21.25.

* Chap. 15. 13.

26 The righteous *is* more ‖ excellent then his neighbour, but the way of the wicked seduceth them.

27 The slothfull *man* rosteth not that which hee tooke in hunting: but the substance of a diligent man *is* precious.

28 In the way of righteousnesse *is* life; and in the pathway *thereof there is* no death.

CHAP. XIII.

A wise sonne *heareth* his fathers instruction: but a scorner heareth not rebuke.

2 A * man shall eate good by the fruit of his mouth: but the soule of the transgressours *shall eat* violence.

3 Hee that keepeth his mouth, keepeth his life: *but* hee that openeth wide his lips, *shall haue* destruction.

4 The soule of the sluggard desireth, and *hath* nothing: but the soule of the diligent shall bee made fat.

5 A righteous man hateth lying: but a wicked man is loathsome, and commeth to shame.

6 * Righteousnes keepeth *him that is* vpright in the way: but wickednes ouerthroweth † the sinner.

7 There is that maketh himselfe rich, yet *hath* nothing: there is that maketh himselfe poore, yet *hath* great riches.

8 The ransome of a mans life *are* his riches; but the poore heareth not rebuke.

9 The light of the righteous reioyceth; * but the ‖ lampe of the wicked shall be put out.

10 Onely by pride commeth contention: but with the well aduised *is* wisdome.

11 *Wealth *gotten* by vanity, shalbe diminished: but he that gathereth † by labour, shall increase.

12 Hope deferred maketh the heart sicke: but *when* the desire commeth, *it is* a tree of life.

13 Whoso despiseth the word shalbe destroyed: but he that feareth the commandement, ‖ shall be rewarded.

14 * The Law of the wise *is* a fountaine of life, to depart from the snares of death.

15 Good vnderstanding giueth fauour; but the way of transgressours *is* hard.

16 * Euery prudent man dealeth with knowledge: but a foole † layeth open his folly.

17 A wicked messenger falleth into mischiefe: but a faithfull ambassadour *is* health.

18 Pouerty and shame *shall be to him* that refuseth instruction: but hee that regardeth reproofe, shall be honoured.

19 The desire accomplished is sweet to the soule: but it is abomination to fooles to depart from euil.

20 He that walketh with wise men, shall be wise: but a companion of fooles † shall be destroyed.

21 Euill pursueth sinners: but to the righteous, good shall be repayed.

22 A good man leaueth his inheritance to his childrens children: and the * wealth of the sinner is laid vp for the iust.

23 *Much food *is in* the tillage of the poore: but there is that is destroyed for want of iudgement.

24 * Hee that spareth his rod, hateth his sonne: but he that loueth him, chasteneth him betimes.

25 * The righteous eateth to the satisfying of his soule: but the belly of the wicked shall want.

CHAP. XIIII.

Every wise woman buildeth her house: but the foolish plucketh it downe with her hands.

2 * He that walketh in his vprightnesse, feareth the LORD: but he that is peruerse in his wayes, despiseth him.

3 In the mouth of the foolish *is* a rod of pride: but the lips of the wise shall preserue them.

4 Where no oxen *are*, the cribbe *is* cleane: but much increase *is* by the strength of the oxe.

5 * A faithfull witnesse will not lie: but a false witnesse will vtter lies. * Exod. 20.16. & 23.1. chap. 6.19. and 12.17.

6 A scorner seeketh wisedome, and *findeth it* not: but * knowledge is easie to him that vnderstandeth. * Chap. 8.9.

7 Goe from the presence of a foolish man, when thou perceiuest not *in him* the lips of knowledge.

8 The wisdome of the prudent *is* to vnderstand his way: but the folly of fooles *is* deceit.

9 Fooles make a mocke at * sinne: but among the righteous *there is* fauour. * Chap. 10.23.

10 The heart knoweth his † owne bitternesse: and a stranger doth not intermeddle with his ioy. † Hebr. *the bitternesse of his soule.*

11 The house of the wicked shalbe ouerthrowen: but the tabernacles of the vpright shall flourish.

12 There is a way that seemeth right vnto a man: but the end thereof *are* the wayes of death. * Chap. 16.25.

13 Euen in laughter the heart is sorrowfull, and the end of that mirth *is* heauinesse.

14 The backslider in heart shall be * filled with his owne wayes: and a good man *shall be satisfied* from himselfe. * Chap. 1.31.

15 The simple beleeueth euery word: but the prudent man looketh well to his going.

16 A wise man feareth and departeth from euill: but the foole rageth, and is confident.

17 He that is soone angry dealeth foolishly: and a man of wicked deuices is hated.

18 The simple inherite folly: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge.

19 The euill bow before the good: and the wicked at the gates of the righteous.

20 * The poore is hated euen of his owne neighbour: but † the rich *hath* many friends. * Chap. 19.7.

21 He that despiseth his neighbour, sinneth: *but he that hath mercy on the poore, happy is he.* † Hebr. *many are the louers of the rich*

22 Doe they not erre that deuise euill: but mercie and trueth *shall be* to them that deuise good.

23 In all labour there is profit: but the talke of the lips *tendeth* onely to penury. * Psal. 112.9.

24 The crowne of the wise *is* their riches: *but* the foolishnesse of fooles *is* folly.

25 * A true witnesse deliuereth soules: but a deceitfull *witnesse* speaketh lies. * Verse 5.

26 In the feare of the LORD *is* strong confidence: and his children shall haue a place of refuge.

27 * The feare of the LORD *is* a fountaine of life, to depart from the snares of death. * Chap. 13.14.

28 In the multitude of people *is* the Kings honour: but in the want of people *is* the destruction of the Prince.

29 He that is slow to wrath, *is* of great vnderstanding: but he that is † hasty of spirit, exalteth folly. † Hebr. *short of spirit.*

30 A sound heart *is* the life of the flesh: but enuy, the rottennesse of the bones.

31 * Hee that oppresseth the poore, reproacheth his Maker: but he that honoureth him, hath mercy on the poore. * Chap. 17.5. mat. 25.40.

32 The wicked is driuen away in his wickednes: but the righteous hath hope in his death.

33 Wisedome resteth in the heart of him that hath vnderstanding: but *that which is* in the midst of fooles, is made knowen.

34 Righteousnesse exalteth a nation: but sinne *is* a reproach † to any people. † Hebr. *to nations.*

35 The Kings fauour *is* toward a wise seruant: but his wrath *is against* him that causeth shame.

CHAP. XV.

A *Soft answer turneth away wrath: but grieuous words stirre vp anger.
2 The tongue of the wise vseth knowledge aright: but the mouth of fooles † powreth out *foolishnesse.
3 *The eyes of the LORD *are* in euery place, beholding the euill and the good.
4 † A wholesome tongue *is* a tree of life: but peruersnesse therein *is* a breach in the spirit.
5 *A foole despiseth his fathers instruction: but hee that regardeth reproofe, *is* prudent.
6 In the house of the righteous *is* much treasure: but in the reuenewes of the wicked is trouble.
7 The lips of the wise disperse knowledge: but the heart of the foolish *doth* not so.
8 *The sacrifice of the wicked *is* an abomination to the LORD: but the prayer of the vpright *is* his delight.
9 The way of the wicked *is* an abomination vnto the LORD: but he loueth him that followeth after righteousnesse.
10 ‖ Correction *is* grieuous vnto him that forsaketh the way: *and* he that hateth reproofe, shal die.
11 *Hell and destruction *are* before the LORD: how much more then the hearts of the children of men?
12 A scorner loueth not one that reproueth him: neither will he goe vnto the wise.
13 * A merry heart maketh a cheerefull countenance: but by sorrow of the heart the spirit is broken.
14 The heart of him that hath vnderstanding, seeketh knowledge: but the mouth of fooles feedeth on foolishnesse.
15 All the dayes of the afflicted *are* euill: but he that is of a merry heart, hath a continuall feast.
16 * Better *is* little with the feare of the LORD: then great treasure, and trouble therewith.
17 * Better *is* a dinner of herbes where loue is, then a stalled oxe, and hatred therewith.
18 * A wrathfull man stirreth vp strife: but hee that is slow to anger, appeaseth strife.
19 The way of a slothfull man *is* as an hedge of thornes: but ſ way of ſ righteous *is* made † plaine.
20 * A wise sonne maketh a glad father: but a foolish man despiseth his mother.
21 * Folly *is* ioy to him that is † destitute of wisdome: but a man of vnderstanding walketh vprightly.
22 * Without counsell, purposes are disappointed: but in the multitude of counsellers they are established.
23 A man *hath* ioy by the answere of his mouth: and a word *spoken* † in due season, how good *is it*?
24 * The way of life *is* aboue to the wise, that he may depart from hell beneath.
25 * The LORD will destroy the house of the proud: but hee will establish the border of the widow.
26 * The thoughts of the wicked *are* an abomination to the LORD: but the *words* of the pure, *are* † pleasant words.
27 He that is greedy of gaine, troubleth his owne house: but he that hateth gifts, shall liue.
28 The heart of the righteous studieth to answere: but the mouth of the wicked powreth out euill things.
29 * The LORD *is* farre from the wicked: but he heareth the prayer of the righteous.
30 The light of the eyes reioyceth the heart: *and* a good report maketh the bones fat.
31 The eare that heareth the reproofe of life, abideth among the wise.
32 Hee that refuseth ‖ instruction, despiseth his owne soule: but hee that ‖heareth reproofe, † getteth vnderstanding.
33 The feare of the LORD *is* the instruction of wisdome, and * before honour *is* humilitie.

CHAP. XVI.

THe * ‖ preparations of the heart in man, and the answere of the tongue, *is* from the LORD.
2 *All the wayes *of a man are* cleane in his owne eyes: but the LORD weigheth the spirits.
3 * † Commit thy workes vnto the LORD, and thy thoughts shalbe established.
4 The LORD hath made all things for himselfe: yea * euen the wicked for the day of euill.
5 * Euery one that is proud in heart, *is* an abomination to the LORD: *though* hand *ioyne* in hand, he shall not be † vnpunished.
6 By mercy and trueth iniquitie is purged: and by the feare of the LORD men depart from euill.
7 When a mans wayes please the LORD, hee maketh euen his enemies to be at peace with him.
8 * Better *is a* little with righteousnesse, then great reuenewes without right.
9 * A mans heart deuiseth his way: but the LORD directeth his steps.
10 † A diuine sentence *is* in the lips of the king: his mouth transgresseth not in iudgement.
11 *A iust weight and ballance *are* the LORDS: † all the weights of the bag are his worke.
12 *It is* an abomination to kings to commit wickednesse: for the throne is established by righteousnesse.
13 Righteous lips *are* the delight of kings: and they loue him that speaketh right.
14 The wrath of a king *is as* messengers of death: but a wise man will pacifie it.
15 In the light of the kings countenance is life, and * his fauour *is* as a cloud of the latter raine.
16 * How much better is it to get wisdome, then gold? and to get vnderstanding, rather to be chosen then siluer?
17 The high way of the vpright *is* to depart from euil: he that keepeth his way, preserueth his soule.
18 * Pride goeth before destruction, and an haughtie spirit before a fall.
19 Better *is it to be* of an humble spirit with the lowly, then to diuide the spoile with the proud.
20 ‖ He that handleth a matter wisely, shall find good: & whoso trusteth in the LORD, happy *is* he.
21 The wise in heart shall be called prudent, and the sweetnesse of the lips increaseth learning.
22 * Vnderstanding *is* a wel-spring of life vnto him that hath it: but the instruction of fooles *is* folly.
23 The heart of the wise † teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips.
24 Pleasant words are *as* an hony-combe, sweete to the soule, and health to the bones.
25 * There is a way that seemeth right vnto a man: but the end thereof *are* the wayes of death.
26 † Hee that laboureth, laboureth for himselfe, for his mouth † craueth it of him.
27 † An vngodly man diggeth vp euill: and in his lips *there is* as a burning fire.
28 * A froward man † soweth strife, and a whisperer separateth chiefe friends.

* Chap.14.12. † *Heb. the soule of him that labooreth, laboureth vnto him.* † *Hebr. a man of Belial.* * Chap.6.12. and 15.18. and 26.21. and 29.22. ‖ *Hebr. fenceth forth.*

* Chap. 25.14.
† *Hebr. belcheth, or, bubbleth.*
* Ver. 28. and chap. 12.23. and 13.16.
* Iob 34. 21. pro. 5. 21. ier. 16. 17. and 32. 19. hebr. 4.13.
† *Heb. the healing of the tongue*
* Chap. 10.1.
* Chap. 21. 27. amos 3.12. isa 1. 11. and 66. 3. ier. 6.20 and 7.22.
‖ *Or, instruction, &c.*
* Iob 26.6
* Chap. 17.22.
* Psal. 37. 16. 1. tim. 6.6. chap. 16.8.
* Chap. 17.1.
* Chap. 26. 21. and 29.22.
† *Hebr. is raised vp as a cause.*
* Chap. 10.1.
* Chap. 10.23.
† *Hebr. void of heart.*
* See cha. 11. ver. 14.
† *Heb. in his season.*
* Phil. 3. 20 col. 3.2
* Chap. 12.7. and 14.11.
* Chap. 6.18.
† *Hebr. words of pleasantnesse.*
* Psal. 34. 16. and 145.18.
* Or, ordereth. † Or, prepareth. * Chap. 18.12.
* Ver. 9. and chap. 19.21 and 20.24. ier. 10.23.
† *Or, speaketh things.*
* Chap. 21.2.
* Psal. 5. and 5. 23. mat. 25. luke 12.12.
† *Hebr. holdeth no matter.*
* Psal. 37.16. & 125.3.
* Ver. 1.
† *Heb. a mans matter.*
* Leuit. 19.36. deut. 25.13.
† *Hebr. all the stone.*
* Chap. 19.11.
* Chap. 8.11.
* Chap. 11.2. and 18.12. & 29.23.
† *Or, the direction of a mans way.*
* Psal. 19.12.
† *Hebr. possesseth an heart.*
* Chap. 18.12.
* Ver. 9. and chap. 19.21 and 20.24. ier. 10.23.
† *Or, speaketh things.*
* Chap. 21.2.
* Psal. 5. and 5. 23. mat. 25. luke 12.12.
† *Hebr. holdeth no matter.*
* Psal. 37.16. & 125.3.
* Ver. 1.
† *Heb. a mans matter.*
* Leuit. 19.36. deut. 25.13.
† *Hebr. all the stone.*
* Chap. 19.11.
* Chap. 8.11.
* Chap. 11.2. and 18.12. & 29.23.
† *Or, the direction of a mans way.*
* Psal. 19.12.

29 A violent man enticeth his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way *that is* not good.
30 He shutteth his eyes to deuise froward things: mooning his lips he bringeth euill to passe.
31 The hoary head is a crowne of glory, *if* it bee found in the way of righteousnesse.
32 Hee that is slow to anger, *is* better then the mighty: and hee that ruleth his spirit, then he that taketh a citie.
33 The lot is cast into the lappe: but the whole disposing thereof *is* of the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

BEtter * *is* a dry morsell, and quietnes therewith, then an house full of ‖ sacrifices *with* strife.
2 A wise seruant shal haue rule ouer a sonne that causeth shame: and shall haue part of the inheritance among the brethren.
3 * The fining pot *is* for siluer, and the furnace for gold: but the LORD trieth the hearts.
4 A wicked doer giueth heed to false lips: *and a* lyar giueth eare to a naughtie tongue.
5 * Who so mocketh the poore, reproacheth his Maker: *and* he that is glad at calamities, shall not be † vnpunished.
6 * Childrens children *are* the crowne of old men: and the glory of children *are* their fathers.
7 † Excellent speech becommeth not a foole: much lesse doe † lying lips a prince.
8 * A gift is *as a* † precious stone in the eyes of him that hath it: whithersoeuer it turneth, it prospereth.
9 * Hee that couereth a transgression, ‖ seeketh loue: but hee that repeateth a matter, separateth *very* friends.
10 ‖ A reproofe entreth more into a wise man, then an hundred stripes into a foole.
11 An euill man seeketh onely rebellion, therefore a cruell messenger shall be sent against him.
12 Let a Beare robbed of her whelps meet a man, rather then a foole in his folly.
13 Whoso * rewardeth euill for good, euill shall not depart from his house.
14 The beginning of strife is *as* when one letteth out water: therefore leaue off contention before it be medled with.
15 * Hee that iustifieth the wicked, and hee that condemneth the iust: euen they both *are* an abomination to the LORD.
16 Wherefore *is there* a price in the hand of a foole to get wisdome, seeing *he hath* no heart *to it*?
17 * A friend loueth at all times, and a brother is borne for aduersitie.
18 * A man voide of † vnderstanding striketh hands, *and* becommeth surety in the presence of his friend.
19 Hee loueth transgression that loueth strife: *and* hee that exalteth his gate, seeketh destruction.
20 † Hee that hath a froward heart, findeth no good: and he that hath a peruerse tongue, falleth into mischiefe.
21 * He that begetteth a foole, *doth it* to his sorrow, and the father of a foole hath no ioy.
22 * A merry heart doth good ‖ *like* a medicine: but a broken spirit drieth the bones.
23 A wicked man taketh a gift out of the bosome, to peruert the wayes of iudgement.
24 * Wisdome *is* before him that hath vnderstanding: but the eyes of a foole *are* in the ends of the earth.
25 * A foolish sonne *is* a griefe to his father and bitternesse to her that bare him.
26 Also to punish the iust *is* not good, *nor* to strike Princes for equitie.
27 * He that hath knowledge, spareth his words: and a man of vnderstanding is of ‖ an excellent spirit.
28 * Euen a foole, when hee holdeth his peace, is counted wise: *and* he that shutteth his lips *is esteemed* a man of vnderstanding.

CHAP. XVIII.

THrough desire a man hauing ‖ separated himselfe, seeketh *and* intermedleth with all wisedome.
2 A foole hath no delight in vnderstanding, but that his heart may discouer it selfe.
3 When the wicked commeth, then commeth also contempt, and with ignominy reproach.
4 * The words of a mans mouth *are as* deepe waters, *and* the wel-spring of wisedome *as* a flowing brooke.
5 * It is not good to accept the person of the wicked, to ouerthrow the righteous in iudgement.
6 A fooles lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for stroakes.
7 * A fooles mouth *is* his destruction, and his lips *are* the snare of his soule.
8 * The words of a tale-bearer *are* ‖ as wounds, and they goe downe into the † innermost parts of the belly.
9 He also that is slothfull in his worke, is brother to him that is a great waster.
10 * The Name of the LORD *is* a strong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and † is safe:
11 * The rich mans wealth *is* his strong city: and as an high wall in his owne conceit.
12 * Before destruction, the heart of man is haughty, and before honour, *is* humility.
13 He that † answereth a matter before he heareth *it*, It is folly and shame vnto him.
14 The spirit of a man will sustaine his infirmitie: but a wounded spirit who can beare?
15 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge: and the eare of the wise seeketh knowledge.
16 * A mans gift maketh roume for him, and bringeth him before great men.
17 He that *is* first in his owne cause *seemeth* iust: but his neighbour commeth and searcheth him.
18 The lot causeth contentions to cease, and parteth betweene the mighty.
19 A brother offended *is harder to be won*, then a strong citie: and *their* contentions *are* like the bars of a castle.
20 * A mans belly shalbe satisfied with the fruit of his mouth; *and* with the increase of his lips shall he be filled.
21 Death and life *are* in the power of the tongue; and they that loue it, shall eat the fruit thereof.
22 * *Whoso* findeth a wife, findeth a good thing, and obtaineth fauour of the LORD.
23 The poore vseth intreaties, but the rich answereth * roughly.
24 A man that hath friends, must shew himselfe friendly: * and there is a friend *that* sticketh closer then a brother.

CHAP. XIX.

BEtter * *is* the poore that walketh in his integritie, then he that is peruerse in his lips, and is a foole.

2 Also

‖ *Or, he that separateth himselfe, seeketh according to his desire and intermeddleth in euery businesse.*
‖ *Or, a coole spirit.*

* Chap. 10.1. & 15.20. & 19.13.
* Iam. 1.19.
* Iob 15.5
* Chap. 20.5.
* Chap. 24.23. Ieuit. 19. 15. deu. 11 7. & 16.19
* Chap. 10.14. & 12 13. & 13.3.
* Chap. 12.18. & 26.22.
‖ *Or, whisperers.*
‖ *Or, like as when men are wounded.*
† *Hebr. chambers.*
* Pfal. 18. 2. & 27 1. & 144.2.
† *Hebr. is set aloft.*
* Chap. 10.15.
* Cha. 11. 2. & 16.18
& 15.33.
† *Hebr. returneth a word.*
* Chap. 17.8.
* Chap. 12.14. & 13.2
* Chap. 19.14
* Iam. 2.5.
* Chap. 17.17.
* Chap. 28.6.

* *Chap.* 10.1. * *Chap.* 15.13. and 12.25. ‖ *Or, to a,* * *Eccles.* 2.14. and 8.1.

* Chap. 14. 20.
* Exod. 23.1. deut. 19.16. prou. 6.9. & 21. 28.
† *Hebr. hold in innocent.*
† *Hebr. a man of gifts.*
* Chap. 14.20.
† *Hebr. an heart.*
* Verſ. 5.
* Eccles. 10.6. pro. 30.22.
* Chap. 14.29.
‖ *Or, prudence.*
* Chap. 16.15. & 20.2. & 28.15.
* Chap. 20.1. & 23.20. & 17.21. & 25. and 23a.21.9.
* Chap. 27.15.
* Chap. 28.22.
* Chap. 10.4. & 20.13.
* Luke 11.28.
* Mat. 18. 40. & 25. 40. 2. cor. 9.6. & 7.
‖ *Or, his deed.*
* Chap. 13.24. & 23.13.
‖ *Or, to his deſtruction*, or, *to cauſe him to die.*
† *Hebr. wilde.*
* Iob 23. 13. pſal. 33 10, 11. pro. 16.1. and 9. iſa. 46.10.
† *Hebr. will be cunning.*

2 Alſo that the ſoule be without knowledge, it is not good, and he that haſteth with his feet, ſinneth.

3 The fooliſhneſſe of man peruerteth his way: and his heart fretteth againſt the LORD.

4 *Wealth maketh many friends: but the poore is ſeparated from his neighbour.

5 * A falſe witneſſe ſhall not be † vnpuniſhed: and he *that* ſpeaketh lies ſhall not eſcape.

6 Many will intreat the fauor of the prince: and euery man *is* a friend to † him that giueth gifts.

7 * All the brethren of the poore doe hate him: how much more doe his friends goe far from him? he purſueth *them with* words, *yet* they are wanting to him.

8 Hee that getteth † wiſdome, loueth his owne ſoule: he ‖ keepeth vnderſtanding, ſhall find good.

9 *A falſe witneſſe ſhall not be vnpuniſhed: and he that ſpeaketh lies, ſhall periſh.

10 Delight is not ſeemely for a foole, much leſſe * for a ſeruant to haue rule ouer princes.

11 * The ‖ diſcretion of a man deferreth his anger: & *it is* his glory to paſſe ouer a tranſgreſſion.

12 * The kings wrath *is* as the roaring of a lyon: but his fauour *is* as dew vpon the graſſe.

13 *A fooliſh ſon *is* ‖ calamity of his father, & the contentions of a wife are * a continuall dropping.

14 Houſe and riches *are* the inheritance of fathers, and a * prudent wife *is* from the LORD.

15 Slothfulneſſe caſteth into a deepe ſleepe: and an idle ſoule ſhall * ſuffer hunger.

16 * He that keepeth the commandements, keepeth his owne ſoule: *but* hee that deſpiſeth his wayes, ſhall die.

17 *Hee that hath pitie on the poore, lendeth vnto the LORD, and ‖ that which he hath giuen, will he pay him againe.

18 * Chaſten thy ſonne while there is hope, and let not thy ſoule ſpare ‖ for his crying.

19 A man of great wrath ſhall ſuffer puniſhment: for if thou deliuer *him* yet thou muſt † *do* it again.

20 Heare counſell, and receiue inſtruction, that thou mayeſt be wiſe in thy latter end.

21 * *There are* many deuices in a mans heart: neuertheleſſe, the counſell of the LORD, that ſhall ſtand.

22 The deſire of a man *is* his kindneſſe: and a poore man *is* better then a liar.

23 The feare of the LORD *tendeth* to life, and *he that hath it*, ſhall abide ſatisfied: hee ſhall not be viſited with euill.

24 * A ſlothfull man hideth his hand in *his* boſome, and will not ſo much as bring it to his mouth againe.

25 * Smite a ſcorner, and the ſimple † will beware; and reproue one that hath vnderſtanding, *and* he will vnderſtand knowledge.

26 He that waſteth his father, *and* chaſeth away his mother, *is* a ſonne that cauſeth ſhame, and bringeth reproach.

27 Ceaſe, my ſonne, to heare the inſtruction *that cauſeth* to erre from the words of knowledge.

28 † An vngodly witneſſe ſcorneth iudgement: and the mouth of the wicked deuoureth iniquitie.

29 Iudgements are prepared for ſcorners, and ſtripes for the backe of fooles.

* Chap. 15.19. and 26.13. & 15. * Chap. 21.11.
† *Hebr. a witneſſe of Belial.*

CHAP. XX.

WIne *is* a mocker, ſtrong drinke is raging: and whoſoeuer is deceiued thereby, is not wiſe.

2 *The feare of a King *is as* the roaring of a lyon: *who ſo* prouoketh him to anger, ſinneth *againſt* his owne ſoule.

3 *It is* an honour for a man to ceaſe from ſtrife: but euery foole will be medling.

4 * The ſluggard will not plow by reaſon of the ‖ cold: therefore ſhall he beg in harueſt, and haue nothing.

5 * Counſel in the heart of man is *like* deepe water: but a man of vnderſtanding will draw it out.

6 Moſt men will proclaime euery one his owne ‖ goodneſſe: but a faithfull man who can find?

7 The iuſt man walketh in his integritie: * his children *are* bleſſed after him.

8 A king that ſitteth in the throne of iudgement, ſcattereth away all euill with his eyes.

9 * Who can ſay, I haue made my heart cleane, I am pure from my ſinne?

10 *† Diuers weights, *and* diuers † meaſures, both of them *are* alike abomination to the LORD.

11 Euen as a child is knowne by his doings, whether his worke *be* pure, and whether *it be* right.

12 * The hearing eare, and the ſeeing eye, the LORD hath made euen both of them.

13 * Loue not ſleepe, leſt thou come to pouertie: open thine eyes, *and* thou ſhalt bee ſatisfied with bread.

14 *It is* nought, *it is* nought, (ſaith the buyer:) but when he is gone his way, then he boaſteth.

15 There is gold and a multitude of Rubies: but the lips of knowledge *are* a precious iewell.

16 * Take his garment that is ſurety *for* a ſtranger: & take a pledge of him for a ſtrange woman.

17 * † Bread of deceit is ſweet to a man: but afterward his mouth ſhalbe filled with grauell.

18 * Euery purpoſe is eſtabliſhed by counſell: and with good aduice make warre.

19 * He that goeth about *as* a tale-bearer, reueleth ſecrets: therefore meddle not with him that ‖ flattereth with his lips.

20 * Whoſo curſeth his father or his mother, his ‖ lampe ſhall be put out in obſcure darkeneſſe.

21 An inheritance may bee gotten haſtily at the beginning: but the end thereof ſhal not be bleſſed.

22 * Say not thou, I will recompence euill: *but* wait on the LORD, and he ſhall ſaue thee.

23 * Diuers weights *are* an abomination vnto the LORD: and a † falſe ballance *is* not good.

24 * Mans goings *are* of the LORD, how can a man then vnderſtand his owne way?

25 *It is* a ſnare to the man *who* deuoureth that which is holy: and after vowes, to make enquiry.

26 * A wiſe King ſcattereth the wicked, & bringeth the wheele ouer them.

27 The ſpirit of man is the ‖ candle of the LORD, ſearching all the inward parts of the belly.

28 * Mercy and truth preſerue the King: and his throne is vpholden by mercy.

29 * The glory of young men *is* their ſtrength: and the beauty of old men *is* their gray head.

30 * The blewneſſe of a wound † cleanſeth away euill: ſo doe ſtripes the inward parts of the belly.

* Chap. 19.12. & 20.2.
* Chap. 20.4.
* Or, winter.
* Chap. 28.4.
* Pſal. 112.2.
* Pſal. 51.10 & 4. 4. Iohn 1.8. & 3.5. 2. cor. 6.16. eccles. 7.20. 28.1. iohn 1.8.
* Deut. 25.15. chap. 11.1 and 16.11.
† *Hebr. a ſtone.*
† *Hebr. an Ephah.*
* Exod. 4.11. pſal. 94.9
* Chap. 19.15 & 12.11.
* Chap. 27.13.
* Chap. 9.17.
† *Hebr. bread of lying or falſhood.*
* Chap. 11.1. & 16.11.
* Or, ſtreth.
* Exod. 21.17. leuit. 20.9. mat. 15.4.
† Or, gaine.
* Deut. 32.35. 1 chap. 17. 3. & 24.
* Chap. 16.5.

29. rom. 12.17. 1. thef. 5.15. 1 pet. 3.9. *Verſ. 10. † *Hebr. ballance of deceit.* * Pſal. 37.23. chap. 16.9. iere. 10.23. * Verſ. 8. pſal. 101.5. &c. ‖ *Or, lampe.* * Pſal. 101.1. chap. 29.14. * Chap. 16.5.
† *Hebr. is a purging medicine againſt euill.*

CHAP. XXI.

THe Kings heart is in the hand of the LORD, *as* he riuers of water: he turneth it whitherſoeuer he will.

3 * Euery

2 *Euery way of a man is right in his own eyes: but the LORD pondereth the hearts.

3 * To doe iustice and iudgement, is more acceptable to the LORD, then sacrifice.

4 *† An high looke, and a proud heart, *and* ‖ the plowing of the wicked, *is* sinne.

5 The thoughts of the diligent *tend* onely to plenteousnesse: but of euery one that *is* hasty, onely to want.

6 *The getting of treasures by a lying tongue, *is* a vanity tossed to & fro of them that seeke death.

7 The robbery of the wicked shall † destroy them; because they refuse to doe iudgement.

8 The way of man *is* froward and strange: but as for the pure, his worke *is* right.

9 *It *is* better, to dwell in a corner of the house top, then with a † brawling woman in a † wide house.

10 *The soule of the wicked desireth euill: his neighbour findeth no fauour in his eyes.

11 *When the scorner is punished, the simple is made wise: and when the wise is instructed, he receiueth knowledge.

12 The righteous man wisely considerth the house of the wicked: *but* God ouerthroweth the wicked for their wickednesse.

13 *Who so* stoppeth his eares at the cry of the poore, he also shall cry himselfe, but shall not bee heard.

14 *A gift in secret pacifieth anger, and a reward in the bosome, strong wrath.

15 *It is* ioy to the iust to doe iudgement: but destruction *shall be* to the workers of iniquity.

16 The man that wandereth out of the way of vnderstanding, shall remaine in the congregation of the dead.

17 He that loueth ‖ pleasure *shall be* a poore man: he that loueth wine and oyle, shall not be rich.

18 * The wicked *shall be* a ransome for the righteous, and the transgressour for the vpright.

19 *It is better to dwell † in the wildernes, then with a contentious and an angry woman.

20 There is a treasure to be desired, and oyle in the dwelling of the wise: but a foolish man spendeth it vp.

21 He that followeth after righteousnesse and mercy, findeth life, righteousnesse, and honour.

22 *A wise man scaleth the citie of the mighty, and casteth downe the strength of the confidence thereof.

23 *Who so keepeth his mouth and his tongue, keepeth his soule from troubles.

24 Proud and haughty scorner *is* his name, *who* dealeth † in proud wrath.

25 *The desire of the slothfull killeth him: for his hands refuse to labour.

26 He coueteth greedily all the day long: but the *righteous giueth and spareth not.

27 *The sacrifice of the wicked *is* abomination: how much more, *when* he bringeth it † with a wicked mind?

28 *† A false witnesse shall perish: but the man that heareth, speaketh constantly.

29 A wicked man hardeneth his face: but as for the vpright, he ‖ directeth his way.

30 * There is no wisedome, nor vnderstanding, nor counsell against the LORD.

31 * The horse is prepared against the day of battell: but * ‖ safety is of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

A *Good* name is rather to be chosen then great riches, *and* ‖ louing fauour rather then siluer and gold.

2 * The rich and poore meet together: the LORD *is* the maker of them all.

3 *A prudent man foreseeth the euill, and hideth himselfe: but the simple passe on, and are punished.

4 *‖ By humilitie, *and* the feare of the LORD, are riches, and honour, and life.

5 Thornes *and* snares *are* in the way of the froward: hee that doth keepe his soule, shall be farre from them.

6 ‖ Traine vp a child † in the way that he should goe: and when he is olde, hee will not depart from it.

7 The rich ruleth ouer the poore: and the borrower *is* seruant † to the lender.

8 * He that soweth iniquity, shall reape vanity: ‖ and the rod of his anger shall faile.

9 *† He that *hath* a bountifull eye, shalbe blessed: for he giueth of his bread to the poore.

10 Cast out the scorner, and contention shall goe out; yea, strife and reproach shall cease.

11 Hee that loueth purenesse of heart, ‖ *for* the grace of his lips, the king *shall be* his friend.

12 The eyes of the LORD preserue knowledge: and he ouerthroweth the ‖ words of the transgressour.

13 * The slothfull man saith, *There is* a lyon without, I shall be slaine in the streets.

14 *The mouth of strange women *is* a deepe pit: hee that is abhorred of the LORD, shall fall therein.

15 Foolishnes is bound in the heart of a child: *but* * the rod of correction shal driue it far from him.

16 Hee that oppresseth the poore to increase his *riches, and* hee that giueth to the rich, shall surely *come* to want.

17 Bow downe thine eare, and heare the words of the wise, and apply thine heart vnto my knowledge:

18 For it *is* a pleasant thing, if thou keepe them † within thee; they shal withal be fitted in thy lips.

19 That thy trust may bee in the LORD, I haue made known to thee this day, ‖ euen to thee.

20 Haue not I written to thee excellent things in counsailes and knowledge:

21 That I might make thee know the certainty of the words of truth; that thou mightest answere the words of ‖ truth to them that send vnto thee?

22 Rob not the poore because he *is* poore: *neither oppresse the afflicted in the gate.

23 For the LORD wil plead their cause, and spoile the soule of those that spoyled them.

24 Make no friendship with an angry man: and with a furious man thou shalt not goe:

25 Lest thou learne his wayes, and get a snare to thy soule.

26 *Be not thou one of them that strike hands, *or* of them that are sure ties for debts.

27 If thou *hast* nothing to pay, why should hee take away thy bed from vnder thee?

28 *Remoue not the ancient ‖ land-marke, which thy fathers haue set.

29 Seest thou a man diligent in his businesse? he shall stand before Kings: he shall not stand before † meane men.

* Eccles. 7.2. ‖ *Or, fame is better then, &c.* * Chap. 30.13.

* Chap. 27.12. *Psalme 112.13. ‖ *Or, the reward of humilitie, &c.*

Or, casechize. †*Heb. in his way.* † *Hebr. to the man that lendeth.* *Iob 4.8 hose.10. ‖ *Or, and with the rod of his anger he shall be consumed* *2.Cor. 9.6. †*Hebr. good of eye.* * Psal. 101.6. ‖ *Or, and hath gracein his lips.* ‖ *Or, the matters.*

* Chap. 26.13. * Chap. 2.16. and 33.27. and 5.3. and 7.5. * Chap. 13.24. & 19.18. & 23.13. & 29.15,17. †*Hebr. in thy belly.* ‖ *Or, trust thou also.* ‖ *Or, to shoot thee send thee.* * Zach. 7.10. * Chap.

23.11. iob 31.21. *Chap.6,1. and 11,15. * Chap.13.10. deut.19. 14. and 27.17. ‖ *Or, sound.* † *Hebr. obscure men.*

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIII.

WHen thou sittest to eat with a Ruler, consider diligently what *is* before thee.

2 And put a knife to thy throat, if thou be a man giuen to appetite.

3 Be not desirous of his dainties: for they *are* deceitfull meat.

4 *Labour not to be rich: cease from thine owne wisedome.

5 †Wilt thou set thine eyes vpon that which is not: for riches certainly make themselues wings, they flie away as an eagle toward heauen.

6 Eate thou not the bread of *him that hath* an euill eye, neither desire thou his dainty meats.

7 For as he thinketh in his heart, so is he: Eate and drinke saith hee to thee; but his heart *is* not with thee.

8 The morsell *which* thou hast eaten, shalt thou vomit vp, and lose thy sweet words.

9 Speake not in the eares of a foole: for he will despise the wisedome of thy words.

10 *Remoue not the old ‖land marke, and enter not into the fields of the fatherlesse.

11 *For their Redeemer is mighty, he shal plead their cause with thee.

12 Apply thine heart vnto instruction, and thine eares vnto the word of knowledge.

13 *Withhold not correction from the child: for if thou beatest him with the rod, he shall not die.

14 Thou shalt beat him with the rod, and shalt deliuer his soule from hell.

15 My sonne, if thine heart be wise, my heart shall reioyce, ‖euen mine.

16 Yea my reines shall reioyce, when thy lips speake right things.

17 *Let not thine heart enuy sinners, but *be thou* in the feare of the LORD all the day long.

18 *For surely there is an ‖end, and thine expectation shall not be cut off.

19 Heare thou, my sonne, and be wise, and guide thine heart in the way.

20 * Be not among wine-bibbers, amongst riotous eaters † of flesh.

21 For the drunkard & the glutton shal come to pouerty, & drousines shal clothe *a man* with rags.

22 *Hearken vnto thy father that begate thee, and despise not thy mother when she is old.

23 Buy the truth, and sell it not, *also* wisedome, and instruction, and vnderstanding.

24 * The father of the righteous shall greatly reioyce, and he that begetteth a wise *childe*, shall haue ioy of him.

25 Thy father and thy mother shall be glad, and she that bare thee shall reioyce.

26 My sonne, giue me thine heart, and let thine eyes obserue my wayes.

27 * For a whore *is* a deep ditch, and a strange woman *is* a narrow pit.

28 * She also lieth in wait as *for* a prey, and increaseth the transgressors among men.

29 *Who *hath* woe? who *hath* sorrow? who *hath* contentions? who *hath* babbling? who *hath* wounds without a cause? who *hath* redenesse of eyes?

30 They that tarry long at the wine, they that goe to seeke mixt wine.

31 Looke not thou vpon the wine when it is red, when it giueth his colour in the cup, *when* it mooueth it selfe aright.

32 At the last it biteth like a serpent, and stinge th like ‖ an adder.

33 Thine eyes shall behold strange women, and thine heart shall vtter peruerse things.

34 Yea thou shalt be as he that lyeth downe † in the midst of the sea, or as he that lieth vpon the top of a mast.

35 They haue stricken me, *shalt thou say, and* I was not sicke: they haue beaten me, *and* † I felt it not: when shall I awake? I will seeke it yet againe.

CHAP. XXIIII.

BE not *thou* enuious against euill men, neither desire to be with them.

2 *For their heart studieth destruction, and their lips talke of mischiefe.

3 Through wisedome is an house builded, and by vnderstanding it is established.

4 And by knowledge shall the chambers be filled with all precious and pleasant riches.

5 A wise man *is* strong, yea a man of knowledge † increaseth strength.

6 *For by wise counsell thou shalt make thy warre: and in multitude of counsellers *there is* safetie.

7 Wisdome *is* too high for a foole: he openeth not his mouth in the gate.

8 He that deuiseth to doe euill, shall be called a mischieuous person.

9 The thought of foolishnesse *is* sinne: and the scorner *is* an abomination to men.

10 *If* thou faint in the day of aduersitie, thy strength *is* small.

11 *If thou forbeare to deliuer them that are drawen vnto death, and those that are ready to be slaine:

12 If thou sayest, Behold, we know it not, doeth not he that pondereth the heart, consider *it*? and he that keepeth thy soule, doth *not* he know *it*? & shall not he render to euery man *according to his workes?

13 *My sonne, eate thou hony because *it is* good, and the hony combe, *which is* sweet † to thy taste.

14 So *shall* the knowledge of wisedome *be* vnto thy soule: when thou hast found *it*, *then* there shal be a reward, & thy expectation shall not be cut off.

15 Lay not wait (O wicked man) against the dwelling of the righteous: spoyle not his resting place.

16 * For a iust man falleth seuen times, & riseth vp *againe*: but the wicked shall fall into mischiefe.

17 *Reioyce not when thy enemy falleth, and let not thine heart be glad when he stumbleth:

18 Lest the LORD see *it*, and † it displease him, and he turne away his wrath from him.

19 *Fret not thy selfe because of euill men, neither be thou enuious at the wicked.

20 *For there shall bee no reward to the euill man: the ‖ candle of the wicked shall be put out.

21 My sonne, feare thou the LORD, and the King: and meddle not with them *that are* giuen to change.

22 For their calamity shall rise suddenly: & who knoweth the ruine of them both?

23 These things also *belong* to the wise: *it is* not good to haue respect of person in iudgement.

24 * Hee that saith vnto the wicked, Thou *art* righteous, him shall the people curse; nations shall abhorre him:

25 But to them that rebuke him, shall be delight, and † a good blessing shall come vpon them.

26 *Euery man* shall kisse *his* lips that † giueth a right answere.

27 Prepare thy worke without, and make it fit for thy selfe in the field; and afterwards build thine house.

28 Be not a witnesse against thy neighbor without cause: and deceiue not with thy lips.

* 1. Tim. 6. 9, 10.
† *Hebr. wilt thou cause thine eyes to flie vpon?*
* Chap. 22. 28. deut. 19. 14. and 27. 17.
‖ *Or, bound.*
* Chap. 22. 23. Iob 31. 21.
* Chap. 13. 24. and 19. 18. and 22. 15.
‖ *Or, euen*
I will reioyce.
* Chap. 24. 1. & 3. 31. psal. 37. 1. & 73. 3.
* Chap. 24. 14.
‖ *Or, reward.*
* Rom. 13. 13. e. phe. 5. 18
† *Hebr. of their flesh.*
* Chap. 1. 8.
* Chap. 10. 1. & 15. 20.
* Chap. 22. 14.
* Chap. 7. 12.
‖ *Or, as a robber.*
* Esay 5. 11.
‖ *Or, a cockatrice.*

deut. 17. & 16. 19. Iohn 7. 24. * Cha. 17. 15. Esa. 5. 23. † *Hebr. that answereth right words.*

29 *Say*

29 *Say not, I will do so to him as he hath done to mee: I will render to the man according to his worke.

30 I went by the field of the slothfull, and by the vineyard of the man void of vnderstanding:

31 And loe, it was all growen ouer with thornes, *and* nettles had couered the face thereof, and the stone wall thereof was broken downe:

32 Then I saw, *and* † considered it well, I looked vpon *it, and* receiued instruction.

33 *Yet a little sleepe, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleepe:

34 So shall thy pouerty come, *as* one that trauelleth, and thy want as † an armed man.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Obseruations about Kings,* 8 *and about auoiding causes of quarrels, and sundry causes thereof.*

THese *are* also Prouerbs of Solomon, which the men of Hezekiah King of Iudah copied out.

2 *It is* the glory of God to conceale a thing: but the honour of Kings *is* to search out a matter.

3 The heauen for height, and the earth for depth, and the heart of Kings *is* † vnsearchable.

4 Take away the drosse from the siluer, and there shall come foorth a vessell for the finer.

5 * Take away the wicked *from* before ȳ King, and his throne shalbe established in righteousnesse.

6 † Put not forth thy selfe in the presence of the King, and stand not in the place of great men.

7 * For better it *is* that it bee said vnto thee Come vp hither: then that thou shouldest bee put lower in the presence of the Prince whom thine eies haue seene.

8 Goe not forth hastily to strine, lest *thou know not* what to doe in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.

9 *Debate thy cause with thy neighbour *himselfe*, and ‖ discouer not a secret to another:

10 Lest he that heareth it, put thee to shame, and thine infamy turne not away.

11 A word † fitly spoken, *is* like apples of gold in pictures of siluer.

12 As an eare-ring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, *so* is a wise reprouer vpon an obedient eare.

13 * As the cold of snow in the time of harueſt, so *is* a faithfull messenger to them that send him: for he refresheth the soule of his masters.

14 Whoso boasteth himselfe † of a false gift, is *like* clouds and wind without raine.

15 * By long forbearing is a Prince perswaded, and a soft tongue breaketh the bone.

16 Hast thou found hony? eate so much as is sufficient for thee: lest thou be filled therewith, and vomit it.

17 ‖ Withdraw thy foot from thy neighbours house: lest he bee † weary of thee, and *so* hate thee.

18 A man that beareth false witnesse against *his neighbour, *is* a maule, and a sword, and a sharpe arrow.

19 Confidence in an vnfaithfull man in time of trouble, *is like* a broken tooth, and a foot out of ioynt.

20 *As* hee that taketh away a garment in colde weather, *and as* vineger vpon nitre, so *is* hee that singeth songs to an heauy heart.

21 *If thine enemy be hungry, giue him bread to eat: and if he be thirsty, giue him water to drinke.

22 For thou shalt heape coales of fire vpon his head, and the LORD shall reward thee.

23 ‖ The North wind driueth away raine: so doeth an angry countenance a backbiting tongue.

24 * It is better to dwell in a corner of the house top, then *with* a brawling woman, & *in* a wide house.

25 *As* cold water to a thirstie soule: so *is* good newes from a farre countrey.

26 A righteous man falling down before the wicked, *is as* a troubled fountaine, & a corrupt spring.

27 It *is* not good to eat much hony: so *for men* to search their owne glory, *is not* glory.

28 * He that *hath* no rule ouer his owne spirit, is *like* a city that is broken downe, *and* without wals.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Obseruations about fooles,* 13 *about sluggards,* 17 *and about contentious busibodies.*

AS snow in Summer, and as raine in harueſt: so honour is not seemely for a foole.

2 As the bird by wandring, as the swallow by flying: so the curse causeleſse shall not come.

3 * A whip for the horse, a bridle for the asse, and a rod for the fooles backe.

4 Answere not a foole according to his folly, lest thou also be like vnto him.

5 Answere a foole according to his folly, lest he be wise in † his owne conceit.

6 Hee that sendeth a message by the hand of a foole, cutteth off the feet, *and* drinketh ‖ dammage.

7 The legs of the lame † are not equall: so *is* a parable in the mouth of fooles.

8 ‖ As hee that bindeth a stone in a sling: so is hee that gineth honour to a foole.

9 *As* a thorne goeth vp into the hand of a drunkard, so *is* a parable in the mouth of fooles.

10 ‖ The great *God* that formed all things, both rewardeth the foole, and rewardeth transgressors.

11 * As a dog returneth to his vomit: *so* a foole † returneth to his folly.

12 Seest thou a man wise in his owne conceit? *there is* more hope of a foole then of him.

13 * The slothfull man saith; *There is* a Lion in the way: a Lion *is* in the streets.

14 *As* the doore turneth vpon his hinges: so *doth* the slothfull vpon his bed.

15 * The slothfull hideth *his* hand in his bosome; ‖ it grieueth him to bring it againe to his mouth.

16 The duggard *is* wiser in his owne conceit, then seuen men that can render a reason.

17 Hee that passeth by, *and* ‖ medleth with strife *belonging* not to him, *is like* one that taketh a dog by the eares.

18 As a mad man, who casteth ‖ firebrands, arrowes, and death:

19 So *is* the man *that* deceiueth his neighbour, and saith, Am not I in sport?

20 † Where no wood is, there the fire goeth out: so *where* there is no ‖ tale-bearer, ȳ strife † ceaseth.

21 * *As* coales *are to* burning coales, and wood to fire: so *is* a contentious man to kindle strife.

22 * The words of a tale-bearer, *are* as wounds: and they goe downe into the † innermost parts of the belly.

23 Burning lips, and a wicked heart, *are like* a potsheard couered with siluer drosse.

24 He that hateth, ‖ dissembleth with his lips, and layeth vp deceit within him.

25 When hee † speaketh faire, beleeue him not: for *there are* seuen abominations in his heart.

26 ‖ *Whose* hatred is couered by deceit, his wickednes shalbe shewed before the whole congregation.

27 *Who so diggeth a pit, shall fall therein: and he that rolleth a stone, it will returne vpon him.

*Chap. 21.9. & 19.13.

*Chap. 10.13. pſ.32.9.

† Hebr. *his own eyes.*

‖ Or, *violence.*

† Hebr. *are lifted vp.*

‖ Or, *as he that putteth a precious stone in an heape of stones.*

‖ Or, *a great man grieueth all, and he hireth the foole, he hireth also transgressors.*

* 2. Pet. 2. 22.

† Hebr. *reuerseth his foote.*

* Chap. 22.13.

*Chap. 19.24.

‖ Or, *he is weary.*

‖ Or, *it enraged.*

† Hebr. *flames or sparkes.*

† Hebr. *without wood.*

* Chap. 22.20.

‖ Or, *whisper.*

† Hebr. *is glent.*

* Chap. 15,18. & 29.22.

* Chap. 18.8.

† Hebr. *chambers.* ‖ Or, *is knowen.* † Heb *maketh his voice gracious.* ‖ Or, *hatred is couered in secret.* * Eccles. 10.5. pſal. 17.16. and 9.15.

CHAP. XXIII.

WHen thou ſitteſt to eat with a Ruler, conſider diligently what *is* before thee.

2 And put a knife to thy throat, if thou be a man giuen to appetite.

3 Be not deſirous of his dainties: for they *are* deceitfull meat.

4 *Labour not to be richeceaſe from thine owne wiſedome.

5 †Wilt thou ſet thine eyes vpon that which is not: for riches certainly make themſelues wings, they flie away as an eagle toward heauen.

6 Eate thou not the bread of *him that hath* an euill eye, neither deſire thou his dainty meats.

7 For as he thinketh in his heart, ſo is he: Eate and drinke ſaith hee to thee; but his heart *is* not with thee.

8 The morſell *which* thou haſt eaten, ſhalt thou vomit vp, and loſe thy ſweet words.

9 Speake not in the eares of a foole: for he will deſpiſe the wiſedome of thy words.

10 *Remoue not the old ‖land marke, and enter not into the fields of the fatherleſſe.

11 *For their Redeemer is mighty, he ſhal plead their cauſe with thee.

12 Apply thine heart vnto inſtruction, and thine eares vnto the word of knowledge.

13 *Withhold not correction from the child: for *if* thou beateſt him with the rod, he ſhall not die.

14 Thou ſhalt beat him with the rod, and ſhalt deliuer his ſoule from hell.

15 My ſonne, if thine heart be wiſe, my heart ſhall reioyce, ‖euen mine.

16 Yea my reines ſhall reioyce, when thy lips ſpeake right things.

17 *Let not thine heart enuy ſinners, but *be thou* in the feare of the LORD all the day long.

18 *For ſurely there is an ‖end, and thine expectation ſhall not be cut off.

19 Heare thou, my ſonne, and be wiſe, and guide thine heart in the way.

20 * Be not among wine-bibbers, amongſt riotous eaters † of fleſh.

21 For the drunkard & the glutton ſhal come to pouerty, & drouſines ſhal clothe *a man* with rags.

22 *Hearken vnto thy father that begate thee, and deſpiſe not thy mother when ſhe is old.

23 Buy the truth, and ſell it not, *alſo* wiſedome, and inſtruction, and vnderſtanding.

24 *The father of the righteous ſhall greatly reioyce, and he that begetteth a wiſe *childe*, ſhall haue ioy of him.

25 Thy father and thy mother ſhall be glad, and ſhe that bare thee ſhall reioyce.

26 My ſonne, giue me thine heart, and let thine eyes obſerue my wayes.

27 *For a whore *is* a deep ditch, and a ſtrange woman *is* a narrow pit.

28 * She alſo lieth in wait as *for* a prey, and increaſeth the tranſgreſſors among men.

29 *Who *hath* woe? who *hath* ſorrow? who *hath* contentions? who *hath* babling? who *hath* wounds without a cauſe? who *hath* redneſſe of eyes?

30 They that tarry long at the wine, they that goe to ſeeke mixt wine.

31 Looke not thou vpon the wine when it is red, when it giueth his colour in the cup, *when* it mooueth it ſelfe aright.

32 At the laſt it biteth like a ſerpent, and ſtingeth like ‖ an adder.

33 Thine eyes ſhall behold ſtrange women, and thine heart ſhall vtter peruerſe things.

34 Yea thou ſhalt be as he that lyeth downe † in the midſt of the ſea, or as he that lieth vpon the top of a maſt.

35 They haue ſtricken me, *ſhalt thou ſay, and* I was not ſicke: they haue beaten me, *and* † I felt it not: when ſhall I awake? I will ſeeke it yet againe.

CHAP. XXIIII.

BE not *thou* enuious againſt euill men, neither deſire to be with them.

2 *For their heart ſtudieth deſtruction, and their lips talke of miſchiefe.

3 Through wiſedome is an houſe builded, and by vnderſtanding it is eſtabliſhed.

4 And by knowledge ſhall the chambers be filled with all precious and pleaſant riches.

5 A wiſe man *is* ſtrong, yea a man of knowledge † increaſeth ſtrength.

6 *For by wiſe counſell thou ſhalt make thy warre: and in multitude of counſellers *there is* ſafetie.

7 Wiſdome *is* too high for a foole: he openeth not his mouth in the gate.

8 He that deuiſeth to doe euill, ſhall be called a miſchieuous perſon.

9 The thought of fooliſhneſſe *is* ſinne: and the ſcorner *is* an abomination to men.

10 *If* thou faint in the day of aduerſitie, thy ſtrength *is* † ſmall.

11 *If thou forbeare to deliuer them that are drawen vnto death, and thoſe that are ready to be ſlaine:

12 If thou ſayeſt, Behold, we know it not, doeth not he that pondereth the heart, conſider *it*? and he that keepeth thy ſoule, doth *not* he know *it*? & ſhal *not* he render to euery man according to his works?

13 *My ſonne, eate thou hony becauſe it *is* good, and the hony combe, *which is* ſweet † to thy taſte.

14 So *ſhall* the knowledge of wiſedome *be* vnto thy ſoule: when thou haſt found *it*, *then there ſhal be a reward, & thy expectation ſhall not be cut off.

15 Lay not wait (O wicked man) againſt the dwelling of the righteous: ſpoyle not his reſting place.

16 * For a iuſt man falleth ſeuen times, & riſeth vp *againe*: but the wicked ſhall fall into miſchiefe.

17 *Reioyce not when thy enemy falleth, and let not thine heart be glad when he ſtumbleth:

18 Leſt the LORD ſee *it*, and † it diſpleaſe him, and he turne away his wrath from him.

19 *‖Fret not thy ſelfe becauſe of euill men, neither be thou enuious at the wicked.

20 *For there ſhall bee no reward to the euill man: the ‖ candle of the wicked ſhall be put out.

21 My ſonne, feare thou the LORD, and the King: and meddle not with them *that* are giuen to change.

22 For their calamity ſhall riſe ſuddenly, & who knoweth the ruine of them both?

23 Theſe things alſo *belong* to the wiſe: * it is not good to haue reſpect of perſons in iudgement.

24 * Hee that ſaith vnto the wicked, Thou *art* righteous, him ſhall the people curſe, nations ſhall abhorre him:

25 But to them that rebuke him, ſhall be delight, and † a good bleſſing ſhall come vpon them.

26 *Euery man* ſhall kiſſe *his* lips that † giueth a right anſwere.

27 Prepare thy worke without, and make it fit for thy ſelfe in the field; and afterwards build thine houſe.

28 Be not a witneſſe againſt thy neighbor without cauſe: and deceiue not with thy lips.

* 1. Tim. 6. 9, 10. † *Hebr. wilt thou cauſe thine eyes to flie vpon?*

* Chap. 22. 28. deut. 19. 14. and 27. 17. ‖ *Or, bound.*

* Chap. 22. 23. Iob 31. 21.

* Chap. 13. 24. and 19. 18. and 22. 15. ‖ *Or, euen I will reioyce.*

* Chap. 24. 1. & 3. 31. pſal. 37. 1. & 73. 3.

* Chap. 24. 14. ‖ *Or, reward.*

* Rom. 13. 13. ephe. 5. 18 † *Hebr. of their fleſh.*

* Chap. 1. 8.

* Chap. 10. 1. & 15. 20.

* Chap. 22. 14.

* Chap. 7. 12. ‖ *Or, as a robber.*

* Eſay 5. 11. ‖ *Or, a cockatrice.*

deut. 1. 17. & 16. 19. iohn 7. 24. * Cha. 17. 15 iſa. 5. 23. *bleſſing of good.* † *Hebr. that anſwereth right words.*

29 *Say*

29 *Say not, I will do so to him as he hath done to mee: I will render to the man according to his worke.

30 I went by the field of the slothfull, and by the vineyard of the man void of vnderstanding:

31 And loe, it was all growen ouer with thornes, *and* nettles had couered the face thereof, and the stone wall thereof was broken downe:

32 Then I saw, *and* † considered it well, I looked vpon *it, and* receiued instruction.

33 *Yet a little sleepe, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleepe:

34 So shall thy pouerty come, as one that trauelleth, and thy want as † an armed man.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Obseruations about Kings,* 8 *and about auoiding causes of quarrels, and sundry causes thereof.*

THese *are* also Prouerbs of Solomon, which the men of Hezekiah King of Iudah copied out.

2 *It is* the glory of God to conceale a thing: but the honour of Kings *is* to search out a matter.

3 The heauen for height, and the earth for depth, and the heart of Kings *is* † vnsearchable.

4 Take away the drosse from the siluer, and there shall come foorth a vessell for the finer.

5 * Take away the wicked *from* before ℣ King, and his throne shalbe established in righteousnesse.

6 † Put not forth thy selfe in the presence of the King, and stand not in the place of great men.

7 * For better it *is* that it bee said vnto thee Come vp hither: then that thou shouldest bee put lower in the presence of the Prince whom thine eies haue seene.

8 Goe not forth hastily to striue, lest *thou know* not what to doe in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.

9 *Debate thy cause with thy neighbor *himselfe*, and ‖ discouer not a secret to another:

10 Lest he that heareth it, put thee to shame, and thine infamy turne not away.

11 A word † fitly spoken, *is* like apples of gold in pictures of siluer.

12 As an eare-ring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, *so is* a wise reprouer vpon an obedient eare.

13 * As the cold of snow in the time of harueſt, *so is* a faithfull messenger to them that send him: for he refresheth the soule of his masters.

14 Whoso boasteth himselfe † of a false gift, *is like* clouds and wind without raine.

15 * By long forbearing is a Prince perswaded, and a soft tongue breaketh the bone.

16 Hast thou found hony? eate so much as *is* sufficient for thee: lest thou be filled therewith, and vomit it.

17 ‖ Withdraw thy foot from thy neighbours house: lest he bee † weary of thee, and *so* hate thee.

18 A man that beareth false witnesse against *his neighbour, *is* a maule, and a sword, and a sharpe arrow.

19 Confidence in an vnfaithfull man in time of trouble, is *like* a broken tooth, and a foot out of ioynt.

20 *As* hee that taketh away a garment in colde weather, *and as* vineger vpon nitre, *so is* hee that singeth songs to an heauy heart.

21 *If thine enemy be hungry, giue him bread to eat: and if he be thirsty, giue him water to drinke.

22 For thou shalt heape coales of fire vpon his head, and the LORD shall reward thee.

23 ‖ The North wind drieth away raine: so doth an angry countenance a backbiting tongue.

24 * It is better to dwell in a corner of the house top, then *in* a brawling woman, & *in* a wide house.

25 *As* cold water to a thirstie soule: so *is* good newes from a farre countrey.

26 A righteous man falling down before the wicked, *is as* a troubled fountaine, & a corrupt spring.

27 It *is* not good to eat much hony: so *for men* to search their owne glory, *is not* glory.

28 * He that *hath* no rule ouer his owne spirit, *is like* a city that is broken downe, *and* without wals.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Obseruations about fooles,* 13 *about sluggards,* 17 *and about contentious busibodies.*

AS snow in Summer, and as raine in harueſt: so honour is not seemely for a foole.

2 As the bird by wandring, as the swallow by flying: so the curse causeleſſe shall not come.

3 * A whip for the horse, a bridle for the asse, and a rod for the fooles backe.

4 Answere not a foole according to his folly, lest thou also be like vnto him.

5 Answere a foole according to his folly, lest he be wise in † his owne conceit.

6 Hee that sendeth a message by the hand of a foole, cutteth off the feet, *and* drinketh ‖ damage.

7 The legs of the lame † are not equall: so *is* a parable in the mouth of fooles.

8 ‖ As hee that bindeth a stone in a sling: so is hee that giueth honour to a foole.

9 *As* a thorne goeth vp into the hand of a drunkard, so *is* a parable in the mouth of fooles.

10 ‖ The great *God* that formed all things, both rewardeth the foole, and rewardeth transgressors.

11 * As a dog returneth to his vomit: *so* a foole † returneth to his folly.

12 Seest thou a man wise in his owne conceit? *there is* more hope of a foole then of him.

13 * The slothfull man saith; *There is* a Lion in the way: a Lion *is* in the streets.

14 *As* the doore turneth vpon his hinges: so *doth* the slothfull vpon his bed.

15 *The slothfull hideth his hand in his bosome, ‖ it grieueth him to bring it againe to his mouth.

16 The duggard *is* wiser in his owne conceit, then seuen men that can render a reason.

17 Hee that passeth by, *and* ‖ medleth with strife *belonging* not to him, *is like* one that taketh a dog by the eares.

18 As a mad man, who casteth ‖ firebrands, arrowes, and death:

19 So *is* the man *that* deceiueth his neighbour, and saith, Am not I in sport?

20 † Where no wood is, there the fire goeth out: so *where* there is no ‖ tale-bearer, ℣ strife † ceaseth.

21 * *As* coales *are to* burning coales, and wood to fire: so *is* a contentious man to kindle strife.

22 * The words of a tale-bearer, *are* as wounds: and they goe downe into the † innermost parts of the belly.

23 Burning lips, and a wicked heart, *are like* a potsheard coucred with siluer drosse.

24 He that hateth, ‖ dissembleth with his lips, and layeth vp deceit within him.

25 When hee † speaketh faire, beleeue him not: for *there are* seuen abominations in his heart.

26 ‖ *Whose* hatred is couered by deceit, his wickednes shalbe shewed before the whole congregation.

27 *Who so diggeth a pit, shall fall therein: and he that rolleth a stone, it will returne vpon him.

*Chap. 21.9. & 19.13.

*Chap. 10.13. pſ.32.9.

† Hebr. *his own eyes.*

‖ Or, *violence.*

† Hebr. *are lifted vp.*

‖ Or, *as he that putteth a precious stone in an heape of stones.*

‖ Or, *a great man grieueth all, and he hireth the foole, he hireth also transgressors.*

* 2. Pet. 2. 22.

† Hebr. *sterreth his soule.*

* Chap. 22.13.

*Chap. 19.24.

‖ Or, *he is weary.*

‖ Or, *it enraged.*

† Hebr. *flames or sparkes.*

† Hebr. *without wood.*

* Chap. 22.10.

‖ Or, *whisperer.*

† Hebr. *in silent.*

* Chap. 15.18. & 29.22.

* Chap. 18.8.

† Hebr. *chambers.* ‖ Or, *is knowen.* † Heb *maketh his voice gracious.* ‖ Or, *hatred is couered in secret.* * Eccles. 10.5. pſal. 17.16. and 9.15.

28 A lying tongue hateth those that are afflicted by it, and a flattering mouth worketh ruine.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Obseruations of selfe-loue: 5 of true loue: 11 of care to auoid offences: 23 and of the houshold care.

*Iam.4. 13,&c.
†Hebr. to morrow day.
‡Hebr. heauines.
† Hebr. wrath is cruelty, and anger an ouer-flowing.
‖ Or, iealousie.
* Pſal. 141.5.
‖ Or, earnestnesse, or frequent.
* Iob 6.7
† Hebr. treadeth vnder foot.
† Hebr. from the counsell of the soule.
* Chap. 17.17.& 18.24.
* Chap. 10.1.and 23.24.
* Chap. 22.3.
* Chap. 20.16.
* Chap. 19.13.
* Eccles. 1.8.
† Hebr. not.
* Chap. 17.3.*

BOast * not thy selfe of † to morrow: for thou knowest not what a day may bring fourth.

2 Let another man praise thee, and not thine own mouth: a stranger and not thine owne lips.

3 A stone *is* † heauy, and the sand weighty: but a fooles wrath is heauier then them both.

4 † Wrath *is* cruell, and anger *is* outragious; but who is able to stand before ‖ enuy?

5 Open rebuke *is* better then secret loue.

6 * Faithfull *are* the wounds of a friend: but the kisses of an enemy are ‖ deceitfull.

7 * The full soule † loatheth an hony combe: but to the hungry soule euery bitter thing is sweet.

8 As a bird that wandreth from her nest: so *is a* man *that* wandreth from his place.

9 Ointment and perfume reioyce the heart: so doth the sweetnesse of a mans friend † by hearty counsell.

10 Thine owne friend, and thy fathers friend, forsake not; neither goe into thy brothers house, *in* the day of thy calamity: for * better *is* a neighbor that is neere, then a brother farre off.

11 * My sonne, be wise, and make my heart glad, that I may answere him that reproacheth me.

12 * A prudent man foreseeth the euill, *and* hideth himselfe: *but* the simple passe on, *and* are punished.

13 * Take his garment that is surety for a stranger, & take a pledge of him for a strauge woman.

14 He that blesseth his friend with a loud voyce, rising early in the morning, it shall bee counted a curse to him.

15 * A continuall dropping in a very rainy day, and a contentious woman are alike.

16 Whosoeuer hideth her, hideth the wind, and the ointment of his right hand *which* bewrayeth it *selfe*.

17 Iron sharpeneth iron: so a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend.

18 Who so keepeth the figtree, shall eat the fruit thereof: so he that waiteth on *his* master, shall be honoured.

19 As in water face *answereth* to face: so the heart of man to man.

20 * Hell and destruction are † neuer full: so the eyes of man are neuer satisfied.

21 * *As* the fining pot for siluer, and the furnace for gold: so *is* a man to his praise.

22 Though thou shouldest bray a foole in a morter among wheat, with a pestell: *yet* will not his foolishnesse depart from him.

23 Be thou diligent to know the state of thy flockes, *and* † looke well to thy herds.

24 For † riches *are* not for euer: and doth the crowne *endure* † to euery generation?

25 The hay appeareth, & the tender grasse sheweth it selfe, and herbs of the mountaines are gathered.

26 The lambes *are* for thy clothing, and the goats *are* the price of thy field.

27 And thou shalt *haue* goats milke enough for thy food, for the food of thy household, and *for* the † maintenance of thy maidens.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Generall obseruations of impiety and religious integrity.

* Leuit. 26.36.

THe * wicked flee when no man pursueth; but the righteous are bold as a lion.

2 For the transgression of a land many *are* the Princes thereof: ‖ but by a man of vnderstanding *and* knowledge, *the state thereof* shall be prolonged.

3 A poore man that oppresseth the poore, is like a sweeping raine, † which leaueth no food.

4 They that forsake the Law, praise the wicked: but such as keepe the Law, contend with them.

5 Euill men vnderstand not iudgment: but they that seeke the LORD, vnderstand all things.

6 * Better *is* the poore that walketh in his vprightnesse, then hee that is peruerse *in his* wayes, though he *be* rich.

7 * Who so keepeth the Law *is* a wise sonne: but he that † is a companion of riotous *men*, shameth his father.

8 * He that by vsury and † vnlust gaine, increaseth his substance, hee shall gather it for him that will pitie the poore.

9 Hee that turneth away his eare from hearing the Law, euen his prayer *shall be* abomination.

10 * Who so causeth the righteous to goe astray in an euill way, he shall fall himselfe into his owne pit: but the vpright shall haue good things in possession.

11 The rich man *is* wise † in his owne conceite: but the poore that hath vnderstanding: searcheth him out.

12 * When righteous men doe reioyce, *there is* great glory: but when the wicked rise, a man is ‖ hidden.

13 * He that couereth his sins, shall not prosper: but who so confesseth and forsaketh *them*, shall haue mercy.

14 Happy *is* the man that feareth alway: * but he that hardeneth his heart shal fall into mischiefe.

15 *As* a roaring lyon, and a ramping beare, so is a wicked ruler ouer the poore people.

16 The Prince that wanteth vnderstanding *is* also a great oppressour, *but* he that hateth couetousnesse, shall prolong *his* dayes.

17 *A man that doth violence to the blood of any person, shall flie to the pit, let no man stay him.

18 * Who so speaketh vprightly, shall be saued: but hee that is peruerse *in his* wayes, shall fall at once.

19 * He that tilleth his land shall haue plenty of bread: but hee that followeth after vaine persons, shall haue pouerty enough.

20 A faithfull man shall abound with blessings: * but hee that maketh haste to be rich, shall not be ‖ innocent.

21 * To haue respect of persons *is* not good: for, for a piece of bread that man will transgresse.

22 ‖ Hee that hasteth to bee rich, *hath* an euill eye, and considereth not that pouerty shall come vpon him.

23 * Hee that rebuketh a man, afterwards shall finde more fauour, then hee that flattereth with the tongue.

24 Who so robbeth his father or his mother, and saith, *It is* no transgression, the same *is* the companion of a destroyer.

25 * He that is of a proud heart, stirreth vp strifes: but he that putteth his trust in the LORD, shall be made fat.

26 He that trusteth in his owne heart, is a foole: but who so walketh wisely, he shall be deliuered.

27 * He that giueth to the poore, shall not lacke: but hee that hideth his eyes, shall haue many a curse.

28 * When the wicked rise, men hide themselues: but when they perish, the righteous increase.

CHAP.

*Ier. 49. 1. Mich. 2. 7. Chap. 29. 4. Chap. 14. 34. Chap. 29. 14. Chap. 16. 12. Chap. 25. 5. Chap. 20. 28. Chap. 29. 14. Chap. 13. 11. Chap. 22. 16. Deut. 15. 7. Ch. 22. 9. Chap. 14. 21. Chap. 29. 7. Hebr. to see. Chap. 24. 24. Chap. 17. 15. Exod. 23. 8. Deut. 16. 19. Chap. 18. 5. Chap. 24. 23. Chap. 25. 15. Iam. 2. 1. 1 Tim. 6. 9. Chap. 10. 22. Chap. 12. 11. Chap. 13. 11. & 20. 21. 1 Tim. 6. 9. Chap. 29. 5. Chap. 26. 12. Hebr. to see the person. Chap. 18. 5. Deut. 1. 17. Iam. 2. 1. Chap. 24. 25. Chap. 22. 9. Chap. 11. 25. Chap. 19. 17. Chap. 21. 13. Chap. 14. 31. Chap. 17. 5. Iob 31. 29. Chap. 24. 17. Chap. 29. 6. Chap. 29. 25. Psal. 34. 5. Hebr. they looked vnto him. Iob 5. 16. Psal. 34. 6. Chap. 29. 6. Hebr. his eyes. Iob 31. 16. Eccles. 10. 6. & verse 28. Or, sought for. Psal. 37. 36. Dan. 9. 24. Rom. 11. 20. Gen. 9. 6. Exod. 21. 14. Chap. 10. 25

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Observation of publike gouernment. 15 and of priuate. 22 Of anger, pride, theeuery, cowardize, and corruption.

HE † that being often reproued, hardeneth his necke, shall suddenly be destroyed, and that without remedy.

2 * When the righteous are ‖ in authority, the people reioyce: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourne.

3 * Whoso loueth wisdome, reioyceth his father: * but hee that keepeth company with harlots, spendeth *his* substance.

4 The king by iudgement stablisheth the land: but † he that receiueth gifts ouerthroweth it.

5 A man that flattereth his neighbour, spreadeth a net for his feet.

6 In the transgression of an euill man, *there is* a snare: but the righteous doeth sing and reioyce.

7 * The righteous considereth the cause of the poore: *but* the wicked regardeth not to know *it*.

8 Scornefull men ‖ bring a city into a snare: but wise men turne away wrath.

9 *If* a wise man contendeth with a foolish man, whether he rage or laugh, *there is* no rest.

10 † The bloodthirsty hate the vpright: but the iust seeke his soule.

11 A foole vttereth all his mind: but a wise man keepeth it in till afterwards.

12 If a ruler hearken to lies, all his seruants are wicked.

13 * The poore and the ‖ deceitfull man meet together: the LRRD lighteneth both their eyes.

14 * The King that faithfully iudgeth the poore, his throne shall be established for euer.

15 * The rod and reproofe giue wisedome: but a * childe left to *himselfe*, bringeth his mother to shame.

16 When the wicked are multiplied, transgression increaseth: * but the righteous shal see their fall.

17 * Correct thy son, and he shall giue thee rest: yea he shall giue delight vnto thy soule.

18 Where *there is* no vision, the people ‖ perish: but he that keepeth the law, happy is he.

19 A seruant will not be corrected by words: for *though* he vnderstand, he will not answere.

20 Seest *thou* a man that is hasty ‖ in his words? *there is* more hope of a foole then of him.

21 He that delicately bringeth vp his seruant from a childe, shal haue him become *his* son at the length.

22 * An angry man stirreth vp strife, and a furious man aboundeth in transgression.

23 * A mans pride shall bring him low: but honour shall vphold the humble in spirit.

24 Who so is partner with a thiefe, hateth his owne soule: hee heareth cursing, and bewrayeth *it* not.

25 The feare of man bringeth a snare: but who so putteth his trust in the LORD, † shall be safe.

26 * Many seeke the † rulers fauour: but euery mans iudgement *commeth* from the LORD.

27 An vniust man *is* an abomination to the iust: and hee that is vpright in the way, *is* abomination to the wicked.

22,29. matth. 23.12. luke 14.11. † *Hebr. shall be set on* * Chap. 19.6. † *Hebr. the face of a ruler.*

CHAP. XXX.

1 Agurs confession of his faith. 7 The two points of his prayer. 10 The meanest are not to be wronged. 11 Foure wicked generations. 15 Foure things insatiable. 17 Parents are not to be despised. 18 Foure things hard to be knowne. 21 Foure things intolerable. 24 Foure things exceeding wise. 29 Foure things stately. 32 Wrath is to be preuented.

THe words of Agur the son of Iakeh, euen the prophecie: The man spake vnto Ithiel, euen vnto Ithiel and Ucal,

2 Surely I *am* more brutish then *any* man, and *haue* not the vnderstanding of a man.

3 I neither learned wisedome, nor † haue the knowledge of the holy.

4 * Who hath ascended vp into heauen? or descended? who hath gathered the wind in his fistes? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath established all the ends of the earth? what *is* his name, & what *is* his sonnes name, if thou canst tell?

5 * Euery word of God † *is* pure: he *is* a shield vnto them that put their trust in him.

6 * Adde thou not vnto his wordes, lest hee reprooue thee, and thou be found a lyar.

7 Two things haue I required of thee, † deny me *them* not before I die.

8 Remoue farre from me vanity and lies: giue me neither pouertie nor riches, * feed me with food † conuenient for me.

9 * Lest I bee full and † deny *thee* and say, Who *is* the LORD? or lest I be poore, and steale, and take the Name of my God *in vaine*.

10 † Accuse not a seruant vnto his master, lest he curse thee, and thou be found guilty.

11 *There is* a generation *that* curseth their father, and doth not blesse their mother.

12 *There is* a generation *that* are pure in their owne eies, & yet is not washed from their filthinesse.

13 * *There is* a generation, O how lofty are their eyes! and their eye-lids are lifted vp.

14 * *There is* a generation whose teeth *are as* swords, and their iaw-teeth *as* kniues to deuoure the poore from off the earth, and the needy from *among* men.

15 The horseleach *hath* two daughters, *crying*, Giue, giue. There are three things *that* are neuer satisfied, *yea*, foure things say not, † *It is* enough:

16 The graue, and the barren wombe, the earth *that* is not filled with water, and the fire *that* saith not, *It is* enough.

17 The eye *that* mocketh at *his* father, and despiseth to obey *his* mother; the rauens of the valley shall picke it out, and the young eagles shall eat it.

18 There be three things *which* are too wonderfull for me, yea foure which I know not.

19 The way of an eagle in the ayre, the way of a serpent vpon a rock, the way of a ship in the ‖ midst of the sea, and the way of a man with a maid.

20 Such *is* the way of an adulterous woman: she eateth and wipeth her mouth and saith, I haue done no wickednesse.

21 For three things the earth is disquieted, and for foure, *which* it cannot beare:

22 * For a seruant when he reigneth, and a foole when he is filled with meat:

23 For an odious *woman* when shee is married, and an handmaid that is heire to her mistresse.

24 There be foure things that are little vpon the earth; but they *are* † exceeding wise.

25 * The Ants *are* a people not strong, yet they prepare their meat in Summer.

26 The conies *are* but a feeble folke, yet make they their houses in the rockes.

27 The locusts *haue* no King, yet they goe forth all of them † by bands.

28 The spider taketh hold with her hands, and is in Kings palaces.

29 There

† *Hebr. know.* * Iohn 3. 13. Ieb. 38. 4. psal. 104. 3. isa. 40. 12. * Psal. 12. 7. and 18. 30. and 19. 8. and 119. 140. † *Hebr. purified.* * Deut. 4. 2. and 12. 32. apoc. 22. 18. † *Hebr. withhold not from me.* * Matth. 6. 11. † *Hebr. of my allowance.* * Deut. 32. 15. † *Hebr. belie thee.* † *Hebr. hurt was with thy tongue.* * Chap. 6. 17. * Psal. 51. 5 and 57. 5. Iob. 29. 17. † *Hebr. wealth.* ‖ *Or, the brooke.* † *Hebr. bowes.* * Chap. 19. 10. † *Hebr. wise, made wise.* * Chap. 6. 7. † *Hebr. gathered together.*

29 There be three things which goe well, yea foure are comely in going.
30 A lyon *which is* strongest among beasts, and turneth not away from any:
‖ *Or, horse. Heb. girt in the loynes.* 31 ‖ A grey-hound an hee-goat also, and a King, against whom there is no rising vp.
* Iob 21. 5. & 39. 37, &c. & 40.4. 32 * If thou hast done foolishly in lifting vp thy selfe, or if thou hast thought euill, *lay* thine hand vpon thy mouth.
33 Surely the churning of milke bringeth forth butter, and the wringing of the nose bringeth forth blood: so the forcing of wrath bringeth forth strife.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Lemuels lesson of chastity & temperance. 6 The afflicted are to be comforted and defended. 10 The praise and properties of a good wife.*

THe words of King Lemuel, the prophecie that his mother taught him.
2 What my son! and what the son of my womb! and what the son of my vowes!
† *Hebr. alter.* 3 Giue not thy strength vnto women, nor thy wayes vnto that which destroyeth kings.
† *Hebr. of all the sonnes of affliction.* 4 It *is* not for kings, O Lemuel, it is not for kings to drinke wine, nor for princes strong drinke:
* Psal. 104.15. † *Hebr. bitter of soule.* 5 Lest they drinke and forget the law, and † peruert the iudgement of any of the afflicted.
6 *Giue strong drinke vnto him that is ready to perish, and wine vnto those that bee † of heauy hearts.
7 Let him drinke and forget his pouerty, and remember his misery no more.
† *Hebr. the sonnes of destruction.* 8 Open thy mouth for the dumbe, in the cause of all such as are †appointed to destruction.
9 Open thy mouth, iudge righteously, *and plead the cause of the poore and needy.
* Leuit. 19.15. deut. 1.16 * Chap. 12.4. 10 ¶ *Who can find a vertuous woman? for her price is far aboue rubies.
11 The heart of her husband doth safely trust in her, so that he shall haue no need of spoile.
12 She will doe him good and not euill, all the dayes of her life.
13 She seeketh wooll and flaxe, and worketh willingly with her hands.
14 She*e* is like the merchants ships, she bringeth her food from afarre.
15 She ariseth also while it is yet night, & giueth meat to her household, & a portion to her maidens.
16 She considereth a field, and † buyeth it: with the fruit of her hands she planteth a vineyard. † *Heb.* taketh.
17 She girdeth her loynes with strength, and strengtheneth her armes.
18 †She perceiueth that her merchandise *is* good: her candle goeth not out by night. † *Heb.* is taken.
19 She layeth her hands to the spindle, and her hands hold the distaffe.
20 † She stretcheth out her hand to the poore: yea she reacheth forth her hands to the needy. † *Heb.* spreadeth.
21 She is not afraid of the snow for her household: for all her household *are* clothed with ‖ scarlet. ‖ *Or, double garments.*
22 She maketh her selfe couerings of tapestry: her clothing *is* silke and purple.
23 Her husband is knowen in the gates, when he sitteth among the Elders of the land.
24 She maketh fine linnen, and selleth *it*, and deliuereth girdles vnto te merchant.
25 Strength and honour *are* her clothing, and she shall reioyce in time to come.
26 She openeth her mouth with wisedome, and in her tongue *is* the law of kindnesse.
27 She looketh well to the wayes of her household and eateth not the bread of idlenesse.
28 Her children rise vp, and call her blessed: her husband *also* and he praiseth her,
29 Many daughters ‖ haue done vertuously, but thou excellest them all. ‖ *Or, gotten riches.*
30 Fauour *is* deceitfull, & beauty *is* vaine: *but a* woman *that* feareth the LORD, she shall be praised.
31 Giue her of the fruit of her hands, and let her owne workes praise her in the gates.

¶ ECCLESIASTES OR THE PREACHER.

CHAP. I.

1 *The Preacher sheweth that all humane courses are vaine: 4 Because the creatures are restlesse in their courses: 9 They bring forth nothing new, and all old things are forgotten. 12 And because he hath found it so in the studies of wisedome.*

* Chap. 12.9 psal. 144.4. psa. 36.6. & 62.6. THe wordes of the Preacher, the sonne of Dauid, King in Ierusalem.
* Chap. 2.22. & 3.9. * Psal. 104.5. & 119.90. † *Hebr. panteth.* * Psa. 104 9.10. Iob 38.10. † *Hebr. returne to get.* 2 * Vanitie of vanities, saith the Preacher, vanity of vanities: all *is* vanitie.
3 * What profite *hath* a man of all his labour which he taketh vnder the Sunne?
4 *One* generation passeth away, & *another* generation commeth: * but the earth abideth for euer.
4 The Sunne also ariseth, and the Sunne goeth downe, and † hasteth to the place where he arose.
6 The winde goeth toward the South, and turneth about vnto the North: it whirleth about continually, and the wind returneth againe according to his circuits.
7 * All the riuers runne into the sea, yet the sea *is* not full: vnto the place from whence the riuers come, thither they † returne againe.
8 All things *are* full of labour, man cannot vtter *it*: the eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the eare filled with hearing.
9 * The thing that hath bin, *it is* that which shall be; and that which is done, is that which shall be done; and *there is* no new thing vnder the Sun. * Chap. 3.15
10 Is there any thing whereof it may be said, See, this is new? It hath bin already of old time, which was before vs.
11 *There is* no remembrance of former things: neither shall there be any remembrance of things that are to come, with those that shall come after.
12 ¶ I the preacher was king ouer Israel in Ierusalem.
13 And I gaue my heart to seeke and search out by wisdom, concerning all things that are done vnder heauen: this sore trauell hath God giuen to the sonnes of men, ‖ to be exercised therewith. ‖ *Or, to afflict them.*
14 I haue seene all the workes that are done vnder the Sun, and behold, all *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.
15 * That wich is crooked, cannot bee made straight: and † that which is wanting, cannot bee numbred. * Chap. 7.13. † *Hebr.* defect.
16 I communed with mine owne heart, saying, Loe, I am come to great estate, and haue gotten * more

more wisdome then all they that haue beene before me in Ierusalem; yea, my heart had great experience of wisdome and knowledge.

17 And I gaue my heart to know wisdome, and to know madnesse and folly: I perceiued that this also is vexation of spirit.

18 For in much wisdome is much griefe: and he that increaseth knowledge, increaseth sorrow.

CHAP. II.

1 The vanity of humane courses in the workes of pleasure. 12 Though the wise be better then the foole, yet both haue one euent. 18 The vanity of humane labor, in leauing it they know not to whom. 24 Nothing better then ioy in our labour, but that is Gods gift.

I Said in my heart, Goe to now, I will proone thee with mirth, therefore enioy pleasure: and behold, this also is vanity.

2 I said of laughter, it is mad: and of mirth, What doth it?

3 I sought in mine heart † to giue my selfe vnto wine, (yet acquainting my heart with wisdome) and to lay hold on folly, till I might see what was that good for the sons of men, which they should doe vnder heauen, † all the dayes of their life.

4 I made me great workes, I builded me houses, I planted me vineyards.

5 I made me gardens and orchards, and I planted trees in them of all *kind of* fruits.

6 I made me pooles of water, to water therewith the wood that bringeth forth trees:

7 I got me seruants and maidens, and had † seruants borne in my house; also I had great possessions of great and small cattell, aboue all that were in Ierusalem before me.

8 I gathered me also siluer and gold, and the peculiar treasure of Kings, and of the prouinces: I gate me men singers and women singers, and the delights of the sons of men, † as musicall instruments, and that of all sorts.

9 So I was great, and increased more then all that were before me in Ierusalem; also my wisdome remained with me.

10 And whatsoeuer mine eyes desired, I kept not from them, I withheld not my heart from any ioy: for my heart reioyced in all my labour, and this was my portion of all my labour.

11 Then I looked on all the works that my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to doe: and behold, all *was* * vanity and vexation of spirit, and *there was* no profit vnder the Sun.

12 ¶ And I turned my selfe to behold wisdome, and madnesse, and folly; for what can the man *do* that commeth after the King? ‖ *euen* that which hath beene already done.

13 Then I saw † that wisdome excelleth folly, as far as light excelleth darknesse.

14 * The wise mans eyes *are* in his head, but the foole walketh in darknesse: and I my selfe perceiued also that one euent happeneth to them all.

15 Then said I in my heart, As it happeneth to the foole, so it † happeneth euen to me, and why was I then more wise? Then I said in my heart, That this also is vanity.

16 For *there is* no remembrance of the wise more then of the foole for euer, seeing that which now *is*, in the dayes to come shalbe forgotten: and how dyeth the wise man? as the foole.

17 Therefore I hated life, because the worke that is wrought vnder the Sun *is* grieuous vnto me: for all *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

18 ¶ Yea, I hated all my labour which I had † taken vnder the Sun: because I should leaue it vnto the man that shall be after me.

19 And who knoweth whether he shalbe a wise man or a foole? yet shall he haue rule ouer all my labour wherein I haue laboured, and wherein I haue shewed my selfe wise vnder the Sun. This *is* also vanity. * Psal. 49.11, &c.

20 Therfore I went about to cause my heart to despaire of all the labour which I took vnder the Sun.

21 For there is a man, whose labour *is* in wisdome and in knowledge, and in equity: yet to a man that hath not laboured therein, shall he † leaue it *for* his portion. This also *is* vanity, and a great euill. † Hebr. giue.

22 * For what hath man of all his labour, and of the vexation of his heart wherein he hath laboured vnder the Sun? * Chap. 1. 3. & 3. 9.

23 For all his dayes *are* * sorrowes, and his trauel griefe: yea, his heart taketh not rest in the night. This is also vanity. * Iob 14. 1.

24 ¶ * *There is* nothing better for a man, *then* that he should eat and drinke, and that he ‖ should make his soule enioy good in his labour. This also I saw that it *was* from the hand of God. * Chap. 3. 22. & 5. 17. & 9. 15. ‖ Or, delight his sences.

25 For who can eat? or who else can haften *hereunto* more then I?

26 For *God* giueth to a man that *is* good † in his sight, wisdome, and knowledge, and ioy: but to the sinner he giueth trauell, to gather, and to heape vp, that * he may giue to him that is good before God: This also *is* vanity and vexation of spirit. † Heb. before him. * Iob 27. 17.

CHAP. III.

8 By the necessary change of times, vanitie is added to humane trauell: 11 There is an excellencie in Gods workes. 16 But as for man, God shal iudge his workes there, and here he shall be like a beast.

TO euery thing *there is* a season, and a time to euery purpose vnder heauen.

2 A time † to be borne, and a time to die: a time to plant, and a time to pluck vp that which is planted. † Hebr. to beare.

3 A time to kill, and a time to heale: a time to keepe, and a time to cast away.

4 A time to weepe, and a time to laugh: a time to mourne, and a time to dance.

5 A time to cast away stones, and a time to gather stones together: a time to imbrace, and a time † to refraine from imbracing.

6 A time to ‖ get, and a time to ‖ lose: a time to keepe, and a time to cast away. † Hebr. to be far from. ‖ Or, seeke.

7 A time to rent, and a time to sow: a time to keepe silence, and a time to speake.

8 A time to loue, and a time to hate: a time of warre, and a time of peace.

9 * What profit hath he that worketh, in that wherein he laboureth? * Chap. 1. 3.

10 I haue seene the trauell which God hath giuen to the sons of men, to be exercised in it.

11 He hath made euery thing beautifull in his time: also he hath set the world in their heart, so that no man can find out the worke that God maketh from the beginning to the end.

12 I know that *there is* no good in them, but for *a man* to reioyce, and to doe good in his life.

13 And also that euery man should eate and drinke, and enioy the good of all his labour, it *is* the gift of God.

14 I know that whatsoeuer God doth, it shall be for euer: nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it: and God doth it that men should feare before him. * Chap. 1. 9. † Heb. that which is driuen away.

15 * That which hath beene, is now, and that which is to be, hath already beene, and God requireth † that which is past:

16 ¶ And moreouer, I ſaw vnder the Sun the place of iudgement, that wickednesse *was* there; and the place of righteouſneſſe, *that* iniquity *was* there.

17 I ſaid in my heart, God ſhall iudge the righteous, and the wicked: for *there is* * a time there, for euery purpoſe, and for euery worke.

18 I ſaid in mine heart concerning the eſtate of the ſons of men ‖ that God might manifeſt them, and that they might ſee that they themſelues are beaſts.

19 *For that which befalleth the ſonnes of men, befalleth beaſts: euen one thing befalleth them: as the one dieth, ſo dieth the other; yea they haue all one breath, ſo that a man hath no preeminence aboue a beaſt, for all is vanity.

20 All goe vnto one place, all are of the duſt, and all turne to duſt againe.

21 Who knoweth the ſpirit † of man that †goeth vpward, and the ſpirit of the beaſt that goeth downeward to the earth?

22 * Wherefore I perceiue that there is nothing better, then that a man ſhould reioyce in his owne works: for that is his portion: for who ſhall bring him to ſee what ſhalbe after him?

* Verſe 1. ‖ *Or, That they might cleare God and ſee, &c.*
* Pſal. 49.21. cha.2.16.
† *Hebr. of the ſonnes of man.*
† *Hebr is aſcending.*
* Chap. 2.24. and 5.17.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Vanity is increaſed vnto men by oppreſſion, 4 by enuy, 5 by idleneſſe, 7 by couetouſneſſe, 9 by ſolitarineſſe, 13 by wilfulneſſe.

SO * I returned, and conſidered all the oppreſſions that are done vnder the Sun, and behold, the teares of ſuch as were oppreſſed, and they *had* no comforter: and on the † ſide of their oppreſſours *there was* power, but they *had* no comforter.

2 * Wherfore I praiſed the dead which are already dead, more then the liuing which are yet aliue.

3 * Yea, better is he then both they, which hath not yet beene, who hath not ſeene the euill worke that is done vnder the Sun.

4 ¶ Againe, I conſidered all trauaile, and † euery right worke, that † for this a man is enuied of his neighbour: this *is* alſo vanity, and vexation of ſpirit.

5 * The foole ſolideth his hands together, and eateth his owne fleſh.

6 * Better is an handfull *with* quietneſſe, then both the hands full *with* trauell and vexation of ſpirit.

7 ¶ Then I returned and I ſaw vanity vnder the Sunne.

8 There is one *alone*, and *there is* not a ſecond, yea, he *hath* neither child nor brother: yet *is there* no end of all his labour: neither is his eye ſatisfied with riches, neither, *ſaith he*, For whom doe I labour, and bereaue my ſoule of good? this *is* alſo vanity, yea, it *is* a ſore trauell.

9 ¶ Two *are* better then one; becauſe they haue a good reward for their labour:

10 For if they fall, the one will lift vp his fellow: but woe to him that is alone when he falleth; for he *hath* not another to helpe him vp.

11 Againe, if two lie together, then they haue heat: but how can one be warme *alone*?

12 And if one preuaile againſt him, two ſhall withſtand him: and a threefold cord is not quickly broken.

13 ¶ Better *is* a poore and a wiſe child, then an old and fooliſh king, † who will no more be admoniſhed.

14 For out of priſon hee commeth to reigne, whereas alſo he that is borne in his kingdome *becommeth* poore.

15 I conſidered all the liuing which walke vnder the Sun, with the ſecond child that ſhall ſtand vp in his ſtead.

16 *There is* no end of all the people, *euen* of all that haue bin before them: they alſo that come after ſhall not reioyce in him: ſurely this alſo *is* vanity and vexation of ſpirit.

* Chap. 3.7. &c.
† *Hebr. hand.*
* Iob 3. 17. &c.
* Iob 3. 11, 16. 21.
† *Hebr. all the rightneſſe of worke.*
† *Hebr. this is the enuy of a man from his neighbour*
* Prou. 6.10. and 24.33.
* Prou. 15.16. & 16.18.
† *He, who knoweth not to be admoniſhed.*

CHAP. V.

1 Vanities in diuine ſeruice, 8 in murmuring againſt oppreſſion, 9 and in riches. 18 To vſe riches is the gift of God.

KEepe thy foot when thou goeſt to the houſe of God, and be more ready to heare, * then to giue the ſacrifice of fooles: for they conſider not that they doe euill.

2 Be not raſh with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be haſty to vtter any ‖ thing before God: for God *is* in heauen, and thou vpon earth, therefore let thy words be * few.

3 For a dreame commeth through the multitude of buſineſſe, and a fooles voyce is *knowne* by multitude of words.

4 * When thou voweſt a vow to God, defer not to pay it, for he *hath* no pleaſure in fooles: * pay that which thou haſt vowed.

5 Better *is it* that thou ſhouldſt not vow, then that thou ſhouldſt vow and not pay.

6 Suffer not thy mouth to cauſe thy fleſh to ſin, neither ſay thou before the Angel, that it *was an* errour: wherefore ſhould God be angry at thy voyce, and deſtroy the worke of thine hands?

7 For in the multitude of dreames, and many words, *there are* alſo diuers vanities: but feare thou God.

8 ¶ If thou ſeeſt the oppreſſion of the poore, and violent peruerting of iudgement and iuſtice in a prouince, maruell not † at the matter: for he that is higher then the higheſt, regardeth, and *there be* higher then they

9 ¶ Moreouer, the profit of the earth is for all: the King *himſelfe* is ſerued by the field.

10 Hee that loueth ſiluer, ſhall not be ſatisfied with ſiluer, nor he that loueth abundance, with increaſe: this *is* alſo vanity.

11 When goods increaſe, they are increaſed that eate them: and what good *is there* to the owners thereof, ſauing the beholding *of them* with their eies?

12 The ſleepe of a labouring man *is* ſweet, whether he eat little or much, but the abundance of the rich will not ſuffer him to ſleepe.

13 There is a ſore euill *which* I haue ſeene vnder the Sun, *namely*, riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt.

14 But thoſe riches periſh by euill trauell; and he begetteth a ſon, and there is nothing in his hand.

15 * As he came forth of his mothers wombe, naked ſhall he returne to goe as he came, and ſhall take nothing of his labour, which he may carry away in his hand.

16 And this alſo *is* a ſore euill, that in all points as he came, ſo ſhall he goe: * and what profit *hath* he that hath laboured for the wind?

17 All his dayes alſo he eateth in darkneſſe, and he hath much ſorrow and wrath with his ſickneſſe.

18 ¶ * Behold, that which I haue ſeene: † it is good and comely *for* one to eate and drinke, and to enioy the good of all his labour that hee taketh vnder the Sun, † all the dayes of his life which God giueth him: for it is his portion.

19 Euery man alſo to whom God hath giuen riches and wealth, and hath giuen him power to eate thereof, and to take his portion, and to reioyce in his labour, this *is* the gift of God.

* Verſe 1. ‖ *Or, That they might cleare God and ſee, &c.*
* Pſal. 49.21. cha.2.16.
† *Hebr. of the ſonnes of man.*
† *Hebr is aſcending.*
* Chap. 2.24. and 5.17.

20 ‖ For

39 ‖ For he ſhall not much remember the dayes of his life: becauſe God anſwereth *him* in the ioy of his heart.

CHAP. VI.

1 The vanity of riches without vſe. 3 Of children, 6 and old age without riches. 9 The vanity of ſight, and wandring deſires. 11 The concluſion of vanities.

THere is an euill which I haue ſeene vnder the Sunne, and it *is* common among men:

2 A man to whom God hath giuen riches, wealth and honour, ſo that he wanteth nothing for his ſoule of all that hee deſireth; yet God giueth him not power to eate thereof, but a ſtranger eateth it: This *is* vanity, and it *is* an euill diſeaſe.

3 ¶ If a man beget an hundred *children*, and liue many yeeres, ſo that the dayes of his yeeres be many, and his ſoule be not filled with good, and alſo that he haue no buriall, I ſay, *that* an vntimely birth *is* better then he.

4 For he commeth in with vanity, and departeth in darkeneſſe, and his name ſhall be couered with darkeneſſe.

5 Moreouer he hath not ſeene the Sunne, nor knowen *any thing*: this *hath* more reſt then *the other*.

6 Yea, though he liue a thouſand yeeres twice told, yet hath he ſeene no good: Doe not all goe to one place?

7 All the labour of man *is* for his mouth, and yet the † appetite is not filled.

8 For what *hath* the wiſe more then the foole? what *hath* the poore, *that* knoweth to walke before the liuing?

9 ¶ Better *is* the ſight of the eyes, † then the wandring of the deſire: this *is* alſo vanity and vexation of ſpirit.

10 That which hath beene is named already, and it is knowen that it *is* man: neither may he contend with him that is mightier then he.

11 ¶ Seeing there be many things that increaſe vanity, what *is* man the better?

12 For who knoweth what *is* good for man in *this* life, † all the dayes of his vaine life, which hee ſpendeth as * a ſhadow? for who can tell a man what ſhall be after him vnder the Sunne.

CHAP. VII.

1 Remedies againſt vanity, are a good name, 2 mortification, 7 patience, 11 wiſedome, 23 The difficulty of wiſedome.

A * *Good* Name *is* better then precious ointment: & the day of death then the day of ones birth.

2 It *is* better to goe to the houſe of mourning, then to goe to the houſe of feaſting: for that *is* the end of all men, & the liuing will lay *it* to his heart.

3 ‖ Sorrow *is* better then laughter: for by the ſadnes of the countenance the heart is made better.

4 The heart of the wiſe *is* in the houſe of mourning: but the heart of fooles *is* in the houſe of mirth.

5 * It *is* better to heare the rebuke of the wiſe, then for a man to heare the ſong of fooles.

6 For as the † crackling of thornes vnder a pot, ſo *is* the laughter of a foole: this alſo *is* vanity.

7 ¶ Surely oppreſſion maketh a wiſe man mad: and a gift deſtroyeth the heart.

8 Better *is* the end of a thing then the beginning thereof: *and* the patient in ſpirit *is* better then the proud in ſpirit.

9 * Be not haſty in thy ſpirit to be angry: for anger reſteth in the boſome of fooles.

10 Say not thou, What is *the cauſe* that the former dayes were better then theſe? for thou doeſt not enquire † wiſely concerning this.

11 ¶ Wiſedome ‖ is good with an inheritance: and *by it* there is profite to them that ſee the Sun.

12 For wiſedome *is* a † defence, *and* money *is a* defence: but the excellency of knowledge *is* that wiſedome giueth life to them that haue it.

13 * Conſider the worke of God: for who can make that ſtraight, which he hath made crooked?

14 In the day of proſperity be ioyfull, but in the day of aduerſity conſider: God alſo hath † ſet the one ouer againſt the other, to the ende that man ſhould finde nothing after him.

15 All things haue I ſeene in the dayes of my vanity: there is a iuſt man that periſheth in his righteouſneſſe, and there is a wicked man that prolongeth *his life* in his wickednes.

16 Be not righteous ouer much, neither make thy ſelfe ouer wiſe: why ſhouldeſt thou † deſtroy thy ſelfe?

17 Be not ouermuch wicked: neither be thou foliſh: why ſhouldeſt thou die † before thy time?

18 It *is* good that thou ſhouldeſt take hold of this, yea, alſo from this withdraw not thine hand: for he that feareth God ſhall come forth of them all.

19 * Wiſedome ſtrengtheneth the wiſe more then ten mighty men which are in the city.

20 * For *there is* not a iuſt man vpon earth, that doeth good and ſinneth not.

21 Alſo † take no heed vnto all wordes that are ſpoken, leſt thou heare thy ſeruant curſe thee.

22 For oftentimes alſo thine owne heart knoweth, that thou thy ſelfe likewiſe haſt curſed others.

23 All this haue I prooued by wiſedome: I ſaid, I will be wiſe, but it *was* far from me.

24 That which is farre off, and exceeding deepe, who can finde it out?

25 † I apply mine heart to know, and to ſearch, and to ſeeke out wiſedome and the reaſon *of things*, and to know the wickedneſſe of folly, euen of foliſhneſſe *and* madneſſe.

26 * And I finde more bitter then death, the woman whoſe heart is ſnares and nets, *and* her hands *as* bands: † who ſo pleaſeth God, ſhall eſcape from her, but the ſinner ſhall be taken by her.

27 Behold, this haue I found (ſaith the Preacher) *counting* one by one to find out the account:

28 Which yet my ſoule ſeeketh, but I find not: one man among a thouſand haue I found, but a woman among all thoſe haue I not found.

29 Loe, this onely haue I found * that God hath made man vpright: but they haue ſought out many inuentions.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Kings are greatly to be reſpected. 6 The diuine prouidence is to be obſerued. 12 It is better with the godly in aduerſity, then with the wicked in proſperity. 16 The worke of God is vnſearchable.

WHo *is* as the wiſe man? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? * a mans wiſdome maketh his face to ſhine, and † the boldneſſe of his face ſhall be changed.

2 I *counſell thee* to keepe the kings commandement, and that in regard of the oath of God.

3 Be not haſty to go out of his ſight: ſtand not in an euill thing, for he doth what ſoeuer pleaſeth him.

4 Where the word of a King *is*, *there is* power: and who may ſay vnto him, What doeſt thou?

5 Who ſo keepeth the Commandement, † ſhall feele no euill thing: and a wiſe mans heart diſcerneth both time and iudgement.

6 ¶ Becauſe to euery purpoſe there is time and iudgement: therefore the miſery of man *is* great vpon him.

‖ *Or, as good as an inheritance, yea, better too.*

† *Hebr. ſhadow.*

* Chap. 1. 15.

† *Hebr. made.*

† *Hebr. feare thou not.*

* Pro. 29. 20.

† *Hebr. thy time.*

* Pro. 26. 27 & 28. 10.

5. chap. 5. 6.

* Pro. 20. 9. 1. King. 8. 46. 1. Ioh. 1. 8.

† *Hebr. giue not thine heart.*

† *heare.*

I and my heart compaſſed.

* Prou. 22. 14.

† *Hebr. to know good and euil.*

‖ *Or, weighing one thing after another to find out the reaſon.*

* Gen. 1. 27.

* Prou. 17. 24.

† *Hebr. the ſtrength.*

† *Hebr. ſhall know.*

7 For he knoweth not that which ſhall be: for who can tell him ‖ when it ſhall be?

‖ Or, how it ſhalbe.

8 *There is* no man that hath power * ouer the ſpirit to retaine the ſpirit; neither *hath* he power in the day of death: and *here is* no ‖ diſcharge in that warre, neither ſhall wickednes deliuer thoſe that are giuen to it.

* Iob 14.5.

‖ Or ceaſing of warres.

9 All this haue I ſeene, and applyed my heart vnto euery worke that is done vnder the Sunne: *there is* a time wherein one man ruleth ouer another to his owne hurt.

10 And ſo I ſaw the wicked buried, who had come and gone from the place of the Holy, and they were forgotten in the city, where they had ſo done: this *is* alſo vanity.

11 Becauſe ſentence *againſt* an euill worke *is* not executed ſpeedily; therefore the heart of the ſonnes of men is fully ſet in them to doe euill.

12 ¶ Though a ſinner doe euill an hundred times, and his *dayes* be prolonged; yet ſurely I know that * it ſhall be well with them that feare God, which feare before him.

* Pſal. 37. 9, 11, 18, 19.

13 But it ſhall not be well with the wicked, neither ſhall he prolong *his* dayes *which are* as a ſhadow; becauſe he feareth not before God.

14 There is a vanity which is done vpon the earth, that there be iuſt men vnto * whom it happeneth, according to the worke of the wicked; againe, there be wicked men, to whom it happeneth according to the worke of the righteous; I ſaid, that this alſo *is* vanity.

* Pſal. 73.13.

15 * Then I commended mirth, becauſe a man hath no better thing vnder the Sunne, then to eate, and to drinke, and to be merry: for that ſhall abide with him of his labour the dayes of his life, which God giueth him vnder the Sun.

* Chap. 3.22.

16 ¶ When I applyed mine heart to know wiſedome, and to ſee the buſineſſe that is done vpon the earth (for alſo *there is that* neither day nor night ſeeth ſleepe with his eyes.)

17 Then I beheld all the worke of God, that a man cannot finde out the worke that is done vnder the Sun; becauſe though a man labour to ſeeke *it* out, yea further, though a wiſe man thinke to know *it*, yet ſhall he not be able to finde *it*.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Like things happen to good and bad.* 4 *There is a neceſſitie of death vnto men.* 7 *Comfort is all their portion in this life.* 11 *Gods prouidence ruleth ouer all.* 13 *Wiſedome is better then ſtrength.*

FOr all this I † conſidered in mine heart, euen to declare all this, *that* the righteous, & the wiſe, and their works, *are* in the hand of God: no man knoweth either loue or hatred, *by* all that *is* before them.

† Hebr. I gaue, or ſet to my heart.

2 * All things *come* alike to all: *there is* one euent to the righteous, and to the wicked, to the good and to the cleane, and to the vncleane, to him that ſacrificeth, and to him that ſacrificeth not: as *is* the good, ſo *is* the ſinner: and he that ſweareth, as he that feareth an oath.

* Mal. 3. 14. pſal. 73. 2. and 12. 13.

3 This *is* an euill among all things that are done vnder the Sun, that *there is* one euent vnto all, yea, alſo the heart of the ſonnes of men *is* full of euill, and madneſſe is in their heart while they liue, and after that *they go* to the dead.

4 ¶ For to him that is ioyned to all † liuing, there is hope: for a liuing dog is better then a dead lyon.

† liuing, there is hope: for a liuing dog is better then a dead lyon

5 For the liuing know that they ſhall die: but the dead know not any thing, neither *haue* they any more a reward: for the memory of them is forgotten.

6 Alſo their loue, and their hatred, and their enuy is now periſhed; neither *haue* they any more a portion for euer in any thing that is done vnder the Sun.

7 ¶ Goe thy way, eate thy bread with ioy, and drinke thy wine with a merry heart; for God now accepteth thy workes.

8 Let thy garments be alwayes white, and let thy head lacke no ointment.

9 † Liue ioyfully with the wife, whom thou loueſt all the dayes of the life of thy vanity, which he hath giuen thee vnder the Sunne, all the daies of thy vanity: * for that *is* thy portion in this life, and in thy labour which thou takeſt vnder the Sunne.

† Hebr. ſee or enioy life. * Chap. 2.24. and 3.13. and 5.18.

10 Whatſoeuer thy hand findeth to doe, doe it with thy might: for *there is* no worke, nor deuice, nor knowledge, nor wiſedome, in the graue, whither thou goeſt.

11 ¶ I returned, and ſawe vnder the Sunne, that the race is not to the ſwift, nor the battell to the ſtrong, neither yet bread to the wiſe, nor yet riches to men of vnderſtanding, nor yet fauour to men of ſkill; but time and chance happeneth to them all.

12 * For man alſo knoweth not his time, as the fiſhes that are taken in an euill net, and as the birds that are caught in the ſnare; ſo are the ſons of men ſnared in an euill time, when it falleth ſuddenly vpon them.

* Prou. 29.6.

13 ¶ This wiſedome haue I ſeene alſo vnder the Sunne, and it *ſeemed* great vnto me:

14 *There was* a little city, and few men within it, and there came a great King againſt it, and beſieged it, and built great bulwarkes againſt it:

15 Now there was found in it a poore wiſe man, and hee by his wiſedome deliuered the city; yet no man remembred that ſame poore man.

16 * Then ſaid I, Wiſedome *is* better then ſtrength: neuertheleſſe, the poore mans wiſedome is deſpiſed, and his wordes are not heard.

* Prou. 21.22. chap. 7.19.

17 The wordes of wiſe men *are* heard in quiet more then the cry of him that ruleth among fooles.

18 Wiſedome is better then weapons of warre; but one ſinner deſtroyeth much good.

CHAP. X.

1 *Obſeruations of wiſedome and folly,* 16 *of ryot,* 18 *ſlothfulneſſe* 19 *and money.* 20 *Mans thoughts of Kings ought to be reuerend.*

† Hebr. Flies of death.

DEad flies cauſe the ointment of the Apothecary to ſend foorth a ſtinking ſauour: ſo doeth a little folly, him that is in reputation for wiſedome *and* honour.

2 A wiſe mans heart *is* at his right *hand*; but a fooles heart at his left.

† Hebr. his heart.

3 Yea alſo when he that is a foole walketh by the way, † his wiſedome faileth *him*, and he ſaith to euery one, *that* he is a foole.

4 If the ſpirit of † ſuch riſe vp againſt thee, leaue not thy place; for yeelding pacifieth great offences.

† Hebr. him.

5 There is an euill *which* I haue ſeene vnder the Sun, as an errour, *which* proceedeth † from the ruler.

† Hebr. from his face.

6 Folly is ſet † in great dignity, and the rich ſit in low place.

† Hebr. in great height.

7 I haue ſeene ſeruants * vpon horſes, and princes walking as ſeruants vpon the earth.

* Prou. 19.10.

8 * He that diggeth a pit ſhall fall into it; and whoſo breaketh an hedge, a ſerpent ſhall bite him.

* Pſal. 7.15. 16. 57.6. Prou. 26.27. Eccleſ. 10.8.

9 Whoſo remoueth ſtones, ſhall be hurt therewith: *and* he that cleaueth wood, ſhall be endangered thereby.

10 If the yron be blunt, and he doe not whet the edge, then muſt he put to more ſtrength: † but wiſedome *is* profitable to direct.

† Hebr. but wiſedome is profit of direction.

11 Surely the ſerpent will bite without enchantment, and † a babler is no better.

† Hebr. the maſter of the tongue.

* The

12 * The words of a wise mans mouth *are* † gracious: but the lips of a foole wil swallow vp himselfe.
13 The beginning of the words of his mouth *is* foolishnesse: and the end of † his talke is mischieuous madnesse.
14 * A foole also † is full of words; a man cannot tell * what shall be; and what shall be after him, who can tell him?
15 The labour of the foolish wearieth euery one of them; because hee knoweth not how to goe to the city.
16 ¶ * Woe to thee, O land, when thy King *is* a child, and thy Princes eat in the morning.
17 Blessed *art* thou, O land, when thy King *is* the son of Nobles, and thy Princes eat in due season, for strength, and not for drunkennesse.
18 ¶ By much slothfulnesse the building decayeth; and through idlenesse of the hands, the house dropeth through.
19 ¶ A feast is made for laughter, * and wine maketh † merry: but money answereth all things.
20 ¶ * Curse not the King, no not in thy ‖ thought: and curse not the rich in thy bed-chamber: for a bird of the ayre shall carry the voyce, and that which hath wings shall tell the matter.

CHAP. XI.

1 Directions for charity. 7 Death in life, 9 and the day of Iudgement: in the dayes of youth are to be thought on.

CAst thy bread † vpon the waters: for thou shalt find it * after many dayes.
2 Giue a portion to seuen, and also to eight: for thou knowest not what euill shalbe vpon the earth.
3 If the clouds be full of raine, they emptie themselues vpon the earth: and if the tree fall toward the South, or toward the North, in the place where the tree falleth, there it shall be.
4 He that obserueth the wind, shall not sow: and he that regardeth the clouds, shall not reape.
5 As thou knowest not what *is* the way of the spirit, nor how the bones *doe grow* in the wombe of her that is with child: euen so thou knowest not the workes of God who maketh all.
6 In the morning sow thy seed, and in the euening withhold not thine hand: for thou knowest not whether † shall prosper, either this or that, or whether they both *shall be* alike good.
7 ¶ Truly the light *is* sweet, and a pleasant thing it is for the eyes to behold the Sun.
8 But if a man liue many yeeres, *and* reioyce in them all, yet let him remember the daies of darknes, for they shall be many. All that commeth *is* vanity.
9 Reioyce, O young man, in thy youth, and let thy heart cheare thee in the dayes of thy youth, & walke in the wayes of thine heart, and in the sight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all these things God will bring thee into iudgement.
10 Therefore remoue ‖ sorrow from thy heart, and put away euill from thy flesh: for childhood and youth *are* vanity.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Creatour is to be remembred in due time. 13 The Preachers care to edifie. 13 The feare of God is the chiefe Antidote of vanity.

REmember * now thy Creatour in the dayes of thy youth, while the euill dayes come not, nor the yeeres draw nigh, when thou shalt say, I *haue* no pleasure in them:
2 While the Sun, or the light, or the Moone, or the Starres be not darkened, nor the clouds returne after the raine:
3 In the day when the keepers of the house shall tremble, and the strong men shall bow themselues, and the ‖ grinders cease, because they are few, & those that looke out of the windowes be darkened:
4 And the doores shalbe shut in the streets, when the sound of the grinding is low, and hee shall rise vp at the voyce of the bird, and all the daughters of musicke shalbe brought low.
5 Also *when* they shall be afraid of that which is high, and feares *shall be* in the way, and the Almond tree shall flourish, and the grathopper shall be a burden, and desire shal faile: * because man goeth to his long home, and the mourners goe about the streets:
6 Or euer the siluer coard be loosed, or the golden bowle be broken, or the pitcher be broken at the fountaine, or the wheele broken at the cisterne.
7 * Then shall the dust returne to the earth as it was, & the spirit shal returne vnto God who gaue it.
8 ¶ * Vanitie of vanities (saith the Preacher) all is vanitie.
9 And ‖ moreouer, because the Preacher was wise, he still taught the people knowledge, yea, he gaue good heed, and sought out, *and* * set in order many prouerbes.
10 The Preacher sought to find out † acceptable words, and that which was written, *was* vpright, *euen* words of truth.
11 The words of the wise *are* as goades, and as nailes fastened *by* the ‖ masters of assemblies, *which* are giuen from one shepheard.
12 And further, by these, my sonne, be admonished: of making many bookes *there is* no end, and much ‖ study *is* a wearinesse of the flesh.
13 ¶ ‖ Let vs heare the conclusion of the whole matter; feare God, and keepe his Commandements, for this *is* the whole *duty* of man.
14 For * God shall bring euery worke into iudgement, with euery secret thing, whether *it be* good, or whether *it be* euill.

Prou. 10. 21. & 12. 23.
Ebr. vace.
Ebr. a mouth.
Pro. 15. 2
Ebr. multiplieth words
Chap. 5. 2. & 6. 2.
Esa. 3. 3.
Psal. 104. 15.
Heb. maketh glad the life.
Exod. 22. 28.
Or, conscience.
Ebr. vpon the face of the waters.
Deut. 11. 10. Psal. 1. 3. & 104. 13. Esa. 32. 20. Ier. 17. 8.
Ebr. stand there.
Or, anger.
* Prou. 22. 6.
Or, the grinders fayle, because they grinde little.
* Gen. 3. 19.
* Chap. 1. 2
Or, the more wise the Preacher was, &c.
* 1. Kings 4. 32.
† Ebr. words of delights.
Or, reading.
Or, the end of the matter, &c.
* Rom. 2. 16. & 14. 10. 1. Cor. 5. 10.

¶ THE SONG OF SOLOMON.

CHAP. I.

1 The Churches loue vnto Christ. 5 She confesseth her deformity, 7 and praieth to be directed to his flocke. 8 Christ directeth her to the shepheards tents. 9 And shewing his loue to her, 11 giueth her gracious promises. 12 The Church and Christ congratulate one another.

THe song of songs, which *is* Solomons.
2 Let him kisse me, with the kisses of his mouth: for * † thy loue *is* better then wine.
3 Because of the sauour of thy good ointments, thy name *is as* ointment powred forth, therefore doe the virgins loue thee.
4 * Drawme, we will run after thee: the king hath brought me into his chambers: we will be glad and reioyce in thee, wee will remember thy loue more then wine: ‖ the vpright loue thee.
5 I *am* blacke, but comely, (O yee daughters of Ierusalem) as the tents of Kedar, as the curtaines of Solomon.
6 Looke not vpon me because I *am* blacke, because the Sun hath looked vpon me: my mothers children were angry with mee, they made mee the

* Ioh. 6. 44.
‖ Or, they loue thee vprightly.

keeper of the vineyards, *but* mine owne vineyard haue I not kept.

7 Tell me(O thou whom my soule loueth) where thou feedest, where thou makest *thy flocke* to rest at noone: for why should I be ‖as one that turneth aside by the flockes of thy companions?

‖ Or, as one that is vailed.

8 ¶ If thou know not (O thou faireſt among women) goe thy way forth by the foottteps of the flock and feed thy kids beſides the ſhepheards tents.

9 I haue compared thee, O my ſoule, to a company of horſes in Pharaohs chariots.

10 Thy cheekes are comely with rowes *of Iewels*, thy necke with chaines *of gold*.

11 We will make thee borders of gold, with ſtuds of ſiluer.

12 ¶ While the King ſitteth at his table, my Spikenard ſendeth forth the ſmell thereof.

13 A bundle of myrrhe *is* my beloued vnto me; he ſhall lie all night betwixt my breaſts.

‖ Or, Cypres.

14 My beloued *is* vnto me *as* a cluſter of ‖ Camphire in the vineyards of Engedi.

‖ Or, my companion.

15 Behold, thou *art* faire, ‖ my loue: behold, thou *art* faire, thou *haſt* doues eyes.

* Chap. 4. 1. & 5. 12.

16 * Behold, thou *art* faire, my beloued, yea pleaſant: alſo our bed *is* greene.

17 The beames of our houſe are Cedar, *and* our ‖ rafters of Firre.

‖ Or, galleries.

CHAP. II.

1 The mutuall loue of Chriſt, and his Church. 8 The hope, 10 and calling of the Church. 14 Chriſts care of the Church. 16 The profeſſion of the Church, her faith and hope.

I *Am* the roſe of Sharon, *and* the lilly of the valleyes.

2 As the lilly among thornes, ſo *is* my loue among the daughters.

3 As the Apple tree among the trees of the wood, ſo *is* my beloued among the ſonnes, † I ſate downe vnder his ſhadow with great delight, and his fruit *was* ſweet to my taſte.

† Heb. I delighted, and ſate downe, &c.

4 He brought me to the † banqueting houſe, and his banner ouer me, *was* loue.

† Hebr. palace.

5 Stay me with flagons, † comfort me with apples, for I *am* ſicke of loue.

† Hebr. houſe of wine.

6 * His left hand *is* vnder my head, and his right hand doth embrace me.

† Hebr. ſtraw me with apples.

7 † * I charge you, O ye daughters of Ieruſalem, by the Roes, and by the Hindes of the field, that ye ſtir not vp, nor awake *my* loue till he pleaſe.

* Cha. 8. 3

8 ¶ The voyce of my beloued! behold! he commeth leaping vpon the mountaines, ſkipping vpon the hils.

† Hebr. I adiure you.

9 * My beloued is like a Roe, or a young Hart: behold, he ſtandeth behind our wall, he looketh forth at the window, † ſhewing himſelfe thorow the latteſſe.

* Chap. 3. 5. & 8. 4.

10 My beloued ſpake, and ſaid vnto me, Riſe vp, my loue, my faire one, and come away.

* Verſ. 17

11 For loe, the winter is paſt, the raine is ouer *and* gone,

† Hebr. flouriſhing.

12 The flowers appeare on the earth, the time of the ſinging *of birds* is come, and the voyce of the turtle is heard in our land.

13 The figtree putteth forth her greene figs, and the vines *with* the tender grape giue a *good* ſmell. Ariſe my loue, my faire one, and come away.

14 ¶ O my doue! *that art* in the clefts of the rocke, in the ſecret *places* of the ſtaires: let me ſee thy countenance, let me heare thy voyce, for ſweet *is* thy voyce, and thy countenance *is* comely.

15 Take vs the foxes, the little foxes that ſpoyle the vines: for our vines *haue* tender grapes.

16 ¶ * My beloued *is* mine, and I *am* his: he feedeth among the lillies.

* Cha. 6. 3. & 7. 10

17 * Vntill the day breake, and the ſhadowes flee away: turne my beloued, and be thou * like a Roe, or a young Hart, vpon the mountaines of ‖ Bether.

* Chap. 8. 14.

‖ Or, diuiſion.

CHAP. III.

1 The Church her ſight and victory in temptation. 6 The Church glorieth in Chriſt.

BY night on my bed I ſought *him*, whom my ſoule loueth: I ſought him, but I found him not.

2 I will riſe now and goe about the city in the ſtreets, and in the broad wayes I will ſeeke him whom my ſoule loueth: I ſought him, but I found him not.

3 The watchmen that goe about the city, found me: *to whom* ‖ *Iſaia*, Saw yee him whom my ſoule loueth?

‖ Or, Iſa.

4 It was but a little that I paſſed from them, but I found him whom my ſoule loueth: I held him, and would not let him goe, vntill I had brought him into my mothers houſe, and into the chamber of her that conceiued me.

5 * I charge you, O ye daughters of Ieruſalem, by the Roes, and by the Hindes of the field, that ye ſtir not vp, nor awake my loue vntill he pleaſe.

* Cha. 2. 7.

6 ¶ * Who *is* this that commeth out of the wildernes like pillars of ſmoake, perfumed with myrrhe and frankincenſe, with all powders of the merchant?

* Cha. 8. 5.

7 Behold his bed, which *is* Solomons: threeſcore valiant men *are* about it, of the valiant of Iſrael:

8 They all hold ſwords, being expert in warre: euery man *hath* his ſword vpon his thigh, becauſe of feare in the night.

9 King Solomon made himſelfe ‖ a charet of the wood of Lebanon.

‖ Or, a

10 He made the pillars thereof of ſiluer, the bottome thereof of gold, the couering of it of purple, the midſt thereof being paued *with* loue, for the daughters of Ieruſalem.

11 Goe forth, O ye daughters of Zion, and behold King Solomon, with the crowne wherewith his mother crowned him in the day of his eſpouſals, and in the day of the gladneſſe of his heart.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Chriſt ſitteth forth the graces of the Church. 8 He ſheweth his loue to her. 16 The Church prayeth to be made fit for his preſence.

BEhold, * thou *art* faire my loue, behold, thou *art* faire, thou *haſt* doues eyes within thy locks: thy haire *is* as a * flocke of goats, ‖ that appeare from mount Gilead.

* Cha. 1. 15. & 4. 1. & 5. 12.

* Cha. 6. 5.

‖ Or, that lie along in the ſide of the hill.

2 Thy teeth are like a flocke *of ſheepe* that are euen ſhorne, which came vp from the waſhing: whereof euery one beare twins, and none *is* barren among them.

3 Thy lips *are* like a thread of ſcarlet, and thy ſpeech is comely: thy temples *are* like a piece of a pomegranate within thy locks.

4 Thy necke *is* like the tower of Dauid, builded for an armory, whereon there hang a thouſand bucklers, all ſhields of mighty men.

5 * Thy two breaſts *are* like two young Roes, that are twinnes, which feed among the Lillies.

* Chap. 7. 3.

6 * Vntill the day † breake, and the ſhadowes flee away, I will get mee to the mountaines of myrrhe, and to the hill of frankincenſe.

† Hebr. cauſe to breathe.

7 * Thou *art* all faire, my loue, *there is* no ſpot in thee.

* Chap. 6. 9.

8 ¶ Come with mee from Lebanon (my ſpouſe) with me from Lebanon: looke from the top of Amana, from the top of Shenir and *Hermõ, from the lyons dennes, from the mountaines of the leopards.

* Deut. 3. 9.

9 Thou

9 Thou haſt ‖ rauiſhed my heart, my ſiſter, *my* ſpouſe: thou haſt rauiſhed my heart, with one of thine eyes, with one chaine of thy necke.

10 How faire is thy loue, my ſiſter, * *my* ſpouſe! how much better is thy loue then wine! and the ſmell of thine ointments then all ſpices!

11 Thy lips, O *my* ſpouſe! drop *as* the hony comb: hony and milke *are* vnder thy tongue, and the ſmell of thy garments *is* like the ſmell of Lebanon,

12 A garden † incloſed *is* my ſiſter, *my* ſpouſe: a ſpring ſhut vp, a fountaine ſealed.

13 Thy plants, *are* an orchard of pomegranates, with pleaſant fruits, ‖ Camphire, with Spickenard,

14 Spikenard and Saffron, Calamus and Cynamon with all trees of Frankincenſe, Myrrhe, and Aloes, with all the chiefe ſpices.

15 A fountaine of gardens, a Well of liuing waters and ſtreames from Lebanon

16 ¶ Awake, O North winde, and come thou South, blow vpon my garden, *that* the ſpices thereof may flow out: let my beloued come into his garden, and eat his pleaſant fruits.

CHAP. V.

1 *Chriſt awaketh the Church with his calling.* 2 *The Church hauing a taſte of Chriſts loue, is ſicke of loue.* 9 *A deſcription of Chriſt by graces.*

I Am come into my garden, my ſiſter, *my* ſpouſe, I haue gathered my myrrhe with my ſpice, I haue eaten my hony combe with my hony, I haue drunke my wine with my milke: eate, O friends, drinke, yea, drinke abundantly, O beloued!

2 ¶ I ſleepe, but my heart waketh *it is* the voyce of my beloued that knocketh, *ſaying*, Open to me, my ſiſter, my loue, my doue, my vndefiled: for my head is filled with dew, *and* my lockes with the drops of the night.

3 I haue put off my coate, how ſhall I put it on? I haue waſhed my feete, how ſhall I defile them?

4 My beloued put in his hand by the hole *of the doore* and my bowels were mooued ‖ for him.

5 I roſe vp to open to my beloued, and my hands dropped *with* myrrhe, and my fingers, *with* † ſweet-ſmelling myrrhe, vpon the handles of the locke.

6 I opened to my beloued, but my beloued had withdrawen himſelfe, *and* was gone: my ſoule failed when he ſpake: I ſought him, but I could not finde him: I called him but he gaue me no anſwere.

7 The watchmen that went about the city, found me, they ſmote me, they wounded me, the keepers of the walles tooke away my vaile from me.

8 I charge you, O daughters of Ieruſalem, if ye find my beloued † that ye tell him, that I *am* ſicke of loue.

9 ¶ What *is* thy beloued more then *another* beloued, O thou faireſt among women? what *is* thy beloued more then *another* beloued, that thou doeſt ſo charge vs?

10 My beloued *is* white and ruddie, † the chiefeſt among ten thouſand.

11 His head *is* as the moſt fine gold, his lockes *are* ‖ buſhie, *and* blacke as a Rauen.

12 * His eyes *are* as *the eyes*, of doues by the riuers of water, waſhed with milke, and † fitly ſet.

13 His cheekes *are* as a bed of ſpices, *as* ‖ ſweete flowres: his lips *like* lillies, dropping ſweet-ſmelling myrrhe.

14 His hands *are as* gold rings ſet with the Beryll: His belly *is as* bright Iuory, ouerlaid *with* Saphires.

15 His legs *are as* pillars of marble, ſet vpon ſockets of fine gold: his countenance *is* as Lebanon, excellent as the Cedars.

16 † His mouth is moſt ſweet, yea, he is altogether louely. This *is* my beloued, and this *is* my friend, O daughters of Ieruſalem. † *Hebr. his palate*

CHAP. VI.

1 *The Church profeſſeth her faith in Chriſt.* 4 *Chriſt ſheweth the graces of the Church,* 10 *and his loue towards her.*

WHither is thy beloued gone? O thou faireſt among women, whither is thy beloued turned aſide? that we may ſeeke him with thee.

2 My beloued is gone downe into his garden: to the beds of ſpices, to feede in the gardens, and to gather lillies.

3 * I *am* my beloueds, and my beloued *is* mine: he feedeth among the lillies. * Chap. 2.16. & 7.10.

4 ¶ Thou *art* beautifull, O my loue, as Tirzah, comely as Ieruſalem, terrible as *an army* with banners.

5 Turne away thine eyes from me, for they haue ‖ ouercome me: thy haire *is* * as a flocke of goates that appeare from Gilead. ‖ *Or, they haue puſſed me vp* * Chap. 4.1, & 2.

6 Thy teeth *are* as a flocke of ſheepe which goe vp from the waſhing, whereof euery one beareth twins, and there is not one barren among them.

7 As a piece of a pomegranate are thy temples within thy lockes.

8 There are threeſcore Queenes, and foureſcore concubines, and virgins without number.

9 My doue, my vndefiled *is but* one: ſhe *is* the *only* one of her mother, ſhe *is* the choice one of her that bare her: The daughters ſaw her, and bleſſed her; yea, the Queenes, and the concubines, and they praiſed her.

10 ¶ Who is ſhe that looketh forth as the morning, faire as the moone, cleare as the Sun, *and* terrible as *an army* with banners? † *Hebr. knew not.*

11 I went downe into the garden of nuts to ſee the fruites of the valley, *and* to ſee whether the vine flouriſhed, *and* the pomegranates budded. ‖ *Or, ſet me on the chariot of my willing people.*

12 † Or euer I was aware, my ſoule ‖ made me like the chariots of Amminadab.

13 Returne, returne, O Shulamite; returne, returne that we may looke vpon thee: what will ye ſee in the Shulamite? as it were the company ‖ of two armies. ‖ *Or, of Mahanaim.*

CHAP. VII.

1 *A further deſcription of the Church her graces.* 10 *Th Church profeſſeth her faith and deſire.*

HOw beautifull are thy feete with ſhooes, O Princes daughter! the ioynts of thy thighes are like Iewels, the worke of the hands of a cunning workeman,

2 Thy nauell *is like* a round goblet, *which* wanteth not liquor: thy belley *is like* an heape of wheat, ſet about with lillies. † *Hebr. mixture.*

3 * Thy two breaſts *are* like two young Roes that are twins. * Chap. 4.5.

4 Thy necke *is as* a towre of Iuory: thine eyes *like* the fiſh-pooles in Heſhbon, by the gate of Bath-rabbim: thy noſe *is* as the towre of Lebanon, which looketh toward Damaſcus,

5 Thine head vpon thee *is* like ‖ Carmel, and the haire of thine head like purple, the King is † held in the galleries. ‖ *Or, grimme.* † *Hebr. bound.*

6 How faire, and how pleaſant art thou, O loue, for delights!

7 This thy ſtature is like to a palme tree, and thy breaſts to cluſters *of grapes.*

8 I ſaid, I will goe vp to the palme tree, I will take hold of the boughes thereof: now alſo thy breaſts ſhalbe as cluſters of the vine, and the ſmell of thy noſe like apples.

† *Hebr. straightly* ‖ *Or, of the ancient.*

9 And the roofe of thy mouth like the best wine, for my beloued that goeth *downe* † sweetely, causing the lips ‖ of those that are a sleepe, to speake.

* Chap. 2, 16, & 6 3.

10 ¶ * I *am* my beloueds, and his desire *is* towards me.

† *Hebr. open.*

11 Come, my beloued, let vs goe foorth into the field: let vs lodge in the villages.

12 Let vs get vp early to the vineyards, let vs see if the vine flourish, *whether* the tender grape † appeare, *and* the pomegranates bud forth, there will I giue thee my loues.

* Gene. 30.14.

13 The * mandrakes giue a smell, and at our gates *are* all maner of pleasant *fruits*, new and old, *which* I haue laid vp for thee, O my beloued.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The loue of the Church to Christ. 6 The vehemency of loue 8 The calling of the Gentiles, 14 The Church prayeth for Christs comming.

† *Hebr. they should not despise me*

OThat thou *were* as my brother that sucked the breasts of my mother! *when* I should find thee without, I would kisse thee, yet † I should not be despised.

* Pro. 9. 2.

2 I would lead thee, *and* bring thee into my mothers house, *who* would instruct me: I would cause thee to drinke of spiced * wine of the iuyce of my pomegranate.

* Chap. 3. 4. & 2. 7

3 * His left hand *should be* vnder my head, and his right hand should embrace me.

† *Heb. why should ye stir vp, or why, &c.*

4 * I charge you, O daughters of Ierusalem, † that ye stir not vp, nor awake *my* loue vntill he please.

5 (* Who is this that commeth vp from the wildernes, leaning vpon her beloued:) I raised thee vp vnder the apple tree: there thy mother brought thee forth there she brought thee forth, *that* bare thee.

* Chap. 6.

6 Set me as a seale vpon thy heart, as a seale vpon thine arme: for loue *is* strong as death, iealousie *is* † cruell as the graue: the coales thereof *are* coales of fire *which hath* a most vehement flame.

† *Hebr. hard.*

7 Many waters cannot quench loue, neither can the floods drowne it: if a man would giue all the substance of his house for loue, it would vtterly be contemned.

8 ¶ *We haue* a little sister, and she *hath* no breasts what shall we doe for our sister, in the day when she shalbe spoken for.

9 If *she be* a wall, we will build vpon her a palace of siluer: and if *she be* a doore we will inclose her with boards of Cedar.

10 I *am* a wall, and my breasts like towers: then was I in his eyes as one that found † fauour.

† *Hebr.* peace.

11 Solomon had a vineyard at Baal-hamon, he let out the vineyard vnto keepers: euery one for the fruit thereof was to bring a thousand *pieces* of siluer.

12 My vineyard which *is* mine, *is* before me: thou (O Solomon) *must haue* a thousand, and those that keepe the fruit thereof, two hundred.

13 Thou that dwellest in the gardens, the companions hearken to thy voyce: cause me to heare *it.*

14 ¶ † Make haste my beloued, & be thou like to a Roe, or to a yong Hart vpō the mountains of spices.

† *Hebr. flee away*

THE BOOKE OF THE PROPHET ISAIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 Isaiah complaineth of Iudah for her rebellion. 5 He lamenteth her iudgements. 10 He vpbraideth their whole seruice. 16 He exhorteth to repentance, with promises and threatnings. 21 Bewailing their wickednesse, he denounceth Gods iudgements 25 He promiseth grace, 28 and threatneth destruction to the wicked.

THE vision of Isaiah the sonne of Amoz, which he saw concerning Iudah and Ierusalem, in the dayes of Vzziah, Iotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah Kings of Iudah.

* Deut. 32.1.

2 Heare, O * heauens, and giue eare, O earth: for the LORD hath spoken; I haue nourished & brought vp children, and they haue rebelled against me.

* Ier. 8, 7. † *Hebr. of heauinesse,* † *Hebr. alienated. or separated.*

3 The * oxe knoweth his owner, and the asse his masters crib: *but* Israel doth not know, my people doth not consider.

† *Hebr. increase. reuolt.* ‖ *Or, sicke.* * Chap. 5. 5. deut. 28. 51. 52. † *Hebr. as the ouerthrow of strangers.*

4 Ah sinfull nation, a people † laden with iniquity, a seed of euill doers, children that are corrupters: they haue forsaken the LORD, they haue prouoked the holy One of Israel vnto anger, they are † gone away backeward.

5 ¶ Why should ye be stricken any more? ye will † reuolt more and more: the whole head is sicke, and the whole heart faint.

6 From the sole of the foot, euen vnto the head, *there is* no soundnesse in it, but wounds and bruises, and putrifying sores, they haue not beene closed, neither bound vp, neither mollified with ‖ ointment.

7 Your countrey *is* * desolate, your cities are burnt with fire: your land, strangers deuoure it in your presence, and *it is* desolate † as ouerthrowne by strangers.

8 And the daughters of Zion is left as a cottage in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a besieged city.

9 Except the LORD of hostes had * left vnto vs a very small remnant, we should haue bin as * Sodome *and* we should haue bin like vnto Gomorrah.

* Left. 1. 10. rom. 9. 29 * Gen. 19. 24. * Pro. 15. & 21. 3. cha. 66. 3. ier. 6. 20. amo. 5. 21

10 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, ye rulers of Sodome, Giue eare vnto the Law of our GOD, ye people of Gomorah.

† *Hebr. great bea goates.* † *Hebr. to be seen* ‖ *Or part.* * Pro. 15. 8. ier. 6. 20. mic. 6. 6. † *Hebr. multiply prayer.* * Chap. 59. 3. † *Hebr. bloods.* * 1 Pet. 3. 11. ‖ *Or, righteousnesse.*

11 To what purpose *is* the multitude of your * sacrifices vnto me, saith the LORD? I am full of the burnt offrings of rams, and the fat of fed beasts, and I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambs, or of † he goates.

12 When ye come to † appeare before me, who hath required this at your hand, to tread my courts?

13 Bring no more vaine oblations, ‖ incense is an abomination vnto me: the new Moones, and Sabbaths, the calling of assemblies I cannot away with; *it is* ‖ iniquity euen the solemne meeting.

14 Your new Moones and your appointed feastes my soule hateth: they are a trouble vnto me, I am weary to beare *them.*

15 And when ye spread forth your * hands, I will hide mine eyes from you: yea, when ye † make many prayers I will not heare: your hands are full of * † blood.

16 ¶ Wash, ye, make you cleane, put away the euill of your doings from before mine eyes, * cease to doe euill,

17 Learne to doe wel, seeke ‖ iudgement, relieue the oppressed, iudge the father lesse, plead for the widow.

18 Come now and let vs reason together saith the LORD: though your sins be as skarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson they shall be as woll.

19 If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land

20 But

20 But if ye refuse and rebell, yee shall be deuoured with the sword: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.

21 ¶ How is the faithfull city become an harlot? it was full of iudgment, righteousnesse lodged in it, but now murderers.

22 Thy siluer is become drosse, thy wine mixt with water.

23 Thy Princes *are* rebellious, and companions of theeues: euery one loueth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they * iudge not the father esse, neither doth the cause of the widow come vnto them.

24 Therefore saith the LORD, the LORD of hosts, the mighty one of Israel; Ah, I will ease me of mine aduersaries, and auenge me of mine enemies.

25 ¶ And I will turne my hand vpon thee, and †purely purge away the drosse, and take away all thy tinne.

26 And I will restore thy Iudges as at the first, and thy councellers as at the beginning: afterward thou shalt be called the city of righteousnesse, the faithfull city.

27 Zion shall be redeemed with iudgement, and her conuerts with righteousnesse.

28 ¶ And the *†destruction of the transgressors, and of the sinners *shalbe* together: and they that forsake the LORD shall be consumed.

29 For they shall be ashamed of the oakes which ye haue desired, and ye shall be confounded for the gardens that ye haue chosen.

30 For ye shall be as an oake whose leafe fadeth, and as a garden that *hath* no water.

31 And the strong shall be as tow, and the maker of it as a sparke, and they shall both burne together, and none shall quench *them*.

CHAP. II.

1 Isaiah propheseth the comming of Christs kingdome. 6 Wickednes is the cause of Gods forsaking. 10 He exhorteth to feare, because of the powerfull effects of Gods Maiestie.

THe word that Isaiah, the sonne of Amoz sawe concerning Iudah and Ierusalem.

2 And it shall come to passe in the * last dayes, that the mountaine of the LORDs house shall be ‖stablished in the top of the mountaines, and shall be exalted aboue the hils: and all nations shall flow vnto it.

3 And many people shall goe and say, Come ye and let vs goe vp to the mountaine of the LORD, to the house of the God of Iacob, and he will teach vs his wayes, and we will walke in his paths: for out of Zion shall goe forth the law, and the word of the LORD from Ierusalem.

4 And he shal iudge among the nations and shall rebuke many people: & they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their speares into ‖ pruning hookes: nation shall not lift vp sword against nation, neither shall they learne warre any more.

5 O house of Iacob, come ye, and let vs walke in the light of the LORD.

6 ¶ Therefore thou hast forsaken thy people the house of Iacob; because they be replenished ‖ from the East, and *are* soothsayers like the Philistines, and they ‖please themselues in the children of strangers.

7 Their land also is full of siluer and gold, neither *is there* any end of their treasures: their land is also full of horses, neither *is there* any end of their chariots.

8 Their land is also full of Idoles: they worship the worke of their owne hands, that which their owne fingers haue made.

9 And the meane man boweth downe, and the great man humbleth himselfe; therefore forgiue them not.

10 ¶ Enter into the rocke, and hide thee in the dust for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his Maiesty.

11 The * lofty lookes of man shalbe humbled, and the haughtinesse of men shall be bowed downe: and the LORD alone shall be exalted in that day.

12 For the day of the LORD of hosts *shalbe* vpon euery one that is proud and lofty, and vpon euery one that is lifted vp, and hee shall bee brought low.

13 And vpon all the Cedars of Lebanon, that are high, and lifted vp, & vpon all the oakes of Bashan,

14 And vpon all the high mountaines, and vpon all the hils that are lifted vp,

15 And vpon euery high towre, and vpon euery fenced wall,

16 And vpon all the ships of Tarshish, and vpon all † pleasant pictures.

17 And the loftines of man shal be bowed down, and the haughtines of men shal be made low: and the LORD alone shall be exalted in that day.

18 And ‖the idols he shall vtterly abolish.

19 And they shall goe into the holes of *the rocks and into the caues of the † earth for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his Maiesty, when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

20 In that day a man shall †cast his idols of siluer and his idols of gold, ‖which they made *each one* for himselfe to worship, to the moules, and to the bats,

21 To goe into the clefts of the rocks, and into the tops of the ragged rocks, for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his maiesty: when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

22 Cease ye from man whose breath *is* in his nostrils: for wherein is he to be accounted of?

CHAP. III.

1 The great confusion that commeth by sinne. 9 The impudency of the people. 12 The oppression and couetousnes of the Rulers. 16 The iudgements which shall be for the pride of the women.

FOr behold, the Lord, the LORD of hostes doth take away from Ierusalem and from Iudah, the stay and staffe, the whole stay of bread, and the whole stay of water,

2 The mighty man, and the man of warre, the iudge, and the Prophet, and the prudent, and the ancient,

3 The captaine of fifty, and the †honourable man, and the Counseller, and the cunning artificer, and the eloquent Orator.

4 And I will giue * children to *be* their Princes, and babes shall rule ouer them.

5 And the people shall be oppressed, euery one by another, and euery one by his neighbour: the child shall behaue himselfe proudly against the ancient, and the base against the honourable.

6 When a man shall take hold of his brother, of the house of his father, *saying*, Thou hast clothing, be thou our ruler, and *let* this ruine *be* vnder thy hand:

7 In that day †shall he sweare, saying, I will not be an †healer: for in my house *is* neither bread nor clothing: make me not a ruler of the people.

8 For Ierusalem is ruined, and Iudah is fallen: because their tongue and their doings *are* against the LORD, to prouoke the eyes of his glory.

9 The shew of their countenance doth witnesse against them, and they declare their sinne as * Sodome, they hide *it* not: woe vnto their soule, for they haue rewarded euill vnto themselues.

10 Say

* Chap. 5.15.

† Hebr. pictures of desire. ‖Or, the idols shall vtterly passe away. *Hos. 10. 8. Iuk. 23. 30. Reuel. 6.16. and 9.6.

† Hebr. the dust.

† Hebr. the idoles of his siluer, &c. ‖Or, which they made for him.

† Hebr. a man eminent in countenance. ‖Or, skilfull of speech. * Eccles. 10.16.

† Hebr. lift vp the hand ‖ Hebr. binder vp * Gen. 13. 13. and 18. 21. & 19. 5.

10 Say ye to the righteous, that *it shall be* well *with him*: for they shall eat ỹ fruit of their doings.
11 Woe vnto the wicked *it shall be* ill *with him*: for the reward of his hands shall be † giuen him.
12 ¶ As for my people, children *are* their oppressours, and women rule ouer them: O my people, ‖they which lead thee, cause *thee* to erre, and † destroy the way of thy paths.
13 The LORD standeth to plead, and standeth to iudge the people.
14 The LORD will enter into iudgement with the ancients of his people, and the princes thereof: for ye haue ‖ eaten vp the vineyard, the spoyle of the poore *is* in your houses.
15 What meane ye *that* ye beat my people to pieces, and grind the faces of the poore, saith the LORD God of hosts?
16 ¶ Moreouer, the LORD saith: Because the daughters of Zion are haughtie, and walke with stretched forth neckes, and † wanton eyes, walking and ‖ mincing as they goe, and making a tinckling with their feet.
17 Therefore the LORD will smite with a scab the crowne of the head of the daughters of Zion, and the LORD will †discouer their secret parts.
18 In that day the LORD will take away the bravery of their tinckling ornaments *about their feet*, and their ‖ caules, and their round tyres like the Moone;
19 The ‖ chaines, and the bracelets, and the ‖ mufflers,
20 The bonnets and the ornaments of the legs, & the head-bands, and the † tablets and the earings,
21 The rings, and nose-iewels,
22 The changeable suites of apparel, and the mantles, and the wimples, and the crisping pinnes,
23 The glasses, and the fine linnen, and the hoods, and the vailes.
24 And it shall come to passe, *that* in stead of sweet smell, there shall be stinke, and in stead of a girdle, a rent: and in stead of wel-set haire baldnes; and in stead of a stomacher, a girding of sackcloth; *and* burning in stead of beauty.
25 Thy men shal fall by the sword, and thy † mighty in the warre.
26 And her gates shall lament and mourne, and she being ‖ desolate, shall sit vpon the ground.

CHAP. IIII.

In the extremity of euils Christs kingdome shall be a Sanctuary.

AND in that day seuen women shal take hold of one man, saying, We will eat our owne bread, and weare our owne apparell: onely † let vs be called by thy name, *to* take away our reproach.
2 In that day shall the Branch of the LORD be † beautifull and glorious, and the fruit of the earth excellent, and comely † for them that are escaped of Israel.
3 And it shall come to passe, *that* he that is left in Zion, and he that remaineth in Ierusalem, shall be called holy, *euen* euery one that *is* written ‖ among the liuing in Ierusalem.
4 When the LORD shall haue washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, and shal haue purged the blood of Ierusalem from the midst thereof, by the spirit of iudgement, & by the spirit of burning.
5 And the LORD will create vpon euery dwelling place of mount Zion, and vpon her assemblies a * cloud, and smoke by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night: for ‖ vpon all the glory *shall be* a † defence.
6 And there shall be a tabernacle for a shadow in the day time from the heat, and for a place of refuge, and for a couert from storme, and from raine.

CHAP. V.

1 *Vnder the parable of a vineyard God excuseth his seuere iudgements.* 8 *His iudgements vpon couetousnesse:* 11 *vpon lasciuiousnesse:* 13 *vpon impietie,* 20 *and vpon manifold* 24 *The executioners of Gods iudgements.*

NOw will I sing to my welbeloued, a song of my welbeloued touching his vineyard. My welbeloued hath a * vineyard in a † very fruitfull hill.
2 And he ‖ fenced it, and gathered out the stones thereof, and planted it with the choycest vine, and built a tower in the midst of it, and also † made a winepresse therein: and he looked that it should bring foorth grapes, and it brought foorth wilde grapes.
3 And now O inhabitants of Ierusalem, and men of Iudah, iudge I pray you, betwixt mee and my vineyard.
4 What could haue bin done more to my vineyard, that I haue not done in it? wherefore when I looked that it should bring foorth grapes, brought it foorth wilde grapes?
5 And now goe to, I will tell you what I will doe to my vineyard, I will take away the hedge thereof, and it shall be eaten vp, *and* breake downe the wall thereof, and it shall be † troden downe.
6 And I will lay it waste: it shall not be pruned, nor digged, but there shall come vp briars and thornes: I will also command the clouds, that they raine no raine vpon it.
7 For the vineyard of the LORD of hosts *is* the house of Israel, and the men of Iudah † his pleasant plant: and hee looked for iudgement, and behold oppression; for righteousnesse, but behold a cry.
8 ¶ Woe vnto them that *ioyne* house to house, *that* lay field to field, til *there be* no place ỹ they may be placed alone in the midst of the earth.
9 ‖ In mine eares *said* the LORD of hosts, Of a trueth many houses shall be desolate, *euen* great and faire without inhabitant.
10 Yea ten acres of vineyard shall yeeld one bath, and the seed of an Homer shall yeeld an Ephah.
11 ¶ Woe vnto them that rise vp early in the morning, *that* they may follow strong drinke, that continue vntill night, *till* wine ‖ enflame them.
12 And the harpe and the viole, the tabret and pipe, and wine are in their feasts: but they regard not the worke of the LORD, neither consider the operation of his hands.
13 ¶ Therefore my people are gone into captiuity, because *they haue* no knowledge: and † their honourable men *are* famished, and their multitude dryed vp with thirst.
14 Therefore hell hath enlarged her selfe, and opened her mouth without measure: and their glory, and their multitude, and their pompe, and he that reioyceth shall descend into it.
15 And the meane man shall be brought downe, and the mightie man shall bee humbled, and the eyes of the lofty shalbe humbled.
16 But the LORD of hosts shall be exalted in iudgement, and ‖ God that is holy, shall be sanctified in righteousnesse.
17 Then shall the lambes feed after their manner, and the waste places of the fat ones shall strangers eate.
18 Woe vnto them that draw iniquity with cords of vanity, and sinne as it were with a cart rope:
19 That say, let him make speed, *and* hasten his worke, that we may see *it*: and let the counsel of the holy

† *Hebr.* done to him.
‖ *Or, they which* call thee blessed.
† *Hebr.* swallow vp.
‖ *Or, bowne.*
† *Heb.* declining with their eyes.
‖ *Or, tripping nicely.*
† *Hebr.* make naked.
‖ *Or, net-workes.*
‖ *Or, sweet balles.*
‖ *Or, spangled ornaments. Hebr. houses of the soule.*
† *Hebr. might.*
‖ *Or, emptied. Heb. cleansed.*
† *Heb. let thy name be called vpon vs.*
‖ *Or, take away our reproach.*
† *Hebr. beauty and glory.*
† *Hebr. for the escaping of Israel.*
‖ *Or, to liue.*
* Exod. 13.21.
‖ *Or, aboue.*
† *Hebr. a couering.*

*Esa.27.2.
matth.21.33. marke 12.1. luke 20.9.
† *Heb. the wood of the vine.*
‖ *Or, wast ground.*
† *Heb. a wast. Hebr. breach.*
† *Hebr. for a treading.*
† *Hebr. plant of his pleasure.*
† *Hebr. seuere.*
* *Esa.* 3.16.
† *Hebr. their glory are men of fame.*
* *Esa.* 2.9. 10.33.
‖ *Or, sanctified.*
† *Heb. if.*
* *Psa.* 28.5. 92.5. 111.2.
‖ *Or, in vain.*
† *Heb. if.*
‖ *Or, the holy God. Heb. God the holy.*

holy One of Israel draw nigh and come, that wee may know it.

20 ¶ Woe vnto them † that call euill good, and good euill, that put darkenesse for light, and light for darkenesse, that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter.

21 Woe *vnto them that are* * wise in their owne eyes, and prudent in their owne sight.

22 Woe *vnto them that are* mighty to drinke wine, and men of strength to mingle strong drinke.

23 Which * iustifie the wicked for reward, and take away the righteousnesse of the righteous from him.

24 Therefore as the † fire deuoureth the stubble, *and* the flame consumeth the chaffe, so their root shall be rottennesse, and their blossome shall goe vp as dust: because they haue cast away the Law of the LORD of hosts, and despised the word of the holy One of Israel.

25 Therefore is the anger of the LORD kindled against his people: and hee hath stretched foorth his hand against them, and hath smitten them: and the hils did tremble, and their carkeises were ‖ torne in the middest of the streets: * for all this, his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

26 ¶ And he will list vp an ensigne to the nations from farre, and will hisse vnto them from the end of the earth: and behold, they shall come with speed swiftly.

27 None shall be weary, nor stumble amongst them, none shall slumber nor sleepe, neither shall the girdle of their loynes be loosed, nor the latchet of their shooe be broken.

28 Whose arrowes *are* sharp, and all their bowes bent, their horses hooses shall be counted like flint, and their wheeles like a whirlewind.

29 Their roaring *shall be* like a lyon, they shall roare like young lyons, yea, they shall roare and lay hold on the prey, and shall carry *it* away safe, and none shall deliuer *it*.

30 And in that day they shall roare against them, like the roaring of the Sea, and if *one* looke vnto the land, behold darkenesse *and* ‖ sorrow, ‖ and the light is darkened in the heauens thereof.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Isaiah in a vision of the Lord in his glory, 5 being terrified, is confirmed for his message. 9 He sheweth the obstinacy of the people vnto their desolation. 13 A remnant shall be saued.*

IN the yeere that King Vzziah died, I saw * also the Lord sitting vpon a throne, high and lifted vp, and his ‖ traine filled the Temple.

2 Aboue it stood the Seraphims: each one *had* sixe wings, with twaine he couered his face, and with twaine he couered his feet, & with twaine he did fly.

3 And † one cried vnto another, and said, * Holy, holy, holy, *is* the LORD of hosts, the whole earth *is* full of his glory.

4 And the postes of the † doore mooued at the voyce of him that cryed, and the house was filled with smoake.

5 ¶ Then said I, Woe *is* me, for I am † vndone; because I *am* a man of vncleane lips, and I dwell in the middest of a people of vncleane lips: for mine eyes haue seene the King, the LORD of hosts.

6 Then flew one of the Seraphims vnto me, † hauing a liue coale in his hand, *which* he had taken with the tongs from off the Altar.

7 And † hee laid *it* vpon my mouth, and said, Loe, this hath touched thy lips, and thine iniquity is taken away, and thy sinne purged.

8 Also I heard the voyce of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will goe for * vs? Then I said ‖ Here am I, send me.

9 ¶ And he said, Goe and tell this people; * Heare ye ‖ indeed, but vnderstand not: and see ye indeed, but perceiue not.

10 Make the heart of this people fat, and make their eyes heauie, and shut their eyes: lest they see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and vnderstand with their heart, and conuert, and be healed

11 Then said I, Lord, how long? And he answered, Vntill the cities be wasted without inhabitant, and the houses without man, and the land be vtterly † desolate.

12 And the LORD haue remooued men far away, and *there be* a great forsaking, in the mids of ‖ land.

13 ¶ But yet in it *shall be* a tenth, and *it* shall returne, and shall be eaten: as a Teyle tree, and as an Oke whose ‖ substance *is* in them, whē they cast *their* leaues: *so* the holy seed *shall be* the substance therof.

it is returned, *and hath* beene browsed. ‖ Or, stocke, or stemme.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Ahaz being troubled with the feare of Rezin and Pekah, is comforted by Isaiah. 10 Ahaz hauing liberty to chuse a signe, and refusing it, hath for a signe, Christ promised. 17 His iudgement is prophesied to come by Assyria.*

AND it came to passe in the dayes of * Ahaz the sonne of Iotham, the sonne of Vzziah King of Iudah, *that* Rezin the King of Syria, and Pekah the sonne of Remaliah King of Israel, went vp towards Ierusalem, to war against it, but could not prenaile against it.

2 And it was told the house of Dauid, saying, Syria is ‖ confederate with Ephraim: and his heart was mooued, and the heart of his people as the trees of the wood are mooued with the wind.

3 Then said the LORD vnto Isaiah, Goe foorth now to meet Ahaz, thou, and † Shear-iashub thy son, at the end of the * conduit of the vpper poole, ‖ in the high way of the Fullers field,

4 And say vnto him, Take heed and be quiet: Feare not, † neither be faint hearted, for the two tailes of these smoaking firebrands, for the fierce anger of Rezin with Syria, and of the son of Remaliah.

5 Because Syria, Ephraim, and the son of Remaliah haue taken euill counsell against thee, saying:

6 Let vs goe vp against Iudah, and ‖ vexe it, and let vs make a breach therein for vs, and set a King in the midst of it, *euen* the sonne of Tabeal.

7 Thus saith the Lord GOD; It shall not stand: neither shall it come to passe.

8 For the head of Syria *is* Damascus, and the head of Damascus *is* Rezin, and within threescore and fiue yeres, shal Ephraim be broken, ‖ † it be not a people

9 And the head of Ephraim *is* Samaria, and the head of Samaria *is* Remaliahs sonne: ‖ if ye will not beleeue, surely ye shall not be established.

10 ¶ † Moreouer, the LORD spake againe vnto Ahaz, saying,

11 Aske thee a signe of the LORD thy God; ‖ aske it either in the depth, or in the height aboue.

12 But Ahaz said, I will not aske, neither will I tempt the LORD.

13 And he said, Heare ye now, O house of Dauid; *Is* it a small thing for you to weary men, but wil ye weary my God also?

14 Therefore the Lord himselfe shall giue you a signe:

*Gen. 1. 26.
† Heb. beholdeth.
*Mat. 13. 14. mar. 4. 12. luk. 8. 10. ioh. 12. 40. act. 28 26. rom. 11. 8.
‖ Or, without ceasing, &c. heb. heare ye in hearing, &c.
† Heb. desolate with desolation.
‖ Or, when
*2. Kings 16. 5.
† Heb. resteth on Ephraim.
† That is, the remnant shall returne.
*2. Kings 18. 17.
‖ Or, causeway.
† Heb. let not thy heart bee tender.
‖ Or, weaken.
† Heb. from a people.
‖ Or, doe ye not behaue? it is because ye are not stable.
† Heb. and the Lord added to speake.
‖ Or, make thy petition deepe.

signe: * Behold, a Virgine shall conceiue and beare a Sonne, and ‖ shall call his name Immanuel.

15 Butter and hony shall he eat, that he may know to refuse the euill, and chuse the good.

16 For before the child shall know to refuse the euill, and chuse the good, the land that thou abhorrest, shall be forsaken of both her kings.

17 ¶ The LORD shall bring vpon thee, and vpon thy people, and vpon thy fathers house, dayes that haue not come from the day that Ephraim departed from Iudah; *euen* the king of Assyria.

18 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the LORD shall hisse for the flie that *is* in the vttermost part of the riuers of Egypt, and for the Bee that *is* in the land of Assyria.

19 And they shall come, and shall rest all of them in the desolate valleys, and in the holes of the rocks, and vpon all thornes, and vpon all ‖ bushes.

20 In the same day shall the LORD shaue with a * rasour that is hired, namely, by them beyond the riuer, by the king of Assyria, the head and the haire of the feet: and it shall also consume the beard.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* a man shall nourish a young cow, and two sheepe.

22 And it shall come to passe, for the abundance of milke *that* they shall giue, hee shall eate butter: for butter and hony shall euery one eate that is left † in the land.

23 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* euery place shall be, where there were a thousand vines at a thousand siluerlings, it shall *euen* be for briers and thornes.

24 With arrowes and with bowes shall men come thither; because all the land shall become briers and thornes.

25 And *on* all hils that shall be digged with the mattocke, there shall not come thither the feare of briers and thornes; but it shall be for the sending forth of oxen, and for the treading of lesser cattell.

CHAP. VIII.

1 In Maher-shalal-hash-baz, he prophesieth, that Syria and Israel shall be subdued by Assyria. 5 Iudah likewise for their infidelity. 9 Gods iudgements shall be vnresistable. 11 Comfort shall be to them that feare God. 19 Great afflictions to idolaters.

MOreouer, the LORD said vnto me, Take thee a great roule, and write in it with a mans pen, concerning ‖ Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

2 And I tooke vnto me faithfull witnesses to record, Vriah the Priest, and Zechariah the sonne of Ieberechiah.

3 And I † went vnto the Prophetesse, and she conceiued and bare a sonne: then said the LORD to me, Call his name Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

4 For before the child shall haue knowledge to cry, My father, and my mother, the ‖ riches of Damascus, and the spoile of Samaria shall be taken away before the king of Assyria.

5 ¶ The LORD spake also vnto mee againe, saying,

6 Forsomuch as this people refuseth the waters of Shiloah that goe softly, and reioyce in Rezin, and Remaliahs sonne:

7 Now therefore, behold, the LORD bringeth vp vpon them the waters of the riuer, strong, and many, *euen* the king of Assyria and all his glory: and hee shall come vp ouer all his channels, and goe ouer all his bankes.

8 And he shall passe thorow Iudah, hee shall ouerflow, and goe ouer; he shall reach euen to the necke: and † the stretching out of his wings shall fill the breadth of thy land, O Immanuel.

9 ¶ Associate your selues, O yee people, ‖ and ye shall be broken in pieces: and giue eare, all yee of farre countreys: gird your selues, and yee shall be broken in pieces; gird your selues, and yee shall be broken in pieces.

10 Take counsell together, and it shall come to nought: speake the word, and it shall not stand for God is with vs.

11 ¶ For the LORD spake thus to mee † with a strong hand, and instructed me, that I should not walke in the way of this people, saying,

12 Say yee not, A confederacy to all them to whom this people shall say, A confederacy; neither feare ye their feare, nor be afraid.

13 Sanctifie the LORD of hostes himselfe, and *let* him *be* your feare, and *let* him *be* your dread.

14 And hee shall be for a Sanctuary; but for * a stone of stumbling, and for a rocke of offence to both the houses of Israel, for a ginne, and for a snare to the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

15 And many among them shall * stumble, and fall, and be broken, and be snared, and be taken.

16 Bind vp the Testimony, seale the Law among my disciples.

17 And I will wait vpon the LORD that hideth his face from the house of Iacob, and I will looke for him.

18 * Behold, I, and the children whom the LORD hath giuen me, *are* for signes, and for wonders in Israel: from the LORD of hostes, which dwelleth in mount Zion.

19 ¶ And when they shall say vnto you, Seeke vnto them that haue familiar spirits, and vnto wizards that peepe & that mutter: should not a people seeke vnto their God? for the liuing to the dead?

20 * To the Law and to the Testimony, if they speake not according to this word, *it is* because there is † no light in them.

21 And they shall passe thorow it, hardly bestead and hungry: and it shall come to passe, that when they shall bee hungry, they shall fret themselues, and curse their king, and their God, and looke vpward.

22 And they shall looke to the earth: and behold, trouble and darknes, and dimnesse of anguish; and they shall be driuen to darknesse.

CHAP. IX.

1 What ioy shall be in the midst of afflictions, by the kingdome and birth of Christ. 8 The iudgements vpon Israel for their pride. 13 For their hypocrisie, & 18 And for their impenitency.

NEuertheless, the dimnesse shall not be such as was in her vexation, when at the first he lightly afflicted the land of Zebulun, and the land of Naphtali, and afterward did more grieuously afflict *her* by the way of the sea, beyond Iordan in Galilee ‖ of the nations.

2 * The people that walked in darknesse, haue seene a great light: they that dwel in the land of the shadow of death, vpon them hath the light shined.

3 Thou hast multiplied the nation, *and* ‖ not increased the ioy: they ioy before thee, according to the ioy in harueft, *and* as men reioyce when they diuide the spoile.

4 ‖ For thou hast broken the yoke of his burden, and the staffe of his shoulder, the rod of his oppressor, as in the day of * Midian.

5 ‖ For euery battell of the warriour is with confused noyse, and garments rolled in blood:

‖ But

* Matt. 1. 23. Iu. 1. 31
‖ Or, thou O virgin, shalt call.
‖ Or, commendable trees.
* 2. Kings 19. 35.
† Hebr. in the midst of the land.
† Heb. in making speed to the spoyle, he hasteneth the prey: or, make speed, &c.
† Hebr. approached vnto.
‖ Or, He that is before the king of Assyria shall take away the riches, &c.
† Heb. fulfilling of the breadth of thy land, be thy stretching out of thy wings.
† Or, yee, † Heb. in strength of hand.
* Chap. 28. 16. Luke 2. 34. Rom. 9. 33. 1. Pet. 2. 8.
* Matt. 24. 44. Luke 20. 18.
* Heb. 13.
† Heb. no morning.
‖ Or, so him.
‖ Or, you.
* Luke 22. 25. 1. Cor. 10. 26.
‖ Or, the battell of the warrior is, &c.
‖ Or, multiplied.

‖ but *thou* shalt be wich burning *and* † fewell of fire.

6 For vnto vs a child is borne, vnto vs * a sonne is giuen, and the gouernment shall bee vpon his shoulder: and his Name shall be called, Wonderfull, Counseller, The mighty God, The euerlasting Father, The Prince of peace.

7 Of the increase of his gouernment and peace, * *there shall be* no end, vpon the throne of Dauid, and vpon his kingdome, to order it, and to stablish it with iudgement and with iustice, from henceforth euen for euer: the * zeale of the LORD of hostes will performe this.

8 ¶ The Lord sent a word into Iacob, and it hath lighted vpon Israel.

9 And all the people shall know, *euen* Ephraim, and the inhabitant of Samaria, that say in the pride and stoutnesse of heart;

10 The brickes are fallen downe, but wee will build with hewen stones: the Sycamores are cut downe, but we will change *them* into Cedars.

11 Therefore the LORD shall set vp the aduersaries of Rezin against him, and † ioyne his enemies together.

12 The Syrians before, and the Philistines behind, and they shall deuoure Israel, † with open mouth: * for all this, his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

13 ¶ For the people turneth not vnto him that smiteth them, neither doe they seeke the LORD of hostes.

14 Therefore the LORD will cut off from Israel head and taile, branch and rush in one day.

15 The ancient and honourable he *is* the head: and the Prophet that teacheth lies, he *is* the taile.

16 For the ‖ leaders of this people cause them to erre, and they ‖ that are led of them, are † destroyed.

17 Therefore the Lord shall haue no ioy in their yong men, neither shall haue mercy on their fatherlesse and widowes: for euery one *is* an hypocrite and an euill doer, and euery mouth speaketh † folly: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

18 ¶ For wickednesse burneth as the fire: it shall deuoure the briers and thornes, and shall kindle in the thickest of the forrest, and they shall mount vp *like* the lifting vp of smoake.

19 Through the wrath of the LORD of hostes is the land darkened, and the people shall be as the † fewell of the fire: no man shall spare his brother.

20 And he shall † snatch on the right hand, and be hungry, and he shall eate on the left hand, and they shall not be satisfied: they shall eate euery man the flesh of his owne arme.

21 Manasseh, Ephraim; and Ephraim, Manasseh: *and* they together *shalbe* against Iudah: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

CHAP. X.

1 *The woe of Tyrants.* 5 *Assyria, the rod of hypocrites, for his pride shall be broken.* 20 *A remnant of Isra l shalbe saued.* 24 *Israel is comforted with promise of deliuerance from Assyria.*

WOe vnto them that decree vnrighteous decrees, and ‖ that write grieuousnesse *which* they haue prescribed:

2 To turne aside the needy from iudgement, and to take away the right from the poore of my people, that widowes may be their prey, and that they may rob the fatherlesse.

3 And what will yee doe in the day of visitation, and in the desolation *which* shall come from farre? to whom will ye flee for helpe? and where will yee leaue your glory?

4 Without me they shall bow downe vnder the prisoners, and they shall fall vnder the slaine: * for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

5 ¶ ‖ O † Assyrian, the rod of mine anger, ‖ and the staffe in their hand is mine indignation.

6 I will send him against an hypocriticall nation, and against the people of my wrath will I giue him a charge to take the spoyle, and to take the prey, and † to tread them downe like the myre of the streets.

7 Howbeit, he meaneth not so, neither doth his heart thinke so, but *it is* in his heart to destroy, and cut off nations not a few.

8 * For he saith, *Are* not my Princes altogether Kings?

9 *Is* not Calno, as Carchemish? *is* not Hamath, as Arpad? *is* not Samaria, as Damascus?

10 As my hand hath found the kingdomes of the idoles, and whose grauen images did excell them of Ierusalem and of Samaria:

11 Shall I not, as I haue done vnto Samaria and her idoles, so doe to Ierusalem and her idoles?

12 Wherefore it shall come to passe, *that* when the Lord hath performed his whole worke * vpon mount Zion, and on Ierusalem, I will † punish the fruit † of the stout heart of the King of Assyria, and the glory of his high lookes.

13 For he saith, By the strength of my hand I haue done *it*, and by my wisedome, for I am prudent: and I haue remoued the bounds of the people, and haue robbed their treasures, and I haue put downe the inhabitants ‖ like a valiant man.

14 And my hand hath found as a nest, the riches of the people: and as one gathereth egges that are left, haue I gathered all the earth, and there was none that mooued the wing, or opened the mouth, or peeped.

15 Shall the axe boast it selfe against him that heweth therewith? *or* shall the saw magnifie it selfe against him that shaketh it? ‖ *as if* the rod should shake *it selfe* against them that lift it vp, *or* as if the staffe should lift vp ‖ *it selfe, as if it were* no wood.

16 Therefore shal the Lord, the Lord of hosts, send among his fat ones, leannes and vnder his glory he shall kindle a burning, like the burning of a fire.

17 And the light of Israel shall be for a fire, and his holy one for a flame: and it shall burne and deuoure his thornes and his briers in one day:

18 And shall consume the glory of his forrest, and of his fruitfull field, † both soule and body: and they shall be as when a standerd-bearer fainteth.

19 And the rest of his trees of his forrest, shall be † few, that a child may write them.

20 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the remnant of Israel, and such as are escaped of the house of Iacob, shall no more againe stay vpon him that smote them: but shall stay vpon the LORD, the holy One of Israel in truth.

21 The remnant shall returne, *euen* the remnant of Iacob, vnto the mighty God.

22 * For though thy people Israel be as the sand of the Sea, *yet* a remnant † of them shall returne: the consumption decreed shall ouerflow ‖ with righteousnesse.

23 * For the Lord GOD of hostes shall make a consumption, euen determined in the midst of all the land.

24 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord God of hosts, O my people that dwellest in Zion, be not afrayd of the Assyrian: he shall smite thee with a rod, ‖ and shall lift

* Chap. 5.25. and 9.12.
‖ *Or woe to the Assyrians*
† *Hebr.* *Ashur.*
Or, though.
† *Heb.* *lay them a treading.*
* 2. Kings 18.24. 33. and 19. 10. &c.
* 2 King. 19.31.
† *Hebr.* *visite vpon.*
† *Hebr.* *of the greatnes of the heart.*
‖ *Or, like mans people.*
‖ *Or as if a rod should shake. them that lift it vp* ‖ *Or, shal which is not wood.*
† *Hebr.* *from the soule and euen so the fl sh.*
† *Hebr.* *number.*
* Chap. 28.22. rom. 9.27
† *Hebr.* *in, or among st.*
‖ *Or, in*
* Chap. 28.22.

‖Or, but he shall lift vp his staffe for thee.

*Exod. 14. *Ind. 7.25. cha. 9.4.

†Hebr. shall remoue.

†Hebr. cry forth with thy voyce.

‖Or, mightily.

*Actes. 15.23.

†Hebr. sent or smell.

‖Or, argue. *Iohn. 4.9. 2.thes. 2.8.

*Chap. 65.25.

‖Or, adders.

*Rom. 15.12.

†Hebr. glory.

shall lift vp his staffe against thee; after the maner of * Egypt.

25 For yet a very little while, and the indignation shall cease, and mine anger in their destruction.

26 And the LORD of hostes shall stirre vp a scourge for him, according to the slaughter of * Midian at the rocke Oreb: and as his rod was vpon the sea, so shall he lift it vp after the maner of Egypt.

27 And it shall come to passe, in that day, that his burden † shall be taken away from off thy shoulder, and his yoke from off thy necke, and the yoke shall be destroyed because of the anointing.

28 He is come to Aiath, he is passed to Migron; at Michmash he hath laid vp his carriages.

29 They are gone ouer the passages: they haue taken vp their lodging at Geba, Ramah is afraid, Gibeah of Saul is fled.

30 † Lift vp thy voyce, O daughter of Gallim: cause it to be heard vnto Laish, O poore Anathoth.

31 Madmenah is remooued, the inhabitants of Gebim gather themselues to flee.

32 As yet shall he remaine at Nob that day: he shall shake his hand against the mount of the daughter of Zion, the hill of Ierusalem.

33 Behold, the Lord, the LORD of hostes shall lop the bough with terrour; and the high ones of stature shall be hewen downe, and the haughty shall be humbled.

34 And he shall cut downe the thickets of the forrests with yron, and Lebanon shall fall ‖ by a mighty one.

CHAP. XI.

1 The peaceable kingdome of the Branch out of the root of Iesse. 10 The victorious restauration of Israel, and vocation of the Gentiles.

AND there shall come foorth a rod out of the stemme of * Iesse, and a Branch shall grow out of his rootes.

2 And the Spirit of the LORD shall rest vpon him, the Spirit of wisedome and vnderstanding, the Spirit of counsell and might, the Spirit of knowledge, and of the feare of the LORD;

3 And shall make him of † quicke vnderstanding in the feare of the LORD, and he shall not iudge after the sight of his eyes, neither reproue after the hearing of his eares.

4 But with righteousnes shall he iudge the poore, and ‖ reproue with equity, for the meeke of the earth: and he shall * smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.

5 And righteousnesse shall be the girdle of his loines, and faithfulnesse the girdle of his reines.

6 * The wolfe also shall dwell with the lambe, and the leopard shall lie downe with the kid: and the calfe, and the yong lyon, and the fatling together and a little child shall leade them.

7 And the cow and the beare shall feede, their young ones shall lie downe together: and the lyon shall eat straw like the oxe.

8 And the sucking child shall play on the hole of the Aspe, and the weaned child shall put his hand on the ‖ cockatrice den.

9 They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountaine: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters couer the sea.

10 ¶ And in that day there shall be a roote of Iesse which shall stand for an ensigne of the people; to it shall the * Gentiles seeke, and his rest shall be † glorious.

11 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the Lord shall set his hand againe the second time, to recouer the remnant of his people which shall be left, from Assyria, & from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the ylands of the Sea.

12 And he shall set vp an ensigne for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Iudah, from the foure † corners of the earth.

13 The enuie also of Ephraim shall depart, & the aduersaries of Iudah shall be cut off: Ephraim shall not enuy Iudah, and Iudah shall not vexe Ephraim.

14 But they shall flie vpon the shoulders of the Philistines toward the West, they shal spoile them of the East together: † they shal lay their hand vpon Edom and Moab, † and the children of Ammon shall obey them.

15 And the LORD shall vtterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptian sea, and with his mighty wind, shall he shake his hand ouer the riuer, and shall smite it in the seuen streames, and make men goe ouer † dry shod.

16 And there shall bee an high way for the remnant of his people, which shall be left from Assyria, like as it was to Israel in the day that hee came vp out of the land of * Egypt.

CHAP. XII.

A ioyfull thanksgiuing of the faithfull for the mercies of God.

AND in that day thou shalt say, O LORD, I will praise thee: though thou wast angry with me, thine anger is turned away, & thou comfortedst me.

2 Behold, God is my saluation: I will trust, and not be afraid; for the LORD IEHOVAH is my † strength & my song, he also is become my saluation.

3 Therefore with ioy shall ye draw water out of the wels of saluation.

4 And in that day shall ye say, * Praise the LORD, ‖ call vpon his Name, declare his doings among the people, make mention that his Name is exalted.

5 Sing vnto the LORD; for hee hath done excellent things: this is knowen in all the earth.

6 Cry out & shout, thou † inhabitant of Zion: for great is the holy One of Israel in the midst of thee.

CHAP. XIII.

1 God musstereth the armies of his wrath. 6 He sheweth he will destroy Babylon by the Medes. 19 The desolation of Babylon.

THE burden of Babylon, which Isaiah the sonne of Amoz did see.

2 Lift vp a banner vpon the high mountaine, exalt the voyce vnto them, shake the hand, that they may goe into the gates of the Nobles.

3 I haue commanded my sanctified ones: I haue also called my mighty ones for mine anger, euen them that reioyce in my highnesse.

4 The noise of a multitude in the mountains, like as of a great people: a tumultuous noise of the kingdomes of nations gathered together: the LORD of hostes mustereth the hoste of the battell.

5 They come from a farre countrey, from the end of heauen, euen the LORD, and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.

6 ¶ Howle ye, for the day of the LORD is at hand; it shall come as a destruction from the Almighty.

7 Therefore shall all hands ‖ be faint, and euery mans heart shall melt.

8 And they shall bee afraid: pangs and sorrowes shall take hold of them, they shall be in paine as a woman that trauaileth: they shalbe † amazed one at another, their faces shall be as † flames.

9 Behold, the day of the LORD commeth, cruell both

† Hebr. corners. † Hebr. the children of the East. † Hebr. Edom. Moab. shall be the first on of Ammon. † Hebr. the children of Ammon shall obey them. † Hebr. in shoes. * Exod. 14.28.

* Chap. 12.1. Psal. 118.21.

‖Or, praise ye. Psal. 105.1. Chron. 16.8.

† Hebr. inhabitresse.

both with wrath & fierce anger, to lay the land desolate, & he shal destroy the sinners therof out of it.

10 For the Starres of heauen, and the constellations thereof shall not giue their light: the Sun shall be * darkened in his going foorth, and the Moone shall not cause her light to shine.

11 I will punish the world for *their* euill, and the wicked for their iniquity: and I will cause the arrogancy of the proud to cease, and will lay low the haughtinesse of the terrible.

12 I will make a man more precious then fine gold; euen a man then the golden wedge of Ophir.

13 Therfore I wil shake the heauens, and the earth shall remooue out of her place in the wrath of the LORD of hostes, and in the day of his fierce anger.

14 And it shall be as the chased Roe, and as a sheepe that no man taketh vp: they shall euery man turne to his owne people, and flee euery one to his owne land.

15 Euery one that is found, shalbe thrust thorowe: and euery one that is ioyned *vnto them*, shall fall by the sword.

16 Their children also shall be * dashed to pieces before their eyes, their houses shall be spoiled, and their wiues rauished.

17 Behold, I will stir vp the Medes against them, which shall not regard siluer, and as for gold, they shall not delight in it.

18 *Their* bowes also shall dash the young men to pieces, and they shall haue no pity on the fruite of the wombe, their eye shall not spare children.

19 ¶ And Babylon the glory of kingdomes, the beauty of the Chaldees excellency shall be as when God ouerthrew * Sodome and Gomorrah.

20 It shall neuer be inhabited, neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation: neither shall the Arabians pitch tent there, neither shall the shepherds make their fold there.

21 But † wild beasts of the desart shall lie there, and their houses shall be full of †dolefull creatures, and ‖owles shall dwell there, and † Satyrs shall dance there.

22 And the wilde † beasts of the yland shall cry in the ‖ desolate houses, and dragons in their pleasant palaces: and her time is neere to come, and her dayes shall not be prolonged.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Gods mercifull restauration of Israel. 4 Their triumphant insultation ouer Babel. 24 Gods purpose against Assyria. 29 Paelstina is threatned.

FOr the LORD will haue mercy on Iacob, and will yet chuse Israel, and set them in their own land: and the strangers shalbe ioyned with them, and they shall cleaue to the house of Iacob.

2 And the people shall take them, and bring them to their place: and the house of Israel shall possesse them in the land of the LORD, for seruants, and handmaides: and they shall take them captiues, whose captiues they were, and they shall rule ouer their oppressours.

3 And it shall come to passe, in the day that the LORD shall giue thee rest from thy sorrow, and from thy feare, and from the hard bondage wherein thou wast made to serue,

4 ¶ That thou shalt take vp this ‖ prouerbe against the King of Babylon, and say, How hath the oppressour ceased? the ‖ golden city ceased?

5 The LORD hath broken the staffe of the wicked, *and* the sceptre of the rulers.

6 He who smote the people in wrath with † a continual stroke, he that ruled the nations in anger, is persecuted, *and* none hindereth.

7 The whole earth is at rest, *and* is quiet: they breake foorth into singing.

8 Yea, the fire trees reioyce at thee, *and* the Cedars of Lebanon, *saying*, Since thou art laid downe, no Feller is come vp against vs.

9 ‖Hell from beneath is mooued for thee to meet *thee* at thy cõming: it stirreth vp the dead for thee, *euen* all the ‖chiefe ones of the earth; it hath raised vp from their thrones, all the Kings of the nations.

10 All they shall speake and say vnto thee, Art thou also become weake as wee? art thou become like vnto vs?

11 Thy pompe is brought downe to the grane, *and* the noise of thy viols: the worme is spread vnder thee and the wormes couer thee.

12 How art thou fallen from heauen, ‖O Lucifer, sonne of the morning? *how* art thou cut downe to the ground, which didst weaken the nations?

13 For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heauen, I will exalt my throne aboue the starres of God: I will sit also vpon the mount of the congregation in the sides of the North.

14 I will ascend aboue the heights of the clouds, I will be like the most high.

15 Yet thou shalt be brought downe to hell, to the sides of the pit.

16 They that see thee, shall narrowly looke vpon thee, *and* consider thee, *saying*, ‖Is this the man that made † earth to tremble, that did shake kingdoms?

17 That made the world as a wildernes, and destroyed the cities thereof, ‖ that opened not the house of his prisoners.

18 All the Kings of the nations, *euen* all of them lie in glory euery one in his owne house.

19 But thou art cast out of thy graue, like an abominable braneh, *and* as the rayment of those that are slaine, thrust thorow with a sword, that goe downe to the stones of the pit, as a carkeise trodden vnder feet.

20 Thou shalt not be ioyned with them in buriall, because thou hast destroyed thy land, *and* slaine thy people: * the seed of euill doers shall neuer be renowned.

21 Prepare slaughter for his children, * for the iniquity of their fathers, that they doe not rise nor possesse the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.

22 For I will rise vp against them, saith the LORD of hostes, and cut off from Babylon the name, and remnant, and son, and nephew, saith the LORD.

23 I wil also make it a possession for the bitterne and pooles of water: and I will sweepe it with the besome of destruction, saith the LORD of hostes.

24 ¶ The LORD of hostes hath sworne, saying, Surely as I haue thought, so shall it come to passe, and as I haue purposed, so shall it stand:

25 That I will breake the Assyrian in my land, and vpon my mountaines tread him vnder foot: then shall his yoke depart from off them, and his burden depart from off their shoulders.

26 This *is* the purpose that is purposed vpon the whole earth, and this *is* the hand that is stretched out vpon all the nations.

27 For the LORD of hostes * hath purposed, and who shall disanull *it*? and his hand *is* stretched out, and who shall turne it backe?

28 In the yeere that King Ahaz died, was this burthen.

29 ¶ Reioyce not thou whole Palestina, because the rod of him that smote thee is broken: for out of the

Or, the grane.
† *Hebr. leaders,*
or great goates.
Or, O day-star.
Or, did not let his prisoners loose homeward.
Iob.18, 19.pſa.21. & 37. 28.& 109.
Exod. 20.5.mat. 25.35.
2.Chro. 20.6. iob. 9.12.pro. 21.30. dan.4.32.

‖ *Or, but he shall lift vp his staffe for thee.*

shall lift vp his staffe against thee; after the manner, of * Egypt.

25 For yet a very little while, and the indignation shall cease, and mine anger in their destruction.

26 And the LORD of hostes shall stirre vp a scourge for him, according to the slaughter of * Midian at the rocke Oreb: and as his rod *was* vpon the sea, so shall he lift it vp after the maner of Egypt.

27 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* his burden † shall be taken away from off thy shoulder, and his yoke from off thy necke, and the yoke shall be destroyed because of the anointing.

28 He is come to Aiath, he is passed to Migron; at Michmash he hath laid vp his carriages.

29 They are gone ouer the passages: they haue taken vp their lodging at Geba, Ramah is afraid, Gibeah of Saul is fled.

30 † Lift vp thy voyce, O daughter of Gallim: cause it to be heard vnto Laish, O poore Anathoth.

31 Madmenah is remooued, the inhabitants of Gebim gather themselues to flee.

32 As yet shall he remaine at Nob that day: he shall shake his hand *against* the mount of the daughter of Zion, the hill of Ierusalem.

33 Behold, the Lord, the LORD of hostes shall lop the bough with terrour; and the high ones of stature shall be hewen downe, and the haughty shall be humbled.

34 And he shall cut downe the thickets of the forrests with yron, and Lebanon shall fall ‖ by a mighty one.

CHAP. XI.

1 The peaceable kingdome of the Branch out of the root of Iesse. 10 The victorious restauration of Israel, and vocation of the Gentiles.

AND there shall come foorth a rod out of the stemme of * Iesse, and a Branch shall grow out of his rootes.

2 And the Spirit of the LORD shall rest vpon him, the Spirit of wisedome and vnderstanding, the Spirit of counsell and might, the Spirit of knowledge, and of the feare of the LORD;

3 And shall make him of † quicke vnderstanding in the feare of the LORD, and he shall not iudge after the sight of his eyes, neither reproue after the hearing of his eares.

4 But with righteousnes shall he iudge the poore, and ‖ reproue with equity, for the meeke of the earth: and he shall * smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.

5 And righteousnesse shall be the girdle of his loines, and faithfulnesse the girdle of his reines.

6 * The wolfe also shall dwell with the lambe, and the leopard shall lie downe with the kid: and the calfe, and the yong lyon, and the fatling together and a little child shall leade them.

7 And the cow and the beare shall feede, their young ones shall lie downe together: and the lyon shall eat straw like the oxe.

8 And the sucking child shall play on the hole of the Aspe, and the weaned child shall put his hand on the ‖ cockatrice den.

9 They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountaine: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters couer the sea.

10 ¶ And in that day there shall be a roote of Iesse which shall stand for an ensigne of the people; to it shall the * Gentiles seeke, and his rest shall be † glorious.

11 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the Lord shall set his hand againe the second time, to recouer the remnant of his people which shall be left, from Assyria, & from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the ylands of the Sea.

12 And he shall set vp an ensigne for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Iudah, from the foure corners of the earth.

13 The enuie also of Ephraim shall depart, & the aduersaries of Iudah shall be cut off: Ephraim shall not enuy Iudah, and Iudah shall not vexe Ephraim.

14 But they shall flie vpon the shoulders of the Philistines toward the West, they shal spoile them of the East together: † they shal lay their hand vpon Edom and Moab, † and the children of Ammon shall obey them.

15 And the LORD shall vtterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptian sea, and with his mighty wind, shall he shake his hand ouer the riuer, and shall smite it in the seuen streames, and make *men* goe ouer † dry shod.

16 And there shall bee an high way for the remnant of his people, which shall be left from Assyria, like as it was to Israel in the day that hee came vp out of the land of * Egypt.

CHAP. XII.

A ioyfull thanksgiuing of the faithfull for the mercies of God.

AND in that day thou shalt say, O LORD, I will praise thee: though thou wast angry with me, thine anger is turned away, & thou comfortedst me.

2 Behold, God *is* my saluation: I will trust, and not be afraid; for the LORD IEHOVAH *is* my † strength & *my* song, he also is become my saluation.

3 Therefore with ioy shall ye draw water out of the wels of saluation.

4 And in that day shall ye say, * Praise the LORD, ‖ call vpon his Name, declare his doings among the people, make mention that his Name is exalted.

5 Sing vnto the LORD; for hee hath done excellent things: this is knowen in all the earth.

6 Cry out & shout, thou † inhabitant of Zion: for great *is* the holy One of Israel in the midst of thee.

CHAP. XIII.

1 God mustereth the armies of his wrath. 6 He threatneth to destroy Babylon by the Medes. 19 The desolation of Babylon.

THE burden of Babylon, which Isaiah the sonne of Amoz, did see.

2 Lift vp a banner vpon the high mountaine, exalt the voyce vnto them, shake the hand, that they may goe into the gates of the Nobles.

3 I haue commanded my sanctified ones: I haue also called my mighty ones for mine anger, *euen* them that reioyce in my highnesse.

4 The noise of a multitude in the mountains, like as of a great people: a tumultuous noise of the kingdomes of nations gathered together: the LORD of hostes musereth the hoste of the battell.

5 They come from a farre country, from the end of heauen, *euen* the LORD, and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.

6 ¶ Howle ye, for the day of the LORD *is* at hand; it shall come as a destruction from the Almighty.

7 Therefore shall all hands ‖ be faint, and euery mans heart shall melt.

8 And they shall bee afraid: pangs and sorrowes shall take hold of *them*, they shall be in paine as a woman that trauaileth: they shalbe † amazed † one at another, their faces *shall be* as † flames.

9 Behold, the day of the LORD commeth, cruell both

† Hebr. *strings.* † Hebr. *the children of the East.* † Hebr. *Edom & Moab shall be the layer on of hand.* † Hebr. *the children of Ammon shall obey them.* † Hebr. *to Israel.* * Exod. 14.30.

* Exod. 15.2. psal. 118.14. Esay. 12.2. Chap. 26.4. † Hebr. *Iehouah.* Or, *praise.* Heb. *inhabitresse.*

both with wrath & fierce anger, to lay the land desolate, & he shal destroy the sinners therof out of it.

10 For the Starres of heauen, and the constellations thereof shall not giue their light: the Sun shall be * darkened in his going foorth, and the Moone shall not cause her light to shine.

11 I will punish the world for *their* euill, and the wicked for their iniquity: and I will cause the arrogancy of the proud to cease, and will lay low the haughtinesse of the terrible.

12 I will make a man more precious then fine gold; euen a man then the golden wedge of Ophir.

13 Therefore I wil shake the heauens, and the earth shall remooue out of her place in the wrath of the LORD of hostes, and in the day of his fierce anger.

14 And it shall be as the chased Roe, and as a sheepe that no man taketh vp: they shall euery man turne to his owne people, and flee euery one to his owne land.

15 Euery one that is found, shalbe thrust thorow: and euery one that is ioyned *vnto them*, shall fall by the sword.

16 Their children also shall be * dashed to pieces before their eyes, their houses shall be spoiled, and their wiues rauished.

17 Behold, I will stir vp the Medes against them, which shall not regard siluer, and as for gold, they shall not delight in it.

18 *Their* bowes also shall dash the young men to pieces, and they shall haue no pity on the fruite of the wombe, their eye shall not spare children.

19 ¶ And Babylon the glory of kingdomes, the beauty of the ‖ Caldees excellency shall be as when God ouerthrew * Sodome and Gomorrah.

20 It shall neuer be inhabited, neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation: neither shall the Arabians pitch tent there, neither shall the shepherds make their fold there.

21 But † wild beasts of the desart shall lie there, and their houses shall be full of † dolefull creatures, and ‖ owles shall dwell there, and † Satyrs shall dance there.

22 And the wilde † beasts of the yland shall cry in the ‖ desolate houses, and dragons in their pleasant palaces: and her time is neere to come, and her dayes shall not be prolonged.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Gods mercifull restauration of Israel. 4 Their triumphant insultation ouer Babel. 24 Gods purpose against Assyria. 29 Palestina is threatned.

FOr the LORD will haue mercy on Iacob, and will yet chuse Israel, and set them in their own land: and the strangers shalbe ioyned with them, and they shall cleaue to the house of Iacob.

2 And the people shall take them, and bring them to their place: and the house of Israel shall possesse them in the land of the LORD, for seruants, and handmaides: and they shall take them captiues, whose captiues they were, and they shall rule ouer their oppressours.

3 And it shall come to passe, in the day that the LORD shall giue thee rest from thy sorrow, and from thy feare, and from the hard bondage wherein thou wast made to serue,

4 ¶ That thou shalt take vp this ‖ prouerbe against the King of Babylon, and say, How hath the oppressour ceased? the ‖ golden city ceased?

5 The LORD hath broken the staffe of the wicked, *and* the scepter of the rulers.

6 He who smote the people in wrath with † a continual stroke, he that ruled the nations in anger, is persecuted, *and* none hindereth.

7 The whole earth is at rest, *and* is quiet: they breake foorth into singing.

8 Yea, the fire trees reioyce at thee, *and* the Cedars of Lebanon, *saying*, Since thou art laid downe, no Feller is come vp against vs.

9 ‖ Hell from beneath is mooued for thee to meet *thee* at thy coming: it stirreth vp the dead for thee, *euen* all the † chiefe ones of the earth; it hath raised vp from their throanes, all the Kings of the nations.

10 All they shall speake and say vnto thee, Art thou also become weake as wee? art thou become like vnto vs?

11 Thy pompe is brought downe to the graue, *and* the noise of thy viols: the worme is spread vnder thee and the wormes couer thee.

12 How art thou fallen from heauen, ‖ O Lucifer, sonne of the morning? *how* art thou cut downe to the ground, which didst weaken the nations?

13 For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heauen, I will exalt my throne aboue the starres of God: I will sit also vpon the mount of the congregation in the sides of the North.

14 I will ascend aboue the heights of the clouds, I will be like the most high.

15 Yet thou shalt be brought downe to hell, to the sides of the pit.

16 They that see thee, shall narrowly looke vpon thee, *and* consider thee, *saying*, ‖ Is this the man that made ‖ earth to tremble, that did shake kingdoms?

17 That made the world as a wildernes, and destroyed the cities thereof, ‖ that opened not the house of his prisoners.

18 All the Kings of the nations, *euen* all of them lie in glory euery one in his owne house.

19 But thou art cast out of thy graue, like an abominable branch, *and* as the rayment of those that are slaine, thrust thorow with a sword, that goe downe to the stones of the pit, as a carkeise trodden vnder feet.

20 Thou shalt not be ioyned with them in burial, because thou hast destroyed thy land, *and* slaine thy people: * the seed of euill doers shall neuer be renowned.

21 Prepare slaughter for his children, * for the iniquity of their fathers, that they doe not rise nor possesse the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.

22 For I will rise vp against them, saith the LORD of hostes, and cut off from Babylon the name, and remnant, and son, and nephew, saith the LORD.

23 I wil also make it a possession for the bitterne and pooles of water: and I will sweepe it with the besome of destruction, saith the LORD of hostes.

24 ¶ The LORD of hostes hath sworne, saying, Surely as I haue thought, so shall it come to passe, and as I haue purposed, so shall it stand:

25 That I will breake the Assyrian in my land, and vpon my mountaines tread him vnder foot: then shall his yoke depart from off them, and his burden depart from off their shoulders.

26 This *is* the purpose that is purposed vpon the whole earth, and this *is* the hand that is stretched out vpon all the nations.

27 For the LORD of hostes * hath purposed, and who shall disanull *it*? and his hand *is* stretched out, and who shall turne it backe?

28 In the yeere that King Ahaz died, was this burthen.

29 ¶ Reioyce not thou whole Palestina, because the rod of him that smote thee is broken: for out of the

Or, the graue.
† *Hebr. leaders.*
Or, great goates.
Or, O day-star.
Or, did not let his prisoners loose home-ward.
Iob.18, 19.psa.21. 11. & 37. 28.& 109.
* *Exod. 20.5.mat. 25.35.*
* *2.Chro. 20.6. iob. 9.12.pro. 21.30. dan.4.32.*

the serpents root shall come forth a ‖cockatrice, and his fruit *shall be* a fiery flying serpent.

30 And the first borne of the poore shall feed, and the needy shall lie downe in safety: and I will kill thy root with famine, and he that slay thy remnant.

31 Howle, O gate, cry, O city, thou whole Palestina are dissolued: for there shall come from the North a smoke, and ‖none *shall be* alone in his ‖appointed times.

32 What shall one then answere the messengers of the nation? *that the LORD hath founded Zion, and the poore of his people shall ‖ trust in it.

‖Or, *Adder.*

‖Or, *he shall not be alone.*

‖ Or, *assemblies.*

*Psal. 87. 2, 5. and 107. 17.

‖ Or, *be sake themselues vnto it.*

CHAP. XV.

The lamentable estate of Moab.

THE burden of Moab: ‖ because in the night Ar of Moab is laid waste, *and* ‖ brought to silence; because in the night Kir of Moab is layd waste, *and* brought to silence:

2 He is gone vp to Baijth, and to Dibon, the high places, to weepe: Moab shall howle ouer Nebo, and ouer Medeba, *on all their heads *shall be* baldnesse, *and* euery beard cut off.

3 In their streets they shall gird themselues with sackcloth: on the tops of their houses, and in their streets euery one shal howle, †weeping abundantly.

4 And Heshbon shall cry, and Elealeh: their voyce shall be heard *euen* vnto Iahaz: therfore the armed souldiers of Moab shall cry out, his life shall be grieuous vnto him.

5 My heart shall cry out for Moab, ‖his fugitiues *shall flee* vnto Zoar, an *heifer of three yeeres old: for by the mounting vp of Luhith with weeping shall they goe it vp: for in the way of Horonaim, they shall raise vp a cry of † destruction.

6 For the waters of Nimrim shall be † desolate: for the hay is withered away, the grasse faileth, there is no greene thing.

7 Therfore the abundance they haue gotten, and that which they haue laid vp, shall they cary away to the ‖brooke of the willowes.

8 For the cry is gone round about the borders of Moab: the howling thereof vnto Eglaim, and the howling thereof vnto Beer-Elim.

9 For the waters of Dimon shalbe full of blood; for I will bring ‖more vpon Dimon, lyons vpon him that escapeth of Moab, and vpon the remnant of the land.

‖Or, *cast off.*

*Ier. 48. 37. 38. eze. 7. 18.

†*Heb. descending into weeping: or comming downe with weeping.*

‖*Or, to the borders thereof, euen to Zoar as an heifer.*

*Ier. 48. 5, 34.

† *Hebr. breaking* † *Heb desolations.*

‖*Or, valley of the Arabians.*

†*Heb. additions.*

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Moab is exhorted to yeeld obedience vnto Christs Kingdome.* 6 *Moab is threatned for her pride.* 9 *The Prophet bewaileth her.* 12 *The iudgement of Moab.*

SEnd ye the lambe to the ruler of the land, from ‖Sela to the wilderneſſe, vnto the mount of the daughter of Zion.

2 For it shall be that as a wandring bird ‖ cast out of the nest: so the daughters of Moab shall bee at the foords of Arnon.

3 † Take counsell, execute iudgement, make thy shadow as the night, in the middest of the noone-day, hide the out-casts, bewray not him that wandereth.

4 Let mine out-casts dwell with thee, Moab, be thou a couert to them from the face of the spoiler: for the †extortioner is at an end, the spoiler ceaseth, † the oppressours are consumed out of the land.

5 And in mercy shall the throne be ‖stablished, and he shall * sit vpon it in truth, in the tabernacle of Dauid, iudging and seeking iudgement, and hasting righteousnes.

6 ¶ We haue heard of the * pride of Moab (he is very proud) *euen* of his haughtinesse, & his pride, and his wrath: *but* his lies shall not be so.

‖Or, *Petra, Heb. a rocke.*

‖*Or, a nest forsaken.*

† *Hebr. bring.*

† *Hebr. wringer.*

† *Heb. the treaders downe.*

‖*Or, prepared.*

*Dan. 7. 14, 27. mic. 4. 7. luke 1. 33.

* Ier. 48. 29.

7 Therefore shall * Moab howle for Moab, euery one shall howle: for the foundations of Kirhareseth shall ye ‖ mourne, surely they *are* stricken.

8 For the fields of Heshbon languish, *and* the vine of Sibmah, the lords of the heathen haue broken downe the principall plants thereof, they are come euen vnto Iazer, they wander *through* the wildernesse, her branches are ‖ stretched out, they are gone ouer the sea.

9 ¶ Therefore I will bewaile with the weeping of Iazer, the vine of Sibmah: I will water thee with my teares, O Heshbon, and Elealeh: for the ‖ shouting for thy Summer fruits, and for thy harueſt is fallen.

10 And * gladnesse is taken away, and ioy out of the plentifull field, and in the vineyards there shall be no singing, neither shall there be shouting: the treaders shall tread out no wine in their presses, I haue made their *vintage*-shouting to cease.

11 Wherefore my bowels shall sound like an harpe for Moab, and mine inward parts for Kirhareth.

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe, when it is seene that Moab is weary on the high place, that he shall come to his Sanctuary to pray: but he shall not preuaile.

13 This *is* the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning Moab since that time.

14 But now the LORD hath spoken, saying, Within three yeeres, as the yeeres of an hireling, and the glory of Moab shalbe contemned with all that great multitude, and the remnant *shall be* very small and ‖ feeble.

‖*Or, shaking.*

*Ier. 48. 31.

‖*Or, plucked vp.*

‖*Or, the alarme is fallen vp.*

*Ier. 48. 33.

‖*Or, not many.*

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Syria and Israel are threatned.* 6 *A remnant shall forsake idolatry.* 9 *The rest shall be plagued for their impiety:* 12 *The woe of Israels enemies.*

THE burden of Damascus; Behold, Damascus is taken away from *being* a city, and it shall be a ruinous heape.

2 The cities of Aroer are forsaken: they shall be for flockes which shall lie downe, and none shall make *them* afraid.

3 The fortresse also shall cease from Ephraim, and the kingdome from Damascus, and the remnant of Syria: they shall be as the glory of the children of Israel saith the LORD of hostes.

4 And in that day it shall come to passe, *that* the glory of Iacob shalbe made thin, and the fatnesse of his flesh shall waxe leane.

5 And it shalbe as when the harueſt man gathereth the corne, and reapeth the eares with his arme, and it shalbe as he that gathereth eares in the valley of Rephaim.

6 ¶ (Yet gleaning grapes shalbe left in it, as the shaking of an olive tree, two or three berries in the top of the vppermost bow: foure or fiue in the outmost fruitfull branches thereof, saith the LORD God of Israel.

7 At that day shall a man looke to his Maker, and his eyes shall haue respect to the holy One of Israel.

8 And he shall not looke to the altars, the worke of his hands, neither shall respect that which his fingers haue made, either the groues, or the ‖ images.)

‖*Or, images.*

9 ¶ In that day shall his strong cities be as a forsaken bough, and an vppermost branch which they left, because of the children of Israel: and there shall be desolation.

10 Because thou hast forgotten the God of thy saluation, and hast not beene mindfull of the Rocke of thy strength: therefore shalt thou plant pleasant plants, and shalt set it with strange slips.

11 In

11 In the day shalt thou make thy plant to grow and in the morning shalt thou make thy seede to flourish: *but* the harueſt *ſhalbe* ‖ a heape in the day of griefe, and of deſperate ſorrow.

12 ¶ Woe to the ‖ multitude of many people, *which* make a noiſe like the noiſe of the ſeas, and to the ruſhing of nations, *that* make a ruſhing like the ruſhing of ‖ mighty waters.

13 The nations ſhall ruſh like the ruſhing of many waters: but *God* ſhall rebuke them, & they ſhall flee farre off, and ſhalbe chaſed as the chaffe of the mountaines before the wind, and like a ‖ roling thing before the whirlewind.

14 And behold at euening-tide trouble, *and* before the morning hee *is* not: this *is* the portion of them that ſpoile vs, and the lot of them that rob vs.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *God in care of his people will deſtroy the Ethiopians. 7 An acceſſe thereby ſhal grow to the Church.*

WOe to the land ſhadowing with wings, which *is* beyond the riuers of Ethiopia:

2 That ſendeth Ambaſſadors by the ſea, euen in veſſels of bulruſhes vpon the waters, *ſaying*, Go yee ſwift meſſengers, to a nation ‖ ſcattered and peeled, to a people terrible from their beginning hitherto, ‖ a nation meted out, and troden down, ‖ whoſe land the riuers haue ſpoiled.

3 All yee inhabitants of the world and dwellers on the earth, ſee yee, when he lifteth vp an enſigne on the mountains, and when he bloweth a trumpet, heare ye.

4 For ſo the LORD ſaid vnto me, I wil take my reſt, and I will ‖ conſider in my dwelling place like a cleare heat ‖ vpon hearbs, *and* like a cloud of dew in the heate of the harueſt.

5 For afore the harueſt, when the bud is perfect, and the ſowre grape is ripening in the flowre; hee ſhall both ent off the Springs with pruning hookes, and take away, *and* cut downe the branches.

6 They ſhall be left together vnto the foules of the mountaines, and to the beaſts of the earth: and the foules ſhall ſummer vpon them, and all the beaſts of the earth ſhall winter vpon them.

7 ¶ In that time ſhall the preſent be brought vnto the LORD of hoaſts, of a people ‖ ſcattered and peeled, and from a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; a nation meted out, and trodden vnder foote, whoſe land the riuers haue ſpoiled, to the place of the Name of the LORD of hoſtes, the mount Zion.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The confuſion of Egypt. 11 The fooliſhneſſe of their Princes. 18 The calling of Egypt to the Church. 23 the conuenant of Egypt, Aſſyria, and Iſrael.*

THe burden of Egypt: Behold, the LORD rideth vpon a ſwift cloud, and ſhall come into Egypt, and the idols of Egypt ſhall be moued at his preſence, and the heart of Egypt ſhall melt in the midſt of it.

2 And I will † ſet the Egyptians againſt the Egyptians: and they ſhall fight euery one againſt his brother, and euery one againſt his neighbour, city againſt city, *and* kingdome againſt kingdome.

3 And the ſpirit of Egypt † ſhall faile in the midſt thereof, and I will † deſtroy the counſell thereof: and they ſhall ſeeke to the idols, and to the charmers, and to them that haue familiar ſpirits, and to the wizards.

4 And the Egyptians will I ‖ giue ouer into the hand of a cruell lord, and a fierce king ſhall rule ouer them, ſaith the Lord, the LORD of hoſtes.

5 And the waters ſhall faile from the ſea, and the riuers ſhall be waſted and dried vp.

6 And they ſhall turne the riuers farre away, and the brookes of defence ſhall be emptied and dried vp: the reedes and flags ſhall wither.

7 The paper reeds, by the brooks, by the mouth of the brooks, & euery thing ſowen by the brooks, ſhall wither, be driuen away, † and be no more.

8 The fiſhers alſo ſhall mourne, and all they that caſt angle into the brookes, ſhall lament, and they that ſpread nets vpon the waters ſhall languiſh.

9 Moreouer, they that work in fine flaxe, and they that weane ſuet-works, ſhall be confounded.

10 And they ſhall bee broken in the † purpoſes thereof, all that make ſluces and ponds † for fiſh.

11 ¶ Surely the Princes of Zoan *are* fooles, the counſell of the wiſe counſellors of Pharaoh, is become bruitiſh: how ſay ye vnto Pharaoh, I *am* the ſonne of the wiſe, the ſonne of ancient kings?

12 Where *are* they? where *are* thy wiſe men? and let them tell thee now, and let them know what the LORD of hoſts hath purpoſed vpon Egypt.

13 The princes of Zoan are become fooles: the Princes of Noph are deceiued, they haue alſo ſeduced Egypt, *euen* ‖ they that are the ſtay of the tribes thereof.

14 The LORD hath mingled † a peruerſe ſpirit in the midſt thereof: and they haue cauſed Egypt to erre in euery worke thereof, as a drunken man ſtaggereth in his vomit.

15 Neither ſhall there be any worke for Egypt, which the head or tayle, branch or ruſh may doe.

16 In that day ſhall Egypt be like vnto women: and it ſhall be afraid and feare, becauſe of the ſhaking of the hand of the LORD of hoſtes, which he ſhaketh ouer it.

17 And the land of Iudah ſhall be a terror vnto Egypt, euery one that maketh mention thereof, ſhall be afraid in himſelfe, becauſe of the counſell of the LORD of hoſts, which he hath determined againſt it.

18 ¶ In that day ſhall fiue cities in the land of Egypt ſpeake the † language of Canaan, & ſweare to the LORD of hoſts: one ſhall be called the city ‖ of deſtruction.

19 In that day ſhall there be an altar to the LORD in the midſt of the land of Egypt, and a pillar at the border thereof to the LORD.

20 And it ſhall bee for a ſigne, and for a witneſſe vnto the LORD of hoſtes in the land of Egypt: for they ſhall cry vnto the LORD becauſe of the oppreſſours, and he ſhall ſend them a Sauiour, and a great One, and he ſhall deliuer them.

21 And the LORD ſhall be knowne to Egypt, and the Egptians ſhall know the LORD in that day, and ſhall doe ſacrifice and oblation, yea they ſhall vow a vow vnto the LORD, and performe *it*.

22 And the LORD ſhall ſmite Egypt, hee ſhall ſmite and heale *it*, and they ſhall returne euen to the LORD, and he ſhall be intreated of them and ſhall heale them.

23 ¶ In that day ſhall there be a high way out of Egypt to Aſſyria, and the Aſſyrian ſhall come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into Aſſyria, and the Egyptians ſhall ſerue with the Aſſyrians.

24 In that day ſhall Iſrael bee the third with Egypt, and with Aſſyria, *euen* a bleſsing in the midſt of the land:

25 Whom the LORD of hoſtes ſhall bleſſe, ſaying, Bleſſed *be* Egypt my people, and Aſſyria the worke of my hands, and Iſrael mine inheritance.

CHAP. XX.

A type, preſiguring the ſhamefull captiuity of Egypt and Ethiopia.

† Hebr. and ſhall not be.

[Or, white workes.

† Hebr. foundations.

† Hebr. of ſtuing things.

[Or, gouernours] Heb. corners.

† Hebr. a ſpirit of peruerſities.

† Hebr. the lip.

‖ Or, of Heres: or of the Sunne.

IN the yeere that Tartan came to Ashdod (when Sargon the king of Assyria sent him) and fought against Ashdod, and tooke it:

† Heb. by the hand of Isaiah.

2 At the same time spake the LORD † by Isaiah the sonne of Amoz, saying, Goe, and loose the sackcloth from off thy loynes, and put off thy shooe from thy foote: and he did so, walking naked, and barefoote.

3 And the LORD said, Like as my seruant Isaiah hath walked naked and bare-foote three yeeres, for a signe and wonder vpon Egypt, and vpon Ethiopia:

† Hebr. the captiuity of Egypt.

4 So shall the king of Assyria leade away the †Egyptians prisoners, and the Ethiopians captiues, young and old, naked and barefoote, euen with their buttockes vncouered, to the † shame of Egypt.

† Hebr. nakednes.

5 And they shalbe afraid and ashamed of Ethiopia their expectation, and of Egypt their glory.

‖ Or, scantnes.

6 And the inhabitant of this ‖ Ile shall say in that day, Behold, such is our expectation whither wee flee for helpe, to be deliuered from the King of Assyria: and how shall we escape?

CHAP. XXI.

1 The Prophet bewailing the captiuity of his people, seeth in a vision the fall of Babylon by the Medes and Persians. 11 Edome scorning the Prophet, is moued to repentance. 13 The sit time of Arabias calamitie.

THE burden of the desart of the sea. As whirlewindes in the South passe thorow: so it commeth from the desart from a terrible land.

† Hebr. hard.

2 A † grieuous vision is declared vnto me; The treacherous dealer dealeth treacherously, and the spoiler spoileth: Goe vp, O Elam: Besiege, O Media; all the sighing thereof haue I made to cease.

3 Therefore are my loynes filled with paine, pangs haue taken hold vpon me, as the pangs of a woman that trauelleth: I was bowed downe at the hearing of it, I was dismaied at the seeing of it.

‖ Or, my minde wandred. † Hebr. put.

4 ‖ My heart panted, fearefulnesse affrighted me: the night of my pleasure hath hee † turned into feare vnto me.

5 Prepare the table, watch in the watch-tower, eat, drinke: arise ye Princes, *and* anoynt the shield.

6 For thus hath the Lord said vnto mee, Goe set a watchman, let him declare what he seeth.

7 And he saw a charet *with* a couple of horsemen, a charet of asses, *and* a charet of camels; and he hearkened diligently with much heede.

‖ Or, cryed as a lyon. * Aba. 2. 1.

8 And ‖ he cried, A lyon my lord, I stand continually vpon the * watch tower in the day time, and I am set in my ward ‖ whole nights.

Or, euery night. * Ier. 51. 8. Dan. 4. 30. & 5. 28.

9 And behold, heere commeth a charet of men, *with* a couple of horsemen. And he answerd, and said, * Babylon is fallen, is fallen, & all the grauen images of her gods he hath broken vnto the ground.

† Hebr. summe.

10 O my threshing, and the † corne of my floore: that which I haue heard of the LORD of hoasts the God of Israel, haue I declared vnto you.

11 ¶ The burden of Dumah. Hee calleth to mee out of Seer, Watchman, what of the night? watchman, what of the night?

12 The watchman said ‖ The morning commeth, and also the night: if yee will enquire, enquire yee: returne come.

‖ Or, bring. ‖ Or, for feare. Heb. from the face.

13 ¶ The burden vpon Arabia. In the forrest in Arabia shall ye lodge, O ye trauelling companies of Dedanim.

14 The inhabitants of the land of Tema ‖ brought water to him that was thirsty, they preuented with their bread him that fled.

15 For they fled from the swords, ‖ from the drawne sword, and from the bent bow, and from the grieuousnesse of warre.

16 For thus hath the Lord said vnto me; Within a yeere according to the yeeres of an hireling, and all the glory of kedar shall faile.

17 And the residue of the number of † archers, the mighty men of the children of Kedar, shall be diminished; for the LORD, God of Israel hath spoken it.

† Hebr. bowes.

CHAP. XXII.

The Prophet lamenteth the inuasion of Iury by the Persians. 8 Hee reproueth their humane wisedome and worldly ioy. 15 He propheciesh Shebnas deprivation: 20 and Eliakim preferring to the kingdome of Christ, his substitution.

THE burden of the valley of vision. What aileth thee now, that thou art wholly gone vp to the house tops?

2 Thou that art full of stirres, a tumultuous city, a ioyous citie: thy slaine men are not slaine with the sword, nor dead in battell.

3 All thy rulers are fledde together, they are bound † by the archers: all that are found in thee, are bound together, *which* haue fled from farre.

† Hebr. of thine.

4 Therefore said I, * Looke away from me, ‖ I will weepe bitterly, labour not to comfort me, because of the spoiling of the daughter of my people.

Isa. 16. 11. & 48. 31. ‖ Hebr. I will bitterly weepe.

5 For it *is* a day of trouble, and of treading downe, and of perplexity, by the Lord GOD of hosts in the valley of vision breaking downe the walles, and of crying to the mountaines.

6 And Elam bare the quiuer with charets of men *and* horsemen, and Kir † vncouered the shield.

† Hebr. made naked.

7 And it shall come to passe that thy † choisest valleyes shall be full of charets, and the horsemen shall set themselues in aray ‖ at the gate.

† Hebr. the chosen of the valleys. ‖ Or, in the gate.

8 ¶ And he discouered the couering of Iudah, and thou didst looke in that day to the armour of the house of the forrest.

† Hebr. waste.

9 Ye haue seene also the breaches of the citie of Dauid, that they are many, and ye gathered together the waters of the lower poole.

10 And yee haue numbred the houses of Ierusalem, and the houses haue yee broken downe to fortifie the wall.

11 Yee made also a ditch betweene the two walls, for the water of the old poole: but yee haue not looked vnto the maker thereof, neither had respect vnto him that fashioned it long agoe.

* Chron. 32. 5. Isa. 22. 9. Or, Lord. Or, couert. Heb. ouer against.

12 And in that day did the Lord GOD of hoasts call to weeping and to mourning, and to baldnesse, and to girding with sackecloth.

13 And behold, ioy and gladnesse, slaying oxen, and killing sheepe, eating flesh, and drinking wine, *let vs* eate and drinke, for to morrow we shall die.

Isa. 56. 12. 1 Cor. 15. 32. Or, Heb. pulling.

14 And it was reuealed in mine eares by the LORD of hoasts; surely this iniquitie shall not be purged from you till ye die, saith the Lord GOD of hoasts.

15 ¶ Thus saith Lord GOD of hoasts, Goe get thee vnto this thi treasurer, euen vnto Shebna, which *is* ouer the house, *and say*,

16 What hast thou here? & whom hast thou here that thou hast heawed the out a sepulchre here, as hee that heweth him out a sepulchre on high, and that graueth an habitation for himselfe in a rocke?

17 Behold, ‖ the LORD will carry thee away with a † mighty captiuity, and will surely couer thee.

‖ Hebr. the LORD will carry thee away with a captiuity. † Hebr. of valour.

18 He will surely violently turne and tosse thee *like* a ball into a † large countrey: there shalt thou die, and there the charets of thy glory *shall be* the shame of thy lords house.

† Hebr. of large hands.

19 And

19 And I will driue thee from thy ſtation, and from thy ſtate ſhall he pull thee downe.

20 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that I will call my ſeruant Eliakim the ſon of Helkiah:

21 And I will cloathe him with thy robe, and ſtrengthen him with thy girdle, and I will commit thy gouernment into his hand, and hee ſhall be a father to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and to the houſe of Iudah.

22 And the key of the houſe of Dauid will I lay vpon his ſhoulder: ſo hee ſhall * open, and none ſhall ſhut, and he ſhall ſhut, and none ſhall open.

23 And I will faſten him *as* a naile in a ſure place, and he ſhall be for a glorious throne to his fathers houſe.

24 And they ſhall hang vpon him all the glory of his fathers houſe, the off-ſpring and the iſſue, all veſſels of ſmall quantity: from the veſſels of cups, euen to all the ‖veſſels of flagons.

25 In that day ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, ſhall the naile that is faſtened in the ſure place bee removed, and be cut downe, and fall: and the burden that *was* vpon it, ſhall be cut off: for the LORD hath ſpoken *it*.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The miſerable ouerthrow of Tyre.* 17 *Their vnhappy returne.*

THe burthen of Tyre, Howle ye ſhips of Tarſhiſh, for it is laid waſte, ſo that there is no houſe, no entring in: from the land of Chittim it is reuealed to them.

2 Be † ſtill ye inhabitants of the yle, thou whom the merchants of Zidon that paſſe ouer the ſea, haue repleniſhed.

3 And by great waters the ſeede of Sihor, the harueſt of the riuer *is* her reuenue, and ſhe is a mart of nations.

4 Be thou aſhamed, O Zidon, for the ſea hath ſpoken, *euen* the ſtrength of the ſea, ſaying, I trauell not, nor bring foorth children, neither doe I nouriſh vp young men, *nor* bring vp virgins.

5 As at the report concerning Egypt, ſo ſhall they be ſurely pained at the report of Tyre.

6 Paſſe ye ouer to Tarſhiſh, howle yee inhabitants of the Iſle.

7 *Is* this your ioyous *city*, whoſe antiquity is of ancient dayes? her owne feete ſhall carry her † afarre off to ſoiourne.

8 Who hath taken this counſell againſt Tyre, the crowning *city*, whoſe merchants are Princes, whoſe traffiquers are the honourable of the earth?

9 The LORD of hoſtes hath purpoſed it, † to ſtaine the pride of all glory, *and* to bring into contempt all the honourable of the earth.

10 Paſſe through thy land as a riuer, O daughter of Tarſhiſh; *there is* no more † ſtrength.

11 He ſtretched out his hand ouer the Sea, hee ſhooke the kingdomes: the LORD hath giuen a commandement ‖againſt the merchant *city*, to deſtroy the ‖ſtrong holds thereof.

12 And he ſaid, Thou ſhalt no more reioyce, O thou oppreſſed virgine, daughter of Zidon: ariſe, paſſe ouer to Chittim, there alſo ſhalt thou haue no reſt.

13 Behold, the land of the Caldeans: this people was not *till* the Aſſyrian founded it for them that dwell in the wilderneſſe: they ſet vp the towers thereof, they raiſed vp the palaces thereof, *and* hee brought it to ruine.

14 Howle ye ſhips of Tarſhiſh: for your ſtrength is laid waſte.

15 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that Tyre ſhall be forgotten ſeuenty yeeres according to the dayes of one King: after the end of ſeuentie yeeres † ſhall Tyre ſing as an harlot.

16 Take an harpe, go about the city thou harlot that haſt beene forgotten, make ſweet melody, ſing many ſongs, that thou mayeſt be remembred.

17 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe after the end of ſeuenty yeeres, that the LORD will viſite Tyre, and ſhe ſhall turne to her hire, and ſhall commit fornication with all the kingdomes of the world, vpon the face of the earth.

18 And her merchandiſe, and her hire ſhall bee holineſſe to the LORD: it ſhall not bee treaſured, nor laid vp: for her merchandiſe ſhall be for them that dwell before the LORD to eate ſufficiently, and for † durable clothing.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *The doleſull iudgements of God vpon the land.* 13 *A remnant ſhall ioyfully praiſe him.* 16 *God in his iudgements ſhall aduance his kingdome.*

BEhold, the LORD maketh the earth empty, and maketh it waſte, and † turneth it vpſide downe, and ſcattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.

2 And it ſhall be as with the people, ſo with the ‖* Prieſt, as with the ſeruant, ſo with his maſter, as with the maid, ſo with her miſtreſſe; as with the buyer, ſo with the ſeller, as with the lender, ſo with the borrower, as with the taker of vſury, ſo with the giuer of vſury to him.

3 The land ſhall be vtterly emptied, and vtterly ſpoiled: for the LORD hath ſpoken this word.

4 The earth mourneth *and* fadeth away, the world languiſheth and fadeth away, the † haughty people of the earth doe languiſh.

5 The earth alſo is defiled vnder the inhabitants thereof, becauſe they haue tranſgreſſed the Lawes, changed the Ordinance, broken the euerlaſting Couenant.

6 Therefore hath the curſe deuoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are deſolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left.

7 The new wine mourneth the vine languiſheth, all the merry hearted doe ſigh,

8 The mirth * of tabrets ceaſeth, ſ noiſe of them that reioyce, endeth, the ioy of the harpe ceaſeth.

9 They ſhall not drinke wine with a ſong, ſtrong drinke ſhall be bitter to them that drinke it.

10 The city of confuſion is broken downe: euery houſe is ſhut vp, that no man may come in.

11 There is a crying for wine in the ſtreetes, all ioy is darkened, the mirth of the land is gone.

12 In the city is left deſolation, and the gate is ſmitten with deſtruction.

13 ¶ When thus it ſhall be in the middeſt of the land among the people: *there ſhall be* as the ſhaking of an oliue tree, *and* as the gleaning grapes when the vintage is done.

14 They ſhall lift vp their voyce, they ſhall ſing for the maieſty of the LORD, they ſhall cry aloud from the Sea.

15 Wherefore glorifie ye the LORD in the ‖ fires, *euen* the Name of the LORD God of Iſrael in the Iſles of the Sea.

16 ¶ From the † vttermoſt part of the earth haue we heard Songs, *euen* glory to the righteous: but I ſaid, † My leanneſſe, my leanneſſe, woe vnto me, the treacherous dealers haue dealt treacherou ſly, yea † treacherous dealers haue dealt very treacherouſly.

17 Feare, and the pit, and the ſnare *are* vpon thee, O inhabitant of the earth.

18 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* he who fleeth

† Hebr. *it ſhall be vnto Tyre as the ſong of an harlot.*

† Hebr. *odde.*

† Hebr. *peruerteth the face thereof.*

‖ Or, *Princes.*

* Hoſe. 4.9.

† Heb. *the height of the people.*

* Ier. 7.34 and 16.9. & 25. 10. eze. 26. 13 hoſ. 2. 11.

‖ Or, *valleys.*

† Hebr. *wing.*

† Hebr. *leanneſſe to me, or my ſorrow to me.*

from the noyse of the feare, shall fall into the *pit and he that commeth vp out of the midst of the pit, shall be taken in the snare: for the windowes from on high are open, and the foundations of the earth doe shake.

19 The earth is vtterly broken downe, the earth is cleane dissolued, the earth is mooued exceedingly.

20 The earth shall reele to and fro like a drunkard, and shall be removed like a cottage, and the transgression thereof shall be heauy vpon it, and it shall fall, and not rise againe.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the LORD shall † punish the hoste of the high ones *that are* one high, & the kings of the earth vpon ‡ earth.

22 And they shall be gathered together † *as* prisoners are gathered in the ‖ pit, and shall bee shut vp in the prison, and after many dayes shall they be ‖ visited.

23 Then the * Moone shall be confounded, and the Sunne ashamed, when the LORD of hostes shall reigne in mount Zion, and in Ierusalem, and ‖ before his ancients gloriously.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The Prophet praiseth God for his iudgements. 6 for his sauing benefits, 9 and for his victorious saluation.

O LORD, thou *art* my God, I will exalt thee: I will praise thy Name, for thou hast done wonderfull things; *thy* counsels of olde *are* faithfulnes *and* truth.

2 For thou hast made of a city, an heape; of a defenced city, a ruine: a palace of strangers, to bee no city, it shall neuer be built.

3 Therefore shall the strong people glorifie thee, the cities of the terrible nations shall feare thee.

4 For thou hast beene a strength to the poore, a strength to the needy in his distresse, a refuge from the storme, a shadow from the heate, when the blast of the terible ones *is as a* storme *against* the wall.

5 Thou shalt bring downe the noise of strangers, as the heate in a drie place, *euen* the heate with the shadow of a cloude, the branch of the terible ones shall be brought low.

6 ¶ And in this mountaine shall the LORD of hostes make vnto all people a feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined

7 And he will † destroy in this mountaine the face of the couering ‡ cast ouer all people, and the vaile that is spread ouer all nations.

8 He will * swallow vp death in victory, and the Lord GOD will * wipe away teares from off all faces, and the rebuke of his people shall he take away from off all the earth: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

9 ¶ And it shall bee said in that day, Loe, this *is* our God, we haue waited for him, and he will saue vs: This *is* the LORD, we haue waited for him, wee will be glad, and reioyce in his saluation.

10 For in this mountaine shall the hand of the LORD rest and Moab shall be ‖ trodden downe vnder him, euen as straw is ‖ troden down for ‡ dunghill.

11 And he shall spread foorth his hands in the midst of them, as he that swimmeth spreadeth forth his *hands* to swim: and he shall bring downe their pride together, with the spoiles of their handes.

12 And the fortresse of the high fort of thy walls shall hee bring downe, lay low, *and* bring to the ground, *euen* to the dust.

CHAP. XXVI.

A song inciting to confidence in God, 5 for his iudgements, 12 and for his fauour to his people. 20 An exhortation to waite vpon God.

IN that day shall this song bee sung in the land of Iudah; We haue a strong citie, saluation will *God* appoint *for* walles and bulwarkes.

2 Open yee the gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth the † troth may enter in.

3 Thou wilt keepe *him* in † perfect peace, *whose* ‖ mind is stayed *on thee*, because he trusteth in thee.

4 Trust yee in the LORD for euer: for in the LORD IEHOVAH *is* † euerlasting strength.

5 ¶ For hee bringeth downe them that dwell on high, the lofty city he layeth it low; he layeth it low euen to the ground, he bringeth it euen to the dust.

6 The foot shall tread it downe, *euen* the feet of the poore, *and* the steps of the needy.

7 The way of the iust *is* vprightnesse: thou most vpright, doest weigh the path of the iust.

8 Yea, in the way of thy iudgements, O LORD, haue we waited for thee; the desire of our soule *is* to thy Name, and to the remembrance of thee.

9 With my soule haue I desired thee in the night; yea, with my spirit within me will I seeke thee early: for when thy iudgements *are* in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learne righteousnes.

10 Let fauour bee shewed to the wicked, *yet* will he not learne righteousnes in the land of vprightnesse will hee deale vniustly, and will not behold the maiestie of the LORD.

11 LORD, *when* thy hand is lifted vp they will not see: *but* they shall see, and bee ashamed for *their* enuy ‖ at the people, yea, the fire of thine enemies shall deuoure them.

12 ¶ LORD, thou wilt ordaine peace for vs: for thou also hast wrought all our workes ‖ in vs.

13 O LORD our God, *other* lords besides thee haue had dominion ouer vs: *but* by thee only will we make mention of thy Name.

14 They are dead, they shall not liue; they are deceased, they shall not rise: therefore hast thou visited and destroyed them, and made all their memory to perish.

15 Thou hast increased the nation, O LORD, thou hast increased the nations, thou art glorified, thou hadst remoued *it* far *vnto* all the ends of the earth.

16 LORD, in trouble haue they visited thee, they powred out a † prayer *when* thy chastening *was* vpon them.

17 Like as a woman with child, *that* draweth neere the time of her deliuery, is in paine, *and* crieth out in her pangs; so haue we been in thy sight, O LORD.

18 We haue beene with child, wee haue been in paine, we haue as it were brought forth wind, wee haue not wrought any deliuerance in the earth, neither haue the inhabitants of the world fallen.

19 Thy dead men shall liue, *together* with my dead bodie shall they arise: awake and sing, yee that dwell in dust: for thy dew *is as* the dew of herbes, and the earth shall cast out the dead.

20 ¶ Come my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doores about thee: hide thy selfe as it were for a little moment, vntill the indignation be ouerpast.

21 For behold, the LORD * commeth out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquitie: the earth also shall disclose her † blood, and shall no more couer her slaine.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The care of God ouer his vineyard. 7 How the stiffenesse differ from iudgements. 12 The Church of Iewes and Gentiles.

IN that day the LORD with his sore & great and strong sword, shall punish Leuiathan § piercing

---

Ierem. 48. 44. † *Heb. visite vpon.* † *Hebr. with the gathering of prisoners.* ‖ *Or, dungeon.* ‖ *Or, found wanting.* *Chap. 13. 10. ezek. 32. 7. ioel 2. 31. and 3. 15.* ‖ *Or there shall bee glory before his ancients.*

† *Hebr. swallow vp.* † *Hebr. couered.* 2. * 1 Cor. 15. 55. Reuel. 7. 17. and 21. 4.

‖ *Or, shrefhed.* ‖ *Or shrefhed in Madmenah.*

† *Hebr, troubles.* † *Hebr, peace, peace.* ‡ *Or, thoughts, or imaginations.* † *Hebr, rocke of ages.*

Hebr. according to the voice of. *Or, when thou iudgest.* *Hebr. the inhabitants.*

‖ *Or, for vs.* ‖ *Or, for thy people.*

‖ *Or, for vs.*

† *Hebr, facest speech.*

* *Micah 1. 3.* † *Hebr, bloud.*

‖ *Or, crooked serpent.*

serpent, euen Leuiathan that crooked serpent, and he shall slay the dragon that *is* in the sea.

2 In that day sing yee vnto her; A vineyard of red wine.

3 I the LORD doe keepe it; I will water it euery moment: lest any hurt it, I will keepe it night and day.

4 Fury *is* not in mee: who would set the briars *and* thornes against mee in battell? I would ‖ goe thorow them, I would burne them together.

5 Or let him take hold of my strength, *that* he may make peace with me, *and* he shall make peace with me.

6 He shall cause them that come of Iacob to take root: Israel shall blossome and bud and fill the face of the world with fruit.

7 ¶ Hath he smitten him, † as he smote those that smote him? *or* is he slaine according to the slaughter of them that are slaine by him?

8 In measure ‖ when it shooteth foorth, thou wilt debate with it: ‖ he stayeth his rough wind in the day of the East wind.

9 By this therefore shall the iniquity of Iacob be purged, and this *is* all the fruit, to take away his sinne: when he maketh all the stones of the Altar as chalke stones, that are beaten in sunder, the groues and ‖images shall not stand vp.

10 Yet the defenced city shall bee desolate, *and* the habitation forsaken, and left like a wildernesse: there shall the calfe feede, and there shall hee lie downe, and consume the branches thereof.

11 When the boughes thereof are withered, they shall be broken off: the women come *and* set them on fire: for it is a people of no vnderstanding: therefore hee that made them, will not haue mercy on them, and hee that formed them will shew them no fauour.

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, that the LORD shall beat off from the channell of the riuer vnto the streame of Egypt, and ye shall be gathered one by one, O ye children of Israel.

13 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the great trumpet shal be blowen, and they shall come which were ready to perish in the land of Assyria and the outcasts in the land of Egypt, and shal worship the LORD in the holy mount at Ierusalem.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 The Prophet threatneth Ephraim for their pride and drunkennesse. 5 The residue shall bee aduanced in the kingdome of Christ. 7 He rebuketh their error. 9 Their vntowardnes to learne: 14 And their security. 16 Christ the sure foundation is promised. 18 Their security shall bee vried. 23 They are inuited to the consideration of Gods discreete prouidence.

WOe to the crowne of pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim, whose glorious beauty *is* a fading flower, which are on the head of the fat valleys of them that are † ouercome with wine.

2 Behold, the Lord *hath* a mightie and strong one, *which* as a tempest of haile, *and* a destroying storme, as a flood of mightie waters ouerflowing, shall cast downe to the earth with the hand.

3 The crowne of pride, the drunkards of Ephraim shall be troden † vnder feet.

4 And the glorious beauty which *is* on the head of the fat valley, shall be a fading flower, *and* as the hasty fruit before the summer: which *when* he that looketh vpon it, seeth it, while it is yet in his hand, he † eateth it vp.

5 ¶ In that day shall the LORD of hostes be for a crowne of glory, and for a diademe of beauty vnto the residue of his people,

6 And for a spirit of iudgement to him that sitteth in iudgement, and for strength to them that turne the battell to the gate.

7 ¶ But they also haue erred through wine, and through strong drinke are out of the way: the Priest and the Prophet haue erred through strong drinke, they are swallowed vp of wine: they are out of the way through strong drinke, they erre in vision, they stumble *in* iudgement.

8 For all tables are full of vomite *and* filthines, so that there is no place *cleane*.

9 ¶ Whom shall hee teach knowledge? and whom shall hee make to vnderstand † doctrine? them that are weaned from the milke, *and* drawen from the breasts.

10 For precept ‖ *must be* vpon precept, precept vpon precept; line vpon line, line vpon line, here a little, *and* there a little.

11 For with † * stammering lips, and another tongue ‖ will he speake to this people.

12 To whom he said, This *is* the rest *where with* yee may cause the weary to rest; and this *is* the refreshing, yet they would not heare.

13 But the word of the LORD was vnto them, precept vpon precept, precept vpon precept, line vpon line, line vpon line, here a little, *and* there a little: that they may goe and fall backeward, and be broken, and snared and taken.

14 ¶ Wherefore heare the word of the LORD ye scornefull men that rule this people which *is* in Ierusalem.

15 Because yee haue said, We haue made a couenant with death, and with hell are wee at agreement, when the ouerflowing scourge shall passe thorow, it shall not come vnto vs: for we haue made lies our refuge, and vnder falshood haue wee hid our selues.

16 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation, * a stone, a tryed stone, a precious corner stone, a sure foundation: he that beleeueth shall not make haste.

17 Iudgement also will I lay to the line, and righteousnesse to the plummet: and the haile shall sweepe away the refuge of lies, and the waters shall ouerflow the hiding place.

18 ¶ And your couenant with death shall be disanulled, and your agreement with hell shall not stand, when the ouerflowing scourge, shall passe thorow, then ye shall be † troden downe by it.

19 From the time that it goeth foorth, it shall take you: for morning by morning shall it passe ouer, by day and by night, and it shall be a Vexation onely ‖ *to* vnderstand the report.

20 For the bed is shorter then that a man can stretch himselfe on *it*: and the couering narrower, then that he can wrap him selfe in *it*.

21 For the LORD shall rise vp as *in* mount * Perazim, he shalbe wroth as *in* the valley of * Gibeon that he may doe his worke, his strange worke, and bring to passe his act, his strange act.

22 Now therefore bee yee not mockers, least your bands bee made strong: for I haue heard from the Lord GOD of hosts a consumption, euen determined vpon the whole earth.

23 ¶ Giue yee eare, and heare my voice, hearken and heare my speech.

24 Doth the plowman plow all day to sow? doth he open and breake the clods of his ground?

25 When hee hath made plaine the face thereof, doth hee not cast abroad the fitches, and scatter the cummin, and cast in the ‖principall wheat, and the appointed barly, and the ‖rie in their † place?

Or, march against.

Hebr. according to the voice of him. Or, when.

Or, when he smooth. with it. Or, Sanct. wages.

† Hebr. the hearing. ‖Or hath beene.

† Hebr. stammerings of lip. * 1. Cor. 14. 21.

‖Or, he hath spoken.

* Psal. 118. 22. mat. 21. 42. actes, 4. 11.

1. pet. 2. 6, 7, 8. rom. 9. 33. & 10. 11.

† Hebr. a treading downe as in. 10 15.

‖Or, when he shall make you to vnderstand and doctrine.

* 2. Samu. 5. 20. 1

2. chron. 14. 13. * Iosh. 10. 12. 2. sam. 5. 25. 1. chron. 14. 16.

‖Or, the wheat in the principall place, and barly in the appointed border.

‖Or, and he kindeth it in such sort, as God doth teach him.

26 ‖For his God doth instruct him to discretion and doth teach him.

27 For the fitches are not threshed with a threshing instrument, neither is a cartwheele turned about vpon the cummin: but the fitches are beaten out with a staffe, and the cummin with a rod.

28 Bread *corne* is bruised; because he wil not euer be threshing it, nor breake it with the wheele of his cart, nor bruise it with his horsemen.

29 This also commeth forth from the LORD of hostes, *which* is wonderfull in counsell, *and* excellent in working.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Gods heauy iudgement vpon Ierusalem.* 7 *The vnsatiablenesse of her enemies.* 9 *The senselesnesse,* 13 *and deepe hypocrisie of the Iewes.* 18 *A promise of sanctification to the godly.*

‖Or, ob Ariel. that is, the lion: of God or of the city.

WOe to Ariel, to Ariel the ‖city *where* Dauid dwelt: adde yee yeere to yeere; let them

† Hebr. ewe of the beast.

† kill sacrifices.

2 Yet I will distresse Ariel, and there shall be heauines and sorrow, and it shalbe vnto me as Ariel.

3 And I will campe against thee round about, and will lay siege against thee with a mount, and I will raise forts against thee.

4 And thou shalt bee brought downe, *and* shalt speak out of the ground, and thy speech shalbe low out of the dust, and thy voyce shalbe as of one that hath a familiar spirit out of the ground; and thy speech shall † whisper out of the dust.

† Heb. peepe or chirpe.

5 Moreouer the multitude of thy strangers shall bee like small dust, and the multitude of the terrible ones shall be as chaffe that passeth away, yea it shall be at an instant suddenly.

6 Thou shalt be visited of the LORD of hosts with thunder, and with earthquakes and great noise, with storme and tempest, and the flame of deuouring fire.

7 ¶ And the multitude of all the nations that fight against Ariel, euen all that fight against her, and her munition, and that distresse her, shal be as a dreame out of a night vision.

8 It shall euen bee as when a hungry man dreameth, and behold he eateth; but he awaketh and his soule is empty: or as when a thirsty man dreameth, and behold, he drinketh, but hee awaketh, and behold, hee is faint, and his soule hath appetite: so shall the multitude of all the nations be, that fight against mount Zion.

‖Or, take your pleasure and ryot.

9 ¶ Stay your selues and wonder, ‖cry yee out, and cry: they are drunken, but not with wine, they stagger, but not with strong drinke.

10 For the LORD hath powred out vpon you the spirit of deepe sleepe, and hath closed your eyes: the Prophets and your † Rulers, the Seers hath hee conered.

† Hebr. heads.

11 And the vision of all is become vnto you as the words of a ‖booke that is sealed, which men deliuer to one that is learned, saying, Reade this, I pray thee; and he saith, I cannot, for it is sealed.

‖Or, letter

12 And the booke is deliuered to him that is not learned, saying, Reede this I pray thee: and he saith, I am not learned.

* Matth. 15. 8. mar 7. 6.

13 ¶ Wherefore the Lord said, * Forasmuch as this people draw neere mee with their mouth, and with their lips doe honour me, but haue remooued their heart farre from mee, and their feare towards me is taught by the precepts of men.

† Heb. I will adde. * Ier. 49. 7 Abad. v. 8 Rom. 1. 19

14 Therefore behold, † I will proceed to doe a marueilous worke among this people, *euen* a marueilous worke and a wonder: * for the wisedome of their wisemen shall perish, and the vnderstanding of their prudent men shall be hid.

15 Woe vnto them that seeke deep to hide their counsell from the LORD, and their workes are in the darke, and they say, * Who seeth vs? and who knoweth vs?

* Esai. 29. 15.

16 Surely your turning of things vpside downe, shall be esteemed as the potters clay: for shall the * worke say of him that made it, He made me not? or shall the thing framed, say of him that framed it, He had no vnderstanding?

* Gen. 45. 18.

17 *Is* it not yet a very little while, and Lebanon shall be turned into a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field shall be esteemed as a forrest?

18 ¶ And in that day shall the deafe heare the words of the booke, and the eyes of the blind shall see out of obscurity, and out of darkenesse.

19 The meeke also † shall increase *their* ioy in the LORD, and the poore among men shall reioyce in the holy One of Israel.

† Hebr. shall adde

20 For the terrible one is brought to nought, and the scornet is consumed, and all that watch for iniquity, are cut off.

21 That make a man an offender for a word, and lay a snare for him that reproueth in the gate, and turne aside the iust for a thing of nought.

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD, who redeemed Abraham concerning the house of Iacob: Iacob shall not now bee ashamed, neither shall his face now waxe pale.

23 But when hee seeth his children the worke of mine hands, in the midst of him they shall sanctifie my Name, and sanctifie the holy One of Iacob, and shall feare the God of Israel.

† Hebr. shall know vnderstanding

24 They also that erred in spirit, † shall come to vnderstanding, and they that murmured shall learne doctrine.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The Prophet threatneth the people for their confidence in Egypt.* 8 *and contempt of Gods word.* 18 *Gods mercies towards his Church.* 27 *Gods wrath, and the peoples ioy in the destruction of Assyria.*

WOe to the rebellious children, saith the LORD, that take counsell, but not of me; and that couer with a couering, but not of my Spirit, that they may adde sinne to sinne:

2 That walke to goe downe into Egypt (and haue not asked at my mouth) to strengthen themselues in the strength of Pharaoh, and to trust in the shadow of Egypt.

3 Therefore shall the strength of Pharaoh bee your shame, and the trust in the shadow of Egypt *your* confusion.

4 For his princes were at Zoan, and his ambassadours came to Hanes.

5 They were all ashamed of a people *that* could not profit them, nor bee an helpe nor profit, but a shame, and also a reproach.

6 The burthen of the beasts of the South: into the land of trouble and anguish, from whence *come* the yong and old lion, the viper, and fiery flying serpent, they will carry their riches vpon the shoulders of yong asses, and their treasures vpon the bunches of camels, to a people *that* shall not profit *them*.

‖Or, concerning

7 For the Egyptians shall helpe in vaine, and to no purpose: therefore haue I cryed ‖ concerning this: Their strength is to sit still.

† Heb. stil

8 ¶ Now goe, write it before them in a table, and note it in a booke, that it may be for † the time to come for euer and euer:

9 That this is a rebellious people, lying children: children *that* will not heare the Law of the LORD.

10 Which say vnto the seers, See not; and to the Prophets, Prophecie not vnto vs right things; speake

speake vnto vs smoothe things, prophesie deceits.

11 Get yee out of the way, turne aside out of the path: cause the holy One of Israel to cease from before vs.

12 Wherfore, thus saith the holy One of Israel: Because ye despise this word, and trust in ‖ oppression and peruersenesse, and stay thereon:

13 Therefore this iniquitie shall be to you as a breach readie to fall, swelling out in a high wall, whose breaking commeth suddenly at an instant.

14 And he shall breake it as the breaking of the potters † vessell, that is broken in pieces, hee shall not spare: so that there shall not bee found in the burstings of it, a sheard to take fire from the hearth, or to take water *withall* out of the pit.

15 For thus saith the Lord GOD, the holy One of Israel, In returning and rest shall yee be saued, in quietnesse and in confidence shalbe your strength, and yee would not:

16 But ye said, No, for we will flee vpon horses; therefore shall yee flee. And we will ride vpon the swift; therefore shall they that pursue you, be swift.

17 One thousand *shall flee* at the rebuke of one: at the rebuke of fiue shall yee flee, till ye be left as a ‖ beacon vpon the top of a mountaine, and as an ensigne on an hill.

18 ¶ And therefore will the LORD wait, that he may be gracious vnto you, and therefore will hee be exalted, that he may haue mercy vpon you: for the LORD is a God of iudgement. * Blessed *are* all they that wait for him.

19 For the people shall dwell in Zion at Ierusalem: thou shalt weepe no more: hee will be very gracious vnto thee at the voice of thy cry; when he shall heare it, he will answere thee.

20 And *though* the Lord giue you the bread of aduersity, and the water of ‖ affliction, yet shal not thy teachers be remooued into a corner any more: but thine eyes shall see thy teachers.

21 And thine eares shall heare a word behinde thee, saying, This *is* the way, walk ye in it, when ye turne to ‖ right hand, & when ye turne to the left.

22 Ye shall defile also the couering of † thy grauen images of siluer, and the ornament of thy molten images of gold: thou shalt † cast them away as a menstruous cloth, thou shalt say vnto it, Get thee hence.

23 Then shall hee giue the raine of thy seed, that thou shalt sow the ground withall, & bread of the increase of the earth, and it shalbe fat & plenteous: in that day shall thy cattell feed in large pastures.

24 The oxen likewise and the young asses that eare the ground, shall eat ‖ cleane prouender which hath beene winnowed with the shouell, and with the fanne.

25 And there shalbe vpon euery high mountaine, and vpon euery † high hill, riuers *and* streames of waters, in the day of the great slaughter, when the towres fall.

26 Moreouer, the light of the Moone shall be as the light of the Sunne, and the light of the Sunne shall be seuen fold, as the light of seuen dayes, in the day that the LORD bindeth vp the breach of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound.

27 ¶ Behold, the Name of the LORD commeth from far, burning with his anger, ‖ and the burden *thereof* is † heauy: his lips are full of indignation, and his tongue as a deuouring fire.

28 And his breath as an ouerflowing streame, shal reach to the midst of the necke, to sift the nations with the sieue of vanitie: and *there shalbe* a bridle in the iawes of the people, causing *them* to erre.

29 Yee shall haue a song as in the night, *when a* holy solemnity is kept, and gladnesse of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe to come into ‖ mountaine of the LORD, to the † mighty One of Israel.

30 And the LORD shall cause † his glorious voice to be heard, and shall shew the lighting downe of his arme, with the indignation of *his* anger, and with the flame of a deuouring fire, *with* scattering, and tempest, and haile-stones.

31 For through the voyce of the LORD shall the Assyrian be beaten downe, *which* smote with a rod.

32 And † in euery place where the grounded staffe shall passe, which the LORD shall † lay vpon him, it shall be with tabrets and harpes: and in battels of shaking will he fight ‖ with it.

33 For Tophet *is* prepared † of old, yea, for the king it is prepared, he hath made it deep & large: the pile thereof *is* fire and much wood; the breath of ‖ the LORD like a streame of brimstone doth kindle it.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The Prophet sheweth the cursed folly in trusting to Egypt, and forsaking of God: 6 He exhorteth to conuersion. 8 He sheweth the fall of Assyria.

WOe to them that goe downe to Egypt for help, and stay on horses, and trust in charets, because they *are* many, and in horsemen, because they are very strong: but they looke not vnto the holy One of Israel, neither seeke the LORD.

2 Yet hee also *is* wise, and will bring euill, and will not † call backe his words: but will arise against the house of the euill doers, and against the helpe of them that worke iniquitie.

3 Now the Egyptians *are* men, and not God, and their horses flesh, and not spirit: when the LORD shal stretch out his hand, both he that helpeth shall fall, and he that is holpen shal fall downe, and they all shall faile together.

4 For thus hath the LORD spoken vnto me; Like as the lyon and the yong lyon roaring on his prey, when a multitude of shepheards is called forth against him, he will not be afraid of their voice, nor abase himselfe for the ‖ noise of them: so shall the LORD of hostes come downe to fight for mount Zion, and for the hill thereof.

5 As birds flying, so will the LORD of hostes defend Ierusalem; defending also, hee will deliuer *it*, *and* passing ouer, he will preserue *it*.

6 ¶ Turne ye vnto him, from whom the children of Israel haue deeply reuolted.

7 For in that day euery man shall * cast away his idols of siluer, and † his idoles of gold, which your owne hands haue made vnto you for a sinne.

8 ¶ Then shall the Assyrian fall with the sword, not of a mighty man: & the sword not of a meane man shal deuoure him: but he shal flee ‖ from the sword, and his young men shalbe ‖ discomfited.

9 And he shall passe ouer to ‖ his strong hold for feare, and his Princes shalbe afraid of the ensigne, saith the LORD, whose fire *is* in Zion, and his furnace in Ierusalem.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The blessings of Christs Kingdome. 9 Desolation is foreshewen. 15 Restauration is promised to succeed.

BEhold, a King shall reigne in righteousnes, and Princes shall rule in iudgement.

2 And a man shall be as a hiding place from the wind, and a couert from the tempest: as riuers of water in a dry place, as the shadow of a † great rocke in a weary land.

3 And the eyes of them that see, shall not bee dim, and the eares of them that heare, shal hearken.

† Hebr. rocke.
† Heb. the glory of his voyce.
† Heb. smiting passing of the rod founded.
† Hebr. cause to rest vpon him.
‖ Or, against him.
† Hebr. from yesterday.
‖ Or, mightie.
* Chap. 2.20.
† Heb. the idoles of his gold.
‖ Or, for feare of the sword
‖ Or, tributary: Heb. for melting.
or tributes
‖ Or, his strength: Heb. rocke shal passe away for feare.
† Hebr. heauy.

† *Hebr. hastie.* ‖ *Or, elegantly.*

4 The heart also of the † rash shall vnderstand knowledge, and the tongue of the stammerers shall be ready to speake ‖ plainely.

5 The vile person shall be no more called liberall nor the churle said to be bountifull.

6 For the vile person will speake villany, and his heart will worke iniquity, to practise hypocrisie, and to vtter errour against the LORD, to make empty the soule of the hungry, and hee will cause the drinke of the thirsty to faile.

‖ *Or, when he speaketh against the poore in iudgement.*

7 The instruments also of the churle *are* euill: he deuiseth wicked deuices, to destroy the poore with lying words, euen ‖ when the needy speaketh right.

8 But the liberall deuiseth liberall things, and by liberall things shall he ‖ stand.

9 ¶ Rise vp yee women, that are at ease: heare my voice, yee careless daughters, giue eare to my speech.

‖ *Or, are established.*

10 Many † dayes and yeeres shall ye be troubled, ye careless women: for the vintage shall faile, the gathering shall not come.

† *Hebr. dayes aboue a yeere.*

11 Tremble ye women, that are at ease: be troubled ye careless ones, strip yee, and make ye bare, and gird *sackcloth* vpon your loynes.

† *Hebr. the fields of desire.*

12 They shall lament for the teates; for † the pleasant fields, for the fruitfull vine.

‖ *Or, burning vpon, &c.*

13 Vpon the land of my people shall come vp thornes *and* briers; ‖ yea, vpon all the houses of ioy in the ioyous city.

‖ *Or, clifts & watch towers.*

14 Because the palaces shall be forsaken, the multitude of the cities shall bee left, the ‖ forts and towres shall be for dens for euer, a ioy of wilde asse, a pasture of flockes;

15 Vntill the spirit be powred vpon vs, from on high, and the wilderneſse be a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field be counted for a forreſt.

* Chap. 29.17.

16 Then * iudgement shall dwell in the wildernes, and righteousnes remaine in the fruitfull field

17 And the worke of righteousnesse shal be peace, and the effect of righteousnesse, quietnesse, and assurance for euer.

18 And my people shall dwell in a peaceable habitation, and in sure dwellings, and in quiet resting places:

‖ *Or, and the city shall be vtterly abased.*

19 When it shall haile, comming downe on the forreſt; ‖ and the city shall be low in a low place.

20 Blessed *are* ye that sow beside all waters, that send forth *thither* the feete of the oxe and the asse.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Gods iudgements against the enemies of the Church. 13 The priuileges of the godly.

WOe to thee that spoileſt, and thou *wast* not spoiled; and dealeſt treacherously, and they deale not treacherously with thee: when thou shalt cease to spoile, thou shalt be spoyled, *and* when thou shalt make an end to deale treacherously, they shall deale treacherously with thee.

2 O LORD, be gracious vnto vs, wee haue waited for thee: be thou their arme euery morning, our saluation also in the time of trouble.

3 At the noise of the tumult the people fled: at the lifting vp of thy selfe ‖ nations were scattered.

4 And your spoile shall be gathered *like* the gathering of the caterpiller: as the running to and fro of Locusts shall he run vpon them.

5 The LORD is exalted: for hee dwelleth on high, he hath filled Zion with iudgement and righteousnesse.

† *Hebr. salvations.*

6 And wisedome and knowledge shall bee the stability of thy times, *and* strength of † saluation; the feare of the LORD is his treasure.

‖ *Or, valiant ones.*

7 Behold, their ‖ valiant ones shall cry without: the Ambassadours of peace shall weepe bitterly.

Or, messengers.

8 The high wayes lie waste: the way faring man ceaseth: he hath broken the couenant, hee hath despised the cities, he regardeth no man.

‖ *Or, withered away.*

9 The earth mourneth *and* languisheth: Lebanon is ashamed, *and* ‖ hewen downe: Sharon is like a wildernesse, and Bashan and Carmel shake off *their fruits.*

10 Now will I rise, saith the LORD: now will I be exalted, now will I lift vp my selfe.

11 Ye shall conceiue chaffe, ye shall bring forth stubble: your breath *as* fire shall deuoure you.

12 And the people shall bee *as* the burnings of lime: *as* thornes cut vp shall they bee burnt in the fire.

13 ¶ Heare ye that are far off, what haue I done, and ye that are neere, acknowledge my might.

14 The sinners in Zion are afraid, feare hath surprized the hypocrites: who among vs shall dwell with the deuouring fire? who among vs shall dwell with euerlasting burnings?

15 He that * walketh † righteously, and speaketh † vprightly, he that despiseth the gaine of oppressions, that shaketh his hands from holding of bribes; that stoppeth his eares from hearing of † blood, and shutteth his eyes from seeing euill;

16 He shall dwell on † high, his place of defence *shall be* the munitions of rocks, bread shall be giuen him, his waters *shall be* sure.

17 Thine eyes shall see the King in his beauty: they shall behold † the land that is very farre off.

18 Thine heart shall meditate terrour: Where *is* the * Scribe? where *is* the † receiuer? where is hee that counteth the towres?

19 Thou shalt not see a fierce people, a people of a deeper speech then thou canst perceiue; of a ‖ stammering tongue, that thou canst not vnderstand.

20 Looke vpon Zion the city of our solemnities: thine eyes shall see Ierusalem a quiet habitation, a Tabernacle that shall not be taken downe, not one of the stakes thereof shall euer be remoued, neither shall any of the coards thereof be broken.

21 But there the glorious LORD *will be* vnto vs a place of † broad riuers *and* streames, wherein shall goe no galley with oares, neither shall gallant ship passe thereby.

22 For the LORD *is* our Iudge, the LORD *is* our † Law-giuer, the LORD *is* our King, he will saue vs.

23 ‖ Thy tacklings are loosed: they could not well strengthen their mast, they could not spread the saile: then is the prey of a great spoile diuided, the lame take the prey.

‖ *Or, thy mast, &c.*

24 And the inhabitant shall not say, I am sicke: the people that dwell therein, shalbe forgiuen *their* iniquitie.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 The iudgements wherewith God reuengeth his Church. 11 The desolation of her enemies. 16 The certainty of the prophecie.

COme neere yee nations to heare, and hearken yee people: let the earth heare, and † all that is therein, the world, and all things that come forth of it.

2 For the indignation of the LORD *is* vpon all nations, and *his* fury vpon all their armies: he hath vtterly destroyed them, he hath deliuered them to the slaughter.

3 Their slaine also shall bee cast out, and their stinke shall come vp out of their carkeises, and the mountaines shall be melted with their blood.

4 And all the hoste of heauen shall be dissolued and

and the heauens shall bee * rolled together as a scroll: and all their hoste shall fall downe as the leafe falleth off from the vine, and as a *falling figge from the figtree.

5 For my sword shall be bathed in heauen: behold, it shall come downe vpon Idumea, and vpon the people of my curse to iudgement.

6 The sword of the LORD is filled with blood, it is made fat with fatnesse, *and* with the blood of lambes, and goates, with the fat of the kidneyes of rammes: for the LORD hath a sacrifice in Bozrah, and a great slaughter in the land of Idumea.

7 And the ‖ Vnicornes shall come downe with them, and the bullockes with the bulles; and their land shall bee ‖ soaked with blood, and their dust made fat with fatnesse.

8 For *it is* the day of the LORDS * vengeance, *and* the yeere of recompences for the controuersie of Zion.

9 And the streames thereof shall be turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shall become burning pitch.

10 It shall not be quenched night nor * day; the smoake thereof shall goe vp for euer from generation to generation, it shall lie waste, none shall passe thorow it for euer and euer.

11 ¶ * The ‖ Cormorant and the Bitterne shall possesse it, the Owle also and the Rauen shall dwel in it, and hee shall stretch out vpon it the line of confusion, and the stones of emptinesse.

12 They shall call the Nobles thereof to the kingdome, but none shall be there, and all her Princes shall be nothing.

13 And thornes shall come vp in her palaces, nettles and brambles in the fortresses thereof: and it shall bee an habitation of dragons, *and* a court for owls.

14 The wilde † beasts of the desart shall also meet with the † wilde beasts of the yland, and the Satyre shall cry to his fellow, the ‖ Shrich-owle also shall rest there, and find for her selfe a place of rest.

15 There shall the great Owle make her nest, and lay and hatch, and gather vnder her shadow: there shall the Vultures also be gathered euery one with her mate.

16 ¶ Seeke yee out of the booke of the Lord, and reade: no one of these shall faile, none shall want her mate: for my mouth it hath commanded, and his Spirit, it hath gathered them.

17 And he hath cast the lot for them, and his hand hath diuided it vnto them by line: they shall possesse it for euer, from generation to generation, shall they dwell therein.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 The ioyfull flourishing of Christs Kingdome. 3 The weake are encouraged by the vertues and priuiledges of the Gospel.

THe wilderneſse and the solitary place shall be glad for them: and the desart shall reioyce and blossome as the Rose.

2 It shall blossome abundantly, and reioyce euen with ioy and singing: the glory of Lebanon shall bee giuen vnto it, the excellencie of Carmel and Sharon: they shall see the glory of the LORD, and the excellency of our God.

3 ¶ * Strengthen yee the weake hands and confirme the feeble knees.

4 Say vnto them that are of † a fearefull heart, Be strong, feare not: behold, your God will come *with* vengeance, *euen* God *with* a recompence: hee will come and saue you.

5 Then the * eyes of the blind shall be opened, and * the eares of the deafe shall be vnstopped.

6 Then shall the * lame man leape as an Hart, & the * tongue of the dumbe sing: for in the wilderne shall * waters breake out, & streames in the desart.

7 And the parched ground shall become a poole, and the thirsty land springs of water: in the habitation of dragons where each lay, *shall be* ‖ grasse with reeds and rushes.

8 And an high way *shall be* there, and a way, and it shalbe called the way of holinesse, the vncleane shall not passe ouer it, ‖ but it shalbe for those: the way-faring men, though fooles, shal not erre *therin*.

9 No lyon shall be there, nor any rauenous beast shall goe vp thereon, it shall not bee found there: but the redeemed shall walke *there*.

10 And the * ransomed of the LORD shal returne and come to Zion with songs, and euerlasting ioy vpon their heads: they shall obtaine ioy and gladnesse, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away.

*Matth. 9. 27. & 11. 5. and 12. 22. & 20. 30. & 21. 14. Iohn 9. 6, 7.
*Matt. 11. 5. marke 7. 32.
*Matt. 11. 5. and 15. 30. & 21. 14. Iohn 5. 3. and 8. 7. and 14. 8.
*Matt. 9. 32. & 12. 22. and 15. 30. * Ioh. 7. 38, 39. ‖ *Or, a court for reeds, &c.* ‖ *Or, for her shall it with them.* ‖ Chap. 51. 11.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Sennacherib inuadeth Iuuah. 4 Rabshakeh sent by Sennacherib, by blasphemous perswasions solicyteth the people to reuolt. 22 His words are told to Hezekiah.

NOw * it came to passe in the fourteenth yeere of King Hezekiah, *that* Sennacherib King of Assyria, came vp against all the defenced cities of Iudah, and tooke them.

2 And the King of Assyria sent Rabshakeh, from Lachish to Ierusalem, vnto King Hezekiah, with a great army: and he stood by the conduit of the vpper poole, in the high way of the Fullers field.

3 Then came foorth vnto him, Eliakim Hilkiahs sonne, which *was* ouer the house: and Shebna the ‖ Scribe, and Ioah Asaphs sonne the Recorder.

4 ¶ And Rabshakeh said vnto them, Say ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great King, the King of Assyria: What confidence is this wherein thou trustest?

5 I say (sayest thou) (but *they are but* † vaine words) ‖ *I haue* counsell and strength for warre: Now on whom doest thou trust that thou rebellest against me?

6 Loe, thou trustest in the * staffe of this broken reed, on Egypt, whereon if a man leane, it will goe into his hand, and pierce it: so *is* Pharaoh King of Egypt, to all that trust in him.

7 But if thou say to mee, We trust in the LORD our God: *Is* it not he whose high places, and whose Altars Hezekiah hath taken away, & said to Iudah and to Ierusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar?

8 Now therefore giue ‖ pledges, I pray thee, to my master the king of Assyria, and I will giue thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders vpon them.

9 How then wilt thou turne away the face of one Captaine of the least of my masters seruants, & put thy trust on Egypt, for chariots and for horsemen?

10 And am I now come vp without the LORD against this land to destroy it? The LORD said vnto me, Goe vp against this land, and destroy it.

11 ¶ Then said Eliakim and Shebna and Ioah, vnto Rabshakeh, Speake, I pray thee, vnto thy seruants in the Syrian language, for we vnderstand *it*: and speake not to vs in the Iewes language, in the eares of the people that *are* on the wall.

12 ¶ But

*2 Kings 18. 13. 2. chron. 32. 1.
‖ *Or, Secretary.*
† *Heb. a word of lips.*
‖ *Or, bus counsell and strength are for the warre.*
* *Ezek. 29. 6, 7.*
‖ *Or, bee sureties.*

12 ¶ But Rabshakeh said, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee, to speake these words? hath he not *sent me* to the men that sit vpon the wall, that they may eate their owne dung, and drinke their owne pisse with you?

13 Then Rabshakeh stood and cried with a loud voice in the Iewes language, and said, Heare ye the words of the great King, the King of Assyria.

14 Thus saith the King; Let not Hezekiah deceiue you, for he shall not be able to deliuer you.

15 Neither let Hezekiah make you to trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliuer vs; this citie shall not bee deliuered into the hand of the King of Assyria.

16 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the King of Assyria, ‖ Make an agreement with me by a present, and come out to me, and eat ye euery one of his vine, and euery one of his figtree, and drinke ye euery one of the waters of his owne cisterne:

17 Vntill I come and take you away to a land like your owne land; a land of corne and wine, a land of bread and vineyards.

18 *Beware* lest Hezekiah perswade you, saying, The LORD will deliuer vs. Hath any of the gods of the nations deliuered his land out of the hand of the King of Assyria?

19 Where *are* the gods of Hamath, and Arphad? where *are* the gods of Sepharuaim? and haue they deliuered Samaria out of my hand?

20 Who *are they* amongst all the gods of these lands, that haue deliuered their land out of my hand, that the LORD should deliuer Ierusalem out of my hand?

21 But they held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the Kings commandement was, saying, Answere him not.

22 ¶ Then came Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah, that *was* ouer the household, and Shebna the Scribe, and Ioah the sonne of Asaph the Recorder, to Hezekiah with *their* clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

‖ Or, set his my fauor by a present. Heb. make with me a blessing.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 Hezekiah mourning, sendeth to Isaiah to pray for them. 6 Isaiah comforteth them. 8 Sennacherib going to incounter Tirhakah, sendeth a blasphemous letter to Hezekiah. 14 Hezekiahs prayer. 21 Isaiah his prophesie of the pride, and destruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion. 36 An Angel slayeth the Assyrians. 37 Sennacherib is slaine at Nineueh by his owne sonnes.

2 Kings 19.1, &c.

AND * it came to passe when King Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and couered himselfe with sackecloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

2 And he sent Eliakim, who *was* ouer the household, and Shebna the Scribe, and the Elders of the Priests couered with sackcloth, vnto Isaiah the Prophet the sonne of Amoz.

3 And they said vnto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble and of rebuke, and of blasphemy; for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not strength to bring foorth.

‖ Or, prouocation.

4 It may bee the LORD thy God will heare the words of Rabshakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the liuing God, and will reproue the words which the Lord thy God hath heard: wherefore lift vp *thy prayer* for the remnant that is † left.

† Heb. found.

5 So the seruants of King Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 ¶ And Isaiah said vnto them; Thus shall yee say vnto your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words which thou hast heard, wherewith the seruants of the king of Assyria haue blasphemed mee.

7 Behold, I will ‖ send a blast vpon him, and hee shall heare a rumour, and returne to his own land, and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his owne land.

‖ Or, put a spirit into him.

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for hee had heard that hee was departed from Lachish.

9 And hee heard say concerning Tirhakah King of Ethiopia, Hee is come forth to make warre with thee: and when he heard *it*, hee sent messengers to Hezekiah, saying,

10 Thus shall yee speake to Hezekiah King of Iudah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trusteſt, deceiue thee, saying, Ierusalem shall not be giuen into the hand of the King of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the Kings of Assyria haue done to all lands, by destroying them vtterly; and shalt thou be deliuered?

12 Haue the gods of the nations deliuered them, which my fathers haue destroyed, as Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which *were* in Telassar?

13 Where *is* the King of Hamath, and the King of Arphad, and the king of the city of Sepharuaim, Hena, and Iuah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah receiued a letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it, and Hezekiah went vp vnto the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed vnto the LORD, saying,

16 O LORD of hostes, God of Israel, that dwellest *betweene* the Cherubims, thou art the God, *euen* thou alone, of all the kingdomes of the earth, thou hast made heauen and earth.

17 Incline thine eare, O LORD, and heare; Open thine eyes, O LORD, and see, and heare all the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent to reproach the liuing God.

18 Of a trueth, LORD, the Kings of Assyria haue laid waste all the † nations and their countreys:

† Heb. lands.

19 And haue † cast their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the worke of mens hands, wood and stone: therefore they haue destroyed them.

† Heb. giuen.

20 Now therefore, O LORD our God, saue vs from his hand, that all the kingdomes of the earth may know that thou art the LORD, *euen* thou onely.

21 ¶ Then Isaiah the sonne of Amoz sent vnto Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Whereas thou hast prayed to mee against Sennacherib King of Assyria:

† Heb. by the hand of thy seruants.

22 This *is* the word which the LORD hath spoken concerning him: The Virgin the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, *and* laughed thee to scorne; the daughter of Ierusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

† Heb. the fulnes of his excellency.

23 Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted *thy* voyce, and lifted vp thine eyes on high? *euen* against the holy One of Israel.

24 † By thy seruants hast thou reproached the Lord, and hast said, By the multitude of my charets am I come vp to the height of the mountaines, to the sides of Lebanon, and I wil cut downe † the tall Cedars thereof, *and* the choice fire trees thereof: and I will enter into the height of his border, *and* the ‖ forrest of his Carmel.

and the choice of the fir trees thereof. ‖ Or, the forrest and his fruitfull field.

25 I haue digged and drunke water, and with the sole

sole of my feet haue I dryed vp all the riuers of the ‖ besieged places.

26 ‖ Hast thou not heard long agoe, *how* I haue done it, *and* of ancient times, that I haue formed it? now haue I brought it to passe, that thou shouldest be to lay waste defenced cities into ruinous heapes.

27 Therefore their inhabitants *were* † of small power, they were dismayed and confounded: they were *as* the grasse of the field, and *as* the greene herbe, *as* the grasse on the house tops, and *as corne* blasted before it be growne vp.

28 But I know thy ‖ abode, and thy going out, and thy comming in, and thy rage against me.

29 Because thy rage against mee, and thy tumult is come vp into mine eares: therefore will I put my hooke in thy nose, & my bridle in thy lips, & I will turne thee back by the way by which thou camest.

30 And this *shall be* a signe vnto thee, Yee shall eate this yeere such as groweth of it selfe: and the second yeere that which springeth of the samet and in the third yeere sow yee and reape, and plant vineyards, and eate the fruit thereof.

31 And the ‡remnant that is escaped of the house of Iudah, shall againe take root downeward, and beare fruit vpward.

32 For out of Ierusalem shall goe foorth a remnant, and † they that escape out of mount Zion: the * zeale of the LORD of hostes shall doe this.

33 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the King of Assyria, Hee shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shields, nor cast a banke against it.

34 By the way that he came, by the same shall he returne, and shall not come into this city, saith the LORD,

35 For I will * defend this city to saue it, for mine owne sake, and for my seruant Dauids sake.

36 Then the * Angel of the LORD went foorth, and smote in the campe of the Assyrians an hundred and fourescore and fiue thousand: and when they arose earely in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses.

37 ¶ So Sennacherib King of Assyria departed, and went and returned and dwelt at Nineueh.

38 And it came to passe as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god: that Adramelech and Sharezer his sonnes smote him with the sword, and they escaped into the land of † Armenia; and Esar-haddon his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Hezekiah hauing receiued a message of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened. 8 The Sunne goeth ten degrees backeward for a signe of that promise. 9 His song of thankesgiuing.

IN * those dayes was Hezekiah sicke vnto death, and Isaiah the Prophet the sonne of Amoz came vnto him, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, † Set thine house in order: for thou shalt die, and not liue.

2 Then Hezekiah turned his face toward the wall, and prayed vnto the LORD,

3 And said, Remember now, O LORD, I beseech thee, how I haue walked before thee in trueth, and with a perfect heart, and haue done that which is good in thy sight: and Hezekiah wept † sore.

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Isaiah, saying,

5 Goe and say to Hezekiah, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Dauid thy father, I haue heard thy prayer, I haue seene thy teares: behold, I will adde vnto thy dayes fifteene yeeres.

6 And I will deliuer thee & this citie out of the hand of ‖ king of Assyria: & will defend this city.

7 And this *shall be* a signe vnto thee from the LORD, that the LORD will doe this thing that hee hath spoken.

8 Behold, I will bring againe the shadow of the degrees which is gone downe in the † Sun-diall of Ahaz ten degrees backward: so the Sunne returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone downe.

9 ¶ The writing of Hezekiah king of Iudah, when he had bin sicke, and was recouered of his sickenes:

10 I said in the cutting off of my dayes, I shall goe to the gates of the grane: I am deptiued of the residue of my yeeres.

11 I said, I shall not see the LORD, *euen* the LORD in the land of the liuing: I shall behold man no more with the inhabitants of the world.

12 Mine age is departed, and is remooued from me as a shepherds tent: I haue cut off like a weauer my life: he will cut me off, ‖ with pining sickenes: from day euen to night wilt ‖ make an end of me.

13 I reckoned till morning, *that* as a lion, so will he breake all my bones: from day, euen to night wilt thou make an end of me.

14 Like a crane or a swallow, so did I chatter; I did mourne as a doue: mine eies faile ‖ *looking* vpward: O LORD, I am oppressed, ‖ vndertake for me.

15 What shall I say? hee hath both spoken vnto me, and himselfe hath done *it*: I shall goe softly, all my yeeres in the bitternesse of my soule.

16 O Lord, by these things men liue: and in all these things is the life of my spirit: so wilt thou recouer me, and make me to liue.

17 Behold, ‖ for peace I had great bitternesse, but † thou hast in loue to my soule, *deliuered* it from the pit of corruption: for thou hast cast all my sinnes behind thy backe.

18 For the graue cannot praise thee, death cannot celebrate thee: they that goe downe into the pit cannot hope for thy truth.

19 The liuing, the liuing, he shall praise thee, as I *doe* this day: the father to the children shall make knowen thy trueth.

20 The LORD *was ready* to saue me: therefore we will sing my songs to the stringed instruments, all the dayes of our life, in the house of the LORD.

21 For Isaiah had said, Let them take a lumpe of figs, and lay *it* for a plaister vpon the boyle, and he shall recouer.

22 Hezekiah also had said, What *is* the signe that I shall goe vp to the house of the LORD?

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Merodach Baladan sending to visit Hezekiah, because of the wonder, hath notice of his treasures. 3 Isaiah vnderstanding thereof, foretelleth the Babylonian captiuity.

AT * that time Merodach-Baladan the sonne of Baladan king of Babylon, sent letters, and a present to Hezekiah: for he had heard that he had beene sicke, and was recouered.

2 And Hezekiah was glad of them, and shewed them the house of his ‖ precious things, the siluer, & the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, & all ‖ house of his ‖ armour, & all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in al his dominion that Hezekiah shewed them not

3 ¶ Then came Isaiah the Prophet vnto King Hezekiah, and said vnto him, What said these men? and from whence came they vnto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a far countrey vnto me, *euen* from Babylon.

4 Then said he, What haue they seene in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, All that in mine house

---

Or, finished and ended.

Or, hast thou not wrought this and thrown it of?

Heb. the gates of the graue.

Or, visitation.

Heb. the house of Iudah that remaineth.

Heb. the escaping of the house of Iudah that remaineth.

2 Kings 19. 11. Esay. 37. 6. 2 Kings 18. 6. 2 Kings 19. 35.

Heb. Ararat.

2 Kings 20. 1. 2 Chron. 32. 24. Heb. sicke to death.

Heb. the worke of the writing.

Heb. I said in the silence, or, ceasing.

Heb. visited.

Heb. the habitation of my rest.

Heb. I reckoned.

Heb. I couered.

Or, *from the morning.*

Heb. I did order.

Or, *my peace came great bitternesse.*

† Heb. *thou hast loued my soule from the pit.*

* 2 Kings 20. 12. &c.

‖ Or, *spices*, ‖ Or, *vessels*: Heb. *vessels of instruments.*

houſe haue they ſeene? there is nothing among my treaſures that I haue not ſhewed them.

5 Then ſaid Iſaiah to Hezekiah, Heare the word of the LORD of hoſtes.

6 Behold, the dayes come, that all that is in thine houſe, and that which thy fathers haue laid vp in ſtore vntill this day, ſhall be caried to Babylon: nothing ſhall be left, ſaith the LORD.

7 And of thy ſons that ſhal iſſue from thee, which thou ſhalt beget, ſhall they take away: & they ſhall be Eunuches in the palace of the king of Babylon.

8 Then ſaid Hezekiah to Iſaiah, Good *is* the word of the LORD which thou haſt ſpoken: he ſaid moreouer, for there ſhalbe peace and truth in my dayes.

CHAP. XL.

1 *The promulgation of the Goſpel.* 3 *The preaching of Iohn Baptiſt.* 9 *The preaching of the Apoſtles.* 12 *The Prophet, by the omnipotency of God,* 18 *and his incompariablenes,* 25 *comforteth the people.*

COmfort ye, comfort yee my people, ſaith your God.

2 Speake ye † comfortably to Ieruſalem, and cry vnto her, that her ‖ warfare is accompliſhed, that her iniquity is pardoned: for ſhe hath receiued of the LORDS hand double for all her ſinnes.

3 ¶ * The voice of him that cryeth in the wildernesſe, Prepare ye the way of the LORD: make ſtraight in the deſart a high way for our God.

4 Euery valley ſhalbe exalted, and euery mountaine and hill ſhall be made low: and the crooked ſhalbe made ‖ ſtraight, & the rough places ‖ plaine.

5 And the glory of the LORD ſhall be reuealed, and all fleſh ſhall ſee *it* together: for the mouth of the LORD hath ſpoken *it*.

6 The voice ſaid, Cry. And he ſaid, What ſhall I cry? * All fleſh *is* graſſe, and all the goodlineſſe thereof *is* as the floure of the field.

7 The graſſe withereth, the floure fadeth, becauſe the Spirit of the LORD bloweth vpon it: ſurely the people *is* graſſe.

8 The graſſe withereth, the floure fadeth: but the * word of our God ſhall ſtand for euer.

9 ¶ ‖ O Zion, that bringeſt good tidings, get thee vp into the high mountaines: ‖ O Ieruſalem, that bringeſt good tidings, lift vp thy voice with ſtrength, lift it vp, be not afraid: ſay vnto the cities of Iudah, Behold your God.

10 Behold, the Lord GOD will come ‖ with ſtrong hand, and his arme ſhall rule for him: behold, * his reward *is* with him, and ‖ his worke before him.

11 He ſhall * feed his flocke like a ſhepheard: he ſhall gather the lambes with his arme, and carry *them* in his boſome, *and* ſhall gently leade thoſe ‖ that are with young.

12 ¶ Who hath meaſured the waters in the hollow of his hand? and meted out heauen with the ſpanne, and comprehended the duſt of the earth in † a meaſure, and weighed the mountaines in ſcales, and the hilles in a ballance?

13 * Who hath directed the Spirit of the LORD, or, being † his counſeller, hath taught him?

14 With whom tooke he counſell, and *who* † inſtructed him, and taught him in the path of iudgement? and taught him knowledge, and ſhewed to him the way of † vnderſtanding?

15 Behold, the nations *are* as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the ſmall duſt of the ballance: behold hee taketh vp the yles as a very little thing.

16 And Lebanon *is* not ſufficient to burne, nor the beaſts thereof ſufficient for a burnt offering.

17 All nations before him *are* * as nothing, & they are counted to him leſſe then nothing, and vanitie.

18 ¶ To whom then will ye * liken God? or what likeneſſe will yee compare vnto him?

19 The workeman melteth a grauen image, and the goldſmith ſpreadeth it ouer with golde, and caſteth ſiluer chaines.

20 He that † *is* ſo impoueriſhed that hee hath no oblation, chooſeth a tree *that* will not rot; hee ſeeketh vnto him a cunning workman, to † prepare a grauen image *that* ſhall not be moued.

21 Haue ye not knowen? haue ye not heard? hath it not beene told you from the beginning? haue ye not vnderſtood from the foundations of the earth?

22 ‖ *It is* hee that ſitteth vpon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof *are* as graſſhoppers, that * ſtretcheth out the heauens as a curtaine, and ſpreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in:

23 That bringeth the * Princes to nothing; hee maketh the iudges of the earth as vanitie.

24 Yea, they ſhall not be planted, yea, they ſhall not be ſowen, yea, their ſtocke ſhall not take roote in the earth: and hee ſhall alſo blow vpon them, and they ſhall wither, and the whirlewinde ſhall take them away as ſtubble.

25 To whom then will ye liken me, or ſhall I be equall, ſaith the holy One?

26 Lift vp your eyes on high, and behold, who hath created theſe things, that bringeth out their hoſte by number, hee calleth them all by names, by the greatneſſe of his might, for that he *is* ſtrong in power, not one faileth.

27 Why ſayeſt thou, O Iacob, and ſpeakeſt, O Iſrael, My way is hid from the LORD, and my iudgement is paſſed ouer from my God?

28 ¶ Haſt thou not knowen? haſt thou not heard, *that* the euerlaſting God the LORD, the Creatour of the ends of the earth fainteth not, neither is weary? * there is no ſearching of his vnderſtanding.

29 Hee giueth power to the faint, and to them that haue no might, he increaſeth ſtrength.

30 Euen the youths ſhall faint and be weary, and the young men ſhall vtterly fall.

31 But they that wait vpon the LORD, ſhall † renew *their* ſtrength; they ſhall mount vp with wings as Eagles; they ſhall run, and not be weary, *and* they ſhall walke and not faint.

CHAP. XLI.

1 *God expoſtulateth with his people about his mercies to the Church,* 10 *about his promiſes,* 21 *and about the vanity of idoles.*

KEepe ſilence before me, O ylands, and let the people renew *their* ſtrength: let them come neere, then let them ſpeake: let vs come neere together to iudgement.

2 Who raiſed vp † the righteous man from the Eaſt, called him to his foot, gaue the nations before him, and made him rule ouer Kings? he gaue *them* as the duſt to his ſword, *and* as driuen ſtubble to his bowe.

3 He purſued them, *and* paſſed † ſafely, *euen* by the way, *that* he had not gone with his feet.

4 Who hath wrought and done *it*, calling the generations from the beginning? I the LORD, the * firſt, and with the laſt, I *am* hee.

5 The yles ſaw it and feared, the ends of the earth were afraid, drew neere, and came.

6 They helped euery one his neighbour, and euery one ſaid vnto his brother, † Be of good courage.

7 So the carpenter encouraged the ‖ goldſmith,

† Heb. to the heart. ‖ Or, appointed time. * Mat. 3.3. mar. 1.3. luke 3.4. ioh. 1.23. ‖ Or, a ſtraight place. ‖ Or, a plaine place. * Iob 14. 2. pſa. 102. 12. and 103. 15. iam. 1. 10. 1 pet. 1. 24 * Ioh. 12. 34. 1. pet. 1. 25. ‖ Or, O thou that tellest good tidings to Zion. ‖ Or, O thou that tellest good tidings to Ieruſalem ‖ Or, againſt the ſtrong. * Chap. 62. 11. ‖ Or, recompenſe for his worke. * Eze. 34. 23. ioh. 10. 11. ‖ Or, that giue ſucke. † Heb. a Tiwce. * Wiſd. 9. 13. rom. 11. 34. 1. cor. 2. 16. † Heb. man of his counſell. † Heb. made him vnderſtand. † Heb. vnderſtandings.

Dan. 4. 32. * Acts 17. 29. † Heb. in poore eſtate. † Heb. righteouſneſſe. † Heb. in peace. * Chap. 10. 8. & 46. 9. reu. 1. 8. & 22. 13. † Heb. be ſtrong. ‖ Or, ſmith.

and he that smooteth *with* the hammer, ‖ him that smote the anuill, ‖ saying, It *is* ready for the sodoring: and he fastened it with nailes, *that* it should not be moued.

8 But thou Israel, *art* my seruant, Iacob whom I haue *chosen, the seed of Abraham my *friend.

9 *Thou* whom I haue taken from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the chiefe men thereof, and said vnto thee, Thou art my seruant, I haue chosen thee, and not cast thee away.

10 ¶ Feare thou not, for I *am* with thee: be not dismayed, for I *am* thy God: I will strengthen thee, yea I will helpe thee, yea, I will vphold thee with the right hand of my righteousnesse.

11 Behold, all they that were incensed against thee, shall be *ashamed and confounded: they shall be as nothing, and † they that striue with thee shall perish.

12 Thou shalt seeke them, and shalt not finde them, *even* † them that contended with thee: † they that warr against thee shall be as nothing, and as a thing of nought.

13 For I the LORD thy God will hold thy right hand, saying vnto thee, Feare not: I will helpe thee.

14 Feare not thou worme Iacob, *and* ye ‖ men of Israel: I will helpe thee saith the LORD, and thy Redeemer, the holy one of Israel.

15 Behold, I will make thee a new sharpe threshing instrument hauing † teeth: thou shalt thresh the mountaines, and beat *them* small, and shalt make the hils as chaffe.

16 Thou shalt fanne them, and the wind shall cary them away, and the whirlewind shall scatter them: and thou shalt reioyce in the LORD, *and* shalt glory in the holy One of Israel.

17 *When* the poore and needy seeke water, and *there is* none, *and* their tongue faileth for thirst, I the LORD will heare them, I the God of Israel will not forsake them:

18 I will open *riuers in high places, and fountaines in the midst of the valleys: I will make the *wildernesse a poole of water, and the drie land springs of water.

19 I will plant in the wildernesse the Cedar, the Shittah tree, and the Myrtle, and the Oyle tree: I will set in the desart the Firre tree, *and* the Pine, and the Boxe tree together:

20 That they may see and know, and consider, and vnderstand together, that the hand of the LORD hath done this, and the holy One of Israel hath created it.

21 †Produce your cause, saith the LORD, bring forth your strong *reasons*, saith the King of Iacob.

22 Let them bring *them* forth, and shew vs what shall happen: let them shew the former things what they be, that we may † consider them, and know the latter end of them, or declare vs things for to come:

23 Shew the things that are to come hereafter, that we may know that ye are gods: yea, doe good, or doe euill, that we may be dismayed, and behold *it* together.

24 Behold, ye are ‖ of nothing, and your worke of nought: an abomination *is he that* chooseth you.

25 I haue raised vp *one* from the North, and he shall come: from the rising of the Sun shall he call vpon my Name, and he shall come *vpon* Princes, as vpon morter, and as the potter treadeth clay.

26 Who hath declared from the beginning, that we may know? and before time, that we may say, *He is* righteous? yea, there is none that sheweth, yea there is none that declareth, yea there is none that heareth your words.

27 The first *shall say* to Zion, Behold, behold them, and I will giue to Ierusalem one that bringeth good tidings.

28 For I beheld, and *there was* no man, euen amongst them, and *there was* no counseller, that when I asked of them, could † answere a word.

29 Behold, they *are* all vanity, their workes *are* nothing: their molten images *are* winde and confusion.

† Heb. *returne.*

CHAP. XLII.

1 *The office of Christ graced with meekenes and constancy.* 5 *Gods promise vnto him.* 10 *An exhortation to praise God for his Gospel.* 17 *He reproueth the people of incredulitie.*

BEhold * my seruant whom I vphold, mine Elect, *in whom* my soule* delighteth: I haue put my Spirit vpon him, he shal bring forth iudgement to the Gentiles.

2 He shal not cry, nor lift vp, nor cause his voice to be heard in the street.

3 A bruised reed shall hee not breake, and the ‖ smoaking flaxe shall hee not † quench: hee shall bring foorth iudgement vnto trueth.

4 He shall not faile, nor be † discouraged, till he haue set iudgement in the earth, and the yles shall wait for his law.

5 ¶ Thus saith God the LORD, hee that created the heauens, and stretched them out, he that spread forth the earth, and that which commeth out of it, hee that giueth breath vnto the people vpon it, and spirit to them that walke therein:

6 I the LORD haue called thee in righteousnesse, and will hold thine hand, and will keepe thee, and giue thee for a couenant of the people, for * a light of the Gentiles:

7 To open the blind eyes, to * bring out the prisoners from the prison, *and* them that sit in * darknesse out of the prison house.

8 I *am* the LORD, that *is* my Name, and my * glory will I not giue to another, neither my praise to grauen images.

9 Behold, the former things are come to passe, and new things doe I declare: before they spring forth, I tell you of them.

10 Sing vnto the LORD a new song, *and* his praise from the end of the earth: yee that goe downe to the sea, and † all that is therein, the yles, and the inhabitants thereof.

11 Let the wildernes, and the cities thereof lift vp *their voyce*, the villages that Kedar doth inhabite: let the inhabitants of the rocke sing, let them shout from the top of the mountaines.

12 Let them giue glory vnto the LORD, and declare his praise in the yles.

13 The LORD shall goe forth as a mighty man: he shal stirre vp iealousie like a man of warre: he shall cry, yea, roare, hee shall ‖ preuaile against his enemies.

14 I haue long time holden my peace, I haue beene still, *and* refrained my selfe: *now* will I cry like a trauailing woman, I will destroy and † deuoure at once.

15 I will make waste mountaines and hils, and dry vp all their herbes, and I will make the riuers yles, and I will dry vp the poole.

16 And I will bring the blind by a way *that* they knew not, I will lead them in paths *that* they haue not knowne, I will make darkenesse light before them, and crooked things † straight. These things will I doe vnto them, and not forsake them.

17 ¶ They

* Matth. 12.18.
* Matt. 3. 17. & 17. 5 ephes. 1.6

Or, dimly burning.
† Heb. quench it
† Heb. broken.

* Chap. 49.6. luk. 2.32. actes 13.47.
* Chap. 61.1.
* Luke 4. 18. heb. 2. 14, 15.
* Chap. 9.2.
* Chap. 48.11.

† Heb. the fulnes thereof.

‖ Or, behaue himselfe mightily.
† Hebr. swallow or sup vp

† Heb. into straightnesse.

*Psal.97 7.ch.1,29 & 44.11. & 45.16.

17 ¶ They shall be turned backe, they shall be greatly ashamed, that trust in grauen images, that say to the molten images, Ye are our gods.

18 Heare ye deafe, and looke ye blind, that ye may see.

19 Who *is* blind, but my seruant? or deafe, as my messenger *that* I sent? who *is* blind as he that *is* perfect, and blind as the LORDS seruant?

* Rom. 9.2.

20 Seeing many things, * but thou obseruest not? opening the eares but he heareth not.

‖ *Or*, him. ‖ *Or*, in-suring *all the yong men of them.* † *Hebr.* a sweading. † *Heb.* for the after time.

21 The LORD is well pleased for his righteousnesse sake, he will magnifie the Law, and make ‖ *it* honourable.

22 But this *is* a people robbed and spoiled, ‖ they *are* all of them snared in holes, and they are hid in prison houses: they are for a prey, and none deliuereth, † for a spoile, and none saith, Restore.

23 Who among you will giue eare to this? *who* will hearken, and heare † for the time to come?

24 Who gaue Iacob for a spoile, and Israel to the robbers? Did not the LORD, he, against whom wee haue sinned? For they would not walke in his wayes, neither were they obedient vnto his law.

25 Therefore he hath powred vpon him the fury of his anger, and the strength of battell: and it hath set him on fire round about, yet he knew not, and it burned him, yet he laid *it* not to heart.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 The Lord comforteth the Church with his promises. 8 *He appeareth to the people for witnesse of his omnipotency:* 14 *He foretelleth them the destruction of Babylon:* 18 *and his wonderfull deliuerance of his people.* 22 *He reproueth the people as in excusable.*

BVt now thus saith the LORD that created thee, O Iacob, and he that formed thee, O Israel: Feare not, for I haue redeemed thee, I haue called *thee* by thy name, thou art mine.

2 When thou passest thorow the waters, I *will be* with thee, and thorow the riuers, they shall not ouerflow thee: when thou walkest thorow the fire, thou shalt not be burnt, neither shall the flame kindle vpon thee.

3 For I *am* the LORD thy God, the holy One of Israel, thy Sauiour: I gaue Egypt for thy ransome, Ethiopia and Seba for thee.

4 Since thou wast precious in my sight, thou hast beene honourable, and I haue loued thee: therefore will I giue men for thee, and people for thy ‖ life.

‖ *Or*, person.

5 * Feare not, for I *am* with thee: I will bring thy seed from the East, and gather thee from the West:

* Chap. 44.1.Ier. 30.10.& 46.27.

6 I will say to the North, Giue vp, and to the South, Keepe not backe: bring my sons from farre, and my daughters from the ends of the earth;

7 *Euen* euery one that is called by my Name: for I haue created him for my glory, I haue formed him yea, I haue made him.

8 ¶ Bring forth the blind people, that haue eyes, and the deafe that haue eares.

9 Let all the nations be gathered together, and let the people be assembled: * who among them can declare this, and shew vs former things? let them bring forth their witnesses, that they may be iustified: or let them heare, and say, *It is* trueth.

* Chap. 41.21. * Chap. 41.4.& 44.8.

10 Ye *are* my witnesses, saith the LORD, and my seruant whom I haue chosen, that ye may know and beleeue me, and vnderstand that I *am* hee: before me there was ‖ no God formed, neither shall there be after me.

‖ *Or*, nothing formed of God.

11 I, *euen* I * *am* the LORD, and besides me there is no Sauiour.

* Chap. 45.21.

12 I haue declared, and haue saued, and I haue shewed, when there was no strange *god* among you: therefore yee *are* my witnesses, saith the LORD, that I *am* God.

13 Yea, before the day *was*, I *am* he, and there is none that can deliuer out of my hand: I will worke, and who shall † * let it?

† *Heb.* turne it backe

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, your Redeemer, the holy One of Israel: for your sake I haue sent to Babylon, and haue brought downe all their † nobles, and the Caldeans, whose cry is in the ships.

* Iob 12.19. 14.19.

15 I *am* the LORD your holy One, the Creator of Israel your King.

† *Heb.* barres.

16 Thus saith the LORD which * maketh a way in the sea, and * a path in the mighty waters:

* Exod. 14. * Iosh. 3.

17 Which bringeth foorth the chariot and horse, the army and the power: They shall lie downe together, they shall not rise: they are extinct, they are quenched as towe.

18 ¶ Remember yee not the former things, neither consider the things of old.

* Chap. 65.17. Reuel. 21.1.

19 Behold, I will doe a * new thing: now it shall spring foorth, shal ye not know it? I will euen make a way in the wilderneſse, *and* riuers in the desart.

Or, she-dragons

20 The beast of the field shall honour mee, the dragons, and the ‖ owles, because I giue waters in the wilderneſse, *and* riuers in the desart, to giue drinke to my people my chosen.

† *Heb.* feed the sonnes of Lahab. 1.7.6.7.

21 * This people haue I formed for my selfe, they shall shew foorth my praise.

† *Heb.* I made or fashioned. or created.

22 ¶ But thou hast not called vpon me, O Iacob, but thou hast beene weary of me, O Israel.

23 Thou hast not brought mee the small cattell of thy burnt offerings, neither hast thou honoured me with thy sacrifices: I haue not caused thee to serue with an offring, nor wearied thee with incense.

† *Heb.* made me to serue.

24 Thou hast bought me no sweet cane with money, neither hast thou † filled me with the fat of thy sacrifices: but thou hast made me to serue with thy sinnes, thou hast wearied me with thine iniquities.

25 I *euen* I *am* he *that* * blotteth out thy transgressions for mine owne sake, and will not remember thy sinnes.

* Esay 44.22. † *Heb.* made.

26 Put me in remembrance: let vs pleade together: declare thou, that thou mayest be iustified.

27 Thy first father hath sinned, and thy † teachers haue transgressed against me.

† *Heb.* interpreters. ‖ *Or*, Princes.

28 Therefore I haue profaned the ‖ Princes of the Sanctuary, and haue giuen Iacob to the curse, and Israel to reproches.

CHAP XLIIII.

1 God comforteth the Church with his promises. 7 *The vanity of Idoles,* 9 *and folly of Idole makers.* 21 *Hee exhorteth to praise God for his redemption and omnipotency.*

YEt now heare, * O Iacob my seruant, and Israel whom I haue chosen.

* Chap. 41.8. 44.1. 45.4. 46.3.

2 Thus saith the LORD that made me, and formed thee from the wombe, *which* will helpe thee: Feare not, O Iacob my seruant, and thou Iesurun whom I haue chosen.

3 For I will * powre water vpon him that is thirstie, and floods vpon the dry ground: I will powre my spirit vpon thy seed, and my blessing vpon thine off-spring.

* Chap. 35.7. 43.20.

4 And they shall spring vp *as* among the grasse, as willowes by the watercourses.

5 One shall say, I *am* the LORDS: and another shall call himselfe by the name of Iacob: and another shall subscribe *with* his hand vnto LORD, and surname himselfe by the name of Israel.

6 Thus saith the LORD the King of Israel, and

his redeemer the LORD of hostes', * I *am* the first, and I *am* the last, and besides me *there is* no God.

7 And who as Isshall call, and shall declare it, and set it in order for me, since I appointed the ancient people? and the things that are comming, and shall come? let him shew vnto them.

8 Feare ye not, neither be afraid: haue not I told thee from that time, and haue declared *it*? *ye are* euen my witnesses. Is there a God besides me? yea, † *there is* no † God, I know not *any*.

9 ¶ They that make a grauen image, are all of them vanity, and their † delectable things shall not profit, and they *are* their owne witnesses, * they see not, nor know, that they may be ashamed.

10 Who hath formed a god, or molten a grauen image that is profitable for nothing?

11 Behold, all his fellowes shall be * ashamed: and the workemen they *are* of men: let them all be gathered together, let them stand *vp*; *yet* they shall feare, *and* they shall be ashamed together.

12 *The Smith] with the tongs both worketh in the coales, and fashioneth it with the hammers, and worketh it with the strength of his armes: yea he is hungry, and his strength faileth; he drinketh no water, and is faint.

13 The Carpenter stretcheth out his rule: he marketh it out with the line, and fitteth it with plaines, and he marketh it out with the compasse, and maketh it after the figure of a man, according to the beauty of a man, that it may remaine in the house.

14 He heweth him downe Cedars, and taketh the Cypresse and the Oake, which he ‖ strengtheneth for himselfe among the trees of the forrest: he planteth an Ashe, and the raine doth nourish it.

15 Then shall it be for a man to burne: for he will take thereof, and warme himselfe; yea, he kindleth *it*, and baketh bread; yea, he maketh a god, and worshippeth it: he *maketh* it a grauen image, and falleth downe thereto.

16 He burneth part thereof in the fire: with part thereof he eateth flesh: he rosteth rost, and is satisfied: yea, he warmeth *himselfe* and saith, Aha, I am warme, I haue seene the fire:

17 And the residue thereof he maketh a god, *euen* his grauen image: he falleth downe vnto it, and worshippeth it, and prayeth vnto it, and saith, Deliuer me, for thou *art* my god.

18 They haue not knowne nor vnderstood: for he hath † shut their eyes, that they cannot see, *and* their hearts, that they cannot vnderstand.

19 And none † considereth in his heart, neither *is there* knowledge nor vnderstanding to say, I haue burnt part of it in the fire; yea also I haue baked bread vpon the coales thereof: I haue roasted flesh and eaten *it*, and shall I make the residue thereof an abomination? shall I fall downe to † the stocke of a tree?

20 He feedeth of Ashes: a deceiued heart hath turned him aside, that he cannot deliuer his soule, nor say, *Is there* not a lie in my right hand?

21 ¶ Remember these (O Iacob and Israel) for thou *art* my seruant, I haue formed thee: thou *art* my seruant, O Israel, thou shalt not be forgotten of me.

22 I haue blotted out as a thicke cloud thy transgressions, and as a cloud, thy sins: returne vnto me, for I haue redeemed thee.

23 Sing, O ye heauens; for the LORD hath done *it*: shout ye lower parts of the earth: breake forth into singing, ye mountaines, O forrest, and euery tree in it: for the LORD hath redeemed Iacob, and glorified himselfe in Israel.

24 Thus saith the LORD, thy redeemer, and he that formed thee from the wombe, I *am* the LORD that maketh all things, that stretcheth forth the heauens alone, that spreadeth abroad the earth by my selfe;

25 That frustrateth the tokens of the lyars, and maketh diuiners mad, that turneth wisemen backeward, and maketh their knowledge foolish:

29 That confirmeth the word of his seruant, and performeth the counsell of his messengers; that saith to Ierusalem, Thou shalt be inhabited, and to the cities of Iudah, Ye shall be built, and I will raise vp the † decayed places thereof:

27 That saith to the deepe, Be dry, and I wil dry vp thy riuers.

28 That saith of Cyrus, *He is* my shepheard, and shall performe all my pleasure: euen saying to Ierusalem, * Thou shalt be built, and to the Temple, Thy foundation shall be laid.

† Hebr. *wastes.*

* 2. Chron. 36. 22. ezra. 1. 1 chap. 45 13.

CHAP. XLV.

1 God calleth Cyrus for his Churches sake. 5 By his omnipotency he challengeth obedience, 20 He conuinceth the idoles of vanity by his fading power.

THus saith the LORD to his anoynted, to Cyrus, whose right hand I haue holden, to subdue nations before him: and I will loose the loynes of Kings, to open before him the two leaued gates, and the gates shall not be shut.

‖ *Or, strengthened.*

2 I will goe before thee, and make the crooked places streight, I will breake in pieces the gates of brasse, and cut in sunder the barres of yron.

3 And I will giue thee the treasures of darkenes and hidden riches of secret places, that thou mayest know, that I the LORD which call thee by thy name, *am* I the God of Israel.

4 For Iacob my seruants sake, and Israel mine elect, I haue euen called thee by thy Name: I haue surnamed thee, though thou hast not knowne me.

5 ¶ * I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none else, *there is* no God besides me: I girded thee, though thou hast not knowen me:

* Deut. 4. 35, 39. and 32. chap. 39. 44. 8

6 That they may know from the rising of the Sun, and from the West, that *there is* none besides me, I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none else.

7 I forme the light, and create darkenes: I make peace, and create euill: I the LORD doe all these things.

8 Drop downe ye heauens from aboue, and let the skies powre downe righteousnesse; let the earth open, and let them bring foorth saluation, and let righteousnes spring vp together: I the LORD haue created it.

9 Woe vnto him that striueth with his Maker: Let the potsheard *striue* with the potheards of the earth: * shall the clay say to him that fashioneth it, What makest thou? or thy worke, he hath no hands?

* Ier. 18. 6. Rom. 9. 20.

10 Woe vnto him that saith to *his* father, What begettest thou? or to the woman, What hast thou brought forth?

11 Thus saith the LORD, the holy One of Israel, and his Maker, Aske me of things to come concerning my sons, and concerning the work of my hands command ye me.

12 I haue made the earth, and created man vpon it: I *euen* my hands haue stretched out the heauens, and all their hoste haue I commanded.

13 I haue raised him vp in righteousnesse, and I ‖ will direct all his wayes: he shall * build my city, and he shall let goe my captiues, not for price nor reward, saith the LORD of hostes.

‖ *Or, make streight.*

* 2. Chro. 36. 22. ezra. 1. 1. chap. 44. 28.

14 Thus saith the LORD, the labour of Egypt, and merchandise of Ethiopia, & of the Sabeans, men of stature shall come ouer vnto thee, and they shall be

thine, they shall come after thee, in chaines they shall come ouer: and they shall fall down vnto thee, they shall make supplication vnto thee, *saying*, Surely God *is* in thee, and *there is* none else, *there is* no god.

15 Verely thou *art* a God that hidest thy selfe, O God of Israel the Sauiour.

16 They shall be ashamed and also confounded all of them: they shall goe to confusion together
* Chap. 44.11 that are *makers of idoles.

17 *But* Israel shall be saued in the LORD with an euerlasting saluation; ye shall not be ashamed, nor confounded world without end.

18 For thus saith the LORD that created the heauens, God himselfe that formed the earth, and made it, he hath established it, he created it not in vaine, he formed it to be inhabited, I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none else.

*Deut. 30.11 19 I haue not spoken in *secret, in a darke place of the earth: I said not vnto the seed of Iacob, Seeke ye me in vaine: I the LORD speake righteousnesse, I declare things that are right.

20 ¶ Assemble your selues, and come: draw neere together, ye that are escaped of the nations: they haue no knowledge that set vp the wood of their grauen image, & pray vnto a god *that* cannot saue.

21 Tell yee and bring *them* neere, yea let them take counsell together, who hath declared this from ancient time? *who* hath told it from that time? Haue not I the LORD? and *there is* no God else besides me, a iust God, and a Sauiour, *there is* none beside me.

* Rom. 14.11. phil.2.10 22 Looke vnto me, and be ye saued all the ends of the earth: for I *am* God, and *there is* none else.

‖ *Or, surely he shall say of me, In the Lord is all righteousnes & strength.* Heb righteousnesses. 23 I haue sworne by my selfe: the word is gone out of my mouth *in* righteousnesse, and shall not returne, that vnto me euery *knee shall bow, euery tongue shall sweare.

24 ‖ Surely, shall one say, in the LORD *haue* I righteousnesse and strength: euen to him shall men come, and all that are incensed against him shall be ashamed.

25 In the LORD shall all the seed of Israel be iustified, and shall glory.

CHAP. XLVI.

The idols of Babylon could not saue themselues. 3 God sheweth his people to the end. 5 Idols are not comparable to God for power, 12 or present saluation.

BEl boweth downe, Nebo stoupeth, their idoles *were* vpon the beasts, and vpon the cattell, your carriages *were* heauy loaden, they *are* a burden to the weary *beasts*.

2 They stoupe, they bow downe together, they † Hebr. their soule could not deliuer the burden, but † themselues are gone into captiuity.

3 ¶ Hearken vnto me, O house of Iacob, and all the remnant of the house of Israel, which are borne *by me*, from the belly, which are carried from the wombe.

4 And euen to *your* old age I am he, and euen to hoare haires will I carry *you*: I haue made, and I will beare, euen I will carry, and will deliuer *you*.

* Chap. 40.18,25 5 ¶ To whom will ye liken me, and make *me* equall, and * compare me, that we may be like?

6 They lauish gold out of the bag, and weigh siluer in the ballance, *and* hire a goldsmith, & he maketh it a god: they fall downe, yea, they worship.

7 They beare him vpon the shoulder, they carry him, and set him in his place, and he standeth; from his place shall he not remoue: yea one shall cry vnto him, yet can he not answere, nor saue him out of his trouble.

8 Remember this, and shew your selues men: bring it againe to mind, O ye transgressors.

9 Remember the former things of old, for I *am* God, and *there is* none else, I *am* God, and *there is* none like me,

10 Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not *yet* done, saying, * My counsell shall stand, and I will doe all my pleasure: * Psal. 33.11. prou. 19.21. Isa. 14.24.

11 Calling a rauenous bird from the East, † the man that executeth my counsell from a farre country, yea, I haue spoken *it*, I will also bring it to passe, I haue purposed *it*, I will also doe it. † Heb. a bird of my counsell

12 ¶ Hearken vnto me ye stout hearted, that *are* farre from righteousnesse. that are of my counsell

13 I bring neere my righteousnesse: it shall not be far off, and my saluation shall not tarry: and I will place saluation in Zion for Israel my glory.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 Gods iudgement vpon Babylon and Caldees, 6 for their vnmercifulnesse, 7 pride, 10 and ouerboldnesse, 11 shall be vnresistable.

COme downe and sit in the dust, O virgin daughter of Babylon, sit on the ground: *there is* no throne, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more be called tender and delicate.

2 Take the milstones and grind meale, vncouer thy locks, make bare the leg: vncouer the thigh, passe ouer the riuers.

3 Thy nakednesse shall be vncouered, yea, thy shame shall be seene: I will take vengeance, and I will not meet *thee as* a man.

4 As for our Redeemer, the LORD of hostes is his Name, the holy one of Israel.

5 Sit thou silent, and get thee into darknesse, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more be called the Lady of kingdomes.

6 ¶ I was wroth with my people, I haue polluted mine inheritance, and giuen them into thine hand: thou didst shew them no mercy, vpon the ancient hast thou very heauily laid the yoke.

* Reuel. 18.7. 7 ¶ And thou saidst, I shall be * a Lady for euer: *so* that thou didst not lay these things to thine heart, neither didst remember the latter end of it.

8 Therefore heare now this, thou that art giuen to pleasures, that dwellest carelesly, that say in thine heart, I *am*, and none else besides me, I shall not sit as a widow, neither shall I know the losse of children.

* Chap. 51.19 9 But these two * things shall come to thee in a moment in one day; the losse of children, and widowhood: they shall come vpon thee in their perfection, for the multitude of thy sorceries, *and* for the great abundance of thine inchantments. Or, *for all* the great abundance of thine inchantments.

10 ¶ For thou hast trusted in thine wickednesse: Thou hast said, None seeth me. Thy wisedome and thy knowledge, it hath ‖ peruerted thee, and thou hast said in thine heart, I *am*, and none else besides mee. ‖ Heb. caused thee to turn away.

11 ¶ Therefore shall euill come vpon thee, thou shalt not know † from whence it riseth: and mischiefe shall fall vpon thee, thou shalt not be able to † put it off: and desolation shall come vpon thee suddenly, *which* thou shalt not know. † Heb. expiate it. † Heb. shall be as a burden to thee. † Heb. know the morning thereof.

12 Stand now with thine inchantments, and with the multitude of thy sorceries, wherein thou hast laboured from thy youth, if so be thou shalt be able to profit, if so be thou mayest preuaile.

13 Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counsels: let now the †Astrologers, the Starre gazers, the † monethly Prognosticators stand vp, and saue thee from these things that shall come vpon thee.

14 Behold

14 Behold, they shall be as stubble: the fire shall burne them, they shal not deliuer † themselues from the power of the flame: *there shall not be* a coale to warme at, nor fire to sit before it.

15 Thus shall they be vnto thee with whom thou hast laboured, *euen* thy merchants from thy youth, they shall wander euery one to his quarter: none shall saue thee.

† Heb. their soules.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 God to conuince the people of their forekowne obstinacy, reuealed his prophecies: 9 He saueth them for his owne sake. 12 He exhorteth them to obedience, because of his power and providence. 16 He lamenteth their backewardnesse. 20 He powerfully deliuereth his out of Babylon.

HEare ye this, O house of Iacob, which are called by the name of Israel, and are come forth out of the waters of Iudah, which sweare by the Name of the LORD, and make mention of the God of Israel, *but* not in truth, nor in righteousnesse.

2 For they call themselues of the holy citie, and stay themselues vpon the God of Israel, the LORD of hostes is his Name.

3 I haue declared the former things from the beginning, and they went forth out of my mouth, and I shewed them: I did *them* suddenly, and they came to passe.

4 Because I knew that thou art † obstinate, and thy neche is an yron sinew, and thy brow brasse:

5 I haue euen from the beginning declared it to thee: before it came to passe, I shewed it thee: lest thou shouldest say: Mine idole hath done them, and my grauen image, and my molten image hath commanded them.

6 Thou hast heard, see all this, and will not yee declare it? I haue shewed thee new things from this time, euen hidden things, and thou didst not know them.

7 They are created now, and not from the beginning, euen before the day when thou heardest them not lest † thou shouldest say, Behold, I knew them.

8 Yea, thou heardest not: yea thou knewest not: yea from that time that thine eare was not opened: For I knew that thou wouldest deale very treacherously, and wast called a transgressour from the wombe.

9 ¶ For mine Names sake will I deferre mine anger, and for my praise will refraine for thee, that I cut thee not off.

10 Behold I haue refined thee, but not ‖ with siluer: I haue chosen thee in the furnace of affliction.

11 For mine owne sake, *euen* for mine owne sake will I doe it: for how should *my Name* be polluted? and I will not giue my * glory vnto another.

12 ¶ Hearken vnto me, O Iacob, and Israel my called; I *am* he, I *am* the * first, I also *am* the last.

13 Mine hand also hath laid the foundation of the earth, and ‖ my right hand hath spanned the heauens: *when* I call vnto them they stand vp together.

14 All ye assemble your selues, and heare: which among them hath declared these things? the LORD hath loued him: he will doe his pleasure on Babylon, and his arme *shall be* on the Caldeans.

15 I, *euen* I haue spoken, yea I haue called him: I haue brought him, and hee shall make his way prosperous.

16 ¶ Come yee neere vnto me; heare yee this, I haue not spoken in secret from the beginning; from the time that it was, there *am* I, and now the Lord GOD, and his spirit hath sent me.

17 Thus saith the LORD thy Redeemer, the holy One of Israel, I *am* the LORD thy God which teacheth thee to profit, which leadeth thee by the way *that* thou shouldest goe.

18 O that thou hadst hearkened to my commandements! then had thy peace beene as a riuer, and thy righteousnesse as the waues of the sea.

19 Thy seed also had beene as the sand, and the off-spring of thy bowels like the grauell thereof: his name should not haue beene cut off, nor destroyed from before me.

20 ¶ Goe yee foorth of Babylon, flee yee from the Caldeans with a voyce of singing, declare ye, tell this, vtter it euen to the end of the earth, say yee, The LORD hath * redeemed his seruant Iacob.

21 And they thirsted not *when* he led them through the deserts: hee * caused the waters to flow out of the rocke for them: hee clane the rocke also and the waters gushed out.

22 * *There is* no peace, saith the LORD vnto the wicked.

* Exod. 19.4.5,6.
* Exod. 17.6. Numb. 20.11.
* Chap. 57.21.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 Christ being sent to the Iewes, complaineth of them. 5 Hee is sent to the Gentiles with gracious promises. 13 Gods loue is perpetuall to his Church. 18 The ample restauration of the Church. 24 The powerfull deliuerance out of captiuitie.

LIsten, O Iles vnto me, and hearken, ye people from far. The LORD hath called me from the wombe, from the bowels of my mother hath hee made mention of my name.

2 And hee hath made my mouth like a sharpe sword, in the shadow of his hand hath hee hid me, and made mee a polished shaft: in his quiuer hath he hid me,

3 And said vnto me, Thou *art* my seruant, O Israel, in whom I will be glorified.

4 Then I said, I haue laboured in vaine, I haue spent my strength for nought, and in vaine, *yet* surely my iudgement *is* with the LORD, and ‖ my worke with my God.

‖ Or, my reward.

5 ¶ And now saith the LORD that formed mee from the wombe to be his seruant, to bring Iacob againe to him, Though Israel be ‖ not gathered, yet shall I be glorious in the eyes of the LORD, and my God shall be my strength.

‖ Or, that Israel may be gathered to him, & I may, &c.

6 And hee said, ‖ It is a light thing that thou shouldest be my seruant to raise vp the tribes of Iacob, and to restore the ‖ preserued of Israel: I will also giue thee for a * light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my saluation vnto the end of the earth.

‖ Or, art thou light for them that thou shouldest, &c.

7 Thus saith the LORD, the Redeemer of Israel, *and* his holy One, ‖ to him whom man despiseth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a seruant of rulers; Kings shall see and arise, Princes also shall worship, because of the LORD that is faithfull, *and* the holy One of Israel, and hee shall choose thee.

‖ Or, desolations. * Chap. 42.6.

8 Thus saith the LORD, * In an acceptable time haue I heard thee, and in a day of saluation haue I holpen thee: and ‖ I will preserue thee, and giue thee for a Couenant of the people ‖ to establish the earth, to cause to inherite the desolate heritages:

‖ Or, so that is destroyed in soule. * 1. Cor. 6.2.

9 That thou mayest say * to the prisoners, Goe foorth; to them that are in darkenesse, Shew your selues: they shall feed in the wayes, and their pastures *shall be* in all high places.

‖ Or, raise vp. * Chap. 42.7. & Reuel. 7.16.

10 They shall not * hunger nor thirst, neither shall the heat nor Sunne smite them: for hee that hath mercy on them shall lead them, euen by the springs of water shall he guide them.

11 And I will make all my mountaines away and my high wayes shall be exalted.

12 Behold, these shall come from farre: and loe,

these from the North, and from the West, and these from the land of Sinim.

13 ¶ Sing, O heauen, and be ioyfull O earth, and breake foorth into singing, O mountaines: for God hath comforted his people, and will haue mercie vpon his afflicted.

14 But Zion said, The LORD hath forsaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten me.

† Hebr. from hauing compassion.

15 Can a woman forget her sucking child, † that she should not haue compassion on the sonne of her wombe? yea, they may forget, yet will I not forget thee.

16 Behold, I haue grauen thee vpon the palmes of my hands: thy wals are continually before me.

17 Thy children shall make haste, thy destroyers, and they that made thee waste, shall goe foorth of thee.

* Chap. 60.4.

18 ¶ * Lift vp thine eyes round about, and behold, all these gather themselues together, and come to thee: as I liue saith the LORD, thou shalt surely clothe thee with them all, as with an ornament, and binde them on thee as a bride doeth.

19 For thy waste and thy desolate places, and the land of thy destruction shall euen now be too narrow by reason of the inhabitants, and they that swallowed thee vp, shall be farre away.

20 The children which thou shalt haue, after thou hast lost the other, shall say againe in thine eares, The place is too strait for me: giue place to me that I may dwell.

21 Then shalt thou say in thine heart, Who hath begotten me these, seeing I haue lost my children, and am desolate, a captiue and remouing to and fro? and who hath brought vp these? Behold, I was left alone, these where had they beene?

22 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will lift vp mine hand to the Gentiles, & set vp my standard to the people: and they shall bring thy sonnes in their † armes, and thy daughters shall be carried vpon their shoulders.

† Hebr. bosome.

† Hebr. nourishers.

† Hebr. princesses.

23 And Kings shall be thy † nursing fathers, and their † Queenes thy nursing mothers: they shall bowe downe to thee with their faces toward the earth, and * licke vp the dust of thy feet, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD: for they shall not be ashamed that wait for me.

* Psal. 72.9.

24 ¶ Shall the prey be taken from the mightie, or † the lawfull captiue deliuered?

† Hebr. the captiuitie of the iust.

25 But thus saith the LORD, Euen the † captiues of the mighty shall be taken away, and the prey of the terrible shall be deliuered: for I will contend with him that contendeth with thee, and I will saue thy children.

* Reu. 16. 20. and 16.6.

26 And I will feed them that oppresse thee, with their owne flesh, and they shall be drunken with their owne * blood, as with ‖ sweet wine: and all flesh shall know that I the LORD am thy Sauiour, and thy Redeemer, the mightie one of Iacob.

‖ Or, new wine.

CHAP. L.

1 Christ sheweth that the dereliction of the Iewes is not to be imputed to him by his ability to saue, 5 by his obedience in that worke, 7 and by his confidence in that assistance. 10 An exhortation to trust in God, and not in our selues.

THus saith the LORD, Where is the bill of your mothers diuorcement, whom I haue put away? or which of my creditors is it to whom I haue sold you? Behold, for your iniquities haue you sold your selues, and for your transgressions is your mother put away.

* Numb. 11.23. Esa. 59.1.

2 Wherefore when I came, was there no man? when I called, was there none to answere? * Is my hand shortned at all, that it cannot redeeme? or haue I no power to deliuer? Behold, at my rebuke I * dry vp the Sea: I make the * riuers a wildernesse: their fish stinketh, because there is no water, and dyeth for thirst.

* Exod. 14.21. * Iosh. 3.16.

3 I clothe the heauens with blackenesse, and I make sackecloth their couering.

4 The Lord GOD hath giuen mee the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speake a word in season to him that is * wearie: he wakeneth morning by morning, hee wakeneth mine eare to heare as the learned.

* Matth. 11.28.

5 ¶ The Lord GOD hath opened mine eare, and I was not * rebellious, neither turned away backe.

* Iohn 10. 31. hebr. 10.5, &c. phil. 2.8.

6 * I gaue my backe to the smiters, and my cheekes to them that plucked off the haire: I hid not my face from shame and spitting.

* Matth. 26.67. & 27.26.

7 ¶ For the Lord GOD will helpe mee, therefore shall I not be confounded: therefore haue I set my face like a flint, and I know that I shall not bee ashamed.

8 * He is neere that iustifieth me, who will contend with mee? let vs stand together: who is † mine aduersary? let him come neere to me.

* Rom. 8.33. † Hebr. iudge.

9 Behold, the Lord GOD will helpe mee, who is he that shall condemne me? Loe, they all shall waxe old as a garment: the moth shall eat them vp.

* the more after of the cause.

10 ¶ Who is among you that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth the voice of his seruant, that walketh in darkenesse, and hath no light? let him trust in the Name of the LORD, and stay vpon his God.

11 Behold all ye that kindle a fire, that compasse your selues about with sparkes: walke in the light of your fire, and in the sparkes that ye haue kindled. * This shall yee haue of mine hand, yee shall lie downe in sorrow.

* Iohn 9.39.

CHAP. LI.

1 An exhortation after the patterne of Abraham, to trust in Christ, 3 by reason of his comfortable promises, 4 of his righteous saluation, 7 and mans mortalitie. 9 Christ by his spirituall arme, defendeth his from the feare of man: 17 hee bewaileth the affliction of Ierusalem, 21 and promiseth deliuerance.

HEarken to me, ye that follow after righteousnesse, ye that seeke the LORD: looke vnto the rocke whence ye are hewen, and to the hole of the pit whence ye are digged.

2 Looke vnto Abraham your father, and vnto Sarah that bare you: for I called him alone, and blessed him, and increased him.

3 For the LORD shall comfort Zion: hee will comfort all her waste places, and he will make her wildernesse like Eden, and her desert like the garden of the LORD: ioy and gladnesse shall be found therein, thankesgiuing and the voice of melodie.

4 ¶ Hearken vnto me, my people, and giue eare vnto me, O my nation, for a Law shall proceed from mee, and I will make my iudgement to rest for a light of the people.

5 My righteousnesse is neere: my saluation is gone forth, and mine arme shall iudge the people: the yles shall wait vpon mee, and on mine arme shall they trust.

6 Lift vp your eyes to the heauens, and looke vpon the earth beneath: for * the heauens shall vanish away like smeake, and the earth shall waxe old like a garment, and they that dwell therein shall die in like manner: but my saluation shalbe for euer, and my righteousnesse shall not be abolished.

* Psal. 102.26. Esa. 34.4. Matth. 24.35. 2 Pet. 3.10.

7 ¶ Hearken vnto me, yee that know righteousnes, the people in * whose heart is my law;

* Faire

ye not the reproach of men, neither be ye afraid of their reuilings.

8 For the moth shall eat them vp like a garment, and the worme shall eate them like woll: but my righteousnesse shall be for euer, and my saluation from generation to generation.

9 ¶ Awake, awake, put on strength, O arme of the LORD, awake as in the ancient dayes, in the generations of old. *Art* thou not it that hath cut Rahab, and wounded the * dragon?

10 *Art* thou not it which hath *dried the sea, the waters of the great deepe, that hath made the depths of the sea a way for the ransomed to passe ouer?

11 Therefore the redeemed of the LORD shall returne, and come with singing vnto Zion, and euerlasting ioy *shalbe* vpon their * head: they shall obtaine gladnesse and ioy, *and* sorrow and mourning shall flee away.

12 I, *euen* I *am* he that comforteth you, who are thou that thou shouldest be afraid * of a man *that* shall die, and of the sonne of man *which* shall be made *as* * grasse?

13 And forgettest the LORD thy Maker, that hath stretched forth the heauens, and laid the foundations of the earth? and hast feared continually euery day, because of the fury of the oppressour, as if he were ready to destroy? and where *is* the fury of the oppressour?

14 The captiue exile hasteneth, that he may be loosed, and that he should not die in the pit, nor that his bread should faile.

15 But I *am* the LORD thy God, that * diuided the sea, whose waues roared: the LORD of hosts *is* his Name.

16 And I haue put my words * in thy mouth, and haue couered thee in the shadow of mine hand, that I may plant the heauens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and say vnto Zion, Thou *art* my people.

17 ¶ * Awake, awake, stand vp, O Ierusalem, which hast drunke at the hand of the LORD the cup of his fury; thou hast drunken the dregs of the cup of trembling, *and* wrung *them* out.

18 *There is* none to guide her among all the sons *whom* she hath brought forth; neither *is there* any that taketh her by the hand, of all the sonnes *that* she hath brought vp.

19 *These two things † are come vnto thee, who shalbe sorry for thee? desolation and † destruction, and the famine, and the sword: by whom shall I comfort thee?

20 Thy sonnes haue fainted, that lie at the head of all the streetes, as a wild bull in a net: they are full of the fury of the LORD, the rebuke of thy God.

21 ¶ Therefore heare now this, thou afflicted and drunken, but not with wine.

22 Thus saith the Lord, the LORD and thy God, *that* pleadeth the cause of his people, behold, I haue taken out of thine hand the cup of trembling, *euen* the dregs of the cup of my fury: thou shalt no more drinke it againe.

23 But I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee, which haue said to thy soule, Bow downe that we may goe ouer: and thou hast layd thy body as the ground, and as the street to them that went ouer.

CHAP. LII.

1 Christ perswadeth the Church to beleeue his free redemption, 7 to receiue the Ministers thereof, 9 to reioyce therefore, 11 and to flee themselues from bondage. 13 Christs kingdome shall be exalted.

AWake, * awake, put on thy strength, O Zion, put on thy beautifull garments, O Ierusalem the holy Citye: for henceforth there shall no more come into thee the vncircumcised and the vncleane. * Chap. 51.17.

2 Shake thy selfe from the dust: arise, *and* sit downe, O Ierusalem: loose thy selfe from the bands of thy neoke, O captiue daughter of Zion.

3 For thus saith the LORD, Ye haue sold your selues for nought, and ye shall be redeemed without money.

4 For thus saith the Lord GOD, My people went downe aforetime into * Egypt to sojourne there, and the Assyrian oppressed them without cause. * Gene. 46.6.

5 Now therefore what haue I here, saith the LORD, that my people is taken away for nought? they that rule ouer them, make them to howle, saith the LORD, and my Name continually euery day is * blasphemed. * Ezek. 36.20,23. rom.2.24

6 Therefore my people shall know my Name: therefore *they shall know* in that day, that I *am* he that doeth speake: behold, *it is* I.

7 ¶ * How beautifull vpon the mountaines are the feete of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace, that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth saluation, that saith vnto Zion, Thy God reigneth! * Nahum 1.14. rom. 10.15.

8 Thy watchmen shall lift vp the voice, with the voice together shall they sing: for they shall see eye to eye when the LORD shall bring againe Zion.

9 ¶ Breake forth into ioy, sing together, ye waste places of Ierusalem: for the LORD hath comforted his people, he hath redeemed Ierusalem.

10 The LORD hath made bare his holy arme in the eyes of all the nations, and * all the ends of the earth shall see the saluation of our God. * Psal. 92.3. luke 3.6.

11 ¶ Depart yee, Depart yee, goe yee out from thence, * touch no vncleane thing; goe yee out of the midst of her, be ye cleane that beare the vessels of the LORD. * 2. Cor. 6 17. reu. 18.4.

12 For ye shall not goe out with haste, nor goe by flight: for the LORD will goe before you: and the God of Israel *will † be* your rereward. † Hebr. gather you vp.

13 ¶ Behold, my seruant shall ‖ deale prudently, he shall be exalted and extolled, and be very high. ‖ Or, prosper.

14 As many were astonished at thee, (his * visage was so marred more then any man, and his forme more then the sonnes of men;) * Or, hap.

15 So shall he sprinkle many nations, the Kings shall shut their mouthes at him: for that * which had not beene told them, shall they see, and that which they had not heard, shall they consider. 53.3. * Rom. 15.21.

CHAP. LIII.

1 The Prophet complaining of incredulitie, confesseth the scandall of the crosse, 4 by the benefit of his passion, 10 and the good successe thereof.

WHo * hath beleeued our ‖ report? and to whom is the arme of the LORD reuealed? * Iohn 12. 38. rom. 10.16. ‖ Or, doctrine. Heb. hearing.

2 For he shall grow vp before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground: he hath no forme nor comelinesse: and when we shall see him, there is no beauty that we should desire him.

3 * He is despised and reiected of men, a man of sorrowes, and acquainted with griefe: and ‖ we hid as it were our faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not. * Chap. 32.14. mar. 9.12. ‖ Or, he hid as it were his face from vs. Hebr.

4 ¶ Surely * he hath borne our griefes, and carried our sorrowes: yet did we esteeme him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted.

5 But he was ‖ * wounded for our transgressions as a hiding of faces, from him, or from vs. * Matt. 8.17. ‖ Or, tormented. * Rom. 4.25. 1. cor. 15.3.

he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace *was* vpon him, and with his * †stripes we are healed.

6 All we like sheepe haue gone astray; we haue turned euery one to his owne way, and the LORD hath † laid on him the iniquity of vs all.

7 He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet * he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a * lambe to the slaughter, and as a sheepe before her sheerers is dumbe, so he opened not his mouth.

8 ‖ He was taken from prison, and from iudgement: and who shall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the liuing, for the transgression of my people † was he stricken.

9 And he made his graue with the wicked, and with the rich in his † death, because he had done no violence, neither *was* any * deceit in his mouth.

10 ¶ Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him, he hath put *him* to griefe: ‖ when thou shalt make his soule an offering for sinne, he shall see *his* seed, hee shall prolong *his* dayes, and the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand.

11 He shall see of the trauaile of his soule, *and* shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous seruant iustifie many: for he shall beare their iniquities.

12 Therfore will I diuide him *a portion* with the great, & he shall diuide the spoile with the strong: because he hath powred out his soule vnto death: and he was * numbred with the transgressours, and he bare the sinne of many, and * made intercession for the transgressours.

* 1. Pet. 2.24.
† *Hebr.* *bruise.*
† *Hebr.* *he hath made the iniquity of vs all to meet on him.*
*Matth. 26.63. & 27.12. marke 14.61. & 15.6.
* Actes. 8.32.
‖ *Or, he was take away by distresse & iudgement: but, &c.*
† *Hebr.* *was the stroke vp on him.*
† *Hebr.* *deaths.*
* 1. Pet. 2.22. 1. iohn 3.5.
‖ *Or, when his soule shall make an offering.*
* Marke 15.28. Ioke 22.37.. * Luke 23.8.

CHAP. LIIII.

1 The Prophet for the comfort of the Gentiles, propheseth the amplitude of their Church. 4 Their safety, 6 their certaine deliuerance out of afflictions 11 their faire edification, 15 and their sure preseruation.

SIng, * O barren, thou *that* diddest not beare, breake foorth into singing, and cry aloud, thou *that* diddest not trauaile with childe: for more *are* the children of the desolate, then the children of the maried wife saith the LORD.

2 Enlarge the place of thy tent, & let them stretch forth the curtaines of thine habitations: spare not, lengthen thy coards, and strengthen thy stakes.

3 For thou shalt breake forth on thy right hand, and on the left: and thy seed shall inherit the Gentiles, and make the desolate cities to be inhabited.

4 Feare not, for thou shalt not be ashamed: neither be thou confounded, for thou shalt not be put to shame: for thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth, and shalt not remember the reproach of thy widowhood any more.

5 For thy Maker *is* thine husband (the * LORD of hosts *is* his Name) & thy redeemer the holy One of Israel, the God of the whole earth shall he be called.

6 For the LORD hath called thee as a woman forsaken, and grieued in spirit, and a wife of youth, when thou wast refused, saith thy God.

7 For a small moment haue I forsaken thee, but with great mercies will I gather thee.

8 In a little wrath I hid my face from thee, for a moment, but with euerlasting kindnes will I haue mercy on thee, saith the LORD thy Redeemer.

9 For this *is* as the waters of * Noah vnto mee: for as I haue sworne that the waters of Noah should no more goe ouer the earth, so haue I sworne that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.

* Galat. 4.27.
* Luke 1.32.
* Gene. 9.11.

10 For the mountaines shall depart, & the hils be remoued, but my kindnesse shall not depart from thee, neither shall the Couenant of my peace be remoued, saith the LORD that hath mercy on thee.

11 ¶ Oh thou afflicted, tossed with tempest, *and* not comforted, behold, I will lay thy stones with * faire colours, and lay thy foundations with Sa- * 1. Chr. phires. 29.2.

12 And I will make thy windowes of Agates, and thy gates of Carbuncles, and all thy borders of pleasant stones.

13 And all thy children shall be * taught of the LORD, and great *shalbe* the peace of thy children. * Ioh. 6.45.

14 In righteousnesse shalt thou bee established: thou shalt be farre from oppression, for thou shalt not feare; and from terrour, for it shall not come neere thee.

15 Behold, they shall surely gather together, *but* not by me: whosoeuer shall gather together against thee, shall fall for thy sake.

16 Behold, I haue created the smith that bloweth the coales in the fire, and that bringeth foorth an instrument for his worke, and I haue created the waster to destroy.

17 ¶ No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper, and euery tongue *that* shal rise against thee in iudgement, thou shalt condemne. This is the heritage of the seruants of the LORD, and their righteousnesse *is* of me, saith the LORD.

CHAP. LV.

1 The Prophet with the promises of Christ calleth to faith, 6 and to repentance. 8 The happy successe of them that beleeue.

HO, * euery one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money: come ye, buy and eate, yea, come, buy wine and milke without money, and without price. * Ioh. 7.37.

2 Wherefore doe yee † spend money for that which is not bread? and your labour for that which satisfieth not? hearken diligently vnto me, and eat ye that which is good, and let your soule delight it selfe in fatnesse. † *Hebr.* weigh.

3 Encline your eare, & come vnto me: heare, and your soule shall liue, and I will make an euerlasting Couenant with you, *euen* § * sure mercies of Dauid. * Act. 13.34.

4 Behold, I haue giuen him for a witnesse to the people, a leader and commander to the people.

5 Behold, thou shalt call a nation *that* thou knowest not, and nations *that* knew not thee shall runne vnto thee, because of the LORD thy God, and for the holy One of Israel, for he hath glorified thee.

6 ¶ Seeke ye the LORD while he may be found, call ye vpon him while he is neere.

7 Let the wicked forsake his way, and the † vnrighteous man his thoughts: and let him returne vnto the LORD, and he will haue mercy vpon him, and to our God, for he will † abundantly pardon. † *Hebr.* *make many to pardon.*

8 ¶ For my thoughts *are* not your thoughts, neither *are* your wayes my wayes, saith the LORD.

9 For *as* the heauens are higher then the earth, so are my wayes higher then your wayes, and my thoughts then your thoughts.

10 For as the raine commeth downe, & the snow from heauen, & returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, & maketh it bring foorth and bud, that it may giue seed to the sower, and bread to the eater:

11 So shall my word be that goeth foorth out of my mouth: it shall not returne vnto me voyd, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper *in* the thing whereto I sent it.

12 For ye shall go out with ioy, and be led foorth with peace, the mountaines & the hils shal * breake foorth

foorth before you into singing, and all the trees of the field shall clap *their* hands.

13 In stead of the thorne shall come vp the firre tree, and in stead of the brier shall come vp the mirtle tree, and it shall be to the LORD for a Name, for an euerlasting signe *that* shall not be cut off.

CHAP. LVI.

1 *The Prophet exhorteth to sanctification.* 3 *He promiseth it shall be generall without respect of persons.* 9 *He inueigheth against blind watchmen.*

THus saith the LORD, Keepe ye ‖ iudgement, and doe iustice: for my saluation *is* neere to come, and my righteousnesse to be reuealed.

2 Blessed *is* the man *that* doth this, and the sonne of man *that* layeth hold on it, that keepeth the Sabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any euill.

3 ¶ Neither let the son of the stranger, that hath ioyned himselfe to the LORD, speake, saying, The LORD hath vtterly separated me from his people: neither let the Eunuch say, Behold, I *am* a dry tree.

4 For thus saith the LORD vnto the Eunuches, that keepe my Sabbaths, and choose the things that please me, and take hold of my Couenant:

5 Euen vnto them will I giue in mine house, and within my walles a place, and a name, better then of sonnes and of daughters: I will giue them an euerlasting name that shall not be cut off.

6 Also the sons of the stranger that ioyne themselues to the LORD to serue him, and to loue the Name of the LORD, to be his seruants, euery one that keepeth the Sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my Couenant:

7 Euen them will I * bring to my holy mountaine, and make them ioyfull in my house of prayer: their burnt offerings, and their sacrifices *shall be* accepted vpon mine Altar: for mine house shalbe called an * house of prayer for all people.

8 The Lord GOD which gathereth the outcast of Israel, saith, Yet will I gather *others* to him, † besides those that are gathered vnto him.

9 ¶ All yee beasts of the field, come to deuoure, yea, all ye beasts in the forrest.

10 His watchmen *are* blinde: they *are* all ignorant, they *are* all dumbe dogs, they cannot barke, ‖ sleeping, lying downe, louing to slumber:

11 Yea they *are* † greedy dogs, *which* † can neuer haue enough, and they *are* shepheards *that* cannot vnderstand: they all looke to their owne way, euery one for his gaine from his quarter.

12 Come ye, *say they*, I will fetch wine, and we will fill our selues with strong drinke: and to morrow shalbe as this day, *and* much more abundant.

CHAP. LVII.

1 *The blessed death of the righteous.* 3 *God reproueth the Iewes for their whorish idolatry.* 13 *He giueth Euangelicall promises to the penitent.*

THe righteous perisheth, and no man layeth it to heart: and † * mercifull men are taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away, ‖ from the euill *to come*.

2 Hee shall ‖ enter *into* peace: they shall rest in their beds, each one walking ‖ *in* his vprightnesse.

3 ¶ But draw neere hither, yee sonnes of the sorceresse, the seed of the adulterer, and the whore.

4 Against whom do ye sport your selues? against whome make yee a wide mouth, *and* draw out the tongue? *are* ye not children of transgression, a seed of falshood?

5 Inflaming your selues ‖ with idoles * vnder euery greene tree, slaying the children in the valleys vnder the clifts of the rockes?

6 Among the smooth stones of the streame is thy portion; they, they *are* thy lot: euen to them hast thou powred a drinke offering: thou hast offered a meat offering. Should I receiue comfort in these?

7 Vpon a lofty and hie mountaine hast thou set thy bed: euen thither wentest thou vp to offer sacrifice.

8 Behind the doores also and the posts hast thou set vp thy remembrance: for thou hast discouered thy selfe *to another* then me, and art gone vp; thou hast enlarged thy bed, and ‖ made a couenant with them: thou louedst their bed ‖ where thou sawest it

9 And ‖ thou wentest to the King with oyntment, and didst increase thy persumes, and diddest send thy messengers a farre off, and didst debase thy selfe euen vnto hell.

10 Thou art wearied in the greatnesse of thy way, *yet* saidest thou not, There is no hope: Thou hast ‖ found the life of thine hand, therefore thou wast not grieued.

11 And of whom hast thou beene afraid, or feared, that thou hast lied, and hast not remembred me, nor laied *it* to thy heart? haue not I held my peace euen of old, and thou fearest me not?

12 I will declare thy righteousnesse, and thy workes, for they shall not profit thee.

13 ¶ When thou cryest, let thy companies deliuer thee: but the wind shall carry them all away; vanity shal take *them*: but he that putteth his trust in me, shall possesse the land, and shall inherite my holy mountaine,

14 And shall say, * Cast ye vp, cast ye vp, prepare the way, take vp the stumbling blocke out of the way of my people.

15 For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternitie, whose Name *is* holy, I dwel in the high and holy *place*, with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to reuiue the spirit of the humble, and to reuiue the heart of the contrite ones.

16 For I will not contend for euer, neither will I be alwayes wroth, for the spirit should faile before me, and the soules *which* I haue made.

17 For the iniquitie of his couetousnesse was I wroth, and smote him: I hid mee and was wroth, and he went on † frowardly in the way of his heart

18 I haue seene his wayes, and will heale him: I will lead him also, and restore comforts vnto him and to his mourners.

19 I create the fruit of the lips, peace, peace, to him that is farre off, and to him that is neere, saith the LORD, and I will heale him.

20 But the wicked *are* like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast vp mire and dirt.

21 * *There is* no peace, saith my God, to the wicked.

CHAP. LVIII.

1 *The Prophet being sent to reproue hypocrisie,* 3 *expresseth a counterfeit fast and a true:* 8 *He declareth what promises are due vnto godlinesse,* 13 *and to the keeping of the Sabbath.*

CRie † alowd, spare not, lift vp thy voyce like a trumpet, and shew my people their transgression, and the house of Iacob their sinnes.

2 Yet they seeke me daily, and delight to know my wayes, as a nation that did righteousnesse, and forsooke not the ordinance of their God: they aske of mee the ordinances of iustice, they take delight in approaching to God.

3 ¶ Wherefore haue we fasted, *say they*, and thou seest not? *wherefore* haue we afflicted our soule, and thou takest no knowledge? Behold, in ‡ day of your fast you find pleasure, and exact all your ‖ labours.

4 Behold, yee fast for strife, and debate, and to smite with the fist of wickednes, ‖ ye shall not fast

Or, hee-ed is for thy selfe larger then theirs.
‖ Or, thou prouidedst roome.
‖ Or, thou restauredst the King.
‖ Or, liuing.
* Chap. 40.3. and 62.10.
† Hebr. turning away.
* Chap. 48.22.
† Hebr. with the throat.
‖ Or, my wayes, as a nation that did righteousnesse, and forsooke not the ordinance of their God: they aske of mee the ordinances of iustice, they take delight in approaching to God.
Or, where-with ye grieue others.
Hebr. oppresse.
‖ Or, ye fast not as this day.

ye dos this day, to make your voyce to be heard on high.

5 Is it *such a fast that I haue chosen? a ‖day for a man to afflict his soule? is it to bow down his head as a bulrush, and to spread sackcloth and ashes vnder him? wilt thou call this a fast, and an acceptable day to the LORD?

6 Is not this the fast that I haue chosen? to loose the bands of wickednes, to vndo † the heauy burdens, and to let the † oppressed goe free; and that ye breake euery yoke?

7 Is it not to *deale thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poore that are ‖cast out, to thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou couer him, and that thou hide not thy selfe from thine owne flesh?

8 ¶ Then shall thy light breake forth as the morning: and thy health thal spring forth speedily: and thy righteousnes shall goe before thee, the glory of the LORD † shalbe thy rereward.

9 Then shalt thou call, and the LORD shall answere; thou shalt cry, and he shall say, Here I *am*: if thou take away from the midst of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, and speaking vanity:

10 And *if* thou draw out thy soule to the hungry, and satisfie the afflicted soule: then shall thy light rise in obscurity, & thy darknes as the noone day.

11 And the LORD shall guide thee continually, and satisfie thy soule in † drought, and make fat thy bones: and thou shalt be like a watred garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters † faile not.

12 And *they that shall be* of thee, *shall build the old waste places: thou shalt raise vp the foundations of many generations; and thou shalt be called, The repairer of the breach, the restorer of paths to dwell in.

13 ¶ If thou turne away thy foot from the Sabbath, *from* doing thy pleasure on my holy day, and call the Sabbath a delight, the holy of the LORD, honourable, and shalt honour him, not doing thine owne wayes, nor finding thine owne pleasure, nor speaking *thine owne* words:

14 Then shalt thou delight thy selfe in the LORD, and I will cause thee to *ride vpon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Iacob thy father: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.

CHAP. LIX.

1 *The damnable nature of sinne.* 3 *The sinnes of the Iewes.* 9 *Calamity is for sinne.* 16 *Saluation is onely of God.* 20 *The Couenant of the Redeemer.*

BEhold, the LORDS hand is not *shortned, that it cannot saue, neither his eare heauy that it cannot heare.

2 But your iniquities haue separated betweene you and your God, and your sinnes ‖haue hid *his* face from you, that he will not heare.

3 For *your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquities, your lips haue spoken lies, your tongue hath vttered peruersnesse.

4 None calleth for iustice, nor any pleadeth for truth: they trust in vanity and speake lies, * they conceiue mischiefe, and bring forth iniquity.

5 They hatch ‖cockatrice egges, and weaue the spiders web: he that eateth of their egges dieth, and ‖ that which is crushed, breaketh out into a viper.

6 * Their webs shall not become garments, neither shall they couer themselues with their workes: their workes *are* workes of iniquity, and the act of violence *is* in their hands.

7 *Their feet run to euill, and they make haste to shed innocent blood: their thoughts *are* thoughts of iniquity, wasting and † destruction *are* in their paths.

8 The way of peace they know not, and *there is* no ‖iudgement in their goings: they haue made them crooked paths, whosoeuer goeth therein, shall not know peace.

9 ¶ Therefore is iudgement farre from vs, neither doth iustice ouertake vs: we wait for light, but behold obscurity, for brightnes, *but* we walke in darknes.

10 We grope for the wall like the blind, and we grope as if we had no eyes: we stumble at noon day as in the night, *we are* in desolate places as dead men.

11 We roare all like beares, and mourne sore like doues, we looke for iudgement, but *there is* none; for saluation, *but* it is farre off from vs.

12 For our transgressions are multiplied before thee, and our sinnes testifie against vs; for our transgressions *are* with vs, and as for our iniquities, we know them:

13 In transgressing and lying against the LORD, and departing away from our God, speaking oppression and reuolt, conceiuing and vttering from the heart, words of falshood.

14 And iudgment is turned away backward, and iustice standeth afarre off: for truth is fallen in the street, and equity cannot enter.

15 Yea, truth faileth, and he that departeth from euill, ‖ maketh himselfe a prey: and the LORD saw it, and † it displeased him that *there was* no iudgement.

16 ¶ And he saw that *there was* no man, and wondred that *there was* no intercessour. * Therefore his arme brought saluation vnto him, and his righteousnesse it sustained him.

17 For he put on * righteousnesse as a brestplate, and an helmet of saluation vpon his head; and he put on the garments of vengeance *for* clothing, and was clad with zeale as with a cloake.

18 According * to *their* † deeds, accordingly he will repay fury to his aduersaries, recompence to his enemies, to the ylands he will repay recompence.

19 So shall they feare the Name of the LORD from the West, and his glory from the rising of the Sun, when the enemy shall come in * like a flood, the Spirit of the LORD shall ‖ lift vp a standard against him.

20 ¶ And the * Redeemer shall come to Zion, and vnto them that turne from transgression in Iacob, saith the LORD.

21 As for me, this *is* my couenant with them, saith the LORD, My Spirit that *is* vpon thee, and my words which I haue put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seeds seed, saith the LORD, from henceforth and for euer.

CHAP. LX.

1 *The glory of the Church in the abundant accesse of the Gentiles,* 15 *and the great blessings after a short affliction.*

ARise, ‖shine, for the light is come, and the glory of the LORD is risen vpon thee.

2 For behold, the darknes shall couer the earth, and grosse darknes the people, but the LORD shall arise vpon thee, & his glory shalbe seene vpon thee,

3 And the * Gentiles shall come to thy light, and Kings to the brightnes of thy rising.

4 * Lift vp thine eyes round about and see: all they gather themselues together, they come to thee: thy sonnes shall come from farre, and thy daughters shalbe nursed at *thy* side.

5 Then

* Zech. 7.5.
* Leuit. 16.29.
‖ Or, to afflict his soule for a day?
† Heb. the bundles of the yoke.
† Hebr. broken.
* Ezek. 28.8.
‖ Or, afflicted.
† Hebr. shall gather thee vp.
† Hebr. droughts.
† Hebr. lie, or deceiue.
* Chap. 61.6.
* Deut. 32.13.
* Numb. 11.23. cha. 50.2.
‖ Or, haue made him hide.
* Chap. 1.15
* Iob 15. 35.pſ.7.15
‖ Or, adders.
‖ Or, that which is sprinkled, is as if there brake out a viper.
* Iob 8. 14.15. *Pro.1.15. *Rom.3.15.
† Hebr. breaking.
‖ Or, right.
* Reuel. 3.9.
* Eph. 6.14. 1.Thes. 5.8.
* Chap. 63.7.
† Hebr. recompences.
* Reuel. 12.15.
‖ Or, him that turneth
* Rom. 11.26.
‖ Or, shine
* Galat. 4.26.
* Reuel. 21.24.
‖ Or, make bright.
* Chap. 49.18.
* Luke 6.18.

5 Then thou shalt see, & flow together, and thine heart shall feare and be inlarged, because ‖ abundance of the Sea shall bee converted vnto thee, the ‖ forces of the Gentiles shall come vnto thee.

6 The multitude of camels shall couer thee, the dromedaries of Midian and Ephah: all they from Sheba shall come: they shal *bring gold & incense, and they shall shew forth the prayses of the LORD.

7 All the flockes of Kedar shall be gathered together vnto thee, the rams of Nebaioth shall minister vnto thee: they shall come vp with acceptance on mine Altar, & I will glorifie the house of my glory.

8 Who *are* these that flie as a cloud, and as the doues to their windowes?

9 Surely the yles shall wait for me, and the ships of Tarshish first, * to bring thy sonnes from farre, their siluer and their gold with them, vnto the Name of the LORD thy God, and to the holy One of Israel, because he hath glorified thee.

10 And the sonnes of strangers shall build vp thy walles, and their Kings shall minister vnto thee: for in my wrath I smote thee, but in my fauor haue I had mercy on thee.

11 Therefore thy gates * shall bee open continually, they shall not be shut day nor night, that men may bring vnto thee the ‖ forces of the Gentiles and that their Kings may be brought.

12 For the nation and kingdome that will not serue thee shall perish, yea those nations shall bee vtterly wasted.

13 The glory of Lebanon shall come vnto thee, the Firre tree, the Pine tree, and the Boxe together, to beautifie the place of my Sanctuary, and I will make the place of my feet glorious

14 The sons also of them that afflicted thee, shall come bending vnto thee and all they that despised thee, shall * bow themselues downe at the soles of thy feete, and they shall call thee the city of the LORD, the Zion of the holy One of Israel.

15 Whereas thou hast beene forsaken and hated, so that no man went thorow *thee*, I will make thee an eternall excellencie, a ioy of many generations.

16 Thou shalt also sucke the milke of the Gentiles, and shalt sucke the breast of Kings, and thou shalt know that I the LORD am thy Sauiour, and thy Redeemer the mighty One of Iacob.

17 For brasse I will bring gold, and for yron I will bring siluer, and for wood brasse, and for stones yron: I will also make thine officers peace, and thine exactors righteousnesse.

18 Violence shall no more be heard in thy land, wasting nor destruction within thy borders, but thou shalt call thy wals saluation, and thy gates praise.

19 * The Sunne shall bee no more thy light by day, neither for brightnesse shall the Moone giue light vnto thee: but the LORD shall bee vnto thee an euerlasting light, and thy God thy glory.

20 Thy Sunne shall no more goe downe, neither shall thy moone withdraw it selfe: for the LORD shall be thine euerlasting light, and the dayes of thy mourning shall be ended.

21 Thy people also *shall be* all righteous, they shall inherite y land for euer, the branch of my planting, the worke of my hands, that I may be glorified.

22 A little one shall become a thousand, and a small one a strong nation: I the LORD will hasten it in his time.

CHAP. LXI.

1 The office of Christ. 4 Thus for warduise, 7 and blessings of the faithfull.

THE * Spirit of the Lord GOD *is* vpon me, because the LORD hath anointed mee to preach good tidings vnto the meeke, hee hath sent mee to binde vp the broken-hearted, to proclaime liberty to the captiues, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound,

2 To proclaime the acceptable yeere of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God, to comfort all that mourne:

3 To appoint vnto them that mourne in Zion, to giue vnto them beauty for ashes, the oyle of ioy for mourning: the garment of praise, for the spirit of heauinesse, that they might be called the trees of righteousnesse, the planting of the LORD, that hee might be glorified.

4 ¶ And they shall * build the old wastes, they shall raise vp the former desolations, and they shall repaire the waste cities, the desolations of many generations. * Chap. 58.12.

5 And strangers shall stand and feed your flocks, and the sons of the aliant shall be your plow-men, and your vine-dressers.

6 But ye shall be named the Priests of the LORD: men shall call you the Ministers of our God: * yee shall eate the riches of the Gentiles, and in their glory shall you boast your selues. * Chap. 60.6.

7 ¶ For your shame *you shall haue* double: and for confusion they shall reioyce in their portion: therefore in their land they shall possesse the double: euerlasting ioy shall be vnto them.

8 For I the LORD loue iudgement, I hate robberie for burnt offering, and I will direct their worke in trueth, and I will make an euerlasting couenant with them.

9 And their seede shall bee knowen among the Gentiles, and their ofspring among the people: All that see them, shall acknowledge them, that they are the seed *which* the LORD hath blessed.

10 I will greatly reioyce in the LORD, my soule shal be ioyfull in my God: for he hath cloathed me with the garments of saluation, hee hath couered mee with the robe of righteousnesse, as a bridegroome † decketh himselfe with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth her selfe with her iewels. † *Hebr.* decketh as a priest.

11 For as the earth bringeth foorth her bud, and as the garden causeth the things that are sowen in it to spring foorth: so the Lord GOD will cause righteousnesse and praise to spring foorth before all the nations.

CHAP. LXII.

1 The feruent desire of the Prophet to confirme the Church in Gods promises. 5 The office of the Ministers (vnto which they are incited) in preaching the Gospel, 10 and preparing the people thereto.

FOr Zions sake will I not hold my peace, and for Ierusalems sake I will not rest, vntill the righteousnesse thereof goe foorth as brightnesse, and the saluation thereof as a lampe *that* burneth.

2 And the Gentiles shall see thy righteousnes, & all kings thy glory: & thou shalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the LORD shall name.

3 Thou shalt also bee a crowne of glory in the hand of the LORD, and a royall diademe in the hand of thy God * Ose 1. 10.1. pet. 2.10. ‖ *That is,* *my delight is* in her.

4 Thou shalt no more bee termed, * Forsaken, neither shall thy land any more bee termed, Desolate: but thou shalt be called ‖ Hephzi-bah, and thy land ‖ Beulah: for the LORD delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be married. ‖ *That is,* *married.*

5 ¶ For *as* a young man marrieth a virgine, *so* shall thy sonnes marry thee: and † *as* the bridegroome reioyceth ouer the bride, *so* shall thy God reioyce ouer thee. † *Hebr.* *with the ioy of the bridegroome.*

6 I haue set watchmen vpon thy walles, O Ierusalem,

salem, which shall neuer hold their peace day nor night: ye that make mention of the LORD, keepe not silence:

‖Or, ye that are the Lords remembrancers. † Hebr. silence.

7 And giue him no † rest till he establish, and till he make Ierusalem a praise in the earth.

8 The LORD hath swoorne by his right hand, and by the arme of his strength, † Surely I will no more giue thy corne to be meat for thine enemies, and the sonnes of the stranger shall not drinke thy wine, for the which thou hast laboured.

† Hebr. If he giue, &c.

9 But they that haue gathered it, shall eat it, and praise the LORD, and they that haue brought it together, shall drinke it in the Courts of my Holines.

10 ¶ * Go thorow, go thorow the gates: prepare you the way of the people, cast vp, cast vp the hie way, gather out the stones, lift vp a standard for the people.

* Chap. 40.3. and 57.14. * Zach. 9.9. mat. 21.5. ioh. 12.15.

11 Behold the LORD hath proclaimed vnto the end of the world, * say ye to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy saluation commeth, behold thy * reward is with him, and his ‖ worke before him.

* Chap. 40.10. ‖Or, recompence.

12 And they shall call them, The holy people: the redeemed of the LORD: and thou shalt be called, Sought out, a city not forsaken.

CHAP. LXIII.

* 1 *Christ sheweth who he is,* 2 *what his victory ouer his enemies,* 7 *and what his mercy toward his Church.* 10 *In his iust wrath hee remembreth his free mercy.* 15 *The Church in their prayer,* 17 *and complaints professe their faith.*

WHo is this that commeth from Edom, with dyed garments from Bozrah? this that is † glorious in his apparell, trauelling in the greatnesse of his strength? I that speake in righteousnes, mighty to saue.

† Hebr. stacked.

2 Wherefore * art thou red in thine apparell, and thy garments like him that treadeth in ỹ wine-fat?

* Reuel. 19.13.

3 I haue troden the wine-presse alone, and of the people *there was* none with me: for I will treade them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury, and their blood shall bee sprinkled vpon my garments, and I will staine all my rayment.

4 For the * day of vengeance *is* in my heart, and the yeere of my redeemed is come.

* Chap. 34.8

5 And I looked, and *there was* none to helpe; and I wondred that *there was* none to vphold: therefore mine owne * arme brought saluation vnto me, and my fury it vpheld me.

* Chap. 59.16.

6 And I will treade downe the people in mine anger, and make them drunke in my fury, and I will bring downe their strength to the earth.

7 ¶ I will mention the louing kindnesses of the LORD, *and* the praises of the LORD, according to all that the LORD hath bestowed vpon vs, and the great goodnesse towards the house of Israel, which he hath bestowed on them, according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his louing kindnesses.

8 For he said, Surely they *are* my people, children *that* will not lie: SO I was their Sauiour.

* Deut. 7.7,8 * Exod. 15.24. num. 14. 11. psal. 78.57. and 95.9. * Exod. 14 30. ‖Or, shepheard, as gen. 49.24.

9 In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the Angel of his presence saued them: * in his loue and in his pity he redeemed them, and hee bare them, and caried them all the dayes of old.

10 ¶ But they * rebelled and vexed his holy spirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemy, *and* he fought against them.

11 Then he remembred the dayes of old, Moses *and* his people, saying, Where *is he*, that * brought them vp out of the sea, with the ‖ shepheard of his flocke? Where *is he* that put his holy Spirit within him.

12 That ledde *them* by the right hand of Moses with his glorious arme, * diuiding the water before them, to make himselfe an euerlasting name? * Exod. 14.21.

13 That led them thorow the deepe as an horse in the wildernesse, *that* they should not stumble? ios. 15. 16.

14 As a beast goeth downe into the valley, the Spirit of the LORD causeth him to rest; so didst thou lead thy people, to make thy selfe a glorious Name.

15 ¶ * Looke downe from heauen, and behold from the habitation of thy holinesse, and of thy glory: where *is* thy zeale and thy strength, ‖ the sounding of thy bowels, and of thy mercies toward me? are they restrained? * Deut. 26.15. ‖Or, is multitude.

16 Doubtlesse thou art our Father, though Abraham be ignorant of vs, and Israel acknowledge vs not: thou O LORD, art our Father, our Redeemer, thy Name *is* from euerlasting. ‖Or, our redeemer

17 ¶ O LORD, Why hast thou made vs to erre from thy wayes? *and* hardened our heart from thy feare? Returne for thy seruants sake, the tribes of thine inheritance. from vs. ‖Or, thy Name is

18 The people of thy holinesse haue possessed *it* but a little while; our aduersaries haue troden downe thy Sanctuary. † Heb. it was not

19 Wee are *thine*, thou neuer barest rule ouer them, † they were not called by thy Name. calledst vpon them.

CHAP. LXIIII.

1 *The Church prayeth for the illustration of Gods power.* 5 *Celebrating Gods mercy, it maketh confession of their naturall corruptions.* 9 *It complaineth of their affliction.*

OH that thou wouldest rent the heauens, that thou wouldest come downe, that the mountaines might flow downe at thy presence,

2 As *when* † the melting fire burneth, the fire causeth the waters to boyle, to make thy Name knowen to thine aduersaries, *that* the nations may tremble at thy presence. † Heb. as melting fire

3 When thou diddest terrible things, *which* we looked not for, thou camest downe, the mountaines flowed downe at thy presence.

4 For since the beginning of the world, * men haue not heard, nor perceiued by the eare, neither hath the eye ‖ seene, O God, besides thee, *what* hee hath prepared for him that waiteth for him. * 1. Cor. 2.9. psal. 31. 20. ‖Or, seen

5 Thou meetest him that reioyceth and worketh righteousnesse, *those that* remember thee in thy wayes: behold, thou art wroth, for we haue sinned: in those is continuance, and we shall be saued. a God to which doeth so

6 But wee are all as an vncleane thing, and all our righteousnesses are as filthy ragges, and we all doe * fade as a leafe, and our iniquities like the winde haue taken vs away. for him, &c. * psal. 90.5,6.

7 And there is none that calleth vpon thy Name, that stirreth vp himselfe to take hold of thee: for thou hast hid thy face from vs, and hast † consumed vs because of our iniquities. † Hebr. melted.

8 But now, O LORD, thou *art* our Father: wee are the clay, and thou our potter, and we all *are* the worke of thine hand.

9 ¶ Be not * wroth very sore, O LORD, neither remember iniquity for euer: behold, see, we beseech thee, we *are* all thy people. * psal. 79.8.

10 Thy holy cities *are* a wildernesse, Zion is a wildernesse, Ierusalem a desolation.

11 Our holy and our beautifull house, where our fathers praised thee, is burnt vp with fire, and all our pleasant things are laid waste:

12 Wilt thou refraine thy selfe for these things, O LORD? wilt thou hold thy peace, and afflict vs very sore?

CHAP.

CHAP. LXV.

1 *The calling of the Gentiles.* 2 *The Iewes for their incredulitie, idolatry, and hypocrisie, are reiected.* 8 *A remnant shall be saued* 11 *Iudgements on the wicked, and blessings on the godly.* 17 *The blessed estate of the new Ierusalem.*

I Am * sought *of them that* asked not *for me:* * I am found *of them* that sought me not: I said, Behold me, behold me, vnto a nation *that* was not called by my Name.

3 I haue spread out my hands all the day vnto a rebellious people, which walketh in a way that *was* not good, after their owne thoughts:

3 A people that prouoketh me to anger continually to my face, that sacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incense † vpon altars of bricke:

4 Which remaine among the graues, and lodge in the monuments, which eate swines flesh, and ‖ broth of abominable things is in their vessels:

5 Which say, Stand by thy selfe, come not neere to mee: for I am holier then thou: these *are* a smoke in my ‖ nose, a fire that burneth all the day.

6 Behold, it is written before mee: I will not keepe silence, but will recompense, euen recompense into their bosome,

7 Your iniquities, and the iniquities of your fathers together (saith the LORD) which haue burnt incense vpon the mountaines, and blasphemed mee vpon the hilles: therefore will I measure their former worke into their bosome.

8 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, As the new wine is found in the cluster, and one saith, Destroy it not, for a blessing *is* in it: so will I doe for my seruants sakes, that I may not destroy them all.

9 And I will bring foorth a seede out of Iacob, and out of Iudah an inheritour of my mountaines: and mine elect shall inherite it; and my seruants shall dwell there.

10 And Sharon shall be a fold of flockes, and the valley of Achor, a place for the herds to lie downe in, for my people that haue sought me.

11 ¶ But ye *are* they that forsake the LORD, that forget my holy mountaine, that prepare a table for that ‖ troupe, and that furnish the drinke offering vnto that ‖ number.

12 Therefore will I number you to the sword, and ye shall all bow downe to the slaughter: * because when I called, ye did not answere; when I spake, ye did not heare, * but did euill before mine eyes, and did chuse that wherein I delighted not.

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, my seruants shall eate, but ye shall be hungry: behold, my seruants shall drinke, but yee shall bee thirsty: behold, my seruants shall reioyce, but ye shall be ashamed.

14 Behold, my seruants shall sing for ioy of heart, but ye shall cry for sorrow of heart, and shall howle for † vexation of spirit.

15 And ye shall leaue your name for a curse vnto my chosen: for the Lord GOD shall slay thee, and call his seruants by another name:

16 That hee who blesseth himselfe in the earth, shall blesse himselfe in the God of trueth; and hee that sweareth in the earth, shall sweare by the God of trueth, because the former troubles are forgotten, and because they are hid from mine eyes.

17 ¶ For behold, I create * new heauens, and a new earth: and the former shall not bee remembred, nor † come into minde.

18 But be you glad and reioyce for euer *in that* which I create: for behold, I create Ierusalem a reioycing, and her people a ioy.

19 And I will reioyce in Ierusalem, and ioy in my people, and the * voyce of weeping shall be no more heard in her, nor the voyce of crying. * Reuel. 21.4.

20 There shall bee no more thence an infant of daies, nor an old man that hath not filled his daies: for the child shall die an hundred yeres old, but the sinner being an hundred yeres old shalbe accursed.

21 And they shal build houses, & inhabit *them*, & they shal plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them.

22 They shall not build, and another inhabite: they shall not plant, and another eate; for as the daies of a tree *are* the daies of my people, and mine elect † shall long enioy the worke of their hands. † Hebr. shall make them continue long, or shall weare out.

23 They shall not labour in vaine, nor bring forth for trouble: for they *are* the seed of the blessed of the LORD, and their off-spring with them.

24 And it shall come to passe, that * before they call, I will answere, and whiles they are yet speaking, I will heare. * Psal. 32.5. * Isa. 11.6, 7.

25 The * wolfe and the lambe shall feede together, and the lyon shall eat straw like the bullocke, and dust shal be the serpents meat. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountaine, saith the LORD.

CHAP. LXVI.

1 *The glorious God will be serued in humble sincerity.* 5 *He comforteth the humble with the marueilous generation,* 10 *and with the gracious benefites of the Church.* 15 *Gods seuere iudgements against the wicked.* 19 *The Gentiles shall haue an holy Church,* 24 *and see the damnation of the wicked.*

THus saith the LORD, * the heauen *is* my throne, and the earth *is* my footstoole; where *is* the house that yee build vnto me? and where is the place of my rest. * 1. Kings 8.27. 2. cor. 6.16. Acts 7.49. & 17.24.

2 For all those things hath mine hand made, & all those things haue beene, saith the LORD: but to this *man* will I looke, *euen* to him *that is* poore and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word.

3 He that killeth an oxe, *is as* if he slew a man: he that sacrificeth a ‖ lambe *as if* he cut off a dogs neck: he that offereth an oblation, *as if he offered* swines blood: he that † burneth incense, *as if* he blessed an idole: yea they haue chosen their own waies, and their soule delighteth in their abominations. ‖ Or, kid. † Hebr. maketh a memorial of. ‖ Or, deuices.

4 I also will choose their ‖ delusions: and will bring their feares vpon them, * because when I called, none did answere; when I spake, they did not heare: but * they did euill before mine eyes, and chose that in which I delighted not. * Prou. 1.24 ier. 7.13. * Chap. 65.12. * Chap. 5.19.

5 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, ye that tremble at his word, your brethren that hated you, that cast you out for my Names sake, said, * Let the LORD be glorified: but he shal appeare to your ioy, and they shalbe ashamed.

6 A voyce of noise from the citie, a voyce from the Temple, a voyce of the LORD, that rendreth recompence to his enemies.

7 Before she trauelled, she brought forth: before her paine came, she was deliuered of a man child.

8 Who hath heard such a thing? who hath seen such things? shall the earth be made to bring foorth in one day, *or* shall a nation be borne at once? for assoone as Zion trauailed, she brought foorth her children.

9 Shall I ‖ bring to the birth, and not cause to bring foorth, saith the LORD? shall I cause to bring foorth, and shut *the wombe*, saith thy God? ‖ Or, bring.

10 Reioyce ye with Ierusalem, and be glad with her, all yee that loue her: reioyce for ioy with her, all ye that mourne for her:

11 That ye may sucke and be satisfied with the breasts,

breasts of her consolations: that ye may milke out, & be delighted with the ‖ abundance of her glory.

‖ Or, brightnes.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will extend peace to her like a riuer, and the glory of the Gentiles like a flowing streame: then shall yee sucke, ye shall be borne * vpon *her* sides, and be dandled vpon her knees.

* Chap. 40.32. & 60.4.

13 As one whom his mother comforteth, so will I comfort you: & ye shalbe comforted in Ierusalem.

14 And when ye see this, your heart shall reioyce, and your bones shall flourish like an herbe: and the hand of the LORD shall be knowen towards his seruants, and *his* indignation towards his enemies.

15 For behold, the LORD wil come with fire, and with his chariets like a whirlewinde, to render his anger with fury, and his rebuke with flames of fire.

16 For by fire, and by his sword, will the LORD plead with all flesh, and the slaine of the LORD shall be many.

17 They that sanctifie themselues, and purifie themselues in the gardens, ‖ behind one *tree* in the midst, eating swines flesh and the abomination, and the mouse, shall be consumed together, saith the LORD.

‖ Or, one after another.

18 For I *know* their works and their thoughts: it shall come, that I will gather all nations and tongues, and they shall come and see my glory.

19 And I will set a signe among them: and I will send those that escape of them, vnto the nations, to Tarshish, Pul, and Lud, that draw the bow, to Tubal, and Iauan, to the yles afarre off, that haue not heard my fame, neither haue seene my glory, and they shall declare my glory among the Gentiles.

Or, couches.

20 And they shall bring all your brethren for an offering vnto the LORD out of all nations, vpon horses, and in charets, and in ‖ litters, and vpon mules, and vpon swift beastes to my holy mountaine Ierusalem, saith the LORD, as the children of Israel bring an offering in a cleane vessell into the house of the LORD.

* Exod. 19.6. 1.pet.2. Chap. 65.17.

21 And I will also take of them for * Priests, and for Leuites, saith the LORD.

2.pet.3. 13. rom.

22 For as * the new heauens, and the new earth which I wil make, shall remaine before me, saith the LORD, so shall your seed and your name remaine.

* Esa. 66.22. † Heb. from moone to moone, and from Sabbath to Sabbath.

23 And it shall come to passe, that † from one new Moone to another, and from one Sabbath to another shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the LORD.

24 And they shall goe forth, and looke vpon the carcasses of the men that haue transgressed against me: for their * worme shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched, and they shall be an abhorring vnto all flesh.

* Mark 9.44.

¶ THE BOOKE OF THE PROPHET IEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 The time. 3 and the calling of Ieremiah: 11 His prophetical visions of an Almond rod, and a seething pot. 15 His heauy message against Iudah. 17 God encourageth him with his promise.

THE words of Ieremiah the son of Hilkiah, of the Priests that *were* in Anathoth in the land of Beniamin:

2 To whom the word of the LORD came in the dayes of Iosiah the son of Amon King of Iudah, in the thirteenth yeere of his reigne.

3 It came also in the dayes of Iehoiakim, the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, vnto the end of the eleuenth yeere of Zedekiah the son of Iosiah King of Iudah, vnto the carying away of Ierusalem captiue in the fift moneth.

4 Then the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

* Esa 49.1.5.

5 Before I * formed thee in the belly, I knew thee, and before thou camest foorth out of the wombe, I * sanctified thee, *and* I † ordained thee a Prophet vnto the nations.

* Gal. 1.15. † Hebr. gaue.

6 Then said I, Ah * Lord GOD, behold, I cannot speake, for I *am* a child.

* Exod. 3.4.

7 ¶ But the LORD said vnto me, Say not, I *am* a child; for thou shalt go to all that I shall send thee, and whatsoeuer I command thee, thou shalt speake.

* Ezec. 3.9. * Exod. 3.12. deu. 31.6,8. Ioth. 1.5. heb. 13.6.

8 * Be not afraid of their faces: for * I *am* with thee to deliuer thee, saith the LORD.

* Esa. 6.7. * Chap. 5.14.

9 Then the LORD put foorth his hand, and * touched my mouth, and the LORD said vnto me, Behold, I haue * put my words in thy mouth.

* Chap. 18.7.8. 2.cor. 10. 4.5.

10 See, I haue this day set thee ouer the nations, and ouer the kingdomes, to * root out, and to pull downe, and to destroy, and to throw downe, to build, and to plant.

11 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying, Ieremiah, what seest thou? And I said, I see a rod of an Almond tree.

12 Then said the LORD vnto me, Thou hast well seene: for I will hasten my word to performe it.

13 And the word of the LORD came vnto me the second time, saying, What seest thou? And I said, I see a seething pot, and the face thereof *was* † toward the North.

† Heb. from.

14 Then the LORD said vnto mee, Out of the * North an euill † shall breake foorth vpon all the inhabitants of the land.

* Or, face. † Heb. shall be opened.

15 For loe, I will * call all the families of the kingdomes of the North, saith the LORD, and they shall come, and they shall set euery one his throne at the entring of the gates of Ierusalem, and against all the walles thereof round about, and against all the cities of Iudah.

* Chap. 4.6. † Heb. shall giue. * Chap. 5.15.

16 And I will vtter my iudgements against them touching all their wickednesse, who haue forsaken mee, and haue burnt incense vnto other gods, and worshipped the workes of their owne hands.

17 ¶ Thou therefore gird vp thy loynes, and arise, and speake vnto them all that I commaund thee: be not dismayed at their faces, lest ‖ I confound thee before them.

‖ Or, breake.

18 For behold, I haue made thee this day * a defenced city, and an iron pillar, and brazen walles against the whole land, against the kings of Iudah, against the princes thereof, against the priests thereof, and against the people of the land.

* Or, fenced.

19 And they shall fight against thee, but they shall not preuaile against thee: for I *am* with thee saith the LORD to deliuer thee.

CHAP. II.

1 God hauing shewed his former kindnesse, expostulateth with the Iewes, their causelesse reuolt, 9 beyond any example. 14 They are the causes of their owne calamities. 20 The sinnes of Iudah. 36 Her confidence is reuolted.

More-

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came to me, saying,
2 Goe, and cry in the eares of Ierusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I remember ‖ thee, the kindnes of thy * youth, the loue of thine espousals, when thou wentest after me in the wildernesse, in a land that was not sowen.
3 Israel *was* holinesse vnto the LORD, *and* the first fruits of his increase: all that deuoure him, shal offend, euill shall come vpon them, saith the LORD.
4 Heare ye the word of the LORD, O house of Iacob, and all the families of the house of Israel.
5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, What iniquitie haue your fathers found in me, that they are gone farre from me, and haue walked after vanitie, and are become vaine?
6 Neither said they, Where *is* the LORD, that * brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt? that led vs thorow the wildernesse, thorow a land of deserts and pits, thorow a land of drought and of the shadow of death, thorow a land that no man passeth thorow, and where no man dwelt.
7 And I brought you into a plentifull countrey, to eat the fruit thereof, and the goodnesse thereof; but when ye entred * ye defiled my land, and made mine heritage an abomination.
8 The Priests said not, Where *is* the LORD? and they that handle the * Law, knew mee not: the Pastours also transgressed against me, and the Prophets prophesied by Baal, and walked after *things that* doe not profit.
9 ¶ Wherefore, I will yet plead with you, saith the LORD, and with your childrens children will I plead.
10 For passe ‖ ouer the yles of Chittim, and see, and send vnto Kedar, and consider diligently, and see if there be such a thing.
11 Hath a nation changed their gods, which *are* * yet no gods? but my people haue changed their glory, for *that which* doth not profit.
12 Be astonished, O ye heauens, at this, and be horribly afraid, be ye very desolate, saith the LORD.
13 For my people haue committed two euills, * they haue forsaken mee, the fountaine of liuing waters, *and* hewed them out Cisternes, broken Cisternes that can hold no water.
14 ¶ Is Israel a seruant? Is he a home-borne *slaue*? why is he † spoiled?
15 The young lyons roared vpon him, *and* † yelled, and they made his land waste; his cities are burnt without inhabitant.
16 Also the children of Noph and Tahapanes haue ‖ broken the crowne of thy head.
17 Hast thou not procured this vnto thy selfe, in that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, when he led thee by the way?
18 And now what hast thou to doe in the way of Egypt, to drinke the waters of Sihor? Or what hast thou to doe in the way of Assyria, to drinke the waters of the riuer?
19 Thine owne * wickednesse shall correct thee, and thy backsliding shal reproue thee: know therefore and see, that it *is* an euill thing and bitter, that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, and that my feare *is* not in thee, saith the Lord GOD of hostes.
20 ¶ For of old time I haue broken thy yoke, *and* burst thy bands, and thou saidst, I will not ‖ transgresse: when vpon euery high * hill, and vnder euery greene tree * thou wandrest, playing the harlot.
21 Yet I had * planted thee a noble * vine, wholly a right seed: How then art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a strange vine vnto me?
22 For though thou * wash thee with nitre, and take thee much sope, *yet* thine iniquity is marked before me, saith the Lord GOD.
23 How canst thou say, I am not polluted, I haue not gone after Baalim? see thy way in the valley, know what thou hast done: ‖ *thou art* a swift Dromedary, trauersing her wayes:
24 ‖ A wild asse † vsed to the wildernesse, *that* snuffeth vp the wind at ; her pleasure, in her occasion who can ‖ turne her away? all they that seeke her will not weary themselues, in her moneth they shall find her.
25 Withhold thy foot from being vnshod, and thy throat from thirst. but thou saidst, ‖ There is no hope. No, for I haue loued strangers, and after them will I goe.
26 As the theefe is ashamed, when he is found: so is the house of Israel ashamed, they, their Kings, their Princes, and their Priests, and their Prophets,
27 Saying to a stocke; Thou *art* my father, and to a stone, Thou hast ‖ brought me foorth: for they haue turned † their backe vnto me, and not their face: but in the time of their * trouble, they will say, Arise, and saue vs.
28 But where *are* thy gods that thou hast made thee? let them arise, if they * can saue thee in the time of thy † trouble: for * *according* to the number of thy cities, are thy gods, O Iudah.
29 Wherefore will ye plead with me? ye all haue transgressed against me, saith the LORD.
30 In vaine haue I * smitten your children, they receiued no correction: your owne sword hath * deuoured your Prophets, like a destroying lyon.
31 ¶ O generation, see ye the word of the LORD: * haue I beene a wildernesse vnto Israel? a land of darkenesse? wherefore say my people; † We are lords, we will come no more vnto thee?
32 Can a maid forget her ornaments, *or* a bride her attire? yet my people haue forgotten me dayes without number.
33 Why trimmest thou thy way to seek louethereforе hast thou also taught ỹ wicked ones thy wayes.
34 Also in thy skirts is found the blood of the soules of the poore innocents: I haue not found it by † secret search, but vpon all these.
35 Yet thou sayest, Because I am innocent, surely his anger shall turne from me: behold, I will plead with thee, because thou sayest, I haue not sinned.
36 Why gaddest thou about so much to change thy way? thou also shalt be ashamed of Egypt, as thou wast ashamed of Assyria.
37 Yea, thou shalt goe forth from him, and thine hands vpon thine head: for the LORD hath reiected thy confidences, and thou shalt not prosper in them.

CHAP. III.

1 *Gods great mercy in Iudahs vile whoredome. 6 Iudah is worse then Israel: 12 The promises of the Gospel to the penitent. 20 Israel reproued, and called by God, maketh a solemne confession of their sinnes.*

THey † say, If a man put away his wife, and she goe from him, and become another mans, * shall he returne vnto her againe? shall not that land bee greatly polluted? but thou hast played the harlot with many louers, yet returne againe to mee, saith the LORD.
2 Lift vp thine eyes to the high places, and see where thou hast not beene lien with, in the wayes hast thou sate for them, as the Arabian in the wildernesse, and thou hast polluted the land with thy whoredomes and with thy wickednesse.
3 Therefore the * showers haue been withholden, and there hath beene no latter raine, and thou hadst oft

* Iob 9.30.
‖ *Or,* O swift Dromedary
‖ *Or,* O wild asse, &c.
† *Hebr.* taught.
† *Heb.* the desire of her heart.
‖ *Or,* ye worship it.
Or, in the caue de-
priuate
‖ *Or,* begotten me
† *Heb.* the hinder-part of the neck.
* Isay 26. 16.
* Isay 45. 20.
† *Hebr.* euill.
* Chap. 11.13.
* Isa. 9.19. chap. 5.3.
* Matt. 23 29, &c.
* Chap. 2.5.
† *Hebr.* we haue dominion.
† *Hebr.* digging.

† *Hebr.* saying.
* Deut. 24.4.

* Deut. 28.24. ch. 9.12.

* Chap. 6.15. hadd'est a * whores forehead, thou refusedst to be ashamed.

4 Wilt thou not from this time cry vnto mee, My father, thou *art* the guide of my youth?

5 Will hee reserue *his anger* for euer? will hee keepe *it* to the end? Behold, thou hast spoken and done euill things as thou couldest.

6 ¶ The LORD said also vnto me in the dayes of Iosiah the King, Hast thou seene that which backsliding Israel hath done? thee is *gone vp vpon
* Chap. 3.20. euery hie mountaine, and vnder euery greene tree, and there hath played the harlot.

7 And I said after shee had done all these things; Turne thou vnto me; but she returned not, and her treacherous sister Iudah saw *it*.

8 And I saw, when for all the causes whereby backsliding Israel committed adultery, I had put her away, and giuen her a bill of diuorce: yet her treacherous sister Iudah feared not, but went and played the harlot also.

‖ Or, fame 9 And it came to passe thorow the ‖ lightnesse of her whoredome, that she defiled the land, and committed adultery with stones and with stockes.

10 And yet for all this, her treacherous sister Iudah hath not turned vnto me with her whole heart, † Heb. in falsehood. but † fainedly, saith the LORD.

11 And the LORD said vnto mee, The backsliding Israel hath iustified her selfe more then treacherous Iudah.

12 ¶ Goe and proclaime these words toward the North, and say, Returne thou backsliding Israel, saith the LORD, *and* I will not cause mine anger to fall vpon you: for I *am* * mercifull, saith the LORD, * Psal. 86.15, & 103.8,9. *and* I will not keepe *anger* for euer.

13 Onely acknowledge thine iniquitie that thou hast transgressed against the LORD thy God, and hast scattered thy wayes to the strangers vnder euery greene tree, and yee haue not obeyed my voyce, saith the LORD.

14 Turne, O backesliding children, saith the LORD, for I am married vnto you, and I will take you one of a citie, and two of a family, and I will bring you to Zion.

15 And I will giue you * Pastours according to * Chap. 23.4. mine heart, which shall feed you with knowledge and vnderstanding.

16 And it shall come to passe, when yee be multiplied and increased in the land, in those dayes, saith the LORD, they shall say no more, The Arke of the Couenant of the LORD: neither shall it † come † Heb. come vp on the heart. to minde, neither shall they remember it, neither shall they visite *it*, neither shall ‖ *that* bee done any more.

‖ Or, it be magnified 17 At that time they shall call Ierusalem, The Throne of the LORD, and all the nations shall be gathered vnto it, to the Name of the LORD to Ierusalem: neither shall they walke any more after ‖ Or, stubbornesse. the ‖ imagination of their euill heart.

‖ Or, to ‖ Or, caused your fathers to possesse. 18 In those dayes the house of Iudah shall walke ‖ with the house of Israel, and they shall come together out of the land of the North, to the land that I haue ‖ giuen for an inheritance vnto your fathers.

† Heb. land of desire. 19 But I said, How shall I put thee among the children, and giue thee a † pleasant land, a goodly † heritage of the hostes of nations? and I said, Thou shalt call me, My father, and shalt not turne † Heb. from after me. away † from me.

† Heb. friend. 20 ¶ Surely, *as* a wife treacherously departeth from her † husband, so haue you dealt treacherously with me, O house of Israel, saith the LORD.

21 A voyce was heard vpon the high places, weeping *and* supplications of the children of Israel: for they haue peruerted their way, *and* they haue forgotten the LORD their God.

22 * Returne ye backesliding children, *and* I will * Or, heale your backeslidings: Behold, wee come vnto thee, for thou *art* the LORD our God.

23 Truly in vaine *is* saluation hoped for from the hils, *and from* the multitude of mountaines: truely in the LORD our God *is* the saluation of Israel.

24 For shame hath deuoured the labour of our fathers from our youth: their flocks and their herds, their sonnes and their daughters.

25 We lie downe in our shame, and our confusion couereth vs: for wee haue sinned against the LORD our God, we and our fathers from our youth euen vnto this day, and haue not obeyed the voyce of the LORD our God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 God calleth Israel by his promise. 3 He exhorteth Iudah to repentance by seuerall iudgements. 19 A grieuous lamentation for the miseries of Iudah.

IF thou wilt returne, O Israel, saith the LORD, * returne vnto mee: and if thou wilt put away * Ioel 2.12. thine abominations out of my sight, then shalt thou not remoue.

2 And thou shalt sweare, the LORD liueth in Trueth, in Iudgement, and in Righteousnesse, and the nations shall blesse themselues in him, and in * 2. Cor. 10.17. him shall they * glory.

3 ¶ For thus saith the LORD to the men of Iudah and Ierusalem, Breake vp your fallow ground, and sow not among thornes:

4 Circumcise your selues to the LORD, and take away the foreskins of your heart, ye men of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem, lest my fury come forth like fire, and burne that none can quench *it*, because of the euill of your doings.

5 Declare yee in Iudah, and publish in Ierusalem, and say, Blow yee the trumpet in the land: cry, gather together, and say, Assemble your selues, and let vs goe into the defenced cities.

6 Set vp the standards towardes Zion: ‖ retire, ‖ Or, stand not: for I will bring euill from the * North, and a great † destruction. * Chap. 1.13,14,15. ch. 6.1. † Heb. breaking.

7 The lion is come vp from his thicket, and the * Chap. 6.26. destroyer of the Gentiles is on his way: hee is gone forth from his place to make thy land desolate, *and* thy cities shall be laid waste, without an inhabitant.

8 For this * gird you with sackecloth, lament, and howle: for the fierce anger of the LORD is not turned backe from vs.

9 And it shall come to passe at that day, saith the LORD, that the heart of the King shall perish, and the heart of the Princes: and the Priests shall be astonished, and the Prophets shall wonder.

10 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, surely thou hast greatly deceiued this people, and Ierusalem, saying, Ye shall haue peace, whereas the sword reacheth vnto the soule.

11 At that time shall it be said to this people, and to Ierusalem, A dry wind of the high places in the wildernesse toward the daughter of my people, not to fanne nor to cleanse,

12 *Euen* ‖ a full winde from those *places* shall ‖ Or, of a fuller more than those come vnto me: now also will I † giue sentence against them.

13 Behold, hee shall come vp as cloudes, and his † Heb. swifter than Eagles. chariots *shall be* as a whirlewinde, his horses are swifter then Eagles: woe vnto vs, for we are spoiled.

14 O Ierusalem, * wash thine heart from wicked- * Isa. 1.16. nesse, that thou maist be saued: how long shall thy vaine thoughts lodge within thee?

15 For

15 For a voyce declareth * from Dan, and publisheth affliction from mount Ephraim.

16 Make ye mention to the nations, behold, publish against Ierusalem, *that* watchers come from a farre country, and giue out their voyce against the cities of Iudah.

17 As keepers of a field are they against her round about, because she hath been rebellious against me, saith the LORD.

18 *Thy way and thy doings haue procured these things vnto thee; this *is* thy wickednes, because it is bitter, because it reacheth vnto thine heart.

19 ¶ My * bowels, my bowels, I am pained at my very heart, † my heart maketh a noise in me, I cannot hold my peace, because thou hast heard, O my soule, the sound of the trompet, the alarme of war.

20 Destruction vpon destruction is cried, for the whole land is spoiled: suddenly are my tents spoiled, *and* my curtaines in a moment.

21 How long shall I see the standard, *and* heare the sound of the trumpet?

22 For my people *is* foolish, they haue not known me, they are sottish children, and they haue none vnderstanding: they are wise to doe euill, but to doe good they haue no knowledge.

23 I beheld the earth, and loe, it *was* without forme and voyd: and the heauens, and they *had* no light.

24 I beheld the mountaines, and loe, they trembled, and all the hils moued lightly.

25 I beheld, and loe, *there was* no man, and all the birds of the heauens were fled.

26 I beheld, and loe, the fruitfull place *was* a wildernesse, and all the cities thereof were broken downe at the presence of the LORD, *and* by his fierce anger.

27 For thus hath the LORD said, The whole land shall be desolate; *yet will I not make a full end.

28 For this shall the earth mourne, and the heauens aboue be blacke: because I haue spoken *it*, I haue purposed *it*, and will not repent, neither will I turne backe from it.

29 The whole citie shall flee for the noise of the horsemen, and bowmen, they shall goe into thickets, and climbe vp vpon the rockes: euery city shall be forsaken, and not a man dwell therein.

30 And when thou art spoyled, what wilt thou doe? though thou clothest thy selfe with crimson, though thou deckest thee with ornaments of gold, though thou rentest thy † face with painting, in vaine shalt thou make thy selfe faire, thy louers will despise thee, they will seeke thy life.

31 For I haue heard a voice as of a woman in trauell, *and* the anguish as of her that bringeth foorth her first child, the voyce of the daughter of Zion, *that* bewaileth her selfe, *that* spreadeth her hands, *saying*, Woe *is* me now, for my soule is wearied because of murderers.

CHAP. V.

1 The iudgements of God vpon the Iewes, for their peruersnesse, 7 for their adultery: 10 for their impiety: 19 for their contempt of God: 25 and for their great corruption in the ciuill state: 30 and Ecclesiasticall.

RVnne ye to and fro thorow the streets of Ierusalem, and see now, and know, and seeke in the broad places thereof, if ye can finde a man, if there be any that executeth iudgement, that seeketh the trueth, and I will pardon it.

2 And though they say, The LORD liueth, surely they sweare falsely.

3 O LORD, *are* not thine eyes vpon the trueth? thou hast * stricken them, but they haue not grieued; thou hast consumed them, *but* they haue refused to receiue correction: they haue made their faces harder then a rocke, they haue refused to returne.

4 Therefore I said, Surely these *are* poore, they are foolish: for they know not the way of the LORD *nor* the iudgement of their God.

5 I will get me vnto the great men, and will speake vnto them, for they haue knowen the way of the LORD, *and* the iudgement of their God: but these haue altogether broken the yoke, *and* burst the bonds.

6 Wherefore a lyon out of the forrest shall slay them, *and* a wolfe of the ‖ euenings shall spoyle them, a leopard shall watch ouer their cities: euery one that goeth out thence shall be torne in pieces, because their transgressions are many, *and* their backslidings † are increased.

7 ¶ How shall I pardon thee for this? thy children haue forsaken me, and sworne by them *that are* no gods: when I had fed them to the full, they then committed adultery, and assembled themselues by troupes in the harlots houses:

8 * They were as fed horses in the morning, euery one neighed after his neighbours wife.

9 Shall I not visit for these things saith the LORD, and shall not my soule be auenged on such a nation as this?

10 ¶ Goe ye vp vpon her walles and destroy, but make not a full end: take away her battlements, for they *are* not the LORDS.

11 For the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah haue dealt very treacherously against me, saith the LORD.

12 They haue belied the LORD, and said, *It is* not he * neither shall euill come vpon vs, neither shall we see sword nor famine.

13 And the Prophets shall become winde, and the word *is* not in them: thus shall it be done vnto them.

14 Wherefore thus saith the LORD God of hostes, Because ye speake this word, behold I will make my words in thy mouth * fire, and this people wood and it shall deuoure them.

15 Loe, I will bring a * nation vpon you from far, O house of Israel, saith the LORD: it *is* a mighty nation, it *is* an ancient nation, a nation whose language thou knowest not, neither vnderstandest what they say.

16 Their quiuer *is* as an open sepulchre, they *are* all mighty men.

17 And they shall eate vp thine * harueſt, and thy bread, *which* thy sons and thy daughters should eate: they shall eate vp thy flockes and thy heards: they shall eate vp thy vines and thy figtrees: they shall impouerish thy fenced cities, wherein thou trustedst, with the sword.

18 Neuertheleſſe, in those dayes, saith the LORD, I * will not make a full end with you.

19 ¶ And it shall come to passe when ye shall say, * wherefore doth the LORD our God all these things vnto vs? then shalt thou answere them, Like as ye haue forsaken me, and serued strange gods in your land, so shall ye serue strangers in a land *that is* not yours.

20 Declare this in the house of Iacob, and publish it in Iudah, saying,

21 Heare now this, O * foolish people, and without † vnderstanding, which haue eyes and see not, which haue eares, and heare not.

22 Feare ye not me, saith the LORD? will ye not tremble

*Esay. 9.13. chap 2.30

‖ Or, desarts.

† Heb are strong.

* Ezek. 22.12.

* Esay 28.15.

* Chap. 1.9. * Deut. 28.49. chap. 6.23 and 6.22.

* Leuit. 26.16. deut. 28. 31.33.

* Chap 4.27 * Chap. 16.10. and 13.22. * Isa. 6.9 matth. 13. 14.26.28. 36. rom. 11.8. iohn 12.40.

† Heb. hears,

tremble at my presence, which haue placed the sand for the * bound of the Sea, by a perpetuall decree that it cannot passe it: and though the waues thereof tosse themselues, yet can they not preuaile, though they roare, yet can they not passe ouer it?

23 But this people hath a reuolting, and a rebellious heart: they are reuolted and gone.

24 Neither say they in their heart; Let vs now feare the LORD our God that giueth raine, both the * former and the latter in his season: he reserueth vnto vs the appointed weekes of the harueſt.

25 ¶ Your iniquities haue turned away these things, and your sins haue withholden good things from you.

26 For among my people are found wicked men: ‖ they lay waite as he that setteth snares, they set a trap, they catch men.

27 As a ‖ cage *is* full of birds, so are their houses full of deceit: therefore they are become great, and waxen rich.

28 They are waxen * fat, they shine: yea, they ouerpasse the deeds of the wicked: they iudge not * the cause, the cause of the fatherlesse, yet they prosper, and the right of the needy doe they not iudge.

29 Shall I not visite for these things, saith the LORD? shall not my soule be auenged on such a nation as this?

30 ¶ A wonderfull and horrible thing is committed in the land.

31 The Prophets prophesie * falsely, and the Priests ‖ beare rule by their meanes, and my people loue *to haue it so*: and what will ye doe in the end thereof?

CHAP. VI.

1 The enemies sent vnto Iudah, 4 encourage themselues: 6 God setteth them on worke, because of their sins. 9 The Prophet lamenteth the iudgements of God, because of their sins. 18 He proclaimeth Gods wrath. 26. He calleth the people to mourne for the iudgement vpon their sins.

O Ye children of Beniamin, gather your selues to flee out of the middest of Ierusalem, and blow the trumpet in Tekoa, and set vp a signe of fire in Beth-haccerem: for euill appeareth out of the North, and great destruction.

2 I haue likened the daughter of Zion to a ‖ comely and delicate *woman*.

3 The shepheards with their flockes shall come vnto her: they shall pitch *their* tents against her round about: they shall feed euery one in his place.

4 Prepare ye war against her, arise, and let vs goe vp at noone: woe vnto vs, for the day goeth away: for the shadowes of the euening are stretched out.

5 Arise, and let vs goe by night, and let vs destroy her palaces.

6 ¶ For thus hath the LORD of hostes said, Hew ye downe trees, and ‖ cast a mount against Ierusalem: this is the city to be visited, she *is* wholly oppression in the midst of her.

7 * As a fountaine casteth out her waters, so she casteth out her wickednesse: violence and spoile is heard in her, before me continually *is* griefe and wounds.

8 Be thou instructed, O Ierusalem, lest my soule † depart from thee: lest I make thee desolate, a land not inhabited.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hostes; They shall throughly gleane the remnant of Israel as a vine: turne backe thine hand as a grape-gatherer into the baskets.

10 To whom shall I speake and giue warning, that they may heare? Behold, *their* * eare *is* vncircumcised, and they cannot hearken: behold, the word of the LORD is vnto them a reproach: they haue no delight in it.

11 Therefore I am full of the fury of the LORD; I am weary with holding in: I will powre it out vpon the children abroad, and vpon the assembly of young men together: for euen the husband with the wife shall be taken, the aged with *him that is* full of dayes.

12 And their houses shall be turned vnto others, with *their* fields and wiues together: for I will stretch out my hand vpon the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD.

13 For from the least of them, euen to the greatest of them, euery one is giuen to * couetousnesse, and from the Prophet, euen vnto the Priest, euery one dealeth falsely.

14 They haue healed * also the † hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, Peace, peace, when *there is* no peace.

15 Were they * ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore they shall fall among them that fall: at the time that I visite them, they shall be cast downe, saith the LORD.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Stand ye in the waies, and see and aske for the * old pathes, * where is the good way, and walke therein, and ye shall find * rest for your soules; but they said, We will not walke *therein*.

17 Also I set watchmen ouer you, *saying*, Hearken to the sound of the trumpet: but they sayd, We will not hearken.

18 Therefore heare ye nations, and know, O Congregation, what *is* among them.

19 Heare, O earth, behold, I will bring euill vpon this people, *euen* the fruit of their thoughts, because they haue not hearkened vnto my words, nor to my law, but reiected it.

20 * To what purpose commeth there to me incense from Sheba? and the sweet cane from a farre countrey? your burnt offerings *are* not acceptable, nor your sacrifices sweet vnto me.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will lay stumbling blocks before this people, and the fathers and the sonnes together shall fall vpon them: the neighbour and his friend shall perish.

22 Thus saith the LORD, Behold a people commeth from the * North country, and a great nation shall be raised from the sides of the earth.

23 They shall lay hold on bow and speare: they *are* cruell, and haue no mercy: their voyce roareth like the sea, and they ride vpon horses, set in aray as men for warre against thee, O daughter of Zion.

24 We haue heard the fame thereof, our hands waxe feeble, anguish hath taken hold of vs, *and* paine as of a woman in trauell.

25 Goe not forth into the field, nor walke by the way: for the sword of the enemy, *and* feare *is on* euery side.

26 ¶ O daughter of my people, gird thee * with sackecloth, and wallow thy selfe in ashes: make thee mourning, *as* for an onely soune, most bitter lamentation: for the spoyler shall suddenly come vpon vs.

27 I haue set thee for a tower, *and a* * fortresse among my people: that thou mayest know and try their way:

28 They are all grieuous reuolters, walking with slanders: *they are* * brasse and yron, they are all corrupters.

29 The bellowes are burnt, the lead is consumed of

*Iob.38. 10,11. Pſa. 104.9.

*Deut. 11.14.

‖ *Or, they lie in wait.*

‖ *Or, coupe.*

*Deut. 32.15.

*Iſa.1.23. Ezech.7.10

‖ *Or, astonishment and hissings.*

*Chap. 14.18 & 23.25,26 Ezek.13.6

‖ *Or, take into their hands.*

‖ *Or, dwel as home.*

‖ *Or, powre out the engine of shot.*

*Eſay 57 20.

† *Hebr. be loosed, or disiointed.*

*Chap. 7.26.

*Iſa.56. 11.chap. 8.10.

* Chap. 8.11.Ezek. 13.10.

† *Hebr. brasse.*

* Chap. 3.3 and 12.10.

* *Iſa.8. 20.*

m.Mat. 11.4. luk.16. 31.

* Matt. 11.29.

* Iſa. 1.11. amos 5.21.

6.6.8.

* Chap. 5.15. 50.41.

* Chap. 4.8. 48.45.

* Chap. 15.21.

* Ezek. 22.18.

of the fire: the founder melteth in vaine: for the wicked are not plucked away.

30 *¶ Reprobate siluer shall men call them, because the LORD hath reiected them.

CHAP. VII.

1 Jeremiah is sent to call for true repentance, to preuent the Iewes captiuity. 8 He reiecteth their vaine confidence, 12 by the example of Shiloh. 17 (He threatneth them for their idolatry) 21 He reiecteth the sacrifices of the disobedient 29 He exhorteth to mourne for their abominations in Tophet, 32 and the iudgements for the same.

THE word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD saying,

2 Stand in the gates of the LORDS house, and proclaime there this word, and say, Heare the word of the LORD, all ye of Iudah, that enter in at these gates to worship the LORD.

3 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, * Amend your wayes, and your doings, and I will cause you to dwell in this place.

4 Trust ye not in lying words, saying, The Temple of the LORD, The Temple of the LORD, the Temple of the LORD *are* these.

5 For if ye throughly amend your wayes, and your doings, if you throughly execute iudgement betweene a man and his neighbour:

6 If ye oppresse not the stranger, the fatherlesse, and the widow, and shed not innocent blood in this place, neither walke after other gods to your hurt:

7 Then will I cause you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gaue to your fathers, for euer and euer.

8 ¶ Behold, ye trust in lying words, that cannot profite.

9 Will ye steale, murder, and commit adultery, and sweare falsely, and burne incense vnto Baal, and walke after other gods, whom ye know not;

10 And come and stand before me in this house, † which is called by my Name, and say, We are deliuered to doe all these abominations?

11 Is *this house, which is called by my Name, become a * den of robbers in your eyes? behold euen I haue seene it, saith the LORD.

12 But goe ye now vnto my place which was in Shiloh, where I set my Name at the first, and see * what I did to it, for the wickednesse of my people Israel.

13 And now because ye haue done all these works saith the LORD, and I spake vnto you, rising vp early and speaking, but ye heard not, and I * called you, but ye answered not:

14 Therefore will I doe vnto this house, which is called by my Name, wherein ye trust, and vnto the place which I gaue to you, and to your fathers, as I haue done to * Shiloh.

15 And I will cast you out of my sight, as I haue cast out all your brethren, *euen* the whole seed of Ephraim.

16 Therefore * pray not thou for this people, neither lift vp cry nor prayer for them, neither make intercession to me, for I will not heare thee.

17 ¶ Seest thou not what they doe in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem?

18 The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead their dough to make cakes to the ‖ queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto other gods, that they may prouoke me to anger.

19 Doe they prouoke me to anger, saith the LORD doe they not *prouoke* themselues to the confusion of their owne faces?

20 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, mine anger and my fury shall be powred out vpon this place vpon man, and vpon beast, and vpon the trees of the field, and vpon the fruit of the ground, and it shall burne, and shall not be quenched.

21 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, * put your burnt offerings vnto your sacrifices, and eate flesh.

22 For I spake not vnto your fathers, nor commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, † concerning burnt offerings, or sacrifices:

23 But this thing commanded I them, saying, obey my voyce, * and I will be your God, and ye shall be my people: and walke ye in all the wayes that I haue commanded you, that it may be well vnto you.

24 But they hearkened not, nor enclined their eare but walked in the counsels, *and* in the ‖ imagination of their euill heart, and † went backeward and not forward.

25 Since the day that your fathers came forth out of the land of Egypt vnto this day, I haue euen * sent vnto you all my seruants the Prophets, dayly rising vp early, and sending *them*.

26 Yet they hearkened not vnto me, nor enclined their eare, but * hardened their necke, they did worse then their fathers.

27 Therefore thou shalt speake all these words vnto them, but they will not hearken vnto thee: thou shalt also call vnto them, but they will not answere thee.

28 But thou shalt say vnto them, This *is* a nation that obeyeth not the voyce of the LORD their God, nor receiueth ‖ correction: trueth is perished, and is cut off from their mouth.

29 ¶ Cut off thine haire, *O Ierusalem*, and cast it away, and take vp a lamentation on high places, for the LORD hath reiected and forsaken the generation of his wrath.

30 For the children of Iudah haue done euill in my sight, saith the LORD: they haue set their abomination in the house which is called by my Name to pollute it.

31 And they haue built the * high places of Tophet, which *is* in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to burne their sons and their daughters in the fire, which I commanded *them* not, neither † came it into my heart.

32 ¶ Therefore behold, the dayes * come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter: for they shall bury in Tophet, till there be no place.

33 And the * carkeises of this people shall be meat for the foules of the heauen, and for the beasts of the earth, and none shall fray *them* away.

34 Then will I cause to cease from the * cities of Iudah, and from the streets of Ierusalem, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladnesse, the voice of the bridegroome, and the voice of the bride: for the land shall be desolate.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The calamitie of the Iewes both dead and aliue. 4 He vpbraideth their foolish and shamelesse impenitencie. 13 He sheweth their grieuous iudgements, 18 and bewaileth their desperate estate.

AT that time saith the LORD, they shall bring out the bones of the Kings of Iudah, and the bones of his Princes, and the bones of the Priests, and the bones of the Prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Ierusalem out of their graues,

2 And

---

* Isa. 1.11 chap. 6.20 amos 5.22
† Heb. concerning the matter of
* Deut. 6.3.
* Exod. 19.5 Ieuit. 26. 12.
‖ Or, stubbornesse.
† Heb. were.
* 1. Chro 36 15.
* Chap. 26. 12.
‖ Or, instruction.
* 2. Kings 23.10 chap. 19.5
† Heb. came it vpon my heart.
* Chap. 19.6
* Chap. 32 20. & 36 4. psal. 79. 2.
* Isa. 24.7 chap. 16.9. & 25.10 & 33.11. apoc. 18.23 & 22.15

2 And they shall spread them before the Sun, and the Moone, and all the hoste of heauen whom they haue loued, and whom they haue serued, and after whom they haue walked, & whom they haue sought and whom they haue worshipped, they shall not bee gathered, nor be buried, they shall be for dung vpon the face of the earth.

3 And death shall be chosen rather then life, by all the residue of them that remaine of this euill family, which remaine in all the places whither I haue driuen them, saith the LORD of hostes:

4 ¶ Moreouer, thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD, Shall they fall, and not arise? shall he turne away, and not returne?

5 Why *then* is this people of Ierusalem slidden backe, by a perpetuall backesliding? they hold fast deceit, they refuse to returne.

6 I hearkened, and heard, *but* they spake not aright: no man repenteth him of his wickednes, saying, What haue I done? euery one turned to his course, as the horse rusheth into the battell.

7 Yea the *storke in the heauen knoweth her appointed times, and the turtle, and the crane, and the swallow obserue the time of their comming, but my people know not the iudgement of the LORD.

8 How doe ye say, We *are* wise, and the Law of the LORD *is* with vs? Loe, ‖ Certainely in vaine made he it, the pen of the Scribes is in vaine.

9 The * ‖ wise men are ashamed, they are dismayed and taken: loe, they haue reiected the word of the LORD, and † what wisedome *is* in them?

10 Therefore will I giue their wiues vnto others, *and* their fields to them that shall inherite them: for euery one from the least euen vnto the greatest, is giuen to couetousnesse, from the Prophet euen vnto the Priest, * euery one dealeth falsely.

11 For they haue * healed the hurt of the daughter of my people lightly, saying, * Peace, peace, when *there is* no peace.

12 Were they * ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore shall they fall among them that fall, in the time of their visitation they shall be cast downe saith the LORD.

13 ¶ ‖ I will surely consume them, saith the LORD *there shall be* no grapes * on the vine, nor figges on the * figtree, and the leafe shall fade, and *the things that* I haue giuen them, shall passe away from them.

14 Why doe we sit still? assemble your selues, and let vs enter into the defenced cities, and let vs be silent there: for the LORD our God hath put vs to silence, and giuen vs *waters of ‖ gall to drink, because we haue sinned against the LORD.

15 We * looked for peace, but no good *came: and* for a time of health, and behold trouble.

16 The snorting of his horses was heard from * Dan: the whole land trembled at the sound of the neighing of his strong ones; for they are come, and haue deuoured the land, and all that is in it, the city and those that dwell therein.

17 For behold, I will send serpents, cockatrices among you, which *will* not be * charmed, and they shall bite you, saith the LORD.

18 ¶ *When* I would comfort my selfe against sorrow, my heart *is* faint † in me.

19 Behold the voyce of the cry of the daughter of my people, † because of them that dwell in a farre countrey; *Is* not the LORD in Zion? *is* not her king in her? why haue they prouoked me to anger with their grauen images, *and* with strange vanities?

20 The harueſt is past, the Summer is ended, and we are not saued.

21 For the hurt of the daughter of my people am I hurt, I am blacke: astonishment hath taken hold on me.

22 *Is there* no * balme in Gilead? *is there* no Physitian there? why then is not the health of the daughter of my people † recouered?

CHAP. IX.

1 *Ieremiah lamentith the Iewes for their manifold sinnes.* 9 *and for their iudgement.* 12 *Disobedience is the cause of their calamity.* 17 *He exhorteth to mourne for their destruction.* 23 *And to trust not in themselues, but in God.* 25 *He threatneth both Iewes and Gentiles.*

OH † that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountaine of teares, that I might weep day & night, for the slaine of the daughter of my people.

2 O that I had in the wildernesse a lodging place of wayfaring men, that I might leaue my people, and goe from them: for they *be* all adulterers an assembly of treacherous men.

3 And they bend their tongue *like* their bow *for* lies: but they are not valiant for the truth vpon the earth; for they proceede from euill to euill, and they know not me, saith the LORD.

4 * Take ye heed euery one of his ‖ neighbour, and trust ye not in any brother: for euery brother will vtterly supplant, and euery neighbour will walke with slanders.

5 And they will deceiue euery one his neighbour, and will not speake the truth: they haue taught their tongue to speake lies, *and* weary themselues to commit iniquity.

6 Thine habitation *is* in the middest of deceit, through deceit they refuse to know me, saith the LORD.

7 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes; Behold, I will melt them, and try them: for how shall I doe for the daughter of my people?

8 Their * tongue is *as* an arrow shot out, it speaketh *deceit: * one speaketh peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, but † in his heart he layeth ‖ his waite.

9 ¶ * Shall I not visit them for these things, saith the LORD? Shall not my soule be auenged on such a nation as this?

10 For the mountaines will I take vp a weeping and wailing, and for the ‖ habitations of the wildernesse a lamentation, because they are ‖ burnt vp, so that none can passe through them, neither can men heare the voice of the cattell, † both the foule of the heauens, and the beast are fled, they are gone.

11 And I will make Ierusalem heapes, *and* * a den of dragons, and I will make the cities of Iudah † desolate without an inhabitant.

12 ¶ Who *is* the wise man that may vnderstand this? and *who is he* to whom the mouth of the LORD hath spoken, that he may declare it, for what the land perisheth, *and* is burnt vp like a wildernes that none passeth through?

13 And the LORD saith, because they haue forsaken my law, which I set before them, and haue not obeyed my voyce, neither walked therein;

14 But haue walked after the imagination of their owne heart, and after Baalim, which their fathers caught them:

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Behold, I will feede them, *euen* this people * with wormewood, and giue them water of gall to drinke.

16 I will * scatter them also among the heathen whom

*Isa 28. ‖ Or, the false pen of the Scribes worketh for falshood. * Chap. 8.13. ‖ Or, haue they been ashamed. & † Heb. the wisedome of what thing. *Isa. 56. 11. chap. 6.13. *Chap. 8.14. *Ezek. 13.10. *Chap. 3.3. and 6.15. ‖ Or, in gathering I will consume. *Ier. 5. 1. &c. *Mat. 21 19. luk. 13 6. &c. *Ier. 9. 17. chap. 23. 33. ‖ Or, poison. *Iere. 14.19. *Ier. 4.15 † Heb. the fulnesse thereof. *Psal. 58.5.6. † Heb. vpon. † Hebr. because of the couetousnesse of them that are farre off.

† Heb. who is the man. *Isa. 40. 6. † Heb. head. *Isa. 22. 4. jer. 4. 19. *Chap. 12. 5. & 49. 31. ‖ Or, mischief. * Psal. 120. 2. * Psal. 28. 3. & 62. 4. † Heb. in his neighbour. ‖ Or, friend. ‖ Or, mischief. * Psal. 120. 2. * Psal. 28. 3. & 62. 4. † Heb. in his heart. ‖ Or, friend. * Chap. 5. 9. † Heb. soule. ‖ Heb. habitations of the wilderne. ‖ Heb. kindled. † Heb. from beast. * Chap. 12. 4. * Isa. 34. 13. & 35. 7. † Heb. desolate. * Chap. 8. 14. & 23. 15. * Lam. 3. 15. 19. * Deut. 29. 18. * Chap. 44. 10. 23. * Chap. 31. 18. Lam. 5. 21. * Chap. 8. 19. & 14. 7. 20. * Chap. 5. 15. & 16. 13. Deut. 28. 64. Lam. 4. 20.

whom neither they nor their fathers haue knowne: and I will send a sword after them, till I haue consumed them.

17 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, consider, ye and call for the mourning women that they may come, and send for cunning women that they may come.

18 And let them make haste, and take vp a wailing for vs, that our eyes may runne downe with teares, and our eye-lids gush out with waters.

19 For a voyce of wailing is heard out of Zion, How are we spoiled? wee are greatly confounded, because wee haue forsaken the land, because our dwellings haue cast vs out.

20 Yet heare the word of the LORD, O ye women, and let your eare receiue the word of his mouth, and teach your daughters wailing, and euery one her neighbour lamentation.

21 For death is come vp into her windowes, *and* is entred into our palaces, to cut off the children from without, *and* the yong men from the streets.

22 Speake, Thus saith the LORD, euen the carkeises of men shall fall as dung vpon the open field, and as the handfull after the harueſt man, and none shall gather *them*.

23 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Let not the * wise man glory in his wisedome, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches:

24 But let him that glorieth, glory in this, that he vnderstandeth and knoweth mee, that I *am* the LORD, which exercise louing kindneſſe, iudgement and righteouſneſſe in the earth, for in these things I delight, saith the LORD.

25 ¶ Behold, the daies come, saith the LORD, that I will † punish all them which are circumcised with the vncircumcised.

26 Egypt, and Iudah, and Edom, and the children of Ammon, and Moab, and all that are † in the * vtmost corners that dwell in the wildernesse: for all these nations *are* vncircumcised, and all the house of Israel *are* * vncircumcised in the heart.

CHAP. X.

1 *The vnequall comparison of God and Idoles.* 17 *The Prophet exhorteth to flee from the calamity to come.* 19 *He lamenteth the spoile of the Tabernacle by foolish Pastours.* 23 *He maketh an humble supplication.*

HEare yee the word which the LORD speaketh vnto you, O house of Israel.

2 Thus saith the LORD, Learne not the way of the heathen, and bee not dismayed at the signes of heauen, for the heathen are dismayed at them.

3 For the † customes of the people are vaine: for one cutteth a tree out of the forest (the worke of the hands of the workeman) with the axe.

4 They decke it with siluer and with gold; they fasten it with nailes and with hammers, that it moue not.

5 They *are* vpright as the Palme tree, * but speake not: they must needs be * borne, because they cannot goe: be not afraid of them, for * they cannot doe euill, neither also *is it* in them to doe good.

6 Forasmuch as *there is* none * like vnto thee, O LORD, thou *art* great, & thy Name is great in might.

7 * Who would not feare thee, O King of nations? for ‖ to thee doeth *it* appertaine: forasmuch as among all the wise men of the nations, and in all their kingdomes, *there is* none like vnto thee.

8 But they are † altogether * brutish and foolish: the stocke is a doctrine of vanities.

9 Siluer spread into plates is brought from Tarshish, & gold from Vphaz, the worke of the workeman, and † of the hands of the founder: blew and purple *is* their clothing: they *are* all the worke of cunning men.

10 † But the LORD *is* the † true God, he *is* the liuing God, and an † euerlasting King: at his wrath the earth shall tremble, and the nations shall not be able to abide his indignation.

11 Thus shall yee say vnto them, The gods that haue not made the heauens and the earth, *euen* they shall perish from the earth, and from vnder these heauens.

12 He * hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisedome, and hath stretched out the heauens by his discretion.

13 When he vttereth his voyce, *there is* a ‖ multitude of waters in the heauens, and hee causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth: hee maketh lightnings ‖ with raine, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures.

14 Euery man is ‖ * brutish in *his* knowledge, euery Founder is confounded by the grauen image: for his molten image *is* falshood, and *there is* no breath in them.

15 They *are* vanity, *and* the worke of errours: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

16 * The portion of Iacob *is* not like them: for he is the former of all things, and Israel *is* the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hostes *is* his Name.

17 ¶ Gather vp thy wares out of the land, O † inhabitant of the fortresse.

18 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will fling out the inhabitants of the land at this once, and will distresse them, that they may find *it so*.

19 ¶ Woe is me for my hurt, my wound is grieuous: but I said, Truely this *is* a griefe, and I must beare it.

20 My Tabernacle is spoiled, and all my cordes are broken: my children are gone forth of me, and they *are* not: *there is* none to stretch foorth my tent any more, and to set vp my curtaines.

21 For the Pastours are become brutish, and haue not sought the LORD: therefore they shall not prosper, and all their flockes shall be scattered.

22 Behold, the noise of the bruit is come, and a great commotion out of the * North countrey, to make the cities of Iudah desolate, *and a* * denne of dragons.

23 ¶ O LORD, I know that the * way of man *is* not in himselfe; it *is* not in man that walketh, to direct his steps.

24 O LORD, * correct me, but with iudgement, not in thine angre, least thou † bring me to nothing.

25 * Powre out thy fury vpon the heathen that know thee not, and vpon the families that call not on thy Name: for they haue eaten vp Iacob, and deuoured him, and consumed him, and haue made his habitation desolate.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Jeremiah proclaimeth Gods couenant.* 8 *He rebuketh the Iewes disobeying thereof,* 11 *propheſieth euils to come vpon them,* 18 *and vpon the men of Anathoth, for conſpiring to kill Jeremiah.*

THE word that came to Ieremiah, from the LORD, saying,

2 Heare yee the words of this Couenant, and speake vnto the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem,

3 And say thou vnto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, * Cursed *bee* the man that obeyeth not the words of this Couenant,

4 Which I commanded your fathers in the day *that* I brought them foorth out of the land of

Cor. 1. 20. Cor. 1. 19. Cor. 1. 31. Cor. 1. 29. Cor. 1. 28. Cor. 1. 27. Cor. 1. 26. Cor. 1. 25. Cor. 1. 24. Cor. 1. 23. Cor. 1. 22. Cor. 1. 21. Cor. 1. 20. Cor. 1. 19. Cor. 1. 18. Cor. 1. 17. Cor. 1. 16. Cor. 1. 15. Cor. 1. 14. Cor. 1. 13. Cor. 1. 12. Cor. 1. 11. Cor. 1. 10. Cor. 1. 9. Cor. 1. 8. Cor. 1. 7. Cor. 1. 6. Cor. 1. 5. Cor. 1. 4. Cor. 1. 3. Cor. 1. 2. Cor. 1. 1.

† Hebr. God of truth.
† Hebr. King of eternity.
* Ge. 1. 6. cha 51. 15.
‖ Or, noise.
‖ Or, lightnings.
‖ Or, more brutish then to know.
* Chap. 51. 17, 18.
* Chap. 51. 19
† Hebr. inhabitresse.
* Chap. 1. 15. & 5. 15. & 6. 22.
* Chap. 9. 11.
* Prou. 16. 1. and 20. 24.
* Psal. 6. 1. & 38. 1. Ch. 30. 11.
† Hebr. diminish me.
* Ps. 79. 6.
* Deu. 27. 26. gal. 3. 10.

Egypt, from the yron furnace, saying, * Obey my voyce, and doe them, according to all which I command you, so shall ye be my people, and I will be your God.

5 That I may performe the * oath which I haue sworne vnto your fathers, to giue them a land flowing with milke and hony, as *it is* this day: then answered I, and said, † So be it, O LORD.

9 Then the LORD said vnto me, proclaime all these words in the cities of Iudah and in the streets of Ierusalem, saying, Heare ye the words of this couenant, and doe them.

7 For I earnestly protested vnto your fathers in the day *that* I brought them vp out of the land of Egypt, euen vnto this day, rising early, and protesting, saying, Obey my voyce.

8 Yet they obeyed not, nor inclined their eare: but walked euery one in the ‖ imagination of their euill heart: therefore I wil bring vpon them all the words of this couenant which I commanded *them* to doe; but they did *them* not.

9 And the LORD said vnto me, A conspiracie is found among the men of Iudah, and among the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

10 They are turned backe to the iniquities of their forefathers, which refused to heare my words: and they went after other gods to serue them: the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah haue broken my Couenant which I made with their fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD. Behold, I will bring euill vpon them, which they shall not be able † to escape, and * though they shall cry vnto me, I will not hearken vnto them.

12 Then shall the cities of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem goe, and cry vnto the gods vnto whom they offer incense, but they shall not saue them at all in the time of their † trouble.

13 For *according* to the number of thy * cities, were thy gods, O Iudah, and *according* to the number of the streets of Ierusalem haue ye set vp altars to that † shamefull thing, *euen* altars to burne incense vnto Baal.

14 Therefore * pray not thou for this people, neither lift vp a cry or prayer for them: for I will not heare them in the time that they cry vnto mee for their † trouble.

15 * † What hath my beloued to doe in mine house, *seeing* she hath wrought lewdnesse with many? and the holy flesh is passed from thee? ‖ when thou doest euill, then thou reioycest.

16 The LORD called thy Name, A greene oliue tree, faire, and of goodly fruit: with the noise of a great tumult he hath kindled fire vpon it, and the branches of it are broken.

17 For the LORD of hosts that planted thee, hath pronounced euill against thee, for the euill of the house of Israel, and of the house of Iudah, which they haue done against themselues to prouoke me to anger, in offering incense vnto Baal.

18 ¶ And the LORD hath giuen me knowledge *of it*, and I know *it*, then thou shewedst me their doings.

19 But I *was* like a lambe *or* an oxe *that* is brought to the slaughter, and I knew not that they had deuised deuises against me, *saying*, Let vs destroy † the tree, with the fruit thereof, and let vs cut him off from the land of the liuing, that his name may be no more remembred.

20 But, O LORD of hosts, that iudgest righteously that † tryest the reines and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them, for vnto thee haue I reuealed my cause.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD of the men of Anathoth that seeke thy life, saying, Prophesie not in the Name of the LORD, that thou die not by our hand:

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will † punish them: the yong men shall die by the sword, their sonnes and their daughters shall die by famine.

23 And there shall be no remnant of them, for I wil bring euill vpon the men of Anathoth, *euen* the yeere of their visitation.

CHAP. XII.

1 Ieremiah complaining of the wickeds prosperity by faith seeth their ruine. 5 God admonisheth him of his brethrens treachery against him, 7 and lamenteth his heritage. 14 He promiseth to the penitent returne from captiuity.

RIghteous *art* thou, O LORD, when I plead with thee: ‖ yet let me talke with thee of *thy* iudgments: * wherefore doeth the way of the wicked prosper? *wherefore* are all they happy that deale very treacherously?

2 Thou hast planted them, yea, they haue taken root: † they grow, yea, they bring foorth fruit, thou *art* neere in their mouth, and far from their reines.

3 But thou, O LORD, * knowest me; thou hast seene me, and tryed mine heart † towards thee: pull them out like sheepe for the slaughter, and prepare them for the day of slaughter.

4 How long shall the land mourne, and the herbes of euery field wither, * for the wickednes of them that dwell therein? the beasts are consumed, and the birds, because they said, He shall not see our last end.

5 ¶ If thou hast run with the footmen, and they haue wearied thee, then how canst thou contend with horses? and if in the land of peace *wherein* thou trustedst, *they wearied* thee, then how wilt thou doe in the swelling of Iordan?

6 For euen they * brethren, and the house of thy father, euen they haue dealt treacherously with thee: yea, ‖ they haue called a multitude after thee: beleeue them not, though they speake † faire words vnto thee.

7 ¶ I haue forsaken mine house; I haue left mine heritage: I haue giuen † the dearely beloued of my soule into the hand of her enemies.

8 Mine heritage is vnto mee as a lyon in the forest: it ‖ cryeth out against mee, therefore haue I hated it.

9 Mine heritage *is* vnto mee as a ‖ speckled bird, the birds round about *are* against her; come ye, assemble all the beasts of the field, ‖ come to deuoure.

10 Many Pastours haue destroyed my vineyard, they haue troden my portion vnder foot; they haue made my † pleasant portion a desolate wildernes.

11 They haue made it desolate, *and* being desolate, it mourneth vnto me; the whole land is made desolate, because no man layeth *it* to heart.

12 The spoylers are come vpon all high places through the wildernes: for the sword of the LORD shall deuoure from the *one* end of the land euen to the *other* end of the land: no flesh shall haue peace.

13 They haue * sowne wheate, but shall reape thorns: they haue put themselues to paine, *but* shall not profit: and they shall be ashamed of your reuenues: because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD against all mine euill neighbours, that touch the inheritance, which I haue caused my people Israel to inherite, Behold, I will * plucke them out of their land, and plucke out the house of Iudah from among them.

15 And

15 And it shall come to passe after that I haue plucked them out, I will returne, and haue compassion on them, and will bring againe euery man to his heritage, and euery man to his land.

16 And it shall come to passe, if they will diligently learne the wayes of my people, to sweare by my Name, (The Lord liueth, as they taught my people to sweare by Baal:) Then shall they bee built in the midst of my people.

17 But if they will not * obey, I will vtterly plucke vp, and destroy that nation, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XIII.

1 In the type of a linnen girdle hidden at Euphrates, God prefigureth the destruction of his people. 12 Vnder the parable of the bottles filled with wine, he foretelleth their drunkennesse in misery. 15 He exhorteth to preuent their future iudgements. 22 He sheweth their abominations are the cause thereof.

THus saith the LORD vnto me, Goe, and get thee a linnen girdle, and put it vpon thy loines, and put it not in water.

2 So I got a girdle, according to the word of the LORD, and put it vpon my loynes.

3 And the word of the LORD came vnto me the second time, saying,

4 Take the girdle which thou hast got, which *is* vpon thy loynes, and arise, goe to Euphrates, and hide it there in a hole of the rocke.

5 So I went, and hid it by Euphrates, as the LORD commanded me.

6 And it came to passe after many dayes, that the LORD said vnto me, Arise, goe to Euphrates, and take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there.

7 Then I went to Euphrates, and digged, and tooke the girdle from the place where I had hid it, and behold, the girdle was marred, it was profitable for nothing.

8 Then the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

9 Thus saith the LORD, after this manner will I marre the pride of Iudah, and the great pride of Ierusalem.

10 This euill people which refuse to heare my words, which walke in the ‖ imagination of their heart, and walke after other gods to serue them, and to worship them, shall euen bee as this girdle, which is good for nothing.

11 For as the girdle cleaueth to the loynes of a man, so haue I caused to cleane vnto me the whole house of Israel, and the whole house of Iudah, saith the LORD, that they might be vnto me for a people and for a name, and for a praise, and for a glory: but they would not heare.

12 ¶ Therefore thou shalt speake vnto them this word; Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Euery bottle shall be filled with wine, and they shall say vnto thee; Doe we not certainly know, that euery bottle shall be filled with wine.

13 Then shalt thou say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, euen the Kings that sit vpon Dauids throne, and the Priests, and the Prophets, and all the inhabitants of Ierusalem with drunkennesse.

14 And I will dash them † one against another, euen the fathers and the sonnes together, saith the LORD: I will not pitie, nor spare, nor haue mercy, but destroy them.

15 ¶ Heare ye, and giue eare, be not proud for the LORD hath spoken.

16 Giue glory to the LORD your God before hee cause † darkenesse, and before your feete stumble vpon the darke mountaines, and while ye looke for light, hee turne it into the shadow of death, and make *it* grosse darkenesse.

17 But if yee will not heare it, my soule shall weepe in secret places for *your* pride, & * mine eye shall weepe sore, and runne downe with teares, because the LORDS flocke is caried away captiue. * Lam 1.16. & 2.18.

18 Say vnto the King, and to the queene, Humble your selues, sit downe, for your ‖ principalities shall come downe, *euen* the crowne of your glory.

19 The cities of the South shalbe shut vp, & none shall open *them*: Iudah shalbe caried away captiue all of it, it shall be wholly caried away captiue.

20 Lift vp your eyes, and behold them that come from the North, where is the flocke *that* was giuen thee, thy beautifull flocke?

21 What wilt thou say, when hee shall † punish thee (for thou hast taught them *to be* captaines, *and* as chiefe ouer thee) shall not sorrowes take thee as a woman in trauaile?

22 ¶ And if thou say in thine heart, * Wherefore come these things vpon mee? for the greatnesse of thine iniquitie are thy skirts discouered, *and* thy heeles ‖ made bare. * Chap. 5.19. & 16.10.

23 Can the Ethiopian change his skinne? or the Leopard his spots? *then* may yee also doe good, that are † accustomed to doe euill.

24 Therefore will I scatter them as the stubble that passeth away by the wind of the wilderneſſe.

25 This *is* thy lot, the portion of thy measures from me, saith the LORD, because thou hast forgotten me, and trusted in falsehood.

26 Therefore will I discouer thy skirts vpon thy face, that thy shame may appeare.

27 I haue seene thy adulteries & thy neighings, the lewdnesse of thy whoredomes, *and* thy abominations on the hils in the fields: woe vnto thee, O Ierusalem, wilt thou not be made cleane? † when *shall it* once *be*?

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The grieuous famine, 7 causeth Ieremiah to pray. 10 The Lord will not be entreated for the people. 13 Lying Prophets are no excuse for them. 17 Ieremiah is wounded to complaine for them.

THe word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah concerning the † dearth.

2 Iudah mourneth, and the gates thereof languish, they are blacke vnto the ground, and the cry of Ierusalem is gone vp.

3 And their nobles haue sent their little ones to the waters, they came to the pits *and* found no water, they returned with their vessels empty: they were ashamed and confounded, and couered their heads,

4 Because the ground is chapt, for there was no raine in the earth, the plowmen were ashamed, they couered their heads.

5 Yea, the Hinde also calued in the field, and forsooke it, because there was no grasse.

6 And the wilde asses did stand in the high places, they snuffed vp the winde like dragons: their eyes did faile, because *there was* no grasse.

7 ¶ O LORD, though our iniquities testifie against vs, doe thou *it* for thy Names sake: for our backslidings are many, we haue sinned against thee.

8 O the hope of Israel, the Sauiour thereof in time of trouble, why shouldest thou bee as a stranger in the land, and as a wayfaring man *that* turneth aside to tary for a night?

9 Why shouldest thou bee as a man astonied, as a mighty man *that* cannot saue? yet thou, O LORD *art* in the midst of vs, and wee are called † by thy Name, leaue vs not.

10 ¶ Thus saith the LORD vnto this people, Thus haue they loued to wander, they haue not refrained their feete, therefore the LORD doth not accept them, he will now remember their iniquity, and visite their sinnes.

* Chap. 7.16. and 11.14. exod.32. 10. * Prou. 1.28. isa.1 15. chap. 11.11. eze.8.18. nisc.3.4. † Hebr. peace of vneth. * Chap. 23.21. and 27. 15 and 29.8,9.

11 Then said the LORD vnto me, * Pray not for this people for *their* good

12 * When they fast, I will not heare their crye, and when they offer burnt offering & an oblation, I will not accept them: but I will consume them by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence.

13 ¶ Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, Behold, the Prophets say vnto them, Ye shall not see the sword, neither shall ye haue famine, but I will giue you † assured peace in this place.

14 Then the LORD said vnto me, The Prophets prophesie lies in my Name, * sent them not, neither haue I commanded them, neither spake vnto them: they prophesie vnto you a false vision, and diuination, and a thing of nought, and the deceit of their heart.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the Prophets that prophesie in my Name, and I sent them not, yet they say, Sword and famine shall not be in this land, by sword and famine shall those Prophets be consumed.

16 And the people to whom they prophesie shall be cast out in the streets of Ierusalem, because of the famine, and the sword, and they shall haue none to bury them, their wiues, nor their sonnes, nor their daughters: for I will poure their wickednesse vpon them.

* Lam.1. 16 and 2. 18 chap. 13.17.

17 ¶ Therefore thou shalt say this word vnto them, * Let mine eyes runne downe with teares night and day, and let them not cease for the virgine daughter of my people is broken with a great breach, with a very grieuous blow.

18 If I goe forth into the field, then behold the slaine with the sword; and if I enter into the city, then behold them that are sicke with famine; yea, both the Prophet and the Priest ‖ goe about into a land they know not.

‖ Or, make merchandise against a land, and men acknowledge it not, chap 5.31.

19 Hast thou vtterly reiected Iudah? hath thy soule loathed Zion? why hast thou smitten vs, and *there is* no healing for vs? * wee looked for peace, and *there is* no good; and for the time of healing, and behold, trouble.

20 We acknowledge, O LORD, our wickednesse, and the iniquity of our fathers: for * we haue sinned against thee.

* Chap. 8.15. * Psal. 106.6. dan.9.8.

21 Doe not abhorre *vs*, for thy Names sake, doe not disgrace the throne of thy glory: remember, breake not thy Couenant with vs.

22 Are there any among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cause raine? or can the heauens giue showers? *Are* not thou hee, O LORD our God? therefore wee will wait vpon thee: for thou hast made all these things.

CHAP. XV.

1 The vtter reiection and manifold iudgements of the Iewes. 10 Ieremiah complaining of their spight, requireth a promise for himselfe, 12 and a threatning for them. 15 He prayeth, 19 and receiueth a gracious promise.

* Ezek. 14.14. * Exod. 32.14. * 1. Sam. 7.9. * Chap. 43.11. zac.11.9

THen said the LORD vnto me, * Though * Moses and * Samuel stood before mee, *yet* my mind *could* not *bee* toward this people: cast *them* out of my sight, and let them goe foorth.

2 And it shall come to passe if they say vnto thee, Whither shall we goe foorth? Then thou shalt tell them, Thus saith the LORD; Such as are for death, to death, & such as *are* for the sword, to the sword; and such as *are* for the famine, to the famine; and such as *are* for the captiuity, to the captiuity.

3 * And I will appoint ouer them foure † kinds, saith the LORD; the sword to slay, and the dogs to teare, and the foules of the heauen, and the beasts of the earth to deuoure and destroy.

* Leuit. 26.16. † Hebr. families. 2 Deut. 28.26. Ier. 34.20. 24.9. * 2. Kin. 21.11. † Hebr. to euil. ‖ Or, what euer. ‖ Or, gastfulnesse. ‖ Or, gastfulnesse. * Amos 8.9. * Iob 8.c. 20.15. ‖ Or, intreate. ‖ Or, for it. * Chap. 17.4. * Deut. 32.22.

4 And † I will cause them to be * remoued into all kingdomes of the earth, because of * Manasseh the sonne of Hezekiah King of Iudah, for that which he did in Ierusalem.

5 For who shall haue pity vpon thee, O Ierusalem? or who shall bemoane thee? or who shall goe aside to aske how thou doest?

6 Thou hast forsaken me, saith the LORD, thou art gone backeward: therefore will I stretch out my hand against thee to destroy thee, I am weary with repenting.

7 And I will fanne them with a fanne in the gates of the land: I will bereaue *them* of ‖ children, I will destroy my people, *sith* they returne not from their wayes.

8 Their widowes are increased to mee aboue the sand of the seas, I haue brought vpon them, ‖ against the mother of the young men, a spoyler at noone day: I haue caused *him* to fall vpon it suddenly, and terrours vpon the city.

9 * She that hath borne seuen languisheth: shee hath giuen vp the ghost: her Sunne is gone downe while it *was* yet day: she hath beene ashamed and confounded, and the r fidue of them will I deliuer to the sword, before their enemies, saith the LORD.

10 ¶ * Woe is me, my mother, that thou hast borne me a man of strife, and a man of contention to the whole earth: I haue neither lent on vsury, nor men haue lent to me on vsury, *yet* euery one of them doth curse me.

11 The LORD said, Verely it shall be well with thy remnant, verely ‖ I will cause the enemy to entreat thee *well* in the time of euill, and in the time of affliction.

12 Shall yron breake the Northren yron and the steele?

13 Thy substance and thy treasures will I giue to the * spoyle without price: and *that* for all thy sinnes euen in all thy borders.

14 And I will make *thee* to passe with thine enemies into a land which thou knowest not: for * a fire is kindled in mine anger *which* shall burne vpon you.

15 ¶ O LORD, thou knowest, remember me, and visite me, and reuenge me of my persecutors. take me not away in thy long suffering: know that for thy sake I haue suffered reboke.

16 Thy words were found, and I did * eate them, and thy word was vnto mee the ioy and reioycing of mine h art: for † I am called by thy Name, O LORD God of hostes.

17 I sate not in the assembly of the mockers, nor reioyced: I sate alone because of thy hand, for thou hast filled me with indignation.

18 Why is my * paine perpetuall? and my wound incurable, *which* refuseth to be healed? wilt thou be altogether vnto me as a liar, *and as* waters that † faile?

19 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD; if thou returne, then will I bring thee againe, *and* thou shalt stand before me: & if thou take forth the precious from the vile, thou shalt be as my mouth: let them returne vnto thee, but returne not thou vnto them.

20 And I will make thee vnto this people a fenced braſen ‖ wal, & they shall fight against thee, but they shall not * preuaile against thee: for I *am* with thee to saue thee, and to deliuer thee, saith the LORD.

21 And

21 And I will deliuer thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeeme thee out of the hands of the terrible.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Prophet vnder the types of abstaining from mariage, from house of mourning & feasting, foreshewes the vtter ruine of the Iewes, 10 because they were worse then their fathers. 14 Their returne from captiuity shall be straunger then their deliuerance out of Egypt. 16 God will doubly recompence their Idolatry.

THe word of the LORD came also vnto mee, saying,

2 Thou shalt not take thee a wife, neither shalt thou haue sonnes nor daughters in this place.

3 For thus saith the LORD concerning the sonnes, and concerning the daughters that are borne in this place, & concerning their mothers ỹ bare them, and concerning their fathers ỹ begat them in this land:

4 They shall die of grieuous * deaths, they shall not be * lamented, neither shall they be buried: *but* they shall bee as dung vpon the face of the earth, and they shall bee consumed by the sword, and by famine, and their * carkases shall bee meat for the foules of heauen, and for the beasts of the earth.

5 For thus saith the LORD, Enter not into the house of ‖ mourning, neither goe to lament nor bemoane them: for I haue taken away my peace from this people, saith the LORD, *euen* louing kindnesse and mercies.

6 Both the great and the small shall die in this land: they shall not be buried, neither shall men lament for them, nor cut themselues, nor make themselues bald for them.

7 Neither shall men * ‖ eare *themselues* for them in mourning to comfort them for the dead, neither shall men giue them the cup of consolation to drinke for their father, or for their mother.

8 Thou shalt not also goe into the house of feasting, to sit with them to eat and to drinke.

9 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Behold, * I will cause to cease out of this place in your eyes, and in your daies the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladnesse, the voice of the bridegroome, and the voice of the bride.

10 ¶ And it shall come to passe * when thou shalt shew this people all these words, and they shall say vnto thee, Wherefore hath the LORD pronounced all this great euill against vs, or what is our iniquity? or what is our sinne that wee haue committed against the LORD our God?

11 Then shalt thou say vnto them, Because your fathers haue forsaken me, saith the LORD, and haue walked after other gods, and haue serued them, and haue worshipped them, and haue forsaken me, and haue not kept my Lawes:

12 And ye haue done * worse then your fathers: for behold, ye walk euery one after the ‖ imagination of his euil heart, that they may not hearken vnto me.)

13 * Therefore will I cast you out of this land into a land that ye know not, *neither* ye nor your fathers, and there shall yee serue other gods day and night, where I will not shew you fauour.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, the * dayes come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be said, The LORD liueth, that brought vp the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt;

15 But the LORD liueth, that brought vp the children of Israel from the land of the North, and from all the lands whither hee had driuen them: and I will bring them againe into their land, that I gaue vnto their fathers.

16 ¶ Behold, I will send for many fishers, saith the LORD, and they shall fish them: and after will I send for many hunters, and they shall hunt them from euery mountaine, and from euery hill, and out of the holes of the rockes.

17 For mine * eyes *are* vpon all their waies: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquity hid from mine eyes. * Iob. 34. 21. pro. 5. 21. chap.

18 And first I will recompence their iniquity, and their sinne double, because they haue defiled my land, they haue filled my inheritance with the carkases of their detestable and abominable things. 32. 19.

19 O LORD, my strength and my fortresse, and my refuge in the day of affliction: the Gentiles shall come vnto thee from the ends of the earth, and shall say, Surely our fathers haue inherited lies, vanity, and *things* wherein *there is* no profit.

20 Shall a man make gods vnto himselfe, and * there *are* no gods? * Chap. 2. 11.

21 Therefore behold, I will this once cause them to know: I will cause them to know mine hand and my might, and they shall know that my Name *is* the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The captiuity of Iudah for her sin. 5 Trust in man is cursed, 7 in God, is blessed. 9 The deceitfull heart cannot deceiue God. 12 The saluation of God. 15 The Prophet compla neth of the mockers of his prophesie 19 Hee is sent to renew the Couenant in hallowing the Sabbath.

THe sinne of Iudah *is* written with a * penne of yron, *and* with the † point of a diamond: *it* is grauen vpon the table of their heart, and vpon the hornes of your altars: * Iob. 19. 24. † Hebr. naile.

2 Whilest their children remember their altars, and their * groues by the greene trees vpon the hie hills. * Iudg 3. 7 isa. 1. 29.

3 O my mountaine in the field, * I will giue thy substance, *and* all thy treasures to the spoile, *&* thy high places for sinne, throughout all thy borders. * Chap. 15. 13. † Hebr.

4 And thou † euen thy selfe shalt discontinue *in thy* from thine heritage, that I gaue thee, and I will cause thee to serue thine enemies in the land which thou knowest not: for yee haue kindled a fire in mine anger, *which* shall burne for euer.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; Cursed *be* the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arme, and whose heart departeth from the LORD. * Psal. 2. 12 & 125. 1. pro 16. 20

6 For he shall be like the heath in the desert, and shall not see when good commeth, but shall inhabite the parched places in the wildernesse, in a salt land, and not inhabited. isa. 10. 18.

7 Blessed is the man that trusteth in the LORD, and whose hope the LORD *is*. * Psal. 1. 3

8 For he shall be as a * tree, planted by ỹ waters, ‖ *Or*, and that spreadeth out her roots by the riuer *and feareth*. shall not see when heat commeth, but her leafe shall be greene, and shall not be carefull in the yeare of drought, neither shall cease from yeeld ing fruit. * 2 Sam. 7. psal. 1. ‖ Or, 7. 10 chap

9 ¶ The heart is deceitfull aboue all things, and desperately wicked: who can know it? 20. 12. and 11. 20.

10 I the LORD * search the heart, ‖ I try the reines, *euen* to giue euery man according to his waies, *and* according to the fruit of his doings. * Psal. 7. 9. 26. 2. Reuel. 2. 23. ‖ Or, giueth

11 *As* the partrige sitteth *on* eggs, and hatcheth *which she* not: *so* he that getteth riches and not by right, shall leaue them in the middest of his dates, *& at* his end shall be a foole. *hath not* fourth.

12 ¶ A glorious high throne from the beginning *is* the place of our sanctuary. Psal. 73. 24.

13 O LORD, the hope of Israel, * all that forsake thee shall bee ashamed, and they that depart from me, isa. 1. 28.

me, ſhall be written in the earth, becauſe they haue
* Chap. 2.3. forſaken the LORD the * fountaine of liuing waters.
14 Heale me, O LORD, and I ſhall be healed: ſaue me, and I ſhall be ſaued: for thou *art* my praiſe.
*Iſa.5.19. 15 ¶ Behold, they ſay vnto me, *Where is the word of the LORD? let it come now.
16 As for me, I haue not haſtened from being a
† *Hebr. after the* paſtor to † follow thee, * neither haue I deſired the
woefull day, thou knoweſt: that which came out of
* Chap. my lips was right before thee.
1.4.&c. 17 Be not a terrour vnto me, thou *art* my hope
* Pſal in the day of euill.
35.4 and 18 * Let them be confounded that perſecute me,
40.15. but let not me be confounded: let them be diſmaid,
† *Hebr.* but let not me be diſmaid: bring vpon them the day
breake of euill, and † * deſtroy them with double deſtruction.
them 19 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD vnto me, goe and ſtand
with a in the gate of the children of the people, whereby
double the kings of Iudah come in, and by the which they
breach. goe out, and in all the gates of Ieruſalem,
* Chap. 20 And ſay vnto them, Heare yee the word of the
17.20 LORD, ye kings of Iudah, and all Iudah, and all the
* Nehe. inhabitants of Ieruſalem, ‖ enter in at theſe gates:
13.19. 21 Thus ſaith the LORD, * Take heed to your ſelues, and beare no burden on the Sabbath day, nor
bring it in by the gates of Ieruſalem.
22 Neither carry forth a burden out of your houſes on the Sabbath day, neither doe yee any worke,
* Exod. but hallow ye the Sabbath day, as I * commanded
20.8. and your fathers
24.12. and 23 But they obeyed not, neither inclined their
31.13. &c. eare, but made their necke ſtiffe, that they might
20.12. not heare, nor receiue inſtruction.
24 And it ſhall come to paſſe if ye diligently hearken vnto me, ſaith the LORD, to bring in no burden
thorow the gates of this city on § Sabbath day, but
hallow the Sabbath day, to doe no worke therein.
* Chap. 25 * Then ſhall there enter into the gates of this
31.8. city, Kings and Princes ſitting vpon the throne of
Dauid, riding in charets, and on horſes, they and
their Princes, the men of Iudah and the inhabitants
of Ieruſalem: and this city ſhall remaine for euer.
26 And they ſhall come from the cities of Iudah, and from the places about Ieruſalem, and from the land of Beniamin, and from the plaine, and from the mountaines, and from the South, bringing burnt offerings and ſacrifices, and meat offerings, and incenſe, and bringing ſacrifices of praiſe vnto the houſe of the LORD.
27 But if ye will not hearken vnto me to hallow the Sabbath day, and not to beare a burden, euen entring in at the gates of Ieruſalem on the Sabbath day; then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it ſhal deuoure the palaces of Ieruſalem, and it ſhall not be quenched.

CHAP. XVIII.

‖ *Or, frames or lets power in diſpoſing of nations.* 1 *Vnder the type of a potter is ſhewed Gods alſo-* 11 *Iudgements threatned to Iudah for her ſtrange reuolt.* 18 *Ieremiah prayeth againſt his conſpiratours.*

‖ *Or, that he made, was marred, as clay in the hand of the potter* † *Hebr. returned & made.*

THe word which came to Ieremiah from the LORD, ſaying,
2 Ariſe and goe downe to the potters houſe, and there I will cauſe thee to heare my words.
3 Then I went downe to the potters houſe, and behold, he wrought a worke on the ‖ wheeles.
4 And the veſſell ‖ that hee made of clay, was marred in the hand of the potter; ſo hee † made it
again another veſſell, as ſeemed good to the potter
*Iſa.45.9. to make *it*.
Rom 9.10. 5 Then § word of the LORD came to me, ſaying,
wiſ.15.7. 6 O houſe of Iſrael, * cannot I doe with you as
this potter, ſaith the LORD? Behold, as the clay *is* in the potters hand, ſo *are* ye in mine hand, O houſe of Iſrael.
7 *At what* inſtant I ſhall ſpeake concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdome to * pluck vp, * Chap. 1.10. Ioel. 2.20.
and to pull downe, and to deſtroy *it*.
8 If that nation, againſt whom I haue pronounced, turne from their euill, * I will repent of the euill that I thought to doe vnto them.
9 And *at what* inſtant I ſhall ſpeake concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdome, to build and to plant *it*.
10 If it doe euill in my ſight, that it obey not my voice, then I will repent of the good wherewith I ſaid I would benefit them.
11 ¶ Now therefore goe to, ſpeake to the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I frame euill againſt you: and deuiſe a deuice againſt you: * returne ye now every one from his euill way, and make your waies and your doings good.
12 And they ſaid, There is no hope: but we will walke after our owne deuices, and wee will euery one doe the imaginations of his euill heart.
13 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, * Aſke ye now among the heathen, who hath heard theſe things? The Virgine of Iſrael hath done a very horrible thing.
14 Will a man leaue ‖ the * ſnow of Lebanon *which commeth* from the rocke of the field? or ſhall the cold flowing waters that come from another place, be forſaken?
15 Becauſe my people hath * forgotten me, they haue burnt incenſe to vanity, and they haue cauſed them to ſtumble in their waies, *from* the * ancient paths, to walke in paths in a way not caſt vp,
16 To make their land * deſolate, *and* a perpetuall hiſſing: euery one that paſſeth thereby ſhall be aſtoniſhed and wag his head.
17 I will ſcatter them as with an Eaſt winde before the enemy: I will ſhew them the backe, and not the face in the day of their calamity.
18 ¶ Then ſaid they, Come and let vs deuiſe deuices againſt Ieremiah: * for the law ſhall not periſh from the Prieſt, nor counſell from the wiſe, nor the word from the Prophet: Come and let vs ſmite him ‖ with the tongue, and let vs not giue heede to any of his words.
19 Giue heed to me O LORD, and hearken to the voice of them that contend with me
20 Shall euill be recompenced for good? for they haue digged a pit for my ſoule: remember that I ſtood before thee to ſpeake good for them, *and* to turne away thy wrath from them.
21 Therefore deliuer vp their children to the famine, and † * powre out their *blood* by the force of the ſword, and let their wiues bee bereaued of their children, and *be* widowes, and let their men be put to death, let their young men be ſlaine by the ſword in battell.
22 Let a cry bee heard from their houſes, when thou ſhalt bring a troupe ſuddenly vpon them, for they haue digged a pit to take me, and hid ſnares for my feet.
23 Yet LORD, thou knoweſt all their counſell againſt me † to ſlay *me*: forgiue not their iniquity, neither blot out their ſinne from thy ſight: but let them be ouerthrowne before thee, deale *thus* with them in the time of thine anger.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Vnder the type of breaking a potters veſſell* 6 *foreſhewed the deſolation of the Iewes for their ſinne.*

Then

THus saith the LORD, Goe and get a potters earthen bottell, and take of the ancients of the people, and of the ancients of the Priests.

2 And goe foorth vnto the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, which *is* by the entry of the † East gate, and proclaime there the words that I shall tell thee:

3 And say, Heare ye the word of the LORD, O Kings of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem; Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel; Behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, the which whosoeuer heareth, his eares shall * tingle.

4 Because they haue forsaken mee, and haue estranged this place, and haue burnt incense in it vnto other gods, whom neither they nor their fathers haue knowne, nor the Kings of Iudah, and haue filled this place with the blood of innocents.

5 They haue built also the high places of Baal, to burne their sons with fire, for burnt offerings vnto Baal, * which I commanded not, nor spake *it*, neither came *it* into my mind.

6 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that this place shall no more bee called Tophet, nor the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter.

7 And I will make void the counsell of Iudah and Ierusalem in this place, and I will cause them to fall by the sword before their enemies, and by the hands of them that seeke their liues; and their * carkeises will I giue to bee meat for the foules of the heauen, and for the beasts of the earth.

8 And I wil make this city * desolate, and an hissing: euery one that passeth thereby, shalbe astonished and hisse, because of all the plagues thereof.

9 And I will cause them to eate the * flesh of their sonnes, and the flesh of their daughters, and they shall eate euery one the flesh of his friend in the siege and straitnesse, wherewith their enemies, and they that seeke their liues shall straiten them.

10 Then shalt thou breake the bottle in the sight of the men that goe with thee:

11 And shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Euen so will I breake this people, and this city, as one breaketh a potters vessell that † cannot be made whole againe, and they shall * bury them in Tophet, till there be no place to bury.

12 Thus will I doe vnto this place, saith the LORD, and to the inhabitants thereof, and *euen* make their city as Tophet.

13 And the houses of Ierusalem, and the houses of the Kings of Iudah shall bee defiled as the place of Tophet, because of all the houses vpon whose * rooses they haue burnt incense vnto all the hoste of heauen, and haue powred out drinke offerings vnto other gods.

14 Then came Ieremiah from Tophet, whither the LORD had sent him to propheſie, and hee stood in the court of the LORDS house, and said to all the people,

15 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring vpon this city, and vpon all her townes, all the euill that I haue pronounced against it, because they haue hardened their necks, that they might not heare my words.

CHAP. XX.

1 Pashur smiting Ieremiah, receiueth a new name, and a fearefull doome. 7 Ieremiah complaineth of contempt, 10 of treachery, 14 and of his birth.

NOw Pashur the sonne of * Immer the Priest, who *was* also chiefe gouernour in the house of the LORD, heard that Ieremiah propheſied these things,

2 Then Pashur smote Ieremiah the Prophet, and put him in the stockes that *were* in the high gate of Beniamin, which *was* by the house of the LORD.

3 And it came to passe on the morrow, that Pashur brought foorth Ieremiah out of the stockes. Then said Ieremiah vnto him, The LORD hath not called thy name Pashur, but ‖ Magor-missabib.

4 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will make thee a terrour to thy selfe, and to all thy friends, and they shall fall by the sword of their enemies, and thine eyes shall behold *it*, and I will giue all Iudah into the hand of the King of Babylon, and hee shall carry them captiue into Babylon, and shall slay them with the sword.

5 Moreouer, * I will deliuer all the strength of this city, and all the labours thereof, and all the precious things thereof, and all the treasures of the Kings of Iudah will I giue into the hand of their enemies, which shall spoile them, and take them, and carry them to Babylon.

6 And thou Pashur, and all that dwell in thine house, shall goe into captiuity: and thou shalt come to Babylon, and there thou shalt die, and shalt be buried there, thou and all thy friends to whom thou hast propheſied lies.

7 ¶ O LORD, thou hast deceiued me, and I was ‖ deceiued, thou art stronger then I, and hast preuailed. I am in derision daily, euery one mocketh mee.

8 For since I spake, I cried out, I cried violence and spoile; because the word of the LORD was made a reproach vnto me, and a derision daily.

9 Then I said, I will not make mention of him, nor speake any more in his Name: But his word was in mine heart, as a * burning fire shut vp in my bones, and I was weary with forbearing, and I * could not *stay*.

10 ¶ For I heard the defaming of many, feare on euery side, Report, *say they*, and wee will report it: † all my familiars watched for my halting, *saying*, Peraduenture he will be enticed: and we shall preuaile against him, and wee shall take our reuenge on him.

11 But the LORD *is* with me as a mighty terrible one: * therefore my persecuters shall stumble, and they shall not preuaile; they shall be greatly ashamed, for they shall not prosper, *their* * euerlasting confusion shall neuer be forgotten.

12 But, O LORD of hostes, that * tryest the righteous, *and* seest the reines and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them: for vnto thee haue I opened my cause.

13 Sing vnto the LORD, praise yee the LORD: for hee hath deliuered the soule of the poore from the hand of euill doers.

14 ¶ Cursed *be* the day wherein I was borne: let not the day wherein my mother bare me, be blessed.

15 * Cursed *be* the man who brought tidings to my father saying, A man child is borne vnto thee, making him very glad.

16 And let that man bee as the cities which the LORD * ouerthrew and repented not: and let him heare the cry in the morning, and the shouting at noonetide;

17 Because hee slew mee not from the wombe: or that my mother might haue beene my graue, and her wombe to be alwayes great *with me*.

18 * Wherefore came I foorth out of the wombe to see labour and sorrow, that my dayes should be consumed with shame?

CHAP. XXI.

1 Zedekiah sendeth to Ieremiah to enquire the euent of Nebuchad-rezzars war. 3 Ieremiah foretelleth

Heb. the gate.
1 Sam. 3. 11. 2 King. 21. 12.
Chap. 32. 32.
Cha. 16. & 7. 33. Cha. 18. 16. & 49. 2. & 50. 13 Leuit. 26 29. deut. 28. 53. Lam. 4. 10.
Hebr. shaled.
Chap. 32.
Chap. 32. 29.
1 Chro. 24.
That is, feare round about.
2 Kings 20. 17.
Or, enticed.
Pſa. 39. 3
Iob 32. 18.
Hebr. euery man of my peace.
Chap. 17 18. & 15. 20.
Chap. 23. 40.
Chap. 11. 20. & 17. 10.
Iob 3. 3. cha. 15. 10
Gen. 19. 25.
Iob 3. 10

leth a hard siege and miserable captivity. 8 *He counselleth the people to fall to the Caldeans,* 11 *and vpbraideth the Kings house.*

THe word which came to Ieremiah from the LORD, when King Zedekiah sent vnto him Pashur, the son of Melchiah, and Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the Priest, saying,

2 Enquire, I pray thee, of the LORD for vs (for Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon maketh warre against vs) if so be that the LORD will deale with vs, according to all his wondrous workes, that hee may goe vp from vs.

3 ¶ Then said Ieremiah vnto them; Thus shall ye say to Zedekiah;

4 Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Behold, I will turne backe the weapons of warre that *are* in your hands, wherewith yee fight against the King of Babylon, and against the Caldeans, which besiege you without the wals, and I will assemble them into the midst of this city.

5 And I my selfe will fight against you with an * out-stretched hand, and with a strong arme, euen in anger, and in fury, and in great wrath.

6 And I will smite the inhabitants of this citie, both man and beast: they shall die of a great pestilence.

7 And afterward, saith the LORD, I will deliuer Zedekiah King of Iudah, and his seruants, and the people, and such *as are* left in the city, from the pestilence, from the sword, and from the famine, into the hand of Nebu had-rezzar King of Babylon: and into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of those that seeke their life, and he shall smite them with the edge of the sword: he shall not spare them, neither haue pity, nor haue mercy.

8 ¶ And vnto this people thou shalt say, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I set before you the way of life, and the way of death.

9 He that * abideth in this city, shall die by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth out, and falleth to the Caldeans, that besiege you, hee shall liue, and his life shalbe vnto him * for a prey.

10 For I haue set my face against this citie, for euil, and not for good, saith the LORD: it shalbe giuen into the hand of the King of Babylon, and he shall burne it with fire.

11 ¶ And touching the house of the King of Iudah, *say,* Heare the word of the LORD,

12 O house of Dauid, Thus saith the LORD, * † Execute iudgement in the morning, and deliuer him that is spoiled out of the hand of the oppressor, lest my fury goe out like fire, and burne, that none can quench *it*, because of the euill of your doings.

13 Behold, I *am* against thee, O † inhabitant of the valley, *and* rocke of the plaine, saith the LORD, which say, Who shall come downe against vs? or who shall enter into our habitations?

14 But I will † punish you, according to the * fruit of your doings, saith the LORD: and I will kindle a fire in the forrest thereof, and it shall deuoure all things round about it.

CHAP. XXII

1 *He exhorteth to repentance, with promises and threats.* 10 *The iudgements of Shallum,* 13 *of Iehoiakim,* 20 *and of Coniah.*

THus saith the LORD, Go downe to the house of the King of Iudah, and speake there this word,

2 And say, Heare the word of the LORD, O King of Iudah, that sittest vpon the throne of Dauid, thou and thy seruants, and thy people that enter in by these gates.

3 Thus saith the LORD, * Execute ye iudgement, and righteousnesse, and deliuer the spoiled out of the hand of the oppressour: and doe no wrong, doe no violence to the stranger, the fatherlesse, nor the widow, neither shed innocent blood in this place.

4 For if yee doe these things indeed, * then shall there enter in by the gates of this house, Kings sitting † vpon the throne of Dauid, riding in chariots, and on horses, he, and his seruants, and his people.

5 But if yee will not heare these words, I sweare by my selfe, saith the LORD, that this house shal become a desolation.

6 For thus saith the LORD vnto the Kings house of Iudah, Thou *art* Gilead vnto me, *and* the head of Lebanon: *yet* surely I will make thee a wildernesse, *and* cities *which* are not inhabited.

7 And I will prepare destroyers against thee, euery one with his weapons, and they shall cut downe thy choice Cedars, and cast *them* into the fire.

8 And many nations shall passe by this city, and they shall say euery man to his neighbour, * Wherefore hath the LORD done thus vnto this great city?

9 Then they shall answere, Because they haue forsaken the Couenant of the LORD their God, and worshipped other gods, and serued them.

10 ¶ Weepe yee not for the dead, neither bemoane him, *but* weepe sore for him that goeth away: for he shall returne no more, nor see his natiue country.

11 For thus saith the LORD touching Shallum, the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, which reigned in stead of Iosiah his father, which went forth out of this place: he shall not returne thither any more.

12 But he shall die in the place whither they haue led him captiue, and shall see this land no more.

13 ¶ Woe vnto * him that buildeth his house by vnrighteousnesse, and his chambers by wrong: that vseth his neighbours seruice without wages, and giueth him not for his worke:

14 That saith, I will build me a wide house and † large chambers, and cutteth him out ‖ windowes, and it is sieled with Cedar, and painted with Vermilion.

15 Shalt thou reigne, because thou closest thy selfe in Cedar? did not thy father eat and drinke, and do iudgement & iustice, & then *it was* well with him?

16 He iudged the cause of the poore and needie, then *it was* well *with him*: *was* not this to know me, saith the LORD?

17 But thine eyes and thy heart *are* not but for thy couetousnesse, and for to shed innocent blood, and for oppression, and for ‖ violence to doe *it*.

18 Therefore, thus saith the LORD concerning Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, They shall not lament for him, *saying*, Ah my brother, or ah sister: they shall not lament for him, *saying*, Ah Lord, or ah his glory:

19 He shall be buried with the buriall of an asse, drawne and cast forth beyond ‖ gates of Ierusalem.

20 ¶ Goe vp to Lebanon, and cry, and lift vp thy voice in Bashan, and cry from the passages: for all thy louers are destroyed.

21 I spake vnto thee in thy † prosperity, *but* thou saidest, I will not heare: this *hath bin* thy manner from thy youth, that thou obeyest not my voyce.

22 The wind shall eat vp all thy pastours, and thy louers shall goe into captiuity, surely then shalt thou be ashamed and confounded for all thy wickednesse.

23 O † inhabitant of Lebanon, ‖ makest thy nest in the Cedars, how gracious shalt thou be when pangs come vpon thee, the paine as of a woman in trauel?

24 As I liue, ſaith the LORD, though Coniah the ſon of Iehoiakim king of Iudah *were* the ſignet vpon my right hand, yet would I plucke thee thence:
25 And I will giue thee into § hand of them that ſeeke thy life, & into the hand of *them* whoſe face thou feareſt, euen into § hand of Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon, & into the hand of the Caldeans.
26 And I will caſt thee out, and thy mother that bare thee, into another countrey where ye were not borne, and there ſhall ye die.
27 But vnto the land whereunto they † deſire to returne, thither ſhall they not returne
28 *Is* this man Coniah a deſpiſed broken idole? *is* he a veſſell wherein is no pleaſure? wherefore are they caſt out, hee and his ſeed, and are caſt into a land which they know not?
29 O earth, earth, earth, heare the word of the LORD:
30 Thus ſaith the LORD, Write yee this man childleſſe, a man *that* ſhall not proſper in his dayes, for no man of his ſeed ſhall proſper, ſitting vpon the throne of Dauid, and ruling any more in Iudah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Hee propheſieth a reſtauration of the ſcattered flocke.* 5 *Chriſt ſhall rule and ſaue them.* 9 *Againſt falſe prophets,* 33 *& mockers of the true Prophets.*

WOe * bee vnto the paſtours that deſtroy and ſcatter the ſheepe of my paſture, ſaith the LORD.
2 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, againſt the paſtours that feed my people, Yee haue ſcattered my flocke, and driuen them away, and haue not viſited them: behold, I will viſit vpon you the euill of your doings, ſaith the LORD.
3 And I will gather the remnant of my flocke out of all countreyes whither I haue driuen them, and will bring them againe to their folds, and they ſhall be fruitfull and increaſe.
4 And I will ſet vp * Shepheards ouer them, which ſhall feed them: and they ſhall feare no more, nor bee diſmayed, neither ſhall they be lacking, ſaith the LORD.
5 ¶ Behold, * the daies come, ſaith the LORD, that I will raiſe vnto Dauid a righteous branch, and a King ſhall reigne and proſper, and ſhall execute iudgement and iuſtice in the earth.
6 * In his dayes Iudah ſhall be ſaued, and Iſrael ſhall dwell ſafely: and this *is* his Name whereby hee ſhall bee called, † THE LORD OVR RIGHTEOVSNES.
7 Therefore behold, * the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that they ſhall no more ſay, The LORD liueth, which brought vp the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt:
8 But the LORD liueth which brought vp, and which led the ſeed of the houſe of Iſrael out of the North countrey, and from all countrys whither I haue driuen them, and they ſhall dwell in their owne land.
9 ¶ Mine heart within me is broken, becauſe of the Prophet, all my bones ſhake: I am like a drunken man (and like a man whom wine hath ouercome) becauſe of the LORD, and becauſe of the words of his holineſſe.
10 For the land is full of adulterers: for becauſe of ‖ ſwearing the land mourneth: the pleaſant places of the wildernes are dried vp, and their ‖ courſe is euill, and their force is not right.
11 For both Prophet and Prieſt are profane, yea, in my houſe haue I found their wickedneſſe, ſaith the LORD.
12 Wherefore their way ſhalbe vnto them as ſlipperie *wayes* in the darkeneſſe: they ſhalbe driuen on and fall therein: for I will bring euill vpon them, *euen* the yeere of their viſitation, ſaith the LORD.
13 And I haue ſeene ‖ folly in the Prophets of Samaria: they propheſied in Baal, and cauſed my people Iſrael to erre.
14 I haue ſeene alſo in the Prophets of Ieruſalem ‖ an horrible thing: they commit adultery, and walke in lies: they ſtrengthen alſo the hands of † euill doers, that none doeth returne from his wickedneſſe: they are all of them vnto me as Sodome, and the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah.
15 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes concerning the Prophets, Behold, I will feed them with * wormewood, and make them drinke the water of gall: for from the Prophets of Ieruſalem is ‖ profaneneſſe gone forth into all the land.
16 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Hearken not vnto the words of the Prophets that propheſie vnto you: they make you vaine: they ſpeake a viſion of their owne heart, *and* not out of the mouth of the LORD.
17 They * ſay ſtill vnto them that deſpiſe me, The LORD hath ſaid, Ye ſhall haue peace; and they ſay vnto euery one that walketh after the ‖ imagination of his owne heart, No euill ſhall come vpon you.
18 For who hath ſtood in the counſell of the LORD, and hath perceiued and heard his word? who hath marked his word and heard *it*?
19 Behold, a * whirlewind of the LORD is gone forth in fury, euen a grieuous whirlewind, it ſhall fall grieuouſly vpon the head of the wicked.
20 * The anger of the LORD ſhall not returne vntill he haue executed, and till he haue performed the thoughts of his heart: in the latter dayes yee ſhall conſider it perfectly.
21 * I haue not ſent theſe Prophets, yet they ran: I haue not ſpoken to them, yet they propheſied.
22 But if they had ſtood in my counſell, and had cauſed my people to heare my words, then they ſhould haue turned them from their euill way, and from the euill of their doings.
23 *Am* I a God at hand, ſaith the LORD, and not a God afarre off?
24 Can any * hide himſelfe in ſecret places, that I ſhall not ſee him, ſaith the LORD? doe not I fill heauen and earth, ſaith the LORD?
25 I haue heard what the Prophets ſaid that propheſie lies in my Name, ſaying, I haue dreamed, I haue dreamed.
26 How long ſhall this be in the heart of the Prophets that propheſie lies? yea, *they are* Prophets of the deceit of their owne heart.
27 Which thinke to cauſe my people to * forget my Name by their dreames, which they tell euery man to his neighbour, as their fathers haue forgotten my Name for Baal.
28 The Prophet † that *hath* a dreame, let him tell a dreame, and he that *hath* my word, let him ſpeake my word faithfully: What is the chaffe to the wheat, ſaith the LORD?
29 *Is* not my word like as a fire, ſaith the LORD? and like a hammer *that* breaketh the rocke in peeces?
30 Therefore behold, * I *am* againſt the Prophets, ſaith the LORD, that ſteale my word euery one from his neighbour.
31 Behold, I *am* againſt the Prophets, ſaith the LORD, that ‖ vſe their tongues, and ſay, He ſaith.
32 Behold, I *am* againſt them that propheſie falſe dreames, ſaith the LORD, and doe tell them, & cauſe my people to erre by their lies, and by their lightneſſe,

‖ *Or, an abſurd thing.*
Heb. vnſauoury.
‖ *Or filthineſſe.*
* Iſa. 1. 9.
* Chap. 8. 14. & 9. 15.
‖ *Or, hypocriſie.*
* Chap. 6. 14. & 8. 11. ezek. 13. 10.
‖ *Or, ſtubbornneſſe.*
zech. 10. 2.
‖ *Or, ſecret.*
* Chap. 30. 23. &
* Chap. 30. 24.
* Chap. 14. 14. & 27. 15.
* Pſal. 139. 7 &c. amos 9. 2, 3.
* Iudg. 3. 7. & 8. 33.
† *Heb. with whom is.*
* Deut. 18. 20. chap. 14.
‖ *Or, that ſmoothe their tongues,*

neſſe, yet I ſent them not, nor commanded them: therefore they ſhall not profite this people at all, ſaith the LORD.

33 ¶ And when this people, or the Prophet, or a Prieſt ſhall aſke thee, ſaying, What is the burden of the LORD? thou ſhalt then ſay vnto them, What burden? I will euen forſake you, ſaith the LORD.

34 And as for the Prophet, and the Prieſt, and the people that ſhall ſay, The burden of the LORD, I will euen † punish that man and his houſe.

† Helr. viſite vpon.

35 Thus ſhall ye ſay euery one to his neighbour, and euery one to his brother, What hath the LORD anſwered? and what hath the LORD ſpoken?

36 And the burden of the LORD ſhal ye mention no more: for euery mans word ſhall be his burden: for ye haue peruerted the words of the liuing God, of the LORD of hoſts our God

37 Thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto the Prophet, What hath the LORD anſwered thee? and what hath the LORD ſpoken?

38 But ſith yee ſay, The burden of the LORD; therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Becauſe you ſay this word, The burden of the LORD, and I haue ſent vnto you, ſaying, Yee ſhall not ſay, The burden of the LORD:

39 Therefore behold, I, euen I will vtterly forget you, and I will forſake you, and the citie that I gaue you, & your fathers, & caſt you out of my preſence.

* Chap. 20.11.

40 And I will bring * an euerlaſting reproach vpon you, and a perpetuall ſhame which ſhall not be forgotten.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Vnder the type of good and bad figs, 4 he foreſheweth the reſtauration of them that were in captiuity, 8 and the deſolation of Zedekiah and the reſt.

THe LORD ſhewed me and behold, two baſkets of figges were ſet before the Temple of the

* 2. Kings 24.1, 2. chron. 36.10.

LORD, after that Nebuchad-rezzar * King of Babylon had caried away captiue Ieconiah the ſonne of Iehoiakim King of Iudah, and the princes of Iudah, with the Carpenters and Smithes from Ieruſalem, and had brought them to Babylon.

2 One baſket *had* very good figges, *euen* like the figges that are firſt ripe: and the other baſket *had* very naughty figs, which could not be eaten † they were ſo bad.

† Helr. for badneſſe.

3 Then ſaid the LORD vnto me, What ſeeſt thou Ieremiah? and I ſaid figs: the good figs, very good; and the euill, very euill, that cannot be eaten they are ſo euill.

4 ¶ Againe the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying:

† Helr. captiuity.

5 Thus ſaith the LORD the God of Iſrael, Like

* Deu. 30. 60. chap. 32.39. ezek 11. 19. & 36. 26.27.

theſe good figs, ſo will I acknowledge them that are caried away † captiue of Iudah, whom I haue ſent out of this place into the land of the Caldeans for *their* good.

* Chap. 30.22. and 31.33. and 32.38.

6 For I will ſet mine eyes vpon them for good, and I will bring them againe to this land, and I will build them, and not pull *them* downe, and I will plant them, and not plucke *them* vp.

* Chap. 29.17.

7 And I will giue them * an heart to know mee, that I *am* the LORD, and they ſhall be * my people, and I will be their God: for they ſhall returne vnto me with their whole heart.

† Helr. for remouing, or vexation. * Deut 28. 33. chap. 31.4.

8 ¶ And as the euill * figs which cannot be eaten they are ſo euill, (Surely thus ſaith the LORD) ſo will I giue Zedekiah the King of Iudah, and his Princes and the reſidue of Ieruſalem, that remaine in this land, and them that dwell in the land of Egypt.

9 And I will deliuer them † to * bee removed into all the kingdomes of the earth for *their* hurt, to be a reproch, and a prouerbe, a taunt and a curſe in all places whither I ſhall driue them.

10 And I will ſend the ſword, the famine, & the peſtilence among them, till they be conſumed from off § land that I gaue vnto them, & to their fathers.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Ieremiah reproouing the Iewes diſobedience to the Prophets, 8 foretelde h the ſeuenty yeeres captiuity, 12 and after that the deſtruction of Babylon, 15 Vnder the type of a cup of wine, he ſhe weth the deſtruction of all nations. 34 The howling of the ſhepheards.

THe word that came to Ieremiah concerning all the people of Iudah, in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the ſon of Ioſiah King of Iudah, that *was* the firſt yeere of Nebuchad rezzar king of Babylon;

2 The which Ieremiah the Prophet ſpake vnto all the people of Iudah, and to all the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, ſaying,

3 From the thirteenth yeere of Ioſiah the ſon of Amon King of Iudah, euen vnto this day (that is the three & twentieth yeere) the word of the LORD hath come vnto me, and I haue ſpoken vnto you, riſing earely & ſpeaking, but ye haue not hearkened.

4 And the LORD hath ſent vnto you all his ſeruants the Prophets, * riſing earely and ſending *them*, but ye haue not hearkened, nor enclined your eare to heare.

* Chap. 29.19.

5 They ſaid, * Turne yee againe now euery one from his euil way, & from the euill of your doings, and dwell in the land that the LORD hath giuen vnto you, and to your fathers for euer and euer.

* 2. Kings 17.13. 11. 8. 18. 12.

6 And goe not after other gods to ſerue them, and to worſhip them, & prouoke me not to anger with the workes of your hands, & I will doe you no hurt.

15. 3.

7 Yet yee haue not hearkened vnto me, ſaith the LORD, that yee might prouoke me to anger with the workes of your hands to your owne hurt.

8 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Becauſe ye haue not heard my words:

9 Behold, I will ſend and take all the families of the North, ſaith the LORD, and Nebuchad-rezzar the King of Babylon my ſeruant, & will bring them againſt this land, and againſt the inhabitants thereof, and againſt all theſe nations round about, and will vtterly deſtroy them, and make them an aſtoniſhment & an hiſſing, and perpetuall deſolations, †

† Helr.

10 Moreouer, † I will take from them the * voyce of mirth, and the voyce of gladneſſe, the voyce of the bridegroome, and the voyce of the bride, the ſound of the milſtones, and the light of the candle.

* Chap. 7.34. 16.9. 33.11.

11 And this whole land ſhall be a deſolation, *and* an aſtoniſhment, and theſe nations ſhall ſerue the King of Babylon ſeuenty yeeres.

16.4. 25.9.

12 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe * when ſeuentie yeeres are accompliſhed, that I will † punish the King of Babylon, and that nation, ſaith the LORD, for their iniquity and the land of the Caldeans, and will make it perpetuall deſolations.

* 2. chron. 36.21. 2. Chap. 50.18. 27.

13 And I will bring vpon that land all my words which I haue pronounced againſt it, *euen* all that is written in this booke, which Ieremiah hath prophecied againſt all the nations.

14 For many nations and great Kings ſhall * ſerue themſelues of them alſo: and I will recompence them according to their deeds, and according to the workes of their owne hands.

* Chap. 27.7.

15 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael vnto me, Take the wine * cup of this fury at my hand, and cauſe all the nations, to whom I ſend thee, to drinke it.

* Chap. 49.12. 51.7.

16 And they ſhall drinke and be mooued; and be mad, becauſe of the ſword that I will ſend among them.

17 Then tooke I the cup at the LORDS hand, and made all the nations to drinke, vnto whom the LORD had ſent me;

18 *To wit*, Ieruſalem, and the cities of Iudah, and the Kings thereof, *and* the Princes thereof, to make them a deſolation, an aſtoniſhment, an hiſſing, and a curſe, (as it is this day:)

19 Pharaoh king of Egypt, and his ſeruants, and his Princes, and all his people:

20 And all the mingled people, and all the Kings of the land of Vz: and all the Kings of the land of the Philiſtines, and Aſhkelon, and Azzah, and Ekron, and the remnant of Aſhdod:

21 * Edom, and * Moab, and the children of * Ammon,

22 And all the Kings of * Tyrus, and all the Kings of Zidon, and the Kings of the ‖ yles which *are* beyond the * ſea:

23 * Dedan, and Tema, and Buz, and all † that are in the vtmoſt corners.

24 And all the kings of Arabia, and all the kings of the * mingled people that dwell in the deſert:

25 And all the kings of Zimri, and all the kings of * Elam, and all the kings of the Medes:

26 And all the kings of the North, far and neere, one with another, and all the kingdomes of the world, which *are* vpon the face of the earth, and the king of Sheſhak ſhall drinke after them.

27 Therefore thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Drinke ye and be drunken, and ſpue, and fall, and riſe no more, becauſe of the ſword which I will ſend among you.

28 And it ſhall be, If they refuſe to take the cup at thine hand to drink, then ſhalt thou ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Ye ſhall certainely drinke.

29 For loe, I begin to bring euill on the * citie † which is called by my Name, and ſhould yee bee vtterly vnpunilhed? yee ſhall not be vnpunilhed: for I will call for a ſword vpon all the inhabitants of the earth, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

30 Therefore prophecie thou againſt them all theſe words, and ſay vnto them, The LORD ſhall * roare from on high, and vtter his voyce from his holy habitation, he ſhall mightily roare vpon his habitation, he ſhall giue a ſhout, as they that tread the grapes, againſt all the inhabitants of the earth.

31 A noiſe ſhall come euen to the ends of the earth, for the LORD *hath* a controuerſie with the nations: he will plead with all fleſh, he will giue them that *are* wicked to the ſword, ſaith the LORD.

32 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Behold, euill ſhall goe forth from nation to nation, and a great whirlewind ſhalbe raiſed vp from the coaſts of the earth.

33 And the ſlaine of the LORD ſhalbe at that day from one end of the earth euen vnto the *other* end of the earth: they ſhall not be * lamented, neither gathered nor buried, they ſhall be dung vpon the ground.

34 ¶ * Howle ye ſhepheards, and cry, and wallow your ſelues *in the aſhes* ye principall of the flocke: for † the dayes of your ſlaughter, and of your diſperſions are accompliſhed, and ye ſhall fall like † a pleaſant veſſell.

35 And † the ſhepherds ſhall haue no way to flee, nor the principall of the flocke to eſcape.

36 A voice of the cry of the ſhepheards, and an howling of the principall of the flock, *ſhalbe heard*, for the LORD hath ſpoiled their paſture.

37 And the peaceable habitations are cut downe becauſe of the fierce anger of the LORD.

38 Hee hath forſaken his couert as the Lyon: for their land is † deſolate, becauſe of the fiercenesſe of the oppreſſour, and becauſe of his fierce anger,

† *Hebr. a deſolation.*

CHAP. XXVI.

Ieremiah by promiſes and threatnings, exhorteth to repentance. 8 He is therefore apprehended, to end arraigned. 11 His apologie. 16 He is quit in iudgement by the example of Micah, 20 and of Vriah, 24 and by the care of Ahikam.

IN the beginning of the reigne of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah King of Iudah, came this word from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, Stand in the court of the LORDS houſe, and ſpeake vnto all the cities of Iudah, which come to worſhip in the LORDS houſe, all the words that I command thee to ſpeake vnto them: * diminiſh not a word.

* Acts 20.27.

3 If ſo be they will hearken, and turne euery man from his euill way, that I may * repent me of the euill which I purpoſe to doe vnto them, becauſe of the euill of their doings.

* Chap. 18.8.

4 And thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD, If ye will not hearken to me, to walke in my Law which I haue ſet before you,

5 To hearken to the words of my ſeruants the Prophets, whom I ſent vnto you both riſing vp early, and ſending them (but ye haue not hearkened.)

6 Then will I make this houſe like * Shiloh, and will make this city a curſe to all the nations of the earth.

* 1 Sam. 4. 12. chap. 7.12, 14. pſa. 78.60

7 So the Prieſts and the Prophets, and all the people heard Ieremiah ſpeaking theſe words in the houſe of the LORD.

8 ¶ Now it came to paſſe, when Ieremiah had made an end of ſpeaking all that the LORD had commanded him to ſpeake vnto all the people that the Prieſts and the Prophets, and all the people tooke him, ſaying, Thou ſhalt ſurely dye.

9 Why haſt thou propheſied in the Name of the LORD, ſaying, This houſe ſhall be like Shiloh, and this city ſhall bee deſolate without an inhabitant? and all the people were gathered againſt Ieremiah in the houſe of the LORD.

10 ¶ When the Princes of Iudah heard theſe things, then they came vp from the Kings houſe vnto the houſe of the LORD, and ſate downe ‖ in the entry of the new gate of the LORDS *houſe*.

‖ *Or, at the doore.*

11 Then ſpake the Prieſts and the Prophets vnto the Princes, and to all the people, ſaying; † This man *is* worthy to die, for he hath propheſied againſt this citie, as ye haue heard with your eares.

† *Hebr. the iudgement of death is for this man.*

12 ¶ Then ſpake Ieremiah vnto all the Princes and to all the people, ſaying, The LORD ſent me to propheſie againſt this houſe, and againſt this city, all the words which ye haue heard.

13 Therefore now * amend your waies, and your doings, and obey the voice of the LORD your God, and the LORD will * repent him of the euill that he hath pronounced againſt you.

* Chap. 7. 3. * verſ. 19.

14 As for me, behold, I *am* in your hand: doe with me † as ſeemeth good and meet vnto you.

† *Hebr. as it is good and right in your eyes.*

15 But know ye for certaine, that if ye put me to death, ye ſhall ſurely bring innocent blood vpõ your ſelues, and vpon this city, and vpon the inhabitants thereof: for of a truth the LORD hath ſent me vnto you to ſpeake all theſe words in your eares.

16 ¶ Then ſaid the Princes, and all the people vnto the Prieſts, and to the Prophets, This man *is* not worthy to dye: for hee hath ſpoken to vs in the Name of the LORD our God.

17 Then

17 Then rose vp certaine of the elders of the land and spake to all the assembly of the people, saying,

*Mic.1.1. and 3.12. 18 Micah the Morasthite prophesied in the daies of Hezekiah King of Iudah, and spake to all the people of Iudah, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Zion shall be plowed *like* a field, and Ierusalem shall become heapes, and the mountaine of the house the high places of the forrest.

19 Did Hezekiah King of Iudah, and all Iudah, put him at all to death, did he not feare the LORD and beseech † the LORD, and the LORD repented him of the euill which he had pronounced against them? thus might wee procure great euill against our soules.

† *Hebr. the face of the* LORD.

20 And there was also a man which prophesied in the Name of the LORD, Vrijah the son of Shemaiah of Kiriath-iearim, who prophesied against this city, and against this land, according to all the words of Ieremiah.

21 And when Iehoiakim the King, with all his mighty men, and all the princes heard his words, the King sought to put him to death, but when Vrijah heard *it*, he was afraid, & fled, & went into Egypt,

22 And Iehoiakim the King sent men into Egypt *namely*, Elnathan the son of Achbor, and *certaine* men with him into Egypt.

23 And they set forth Vrijah out of Egypt, and brought him vnto Iehoiakim the King, who slew him with the sword, and cast his dead body into the graues of the † common people.

†*Hebr. the sonnes of the people.*

24 Neuertheless, the hand of Ahikam, the sonne of Shaphan, was with Ieremiah, that they should not giue him into the hand of the people to put him to death.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Vnder the type of bonds and yokes, hee propheſieth the ſubduing of the neighbour Kings vnto Nebuchad nezzar. 8 He exhorteth them to yeeld, and not to beleeue the falſe prophets. 12 The like he doeth to Zedekiah. 19 He foretelleth the remnant of the veſſels ſhall be caried to Babylon, and there continue vntill the day of viſitation.

IN the beginning of the reigne of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, came this word vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD to me, Make thee bonds and yokes, and put them vpon thy necke.

3 And send them to the King of Edom, and to the King of Moab, and to the King of the Ammonites, and to the King of Tyrus, and to the King of Zidon, by the hand of the messengers, which come to Ierusalem vnto Zedekiah the King of Iudah.

4 And command them to say vnto their masters, Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, Thus shall ye say ‖ to your Masters,

‖ *Or, concerning their maſters ſaying.*

5 I haue made the earth, the man and the beast that *are* vpon the ground, by my great power, and by my out-stretched arme, * and haue giuen it vnto whom it seemeth meete vnto me.

*Dan.4. 14. 22.

6 And now haue I giuen all these lands into the hand of Nebuchad nezzar, the King of Babylon * my seruant, and the beasts of the field haue I giuen him also to serue him.

*Chap. 25.9. and 43.10.

7 And all nations shall serue him, and his sonnes, and his sons sonne, vntill the very time of his land come: and then many nations and great Kings shall serue themselues of him.

8 And it shall come to passe that the nation, and kingdom which will not serue the same Nebuchadnezzar the King of Babylon, and that will not put their necke vnder the yoke of the king of Babylon, that nation will I punish, saith the LORD, with the sword, and with the famine, and with the pestilence; vntill I haue consumed them by his hand.

9 Therefore hearken not ye to your prophets, nor to your diuiners, nor to your † dreamers, nor to your inchanters, nor to your sorcerers, which speake vnto you, saying, Ye shall not serue the King of Babylon:

† *Hebr. dreamers.*

10 For they prophesie a lie vnto you, to remoue you farre from your land, and that I should driue you out, and ye should perish.

11 But the nations that bring their necke vnder the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serue him, those will I let remaine still in their own land, saith the LORD, and they shall till it, and dwell therein.

12 ¶ I spake also to Zedekiah king of Iudah, according to all these words, saying, Bring your necks vnder the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serue him and his people, and liue.

13 Why will ye die, thou and thy people, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, as the LORD hath spoken against the nation that will not serue the King of Babylon?

14 Therefore hearken not vnto the words of the prophets that speake vnto you, saying, Ye shall not serue the King of Babylon: for they prophesie * a lie vnto you.

*Chap. 14.14. 23.21. 29.8.

15 For I haue not sent them, saith the LORD, yet they prophesie a † lie in my Name, that I might driue you out, and that ye might perish, ye and the prophets that prophesie vnto you.

† *Hebr. by a lie, ſyngly.*

16 Also I spake to the Priests, and to all this people, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hearken not to the words of your prophets, that prophesie vnto you, saying, Behold, the vessels of the LORDS house shal now shortly be brought againe from Babylon: for they prophesie a lie vnto you.

17 Hearken not vnto them; serue the King of Babylon and liue; wherefore should this city be laid waste?

18 But if they *be* Prophets, and if the word of the LORD be with them, let them now make intercession to the LORD of hostes, that the vessels which are left in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the King of Iudah, and at Ierusalem, goe not to Babylon.

19 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of hostes, concerning the pillars, and concerning the Sea, and concerning the bases, and concerning the residue of the vessels that remaine in this city,

20 Which Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took not when he caried away * captiue Ieconiah the son of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, from Ierusalem to Babylon, and all the nobles of Iudah and Ierusalem:

*2. King. 24.14.

21 Yea, thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, Concerning the vessels that remaine in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the King of Iudah, and Ierusalem.

*1. King. 25.13. 2. Chron. 36.8.

22 They shall be * caried to Babylon, and there shall they be vntill the day that I * visit them, saith the LORD: then will I bring them vp and restore them to this place.

*2. King. 36.20. Chap. 29. 10.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Hananiah propheſieth falſely the returne of the veſſels and of Ieconiah. 5. Ieremiah wiſhing it to be true, ſheweth that the event will declare who are true Prophets. 10 Hananiah breaketh Ieremiah yoke. 12 Ieremiah telleth of a yron yoke, 15 and foretelleth Hananiahs death.

AND it came to passe the same yeere, in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah king of Iudah in the fourth yeere, & in the fift moneth, *that* Hananiah the son of Azor the prophet, which *was* of Gibeon spake

spake vnto me in the house of the LORD, in the presence of the Priests, and of all the people, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, saying, I haue broken the yoke of the King of Babylon.

3 Within † two full yeeres will I bring againe into this place all the vessels of the LORDS house, that Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon tooke away from this place, and carried them to Babylon.

4 And I will bring againe to this place Ieconiah the sonne of Iehoiakim King of Iudah, with all the †captiues of Iudah that went into Babylon, saith the LORD, for I will breake the yoke of the King of Babylon.

5 ¶ Then the Prophet Ieremiah said vnto the Prophet Hananiah in the presence of the Priests, and in the presence of all the people that stood in the house of the LORD.

6 Euen the Prophet Ieremiah said, Amen: the LORD doe so, the LORD performe the words which thou hast prophesied, to bring againe the vessels of the LORDS house, and all that is carried away captiue, from Babylon into this place.

7 Neuertheless, heare thou now this word that I speake in thine eares, and in the eares of all the people.

8 The Prophets that haue beene before me, and before thee of old, prophesied both against many countreys, and against great kingdomes, of warre, and of euill, and of pestilence.

9 The Prophet which prophesieth of peace, when the word of the Prophet shall come to passe, then shall the Prophet be knowen that the LORD hath truely sent him.

10 ¶ Then Hananiah the Prophet tooke the *yoke from off the Prophet Ieremiahs necke, and brake it.

11 And Hananiah spake in the presence of all the people, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Euen so will I breake the yoke of Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon from the necke of all nations, within the space of two full yeeres: and the Prophet Ieremiah went his way.

12 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah the Prophet (after that Hananiah the Prophet had broken the yoke from off the necke of the Prophet Ieremiah,) saying,

13 Goe and tell Hananiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Thou hast broken the yokes of wood, but thou shalt make for them yokes of yron.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, I haue put a yoke of yron vpon the necke of all these nations, that they may serue Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon, and they shall serue him, and I haue giuen him the beasts of the field also.

15 ¶ Then said the Prophet Ieremiah vnto Hananiah the Prophet, Heare now Hananiah: The LORD hath not sent thee, but thou makest this people to trust in a lie.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will cast thee from off the face of the earth: this yeere thou shalt die, because thou hast taught *†rebellion against the LORD.

17 So Hananiah the Prophet died the same yeere, in the seuenth moneth.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Ieremiah sendeth a letter to the captiues in Babylon, to be quiet there,* 8 *and not to beleeue the dreames of their Prophets,* 10 *and that they shall returne with grace, after seuenty yeeres.* 15 *He foretelleth the destruction of the rest for their disobedience.* 20 *He sheweth the seuerall end of Ahab, and Zedekiah two lying prophets.* 24 *Shemaiah writeth a letter against Ieremiah.* 30 *Ieremiah reuealeth his doome.*

NOw these are the words of the letter that Ieremiah the Prophet sent from Ierusalem vnto the residue of the Elders which were carried away captiues, and to the Priests, and to the Prophets, and to all the people whom Nebuchad-nezzar had caried away captiue from Ierusalem to Babylon,

2 (After that *Ieconiah the King and the Queene, and the ‖ Eunuches, the Princes of Iudah and Ierusalem, and the carpenters and the smithes were departed from Ierusalem.)

3 By the hand of Elasah the son of Shaphan, and Gemariah the sonne of Helkiah, whom Zedekiah King of Iudah sent vnto Babylon to Nabuchadrezzar King of Babylon, saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, vnto all that are caried away captiues, whom I haue caused to be carried away from Ierusalem vnto Babylon:

5 Build ye houses and dwell *in them*, and plant gardens, and eate the fruit of them.

6 Take ye wiues, and beget sonnes and daughters, and take wiues for your sonnes, and giue your daughters to husbands, that they may beare sonnes and daughters, that ye may be increased there, and not diminished.

7 And seeke the peace of the citie, whither I haue caused you to be caried away captiues, and pray vnto the LORD for it: For in the peace thereof shall ye haue peace.

8 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, Let not your Prophets and your diuiners that *be* in ‡ midst of you, * deceiue you, neither hearken to your dreames which you cause to be dreamed.

9 For they prophecie † falsely vnto you in my Name: I haue not sent them, saith the LORD.

10 ¶ For thus saith the LORD, That after *seuenty yeeres be accomplished at Babylon, I will visit you, and performe my good word towards you, in causing you to returne to this place.

11 For I know the thoughts that I thinke towards you, saith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of euill, to giue you an † expected end.

12 Then shall ye * call vpon me, and ye shall goe and pray vnto me, and I will hearken vnto you.

13 And ye shall seeke me and finde *me*, when yee shall search for me with all your heart.

14 And I will be found of you, saith the LORD, and I will turne away your captiuity, and I will gather you from all the nations, and from all the places whither I haue driuen you, saith the LORD, and I will bring you againe into the place whence I caused you to be caried away captiue.

15 ¶ Because ye haue said, The LORD hath raised vs vp Prophets in Babylon.

16 *Know* that thus saith the LORD, of the King that sitteth vpon the throne of Dauid, and of all the people that dwelleth in this citie, and of your brethren that are not gone foorth with you into captiuitie:

17 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Behold, I will send vpon them the *sword, the famine, and the pestilence, and will make them like * vile figges, that cannot be eaten they are so euill

18 And I will persecute them with the sword, with the famine, and with the pestilence, and will deliuer them to be removed to all the kingdoms of the earth † to bee a curse and an astonishment, and an † hissing, and a reproach among all the nations, whither I haue driuen them.

*2. Kings 24.12. &c
‖ Or, chamberlaines.
*Chap. 14.14. & 23.21. & 27.15.
† Hebr. in a lie.
*2. Chron. 36.22. ezra 1.1. chap. 25. 11. and 27.22. dan. 9.2.
† Hebr. end and expectation.
*Dan. 9.
*Chap. 24.10.
*Chap. 24.8.
† Hebr. for a cursa.

19 Because they haue not hearkened to my words, saith the LORD, which * I sent vnto them by my seruants the Prophets, rising vp early, and sending *them*, but ye would not heare, saith the LORD.

20 ¶ Heare ye therefore the word of the LORD, all ye of the captiuity, whom I haue sent from Ierusalem to Babylon.

21 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, of Ahab the sonne of Kolaiah, and of Zedekiah the sonne of Maaseiah, which prophesie a lie vnto you in my Name, Behold, I will deliuer them into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and he shall slay them before your eyes.

22 And of them shalbe taken vp a curse by all the captiuity of Iudah, which *are* in Babylon, saying, The LORD make thee like Zedekiah, and like Ahab, whom the king of Babylon rosted in the fire.

23 Because they haue committed villany in Israel, and haue committed adultery with their neighbours wiues, and haue spoken lying words in my Name, which I haue not commanded them, euen I know, and *am* a witnesse, saith the LORD.

24 ¶ Thus shalt thou also speake to Shemaiah the ‖Nehelamite, saying,

‖ *Or, dreamer.*

25 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, saying, Because thou hast sent letters in thy name vnto all the people that are at Ierusalem, and to Zephaniah the sonne of Maaseiah the Priest, and to all the Priests, saying,

26 The LORD hath made thee Priest in the stead of Iehoiada the Priest, that yee should bee officers in the house of the LORD; for euery man that is *mad, and maketh himselfe a Prophet, that thou shouldest put him in prison, and in the stockes:

*2. Kings 9.11. Acts 26.24.

27 Now therefore, why hast thou not reproued Ieremiah of Anathoth, which maketh himselfe a Prophet to you?

28 For therefore he sent vnto vs in Babylon, saying, This *captiuity is* long, build yee houses, and dwell *in them*, and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

29 And Zephaniah the Priest read this letter in the eares of Ieremiah the Prophet.

30 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, saying,

31 Send to all them of the captiuity, saying, Thus saith the LORD concerning Shemaiah the Nehelamite, Because that Shemaiah hath prophesied vnto you, and I sent him not, and he caused you to trust in a lie:

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will punish Shemaiah the Nehelamite, and his seed: hee shall not haue a man to dwell among this people, neither shall he behold the good that I will doe for my people, saith the LORD, ‘because he hath taught † rebellion against the LORD.

*Chap. 28.16. † *Hebr. reuolt.*

CHAP. XXX.

1 God sheweth Ieremiah the returne of the Iewes. 4 After their trouble, they shall haue deliuerance. 10 He comforteth Iacob. 18 Their returne shall be gracious. 20 Wrath shall fall on the wicked.

THe word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD God of Israel, saying, Write thee all the words that I haue spoken vnto thee in a booke.

3 For loe, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will bring again the captiuity of my people Israel and Iudah, saith the LORD, and I will cause them to returne to the land that I gaue to their fathers, and they shall possesse it.

4 ¶ And these *are* the wordes that the LORD spake concerning Israel, and concerning Iudah.

5 For thus saith the LORD, Wee haue heard a voyce of trembling, ‖ of feare, and not of peace.

‖ *Or, there is feare and not peace.*

6 Aske yee now, and see whether † a man doth trauell with child? wherefore doe I see euery man with his hands on his loines, as a woman in trauell, and all faces are turned into paleneſſe?

† *Hebr. a male.*

7 * Alas, for that day *is* great, so that none *is* like it: it *is euen* the time of Iacobs trouble: but he shalbe saued out of it.

*Ioel 2.11. am 5.18. zephan.1.14.

8 For it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD of hostes, *that* I will breake his yoke from off thy necke, and will burst thy bonds, and strangers shall no more serue themselues of him.

9 But they shall serue the LORD their God, and * Dauid their King, whom I will raise vp vnto them.

*Ezek.34.24. hos.3.5. *Isa.40.11. & 49.10. & 44.2. ezek. 37.24. & 46.18.

10 ¶ Therefore * feare thou not, O my seruant Iacob, saith the LORD, neither be dismayed, O Israel; for loe, I will saue thee from afarre, and thy seed from the land of their captiuity, and Iacob shall returne, and shall be in rest, and be quit, and none shall make *him* a raid.

11 For I *am* with thee, saith the LORD, to saue thee: though I make a full end of all nations whither I haue scattered thee, yet will I not make a full end of thee: but will correct thee * in measure, and will not leaue thee altogether vnpunished.

*Psal.6. iere.10.24. & 46.28.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Thy bruise is incurable, *and* thy wound *is* grieuous.

13 There is none to plead thy cause, † that thou mayest bee bound vp: thou hast no healing medicines.

† *Heb. binding vp, or prisoning.*

14 All thy louers haue forgotten thee: they seeke thee not: for I haue wounded thee with the wound of an enemy, with the chastisement of a cruell one: for the multitude of thine iniquitie: *because* thy sinnes were increased.

15 Why * cryest thou for thine affliction? thy sorrow is incurable, for the multitude of thine iniquitie: *because* thy sinnes were increased, I haue done these things vnto thee.

*Chap. 13.18.

16 Therefore all they that deuoure thee * shall be deuoured, and all thine aduersaries euery one of them shall goe into captiuity: and they that spoile thee, shall be a spoyle, and all that pray vpon thee, will I giue for a prey.

*Esai. 33.22. Ier. 50.17.

17 For I will restore health vnto thee, and I will heale thee of thy wounds, saith the LORD because they called thee an outcast, *saying*, This *is* Zion, whom no man seeketh after.

18 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring againe the captiuity of Iacobs tents, and haue mercy on his dwelling places: and the city shall bee builded vpon her owne ‖ heape, and the palace shall remaine after the manner thereof.

‖ *Or, hurle.*

19 And out of them shall proceed thanksgiuing, and the voyce of them that make merry: and I will multiply them, and they shall not be few: I will also glorifie them, and they shall not be small.

20 Their children also shall be as aforetime, and their congregation shall be established before mee, and I will punish all that oppresse them.

21 And their nobles shall be of themselues, and their gouernour shall proceed from the middest of them, and I wil cause him to draw neere, and he shal approach vnto me: for who is this *that* engaged his heart to approach vnto me, saith the LORD?

*Chap. 23.20. & 30.30. & 32.19.

22 And ye shalbe * my people, and I will be your God.

*Chap. 7.23.

23 Behold, the * whirlewind of the LORD † goeth forth with fury, a † continuing whirlewind:

*Chap. 23.19. † *Heb. a turning wind.*

winde, it ſhall ‖ fall with paine vpon the head of the wicked.

24 The fierce anger of the LORD ſhall not returne, vntill he haue done it, and vntill he haue performed the intents of his heart: in the latter dayes ye ſhall conſider it.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The reſtauration of Iſrael. 10 The publication thereof. 15 Rahel mourning is comforted. 18 Ephraim repenting is brought home againe. 22 Chriſt is promiſed. 27 His care ouer the Church. 31 His new Couenant. 35 The ſtabilitie, 38 and amplitude of the Church.

AT the ſame time, ſaith the LORD, will I be the God of all the families of Iſrael, and they ſhall be my people.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD. The people which were left of the ſword, found grace in the wildernes, euen Iſrael when I went to cauſe him to reſt.

3 The LORD hath appeared † of old vnto me, ſaying, Yea, I haue loued thee with an euerlaſting loue: therefore ‖ with louing kindneſſe haue I drawne thee.

4 Againe, I will build thee, and thou ſhalt bee built, O virgin of Iſrael: thou ſhalt againe bee adorned with thy * ‖ tabrets, and ſhalt goe forth in the dances of them that make merry.

5 Thou ſhalt yet plant vines vpon the mountaines of Samaria, the planters ſhall plant and ſhall † eate *them* as common things.

6 For there ſhall be a day that the watchmen vpon the mount Ephraim ſhall cry, Ariſe ye, and let vs goe vp to Zion vnto the LORD our God.

7 For thus ſaith the LORD, Sing with gladneſſe for Iacob, and ſhout among the chiefe of the nations: publiſh ye, praiſe ye, and ſay, O LORD, ſaue thy people, the remnant of Iſrael.

8 Behold, I will bring them from the North countrey, and gather them from the coaſtes of the earth, *and* with them the blinde and the lame, the woman with childe, and her that trauaileth with childe together, a great company ſhall returne thither.

9 They ſhall come with weeping, and with ‖ ſupplications will I lead them: I will cauſe them to walke by the riuers of waters, in a ſtraite way wherein they ſhall not ſtumble: for I am a father to Iſrael, and Ephraim is my * firſt borne.

10 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, O ye nations, and declare *it* in the yles afarre off, and ſay, hee that ſcattered Iſrael will gather him, and keepe him as a ſhepheard *doth* his flocke.

11 For the LORD hath redeemed Iacob, and ranſomed him from the hand of him that was ſtronger then hee.

12 Therefore they ſhall come and ſing in the height of Zion, and ſhall flow together to the goodneſſe of the LORD, for wheat, and for wine, and for oyle, and for the yong of the flock, and of the herd: and their ſoules ſhalbe as a * watered garden, and they ſhall not ſorrow any more at all.

13 Then ſhall the virgine reioyce in the daunce, both young men and old together: for I will turne their mourning into ioy, and will comfort them, and make them reioyce from their ſorrow.

14 And I will ſatiate the ſoule of the Prieſts with fatneſſe, and my people ſhall be ſatisfied with goodneſſe, ſaith the LORD.

15 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, * A voyce was heard in Ramah, lamentation, *and* bitter weeping, Rachel weeping for her children, refuſed to be comforted for her children, becauſe they *were* not.

16 Thus ſaith the LORD, Refraine thy voyce from weeping, and thine eyes from teares: for thy worke ſhall be rewarded, ſaith the LORD, and they ſhall come againe from the land of the enemy.

17 And there is hope in thy end, ſaith the LORD, that *thy* children ſhall come againe to their owne border.

18 ¶ I haue ſurely heard Ephraim bemoaning himſelfe *thus*, Thou haſt chaſtiſed mee, and I was chaſtiſed, as a bullocke vnaccuſtomed *to the yoke*: turne thou me, and I ſhall be turned; thou *art* the LORD my God.

19 Surely * after that I was turned, I repented: and after that I was inſtructed, I ſmote vpon *my* thigh: I was aſhamed, yea euen confounded, becauſe I did beare the reproach of my youth. *Deut. 30.2.

20 *Is* Ephraim my deare ſonne? *is he a* pleaſant child? for ſince I ſpake againſt him, I doe earneſtly remember him ſtill: therefore my bowels † are troubled for him: I will ſurely haue mercy vpon him, ſaith the LORD. † *Hebr. ſounded.*

21 Set thee vp way-markes; make thee high heapes: ſet thine heart toward the high-way, *euen* the way *in which* thou wenteſt: turne againe, O virgin of Iſrael: turne againe to theſe thy cities.

22 ¶ How long wilt thou goe about, O thou backſliding daughter? for the LORD hath created a new thing in the earth: a woman ſhall compaſſe a man.

23 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, As yet they ſhall vſe this ſpeech in the land of Iudah, and in the cities thereof, when I ſhall bring againe their captiuity, The LORD bleſſe thee, O habitation of iuſtice, and mountaine of holineſſe.

24 And there ſhall dwell in Iudah it ſelfe, and in all the cities thereof together, husbandmen, and they *that* goe forth with flockes.

25 For I haue ſatiated the weary ſoule, and I haue repleniſhed euery ſorrowfull ſoule.

26 Vpon this I awaked, and beheld, and my ſleep was ſweet vnto me.

27 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will ſow the houſe of Iſrael, & the houſe of Iudah with the ſeed of man, and with the ſeed of beaſt.

28 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* like as I haue watched ouer them, to plucke vp, and to breake downe, and to throw downe, and to deſtroy, and to afflict; ſo will I watch ouer them, to build and to plant, ſaith the LORD.

29 * In thoſe dayes they ſhall ſay no more, The fathers haue eaten a ſowre grape, and the childrens teeth are ſet on edge. * Ezek. 18.2.

30 But euery one ſhall die for his owne iniquitie, euery man that eateth the ſowre grape, his teeth ſhalbe ſet on edge.

31 ¶ Behold, the * dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will make a new Couenant with the houſe of Iſrael, and with the houſe of Iudah *Heb. 8.8

32 Not according to the Couenant that I made with their fathers in the day *that* I tooke them by the hand, to bring them out of the land of Egypt, which my Couenant they brake, ‖ although I was an husband to them, ſaith the LORD. ‖ *Or, ſhould I*

33 But this *ſhalbe* the Couenant that I will make with the houſe of Iſrael, After thoſe dayes, ſaith the LORD, I will put my Law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts, * and will bee their God, and they ſhall be my people. *haue* *ſtucco on* *vnto them.* *Chap. 24. 7 & 32.40

34 And they ſhall teach no more euery man his neighbor, and euery man his brother, ſaying, Know the LORD: for * they ſhall all know me, from the least of them vnto the greateſt of them, ſaith the LORD. * Iſa. 54. 13. Ioh 6. 45.

LORD,

* Chap. LORD; * for I will forgiue their iniquity,and I will
33.8.mic. remember their sinne no more.
7.18.acts 35 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, * which giueth the
10.43. Sunne for a light by day, *and* the ordinances of the
* Gene. Moone,and of the Stars for a light by night, which
1.16. diuideth * the Sea when the waues thereof roare,
* Isa. the LORD of hostes *is* his Name:
51.15. 36 * If those ordinances depart from before me,
* Isa.54. saith the LORD, then the seed of Israel also shall
9.chap. cease from being a nation before me for euer.
31.20. 37 Thus saith the LORD, If * heauen aboue can
* Chap. be measured, and the foundations of the earth sear-
33.22. ched out beneath, I will also cast off all the seed of
Israel,for all that they haue done,saith the LORD.
38 ¶ Behold,the dayes come,saith the LORD,that
the citie shalbe built to the LORD from the towre
of Hananeel,vnto the gate of the corner.
39 And the measuring line shall yet goe foorth
euer against it,vpon the hill Gareb, and shall com-
passe about to Goath.
40 And the whole valley of the dead bodies,and
of the ashes, and of the fields vnto the brooke of
Kidron, vnto the corner of the horse-gate towards
the East, *shall be* holy vnto the LORD, it shall not be
plucked vp,nor throwne downe any more for euer.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Ieremiah being imprisoned by Zedekiah for his prophecie, 6 buyeth Hanameels field. 13 Baruch must preserue the Euidences as tokens of the peoples returne. 16 Ieremiah in his prayer complaineth to God: 26 God confirmeth the captiuitie for their sinnes, 36 and promiseth a gracious returne.

THe word that came to Ieremiah from the
LORD, in the tenth yeere of Zedekiah King
of Iudah, which *was* the eighteenth yeere of Nebu-
chadrezzar.
2 For then the King of Babylons army besieged
Ierusalem: and Ieremiah the Prophet was shut vp
in the court of the prison, which *was* in the King of
Iudahs house.
3 For Zedekiah King of Iudah had shut him vp,
saying, Wherefore doest thou prophesie, and say,
* Chap. Thus saith the LORD, * Behold,I will giue this ci-
34.2. ty,into the hand of the King of Babylon, and hee
shall take it?
4 And Zedekiah King of Iudah shall not escape
* Chap. out of the hand of the Caldeans, but shall * surely
34.3. be deliuered into the hand of the King of Babylon,
and shall speake with him mouth to mouth, and his
eyes shall behold his eyes.
5 And he shall leade Zedekiah to Babylon, and
there shall he be vntill I visit him,saith the LORD:
though yee fight with the Caldeans, yee shall not
prosper.
6 ¶ And Ieremiah said, The word of the LORD
came vnto me,saying,
7 Behold, Hanameel the sonne of Shallum thine
vncle shall come vnto thee, saying, Buy thee my
* Leuit. field that is in Anathoth: for the * right of Re-
25.24. demption *is* thine to buy *it*.
ruth.4.4. 8 So Hanameel,mine vncles sonne came to me in
the court of the prison, according to the word of
the LORD, and said vnto me; Buy my field, I pray
|| Or, seuen thee,that *is* in Anathoth, which *is* in the country of
shekels, Beniamin: for the right of inheritance *is* thine, and
and ten the redemption *is* thine,buy it for thy selfe. Then I
pieces. knew that this *was* the word of the LORD.
of siluer. 9 And I bought the field of Hanameel my vncles
† Hebr. sonne, that *was* in Anathoth, and weighed him the
wrote in money, *euen* || seuenteene shekels of siluer.
the booke. 10 And I † subscribed the Euidence, and sealed
it, and tooke witnesses, and weighed *him* the mo-
ney in the ballances.
11 So I tooke the Euidence of the purchase, both
that which was sealed *according* to the law and cu-
stome,and that which was open.
12 And I gaue the Euidence of the purchase vnto
Baruch the sonne of Neriah, the son of Maaseiah, in
the sight of Hanameel mine vncles *sonne*, and in
the presence of the witnesses, that subscribed the
booke of the purchase,before all the Iewes that sate
in the court of the prison.
13 ¶ And I charged Baruch before them, saying,
14 Thus saith the LORD of hostes,the God of Is-
rael, Take these Euidences, this Euidence of the
purchase, both which is sealed, and this Euidence
which is open, and put them in an earthen vessell,
that they may continue many dayes.
15 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of
Israel, Houses, and fields, and vineyards shalbe pos-
sessed againe in this land.
16 ¶ Now when I had deliuered the Euidence of
the purchase vnto Baruch the sonne of Neriah, I
prayed vnto the LORD, saying,
17 Ah Lord GOD, behold, thou hast made the
heauen, and the earth by thy great power and stret-
ched out arme, *and* there is nothing || too hard for || Or, hid
thee. from thee.
18 Thou shewest * louing kindnesse vnto thou- * Exod.
sands, and recompensest the iniquitie of the fathers 34.7. deut.
into the bosome of their children after them: the 5.9.
great and mightie God, the LORD of hostes *is* his
Name;
19 Great in counsell, and mighty in † worke (for † Hebr.
thine * eyes are open vpon all the waies of the sons doing.
of men, to giue euery one according to his wayes, * Iob
and according to the fruit of his doings. 34.21. prou.
20 Which hast set signes and wonders in the 5.21. chap.
land of Egypt euen vnto this day,and in Israel,and 16.17.
amongst *other* men, and hast made thee a Name, as
at this day.
21 And hast brought forth thy people Israel * out * Exod.
of the land of Egypt, with signes and with won- 6.6. &c.
ders, and with a strong hand, and with a stretched 23.1.chr.
out arme, and with a great terrour: 17.21.
22 And hast giuen them this land which thou
didst sweare to their fathers to giue them, a land
flowing with milke and hony.
23 And they came in, and possessed it, but they o-
beyed not thy voyce, neither walked in thy Law,
they haue done nothing of all that thou comman-
dedst them to doe: therefore thou hast caused all
this euill to come vpon them.
24 Behold the || mounts, they are come vnto the || Or, engines
citie to take it, and the citie is giuen into the hand of shot.
of the Caldeans that fight against it, because of the
sword, and of the famine,and of the pestilence, and
what thou hast spoken,is come to passe, and behold
thou seest *it*.
25 And thou hast said vnto me,O Lord GOD buy
thee the field for money,and take witnesses; for the
citie is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans.
26 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ie-
remiah, saying,
27 Behold,I *am* the LORD,the * God of all flesh:
is there any thing too hard for me? * Num.
28 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold,I will 16.22.
giue this citie into the hand of the Caldeans, and
into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar King of Baby-
lon, and he shall take it.
29 And the Caldeans that fight against that citie
shall come & set fire on the citie, and burne it with * Chap.
the houses, * vpon whose roofes they haue offered 19.13.

incense vnto Baal, and powred out drinke offerings vnto other gods, to prouoke me to anger.

30 For the children of Israel, and the children of Iudah, haue onely done euill before mee from their youth: for the children of Israel haue onely prouoked me to anger with the worke of their hands, saith the LORD.

31 For this citie hath beene to mee, as † a prouocation of mine anger, and of my fury, from the day that they built it, euen vnto this day; that I should remoone it from before my face:

32 Because of all the euill of the children of Israel, and of the children of Iudah, which they haue done to prouoke me to anger, they, their Kings, their Princes, their Priests, and their Prophers, and the men of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem.

33 And they haue turned vnto me the † * backe, and not the face, though I taught them, rising vp early, and teaching *them*, yet they haue not hearkened to receiue instruction,

34 But they * set their abominations in the house (which is called by my Name) to defile it.

35 And they built the high places of Baal, which *are* in the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, to * cause their sonnes, and their daughters to passe through *the fire* vnto * Molech, which I commanded them not, neither came it into my minde, that they should doe this abomination, to cause Iudah to sinne.

36 ¶ And now therefore thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel concerning this Citie, whereof yee say, It shall bee deliuered into the hand of the King of Babylon by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence:

37 Behold, I will * gather them out of all countries whither I haue driuen them in mine anger, and in my fury, and in great wrath, and I will bring them againe vnto this place; and I will cause them to dwell safely.

38 And they shall be * my people, and I will bee their God.

39 And I will * giue them one heart, and one way, that they may feare me † for euer, for the good of them, and of their children after them.

40 And I will make an euerlasting Couenant with them, that I will not turne away † from them to doe them good, but I will put my feare in their hearts, that they shall not depart from me.

41 Yea, I will reioyce ouer them to doe them good, and I will plant them in this land † assuredly with my whole heart, and with my whole soule.

42 For thus saith the LORD, Like as I haue brought all this great euill vpon this people, so will I bring vpon them all the good that I haue promised them.

43 And fields shalbe bought in this land, whereof ye say, *It is* defolate without man or beast, it is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans.

44 Men shall buy fields for money, and subscribe Euidences, and seale *them*, and take witnesses in the land of Beniamin, and in the places about Ierusalem and in the cities of Iudah, and in the cities of the mountaines, and in the cities of the valley, and in the cities of the South: for I will cause their captiuitie to returne, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 God promiseth to the captiuitie a gratious returne: 9 A ioyfull estate: 12 A setled gouernment: 15 Christ the branch of righteousnesse: 17 A continuance of Kingdome and Priesthood: 26 and a stabilitie of blessed seed.

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah the second time (while he was yet * shut vp in the court of the prison) saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, the * Maker thereof, the LORD that formed it, to stablish it, the LORD *is* his Name:

3 Call vnto me, and I will answere thee, and shew thee great and ‖ mighty things which thou knowest not.

4 For thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, concerning the houses of this citie, and concerning the houses of the Kings of Iudah, which are throwne downe by the mounts, and by the sword;

5 They come to fight with the Caldeans; but *it is* to fill them with the dead bodies of men, whom I haue slaine in mine anger, and in my fury, and for all whose wickednesse I haue hid my face from this citie.

6 Behold, I will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them, and will reueale vnto them the abundance of peace and truth.

7 And I will cause the captiuity of Iudah, and the captiuitie of Israel to returne, and will build them as at the first.

8 And I will cleanse them from all their iniquity, whereby they haue sinned against mee, and I will * pardon all their iniquities whereby they haue sinned, and whereby they haue transgressed against me.

9 ¶ And it shall be to me a name of ioy, a praise, and an honour before all the nations of the earth, which shall heare all the good that I doe vnto them; and they shall feare and tremble for all the goodnes, and for all the prosperitie that I procure vnto it.

10 Thus saith the LORD, Againe, there shall bee heard in this place (which yee say *shall be* desolate, without man, and without beast, *euen* in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem, that are desolate without man, and without inhabitant, and without beast,)

11 The * voyce of ioy, and the voyce of gladnesse, the voyce of the bridegroome, and the voyce of the bride, the voyce of them that shall say, praise the LORD of hosts, for the LORD *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for euer, *and* of them that shall bring the sacrifice of praise into the house of the LORD: for I will cause to returne the captiuity of the land, as at the first, saith the LORD.

12 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, againe in this place which *is* desolate without man, and without beast, and in all the cities therof *shalbe* an habitation of shepheards, causing their flockes to lie downe.

13 In the cities of the mountaines, in the cities of the vale, and in the cities of the South, and in the land of Beniamin, and in the places about Ierusalem, and in the cities of Iudah, shall the flocks passe againe vnder the hands of him that telleth *them*, saith the LORD.

14 Behold, the daies come, saith the LORD, that I will performe that good thing which I haue promised vnto the house of Israel, and to the house of Iudah.

15 ¶ In those dayes, and at that time will I cause the * Branch of righteousnesse to grow vp vnto Dauid and he shall execute iudgement and righteousnesse in the land.

16 In those dayes shall Iudah be saued, and Ierusalem shall dwel safely, and this *is the name* wherewith she shall be called, † THE LORD our righteousnesse.

17 ¶ For thus saith the LORD, † Dauid shall neuer *want a man to sit vpon the throne of the house of Israel.

18 Neither shall the Priests the Leuites want a man before me to offer burnt offerings, and to kindle meat offerings, and to doe sacrifice continually.

* Chap. 32 23.
* Isa. 37. 26.
‖ *Or, hidden.*
* Chap. 31. 34. mic. 7. 18.
* Chap. 7. 34. & 16. 9.
* Chap. 23. 5. & Isa. 11. 1. & 42. 2.
† *Hebr. Iehoua.*
† *Hebr. there shall not be cut off from Dauid.*
* 2 Sam. 7 16. 1. king. 2. 4

19 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah, saying,

* Chap. 31.36. Isa 54.9

20 Thus saith the LORD, * If you can breake my couenant of the day, and my couenant of the night, and that there should not be day and night in their season:

21 Then may also my Couenant bee broken with Dauid my seruant, that he should not haue a son to reigne vpon his throne; and with the Leuites the Priests, my Ministers.

* Chap. 31.37.

22 As * the host of heauen cannot bee numbred, neither the sand of the sea measured: so will I multiply the seed of Dauid my seruant, and the Leuites that minister vnto me.

23 Moreouer, the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah, saying,

24 Considerest thou not what this people haue spoken, saying, The two families which the LORD hath chosen, he hath euen cast them off? Thus they haue despised my people, that they should bee no more a nation before them.

25 Thus saith the LORD, If my Couenant be not with day and night, *and* if I haue not appointed the ordinances of heauen and earth:

26 Then will I cast away the seed of Iacob, and Dauid my seruant, *so* that I will not take any of his seed to bee rulers ouer the seed of Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob: for I will cause their captiuitie to returne, and haue mercy on them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

Ieremiah prophesieth the captiuitie of Zedekiah and the citie. 8 The Princes and the people hauing dimissed their bond seruants, contrary to the Couenant of God, reassume them. 12 Ieremiah for their disobedience, giueth them and Zedekiah into the hands of their enemies.

THe word which came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD (* when Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon, and all his army, and all the kingdomes of the earth, of his † dominion, and all the people fought against Ierusalem, and against all the cities thereof) saying,

*2.King. 25.1,&c. chap.52.1. † Hebr. the dominion of his hand.

2 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Goe, and speake to Zedekiah King of Iudah, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will giue this city into the hand of the King of Babylon, and he shall burne it with fire.

3 And thou shalt not escape out of his hand, but shalt surely be * taken, and deliuered into his hand, and thine eyes shall behold the eyes of the King of Babylon, and † he shall speake with thee mouth to mouth, and thou shalt goe to Babylon.

*Chap. 32.4. † Hebr. his mouth shall speak to thy mouth.

4 Yet heare the word of the LORD, O Zedekiah King of Iudah: Thus saith the LORD of thee, Thou shalt not die by the sword:

5 *But* thou shalt die in peace, and with the burnings of thy fathers, the former Kings which were before thee, so shall they burne *odours* for thee, and they will lament thee, *saying*, Ah Lord; for I haue pronounced the word, saith the LORD.

6 Then Ieremiah the Prophet spake all these words, vnto Zedekiah King of Iudah in Ierusalem;

7 When the King of Babylons army fought against Ierusalem, and against all the cities of Iudah, that were left against Lachish, and against Azekah; for these defenced cities remained of the cities of Iudah.

8 ¶ This *is* the word that came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, after that the King Zedekiah, had made a couenant with all the people which *were* at Ierusalem, to proclaime * liberty vnto them,

* Exod. 21.2,

9 That euery man should let his man-seruant, and euery man his maid-seruant, being an Hebrew, or an Hebrewesse, goe free, that none should serue himselfe of them, *to wit*, of a Iew his brother.

10 Now when all the Princes, and all the people which had entred into the Couenant, heard that euery one should let his man-seruant, and euery one his maid-seruant goe free, that none should serue themselues of them any more, then they obeyed and let *them* goe.

11 But afterwards they turned, and caused the seruants and the handmaids, whom they had let goe free, to returne, and brought them into subiection for seruants, and for handmaids.

12 ¶ Therefore the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah, from the LORD, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, I made a couenant with your fathers, in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondmen, saying,

14 At the end of * seuen yeeres, let yee goe euery man his brother, an Hebrew, which ‖ hath been sold vnto thee: and when he hath serued thee six yeres, thou shalt let him go free from thee, but your fathers hearkned not vnto me, neither enclined their eare.

* Exod. 21.2. Deut. 15.12. ‖ Or, hath sold himselfe. † Hebr. in my sight. ‖ Hebr. whereupon my Name is called.

15 And ye were † now turned, and had done right in my sight, in proclaiming liberty euery man to his neighbour, and ye had made a couenant before mee in the house, ‖ which is called by my Name.

16 But ye turned and polluted my Name, and caused euery man his seruant, and euery man his handmaid, whom ye had set at liberty at their pleasure to returne, and brought them into subiection to be vnto you for seruants, and for handmaids.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Ye haue not hearkened vnto me, in proclaiming liberty euery one to his brother, and euery man to his neighbour: behold, I proclaime a liberty for you, saith the LORD, to the sword, to the pestilence, and to the famine, and I will make you † to be * remooued into all the kingdomes of the earth.

† Hebr. for a remouing. * Deut. 28.64. chap.29.18.

18 *And I will giue the men that haue transgressed my couenant, which haue not performed the words of the couenant, which they had made before mee, when they cut the calfe in twaine, and passed betweene the parts thereof,

19 The Princes of Iudah, and the Princes of Ierusalem, the Eunuches and the Priests, and all the people of the land, which passed betweene the parts of the calfe,

20 I will euen giue them into ‡ hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life, and their * dead bodies shall be for meate vnto the foules of the heauen, and to the beasts of the earth.

* Chap. 7.33. 16.4.

21 And Zedekiah King of Iudah, and his Princes, will I giue into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seeke their life, and into the hand of the King of Babylons army, which are gone vp from you

22 Behold, I will command, saith the LORD, and cause them to returne to this city, and they shall fight against it, and take it, and burne it with fire, and I will make the cities of Iudah a desolation without an inhabitant.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 By the obedience of the Rechabites. 12 Ieremiah condemneth the disobedience of the Iewes. 18 God blesseth the Rechabites for their obedience.

THe word which came vnto Ieremiah, from the LORD, in the dayes of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, saying,

2 Goe vnto the house of the Rechabites, and speake vnto them, and bring them into the house of the

the LORD, into one of the chambers, and giue them wine to drinke.

2 Then I tooke Iazaniah the ſonne of Ieremiah, the ſonne of Habaziniah and his brethren, and all his ſonnes, and the whole houſe of the Rechabites.

4 And I brought them into the houſe of the LORD, into the chamber of the ſonnes of Hanan, the ſonne of Igdaliah a man of God, which *was* by the chamber of the Princes, which *was* aboue the chamber of Maaſeiah the ſon of Shallum, the keeper of † the doore.

† Hebr. threſhold of the doore.

5 And I ſet before the ſonnes of the houſe of the Rechabites, pots full of wine, and cups, and I ſaid vnto them, Drinke ye wine.

6 But they ſaid, We will drinke no wine: for Ionadab the ſonne of Rechab our father commanded vs, ſaying, Ye ſhall drinke no wine, *neither* ye, nor your ſonnes for euer.

7 Neither ſhall ye build houſe, nor ſow ſeed, nor plant vineyard, nor haue *any*: but all your dayes ye ſhall dwell in tents, that ye may liue many dayes in the land where *ye* be ſtrangers.

8 Thus haue we obeyed the voyce of Ionadab the ſonne of Rechab our father in all that he hath charged vs, to drinke no wine all our dayes, wee, our wiues, our ſonnes, nor our daughters.

9 Nor to build houſes for vs to dwell in, neither haue we vineyard, nor field, nor ſeed.

10 But we haue dwelt in tents, and haue obeyed and done according to all that Ionadab our father commanded vs.

11 But it came to paſſe when Nabuchad-rezzar King of Babylon came vp into the land, that wee ſaid, Come, and let vs goe to Ieruſalem for feare of the army of the Caldeans, and for feare of the army of the Syrians: So we dwell at Ieruſalem.

12 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, ſaying,

13 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, Goe, and tell the men of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ieruſalem, Will yee not receiue inſtruction to hearken to my words, ſaith the LORD?

14 The wordes of Ionadab the ſonne of Rechab, that he commanded his ſonnes not to drinke wine, are performed: for vnto this day they drinke none, but obey their fathers commandement, notwithſtanding I haue ſpoken vnto you riſing early, and ſpeaking; but ye hearkened not vnto me.

15 I haue ſent alſo vnto you all my ſeruants the Prophets riſing vp early and ſending *them*, ſaying *Returne ye now euery man from his euill way, and amend your doings, and goe not after other gods to ſerue them, and ye ſhall dwell in the land which I haue giuen to you, and to your fathers: but ye haue not enclined your eare, nor hearkened vnto me.

16 Becauſe the ſonnes of Ionadab, the ſonne of Rechab haue performed the commandement of their father which he commanded them, but this people hath not hearkened vnto me;

17 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD God of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will bring vpon Iudah and vpon all the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, all the euill that I haue pronounced againſt them, becauſe I haue ſpoken vnto them, but they haue not heard, and I haue called vnto them but they haue not anſwered,

18 ¶ And Ieremiah ſaid vnto the houſe of the Rechabites, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, becauſe yee haue obeyed the commandement of Ionadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according vnto all that he hath commanded you:

19 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Ionadab the Sonne of Rechab ſhal not † want a man to ſtand before me for euer.

† Hebr. there ſhall not a man be cut off from, &c

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Ieremiah cauſeth Baruch to write his prophecy, 5 and publikely to reade it. 11 The Princes hauing intelligence thereof by Michaiah, ſend Iehudi to fetch the roule and reade it. 19 They will Baruch to hide himſelfe and Ieremiah. 20 The King Iehoiakim being certified thereof, heareth part of it, and burneth the roule. 27 Ieremiah denounceth his iudgement. 32 Baruch writeth a new copy.

AND it came to paſſe in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah King of Iudah, *that* this word came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Take the roule of a booke, and write therein all the words that I haue ſpoken vnto thee againſt Iſrael, and againſt Iudah, and againſt all the nations, from the day I ſpake vnto thee, from the dayes of * Ioſiah, euen vnto this day.

* Chap. 35.3.

3 It may bee that the houſe of Iudah will heare all the euill which I purpoſe to doe vnto them, that they may returne euery man from his euill way, that I may forgiue their iniquity and their ſinne.

4 Then Ieremiah called Baruch the ſonne of Neriah, and Baruch wrote from the mouth of Ieremiah all the words of the LORD which hee had ſpoken vnto him vpon the roule of a booke.

5 And Ieremiah commanded Baruch, ſaying I am ſhut vp, and cannot goe into the houſe of the LORD.

6 Therefore goe thou and reade in the roule, which thou haſt written from my mouth, the words of the LORD in the eares of the people, in the LORDS houſe vpon the faſting day: and alſo thou ſhalt reade them in the eares of all Iudah that come out of their cities.

7 It may be they will preſent their ſupplication † before the LORD, and will returne euery one from his euill way; for great is the anger and the fury that the LORD hath pronounced againſt this people.

† Hebr. their ſupplication ſhall fall.

8 And Baruch the ſonne of Neriah did according to all that Ieremiah the Prophet commanded him, reading in the booke the words of the LORD, in the LORDS houſe.

9 And it came to paſſe in the fifth yeere of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah King of Iudah, in the ninth moneth, *that* they proclaimed a faſt before the LORD to all the people in Ieruſalem, and to all the people that came from the cities of Iudah vnto Ieruſalem.

10 Then read Baruch in the booke the words of Ieremiah in the houſe of the LORD in the chamber of Gemariah the ſonne of Shaphan the Scribe, in the higher court, at the * entry of the new Gate of the LORDS houſe, in the eares of all the people.

* Or, dore. * Chap. 35.10.

11 ¶ When Michaiah the ſonne of Gemariah the ſonne of Shaphan had heard out of the booke, all the words of the LORD;

12 Then he went downe into the Kings houſe into the Scribes chamber, and loe, all the Princes ſate there, *euen* Elithama the Scribe, and Delaiah the ſon of Shemaiah, and Elnathan the ſon of Achbor, and Gemariah the ſonne of Shaphan, and Zedekiah the ſonne of Hananiah, and all the Princes.

13 Then Michaiah declared vnto them all the wordes that he had heard when Baruch read the booke in the eares of the people.

14 Therefore all the princes ſent Iehudi the ſon of Nethaniah, the ſonne Shelemiah, the ſonne of Cushi, vnto Baruch, ſaying; Take in thine hand the

roule wherein thou haſt read in the eares of the people, and come. So Baruch the ſonne of Neriah tooke the roule in his hand, and came vnto them.

15 And they ſaid vnto him, Sit downe now, and read it in our eares. So Baruch read it in their eares.

16 Now it came to paſſe when they had heard all the words, they were afraid both one and other, and ſaid vnto Baruch, We will ſurely tell the King of all theſe words.

17 And they asked Baruch, ſaying, Tell vs now, How diddeſt thou write all theſe wordes at his mouth?

18 Then Baruch anſwered them, Hee pronounced all theſe words vnto mee with his mouth, and I wrote *them* with ynke in the booke.

19 Then ſaid the Princes to Baruch, Goe hide thee thou and Ieremiah, and let no man know where ye *be*.

20 ¶ And they went in to the King into the court, but they laid vp the roule in the chamber of Elishama the Scribe, and told all the wordes in the eares of the King.

21 So the King ſent Iehudi to fetch the roule, and he tooke it out of Elishama the Scribes chamber, and Iehudi read it in the eares of the King, & in the eares of all the Princes that ſtood beſide the King.

22 Now the King ſate in the winter houſe in the ninth moneth, and there was a *fire* on the hearth, burning beſore him.

23 And it came to paſſe *that* when Iehudi had read three or foure leaues, hee cut it with the penknife, and caſt it into the fire that *was* on the hearth, vntill all the roule was conſumed in the fire that *was* on the hearth.

24 Yet they were not afraid, nor rent their garments, *neither* the king nor any of his ſeruants that heard all theſe words.

25 Neuertheleſſe, Elnathan, and Delaiah, and Gemariah had made intercеſſion to the King, that hee would not burne the roule, but he would not heare them.

26 But the King commanded Ierahmeel the ſon ‖ of Hammelech, and Seraiah the Sonne of Azriel, and Shelemiah the ſonne of Addiel, to take Baruch the Scribe, and Ieremiah the Prophet: but the LORD hid them.

‖ Or, of the King.

27 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah, (after that the king had burnt the roule, and the words that Baruch wrote at the mouth of Ieremiah) ſaying,

28 Take thee againe another roule, and write in it all the former words that were in the firſt roule, which Iehoiakim the king of Iudah hath burnt.

29 And thou ſhalt ſay to Iehoiakim King of Iudah, Thus ſaith the LORD, Thou haſt burnt this roule, ſaying, Why haſt thou written therein, ſaying, The King of Babylon ſhall certainly come and deſtroy this land, and ſhall cauſe to ceaſe from thence man and beaſt.

30 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of Iehoiakim, King of Iudah, He ſhall haue none to ſit vpon the throne of Dauid, and his dead body ſhall be * caſt out in the day to the heate, and in the night to the froſt.

* Chap. 22.19.

31 And I will † puniſh him and his ſeed, and his ſeruants for their iniquity, and I will bring vpon them, and vpon the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and vpon the men of Iudah all the euill that I haue pronounced againſt them, but they hearkened not.

† Hebr. viſite vpon.

32 ¶ Then tooke Ieremiah another roule, and gaue it to Baruch the Scribe, the ſonne of Neriah, who wrote therein from the mouth of Ieremiah, all the words of the booke which Iehoiakim King of Iudah had burnt in the fire, and there were added beſides † vnto them, many † words.

† Hebr. as they.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 The Egyptians hauing raiſed the ſiege of the Caldeans, King Zedekiah ſendeth to Ieremiah to pray for the people. 6 Ieremiah propheſieth the Caldeans certaine return and victory. 11 Hee is taken for a fugitiue, beaten, and put in priſon. 16 He aſſureth Zedekiah of the captiuity. 18 Entreating for his liberty, he obtaineth ſome fauour.

AND King * Zedekiah the ſonne of Iosiah reigned in ſtead of Coniah the ſonne of Iehoiakim, whom Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon made King in the land of Iudah.

* Chap. 22.24. 2. kings 24.17. & 2. chron. 36.10.

2 But neither he, nor his ſeruants, nor the people of the land, did hearken vnto the wordes of the LORD, which he ſpake † by the Prophet Ieremiah.

† Hebr. by the hand of the Prophet.

3 And Zedekiah the King ſent Iehucal the ſonne of Shelemiah, and Zephaniah the ſonne of Maaſeiah the Prieſt, to the Prophet Ieremiah, ſaying, Pray now vnto the LORD our God for vs.

4 Now Ieremiah came in and went out among the people: for they had not put him into priſon.

5 Then Pharaohs armie was come forth out of Egypt: and when the Caldeans that beſieged Ieruſalem, heard tidings of them, they departed from Ieruſalem.

6 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto the Prophet Ieremiah, ſaying,

7 Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, Thus ſhall ye ſay to the King of Iudah, that ſent you vnto me to enquire of me, Behold, Pharaohs army which is come forth to helpe you, ſhall returne to Egypt into their owne land.

8 And the Caldeans ſhall come againe and fight againſt this city, and take it, and burne it with fire.

9 Thus ſaith the LORD, Deceiue not your † ſelues, ſaying, The Caldeans ſhall ſurely depart from vs, for they ſhall not depart.

† Hebr. ſoules.

10 For though yee had ſmitten the whole army of the Caldeans that fight againſt you, and there remained but † wounded men among them, *yet* ſhould they riſe vp euery man in his tent, & burne this city with fire.

† Hebr. ſtrucken thorow.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that when the army of the Caldeans was † broken vp from Ieruſalem, for feare of Pharaohs army,

† Hebr. made a breach.

12 Then Ieremiah went foorth out of Ieruſalem, to goe into the land of Beniamin, ‖ to ſeparate himſelfe thence in the midſt of the people.

‖ Or, to ſlip away.

13 And when he was in the gate of Beniamin, a captaine of the ward *was* there, whoſe name *was* Irijah, the ſon of Shelemiah, the ſonne of Hananiah, and he tooke Ieremiah the Prophet, ſaying, Thou falleſt away to the Caldeans.

14 Then ſaid Ieremiah, It is † falſe, I fall not away to the Caldeans: but he hearkened not to him: ſo Irijah tooke Ieremiah, and brought him to the Princes.

† Hebr. falſhood.

15 Wherefore the Princes were wroth with Ieremiah, and ſmote him, and put him in priſon, in the houſe of Ionathan the Scribe, for they had made that the priſon.

16 ¶ When Ieremiah was entred into the dungeon, and into the ‖ cabbins, and Ieremiah had remained there many dayes:

‖ Or, vaults.

17 Then Zedekiah the King ſent and tooke him out, and the King aſked him ſecretly in his houſe, and ſaid, Is there *any* word from the LORD? And Ieremiah ſaid, There is: for ſaid he, thou ſhalt bee deliuered into the hand of the King of Babylon.

18 More-

18 Moreouer Ieremiah ſaid vnto King Zedekiah, What haue I offended againſt thee, or againſt thy ſeruants, or againſt this people, that ye haue put me in priſon?

19 Where *are now* your Prophets, which prophecied vnto you, ſaying, The King of Babylon ſhall not come againſt you, nor againſt this land?

20 Therefore heare now I pray thee, O my lord the King, † let my ſupplication, I pray thee, be accepted before thee, that thou cauſe me not to returne to the houſe of Ionathan the Scribe, leſt I dye there.

21 Then Zedekiah the King commanded, that they ſhould commit Ieremiah into the court of the priſon and that they ſhould giue him daily a piece of bread out of the bakers ſtreet, vntill all the bread in the city were ſpent. Thus Ieremiah remained in the court of the priſon.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Ieremiah by a falſe ſuggeſtion is put into the dungeon of Malchiah. 7 Ebedmelech by ſuit getteth him ſome enlargement. 14 Vpon ſecret conference he counſelleth the King by yeelding to ſaue his life: 24 By the Kings inſtructions hee concealeth the conference from the Princes.

THen Shephatiah the ſonne of Mattan, and Gedaliah the ſon of Paſhur, and Iucal the ſonne of Shelemiah, and paſhur the ſonne of Malchiah heard the words that Ieremiah had ſpoken vnto all the people, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, * He that remaineth in this city ſhall die by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence; but hee that goeth forth to the Caldeans ſhall liue: for hee ſhall haue his life for a prey, and ſhall liue.

3 Thus ſaith the LORD, This city ſhall ſurely be giuen into the hand of the King of Babylons army, which ſhall take it.

4 Therefore the Princes ſaid vnto the King, Wee beſeech thee, let this man be put to death: for thus he weakeneth the hands of the men of warre, that remaine in the city, and the hands of all the people in ſpeaking ſuch words vnto them, for this man ſeeketh not the † welfare of this people, but the hurt.

5 Then Zedekiah the King ſaid, Behold, hee *is* in your hand; for the King *is* not he *that* can doe any thing againſt you.

6 Then tooke they Ieremiah, and caſt him into the dungeon of Malchiah, the ſon of ‖ Hamelech that *was* in the court of the priſon: and they let downe Ieremiah with cords: and in the dungeon *there was* no water but mire: ſo Ieremiah ſunke in the mire.

7 ¶ Now when Ebedmelech the Ethiopian, one of the Eunuches which was in the Kings houſe, heard that they had put Ieremiah in the dungeon, (the King then ſitting in the gate of Beniamim)

8 Ebedmelech went forth out of the Kings houſe, and ſpake to the King, ſaying,

9 My lord the King, theſe men haue done euill in all that they haue done to Ieremiah the Prophet, whom they haue caſt into the dungeon, and † he is like to dye for hunger in the place where he is, for *there is* no more bread in the city.

10 Then the King commanded Ebedmelech the Ethiopian, ſaying, Take from hence thirty men † with thee, and take vp Ieremiah the Prophet out of the dungeon before he die.

11 So Ebedmelech tooke the men with him, and went into the houſe of the King vnder the treaſury, and tooke thence old caſt clouts, & old rotten rags, and let them downe by coards into the dungeon to Ieremiah.

12 And Ebedmelech the Ethiopian ſaid vnto Ieremiah, Put now theſe old caſt clouts, and rotten rags vnder thine arme-holes vnder the coards. And Ieremiah did ſo.

13 So they drew vp Ieremiah with coards, and tooke him vp out of the dungeon, and Ieremiah remained in the court of the priſon.

14 ¶ Then Zedekiah the King ſent and tooke Ieremiah the Prophet vnto him into ‖ the third entry that is in the houſe of the LORD, and the King ſaid to Ieremiah, I will aſke thee a thing: hide nothing from me.

15 Then Ieremiah ſaid vnto Zedekiah, If I declare it vnto thee, wilt thou not ſurely put me to death? and if I giue thee counſell, wilt thou not hearken vnto me?

16 So the King ſware ſecretly to Ieremiah, ſaying, As the LORD liueth, that made vs this ſoule, I will not put thee to death, neither will I giue thee into the hand of theſe men that ſeeke thy life.

17 Then ſaid Ieremiah vnto Zedekiah, Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, If thou wilt aſſuredly goe forth vnto the King of Babylons Princes, then thy ſoule ſhall liue, and this city ſhall not be burnt with fire, and thou ſhalt liue and thine houſe.

18 But if thou wilt not goe forth to the King of Babylons Princes, then ſhall this city be giuen into the hand of the Caldeans, and they ſhall burne it with fire, and thou ſhalt not eſcape out of their hand.

19 And Zedekiah the King ſaid vnto Ieremiah, I am afraid of the Iewes that are fallen to the Caldeans, leſt they deliuer me into their hand, and they mocke mee.

20 But Ieremiah ſaid, They ſhall not deliuer *thee*, obey, I beſeech thee, the voyce of the LORD, which I ſpake vnto thee, ſo it ſhall bee well vnto thee, and thy ſoule ſhall liue.

21 But if thou refuſe to goe forth, this *is* the word that the LORD hath ſhewed me.

22 And behold, all the women that are left in the King of Iudahs houſe, ſhall be brought forth to the King of Babylons Princes, and thoſe *women* ſhall ſay, † thy friends haue ſet thee on, and haue preuailed againſt thee: thy feet are ſunke in the mire, *and* they are turned away backe.

23 So they ſhall bring out all thy wiues, and thy children to the Caldeans, and thou ſhalt not eſcape out of their hand, but ſhalt be taken by the hand of the King of Babylon: and † thou ſhalt cauſe this city to be burnt with fire.

24 ¶ Then ſaid Zedekiah vnto Ieremiah, Let no man know of theſe words and thou ſhalt not die.

25 But if the Princes heare that I haue talked with thee, and they come vnto thee, & ſay vnto thee, Declare vnto vs now what thou haſt ſaid vnto the King: hide it not from vs, and we will not put thee to death; alſo what the King ſaid vnto thee:

26 Then thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, I preſented my ſupplication before ſ King, that he would not cauſe me to returne to Ionathans houſe to dye there.

27 Then came all the Princes vnto Ieremiah, and aſked him, and he told them according to all theſe words that the King had commanded: ſo † they left off ſpeaking with him, for the matter was not perceiued.

28 So Ieremiah abode in the court of the priſon, vntill the day that Ieruſalem was taken, and he was *there* when Ieruſalem was taken.

Hh 3 CHAP.

Hebr. ſpoken ſoft.

‖ Or, principall

† Hebr. men of thy peace.

† Hebr. thou ſhalt burn, &c.

† Hebr. they were ſilent from him

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *Ierusalem is taken.* 4 *Zedekiah is made blind, & sent to Babylon.* 8 *The citie ruinated,* 9 *the people captiuated.* 11 *Nabuchad-rezzars charge for the vsage of Ieremiah.* 15 *Gods promise to Ebedmelech.*

* 2. Kings 25. 1. chap. 52. 4

IN the * ninth yeare of Zedekiah King of Iudah, in the tenth moneth came Nabuchad-rezzar King of Babylon, and all his army against Ierusalem, and they besieged it.

2 *And* in the eleuenth yeere of Zedekiah, in the fourth moneth, the ninth day of the moneth, the city was broken vp.

3 And all the Princes of the King of Babylon came in and sate in the middle gate, *euen* Nergal-Sharezer, Samgar-Nebo, Sarsechim, Rabsaris, Nergal-sharezer, Rabmag, with all the residue of the Princes of the King of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to passe, *that* when Zedekiah the King of Iudah saw them, & all the men of warre then they fled, & went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the Kings garden, by the gate betwixt the two wals, & he went out the way of the plaine.

5 But the Caldeans army pursued after them, and ouertook Zedekiah in the plains of Iericho, & when they had taken him, they brought him vp to Nabuchad-rezzar King of Babylon, to Riblah in the land of Hamath, where he † gaue iudgment vpon him.

† Hebr. spake with him iudgments

6 Then the King of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eies: also the King of Babilon slew all the nobles of Iudah.

† Hebr. with two brazen chaines, or fetters

7 Moreouer, hee put out Zedekiahs eies, and bound him † with chaines to carry him to Babylon.

8 ¶ And the Caldeans burnt the Kings house, and the houses of the people with fire, and brake downe the walls of Ierusalem.

‖ Or, chiefe Marshall Heb. chiefe of the executioners, or slaughter-men. And so v. 10. 11. &c.

9 Then Nebuzaradan the ‖ captaine of the guard carried away captiue into Babylon, the remnant of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to him, with the rest of the people that remained.

10 But Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard, left of the poore of the people, which had nothing in the land of Iudah, and gaue them vineyards and fields † at the same time.

† Hebr. in that day

11 ¶ Now Nabuchadrezzar King of Babylon, gaue charge concerning Ieremiah † to Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard, saying,

† Hebr. by the hand of.

12 Take him, and † looke well to him, and doe him no harme, but do vnto him euen as he shall say vnto thee.

13 So Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard sent, and Nebushazban, Rabsaris, & Nergal-Sharezer Rabmag, and all the King of Babylons Princes;

† Hebr. sets thine eyes vpon him.

14 Euen they sent and tooke Ieremiah out of the court of the prison, & committed him to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, ſ son of Shaphan, that he should carrie him home: so he dwelt among the people.

15 ¶ Now the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah, while he was shut vp in the court of the prison, saying,

16 Goe and speake to Ebedmelech the Ethiopian, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring my words vpon this city for euill, and not for good, and they shall be *accomplished* in that day before thee.

17 But I will deliuer thee in that day, saith the LORD, and thou shalt not be giuen into the hand of the men, of whom thou *art* afraid.

18 For I will surely deliuer thee, and thou shalt not fall by the sword, but thy life shall be for a prey vnto thee, because thou hast put thy trust in mee, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XL.

1 *Ieremiah being set free by Nabuzaradan, goeth to Gedaliah.* 7 *The dispersed Iewes repaire vnto him.* 13 *Iohanan reuealeth Ishmaels conspiracy, is not beleeued.*

THE word which came to Ieremiah from the LORD, after that Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard had let him goe from Ramath, when hee had taken him being bound in ‖ chaines, among all that were caried away captiue of Ierusalem, and Iudah, which were caried away captiue vnto Babylon.

‖ Or, manacles

2 And the captaine of the guard tooke Ieremiah, and said vnto him, the LORD thy God hath pronounced this euill vpon this place.

3 Now the LORD hath brought *it*, and done according as he hath said: because yee haue sinned against the LORD, and haue not obeyed his voice, therefore this thing is come vpon you.

4 And now, behold, I loose thee this day from the chains which *were* vpon thine hand, if it seeme good vnto thee to come with me into Babylon, come, and † I will looke well vnto thee: but if it seeme ill vnto thee to come with me into Babylon, forbeare: behold all thee land *is* before thee: whither it seemeth good and conuenient for thee to goe, thither goe.

† Hebr. I will set mine eyes vpon thee.

5 Now while he was not yet gone backe, *he said:* Goe backe also to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the sonne of Shaphan, whom the King of Babylon hath made gouernour ouer all the cities of Iudah, and dwell with him among the people: or goe whereſoeuer it seemeth conuenient vnto thee to goe. So the captaine of the guard gaue him victuals, and a reward, and let him goe.

6 Then went Ieremiah vnto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, to Mizpah, and dwelt with him among the people that were left in the land.

7 ¶ Now when all the captaines of the forces, which *were* in the fields, *euen* they and their men, heard that the King of Babylon had made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam gouernour in the land, and had committed vnto him men, & women, and children, and of the poore of the land, of them that were not carried away captiue to Babylon;

8 Then they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, euen Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Iohanan, and Ionathan the sonnes of Kareah and Seraiah, the son of Tanhumeth, and the sons of Ephai, the Netophathite, and Iezaniah the son of a Maachathite, they and their men.

9 And Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the sonne of Shaphan, ſware vnto them and to their men, saying, Feare not † to serue the Caldeans: dwel in the land, and serue the King of Babylon, and it shall be well with you.

† Hebr. feare to serue the Caldeans.

10 As for me, behold, I will dwell at Mizpah to serue the Caldeans, which will come vnto vs: but yee, gather ye wine, and summer fruits, and oyle, and put them in your vessels, and dwell in your cities that ye haue taken.

11 Likewise when all the Iewes that *were* in Moab and among the Ammonites, and in Edom, and that *were* in all the countreys, heard that the King of Babylon had left a remnant of Iudah, and that hee had set ouer them Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan;

12 Euen all the Iewes returned out of the places whither they were driuen, and came to the land of Iudah, to Gedaliah vnto Mizpah, and gathered wine and Summer fruits very much.

13 ¶ Moreouer, Iohanan the son of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that *were* in the fields, came to Gedaliah to Mizpah,

14 And

14 And said vnto him, Doest thou certainly know that Baalis the King of the Amonites hath sent Ishmael the son of Nethaniah † to slay thee? But Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam beleeued them not.

15 Then Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, spake to Gedaliah in Mizpah secretly, saying, Let me goe, I pray thee, and I will slay Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and no man shall know it. Wherefore should he slay thee, that all the Iewes which are gathered vnto thee, should be scattered, and the remnant in Iudah perish?

16 But Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam said vnto Iohanan the sonne of Kareah; Thou shalt not doe this thing, for thou speakest falsly of Ishmael.

CHAP. XLI.

1 Ishmael treacherously killing Gedaliah and others, purposeth with the residue to flee vnto the Amonites. 11 Iohanan recouereth the captiues, and mindeth to flee into Egypt.

NOw it came to passe in the seuenth moneth, *that* Ishmael the son of Nethaniah the son of Elishamah, of the seed royall, and the Princes of the King, euen ten men with him, came vnto Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam to Mizpah, and there they did eate bread together in Mizpah.

2 Then arose Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and the ten men that were with him, and smote Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan with the sword, and slew him, whom the King of Babylon had made Gouernour ouer the land.

3 Ishmael also slew all the Iewes that were with him, *euen* with Gedaliah at Mizpah, and the Caldeans that were found there, *and* the men of warre:

4 And it came to passe, the second day after hee had slaine Gedaliah, and no man knew *it*,

5 That there came certaine from Shechem, from Shiloh, and from Samaria, *euen* fourescore men, hauing their beards shauen, and their clothes rent, and hauing cut themselues, with offerings and incense in their hand to bring *them* to the house of the LORD.

6 And Ishmael the son of Nethaniah went forth from Mizpah to meet them, † weeping all along as he went: & it came to passe as he met them, he said vnto them, Come to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam.

7 And it was so, when they came into the midst of the citie, that Ishmael the son of Nathaniah slue them, *and cast them* into the midst of the pit, hee, and the men that were with him.

8 But ten men were found among them, that said vnto Ishmael, Slay vs not, for wee haue treasures in the field, of wheat, and of barley, and of oyle, and of honey: so hee forbare, and slew them not among their brethren.

9 Now the pit wherein Ishmael had cast all the dead bodies of the men, (whom he had slaine ‖ because of Gedaliah) *was* it, which Asa the King had made for feare of Baasha King of Israel, *and* Ishmael the son of Nethaniah filled *it* with them that were slaine.

10 Then Ishmael carried away captiue all the residue of the people, that *were* in Mizpah, *euen* the Kings daughters, and all the people that remained in Mizpah, whom Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard, had committed to Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, and Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah carried them away captiue, and departed to goe ouer to the Ammonites.

11 ¶ But when Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that *were* with him, heard of all the euill that Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah had done,

12 Then they tooke all the men, and went to fight with Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and found him by the great waters that *are* in Gibeon.

13 Now it came to passe, *that* when all the people which *were* with Ishmael, saw Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces, that *were* with him, then they were glad.

14 So all the people that Ishmael had carried away captiue from Mizpah, cast about and returned, and went vnto Iohanan the son of Kareah.

15 But Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah escaped from Iohanan with eight men, and went to the Ammonites

16 Then tooke Iohanan, the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that *were* with him, all the remnant of the people whom he had recouered from Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, from Mizpah, (after *that* he had slaine Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam) *euen* mighty men of warre, and the women, and the children, and the Eunuches whom hee had brought againe from Gibeon.

17 And they departed and dwelt in the habitation of Chimham, which *is* by Bethlehem to goe to enter into Egypt,

18 Because of the Caldeans: for they were afraid of them, because Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had slaine Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, whom the King of Babylon made Gouernour in the land.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Iohanan desireth Ieremiah to enquire of God, promising obedience to his will. 7 Ieremiah assureth him of safety in Iudea, 13 and destruction in Egypt. 19 He reproueth their hypocrisie in requiring of the Lord that which they meant not.

THen all the captaines of the forces, and Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and Iezaniah the sonne of Hoshaiah, and all the people from the least euen vnto the greatest, came neere,

2 And said vnto Ieremiah the Prophet, ‖ Let, we beseech thee, our supplication be accepted before thee, and pray for vs vnto the LORD thy God, *euen* for all this remnant (for wee are left *but* a few of many, as thine eyes behold vs.)

‖ *Or, let our supplication fall before thee.*

3 That the LORD thy God may shew vs the way wherein we may walke, & the thing that we may do

4 Then Ieremiah the Prophet said vnto them, I haue heard *you*; behold, I will pray vnto the LORD your God, according to your words, and it shall come to passe, *that* whatsoeuer thing the LORD shall answere you, I will declare *it* vnto you: I will keepe nothing backe from you.

5 Then they said to Ieremiah, The LORD be a true and faithfull witnesse betweene vs, if wee doe not euen according to all things for the which the LORD thy God shall send thee to vs.

6 Whether it *be* good, or whether it *be* euill, we will obey the voyce of the LORD our God, to whom we send thee, that it may be well with vs, when we obey the voyce of the LORD our God.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after ten dayes, that the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah.

8 Then called hee Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces, which *were* with him, and all the people from the least, euen to the greatest,

9 And said vnto them, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, vnto whom yee sent mee to present your supplication before him:

10 If yee will still abide in this land, then will I build you, and not pull *you* downe, and I will plant you, and not plucke *you* vp: for I repent me of the euill that I haue done vnto you.

11 Be not afraid, of the king of Babylon, of whom ye are afraid, be not afraid of him, ſaith the LORD: for I *am* with you to ſaue you, and to deliuer you from his hand.

12 And I will ſhew mercies vnto you, that he may haue mercy vpon you, and cauſe you to returne to your owne land.

13 ¶ But if ye ſay, We will not dwell in this land, neither obey the voyce of the LORD your God,

14 Saying, No, but we will goe into the land of Egypt, where we ſhall ſee no warre, nor heare the ſound of the trumpet, nor haue hunger of bread, and there will we dwell.

15 ¶ And now therefore heare the word of the LORD, ye remnant of Iudah, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, If yee wholly ſet your faces to enter into Egypt, and goe to ſoiourne there:

16 Then it ſhall come to paſſe, that the ſword which yee feared ſhall ouertake you there in the land of Egypt, and the famine whereof yee were afraid, † ſhall follow cloſe after you in Egypt, and there ye ſhall die.

† *Hebr. ſhall cleaue after you.*

17 † So ſhall it be with all the men that ſet their faces to goe into Egypt to ſoiourne there, they ſhall die by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence, and none of them ſhall remaine or eſcape from the euill that I will bring vpon them.

† *Hebr. ſo ſhall all the men be.*

18 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, As mine anger and my fury hath beene powred foorth vpon the inhabitants of Ieruſalem: ſo ſhall my fury be powred foorth vpon you, when ye ſhall enter into Egypt, and ye ſhalbe an execration, and an aſtoniſhment, and a curſe, and a reproach, and ye ſhall ſee this place no more.

19 ¶ The LORD hath ſaid concerning you, O yee remnant of Iudah, Goe yee not into Egypt: know certainly, that I haue † admoniſhed you this day.

† *Hebr. teſtified againſt you.*

20 For yee ‖ diſſembled in your hearts when yee ſent me vnto the Lord your God, ſaying, Pray for vs vnto the LORD our God, and according vnto all that the LORD our God ſhall ſay, ſo declare vnto vs and we will doe *it*.

‖ *Or, you haue vſed deceit againſt your ſoules.*

21 And *now* I haue this day declared *it* to you, but yee haue not obeyed the voyce of the LORD your God, nor any thing for the which he hath ſent me vnto you.

22 Now therefore know certainly, that ye ſhall die by the ſword by the famine, and by the peſtilence, in the place whither yee deſire to goe *and* to ſoiourne.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 Iohanan diſcrediting Ieremiahs prophecy, carrieth Ieremiah and others into Egypt. 8 Ieremiah prophecieth by a type the conqueſt of Egypt, by the Babylonians.

AND it came to paſſe, *that* when Ieremiah had made an end of ſpeaking vnto all the people, all the words of the LORD their God, for which the LORD their God hath ſent him vnto them, *euen* all theſe words:

2 Then ſpake Azariah the ſon of Hoſhaiah, and Iohanan the ſon of Kareah, and all the proud men, ſaying vnto Ieremiah, thou ſpeakeſt falſly: the LORD our God hath not ſent thee to ſay, Goe not into Egypt to ſoiourne there.

3 But Baruch the ſon of Neriah ſetteth thee on againſt vs, for to deliuer vs into the hand of the Caldeans, that they might put vs to death, and carry vs away captiues into Babylon.

4 So Iohanan the ſon of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces, & all the people obeyed not the voyce of the LORD, to dwell in the land of Iudah.

5 But Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces, tooke all the remnant of Iudah, that were returned from all nations, whither they had been driuen to dwell in the land of Iudah,

6 *Euen* men, and women, and children, and the Kings daughters, & euery perſon that Nebuzaradan the captaine of the Guard had left with Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam, the ſon of Shaphan, and Ieremiah the Prophet, and Baruch the ſon of Neriah.

7 So they came into the land of Egypt: for they obeyed not the voyce of the LORD (thus came they euen to Tahpanhes.

8 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah in Tahpanhes, ſaying,

9 Take great ſtones in thine hand, and hide them in the clay in the brick-kill, which is at the entry of Pharaohs houſe in Tahpanhes, in the ſight of the men of Iudah:

10 And ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will ſend and take Nebuchad-rezzar the King of Babylon my ſeruant, and wil ſet his throne vpon theſe ſtones that I haue hid, & he ſhall ſpread his royall pauilion ouer them.

11 And when he commeth he ſhall ſmite the land of Egypt, *and deliuer* * ſuch *as are* for death to death. and ſuch *as are* for captiuitie to captiuitie, and ſuch *as are* for the ſword, to the ſword.

* *Chap. 15. 2. Zechar. 11. 9.*

12 And I will kindle a fire in the houſes of the gods of Egypt, and he ſhall burne them, and carry them away captiues, and he ſhall aray himſelfe with † the land of Egypt, as a ſhepherd putteth on his garment, and he ſhall goe forth from thence in peace.

† *Hebr. ſtayeth himſelfe with.*

13 He ſhall breake alſo the † images of ‖ Bethſhemeſh, that *is* in the land of Egypt, and the houſes of the gods of the Egyptians ſhall he burne with fire.

† *Hebr. ſtatues.*

‖ *Or, houſe of the Sun.*

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 Ieremiah expreſſeth the deſolation of Iudah for their Idolatry. 11 He propheſieth their deſtruction who commit Idolatry in Egypt. 15 The obſtinacy of the Iewes. 20 Ieremiah threatneth them for the ſame, 29 and for a ſigne propheſieth the deſtruction of Egypt.

THE word that came to Ieremiah, concerning all the Iewes which dwell in the land of Egypt, which dwell at Migdoll, and at Tahpanhes, and at Noph, and in the countrey of Pathros, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Yee haue ſeene all the euill that I haue brought vpon Ieruſalem, and vpon all the cities of Iudah: and behold, this day they *are* a deſolation, and no man dwelleth therein.

3 Becauſe of the wickedneſſe, which they haue committed to prouoke mee to anger, in that they went to burne incenſe, & to ſerue other gods whom they knew not, *neither* they, you, nor your Fathers.

4 Howbeit I ſent vnto you all my ſeruants the Prophets, riſing early, and ſending *them*, ſaying, Oh doe not this abominable thing that I hate.

5 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their eare to turne from their wickednеſſe, to burne no incenſe vnto other gods.

6 Wherefore my fury and mine anger was powred foorth, and was kindled in the cities of Iudah, and in the ſtreets of Ieruſalem, and they are waſted and deſolate, as at this day.

7 Therefore now, thus ſaith the LORD, the God of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, Wherefore commit ye *this* great euill againſt your ſoules, to cut off from † you man and woman, child and ſuckling † out of Iudah, to leaue you none to remaine.

† *Hebr. out of the middeſt of you.*

8 In that yee prouoke mee vnto wrath with the

workes of your hands, burning incenſe vnto other gods in the land of Egypt, whither ye be gone to dwell, that ye might cut your ſelues off, and that ye might be a curſe and a reproach among all the nations of the earth?

9 Haue ye forgotten the † wickedneſſe of your fathers, and the wickednesse of the Kings of Iudah, and the wickednesse of their wiues, and your owne wickednesse, and the wickednesse of your wiues, which they haue committed in the land of Iudah, and in the ſtreets of Ieruſalem?

10 They are not † humbled euen vnto this day, neither haue they feared, nor walked in my Law nor in my Statutes which I ſet before you, and before your fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, Behold, * I will ſet my face againſt you for euill, and to cut off all Iudah.

12 And I will take the remnant of Iudah, that haue ſet their faces to goe into the land of Egypt to ſoiourne there, and they ſhall all be conſumed, *and* fall in the land of Egypt: they ſhall euen be conſumed by the ſword, *and* by the famine: they ſhall die, from the leaſt, euen vnto the greateſt, by the ſword, and by the famine: and they ſhall be an exectation *and* an aſtoniſhment, and a curſe, and a reproach.

13 For I will puniſh them that dwell in the land of Egypt, as I haue puniſhed Ieruſalem, by the ſword by the famine, and by the peſtilence:

14 So that none of the remnant of Iudah which are gone into the land of Egypt, to ſoiourne there, ſhall eſcape or remaine, that they ſhould returne into the land of Iudah, to the which they † haue a deſire to returne to dwell there: for none ſhall returne, but ſuch as ſhall eſcape.

15 ¶ Then all the men which knew that their wiues had burnt incenſe vnto other gods, and all the women that ſtood by, a great multitude, euen all the people that dwelt in the land of Egypt in Pathros, anſwered Ieremiah, ſaying,

16 As for the word that thou haſt ſpoken vnto vs, in the Name of the LORD, we will not hearken vnto thee.

17 But wee will certainly doe whatſoeuer thing goeth forth out of our own mouth, to burne incenſe vnto the ‖* Queene of heauen, and to poure out drinke offerings vnto her, as we haue done, we and our fathers, our Kings and our Princes, in the cities of Iudah, and in the ſtreets of Ieruſalem: for *then* had we plentie of † victuals, and were well, and ſaw no euill.

18 But ſince we left off to burne incenſe vnto the Queene of heauen, and to poure out drinke offerings vnto her, we haue wanted all things, and haue beene conſumed by the ſword, and by the famine.

19 And * when we burnt incenſe to the Queene of heauen, & poured out drinke offerings vnto her, did wee make her cakes to worſhip her, and poure out drinke offerings vnto her without our ‖men?

20 ¶ Then Ieremiah ſaid vnto all the people, to the men, and to the women, and to all the people, which had giuen him that anſwer, ſaying,

21 The incenſe that you burnt in the cities of Iudah, and in the ſtreets of Ieruſalem, ye and your fathers, your Kings and your Princes and the people of the land, did not the LORD remember them, and came it not into his minde?

22 So that the LORD could no longer beare becauſe of the euill of your doings, *and* becauſe of the abominations which ye haue committed: therefore is your land a deſolation, and an aſtoniſhment, and a curſe without an inhabitant, as at this day.

23 Becauſe you haue burnt incenſe, and becauſe ye haue ſinned againſt the LORD, and haue not obeyed the voyce of the LORD, nor walked in his law, nor in his Statutes, nor in his Teſtimonies: therefore this euill is happened vnto you, as at this day.

24 Moreouer, Ieremiah ſaid vnto all the people, and to all the women; Heare the word of the LORD all Iudah, that *are* in the land of Egypt.

25 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, ſaying, Ye and your wiues haue both ſpoken with your mouthes, and fulfilled with your hand, ſaying, We will ſurely performe our vowes that we haue vowed, to burne incenſe to the Queene of heauen, and to poure out drinke offerings vnto her; ye will ſurely accompliſh your vowes, and ſurely performe your vowes.

26 Therefore heare ye the word of the LORD all Iudah that dwell in the land of Egypt, behold, I haue ſworne by my great Name, ſaith the LORD, that my Name ſhall no more bee named in the mouth of any man of Iudah, in all the land of Egypt, ſaying, The Lord GOD liueth.

27 Behold, I will watch ouer them for euill and not for good, and all the men of Iudah, that *are in* the land of Egypt, ſhall be conſumed by the ſword, and by the famine, vntill there be an end of them.

28 Yet a ſmall number that eſcape the ſword, ſhall returne out of the land of Egypt, into the land of Iudah: and all the remnant of Iudah that are gone into the land of Egypt, to ſoiourne there, ſhall know whoſe words ſhall ſtand, † mine or theirs. † *Hebr.* *from me.*

29 ¶ And this *ſhall be* a ſigne vnto you, ſaith the LORD, that I will puniſh you in this place, that ye *or from them.* may know that my words ſhall ſurely ſtand againſt you for euill.

30 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will giue Pharaoh-Hophra King of Egpyt, into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of them that ſeeke his life, as I gaue Zedekiah King of Iudah into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon his enemie, and that ſought his life.

CHAP. XLV.

1 *Baruch being diſmayed,* 4 *Ieremiah inſtructeth and comforteth him.*

THe word that Ieremiah the Prophet ſpake vnto Baruch the ſonne of Neriah, when he had written theſe words in a booke at the mouth of Ieremiah, in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the ſon of Ioſiah King of Iudah, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD the God of Iſrael vnto thee, O Baruch;

3 Thou diddeſt ſay, Woe is me now, for the LORD hath added griefe to my ſorrow, I fainted in my ſighing, and I finde no reſt.

4 ¶ Thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto him, The LORD ſaith thus, Behold, that which I haue built, will I breake downe, and that which I haue planted I will plucke vp, euen in this whole land.

5 And ſeekeſt thou great things for thy ſelfe? ſeeke *them* not: for behold, I will bring euill vpon all fleſh, ſaith the LORD, but thy life will I giue vnto thee * for a prey in all places whither thou goeſt. * Chap. 39.18.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 *Ieremiah propheſieth the ouerthrow of Pharaohs army at Euphrates:* 13 *and the conqueſt of Egypt by Nebuchad-rezzar.* 27 *Hee comforteth Iacob in their chaſtiſements.*

THe word of the LORD which came to Ieremiah the Prophet, againſt the Gentiles.

2 Againſt

2 Against Egypt, against the army of Pharaoh Necho King of Egypt, which was by the riuer Euphrates in Carchemish, which Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon smote in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah.

3 Order yee the buckler and shield, and draw neere to battell

4 Harnesse the horses, and get vp ye horsemen, and stand foorth with *your* helmets, furbish the speares, *and* put on the brigandines.

5 Wherefore haue I seene them dismayed, *and* turned away backe? and their mightie ones are † beaten downe, and are † fled apace, and looke not backe: *for* feare *was* round about, saith the LORD.

† *Hebr.* broken in pices. † *Hebr.* fled a flight.

6 Let not the swift flee away, nor the mighty man escape: they shall stumble and fall toward the North, by the riuer Euphrates.

7 Who *is* this *that* commeth vp as a flood, whose waters are mooued as the riuers?

8 Egypt riseth vp like a flood, and *his* waters are mooued like the riuers, and he saith I will goe vp, *and* will couer the earth; I will destroy the citie, and the inhabitants thereof.

9 Come vp ye horses and rage ye charets, and let the mightie men come forth, the † Ethiopians and the † Libyans that handle the shield, and the Lydians that handle *and* bend the bow.

† *Hebr.* Cush. † *Hebr.* Put.

10 For this *is* the day of the Lord GOD of hosts, a day of vengeance, that he may auenge him of his aduersaries, and the sword shall deuoure, and it shall be satiate and made drunk with their blood: for the Lord GOD of hostes hath a sacrifice in the North countrey by the riuer Euphrates.

11 Goe vp into Gilead, and take balme, O virgine, the daughter of Egypt: in vaine shalt thou vse many medicines: *for* thou shalt † not be cured.

† *Hebr.* no cure shall bee vnto thee.

12 The nations haue heard of thy shame, and thy cry hath filled the land: for the mighty man hath stumbled against the mighty, *and* they are fallen both together.

13 ¶ The word of the LORD spake to Ieremiah the Prophet, how Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon should come *and* smite the land of Egypt.

14 Declare ye in Egypt, and publish in Migdol, and publish in Noph, and in Tahpanhes: say yee, Stand fast, and prepare thee; for the sword shall deuoure round about thee.

15 Why are thy valiant men swept away? they stood not, because the LORD did driue them.

16 † He made many to fall, yea, one fell vpon another, and they said, Arise, and let vs goe againe to our owne people, and to the land of our natiuity from the oppressing sword.

† *Hebr.* multiplied the faller.

17 They did cry there, Pharaoh King of Egypt *is but* a noyse, he hath passed the time appointed.

18 As I liue, saith the King, whose Name *is* the LORD of hosts, Surely as Tabor *is* among the mountaines, and as Carmel by the sea, *so* shall he come.

19 O thou daughter dwelling in Egypt † furnish thy selfe to goe into captiuity: for Noph shall bee waste and desolate without an inhabitant.

† *Hebr.* make thee instruments of captiuity.

20 Egypt is like a very faire heifer, *but* destruction commeth it commeth out of the North.

21 Also her hired men *are* in the midst of her like † fatted bullocks; for they also are turned backe, *and* are fled away together; they did not stand, because the day of their calamitie was come vpon them *and* the time of their visitation.

† *Hebr.* bullocks of the stall.

22 The voyce thereof shall goe like a serpent; for they shall march with an army, and come against her with axes, as hewers of wood.

23 They shall cut downe her forrest; saith the LORD, though it cannot be searched, because they are more then the grashappers, & *are* innumerable.

24 The daughter of Egypt shall be confounded, she shall be deliuered into the hand of the people of the North.

25 The LORD of hosts, the God of Israel saith, Behold, I will punish the ‖ multitude of No, and Pharaoh, and Egypt, with their gods and their kings, euen Pharaoh, and all them that trust in him.

‖ *Or,* store. *Heb.* Amon.

26 And I will deliuer them into the hand of those that seeke their liues, and into the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon, and into the hand of his seruants, and afterward it shall be inhabited, as in the dayes of old, saith the LORD.

27 ¶ * But feare not thou, O my seruant Iacob, and be not dismayed, O Israel: for behold, I will saue thee from afarre off, and thy seed from the land of their captiuity, and Iacob shall returne, and be in rest and at ease, and none shall make *him* afraid.

* Isa. 43. 5. & 44. 2. Ier. 30. 10. & 46. 28. Ezek. 28. 25. & 37. 25.

28 Feare thou not, O Iacob my seruant, saith the LORD, for I *am* with thee, for I will make a full end of all the nations whither I haue driuen thee, but I will not make * a full end of thee, but correct thee in measure, ‖ yet will I not leaue thee wholly vnpunished.

* *Or,* with iudgement. ‖ *Or,* as for.

CHAP. XLVII.

The destruction of the Philistines.

THE word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah the Prophet against the Philistines, before that Pharaoh smote † Gaza.

† *Hebr.* Azzah.

2 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, * waters rise vp out of the North, and shall be an ouerflowing flood, and shall ouerflow the land, and † all that is therin, the city, & them that dwel therein, then § men shall cry, and all the inhabitants of the land shall howle.

* Isa. 8. 7. † *Hebr.* the fulnes of the land. § *Hebr.* Adam.

3 At the noyse of the stamping of the hoofes of his strong *horses*, at the rushing of the charets, *and at* the rumbling of his wheeles the fathers shall not looke back to their children for feeblenes of hands,

4 Because of the day that commeth to spoyle all the Philistines, *and* to cut off from Tyrus and Zidon euery helper that remaineth: for the LORD will spoile the Philistines, the remnant of the † countrey of Caphtor.

† *Hebr.* Caphtor.

5 Baldnesse is come vpon Gaza; Ashkelon is cut off *with* the remnant of their valley: how long wilt thou cut thy selfe?

6 O thou sword of the LORD, how long will it *be* ere thou be quiet? † put vp thy selfe into thy scabbard, rest and be still.

† *Hebr.* Gather.

7 † How can it be quiet, seeing the LORD hath giuen it a charge against Ashkelon, and against the sea shore? there he hath appointed it.

† *Or,* Gather.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 The iudgement of Moab, 7 for their pride, 11 for their security, 14 for their carnall confidence, 26 and for their contempt of God and his people, 47 The restauration of Moab.

AGainst Moab thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Woe vnto Nebo, for it is spoyled: Kiriathaim is confounded *and* taken: ‖ Misgab is confounded and dismayed.

‖ *Or,* the high.

2 *There shall be* no more praise of Moab: in Heshbon they haue deuised euill against it; come and let vs cut it off from *being* a nation; also thou shalt be ‖ cut downe, O Madmen, § sword shal † pursue thee.

‖ *Or,* cut off. § *Or,* after thee. † *Hebr.* go after.

3 A voyce of crying *shall be* from Horonaim, spoiling, and great destruction

4 Moab is destroyed, her little ones haue caused a cry to be heard.

5 For in the going vp of Luhith † * continuall weeping shall goe vp; for in the going downe of Horo-

† *Hebr.* with weeping. * Isa. 15. 5. Ier. 48. 34.

Horonaim, the enemies haue heard a crie of destruction.

6 Flee, saue your liues, and bee like the ‖ * heath in the wildernesse.

7 ¶ For because thou hast trusted in thy workes, and in thy treasures, thou shalt also be taken, and Chemosh shall goe foorth into captiuitie *with* his * Priests and his Princes together.

8 And the spoiler shall come vpon euery citie, and no citie shall escape: the valley also shall perish, and the plaine shall be destroyed, as the LORD hath spoken.

9 Giue wings vnto Moab, that it may flee and get away: for the cities thereof shall bee desolate without any to dwell therein.

10 Cursed *be he* that doeth the worke of the LORD ‖ deceitfully, and cursed *be he* that keepeth backe his sword from blood.

11 ¶ Moab hath beene at ease from his youth, and he hath setled on his lees, and hath not beene emptied from vessell to vessell, neither hath he gone into captiuitie: therefore his taste † remained in him, and his sent is not changed.

12 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will send vnto him wanderers, that shall cause him to wander, and shall emptie his vessels, and breake their bottels.

13 And Moab shall be ashamed of Chemosh, as the house of Israel was ashamed of Bethel their confidence.

14 ¶ How say yee, We *are* * mightie and strong men for the warre?

15 Moab is spoiled and gone vp *out of* her cities, and † his chosen young men are gone downe to the slaughter, saith the King, whose Name *is* the LORD of hostes.

16 The calamitie of Moab is neere to come, and his affliction hasteth fast.

17 All yee that are about him, bemoane him; and all ye that know his Name, say, How is the strong staffe broken, *and* the beautifull rod!

18 Thou daughter that doest inhabite Dibon, come downe from *thy* glory, and sit in thirst; for the spoiler of Moab shall come vpon thee, *and* he shall destroy thy strong holds.

19 O † inhabitant of Aroer, stand by the way, and espie, aske him that fleeth, and her that escapeth, *and* say, What is done?

20 Moab is confounded, for it is broken downe: * howle and cry; tell yee it in Arnon, that Moab is spoiled,

21 And iudgement is come vpon the plaine countrey, vpon Holon, and vpon Iahazah, and vpon Mephaath,

22 And vpon Dibon, and vpon Nebo, and vpon Beth-diblathaim,

23 And vpon Kiriathaim, and vpon Beth-gamul, and vpon Beth-meon,

24 And vpon Kerioth, and vpon Bozrah, and vpon all the cities of the land of Moab, farre or neere.

25 The horne of Moab is cut off, and his arme is broken, saith the LORD.

26 ¶ Make yee him drunken: for hee magnified *himselfe* against the LORD: Moab also shall wallow in his vomite, and he shalbe in derision.

27 For was not Israel a derision vnto thee? was hee found among theeues? for since thou spakest of him, thou ‖ skippedst for ioy.

28 O yee that dwell in Moab, leaue the cities, and dwell in the rocke, and bee like the done *that* maketh her nest in the sides of the holes mouth

29 Wee haue heard the * pride of Moab, (he is exceeding proud) his loftinesse, and his arrogancie, and his pride, and the haughtinesse of his heart.

30 I knew his wrath, saith the LORD, but *it shall* not *be* so. ‖ his lies shall not so effect *it*.

31 Therefore will I howle for Moab, and I will cry out for all Moab, *mine heart* shall mourne for the men of Kir-heres.

32 O vine of Sibmah, I will weepe for thee, with the weeping of Iazar: thy plants are gone ouer the Sea, they reach euen to the Sea of Iazar, the spoiler is fallen vpon thy Summer fruits, and vpon thy vintage.

33 And * ioy and gladnesse is taken from the plentifull field, and from the land of Moab, and I haue caused wine to faile from the winepresses, none shall tread with shouting, *their* shouting *shall be* no shouting.

34 From the crie of Heshbon, euen vnto Elealeh, *and* euen vnto Iahaz haue they vttered their voyce, * from Zoar euen vnto Horonaim, *as* an heifer of three yeeres old: for the water also of Nimrim shalbe † desolate.

35 Moreouer, I will cause to cease in Moab, saith the LORD, him that offereth in the high places, and him that burneth incense to his gods.

36 Therefore mine heart shall sound for Moab like pipes, and mine heart shall sound like pipes for the men of Kir-heres: because the riches *that* hee hath gotten, is perished.

37 For * euery head shall be bald, and euery beard † clipt: vpon all the hands *shall be* cuttings, and vpon the loynes sackecloth.

38 There shall be lamentation generally vpon all the house tops of Moab, and in the streets thereof: for I haue broken Moab like a vessell, wherein *is* no pleasure, saith the LORD.

39 They shall howle, *saying*, How is it broken downe? How hath Moab turned the † backe with shame? so shal Moab be a derision, and a dismaying to all them about him.

40 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, he shall flee as an Eagle, and shall spread his wings ouer Moab.

41 ‖ Kirioth is taken, and the strong holds are surprised, and the mighty mens hearts in Moab at that day, shall be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

42 And Moab shal be destroyed from being a people, because he hath magnified *himselfe* against the LORD.

43 * Feare, and the pit, and the snare *shall be* vpon thee, O inhabitant of Moab, saith the LORD.

44 Hee that fleeth from the feare, shall fall into the pit, and he that getteth vp out of the pit, shalbe taken in the snare: for I will bring vpon it, *euen* vpon Moab, the yeere of their visitation, saith the LORD.

45 They that fled, stood vnder the shadow of Heshbon, because of the force: but * a fire shall come out of Heshbon, and a flame from the midst of Sihon, and shall deuoure the corner of Moab, and the crowne of the head of the † tumultuous ones.

46 Woe bee vnto thee, O Moab, the people of Chemosh perisheth: for thy sons are taken † captiues, and thy daughters captiues.

47 ¶ Yet will I bring againe the captiuity of Moab, in the latter daies, saith the LORD. Thus farre *is* the iudgement of Moab.

(*Or, those in whom he slayeth* (Heb. *his bars*) *doe not right.*)

(* Isa. 16. 10.)

(* Isa. 15. 5, 6.)

(† Hebr. *desolations.*)

(* Isa. 15. 23.)

(† Heb. *dismissed.*)

(† Hebr. *necke.*)

(‖ Or, *the mines.*)

(* Isa. 24. 17, 18.)

(* Num. 21. 28.)

(† Hebr. *children of wise.*)

(† Heb. *in captiuity.*)

CHAP. XLIX.

1 *The iudgment of the Ammonites.* 6 *Their restauration.* 7 *The iudgment of Edom.* 23 *Of Damascus,* 28 *Of Kedar,* 30 *Of Hazor,* 34 *and of Elam.* 39 *The restauration of Elam.*

‖ Con-

‖ *Or, against.*

‖ *Or, Melcom.*

* Amos 1.13.

* Amos 1.4.

‖ *Or, Melcom.*

* Chap. 48. 7.

‖ *Or, thy valley flowith away.*

‖ *Or, they are turned backe*

* Obad. verse 8.

* Obad. verse 5.

† *Hebr. their sufficiency.*

* Obad. verse 1.

* Obad. verse 4.

* Chap. 50. 13.

* Gen. 19. 25. chap. 50. 40.

CONcerning the Ammonites, thus saith the LORD, Hath Israel no sonnes? hath hee no heire? Why *then* doth ‖ their King inherite, *Gad, and his people dwell in his cities?

2 Therefore behold, the daies come, saith the LORD, that I will cause an alarme of warre to be heard in * Rabbah of the Ammonites, and it shall be a desolate heape, and her daughters shalbe burnt with fire: then shall Israel be heire vnto them that were his heires, saith the LORD.

3 Howle, O Heshbon, for Ai is spoiled: cry yee daughters of Rabbah: gird yee with sackcloth: lament, and run to and fro by the hedges, for ‖ their Kings shall goe into captivity, *and* his * Priests and his Princes together.

4 Wherefore gloriest thou in the vallies, ‖ thy flowing valley, O backsliding daughter? that trusted in her treasures, *saying*, Who shall come vnto me?

5 Behold, I will bring a feare vpon thee, saith the Lord GOD of hostes, from all those that bee about thee, and yee shall bee driven out every man right foorth, and none shall gather vp him that wandreth.

6 And afterward I will bring againe the captivity of the children of Ammon, saith the LORD.

7 ¶ Concerning Edom, thus saith the LORD of hostes, * *Is* wisdome no more in Teman? *is* counsell perished from the prudent? is their wisdom vanished?

8 Flee yee, ‖ turne backe, dwell deepe, O inhabitants of Dedan: for I will bring the calamity of Esau vpon him, the time that I will visit him.

9 If * grape-gatherers come to thee, would they not leave *some* gleaning grapes? if theeves by night, they will destroy † till they have enough.

10 But I have made Esau bare, I have vncovered his secret places, and he shall not be able to hide himselfe: his seed is spoiled, and his brethren, and his neighbours, and he is not.

11 Leave thy fatherlesse children, I will preserve them alive, and let thy widowes trust in me.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, they whose iudgment *was* not to drinke of the cup, haue assuredly drunken, and *art* thou he *that* shall altogether goe vnpunished? thou shalt not go vnpunished, but thou shalt surely drinke *of it*:

13 For I have sworne by my selfe, saith the LORD, that Bozrah shal become a desolation, a reproach, a waste, and a curse, and all the cities thereof shall be perpetuall wastes.

14 I have heard a * rumour from the LORD, and an ambassadour is sent vnto the heathen, *saying*, Gather yee together, and come against her, and rise vp to battell.

15 For loe, I will make thee small among the heathen, *and* despised among men.

16 Thy terriblenesse hath deceived thee, *and* the pride of thine heart, O thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rocke, that holdest the height of the hill: though thou shouldest make thy * nest as high as the Eagle, I will bring thee downe from thence, saith the LORD.

17 Also Edom shall be a desolation: * every one that goeth by it shall be astonished, and shall hisse at all the plagues thereof,

18 *As in the ouerthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour cities thereof, saith the LORD: no man shall abide there, neither shall a sonne of man dwell in it.

19 Behold, he shall come vp like a lyon from the swelling of Iordane, against the habitation of the strong: But I will suddenly make him runne away from her: and who *is* a chosen man *that* I may appoint ouer her? for who *is* like me? and who will ‖ * appoint me the time? who *is* that shepherd that will stand before me?

20 Therefore heare the counsell of the LORD, that he hath taken against Edom, & his purposes that he hath purposed against ỹ inhabitants of Teman: surely the least of the flocke, shall draw them out: surely he shall make their habitations desolate with them.

21 The earth is moved at the noise of their fall: at the cry, the noise thereof was heard in the † red Sea.

22 Behold, he shall come vp and flie as the Eagle, and spread his wings ouer Bozrah: and at that day shall the heart of the mightie men of Edom be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

23 ¶ Concerning Damascus, Hamath is confounded, and Arpad, for they have heard euill tidings, they are † faint-hearted, *there is* sorrow ‖ on the sea, it cannot be quiet.

24 Damascus is waxed feeble, *and* turneth her selfe to flee, and feare hath seized on her: anguish and sorrowes have taken her as a woman in trauell.

25 How is the citie of praise not left, the citie of my ioy?

26 Therefore her young men shall fall in her streets, and all the men of warre shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD of hostes.

27 And I will kindle a * fire in the wall of Damascus, & it shall consume the palaces of Benhadad.

28 ¶ Concerning Kedar, and concerning the kingdomes of Hazor, which Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon shall smite, Thus saith the LORD: Arise ye, goe vp to Kedar, and spoile the men of the East.

29 Their tents and their flockes shall they take away: they shall take to themselues their curtaines, and all their vessels, and their camels, and they shall cry vnto them, Feare *is* on euery side.

30 ¶ * Flee, † get you farre off, dwell deepe, O yee inhabitants of Hazor, saith the LORD: for Nebuchadrezzar King of Babylon hath taken counsell against you, & hath conceiued a purpose against you.

31 Arise, get ye vp vnto the ‖ wealthy nation that dwelleth without care, saith the LORD, which *have* neither gates nor barres, *which* dwell alone.

32 And their camels shall be a bootie, and the multitude of their cattel a spoile, and I will scatter into all winds them that are in the ỹtmost corners, and I will bring their calamity from all sides thereof, saith the LORD.

33 And Hazor shall bee a dwelling for dragons, *and* a desolation for euer: there shall no man abide there, nor any sonne of man dwell in it.

34 ¶ The word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah the Prophet, against Elam, in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah King of Iudah, saying,

35 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Behold, I will breake the bow of Elam, the chiefe of their might.

36 And vpon Elam will I bring the foure winds, from the foure quarters of heauen, and will scatter them towards all those winds, and there shall be no nation whither the outcasts of Elam shall not come.

37 For I will cause Elam to be dismaied before their enemies, and before them that seeke their life: and I will bring euill vpon them, *euen* my fierce anger, saith the LORD, and I will send the sword after them, till I haue consumed them.

38 And I will set my throne in Elam, and will destroy from thence the King and the Princes, saith the LORD.

39 ¶ But it shall come to passe in the * latter dayes, *that* I will bring againe the captivity of Elam, saith the LORD.

CHAP.

‖ *Or, one saith to another.*

* Iob 39. chap. 49. 16.

† *Hebr. sea.*

† *Hebr. moued.* ‖ *Or, as the sea.*

* Amos 1.4.

† *Hebr. get you deep.*

‖ *Or, is at ease.*

† *Hebr. cut off the ends of their haire, that is, the comers.*

* Chap. 48. & 49.

CHAP. L.

1. 9. 21. 35. *The iudgements of Babylon.* 4. 17. 33. *The redemption of Israel.*

THe word that the LORD spake against Babylon, *and* against the land of the Caldeans, † by Ieremiah the Prophet.

2 Declare ye among the nations, and publish, and † set vp a standard, publish, *and* conceale not: say, Babylon is taken, Bel is confounded, Merodach is broken in pieces, her idoles are confounded, her images are broken in pieces.

3 For out of the North there commeth vp a nation against her, which shall make her land desolate, and none shall dwell therein: they shall remoone, they shall depart both man and beast.

4 ¶ In those dayes, and in that time, saith the LORD, the children of Israel shall come, they and the children of Iudah together, going and weeping: they shall goe and seeke the LORD their God.

5 They shall aske the way to Zion, with their faces thitherward, *saying*, Come, and let vs ioyne our selues to the LORD in a perpetuall Conenant, *that* shall not be forgotten.

6 My people haue beene lost sheepe; their shepherds haue caused them to go astray, they haue turned them away on the mountaines: they haue gone from mountaine to hill, they haue forgotten their † resting place.

7 All that found them haue deuoured them, and their aduersaries said, Wee offend not, because they haue sinned against the LORD, the habitation of iustice, euen the LORD, the hope of their fathers.

8 * Remoone out of the midst of Babylon, and goe forth out of the land of the Caldeans, and be as the hee goates before the flockes.

9 ¶ For loe, I will raise, and cause to come vp against Babylon, an assembly of great nations from the North countrey, and they shall set themselues in aray against her, from thence she shalbe taken, their arrowes *shall be* as of a mighty ‖ expert man; none shall returne in vaine.

10 And Caldea shalbe a spoyle: all that spyole her shalbe satisfied, saith the LORD.

11 Because ye were glad, because ye reioyced, O ye destroyers of mine heritage, because ye are growen † fat, as the heifer at grasse, and bellow as buls:

12 Your mother shalbe sore confounded, she that bare you, shalbe ashamed: behold the hindermost of the nations *shall be* a wildernesse, a dry land, and a desart.

13 Because of the wrath of the LORD it shall not be inhabited, but it shalbe wholly desolate, * euery one that goeth by Babylon, shalbe astonished, and hisse at all her plagues.

14 Put your selues in aray against Babylon round about: all yee that bend the bow, shoot at her, spare no arrowes: for shee hath sinned against the LORD.

15 Shout against her round about, she hath giuen her hand: her foundations are fallen, her wals are throwen downe: for it *is* the vengeance of the LORD: take vengeance vpon her, as she hath done, doe vnto her.

16 Cut off the sower from Babylon, and him that handleth the ‖ sickle in the time of harueſt: for feare of the oppressing sword, they shall turne euery one to his people, and they shal flee euery one to his owne land.

17 ¶ Israel *is* a scattered sheepe, the lions haue driuen *him* away: first the King of Assyria hath deuoured him, and last this Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon hath broken his bones.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, behold, I will punish the King of Babylon and his land, as I haue punished the King Assyria.

19 And I will bring Israel againe to his habitation and he shall feed on Carmel and Bashan, and his soule shall bee satisfied vpon mount Ephraim, and Gilead.

20 In those dayes, and in that time, saith the LORD the iniquity of Israel shall be sought for and *there shalbe* none; and the sinners of Iudah, and they shall not be found: for I will pardon them whom I reserue.

21 ¶ Goe vp against the land ‖of Merathaim, *euen* against it, and against the inhabitants of ‖Pekod: waste, and vtterly destroy after them, saith the LORD and doe according to all that I haue commanded thee.

22 A sound battell *is* in the land, and of great destruction.

23 How is the hammer of the whole earth cut asunder, and broken? how is Babylon become a desolation among the nations?

24 I haue laid a snare for thee, and thou art also taken, O Babylon: and thou wast not aware: thou art found, and also caught, because thou hast striuen against the LORD.

25 The LORD hath opened his armory, and hath brought forth the weapons of his indignation: for this *is* the worke of the Lord GOD of hosts, in the land of the Caldeans.

26 Come against her † from the vtmost border, open her storehouses: ‖cast her vp as heapes, and destroy her vtterly: let nothing of her be left.

27 Slay all her bullockes, let them goe downe to the slaughter: woe vnto them, for their day is come, the time of their visitation.

28 The voyce of them that flee and escape out of the land of Babylon, to declare in Zion the vengeance of the LORD our God, the vengeance of his Temple.

29 Call together the archers against Babylon: all ye that bend the bow, campe against it round about; let none thereof escape: recompense her according to her worke: according to all that she hath done, doe vnto her: for she hath beene proud against the LORD, against the holy One of Israel.

30 Therefore shall her yong men fall in the streets and all her men of war shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD.

31 Behold, I *am* against thee, O thou most † proud, saith the Lord GOD of hosts: for thy day is come, the time *that* I will visit thee.

32 And the most † proud shall stumble and fall, and none shall raise him vp: and I will kindle a fire in his cities, and it shall deuoure all round about him.

33 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts: the children of Israel, and the children of Iudah *were* oppressed together, & all that tooke them captiues, held them fast, they refused to ‖let them goe.

34 Their Redeemer, *is* strong, The LORD of hosts *is* his Name, he shall throughly plead their cause, that he may giue rest to the land, and disquiet the inhabitants of Babylon.

35 ¶ A sword *is* vpon the Caldeans, saith the LORD, and vpon the inhabitants of Babylon, and vpon her Princes, and vpon her wisemen.

36 A sword *is* come vpon the ‖ lyars, and they shall dote: a sword *is* vpon her mighty men, and they shal bee dismayed.

37 A sword *is* vpon their horses, and vpon their chariots,

‖ Or, of the rebels.
Or, visitation.
† Hebr. from the end.
‖ Or, to and fro.
† Hebr. pride.
† Hebr. pride.
‖ Or, chiefe slayes. Hebr. bars.

chariets, and vpon all the mingled people that *are* in the middeſt of her, and they ſhall become *as* women: a ſword *is* vpon her treaſures, and they ſhalbe robbed.

38 A drought *is* vpon her waters, and they ſhalbe dried vp: for it *is* the land of grauen images, and they are mad vpon their idols.

39 Therefore the wilde beaſts of the deſart, with the wilde beaſts of the Iland ſhall dwell *there*, and the owles ſhall dwell therein: and it ſhalbe no more inhabited for euer: neither ſhall it be dwelt in from generation to generation.

*Gen. 19.25. chap. 49. 18.

40 * As God ouerthrew Sodome and Gomorrah, and the neighbour *cities* thereof ſaith the LORD: ſo ſhall no man abide there, neither ſhall any ſoune of man dwell therein.

41 Behold, a people ſhall come from the North, and a great nation, and many Kings ſhall be raiſed vp from the coaſts of the earth.

42 They ſhall hold the bow and the lance, they are cruell, and will not ſhew mercy: their voyce ſhall roare like the Sea, and they ſhall ride vpon horſes, *every one* put in aray like a man to the battell againſt thee, O daughter of Babylon.

43 The King of Babylon hath heard the report of them, and his hands waxed feeble: anguiſh tooke hold of him, *and* pangs as of a woman in trauell.

*Chap. 49.19.

44 Behold, he ſhall come vp *like a lion from the ſwelling of Iordan, vnto the habitation of the ſtrong: but I will make them ſuddenly run away from her: and who is a choſen man *that* I may appoint ouer her? for who is like me, and * who will ‖ appoint me the time? and who *is* that ſhepheard that will ſtand before me?

*Iob 41.2. chap. 49 19. ‖Or, conſtitute me to pl. ad.

45 Therefore heare yee the counſell of the LORD that he hath taken againſt Babylon, and his purpoſes that hee hath purpoſed againſt the land of the Caldeans: ſurely the leaſt of the flocke ſhall draw them out: ſurely hee ſhall make *their* habitation deſolate with them.

46 At the noyſe of the taking of Babylon, the earth is mooued, and the cry is heard among the nations.

CHAP. LI

1 The ſeuere iudgements of God againſt Babylon, in reuenge of Iſrael. 59 Ieremiah deliuereth the booke of this propheſie to Seraiah to be caſt into Euphrates, in token of the perpetuall ſinking of Babylon.

THus ſaith the LORD. Behold, I will raiſe vp againſt Babylon, and againſt them that dwell in the † middeſt of them that riſe vp againſt me, a deſtroying wind;

†Hebr. heart.

2 And I will ſend vnto Babylon fanners that ſhall fanne her, and ſhall empty her land: for in the day of trouble they ſhall be againſt her round about.

3 Againſt *him that* bendeth, let the archer bend his bow, and againſt *him that* lifteth himſelfe vp in his brigandine; and ſpare ye not her yong men, deſtroy ye vtterly all her hoſte.

4 Thus the ſlaine ſhall fall in the land of the Caldeans, and they that are thruſt through in her ſtreets.

5 For Iſrael hath not beene forſaken, nor Iudah of his God, of the LORD of hoſtes; though their land was filled with ſinne againſt the holy One of Iſrael.

*Chap. 50.8. rem. 38 4.

6 * Flee out of the midſt of Babylon, and deliuer euery man his ſoule: be not cut off in her iniquity: for this is the time of the LORDS vengeance, he will render vnto her a recompence.

7 Babylon *hath beene* a golden cuppe in the LORDS hand, that made all the earth drunken: the nations haue drunken of her wine, therefore the nations are mad.

8 Babylon is ſuddenly * fallen and deſtroyed: howle for her, take balme for her paine, if ſo be ſhe may be healed.

*Iſ. 21.9. rem. 51.8.

9 We would haue healed Babylon, but ſhe is not healed: forſake her, and let vs goe euery one into his owne countrey, for her iudgement reacheth vnto heauen, and is lifted vp euen vnto the ſkies.

10 The LORD hath brought forth our righteouſneſſe: come and let vs declare in Zion the worke of the LORD our God.

11 Make † bright the arrowes: gather the ſhields: the LORD hath raiſed vp the ſpirit of the Kings of the Medes: for his deuice is againſt Babylon to deſtroy it; becauſe it *is* the vengeance of the LORD, the vengeance of his Temple.

† Heb. fill the ſtaues.

12 Set vp the ſtandard vpon the wals of Babylon, make the watch ſtrong: ſet vp the watchmen: prepare † the ambuſhes: for the LORD hath both deuiſed and done that which hee ſpake againſt the inhabitants of Babylon.

† Heb. lay in wait.

13 O thou that dwelleſt vpon many waters, abundant in treaſures, thine end is come, *and* the meaſure of thy couetouſneſſe.

14 * The LORD of hoſtes hath ſworne † by himſelfe, *ſaying*, Surely I will fill thee with men as with caterpillars; and they ſhall † lift vp a ſhout againſt thee.

* Amos 6.8. † Heb. *Ieua* ſwore. † Heb. *Ieua* cauſe. *Gen. 6. chap. 10.12. ‖Or, ſpirit

15 * Hee hath made the earth by his power; hee hath eſtabliſhed the world by his wiſdome, and hath ſtretched out the heauen by his vnderſtanding.

16 When he vttereth *his* voyce, *there is* a ‖ multitude of waters in the heauens, and hee cauſeth the vapours to aſcend from the ends of the earth, hee maketh lightnings with raine, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treaſures.

17 * Euery man is ‖ brutiſh, by *his* knowledge: euery founder is confounded by the grauen image: for his molten image *is* falſhood, and *there is* no breath in them.

* Chap. 10.14. ‖Or, *is* more ſilly and ſo hath no vnderſtanding.

18 They *are* vanity, the worke of errours: in the time of their viſitation they ſhall periſh.

19 The portion of Iacob *is* not like them, for hee *is* the former of all things, and * Iſrael *is* the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hoſtes *is* his Name.

* Chap. 10.16. ‖Or, *the* ſhare of.

20 Thou *art* my battell-axe *and* weapons of warre: for ‖ with thee will I breake in pieces the nations, and with thee will I deſtroy kingdomes;

21 And with thee will I breake in pieces the horſe and his rider, and with thee will I breake in pieces the charet and his rider;

22 With thee alſo will I breake in pieces man and woman, and with thee will I breake in pieces old and young, and with thee will I breake in pieces the young man and the maid.

23 I will alſo breake in pieces with thee, the ſhepheard and his flocke, and with thee will I breake in pieces the husbandman and his yoke of oxen, and with thee will I breake in pieces captains and rulers.

24 And I will render vnto Babylon, and to all the inhabitants of Caldea, all their euill that they haue done in Zion in your ſight, ſaith the LORD.

25 Behold, I *am* againſt thee, O deſtroying mountaine, ſaith the LORD, which deſtroieſt all the earth, and I will ſtretch out mine hand vpon thee, and roule thee downe from the rockes, and will make thee a burnt mountaine.

26 And they ſhall not take of thee a ſtone for a † corner, nor a ſtone for foundations, but thou ſhalt be † deſolate for euer, ſaith the LORD.

† Heb. *euills* ing.

27 Set yee vp a ſtandard in the land: blow the trumpet

trumpet among the nations: prepare the nations against her, call together against her the kingdomes of Ararat, Minni, and Ashchenaz: appoint a captaine against her: cause her horses to come vp as the rough caterpillars.

28 Prepare against her the nations with the Kings of the Medes, the captaines thereof, and all the rulers thereof, and all the land of his dominion.

29 And the land shall tremble and sorrow: for every purpose of the LORD shall bee performed against Babylon, to make the land of Babylon a desolation without an inhabitant.

30 The mighty men of Babylon haue forborne to fight, they haue remained in their holds, their might hath failed, they became as women: they haue burnt their dwelling places: her barres are broken.

31 One Poste shall run to meet another, and one messenger to meete another, to shew the King of Babylon that his city is taken at *one* end,

32 And that the passages are stopped, and the reeds they haue burnt with fire, and the men of warre are affrighted.

33 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, The daughter of Babylon is like a threshing floore, ‖ *it is* time to thresh her: yet a little while, and the time of her harueſt shall come.

34 Nebuchad-rezzar, the King of Babylon hath deuoured me, he hath chrushed me; he hath made me an empty vessell: he hath swallowed me vp like a dragon, he hath filled his belly with my delicates, he hath cast me out.

35 † The violence done to me, and to my ‖ flesh, *be* vpon Babylon, shall the † inhabitant of Zion say, and my blood vpon the inhabitants of Caldea, shall Ierusalem say.

36 Therfore, thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will plead thy cause, and take vengeance for thee, and I will dry vp her Sea, and make her springs dry.

37 And Babylon shall become heapes, a dwelling place for dragons, an astonishment, and an hissing, without an inhabitant.

38 They shall rore together like lyons, they shall ‖ yell as lyons whelpes.

39 In their heat I will make their feasts, and I will make them drunken, that they may reioyce, and sleepe a perpetuall sleepe, and not awake, saith the LORD.

40 I will bring them downe like lambes to the slaughter, like rams with he goates.

41 How is Sheshach taken? and how is the praise of the whole earth surprised? how is Babylon become an astonishment among the nations?

42 The Sea is come vp vpon Babylon: she is couered with the multitude of the waues thereof.

43 Her cities are a desolation, a dry land and a wildernesse, a land wherein no man dwelleth, neither doth any son of man passe thereby.

44 And I will punish Bel in Babylon, and I will bring forth out of his mouth, that which he hath swallowed vp, and the nations shall not flow together any more vnto him: yea, the wall of Babylon shall fall.

45 My people, goe ye out of the middest of her, and deliuer ye euery man his soule from the fierce anger of the LORD,

46 And lest your heart faint, and ye feare for the rumour that shall bee heard in the land: a rumour shall both come one yeere, and after that in *another* yeere *shall come* a rumour and violence in the land, ruler, against ruler.

47 Therefore, Behold, the dayes come, that I will † doe iudgement vpon the grauen images of Babylon, and her whole land shalbe confounded, and all her slaine shall fall in the midst of her.

48 Then the heauen, and the earth, and all that *is* therein, shall sing for Babylon: for the spoilers shall come vnto her from the North, saith the LORD.

49 ‖ As Babylon *hath caused* the slaine of Israel to fall: so at Babylon shall fall the slaine of all ‖ the earth.

50 Ye that haue escaped the sword, goe away, stand not still: remember the LORD afar off, and let Ierusalem come into your minde.

51 Wee are confounded, because we haue heard reproach: shame hath couered our faces: for strangers are come into the Sanctuary of the LORDS house

52 Wherefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will doe iudgement vpon her grauen Images, and through all her land the wounded shall groane.

53 Though Babylon should mount vp to heauen, and though shee should fortifie the height of her strength, *yet* from me shall spoilers come vnto her, saith the LORD.

54 A sound of a cry *commeth* from Babylon, and great destruction from the land of the Caldeans.

55 Because the LORD hath spoiled Babylon, and destroied out of her the great voice when her waues doe roare like great waters, a noyse of their voyce is vttered.

56 Because the spoiler is come vpon her, *euen* vpon Babylon, & her mighty men are taken, euery one of their bows is broken, for the LORD God of recompences shall surely requite.

57 And I will make drunke her Princes, and her wisemen, her captaines, & her rulers, and her mighty men: and they shall sleep a perpetuall sleepe, and not awake, saith the King, whose Name *is* the LORD of hosts.

58 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, The ‖ broad walls of Babylon shall be vtterly ‖ broken and her high gates shall be burnt with fire, and the people shall labour in vaine, and the folke in the fire, and they shall be weary.

59 ¶ The word which Ieremiah the Prophet commanded Seraiah the son of Neriah, the son of Maaseiah, when he went ‖ with Zedekiah the King of Iudah into Babylon in the fourth yeare of his reigne: and this Seraiah was a ‖ quiet Prince.

60 So Ieremiah wrote in a booke all the euill that should come vpon Babylon, *euen* all these words that are written against Babylon.

61 And Ieremiah said to Seraiah, When thou commest to Babylon, and shalt see and shalt read all these words.

62 Then shalt thou say, O LORD, thou hast spoken against this place, to cut it off, that none shal remaine in it, neither man nor beast, but that it shall be † desolate for euer.

63 And it shal be when thou hast made an end of reading this booke, *that* thou shalt binde a stone to it, and cast it into the midst of Euphrates.

64 And thou shalt say, Thus shall Babylon sinke, and shall not rise from the euill that I will bring vpon her: and they shall be weary. Thus far *are* the words of Ieremiah.

‖ Or, *lieth to fall, O yee slaine of Israel, and with Babylon, &c.*

‖ Or, *the countrey.*

‖ Or, *the walles of broad Babylon.*

‖ Or, *made naked.*

‖ Or, *on the behalfe of.*

‖ Or, *prince of Menuchа, or chiefe chamberlaine.*

† Hel. *desolations.*

CHAP. LII.

1 *Zedekiah rebelleth.* 4 *Ierusalem is besieged and taken.* 8 *Zedekiahs sons killed, and his owne eies put out.* 12 *Nebuzaradan burneth and spoileth the city.* 24 *He carieth away the captiues.* 32 *Euilmerodach aduanceth Iehoiakim.*

Zedekiah

ZEdekiah *was* * one and twenty yeres old, when he † began to reigne, and he reigned eleuen yeres in Ierusalem, and his mothers name *was* Hamutal the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

2 And he did that *which was* euill in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that Iehoiakim had done.

3 For through the anger of the LORD, it came to passe in Ierusalem and Iudah, till he had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the King of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to passe, in the * ninth yeere of his reigne, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, *that* Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon came, hee, and all his army against Ierusalem, and pitched against it, and built forts against it round about.

5 So the city was besieged vnto the eleuenth yeere of King Zedekiah.

6 And in the fourth moneth, in the ninth *day* of the moneth, the famine was sore in the city, so that there was no bread for the people of the land.

7 Then the city was broken vp, and all the men of war fled, and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the gate, betweene the two wals, which *was* by the Kings garden (now the Caldeans *were* by the city round about) and they went by the way of the plaine.

8 ¶ But the army of the Caldeans pursued after the King, and ouertooke Zedekiah in the plaines of Iericho, and all his army was scattered from him.

9 Then they tooke the King, and carried him vp vnto the King of Babylon to Riblah, in the land of Hamath: where he gaue iudgement vpon him.

10 And the King of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes: hee slew also all the Princes of Iudah in Riblah.

11 Then he † put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and the King of Babylon bound him ‖ in chaines, and carried him to Babylon, and put him in † prison till the day of his death.

12 ¶ Now in the fifth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth (which *was* the nineteenth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan ‖ captaine of the guard, *which* † serued the King of Babylon, into Ierusalem:

13 And burnt the house of the LORD, and the Kings house, and all the houses of Ierusalem, and all the houses of the great men burnt he with fire.

14 And all the army of the Caldeans, that *were* with the captaine of the guard, brake downe all the wals of Ierusalem round about.

15 Then Nebuzaradan, the captaine of the guard, caried away captiue *certaine* of the poore of the people, and the residue of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away, and fell to the King of Babylon and the rest of the multitude.

16 But Nebuzaradan, the captaine of the guard, left *certaine* of the poore of the land for vine dressers, and for husbandmen.

17 Also the * pillars of brasse that *were* in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brasen Sea that *was* in the house of the LORD, the Caldeans brake, and carried all the brasse of them to Babylon.

18 The caldrons also, and the ‖ shouels, and the snuffers, and the ‖ bowles, and the spoones, and all the vessels of brasse whetwith they ministred, tooke they away.

19 And the basons, and the ‖ fire-pans, and the bowles, and the cauldrons, and the candlesticker, and the spoones, and the cups: that which was of gold, *in* gold, and that which *was* of siluer, *in* siluer, tooke the captaine of the guard away:

20 The two pillars, one sea, and twelue brasen bulls that *were* vnder the bases which King Solomon had made in the house of the LORD: † the brasse of all these vessels was without weight.

21 And concerning the * pillars, the height of one pillar, *was* eighteene cubites, and a † fillet of twelue cubites did compasse it, and the thickenesse thereof *was* foure fingers: it *was* hollow.

22 And a chapiter of brasse *was* vpon it, and the height of one chapiter *was* fiue cubites, with net-worke and pomegranates vpon the chapiters round about, all of brasse: the second pillar also, and the pomegranates *were* like vnto these.

23 And there were ninety and sixe pomegranates on a side, *and* all the pomegranates vpon the net-worke, *were* an hundred round about.

24 ¶ And the captaine of the guard tooke Seraiah the chiefe Priest, and Zephaniah the second Priest, and the three keepers of the † doore.

25 He tooke also out of the city an Eunuch, which had the charge of the men of war, and seuen men of them that were neere the Kings person, which were found in the city, and the ‖ principall Scribe of the host, who mustered the people of the land, and three score men of the people of the land, that were found in the midst of the city.

26 So Nebuzaradan, the captaine of the guard, tooke them and brought them to the King of Babylon to Riblah.

27 And the King of Babylon smote them, and put them to death in Riblah, in the land of Hamath: thus Iudah was caried away captiue out of his owne land.

28 This *is* the people whom Nebuchad-rezzar carried away captiue in the seuenth yeere, three thousand Iewes and three and twenty.

29 In the eighteenth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar, he carried away captiue from Ierusalem, eight hundred thirty and two † persons.

30 In the three and twentieth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar, Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard, carried away captiue of the Iewes, seuen hundred forty and fiue persons: all the persons *were* foure thousand and sixe hundred.

31 ¶ And it came to passe, in the seuen and thirtieth yeere of the captiuity of Iehoiakin king of Iudah, in the twelfth moneth, in the fiue and twentieth *day* of the moneth, *that* Euilmerodach king of Babylon, in the *first* yeere of his reigne, lifted vp the head of Iehoiakin king of Iudah, and brought him foorth out of prison,

32 And spake † kindly vnto him, and set his throne aboue the throne of the kings that *were* with him in Babylon,

33 And changed his prison garments: and he did continually eate bread before him all the dayes of his life.

34 And for his diet, there was a continuall diet, giuen him of the king of Babylon: † euery day a portion, vntill the day of his death, all the dayes of his life.

¶ THE

* 2. Kings 24. 18. † *Hebr.* reigned.

* 2. Kings 25. 1. cha. 39. 1.

† *Hebr.* blinded. ‖ *Or,* fetters. † *Hebr.* house of the wards ‖ *Or,* chiefe Marshal. † *Hebr.* chiefe of the executioners, *or* slaughtermen *And so verse* 14. *etc.* † *Hebr.* stood before. * Chap. 27. 19. ‖ *Or,* instruments to remoue the ashes. ‖ *Or,* basons.

† *Hebr.* soules. † *Hebr.* good things with him.

¶ THE LAMENTATIONS OF IEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *The miserable estate of Ierusalem by reason of her sinne,* 12 *She complaineth of her griefe,* 18 *and confesseth Gods iudgement to be righteous.*

HOw doeth the citie sit solitary, *that was* full of people? *how* is she become as a widow? shee *that was* great among the nations, and Princesse among the Prouinces, *how* is shee become tributary?

2 She *weepeth sore in the night, and her teares *are* on her cheekes: among all her louers she hath none to comfort her, all her friends haue dealt treacherously with her, they are become her enemies.

3 Iudah is gone into captiuity, because of affliction, and † because of great seruitude: she dwelleth among the heathen, she findeth no rest: all her persecutors ouertooke her betweene the straits.

4 The wayes of Zidon doe mourne, because none come to the solemne feasts: all her gates are desolate: her Priests sigh: her virgines are afflicted, and she *is* in bitternesse.

5 Her aduersaries * are the chiefe, her enemies prosper: for the LORD hath afflicted her: for the multitude of her transgressions, her * children are gone into captiuity before the enemy.

6 And from the daughter of Zion, all her beauty is departed: her princes are become like Harts *that* finde no pasture, and they are gone without strength before the pursuer.

7 Ierusalem remembred in the dayes of her affliction and of her miseries, all her ‖ pleasant things that she had in the dayes of old, when her people fell into the hand of the enemy, and none did helpe her, the aduersaries saw her, *and* did mocke at her Sabbaths.

8 Ierusalem hath grieuously sinned, therefore she † is remooued: all that honoured her, despise her, because they haue seene her nakednes: yea, she sigheth and turneth backeward.

9 Her filthinesse *is* in her skirts, she remembreth not her last end: therefore she came downe wonderfully: she *had* no comforter, O Lord, behold my affliction: for the enemy hath magnified *himselfe*.

10 The aduersary hath spread out his hand vpon all her ‖ pleasant things: for she hath seene *that* the heathen entred into her Sanctuary, whom thou didest command, *that* * they should not enter into thy Congregation.

11 All her people sigh, they seeke bread, they haue giuen their pleasant things for meat to ‖ relieue the soule: see, O Lord, and consider: for I am become vile.

12 ¶ ‖ *Is it* nothing to you, all ye that † passe by? behold and see, if there be any sorrow like vnto my sorrow, which is done vnto me, wherwith the LORD hath afflicted *me*, in the day of his fierce anger.

13 From aboue hath hee sent fire into my bones, and it preuaileth against them: he hath spread a net for my feet, he hath turned me backe: he hath made me desolate, *and* faint all the day.

14 The yoke of my transgressions is bound by his hand: they are wreathed and come vp vpon my necke: he hath made my strength to fall, the Lord hath deliuered mee into *their* hands, *from whom* I am not able to rise vp.

15 The Lord hath troden vnder foot all my mighty men in the midst of me: he hath called an assembly against me to crush my young men. The Lord hath troden ‖ the virgine, the daughter of Iudah, as in a wine presse.

16 For these things I weepe, * mine eye, mine eye runneth downe with water, because the comforter *that* should † relieue my soule, is farre from me: my children are desolate, because the enemy preuailed.

17 Zion spreadeth foorth her hands, *and there is* none to comfort her: The LORD hath commanded concerning Iacob, that his aduersaries *should be* round about him: Ierusalem is as a menstruous woman among them.

18 ¶ The LORD is *righteous, for I haue rebelled against his † commandement: heare, I pray you, all people, and behold my sorrow: my virgins and my yong men are gone into captiuity.

19 I called for my louers, *but* they deceiued me: my Priests and mine Elders gaue vp the ghost in the city, while they sought their meate to relieue their soules.

20 Behold, O LORD, for I *am* in distresse: my *bowels are troubled: mine heart is turned within mee: for I haue grieuously rebelled: abroad the sword bereaueth, at home *there is* as death.

21 They haue heard that I sigh, *there is* none to comfort mee: all mine enemies haue heard of my trouble, they are glad that thou hast done it: thou wilt bring the day *that* thou hast ‖ called, and they shall be like vnto me.

22 Let all their wickednes come before thee: and doe vnto them, as thou hast done vnto mee for all my transgressions: for my sighs *are* many, and my heart *is* faint.

CHAP. II.

1 *Ieremiah lamenteth the misery of Ierusalem.* 20 *He complaineth thereof to God.*

HOw hath the Lord couered the daughter of Zion with a cloud in his anger, *and* cast downe from heauen vnto the earth the beauty of Israel, and remembred not his footstoole in the day of his anger?

2 The Lord hath swallowed vp all the habitations of Iacob, and hath not pitied: he hath throwne downe in his wrath the strong holds of the daughter of Iudah: he hath † brought *them* downe to the ground: hee hath polluted the kingdome, and the Princes thereof.

3 Hee hath cut off in his fierce anger all the horne of Israel: he hath drawne backe his right hand from before the enemy, and he burned against Iacob like a flaming fire, *which* deuoureth round about.

4 He hath bent his bow like an enemy: he stood with his right hand as an aduersary, and slew all that were † pleasant to the eye, in the Tabernacle of the daughter of Zion: hee powred out his fury like fire.

5 The Lord was an enemy: hee hath swallowed vp Israel, hee hath swallowed vp all her palaces: he hath destroyed her strong holds, and hath increased in the daughter of Iudah mourning & lamentation.

6 And he hath violently * taken away his ‖ Tabernacle, as *if it were of* a garden, he hath destroyed his places of the assembly: the LORD hath caused the solemne feasts and Sabbaths to be forgotten in Zion, and hath despised in the indignation of his anger the King and the Priest.

Or, the vine-presse of the vir-gine, &c.

Ier. 13.17

Dan. 9.7

† *Hebr. mourning.*

Isa. 16.11 Ier. 48.36.

‖ *Or, proclaimed.*

† *Hebr. made to couch.*

† *Hebr. all the desireable of the eye.*

* *Psal. 89.13. & 89.41. & Isa. 55.*

‖ *Or, heage.*

† *Hebr. ſhut vp.*

7 The Lord hath caſt off his Altar: he hath abhorred his Sanctuary: hee hath † giuen vp into the hand of the enemy the walles of her palaces: they haue made a noiſe in the houſe of the LORD, as in the day of a ſolemne feaſt.

† *Hebr. ſwallowing vp.*

8 The LORD hath purpoſed to deſtroy the wall of the daughter of Zion: hee hath ſtretched out a line: he hath not withdrawen his hand from † deſtroying: therefore hee made the rampart and the wall to lament: they languiſhed together.

9 Her gates are ſunke into the ground: he hath deſtroyed and broken her barres: her King and her Princes *are* among the Gentiles: the Law *is* no more: her * Prophets alſo find no viſion from the LORD.

*Pſ.74.9.

10 The Elders of the daughters of Zion ſit vpon the ground, *and* keepe ſilence: they haue caſt vp duſt vpon their heads: they haue girded themſelues with ſackecloth: the virgines of Ieruſalem hang downe their heads to the ground.

11 Mine eyes doe faile with teares: my bowels are troubled: my liuer is powred vpon the earth, for the deſtruction of the daughter of my people, becauſe the children and the ſucklings ‖ ſwoone in the ſtreets of the city.

‖ *Or, faint*

12 They ſay to their mothers, Where *is* corne and wine? when they ſwooned as the wounded in the ſtreets of the city, when their ſoule was powred out into their mothers boſome.

13 What thing ſhall I take to witneſſe for thee? what thing ſhall I liken to thee, O daughter of Ieruſalem? what ſhall I equall to thee, that I may comfort thee, O virgin daughter of Zion? for thy breach *is* great like the Sea, who can heale thee?

*Ier 2.8. and 5.31. & 14.14. & 23.16.

14 Thy * Prophets haue ſeene vaine and fooliſh things for thee, and they haue not diſcouered thine iniquity, to turne away thy captiuity: but haue ſeene for thee falſe burdens, and cauſes of baniſhment.

† *Hebr. by the way.*

15 All that paſſe † by, clap their hands at thee: they hiſſe and wagge their head at the daughter of Ieruſalem, *ſaying, Is* this the city that men call *the* perfection of beauty, the ioy of the whole earth?

*Pſ.48.2.

16 All thine enemies haue opened their mouth againſt thee, they hiſſe and gnaſh their teeth: they ſay, Wee haue ſwallowed *her* vp: certainely this *is* the day that we looked for, we haue found, we haue ſeene *it*.

*Leu.26. 16.deut. 28.15.

17 The LORD hath done that which he had * deuiſed: he hath fulfilled his word that hee had commanded in the dayes of old: he hath throwne down, and hath not pitied: and he hath cauſed thine enemy to reioyce ouer thee, he hath ſet vp the horne of thine aduerſaries.

*Ie.14.17 chap 1.16

18 Their heart cryed vnto the Lord, * O wall of the daughter of Zion, let teares run downe like a riuer day and night: giue thy ſelfe no reſt, let not the apple of thine eyes ceaſe.

19 Ariſe, cry out in the night: in the beginning of the watches, powre out thine heart like water before the face of the Lord: lift vp thine hands toward him, for the life of thy young children, that faint for hunger in the top of euery ſtreet.

20 ¶ Behold, O LORD, and conſider to whom thou haſt done this: ſhall the women eat their fruit, *and* children of a ‖ ſpanne long? ſhall the Prieſt and the Prophet bee ſlaine in the Sanctuary of the Lord?

‖ *Or, ſwadled with their hands.*

21 The yong and the old lie on the ground in the ſtreets: my virgins and my yong men are fallen by the ſword: thou haſt ſlaine *them* in the day of thy anger: thou haſt killed and not pitied.

22 Thou haſt called, as in a ſolemne day, my terrours round about, ſo that in the day of the LORDS anger, none eſcaped nor remained: thoſe that I haue ſwadled and brought vp, hath mine enemy conſumed.

CHAP. III.

1 The faithfull bewaile their calamities. 22 By the mercies of God they nouriſh their hope. 37 They acknowledge Gods iuſtice. 55 They pray for deliuerance, 64 and vengeance on their enemies.

I *Am* the man *that* hath ſeene affliction by the rod of his wrath.

2 Hee hath led mee and brought *me into* darkeneſſe, but not into light.

3 Surely againſt me he is turned, hee turneth his hand *againſt me* all the day.

4 My fleſh and my ſkinne hath he made old, hee hath broken my bones.

5 He hath builded againſt me, and compaſſed *me* with gall and trauell.

6 He hath ſet me in darke places, as they that be dead of old.

7 He hath hedged me about, that I cannot get out: he hath made my chaine heauy.

8 Alſo when I cry, and ſhout, he ſhutteth out my prayer.

9 He hath incloſed my wayes with hewen ſtone: he hath made my paths crooked.

10 He *was* vnto me *as* a Beare lying in wait, *and as* a Lyon in ſecret places.

11 He hath turned aſide my waves, and pulled me in pieces: he hath made me deſolate.

12 He hath bent his bow, and ſet me as a marke for the arrow.

13 He hath cauſed the † arrowes of his quiuer to enter into my reines

† *Hebr. ſonnes.*

14 I was a * deriſion to all my people, *and* their ſong all the day.

*Ier.20.7

15 Hee hath filled me with † bitternes, hee hath made me drunke with wormewood.

† *Hebr. bitter herbes.*

16 Hee hath alſo broken my teeth with gravell ſtones, he hath ‖ couered me with aſhes.

* *Or, chawed.* ‖ *Or, rolled.*

17 And thou haſt remooued my ſoule farre off from peace: I forgate † proſperity.

† *Hebr. good.*

18 And I ſaid, my ſtrength and my hope is periſhed from the LORD.

19 ‖ Remembring mine affliction and my miſery, the wormewood and the gall.

‖ *Or, Remember.*

20 My ſoule hath *them* ſtill in remembrance, and is † humbled in me.

† *Hebr. bowed.*

21 This I † recall to my minde, therefore haue I hope.

† *Or, lay to my heart.*

22 ¶ *It is of* the LORDS mercies that we are not conſumed, becauſe his compaſſions faile not.

23 *They are* new euery morning: great *is* thy faithfulneſſe.

24 The LORD *is* my * portion, ſaith my ſoule, therefore will I hope in him.

* *Or, part.*

25 The LORD *is* good vnto them that wait for him, to the ſoule *that* ſeeketh him.

26 *It is* good that *a man* ſhould both hope, and quietly wait for the ſaluation of the LORD.

27 *It is* good for a man that he beare the yoke in his youth.

28 He ſitteth alone, and keepeth ſilence, becauſe he hath borne *it* vpon him.

29 He putteth his mouth in the duſt, if ſo be there may be hope.

30 He giueth his cheeke to him that ſmiteth him: he is filled full with reproach.

31 For the Lord will not caſt off for euer.

32 But though hee cauſe griefe, yet will he haue compaſſion according to the multitude of his mercies.

33 For

33 For he doeth not afflict † willingly, nor grieue the children of men.

34 To cruſh vnder his feete, all the priſoners of the earth,

35 To turne aſide the right of a man before the face of the ‖ moſt High.

36 To ſubuert a man in his cauſe, the Lord ‖ approoueth not.

37 ¶ Who is he * *that* ſaith, and it commeth to paſſe, *when* the Lord commandeth *it* not?

38 Out of the mouth of the moſt High, proceedeth not * euill and good?

39 Wherefore doeth a liuing man ‖ complaine, a man for the puniſhment of his ſinnes?

40 Let vs ſearch and try our wayes, and turne againe to the LORD.

41 Let vs lift vp our heart with our hands vnto God in the heauens.

42 We haue tranſgreſſed, and haue rebelled, thou haſt not pardoned.

43 Thou haſt couered with anger, and perſecuted vs: thou haſt ſlaine, thou haſt not pitied.

44 Thou haſt couered thy ſelfe with a cloud, that our prayer ſhould not paſſe thorow.

45 Thou haſt made vs as the * off-ſcouring and refuſe in the midſt of the people.

46 All our enemies haue opened their mouthes againſt vs.

47 * Feare and a ſnare is come vpon vs, deſolation and deſtruction.

48 Mine eye runneth down with riuers of water, for the deſtruction of the daughter of my people.

49 Mine eye trickleth downe, and ceaſeth not, without any intermiſſion.

50 Till the LORD looke downe and behold from heauen.

51 Mine eye † affecteth mine heart, ‖ becauſe of all the daughters of my citie.

52 Mine enemies chaſed me ſore like a bird without cauſe.

53 They haue cut off my life in the dungeon, and caſt a ſtone vpon me.

54 Waters flowed ouer mine head, *then* I ſaid, I am cut off.

55 ¶ I called vpon thy name, O LORD, out of the low dungeon.

56 Thou haſt heard my voyce, hide not thine eare at my breathing, at my cry.

57 Thou dreweſt neere in the day that I called vpon thee: Thou ſaideſt, Feare not.

58 O Lord, thou haſt pleaded the cauſes of my ſoule, thou haſt redeemed my life.

59 O LORD, thou haſt ſeene my wrong, iudge thou my cauſe.

60 Thou haſt ſeene all their vengeance, *and* all their imaginations againſt me:

61 Thou haſt heard their reproach, O LORD, *and* all their imaginations againſt me:

62 The lips of thoſe that roſe vp againſt mee: and their deuice againſt me all the day.

63 Behold their ſitting downe, and their riſing vp, I *am* their muſicke.

64 ¶ Render vnto them a recompenſe, O LORD, according to the worke of their hands.

65 Giue them ‖ ſorrow of heart, thy curſe vnto them.

66 Perſecute *and* deſtroy *them* in anger; from vnder the heauens of the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Zion bewaileth her pitifull eſtate.* 13 *She confeſſeth her ſinnes;* 21 *Edom is threatned,* 22 *Zion is comforted.*

HOw is the gold become dimme! *how* is the moſt fine gold changed! the ſtones of the Sanctuary are powred out in the top of euery ſtreet.

2 The precious ſonnes of Zion, comparable to fine gold, how are they eſteemed as earthen pitchers, the worke of the hands of the potter!

3 Euen the ‖ ſea monſters draw out the breaſt, they giue ſucke to their young ones: the daughter of my people *is become* cruell, like the oſtriches in the wildernes.

4 The tongue of the ſucking childe cleaueth to the roofe of his mouth for thirſt: the young children aſke bread, *and* no man breaketh *it* to them.

5 They that did feed delicately, are deſolate in the ſtreetes: they that were brought vp in ſcarlet, embrace dunghils.

6 For the ‖ puniſhment of the iniquity of the daughter of my people, is greater then the puniſhment of the ſinne of Sodom that was * ouerthrowen as in a moment, and no hands ſtayed on her.

7 Her Nazarites were purer then ſnow, they were whiter then milke, they were made more ruddy in body then rubies their poliſhing was of Saphire.

8 Their viſage is † blacker then a cole: they are not knowen in the ſtreetes: their ſkin cleaueth to their bones: it is withered, it is become like a ſticke.

9 They that be ſlaine with the ſword, are better then they that bee ſlaine with hunger: for theſe † pine away, ſtricken thorow for *want* of the fruits of the field.

10 The hands of the pitifull women haue * ſodden their owne children, they were their meate in the deſtruction of the daughter of my people.

11 The LORD hath accompliſhed his fury; hee hath powred out his fierce anger and hath kindled a fire in Zion, and it hath deuoured the very foundations thereof.

12 The Kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world would not haue beleeued, that the aduerſary and the enemy ſhould haue entred into the gates of Ieruſalem.

13 ¶ * For the ſinnes of her Prophets, *and* the iniquities of her Prieſts that haue ſhed the blood of the iuſt in the midſt of her.

14 They haue wandred as blinde men in the ſtreetes, they haue polluted themſelues with blood, ‖ ſo that men could not touch their garments.

15 They cryed vnto them, Depart yee, *it is* vncleane: depart depart, touch not, when they fled away and wandred, they ſaid among the Heathen, they ſhall no more ſoiourne *there*.

16 The ‖ anger of the LORD hath diuided them, he will no more regard them, they reſpected not the perſons of the Prieſts, they fauoured not the Elders.

17 As for vs, our eyes as yet failed for our vaine helpe: in our watching we haue watched for a nation *that* could not ſaue vs.

18 They hunt our ſteps that we cannot go in our ſtreetes: our end is neere, our dayes are fulfilled, for our end is come.

19 Our perſecuters are ſwifter then the Eagles of the heauen: they purſued vs vpon the mountaines, they laid wait for vs in the wildernes.

20 The * breath of our noſtrils, the anointed of the LORD was taken in their pits, of whom wee ſaid, Vnder his ſhadow wee ſhall liue among the heathen.

21 ¶ Reioyce and be glad, O daughter of Edom, that dwelleſt in the land of Vz, the cup alſo ſhall paſſe thorow vnto thee, thou ſhalt be drunken and ſhalt make thy ſelfe naked.

22 ¶ The ‖ puniſhment of thine iniquity is accompliſhed,

† *Hebr.* willingly.
‖ *Or,* ſeate.
‖ *Or,* complaine.
* *Or,* off-ſcouring.
‖ *Or,* becauſe.
‖ *Or,* ſea monſters.
‖ *Or,* ſorrow.
‖ *Or,* puniſhment.
* Gene. 19.25.
† *Hebr.* darker.
† *Hebr.* flow out.
* 2. Kings 6.29. deut. 28.57.
* Ieremi. 5.31. and 23.21.
‖ *Or,* ſo that they could not touch but *touch*
‖ *Or,* he polluted
‖ *Or,* face.
* Gene. 2.7.
‖ *Or,* thine iniquity.

‖ Or, carry thee captiue for thy sinne.

compliſhed, O daughter of Zion, hee will no more cary thee away into captiuity: hee will viſite thine iniquity, O daughter of Edom, he will ‖ diſcouer thy ſinnes.

CHAP. V.

A pitifull complaint of Zion in prayer vnto God.

REmember, O LORD, what is come vpon vs: conſider and behold our reproach.

2 Our inheritance is turned to ſtrangers, our houſes to aliants.

3 We are orphanes and fatherleſſe, our mothers *are* as widowes.

† Hebr. commeth for price.

4 Wee haue drunken our water for money, our wood † is ſold vnto vs.

† Hebr. on our necks are we perſecuted.

5 † Our necks *are* vnder perſecution: we labour and haue no reſt.

6 We haue giuen the hand to the Egyptians, *and* to the Aſſirians to be ſatisfied with bread.

7 * Our fathers haue ſinned and *are* not, and we haue borne their iniquities.

8 Seruants haue ruled ouer vs: *there is* none that doeth deliuer vs out of their hand.

9 We gate our bread with *the perill* of our liues, becauſe of the ſword of the wildernesſe.

10 Our * ſkinne was blacke like an ouen, becauſe of the ‖ terrible famine.

‖ Or, ſtorme, or ſtormes.

11 They rauiſhed the women in Zion, *and* the maides in the cities of Iudah.

12 Princes are hanged vp by their hand: the faces of Elders were not honoured.

13 They tooke the young men to grinde, and the children fell vnder the wood.

† Hebr. the young men from their muſicke.

14 The Elders haue ceaſed from the gate, the

15 The ioy of our heart is ceaſed, our daunce is turned into mourning.

our head is fallen. * Pſal. 89. 39.

16 † The crowne is fallen *from* our head: Woe vnto vs, that we haue ſinned.

17 For this our heart is faint, for theſe things our eyes are dimme.

And 1 Mat. 13. and 14. 13.

18 Becauſe of the mountaine of Zion, which is deſolate, the foxes walke vpon it.

† Hebr. for ages dayes.

19 Thou, O LORD, * remaineſt for euer: thy throne from generation to generation.

* Pſal. 102. 31. 33. 18.

20 Wherefore doeſt thou forget vs for euer? and forſake vs † ſo long time?

Or, for will thou

21 * Turne thou vs vnto thee, O LORD, and we ſhall be turned: renew our dayes as of old.

turne vs reuerſe vs.

22 ‖ But thou haſt vtterly reiected vs: thou art very wroth againſt vs.

¶ THE BOOKE OF THE PROPHET EZEKIEL.

CHAP. I.

1 The time of Ezekiels prophecy at Chebar. 4 His viſion of foure Cherubims: 15 Of the foure wheeles, 26 and of the glory of God.

NOw it came to paſſe in the thirtieth yeere, in the fourth *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth (as I was among † the captiues by the riuer of Chebar) *that* the heauens were opened, and I ſaw viſions of God.

† Hebr. captiuity.

2 In the fifth *day* of the moneth (which *was* the fifth yeere of King Iehoiakins captiuity,)

3 The word of the LORD came expreſſely vnto † Ezekiel the Prieſt, the ſonne of Buzi, in the land of the Chaldeans by the riuer Chebar, and the hand of the LORD was there vpon him.

† Hebr. Iehezkel.

4 ¶ And I looked, and behold, a whirlewinde came out of the North, a great cloud, and a fire † enfolding it ſelfe, and a brightneſſe *was* about it, and out of the midſt thereof, as the colour of amber out of the midſt of the fire.

† Hebr. catching it ſelfe.

5 Alſo out of the midſt thereof *came* the likeneſſe of foure liuing creatures, and this *was* their appearance: they had the likeneſſe of a man.

6 And euery one had foure faces, and euery one had foure wings.

7 And their feet *were* † ſtraight feet, and the ſole of their feet *was* like the ſole of a calues foot, and they ſparkled like the colour of burniſhed braſſe.

† Heb. a ſtraight foot.

8 And they had the hands of a man vnder their wings on their foure ſides, and they foure *had* their faces and their wings.

9 Their wings were ioyned one to another, they turned not when they went: they went euery one ſtraight forward.

10 As for the likeneſſe of their faces, they foure had the face of a man, and the face of a lyon on the right ſide, and they foure *had* the face of an oxe on the left ſide: they foure alſo *had* the face of an eagle.

‖ Or, diuided a bone.

11 Thus *were* their faces: and their wings were ſtretched vpward, two *wings* of euery one were ioyned one to another, & two couered their bodies.

12 And they went euery one ſtreight forward: whither the Spirit was to goe, they went: *and* they turned not when they went.

13 As for the likenes of the liuing creatures, their appearance *was* like burning coales of fire, *and* like the appearance of lampes: it went vp and downe among the liuing creatures, and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went foorth lightening.

14 And the liuing creatures ranne, and returned as the appearance of a flaſh of lightening.

15 ¶ Now as I beheld the liuing creatures, behold, one wheele vpon the earth by the liuing creatures, with his foure faces.

16 The appearance of the wheeles, and their worke *was* like vnto the colour of a Beril: and they foure *had* one likeneſſe, and their appearance, and their worke *was* as it were a wheele in the middle of a wheele.

17 When they went, they went vpon their foure ſides: *and* they returned not when they went.

18 As for their rings, they were ſo high, that they were dreadfull, and their ‖ rings were full of eyes round about them foure.

Or, ſtraight.

19 And when the liuing creatures went, the wheeles went by them: and when the liuing creatures were lift vp from the earth, the wheeles were lift vp.

20 Whitherſoeuer the Spirit *was* to goe, they went, thither *was their* ſpirit to go, and the wheeles were lifted vp ouer againſt them: for the ſpirit ‖ of the liuing creature, *was* in the wheeles.

Or, of life.

21 When thoſe went, *theſe* went, and when thoſe ſtood, *theſe* ſtood; and when thoſe were lifted vp from the earth, the wheeles *were* lifted vp ouer againſt them: for the ſpirit ‖ of the liuing creature *was* in the wheeles.

Or, of life.

22 And the likeneſſe of the firmament vpon the heads of the liuing creature, *was* as the colour of the terrible chryſtall, ſtretched foorth ouer their heads aboue.

23 And vnder the firmament *were* their wings ſtraight, the one toward the other, euery one had two

two which couered on this side, and enety one had two which couered on that side their bodies.

24 And when they went, I heard the noice of their wings, like the noise of great waters, as the voice of the Almighty, the voice of speech, as the noise of an hoste: when they stood, they let downe their wings.

25 And there was a voice from the firmament, that *was* ouer their heads when they stood, *and* had let downe their wings.

26. ¶ And aboue the firmament that *was* ouer their heads, *was* the likeneſſe of a Throne, as the appearance of a Saphir stone, and vpon the likeneſſe of the throne *was* the likeneſſe, as the appearance of a man aboue vpon it.

27 And I saw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it: from the appearance of his loynes euen vpward, and from the appearance of his loynes euen downeward, I saw as it were the appearance of fire, and it *had* brightneſſe round about.

28 As the appearance of the bowe that is in the cloud in the day of raine, ſo *was* the appearance of the brightneſſe round about. This *was* the appearance of the likeneſſe of the glory of the LORD: when I ſaw it, I fell vpon my face, and I heard a voyce of one that ſpake.

CHAP. II.

1 Ezekiels commiſſion. 6 His inſtruction. 9 The roule of his heauie propheſie.

AND he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, ſtand vpon thy feet, and I will ſpeake vnto thee.

2 And the Spirit entred into mee when he ſpake vnto me, and ſet me vpon my feet, that I heard him that ſpake vnto me:

3 And he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, I ſend thee to the children of Iſrael, to a rebellious † nation, that hath rebelled againſt me: they and their fathers haue tranſgreſſed againſt me, euen vnto this very day.

4 For they *are* † impudent children, and ſtiffe-hearted: I doe ſend thee vnto them, and thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD.

5 And they, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbeare, (for they are a rebellious houſe) yet ſhall know that there haeh beene a Prophet among them.

6 ¶ And thou Sonne of man, be not afraide of them, neither be afraid of their words, though ‖ briers and thornes *be* with thee, and thou doeſt dwell among ſcorpions: be not afraid of their words, nor be diſmayed at their lookes, though they *be* a rebellious houſe.

7 And thou ſhalt ſpeake my words vnto them, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbeare, for they *are* moſt † rebellious.

8 But thou Son of man, heare what I ſay vnto thee; Be not thou rebellious like that rebellious houſe: open thy mouth, and eate * that I giue thee.

9 ¶ And when I looked, behold, an hand *was* ſent vnto me, and loe, a roule of a booke *was* therein.

10 And he ſpread it before me, and it was written within and without, and there was written therein, lamentations, and mourning, and woe.

CHAP. III.

1 Ezekiel eateth the roule. 4 God encourageth him. 15 God ſheweth him the vſe of propheſie. 22 God ſhutteth and openeth the Prophets mouth.

MOreouer he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, eate that thou findeſt: eate this roule, and goe, ſpeake vnto the houſe of Iſrael.

2 So I opened my mouth, and hee cauſed me to eate that roule.

3 And he ſaid vnto me, Son of man, cauſe thy belly to eat, and fill thy bowels with this roule that I giue thee. Then did I * eate it, and it was in my mouth as hony for ſweetneſſe. * Reuel. 10. 9.

4 ¶ And he ſaid vnto me, Son of man, Goe, get thee vnto the houſe of Iſrael, and ſpeake with my words vnto them.

5 For thou *art* not ſent to a people of a † ſtrange ſpeech, and of an hard language, *but* to the houſe of Iſrael. † *Hebr. deepe of lips and*

6 Not to many people of a ſtrange ſpeech & of an † hard language, whoſe words thou canſt not vnderſtand, ſurely had I ſent thee to them, they would haue hearkened vnto thee *tongue, ver. 6.*

7 But the houſe of Iſrael will not hearken vnto thee; for they will not hearken vnto me: for all the houſe of Iſrael are impudent, and hard hearted. † *Hebr. deepe of lip and*

8 Behold, I haue made thy face ſtrong againſt their faces, and thy forehead ſtrong againſt their foreheads. *heauy language.* ‖ *Or,*

9 As an Adamant, harder then flint haue I made thy forehead: * feare them not neither be diſmaied at their lookes, though they *be* a rebellious houſe. *if I had ſent thee &c.*

10 Moreouer he ſaid vnto me, Son of man, all my words that I ſhall ſpeake vnto thee, receiue in thine heart, and heare with thine eares. *Would thou not haue hea-*

11 And goe, get thee vnto them of the captiuity, vnto thy people, and ſpeake vnto them, and tell them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbeare *kearn vnto ſo thee?* † *Hebr. ſtiff of*

12 Then the ſpirit tooke me vp, and I heard behind me a voyce of a great rushing *ſaying*, Bleſſed *be* the glory of the LORD from his place *forehead.* *a hard of heart.*

13 I *heard* alſo the noiſe of the wings of the liuing creatures that † touched one another, and the noiſe of the wheeles ouer againſt them, and a noiſe of a great ruſhing. * *Iſai. 1. 8.* † *Hebr. kiſſed.*

14 So the Spirit liſted me vp, and tooke me away, and I went in † bitterneſſe, in the † heat of my ſpirit, and the hand of the LORD was ſtrong vpon me. † *Hebr. bitter.*

15 ¶ Then I came to them of the captiuity at Telabib, that dwelt by the riuer of Chebar, and I ſate where they ſate, and remained there aſtoniſhed among them ſeuen daies † *Hebr. hot anger*

16 And it came to paſſe at the end of ſeuen daies, that the word of the LORD came to me, ſaying,

17 * Sonne of man, I haue made thee a watchman vnto the houſe of Iſrael: therefore heare the word at my mouth, and giue them warning from me. * Chap. 33. 7.

18 When I ſay vnto the wicked, Thou ſhalt ſurely dye, and thou gineſt him not warning, nor ſpeakeſt to warne the wicked from his wicked way, to ſaue his life, the ſame wicked man ſhall die in his iniquity, but his blood will I require at thine hand.

19 Yet if thou warne the wicked, and hee turne not from his wickednesſe, nor from his wicked way, he ſhall dye in his iniquity, but thou haſt deliuered thy ſoule.

20 Againe, when a * righteous man doeth turne from his † righteouſneſſe and commit iniquity, and I lay a ſtumbling blocke before him, hee ſhall die: becauſe thou haſt not giuen him warning, he ſhall die in his ſin, and his righteouſneſſe which hee hath done, ſhall not be remembred: but his blood will I require at thine hand. * Chap. 18. 24. † *Hebr. righteouſneſſes.*

21 Neuertheleſſe, if thou warne the righteous man that the righteous ſinne not, and he doeth not ſin; he ſhall ſurely liue, becauſe he is warned: alſo thou haſt deliuered thy ſoule.

22 ¶ And the hand of the LORD was there vpon me, and he ſaid vnto me, Ariſe, goe forth into the plaine, and I will there talke with thee.

23 Then I arose and went foorth into the plaine, and behold, the glory of the LORD stood there as the glory which I * saw by the riuer of Chebar, and I fell on my face.

*Chap. 1.

24 Then the spirit entred into me, and set me vpon my feet, and spake with me, and said vnto mee, Goe shut thy selfe within thy house.

25 But thou, O Son of man, behold they shall put bands vpon thee, and shall bind thee with them, and thou shalt not goe out among them.

26 And I will make thy tongue cleaue to the roofe of thy mouth, that thou shalt be dumbe, and shalt not be to them ‖ a reproouer, for they *are* a rebellious house.

‖ *A man reproouing.*

27 But when I speake with thee, I will open thy mouth, and thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, he that heareth let him heare, and he that forbeareth, let him forbeare: for they *are* a rebellious house.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Vnder the type of a siege, is shewed the time from the defection of Ieroboam to the captiuity. 9 By the prouision of the siege is shewed the hardnesse of the famine.

THou also Sonne of man, take thee a tile, and lay it before thee, and pourtray vpon it the city, *euen* Ierusalem.

2 And lay siege against it, and build a fort against it, and cast a mount against it: set the campe also against it, and set ‖ *battering* rams against it, round about.

‖ *Or, chuse leaders.*

3 Moreouer, take thou vnto thee an ‖ yron pan, and set it for a wall of yron betweene thee and the city, and set thy face against it, and it shall bee besieged, and thou shalt lay siege against it, this *shall be* a signe to the house of Israel.

‖ *Or, a flat plate or place.*

4 Lie thou also vpon thy left side, and lay the iniquity of the house of Israel vpon it: *according* to the number of the daies that thou shalt lie vpon it, thou shalt beare their iniquity.

5 For I haue laid vpon thee the yeeares of their iniquity, according to the number of the daies, three hundred and ninety daies. So shalt thou bear the iniquity of the house of Israel.

* Numb. 14.34.

6 And when thou hast accomplished them, lye againe on thy right side, and thou shalt beare the iniquity of the house of Iudah forty daies: I haue appointed thee *each* day for a yeare.

† *Hebr. a day for a yeere, a day for a yeere.*

7 Therefore thou shalt set thy face toward the siege of Ierusalem, and thine arme *shall be* vncouered, and thou shalt prophesie against it.

8 * And behold, I will lay bands vpon thee, and thou shalt not turne thee from one side to another, till thou hast ended the daies of thy siege.

9 ¶ Take thou also vnto thee wheat, and barley, and beanes, and lentiles, and millet, and ‖ fitches, and put them in one vessell, and make thee bread thereof, *according* to the number of the daies that thou shalt lie vpon thy side, three hundred and ninety daies shalt thou eate thereof.

† *Hebr. from thy side to thy side.*

‖ *Or, Spels.*

10 And thy meat which thou shalt eat *shall be* by weight twenty shekels a day: from time to time shalt thou eat it.

11 Thou shalt drinke also water by measure, the sixt part of an Hin: from time to time shalt thou drinke.

12 And thou shalt eat it *as* barley cakes, and thou shalt bake it with dung that commeth out of man, in their sight.

13 And the LORD said, Euen thus shall the children of Israel eate their defiled bread among the Gentiles, whither I will driue them.

14 Then said I, Ah, Lord GOD, behold, my soule hath not beene polluted, for from my youth vp, euen till now, haue I not eaten of that which dieth of it selfe, or is torne in pieces, neither came there abominable flesh into my mouth.

15 Then he said vnto me, Loe, I haue giuen thee cowes dung for mans dung, and thou shalt prepare thy bread therewith.

16 Moreouer, he said vnto me, Sonne of man, behold, I will breake the * staffe of bread in Ierusalem, and they shall eate bread by weight, and with care, and they shall drinke water by measure, and with astonishment.

* Leuit. 26.26, Psal. 105.16, Esay 3.1. Leuit. 26.39, & 18.

17 That they may want bread and water, and be astonished one with another, and consume away for their iniquity.

CHAP. V.

1 Vnder the type of haire, 5 is shewed the iudgement of Ierusalem for their rebellion. 12 By famine, sword, and dispersion.

ANd thou Sonne of man, take thee a sharpe knife, take thee a barbors rasor, and cause it to passe vpon thine head, and vpon thy beard: then take balances to weigh, and diuide the *haire*.

2 Thou shalt burne with fire a third part in the midst of the city, when the daies of the siege are fulfilled, & thou shalt take a third part, & smite about it with a knife, and a third part thou shalt scatter in the wind, and I will draw out a sword after them.

3 Thou shalt also take thereof a few in number, and binde them in thy † skirts.

† *Hebr. wings.*

4 Then take of them againe, and cast them into the midst of the fire, and burne them in the fire: *for* thereof shall a fire come forth into all the house of Israel.

5 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, this is Ierusalem: I haue set it in the midst of the nations and countreys *that are* round about her.

6 And shee hath changed my Iudgements into wickednesse more then the nations, and my Statutes more then the countreys that *are* round about her: for they haue refused my Iudgements, and my Statutes they haue not walked in them.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD Because yee multiplied more then the nations that *are* round about you, *and* haue not walked in my Statutes, neither haue kept my iudgments, neither haue done according to the iudgments of the nations that *are* round about you.

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD. Behold, I, euen I *am* against thee, and will execute iudgements in the midst of thee in the sight of the nations.

9 And I will doe in thee that which I haue not done, and whereunto I will not doe any more the like, because of all thy abominations.

10 Therefore the fathers shall * eat the sons in the midst of thee, and the sons shall eat their fathers, & I will execute iudgments in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I scatter into all the winds.

* Leuit. 26.29, Deut. 28.53.

11 Wherefore as I liue, saith the Lord GOD. Surely because thou hast defiled my sanctuary, with all thy detestable things, and with all thy abominations, therefore will I also diminish thee, neither shall mine * eie spare, neither shall I haue any pitie.

* Ezek. 7.4, 8.18.

12 ¶ A third part of thee shall dye with the pestilence, and with famine shall they be consumed in the middest of thee: and a third part shall fall by the sword round about thee: and I will scatter a third part into all the winds, and I will draw out a sword after them.

13 Thus shall mine anger be accomplished, and I will cause my fury to rest vpon them, and I will be com-

comforted: and they ſhall know that I the LORD haue ſpoken it in my zeale, when I haue accompliſhed my fury in them.

14 Moreouer, I will make thee waſte, and a reproch among the nations that are round about thee, in the ſight of all that paſſe by.

15 So ſhall it be a * reproach, and a taunt, an inſtruction and an aſtoniſhment vnto the nations that are round about thee, when I ſhall execute iudgements in thee in anger and fury, and in furious rebukes: I the LORD haue ſpoken it.

16 When I ſhall ſend vpon them the euill arrowes of famine, which ſhalbe for their deſtruction, and which I will ſend to deſtroy you: and I wil increaſe the famine vpon you, and I will breake your * ſtaffe of bread.

17 So will I ſend vpon you famine, and * euill beaſts, and they ſhall bereaue thee, and peſtilence, and blood ſhall paſſe thorow thee, and I will bring the ſword vpon thee: I the LORD haue ſpoken it.

CHAP. VI.

1 The iudgement of Iſrael for their idolatry. 8 A remnant ſhall be bleſſed. 11 The faithfull are exhorted to lament their calamities.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto mee, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſet thy face toward the * mountaines of Iſrael, and propheſie againſt them,

3 And ſay: Yee mountaines of Iſrael, heare the word of the Lord God, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD to the mountaines and to the hils, to the riuers, and to the valleys, Behold, I, *euen* I will bring a ſword vpon you, and will deſtroy your high places.

4 And your altars ſhall be deſolate, and your ‖ images ſhall bee broken: and I will caſt downe your ſlaine men before your idoles.

5 And I will † lay the dead carkeiſes of the children of Iſrael before their idoles, and I will ſcatter your bones round about your altars.

6 In all your dwelling places the cities ſhall be laid waſte, and the high places ſhalbe deſolate, that your altars may be laid waſte and made deſolate, and your idoles may be broken and ceaſe, and your images may be cut downe, and your works may be aboliſhed.

7 And the ſlaine ſhall fall in the midſt of you, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

8 ¶ Yet will I leaue a remnant, that ye may haue *ſome* that ſhal eſcape the ſword among the nations, when ye ſhall be ſcattered through the countreys.

9 And they that eſcape of you, ſhall remember me among the nations whither they ſhall be carried captiues, becauſe I am broken with their whoriſh heart which hath departed from me, and with their eyes which goe a whoring after their idoles: and they ſhall loath themſelues for the euils which they haue committed in all their abominations.

10 And they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, *and that* I haue not ſaid in vaine, that I would doe this euill vnto them.

11 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Smite * with thine hand, and ſtampe with thy foot, and ſay, Alas, for all the euill abominations of the houſe of Iſrael: for they ſhall fall by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence,

12 Hee that is farre off ſhall die of the peſtilence, and he that is neere ſhall fall by the ſword, and he that remaineth and is beſieged, ſhall die by the famine: thus will I accompliſh my fury vpon them.

13 Then ſhall ye know that I *am* the LORD, when their ſlaine men ſhall be among their idoles round about their altars, vpon euery high hill in all the tops of the mountaines, and vnder euery greene tree, and vnder euery thicke oake, the place where they did offer ſweet ſauour vnto all their idoles.

14 So will I ſtretch out my hand vpon them, and ‖ *Or, deſo-* make the land deſolate, yea more ‖ deſolate then the *late from* wildernes toward Diblath, in all their habitations, *the wil-* and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD. *dernes.*

CHAP. VII

1 The finall deſolation of Iſrael. 16 The mournfull repentance of them that eſcape. 20 The enemies defile the Sanctuary, becauſe of the Iſraelites abominations. 23 Vnder the type of a chaine, is ſhewed their miſerable captiuity.

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Alſo thou ſonne of man, thus ſaith the Lord GOD vnto the land of Iſrael, An end, the end is come vpon the foure corners of the land ‖

3 Now *is* the end come vpon thee, and I will ſend mine anger vpon thee and wil iudge thee according to thy wayes, and will † recompence thee vpon all thine abominations. † *Hebr.* *giue.*

4 And mine eye ſhall not ſpare thee, neither will I haue pity: but I will recompence thy wayes vpon thee, and thine abominations ſhall be in the midſt of thee, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, An euill, an onely euill, behold, is come.

6 An end is come, the end is come, it † watcheth for thee, behold, it is come. † *Hebr.* *awaketh againſt thee.*

7 The morning is come vnto thee, O thou that dwelleſt in the land: the time is come, the day of trouble *is* neere, and not the ‖ ſounding againe of the mountaines. ‖ *Or, eccho.*

8 Now will I ſhortly powre out my fury vpon thee, and accompliſh mine anger vpon thee: and I will iudge thee according to thy wayes: and will recompence thee for all thine abominations.

9 And mine eye ſhall not ſpare, neither will I haue pity: I will recompence † thee, according to thy wayes, and thine abominations that are in the middeſt of thee, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD that ſmiteth. † *Heb. vpon thee.*

10 Behold the day, behold it is come, the morning is gone foorth, the rod hath bloſſomed, pride hath budded,

11 Violence is riſen vp into a rod of wickednes: none of them *ſhall remaine*, nor of ‖ their multitude, nor of any of theirs, neither ſhall there be wailing for them. ‖ *Or, their tumultuous perſons.*

12 The time is come, the day draweth neere, let not the buyer reioyce, nor the ſeller mourne: for wrath is come vpon all the multitude thereof. *ſhall fetch.* *tumult.* † *Hebr.* *though their life were yet among the liuing*

13 For the ſeller ſhall not returne to that which is ſold, † although they were yet aliue: for the viſion *is* touching the whole multitude thereof, which ſhall not returne: neither ſhall any ſtrengthen himſelfe in the ‖ iniquity of his life. ‖ *Or,* *whoſe life is in his* *iniquity.*

14 They haue blowen the trumpet, euen to make all ready, but none goeth to the battell: for my wrath *is* vpon all the multitude thereof.

15 The ſword is without, and the peſtilence, and the famine within: he that *is* in the field, ſhall die *feeleth* with the ſword, and hee that *is* in the city, famine *iniquity.* and peſtilence ſhall deuoure him. *Iſa. 13. 7.*

16 ¶ But they that eſcape of them, ſhall eſcape, *Ier. c. 24.* and ſhall bee on the mountaines like doues of the † *Hebr.* valleys, all of them mourning, euery one for his *goe into* iniquity. *water.*

17 All * hands ſhalbe feeble, and all knees † ſhall *Iſa. 13. 7.* be weake *as* water. *Ier. c. 6.* *23.*

18 They ſhall alſo * gird *themſelues* with ſackecloth

cloth, and horror shall couer them, and shame *shall be* vpon all faces, and baldnesse vpon all their heads.

† *Hebr. for a separation, or vncleannesse* *Pro.11.4 Zeph.1.18 ecclus.5.8

19 They shall cast their siluer in the streets, and their gold shall be † remooued: their * siluer, and their gold shall not be able to deliuer them in the day of the wrath of the LORD: they shall not satisfie their soules, neither fil their bowels: ‖ because it is the stumbling blocke of their iniquity.

‖ *Or, because their iniquity is their stumbling blocke.*

20 ¶ As for the beauty of his ornament, he set it in maiesty: but they made the images of their abominations, *and* of their detestable things therein: therefore haue I ‖ set it farre from them.

‖ *Or, made it vnto them an vncleane thing*

21 And I will giue it into the hand of the strangers for a prey, and to the wicked of the earth for a spoile, and they shall pollute it.

‖ *Or, burglers.*

22 My face will I turne also from them, and they shall pollute my secret place: for the ‖ robbers shall enter into it, and defile it.

‖ *Or, they shal inhabit their holy places.*

23 ¶ Make a chaine: for the land is full of bloody crimes, the city is full of violence.

24 Wherefore I will bring the worst of the heathen, and they shall possesse their houses: I wil also make the pompe of the strong to cease, and ‖ their holy places shall be defiled.

† *Hebr. ceasing off.*

25 † Destruction commeth, and they shall seeke peace, and *there shall be* none.

26 Mischiefe shall come vpon mischiefe, and rumour shall be vpon rumour, then shall they seeke a vision of the Prophet; but the Law shall perish from the Priest, and counsell from the ancients.

† *Hebr. with their images.*

27 The King shall mourne, and the Prince shall be clothed with desolations, and the hands of the people of the land shall be troubled: I will doe vnto them after their way, and † according to their deserts will I iudge them, and they shall know that *I am* the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Ezekiel in a vision of God, at Ierusalem, 5 is shewen the image of ielousie. 7 The chambers of imagery. 13 The mourners for Tammuz. 15 The worshippers toward the Sunne. 18 Gods wrath for their idolatry.*

AND it came to passe in the sixt yeere, in the sixt *moneth*, in the fift *day* of the moneth, as I sate in mine house, and the Elders of Iudah sate before me; that the hand of the Lord GOD fell there vpon me.

2 Then I beheld, and loe, the likenesse of the appearance of fire: from the appearance of his loines euen downeward, fire: and from his loines euen vpward, as the appearance of brightnesse, as the colour of amber.

*DAN.5.5.

3 And he * put forth the forme of an hand, and tooke me by a lock of mine head, and the Spirit lift mee vp betweene the earth and the heauen, and brought me in the visions of God to Ierusalem, to the doore of the inner gate, that looketh toward the North, where was the seat of the image of ielousie, which prouoketh to ielousie.

* Chap. 3.23.

4 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel *was* there, according to the vision that I * saw in the plaine.

5 ¶ Then said he vnto me, Sonne of man, lift vp thine eyes now the way toward the North: so I lift vp mine eyes the way toward the North, and behold, Northward at the gate of the Altar, this image of ielousie in the entry.

6 He said furthermore vnto me, Sonne of man, seest thou what they doe? *euen* the great abominations that the house of Israel committeth here, that ‖ I should goe farre of from my Sanctuary: but turne thee yet againe, and thou shalt see greater abominations.

7 ¶ And he brought me to the doore of the court, and when I looked, behold, a hole in the wall.

8 Then said he vnto mee, Son of man, dig now in the wall: and when I had digged in the wall, behold, a doore.

9 And he said vnto me, Goe in, and behold the wicked abominations that they doe here.

10 So I went in and saw, and behold, euery forme of creeping things, and abominable beasts, and all the idoles of the house of Israel pourtrayed vpon the wall round about.

11 And there stood before them seuenty men of the ancients of the house of Israel, and in the midst of them stood Iaazaniah the son of Shaphan with euery man his censer in his hand, and a thicke cloud of incense went vp.

12 Then said he vnto me, Sonne of man hast thou seene what the ancients of the house of Israel doe in the darke, euery man in the chambers of his imagery? for they say, * The LORD seeth vs not, the LORD hath forsaken the earth.

* Chap. 9.9.

13 ¶ He said also vnto me, Turne thee yet againe, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations that they doe.

14 Then he brought me to the doore of the gate of the LORDS house, which *was* towards the North: and behold, there sate women weeping for Tammuz.

15 ¶ Then said he vnto me, Hast thou seene *this*, O sonne of man? Turne thee yet againe, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations then these.

16 And he brought me into the inner court of the LORDS house, and behold, at the doore of the Temple of the LORD, betweene the porch and the Altar *were* about fiue and twenty men, with their backes toward the Temple of the LORD, and their faces toward the East, and they worshipped the Sunne toward the East.

‖ *Or, is there any thing*

17 ¶ Then he said vnto me, Hast thou seene *this*, O sonne of man? ‖ Is it a light thing to the house of Iudah, that they commit the abominations which they commit here? for they haue filled the land * Chap. with violence, and haue returned to prouoke me to anger: and loe, they put the branch to their nose.

* Prou.

18 Therfore will I also deale in fury: mine * eye shall not spare, neither wil I haue pity: and though they * cry in mine eares with a loud voyce, *yet* will I not heare them.

18 ‖ *Or, I will not heare them.*

CHAP. IX.

1 *A vision, whereby is shewed the preseruation of some, 5 and the destruction of the rest. 8 God cannot be intreated for them.*

HE cryed also in mine eares with a loud voyce, saying, Cause them that haue charge ouer the city to draw neere, euen euery man *with* his destroying weapon in his hand.

† *Hebr. which.*

2 And behold, six men came from the way of the higher gate, † which lieth toward the North, and † *Hebr.* euery man a † slaughter-weapon in his hand: and one man among them was clothed with linnen, of his with a writers ynke-horne † by his side, and they went in and stood beside the brazen Altar.

† *Hebr. a destroying weapon.*

3 And the glory of the God of Israel was gone vp † from the Cherub, whereupon he was, to the threshold of the house, and hee called to the man clothed with linnen, which *had* the writers ynkehorne † by his side.

† *Hebr. to.*

4 And the LORD said vnto him, Goe thorow the midst of the city, thorow the midst of Ierusalem, and set † * a marke vpon the foreheads of the

* Exod. 12.7.

men that ſigh, and that cry for all the abominations that be done in the midſt thereof.

5 ¶ And to the *others* he ſaid in † mine hearing, Goe yee after him thorow the citie and ſmite: let not your eye ſpare, neither haue you pitie.

6 Slay † vtterly old *and* young, both maids and little children, and women: but come not neere any man vpon whom is the marke, and begin at my Sanctuary: then they began at the ancient men which *were* before the houſe.

7 And he ſaid vnto them, Defile the houſe and fill the courts with the ſlaine, goe ye foorth: and they went foorth, and ſlew in the citie.

8 ¶ And it came to paſſe while they were ſlaying them, and I was left, that I fell vpon my face, and cryed, and ſaid, Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou deſtroy all the reſidue of Iſrael, in the powring out of thy fury vpon Ieruſalem?

9 Then ſaid hee vnto mee, The iniquitie of the houſe of Iſrael and Iuda *is* exceeding great, and the land is † full of blood, and the city full of perueꝛſneſſe: for they ſay, * The LORD hath forſaken the earth, and the LORD ſeeth not.

10 And as for me alſo, * mine eye ſhall not ſpare, neither ſhall I haue pity; *but* I will recompenſe their way vpon their head.

11 And behold, the man clothed with linnen, which *had* the inkehorne by his ſide, † reported the matter, ſaying, I haue done as thou haſt commanded me.

CHAP. X.

1 *The viſion of the coales of fire, to be ſcattered ouer the citie.* 8 *The viſion of the Cherubims.*

THen I looked, and behold, in the * firmament that *was* aboue the head of the Cherubims, there appeared ouer them as *it were* a Saphir ſtone, as the appearance of the likeneſſe of a throne

2 And hee ſpake vnto the man cloathed with linnen, and ſaid, Goe in betweene the wheeles, *euen* vnder the Cherub, and † fill thine hand with coales of fire from betweene the Cherubims, and ſcatter them ouer the citie. And hee went in my ſight.

3 Now the Cherubims ſtood on the right ſide of the houſe when the man went in, and the cloud filled the inner court.

4 Then the glory of the LORD † went vp from the Cherub, *and ſtood* ouer the threſhold of the houſe, and the houſe was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightneſſe of the LORDS glory.

5 And the * ſound of the Cherubims wings was heard, euen to the vtter court, as the voyce of the Almighty God when he ſpeaketh.

6 And it came to paſſe, *that* when hee had commanded the man clothed with linnen, ſaying, Take fire from betweene the wheeles, from betweene the Cherubims; then hee went in, and ſtood beſide the wheeles.

7 And the one Cherub † ſtretched forth his hand from betweene the Cherubims, vnto the fire that *was* betweene the Cherubims: and tooke *thereof*, and put it into the hands of him that was clothed with linnen, who tooke it, and went out.

8 ¶ And there appeared in the Cherubims the forme of a mans hand vnder their wings.

9 And when I looked, behold the foure wheeles by the Cherubims, one wheele by one Cherub, and another wheele by another Cherub; and the appearance of the wheeles, *was* as the colour of a * Beryll ſtone.

10 And as for their appearances, they foure *had* one likeneſſe, as if a wheele had beene in the midſt of a wheele.

11 When they went, they went vpon their foure ſides; they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the head looked, they followed it, they turned not as they went.

12 And their whole † body, and their backs, and their hands, and their wings, and the wheeles *were* full of eyes round about, *euen* the wheeles that they foure *had*. † *Heb.* *fleſh.*

13 As for the wheeles, ‖ it was cryed vnto them in my hearing, O wheele. ‖ *Or, they were called in my hearing, wheele, or Galgal.*

14 And euery one *had* foure faces: the firſt face *was* the face of a Cherub, and the ſecond face *was* the face of a man, and the third the face of a lyon, and the fourth the face of an Eagle.

15 And the Cherubims were lifted vp, this *is* the liuing creature that I ſaw by the riuer Chebar.

16 And when the Cherubims went, the wheeles went by them: and when the Cherubims lift vp their wings to mount vp from the earth, the ſame wheeles alſo turned not from beſide them.

17 When they ſtood, *theſe* ſtood, and when they were lifted vp, *theſe* lift vp themſelues *alſo*: for the ſpirit of the ‖ liuing creature *was* in them. ‖ *Or, of life.*

18 Then the glory of the LORD departed from off the threſhold of the houſe, and ſtood ouer the Cherubims.

19 And the Cherubims lift vp their wings, and mounted vp from the earth in my ſight: when they went out, the wheeles alſo *were* beſides them, and *euery one* ſtood at the doore of the Eaſt gate of the LORDS houſe, and the glory of the God of Iſrael *was* ouer them aboue.

20 This *is* the liuing creature that I ſaw vnder the God of Iſrael, by the riuer of Chebar, and I knew that they *were* the Cherubims.

21 Euery one had foure faces a piece, and euery one foure wings, and the likeneſſe of the hands of a man *was* vnder their wings.

22 And the likeneſſe of their faces *was* the ſame faces which I ſaw by the riuer of Chebar, their appearances, and themſelues: they went euery one ſtraight forward.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The preſumption of the Princes:* 4 *Their ſinne and iudgement.* 13 *Ezekiel complaining, God ſheweth him his purpoſe in ſauing a remnant,* 21 *and puniſhing the wicked.* 22 *The glory of God leaueth the citie.* 24 *Ezekiel is returned to the captiuity.*

MOreouer, the Spirit lift mee vp, and brought mee vnto the Eaſt gate of the LORDS houſe, which looked Eaſtward: and behold, at the doore of the gate fiue and twenty men: among whom I ſaw Iaazaniah the ſonne of Azar, and Pelatiah the ſonne of Benaiah, Princes of the people.

2 Then ſaid he vnto me, Sonne of man, theſe *are* the men that deuiſe miſchiefe, and giue wicked counſell in this citie.

3 Which ſay, It ‖ is not * neere, let vs build houſes: this *citie is* the caldron, and we be the fleſh. ‖ *Or, it is not time, for vs to build houſes neere.*

4 ¶ Therefore prophecie againſt them, prophecie, O Sonne of man.

5 And the Spirit of the LORD fell vpon me, and ſaid vnto me, Speake, thus ſaith the LORD: Thus haue ye ſaid, O houſe of Iſrael, for I know the things that come into your minde, euery one *of them*. * 2. Pet. 3. 4.

6 Ye haue multiplied your ſlaine in this citie, and ye haue filled the ſtreets thereof with the ſlaine.

7 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Your ſlaine, whom ye haue laid in the midſt of it, they *are* the fleſh,

flesh, and this *citie is* the cauldron: but I will bring you forth out of the midst of it.

8 Yee haue feared the sword, and I will bring a sword vpon you, saith the Lord GOD.

9 And I will bring you out of the midst thereof, and deliuer you into the hands of strangers, and will execute iudgements among you.

10 Yee shall fall by the sword: I will iudge you in the border of Israel, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

11 This *citie* shall not bee your cauldron, neither shall ye be the flesh in the midst thereof, *but* I will iudge you in the border of Israel.

12 And yee shall know that I *am* the LORD: for ye haue not walked in my statutes, neither executed my iudgements, but haue done after the manners of the heathen that *are* round about you.

Or, which haue not walked.

13 ¶ And it came to passe when I propheſied, that Pelatiah the son of Benaiah died: then fell I downe vpon my face, and cried with a loud voice, and said, Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Israel?

14 Againe the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

15 Sonne of man, thy brethren, *euen* thy brethren, the men of thy kindred, and all the house of Israel wholly *are they*, vnto whom the inhabitants of Ierusalem haue said, Get thee farre from the LORD: vnto vs is this land giuen in possession.

16 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Although I haue cast them farre off among the heathen, and although I haue scattered them among the countreys, yet will I be to them as a little Sanctuary in the countreys where they shall come

17 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord God; I will euen gather you from the people, and assemble you out of the countreys where ye haue beene scattered, and I will giue you the land of Israel.

18 And they shall come thither, and they shall take away all the detestable things thereof, and all the abominations thereof from thence.

* Iere. 31. 33. chap. 36.26.

19 And * I will giue them one heart, and I will put a new spirit within you: and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will giue them an heart of flesh.

20 That they may walke in my statutes and keepe mine ordinances, and doe them: and they shall bee my people, and I will be their God.

21 But *as for them* whose heart walketh after the heart of their detestable things, and their abominations, I will recompense their way vpon their owne heads, saith the Lord GOD.

22 ¶ Then did the Cherubims lift vp their wings, and the wheeles beside them, and the glory of the God of Israel *was* ouer them aboue.

23 And the glory of the LORD went vp from the midst of the citie, and stood vpon the mountaine which *is* on the East side of the citie.

24 ¶ Afterwards the Spirit tooke mee vp, and brought mee in vision by the Spirit of God into Caldea to them of the captiuity: so the vision that I had seene, went vp from me

25 Then I spake vnto them of the captiuitie, all the things that the LORD had shewed me.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The type of Ezekiels remouing.* 8 *Je shewed the captiuitie of Zedekiah.* 17 *Ezekiels trembling sheweth the Iewes desolation.* 21 *The Iewes presumptuous prouerbe is reproued.* 26 *The speedinesse of the vision.*

THE word of the LORD also came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, thou dwellest in the midst of a rebellious house, which haue eyes to see, and see not: they haue eares to heare, and heare not: for they *are* a rebellious house.

3 Therefore thou sonne of man, prepare thee ‖ stuffe for remouing, and remoue by day in their sight, and thou shalt remoue from thy place to another place in their sight: it may be they will consider, though they *be* a rebellious house.

‖ Or, by day.

‖ Or, into other place.

4 Then shalt thou bring forth thy stuffe by day in their sight, as stuffe for remouing: and thou shalt goe forth at Euen in their sight, † as they that goe forth into captiuitie.

† Heb. as in the going forth into captiuitie.

5 † Dig thou thorow the wall in their sight, and carry out thereby.

† Heb. breake for thee.

6 In their sight shalt thou beare it vpon thy shoulders, *and* carry *it* forth in the twilight: thou shalt couer thy face, that thou see not the ground: for I haue set thee for a signe vnto ‖ house of Israel.

‖ Or, vnto.

7 And I did so as I was commanded: I brought forth my stuffe by day, as stuffe for captiuity: and in the Euen I † digged thorow the wall with mine hand, I brought *it* forth in the twilight, *and* I bare *it* vpon *my* shoulder in their sight.

† Heb. digged for me.

8 ¶ And in the morning came the word of the LORD vnto me, saying,

9 Sonne of man, hath not the house of Israel, the rebellious house, said vnto thee, What doest thou?

10 Say thou vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, This burden *concerneth* the Prince of Ierusalem, and all the house of Israel that *are* among them.

11 Say, I *am* your signe: like as I haue done, so shall it be done vnto them: † they shall remoue, *and* goe into captiuity.

† Heb. they shall goe into captiuitie.

12 And the Prince that *is* among them, shal beare vpon his shoulder in the twi-light, and shall goe forth: they shall dig thorow the wall to carry out thereby: he shall couer his face, that he see not the ground with *his* eyes.

13 My * net also will I spread vpon him, and hee shall be taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Babylon to the land of the Caldeans, yet shall hee not see it, though he shall die there.

* Chap. 17.20.

14 And I will scatter toward euery wind all that are about him to helpe him, and all his bands, and I will draw out the sword after them.

15 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall scatter them among the nations, and disperse them in the countreys.

16 But I will leaue † a few men of them from the sword, from the famine, and from the pestilence, that they may declare all their abominations among the heathen whither they come, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

† Heb. men of number.

17 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

18 Sonne of man, eate thy bread with quaking, and drinke thy water with trembling, and with carefulnesse.

19 And say vnto the people of the land, Thus saith the Lord GOD, of the inhabitants of Ierusalem, *and* of the land of Israel; They shall eat their bread with carefulnes, and drinke their water with astonishment; that her land may be desolate from † all that is therein, because of the violence of them that dwell therein.

† Heb. from her fulnesse.

20 And the cities that are inhabited, shall be laid waste, and the land shall be desolate, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

21 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

22 Sonne

22 Sonne of man, what *is* that prouerbe that yee haue in the land of Iſrael, ſaying, The dayes are prolonged, and euery viſion faileth?

23 Tell them therefore, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; I will make this prouerbe to ceaſe, and they ſhall no more vſe it as a prouerbe in Iſrael: but ſay vnto them, The dayes are at hand, and the effect of euery viſion.

24 For there ſhal be no more any vaine viſion, nor flattering diuination within the houſe of Iſrael.

25 For I *am* the LORD: I will ſpeake, and the word that I ſpeake, ſhall come to paſſe: it ſhall be no more prolonged; for in your dayes, O rebellious houſe, will I ſay the word, and will performe it, ſaith the Lord GOD.

26 ¶ Againe the word of the LORD came to me, ſaying,

27 Son of man, behold, *they* of the houſe of Iſrael, ſay, The viſion that he ſeeth *is* * for many daies *to come*, & he propheſieth of the times that are afar off.

28 Therefore ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, There ſhall none of my words be prolonged any more, but the word which I haue ſpoken, ſhall be done, ſaith the Lord GOD.

* Pet.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The reproofe of lying prophets, 10 and their vntempered morter. 17 Of Prophetiſſes and their pildowes.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto mee, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, propheſie againſt the prophets of Iſrael that propheſie, and ſay vnto them that † propheſie out of their owne * hearts, Heare yee the word of the LORD:

3 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Woe vnto the foolliſh prophets, † that follow their owne ſpirit, ‖ and haue ſeene nothing.

4 O Iſrael, thy prophets *are* like the foxes in the deſerts.

5 Yee haue not gone vp into the ‖ gaps, neither † made vp the hedge for the houſe of Iſrael, to ſtand in the battell in the day of the LORD.

6 They haue ſeene vanity, and lying diuination, ſaying, The LORD ſaith, and the LORD hath not ſent them: and they haue made *others* to hope, that they would confirme the word.

7 Haue ye not ſeene a vaine viſion, and haue ye not ſpoken a lying diuination; whereas ye ſay, The LORD ſaith *it*, albeit I haue not ſpoken?

8 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe ye haue ſpoken vanity, and ſeene lyes: therefore behold, I *am* againſt you, ſaith the Lord GOD.

9 And mine hand ſhall bee vpon the prophets that ſee vanity, and that diuine lies: they ſhall not be in the ‖ aſſembly of my people, neither ſhall they bee written in the writing of the houſe of Iſrael, neither ſhall they enter into the land of Iſrael, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

10 ¶ Becauſe, euen becauſe they haue ſeduced my people, ſaying, * Peace, and *there was* no peace: and one built vp a ‖ wall, and loe, others dawbed it with vntempered morter.

11 Say vnto them which dawbe *it* with vntempered *morter*, that it ſhall fall: there ſhall be an ouerflowing ſhowre, and ye, O great haile ſtones, ſhall fall, and a ſtormie winde ſhall rent *it*.

12 Loe, when the wall is fallen, ſhall it not bee ſaid vnto you, Where *is* the dawbing wherewith ye haue dawbed *it*?

13 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will euen rent *it* with a ſtormy winde in my fury: and there ſhall be an ouerflowing ſhowre in mine anger, and great haleſtones in my fury to conſume *it*.

14 So will I breake downe the wall that ye haue dawbed with vntempered *morter*, and bring it downe to the ground, ſo that the foundation thereof ſhall be diſcouered, and it ſhall fall, and yee ſhall be conſumed in the midſt thereof, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

15 Thus will I accompliſh my wrath vpon the wall, and vpon them that haue dawbed it with vntempered *morter*, and I will ſay vnto you, The wall *is* no *more* neither they that dawbed it:

16 *To wit* the prophets of Iſrael, which propheſie concerning Ieruſalem, and which ſee viſions of peace for her, and *there is* no peace, ſaith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ Likewiſe thou Sonne of man, ſet thy face againſt the daughters of thy people, which propheſie out of their owne heart, and propheſie thou againſt them,

18 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Woe to the *women* that ſow pillowes to all ‖ armeholes, and make kerchiefes vpon † head of euery ſtature, to hunt ſoules. Will ye hunt † ſoules of my people, and will ye ſaue † ſoules alive *that come* vnto you? ‖ *Or, elbowes.*

19 And will ye pollute me among my people for handfuls of barley, and for pieces of bread, to ſlay the ſoules that ſhould not die, & to ſaue the ſoules aliue that ſhould not liue, By your lying to my people, that heare *your* lies?

20 Wherefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* againſt your pillowes, wherewith ye there hunt the ſoules, to make ‖ *them* flee, and I will teare them from your armes, and will let the ſoules goe, *euen* the ſoules that yee hunt, to make them flee. ‖ *Or, into gardens.*

21 Your kerchiefes alſo I will teare, and deliuer my people out of your hand, and they ſhall bee no more in your hand to be hunted, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

22 Becauſe with lies yee haue made the heart of the righteous ſad, whom I haue not made ſad; and ſtrengthened † hands of the wicked, that he ſhould not returne from his wicked waies ‖ by promiſing † ſhould him life: ‖ *Or, that* *ſaue his life.*

23 Therefore ye ſhall ſee no more vanity, nor diuine diuinations, for I will deliuer my people out of your hand, and ye ſhall know that I *am* † LORD. ‖ *Heb. ſnuffing him.*

CHAP. XIIII.

1 God anſwereth Idolaters according to their owne hearts. 6 They are exhorted to repent for feare of iudgements, by meanes of ſeduced prophets. 12 Gods irreuocable ſentence of famine, 15 of noiſome beaſts, 17 of the ſword, 19 and of peſtilence. 22 A remnant ſhall be reſerued for example of others.

THEN came certaine of the Elders of Iſrael vnto me, and ſate before me.

2 And the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

3 Sonne of man, theſe men haue ſet vp their idols in their heart, and put the ſtumbling blocke of their iniquity before their face: ſhould I be enquired of at all by them?

4 Therefore ſpeake vnto them, and ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Euery man of the houſe of Iſrael that ſetteth vp his idols in his heart, and putteth the ſtumbling blocke of his iniquity before his face, and commeth to the Prophet I the LORD will anſwer him that commeth, according to the multitude of his idols.

5 That I may take the houſe of Iſrael in their own heart, becauſe they are all eſtranged from mee through their idols.

6 ¶ Therefore ſay vnto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith

flesh, and this *citie is* the cauldron: but I will bring you forth out of the midst of it.

8 Yee haue feared the sword, and I will bring a sword vpon you, saith the Lord GOD.

9 And I will bring you out of the midst thereof, and deliuer you into the hands of strangers, and will execute iudgements among you.

10 Yee shall fall by the sword: I will iudge you in the border of Israel, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

11 This *citie* shall not bee your cauldron, neither shall ye be the flesh in the midst thereof, *but* I will iudge you in the border of Israel.

12 And yee shall know that I *am* the LORD: for ye haue not walked in my statutes, neither executed my iudgements, but haue done after the manners of the heathen that *are* round about you.

Or, which haue not walked.

13 ¶ And it came to passe when I prophesied, that Pelatiah the son of Benaiah died: then fell I downe vpon my face, and cried with a loud voice, and said, Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Israel?

14 Againe the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

15 Sonne of man, thy brethren, *euen* thy brethren, the men of thy kindred, and all the house of Israel wholly *are they*, vnto whom the inhabitants of Ierusalem haue said, Get thee farre from the LORD: vnto vs is this land giuen in possession.

16 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Although I haue cast them farre off among the heathen, and although I haue scattered them among the countreys, yet will I be to them as a little Sanctuary in the countreys where they shall come

17 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; I will euen gather you from the people, and assemble you out of the countreys where ye haue beene scattered, and I will giue you the land of Israel.

18 And they shall come thither, and they shall take away all the detestable things thereof, and all the abominations thereof from thence.

* Iere. 31. 33. chap. 36. 26.

19 And * I will giue them one heart, and I will put a new spirit within you: and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will giue them an heart of flesh.

20 That they may walke in my statutes and keepe mine ordinances, and doe them: and they shall bee my people, and I will be their God.

21 But *as for them* whose heart walketh after the heart of their detestable things, and their abominations, I will recompense their way vpon their owne heads, saith the Lord GOD.

22 ¶ Then did the Cherubims lift vp their wings, and the wheeles beside them, and the glory of the God of Israel *was* ouer them aboue.

23 And the glory of the LORD went vp from the midst of the citie, and stood vpon the mountaine which *is* on the East side of the citie.

24 ¶ Afterwards the Spirit tooke mee vp, and brought mee in vision by the Spirit of God into Caldea to them of the captiuity: so the vision that I had seene, went vp from me

25 Then I spake vnto them of the captiuitie, all the things that the LORD had shewed me.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The type of Ezekiels remouing.* 8 *It shewed the captiuitie of Zedekiah.* 17 *Ezekiels trembling sheweth the Iewes desolation.* 21 *The Iewes presumptuous prouerbe is reproued.* 26 *The speedinesse of the vision.*

THE word of the LORD also came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, thou dwellest in the midst of a rebellious house, which haue eyes to see, and see not: they haue eares to heare, and heare not: for they *are* a rebellious house.

3 Therefore thou sonne of man, prepare thee stuffe for remouing, and remoue by day in their sight, and thou shalt remoue from thy place to another place in their sight: it may be they will consider, though they *be* a rebellious house.

4 Then shalt thou bring forth thy stuffe by day in their sight, as stuffe for remouing; and thou shalt goe forth at Euen in their sight, as they that goe forth into captiuitie.

5 Dig thou thorow the wall in their sight, and carry out thereby.

6 In their sight shalt thou beare it vpon thy shoulders, *and* carry *it* forth in the twilight: thou shalt couer thy face, that thou see not the ground: for I haue set thee for a signe vnto the house of Israel.

7 And I did so as I was commanded: I brought forth my stuffe by day, as stuffe for captiuity and in the Euen I digged thorow the wall with mine hand, I brought *it* forth in the twilight, *and* I bare *it* vpon *my* shoulder in their sight.

8 ¶ And in the morning came the word of the LORD vnto me, saying,

9 Sonne of man, hath not the house of Israel, the rebellious house, said vnto thee, What doest thou?

10 Say thou vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, This burden *concerneth* the Prince of Ierusalem, and all the house of Israel that *are* among them.

11 Say, I *am* your signe: like as I haue done, so shall it be done vnto them: they shall remoue, *and* goe into captiuity.

12 And the Prince that *is* among them, shall beare vpon his shoulder in the twi-light, and shall goe forth: they shall dig thorow the wall to carry out thereby: he shall couer his face, that he see not the ground with *his* eyes.

13 My * net also will I spread vpon him, and hee shall be taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Babylon to the land of the Caldeans, yet shall hee not see it, though he shall die there.

14 And I will scatter toward euery wind all that are about him to helpe him, and all his bands, and I will draw out the sword after them.

15 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall scatter them among the nations, and disperse them in the countreys.

16 But I will leaue a few men of them from the sword, from the famine, and from the pestilence, that they may declare all their abominations among the heathen whither they come, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

17 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

18 Sonne of man, eate thy bread with quaking, and drinke thy water with trembling, and with carefulnesse.

19 And say vnto the people of the land, Thus saith the Lord GOD, of the inhabitants of Ierusalem, *and* of the land of Israel; They shall eat their bread with carefulnes, and drinke their water with astonishment; that her land may be desolate from all that is therein, because of the violence of them that dwell therein.

20 And the cities that are inhabited, shall be laid waste, and the land shall be desolate, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

21 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

22 Sonne

22 Sonne of man, what *is* that prouerbe that yee haue in the land of Israel, saying, The dayes are prolonged, and euery vision faileth?

23 Tell them therefore, Thus saith the Lord GOD; I will make this prouerbe to cease, and they shall no more vse it as a prouerbe in Israel: but say vnto them, The dayes are at hand, and the effect of euery vision

24 For there shal be no more any vaine vision, nor flattering diuination within the house of Israel.

25 For I *am* the LORD: I will speake, and the word that I speake, shall come to passe: it shall be no more prolonged: for in your dayes, O rebellious house, will I say the word, and will performe it, saith the Lord GOD.

26 ¶ Againe the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

27 Son of man, behold, *they* of the house of Israel, say, The vision that he seeth, *is* * for many daies *to come*, & he prophesieth of the times that are afar off:

28 Therefore say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, There shall none of my words be prolonged any more, but the word which I haue spoken, shall be done, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The reproofe of lying prophets,* 10 *and their vntempered morter.* 17 *Of Prophetesses and their pillowes.*

AND the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

2 Sonne of man, prophesie against the prophets of Israel that prophesie, and say vnto them that † prophesie out of their owne * hearts, Heare yee the word of the LORD:

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Woe vnto the foolish prophets, † that follow their owne spirit, ‖ and haue seene nothing.

4 O Israel, thy prophets *are* like the foxes in the deserts.

5 Yee haue not gone vp into the ‖ gaps, neither † made vp the hedge for the house of Israel, to stand in the battell in the day of the LORD.

6 They haue seene vanity, and lying diuination, saying, The LORD saith, and the LORD hath not sent them: and they haue made *others* to hope, that they would confirme the word.

7 Haue ye not seene a vaine vision, and haue ye not spoken a lying diuination, whereas ye say, The LORD saith *it*, albeit I haue not spoken?

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye haue spoken vanity, and seene lyes: therefore behold, I *am* against you, saith the Lord GOD.

9 And mine hand shall bee vpon the prophets that see vanity, and that diuine lies: they shall not be in the ‖ assembly of my people, neither shall they bee written in the writing of the house of Israel, neither shall they enter into the land of Israel, and ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

10 ¶ Because, euen because they haue seduced my people, saying, * Peace, and *there was* no peace: and one built vp a ‖ wall, and loe, others dawbed it with vntempered morter.

11 Say vnto them which dawbe *it* with vntempered *morter*, that it shall fall: there shall be an ouerflowing showre, and ye, O great haile stones, shall fall, and a stormie winde shall rent *it*.

12 Loe, when the wall is fallen, shall it not bee said vnto you, Where *is* the dawbing wherewith ye haue dawbed *it*?

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I will euen rent *it* with a stormy winde in my fury: and there shall be an ouerflowing showre in mine anger, and great haile stones in my fury to consume *it*.

14 So will I breake downe the wall that ye haue dawbed with vntempered *morter*, and bring it downe to the ground, so that the foundation thereof shall be discouered, and it shall fall, and yee shall be consumed in the midst therof, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

15 Thus will I accomplish my wrath vpon the wall, and vpon them that haue dawbed it with vntempered *morter*, and I will say vnto you, The wall *is* no *more* neither they that dawbed it:

16 *To wit* the prophets of Israel, which prophesie concerning Ierusalem, and which see visions of peace for her, and *there is* no peace, saith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ Likewise thou Sonne of man, set thy face against the daughters of thy people, which prophesie out of their owne heart, and prophesie thou against them,

18 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Woe to the *women* that sow pillowes to all ‖ armeholes, and make kerchiefes vpon ‖ head of euery stature, to hunt soules. Will ye hunt ‖ soules of my people, and will ye saue ‖ soules alive *that come* vnto you?

19 And will ye pollute me among my people for handfuls of barley, and for pieces of bread, to slay the soules that should not die, & to saue the soules alive that should not liue, By your lying to my people, that heare *your* lies?

20 Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against your pillowes, wherewith ye there hunt the soules, to make *them* flee, and I will teare them from your armes; and will let the soules goe, *euen* the soules that yee hunt, to make them flee.

21 Your kerchiefes also I will teare, and deliuer my people out of your hand, and they shall bee no more in your hand to be hunted, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

22 Because with lies yee haue made the heart of the righteous sad, whom I haue not made sad; and strengthened ‖ hands of the wicked, that he should not returne from his wicked waies ‖ by promising *him* life:

23 Therefore ye shall see no more vanity, nor diuine diuinations, for I will deliuer my people out of your hand, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *God answereth Idolaters according to their owne hearts.* 6 *They are exhorted to repent for feare of iudgements, by meanes of feasted prophets.* 12 *Gods irreuocable sentence of famine,* 15 *of noisome beasts,* 17 *of the sword,* 19 *and of pestilence.* 22 *A remnant shall be reserued for example of others.*

THEN came certaine of the Elders of Israel vnto me, and sate before me.

2 And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

3 Sonne of man, these men haue set vp their idols in their heart, and put the stumbling blocke of their iniquity before their face: should I be enquired of at all by them?

4 Therefore speake vnto them, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Euery man of the house of Israel that setteth vp his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumbling blocke of his iniquity before his face, and commeth to the Prophet I the LORD will answer him that commeth, according to the multitude of his idols.

5 That I may take the house of Israel in their own heart, because they are all estranged from mee through their idols.

6 ¶ Therefore say vnto the house of Israel, Thus saith

Or, *that he may saue his life. Heb.* *ning him.*

‖ Or, either.

saith the Lord GOD, Repent and ‖ turne your selues from your idols, and turne away your faces from all your abominations.

7 For euery one of the house of Israel, or of the stranger that sojourneth in Israel, which separateth himselfe from mee, and setteth vp his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumbling blocke of his iniquity before his face, and commeth to a Prophet to enquire of him concerning me, I the LORD will answer him by my *selfe*.

8 And I will set my face against that man, and will make him a * signe and a prouerbe, and I will cut him off from the midst of my people, and yee shall know that I *am* the LORD.

9 And if the Prophet be deceiued, when he hath spoken a thing, I the LORD * haue deceiued that Prophet, and I will stretch out my hand vpon him, and I will destroy him from the midst of my people Israel.

10 And they shall beare the punishment of their iniquity: the punishment of the Prophet shall bee euen as the punishment of him that seeketh vnto him:

11 That the house of Israel may goe no more astray from me, neither bee polluted any more with all their transgressions, but that they may bee my people, & I may be their God, saith the Lord GOD.

12 ¶ The word of the LORD came againe to me, saying,

13 Sonne of man, when the land sinneth against me by trespassing grieuously, then will I stretch out mine hand vpon it, and will breake the * staffe of the bread thereof, and will send famine vpon it, and will cut of man and beast from it.

14 * Though these three men, Noah, Daniel, and Iob were in it, they should deliuer *but* their owne soules by their righteousnesse, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ If I cause noysome beasts to passe through the land, and they ‖ spoile it, so that it be desolate, that no man may passe thorow because of the beasts:

16 *Though* these three men *were* † in it, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliuer neither sons nor daughters, they onely shall be deliuered, but the Land shall be desolate.

17 ¶ Or *if* I bring a sword vpon that land, and say, Sword, goe thorow the land, so that I cut off man and beast from it:

18 Though these three men *were* in it, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliuer neither sons nor daughters, but they onely shall bee deliuered themselues.

19 ¶ Or *if* I send a pestilence into that land, and powre out my fury vpon it in blood, to cut off from it man and beast,

20 Though Noah, Daniel, and Iob *were* in it, as I liue saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliuer neither sonne nor daughter: they shall *but* deliuer their owne soules by their righteousnesse.

‖ Or, also when.

21 For thus saith the Lord GOD, ‖ How much more when I send my soure sore iudgments vpon Ierusalem; the sword, and the famine, and the noisome beast, and the pestilence, to cut off from it man and beast?

22 ¶ Yet behold, therein shall be left a remnant that shall be brought forth *both* sons and daughters, behold, they shall come forth vnto you, and yee shall see their way, and their doings: and yee shall be comforted concerning the euill that I haue brought vpon Ierusalem, *euen* concerning all that I haue brought vpon it.

23 And they shall comfort you when yee see their waies and their doings; and yee shall know that I haue not done without cause, all that I haue done in it, saith the Lord GOD.

*Deut. 28.37. 1.Chr.5.15. *2.Kings 22.23.

*Leuit. 26.26. Ezek.4.16 & 5.16 *Ierem. 15.5.

‖ Or, become. † Hebr. in the midst of it

CHAP. XV.

1 By the vnfitnesse of the vine branch for any worke, 6 is shewed the reiection of Ierusalem.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, what is the vine tree more then any tree, or *then* a branch which is among the trees of the forrest?

3 Shall wood be taken thereof to doe any worke? or, will men take a pin of it to hang any vessell thereon?

4 Behold, it is cast into the fire for fuel: the fire deuoureth both the ends of it, and the midst of it is burnt. Is it meet for *any* worke?

5 Behold, when it was whole, it was † meet for no worke; how much lesse shall it be meet yet for any worke, when the fire hath deuoured it, and it is burned.

† Hebr. will it be made any worke, Prophet.

† Hebr. wrought

6 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; As the vine tree, among the trees of the forrest, which I haue giuen vnto the fire for fuel, so will I giue the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

7 And I shall set my face against them; they shall goe out from *one* fire, and *another* fire shall deuoure them, and yee shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I set my face against them.

† Hebr. trespasse

8 And I will make the land desolate, because they haue † committed a trespasse saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Vnto the similitude of a wretched infant, it shewed the naturall estate of Ierusalem. 6 Gods extraordinary loue towards her. 15 Her monstrous whoredome. 35 Her grieuous iudgment. 44 Her sisters, Sodome and Samaria, calleth for imagrants. 60 mercy is promised her in the end.

AGaine the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, cause Ierusalem to know her abominations,

3 And say, thus saith the Lord GOD vnto Ierusalem, Thy † birth and thy nativity *is* of the land of Canaan, thy father *was* an Amorite, and thy mother an Hittite.

† Hebr. comming out

4 And as for thy nativity *in* the day thou wast borne, thy nauell was not cut, neither wast thou washed in water to ‖ supple thee: thou wast not salted at all, nor swadled at all.

‖ Or, cleanse. † Hebr. vpon thee.

5 None eye pitied thee, to doe any of these vnto thee, to haue compassion vpon thee, but thou wast cast out into the open field, to the loathing of thy person in the day that thou wast borne.

6 ¶ And when I passed by thee, and saw thee, ‖ polluted in thine owne blood, I said vnto thee, *when thou wast* in thy blood, Liue; yea, I said vnto thee, *when thou wast* in thy blood, Liue.

‖ Or, in thine owne bloud. † Hebr. multiplie as the bud

7 I haue caused thee to multiply as the bud of the field, and thou hast increased and waxen great, and thou art come to † excellent ornaments: thy breasts are fashioned, and thy haire is growen, whereas thou *wast* naked and bare.

† Hebr. ornaments of ornaments

8 Now when I passed by thee, and looked vpon thee, behold, thy time *was* the time of Loue, and I spread my skirt ouer thee, and couered thy nakednes: yea, I sware vnto thee, and entred into a couenant with thee saith the Lord GOD, and thou becamest mine.

† Hebr. bloods.

9 Then washed I thee with water, yea, I throughly washed away the † blood from thee, and I anointed thee with oyle.

10 I clo-

10 I clothed thee alſo with broidered worke, and ſhod thee with badgers ſkinne, and I girded thee about with fine linnen, and I couered thee with ſilke.
11 I decked thee alſo with ornaments, and I put bracelets vpon thine hands, and a chaine on thy necke.
12 And I put a iewell on thy forehead, and earerings in thine eares, and a beautifull crowne vpon thine head.
13 Thus waſt thou decked with gold and ſiluer, and thy raiment *was* of fine linnen, and ſilke, and broidered worke, thou didſt eate fine floure and honey, and oyle, and thou waſt exceeding beautifull, and thou didſt proſper into a kingdome.
14 And thy renowne went foorth among the heathen for thy beauty: for it *was* perfect through my comelineſſe which I had put vpon thee, ſaith the Lord GOD.
15 ¶ But thou didſt truſt in thine owne beauty, and plaiedſt the harlot becauſe of thy renowne, and powredſt out thy fornications on euery one that paſſed by; his it was.
16 And of thy garments thou diddeſt take, and deckedſt thy high places with diuers colours, and plaiedſt the harlot thereupon: *the like* things ſhall not come, neither ſhall it be *ſo*.
17 Thou haſt alſo taken thy faire iewels of my gold, and of my ſiluer, which I had giuen thee, and madeſt to thy ſelfe images † of men, and diddeſt commit whoredome with them.
18 And tookeſt thy broidered garments, and couereſt them: and thou haſt ſet mine oile and mine incenſe before them.
19 My meate alſo which I gaue thee, fine floure, and oyle, and honey *wherewith* I fed thee, thou haſt euen ſet it before them for a † ſweet ſauour: and *thus* it was, ſaith the Lord GOD.
20 Moreouer, thou haſt taken thy ſonnes and thy daughters, whom thou haſt borne vnto mee, and theſe haſt thou ſacrificed vnto them † to be deuoured: *is this* of thy whoredomes a ſmall matter.
21 That thou haſt ſlaine thy children, and deliuered them, to cauſe them to paſſe thorow *the fire* for them?
22 And in all thy abominations and thy whoredomes, thou haſt not remembred the dayes of thy youth, when thou waſt naked and bare, *and* waſt polluted in thy blood.
23 And it came to paſſe after all thy wickedneſſe, (woe, woe vnto thee, ſaith the Lord GOD.)
24 *That* thou haſt alſo built vnto thee an ‖ eminent place, and haſt made thee an high place in euery ſtreet.
25 Thou haſt built thy high place at euery head of the way, and haſt made thy beauty to be abhorred, and haſt opened thy feet to euery one that paſſed by, and multiplied thy whoredomes.
26 Thou haſt alſo committed fornication with the Egyptians thy neighbors, great of fleſh; and haſt increaſed thy whoredomes to prouoke me to anger.
27 Behold therefore, I haue ſtretched out my hand ouer thee, and haue diminiſhed thine ordinary *food*, and deliuered thee vnto the will of them that hate thee, the ‖ daughters of the Philiſtines, which are aſhamed of thy lewd way.
28 Thou haſt played the whore alſo with the Aſſyrians, becauſe thou waſt vnſatiable: yea, thou haſt played the harlot with them, and yet couldeſt not be ſatisfied.
29 Thou haſt moreouer multiplied thy fornication in the land of Canaan vnto Caldea; and yet thou waſt not ſatisfied herewith.
30 How weake is thine heart, ſaith the Lord GOD, ſeeing thou doeſt all theſe things, the worke of an imperious whoriſh woman?
31 In ‖ that thou buildeſt thine eminent place in the head of euery way, and makeſt thy high place in euery ſtreet, and haſt not beene as an harlot, in that thou ſcorneſt hire: ‖ *Or, in the laughters of thine &c.*
32 *But as* a wife that committeth adultery, *which* taketh ſtrangers in ſtead of her husband.
33 They giue gifts to all whores, but thou giueſt thy gifts to all thy louers, and † hireſt them, that they may come vnto thee on euery ſide for thy whoredome. † *Hebr. bribeſt.*
34 And the contrary is in thee from *other* women in thy whoredomes: whereas none followeth thee to commit whoredomes: and in that thou giueſt a reward, and no reward is giuen vnto thee: therefore thou art contrary.
35 ¶ Wherefore O harlot, heare the word of the LORD.
36 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Becauſe thy filthineſſe was powred out, and thy nakednеſſe diſcouered through thy whoredomes, with thy louers, and with all the idoles of thy abominations, and by the blood of thy children, which thou didſt giue vnto them;
37 Behold, therefore, I will gather all thy louers, with whom thou haſt taken pleaſure, and all them that thou haſt loued, with all them that thou haſt hated: and I will euen gather them round about againſt thee, and will diſcouer thy nakednеſſe vnto them, that they may ſee all thy nakednеſſe.
38 And I will iudge thee, † as women that breake wedlocke and ſhed blood are iudged, and I will giue thee blood in fury and iealouſie. † *Hebr. with iudgements of.*
39 And I will alſo giue thee into their hand, and they ſhall throw downe thine eminent place, and ſhall breake downe thy high places, they ſhall ſtrip thee alſo of thy clothes, and ſhall take thy † faire iewels, and leaue thee naked and bare. † *Hebr. inſtruments of thine ornament.*
40 They ſhall alſo bring vp a company againſt thee, and they ſhall ſtone thee with ſtones, and thruſt thee thorow with their ſwords.
41 And they ſhall * burne thine houſes with fire, and execute iudgements vpon thee in the ſight of many women: and I will cauſe thee to ceaſe from playing the harlot, and thou alſo ſhalt giue no hire any more. * 2 Kings 25.9. Iet. 52.13.
42 So I will make my fury towards thee to reſt, and my iealouſie ſhall depart from thee, and I will be quiet, and will be no more angry.
43 Becauſe thou haſt not remembred the dayes of thy youth, but haſt fretted me in all theſe things; behold therefore, I alſo will recompence thy way vpon *thine* head, ſaith the Lord GOD: and thou ſhalt not commit this lewdneſs, aboue all thine abominations.
44 ¶ Behold, euery one that vſeth prouerbes, ſhall vſe *this* prouerbe againſt thee, ſaying, As *is* the mother, *ſo is* her daughter.
45 Thou *art* thy mothers daughter, that loatheth her husband and her children, and thou *art* the ſiſter of thy ſiſters, which loathed their husbands, and their children: your mother *was* an Hittite, and your father an Amorite.
46 And thine Elder ſiſter *is* Samaria, ſhe and her daughters that dwell at thy left hand: and thy † yonger ſiſter that dwelleth at thy right hand, *is* Sodome and her daughters. † *Hebr. leſſer then thou.* ‖ *Or, thee*
47 Yet haſt thou not walked after their wayes, ‖ nor done after their abominations: but as *if* ‖ *that* were a very little *thing*, thou waſt corrupted more then they in all thy wayes. ‖ *that thou as a ſmall thing.*

48 As I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, Sodome thy ſiſter hath not done, ſhe nor her daughters, as thou haſt done, thou and thy daughters.

49 Behold, this was the iniquity of thy ſiſter Sodome; Pride, fulneſſe of bread, and abundance of idleneſs was in her, and in her daughters, neither did ſhe ſtrengthen the hand of the poore and needy.

50 And they were haughty, and committed abomination before mee: * therefore I tooke them away as I ſaw *good*.

* Gen. 19.24.

51 Neither hath Samaria committed halfe of thy ſinnes, but thou haſt multiplied thine abominations more then they, and haſt iuſtified thy ſiſters in all thine abominations which thou haſt done.

52 Thou alſo which haſt iudged thy ſiſters, beare thine owne ſhame, for thy ſins that thou haſt committed more abominable then they: they are more righteous then thou: yea, be thou confounded alſo, and beare thy ſhame, in that thou haſt iuſtified thy ſiſters.

53 When I ſhall bring againe their captiuity, the captinity of Sodome and her daughters, and the captiuity of Samaria and her daughters, then *will I bring again* the captiuity of thy captiues, in the midſt of them.

54 That thou mayeſt beare thine owne ſhame, and mayeſt bee confounded in all that thou haſt done, in that thou art a comfort vnto them.

55 When thy ſiſters, Sodome, and her daughters, ſhall returne to their former eſtate, and Samaria and her daughters ſhall returne to their former eſtate, then thou and thy daughters ſhall returne to your former eſtate.

† *Hebr. for a report, or hearing.*

56 For thy ſiſter Sodom was not † mentioned by thy mouth in the day of thy † pride;

† *Hebr. prides, or excellencies.*

57 Before thy wickednеſſe was diſcouered, as at the time of thy reproch of thy daughters of † Syria, and all *that are* round about her, the daughters of the Philiſtines, which ‖ deſpiſe thee round about.

† *Hebr. Aram.* ‖ *Or, ſpoile.*

58 Thou haſt † borne thy lewdneſſe, and thine abominations, ſaith the LORD.

† *Hebr. borne them.*

59 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will euen deale with thee, as thou haſt done, which haſt deſpiſed the oath, in breaking the Couenant.

60 ¶ Neuertheleſſe, I will remember my Couenant with thee in the dayes of thy youth, and I will eſtabliſh vnto thee an euerlaſting Couenant.

61 Then thou ſhalt remember thy wayes, and be aſhamed, when thou ſhalt receiue thy ſiſters, thine elder and thy younger, and I will giue them vnto thee for * daughters, but not by thy couenant.

* Gal. 4. 26.

62 And I will eſtabliſh my Couenant with thee, and thou ſhalt know that I *am* the LORD:

63 That thou mayeſt remember, and be confounded, and neuer open thy mouth any more: becauſe of thy ſhame when I am pacified towards thee, for all that thou haſt done, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVII

1 Vnder the parable of two Eagles and a vine, 11 is ſhewed Gods iudgement vpon Ieruſalem, for reuolting from Babylon to Egypt. 22 God promiſeth to plant the Cedar of the Goſpel.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto mee, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, put foorth a riddle, and ſpeake a parable vnto the houſe of Iſrael,

3 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, A great Eagle, with great wings, long winged, full of feathers, which had † diuers colours, came vnto Lebanon, and tooke the higheſt branch of the Cedar.

† *Hebr. embroidering.*

4 He cropt off the top of his yong twigs, and caried it into a land of traffique; hee ſet it in a city of merchants.

5 Hee tooke alſo of the ſeed of the land, and † planted it in a fruitfull field, he placed it by great waters, *and* ſet it *as* a willow tree.

† *Hebr. put it to a field of ſeed.*

6 And it grew, and became a ſpreading vine of low ſtature, whoſe branches turned toward him, and the roots thereof were vnder him: ſo it became a vine, and brought foorth branches, and ſhot foorth ſprigs.

7 There was alſo another great Eagle, with great wings, and many feathers, and behold, this vine did bend her roots toward him, and ſhot foorth her branches toward him, that he might water it by the furrowes of her plantation.

8 It was planted in a good † ſoile, by great waters, that it might bring forth branches, and that it might beare fruit, that it might be a goodly vine.

† *Hebr. fields.*

9 Say thou, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Shall it proſper? ſhall hee not pull vp the roots thereof, and cut off the fruit thereof, that it wither? it ſhall wither in all the leaues of her ſpring, euen without great power, or many people to plucke it vp by the roots thereof.

10 Yea behold, being planted, ſhall it proſper? ſhall it not vtterly wither, when the Eaſt wind toucheth it? it ſhall wither in the furrowes where it grew.

11 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

12 Say now to the rebellious houſe, Know ye not what theſe things *meane*? tell them, Behold, the King of Babylon is come to Ieruſalem, and hath taken the King thereof, and the Princes thereof, and led them with him to Babylon;

13 And hath taken of the Kings ſeed, and made a Couenant with him, and hath † taken an oath of him: he hath alſo taken the mighty of the land;

† *Hebr. bring.*

14 That the kingdome might bee baſe, that it might not lift it ſelfe vp; † *but* that by keeping of his Couenant it might ſtand.

† *him to an oath.* † *Hebr.*

15 But hee rebelled againſt him in ſending his ambaſſadours into Egypt, that they might giue him horſes and much people: ſhall hee proſper? ſhall he eſcape that doth ſuch things? or ſhall hee breake the Couenant, and be deliuered?

† *to keep.* *his couenant.* *ſtand.*

16 As I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, Surely in the place *where* the King *dwelleth* that made him king, whoſe oath hee deſpiſed, and whoſe Couenant hee brake, *euen* with him, in the middeſt of Babylon he ſhall die.

17 Neither ſhall Pharaoh with *his* mighty army, and great company make for him in the warre by caſting vp the mounts, and building Forts to cut off many perſons.

18 Seeing hee deſpiſed the oath by breaking the Couenant, (when loe, hee had giuen his hand) and hath done all theſe things, he ſhall not eſcape.

19 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, As I liue, ſurely mine oath that he hath deſpiſed, and my Couenant that he hath broken, euen it will I recompence vpon his owne head.

20 And I will * ſpread my net vpon him, and he ſhall be taken in my ſnare, and I will bring him to Babylon, and will plead with him there for his treſpaſſe, that he hath treſpaſſed againſt me.

* Ch. 12.13.

21 And all his fugitiues with all his bands, ſhall fall by the ſword, and they that remaine ſhall bee ſcattered towards all windes: and yee ſhall know that I the LORD haue ſpoken *it*.

22 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will alſo take off the higheſt branch of the high Cedar, and will ſet

ſet *it*, I will crop off from the top of his yong twigs a tender one, and will plant *it* vpon an high mountaine and eminent.

23 In the mountaine of the height of Iſrael will I plant it: and it ſhall bring foorth boughes, and beare fruit, and be a goodly cedar, and vnder it ſhall dwell all fowle of euery wing: in the ſhadow of the branches thereof ſhall they dwell.

24 And all the trees of the field ſhall know that I the LORD haue brought downe the high tree, haue exalted the low tree, haue dried vp the greene tree, and haue made the dry tree to flouriſh: I the LORD haue ſpoken, and haue done *it*.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *God reproouth the vniuſt parable of ſowre grapes.* 5 *He ſheweth how he dealeth with a iuſt father:* 10 *with a wicked ſonne of a iuſt father:* 14 *with a iuſt ſon of a wicked father:* 19 *with a wicked man repenting:* 24 *with a iuſt man revolting.* 25 *He defendeth his iuſtice,* 31 *and exhorteth to repentance.*

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me againe, ſaying,

2 What meane ye that ye vſe this prouerbe concerning the land of Iſrael, ſaying, The * fathers haue eaten ſowre grapes, and the childrens teeth are ſet on edge.

3 As I liue, ſaith the LORD God, ye ſhall not haue occaſion any more to vſe this prouerbe in Iſrael.

4 Behold, all ſoules are mine, as the ſoule of the father, ſo alſo the ſoule of the ſonne is mine: the ſoule that ſinneth, it ſhall die.

5 ¶ But if a man bee iuſt, and doe that which is † lawfull and right,

6 And haue not eaten vpon the mountaines, neither hath lift vp his eyes to the idoles of the houſe of Iſrael, neither hath * defiled his neighbours wife, neither hath come neere to * a menſtruous woman,

7 And hath not * oppreſſed any, *but* hath reſtored to the debtor his * pledge, hath ſpoiled none by violence, hath * giuen his bread to the hungry, and hath couered the naked with a garment:

8 He *that* hath not giuen forth vpon * vſury, neither hath taken any increaſe, that hath withdrawen his hand from iniquity, hath executed true iudgement betweene man and man,

9 Hath walked in my Statutes, and hath kept my iudgements to deale truely, he *is* iuſt, he ſhall ſurely liue, ſaith the Lord GOD.

10 ¶ If hee beget a ſon that is a ‖ robber, a ſhedder of blood, and ‖ that doth the like to any one of theſe things:

11 And that doeth not any of thoſe *duties*, but euen hath eaten vpon the mountaines, and defiled his neighbours wife,

12 Hath oppreſſed the poore and needy, hath ſpoiled by violence, hath not reſtored the pledge, and hath lift vp his eyes to the idoles, hath committed abomination,

13 Hath giuen foorth vpon vſury, and hath taken increaſe, ſhall hee then liue? he ſhall not liue: hee hath done all theſe abominations, he ſhall ſurely die, his † blood ſhall be vpon him.

14 ¶ Now loe, *if* he beget a ſonne, that ſeeth all his fathers ſinnes which he hath done, and conſidereth, and doth not ſuch like,

15 *That* hath not eaten vpon the mountaines, neither hath lift vp his eyes vnto § idoles of the houſe of Iſrael, hath not defiled his neighbours wife,

16 Neither hath oppreſſed any, † hath not withholden the pledge, neither hath ſpoyled by violence, *but* ‖ ath giuen his bread to the hungry, and hath couered the naked with a garment,

17 *That* hath taken off his hand from the poore, *that* hath not receiued vſury nor increaſe, hath executed my iudgements, hath walked in my ſtatutes, hee ſhall not die for the iniquity of his father, hee ſhall ſurely liue.

18 As for his father, becauſe he cruely oppreſſed, ſpoiled his brother by violence, and did that which *is* not good among his people, loe, euen he ſhall die in his iniquity.

19 ¶ Yet ſay yee, * Why? doeth not the ſonne beare the iniquity of the father? when the ſonne hath done that which is lawfull and right, *and* hath kept all my Statutes, and hath done them, hee ſhall ſurely liue. * Deut. 24.16. 2.kings. 14.6. 2. chro.25.4. ier.31.29.

20 The ſoule that ſinneth, it ſhall die: the ſonne ſhall not beare the iniquity of the father, neither ſhall the father beare the iniquity of the ſonne, the righteouſnes of the righteous ſhalbe vpon him, and the wickednes of the wicked ſhalbe vpon him.

21 But if the wicked will turne from all his ſins that he hath committed, and keepe all my ſtatutes, and doe that which is lawfull and right, hee ſhall ſurely liue, he ſhall not die.

22 All his tranſgreſsions that he hath committed, they ſhall not be mentioned vnto him: in his righteouſnes that he hath done, he ſhall liue.

23 * Haue I any pleaſure at all that the wicked ſhould die, ſaith the Lord GOD? *and* not that hee ſhould returne from his wayes, and liue? * Chap. 33.11.

24 ¶ But when the righteous turneth away from his righteouſneſſe, and committeth iniquitie, *and* doeth according to all the abominations that the wicked man doeth, ſhall he liue? all his righteouſneſſe that he hath done, ſhall not be mentioned: in his treſpaſſe that he hath treſpaſſed, and in his ſinne that he hath ſinned, in them he ſhall die.

25 ¶ Yet ye ſay, * The way of the Lord is not equall. Heare now, O houſe of Iſrael, Is not my way equall? are not your wayes vnequall? * Chap. 33.20.

26 When a righteous man turneth away from his righteouſneſſe, and committeth iniquity, and dieth in them; for his iniquitie that he hath done ſhall he die.

27 Againe, when the wicked man turneth away from his wickednes that he hath committed, and doth that which is lawfull and right, he ſhall ſaue his ſoule aliue.

28 Becauſe he conſidereth and turneth away from all his tranſgreſsions that he hath committed, hee ſhall ſurely liue, he ſhall not die.

29 Yet ſaith the houſe of Iſrael, The way of the Lord is not equall. O houſe of Iſrael, are not my wayes equall? are not your wayes vnequall?

30 Therefore I will iudge you, O houſe of Iſrael euery one according to his wayes, ſaith the Lord GOD. * repent, and turne ‖ your ſelues from all your tranſgreſsions: ſo iniquitie ſhall not bee your ruine. *Mat.3.2. ‖ Or, others. * Iere.32 39.ohap. 11. 19. & 36 26. * Chap. 33.11. 2.pet.3.9. ‖ Or, others.

31 ¶ Caſt away from you all your tranſgreſsions whereby ye haue tranſgreſſed, and make you a * new heart, and a new ſpirit: for will ye die, O houſe of Iſrael?

32 For * I haue no pleaſure in the death of him that dieth, ſaith the Lord GOD: wherefore turne ‖ your ſelues, and liue ye.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *A lamentation for the princes of Iſrael vnder the parable of lyons whelpes taken in a pit.* 10 *and for Ieruſalem vnder the parable of a waſted vine.*

MOreouer take thou vp a lamentation for the Princes of Iſrael,

2 And

2 And say, What is thy mother? A lyoneſſe: ſhe lay downe among lyons, ſhe nourſhed her whelps among yong lyons.

3 And ſhe brought vp one of her whelps: it became a young lyon, and it learned to catch the prey, it deuoureth men.

4 The nations alſo heard of him, hee was taken in their pit, and they brought him with chaines vnto the land of * Egypt.

5 Now when ſhee ſaw that ſhee had waited, *and* her hope was loſt: then ſhee tooke another of her whelps, *and* made him a yong lyon.

6 And he went vp and downe among the lyons, hee became a yong lyon, and learned to catch the prey, *and* deuoured men.

7 And hee knew ‖ their deſolate palaces, and hee laid waſte their cities, and the land was deſolate, and the fulneſſe thereof by the noiſe of his roaring.

8 Then the nations ſet againſt him on euery ſide from the prouinces, and ſpread their net ouer him: he was taken in their pit.

9 And they put him in ward ‖ in chaines, and brought him to the King of Babylon, they brought him into holds, that his voyce ſhould no more bee heard vpon the mountaines of Iſrael.

10 ¶ Thy mother *is* like a vine ‖ in thy blood, planted by the waters, thee was fruictfull and full of branches, by reaſon of many waters.

11 And thee had ſtrong rods for the ſceepters of them that beare rule, and her ſtature was exalted among the thick branches, and ſhee appeared in her height, with the multitude of her branches.

12 But ſhe was plucked vp in fury: ſhe was caſt downe to the ground, and the * Eaſt wind dried vp her fruit: her ſtrong rods were broken and withered, the fire conſumed them.

13 And now ſhe *is* planted in the wilderneſſe in a drie and thirſtie ground.

14 And fire is gone out of a rod of her branches, *which* hath deuoured her fruit, ſo that thee hath no ſtrong rod *to be* a ſceepter to rule: this *is* a lamentation, and ſhall be for a lamentation.

CHAP. XX.

1 God refuſeth to be conſulted by the Elders of Iſrael. 5 Hee ſheweth the ſtory of their rebellions in Egypt, 10 in the wilderneſſe, 27 and in the land. 33 He promiſeth to gather them by the Goſpel. 45 Vnder the name of a forreſt hee ſheweth the deſtruction of Ieruſalem.

And it came to paſſe in the ſeuenth yeere in the fifth *moneth* the tenth *day* of the moneth, *that* certaine of the Elders of Iſrael came to enquire of the LORD, and ſate before me.

2 Then came the word of the LORD vnto mee, ſaying,

3 Son of man, ſpeake vnto the Elders of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Are ye come to enquire of me? As I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.

4 Wilt thou ‖ * iudge them, Sonne of man, wilt thou iudge *them?* cauſe them to know the abominations of their fathers:

5 ¶ And ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, in the day when I choſe Iſrael, and ‖ lifted vp mine hand vnto the ſeed of the houſe of Iacob, and made my * ſelfe knowne vnto them in the land of Egypt, when I lifted vp mine hand vnto them, ſaying, I *am* the LORD your God.

6 In the day that I lifted vp mine hand vnto them, to bring them forth of the land of Egypt, into a land that I had eſpied for them, flowing with milke and hony, *which* is the glory of all lands;

7 Then ſaid I vnto them, Caſt ye away euery man the abominations of his eies, and defile not your ſelues with the idols of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

8 But they rebelled againſt mee, and would not hearken vnto me: they did not euery man caſt away the abominations of their eies, neither did they forſake the idols of Egypt: then I ſaid, I will powre out my fury vpon them, to accompliſh my anger againſt them in the midſt of the land of Egypt.

9 But I wrought for my Names ſake, that it ſhould not be polluted before the heathen, among whom they *were*, in whoſe ſight I made my ſelfe knowne vnto them in bringing them foorth out of the land of Egypt.

10 ¶ Wherefore I * cauſed them to goe foorth out of the land of Egypt, and brought them into the wilderneſſe.

11 And I gaue them my Statutes, and † ſhewed them my iudgments, * which if a man doe, he ſhall euen liue in them.

12 Moreouer alſo I gaue them my * Sabbaths, to be a ſigne betweene me and them, that they might know, that I *am* the LORD that ſanctifie them.

13 ‖ But the houſe of Iſrael rebelled againſt me in the wilderneſſe: they walked not in my Statutes, and they deſpiſed my iudgments, which if a man do, he ſhall euen liue in them, and my Sabbaths they greatly * polluted: then I ſaid, I would powre out my fury vpon them in the * wilderneſſe to conſume them:

14 But I wrought for my Names ſake, that it ſhould not bee polluted before the heathen, in whoſe ſight I brought them out.

15 Yet alſo I lifted vp my hand vnto them in the wilderneſſe, that I would not bring them into the land which I had giuen *them*, flowing with milke and hony, *which* is the glory of all lands.

16 Becauſe they deſpiſed my Iudgements, and walked not in my Statutes, but polluted my Sabbaths; for their heart went after their idols.

17 Neuertheleſſe, mine eye ſpared them, from deſtroying them, neither did I make an end of them in the wilderneſſe.

18 But I ſaid vnto their children in the wilderneſſe, Walke ye not in the ſtatutes of your fathers, neither obſerue their iudgments, nor defile your ſelues with their idols.

19 I *am* the LORD your God: walke in my Statutes and keepe my iudgments, and doe them.

20 And hallow my Sabbaths, and they ſhall be a ſigne betweene me and you, that ye may know that I *am* the LORD your God.

21 Notwithſtanding, the children rebelled againſt me: they walked not in my Statutes, neither kept my iudgments to doe them, which if a man doe, he ſhall euen liue in them; they polluted my Sabbaths: then I ſaid, I would powre out my fury vpon them, to accompliſh mine anger againſt them in the wilderneſſe.

22 Neuertheleſſe. I withdrew mine hand, and wrought for my Names ſake, that it ſhould not be polluted in the ſight of the heathen, in whoſe ſight I brought them forth.

23 I lifted vp mine hand vnto them alſo in the wilderneſſe, that I would ſcatter them among the heathen, and diſperſe them thorow the countries;

24 Becauſe they had not executed my iudgements, but had deſpiſed my Statutes, and had polluted my Sabbaths, and their eyes were after their fathers idols.

25 Wherefore I gaue them alſo Statutes that were

Or, their widowes.

‖ *Or, in bookes.*

‖ *Or, in thy quietneſſe, or in thy likeneſſe.*

* Oſe. 13.15.

‖ *Or, plead for them.*

* Chap. 22.2. and 23.36.

† *Or, ſware, and ſo v. 6. &c.*

* Exod. 3.8. and 4.31.

* 2 Kings 23.33. iere. 22.11.

* Exod. 13.8.

† *Hebr. made them know.*

* Exod. 20.8. and 31.13. deut. 5.12.

* Exod. 16.28. * Num. 14.29. 26.65.

were not good, and iudgments whereby they should not liue.

26 And I polluted them in their owne gifts, in that they caused to passe * thorow *the fire*, all that openeth the wombe, that I might make them desolate, to the end that they might know that I *am* the LORD.

27 ¶ Therefore sonne of man, speake vnto the house of Israel, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Yet in this your fathers haue blasphemed me, in that they haue † committed a trespasse against me.

28 For when I had brought them into the land, for the which I lifted vp mine hand to giue it to them, then they saw euery hie hill, and all the thicke trees, and they offered there their sacrifices, and there they presented their prouocation of their offering: there also they made their sweet sauour, and powred out there their drinke offerings.

29 Then ‖ I sayd vnto them, What is the high place whereunto yee goe? and the name thereof is called Bamah vnto this day.

30 Wherefore say vnto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Are ye polluted after the manner of your fathers? and commit ye whoredome after their abominations?

31 For when yee offer your gifts, when yee make your sonnes to passe thorow the fire, ye pollute your selues with all your idoles, euen vnto this day: and shall I be enquired of by you, O house of Israel? As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.

32 And that which commeth into your minde, shall not bee at all, that yee say, Wee will be as the heathen, as the families of the countreys, to serue wood and stone.

33 ¶ As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, Surely with a mighty hand, and with a stretched out arme, and with fury powred out will I rule ouer you.

34 And I will bring you out from the people and will gather you out of the countreys wherein ye are scattered with a mighty hand, and with a stretched out arme, and with fury powred out.

35 And I will bring you into the wildernesse of the people, and there will I pleade with you face to face.

36 Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wildernesse of the land of Egypt, so will I pleade with you, saith the Lord GOD.

37 And I will cause you to passe vnder the rod, and I will bring you into the ‖ bond of the couenant.

38 And I will purge out from among you the rebels, and them that transgresse against mee; I will bring them foorth out of the countrey where they sojourne, and they shall not enter into the land of Israel, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

39 As for you, O house of Israel, thus saith the Lord GOD, Goe yee, serue ye euery one his idoles, and hereafter *also*, if ye will not hearken vnto me: but pollute yee my holy Name no more with your gifts, and with your idoles.

40 For in mine holy mountaine, in the mountaine of the height of Israel, saith the Lord God, there shall all the house of Israel, all of them in the land serue me: there will I accept them, and there will I require your offerings, and the ‖ first fruits of your oblations with all your holy things.

41 I will accept you with your † sweete sauour, when I bring you out from the people, and gather you out of the countreys wherein yee haue beene scattered, and I will be sanctified in you before the heathen.

42 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall bring you into the land of Israel, into the countrey for the which I lifted vp mine hand, to giue it to your fathers:

43 And there shall ye remember your waies, and all your doings wherein ye haue beene defiled, and ye shall lothe your selues in your owne sight, for all your euils that ye haue committed.

44 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD when I haue wrought with you for my Names sake, not according to your wicked waies, nor according to your corrupt doings, O ye house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

45 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

46 Sonne of man, set thy face toward the South, and drop *thy word* toward the South, and prophesie against the forrest of the South field,

47 And say to the forrest of the South, Heare the word of the LORD; Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will kindle a fire in thee, and it shall deuoure euery greene tree in thee, and euery dry tree, the flaming flame shal not be quenched, and all faces from the South to the North shall be burnt therein.

48 And all flesh shall see that I the LORD haue kindled it: and it shall not be quenched.

49 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, they say of me, Doeth not he speake parables?

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Ezekiel propheſieth against Ieruſalem, with a ſigne of ſighing.* 8 *The ſharpe and bright ſword.* 18 *againſt Ieruſalem,* 25 *againſt the kingdome,* 28 *and againſt the Ammonites.*

AND the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face towards Ierusalem, and drop *thy word* toward the holy places, and prophesie against the land of Israel,

3 And say to the land of Israel, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I *am* against thee, and I will draw forth my sword out of his sheath, and will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked.

4 Seeing then that I wil cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked, therefore shall my sword goe forth out of his sheath against all flesh, from the South to the North:

5 That all flesh may know that I the LORD haue drawen forth my sword out of his sheath, it shal not returne any more.

6 Sigh therefore thou sonne of man, with the breaking of *thy* loynes, and with bitternesse sigh before their eies.

7 And it shall bee when they say vnto thee, Wherefore sighest thou? that thou shalt answer, For the tydings, because it commeth: and euery heart shall melt, and all hands shal be feeble, and euery spirit shall faint, and all knees † shall be weake as water, behold, it commeth, and shall be brought to passe, saith the Lord GOD. *Heb. shall goe into water.*

8 ¶ Againe the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

9 Sonne of man, propheſie and say, Thus saith the LORD, Say, A sword, a sword is sharpened, and also fourbished.

10 It is sharpened to make a sore slaughter; it is fourbished, that it may glitter: ſhould wee then make mirth? ‖ It contemneth the rod of my sonne, *as* euery tree. ‖ *Or, it ſlaieth euery tree.*

11 And he hath giuen it to be fourbished, that it may be handled: this sword is sharpened, and it is fourbished to giue it into the hand of the slayer. *my ſonne, ſeeth euery tree.*

12 Cry and howle, sonne of man, for it shall bee

vpon my people, it *shall be* vpon all the Princes of Israel: ‖ terrors, by reason of the sword, shalbe vpon my people; * smite therefore vpon *thy* thigh.

13 ‖ Because it is a triall, and what if *the sword* contemne euen the rod? it shalbe no *more*, saith the Lord GOD.

14 Thou therefore, sonne of man, prophesie and smite thine † hands together, and let the sword be doubled the third time, the sword of the slaine, it *is* the sword of the great men that are slaine, which entereth into their priuie chambers.

15 I haue set the ‖ point of the sword against all their gates, that *their* heart may faint, and their ruines bee multiplied: Ah, it is made bright, it is ‖ wrapt vp for the slaughter.

16 Goe thee on way or other, either on the right hand, † or on the left, whithersoeuer thy face is set.

17 I will also smite mine hands together, and I will cause my fury to rest: I the LORD haue said *it*.

18 ¶ The word of the LORD came vnto mee againe, saying,

19 Also thou sonne of man, appoint thee two waies, that the sword of the King of Babylon may come; both twaine shal come forth out of one land: and choose thou a place, choose it at the head of the way to the city.

20 Appoint a way, that the sword may come to Rabbath of the Ammonites, and to Iudah and Ierusalem the defenced.

21 For the King of Babylon stood at the † parting of the way, at the head of the two waies, to vse diuinations: he made his ‖ arrowes bright, he consulted with † images, he looked in the liuer.

22 At his right hand was the diuination for Ierusalem to appoint ‖ captaines to open the mouth in the slaughter, to lift vp the voyce with shouting, to appoint *battering rammes* against the gates, to cast a mount *and* to build a fort.

23 And it shalbe vnto them as a false diuination in their sight, ‖ to them that haue sworne oathes: but hee shall call to remembrance the iniquitie that they may be taken.

24 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because yee haue made your iniquity to bee remembred, in that your transgressions are discouered, so that in all your doings your sinnes doe appeare: because *I say*, that yee are come to remembrance, ye shalbe taken with the hand.

25 ¶ And thou prophane wicked Prince of Israel, whose day is come, when iniquity *shall haue* an end;

26 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Remoone the diademe, and take off the crowne: this *shall* not *be* the same: exalt him that is low, and abase him that is high.

27 † I will ouerturne, ouerturne ouerturne it, and it shalbe no more vntill hee come whose right it is, and I will giue it him.

28 ¶ And thou sonne of man, prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD concerning the Ammonites, and concerning their reproch: Euen say thou, The sword, the sword *is* drawen for the slaughter; it *is* sourbished to consume, because of the glittering:

29 Whiles they see vanity vnto thee, whiles they diuine a lie vnto thee, to bring thee vpon the necks of them that are slaine, of the wicked whose day is come, when their iniquity *shall haue* an end.

30 ‖ Shall I cause it to returne into his sheath? I will iudge thee in the place where thou wast created in the land of thy nativity.

31 And I will powre out mine indignation vpon thee, I wil blow against thee in the fire of my wrath, and deliuer thee into the hand ‖ of brutish men, and skilfull to destroy.

32 Thou shalt be for fewell to the fire: thy blood shall be in the middest of the land, thou shalt bee no *more* remembred: for I the LORD haue spoken *it*.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *A catalogue of sinnes in Ierusalem.* 13 *God will burne them as drosse in his furnace.* 23 *The generall corruption of Prophets, Priests, Princes, and people.*

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Now thou sonne of man, * Wilt thou † iudge, wilt thou iudge the † bloody city? yea thou † shalt shew her all her abominations.

3 Then say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD, The city sheddeth blood in the midst of it, that her time may come, and maketh idols against her selfe, to defile her selfe.

4 Thou art become guiltie in thy blood that thou * hast shed, and hast defiled thy selfe in thine idoles which thou hast made, and thou hast caused thy dayes to draw neere, and art come euen vnto thy yeeres; therefore haue I made thee a reproch vnto the heathen, and a mocking to all countreys.

5 Those that be neere, and those that bee farre from thee, shall mocke thee *which art* † infamous *and* much vexed.

6 Behold the Princes of Israel, euery one were in thee to their † power to shed blood.

7 In thee haue they set light by father and mother; in the midst of thee haue they dealt by ‖ oppression with the stranger: in thee haue they vexed the fatherlesse and the widow.

8 Thou hast despised mine holy things, and hast prophaned my Sabbaths:

9 In thee are † men that carry tales to shed blood: and in thee they eate vpon the mountaines: in the midst of thee they commit lewdnesse.

10 In thee * haue they discouered their fathers nakednesse, in thee haue they humbled her that was * set apart for pollution.

11 And ‖ one hath committed * abomination with his neighbours * wife, and † another hath ‖ lewdly defiled his * daughter in law, and another in thee hath humbled his sister, his fathers daughter.

12 In thee haue they taken gifts to shed blood: thou hast taken vsury and increase, and thou hast greedily gained of thy neighbours by extortion, and hast forgotten me, saith the Lord GOD.

13 ¶ Behold therefore, I haue * smitten mine hand at thy dishonest gaine which thou hast made, and at thy blood which hath beene in the middest of thee.

14 Can thine heart endure, *or* can thine hands be strong in the dayes that I shall deale with thee? I the LORD haue spoken *it*, and will doe *it*.

15 And I will scatter thee among the heathen, and disperse thee in the countreys, and will consume thy filthinesse out of thee.

16 And thou ‖ shalt take thine inheritance in thy selfe in the sight of the heathen, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

17 And the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

18 Sonne of man, the house of Israel is to me become drosse: all they *are* brasse, and tinne, and yron, and lead, in the midst of the furnace: they are euen the † drosse of siluer.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye are all become drosse, behold therefore, I will

‖ *Or, they ouerthrust downe to the sword with my people.*

*Ier. 51. 19

‖ *Or, when the triall hath bin, what then? shal they not also belong to the destroying rod?*

† *Hebr. hand to hand.*

‖ *Or, glittering, or feare.*

‖ *Or sharpened.*

† *Heb. set thy selfe, take the deft hand.*

† *Hebr. mother of the way.*

‖ *Or, * Lots.*

† *Heb Teraphim.*

‖ *Or, battering rams.*

† *Hebr. rams.*

‖ *Or, for the oathes made vnto them.*

† *Hebr. peruerted, peruerted, peruerted will I make it.*

‖ *Or, cause it to returne.*

‖ *Or, learning.*

will gather you into the middeſt of Ieruſalem.

20 † *As* they gather ſiluer, and braſſe, and iron, and lead and tinne into the midſt of the furnace, to blow the fire vpon it, to melt *it*: ſo will I gather *you* in mine anger, and in my fury, and I will leaue *you there*, and melt you.

21 Yea, I will gather you, and blow vpon you in the fire of my wrath, and ye ſhall be melted in the midſt thereof.

22 As ſiluer is melted in the midſt of the furnace, ſo ſhall ye be melted in the midſt thereof, and ye ſhall know that I the LORD haue powred out my fury vpon you.

23 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

24 Sonne of man, ſay vnto her, Thou art the land that is not cleanſed, nor rained vpon in the day of indignation.

25 *There is* a conſpiracie of her Prophets in the midſt thereof like a roaring lyon rauening the prey: they haue deuoured ſoules: they haue taken the treaſure and precious things: they haue made her many widowes in the midſt thereof.

26 Her Priеſts haue † violated my law, and haue prophaned mine holy things: they haue put no difference betweene the holy and prophane, neither haue they ſhewed difference betweene the vncleane and the cleane, and haue hid their eyes from my Sabbaths, and I am prophaned among them.

27 Her * Princes in the middeſt thereof *are* like woolues rauening the prey to ſhed blood, *and* to deſtroy ſoules to get diſhoneſt gaine.

28 And her Prophets haue daubed them with vntempered *morter*, ſeeing vanity, and diuining lies vnto them, ſaying, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, when the LORD hath not ſpoken.

29 The people of the land haue vſed oppreſſion, and exerciſed robbery, and haue vexed the poore and needy: yea, they haue oppreſſed the ſtranger †wrongfully.

30 And I ſought for a man among them, that ſhould make vp the hedge, and ſtand in the gap before me for the land, that I ſhould not deſtroy it: but I found none.

31 Therefore haue I powred out mine indignation vpon them, I haue conſumed them with the fire of my wrath: their owne way haue I recompenſed vpon their heads, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The whoredomes of Aholah and Aholibah.* 22 *Aholibah is to be plagued by her louers.* 36 *The Prophet reproueth the adulteries of them both.* 45 *and ſheweth their iudgements.*

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto me ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, there were two women, the daughters of one mother:

3 And they committed whoredomes in Egypt, they committed whoredomes in their youth: there were their breaſts preſſed, and there they bruiſed the teats of their virginity.

4 And the names of them *were* Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her ſiſter: and they were mine, and they bare ſonnes and daughters: thus *were* their names: Samaria *is* Aholah, and Ieruſalem Aholibah.

5 And Aholah played the harlot when ſhee was mine, and ſhe doted on her louers, on the Aſſyrians *her* neighbours,

6 Which were cloathed with blue, captaines and rulers, all of them deſireable young men, horſemen, riding vpon horſes.

7 Thus † ſhee committed her whoredomes with them, with all them that were the † choſen men of Aſſyria, and with all on whom ſhe doted, with all their idoles ſhe defiled her ſelfe.

† *Hebr.* *the choice of the*

8 Neither left ſhe her whoredomes *brought* from Egypt: for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruiſed the breaſts of her virginity, and powred their whordome vpon her.

9 Wherefore I haue deliuered her into the hand of her louers, into the hand of the * Aſſyrians, vpon whom ſhe doted.

* 2. Kings 17. 18.

10 Theſe diſcouered her nakednеſſe, they tooke her ſonnes and her daughters, and ſlew her with the ſword: and ſhe became † famous among women, for they had executed iudgement vpon her.

† *Hebr.* *a name*

11 And when her ſiſter Aholibah ſaw *this*, ſhee † was more corrupt in her inordinate loue then ſhe, and in her whoredomes † more then her ſiſter in *her* whoredomes.

† *Hebr.* *ſhe corrupted her more* † *Hebr.* *loue more then the whoredomes of her ſiſter.*

12 Shee doted vpon the * Aſſyrians *her* neighbours, captaines and rulers, cloathed moſt gorgeouſly, horſemen riding vpon horſes, all of them deſirable young men.

* *Ezek.* 16. 28. † *Hebr.* *ſhew, &c.*

13 Then I ſaw that ſhee was defiled, that they *tooke* both one way:

† *Hebr.* *more then the whoredomes of her ſiſter.*

14 And that ſhe increaſed her whoredomes: for when ſhe ſaw men pourtrayed vpon the wall, the images of the Caldeans pourtrayed with vermilion,

* 2. Kings 16.

15 Girded with girdles vpon their loynes, exceeding in dyed attire vpon their heads, all of them Ptinces to looke to, after the manner of Babylonians of Caldea, the land of their natiuity:

16 And † aſſoone as ſhe ſaw them with her eyes, ſhee doted vpon them, and ſent meſſengers vnto them into Caldea.

† *Hebr.* *as the ſight of her eyes.*

17 And the † Babylonians came to her into the bed of loue, and they defiled her with their whoredome, and ſhee was poluted with them, and her mind was † alienated from them.

† *Hebr.* *childeren of Babel.* † *Hebr.* *looſed, or diſioynted*

18 So ſhe diſcouered her whoredomes, and diſcouered her nakednеſſe, then my mind was alienated from her, like as my minde was alienated from her ſiſter.

19 Yet ſhe multiplied her whoredomes, in calling to remembrance the dayes of her youth, wherein ſhe had played the harlot in the land of Egypt.

20 For ſhe doted vpon their paramours, whoſe fleſh *is as* the fleſh of aſſes, and whoſe iſſue *is like* the iſſue of horſes.

21 Thus thou calledſt to remembrance the lewdneſſe of thy youth, in bruiſing thy teates by the Egyptians, for the paps of thy youth.

22 ¶ Therefore O Aholibah, thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold I will raiſe vp thy louers againſt thee, from whom thy mind is alienated, and I will bring them againſt thee on euery ſide:

23 The Babylonians and all the Caldeans Pekod, and Sheah, and Koa, all the Aſſyrians with them, all of them deſireable young men, captaines and rulers, great lords and renowned, all of them riding vpon horſes.

24 And they ſhal come againſt thee with charets, wagons, and wheeles, and with an aſſembly of people, *which* ſhall ſet againſt thee buckler and ſhield, and helmet round about: and I will ſet iudgement before them, and they ſhall iudge thee according to their iudgements.

25 And I will ſet my ieloufie againſt thee, and they ſhall deale furiouſly with thee: they ſhall take away thy noſe and thine eares, and thy remnant ſhall fall by the ſword: they ſhall take thy ſonnes and thy daughters, and thy reſidue ſhall bee deuoured by the fire.

26 They ſhall alſo ſtrip thee out of thy clothes, and take away thy † faire iewels.

†Heb. inſtruments of thy decking.

27 Thus will I make thy lewdneſſe to ceaſe from thee, and thy whoredome *brought* from the land of Egypt: ſo that thou ſhalt not lift vp thine eyes vnto them, nor remember Egypt any more.

28 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will deliuer thee into the hand of them whom thou hateſt, into the hand *of them* from whom thy mind is alienated.

29 And they ſhall deale with thee hateſully, and ſhall take away all thy Labour, and ſhall leaue thee naked and bare, and the nakednesſe of thy whoredomes ſhall be diſcouered, both thy lewdneſſe and thy whoredomes.

30 I will doe theſe things vnto thee, becauſe thou haſt gone a whoring after the heathen, *and* becauſe thou art polluted with their idoles.

31 Thou haſt walked in the way of thy ſiſter, therefore will I giue her cup into thine hand.

32 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Thou ſhalt drinke of thy ſiſters cup deepe and large: thou ſhalt bee laughed to ſcorne, and had in deriſion, it containeth much.

33 Thou ſhalt be filled with drunkenneſſe, and ſorrow, with the cup of aſtoniſhment, and deſolation, with the cup of thy ſiſter Samaria.

34 Thou ſhalt euen drinke it, and ſucke it out and thou ſhalt breake the ſheards thereof, & pluck off thine owne breaſts: for I haue ſpoken *it*, ſaith the Lord GOD.

35 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe thou haſt forgotten mee, and caſt me behinde thy backe, therfore beare thou alſo thy lewdneſſe, and thy whoredomes.

*Chap. 20.4. and 22.2.

36 ¶ The LORD ſaid moreouer vnto me, Sonne of man, wilt thou *‖ iudge Aholah, and Aholibah? yea, declare vnto them their abominations;

‖Or, plead for.

37 That they haue committed adultery, & blood *is* in their hands; and with their idoles haue they committed adultery, and haue alſo cauſed their ſonnes whom they bare vnto me, to paſſe for them thorow *the fire* to deuoure *them*.

38 Moreouer, this they haue done vnto me: they haue defiled my Sanctuary in the ſame day, and haue prophaned my Sabbaths.

39 For when they had ſlaine their children to their idoles, then they came the ſame day into my Sanctuary to prophane it, and loe, thus haue they done in the midſt of mine houſe.

*2. Kings 21.4.

40 And furthermore that yee haue ſent for men † to come farre, vnto whom a meſſenger was ſent, and loe they came for whom thou didſt waſh thy ſelfe, paintedſt thine eyes, and deckedſt thy ſelfe with ornaments.

†Helv. comming.

41 And ſateſt vpon a † ſtately bed, and a table prepared before it, * whereupon thou haſt ſet mine incenſe and mine oyle.

†Hebr. honourable.

* Prou. 7.17.

42 And a voyce of a multitude being at eaſe *was* with her', and with the men of the † common ſort were brought ‖ Sabeans from the wilderneſſe, which put bracelets vpon their hands, and beautifull crownes vpon their heads.

†Hebr. of the multitude of men. ‖Or, drunkards.

43 Then ſaid I vnto her that was olde in adulteries; Will they now commit † whoredomes with her, and ſhe *with them*?

†Heb. her whoredomes.

44 Yet they went in vnto her, as they goe in vnto a woman that playeth the harlot; ſo went they in vnto Aholah, and vnto Aholibah the lewd women.

*Chap. 16.38.

45 ¶ And the righteous men they ſhall *iudge them after the manner of adultereſſes, and after the manner of women that ſhed blood, becauſe they are adulterers, and blood *is* in their hands.

46 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will bring vp a company vpon them, and will giue them † to be remoued and ſpoyled.

†Hebr. for a remouing.

47 And the company ſhall ſtone them with ſtones, and ‖ diſpatch them with their ſwords: they ſhall ſlay their ſonnes and their daughters, and burne vp their houſes with fire.

and make an end of them. Or, ſingle them out.

48 Thus will I cauſe lewdneſſe to ceaſe out of the land, that all women may be taught not to doe after your lewdneſſe.

49 And they ſhall recompenſe your lewdneſſe vpon you, and ye ſhall beare the ſinnes of your idoles, and ye ſhall know that I am the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Vnder the parable of a boyling pot, 6 is ſhewed the irremouable deſtruction of Ieruſalem. 15 By the ſigne of Ezekiel not mourning for the death of his wife, 19 is ſhewed the calamitie of the Iewes to be beyond all ſorrow.

AGaine in the ninth yeere, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, write thee the name of the day, *euen* of this ſame day: the king of Babylon ſet himſelfe againſt Ieruſalem this ſame day.

3 And vtter a parable vnto the rebellious houſe, and ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord God, Set on a pot, ſet *it* on, and alſo powre water into it.

4 Gather the pieces thereof into it, *euen* euery good piece, the thigh and the ſhoulder, fill it with the cheyce bones.

5 Take the cheyce of the flocke, and ‖ burne alſo the bones vnder it, *and* make it boyle well, and let him ſeeth the bones of it therein.

‖Or, heape.

6 ¶ Wherefore thus ſaith the Lord God, Woe to the bloody citie, to the pot whoſe ſcum *is* therein, and whoſe ſcum is not gone out of it, bring it out piece by piece, let no lot fall vpon it.

7 For her blood is in the midſt of her: ſhee ſet it vpon the top of a rocke, ſhee powred it not vpon the ground, to couer it with duſt:

8 That it might cauſe fury to come vp to take vengeance: I haue ſet her blood vpon the top of a rocke, that it ſhould not be couered.

9 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, * Woe to the bloody citie, I will euen make the pile for fire *Nah. 3.1. great.

10 Heape on wood, kindle the fire, conſume the fleſh, and ſpice it well, and let the bones be burnt.

11 Then ſet it empty vpon the coales thereof, that the braſſe of it may be hot and may burne, and that the filthineſſe of it may bee molten in it, that the ſcumme of it may be conſumed.

12 She hath wearied *her ſelfe* with lies: and her great ſcum went not foorth out of her: her ſcumme *ſhall be* in the fire.

13 In thy filthineſſe *is* lewdneſſe, becauſe I haue purged thee, and thou waſt not purged, thou ſhalt not be purged from thy filthineſſe any more, till I haue cauſed my fury to reſt vpon thee.

14 I the LORD haue ſpoken *it*, it ſhall come to paſſe, and I will doe *it*, I will not goe backe, neither will I ſpare, neither will I repent, according to thy waies, and according to thy doings ſhall they iudge thee, ſaith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Alſo the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

16 Sonne of man, behold, I take away from thee the deſire of thine eyes with a ſtroake: yet neither ſhalt thou mourne nor weepe, neither ſhall thy † teares runne downe,

†Heb. ſpr.

17 † Forbeare to cry, make no mourning for the dead, bind the tire of thine head vpon thee, and put on thy shooes vpon thy feet, and couer not thy lips, and eat not the bread of men.

18 So I spake vnto the people in the morning, and at euen my wife died, and I did in the morning as I was commanded.

19 ¶ And the people said vnto me, Wilt thou not tell vs what these things *are* to vs, that thou doest *so*?

20 Then I answered them, The word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

21 Speake vnto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will prophane my Sanctuary, the excellency of your strength, the desire of your eyes, and † that which your soule pitieth; and your sonnes and your daughters, whom ye haue left, shall fall by the sword.

22 And ye shall doe as I haue done: ye shall not couer your lips, nor eate the bread of men.

23 And your tyres *shall be* vpon your heads, and your shooes vpon your feet: yee shall not mourne nor weepe, but ye shall pine away for your iniquities, and mourne one towards another.

24 Thus Ezekiel is to you a signe: according to all that hee hath done, shall yee doe: and when this commeth, yee shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

25 Also thou sonne of man, *shall it* not *be* in the day when I take from them their strength, the ioy of their glory, the desire of their eyes, and † that whereupon they set their mindes, their sonnes and their daughters,

26 That he that escapeth in that day, shall come vnto thee to cause *thee* to heare it with *thine* eares?

27 In that day shall thy mouth be opened to him which is escaped, and thou shalt speake, and bee no more dumbe, and thou shalt be a signe vnto them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Gods vengeance for their insolencie against the Iewes vpon the Ammonites,* 8 *vpon Moab and Seir.* 12 *vpon Edom,* 15 *and vpon the Philistines.*

THe word of the LORD came againe to mee, saying,

2 Son of man, * set thy face against the Ammonites, and prophesie against them,

3 And say vnto the Ammonites, Heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou saidest, Aha, against my Sanctuary, when it was prophaned, and against the land of Israel, when it was desolate, and against the house of Iudah when they went into captiuity,

4 Behold, therefore, I will deliuer thee to the † men of the East for a possession, and they shall set their palaces in thee, and make their dwellings in thee: they shall eate thy fruit, and they shall drinke thy milke.

5 And I will make Rabbah a stable for camels, and the Ammonites a couching place for flockes: and yee shall know that I *am* the LORD.

6 For thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast clapped thine † hands, and stamped with the † feet, and reioyced in † heart with all thy dispight against the land of Israel,

7 Behold therefore, I will stretch out mine hand vpon thee, and will deliuer thee for a ‖ spoile to the heathen, and I will cut thee off from the people, and I will cause thee to perish out of the countreys: I will destroy thee, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

8 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, * Because that Moab and Seir doe say, Behold, the house of Iudah *is* like vnto all the heathen:

9 Therefore behold, I will open † the side of Moab from the cities, from his cities *which are* on his frontiers, the glory of the countrey Beth-iesimoth, Baal-meon, and Kiriatham,

10 Vnto the men of the East, ‖ with the Ammonites, and will giue them in possession, that the Ammonites may not be remembred among the nations.

11 And I will execute iudgements vpon Moab, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

12 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God, Because that Edom hath dealt against the house of Iudah, † by taking vengeance, and hath greatly offended and reuenged himselfe vpon them:

13 Therefore, thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also stretch out mine hand vpon Edom, and will cut off man and beast from it, and I will make it desolate from Teman, and ‖ they of Dedan shall fall by the sword.

14 And I will lay my vengeance vpon Edom, by the hand of my people Israel, and they shall doe in Edom according to mine anger, and according to my fury, and they shall know my vengeance, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because the Philistines haue dealt by renenge, and haue taken vengeance with a despightfull heart to destroy *it* ‖ for the old hatred:

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will stretch out mine hand vpon the Philistines, and I will cut off the Cherethims, and destroy the remnant of the ‖ Sea coast.

17 And I will execute great † vengeance vpon them with furious rebuke, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall lay my vengeance vpon them.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Tyrus for insulting against Ierusalem is threatned,* 7 *The power of Nebuchad-nezzar against her.* 15 *The mourning and astonishment of the Sea at her fall.*

ANd it came to passe in the eleuenth yeere, in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, because that Tyrus hath said against Ierusalem, Aha, she is broken *that was* the gates of the people, she is turned vnto me, I shall be replenished, *now* she is laid waste:

3 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Tyrus, and will cause many nations to come vp against thee, as the Sea causeth his waues to come vp.

4 And they shall destroy the walls of Tyrus, and breake downe her towers: I will also scrape her dust from her, and make her like the top of a rocke.

5 It shalbe a place for the spreading of nets in the midst of the Sea: for I haue spoken it, saith the Lord GOD: and it shall become a spoile to the nations.

6 And her daughters which *are* in the field, shall be slaine with the sword, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring vpon Tyrus, Nebuchad-rezzar, King of Babylon, a King of Kings from the North, with horses, and with charets, and with horsemen, and companies, and much people.

8 Hee shall slay with the sword thy daughters in ‖ the field, and he shall make a fort against thee, and powre cast a mount against thee, and lift vp the buckler against thee.

9 He shall set engines of warre against thy wals, *thos*,

† *Hebr. shoulder of Moab.*

‖ *Or, against the children of Ammon.*

† *Hebr. by reuenging reuengements.*

‖ *Or they shall fall by the sword vnto Dedan.*

‖ *Or, with perpetuall hatred.*

‖ *Or, haue of the Sea.*

† *Hebr. vengeances.*

and with his axes he shall break downe thy towres.

10 By reason of the abundance of his horses their dust shall couer thee: thy walls shall shake at the noise of the horsemen, and of the wheeles, and of the charets when he shall enter into thy gates, † as men enter into a city wherein is made a breach.

† Hebr. according to the entrings of a citty broken vp.

11 With the hooses of his horses shall hee tread downe all thy streetes: he shall slay thy people by the sword, and thy strong garisons shall goe downe to the ground.

12 And they shall make a spoile of thy riches, and make a prey of thy merchandise, and they shal break downe thy walls, and destroy † thy pleasant houses, and they shall lay thy stones and thy timber, and thy dust in the midst of the water.

† Hebr. houses of aby desire. 2 Isa. 24. 8 Jer. 7. 34. & 16. 9.

13 *And I will cause the noise of thy songs to cease and the sound of thy harpe shall be no more heard.

14 And I will make thee like the top of a rocke: they shall be a place to spread nets vpon, thou shalt be built no more: for I the LORD haue spoken it, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD to Tyrus, Shall not the yles shake at the sound of thy fall, when the wounded cry, when the slaughter is made in the midst of thee?

16 Then all the Princes of the Sea shall come downe from their thrones, & lay away their robes, and put off their broidered garments: they shall clothe themselues with † trembling, they shall sit vpon the ground, and shall tremble at *euery* moment, and be astonished at thee.

† Hebr. tremblings

17 And they shall take vp a * lamentation for thee, and say to thee, How art thou destroyed, ‖ wast inhabited † of seafaring men, the renowned citie, which wast strong in the sea, *she* & her inhabitants, which caused their terrour *to be* on all that haunt it?

* Reuel 18. 9. † Heb of thy seas.

18 Now shall the yles tremble in the day of thy fall, yea, the yles that *are* in the Sea shall be troubled at thy departure.

19 For thus saith the Lord G O D, When I shall make thee a desolate city, like the cities that are not inhabited, when I shall bring vp the deepe vpon thee, and great waters shall couer thee,

20 When I shall bring thee dow, with them that descend into the pit, with the people of old time, and shall set thee in the low parts of the earth, in places desolate of old, with them that goe downe to the pit, that thou be not inhabited, and I shall set glory in the land of the liuing:

† Hebr. terrours.

21 I will make thee a † terrour, and thou shalt be no *more*: though thou be sought for, yet shalt thou neuer be found againe, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The rich supply of Tyrus. 26 The great and vnrecouerable fall thereof.

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,

† Hebr. perfect of beauty.

2 Now thou Sonne of man, take vp a lamentation for Tyrus ‖

† Hebr. heart.

3 And say vnto Tyrus, O thou that art situate at the entry of the Sea, *which art* a merchant of the people for many yles, Thus saith the Lord GOD, O Tyrus, thou hast said, I *am* † of perfect beauty.

† Hebr. built.

4 Thy borders *are* in the † midst of the seas, thy builders haue perfected thy beauty.

‖ Or, they haue made hatches of ivory well wroden.

5 They haue † made all thy *ship*-boards of firre trees of Senir: they haue taken Cedars from Lebanon to make masts for thee.

† Heb. the daughter.

6 Of the oakes of Bashan haue they made thine ‖ oares: the † company of the Asshurites haue made thy benches of yuory, *brought* out of the yles of Chittim.

7 Fine linnen with broydered worke from Egypt, was that which thou spreadest forth to be thy saile ‖ blue and purple from the yles of Elishah was that which couered thee.

‖ Or, purple and scarlet.

8 The inhabitants of Zidon and Aruad were thy mariners: thy wise men, O Tyrus, *that* were in thee, were thy Pilots.

9 The ancients of Gebal, and the wise men thereof were in thee thy ‖ calkers, all the ships of the sea, ‖ Or, & with their mariners were in thee, to occupie thy merchandize.

‖ Or, pyes of chinke.

10 They of Persia, and of Lud, and of Phut were in thine army, thy men of war: they hanged the shield and helmet in thee: they set forth thy comlinesse.

‖ Hebr. sustained. ‖ Hebr. were.

11 The men of Aruad with thine army *were* vpon thy wals round about, and the Gammadims, were in thy towres: they hanged their shields vpon thy wals round about, they haue made thy beauty perfect.

12 Tarshish *was* thy merchant by reason of the multitude of all *kinde* of riches: with siluer, yron, tinne, and lead, they traded in thy fairs.

13 Iauan, Tubal, and Meshech, they *were* thy merchants: they traded the persons of men, and vessels of brasse in thy ‖ market.

‖ Or, chaffe.

14 They of the house of Togarmah traded in thy ‖ fairs, with horses, and horsemen, and mules.

‖ Or, thy wares.

15 The men of Dedan *were* thy merchants, many yles *were* the merchandise of thine hand: they brought thee for a present horns of ivory & Ebony.

16 Syria *was* thy merchant, by reason of the multitude of the † *wares* of thy making: they occupied in thy fairs with Emeraulds, purple, and broydered worke, and fine linnen, and Corall, and ‖ Agate.

† Hebr. wares of thy worke. ‖ Or, Iaspis.

17 Iudah and the land of Israel they *were* thy merchants, they trade in thy market wheat of Minnith and Pannag, and hony, and oyle, and ‖ balme.

‖ Or, rosin.

18 Damascus *was* thy merchant, in the multitude of the *wares* of thy making, for the multitude of all riches: in the wine of Helbon, and white wooll.

19 Dan also, and Iauan ‖ going to and fro, occupied in thy fairs: bright yron, Casia, & Calamus were in thy market.

‖ Or, going.

20 Dedan *was* thy merchant in † precious clothes for charets.

† Hebr. clothes of freedome.

21 Arabia, and all the princes of Kedar † they occupied with thee, in lambes, and rams, and goates: in these *were they* thy merchants.

† Hebr. they.

22 The merchants of Sheba and Raamah, they were thy merchants: they occupied in thy fairs with chiefe of all spices, and with all precious stones, and gold.

23 Haran, and Canneh, and Eden, the merchants of Sheba, Asshur *and* Chilmad *were* thy merchants.

24 These *were* thy merchants in all ‖ sorts of *things*, in blue † clothes and broidered works, and in chests of rich aparell, bound with cords, and made of Cedar among thy merchandize.

‖ Or, things. † Hebr. clothes of wrappings.

25 The ships of Tarshish did sing of thee in thy market, and thou wast replenished and made very glorious in the midst of the seas.

26 ¶ Thy rowers haue brought thee into great waters: the East winde hath broken thee in the † midst of the seas.

† Hebr. heart of the seas.

27 Thy * riches, and thy fairs, thy merchandize, thy mariners, and thy pilots, thy calkers, and the occupiers of thy merchandize, and all thy men of warre, that *are* in thee: ‖ and in all thy company, which *is* in the middest of thee, shall fall into the ‖ middest of the seas in the day of thy ruine.

* Or, wealth. ‖ Or, with. ‖ Hebr. heart.

28 The ‖ suburbs shall shake at the sound of the cry of thy pilots.

‖ Or, fields.

29 And all that handle the oare, the mariners, and all

all the Pilots of the sea shall come downe from their ships, they shall stand vpon the land;

30 And shall cause their voyce to be heard against thee, and shall cry bitterly, and shall cast vp dust vpon their heads, they shall wallow themselues in the ashes.

31 And they shall make themselues vtterly bald for thee, and gird them with sackcloth, and they shall weepe for thee with bitternesse of heart, *and* bitter rayling.

32 And in their wailing, they shall take vp a lamentation for thee, and lament ouer thee, *saying*, What *city is* like Tyrus, like the destroyed in the middest of the Sea?

33 When thy wares went foorth out of the Seas, thou filledst many people, thou diddest inrich the Kings of the earth with the multitude of thy riches, and of thy merchandise.

34 In the time *when* thou shalt be broken by the Seas in the depths of thy waters, thy merchandise and all thy company in the midst of thee shall fall.

35 All the inhabitants of the yles shall be astonished at thee, and their Kings shall bee sore afraid, they shall be troubled in *their* countenance.

36 The merchants among the people shall hisse at thee, thou shalt be a † terrour, and † neuer *shalt be* any more.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Gods iudgement vpon the Prince of Tyrus for his sacrilegious pride.* 11 *a lamentation of his great glory corrupted by sinne.* 20 *The iudgement of Zidon.* 24 *The restauration of Israel.*

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto mee, saying,

2 Sonne of man, say vnto the Prince of Tyrus, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thine heart is lifted vp, and thou hast said, I *am* god, I sit *in* the seat of God in the † middest of the Seas, *yet* thou *art* a man and not God, though thou set thine heart as the heart of God.

3 Behold, thou *art* wiser then Daniel: there is no secret that they can hide from thee.

4 With thy wisdome, and with thine vnderstanding thou hast gotten thee riches, and hast gotten gold and siluer into thy treasures.

5 † By thy great wisdome, and thy traffique, hast thou increased thy riches, and thine heart is lifted vp because of thy riches.

6 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast set thine heart as the heart of God.

7 Behold therefore, I will bring strangers vpon thee, the terrible of the nations: and they shall draw thy swords, against the beauty of thy wisdome, and they shall defile thy brightnesse.

8 They shall bring thee downe to the pit, and thou shalt die the deaths of them that are slaine in the midst of the Seas.

9 Wilt thou yet say before him that slayeth thee, I *am* God? but thou *shalt be* a man, and no God in the hand that ‖ slayeth thee.

10 Thou shalt die the deaths of the vncircumcised, by the hand of strangers: for I haue spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

12 Sonne of man, take vp a lamentation vpon the King of Tyrus, and say vnto him, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Thou sealest vp the summe, full of wisdome, and perfect in beauty.

13 Thou hast beene in Eden the garden of God; euery precious stone *was* thy couering: the ‖ Sardius, Topaz, and the Diamond, the ‖ Beril, the Onix, and the Iasper, the Saphir, the ‖ Emerand and the Carbuncle, and gold: the workemanship of thy tabrets, and of thy pipes was prepared in thee, in the day that thou wast created.

14 Thou art the anointed Cherub that couereth: and I haue set thee *so*: thou wast vpon the holy mountaine of God; thou hast walked vp and down in the midst of the stones of fire.

15 Thou *wast* perfect in thy wayes from the day that thou wast created, till iniquitie was found in thee.

16 By the multitude of thy merchandise they haue filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore I will cast thee as prophane out of the mountaine of God: & I will destroy thee, O couering Cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire.

17 Thine heart was lifted vp, because of thy beautie, thou hast corrupted thy wisdome, by reason of thy brightnes: I will cast thee to the ground: I will lay thee before Kings, that they may behold thee.

18 Thou hast defiled thy Sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquitie of thy traffique: therefore will I bring foorth a fire from the midst of thee, it shall deuoure thee: and I will bring thee to ashes vpon the earth, in the sight of all them that behold thee.

19 All they that know thee among the people shal be astonished at thee: thou shalt be a † terrour, and neuer *shalt* thou *be* any more.

† *Hebr.* terrours.

20 ¶ Againe, the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

21 Sonne of man, set thy face against Zidon, and prophesie against it,

22 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Zidon, and I will be glorified in the middest of thee, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall haue executed iudgements in her, and shall be sanctified in her.

23 For I will send into her pestilence, and blood into her streets, and the wounded shall be iudged in the midst of her by the sword vpon her on euery side, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

24 ¶ And there shalbe no more a pricking briar vnto the house of Israel, nor *any* grieuing thorne of all that *are* round about them that despised them, and they shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

25 Thus saith the Lord GOD; When I shall haue gathered the house of Israel from the people among whom they are scattered, and shall be sanctified in them in the sight of the heathen, then shall they dwell in their land, that I haue giuen to my seruant Iacob.

26 And they shall dwell ‖ safely therein, and shall build houses, and plant vineyards: yea, they shall dwell with confidence, when I haue executed iudgements vpon all those that ‖ despise them round about them, and they shall know that I *am* the Lord their GOD.

‖ *Or, chrysoprase.*

‖ *Or, with assurance.*

‖ *Or, exile*

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *The iudgement of Pharaoh, for his treachery to Israel.* 8 *The desolation of Egypt.* 13 *The restauration thereof after fourty yeeres.* 17 *Egypt the reward of Nebuchad-nezzar.* 21 *Israel shall be restored.*

IN the tenth veere, in the tenth *moneth*, in the twelfth *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against Pharaoh King of Egypt, and prophesie against him, and against all Egypt.

3 Speake, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, Pharaoh King of Egypt,

the great * dragon that lyeth in the middest of his riuers, which hath said, My riuer *is* mine owne, and I haue made *it* for my selfe.

* Psal. 74.13.14. Isa. 27.1. and 51.9.

4 But I will put hookes in thy chawes and I will cause the fish of thy riuers to sticke vnto thy scales, and I will bring thee vp out of the middest of thy riuers, and all the fish of thy riuers shall sticke vnto thy scales.

5 And I will leaue thee *throwen* into the wildernesse, thee and all the fish of thy riuers: thou shalt fall vpon the †open fields, thou shalt not be brought together, nor gathered: I haue giuen thee for meat to the beasts of the field, and to the foules of the heauen.

† Hebr. face of the field.

6 And all the inhabitants of Egypt shall know that I *am* the LORD, because they haue bin a *staffe of reed to the house of Israel.

*2. King. 18.21. Isa. 36.6

7 When they tooke hold of thee by thy hand, thou didst breake, and rent all their shoulders: and when they leaned vpon thee, thou brakest, and madest all their ‖ loines to be at a stand.

‖ Or, backs.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring a sword vpon thee, and cut off man and beast out of thee.

9 And the land of Egypt shalbe desolate, & waste, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD: because he hath said, The riuer *is* mine and I haue made *it*.

10 Behold therfore, I am against thee and against thy riuers, and I will make the land of Egypt † vtterly waste and desolate, from the towre of † Syene, euen to the border of Ethiopia.

† Hebr. wastes of waste. † Hebr. Seueneh.

11 No foot of man shall passe thorow it, nor foot of beast shall passe thorow it, neither shall it be inhabited forty yeeres.

12 And I will make the land of Egypt desolate in the midst of the countreys that are desolate, and her cities among the cities that are laid waste, shall be desolate fourty yeeres: and I will scatter the Egyptians among the Nations, and will disperse them through the countreys.

13 ¶ Yet thus saith the Lord GOD, At the * end of fourty yeeres will I gather the Egyptians from the people whither they were scattered.

* Esay. 19.23. Ier. 46.26.

14 And I will bring againe the captiuity of Egypt and will cause them to returne into the land of Pathros, into the land of their ‖ habitation, and they shall be there a †base kingdome.

‖ Or, birth. † Hebr. low.

15 It shall be the basest of the Kingdomes, neither shall it exalt it selfe any more aboue the nations: for I will diminish them that they shall no more rule ouer the nations.

16 And it shall be no more the confidence of the house of Israel, which bringeth *their* iniquity to remembrance when they shall looke after them: but they shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ And it came to passe in the seuen and twentieth yeere, in the first *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying

18 Sonne of man, Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon caused his army to serue a great seruice against Tyrus: euery head was made bald, and euery shoulder was peeled, yet had he no wages, nor his army for Tyrus, for the seruice that he had serued against it.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will giue the land of Egypt vnto Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon, and he shall take her multitude, and † take her spoyle, and take her pray, and it shall be the wages of his army.

† Hebr. Haile her spoile, and prey her prey.

20 I haue giuen him the land of Egypt ‖ for his labour, wherewith he serued against it, because they wrought for me saith the Lord GOD.

‖ Or, for his hire.

21 ¶ In that day will I cause the horne of the house of Israel to bud foorth, and I will giue thee the opening of the mouth in the middest of them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The desolation of Egypt, and her helpers.* 20 *The armes of Babylon shall be strengthened to breake the armes of Egypt.*

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto mee, saying,

2 Sonne of man, prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Howle yee, woe worth the day.

3 For the day *is* neere, euen the day of the LORD *is* neere, a cloudy day: it shall bee the time of the heathen.

4 And the sword shall come vpon Egypt, and great ‖ paine shall be in Ethiopia, when the slaine shall fall in Egypt, & they shall take away her multitude, and her foundations shall be broken downe.

‖ Or, feare.

5 Ethiopia and †Lybia, & Lydia, and all the mingled people, and Chub, and the † men of the land that is in league, shall fall with them by the sword.

† Hebr. Phut. † Hebr. children.

6 Thus saith the LORD, They also that vphold Egypt shall fall, and the pride of her power shall come downe; from the towre of Syene shall they fall in it by the sword, saith the Lord GOD.

7 And they shall be desolate in the midst of the countreys that are desolate, and her cities shall be in the midst of the cities that are wasted.

8 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue set a fire in Egypt, and *when* all her helpers shall be destroyed.

† Hebr. broken.

9 In that day shall messengers goe foorth from me in ships to make the careleſse Ethiopians afraid, and great paine shall come vpon them, as in the day of Egypt. for loe it commeth.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also make the multitude of Egypt to cease by the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon.

11 Hee and his people with him, the terrible of the nations shall bee brought to destroy the land: and they shall draw their swords against Egypt, and fill the land with the slaine.

12 And I will make the riuers † dry, and sell the land into the hand of the wicked, and I will make the land waste, and † all that is therein by the hand of strangers: I the LORD haue spoken *it*.

† Hebr. drought. † Hebr. fulnesse.

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also * destroy the idols, and I will cause *their* images to cease out of Noph; and there shall bee no more a Prince of the land of Egypt, and I will put a feare in the land of Egypt.

* Zach. 13.2. Ier. 43.12.

14 And I will make Pathros desolate, and will set fire in ‖ Zoan, and will execute iudgements in No.

‖ Or, Tanis.

15 And I will powre my fury vpon ‖ Sin, the strength of Egypt, and I will cut off the multitude of No.

‖ Or, Pelusium. Or, Tanis.

16 And I will set fire in Egypt, Sin shall haue great paine, and No shall bee rent in sunder, and Noph shall haue distresses dayly.

17 The young men of ‖ Auen and of ‖ Phibiseth shall fall by the sword: and these *cities* shall goe into captiuity.

‖ Or, Heliopolis. ‖ Or, Pibeseth.

18 At Tehaphnehes the day also shall be ‖ darkened, when I shall breake there the yokes of Egypt: and the pompe of their strength shall cease in her: as for her, a cloud shall couer her, and her daughters shall goe into captiuity.

‖ Or, darkened.

19 Thus will I execute iudgement in Egypt, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

20 ¶ And it came to passe in the eleuenth yeere, in the first *moneth*, in the seuenth *day* of the moneth

that

that the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

21 Sonne of man, I haue broken the arme of Pharaoh King of Egypt; and loe, it shall not be bound vp to be healed, to put a roller to binde it, to make it strong to hold the sword.

22 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and will breake his armes, the strong, and that which was broken: and I will cause the sword to fall out of his hand.

23 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countreys.

24 And I will strengthen the armes of the King of Babylon, & put my sword in his hand: but I will breake Pharaohs armes, and he shall groane before him with the groanings of a deadly wounded man.

25 But I will strengthen the armes of the King of Babylon, and the armes of Pharaoh shall fall downe, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall put my sword into the hand of the King of Babylon, and he shall stretch it out vpon the land of Egypt.

26 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and disperse them among the countreys, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *A relation vnto Pharaoh,* 3 *of the glory of Assyria,* 10 *and the fall thereof for pride.* 18 *The like destruction of Egypt.*

AND it came to passe in the eleuenth yeere, in the third *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

2 Sonne of man, speake vnto Pharaoh King of Egypt, and to his multitude, Whom art thou like in thy greatnesse?

3 ¶ Behold, the Assyrian *was* a cedar in Lebanon † with faire branches, and with a shadowing shroud, and of an high stature, and his top was among the thicke boughes.

4 The waters ‖ made him great, the deepe ‖ set him vp on high, with her riuers running round about his plants, and sent out her † little riuers vnto all the trees of the field.

5 Therefore his height was exalted aboue all the trees of the field, and his boughes were multiplied, and his branches became long, because of the multitude of waters, ‖ when he shot foorth.

6 All the * fowles of heauen made their nests in his boughes, and vnder his branches did all the beasts of the field bring foorth their young, and vnder his shadow dwelt all great nations.

7 Thus was he faire in his greatnes, in the length of his branches: for his root was by great waters.

8 The Cedars in the *garden of God could not hide him: the fir-trees were not like his boughes, and the chesnut-trees were not like his branches: nor any tree in the garden of God was like vnto him in his beauty.

9 I haue made him faire by the multitude of his branches: so that all the trees of Eden, that *were* in the garden of God enuyed him.

10 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast lifted vp thy selfe in height, and he hath shot vp his top among the thicke boughes, and his heart is lifted vp in his height;

11 I haue therefore deliuered him into the hand of the mightie one of the heethen: he shall surely deale with him, I haue driuen him out for his wickednesse.

12 And strangers, the terrible of the nations haue cut him off, and haue left him vpon the mountaines and in all the valleys his branches are fallen, and his boughes are broken by all the riuers of the land, and all the people of the earth are gone downe from his shadow, and haue left him.

13 Vpon his ruine shall all the fowles of the heauen remaine, and all the beasts of the field shall be vpon his branches.

14 To the end that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themselues for their height, neither shoot vp their top among the thick boughes, neither ‖ their trees stand vp in their height, all that drinke water: for they are all deliuered vnto death, to the nether parts of the earth, in the middest of the children of men, with them that goe downe to the pit.

15 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day when he went downe to the graue, I caused a mourning, I couered the deepe for him, and I restrained the floods thereof, and the great waters were stayed; and I caused Lebanon † to mourne for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him.

16 I made the nations to shake at the sound of his fall, when I cast him downe to hell with them that descend into the pit: and all the trees of Eden, the choyce and best of Lebanon, all that drinke water shall be comforted in the nether parts of the earth.

17 They also went downe into hell with him vnto them that be slaine with the sword, and *they that were* his arme, *that* dwelt vnder his shadow in the midst of the heathen.

18 ¶ To whom art thou thus like in glory, and in greatnesse among the trees of Eden? yet shalt thou be brought downe with the trees of Eden vnto the nether parts of the earth: thou shalt lie in the midst of the vncircumcised, with them that bee slaine by the sword: this *is* Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *A lamentation for the fearefull fall of Egypt.* 11. *The sword of Babylon shall destroy it.* 17 *It shall bee brought downe to hell among all the vncircumcised nations.*

AND it came to passe in the twelfth yeere in the twelfth moneth, in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, take vp a lamentation for Pharaoh King of Egypt, and say vnto him, Thou art like a young Lyon of the nations, and thou *art as* ‖ Whale in the Seas: and thou camest forth with thy riuers, and troubledst the waters with thy feet, and fouledst their riuers.

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD: I will therefore * spread out my net ouer thee with a company of many people, and they shall bring thee vp in my net.

4 Then will I leaue thee vpon the land, I will cast thee forth vpon the open field, & will cause all the fowles of the heauen to remaine vpon thee, and I will fill the beasts of the whole earth with thee.

5 And I will lay thy flesh vpon the mountaines, and fill the valleyes with thy height.

6 I will also water with thy blood ‖ the land wherein thou swimmest, *euen* to the mountaines, and the riuers shall be full of thee.

7 And when I shall ‖ * put thee out, I will couer † the heauen and make the starres thereof darke: I will couer the Sunne with a cloud, and the Moone shall not giue her light.

8 All the † bright lights of heauen will I make † darke ouer thee, and set darkenesse vpon thy land, saith the Lord GOD.

9 I will also † vexe the hearts of many people, when I shall bring thy destruction among the nations, into the countreys which thou hast not known.

Or, flame vpon them selues for their height.

† *Heb.* to be blacke.

Or, dragon.

* Chap. 12.13. and 17.20.

Or, the land of thy riuers.

Or, swimmest.

Or, extinguish.

* Ita.13. 10. Ioel.3. 15. mat. 24.29.

† *Heb.* the lights of heauen.

† *Heb.* the darke lights.

† *Heb.* prouoke.

or grieue.

10 Yea, I will make many people amazed at thee, and their Kings ſhall bee horribly afraid for thee, when I ſhall brandiſh my ſword before them, and they ſhall tremble at *euery* moment; euery man for his owne life in the day of thy fall.

11 ¶ For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, The ſword of the King of Babylon ſhall come vpon thee.

12 By the ſwords of the mighty will I cauſe thy multitude to fall, the terrible of the nations all of them: and they ſhall ſpoyle the pompe of Egypt, and all the multitude thereof ſhall be deſtroyed.

13 I will deſtroy alſo all the beaſts thereof from beſides the great waters, neither ſhall the foot of man trouble them any more, nor the hoofs of beaſts trouble them.

14 Then will I make their waters deepe, & cauſe their riuers to run like oyle, ſaith the Lord GOD.

† Hebr. deſolate from the fulneſſe thereof.

15 When I ſhal make the land of Egypt deſolate, and the countrey ſhalbe † deſtitute of that whereof it was full; when I ſhall ſmite all them that dwell therein, then ſhall they know that I *am* the LORD.

16 This *is* the lamentation wherewith they ſhall lament her: the daughters of the nations ſhall lament her: they ſhall lament for her, *euen* for Egypt, and for all her multitude, ſaith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ It came to paſſe alſo in the twelfth yeere, in the fifteenth *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

18 Sonne of man waile for the multitude of Egypt, and caſt them downe, *euen* her and the daughters of the famous nations, vnto the nether parts of the earth, with them that goe downe into the pit.

19 Whom doeſt thou paſſe in beauty? goe downe, and be thou laid with the vncircumciſed.

‖ Or, *the ſword is laide.*

20 They ſhall fall in the midſt of them that are ſlaine by the ſword: ſhe is delinered ‖ to the ſword; draw her and all her multitudes.

21 The ſtrong among the mighty, ſhall ſpeake to him out of the midſt of hell with them that keepe him: they are gone downe, they lie vncircumciſed, ſlaine by the ſword.

22 Aſhur *is* there, and all her company: his graues *are* about him, all of them ſlaine, fallen by the ſword.

23 Whoſe graues are ſet in the ſides of the pit, and her company is round about her graue: all of them ſlaine, fallen by the ſword, which cauſed terrour in the land of the liuing.

‖ Or, *diſmaying.*

24 There *is* Elam and all her multitude round about her graue, all of them ſlaine, fallen by the ſword, which are gone downe vncircumciſed, into the nether parts of the earth, which cauſed their terrour in the land of the liuing, yet haue they borne their ſhame with them that goe downe to the pit.

25 They haue ſet her a bed in the middeſt of the ſlaine with all her multitudes: her graues *are* round about him, all of them vncircumciſed, ſlaine by the ſword: though their terrour was cauſed in the land of the liuing, yet haue they borne their ſhame with them that goe downe to the pit: hee is put in the midſt of them that be ſlaine.

26 There *is* Meſhech, Tuball and all her multitude: her graues *are* round about him: all of them vncircumciſed, ſlaine by the ſword, though they cauſed their terrour in the land of the liuing.

27 And they ſhal not lie with the mighty *that are* fallen of the vncircumciſed, which are gone downe to hell † with their weapons of warre: and they haue laid their ſwords vnder their heads, but their iniquities ſhalbe vpon their bones, though *they were* the terrour of the mighty in the land of the liuing.

† Hebr. *with weapons of their warre.*

28 Yea, thou ſhalt be broken in the midſt of the vncircumciſed, and ſhalt lie with them that are ſlaine with the ſword.

29 There *is* Edom, her Kings, and all her Princes, which with their might are † laid by them that were ſlaine by the ſword: they ſhall lie with the vncircumciſed, and with them that goe downe to the pit. † Hebr. *giuen.*

30 There *be* the Princes of the North, all of them, and all the Zidonians: which are gone downe with the ſlaine with their terrour, they are aſhamed of their might, and they lie vncircumciſed with them that be ſlaine by the ſword, and beare their ſhame with them that goe downe to the pit.

31 Pharaoh ſhall ſee them, and ſhall be comforted ouer all his multitude, *euen* Pharaoh and all his army ſlaine by the ſword, ſaith the Lord GOD.

32 For I haue cauſed my terrour in the land of the liuing: and he ſhall be laid in the midſt of the vncircumciſed, with them that are ſlaine with the ſword, *euen* Pharaoh and all his multitude, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 According to the duttie of a watchman in warning the people, Ezechiel is admoniſhed of his duty, 20 God ſheweth the iuſtice of his waies towards the penitent, and toward rebellers. 27 He maintaineth his iuſtice. 21 Vpon the newes of the taking of Ieruſalem, he propheſieth the deſolation of the land. 30 Gods iudgement vpon the mockers of the prophet.

AGaine the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſpeake to the children of thy people, and ſay vnto them, † When I bring the ſword vpon a land: if the people of the land take a man of their coaſts, & ſet him for their watchman, † Hebr. *a land*

3 If when hee ſeeth the ſword come vpon the land, he blow the trumpet, and warne the people, ſword

4 Then † whoſoeuer heareth the ſound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning, if the ſword come and take him away, his blood ſhalbe vpon his own head. † vpon

5 He heard the ſound of the trumpet, and tooke not warning, his blood ſhall ſhall be vpon him; but he that taketh warning ſhall deliuer his ſoule. hearing

6 But if the watchman ſee the ſword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned: if the ſword come and take any perſon from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity: but his blood will I requite at the watch-mans hand.

7 ¶ So thou, O ſon of man, I haue ſet thee a watchman vnto † houſe of Iſrael therfore thou ſhalt heare the word at my mouth, and warne them from me. † Or, *the*

8 When I ſay vnto the wicked, O wicked man, thou ſhalt ſurely die, if thou doeſt not ſpeake to warne the wicked from his way, that wicked man ſhall die in his iniquitie: but his blood will I requite at thine hand.

9 Neuertheleſſe, if thou warne the wicked of his way to turne from it: if he doe not turne from his way, he ſhall die in his iniquitie: but thou haſt deliuered thy ſoule.

10 Therefore, O thou ſonne of man, ſpeake vnto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ye ſpeake, ſaying, If our tranſgreſſions and our ſins *be* vpon vs, and we pine away in them, how ſhould we then liue.

11 Say vnto them, * As I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, I haue no pleaſure in the death of the wicked, but that the wicked turne from his way, and liue: turne ye, turne ye from your euill wayes, for * why will ye die, O houſe of Iſrael? * 18.32. 33.11.

12 Therefore thou ſon of man, ſay vnto † children of thy people, The * righteouſneſſe of the righteous ſhal not deliuer him in the day of his tranſgreſſion; as for the wickedneſs of the wicked, he ſhall not fall thereby † Hebr. *ſonnes* * Or, *iuſtice*

therby in the day that he turneth from his wickednesse, neither shall the righteous be able to liue, *for his righteousnesse* in the day that he sinneth.

13 When I shall say to the righteous, that he shall surely liue, if he trust in his owne righteousnesse, and commit iniquitie, all his righteousnesses shall not bee remembred: but for his iniquitie that hee hath committed, he shall die for it.

14 Againe, when I say vnto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die: if he turne from his sinne, and doe that which is † lawfull and right:

15 *If* the wicked restore the pledge, giue againe that he had robbed, walke in the Statutes of life without committing iniquitie, he shall surely liue, he shall not die.

16 None of his sinnes that hee hath committed shall be mentioned vnto him: hee hath done that which is lawfull and right, he shall surely liue.

17 ¶ Yet the children of thy people say, The way of the Lord is not equall: but as for them, their way is not equall.

18 When the righteous turneth from his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquitie, he shall euen die thereby.

19 But if the wicked turne from his wickednesse, and doe that which is lawfull and right, he shall liue thereby.

20 ¶ Yet yee say, *The way of the Lord is not equall, O ye house of Israel: I will iudge you euery one after his wayes.

21 ¶ And it came to passe in the twelfth yeere of our captiuity, in the tenth *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth, *that* one that had escaped out of Ierusalem, came vnto me, saying, * The city is smitten.

22 Now the hand of the LORD was vpon me in the euening, afore he that was escaped came, and had opened my mouth, vntill he came to me in the morning, and my mouth was opened, and I was no more * dumbe.

23 Then the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

24 Sonne of man, they that inhabite those wastes of the land of Israel, speake, saying, Abraham was one, and he inherited the land: but wee *are* many, the land is giuen vs for inheritance.

25 Wherefore say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Yee eate with the bloud and lift vp your eyes toward your idoles, and shed bloud, and shall ye possesse the land?

26 Ye stand vpon your sword; yee worke abomination, and ye defile euery one his neighbours wife, and shall ye possesse the land?

27 Say thou thus vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, As I liue, surely they that are in the wastes shall fall by the sword, and him that is in the open field will I giue to the beasts † to be deuoured: and they that *be* in the Forts and in the Caues, shall die of the pestilence.

28 For I will lay the land † most desolate, and the * pompe of her strength shall cease: and the mountaines of Israel shalbe desolate, that none shall passe thorow.

29 Then shall they know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue laid the land most desolate, because of all their abominations which they haue committed.

30 ¶ Also thou sonne of man, the children of thy people still are talking against thee by the walles, and in the doores of the houses, and speake one to another, euery one to his brother, saying, Come, I pray you, and heare what is the word that commeth foorth from the LORD.

31 And they come vnto thee, † as the people commeth, and they ‖ sit before thee, *as* my people, and they heare thy words, but they will not doe them: for with their mouth † they shew much loue, *but* their heart goeth after their couetousnesse.

32 And loe, thou *art* vnto them as † a very lonely song of one that hath a pleasant voice, and can play well of an instrument: for they heare thy words, but they doe them not.

33 And when this commeth to passe, (Loe it will come) then shall they know that a Prophet hath beene among them.

‖ *Or, my people sit before thee.*

† *Hebr. they make loues or iests.*

† *Hebr. a song of loues.*

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *A reproofe of the shepheards.* 7 *Gods iudgement against them.* 11 *His prouidence for his flocke.* 20 *The Kingdome of Christ.*

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, prophesie against the * shepheards of Israel prophesie and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD vnto the shepheards, Woe *be* to the shepheards of Israel, that doe feede themselues: should not the shepheards feed the flockes?

* Ier.23.1

3 Yee eate the fat, and yee cloth you with the wooll: yee kill them that are fed: *but* ye feed not the flocke.

4 The diseased haue ye not strengthened, neither haue ye healed that which was sicke, neither haue ye bound vp that which was broken, neither haue ye brought againe that which was driuen away, neither haue ye sought that which was lost, but with * force, and with cruelty haue ye ruled them.

* 1 Pet. 5.3

5 And they were scattered ‖ because *there is* no shepheard: and they became meat to all the beasts of the field when they were scattered.

‖ *Or, without a shepheard and so, v. 8*

6 My sheepe wandred through all the mountaines, and vpon euery high hill, yea, my flocke was scattered vpon all the face of the earth: and none did search or seeke *after them.*

7 ¶ Therefore ye shepheards, heare the word of the LORD.

8 As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, surely, because my flocke became a prey, and my flocke became meat to euery beast of the field, because *there was* no shepheard, neither did my shepheards search for my flocke: but the shepheards fed themselues, and fed not my flocke.

9 Therefore, O yee shepheards, heare the word of the LORD.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against the shepheards, and I will require my flocke at their hand, and cause them to cease from feeding the flocke, neither shall the shepheards feede themselues any more: for I will deliuer my flocke from their mouth, that they may not bee meat for them.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, *euen* I will both search my sheepe, and seeke them out.

12 † As a shepheard seeketh out his flocke in the day that he is among his sheepe that are scattered: so will I seeke out my sheepe, and will deliuer them out of all places where they haue beene scattered in the cloudie and darke day.

† *Hebr. according to the second king.*

13 And I will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countreys, and will bring them to their owne land, and feede them vpon the mountaines of Israel by the riuers, and in all the inhabited places of the countrey.

14 I will feede them in good pasture, and vpon the high mountaines of Israel shall their fold bee: there shall they lie in a good fold, and *in* a fat pasture shall they feed vpon the mountaines of Israel.

15 I will feed my flocke, and will cause them to lie downe, saith the Lord GOD.

16 I will

16 I will seeke that which was lost, and bring againe that which was driuen away, and will binde vp that which was broken, and will strengthen that which was sicke: but I will destroy the fat, and the strong, I will feed them with iudgement.

17 And as for you, O my flocke, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I iudge betwene † cattell and cattell, betweene the rams and the † he goates.

18 Seemeth it a small thing vnto you to haue eaten vp the good pasture, but ye must tread down with your feet the residue of your pastures? and to haue drunke of the deepe waters, but ye must foule the residue with your feet?

19 And as for my flocke, they eate that which ye haue troden with your feet: and they drinke that which ye haue fouled with your feet.

20 ¶ Therefore thus saith our Lord GOD vnto them, Behold, I, *euen* I will iudge betweene the fat cattell, and betweene the leane cattell.

21 Because yee haue thrust with side and with shoulder, and pushed all the diseased with your hornes, till you haue scattered them abroad:

22 Therefore will I saue my flocke, and they shal no more be a prey, and I will iudge betweene cattell and cattell,

23 And I will set vp one * shepheard ouer them, and he shall feed them, *euen* my seruant Dauid; he shall feed them, and he shall be their shepheard:

24 And I the LORD will be their God, and my seruant Dauid a Prince among them, I the LORD haue spoken *it*.

25 And I will make with them a conenant of peace, and will cause the euill beasts to cease out of the land: and they shall dwell safely in the wildernesse, and sleepe in the woods.

26 And I will make them, and the places round about my hill a blessing; and I will cause the showre to come downe in his season: there shall be showres of blessing.

27 And the tree of the field shall yeeld her fruit, and the earth shall yeeld her increase, and they shall be safe in their land, and shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue broken the bands of their yoke, and deliuered them out of the hand of those that serued themselues of them.

28 And they shall no more be a prey to the heathen; neither shall the beasts of the land deuoure them; but they shall dwell safely, and none shall make *them* afraid.

29 And I will raise vp for them a * plant ‖of renowne, and they shall be no more † consumed with hunger in the land, neither beare the shame of the heathen any more.

30 Thus shall they know that I the LORD their God *am* with them, and that they, *euen* the house of Israel, *are* my people, saith the Lord GOD.

31 And ye my * flocke of my pasture *are* men *and* I *am* your God, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXV.

The iudgmẽt of mouñt Seir for their hatred of Israel

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against mount Seir, and prophesie against it,

3 And say vnto it, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, O mount Seir, I *am* against thee, and I will stretch out mine hand against thee, and I will make thee † most desolate.

4 I will lay thy cities waste, and thou shalt be desolate, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Because thou hast had a ‖perpetuall hatred, and hast † shed the blood of the children of Israel, by the † force of the sword, in the time of their calamitie, in the time that *their* iniquitie *had* an end;

6 Therefore, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, I will prepare thee vnto blood: and blood shall pursue thee: sith thou hast not hated blood, euen blood shall pursue thee.

7 Thus will I make mount Seir † most desolate, and cut off from it him that passeth out, and him that returneth.

8 And I will fill his mountaines with his slaine men: in thy hilles, and in thy valleys, and in all thy riuers shall they fall that are slaine with the sword.

9 I will make thee perpetuall desolations and thy cities shall not returne, and yee shall know that I *am* the LORD.

10 Because thou hast said, These two nations, and these two countreys shalbe mine, and we will * possesse it, ‖whereas the LORD was there:

11 Therefore, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, I will euen doe according to thine anger, and according to thine enuie, which thou hast vsed out of thy hatred against them: and I will make my selfe knowne amongst them, when I haue iudged thee.

12 And thou shalt know that I am the LORD, *and that* I haue heard all thy blasphemies, which thou hast spoken against the mountaines of Israel, saying, They are laid desolate, they are giuen vs to consume.

13 Thus with your mouth yee haue † boasted against mee, and haue multiplied your words against me: I haue heard *them*.

14 Thus saith the Lord GOD, When the whole earth reioyceth, I will make thee desolate.

15 As thou diddest reioyce at the inheritance of the house of Israel, because it was desolate, so will I doe vnto thee: thou shalt be desolate, O mount Seir, and all Idumea, *euen* all of it; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The land of Israel is comforted, both by destruction of the heathen, who spitefully vsed it, 8 and by the blessings of God promised vnto it. 16 Israel was reiected for their sinne, 21 and shall be restored without their desert. 25 The blessings of Christs Kingdome.

ALso thou son of man prophecie vnto the mountaines of Israel, and say, Yee mountaines of Israel, heare the word of the LORD.

2 Thus saith the Lord GOD, * Because the enemie had said against you, Aha, euen the ancient hie places are ours in possession:

3 Therefore prophesie, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, † Because they haue made you desolate, and swallowed you vp on euery side, that ye might be a possession vnto the residue of the heathen, and ‖ yee are taken vp in the lips of talkers, and are an infamie of the people:

4 Therefore yee mountaines of Israel, heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountaines, and to the hilles, to the ‖ riuers, and to the valleys, to the desolate wastes, and to the cities that are forsaken, which became a prey and derision to the residue of the heathen that *are* round about:

5 Therefore, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Surely in the fire of my iealousie haue I spoken against the residue of the heathen, and against all Idumea, which haue appointed my land into their possession, with the ioy of all *their* heart, with despitefull minds to cast it out for a prey.

6 Prophecie therefore concerning the land of Israel, and say vnto the mountaines, and to the hils, to the riuers, and to the valleys, Thus saith the Lord GOD,

---

16 † *Hebr.* I will feede them in iudgement.

17 † *Hebr.* *small cattell of lambes and kids*

18 † *Hebr.* *great hee goates.*

23 * Isa. 40. 11. Ioh. 10. 11.

29 * Isa. 11. 1. Ier. 23. 5. ‖ *Or, for renowne.*

30 † *Hebr.* *taken away.*

31 * Ioh. 10. 11.

1 † *Hebr.* *desolation and desolation.*

2 ‖ *Or, heard of old.*

3 † *Hebr.* *powred out the children.*

1 † *Hebr.* *Edom.*

2 * Chap. 6. 3.

3 † *Hebr.* *because for to cause.* ‖ *Or, is made to come vp on the lips of the tongue.* ‖ *Or, borders.*

4 ‖ *Or, borders.*

GOD, Behold, I haue ſpoken in my iealouſie, and in my fury, becauſe yee haue borne the ſhame of the heathen:

7 Therefore, thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I haue lifted vp mine hand; Surely, the heathen that *are* about you, they ſhall beare their ſhame.

8 ¶ But ye, O mountaines of Iſrael, ye ſhall ſhoot foorth your branches and yeeld your fruit to my people of Iſrael, for they are at hand to come.

9 For behold, I *am* for you, and I will turne vnto you, and ye ſhalbe tilled and ſowen.

10 And I will multiply men vpon you, all the houſe of Iſrael, *euen* all of it, and the cities ſhalbe inhabited, and the waſtes ſhalbe builded.

11 And I will multiply vpon you man and beaſt, and they ſhall increaſe and bring fruit, and I will ſettle you after your old eſtates: and will do better vnto you then at your beginnings, and yee ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

12 Yea, I will cauſe men to walke vpon you, *euen* my people Iſrael, and they ſhall poſſeſſe thee, and thou ſhalt be their inheritance, and thou ſhalt no more henceforth bereaue them *of men.*

13 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe they ſay vnto you, Thou *land* deuoureſt vp men, and haſt bereaued thy nations,

14 Therefore thou ſhalt deuoure men no more, neither ‖ bereaue thy nations any more, ſaith the Lord GOD.

15 Neither will I cauſe men to heare in thee the ſhame of the heathen any more, neither ſhalt thou beare the reproach of the people any more, neither ſhalt thou cauſe the nations to fall *any* more, ſaith the Lord GOD.

16 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

17 Sonne of man, when the houſe of Iſrael dwelt in their owne land, they defiled it by their owne way, and by their doings: their way was before me, as the vncleanneſſe of a remoued woman.

18 Wherefore I powred my fury vpon them, for the blood that they had ſhed vpon the land, and for their idoles *wherewith* they had polluted it.

19 And I ſcattered them among the heathen, and they were diſperſed through the countreys: according to their way, and according to their doings I iudged them.

20 And when they entred vnto the heathen, whither they went, they * prophaned my holy Name, when they ſaid to them, Theſe *are* the people of the LORD, and are gone foorth out of his land.

21 ¶ But I had pitie for mine holy Name, which the houſe of Iſrael had prophaned among the heathen whither they went.

22 Therefore ſay vnto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I doe not *this* for your ſakes, O houſe of Iſrael, but for mine holy Names ſake, which yee haue prophaned among the heathen, whither ye went.

23 And I will ſanctifie my great Name, which was prophaned among the heathen, which yee haue prophaned in the midſt of them, and the heathen ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, ſaith the Lord GOD, when I ſhalbe ſanctified in you before ‖ their eyes.

24 For I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countreys, and will bring you into your owne land.

25 ¶ Then will I ſprinkle cleane water vpon you, and ye ſhalbe cleane: from all your filthineſſe, and from all your idoles will I cleanſe you.

26 A * new heart alſo will I giue you, and a new ſpirit will I put within you, and I will take away the ſtony heart out of your fleſh, and I will giue you an heart of fleſh.

27 And I will put my * Spirit within you, and cauſe you to walke in my Statutes, and ye ſhall keep my Iudgements, and doe them. * Chap. 11.19.

28 And ye ſhall dwell in the land that I gaue to your fathers, and ye ſhalbe my people, and I will be your God

29 I will alſo ſaue you from all your vncleanneſſes, and I will call for the corne, and will increaſe it, and lay no famine vpon you.

30 And I will multiply the fruit of the tree, and the increaſe of the field, that ye ſhal receiue no more reproach of famine among the heathen.

31 Then ſhal ye remember your owne euill waies, and your doings that *were* not good, and ſhall lothe your ſelues in your owne ſight for your iniquities, and for your abominations.

32 Not for your ſakes doe I this, ſaith the Lord GOD, be it knowne vnto you: be aſhamed and confounded for your owne wayes, O houſe of Iſrael.

33 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, In the day that I ſhall haue clenſed you from all your iniquities, I will alſo cauſe *you* to dwell in the cities, and the waſtes ſhalbe builded.

34 And the deſolate land ſhalbe tilled, whereas it lay deſolate in the ſight of all that paſſed by.

35 And they ſhall ſay, This land that was deſolate, is become like the garden of * Eden, and the waſte, and deſolate, and ruined cities, *are become* fenced, *and* are inhabited. * Chap. 28.13.

36 Then the heathen that are left round about you ſhall know, that I the LORD build the ruined places, *and* plant that that was deſolate, I * the LORD haue ſpoken *it*, and will doe *it*. * Chap. 17. 24. & 22.

37 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will yet for this be enquired of by the houſe of Iſrael, to doe *it* for them: I will increaſe them with men like a flocke. 14 & 37.14 † Hebr. flocke of holy things.

38 As the † holy flocke, as the flocke of Ieruſalem in her ſolemne feaſts, ſo ſhall the waſte cities be filled with flockes of men, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *By the reſurrection of dry bones.* 11 *The dead hope of Iſrael is reuiued.* 15 *By the writing of two ſticks,* 18 *is ſhewed the incorporation of Iſrael into Iudah.* 20 *The promiſes of Chriſts kingdome.*

THE hand of the LORD was vpon me, and caried mee out in the Spirit of the LORD, and ſet mee downe in the midſt of the valley which *was* full of bones:

2 And cauſed mee to paſſe by them round about, and behold *there were* very many in the open ‖ valley, and loe, *they were* very dry. ‖ Or, champion

3 And he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, can theſe bones liue? And I anſwered, O Lord GOD, thou knoweſt.

4 Againe he ſaid vnto mee, Propheſie vpon theſe bones, and ſay vnto them, O ye dry bones, heare the word of the LORD.

5 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD vnto theſe bones, Behold, I will cauſe breath to enter into you, and yee ſhall liue.

6 And I will lay ſinewes vpon you, and will bring vp fleſh vpon you, and couer you with ſkin, and put breath in you, and yee ſhall liue, and yee ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 So I propheſied as I was commanded: and as I propheſied, there was a noiſe, and behold a ſhaking, and the bones came together, bone to his bone.

8 And

8 And when I beheld, loe, the ſinewes and the fleſh came vp vpon them, and the ſkin couered them aboue, but *there was* no breath in them.

9 Then hee ſaid vnto mee, Propheſie vnto the ‖ wind; propheſie ſonne of man, and ſay to the wind, Thus ſaith the Lord God: Come from the foure winds, O breath, and breath vpon theſe ſlaine, that they may liue.

‖ Or, *ho raſh.*

10 So I propheſied, as he commanded me, and the breath came into them and they liued and ſtood vp vpon their feet, an exceeding great army.

11 Then hee ſaid vnto mee, Sonne of man, theſe bones are the whole houſe of Iſrael: behold, they ſay; Our bones are dried, and our hope is loſt, wee are cut off for our parts.

12 Therefore propheſie and ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, O my people, I will open your graues, and cauſe you to come vp out of your graues, and bring you into the land of Iſrael.

13 And ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue opened your graues, O my people, and brought you vp out of your graues.

14 And ſhal put my ſpirit in you, and ye ſhall liue, and I ſhall place you in your owne land: then ſhall ye know that I the LORD haue ſpoken *it*, and performed *it*, ſaith the LORD.

15 ¶ The word of the LORD came againe vnto me ſaying,

16 Moreouer, thou ſonne of man, take thee one ſticke, and write vpon it, For Iudah, and for the children of Iſrael his companions: then take another ſticke, and write vpon it, For Ioſeph the ſticke of Ephraim, and for all the houſe of Iſrael his companions.

17 And ioyne them one to another into one ſtick, and they ſhall become one in thine hand.

18 ¶ And when the children of thy people ſhall ſpeake vnto thee, ſaying, Wilt thou not ſhew vs what thou *meanſt* by theſe?

19 Say vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the ſticke of Ioſeph, which *is* in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Iſrael his fellowes, and will put them with him, *euen* with the ſticke of Iudah, and make them one ſticke, and they ſhalbe one in mine hand.

20 ¶ And the ſtickes whereon thou writeſt, ſhall be in thine hand before their eyes.

21 And ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the children of Iſrael from among the heathen, whither they be gone, and will gather them on euery ſide, and bring them into their owne land.

22 And I will make them one nation in the land, vpon the mountaines of Iſrael, and * one King ſhall be King to them all: and they ſhall be no more two nations, neither ſhall they bee diuided into two kingdomes any more at all.

*Ioh. 10. 16.

23 Neither ſhall they defile themſelues any more with their idoles, nor with their deteſtable things, nor with any of their tranſgreſſions: but I will ſaue them out of all their dwelling places, wherein they haue ſinned, and will cleanſe them: ſo ſhall they be my people, and I will be their God.

24 And * Dauid my ſeruant *ſhall be* King ouer them, and they all ſhall haue one Shepheard: they ſhall alſo walke in my Iudgements, and obſerue my Statutes, and doe them.

*Eſa. 40. 11. Ier. 23. 5. & 30. 9. Ezek. 34. 23

25 And they ſhal dwel in the land that I haue giuen vnto Iacob my ſeruant, wherein your Fathers haue dwelt, and they ſhall dwell therein, *euen* they and their children, and their childrens children for euer, and my ſeruant Dauid *ſhall be* their Prince for euer.

26 Moreouer, I will make a * couenant of peace with them, it ſhall be an euerlaſting couenant with them, and I will place them, and multiply them, and will ſet my * Sanctuary in the middeſt of them for euermore.

* Pſa. 89. 3. * Gen. 17. 7.

27 My Tabernacle alſo ſhalbe with them: yea, I will be * their God, and they ſhalbe my people.

* Chap. 11. 20. & 14. 11.

28 And the heathen ſhall know, that I the LORD doe ſanctifie Iſrael, when my Sanctuary ſhall be in the midſt of them for euermore.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *The army,* 8 *and the malice of Gog.* 14 *Gods iudgement againſt him.*

AND the word of the LORD came vnto mee, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſet thy face againſt * Gog, the land of Magog, the ‖ chiefe Prince of Meſhech and Tubal, and propheſie againſt him,

* Reuel. 20. 8. ‖ Or, *prince of the chief.*

3 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* againſt thee, O Gog, the chiefe Prince of Meſhech and Tubal.

4 And I will turne thee backe, and put * hookes into thy chawes, and I will bring thee forth and all thine army, horſes & horſemen, all of them clothed with all ſorts *of armour, euen* a great company with bucklers and ſhields, all of them handling ſwords,

* Chap. 29. 4.

5 Perſia, Ethiopia, and ‖ Lybia with them; all of them with ſhield and helmet:

‖ Or, *Put.*

6 Gomer and all his bands, the houſe of Togarmah of the North quarters, and all his bands, *and* many people with thee.

7 Be thou prepared, and prepare for thy ſelfe, thou and all thy company that are aſſembled vnto thee, and be thou a guard vnto them.

8 ¶ After many dayes thou ſhalt bee viſited: in the latter yeeres thou ſhalt come into the land that is brought backe from the ſword, *and* is gathered out of many people againſt the mountains of Iſrael, which haue beene alwayes waſte: but it is brought forth out of the nation, and they ſhall dwell ſafely all of them.

9 Thou ſhalt aſcend and come like a ſtorme, thou ſhalt be like a cloud to couer the land, thou and all thy bands, and many people with thee.

10 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, It ſhall alſo come to paſſe, *that* at the ſame time ſhall things come into thy mind, and thou ſhalt ‖ thinke an euill thought.

‖ Or, *deuiſe a miſchiefe.*

11 And thou ſhalt ſay I will goe vp to the land of vnwalled villages; I will goe to them that are at reſt, that dwell ‖ ſafely, all of them dwelling without wals, and *hauing* neither bars nor gates,

‖ Or, *ſecurely.*

12 † To take a ſpoile, and to take a prey, to turne thine hand vpon the deſolate places that are now inhabited, and vpon the people that are gathered out of the nations, which haue gotten cattell and goods, that dwell in the † midſt of the land.

† Heb. *to the ſpoile.* *and the ſpoile.* † Heb. *navell.*

13 Sheba, and Dedan, and the Merchants of Tarſhiſh, with all the young lions thereof, ſhal ſay vnto thee, Art thou come to take a ſpoile? haſt thou gathered thy company to take a prey? to carry away ſiluer and gold, to take away cattell and goods, to take a great ſpoyle?

14 ¶ Therefore Sonne of man, propheſie and ſay vnto Gog, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, In that day when my people of Iſrael dwelleth ſafely, ſhalt thou not know it?

15 And thou ſhalt come from thy place out of the North parts, thou and many people with thee, all of them riding vpon horſes, a great company, and a mighty army.

16 And thou ſhalt come vp againſt my people of

of Israel, as a cloud to couer the land: it shall be in the latter dayes, and I will bring thee against my land that the heathen may know me, when I shalbe sanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

17 Thus saith the Lord GOD, *Art* thou hee of whom I haue spoken in old time † by my seruants the Prophets of Israel, which prophesied in those dayes *many* yeeres, that I should bring thee against them?

18 And it shall come to passe at the same time, when Gog shall come against the land of Israel, saith the Lord GOD, *that* my fury shall come vp in my face.

19 For in my iealousie, *and* in the fire of my wrath haue I spoken: Surely in that day there shall bee a great shaking in the land of Israel.

20 So that the fishes of the Sea, and the foules of the heauen, and the beasts of the field, and all creeping things that creepe vpon the earth, and all the men that are vpon the face of the earth, shall shake at my presence, and the mountaines shalbe throwen downe, and the ‖ steepe places shall fall, and euery wall shall fall to the ground.

21 And I will call for a sword against him throughout all my mountaines, saith the Lord GOD: euery mans sword shalbe against his brother.

22 And I will plead against him with pestilence, and with blood, and I will raine vpon him, and vpon his bands, and vpon the many people that *are* with him, an ouerflowing raine, and great haile-stones, fire and brimstone.

23 Thus will I * magnifie my selfe, and sanctifie my selfe, and I will be knowne in the eyes of many nations, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *Gods iudgement vpon Gog.* 8 *Israels victory.* 11 *Gogs buriall in Hamon-Gog.* 17 *The feast of the foules.* 23 *Israel hauing beene plagued for their sins, shall be gathered againe with eternall fauour.*

THerefore thou son of man, prophesie against Gog and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Gog, the chiefe Prince of Meshech and Tubal.

2 And I will turne thee backe, and ‖ leaue but the sixt part of thee, and will cause thee to come vp from the † North parts, and will bring thee vpon the mountaines of Israel:

3 And I will smite thy bow out of thy left hand, and will cause thine arrowes to fall out of thy right hand.

4 Thou shalt fall vpon the mountaines of Israel thou and all thy bands, and the people that *is* with thee: I will giue thee vnto the rauenous birds of euery † sort, and to the beasts of the field † to bee deuoured.

5 Thou shalt fall vpon †the open field, for I haue spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

6 And I will send a fire on Magog, and among them that dwel ‖ carelesly in the yles, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 So will I make my Name knowne in the middest of my people Israel, and I will not let *them* pollute my holy Name any more, and the heathen shall know that I *am* the LORD, the holy One in Israel.

8 ¶ Behold, it is come, and it is done, saith the Lord GOD, this *is* the day whereof I haue spoken.

9 And they that dwell in the cities of Israel, shall goe forth, & shall set on fire and burne the weapons, both the shields and the bucklers, the bowes and the arrowes, and the ‖ hand-staues, and the speares, and they shall ‖ burne them with fire seuen yeeres.

10 So that they shall take no wood out of the field, neither cut downe *any* out of the forrests: for they shall burne the weapons with fire, and they shall spoyle those that spoyled them, and rob those that robbed them, saith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ And it shall come to passe at that day, *that* I will giue vnto Gog a place there of graues in Israel the valley of the passengers on the East of the Sea: and it shall stop the ‖ *noses* of the passengers, and there shall they bury Gog and all his multitude, and they shall call *it* the valley of ‖ Hamon-Gog.

12 And seuen moneths shall the house of Israel be burying of them, that they may cleanse the land.

13 Yea, all the people of the land shall bury *them*, and it shall be to them a renowne, the day that I shall be glorified, saith the Lord GOD.

14 And they shall seuer out † men of continuall imployment, passing thorow the land to bury with the passengers those that remaine vpon the face of the earth to cleanse it: after the end of seuen moneths shall they search.

15 And the passengers *that* passe thorow the land, when *any* seeth a mans bone, then shall he † set vp a signe by it, till the buriers haue buried it in the valley of Hamon-Gog.

16 And also the Name of the city *shalbe* ‖ Hamonah: thus shall they cleanse the land.

17 And thou son of man, thus saith the Lord God, Speake † vnto euery feathered foule, and to euery beast of the field, assemble your selues, & come, gather your selues on euery side to my ‖ sacrifice that I do sacrifice for you, *euen* a great sacrifice vpon the mountaines of Israel, that yee may eate flesh and drinke blood.

18 Yee shall eate the flesh of the mighty, and drinke the blood of the Princes of the earth, of rams of lambs, and † of goates, of bullocks, all of them fatlings of Bashan.

19 And ye shall eate fat till ye be full, and drinke blood till ye be drunken, of my sacrifice which I haue sacrificed for you.

20 Thus ye shall be filled at my table with horses and chariots, with mighty men, and with all men of war, saith the Lord GOD.

21 And I will set my glory among the heathen, and all the heathen shall see my iudgement that I haue executed, and my hand that I haue laid vpon them.

22 So the house of Israel shall know that I *am* the LORD their God from that day and forward.

23 ¶ And the heathen shall know that the house of Israel went into captiuity for their iniquity: because they trespassed against me, therefore hid I my face from them, and gaue them into the hand of their enemies, so fell they all by the sword.

24 According to their vncleannesse, and according to their transgressions I haue done vnto them, and hid my face from them.

25 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Now will I bring againe the captiuity of Iacob, and haue mercy vpon the whole house of Israel, and will be iealous for my holy Name:

26 After that they haue borne their shame, and all their trespasses, whereby they haue trespassed against me, when they dwelt safely in the land, and none made *them* afraid.

27 When I haue brought them againe from the * peoples, and gathered them out of their enemies lands and * am sanctified in them in the sight of many nations;

28 Then shall they know that I *am* the LORD their God, † which caused them to bee led into captiuity among the heathen: but I haue gathered them vnto

‖ Or, mouthes. ‖ That is the multitude of Gog.

† Hebr. men of continuance. † Heb. build.

‖ That is the multitude. † Heb. to the foule of euery wing. ‖ Or, slaughter

† Hebr. great goates.

* Chap. 37.28. † Hebr. by my causing of them, &c.

vnto their owne land, and haue left none of them any more there.

29 Neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I haue * powred out my spirit vpon the house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

*Ioel.2. 28.actes. 2.17.

CHAP. XL.

1 The time, maner, and end of the vision: 6 The description of the East gate. 20 Of the North gate, 24 of the South gate, 32 of the East gate 35 and of the North gate. 39 Eight tables. 44 The chambers. 48 The porch of the house.

IN the fiue and twentieth yeere of our captiuity, in the beginning of the yere, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, in the foureteenth yeere after that the city was smitten, in the selfe same day the hand of the LORD was vpon me, and brought me thither.

2 In the visions of God brought he me into the land of Israel, and set me vpon a very high mountaine, ‖ by which *was* as the frame of a city on the South.

‖Or, vpon which.

3 And he brought me thither, and behold *there was* a man, whose appearance *was* like the appearance of brasse, with a line of flaxe in his hand, and a measuring reed, and he stood in the gate.

4 And the man said vnto me, Son of man, behold with thine eyes, and heare with thine eares, and set thine heart vpon all that I shall shew thee: for to the intent that I might shew *them* vnto thee, art thou brought hither: declare all that thou seest to the house of Israel.

5 And behold, a wall on the out side of the house round about: and in the mans hand a measuring reede of sixe cubites *long* by the cubite, and a handbreadth: so hee measured the breadth of the building, one reed, and the height one reed.

† Hebr. *whose face was the way toward the East.*

6 ¶ Then came he vnto the gate † which looketh toward the East: and went vp the staires thereof, and measured the threshold of the gate, *which was* one reed broad, and the other threshold of the *gate which was* one reed broad.

7 And *euery* little chamber *was* one reede long, and one reede broad, and betweene the little chambers *were* fiue cubites, and the threshold of the gate by the porch of the gate within, *was* one reed.

8 He measured also the porch of the gate within one reede.

9 Then measured he the porch of the gate, eight cubits, and the posts thereof two cubites, and the porch of the gate *was* inward.

10 And the little chambers of the gate Eastward *were* three on this side, and three on that side, they three *were* of one measure, and the posts had one measure on this side, and on that side.

11 And he measured the breadth of the entry of the gate ten cubites, *and* the length of the gate thirteene cubites.

† Hebr. *limit or bound.*

12 The † space also before the little chambers *was* one cubite, *on this side*, and the space *was* one cubite on that side, and the little chambers *were* sixe cubits on this side, and sixe cubits on that side.

13 He measured then the gate from the roofe of one little chamber to the roofe of another, the breadth *was* fiue and twenty cubites, doore against doore.

14 He made also posts of threescore cubits, euen vnto the post of the court round about the gate.

15 And from the face of the gate of the entrance vnto the face of the porch of the inner gate, *were* fifty cubites.

† Hebr. *closed.*

16 And *there were* † narrow windowes to the little chambers, and to their postes within the gate round about, and likewise to the ‖ arches: and windowes *were* round about ‖ inward: and vpon each poste *were* palme trees.

‖Or, *galleries, or porches.*

17 Then brought he me into the outward court, and loe *there were* chambers, and a pauement made for the court round about: thirty chambers *were* vpon the pauement.

‖Or, *windowes.*

18 And the pauement by the side of the gates, ouer against the length of the gates, *was* the lower pauement.

19 Then he measured the breadth from the forefront of the lower gate, vnto the forefront of the inner court ‖ without, an hundred cubites Eastward and Northward.

‖Or, *from without.*

20 ¶ And the gate of the outward court, † that looked toward the North, hee measured the length thereof, and the breadth thereof.

† Hebr. *whose face was.*

21 And the little chambers thereof, *were* three on this side, and three on that side, and the posts thereof, and the ‖ arches thereof, were after the measure of the first gate: the length thereof *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth fiue and twenty cubits.

‖Or, *galleries or porches.*

22 And their windowes, and their arches, and their palme trees *were* after the measure of the gate that looketh toward the East, and they went vp vnto it by seuen steps, and the arches thereof *were* before them.

23 And the gate of the inner court, *was* ouer against the gate toward the North, and toward the East, and he measured from gate to gate an hundred cubites.

24 ¶ After that he brought me toward the South, and behold, a gate toward the South, and he measured the postes thereof, and the arches thereof, according to these measures.

25 And *there were* windowes in it, and in the arches thereof round about, like those windowes, the length *was* fifty cubites, and the breadth fiue and twenty cubites.

26 And *there were* seuen steps to goe vp to it, and the arches thereof *were* before them, and it had palme trees, one on this side, and another on that side vpon the posts thereof.

27 And *there was* a gate in the inner court toward the South, and he measured from gate to gate toward the South an hundred cubites.

28 And he brought mee to the inner court by the South gate, and he measured the South gate according to these measures,

29 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, according to these measures, and *there were* windowes in it, and in the arches thereof round about: *it was* fifty cubites long, and fiue and twenty cubites broad.

30 And the arches round about *were* fiue and twenty cubites long, and fiue cubites † broad.

† Hebr. *breadth.*

31 And the arches thereof *were* toward the vtter court, and palme trees *were* vpon the posts thereof, and the going vp to it *had* eight steps.

32 ¶ And he brought me into the inner court toward the East, and he measured the gate according to these measures,

33 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, *were* according to these measures, and *there were* windowes therein, and in the arches thereof round about, *it was* fifty cubites long, and fiue and twenty cubits broad.

34 And the arches thereof, *were* toward the outward court, and palme trees *were* vpon the posts thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going vp to it *had* eight steps.

35 ¶ And hee brought me to the North gate, and measured

measured it according to these measures.

36 The little chambers thereof, the postes thereof, and the arches thereof, & the windowes to it round about: the length was fifty cubites, and the breadth fiue and twenty cubites.

37 And the postes thereof were toward the vtter court, and palme trees were vpon the postes thereof, on this side and on that side, and the going vp to it had eight steps.

38 And the chambers and the entries thereof, were by the postes of the gates, where they washed the burnt offering.

39 ¶ And in the porch of the gate were two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, to slay thereon the burnt offering, and the sinne offering, and the trespasse offering.

40 And at the side without, ‖ as one goeth vp to the entry of the North gate, were two tables; and on the other side which was at the porch of the gate, were two tables.

41 Foure tables were on this side, and foure tables on that side, by the side of the gate, eight tables, whereupon they slew their sacrifices.

42 And the foure tables were of hewen stone for the burnt offering, of a cubit and an halfe long, and a cubit & a halfe broad, and one cubit high: whereupon also they laid the instruments, wherewith they slew the burnt offering and the sacrifice.

43 And within were ‖ hookes an hand broad, fastened round about, and vpon the tables was the flesh of the offering.

44 ¶ And without the inner gate were the chambers of the Singers in the inner court which was at the side of the North gate: and their prospect was toward the South, one at the side of the East gate, having the prospect toward the North.

45 And hee said vnto mee, This chamber whose prospect is toward the South, is for the Priests, the keepers of the ‖ charge of the house.

46 And the chamber whose prospect is toward the North, is for the Priests the keepers of the charge of the Altar: these are the sonnes of Zadok among the sonnes of Leui, which come neere to the LORD to minister vnto him.

47 So he measured the court, an hundred cubites long, and an hundred cubites broad foure square, and the Altar that was before the house.

48 ¶ And hee brought mee to the porch of the house; and measured each poste of the porch, fiue cubits on this side, and fiue cubits on that side: and the breadth of the gate was three cubites on this side, and three cubites on that side.

49 The length of the porch was twenty cubites, and the breadth eleuen cubites, and he brought mee by the steps, whereby they went vp to it, and there were pillars by the postes, one on this side, and another on that side.

CHAP. XLI.

The measures, parts, chambers, and ornaments of the Temple.

AFterward he brought mee to the Temple, and measured the postes, sixe cubites broad on the one side, and sixe cubites broad on the other side, which was the breadth of the Tabernacle.

2 And the breadth of the ‖ doore was ten cubits, and the sides of the doore were fiue cubites on the one side, and fiue cubits on the other side, and hee measured the length thereof fourty cubites, and the breadth twenty cubites.

3 Then went he inward, and measured the poste of the doore two cubites, and the doore sixe cubites, and the breadth of the doore seuen cubites.

4 So he measured the length thereof twenty cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits before the Temple, & he said vnto me, This is the most holy place.

5 After, hee measured the wall of the house sixe cubits, and the breadth of euery side-chamber foure cubites round about the house on euery side.

6 And the side-chambers were † three, one ouer another, and ‖ thirty in order, and they entred into the wall which was of the house for the side-chambers round about, that they might † haue hold, but they had not hold in the wall of the house.

7 And † there was an enlarging and a winding about still vpward to the side-chambers, for the winding about of the house went still vpward round about the house: therfore the breadth of the house was still vpward, and so increased from the lowest chamber to the highest by the middest.

8 I saw also the height of the house round about; the foundations of the side-chambers were a full reed of sixe great cubites.

9 The thickenesse of the wall which was for the side-chamber without, was fiue cubites; and that which was left, was the place of the side-chambers that were within.

10 And betweene the chambers were the wideness of twentie cubites round about the house on euery side.

11 And the doores of the side-chambers were toward the place that was left, one doore toward the North, and another doore toward the South, and the breadth of the place that was left, was fiue cubites round about.

12 Now the building that was before the separate place, at the end toward the West, was seuenty cubites broad, and the wall of the building was fiue cubites thicke round about, and the length thereof ninetie cubites.

13 So hee measured the house an hundred cubites long, and the separate place, and the building with the walles thereof, an hundred cubites long.

14 Also the breadth of the face of the house, and of the separate place, toward the East, an hundred cubites.

15 And he measured the length of the building ouer against the separate place which was behind it, and the ‖ galleries thereof on the one side, and on the other side an hundred cubites, with the inner Temple, and the porches of the court.

16 The doore-postes, and the narrow windowes, and the galleries round about on their three stories ouer against the doore †sieled with wood round about ‖ and from the ground vp to the windowes, and the windowes were couered.

17 To that aboue the doore, euen vnto the inner house, & without, and by all the wall round about; within and without by † measure.

18 And it was made with Cherubims and palme trees, so that a palme tree was betweene a Cherub and a Cherub, and euery Cherub had two faces.

19 So that the face of a man was toward the palme tree on the one side, and the face of a young lyon toward the palme tree on the other side: it was made through all the house round about.

20 From the ground vnto aboue the doore were Cherubims and palme trees made, and on the wall of the Temple.

21 The † posts of the Temple were squared, and the face of the Sanctuary, the appearance of the one as the appearance of the other.

22 The Altar of wood was three cubits high, and the length therof two cubits, & the corners thereof, and the length thereof, and the wals thereof were of

wood: and he said vnto me, This *is* the Table that *is* before the LORD.

23 And the Temple and the Sanctuary *had* two doores.

24 And the doores *had* two leaues *apiece*, two turning leaues, two leaues for the one doore, and two leaues for the other doore.

25 And there were made on them, on the doores of the Temple, Cherubims and palme trees; like as were made vpon the walles, and *there were* thicke planks vpon the face of the porch without.

26 And *there were* narrow windowes and palme trees on the one side, and on the other side, on the sides of the porch, and vpon the side chambers of the house, and thicke plankes.

CHAP. XLII.

1 The chambers for the Priests. 13 The vse thereof. 14 The measures of the out ward court.

THen he brought me foorth into the vtter court, the way toward the North, and he brought me into the chamber that *was* ouer against the separate place, and which *was* before the building toward the North,

2 Before the length of an hundred cubites *was* the North doore, and the breadth *was* fiftie cubites.

3 Ouer against the twenty *cubites*, which *were* for the inner court, and ouer against the pauement which *was* for the vtter court, *was* gallery against gallery in three *stories*.

4 And before the chambers *was* a walke of ten cubites breadth inward, a way of one cubite, and their doores toward the North.

5 Now the vpper chambers *were* shorter: for the galleries ‖ were higher then these, ‖ then the lower, and then the middlemost of the building.

‖ Or, did eate of these. ‖ Or, and the building consisted of the lower and the middlemost.

6 For they *were* in three *stories*, but *had* not pillars as the pillars of the courts: therefore *the building* was straitned more then the lowest, and the middlemost from the ground.

7 And the wall that *was* without, ouer against the chambers toward the vtter court, on the forepart of the chambers, the length thereof *was* fiftie cubites.

8 For the length of the chambers that *were* in the vtter court, *was* fiftie cubites: and loe, before the Temple *were* an hundred cubites.

9 And ‖ from vnder these chambers ‖ *was* the entry on the East side, ‖ as one goeth into them from the vtter court.

‖ Or, from the place. ‖ Or, he that brought me. ‖ Or, as he came.

10 The chambers *were* in the thickneſſe of the wall of the court toward the East, ouer against the separate place, and ouer against the building.

11 And the way before them *was* like the appearance of the chambers, which *were* toward the North as long as they, *and* as broad as they, and all their goings out were both according to their fashions, and according vnto their doores.

12 And according to the doores of the chambers that *were* toward the South, *was* a doore in the head of the way, *even* the way directly before the wall toward the East, as one entreth into them.

13 ¶ Then said he vnto me, The North chambers *and* the South chambers which *are* before the separate place, they *be* holy chambers where the Priests that approach vnto the LORD, shall eate the most holy things: there shall they lay the most holy things, and the meat offering, and the sin offering, and the trespasse offering; for the place *is* holy.

14 When the Priests enter therein, then shall they not goe out of the holy place into the vtter court, but there they shall lay their garments, wherein they minister: for they *are* holy, and shall put on other garments, and shall approach to those things which *are* for the people.

15 Now when he had made an end of measuring the inner house, he brought mee foorth toward the gate, whose prospect is toward the East, and measured it round about.

16 Hee measured the East † side with the measuring reed, fiue hundred reeds with the measuring reed, round about. † Heb. wind.

17 Hee measured the North side, fiue hundred reeds with a measuring reed round about.

18 Hee measured the South side, fiue hundred reeds with a measuring reed.

19 ¶ He turned about to the West side, *and* measured fiue hundred reeds with a measuring reed.

20 Hee measured it by the foure sides: it *had* a wall round about fiue hundred *reeds* long, and fiue hundred broad, to make a separation betweene the Sanctuary *and* the prophane place.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 The returning of the glory of God into the Temple. 7 The sinne of Israel hindreth Gods presence. 10 The Prophet exhorteth them to repentance, and obſeruation of the Law of the house. 13 The measures, 18 and the ordinances of the Altar.

AFterward he brought me to the gate, *euen* the gate that looketh toward the East.

2 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel came from the way of the East: and his voyce *was* like a noise of many * waters, and the earth shined * Chap. 1.24. with his glory.

3 And *it was* * according to the appearance of * Chap. the vision which I saw, *euen* according to the vision 1.4. that I saw, ‖ when I came to destroy the citie: and ‖ Or, the visions *were* like the vision that I saw by the riuer Chebar: *and* I fell vpon my face. prophesie

4 And the glory of the LORD came into the house by the way of the gate, whose prospect *is* toward the East. shall

5 So the Spirit tooke me vp, and brought me into the inner court: and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house. § Heb.

6 And I heard *him* speaking vnto me out of the house, and the man stood by me.

7 ¶ And he said vnto me, Son of man, the place of my throne, and the place of the soles of my feet, where I will dwell in the midst of the children of Israel for euer, and my holy Name shall the house of Israel no more defile, neither they nor their Kings by their whoredome, nor by the carkeises of their Kings in their high places.

8 In their setting of their threshold by my thresholds, and their postes by my poste, ‖ and the wall betweene me and them, they haue euen defiled my holy Name by their abominations that they haue committed: wherefore I haue consumed them in mine anger. ‖ Or, in committing

9 Now let them put away their whoredome, and the carkeises of their Kings farre from mee, and I will dwell in the midst of them for euer.

10 ¶ Thou sonne of man, shew the house to the house of Israel, that they may be ashamed of their iniquities, and let them measure the pattern. ‖ Or, number

11 And if they be ashamed of all that they haue done, shew them the forme of the house, and the fashion thereof, and the goings out thereof, and the commings in thereof, and all the formes thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and all the formes thereof, and all the lawes thereof: and write it in their sight, that they may keepe the whole forme thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and doe them.

12 This

12 This is the Law of the house; vpon the top of the mountaine, the whole limite thereof round about *shall be* moſt holy: behold, this *is* the law of the houſe.

13 ¶ And theſe *are* the meaſures of the Altar after the cubites; the cubite *is* a cubite and an hand breadth, euen the † bottome *ſhall be* a cubite, and the breadth a cubite, and the border thereof by the † edge thereof round about, *ſhall* be a ſpan, and this *ſhall be* the higher place of the Altar.

14 And from the bottome *vpon* the ground euen to the lower ſettle, *ſhall be* two cubites, and the breadth one cubite, and from the leſſer ſettle, euen to the greater ſettle, *ſhall be* foure cubites, and the breadth *one* cubite.

15 So the † Altar *ſhall be* foure cubites, and from the † Altar and vpward, *ſhall be* foure hornes.

16 And the Altar *ſhall be* twelue *cubites* long, twelue broad, ſquare in the foure ſquares thereof.

17 And the ſettle *ſhall be* fourteene *cubits* long, and fourteene broad in the foure ſquares thereof, and the border about it *ſhall be* halfe a cubite, and the bottome thereof *ſhall be* a cubite about, and his ſtaires ſhall looke toward the Eaſt.

18 ¶ And he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Theſe *are* the ordinances of the Altar, in the day when they ſhall make it to offer burnt offerings thereon, and to ſprinkle blood thereon.

19 And thou ſhalt giue to the Prieſts the Leuites that be of the ſeed of Zadok, which approach vnto me, to miniſter vnto mee, ſaith the Lord GOD, a young bullocke for a ſinne offering.

20 And thou ſhalt take of the blood thereof, and put *it* on the foure hornes of it, and on the foure corners of the ſettle, and vpon the border round about: thus ſhalt thou cleanſe and purge it.

21 Thou ſhalt take the bullocke alſo of the ſin-offering, and hee ſhall burne it in the appointed place of the houſe without the Sanctuary.

22 And on the ſecond day thou ſhalt offer a kid of the goates without blemiſh for a ſinne offering, and they ſhall cleanſe the Altar, as they did cleanſe it with the bullocke.

23 When thou haſt made an end of cleanſing it, thou ſhalt offer a yong bullocke without blemiſh, and a ramme out of the flocke without blemiſh.

24 And thou ſhalt offer them before the LORD, and the Prieſt ſhall caſt ſalt vpon them, and they ſhall offer them vp for a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

25 Seuen dayes ſhalt thou prepare euery day a goat for a ſinne offering: they ſhall alſo prepare a young bullocke, and a ram out of the flocke without blemiſh.

26 Seuen dayes ſhall they purge the Altar, and puriſie it, and they ſhall † conſecrate themſelues.

27 And when theſe dayes are expired, it ſhall bee *that* vpon the eight day and ſo forward, the Prieſts ſhall make your burnt offrings vpon the Altar, and your ‖ peace offerings, and I will accept you, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 *The Eaſt gate aſſigned onely to the Prince.* 4 *The Prieſts reprooued for polluting of the Sanctuarie.* 9 *Idolaters vncapable of the Prieſts office.* 15 *The ſons of Zadok are accepted thereto.* 17 *Ordinances for the Prieſts.*

THen he brought me backe the way of the gate of the outward Sanctuarie, which looketh toward the Eaſt, and it *was* ſhut.

2 Then ſaid the LORD vnto mee: This gate ſhall be ſhut, it ſhall not be opened, and no man ſhall enter in by it, becauſe the LORD the God of Iſrael hath entred in by it, therefore it ſhall be ſhut.

3 *It is* for the Prince, the Prince he ſhall ſit in it to eate bread before the LORD: he ſhall enter by the way of the porch of that gate, and ſhall goe out by the way of the ſame.

4 ¶ Then brought he me the way of the North gate before the houſe, and I looked, and behold the glory of the LORD filled the houſe of the LORD, and I fell vpon my face.

5 And the LORD ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, † marke well, and behold with thine eyes, and heare with thine eares, all that I ſay vnto thee concerning all the ordinances of the houſe of the LORD, & all the lawes thereof, and marke well the entring in of the houſe, with euery going forth of the Sanctuary.

6 And thou ſhalt ſay to the rebellious, *euen* to the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, O ye houſe of Iſrael, Let it ſuffice you of all your abominations;

7 In that yee haue brought into my Sanctuary, † ſtrangers vncircumciſed in heart, and vncircumciſed in fleſh, to bee in my Sanctuary to pollute it, *euen* my houſe, when yee offer my bread, the fat and the blood, and they haue broken my couenant, becauſe of all your abominations.

8 And yee haue not kept the charge of my holy things: but ye haue ſet keepers of my ‖ charge in my Sanctuary for your ſelues.

9 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, No ſtranger vncircumciſed in heart, nor vncircumciſed in fleſh, ſhall enter into my Sanctuary, of any ſtranger that *is* among the children of Iſrael.

10 And the Leuites that are gone away far from mee, when Iſrael went aſtray, which went aſtray away from mee after their idoles, they ſhall euen beare their iniquity.

11 Yet they ſhall be miniſters in my Sanctuary, *hauing* charge at the gates of the houſe, and miniſtring to the houſe: they ſhall ſlay the burnt offering, and the ſacrifice for the people, and they ſhall ſtand before them to miniſter vnto them:

12 Becauſe they miniſtred vnto them before their idoles, and † cauſed the houſe of Iſrael to fall into iniquity; therfore haue I lift vp mine hand againſt them, ſaith the Lord GOD, and they ſhall beare their iniquity.

13 And they ſhall not come neere vnto me to doe the office of a Prieſt vnto me, nor to come neere to any of my holy things in the moſt holy place: but they ſhall beare their ſhame and their abominations which they haue committed.

14 But I will make them keepers of the charge of the houſe for all the ſeruice thereof, and for all that ſhall be done therein.

15 ¶ But the Prieſts the Leuites the ſonnes of Zadok, that kept the charge of my Sanctuary, when the children of Iſrael went aſtray from mee, they ſhall come neere to me to miniſter vnto mee, and they ſhall ſtand before me, to offer vnto me the fat and the blood, ſaith the Lord GOD.

16 They ſhall enter into my Sanctuary, and they ſhall come neere to my table to miniſter vnto mee, and they ſhall keepe my charge.

17 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe *that* when they enter in at the gates of the inner court, they ſhall be cloathed with linnen garments, and no woll ſhall come vpon them, whileſt they miniſter in the gates of the inner court and within.

18 They ſhall haue linnen bonnets vpon their heads, and ſhall haue linnen breeches vpon their

† Heb. *to ſhine.* *Heb. lip.* *Heb. ſtrangers.* *Heb. children of a ſtranger.* ‖ Or, *ward or ordinance.* *And ſo verſe 14. and 16.* † Heb. *were for a ſtumbling blocke of iniquity vnto, &c.*

loynes: they shall not gird *themselues* with any thing ‖ that causeth sweat.

‖ *Or, in sweating places: Heb. in, or with sweat.*

19 And when they go forth into the vtter court, *euen* into the vtter court to the people, they shall put off their garments wherein they ministred, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they shall put on other garments, and they shall not sanctifie the people with their garments.

20 Neither shall they shaue their heads, nor suffer their lockes to grow long; they shall onely poll their heads.

21 Neither shall any Priest drinke wine, when they enter into the inner court.

* Leuit. 21. 3. † *Hebr. thrust foorth.* † *Hebr. from a Priest.*

22 Neither shall they take for their wiues, * a widow, or her that is † put away: but they shall take maidens of the seed of the house of Israel, or a widow † that had a Priest before.

23 And they shal teach my people the *difference* betweene the holy and prophane, and cause men to discerne betweene the vncleane and the cleane.

24 And in controuersie they shall stand in iudgement, and they shall iudge it according to my iudgements: and they shall keepe my Lawes and my Statutes in all mine assemblies, and they shall hallow my Sabbaths.

* Leuit. 21. 1, 11.

25 And they shall come at no * dead person to defile themselues: but for father, or for mother, or for sonne, or for daughter, for brother, or for sister, that hath had no husband, they may defile themselues.

26 And after he is cleansed, they shall reckon vnto him seuen dayes.

* Numb. 18 20. deu. 10. 9 and 18. 1, 2, 10 sh. 13, 14, 33.

27 And in the day that he goeth into the Sanctuary, vnto the inner court, to minister in the Sanctuary, hee shall offer his sinne offering saith the Lord GOD.

‖ *Or, denoted.*

28 And it shall be vnto them for an inheritance: I * *am* their inheritance: and ye shall giue them no possession in Israel; I *am* their possession

‖ *Or, chiefest* * Exod. 13. 2. and 22. 29 & verse 30. num. 3. 13 & 18. 12. * Exod. 22. 21. leui. 22. 8

29 They shal eate the meat offering, and the sinne offering, and the trespasse offering, and euery ‖ dedicate thing in Israel shall be theirs.

30 And the ‖ * firſt of all the first fruits of all things, and euery oblation of all of euery sort of your oblations shall bee the Priests: yee shall also giue vnto the Priest, the first of your dough, that he may cause the blessing to rest in thine house.

31 The Priest shall not eat of any thing that * is dead of it selfe, or torn, whether it be foule or beast

CHAP. XLV.

1 The portion of land for the Sanctuary, 6 for the city, 7 and for the Prince. 9 Ordinances for the Prince.

MOreouer, † when yee shall diuide by lot the land for an inheritance, ye shall offer an oblation vnto the Lord, † an holy portion of the land: the length *shall be* the length of fiue and twenty thousand reeds, and the breadth *shall be* ten thousand: this *shalle* holy in all the borders thereof round about.

† *Hebr. when ye cause the land to fall.* † *Hebr. holinesse.*

2 Of this there shall bee for the Sanctuary fiue hundred *in length* with fiue hundred *in breadth*, square round about, and fifty cubites round about, for the ‖ suburbs thereof.

‖ *Or, void places.*

3 And of this measure shalt thou measure the length of fiue and twenty thousand, and the breadth of ten thousand: and in it shall be the Sanctuary, *and* the most holy place.

4 The holy portion of the land shall bee for the Priests the ministers of the Sanctuary, which shall come neere to minister vnto the LORD: and it shall be a place for their houses, and an holy place for the Sanctuary.

5 And the fiue and twenty thousand of length, and the ten thousand of breadth, shall also the Leuites the ministers of the house haue for themselues for a possession for twenty chambers.

6 ¶ And ye shall appoint the possession of the citie fiue thousand broad, and fiue and twenty thousand long ouer against the oblation of the holy portion: and it shall be for ſ whole house of Israel.

7 ¶ And a portion *shall be* for the Prince on the one side, and on the other side of the oblation of the holy portion, and of the possession of the city before the oblation of the holy portion; and before the possession of the city from the West side Westward, and from the East side Eastward, and the length *shall be* ouer against one of the portions, from the West border vnto the East border.

8 In the land shall be his possession in Israel, and my Princes shall no more oppresse my people, and *the rest* of the land shall they giue to the house of Israel according to the tribes.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Let it suffice you, O Princes of Israel; remoue violence and spoile, and execute iudgement and iustice, take away your † exactions, from my people, saith the Lord GOD.

† *Hebr. euictions.*

10 Ye shall haue iust * balances, and a iust Ephah, and a iust Bath.

* Leuit. 19. 36. prou. 20. 10. ezra. 45. 10.

11 The Ephah and the Bath shall be of one measure, that the Bath may containe the tenth part of an Homer, and the Ephah the tenth part of an Homer: the measure thereof shall be after the Homer.

12 And the * shekel *shall be* twentie Gerahs: twenty shekels, fiue and twenty shekels, fifteene shekels, shall be your Maneh.

* Exod. 30. 13. leuit. 27. 25.

13 This *is* the oblation that yee shall offer, the sixt part of an Ephah of an Homer of wheat, & ye shall giue ſ sixt part of an Ephah of an Homer of barley.

14 Concerning the ordinance of oyle, the Bath of oyle, *ye shall offer* the tenth part of a Bath out of the Cor, *which is* an Homer of ten Baths: for ten Baths *are* an Homer.

15 And one ‖ lambe out of the flocke, out of two hundred, out of the fat pastures of Israel, for a meat offering, and for a burnt offering, and for peace offerings, to make reconciliation for them, saith the Lord GOD.

‖ *Or, sheepe.*

16 All the people of the land †shall giue this oblation ‖ for the Prince in Israel.

† *Hebr. shall be with him.* ‖ *Or, vpon.*

17 And it shall be the Princes part to giue burnt offrings, and meat offrings, and drinke offrings in the Feasts, and in the New Moones, and in the Sabbaths, in all solemnities of the house of Israel: hee shall prepare the sin offering, and the meat offring, and the burnt offering, and the ‖ peace offerings, to make reconciliation for the house of Israel.

‖ *Or, peace.*

18 Thus saith the Lord GOD, in the first *moneth* in the first *day* of the moneth, thou shalt take a young bullocke without blemish, & cleanse the Sanctuary.

19 And the Priest shall take of the blood of the sin offering, and put it vpon the postes of the house, and vpon ſ foure corners of the settle of the Altar, and vpon the postes of the gate of the inner court.

20 And so thou shalt doe the seuenth *day* of the moneth, for euery one that erreth, and for him that is simple: so shall ye reconcile the house.

21 In the first *moneth*, in the fourteenth day of the moneth, ye shall haue the Passeouer, a Feast of seuen dayes: vnleauened bread shall be eaten.

22 And vpon that day shall the Prince prepare for himselfe, and for all the people of the land, a bullocke for a sin offering.

23 And seuen dayes of the feast hee shall prepare a burnt offering to the LORD, seuen bullockes,

and

and seuen rammes without blemish, daily the seuen dayes, & a kid of the goats daily for a sin offering.

24 And hee shall prepare a meat offering of an Ephah for a bullocke, and an Ephah for a ramme, and an Hin of oyle for an Ephah.

25 In the seuenth *moneth*, in the fifteenth day of the moneth, shall hee doe the like in the * Feast of the seuen dayes, according to the sinne offering according to the burnt offering, and according to the meat offering, and according to the oyle.

Numb. 29.12.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Ordinances for the Prince in his worship, 9 and for the people. 16 An order for the Princes inheritance. 19 The courts for boiling and hauing

THus saith the Lord GOD, The gate of the inner court, that looketh toward the East, shall be shut the sixe working dayes: but on the Sabbath it shall be opened, and in the day of the new Moone it shall be opened.

2 And the Prince shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate without, & shall stand by ‡ post of the gate, and the Priests shall prepare his burnt offring, and his peace offrings, and he shall worship at the threshold of the gate: then he shal goe forth, but the gate shall not be shut vntill the euening.

3 Likewise the people of the land shall worship at the dore of this gate before the LORD, in the Sabbaths, and in the new Moones.

4 And the burnt offring that the Prince shall offer vnto the LORD in the Sabbath day, *shall be* sixe lambes without blemish; and a ramme without blemish.

5 And the meat offering *shall be* an Ephah for a ram, and the meat offering for the lambes, † as he shalbe able to giue, & an Hin of oil to an Ephah.

6 And in the day of the new Moone, *it shall be* a yong bullocke without blemish, and sixe lambes and a ramme: they shall be without blemish.

7 And he shall prepare a meat offring, an Ephah for a bullocke, and an Ephah for a ramme: and for the lambes, according as his hand shall attaine vnto, and an Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

8 And when the Prince shall enter, hee shall goe in by the way of the porch of that gate, and hee shall goe foorth by the way thereof.

9 ¶ But when the people of the land shall come before the LORD in the solemne feasts, he that entreth in by the way of the North gate to worship, shall goe out by the way of the South gate: and hee that entreth by the way of the South gate, shall goe forth by the way of the North gate: hee shall not returne by the way of the gate whereby hee came in, but shall goe foorth ouer against it.

10 And the Prince in the middest of them when they goe in, shall goe in, and when they goe forth, shall goe foorth.

11 And in the feasts, and in the solemnities, the meat offering shall be an Ephah, to a bullocke, and an Ephah to a ramme, and to the lambes, as hee is able to giue, and an Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

12 Now when the Prince shall prepare a voluntary burnt offering, or peace offerings, voluntarily vnto the LORD, one shall then open him the gate that looketh toward the East, and hee shall prepare his burnt offering, and his peace offerings as he did on the Sabbath day: then he shall goe forth, and after his going foorth one shall shut the gate.

13 Thou shalt daily prepare a burnt offring vnto the LORD, of a lambe of † the first yeere without blemish, thou shalt prepare it † euery morning.

14 And thou shalt prepare a meat offering for it euery morning, the sixe part of an Ephah, and the third part of an Hin of oyle, to temper with the fine flower, a meat offering continually, by a perpetuall ordinance vnto the LORD.

15 Thus shall they prepare the lambe, and the meat offering, and the oile, euery morning for a continuall burnt offering.

16 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, If the Prince giue a gift vnto any of his sonnes, the inheritance thereof shall be his sonnes, *it shall be* their possession by inheritance:

17 But if he giue a gift of his inheritance to one of his seruants, then it shall be his to the yere of libertie: after, it shall returne to the Prince, but his inheritance shall be his sonnes for them.

18 Moreouer, the Prince shall not take of the peoples inheritance by oppression, to thrust them out of their possession: *but* he shall giue his sons inheritance out of his owne possession, that my people be not scattered euery man from his possession.

19 ¶ After hee brought mee thorow the entry which *was* at the side of the gate, into the holy chambers of the Priests, which looked toward the North: and behold, there *was* a place on the two sides Westward.

20 Then said he vnto me, This *is* the place where the Priest shall boile the trespasse offering, and the sinne offering, where they shall bake the meat offering: that they beare *them* not out into the outer court, to sanctifie the people.

21 Then hee brought mee foorth into the outer court, and caused mee to passe by the foure corners of the court, and behold, † in euery corner of the court, *there was* a court.

† *Hebr.* a court in a corner of a court, and a court in a corner of a court.

22 In the foure corners of the court, *there were* courts ‖ ioyned of fourty *cubits* long, and thirtie broad: these † foure cornes *were* of one measure.

‖ *Or, made with chimneys.*

23 And *there was* a new *building* round about in them, round about them foure, and it was made with boiling places vnder the rowes round about.

† *Hebr.* cornered.

24 Then said he vnto me, These *are* the places of them that boile, where the ministers of the house shall boile the sacrifice of the people.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 The vision of the holy waters: 6 the vertue of them. 13 The borders of the land. 21 The diuision of it by lot.

AFterward he brought me againe vnto the dore of the house, & behold, waters issued out from vnder the threshold of the house Eastward: for the forefront of the house *stood* toward the East, and the waters came downe from vnder from the right side of the house, at the South side of the Altar.

2 Then brought he mee out of the way of the gate Northward, and led mee about the way without vnto the outer gate by the way that looketh Eastward, and behold, there ranne out waters on the right side.

3 And when the man that had the line in his hand went foorth Eastward, hee measured a thousand cubites, and he brought me thorow the waters: † the waters *were* to the ancles.

† *Hebr.* waters of the ancles.

4 Againe hee measured a thousand, and brought mee thorow the waters, the waters *were* to the knees: againe he measured a thousand, and brought me thorow; the waters *were* to the loynes.

5 Afterward he measured a thousand, *and it was* a riuer, that I could not passe ouer: for the waters were risen, † waters to swimme in, a riuer that could not be passed ouer.

† *Hebr.* waters of swimming.

6 ¶ And he said vnto me, Son of man, hast thou seene *this?* Then he brought me, and caused me to returne to the brinke of the riuer.

7 Now when I had returned, behold at the † banke of the riuer *were very many* *trees on the one side and on the other.

8 Then said he vnto me, These waters issue out toward the East countrey, and goe downe into the ‖ desert, and goe into the sea: *which* being brought forth into the sea, the waters shall be healed.

9 And it shall come to passe, *that* euery thing that liueth, which moueth whithersoeuer the † riuers shall come, shall liue, and there shall be a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shall come thither: for they shall be healed, and euery thing shall liue whither the riuer commeth.

10 And it shall come to passe that the fishers shall stand vpon it, from Engedi euen vnto Eneglaim: they shall be a place to spread forth nets; their fish shall be according to their kinds, as the fish of the great Sea, exceeding many.

11 But the myrie places thereof, and the marishes thereof, ‖ shall not be healed; they shall be giuen to salt.

12 And by the riuer vpon the banke thereof on this side, and on that side, † shall grow all trees for meat, whose leafe shall not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof be consumed: it shall bring forth ‖ new fruit according to his moneths, because their waters they issued out of the Sanctuary, and the fruit thereof shall be for meat, and the leafe thereof ‖ for *medicine.

13 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, This *shall be* the border whereby ye shall inherit the land, according to the twelue tribes of Israel: Ioseph *shall haue* two portions.

14 And ye shall inherit it, one aswell as another: concerning the which I ‖ *lifted vp mine hand to giue it vnto your fathers, and this land shall fall vnto you for inheritance.

15 And this *shall be* the border of the land toward the North side from the great Sea, the way of Hethlon, as men goe to Zedad:

16 Hamath, Berothah, Sibraim, which *is* betweene the border of Damascus, & the border of Hamath; ‖ Hazor, Hatticon, which *is* by the coast of Hauran.

17 And the border from the Sea shall be Hazarenan, the border of Damascus, and the North Northward, and the border of Hamath: and *this is* the North side.

18 And the East side ye shall measure from Hauran, and † from Damascus, and from Gilead, and from the land of Israel by Iordan, and from the border vnto the East Sea: and *this is* the East side.

19 And the South side Southward from Tamar, euen to the waters of ‖ strife *in* Kadesh, the ‖ riuer to the great Sea: and *this is* the South side ‖ Southward.

20 The West side also *shall be* the great Sea from the border, till a man come ouer against Hamath: this *is* the West side.

21 So shall ye diuide this land vnto you according vnto the Tribes of Israel.

22 ¶ And it shall come to passe, *that* ye shall diuide it by lot for an inheritance vnto you, and to the strangers that sojourne among you, which shall beget children among you, and they shall be vnto you as borne in the country among the children of Israel; they shall haue inheritance with you among the Tribes of Israel.

23 And it shall come to passe, *that* in what Tribe the stranger sojourneth, there shall ye giue *him* his inheritance, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLVIII.

‖ 23 *The portions of the twelue tribes.* 8 *Of the Sanctuary,* 15 *of the citie and suburbes,* 21 *and of the Prince.* 30 *The dimensions and gates of the city.*

NOw these are the names of the Tribes, from the North end to the coast of the way of Hethlon, as one goeth to Hamath, Hazar-enan the border of Damascus Northward, to the coast of Hamath (for these are his sides East and West) *a portion* for Dan.

2 And by the border of Dan, from the East side vnto the West, *a portion* for Asher.

3 And by the border of Asher, from the East side euen to the West side, *a portion* for Naphtali.

4 And by the border of Naphtali, from the East side vnto the West side, *a portion* for Manasseh.

5 And by the border of Manasseh, from the East side to the West side, *a portion* for Ephraim.

6 And by the border of Ephraim, from the East side euen vnto the West side, *a portion* for Reuben.

7 And by the border of Reuben, from the East side vnto the West side, *a portion* for Iudah.

8 ¶ And by the border of Iudah from the East side to the West side, shall be the offering which they shall offer of fiue and twenty thousand *reeds in* breadth, and in length, as one of the *other* parts from the East side vnto the West side, and the Sanctuary shall be in the midst of it.

9 The oblation that ye shall offer vnto the LORD, *shall be* of fiue and twenty thousand in length, and of ten thousand in breadth.

10 And for them euen for the Priests shall be this holy oblation, towards the North, fiue and twenty thousand *in length*, and toward the West ten thousand in breadth, and toward the East ten thousand in breadth, and toward the South fiue and twenty thousand in length, and the Sanctuary of the LORD shall be in the midst thereof.

11 *It shall be* ‖ for the Priests that are sanctified of the sons of Zadok, which haue kept my charge, which went not astray when the children of Israel went astray, as the Leuites went astray.

12 And *the* oblation of the land that is offered, shall be vnto them a thing most holy by the border of the Leuites.

13 And ouer against the border of the Priests, the Leuites *shall haue* fiue and twenty thousand in length, and ten thousand in breadth: all the length *shall be* fiue and twenty thousand, and the breadth ten thousand.

14 And they shall not sell of it, neither exchange, nor alienate the first fruits of the land: for it *is* holy vnto the LORD.

15 ¶ And the fiue thousand that are left in the breadth ouer against the fiue and twentie thousand, shall be a prophane place for the citie, for dwelling and for suburbs, and the citie shall be in the midst thereof.

16 And these *shall be* the measures thereof, the North side foure thousand & fiue hundred, and the South side foure thousand and fiue hundred, and on the East side foure thousand and fiue hundred, and the West side foure thousand and fiue hundred.

17 And the suburbes of the city shall be toward the North two hundred and fiftie, and toward the South two hundred and fifty, and toward the East two hundred and fiftie, and toward the West two hundred and fiftie.

18 And the residue in length ouer against the oblation of the holy portion, *shall be* ten thousand Eastward, and ten thousand Westward: and it shall be ouer against the oblation of the holy portion, and the increase thereof shall bee for food vnto them that serue the citie.

19 And

† *Hebr.* lip.
* Reuel. 22.2.
‖ *Or,* plaine.
† *Hebr.* riuers.
‖ *Or,* and which *shall not be healed.*
† *Hebr.* shall come vp.
‖ *Or,* principall.
‖ *Or,* for bruises and sores.
* Reuel. 22.2.
‖ *Or,* sware.
* Gen. 12. 7. & 17. 8. & 26. 3. & 28. 13.
‖ *Or,* the middle village.
† *Hebr.* from betweene.
‖ *Or,* Meribah.
‖ *Or,* valley.
‖ *Or,* toward Teman.
‖ *Or,* and which *is* by the coast of Damascus.
‖ *Or,* toward the East.
‖ *Or,* toward the South.
‖ *Or,* toward the South.
‖ *Or,* toward the South

19 And they that serue the city, shall serue it out of all the tribes of Israel.

20 All the oblation *shall be* fiue and twenty thousand, by fiue and twenty thousand: ye shall offer the holy oblation foursquare, with the possession of the city.

21 ¶ And the residue *shall be* for the Prince on the one side, and on the other of the holy oblation, and of the possession of the city ouer against the fiue and twenty thousand, of the oblation toward the East border, and Westward ouer against the fiue and twenty thousand toward the West border, ouer against the portions for the Prince, and it shall be the holy oblation, and the Sanctuary of the house *shall be* in the midst thereof.

22 Moreouer, from the possession of the Leuites, and from the possession of the city, *being* in the midst of that which is the Princes, betweene the border of Iudah, and the border of Beniamin, shall be for the Prince.

23 As for the rest of the tribes, from the East side vnto the West side, Beniamin, *shall haue* † a portion:

24 And by the border of Beniamin from the East side vnto the West side, Simeon *shall haue a portion*:

25 And by the border of Simeon from the East side vnto the West side, Issachar *a portion*:

26 And by the border of Issachar from the East side vnto the West, Zebulun *a portion*,

† Hebr. one portion.

27 And by the border of Zebulun, from the East side vnto the West side, Gad *a portion*:

28 And by the border of Gad, at the South side Southward, the border shall be euen from Tamar, *vnto* the waters of ‖ strife *in* Kadesh, *and* to the riuer toward the great Sea.

‖ Or, Meribah Kadesh.

29 This *is* the land which ye shall diuide by lot vnto the tribes of Israel for inheritance, and these *are* their portions, saith the Lord GOD.

30 ¶ And these are the goings out of the city, on the North side foure thousand and fiue hundred measures.

31 And the gates of the city *shall be* after the names of the tribes of Israel, three gates Northward, one gate of Reuben, one gate of Iudah, one gate of Leui.

32 And at the East side foure thousand and fiue hundred: and three gates; and one gate of Ioseph, one gate of Beniamin, one gate of Dan.

33 And at the South side foure thousand and fiue hundred measures, and three gates: one gate of Simeon, one gate of Issachar, one gate of Zebulun.

34 At the West side foure thousand and fiue hundred, *with* their three gates; one gate of Gad, one gate of Asher, one gate of Naphtali.

† Hebr. Iehonah Shammah.

35 *It was* round about eighteene thousand measures: and the name of the city from that day *shall be*, † The LORD *is* there.

¶ THE BOOKE OF DANIEL.

CHAP. I.

1 Iehoiakims captiuity. 3 Ashpenaz taketh Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah. 8 They refusing the Kings portion, desire pulse and water. 17 Their excellency in wisdome.

IN the third yere of the reigne of Iehoiakim King of Iudah came Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon vnto Ierusalem, and besieged it.

2 Kings 24.1. 2 Chron. 36.6.

2 And the Lord gaue Iehoiakim king of Iudah into his hand, with part of ỹ vessels of the house of God, which he caried into the land of Shinar, to the house of his god, and he brought the vessels into the treasure-house of his god.

3 ¶ And the King spake vnto Ashpenaz the master of his Eunuches, that he should bring *certaine* of the children of Israel, and of the kings seed, and of the Princes:

4 Children in whom *was* no blemish, but well fauoured, and skilfull in all wisdome, and cunning in knowledge, and vnderstanding science, and such as *had* ability in them to stand in the kings palace, and whom they might teach the learning, and the tongue of the Caldeans.

5 And the King appointed them a daily prouision of the Kings meat, and of † the wine which he dranke: so nourishing them three yeeres, that at the end thereof they might stand before the King.

† Hebr. the wine of his drinke.

6 Now among these were of the children of Iudah, Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah:

7 Vnto whom the prince of the Eunuches gaue names: for he gaue vnto Daniel *the name* of Belteshazzar, and to Hananiah, of Shadrach, and to Mishael, of Meshach, and to Azariah of Abednego.

8 ¶ But Daniel purposed in his heart, that hee would not defile himselfe with the portion of the Kings meat, nor with the wine which he dranke: therefore hee requested of the prince of the Eunuches, that he might not defile himselfe.

9 Now God had brought Daniel into fauour and tender loue with the prince of the Eunuches.

10 And the prince of the Eunuchs said vnto Daniel, I feare my lord the King, who hath appointed your meat and your drinke: for why should he see your faces † worse liking then the children which *are* of your ‖ sort? then shall ye make me endanger my head to the King.

† Hebr. sadder. ‖ Or, terme, or countenance.

11 Then said Daniel to ‖ Melzar, whom the prince of the Eunuches had set ouer Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah,

12 Prooue thy seruants, I beseech thee, ten dayes, and let them giue † pulse † to eate, and water to drinke.

‖ Or, the steward. † Hebr. of pulse. † Hebr. that we may eat, &c.

13 Then let our countenances bee looked vpon before thee, and the countenance of the children that eat of the portion of the Kings meat: and as thou seest, deale with thy seruants.

14 So he consented vnto them in this matter, and proued them ten dayes.

15 And at the end of ten dayes, their countenances appeared fairer, and fatter in flesh, then all the children which did eate the portion of the kings meat.

16 Then Melzar tooke away the portion of their meat, and the wine that they should drinke, and gaue them pulse.

17 ¶ As for these foure children, God gaue them knowledge and skill in all learning and wisdome, ‖ and Daniel had vnderstanding in all visions and dreames.

‖ Or, he made Daniel vnderstand.

18 Now at the end of the dayes that the King had said, he should bring them in, then the prince of the Eunuches brought them in before Nebuchad-nezzar.

19 And the King communed with them: and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah: therefore stood they before the King.

7 Now when I had returned, behold at the † banke of the riuer were very many * trees on the one side and on the other.

8 Then said he vnto me, These waters issue out toward the East countrey, and goe downe into the ‖ desert, and goe into the sea: which being brought foorth into the sea, the waters shall be healed.

9 And it shall come to passe, *that* euery thing that liueth, which moueth whithersoeuer the † riuers shall come, shall liue, and there shall be a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shall come thither: for they shall be healed, and euery thing shall liue whither the riuer commeth.

10 And it shall come to passe that the fishers shall stand vpon it, from Engedi euen vnto Eneglaim: they shall be a place to spread forth nets, their fish shall be according to their kinds, as the fish of the great Sea, exceeding many.

11 But the myrie places thereof, and the marishes thereof, ‖ shall not be healed, they shall be giuen to salt.

12 And by the riuer vpon the banke thereof on this side, and on that side, † shall grow all trees for meat, whose leafe shall not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof be consumed: it shall bring forth ‖ new fruit according to his moneths, because their waters they issued out of the Sanctuary, and the fruit thereof shall be for meat, and the leafe thereof ‖ for * medicine.

13 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, This *shall be* the border whereby ye shall inherit the land, according to the twelue tribes of Israel: Ioseph *shall haue* two portions.

14 And ye shall inherit it, one aswell as another: concerning the which I ‖ * lifted vp mine hand to giue it vnto your fathers, and this land shall fall vnto you for inheritance.

15 And this *shall be* the border of the land toward the North side from the great Sea, the way of Hethlon, as men goe to Zedad:

16 Hamath, Berothah, Sibraim, which *is* betweene the border of Damascus, & the border of Hamath: ‖ Hazor, Hatticon, which *is* by the coast of Hauran.

17 And the border from the Sea shall be Hazarenan, the border of Damascus, and the North Northward, and the border of Hamath: and *this is* the North side.

18 And the East side ye shall measure from Hauran, and † from Damascus, and from Gilead, and from the land of Israel by Iordan, and from the border vnto the East Sea: and *this is* the East side.

19 And the South side Southward from Tamar, euen to the waters of ‖ strife *in* Kadesh, the ‖ riuer to the great Sea: and *this is* the South side ‖ Southward.

20 The West side also *shall be* the great Sea from the border, till a man come ouer against Hamath: this *is* the West side.

21 So shall ye diuide this land vnto you according vnto the Tribes of Israel.

22 ¶ And it shall come to passe, *that* ye shall diuide it by lot for an inheritance vnto you, and to the strangers that sojourne among you, which shall beget children among you, and they shall be vnto you as borne in the countrey among the children of Israel; they shall haue inheritance with you among the Tribes of Israel.

23 And it shall come to passe, *that* in what Tribe the stranger sojourneth, there shall ye giue *him* his inheritance, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 23 The portions of the twelue tribes. 8 Of the Sanctuary. 15 Of the citie and suburbes, 21 and of the Prince. 30 The dimensions and gates of the city.

NOw these are the names of the Tribes, from the North end to the coast of the way of Hethlon, as one goeth to Hamath, Hazar-enan the border of Damascus Northward, to the coast of Hamath (for these are his sides East and West) *a portion* for Dan.

2 And by the border of Dan, from the East side vnto the West, *a portion* for Asher.

3 And by the border of Asher, from the East side euen to the West side, *a portion* for Naphtali.

4 And by the border of Naphtali, from the East side vnto the West side, *a portion* for Manasseh.

5 And by the border of Manasseh, from the East side to the West side, *a portion* for Ephraim.

6 And by the border of Ephraim, from the East side euen vnto the West side, *a portion* for Reuben.

7 And by the border of Reuben, from the East side vnto the West side, *a portion* for Iudah.

8 ¶ And by the border of Iudah from the East side to the West side, shall be the offering which they shall offer of fiue and twenty thousand *reedes in* breadth, and *in* length, as one of the *other* parts from the East side vnto the West side, and the Sanctuary shall be in the midst of it.

9 The oblation that ye shal offer vnto the LORD, *shall be* of fiue and twenty thousand in length, and of ten thousand in breadth.

10 And for them euen for the Priests shall be this holy oblation, towards the North, fiue and twenty thousand *in length*, and toward the West ten thousand in breadth, and toward the East ten thousand in breadth, and toward the South fiue and twenty thousand in length: and the Sanctuary of the LORD shall be in the midst thereof.

11 *It shall be* ‖ for the Priests that are sanctified of the sons of Zadok, which haue kept mine charge, which went not astray when the children of Israel went astray, as the Leuites went astray.

12 And *this* oblation of the land that is offered, shall be vnto them a thing most holy by the border of the Leuites.

13 And ouer against the border of the Priests, the Leuites *shall haue* fiue and twenty thousand in length, and ten thousand in breadth: all the length *shall be* fiue and twenty thousand, and the breadth ten thousand.

14 And they shall not sell of it, neither exchange, nor alienate the first fruits of the land: for it is holy vnto the LORD.

15 ¶ And the fiue thousand that are left in the breadth ouer against the fiue and twentie thousand, shall be a prophane place for the citie, for dwelling and for suburbs, and the citie shall be in the midst thereof.

16 And these *shall be* the measures thereof, the North side foure thousand & fiue hundred, and the South side foure thousand and fiue hundred, and on the East side foure thousand and fiue hundred, and the West side foure thousand and fiue hundred.

17 And the suburbes of the city shall be toward the North two hundred and fiftie, and toward the South two hundred and fifty, and toward the East two hundred and fiftie, and toward the West two hundred and fiftie

18 And the residue in length ouer against the oblation of the holy portion, *shall be* tenne thousand Eastward, and ten thousand Westward: and it shall be ouer against the oblation of the holy portion, and the increase thereof shall bee for food vnto them that serue the citie.

19 And

† *Hebr.* lip.
* Reuel. 22.2.
‖ *Or,* plaine.
† *Hebr.* swarmers.
‖ *Or,* and ‖ which *shall not be healed,* † *Hebr.* *shall come vp.*
‖ *Or,* principall.
‖ *Or,* for bruises *and sores,* * Reuel. 22. 2.
‖ *Or,* sworn. *Gen. 12. 7. & 17. 8. & 26. 3. & 28. 13.*
‖ *Or,* the middle village.
† *Hebr.* from beneeue.
‖ *Or,* Meribah.
‖ *Or,* valley.
‖ *Or,* toward Teman.
‖ *Or,* and which *shall not be healed,* † *Hebr.* *shall come vp.*
‖ *Or,* principall.
‖ *Or,* for bruises *and sores,* * Reuel. 22. 2.
‖ *Or,* sworn. *Gen. 12. 7. & 17. 8. & 26. 3. & 28. 13.*
‖ *Or,* the middle village.
† *Hebr.* from beneeue.
‖ *Or,* Meribah.
‖ *Or,* valley.
‖ *Or,* toward Teman.
‖ *Or,* diuision.
‖ *Or,* portion.
‖ *Or,* shall be.
‖ *Or,* diuision.
‖ *Or,* portion.
‖ *Or,* shall be.
‖ *Or,* the wine of the drinke.
‖ *Or,* drinke.
‖ *Or,* the wine of the drinke.
‖ *Or,* drinke.

19 And they that serue the city, shall serue it out of all the tribes of Israel.

20 All the oblation *shall be* fiue and twenty thousand, by fiue and twenty thousand: ye shall offer the holy oblation foursquare, with the possession of the city.

21 ¶ And the residue *shall be* for the Prince on the one side, and on the other of the holy oblation, and of the possession of the city ouer against the fiue and twenty thousand toward the East border, and Westward ouer against the fiue and twenty thousand toward the West border, ouer against the portions for the Prince, and it shall be the holy oblation, and the Sanctuary of the house *shall be* in the midst thereof.

22 Moreouer, from the possession of the Lonites, and from the possession of the city, *being* in the midst of that which is the Princes: betweene the border of Iudah, and the border of Beniamin, shall be for the Prince.

23 As for the rest of the tribes, from the East side vnto the West side, Beniamin, *shall haue* † a portion:

24 And by the border of Beniamin from the East side vnto the West side, Simeon *shall haue a portion*:

25 And by the border of Simeon from the East side vnto the West side, Issachar *a portion*:

26 And by the border of Issachar from the East side vnto the West, Zebulun *a portion*,

Hebr. one portion.

27 And by the border of Zebulun, from the East side vnto the West side, Gad *a portion*:

28 And by the border of Gad, at the South side Southward, the border shall be euen from Tamar, *vnto* the waters of † strife *in* Kadesh, *and* to the riuer toward the great Sea.

† Or, Meribah Kadesh.

29 This *is* the land which ye shall diuide by lot vnto the tribes of Israel for inheritance, and these *are* their portions, saith the Lord GOD.

30 ¶ And these are the goings out of the city, on the North side foure thousand and fiue hundred measures.

31 And the gates of the city *shall be* after the names of the tribes of Israel, three gates Northward, one gate of Reuben, one gate of Iudah, one gate of Leui.

32 And at the East side foure thousand and fiue hundred: and three gates; and one gate of Ioseph, one gate of Beniamin, one gate of Dan.

33 And at the South side foure thousand and fiue hundred measures, and three gates: one gate of Simeon, one gate of Issachar, one gate of Zebulun.

34 At the West side foure thousand and fiue hundred, *with* their three gates; one gate of Gad, one gate of Asher, one gate of Naphtali.

35 *It was* round about eighteene thousand *measures*: and the name of the city from that day *shall be*, † The LORD *is* there.

† Hebr. Iehouah Shammah.

¶ THE BOOKE OF DANIEL.

CHAP. I.

1 Iehoiakims captiuity. 3 Ashpenaz taketh Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah 8 They refusing the Kings portion, doe prosper with pulse and water. 17 Their excellency in wisdome.

IN the third yere of the reigne of *Iehoiakim King of Iudah, came Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon vnto Ierusalem, and besieged it.

* 2 King. 24.1. 2 Chron. 36.6.

2 And the Lord gaue Iehoiakim king of Iudah into his hand, with part of ‡ vessels of the house of God, which he caried into the land of Shinar, to the house of his god, and he brought the vessels into the treasure-house of his god.

‡ Or, the vessels.

3 ¶ And the King spake vnto Ashpenaz the master of his Eunuches, that he should bring *certaine* of the children of Israel, and of the kings seed, and of the Princes:

4 Children in whom *was* no blemish, but well fauoured, and skilfull in all wisdome, and cunning in knowledge, and vnderstanding science, and such as *had* ability in them to stand in the kings palace, and whom they might teach the learning, and the tongue of the Caldeans.

5 And the King appointed them a daily prouision of the Kings meat, and of † the wine which he dranke: so nourishing them three yeeres, that at the end thereof they might stand before the King.

† Hebr. the wine of his drinke.

6 Now among these were of the children of Iudah, Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah:

7 Vnto whom the prince of the Eunuches gaue names: for he gaue vnto Daniel *the name* of Belteshazzar, and to Hananiah, of Shadrach, and to Mishael, of Meshach, and to Azariah of Abednego.

8 ¶ But Daniel purposed in his heart, that hee would not defile himselfe with the portion of the Kings meat, nor with the wine which he dranke: therefore hee requested of the prince of the Eunuches, that he might not defile himselfe.

9 Now God had brought Daniel into fauour and tender loue with the prince of the Eunuches.

10 And the prince of the Eunuchs said vnto Daniel, I feare my lord the King, who hath appointed your meat and your drinke: for why should he see your faces † worse liking then the children which *are* of your ‖ sort? then shall ye make me endanger my head to the King.

† Hebr. sadder. ‖ Or, seede, or continuance.

11 Then said Daniel to ‖ Melzar, whom the prince of the Eunuches had set ouer Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah,

‖ Or, the steward.

12 Prooue thy seruants, I beseech thee, ten dayes, and let them giue † pulse † to eate, and water to drinke.

† Hebr. of pulse. † Hebr. that we may eat, &c.

13 Then let our countenances bee looked vpon before thee, and the countenance of the children that eat of the portion of the Kings meat: and as thou seest, deale with thy seruants.

14 So he consented vnto them in this matter, and proued them ten dayes.

15 And at the end of ten dayes, their countenances appeared fairer, and fatter in flesh, then all the children which did eate the portion of the kings meat.

16 Then Melzar tooke away the portion of their meat, and the wine that they should drinke, and gaue them pulse.

17 ¶ As for these foure children, God gaue them knowledge and skill in all learning and wisdome, ‖ and Daniel had vnderstanding in all visions and dreames.

‖ Or, he made Daniel vnderstand.

18 Now at the end of the dayes that the King had said, he should bring them in, then the prince of the Eunuches brought them in before Nebuchad-nezzar.

19 And the King communed with them: and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah: therefore stood they before the King.

† Hebr. wisdom of vnderstanding.

20 And in all matters of † wisdome and vnderstanding that the King enquired of them, he found them ten times better then all the Magicians, and Astrologers, that were in all his realme.

21 And Daniel continued euen vnto the first yere of King Cyrus.

CHAP. II.

1 Nebuchad-nezzar forgetting his dreame, requireth it of the Caldeans, by promises and threatnings: 10 They acknowledging their inability, are iudged to die. 14 Daniel obtaining some respite, findeth the dreame. 19 He blesseth God. 24 He slayeth the Decree, is brought to the King. 31 The dreame. 36 The interpretation. 45 Daniel is aduanced.

AND in the second yeere of the reigne of Nebuchad-nezzar, Nebuchad-nezzar dreamed dreames, wherewith his spirit was troubled, and his sleepe brake from him.

2 Then the king commanded to call the Magicians, and the Astrologers, and the Sorcerers, and the Caldeans for to shew the king his dreames: so they came and stood before the king.

3 And the King said vnto them, I haue dreamed a dreame, and my spirit was troubled to know the dreame.

4 Then spake the Caldeans to the King in Syriacke, * O King, liue for euer: tell thy seruants the dreame, and we will shew the interpretation.

*Chap. 3.9.

5 The King answered, and said to the Caldeans, The thing is gone from mee; if ye will not make knowen to me the dreame, with the interpretation thereof, ye shall be * † cut in pieces, and your houses shall be made a dunghill.

*Chap. 3.29.

† Cald. made pieces.

6 But if ye shew the dreame, and the interpretation thereof, ye shall receiue of me gifts and ‖ rewards, and great honour: therefore shew mee the dreame, and the interpretation thereof.

‖ Or, Fee.

7 They answered againe, and said, Let the King tell his seruants the dreame, and we will shew the interpretation of it.

*Chap. 5.17.

8 The King answered, and said, I know of certainty, that ye would † gaine the time, because yee see the thing is gone from me.

† Cald. buy.

9 But if ye will not make knowen vnto me the dreame, *there is but* one decree for you: for ye haue prepared lying and corrupt words to speak before me, till the time be changed: therefore tell me the dreame, and I shall know that ye can shew me the interpretation thereof.

10 ¶ The Caldeans answered before the king, and said, There is not a man vpon the earth that can shew the kings matter: therefore there is no king, Lord, nor ruler that asked such things at any Magician, or Astrologer, or Caldean.

11 And *it is* a rare thing that the king requireth, and there is none other that can shew it before the King, except the gods, whose dwelling is not with flesh.

12 For this cause the King was angry, and very furious, and commanded to destroy all the wise men of Babylon.

13 And the decree went foorth, that the wise men should be slaine, and they sought Daniel and his fellowes to be slaine.

† Cald. returned.

14 ¶ Then Daniel † answered with counsell and wisedome to Arioch the ‖ Captaine of the Kings guard, which was gone foorth to slay the wise men of Babylon.

‖ Or, chiefe Marshall, Cal. chiefe of the executioners, or slaughtermen.

15 Hee answered and said to Arioch the Kings Captaine, Why is the Decree so hasty from the King? Then Arioch made the thing knowen vnto Daniel.

16 Then Daniel went in, and desired of the king, that he would giue him time, and that he would shew the King the interpretation.

17 Then Daniel went to his house, and made the thing knowne to Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah his companions:

18 That they would desire mercies † of the God of heauen concerning this secret, that Daniel and his fellowes ‖ should not perish with the rest of the wise men of Babylon.

† Cald. from the face God.

‖ Or, that they should not altogether perish.

19 ¶ Then was the secret reuealed vnto Daniel, in a night vision: then Daniel blessed the God of heauen.

20 And Daniel answered and said, * Blessed be the Name of God for euer and euer: for wisdome and might are his:

* Psal. 113. 115.

21 And he changeth the times and the seasons: he remooueth Kings, and setteth vp Kings: he giueth wisedome vnto the wise, and knowledge to them that know vnderstanding.

22 He reuealeth the deepe and secret things: he knoweth what *is* in the darkenesse, and the light dwelleth with him.

23 I thanke thee, and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, who hast giuen mee wisedome and might, and hast made knowne vnto me now what we desired of thee: for thou hast now made known vnto vs the Kings matter.

24 ¶ Therefore Daniel went in vnto Arioch, whom the King had ordained, to destroy the wise men of Babylon: he went and said thus vnto him, Destroy not the wise men of Babylon: bring me in before the King, and I will shew vnto the King the interpretation.

25 Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the King in haste, and said thus vnto him, † I haue found a man of the † captiues of Iudah, that will make knowne vnto the king the interpretation.

† Cald. that I have found. † Cald. children of the captivity of Iudah.

26 The King answered and said to Daniel, whose name *was* Belteshazzar, Art thou able to make knowne vnto mee the dreame which I haue seene, and the interpretation thereof?

27 Daniel answered in the presence of the King, and said, The secret which the King hath demanded, cannot the Wise men, the Astrologians, and Magicians, the Soothsayers, shew vnto the King:

28 But there is a God in heauen that reuealeth secrets, and † maketh knowne to the King Nebuchad-nezzar what shall be in the latter dayes. Thy dreame, and the visions of thy head vpon thy bed, are these.

† Cald. hath made known to K. Ne. cause.

29 As for thee, O King, thy thoughts † came into thy minde vpon thy bed, what should come to passe hereafter: and hee that reuealeth secrets, maketh knowne to thee what shall come to passe.

30 But as for me, this secret is not reuealed to me for any wisdome that I haue more then any liuing, but for *their* sakes that shall make knowne the interpretation to the King, and that thou mightest know the thoughts of thy heart.

31 ¶ Thou, O King, † sawest, and behold, a great image: this great image, whose brightnesse was excellent, stood before thee, and the forme thereof *was* terrible.

† Cald. was sight.

32 This images head was of fine gold, his breast and his armes of siluer, his belly and his ‖ thighes of brasse:

‖ Or, sides

33 His legs of yron, his feete, part of yron, and part of clay,

‖ Or, which was not in band as yron.

34 Thou sawest till that a stone was cut out without hands, which smote the image vpon his feet that *were* of yron, and clay, and brake them to pieces.

35 Then

35 Then was the yron, the clay, the brasse, the siluer, and the gold broken in pieces together, and became like the chaffe of the Summer threshing floores, and the wind carried them away, that no place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image became a great mountaine, and filled the whole earth.

36 ¶ This *is* the dreame, and we will tell the interpretation *thereof* before the King.

37 Thou, O King, *art* a King of kings: for the God of heauen hath giuen thee a kingdome, power, and strength, and glory.

38 And whereſoeuer the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field, and the foules of the heauen hath he giuen into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler ouer them all: thou *art* this head of gold.

39 And after thee ſhall riſe another kingdome, inferiour to thee, and another third kingdome of braſſe, which ſhall beare rule ouer all the earth.

40 And the fourth kingdome ſhall be ſtrong as yron: foraſmuch as yron breaketh in pieces, and ſubdueth all things: and as yron that breaketh all theſe, ſhall it breake in pieces and bruiſe.

41 And whereas thou ſaweſt the feet and toes, part of potters clay, and part of yron: the kingdome ſhalbe diuided, but there ſhall be in it of the ſtrength of the yron, foraſmuch as thou ſaweſt the yron mixt with miry clay.

42 And *as* the toes of the feet *were* part of yron, and part of clay; *ſo* the kingdome ſhall be partly ſtrong, and partly ‖ broken.

43 And whereas thou ſaweſt yron mixed with miry clay, they ſhall mingle themſelues with the ſeed of men: but they ſhall not cleaue † one to another, euen as yron is not mixt with the clay.

44 And in † the dayes of theſe Kings, ſhall the God of heauen ſet vp a Kingdome, * which ſhall neuer be deſtroyed: and the † kingdome ſhall not be left to other people, *but* it ſhall breake in pieces and conſume all theſe kingdomes, and it ſhall ſtand for euer.

45 Foraſmuch as thou ſaweſt that the ſtone was cut out of the mountaine ‖ without hands, and that it brake in pieces the yron, the braſſe, the clay, the ſiluer, and the gold: the great God hath made knowne to the King what ſhall come to paſſe † hereafter, and the dreame *is* certaine, and the interpretation thereof ſure.

46 ¶ Then the King Nebuchad-nezzar fell vpon his face, and worſhipped Daniel, and commanded that they ſhould offer an oblation, and ſweet odours vnto him.

47 The King anſwered vnto Daniel, and ſaid, Of a truth *it is*, that your God is a God of gods, and a Lord of kings, and a reuealer of ſecrets, ſeeing thou couldeſt reueale this ſecret.

48 Then the King made Daniel a great man, and gaue him many great gifts, and made him ruler ouer the whole Prouince of Babylon, and * chiefe of the gouernours ouer all the wiſe men of Babylon.

49 Then Daniel requeſted of the King, and hee ſet Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego ouer the affaires of the prouince of Babylon: but Daniel *ſate* in the gate of the King.

CHAP. III.

1 *Nebuchad-nezzar dedicateth a golden image in Dura.* 8 *Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego are accuſed for not worſhipping the image.* 13 *They being threatned, make a good confeſſion.* 19 *God deliuereth them out of the furnace.* 26 *Nebuchad-nezzar ſeeing the miracle, bleſſeth God.*

NEbuchad-nezzar the King made an image of gold, whoſe height *was* threeſcore cubits, *and* the breadth thereof ſix cubites: he ſet it vp in the plaine of Dura, in the prouince of Babylon.

2 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the King ſent to gather together the Princes, the Gouernours, and the Captaines, the Iudges, the Treaſurers, the Counſellers, the Sheriffes, and all the Rulers of the Prouinces to come to the dedication of the image which Nebuchad-nezzar the King had ſet vp.

3 Then the Princes, the Gouernours, and Captaines, the Iudges, the Treaſurers, the Counſellers, the Sheriffes, and all the Rulers of the Prouinces were gathered together vnto the dedication of the image, that Nebuchad nezzar the King had ſet vp, and they ſtood before the image that Nebuchad-nezzar had ſet vp.

4 Then an Herald cryed † aloud, To you † it is commanded, O people, nations, and languages,

5 *That* at what time ye heare the ſound of the Cornet, Flute, Harpe, Sackbut, Pſaltery, ‖ Dulcimer, and all kindes of Muſicke, ye fall downe and worſhip the golden image that Nebuchad-nezzar the King hath ſet vp.

6 And who ſo falleth not downe and worſhippeth, ſhall the ſame houre be caſt into the midſt of a burning fiery furnace.

7 Therefore at that time, when all the people heard the ſound of the Cornet, Flute, Harpe, Sackbut, Pſaltery, and all kinds of Muſicke, all the people, the nations, and the languages, fell downe *and* worſhipped the golden image that Nebuchad-nezzar the King had ſet vp.

8 ¶ Wherefore at that time certaine Caldeans came neere, and accuſed the Iewes.

9 They ſpake and ſaid to the King Nebuchad-nezzar, O King, liue for euer.

10 Thou, O King, haſt made a decree, that euery man that ſhall heare the ſound of the Cornet, Flute, Harpe, Sackbut, Pſaltery, and Dulcimer, and all kindes of Muſicke, ſhall fall downe and worſhip the golden image:

11 And who ſo falleth not downe and worſhippeth, *that* he ſhould be caſt into the middeſt of a burning fiery furnace.

12 There are certaine Iewes whom thou haſt ſet ouer the affaires of the Prouince of Babylon, Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego: theſe men, O king, † haue not regarded thee, they ſerue not thy gods, nor worſhip ‖ golden image which thou haſt ſet vp.

13 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar in his rage and fury, commanded to bring Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego: then they brought theſe men before the King.

14 Nebuchad-nezzar ſpake, and ſaid vnto them, Is it a true, O Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego? doe ye not ſerue my gods, nor worſhip the golden image which I haue ſet vp?

15 Now if ye be ready, that at what time ye heare the ſound of the Cornet, Flute, Harp, Sackbut, Pſaltery and Dulcimer, and all kinds of Muſicke, ye fal downe and worſhip the image which I haue made, well: but if ye worſhip not, ye ſhalbe caſt the ſame houre into the middeſt of a fiery furnace: and who is that God that ſhall deliuer you out of my hands?

16 Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, anſwered and ſaid to the King: O Nebuchad-nezzar, we are not carefull to anſwere thee in this matter.

17 If it be ſo, our God whom we ſerue, is able to deliuer vs from the burning fiery furnace, and he will deliuer vs out of thine hand, O King.

18 But if not, be it knowne vnto thee, O King, that

† Cald. with might.
† Cald. they command.
‖ Or, ſinging. Cald. Symphonie.
† Cald. haue ſet no regard vpon thee
‖ Or, of purpoſe. as Exod. 21.13.

that we will not ſerue thy gods, nor worſhip thy golden image which thou haſt ſet vp.

† *Cald. filled.* 19 ¶ Then was Nebuchad-nezzar † full of fury, and the forme of his viſage was changed againſt Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego: *therefore* he ſpake, and commanded that they ſhould heat the furnace one ſeuen times more, then it was wont to be heat.

† *Cald. mighty of ſtrength.* 20 And he commanded the moſt † mighty men that were in his army, to binde Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, *and* to caſt them into the burning fiery furnace.

‖ *Or, mantle.* ‖ *Or, ſurbants.* † *Cald. word.* ‖ *Or, ſpark* 21 Then theſe men were bound in their ‖ coates, their hoſen, and their ‖ hats, and their *other* garments, and were caſt into the midſt of the burning fiery furnace.

22 Therefore becauſe the Kings † commandement was vrgent, and the furnace exceeding hot, the ‖ flame of the fire ſlew thoſe men that tooke vp Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego.

23 And theſe three men, Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, fell downe bound into the midſt of the burning fiery furnace.

‖ *Or, gouernours.* 24 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the King was aſtonied, and roſe vp in haſte, *and* ſpake, and ſaid vnto his ‖ Counſellers, Did not we caſt three men bound into the midſt of the fire? They anſwered and ſaid vnto the King, True, O King.

† *Cald. there is no hurt in them.* † *Cald. doore.* 25 He anſwered and ſaid, Loe, I ſee foure men looſe, walking in the midſt of the fire, and † they haue no hurt, and the former of the fourth is like the Sonne of God.

26 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar came neere to the † mouth of the burning fiery furnace, *and* ſpake, and ſaid, Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, ye ſeruants of the moſt High God, come foorth, and come *hither*. Then Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego came forth of the midſt of the fire.

27 And the Princes, Gouernours, and Captaines, and the Kings Counſellers, being gathered together, ſaw theſe men, vpon whoſe bodies the fire had no power, nor was an haire of their head ſinged, neither were their coates changed, nor the ſmell of fire had paſſed on them.

† *Cald. a decree is made by me.* † *Cald. error.* * *Chap. 2. 5.* † *Cald. made pieces.* † *Cald. made to proſper.* 28 *Then* Nebuchad-nezzar ſpake and ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the God of Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, who hath ſent his Angel, and deliuered his ſeruants that truſted in him, and haue changed the Kings word, and yeelded their bodies, that they might not ſerue nor worſhip any god, except their owne God.

29 Therefore † I make a Decree, that euery people, nation, and language, which ſpeake † any thing amiſſe againſt the God of Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, ſhall be * cut in pieces, and their houſes ſhall be made a dunghill, becauſe there is no other God that can deliuer after this ſort.

30 Then the King † promoted Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, in the prouince of Babylon.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Nebuchad-nezzar confeſſeth Gods kingdome, 4 maketh relation of his dreames, which the Magicians could not interpret. 8 Daniel heareth the dreame. 19 He interpreteth it. 28 The ſtory of the euent.

NEbuchad-nezzar the King, vnto all people, nations, and languages that dwell in all the earth; Peace be multiplied vnto you.

† *Cald. it was ſeemely before me* * *Chap. 3. 34.* 2 † I thought it good to ſhew the ſignes and wonders that the high God hath wrought toward me.

3 How great *are* his ſignes? and how mighty *are* his wonders? his kingdome *is* * an euerlaſting kingdome, and his dominion *is* from generation to generation.

4 ¶ I Nebuchad-nezzar was at reſt in mine houſe, and flouriſhing in my palace.

5 I ſaw a dreame which made me afraid, and the thoughts vpon my bed, and the viſions of my head troubled me.

6 Therefore made I a decree to bring in all the wiſe men of Babylon before me, that they might make knowne vnto me the interpretation of the dreame.

7 Then came in the Magicians, the Aſtrologers, the Caldeans, and the Sooth-ſayers: and I told the dreame before them, but they did not make knowne vnto me the interpretation thereof.

8 ¶ But at the laſt Daniel came in before me, (whoſe name *was* Belteſhazzar, according to the name of my God, in whom *is* the ſpirit of the holy gods, and before him I told the dreame, ſaying,

9 O Belteſhazzar, *Maſter of the Magicians* becauſe I know that the Spirit of the holy Gods is in thee, and no ſecret troubleth thee, tell me the viſions of my dreame that I haue ſeene, and the interpretation thereof.

10 Thus *were* the viſions of my head in my bed: † I ſaw, and behold, a tree in the midſt of the earth, and the height thereof *was* great.

11 The tree grew, and was ſtrong, and the height thereof reached vnto heauen, and the ſight thereof to the end of all the earth.

12 The leaues thereof *were* faire, and the fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meat for all: the beaſts of the field had ſhadow vnder it, and the foules of the heauen dwelt in the boughes thereof, and all fleſh was fed of it.

13 I ſaw in the viſions of my head vpon my bed, and behold, a watcher, and an holy One came downe from heauen.

14 He cryed † aloud, and ſaid thus; Hew downe the tree, & cut off his branches, ſhake off his leaues, and ſcatter his fruit; leſt the beaſts get away from vnder it, and the foules from his branches.

15 Neuertheleſſe, leaue the ſtumpe of his roote in the earth, euen with a band of yron and braſſe, in the tender graſſe of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heauen, and let his portion *be* with the beaſts in the graſſe of the earth.

16 Let his heart be changed from mans, and let a beaſts heart be giuen vnto him, and let ſeuen times paſſe ouer him.

17 This matter *is* by the decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the holy Ones: to the intent that the liuing may know, that the moſt High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomſoeuer he will, and ſetteth vp ouer it the baſeſt of men.

18 This dreame, I King Nebuchad-nezzar haue ſeene: Now thou, O Belteſhazzar, declare the interpretation thereof, foraſmuch as all the wiſe men of my kingdome are not able to make knowne vnto me the interpretation: but thou art able, for the ſpirit of the holy Gods *is* in thee.

19 ¶ Then Daniel (whoſe name *was* Belteſhazzar) was aſtonied for one houre, and his thoughts troubled him. The King ſpake and ſaid, Belteſhazzar, let not the dreame or the interpretation thereof trouble thee. Belteſhazzar anſwered, and ſaid, My lord, the dreame *is* to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies.

20 The tree that thou ſaweſt, which grew, and was ſtrong, whoſe height reached vnto the heauen, and the ſight thereof to all the earth:

21 Whoſe leaues *were* faire, and the fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meat for all, vnder which the

the beasts of the field dwelt, and vpon whose branches the foules of the heauen had their habitation.

22 It is thou, O king, that art growne and become strong: for thy greatnes is growne, & reacheth vnto heauen, and thy dominion to the end of the earth.

23 And whereas the King saw a watcher, and an holy one comming downe from heauen, and saying, Hew the tree downe and destroy it, yet leaue the stumpe of the rootes thereof in the earth, euen with a band of yron and brasse in the tender grasse of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heauen, and let his portion bee with the beasts of the field, till seuen times passe ouer him:

24 This *is* the interpretation, O King, and this *is* the decree of the most High, which is come vpon my lord the King:

25 That they shall * driue thee from men, and thy dwelling shall bee with the beasts of the field, and they shall make thee to eate grasse as oxen, and they shall wet thee with the dew of heauen, and seuen times shall passe ouer thee, till thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomsoeuer he will.

26 And whereas they commanded to leaue the stumpe of the tree rootes, thy kingdome shall bee sure vnto thee, after that thou shalt haue knowne that the heauens doe rule.

27 Wherefore, O King, let my counsell be acceptable vnto thee, and breake off thy sinnes by righteousnesse, and thine iniquities, by shewing mercy to the poore; if it may bee ‖ a lengthening of thy tranquillitie.

28 ¶ All this came vpon § king Nebuchadnezzar.

29 At the end of twelue moneths he walked ‖ in the palace of the kingdome of Babylon.

30 The King spake and said, Is not this great Babylon, that I haue built for the house of the kingdome, by the mighe of my power, and for the honour of my maiestie?

31 While the word *was* in the kings mouth, there fell a voyce from heauen, *saying*, O king Nebuchadnezzar, to thee it is spoken; The kingdome is departed from thee.

32 And they shall driue thee from men, and thy dwelling *shall be* with the beasts of the field, they shall make thee to eate grasse as oxen; and seuen times shall passe ouer thee, vntill thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomsoeuer he will.

33 The same houre was the thing fulfilled vpon Nebuchad-nezzar, & he was driuen from men, and did eate grasse as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heauen, till his haires were growne like Eagles *feathers*, and his nailes like birds *clawes*.

34 And at the end of the dayes, I Nebuchad-nezzar lift vp mine eyes vnto heauen, and mine vnderstanding returned vnto mee, and I blessed the most High, and I praised, & honoured him that liueth for euer, whose dominion *is* * an euerlasting dominion, & his kingdome *is* from generation to generation.

35 And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and he doeth according to his will in the army of heauen, and *among* the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay his hand, or * say vnto him, What doest thou?

36 At the same time my reason returned vnto me: and for the glory of my kingdome, mine honour and brightnesse returned vnto mee, and my Counsellers, and my lords sought vnto mee, and I was established in my kingdome, and excellent maiesty was added vnto me.

37 Now I Nebuchad-nezzar, praise and extoll and honour the King of heauen, all whose workes *are* trueth, and his wayes iudgement, and those that walke in pride he is able to abase.

CHAP. V.

1 *Belshazzars impious feast.* 5 *A hand-writing vnknowne to the Magicians, troubleth the King.* 10 *At the commendation of the Queene, Daniel is brought.* 17 *He reproueth the King of pride and idolatry,* 25 *readeth and interpreteth the writing.* 30 *The Monarchy is translated to the Medes.*

BElshazzar the King made a great feast to a thousand of his Lords, and dranke wine before the thousand.

2 Belshazzar while he tasted the wine commanded to bring the golden and siluer vessels which his father Nebuchad-nezzar † had taken out of the Temple which *was* at Ierusalem, that the King and his Princes, and his wiues, and his concubines might drinke therein

† *Cald. brought forth.*

3 Then they brought the golden vessels that were taken out of the Temple of the house of God, which *was* at Ierusalem, and the King & his Princes, his wiues and his concubines dranke in them.

4 They dranke wine & praised the Gods of gold and of siluer, of brasse, of iron, of wood, & of stone.

5 ¶ In the same houre came foorth fingers of a mans hand, & wrote ouer against the candlesticke vpon the plaister of the wall of the Kings palace, and the King saw the part of the hand that wrote.

6 Then the Kings † countenance † was changed, and his thoughts troubled him so that the ‖ ioynts of his loynes were loosed, and his knees smote one against another.

† *Cald. brightnesses.* † *Cald. changed it* ‖ *Or, girdles. Cald. bindings, or knots.*

7 The King cryed †aloud to bring in the Astrologers, the Chaldeans and the Soothsayers, *and* the king spake and said to the wisemen of Babylon, Whosoeuer shall reade this writing, and shew me the interpretation thereof shall be cloathed with †scarlet, and *haue* a chaine of gold about his necke, and shall be the third ruler in the kingdome.

† *Cald. with might.* ‖ *Or, purple.* † *Cald. brightnesses.*

8 Then came in all the Kings wisemen, but they could not read the writing, nor make knowne to the King the interpretation thereof.

9 Then was King Belshazzar greatly troubled, and his † countenance was changed in him: and his lords were astonied.

10 § *Now* the Queene, by reason of the words of the King and his lords, came into the banket-house *and* the Queene spake and said, O King, liue for euer: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed.

11 *There is a man in thy kingdome, in whom *is* the spirit of the holy Gods, and in the dayes of thy ‖ father, light, and vnderstanding, and wisdome like the wisedome of the gods was found in him: whom the king Nebuchad nezzar thy ‖ father, the king, *I say*, thy father made * master of the Magicians, Astrologers, Caldeans, *and* Soothsayers;

* Chap. 2.48. ‖ *Or, grandfather.* ‖ *Or, grandfathers.* * Chap. 4.6.

12 Forasmuch as an excellent spirit, and knowledge, & vnderstanding, ‖ interpreting of dreames, and shewing of hard sentences, and ‖ dissolning of † doubts were found in the same Daniel, whom the King named Beltethazzar: now let Daniel be called, and he will shew the interpretation.

‖ *Or, of an interpreter, &c.* ‖ *Or, of a dissoluer.* † *Cald. knots.*

13 Then was Daniel brought in before the king, *and* the king spake, and said vnto Daniel, *Art* thou that Daniel, which *art* of the children of the captiuitie of Iudah, whom the king my ‖ father brought out of Iewry?

‖ *Or, grandfather.*

14 I haue euen heard of thee, that the spirit of the gods *is* in thee, and *that* light and vnderstanding, and excellent wisedome is found in thee.

15 And

15 And now the wiſe men the Aſtrologers haue beene brought in before me, that they ſhould reade this writing, and make knowne vnto me the interpretation thereof: but they could not ſhew the interpretation of the thing.

† Cald. interpret. 16 And I haue heard of thee, that thou canſt † make interpretations, and diſſolue doubts: now if thou canſt reade the writing, and make knowne to mee the interpretation thereof, thou ſhalt bee clothed with ſcarlet, and haue a chaine of gold about thy necke, and ſhalt be the third ruler in the kingdome.

‖ Or, ſet, as chap. 2. 6. 17 Then Daniel anſwered, and ſaid before the king, Let thy gifts be to thy ſelfe, and giue thy ‖ rewards to another, yet I will reade the writing vnto the king, & make knowne to him ſ interpretation.

18 O thou King, the moſt high God gaue Nebuchad-nezzar thy father a kingdome, and maieſtie, and glory, and honour.

19 And for the maieſty that he gaue him, all people, nations, and languages, trembled and feared before him: whom he would, he ſlew, and whom he would, he kept aliue, and whom he would, he ſet vp, and whom he would, he put downe.

20 But when his heart was lifted vp, and his mind ‖ hardened in pride, he was † depoſed from his kingly throne, and they tooke his glory from him.

‖ Or, to deale proudly. † Cald. made to come downe. 21 And he was * driuen from the ſonnes of men, and his ‖ heart was made like the beaſts, and his dwelling was with the wilde aſſes: they fed him with graſſe like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heauen, till he knew that the moſt high God ruled in the kingdome of men, and that he appointeth ouer it whomſoeuer he will.

* Chap. 4. 22.

22 And thou his ſon, O Belſhazzar, haſt not humbled thine heart, though thou kneweſt all this:

‖ Or, he made his heart eguall, &c. 23 But haſt lifted vp thy ſelfe againſt the Lord of heauen, and they haue brought the veſſels of his houſe before thee, and thou and thy lords, thy wiues and thy concubines haue drunke wine in them, and thou haſt praiſed the gods of ſiluer & gold, of braſſe, yron, wood, and ſtone, which ſee not, nor heare, nor know: and the God in whoſe hand thy breath is, and whoſe are all thy wayes, haſt thou not glorified.

24 Then was the part of the hand ſent from him, and this writing was written.

25 ¶ And this is the writing that was written: MENE, MENE, TEKEL, VPHARSIN.

26 This is the interpretation of the thing, MENE, God hath numbred thy kingdome, and finiſhed it.

27 TEKEL, thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting.

28 PERES, thy kingdome is diuided, and giuen to the Medes and Perſians.

29 Then cõmanded Belſhazzar, and they clothed Daniel with ſcarlet, and put a chaine of gold about his neck, and made a proclamation concerning him, that he ſhould be the third ruler in the kingdome.

† Cald. he as the ſonne, &c. 30 ¶ In that night was Belſhazzar the king of the Caldeans ſlaine.

‖ Or, now. 31 And Darius the Median tooke the kingdome, † being ‖ about threeſcore and two yeeres old.

CHAP. VI.

1 Daniel is made chiefe of the Preſidents. 4 They conſpiring againſt him, obtaine an idolatrous decree. 10 Daniel accuſed of the breach thereof, is caſt into the lyons den. 18 Daniel is ſaued. 24 His accuſers deuoured. 25 and God magnified by a Decree.

IT pleaſed Darius to ſet ouer the kingdome an hundred and twenty Princes, which ſhould bee ouer the whole kingdome.

2 And ouer theſe three preſidents, (of whom Daniel was firſt) that the Princes might giue accounts vnto them, and the king ſhould haue no dammage.

3 Then this Daniel was preferred aboue the Preſidents and Princes, becauſe an excellent ſpirit was in him, and the King thought to ſet him ouer the whole realme.

4 ¶ Then the Preſidents and Princes ſought to find occaſion againſt Daniel, concerning the kingdome: but they could find none occaſion nor fault, foraſmuch as he was faithful, neither was there any errour or fault found in him.

5 Then ſaid theſe men, We ſhall not find any occaſion againſt this Daniel, except we find it againſt him concerning the Law of his God.

‖ Or, ſ aſſembled together to the King, and ſaid thus vnto him, King Darius, liue for euer. 6 Then theſe Preſidents and Princes ‖ aſſembled together to the King, and ſaid thus vnto him, King Darius, liue for euer.

7 All the Preſidents of the kingdom, the Gouernours and the Princes, the Counſellers and the Captaines haue conſulted together, to eſtabliſh a royall ſtatute, and to make a firme ‖ Decree, that whoſoeuer ſhall aſke a petition of any god or man for thirtie dayes ſaue of thee, O King, he ſhall be caſt into the den of lyons.

‖ Or, ſtrong

8 Now, O king, eſtabliſh the decree, & ſigne the writing, that it be not changed, according to the * Law of ſ Medes & Perſians which † altereth not.

* Eſth. 8. 8. Dan. 6. 12. † Cald. paſſeth.

9 Wherefore King Darius ſigned the writing, and the Decree.

† Cald. writ. 10 ¶ Now when Daniel knew that the writing was ſigned, hee went into his houſe, and his windowes being open in his chamber * toward Ieruſalem, he kneeled vpon his knees * three times a day, and prayed, and gaue thankes before his God, as he did aforetime.

* 1. King. 8. 48. Pſal. 55. 17. Dan. 9. 3.

11 Then theſe men aſſembled, and found Daniel praying, and making ſupplication before his God.

12 Then they came neere and ſpake before the King, concerning the Kings decree, Haſt thou not ſigned a decree, that euery man that ſhall aſke a petition of any god or man within thirty dayes, ſaue of thee, O king, ſhall be caſt into the den of lyons? The King anſwered, and ſaid, The thing is true, according to the Law of the Medes and Perſians, which altereth not.

13 Then anſwered they, and ſaid before the king, That Daniel which is of the captiuitie of the children of Iudah, regardeth not thee, O King, nor the decree that thou haſt ſigned, but maketh his petition three times a day.

14 Then the king when he heard theſe words, was ſore diſpleaſed with himſelfe, and ſet his heart on Daniel to deliuer him: and hee laboured till the going downe of the Sunne to deliuer him.

15 Then theſe men aſſembled vnto the King, and ſaid vnto the King, Know, O King, that the Law of the Medes and Perſians is, that no decree nor ſtatute which the King eſtabliſheth, may be changed.

16 Then the King commanded, and they brought Daniel, and caſt him into the den of lions. Now the King ſpake, and ſaid vnto Daniel, Thy God whom thou ſerueſt continually, he will deliuer thee.

17 And a ſtone was brought, and laid vpon the mouth of the den, and the King ſealed it with his owne ſignet, & with the ſignet of his lords, that the purpoſe might not be changed concerning Daniel.

‖ Or, inſtruments of muſicke 18 ¶ Then the King went to his palace, and paſſed the night faſting: neither were ‖ inſtruments of muſicke brought before him, and his ſleepe went from him.

19 Then the King aroſe very early in the morning, and went in haſte vnto the den of Lyons.

20 And

20 And when he came to the den, he cried with a lamentable voice vnto Daniel, *and* the King spake and said to Daniel; O Daniel seruant of the liuing God, is thy God whom thou seruest continually, able to deliuer thee from the lyons?

21 Then said Daniel vnto the King, O King, liue for euer.

22 My God hath sent his Angel, and hath shut the lyons mouthes, that they haue not hurt mee: forasmuch as before him innocency was found in mee: and also before thee, O King, haue I done no hurt.

23 Then was the King exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they should take Daniel vp out of the den: so Daniel was taken vp out of the den, and no maner of hurt was found vpon him, because he beleeued in his God.

24 ¶ And the King commanded, & they brought those men which had accused Daniel, and they cast *them* into the deune of lyons, them, their children, and their wiues: and the lyons had the mastery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces or euer they came at the bottome of the den.

25 ¶ Then King Darius wrote vnto all people, nations and languages that dwell in all the earth, Peace be multiplied vnto you.

26 I make a decree, that in euery dominion of my kingdome, men tremble and feare before the God of Daniel: for he *is* the liuing God, and stedfast for euer, and his kingdome *that* which shall not be * destroyed, and his dominion *shall be* euen vnto the end.

27 He deliuereth and rescueth, and hee worketh signes and wonders in heauen & in earth: who hath deliuered Daniel from the † power of the lyons.

28 So this Daniel prospered in the reigne of Darius, and in the reigne of * Cyrus the Persian.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Daniels vision of foure beasts.* 9 *Of Gods kingdome.* 15 *The interpretation thereof.*

IN the first yeere of Belshazzar King of Babylon, Daniel † had a dreame, and visions of his head vpon his bed: then he wrote the dreame, *and* told the summe of the ‖ matters.

2 Daniel spake, and said, I saw in my vision by night, and behold, the foure winds of the heauen stroue vpon the great Sea.

3 And foure great beasts came vp from the Sea, diuers one from another.

4 The first *was* like a lyon, & *had* Eagles wings: I beheld till the wings thereof were plucke, ‖ & it was lifted vp from the earth, and made stand vpon the feet as a man, and a mans heart was giuen to it.

5 And behold, another beast, a second, like to a Beare, and ‖ it raised vp it selfe on one side, and *it had* three ribbes in the mouth of it betweene the teeth of it, and they said thus vnto it, Arise, deuoure much flesh.

6 After this, I beheld, and loe, another like a leopard, which *had* vpon the back of it foure wings of a foule, the beast *had* also foure heads, and dominion was giuen to it.

7 After this I saw in the night visions, and behold, a fourth beast, dreadfull and terrible, and strong exceedingly, and it had great yron teeth: it deuoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feete of it, and it *was* diuers from all the beasts that *were* before it, and it had teune hornes.

8 I considered the hornes, and behold, there came vp among them another little horne, before whom there were three of the first hornes pluckt vp by the roote: and behold, in this horne *were* eyes like the eyes of a man, and a mouth speaking great things.

9 ¶ I beheld, till the thrones were cast downe, and the ancient of daies did sit, whose garment *was* white as snow, and the haire of his head like the pure wooll, his throne *was like* the fiery flame, *and* his wheeles as burning fire.

10 A fiery streame issued, and came foorth from before him: * thousand thousands ministred vnto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the iudgement was set, and the * bookes were opened. * Reuel. 5.11. * Reuel. 22.12.

11 I beheld then, because of the voice of the great wordes which the horne spake, I beheld, euen till the beast was slaine, and his body destroyed, and giuen vnto the burning flame.

12 As concerning the rest of the beasts, they had their dominion taken away: yet † their liues were prolonged for a season and time. † *Cald. a prolonging in life was giuen them.*

13 I saw in the night visions, and behold *one* like the Sonne of man came with the clouds of heauen, and came to the Ancient of daies, and they brought him neere before him.

14 And there was giuen him dominion & glory, and a kingdome, that all people, nations, and languages should serue him: his dominion *is* an euerlasting dominion, which shall not passe away; and his kingdome *that* which shall not be destroyed. * Chap. 2.44. mich.4.7 luk.1.33.

15 ¶ I Daniel was grieued in my spirit in the middest of *my* † body, and the visions of my head troubled me. † *Cala. sheath.*

16 I came neere vnto one of them that stood by, and asked him the trueth of all this: so he told me, & made me know the interpretation of the things.

17 These great beasts, which are foure, *are* foure Kings *which* shall arise out of the earth.

18 But the Saints of the † most High shall take the kingdome, and possesse the kingdome for euer, euen for euer and euer. † *Cald. high ones, that is, things or places.*

19 Then I would know the trueth of the fourth beast, which was diuers † from all the others, exceeding dreadful, whose teeth were of yron, and his nailes of brasse, *which* deuoured, brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with his feet. † *Cald. from all those.*

20 And of the ten hornes that *were* in his head, and of the other which came vp, and before whom three fell, euen of that horne that *had* eyes, and a mouth that spake very great things, whose looke *was* more stout then his fellowes.

21 I beheld, and the same horne made war with the Saints, and preuailed against them;

22 Vntill the Ancient of dayes came, and Iudgement was giuen to the Saints of the most High: and the time came that the Saints possessed the kingdome.

23 Thus hee said, The fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdome vpon earth, which shall be diuers from all kingdomes, and shall deuoure the whole earth & shal tread it down, and breake it in pieces.

24 And the ten hornes out of this kingdome, *are* ten Kings *that* shall arise: and another shall arise after them, and he shall be diuers from the first, and he shall subdue three Kings.

25 And hee shall speake great words against the most High, and shall weare out the Saints of the most High, and thinke to change times, and lawes: and they shall be giuen into his hand, vntill a time and times, and the diuiding of time.

26 But the iudgement shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion, to consume, and to destroy *it* vnto the end.

27 And the * kingdome and dominion, and the greatnes of the kingdome vnder the whole heauen, shall * Luke 1.33.

shall bee giuen to the people of the Saints of the most High, whose kingdome is an euerlasting kingdome, and all ‖dominions shal serue and obey him.

‖Or, rulers.

28 Hitherto the end of the matter. As for me Daniel, my cogitations much troubled me, and my countenance changed in me: but I kept the matter in my heart.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Daniels vision of the Ramme and the Goat. 13 The two thousand three hundred dayes of sacrifice. 15 Gabriel comforteth Daniel, and interpreteth the vision.

IN the third yeere of the reigne of King Belshazzar, a vision appeared vnto me, *euen* vnto me Daniel, after that which appeared vnto me at the first.

2 And I saw in a vision (and it came to passe when I saw that I *was* at Shushan *in* the palace, which *is* in the prouince of Elam) and I saw in a vision, and I was by the riuer of Vlai.

3 Then I lifted vp mine eyes, & saw, and behold, there stood before the riuer a ram which *had* two hornes, and the two hornes *were* high: but one *was* higher then †the other, and the higher came vp last.

†Heb. the second.

4 I saw the ram pushing Westward, and Northward, & Southward: so that no beasts might stand before him, neither *was* there any that could deliuer out of his hand, but hee did according to his will, and became great.

5 And as I was considering, behold, an hee goat came from the West, on the face of the whole earth, and ‖touched not the ground: and the goat *had* † a notable horne betweene his eyes.

‖Or, none touched him in the earth. † Hebr. an horne of sight.

6 And he came to the ram that had two hornes, which I had seene standing before the riuer, and ran vnto him in the fury of his power.

* Chap. 11. †. * Psal. 48. 2. ezek. 20. 6.

7 And I saw him come close vnto the ram, and he was mooued with choler against him, and smote the ram, and brake his two hornes, and there was no power in the ramme to stand before him, but he cast him downe to the ground, and stamped vpon him, and there was none that could deliuer the ram out of his hand.

‖Or, against him.

8 Therefore the hee goat waxed very great, and when hee was strong, the great horne was broken: and for it, came vp foure notable ones, * toward the foure winds of heauen.

‖Or, from him.

9 And out of one of them came foorth a little horne, which waxed exceeding great, toward the South, and toward the East, and toward the * pleasant *land*.

‖Or, the hoste was giuen ouer for the transgression against the daily sacrifice.

10 And it waxed great, euen ‖to the host of heauen and it cast downe *some* of the hoste, and of the starres to the ground, and stamped vpon them.

‖The number of secrets, or the wonderfull numberer. Heb. Palmoni.

11 Yea, he magnified *himselfe* euen ‖to the Prince of the hoste, & ‖by him the daily *sacrifice* was taken away, & the place of his Sanctuary was cast downe.

‖Or, a hoste was giuen *him* against the daily *sacrifice*.

12 And ‖an hoste was giuen *him* against the daily *sacrifice* by reason of transgression, and it cast downe the trueth to the ground, and it practised, and prospered.

13 ¶ Then I heard one Saint speaking, and another Saint said vnto ‖that certaine *Saint* which spake, How long *shall be* the vision concerning the daily *sacrifice*, and the transgression ‖of desolation, to giue both the Sanctuary and the hoste, to be troden vnder foot?

‖Or, making desolate. † Hebr. euening morning.

14 And he said vnto me, Vnto two thousand and three hundred † dayes: then shall the Sanctuary be † cleansed.

† Hebr. iustified.

15 ¶ And it came to passe when I, *euen* I Daniel, had seene the vision, and sought for the meaning, then behold, there stood before mee as the appearance of a man.

16 And I heard a mans voice betweene *the banks of* Vlai, which called, and said, *Gabriel, make this man to vnderstand the vision.

* Chap. 9. 21.

17 So hee came neere where I stood: and when he came, I was afraid, and fell vpon my face: but he said vnto me, Vnderstand, O Sonne of man: for at the time of the end *shall be* the vision.

18 Now as he was speaking with me, I was in a deepe sleepe on my face toward the ground: but he touched me, and † set me vpright.

† Hebr. stood.

19 And hee said, Behold, I will make thee know what shall bee in the last end of the indignation: for at the time appointed the end *shall be*.

† Hebr. standeth.

20 The ramme which thou sawest, hauing two hornes, *are* the Kings of Media and Persia.

21 And the rough goat *is* the King of Grecia, and the great horne that *is* betweene his eyes, *is* the first King.

22 Now that being broken, whereas foure stood vp for it, foure kingdomes shal stand vp out of the nation, but not in his power.

23 And in the latter time of their kingdome, when the transgressours † are come to the full, a † He King of fierce countenance, and vnderstanding darke sentences shall stand vp.

24 And his power shall be mighty, but not by his owne power: and he shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper, and practise, and shall destroy the mighty, and the † holy people.

† He

25 And through his policy also hee shall cause craft to prosper in his hand, and hee shall magnifie *himselfe* in his heart, and by ‖peace shall destroy many: he shall also stand vp against the Prince of Princes, but he shall be * broken without hand.

‖Or, by

26 And the vision of the euening and the morning which was told, is true: wherefore shut thou vp the vision, for it *shall be* for many dayes.

* Dan. 2. 34.

27 And I Daniel fainted, and was sicke certaine dayes: afterward I rose vp, and did the Kings businesse; and I was astonished at the vision, but none vnderstood it.

CHAP. IX.

1 Daniel considering the time of the captiuity, maketh confession of sinnes, 16 and prayeth for the restauration of Ierusalem. 20 Gabriel informeth him of the seuenty weekes.

IN the first yeere of Darius the sonne of Ahasuerus of the seed of the Medes, ‖which was made King ouer the realme of the Caldeans,

‖Or, who

2 In the first yeere of his reigne, I Daniel vnderstood by bookes the number of the yeeres, whereof the word of the LORD came to * Ieremiah the Prophet, that hee would accomplish seuenty yeeres in the desolations of Ierusalem.

* Ier. 25. 11. 12. 29. 10.

3 ¶ And I set my face vnto the Lord God to seeke by prayer and supplications, with fasting, and sackecloth, and ashes.

4 And I prayed vnto the LORD my God, and made my confession, and said, O * Lord, the great and dreadfull God, keeping the couenant, and mercie to them that loue him, and to them that keepe his Commandements:

* Neh. 1. 5. 9. 32. Dan. 7. 9.

5 * Wee haue sinned, and haue committed iniquity, and haue done wickedly, and haue rebelled, euen by departing from thy precepts, and from thy Iudgements.

* Baruch 1. 17.

6 Neither haue we hearkened vnto thy seruants the Prophets, which spake in thy Name to our Kings, our Princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land.

7. O Lord, righteousnesse ‖ *belongeth* vnto thee,

‖Or, hath

but

but vnto vs confusion of faces, as at this day: to the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and vnto all Israel that are neere, and that are far off, thorow all the countries whither thou hast driuen them, because of their trespasse that they haue trespassed against thee.

8 O Lord, *to vs belongeth confusion of face, to our Kings, to our Princes, and to our fathers, because we haue sinned against thee.

9 To the Lord our God *belong* mercies and forgiuenesses, though we haue rebelled against him.

10 Neither haue wee obeyed the voyce of the LORD our God, to walk in his Lawes which he set before vs, by his seruants the Prophets.

11 Yea, all Israel haue transgressed thy Law, euen by departing, that they might not obey thy voyce: therefore the curse is powred vpon vs, and the oath that *is* written in the *Law of Moses the seruant of God, because we haue sinned against him.

12 And he hath confirmed his words which hee spake against vs, and against our Iudges that iudged vs, by bringing vpon vs a great euill: for vnder the whole heauen hath not been done, as hath been done vpon Ierusalem.

13 As *it is* written in the law of Moses, All this euill is come vpon vs: yet †made we not our prayer before the LORD our God, that we might turne from our iniquities, and vnderstand thy trueth.

14 Therefore hath the LORD watched vpon the euill, and brought it vpon vs: for the LORD our God *is* righteous in all his works which he doeth: for we obeyed not his voyce.

15 And now, O Lord our God, that hast *brought thy people foorth out of the land of Egypt, with a mighty hand, and hast † gotten thee renowne, as at this day, we haue sinned, we haue done wickedly.

16 ¶ O Lord according to all thy righteousnes, I beseech thee, let thine anger and thy fury be turned away from thy city Ierusalem, thy holy mountaine: because for our sinnes, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Ierusalem and thy people *are become* a reproach to all *that are* about vs.

17 Now therefore, O our God, heare the prayer of thy seruant, and his supplications, and cause thy face to shine vpon thy Sanctuary that is desolate, for the Lords sake.

18 O my God, encline thine eare, and heare, open thine eyes, and behold our desolations, and the city † which is called by thy Name: for wee doe not † present our supplications before thee for our righteousnesses, but for thy great mercies.

19 O Lord heare, O Lord forgiue, O Lord hearken and doe: defer not for thine owne sake, O my God: for thy city, and thy people are called by thy Name.

20 ¶ And whiles I was speaking & praying, and confessing my sin, and the sin of my people Israel, and presenting my supplication before the LORD my God, for the holy mountaine of my God:

21 Yea, whiles I was speaking in prayer, euen the man *Gabriel, whom I had seene in the vision at the beginning, being caused to flie † swiftly, touched me about the time of the euening oblation.

22 And he informed *me*, and talked with me, and said, O Daniel, I am now come forth † to giue thee skill and vnderstanding.

23 At the beginning of thy supplications the † commandement came forth, & I am come to shew *thee*: for thou art †greatly beloued: therefore vnderstand the matter, and consider the vision.

24 Seuenty weeks are determined vpon thy people, and vpon thy holy city, ‖ to finish the transgression, and to ‖ make an end of sinnes, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in euerlasting righteousnesse, and to ‖ seale vp the vision, and † prophesie, and to anoynt the most holy.

25 Know therefore and vnderstand, *that* from the going foorth of the commandement to restore and to build Ierusalem, vnto the Messiah the Prince, *shall be* seuen weekes, and threescore & two weeks, the street † shall be built againe, and the ‖ wall, euen † in troublous times.

26 And after threescore and two weekes shall Messiah be cut off, ‖ but not for himselfe, and the people of the Prince that shall come, shall destroy the Citie and the Sanctuary, and the end thereof *shall be* with a flood, and vnto the end of the warre ‖ desolations are determined.

27 And he shal confirme the couenant with many for one weeke: & in the midst of the week he shal cause the sacrifice & the oblation to cease, and ‖ for the ouerspreading of *abominations, he shal make *it* desolate, euen vntill the consummation, and that determined shalbe powred vpon the desolate.

the abominable armies. * Mat. 24. 15. mar. 13. 14. luke 21. 20.

CHAP. X.

1 Daniel hauing humbled himselfe, seeth a vision. 10 Being troubled with feare, he is comforted by the Angel.

IN the third yere of Cyrus king of Persia a thing was reuealed vnto Daniel (whose name was called Belteshazzar) and the thing *was* true, but the time appointed *was* †long, and he vnderstood the thing, and had vnderstanding of the vision.

2 In those dayes, I Daniel was mourning three † full weekes.

3 I ate no †pleasant bread, neither came flesh nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoynt my selfe at all, till three whole weeks were fulfilled.

4 And in the foure and twentieth day of the first moneth, as I was by the side of the great riuer, *which is* * Hiddekel:

5 Then I lifted vp mine eyes, and looked, and behold, † a certaine man clothed in linnen, whose loynes were * girded with fine gold of Vphaz.

6 His body also *was* like the Beryll, and his face as the appearance of lightning & his eyes as lamps of fire, and his armes and his feet like in colour to polished brasse, and the voyce of his words like the voyce of a multitude.

7 And I Daniel alone saw the vision: for the men that were with mee, saw not the vision: but a great quaking fell vpon them, so that they fled to hide themselues.

8 Therefore I was left alone, and saw this great vision, and there remained no strength in mee: for my ‖ * comelinesse was turned in me into corruption, and I retained no strength.

9 Yet heard I the voice of his words, and when I heard the voice of his words, then was I in a deepe sleepe on my face, and my face toward the ground.

10 ¶ And behold, an hand touched mee, which † set mee vpon my knees, and *vpon* the palmes of my hands.

11 And he said vnto me, O Daniel, † a man greatly beloued, vnderstand the words that I speake vnto thee, and † stand vpright: for vnto thee am I now sent; and when he had spoken this word vnto me, I stood trembling.

12 Then said he vnto me, Feare not Daniel: for from the first day that thou didst † set thine heart to vnderstand, & to chasten thy selfe before thy God, thy words were heard, & I am come for thy words.

13 But

† *Hebr.* made.
† *Hebr.* great.
† *Hebr.* weeks of dayes.
† *Hebr.* bread of desires.
* Gen. 2. 14.
† *Hebr.* one man.
* Rene. 1. 13, 14, 15.
‖ *Or,* vigour.
* Chap. 7. 28.
† *Hebr.* mouued.
† *Hebr.* a man of desires.
† *Hebr.* stand vpon thy standing.

‖ *Or,* to seale vp.
† *Hebr.* Prophesie.
† *Hebr.* shall returne and be built.
‖ *Or,* breach, or ditch.
† *Hebr.* in strait of times.
‖ *Or,* shall haue nothing.
‖ *Or,* it shall be cut off by desolations.
‖ *Or,* with

13 Rut the prince of the kingdom of Persia withstood me one and twenty dayes: but loe, Michael ‖ one of the chiefe Princes came to helpe me; and I remained there with the King of Persia.

‖ Or, the first.

14 Now I am come to make thee vnderstand what shall befall thy people in the latter dayes: for yet the vision *is* for *many* dayes.

15 And when he had spoken such words vnto me, I set my face toward the ground, and I became dumbe.

16 And behold, *one* like the similitude of the sonnes of men touched my lips: then I opened my mouth, and spake, and said vnto him that stood before me; O my Lord, by the vision my sorrowes are turned vpon me, and I haue retained no strength.

‖ Or, this seruant of my Lord

17 For how can ‖ the seruant of this my Lord talke with this my Lord? For as for me, straightway there remained no strength in me, neither is there breath left in me.

18 Then there came againe and touched me, *one* like the appearance of a man, and he strengthened me;

19 And said, O man greatly beloued, feare not: peace *be* vnto thee, be strong, yea, be strong; and when he had spoken vnto me, I was strengthened, and said, Let my Lord speake, for thou hast strengthened me.

20 Then said he, Knowest thou wherefore I come vnto thee? and now will I returne to fight with the Prince of Persia: and when I am gone forth, loe the Prince of Grecia shall come.

† Hebr. strengthe, with him self.

21 But I will shew thee that which is noted in the Scripture of truth, and there is none that † holdeth with mee in these things, but Michael your Prince.

CHAP. XI.

1 The ouerthrow of Persia by the King of Grecia. 5 Leagues and conflicts betweene the Kings of the South, and of the North. 30 The inuasion and tyrannie of the Romanes.

ALso I, in the first yeere of Darius the Mede, *euen* I stood to confirme and to strengthen him.

2 And now will I shew thee the trueth, Behold, there shall stand vp yet three Kings in Persia, and the fourth shall bee farre richer then they all: and by his strength through his cities he shall stirre vp all against the realme of Grecia.

3 And a mighty King shall stand vp, that shall rule with great dominion, and doe according to his will.

4 And when hee shall stand vp, his kingdome shall be broken, and shall be diuided toward the foure winds of heauen, and not to his posterity, nor according to his dominion which he ruled: for his kingdome shall be plucked vp, euen for others besides those.

5 ¶ And the King of the South shall be strong, and *one* of his princes, and he shall be strong aboue him, and haue dominion: his dominion *shall be* a great dominion.

† Hebr. shall associate themselues. ‖ Hebr. mights. ‖ Or, whom she brought forth.

6 And in the end of yeeres they shall † ioyne themselues together: for the kings daughter of the South shal come to the king of the North to make † an agreement, but he shall not retaine the power of the arme, neither shall he stand, nor his arme: but she shal be giuen vp, and they that brought her, and ‖ he that begate her, and he that strengthened her in these times.

7 But out of a branch of her root shal one stand vp in his estate, which shal come with an army, and shal enter into ‡ fortresse of the king of the North, and shall deale against them, and shall preuaile:

8 And shall also cary captiues into Egypt, their gods with their Princes, *and* with their † precious vessels of siluer and of gold: and he shall continue *more* yeeres then the King of the North.

9 So the King of the South shall come into his kingdome, and shall returne into his owne land.

10 But his sonnes ‖ shall be stirred vp, and shall assemble a multitude of great forces: and *one* shall certainely come, and ouerflow, and passe thorow: then shall he returne, and be stirred vp euen to his fortresse.

11 And the King of the South shall be mooued with choler, and shall come foorth and fight with him, *euen* with the King of the North: and he shall set forth a great multitude, but the multitude shall be giuen into his hand.

12 *And* when he hath taken away the multitude, his heart shalbe lifted vp: and he shall cast downe *many* ten thousands: but he shall not be strengthened *by it*.

13 For the King of the North shall returne, and shal set forth a multitude greater then the former, and shall certainely † come (after certaine yeeres) with a great army, and with much riches.

14 And in those times there shall many stand vp against the King of the South: also † the robbers of thy people shal exalt themselues to establish the vision, but they shall fall.

15 So the King of the North shall come, and cast vp a mount and take † the most fenced cities, and † the armes of the South shall not withstand, neither † his chosen people, neither *shall there be* any strength to withstand.

16 But he that commeth against him, shall do according to his owne will, and none shall stand before him: and he shall stand in the ‖ glorious land which by his hand shall be consumed.

17 Hee shall also set his face to enter with the strength of his whole kingdom, and ‖ vpright ones with him: thus shall he doe, and he shall giue him the daughter of women † corrupting her: but shee shall not stand *on his side*, neither be for him.

18 After this shall he turne his face to the yles, and shall take many, but a Prince † for his owne behalfe, shall cause † the reproach offered by him to cease without his owne reproach: he shall cause it to turne vpon him.

19 Then he shall turne his face toward the fort of his owne land: but hee shall stumble and fall, and not be found.

20 Then shall stand vp in his estate † a raiser of taxes *in* the glory of the kingdome, but within few dayes he shall be destroyed, neither in † anger, nor in battell.

21 And in his estate shall stand vp a vile person, to whom they shall not giue the honour of the kingdome: but he shall come in peaceably, and obtaine the kingdome by flatteries.

22 And with the armes of a flood shall they bee ouerflowen from before him, and shall be broken; yea also the Prince of the Couenant.

23 And after the league *made* with him, he shall worke deceitfully, for he shall come vp, and shall become strong with a small people.

24 He shal enter ‖ peaceably euen vpon the fattest places of the prouince, and he shall doe that which his fathers haue not done, nor his fathers fathers; he shall scatter among them the prey and spoyle, and riches: yea, and he shall † forecast his deuises against the strong holds, euen for a time.

25 And he shall stirre vp his power, and his courage against the king of the South with a great ar-

mie, and the king of the South shall be stirred vp to battell with a very great and mighty armie: but he shall not stand: for they shall forecast deuices against him.

26 Yea, they that feed of the portion of his meat, shall destroy him, and his army shall ouerflow: and many shall fall downe slaine.

27 And both these kings † hearts *shall be* to doe mischiefe, and they shall speake lies at one table: but it shall not prosper: for yet the end *shall be* at the time appointed.

28 Then shall he returne into his land with great riches, and his heart *shal be* against the holy Couenant: and he shall doe *exploits*, and returne to his owne land.

29 At the time appointed he shall returne, and come toward the South, but it shall not be as the former or as the latter.

30 ¶ For the ships of Chittim shall come against him: therefore he shall be grieued and returne, and haue indignation against the holy Couenant: so shall he doe, he shall euen returne, and haue intelligence with them that forsake the holy Couenant.

31 And armes shall stand on his part, and they shall pollute the Sanctuary of ‖ strength, and shall take away the daily *sacrifice*, and they shall place the abomination that ‖ maketh desolate.

32 And such as doe wickedly against the Couenant, shall he ‖ corrupt by flatteries: but the people that doe know their God, shall be strong, and doe *exploits*.

33 And they that vnderstand among the people, shall instruct many: yet they shal fall by the sword, and by flame, by captiuitie, and by spoile *many* dayes.

34 Now when they shall fall, they shall be holpen with a little helpe: but many shall cleane to them with flatteries.

35 And *some* of them of vnderstanding shall fall to try them, and to purge, and to make them white, euen to the time of the end: because *it is* yet for a time appointed.

36 And the King shall doe according to his will, and he shall exalt himselfe, and magnifie himselfe aboue euery god, and shall speake marueilous things against the God of gods, and shall prosper till the indignation be accomplished: for that that is determined, shal be done.

37 Neither shall he regard the god of his fathers, nor the desire of women, nor regard any god: for he shall magnifie himselfe aboue all.

38 But in his estate shall he honour the God of ‖ forces: and a God whom his fathers knew not, shall he honour with gold, and siluer, and with precious stones, and † pleasant things.

39 Thus shall hee doe in the † most strong holds with a strange god, whom he shal acknowledge, *and* increase with glory; and he shall cause them to rule ouer many, and shall diuide the land for † gaine.

40 And at the time of the end shall the king of the South push at him: and the king of the North shal come against him like a whirlewind, with chariots and with horsemen, and with many ships, and he shall enter into the countreys, and shall ouerflow and passe ouer.

41 Hee shall enter also into the ‖ glorious land, and many *countreys* shall be ouerthrowne: but these shall escape out of his hand, *euen* Edom and Moab, and the chiefe of the children of Ammon.

42 He shall † stretch forth his hand also vpon the countreys, and the land of Egypt shall not escape.

43 But he shall haue power ouer the treasures of gold and of siluer, and ouer all the precious things of Egypt: and the Libyans and the Ethiopians *shall be* at his steps.

44 But tidings out of the East, and out of the North shall trouble him: therefore hee shall goe forth with great fury to destroy, and vtterly to make away many.

45 And hee shall plant the tabernacles of his palace betweene the seas in the ‖ glorious holy mountaine, yet he shall come to his end, and none shall helpe him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Michael shall deliuer Israel from their troubles. 5 Daniel is informed of the times.

AND at that time shall Michael stand vp: the great Prince which standeth for the children of thy people, and there shal be a time of trouble, such as neuer was since there was a nation, euen to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be deliuered, euery one that shall be found written in the booke.

2 And many of them that sleepe in the dust of the earth, shall awake; * some to euerlasting life, and some to shame *and* euerlasting contempt.

3 And they that be ‖ wise, shall * shine as the brightnes of the firmament: and they that turne many to righteousnesse, as the starres for euer and euer.

4 But thou, O Daniel, shut vp the words, and seale the booke, euen to the time of the end: many shall runne to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.

5 ¶ Then I Daniel looked, and behold, there stood other two, the one on this side of the banke of the riuer, and the other on that side of the † banke of the riuer.

6 And *one* said to the man clothed in * linnen, which *was* ‖ vpon the waters of the riuer, How long *shall it be* to the end of these wonders?

7 And I heard the man cloathed in linnen, which *was* vpon the waters of the riuer, when he * held vp his right hand, and his left hand vnto heauen, and sware by him that liueth for euer, that *it shall be* for a time, times, and ‖ an halfe: and when he shall haue accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these things shall be finished.

8 And I heard, but I vnderstood not: then said I, O my Lord, what *shall be* the end of these things?

9 And hee said, Goe thy way, Daniel: for the words are closed vp and sealed, till the time of the end.

10 Many shall be purified and made white, and tryed: but the wicked shall doe wickedly: and none of the wicked shall vnderstand: but the wise shall vnderstand.

11 And from the time that the daily *sacrifice* shalbe taken away, and † the abomination ‖ that maketh desolate, set vp, *there shall be* a thousand two hundred and ninety dayes.

12 Blessed is hee that waiteth and commeth to the thousand, three hundred and fiue and thirtie dayes.

13 But goe thou thy way vntill the end *be*: ‖ for thou shalt rest, and stand in the lot at the end of the dayes.

† Heb. send forth.

Or, gradually, Heb. mountain of sanctuesse of holinesse

† Heb. stand vp.

* Mat. 25. 46. Iohn 5. 29.

‖ Or, teachers.

* Matth. 13. 43.

† Heb. lips.

* Ch. 8. 10. 5.

Or, from aboue

* Reuel. 10. 5.

‖ Or, part.

† Heb. to set vp the abomination, &c.

‖ Or, as he maketh

‖ Or, and thou, &c.

13 But the prince of the kingdom of Persia withstood me one and twenty dayes: but loe, Michael ‖ one of the chiefe Princes came to helpe me; and I remained there with the King of Persia.

‖ Or, the first.

14 Now I am come to make thee vnderstand what shall befall thy people in the latter dayes: for yet the vision is for many dayes.

15 And when he had spoken such words vnto me, I set my face toward the ground, and I became dumbe.

16 And behold, one like the similitude of the sonnes of men touched my lips: then I opened my mouth, and spake, and said vnto him that stood before me; O my Lord, by the vision my sorrowes are turned vpon me, and I haue retained no strength.

17 For how can ‖ the seruant of this my Lord talke with this my Lord? For as for me, straightway there remained no strength in me, neither is there breath left in me.

‖ Or, the seruants of my Lord

18 Then there came againe and touched me, one like the appearance of a man, and he strengthened me;

19 And said, O man greatly beloued. feare not: peace be vnto thee, be strong, yea, be strong; and when he had spoken vnto me, I was strengthened, and said, Let my Lord speake, for thou hast strengthened me.

20 Then said he, Knowest thou wherefore I come vnto thee? and now will I returne to fight with the Prince of Persia: and when I am gone forth, loe the Prince of Grecia shall come.

† Hebr. strengthe. neth him self.

21 But I will shew thee that which is noted in the Scripture of truth, and there is none that †holdeth with mee in these things, but Michael your Prince.

CHAP. XI.

1 The ouerthrow of Persia by the King of Grecia. 5 Leagues and conflicts betweene the Kings of the South, and of the North. 30 The inuasion and tyrannie of the Romanes.

ALso I in the first yeere of Darius the Mede, even I stood to confirme and to strengthen him.

2 And now will I shew thee the trueth, Behold, there shall stand vp yet three Kings in Persia, and the fourth shall bee farre richer then they all: and by his strength through his cities he shall stirre vp all against the realme of Grecia.

3 And a mighty King shall stand vp, that shall rule with great dominion, and doe according to his will.

4 And when hee shall stand vp, his kingdome shall be broken, and shall be diuided toward the foure winds of heauen, and not to his posterity, nor according to his dominion which he ruled: for his kingdome shall be plucked vp, euen for others besides those.

5 ¶ And the King of the South shall be strong, and one of his princes, and he shall be strong aboue him, and haue dominion: his dominion shall be a great dominion.

† Hebr. shall associate themselues.

6 And in the end of yeeres they shall † ioyne themselues together: for the kings daughter of the South shall come to the king of the North to make † an agreement, but he shall not retaine the power of the arme, neither shall he stand, nor his arme: but she shall be giuen vp, and they that brought her, and ‖ he that begate her, and he that strengthened her in these times.

‖ Hebr. mights.

7 But out of a branch of her root shal one stand vp in his estate, which shal come with an army, and shal enter into § fortresse of the king of the North, and shall deale against them, and shall preuaile;

‖ Or, whom she brought forth.

8 And shall also cary captiues into Egypt, their gods with their Princes, and with their † precious vessels of siluer and of gold: and he shall continue *more* yeeres then the King of the North.

† He. of it

9 So the King of the South shall come into his kingdome, and shall returne into his owne land.

10 But his sonnes ‖ shall be stirred vp, and shall assemble a multitude of great forces: and *one* shall certainely come, and ouerflow, and passe thorow: then shall he returne, and be stirred vp euen to his fortresse.

‖ Or, warre

11 And the King of the South shall be moued with choler, and shall come foorth and fight with him, *even* with the King of the North: and he shall set forth a great multitude, but the multitude shall be giuen into his hand.

12 *And* when he hath taken away the multitude, his heart shalbe lifted vp: and he shall cast downe *many* ten thousands: but he shall not be strengthened *by it*.

13 For the King of the North shall returne, and shal set forth a multitude greater then the former, and shall certainely † come (after certaine yeeres) with a great army, and with much riches.

† He. at the

14 And in those times there shall many stand vp against the King of the South: also † the robbers of thy people shal exalt themselues to establish the vision, but they shall fall.

† He. of thy child

15 So the King of the North shall come, and cast vp a mount and take † the most fenced cities, and † his the armes of the South shall not withstand, neither † his chosen people, neither *shall there be* any strength to withstand.

† He. of the people

16 But he that commeth against him, shall do according to his owne will, and none shall stand before him: and he shall stand in the ‖ glorious land which by his hand shall be consumed.

‖ Hebr. land of ornament

17 Hee shall also set his face to enter with the strength of his whole kingdom, and ‖ vpright ones with him: thus shall he doe, and he shall giue him the daughter of women † corrupting her: but shee shall not stand *on his side*, neither be for him.

‖ Or, vprightnes

18 After this shall he turne his face to the yles, and shall take many, but a Prince † for his owne behalfe, shall cause † the reproach offered by him to cease without his owne reproach: he shall cause it to turne vpon him.

† He. quasi

19 Then he shall turne his face toward the fort of his owne land. but hee shall stumble and fall, and not be found.

† He. to

20 Then shall stand vp in his estate † a raiser of taxes *in* the glory of the kingdome, but within few dayes he shall be destroyed, neither in † anger, nor in battell.

† He. for

21 And in his estate shall stand vp a vile person, to whom they shall not giue the honour of the kingdome: but he shall come in peaceably, and obtaine the kingdome by flatteries.

† He. reproach

22 And with the armes of a flood shall they bee ouerflowen from before him, and shall be broken: yea also the Prince of the Couenant.

† He. exact

23 And after the league *made* with him, he shall worke deceitfully, for he shall come vp, and shall become strong with a small people.

† He. from

24 He shal enter ‖ peaceably euen vpon the fattest places of the prouince, and he shall doe that which his fathers haue not done, nor his fathers fathers, he shall scatter among them the prey and spoyle, and riches: yea, and he shall † forecast his deuices against the strong holds, euen for a time.

‖ Or, without feare

† He. thoughts

25 And he shall stirre vp his power, and his courage against the king of the South with a great ar-

mie

mie, and the king of the South shall be stirred vp to battell with a very great and mighty armie: but he shall not stand: for they shall forecast deuices against him.

26 Yea, they that feed of the portion of his meat, shall destroy him, and his army shall ouerflow: and many shall fall downe slaine.

27 And both these kings † hearts *shall be* to doe mischiefe, and they shall speake lies at one table: but it shall not prosper: for yet the end *shall be* at the time appointed.

28 Then shall he returne into his land with great riches, and his heart *shall be* against the holy Couenant: and he shall doe *exploits*, and returne to his owne land.

29 At the time appointed he shall returne, and come toward the South, but it shall not be as the former or as the latter.

30 ¶ For the ships of Chittim shall come against him: therefore he shall be grieued and returne, and haue indignation against the holy Couenant: so shall he doe, he shall euen returne, and haue intelligence with them that forsake the holy Couenant.

31 And armes shall stand on his part, and they shall pollute the Sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the daily *sacrifice*, and they shall place the abomination that ‖ maketh desolate.

32 And such as doe wickedly against the Couenant, shall he ‖ corrupt by flatteries: but the people that doe know their God, shall be strong, and doe *exploits*.

33 And they that vnderstand among the people, shall instruct many: yet they shal fall by the sword, and by flame, by captiuitie, and by spoile *many* dayes.

34 Now when they shall fall, they shall be holpen with a little helpe: but many shall cleaue to them with flatteries.

35 And *some* of them of vnderstanding shall fall to try them, and to purge, and to make them white, euen to the time of the end: because *it is* yet for a time appointed.

36 And the King shall doe according to his will, and he shall exalt himselfe, and magnifie himselfe aboue euery god, and shall speake marueilous things against the God of gods, and shall prosper till the indignation be accomplished: for that that is determined, shal be done.

37 Neither shall he regard the god of his fathers, nor the desire of women, nor regard any god: for he shall magnifie himselfe aboue all.

38 But in his estate shall he honour the God of ‖ fosces: and a God whom his fathers knew not, shall he honour with gold, and siluer, and with precious stones, and † pleasant things.

39 Thus shall hee doe in the † most strong holds with a strange god, whom he shal acknowledge, *and* increase with glory; and he shall cause them to rule ouer many, and shall diuide the land for † gaine.

40 And at the time of the end shall the king of the South push at him, and the king of the North shal come against him like a whirlewind, with chariots and with horsemen, and with many ships, and he shall enter into the countreys, and shall ouerflow and passe ouer.

41 Hee shall enter also into the ‖ glorious land, and many *countreys* shal be ouerthrowne: but these shall escape out of his hand, *euen* Edom and Moab, and the chiefe of the children of Ammon.

42 He shall † stretch forth his hand also vpon the countreys, and the land of Egypt shall not escape.

43 But he shall haue power ouer the treasures of gold and of siluer, and ouer all the precious things of Egypt: and the Libyans and the Ethiopians *shall be* at his steps.

44 But tidings out of the East, and out of the North shall trouble him: therefore hee shall goe foorth with great fury to destroy, and vtterly to make away many.

45 And hee shall plant the tabernacles of his palace betweene the seas in the ‖ glorious holy mountaine, yet he shall come to his end, and none shall helpe him.

† *Heb. send forth.*

‖ *Or, goodly, Heb. mountain of delight.*

CHAP. XII.

1 Michael shall deliuer Israel from their troubles. 5 Daniel is informed of the times.

AND at that time shall Michael stand vp: the great Prince which standeth for the children of thy people, and there shal be a time of trouble, such as neuer was since there was a nation, euen to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be deliuered, euery one that shall be found written in the booke.

2 And many of them that sleepe in the dust of the earth, shall awake; * some to euerlasting life, and some to shame *and* euerlasting contempt.

3 And they that be ‖ wise, shall * shine as the brightnes of the firmament: and they that turne many to righteousnesse, as the stars for euer and euer.

4 But thou, O Daniel, shut vp the words, and seale the booke, euen to the time of the end: many shall runne to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.

5 ¶ Then I Daniel looked, and behold, there stood other two, the one on this side of the banke of the riuer, and the other on that side of the † banke of the riuer

6 And *one* said to the man clothed in * linnen, which *was* ‖ vpon the waters of the riuer, How long *shall it be* to the end of these wonders?

7 And I heard the man cloathed in linnen, which *was* vpon the waters of the riuer, when he * held vp his right hand, and his left hand vnto heauen, and sware by him that liueth for euer, that *it shall be* for a time, times, and ‖ an halfe: and when he shall haue accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these things shall be finished.

8 And I heard, but I vnderstood not: then said I, O my Lord, what *shall be* the end of these things?

9 And hee said, Goe thy way, Daniel: for the words are closed vp and sealed, till the time of the end.

10 Many shall be purified and made white, and tryed: but the wicked shall doe wickedly: and none of the wicked shall vnderstand: but the wise shall vnderstand.

11 And from the time that the daily *sacrifice* shalbe taken away, and † the abomination ‖ that maketh desolate, set vp, *there shall be* a thousand two hundred and ninety dayes.

12 Blessed is hee that waiteth and commeth to the thousand, three hundred and fiue and thirtie dayes.

13 But goe thou thy way vntill the end *be*: ‖ for thou shalt rest, and stand in thy lot at the end of the dayes.

* Mat 25. 46. Iohn 5. 29.

‖ *Or, teachers.*

* Matth. 13. 43.

† *Heb. lip.*

* Ch. 10. 5.

‖ *Or, from aboue.*

* Reuel. 10. 5. 6.

‖ *Or, a part.*

† *Heb. to set vp the abomination, &c.*

‖ *Or, accomplisheth.*

‖ *Or, and then, &c.*

¶ HOSEA.

CHAP. I.

1 Hosea, to shew Gods iudgement for spirituall whoredome, taketh Gomer, 4 and hath by her Iezreel, 6 Lo-ruhamah, 8 and Loammi. 10 The restauration of Iudah and Israel.

THE word of the LORD that came vnto Hosea the ſon of Beeri, in the dayes of Vzziah, Iotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah Kings of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Ioaſh King of Iſrael.

2 The beginning of the word of the LORD by Hoſea: And the LORD ſaid to Hoſea, Goe, take vnto thee a wife of whoredomes, and children of whoredomes: for the land hath committed great whoredome *departing* from the LORD.

3 So he went and tooke Gomer the daughter of Diblaim, which conceiued and bare him a ſonne.

4 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Call his name Iezreel; for yet a little *while*, and I will † auenge the blood of Iezreel vpon the houſe of Iehu, and will cauſe to ceaſe the kingdome of the houſe of Iſrael.

5 And it ſhall come to paſſe at that day, that I will breake the bow of Iſrael in the valley of Iezreel.

6 ¶ And ſhe conceiued againe, and bare a daughter, and *God* ſaid vnto him, Call her name ‖ Lo-ruhamah: for † I will no more haue mercy vpon the houſe of Iſrael: ‖ but I will vtterly take them away.

7 But I will haue mercy vpon the houſe of Iudah, and will ſaue them by the LORD their God, and will not ſaue them by bow, nor by ſword, nor by battell, by horſes, nor by horſemen.

8 ¶ Now when ſhe had weaned Lo-ruhamah, ſhe conceiued and bare a ſonne.

9 Then ſaid *God*, Call his name ‖ Lo-ammi: for ye *are* not my people, and I will not be your *God*.

10 ¶ Yet the number of the children of Iſrael ſhall be as the ſand of the Sea, which cannot be meaſured nor numbred, * and it ſhall come to paſſe, *that*, ‖ in the place where it was ſaid vnto them, Yee *are* not my people, there it ſhall be ſaid vnto them, *Ye are* the ſonnes of the liuing God.

11 Then ſhall the children of Iudah, and the children of Iſrael be * gathered together, and appoint themſelues one head, and they ſhall come vp out of the land; for great *ſhall be* the day of Iezreel.

CHAP. II.

1 The idolatry of the people. 6 Gods iudgements againſt them. 14 His promiſes of reconciliation with them.

‖ SAy ye vnto your brethren, ‖ Ammi, and to your ſiſters, ‖ Ruhamah.

2 Plead with your mother, plead: for *ſhe is* not my wife, neither *am* I her husband: let her therefore put away her whoredomes out of her ſight, and her adulteries from betweene * her breſts;

3 Leſt I ſtrip her naked, and ſet her as in the day that ſhe was * borne and make her as a wilderneſſe, and ſet her like a dry land, and ſlay her with thirſt.

4 And I will not haue mercy vpon her children, for they *be* the children of whoredomes.

5 For their mother hath played the harlot: ſhee that conceiued them hath done ſhamefully: for ſhe ſaid, I will goe after my louers, that giue *me* my bread and my water, my wooll, and my flaxe, mine oyle, and my † drinke.

6 ¶ Therefore behold, I will hedge vp thy way with thornes, and † make a wall, that ſhe ſhall not find her pathes.

7 And ſhe ſhall follow after her louers, but ſhe ſhall not ouertake them, and ſhe ſhall ſeeke them: but ſhall not find *them*: then ſhall ſhe ſay, I will goe and returne to my firſt husband, for then *was* it better with me, then now.

8 For ſhe did not know that I gaue her corne, and † wine, and oyle, and multiplied her ſiluer and gold ‖ *which* they prepared for Baal.

9 Therefore will I returne, and take away my corne in the time thereof, and my wine in the ſeaſon thereof, and will ‖ recouer my wool and my flaxe *giuen* to couer her nakednesſe.

10 And now will I diſcouer her † lewdneſſe in the ſight of her louers, and none ſhall deliuer her out of mine hand.

11 I will alſo cauſe all her mirth to ceaſe, her feaſt dayes, her new Moones, and her Sabbaths, and all her ſolemne feaſts.

12 And I will † deſtroy her vines, and her figtrees, whereof ſhe hath ſaid, Theſe *are* my rewards that my louers haue giuen me: and I will make them a forreſt, and the beaſts of the field ſhall eat them.

13 And I will viſit vpon her the dayes of Baalim, wherein ſhe burnt incenſe to them, & ſhe decked her ſelfe with her earerings & her iewels, and ſhe went after her louers, and forgate me ſaith the LORD.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, I will allure her, and bring her into the wilderneſſe, and ſpeake ‖ comfortably vnto her.

15 And I will giue her her vineyards from thence, and the valley of Achor for a doore of hope: & ſhe ſhall ſing there as in † dayes of her youth, and as in the day when ſhe came vp out of † land of Egypt.

16 And it ſhall be at that day, ſaith the LORD, *that* thou ſhalt call me † Iſhi, and ſhalt call me no more † Baali.

17 For I will take away the names of Baalim out of her mouth, and they ſhall no more be remembred by their name.

18 And in that day will I make a * Couenant for them with the beaſts of the field, and with the foules of heauen, and with the creeping things of the ground: and I will breake the bow, and the ſword, and the battell out of the earth, and will make them to lie downe ſafely.

19 And I will betroth thee vnto me for euer; yea, I will betroth thee vnto me in righteouſneſs, and in iudgement, and in louing kindnes, and in mercies.

20 I will euen betroth thee vnto me in faithfulneſſe, and thou ſhalt know the LORD.

21 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, I will heare, ſaith the LORD, I will heare the heauens, and they ſhall heare the earth.

22 And the earth ſhall heare the corne, and the wine, and the oyle, and they ſhall heare Iezreel.

23 And I will ſow her vnto me in the earth, and I will haue mercy vpon her that had not obtained mercy, and I * will ſay *to them* which were not my people, Thou *art* my people, and they ſhall ſay, *Thou art* my God.

CHAP. III.

1 By the expiation of an adultereſſe, 4 is ſhewed the deſolation of Iſrael before the reſtauration.

Then

† *Hebr. wrſit.* ‖ *That is, not hauing obtained mercy.* † *Hebr. I will not adde any more to.* ‖ *Or, that I ſhould altogether pardon them.* ‖ *That is, not my people.* * Rom. 9. 25. 26. ‖ *Or, in ſtead of that.* * Ier. 3. 18. ezek. 34. 37.

‖ *That is, my people* ‖ *That is, hauing obtained mercy.* * Iſa. 50. 1 * Ezek. 16. 26. * Ezek. 16. 4.

† *Hebr. drinkes.*

† *Hebr. wall a wall.*

† *Hebr. new wine.* ‖ *Or, wherewith* ‖ *Hebr. ſhall be with-holden.* † *Hebr. make a ſolitary.*

‖ *Or, ſpeake to her heart.*

† *Hebr. my husband.* † *Hebr. my Baali.*

* Couenant: 3.

THen said the LORD vnto mee, Goe yet, loue a woman (beloued of her friend, yet an adulteresse) according to the loue of the LORD toward the children of Israel, who looke to other gods, and loue flagons † of wine.

2 So I bought her to me for fifteene *pieces* of siluer, and for an Homer of barley, and an † halfe homer of barley.

3 And I said vnto her, Thou shalt *abide for me many dayes, thou shalt not play the harlot, and thou shalt not be for another man, so will I also be for thee.

4 For the children of Israel shall abide many dayes without a King, and without a Prince, and without a sacrifice, and without † an image, and without an Ephod, and *without* Teraphim.

5 Afterward shall the children of Israel returne, and seeke the LORD their God, and * Dauid their King, and shall feare the LORD, and his goodnesse in the * latter dayes.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Gods iudgements against the sinnes of the people, 6 and of the Priests, 12 and against their idolatry. 15 Iudah is exhorted to take warning by Israels calamity.

HEare the word of the LORD, yee children of Israel: for the LORD hath a * controuersie with the inhabitants of the land, because *there is* no trueth nor mercy, nor knowledge of God in ‖ land.

2 By swearing, and lying, and killing, and stealing, and committing adultery, they breake out, and blood toucheth † blood.

3 Therefore shall the land mourne, and euery one that dwelleth therein, shall languish with the beasts of the field, and with the fowles of heauen, yea the fishes of the sea also shall be taken away.

4 Yet let no man striue nor reproue another: for this people *are* as they that striue with the Priest.

5 Therefore shalt thou fall in the day, and the Prophet also shall fall with thee in the night, and I will † destroy thy mother.

6 ¶ My people are † destroyed for lacke of knowledge: because thou hast reiected knowledge, I will also reiect thee, that thou shalt be no Priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the Law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

7 As they were increased, so they sinned against me: *therefore* will I change their glory into shame.

8 They eate vp the sinne of my people, and they † set their heart on their iniquity.

9 And there shall be like people, like Priest: and I will † punish them for their wayes, and † reward them their doings.

10 For they shall eat and not haue enough: they shall commit whoredome, and shal not increase, because they haue left off to take heed to the LORD.

11 Whoredome, and wine, and new wine take away the heart.

12 ¶ My people aske counsell at their stockes, and their staffe declareth vnto them: for the spirit of whoredomes haue caused *them* to erre, and they haue gone a whoring from vnder their God.

13 They sacrifice vpon the tops of the mountaines, and burne incense vpon the hils vnder oakes, and poplars, and elmes, because the shadow thereof is good: therfore your daughters shal commit whoredome: and your spouses shall commit adultery.

14 I ‖ will not punish your daughters when they commit whoredome, nor your spouses when they commit adultery: for themselues are separated with whores, and they sacrifice with harlots: therefore the people *that* doth not vnderstand, ‖ shall fall.

15 ¶ Though thou Israel play the harlot, *yet* let not Iudah offend, and come not ye vnto Gilgal, neither go ye vp to * Beth auen, nor sweare, The LORD liueth: * r. Kings 12,29.

16 For Israel slideth backe, as a backe sliding heifer: now the LORD will feed them as a lambe in a large place.

17 Ephraim *is* ioyned to idoles: let him alone.

18 Their drinke ‖ is sowre: they haue committed whoredome continually: her † rulers *with* shame doe loue, Giue ye. ‖ Hebr. is gone. † Hebr.

19 The wind hath bound her vp in her wings, and they shall be ashamed because of their sacrifices.

CHAP. V.

1 Gods iudgement against the Priests, the people and the Princes of Israel for their manifold sinnes, 15 vntil they repent.

HEare ye this, O Priests, and hearken, ye house of Israel, and giue eare, O house of the King: for iudgement *is* toward you, because yee haue beene a snare on Mizpah, and a net spread vpon Tabor.

2 And the reuolters are profound to make slaughter, ‖ though I haue beene † a rebuker of them all.

3 I know Ephraim, and Israel is not hid from me: for now, O Ephraim, thou committest whoredome, *and* Israel is defiled.

4 † They will not frame their ‖ doings, to turne vnto their God: for the spirit of whoredomes *is* in the middest of them, and they haue not knowen the LORD.

5 And the pride of Israel doeth testifie to his face: therefore shall Israel and Ephraim fall in their iniquity: Iudah also shall fall with them.

6 They shall go with their flocks, and with their herds to seeke the LORD: but they shall not finde *him*, he hath withdrawen himselfe from them.

7 They haue dealt treacherously against the LORD: for they haue begotten strange children, now shall a moneth deuoure them with their portions.

8 Blow ye the cornet in Gibeah, *and* the trumpet in Ramah; cry aloud at Beth-auen: after thee, O Beniamin.

9 Ephraim shall be desolate in the day of rebuke: among the tribes of Israel haue I made known that which shall surely be.

10 The Princes of Iudah were like them that remoue the bound, *therefore* I will powre out my wrath vpon them like water.

11 Ephraim *is* oppressed *and* broken in iudgement: because hee willingly walked after the commandement.

12 Therefore *will* I *be* vnto Ephraim as a moth, and to the house of Iudah, as ‖ rottennesse. ‖ Or, a worme.

13 When Ephraim saw his sickenesse, and Iudah *saw* his wound: then went Ephraim to the Assyrian, and sent ‖ to King Iareb; yet could he not heale you, nor cure you of your wound. ‖ Or, to the King of Iarib: or, to the king that should plead.

14 For I *will be* vnto Ephraim as a lyon, and as a young lyon to the house of Iudah; I *euen* I will teare and goe away; I will take away, and none shall rescue *him*.

15 ¶ I will goe, *and* returne to my place, † till they acknowledge their offence and seeke my face: in their affliction they will seeke me early. † Hebr. till they be guilty.

CHAP. VI.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 4 A complaint of their vntowardnesse and iniquity.

COme, and let vs returne vnto the LORD: for he hath torne and he will heale vs: hee hath smitten and he will bind vs vp.

2 * After two dayes will hee reuiue vs, in the third day he will raise vs vp, and we shall liue in his sight.

3 Then shall we know, if we follow on to know the LORD; his going forth is prepared as the morning; and hee shall come vnto vs as the raine; as the latter and former raine vnto the earth.

4 ¶ O Ephraim, what shall I doe vnto thee? O Iudah, what shall I doe vnto thee? for your ‖ goodnesse is as a morning cloud, and as the early dew it goeth away.

5 Therefore haue I hewed *them* by the Prophets, I haue slaine them by the words of my mouth, ‖ and thy iudgements *are as* the light *that* goeth forth.

6 For I desired *mercy, and not sacrifice, and the knowledge of God more then burnt offerings.

7 But they ‖ like men haue transgressed the Couenant: there haue they dealt treacherously against mee.

8 Gilead *is* a city of them that worke iniquity, *and is* ‖ polluted with blood.

9 And as troupes of robbers waite for a man, *so* the company of Priests murder in the way † by consent: for they commit ‖ lewdnesse.

10 I haue seene an horrible thing in the house of Israel: there *is* the whoredome of Ephraim, Israel is defiled.

11 Also, O Iudah, he hath set an haruest for thee, when I returned the captuity of my people.

CHAP. VII.

1 A reproofe of manifold sinnes. 11 Gods wrath against them for his hypocrisie.

WHen I would haue healed Israel, then the iniquity of Ephraim was discouered, and the † wickednesse of Samaria: for they commit falsehood: and the theefe commeth in, *and* the troupe of robbers † spoileth without.

2 And they † consider not in their hearts *that* I remember all their wickednes: now their owne doings haue beset thē about, they are before my face.

3 They make the King glad with their wickednesse, and the Princes with their lies.

4 They *be* all adulterers, as an ouen heated by the baker: ‖ who ceaseth ‖ from raising, after he hath kneaded the dough vntill it be leauened.

5 In the day of our King the Princes haue made *him* sicke ‖ with bottles of wine, he stretched out his hand with scorners.

6 For they haue ‖ made ready their heart like an ouen, whiles they lie in wait: their baker sleepeth all the night, in ‖ morning it burneth as a flaming fire.

7 They are all hote as an ouen, and haue deuoured their Iudges: all their Kings are fallen, there is none among them that calleth vnto me.

8 Ephraim, hee hath mixed himselfe among the people, Ephraim is a cake not turned.

9 Strangers haue deuoured his strength, and hee knoweth *it* not: yea, gray haires are † heere and there vpon him, yet he knoweth not.

10 And the *pride of Israel testifieth to his face, and they doe not returne to the LORD their God, nor seeke him for all this.

11 ¶ Ephraim also is like a silly doue, without heart: they call to Egypt, they go to Assyria.

12 When they shall go, I will spread my net vpon them, I will bring them downe as the fowles of the heauen: I will chastise them, as their congregation hath heard.

13 Woe vnto them, for they haue fled from me: † destruction vnto them, because they haue transgressed against me, though I haue redeemed them, yet they haue spoken lies against me.

14 And they haue not cryed vnto me with their heart, when they howled vpon their beds: they assemble themselues for corne and wine, *and* they rebell against me.

15 Though I ‖ haue bound, *and* strengthened their armes, yet doe they imagine mischiefe against me.

16 They returne *vs* not to the most high: they are like a deceitfull bow: their princes shall fall by the sword, for the *rage of their tongue, *that* shall be their derision in the land of Egypt.

CHAP. VIII.

1, 12 Destruction is threatned for their rauiery, 5 and idolatry.

SEt the trumpet to thy † mouth: *he shall come* as an eagle against the house of the LORD, because they haue transgressed my couenant, and trespassed against my Law.

2 Israel shal cry vnto me, My God, we know thee.

3 Israel hath cast off the thing that is good: the enemy shall pursue him.

4 They haue set vp Kings, but not by me: they haue made princes, and I knew *it* not: of their siluer and their gold haue they made them idoles, that they may be cut off.

5 ¶ Thy calfe, O Samaria, hath cast thee off: mine anger is kindled against them: how long will it be ere they attaine to innocency?

6 For from Israel *was* it also, the workeman made it, therefore it is not God: but the calfe of Samaria shall be broken in pieces.

7 For they haue sowen the winde, and they shall reape the whirlewind: it hath no ‖ stalke, the bud shall yeeld no meale: if so be it yeeld, the strangers shall swallow it vp.

8 Israel is swallowed vp, now shal they be among the Gentiles, as a vessell wherein is no pleasure.

9 For they are gone vp to Assyria, a wild asse alone by himselfe, Ephraim hath hired † louers.

10 Yea, though they haue hired among the nations, now will I gather them, and they shall ‖ sorrow a little for the burden of the King of princes.

11 Because Ephraim hath made many altars to sinne, altars shall be vnto him to sinne.

12 I haue written vnto him the great things of my law, *but* they were counted as a strange thing.

13 They sacrifice flesh ‖ for the sacrifices of mine offerings, and eate *it*: *but* the LORD accepteth them not: now will he remember their iniquity, and visite their sinnes, they shall returne to Egypt.

14 For Israel hath forgotten his Maker, and buildeth temples, and Iudah hath multiplyed fenced cities: but I will send a fire vpon his cities, and it shall deuoure the palaces thereof.

CHAP. XI.

The distresse and captiuity of Israel, for their sins and idolatry.

REioyce not, O Israel, for ioy, as *other* people: for thou hast gone a whoring from thy God: thou hast loued a *reward ‖ vpon euery corne floore.

2 The floore and the ‖ winepresse shall not feed them, and the new wine shall faile in her.

3 They shall not dwell in the LORDS land: but Ephraim shall returne to Egypt, and they shall eate vncleane things in Assyria.

4 They shall not offer wine *offrings* to the LORD, neither shal they be pleasing vnto him: *their sacrifices shall be* vnto them as the bread of mourners: all that eat thereof, shall be polluted: for their bread for their soule shall not come into the house of the LORD.

5 What will ye doe in the solemne day, and in the day of the feast of the LORD?

* 1. Cor. 15. 4.
‖ Or, mercy, or kindnes.
‖ Or, that thy iudgments might be, &c.
* Matth. 9. 13. and 10. 7. eccles. 4. 17. 1. sam. 15. 22.
‖ Or like Adam.
‖ Or, cunning for blood.
† Hebr. with one shoulder, or to Sichem
‖ Or, enormity.
† Hebr. euils.
† Hebr. stripeth.
† Heb. say not to.
‖ Or, the baker wil cease.
‖ Or, from making
‖ Or, with heat through wine.
‖ Or, applied.
† Hebr. sprinkled.
* Chap. 5. 5.
† Hebr. spoile.
‖ Or, heard.
* Or, their rage.
* Psal. 73. 9.
† Hebr. with.
‖ Or, making
† Hebr. louers.
‖ Or, gifts.
‖ Or, facrifice of mine offrings
‖ Or, offer
* Iere. 44. 17.
‖ Or, Go
‖ Or, fat

6 For loe they are gone, because of † destruction: Egypt shall gather them vp, Memphis shall burie them: ‖ the pleasant places for their siluer, nettles shall possesse them: thornes shall be in their tabernacles.

7 The dayes of visitation are come, the dayes of recompence are come, Israel shall know it: the Prophet is a foole, the † spirituall man is mad, for the multitude of thine iniquity, and the great hatred.

8 The watchman of Ephraim was with my God, but the Prophet is a snare of a Fowler in all his wayes, and hatred ‖ in the house of his God.

9 They haue deepely corrupted themselues, as in the dayes of *Gibeah: he will remember their iniquitie, he will visite their sinnes.

10 I found Israel like grapes in the wilderneſſe: I saw your Fathers as the first ripe in the figtree at her first time: but they went to *Baal-Peor, and separated themselues vnto that shame, and their abominations were according as they loued.

11 As for Ephraim, their glory shall flee away like a bird: from the birth, and from the wombe, and from the conception.

12 Though they bring vp their children, yet will I bereaue them, that there shall not be a man left: yea, woe also to them when I depart from them.

13 Ephraim, as I saw Tyrus, is planted in a pleasant place: but Ephraim shall bring foorth his children to the murderer?

14 Giue them, O LORD: what wilt thou giue? giue them a † miscarying wombe, and dry breasts.

15 All their wickednesse is in Gilgal: for there I hated them: for the wickednesse of their doings, I will driue them out of mine house, I will loue them no more: all their Princes are reuolters.

16 Ephraim is smitten, their root is dryed vp, they shall beare no fruit: yea, though they bring forth, yet will I slay, euen † the beloued *fruit* of their wombe.

17 My God will cast them away, because they did not hearken vnto him: and they shall be wanderers among the nations.

CHAP. X

Israel is reproued, and threatned for their iniquitie and Idolatrie.

ISrael is an emptie vine, he bringeth forth fruit vnto himselfe: according to the multitude of his fruit, he hath increased the Altars, according to the goodnesse of his land, they haue made goodly † Images.

2 ‖ Their heart is diuided: now shall they bee found faultie: he shall † breake downe their altars, he shall spoyle their images.

3 For now they shall say, We haue no King, because we feared not the LORD, What then should a King doe to vs?

4 They haue spokon words, swearing falsely in making a couenant: thus iudgement springeth vp as hemlocke in the furrowes of the field:

5 The inhabitants of Samaria shall feare, because of the calues of Beth-auen: for the people thereof shall mourne ouer it, and the ‖ Priests thereof, *that* reioyced on it, for the glory thereof, because it is departed from it.

6 It shall be also caried vnto Assyria for a present to *King Iareb: Ephraim shall receiue shame, and Israel shall be ashamed of his owne counsell.

7 As for Samaria, her King is cut off as the some vpon † the water.

8 The high places also of Auen, the sin of Israel, shall be destroyed: the thorne and the thistle shall come vpon their altars, * and they shall say to the mountaines, Couer vs; and to the hils, Fall on vs.

9 O Israel, thou hast sinned from the dayes of Gibeah: there they stood: the battel in Gibeah against the children of iniquitie, did not ouertake them.

10 *It is* in my desire that I should chastise them, and thy people shalbe gathered against them, when they shall bind themselues in their two furrowes.

11 And Ephraim *is* an heifer that is taught, *and* loueth to tread out *the corne*, but I passed ouer vpon ther faire necke: I will make Ephraim to ride: Iudah shall plow, *and* Iacob shall breake his clods.

12 Sow to your selues in righteousnesse: reape in mercy, * breake vp your fallow ground: for *it is* time to seeke the LORD, till he come and raine righteousnesse vpon you.

13 Ye haue plowed wickednesse, ye haue reaped iniquitie, yee haue eaten the fruit of lies: because thou didst trust in thy way, in the multitude of thy mightie men.

14 Therefore shall a tumult arise among thy people, and all thy fortresses shal be spoiled, as Shalman spoiled * Beth-arbel in the day of battell: the mother was dashed in pieces vpon her children.

15 So shall Bethel doe vnto you, because of † your great wickednesse: in the morning shall the King of Israel be vtterly cut off.

CHAP. XI.

1 The ingratitude of Israel vnto God for his benefits. 5 His iudgement. 8 Gods mercy towards them.

WHen Israel *was* a child, then I loued him, and * called my Sonne out of Egypt.

2 *As* they called them, so they went from them: they sacrificed vnto Baalim, and burnt incense to grauen images.

3 I taught Ephraim also to goe, taking them by their armes: but they knew not that I healed them.

4 I drew them with coards of a man, with bands of loue, and I was to them as they that † take off the yoke on their iawes, & I laid meat vnto them.

5 ¶ He shall not returne into the land of Egypt, but the Assyrian shall be his King, because they refused to returne.

6 And the sword shall abide on his cities, and shall consume his branches, and deuoure *them*, because of their owne counsels.

7 And my people are bent to backesliding from me: though they called them to the most High, † none at all would exalt *him*.

8 How shall I giue thee vp, Ephraim? *how* shall I deliuer thee, Israel? how shall I make thee as *Admah? how* shall I set thee as Zeboim? mine heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled together.

9 I will not execute the fiercenesse of mine anger, I will not returne to destroy Ephraim, for I *am* God and not man, the holy One in the middest of thee, and I will not enter into the citie.

10 They shall walke after the LORD: hee shall roare like a lyon: when hee shall roare, then the children shall tremble from the West.

11 They shall tremble as a bird out of Egypt, and as a doue out of the land of Assyria: and I will place them in their houses, saith the LORD.

12 Ephraim compasseth mee about with lies, and the house of Israel with deceit, but Iudah yet ruleth with God, and is faithfull ‖ with the Saints.

CHAP. XII.

1 A reproofe of Ephraim, Iudah, and Iacob. 3 By former fauours, he exhorteth to repentance. 7 Ephraims sinnes prouoke God,

† Hebr. people.
‖ Or, their siluer shall be desired, the nettle, &c. Heb. shee desire.
† Hebr. man of the spirit.
‖ Or, against.
* Iudg. 19.18. * Num. 25.3.
† Hebr. that casteth the fruit.
* Chap. 11.1.
† Heb the fruit.
Or, a time containing the whole yeare, which is Iareb. Hebr. Iarebs, or reuenging Lord, or, he shall plead against their sinne. Hebr. Bethaven. Chap. 5.8. Heb. the house of the aner. Hos. 10.5. Ier. 48.13. Amos 3.14. Hos. 9.16.
Or, when I shall bind them for their two transgressions, or in their two habitations.
† Hebr. the loaue of our necke.
* Ier. 4.4.
* 2. Kings 8.12. Amos 1.13.
† Heb. the euill of your euill.
* Matth. 2.15.
† Hebr. list vp.
† Hebr. together they exalted not. * Gen. 19. 22. Amos 4.11.
‖ Or, with the most holy.

EPhraim feedeth on winde, and followeth after the East wind: hee daily increaseth lies and desolation, and they doe make a couenant with the Assyrians, and oyle is carried into Egypt.

2 The LORD hath also a controuersie with Iudah, and wil †punish Iacob according to his waies: according to his doings will he recompence him.

3 ¶ Hee tooke his brother * by the heele in the wombe, and by his strength he † * had power with God.

4 Yea, he had power ouer the Angel, and preuailed: he wept and made supplication vnto him: he found him in * Bethel, and there he spake with vs.

5 Euen the LORD God of hostes, the LORD * is his memorial.

6 Therefore turne thou to thy God: keepe mercie and iudgement, and wait on thy God continually.

7 § *He is* ‖ a merchant: the ballances of deceit *are* in his hand: he loueth to ‖oppresse.

8 And Ephraim said, Yet I am become rich, I haue found me out substance: ‖ *in* all my labours they shall find none iniquitie in mee, † that *were* sinne.

9 And I, *that am* the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt, will yet make thee to dwell in Tabernacles, as in the dayes of the solemne feast.

10 I haue also spoken by the Prophet, and I haue multiplied visions, and vsed similitudes, † by the ministery of the Prophets.

11 *Is there* iniquity in Gilead? surely they are vanity, they sacrifice bullocks in *Gilgal, yea, their altars *are* as heapes in the furrowes of the fields.

12 And Iacob * fled into the country of Syria, and Israel serued for a * wife, and for a wife hee kept *sheepe*.

13 And * by a Prophet the LORD brought Israel out of Egypt, and by a Prophet was he preserued.

14 Ephraim prouoked him to anger most bitterly: therefore shall he leaue his † blood vpon him, and his reproach shall his Lord returne vnto him.

† *Hebr. wisht vpon.*
* Gen. 25.26.
† *Hebr. was a prince, or behaued himselfe princely.*
* Gen. 32.24.
* Gen. 35.9,10.
* Exod. 3.15.
‖ *Or, Canaan.*
‖ *Or, deceiue.*
‖ *Or, all my labors suffice me not:* he shall haue *punishment of iniquity in whom is sinne.*
† *Hebr. which.*
† *Hebr. by the hand.*
*Chap. 4.15. and 9.15.
* Gen. 28.5.
* Gen. 29.20, 28.
* Exo. 12.50, 51. and 13.3.
† *Hebr. with bitternesses.*
† *Hebr. bloods.*

CHAP. XIII.

1 Ephraims glory by reason of idolatry, vanisheth. 5 Gods anger for their vnkindnesse. 9 A promise of Gods mercy. 15 A iudgement for rebellion.

WHen Epraim spake, trembling, hee exalted himselfe in Israel; but when he offended in Baal, he dyed.

2 And now † they sinne more and more, and haue made them molten images of their siluer, *euen* idols according to their owne vnderstanding, all of it the worke of the craftsman: they say of them, Let the ‖ men that sacrifice, kisse the calues.

3 Therefore they shall be as the morning cloud, and as the early dew it passeth away, as the chaffe that is driuen with a whirlewind out of the floore, and as the smoake out of the chimney.

4 Yet I am the LORD thy God * from the land of Egypt, and thou shalt know no God but me: for *there is* no Sauiour beside mee.

5 ¶ I did know thee in the wildernesse, *in* the land of † great drought.

6 According to their pasture, so were they filled: they were filled, and their heart was exalted, therefore haue they forgotten me.

7 Therefore I will be vnto them as a Lion, as a Leopard by the way will I obserue *them*.

8 I will meet them as a Beare that is bereaued of her whelpes, and will rent the cauke of their heart, and there will I deuoure them like a Lyon: † the wild beast shall teare them.

9 ¶ O Israel, thou hast destroyed thy selfe, but in me † *is* thine helpe.

10 I will be thy King: where *is any other* that may saue thee in all thy cities? and thy Iudges of whom thou saidest, Giue me a King and Princes?

11 I gaue thee a * King in mine anger, and tooke *him* away in my wrath.

12 The iniquity of Ephraim is bound vp: his sin *is* hid.

13 The sorrowes of a trauelling woman shall come vpon him, he *is* an vnwise sonne; for he should not not stay † long in the place of the breaking foorth of children.

14 I will ransome them from the † power of the graue: I will redeeme them from death. * O death, I will be thy plagues; O graue, I will be thy destruction: repentance shall be hid from mine eyes.

15 ¶ Though he be fruitfull among *his* brethren, * an East winde shall come, the winde of the LORD shall come vp from the wildernesse, and his spring shall become dry, and his fountaines shall be dried vp: hee shall spoile the treasure of all † pleasant vessels.

16 Samaria shall become desolate: for shee hath rebelled against her God: they shall fall by the sword: their infants shall be dashed in pieces, and their women shall be ript vp.

† *Hebr. the beast of the field.*
† *Hebr. in me thy helper.*
† *Hebr. a king.*
† *Hebr. the hand.*
† *Hebr. a trauailing woman.*
† *Hebr. the hand.*
1. Cor. 15.55.
* Ezek. 19.12.
† *Hebr. vessels of desire.*

CHAP. XIIII.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 4 A promise of Gods blessing.

O Israel, returne vnto the LORD thy God, for thou hast fallen by thine iniquitie.

2 Take with you words, and turne to the LORD, say vnto him, Take away all iniquitie, and receiue *vs* graciously: so will we render the * calues of our lips.

3 Assur shall not saue vs, we will not ride vpon horses, neither will wee say any more to the worke of our hands, *Ye are* our gods: for in thee the fatherlesse findeth mercy.

4 ¶ I will heale their backsliding, I will loue them freely: *for* mine anger is turned away from him.

5 I will be as the dew vnto Israel: he shall grow as the Lilie, & † cast forth his roots as Lebanon.

6 His branches shall † spread, and his beautie shall be as the olive tree, and his smell as Lebanon.

7 They that dwel vnder his shadow shall returne: they shall reuiue as the corne, and grow as the vine: the ‖ sent thereof *shall be* as the wine of Lebanon.

8 Ephraim *shall say*, What haue I to doe any more with idoles? I haue heard *him*, and obserued him: I *am* like a greene firre tree, from mee is thy fruit found.

9 Who *is* wise, and hee shall vnderstand these things? prudent, and he shall know them? for the wayes of the LORD *are* right, and the iust shall walke in them: but the transgressours shall fall therein.

Or, giue vs.
* Heb. 13.15.
† *Hebr. shall go.*
† *Hebr. shall spread.*
‖ *Or, the memorial.*

¶ IOEL.

CHAP. I.

1 Joel declaring ſundry iudgements of God, exhorteth to obſerue them, 8 and to mourne. 14 He preſcribeth a faſt for compaſſion.

THE word of the LORD that came to Ioel the ſonne of Bethuel.

2 Heare this ye old men, and giue eare, all ye inhabitants of the land: Hath this beene in your dayes? or euen in the dayes of your fathers?

3 Tell ye your children of it, and let your children tell their children, and their children another generation.

4 † That which the palmerworme hath left, hath the locuſt eaten; and that which the locuſt hath left, hath the canker worme eaten; and that which the canker worme hath left, hath the catterpillar eaten.

5 Awake ye drunkards, and weepe, and howle all ye drinkers of wine, becauſe of the new wine; for it is cut off from your mouth.

6 For a nation is come vp vpon my land, ſtrong, and without number, whoſe teeth *are* the teeth of a Lyon, and he *hath* the cheeke teeth of a great Lyon.

7 He hath laid my vine waſte: and † barked my figge tree: he hath made it cleane bare, and caſt *it* away, the branches thereof are made white.

8 ¶ Lament like a virgin girded with ſackcloth for the husband of her youth.

9 The meat offering and the drinke offering is cut off from the houſe of the LORD, the Prieſts, the LORDS Miniſters mourne.

10 The field is waſted, the land mourneth, for the corne is waſted: the new wine is ‖ dryed vp, the oyle languiſheth.

11 Be ye aſhamed, O ye husbandmen: howle, O ye vine-dreſſers, for the wheat and for the barley; becauſe the harueſt of the field is periſhed.

12 The vine is dryed vp, and the fig tree languiſheth, the pomegranate tree, the palme tree alſo, and the apple tree, *euen* all the trees of the field are withered, becauſe ioy is withered away from the Sonnes of men.

13 Gird your ſelues, and lament ye Prieſts: howle ye Miniſters of the Altar: come lie all night in ſackcloth, ye Miniſters of my God: for the meat offering and the drinke offering is withholden from the houſe of your God.

14 ¶ * Sanctifie ye a faſt: call a ‖ ſolemne aſſembly: gather the Elders, *and* all the inhabitants of the land *into* the houſe of the LORD your God, and cry vnto the LORD.

15 Alas for the day: for the * day of the LORD is at hand, and as a deſtruction from the Almighty ſhall it come.

16 Is not the meat cut off before your eyes, *yea*, ioy and gladneſſe from the houſe of our God?

17 The † ſeede is rotten vnder their clods: the garners are laid deſolate, the barnes are broken downe, for the corne is withered.

18 How doe the beaſts grone, the herds of cattell are perplexed, becauſe they haue no paſture; yea, the flockes of ſheepe are made deſolate.

19 O LORD, to thee will I cry: for the fire hath deuoured the ‖ paſtures of the wilderneſſe, and the flame hath burnt all the trees of the field.

20 The beaſts of the field cry alſo vnto thee: for the riuers of waters are dryed vp, and the fire hath deuoured the paſtures of the wilderneſſe.

CHAP. II.

1 He ſheweth vnto Zion the terribleneſſe of Gods iudgements. 12 He exhorteth to repentance. 15 Preſcribeth a faſt. 18 Promiſeth a bleſſing thereon. 21 He comforteth Zion with preſent, 28 and future bleſſings.

BLow ye the ‖ trumpet in Zion, and ſound an alarme in my holy mountaine: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the LORD commeth, for it *is* nigh at hand

2 A day of darkneſſe and of gloominеſſe, a day of clouds and of thicke darkneſſe, as the morning ſpread vpon the mountaines, a great people and a ſtrong, there hath not beene euer the like, neither ſhall be any more after it, euen to the yeeres † of many generations.

3 A fire deuoureth before them, and behind them a flame burneth: the land *is* as the garden of Eden before them, and behinde them a deſolate wilderneſſe, yea and nothing ſhall eſcape them.

4 The appearance of them *is* as the appearance of horſes, and as horſemen ſo ſhall they runne.

5 Like the noiſe of charets on the tops of mountaines ſhall they leape, like the noyſe of a flame of fire that deuoureth the ſtubble, as a ſtrong people ſet in battell aray.

6 Before their face the people ſhal be much pained: all faces ſhall gather † blackneſſe.

7 They ſhall runne like mighty men, they ſhall climbe the wall like men of warre, *and* they ſhall march euery one on his wayes, and they ſhall not breake their rankes.

8 Neither ſhall one thruſt another, they ſhall walke euery one in his path: and when they fall vpon the ‖ ſword they ſhall not be wounded.

9 They ſhall run to and fro in the city, they ſhall run vpon the wall, they ſhall climbe vp vpon the houſes: they ſhall enter in at the windowes like a thiefe.

10 The * earth ſhall quake before them, the heauens ſhall tremble, the Sunne and the Moone ſhall bee darke, and the Starres ſhall withdraw their ſhining.

11 And the LORD ſhall vtter his voice before his army; for his campe is very great: for ‖ ſtrong *is* he that executeth his word: for the * day of the LORD *is* great and very terrible, and who can abide it?

12 ¶ Therefore alſo now, ſaith the LORD, * Turne ye euen to me with all your heart, and with faſting, and with weeping, and with mourning.

13 And rent your heart, and not your garments; and turne to the LORD your God: for he is * gracious and mercifull, ſlow to anger and of great kindneſſe and repenteth him of the euill.

14 ‖ Who knoweth *if* he will returne and repent, and leaue a bleſſing behinde him, *euen* a meat offering and a drinke offering vnto the LORD your God?

15 ¶ Blow the trumpet in Zion, * ſanctifie a faſt: call a ſolemne aſſembly.

16 Gather the people: ſanctifie the Congregation: aſſemble the Elders: gather the children, and thoſe that ſucke the breaſts: let the bridegroome

Helr. herſtruſt of the Palmerworme.

Helr. and my fig-tree a barr-ing.

Or, aſham'd.

Chap. 1. 9. day of the Lord. Iſa. 13. 6.

Other. ours.

Helr. habi-tants.

Or, conuert.

† Heb. of generations and generation.

† Heb. pot

‖ Or, dart.

* Eſa. 13. 10. Ezek. 32. 7.

* Ier. 30. 7. Amos 5. 18. Zeph. 1. 15. * Act. 2. 17.

* Exod. 34. 6 Pſa. 86. 15 Ion. 4. 2.

* Chap. 1. 14.

goe foorth of his chamber, and the bride out of her closet.

17 Let the Priests, the ministers of the LORD, weepe betweene the porch and the Altar, and let them say: Spare thy people, O LORD, and giue not thine heritage to reproach, that the heathen should ‖ rule ouer them: * Wherefore should they say among the people, Where is their God.

‖ Or, vse a by-word against the

18 ¶ Then will the LORD be iealous for his land, and pitie his people.

* Psal. 42. 11. & 79. 10. and 115. 2.

19 Yea, the LORD will answere, and say vnto his people, Behold, I will send you corne and wine, and oyle, and ye shall be satisfied therewith: and I will no more make you a reproach among the heathen.

20 But I will remoue far off from you the Northerne *army*, and will driue him into a land barren and desolate, with his face toward the East sea, and his hinder part toward the vtmost sea, and his stink shall come vp, and his ill sauour shall come vp, because † he hath done great things.

† Hebr. he hath magnified to doe.

21 ¶ Feare not, O land, be glad, and reioyce: for the LORD will doe great things.

22 Be not afraid, ye beasts of the field: for the pastures of the wildernes doe spring, for the tree beareth her fruit, the figtree and the vine doe yeeld their strength.

23 Be glad then ye children of Zion, and reioyce in the LORD your God: for he hath giuen you the ‖ former raine † moderately, and he * will cause to come down for you the raine, the former raine, and the latter raine in the first *moneth*.

‖ Or, a teacher of righteousnesse. † Hebr. according to righte ousnesses. * Leuit. 26. 4. deu 14. 14.

24 And the floores shalbe full of wheat, and the fats shall ouerflow with wine and oyle.

25 And I will restore to you the yeeres that the locust hath eaten, the canker-worme, and the caterpiller, and the palmer-worme, my great army which I sent among you.

26 And ye shall eat in plenty, and bee satisfied, and praise the Name of the LORD your God, that hath dealt wonderously with you: and my people shall neuer be ashamed.

27 And yee shall know that I *am* in the midst of Israel, and that I *am* the LORD your God, and none else: and my people shall neuer be ashamed.

28 And it shall come to passe afterward, *that* I will * powre out my spirit vpon all flesh; and your sonnes and your daughters shall propheste, your old men shall dreame dreames, your young men shall see visions.

* Isa. 44. 8 Acts 2. 17.

29 And also vpon the seruants, and vpon the hand maides in those dayes will I powre out my Spirit.

30 And I will shew wonders in the heauens, and in the earth blood and fire, and pillars of smoke.

* Chap. 3. 15.

31 * The Sunne shall be turned into darkenesse, and the Moone into blood, before the great and the terrible day of the LORD come.

* Rom. 10. 13.

32 And it shall come to passe, * that whosoeuer shall call on the Name of the LORD, shalbe deliuered: for in mount Zion and in Ierusalem shall be deliuerance, as the LORD hath said, and in the remnant, whom the LORD shall call.

CHAP. III.

1 Gods iudgements against the enemies of his people. 9 God will be knowen in his iudgements. 18 His blessing vpon the Church.

FOr behold, in those dayes, and in that time, when I shall bring againe the captiuity of Iudah and Ierusalem,

2 I will also gather all nations, and will bring them downe into the valley of Iehoshaphat, and will plead with them there for my people, and for my heritage Israel, whom they haue scattered among the nations, and parted my land.

3 And they haue cast lots for my people, and haue giuen a boy for an harlot, and sold a girle for wine, that they might drinke.

4 Yea, and what haue ye to doe with me, O Tyre, and Zidon, and all the coasts of Palestine? will ye render me a recompense? and if ye recompense me, swiftly *and* speedily will I returne your recompence vpon your owne head.

5 Because ye haue taken my siluer and my gold, and haue carried into your Temples my goodly † pleasant things.

† Hebr. desirable. † Hebr. sonnes of the Grecians.

6 The children also of Iudah, and the children of Ierusalem haue ye sold vnto † the Grecians, that yee might remoue them farre from their border.

7 Behold, I will raise them out of the place whither ye haue sold them, and will returne your recompence vpon your owne head.

8 And I will sell your sonnes and your daughters into the hand of the children of Iudah, and they shall sell them to the Sabeans, to a people far off, for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

† Hebr. and they sell.

9 ¶ Proclaime ye this among the Gentiles, † prepare warre, wake vp the mighty men, let all the men of warre draw neere, let them come vp.

† Hebr. sanctifie.

10 * Beat your plowshares into swords, and your ‖ pruning hookes into speares; let the weake say, I am strong.

* Isa. 2. 4. ‖ Hebr. sickles.

11 Assemble your selues, and come all ye heathen, and gather your selues together round about: thither ‖ cause thy mighty ones to come downe, O LORD.

‖ Or, cause the Lord to bring downe.

12 Let the heathen be wakened, and come vp to the valley of Iehoshaphat: for there will I sit to iudge all the heathen round about.

* Reuel. 14. 15.

13 * Put in the sickle, for the haruest is ripe, come, get ye downe, for the presse is full, the fats ouer-flow, for the wickednesse is great.

‖ Or, confusion or ouerthrow. * Chap. 2. 31.

14 Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of ‖ decision: for the day of the LORD *is* neere in the valley of decision.

15 The * Sunne and the Moone shall be darkened, and the Starres shall withdraw their shining.

* Ier. 25. 30. Amos 1. 2.

16 The LORD also shall * roare out of Zion, and vtter his voyce from Ierusalem, and the heauens, and the earth shall shake, But the LORD *will be* the † hope of his people, and the strength of the children of Israel.

† Hebr. place of repaire, harbour himself.

17 So shall ye know that I *am* the LORD your God, dwelling in Zion my holy mountaine: then shall Ierusalem be † holy, and there shall no * strangers passe thorow her any more.

† Hebr. holinesse. * Reuel. 21. 27. Amos 9. 13. † Hebr. Geel.

18 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the mountaines shall * drop downe new wine, and the hils shall flow with milke, and all the riuers of Iudah shall ‡ flow with waters, and a fountaine shall come forth of the house of the LORD, and shall water the valley of Shittim.

‡ Or, also ‖ Hebr. goe.

19 Egypt shall be a desolation, and Edom shalbe a desolate wildernesse, for the violence *done* to the children of Iudah, because they haue shed innocent blood in their land.

‖ Or, that the Lord dwelleth in Zion

20 But Iudah shall ‖ dwell for euer, and Ierusalem from generation to generation.

21 For I will cleanse their blood, *that* I haue not cleansed, ‖ for the LORD dwelleth in Zion.

¶ AMOS.

¶ AMOS

CHAP. I.

1 Amos sheweth Gods iudgements vpon Syria, 6 vpon the Philistines, 9 vpon Tyrus, 11 vpon Edom, 13 vpon Ammon.

THE words of Amos, who was among the herdmen of Tekoa, which he saw concerning Israel in the dayes of Vzziah King of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam the sonne of Ioath king of Israel two yeeres before the * earthquake.

2 And he said, The LORD will roare from Zion, and vtter his voyce from Ierusalem: and the habitations of the shepherds shall mourne, and the top of Carmel shall wither.

3 Thus saith the LORD; for three transgressions of Damascus, and ‖ for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof, because they haue threshed Gilead with threshing instruments of iron:

4 But I will send a fire into the house of Hazael, which shall deuoure the palaces of Benhadad.

5 I will breake also the barre of Damascus, and cut off the inhabitant from the ‖ plaine of Auen: and him that holdeth the scepter from the ‖ house of Eden, and the people of Syria shall go into captiuity into Kir, saith the LORD.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of * Gaza, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof: because they caried away captiue the whole captiuity, to deliuer *them* vp to Edom.

7 But I will send a fire on the wall of Gaza, which shall deuoure the palaces thereof.

8 And I will cut off the inhabitant from Ashdod, and him that holdeth the scepter from Askelon, and I will turne mine hand against Ekron, and the remnant of the Philistines shall perish, saith the Lord GOD.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Tyrus, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof: because they deliuered vp the whole captiuity to Edom, and remembred not † the brotherly couenant:

10 But I will send a fire on the wall of Tyrus, which shall deuoure the palaces thereof.

11 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Edom, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof, because he did pursue his brother with the sword, and did † cast off all pity, and his anger did teare perpetually, and kept his wrath for euer.

12 But I will send a fire vpon Teman, which shall deuoure the palaces of Bozrah.

13 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of the children of Ammon, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof, because they haue ripte vp the women with child of Gilead, that they might enlarge their border.

14 But I will kindle a fire in the wall of Rabbah, and it shall deuoure the palaces thereof, with shouting in the day of battell, with a tempest in the day of the whirlewind.

15 And their King shall go into captiuity, he and his Princes together, saith the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 Gods wrath against Moab, 4 vpon Iudah, 6 and vpon Israel. 9 God complaineth of their vnthankfulnesse.

THus saith the LORD, For three transgression of Moab, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof, because he *burnt the bones of the King of Edom into lime. * 2 King. 3.27.

2 But I will send a fire vpon Moab, and it shall deuoure the palaces of Kirioth, and Moab shall die with tumult, with shouting, *and* with the sound of the trumpet.

3 And I will cut off the Iudge from the middest thereof, and will slay all the Princes thereof with him, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Iudah, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof, because they haue despised the Law of the LORD, and haue not kept his Commandements, and their lies caused them to erre, after the which their fathers haue walked.

5 But I will send a fire vpon Iudah, and it shall deuoure the palaces of Ierusalem.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Israel, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof, because they * sold the righteous for siluer, and the poore for a payre of shoes: * Chap. 8.8.

7 That pant after the dust of the earth, on the head of the poore, and turne aside the way of the meeke, and a man and his father will goe in vnto the *same* ‖ maid to profane my holy Name. ‖ Or, young woman.

8 And they lay themselues downe vpon clothes laid to pledge by euery Altar, and they drinke the wine of ‖ the condemned in the house of their God. ‖ Or, such as haue fined, or punished.

9 ¶ Yet destroyed I the * Amorite before them, whose height was like the height of the Cedars, and he was strong as the oakes, yet I destroyed his fruit from aboue, and his roots from beneath. * Num. 21.24. Deut.2.31. Iosh.24.8

10 Also I brought you vp from the land of * Egypt, and led you forty yeere through the wildernesse, to possesse the land of the Amorite. * Exod. 12.51.

11 And I raised vp your sonnes for Prophets, and of your young men for Nazarites. Is it not euen thus, O ye children of Israel, saith the LORD?

12 But ye gaue the Nazarites wine to drinke, * and commanded the Prophets, saying, * Prophesie not. * Chap. 7.12.

13 Behold, I am pressed vnder you, as a cart is pressed that is full of sheanes. ‖ Or, I will presse you in your place as a cart is full of sheanes.

14 Therefore the flight shall perish from the swift, and the strong shall not strengthen his force, neither shall the mighty deliuer † himselfe: † Hebr. in soule or life.

15 Neither shall he stand that handleth the bow, and he that is swift of foot, shall not deliuer *himselfe*, neither shall he that rideth the horse deliuer himselfe.

16 And hee that is † couragious among the mighty, shall flee away naked in that day, saith the LORD. † Hebr. strong of his heart.

CHAP. III.

1 The necessity of Gods iudgement against Israel. 9 The publication of it with the causes thereof.

HEare this word that the LORD hath spoken against you, O children of Israel, against the whole family which I brought vp from the land of Egypt, saying,

2 You onely haue I knowne of all the families of the earth: therefore I will † punish you for all your iniquities. † Hebr. visit vpon.

3 Can

3 Can two walke together, except they be agreed?
4 Will a Lyon roare in the forrest when he *hath* no prey? will a young lyon † cry out of his den, if he haue taken nothing?
5 Can a bird fall in a snare vpon the earth, where no ginne *is* for him? shall one take vp a snare from the earth, and haue taken nothing at all?
6 Shall a trumpet be blowne in the city, and the people ‖ not be afraid? shall there be euill in a city, ‖ and the LORD hath not done *it*?
7 Surely the Lord GOD will doe nothing, but he reueleth his secrets vnto his seruants the Prophets.
8 The lyon hath roared, who will not feare? the Lord GOD hath spoken, who can but prophesie?
9 ¶ Publish in the palaces of Ashdod, and in the palaces in the land of Egypt, and say, Assemble your selues vpon the mountaines of Samaria: and behold the great tumults in the midst thereof, and the ‖ oppressed in the midst thereof.
10 For they know not to doe right, saith the LORD; who store vp violence, and ‖ robbery in their palaces.
11 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, An aduersary *there shall be* euen round about the land: and hee shall bring downe thy strength from thee, and thy palaces shall be spoyled.
12 Thus saith the LORD, As the shepherd † taketh out of the mouth of the Lyon two legs, or a piece of an eare; so shall the children of Israel be taken out that dwell in Samaria, in the corner of a bed, and in ‖ Damascus *in* a couch.
13 Heare ye and testifie in the house of Iacob, saith the Lord GOD, the God of hostes.
14 That in the day that I shall ‖ visite the transgressions of Israel vpon him, I will also visite the Altars of Bethel, and the hornes of the Altar shall be cut off and fall to the ground.
15 And I will smite the winter house with the summer house, and the houses of Iuory shall perish, and the great houses shall haue an end, saith the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He reproueth Israel for oppression, 4 for idolatry, 6 and for their incorrigiblenesse.

HEare this word ye kine of Bashan, that *are* in the mountaine of Samaria, which oppresse the poore, which crush the needy, which say to their masters: Bring, and let vs drinke.
2 The Lord God hath sworne by his Holinesse, that loe, the dayes shall come vpon you that he will take you away with hookes, and your posterity with fish hookes.
3 And ye shall goe out at the breaches, euery *cow* at that *which is* before her, and ‖ ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.
4 ¶ Come to Bethel and transgresse, at Gilgal multiply transgression, and bring your sacrifices euery morning, *and* your tithes after † three *yeeres*.
5 And † offer a sacrifice of thanksgiuing with leauen, and proclaime and publish the free offerings: for † this liketh you, O ye children of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.
6 ¶ And I also haue giuen you cleannesse of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all your places: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.
7 And also I haue withholden the raine from you when *there were* yet three moneths to the haruest, and I caused it to raine vpon one city, and caused it not to raine vpon another city, one piece was rained vpon, and the piece whereupon it rained not, withered.
8 So two *or* three cities wandred vnto one city to drinke water, but they were not satisfied: yet haue ye not turned vnto me, saith the LORD.
9 I haue smitten you with blasting and mildew; ‖ when your gardens, and your vineyards, and your fig-trees, and your oliue trees increased, the palmer worme deuoured *them*: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.
10 I haue sent among you the pestilence, ‖ after the manner of Egypt: your yong men haue I slaine with the sword, and † haue taken away your horses, and I haue made the stinke of your campes to come vp vnto your nostrils, yet haue ye not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.
11 I haue ouerthrowne *some* of you, as God ouerthrew * Sodome and Gomorrah, and ye were as a fire-brand pluckt out of the burning: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.
12 Therefore thus will I doe vnto thee, O Israel: *and* because I will doe this vnto thee, prepare to meet thy God, O Israel.
13 For loe, he that formeth the mountaines, and createth the ‖ wind, and declareth vnto man what *is* his thought, that maketh the morning darkenesse, and treadeth vpon the high places of the earth: the LORD, the God of hostes *is* his Name.

CHAP. V.

1 A lamentation for Israel. 4 An exhortation to repentance. 21 God reiecteth their hypocriticall seruice.

HEare ye this word which I take vp against you, *euen* a lamentation, O house of Israel.
2 The virgin of Israel is fallen, she shall no more rise: she is forsaken vpon her land, there *is* none to raise her vp.
3 For thus saith the Lord GOD, the city that went out *by* a thousand, shall leaue an hundred, and that which went forth *by* an hundred, shall leaue ten to the house of Israel.
4 ¶ For thus saith the LORD vnto the house of Israel, seeke ye me, and ye shall liue.
5 But seeke not * Bethel, nor enter into Gilgal, and passe not to Beer-sheba: for Gilgal shall surely goe into captiuity, and Bethel shall come to nought.
6 Seeke the LORD, and ye shall liue, lest he breake out like fire in the house of Ioseph, and deuoure *it*, and *there be* none to quench *it* in Bethel.
7 Ye who turne iudgement to worme-wood, and leaue off righteousnesse in the earth:
8 *Seeke him* that maketh the *seuen Starres and Orion*, and turneth the shadow of death into the morning, and maketh the day dark with night: that calleth for the waters of the sea, and powreth them out vpon the face of the earth: the LORD *is* his Name.
9 That strengtheneth the † spoiled against the strong: so that the spoiled shall come against the fortresse.
10 They hate him that rebuketh in the gate: and they abhorre him that speaketh vprightly.
11 Forasmuch therefore as your treading *is* vpon the poore, and ye take from him burdens of wheat: * ye haue built houses of hewen stone: but ye shall not dwell in them: ye haue planted † pleasant vineyards, but ye shall not drinke wine of them.
12 For I know your manifold transgressions, and your mighty sinnes: they afflict the iust, they take a bribe, and they turne aside the poore in the gate *from their right*.
13 Therefore the prudent shall keep silence in that time, for it *is* an euill time.

24 Seeke

† *Heb. giue forth his voyce.*
‖ *Or, not vnite together.*
‖ *Or, can a shall not the Lord do somewhat?*
‖ *Or, oppressions* ‖ *Or, spoile*
† *Heb. deliuereth.*
‖ *Or, on the beds feet.*
‖ *Or punish Israel for.*
‖ *Or ye shall cast away the things of the palace* † *Heb. three yeares of dayes.* † *Heb. offer by burning.* † *Heb. so ye loue.*

14 Seeke good and not euill, that ye may liue: and ſo the LORD the God of hoſtes ſhall be with you, as ye haue ſpoken.

15 *Hate the euill, and loue the good, and eſtabliſh iudgement in the gate: it may bee that the LORD God of hoſtes will bee gracious to the remnant of Ioſeph.

16 Therefore the LORD, the God of hoſtes, the Lord, ſaith thus, Wailing *ſhall be* in all ſtreets, and they ſhall ſay in all the high wayes, Alas, Alas: And they ſhall call the husbandman to mourning, and ſuch as are skilfull of lamentation, to wailing.

17 And in all vineyards *ſhall be* wailing: *for* I will paſſe thorow thee, ſaith the LORD.

18 *Woe vnto you that deſire the day of the LORD: to what end is it for you? the day of the LORD *is* darkneſſe, and not light.

19 As if a man did flee from a Lyon, and a Beare met him, or went into the houſe, and leaned his hand on the wall, and a ſerpent bit him.

20 Shall not the day of the LORD *be* darkeneſſe, and not light? euen very darke, and no brightneſſe in it?

21 *I hate, I deſpiſe your feaſt dayes, and I will not ‖ ſmell in your ſolemne aſſemblies.

22 Though ye offer me burnt offerings, and your meat offerings, I will not accept *them*: neither will I regard the ‖ peace offerings of your fat beaſts.

23 Take thou away from mee the noiſe of thy ſongs: for I will not heare the melodie of thy viols.

24 But let iudgement † run downe as waters, and righteouſneſſe as a mighty ſtreame.

25 *Haue ye offered vnto mee ſacrifices and offerings in the wildernes forty yeres O houſe of Iſrael?

26 But yee haue borne the ‖ tabernacle of your Moloch, and Chiun your images, the ſtarre of your god which ye made to your ſelues.

27 Therefore will I cauſe you to goe into captiuitie beyond Damaſcus, ſaith the LORD, whoſe Name *is*, The God of hoſtes.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The wantonneſſe of Iſrael,* 7 *ſhall be plagued with deſolation:* 12 *and their incorrigible ſinne.*

WOe to *them that ‖ are at eaſe in Zion, and truſt in the mountaine of Samaria which are named * ‖ chiefe of the nations, to whom the houſe of Iſrael came.

2 Paſſe ye vnto Calneh and ſee, and from thence go ye to Hemath the great: then go downe to Gath of the Philiſtines: be they better then theſe kingdomes? or their border greater then your border?

3 Yee that * put farre away the * euill day, and cauſe the ‖ ſeat of violence to come necre:

4 That lie vpon beds of yuory, and ‖ ſtretch themſelues vpon their couches, and eate the lambes out of the flocke, and the calues out of the midſt of the ſtall:

5 That ‖ chant to the ſound of the viole, *and* inuent to themſelues inſtruments of muſicke like Dauid:

6 That drinke ‖ wine in bowles, and anoint themſelues with the chiefe ointments: but they are not grieued for the † affliction of Ioſeph.

7 ¶ Therefore now ſhall they goe captiue with the firſt that goe captiue, and the banquet of them that ſtretched themſelues, ſhalbe removed.

8 *The Lord GOD hath ſworne by himſelfe, ſaith the LORD, the God of hoſtes, I abhorre the excellencie of Iacob, and hate his palaces: therefore will I deliuer vp the citie with † all that is therein.

9 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if there remaine ten in one houſe, *that* they ſhall die.

10 And a mans vncle ſhall take him vp, and he that burneth him, to bring out the bones out of the houſe, and ſhall ſay vnto him that is by the ſides of the houſe, *Is* there yet any with thee? and he ſhall ſay, No. Then ſhall he ſay, *Hold thy tongue, for ‖ wee may not make mention of the Name of the LORD.

11 For behold, the LORD commandeth, and he will ſmite the great houſe with ‖ breaches, and the little houſe with clefts.

12 ¶ Shall horſes run vpon the rocke? will one plow *there* with oxen? for yee haue turned iudgement into gall, and the fruit of righteouſneſſe into hemlocke.

13 Yee that reioyce in a thing of nought, which ſay, Haue we not taken to vs hornes by our owne ſtrength?

14 But behold, I will raiſe vp againſt you a nation, O houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD, the God of hoſtes, and they ſhall afflict you from the entring in of Hemath, vnto the ‖ riuer of the wilderneſſe.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The iudgements of the graſſhoppers,* 4 *and of the fire, are diuerted by the prayer of Amos.* 7 *By the wall of a plumbe line, is ſignified the ruine of Iſrael.* 10 *Amaziah complaineth of Amos.* 14 *Amos ſheweth his calling,* 16 *and Amaziah his puniſhment.*

THus hath the Lord GOD ſhewed vnto me, and behold, he formed ‖ graſſhoppers in the beginning of the ſhooting vp of the latter growth: & lo, *it was* the latter growth after the kings mowings.

2 And it came to paſſe, *that* when they had made an end of eating the graſſe of the land, then I ſaid, O Lord GOD, forgiue, I beſeech thee, ‖ by whom ſhall Iacob ariſe? for he *is* ſmall.

3 The LORD repented for this: It ſhall not be, ſaith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus hath the Lord GOD ſhewed vnto me: and behold, the Lord GOD called to contend by fire, and it deuoured the great deepe, and did eate vp a part.

5 Then ſaid I, O Lord GOD, ceaſe, I beſeech thee, by whom ſhall Iacob ariſe? for he *is* ſmall.

6 The LORD repented for this. This alſo ſhall not be, ſaith the Lord GOD.

7 ¶ Thus he ſhewed mee, and behold, the Lord ſtood vpon a wall *made by* a plumbe line, with a plumbe line in his hand.

8 And the LORD ſaid vnto mee, Amos, what ſeeſt thou? And I ſaid, A plumbe line. Then ſaid the Lord, Behold, I will ſet a plumbe line in the midſt of my people Iſrael, I will not againe paſſe by them any more.

9 And the high places of Iſaac ſhal be deſolate, and the Sanctuaries of Iſrael ſhalbe laid waſte: and I will riſe againſt the houſe of Ieroboam with the ſword.

10 ¶ Then Amaziah the Prieſt of Beth-el ſent to Ieroboam King of Iſrael, ſaying, Amos hath conſpired againſt thee in the midſt of the houſe of Iſrael: the land is not able to beare all his words.

11 For thus Amos ſaith, Ieroboam ſhall die by the ſword, and Iſrael ſhall ſurely be led away captiue out of their owne land.

12 Alſo Amaziah ſaid vnto Amos, O thou Seer, goe, flee thee away into the land of Iuda, and there eate bread, and propheſie there.

13 But propheſie not againe any more at Bethel: for it *is* the Kings ‖ Chappel, and it *is* the † Kings Court.

14 ¶ Then anſwered Amos, and ſaid to Amaziah, I *was* no Prophet, neither *was* I a Prophets ſonne, but

* Chap. 5. 13.
‖ Or, they will not, or haue not.
‖ Or, diſappings.
‖ Or, valley.
‖ Or, green wormes.
‖ Or, who of (or for) Iacob ſhal ſtand.
‖ Or, Samaria.
† Hebr. houſe of the king.

‖ *Or, wilde figges.* but I was an herdman, and a gatherer of ‖ Sycamor fruit.

15 And the LORD tooke me † as I followed the flocke, and the LORD ſaid vnto me, Goe, propheſie vnto my people Iſrael.

† *Hebr. from behinde.*

16 ¶ Now therefore heare thou the word of the LORD; Thou ſayeſt, Propheſie not againſt Iſrael, and * drop not *thy word* againſt the houſe of Iſaac.

* Ezek. 21.2.

17 Therefore, thus ſaith the LORD, Thy wife ſhall be an harlot in the citie, and thy ſonnes and thy daughters ſhal fall by the ſword, and thy land ſhall be diuided by line; and thou ſhalt die in a polluted land, and Iſrael ſhall ſurely goe into captiuity forth of his land.

CHAP. VIII.

1 By a baskes of Summer fruits is ſhewed the propinquitie of Iſraels end. 4 Oppreſſion is reprooued. 11 A famine of the word threatned.

THus hath the Lord GOD ſhewed vnto me, and behold, a basket of Summer fruit.

2 And he ſaid, Amos, what ſeeſt thou? And I ſaid, A basket of Summer fruit. Then ſaid the LORD vnto me, The end is come vpon my people of Iſrael, I will not againe paſſe by them any more.

† *Hebr. ſhall howle.*

3 And the ſongs of the Temples † ſhall be howlings in that day, ſaith the Lord GOD, *there ſhall be* many dead bodies in euery place, they ſhall caſt *them* forth † with ſilence.

† *Hebr. be ſilent.*

4 ¶ Heare this, O ye that ſwallow vp the needie, euen to make the poore of the land to faile.

‖ *Or, moneth.* † *Hebr. open.* † *Hebr. peruerting the ballances of deceit.*

5 Saying, When will the ‖ new Moone be gone, that we may ſell corne? and the Sabbath, that we may † ſet forth wheat, making the Ephah ſmall and the ſhekel great, and † falſifying the ballances by deceit?

6 That we may buy the poore for * ſiluer, and the needy for a paire of ſhooes; yea, and ſell the refuſe of the wheat?

* Chap. 2.6.

7 The LORD hath ſworne by the excellencie of Iacob. Surely I will neuer forget any of their works.

8 Shall not the land tremble for this, and euery one mourne that dwelleth therein, and it ſhall riſe vp wholly as a flood; and it ſhall be caſt out and drowned, as by the flood of Egypt.

9 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, ſaith the Lord GOD, that I will cauſe the Sunne to goe downe at noone, and I will darken the earth in the cleare day.

10 And I will turne your feaſts into mourning, and all your ſongs into lamentation, & I will bring vp ſackcloth vpon all loynes, and baldneſſe vpon euery head: and I will make it as the mourning of an only ſonne, and the end thereof as a bitter day.

11 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, ſaith the Lord GOD, that I will ſend a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirſt for water, but of hearing the words of the LORD.

12 And they ſhall wander from Sea to Sea, and from the North euen to the Eaſt they ſhall run to and fro, to ſeeke the word of the LORD, and ſhall not find *it*.

13 In that day ſhall the faire virgines and young men faint for thirſt.

14 They that ſweare by the ſinne of Samaria, and ſay, Thy God, O Dan, liueth; and the maner of Beerſheba liueth, euen they ſhall fall, and neuer riſe vp againe.

CHAP. IX.

1 The certainty of the deſolation. 11 The reſtoring of the Tabernacle of Dauid.

I Saw the Lord ſtanding vpon the Altar, and he ſaid, Smite the ‖ lintell of the doore, that the poſts may ſhake: and ‖ cut them in the head all of them, & I will ſlay the laſt of them with the ſword: he that fleeth of them, ſhall not flee away, and hee that eſcapeth of them ſhall not be deliuered.

‖ *Or, the higher.*

2 * Though they dig into hell, thence ſhall mine hand take them: though they climbe vp to heauen, thence will I bring them downe.

* Pſal. 139.8.

3 And though they hide themſelues in the top of Carmel, I will ſearch and take them out thence: and though they bee hid from my ſight in the bottome of the Sea, thence will I command the ſerpent, and he ſhall bite them.

4 And though they go into captiuity before their enemies, thence will I command the ſword, and it ſhall ſlay them: and * I will ſet mine eyes vpon them for euill and not for good.

* Iere. 44.11.

5 And the Lord GOD of hoſtes *is* he that toucheth the land, and it ſhall melt, and all that dwelleth therein ſhall mourne; and it ſhall riſe vp wholly like a flood, and ſhall be drowned as by the flood of Egypt.

6 *It is* he that buildeth his ‖ * ſtories in the heauen, and hath founded his ‖ troupe in the earth, he that *calleth* for the waters of the Sea, and powreth them out vpon the face of the earth: the LORD *is* his Name.

‖ *Or, ſpheare.* * Pſal. 104.3. ‖ *Or, bundle.*

7 Are ye not as children of the Ethiopians vnto me, O children of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD? haue not I brought vp Iſrael out of the land of Egypt? and the * Philiſtines from Caphtor, and the Syrians from Kir?

* Chap. 1.6.

8 Behold, the eyes of the Lord GOD *are* vpon the ſinfull kingdome; and I wil deſtroy it from off the face of the earth, ſauing that I will not vtterly deſtroy the houſe of Iacob, ſaith the LORD.

9 For loe, I will command, and I will † ſift the houſe of Iſrael among all nations, like as corn is ſifted in a ſiue, yet ſhall not the leaſt † graine fall vpon the earth.

† *Hebr. ſhake.* † *Hebr. fall.*

10 All the ſinners of my people ſhall die by the ſword, which ſay, The euill ſhall not ouertake nor preuent vs.

11 ¶ In that day will I raiſe vp the * Tabernacle of Dauid that is fallen, and † cloſe vp the breaches thereof, and I will raiſe vp his ruines, and I will † build it as in the dayes of old:

* Act. 15.16. † *Hebr. hedge.* † *Hebr. build.*

12 That they may poſſeſſe the remnant of Edom, and of all the heathen, † which are called by my Name, ſaith the LORD that doeth this.

† *Hebr.* vpon whom.

13 Behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that the plowman ſhall ouertake the reaper, and the treader of grapes him that † ſoweth ſeed, and the mountaines ſhall drop ‖ * ſweet wine, and all the hils ſhall melt.

† *Hebr.* carrieth. ‖ *Or, new.* * Leuit. 26.5. Ioel 3.18.

14 And I will bring againe the captiuity of my people of Iſrael: and they ſhall build the waſte cities, and inhabite *them*, and they ſhall plant vineyards, and drinke the wine thereof: they ſhall alſo make gardens, and eate the fruit of them.

15 And I will plant them vpon their land, & they ſhall no more be pulled vp out of their land, which I haue giuen them, ſaith the LORD thy God.

¶ OBA-

¶ OBADIAH.

1 *The destruction of Edom,* 3 *for their pride,* 10 *and for their wrong vnto Iacob.* 17 *The saluation and victory of Iacob.*

THe visiõ of Obadiah: Thus saith the Lord GOD concerning Edom, * Wee haue heard a rumor from the LORD, and an ambassador is sent among the heathen: Arise yee, and let vs rise vp against her in battell.

2 Behold, I haue made thee small among the heathen: thou art greatly despised.

3 ¶ The pride of thine heart hath deceiued thee: thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rocke, whose habitation is high, that saith in his heart, Who shall bring me downe to the ground?

4 * Though thou exalt thy selfe as the eagle, and though thou set thy nest among the starres, thence will I bring thee downe, saith the LORD.

5 If * theeues came to thee, if robbers by night, (how art thou cut off?) would they not haue stolen till they had enough? If the grape gatherers came to thee, would they not leaue ‖ *some* grapes?

6 How are *the things* of Esau searched out? *how* are his hid things sought vp?

7 All the men of thy confederacy haue brought thee euen to the border: † the men that were at peace with thee, haue deceiued thee, *and* preuailed against thee: † *they that eate* thy bread, haue laid a wound vnder thee: there is none vnderstanding ‖ in him.

8 * Shall I not in that day, saith the LORD, euen destroy the wise men out of Edom, and vnderstanding out of the mount of Esau?

9 And thy mighty men, O Teman, shall be dismayed, to the end that euery one of the mount of Esau may be cut off by slaughter.

10 ¶ For thy * violence against thy brother Iacob, shame shall couer thee, and thou shalt be cut off for euer.

11 In the day that thou stoodest on the other side, in the day that the strangers ‖ caried away captiue his forces, and forreiners entred into his gates, and cast lots vpon Ierusalem, euen thou *wast* as one of them.

12 But ‖ thou shouldest not haue looked on the day of thy brother, in the day that hee became a stranger, neither shouldest thou haue reioyced ouer the children of Iudah in the day of their destruction: neither shouldest thou haue † spoken proudly in the day of distresse.

13 Thou shouldest not haue entred into the gate of my people in the day of their calamity: yea, thou shouldest not haue looked on their affliction in the day of their calamity, nor haue laid * hands on their ‖ substance in the day of their calamity.

14 Neither shouldest thou haue stood in the crosse way to cut off those of his that did escape, neither shouldest thou haue ‖ deliuered vp those of his that did remaine in the day of distresse.

15 For the day of the LORD * is neere vpon all the heathen: * as thou hast done, it shall bee done vnto thee, thy reward shall returne vpon thine owne head.

16 For as yee haue drunke vpon my holy mountaine, so shall all the heathen drinke continually: yea, they shall drinke, & they shall ‖ swallow down, and they shall be as though they had not beene.

17 ¶ But vpon mount Zion ‖ shall be deliuerance, and there ‖ shall be holinesse, and the house of Iacob shall possesse their possessions.

18 And the house of Iacob shall be a fire, and the house of Ioseph a flame, and the house of Esau for stubble, and they shall kindle in them, and deuoure them, and there shall not be any remaining of the house of Esau, for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

19 And they of the South shall possesse the mount of Esau, and they of the plaine, the Philistines: and they shall possesse the fields of Ephraim, and the fields of Samaria, and Beniamin, *shall possesse* Gilead.

20 And the captiuity of this hoste of the children of Israel *shall possesse* that of the Canaanites euen vnto Zarephath, and the captiuity of Ierusalem, ‖ which in Zepharad, shall possesse the cities of the South.

21 And * Sauiours shall come vpon mount Zion to iudge the mount of Esau, and the * kingdome shall be the LORDS.

Or, doe not behold, &c.

† *Hebr. magnifie thy mouth.*

Or, sorowes.

Or, shall vp.

* Ezek. 35.15.

Or, sup vp.

‖ *Or, they that escape.*

‖ *Or, it shall be holy.*

‖ *Or, shall possesse that which is in Sepharad.*

* 1. Tim. 4.16. Iam. 5.20

* Luke 1.33.

¶ IONAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Ionah sent to Nineueh, fleeth to Tarshish.* 4 *He is bewayed by a tempest,* 11 *throwen into the Sea,* 17 *and swallowed by a fish.*

NOw the word of the LORD came vnto ‖ Ionah the sonne of Amittai, saying,

2 Arise, goe to Nineueh that * great city, and cry against it: for their wickednesse is come vp before me.

3 But Ionah rose vp to flee vnto Tarshish, from the presence of the LORD, and went downe to Ioppa, and he found a ship going to Tarshish: so hee payed the fare thereof, and went downe into it, to goe with them to Tarshish from the presence of the LORD.

4 ¶ But the LORD † sent out a great wind into the Sea, and there was a mighty tempest in the Sea, so that the ship † was like to be broken.

5 Then the mariners were afraid, and cried euery man vnto his god, and cast foorth the wares that were in the ship, into the Sea, to lighten it of them: but Ionah was gone down into the sides of the ship, and he lay, and was fast asleepe.

6 So the shipmaster came to him, and said vnto him, What meanest thou, O sleeper? Arise, call vpon thy God, if so be that God will thinke vpon vs, that we perish not.

7 And they said euery one to his fellow, Come and let vs cast lots, that wee may know for whose cause this euill *is* vpon vs. So they cast lots, and the lot fell vpon Ionah.

8 Then said they vnto him, Tell vs, we pray thee, for whose cause this euill *is* vpon vs: What is thine occupation? and whence commest thou? What *is* thy country? and of what people *art* thou?

† *Hebr. thought to be broken.*

9 And

9 And he ſaid vnto them, I *am* an Hebrew, and I feare the LORD the God of heauen, which hath made the Sea and the dry land.

10 Then were the men † exceedingly afraid, and ſaid vnto him, Why haſt thou done this? (for the men knew that hee fled from the preſence of the LORD, becauſe he had told them.)

11 ¶ Then ſaid they vnto him, What ſhall wee do vnto thee, that the Sea † may be calme vnto vs? (for the Sea ‖ wrought and was tempeſtuous.)

12 And he ſaid vnto them, Take me vp, and caſt me forth into the Sea, ſo ſhall the Sea be calme vnto you: for I know that for my ſake this great tempeſt *is* vpon you.

13 Neuertheleſſe the men † rowed hard to bring it to the land, but they could not: for the Sea wrought and was tempeſtuous againſt them.

14 Wherefore they cryed vnto the LORD, and ſaid, We beſeech thee, O LORD, we beſeech thee, let vs not periſh for this mans life, and lay not vpon vs innocent blood: for thou, O LORD, haſt done as it pleaſed thee.

15 So they tooke vp Ionah, and caſt him forth into the Sea, and the Sea † ceaſed from her raging.

16 Then the men feared the LORD exceedingly, and † offered a ſacrifice vnto the LORD, and made vowes.

17 ¶ Now the LORD had prepared a great fiſh to ſwallow vp * Ionah: and Ionah was in the † belly of the fiſh three dayes, and three nights.

CHAP. II.

1 The prayer of Ionah. 10 He is deliuered from the fiſh.

THen Ionah prayed vnto the LORD his God out of the fiſhes belly,

2 And ſaid, I * cryed ‖ by reaſon of mine affliction vnto the LORD, and he heard me; out of the belly of ‖ hell cryed I, and thou heardeſt my voice.

3 For thou hadſt caſt mee into the deepe, in the † midſt of the Seas, and the floods compaſſed mee about: all thy billowes and thy waues paſſed ouer mee.

4 Then I ſaid, I am caſt out of thy ſight; yet I will looke againe toward thy holy Temple.

5 The * waters compaſſed me about euen to the ſoule, the depth cloſed me round about; the weedes were wrapt about my head.

6 I went downe to the † bottomes of the mountaines: the earth with her barres *was* about me for euer: yet haſt thou brought vp my life from ‖ corruption, O LORD my God.

7 When my ſoule fainted within me, I remembred the LORD, and my prayer came in vnto thee, into thine holy Temple.

8 They that obſerue lying vanities, forſake their owne mercy.

9 But I will ſacrifice vnto thee, with the voice of * thankeſgiuing, I will pay that, that I haue vowed: * ſaluation *is* of the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto the fiſh, and it vomited out Ionah vpon the dry land.

CHAP. III.

1 Ionah ſent againe, preacheth to the Niniuites. 5 Vpon their repentance. 10 God reuoketh.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto Ionah the ſecond time, ſaying,

2 Ariſe, goe vnto Niniueh that great city, and preach vnto it the preaching that I bid thee.

3 So Ionah aroſe, and went vnto Niniueh, according to the word of the LORD: now Niniueh was an † exceeding great city of three dayes iourney.

4 And Ionah began to enter into the city a dayes iourney, and he cryed, and ſaid, Yet forty dayes, and Niniueh ſhall be ouerthrowen.

5 ¶ So the people of Niniueh * beleeued God, and proclaimed a faſt, and put on ſackecloth from the greateſt of them, euen to the leaſt of them.

6 For word came vnto the King of Niniueh, and he aroſe from his throne, and he laid his robe from him, and couered *him* with ſackcloth, and ſate in aſhes.

7 And he cauſed it to be proclaimed and † publiſhed through Niniueh, (by the decree of the king and his † nobles,) ſaying, Let neither man nor beaſt, herd nor flocke taſte any thing; Let them not feed, nor drinke water.

8 But let man and beaſt be couered with ſackecloth, and cry mightily vnto God: yea, let them turne euery one from his euill way, and from the violence that *is* in their hands.

9 * Who can tell *if* God will turne and repent, and turne away from his fierce anger, that wee periſh not?

10 ¶ And God ſaw their works, that they turned from their euill way, and God repented of the euill that he had ſaid that hee would doe vnto them, and he did *it* not.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Ionah repining at Gods mercy, 4 is reproued by the type of a gourd.

BVt it diſpleaſed Ionah exceedingly, and he was very angry.

2 And he prayed vnto the LORD, and ſaid, I pray thee, O LORD, *is* not this my ſaying, when I was yet in my countrey? Therefore I fled before vnto Tarſhiſh: for I knew that thou *art* a * gracious God, and mercifull, ſlow to anger, and of great kindneſſe, and repenteſt thee of the euill.

3 Therefore now, O LORD, take I beſeech thee, my life from me; for it *is* better for me to die then to liue.

4 ¶ Then ſaid the LORD, ‖ Doeſt thou well to be angry?

5 So Ionah went out of the city, and ſate on the Eaſt ſide of the city, and there made him a boothe, and ſate vnder it in the ſhadow, till he might ſee what would become of the city.

6 And the LORD God prepared a ‖ gourd, and made it to come vp ouer Ionah, that it might bee a ſhadow ouer his head, to deliuer him from his griefe. So Ionah was † exceeding glad of the gourd.

7 But God prepared a worme when the morning roſe the next day, and it ſmote the gourd, that it withered.

8 And it came to paſſe when the Sunne did ariſe, that God prepared a ‖ vehement Eaſt wind, and the Sunne beat vpon the head of Ionah, that he fainted, and wiſhed in himſelfe to die, and ſaid, It *is* better for me to die, then to liue.

9 And God ſaid vnto Ionah, ‖ Doeſt thou well to be angry for the gourd? And he ſaid, ‖ I do well to be angry, euen vnto death.

10 Then ſaid the LORD, Thou haſt ‖ had pity on the gourd, for the which thou haſt not laboured, neither madeſt it grow, which † came vp in a night, and periſhed in a night:

11 And ſhould not I ſpare Niniueh that great city, wherein are more then ſixeſcore thouſand perſons, that cannot diſcerne between their right hand and their left hand, and *alſo* much cattell.

¶ MICAH,

† *Hebr. with great feare.*
† *Hebr. may be ſilent from vs.*
‖ *Or, grew more and more tempeſtuous. Heb. went.*
† *Hebr. digged.*
† *Hebr. flood.*
† *Heb. ſacrificed a ſacrifice. & vowed vowes.*
* Matth. 12.40. and 16.4. Iuke 11. 30. *Hebr. bowles.*
* Pſal. 120 1. ‖ *Or, out of mine affliction.* ‖ *Or, the graue.*
† *Hebr. heart.*
* Pſal. 69.2.
† *Hebr. cuttings off. Or, the pit.*
* Pſal 50. 14.23. & 116.7. hoſ 14.2 heb.13.5. *Pſ 1.3.9

¶ MICAH.

CHAP. I.

1 Micah sheweth the wrath of God against Iacob for idolatry. 10 He exhorteth to mourning.

THE word of the LORD that came to Micah the Morasthite, in the daies of Iotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah Kings of Iudah, which hee saw concerning Samaria, and Ierusalem.

2 †Heare * all ye people, hearken, O earth, and all that therin is, and let the Lord GOD be witnes against you, the Lord from his holy Temple.

3 For behold, *the* LORD commeth forth out of his * place, and wil come down and tread vpon the * high places of the earth.

4 And the * mountaines shall bee molten vnder him, and the valleys shalbe cleft: as waxe before the fire, *and* as the waters that are powred downe † a steepe place.

5 For the transgression of Iacob *is* all this, and for the sinnes of the house of Israel. What *is* the transgression of Iacob? *is* it not Samaria? and what *are* the high places of Iudah? *are* they not Ierusalem?

6 Therfore I will make Samaria *as* an heape of the field, *and as* plantings of a vineyard; and I will powre down the stones thereof into the valley, and I will discouer the foundations thereof.

7 And all the grauen images therof shalbe beaten to pieces, and all the hires thereof shalbe burnt with the fire, and all the idoles thereof wil I lay desolate: for she gathered it of the hire of an harlot, and they shall returne to the hire of an harlot.

8 Therefore I will waile and howle, I will goe stripe and naked: I will make a wayling like the dragons, and mourning as the † owles.

9 For ‖ her wound *is* incurable, for it is come vnto Iudah: he is come vnto the gate of my people, *even* to Ierusalem.

10 ¶ * Declare ye *it* not at Gath, weepe ye not at all: in the house of ‖ Aphrah, * roule thy selfe in the dust.

11 Passe ye away thou † inhabitant of ‖ Saphir, hauing thy * shame naked; the inhabitant of ‖ Zaanan came not forth in the mourning of ‖ Beth-ezel, he shall receiue of you his standing.

12 For the inhabitant of Maroth ‖ waited carefully for good, but euill came downe from the LORD vnto the gate of Ierusalem.

13 O thou inhabitant of Lachish, bind the charet to the swift beast: thee *is* the beginning of the sin to the daughter of Zion: for the transgressions of Israel were found in thee:

14 Therefore shalt thou giue presents ‖ to Moresheth Gath: the houses of ‖ Achzib *shall be* a lie to the kings of Israel.

15 Yet wil I bring an heire vnto thee, O inhabitants of Maresha, ‖ he shall come vnto Adullam, the glory of Israel.

16 Make thee * bald, and pol thee, for thy delicate children, enlarge thy baldnes as the Eagle, for they are gone into captiuity from thee.

CHAP. II.

1 Against oppression. 4 A lamentation. 7 A reproofe of iniustice and idolatry. 12 A promise of restoring Iacob.

WOe to them that deuise iniquity, and worke euill vpon their beds; when the morning is light, they practise it, because it is in the power of their hand.

2 And they couet * fields, and take *them* by violence: and houses, and take *them* away: so they oppresse a man and his house, euen a man and his heritage.

3 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, against this family do I deuise an euil, from which ye shall not remoue your necks, neither shall ye goe haughtily: for this time *is* euill.

4 ¶ In that day shall one take vp a parable against you, and lament with a † dolefull lamentation, *and* say, We be vtterly spoiled: he hath changed the portion of my people: how hath he remoued it from me? ‖ turning away hee hath diuided our fields.

5 Therfore thou shalt haue none that shal * cast a coard by lot in the Congregation of the LORD.

6 ‖ † * Prophesie yee not, *say they to them that* prophesie, they shall not prophesie to them, *that* they shall not take shame.

7 ¶ O thou that art named the house of Iacob, is the Spirit of the LORD ‖ straitned? *are* these his doings? doe not my wordes doe good to him that walketh † vprightly?

8 †Euen of late my people is risen vp as an enemy: ye pull off the robe † with the garment from them that passe by securely, as men auerse from warre.

9 The ‖ women of my people haue yee cast out from their pleasant houses, from their children haue ye taken away my glory for euer.

10 Arise ye and depart, for this *is* not *your* rest: because it is polluted, it shall destroy *you* euen with a sore destruction.

11 If a man ‖ walking in the spirit and falshood, doe lie, *saying*, I will prophesie vnto thee of wine and of strong drinke, he shall euen be the Prophet of this people.

12 ¶ I will surely assemble, O Iacob, all of thee: I will surely gather the remnant of Israel, I wil put them together as the sheepe of Bozrah, as the flock in the middest of their fold; they shall make great noise, by reason of *the multitude of* men.

13 The breaker is come vp before them: they haue broken vp, and haue passed thorow the gate, and are gone out by it, and their king shall passe before them, and the LORD on the head of them.

CHAP. III.

1 The cruelty of the Princes. 5 The falshood of the Prophets. 8 The security of them both.

AND I said, Heare, I pray you, O heads of Iacob, and ye Princes of the house of Israel. *Is it* not for you to know iudgement?

2 Who hate the good and loue the euill, who plucke off their skin from off them, and their flesh from off their bones.

3 Who also eat the flesh of my people, and flay their skinne from off them, and they breake their bones, and chop them in pieces, as for the pot, and as flesh within the cauldron.

4 Then shall they cry vnto the LORD, but hee will not heare them: he will euen hide his face from them at that time, as they haue behaued themselues ill in their doings.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD concerning the Pro-

* Isa.5.8. *Or, vio-lence.*

† *Hebr. with a lamentation of lamentations.*

Or, in stead of powring.

* Deut.33 8,9.

Or, prophesie not as they prophesie.

† *Hebr. drop, &c.*

* Isa.30. 10.

Or shorte-ned.

‖ *Hebr. vpright.*

† *Hebr. yesterday.*

† *Hebr. ouer a garment.*

Or, wiues

Or, walk with the wind, and lie falsely.

Prophets that make my people erre, that *bite with their teeth, and cry, Peace: and he that putteth not into their mouthes, they euen prepare warre againſt him:

6 Therefore night *ſhall be* vnto them, † that yee ſhall not haue a viſion, and it ſhall be darke vnto you, † that ye ſhall not diuine: and the Sun ſhall goe downe ouer the Prophets, and the day ſhall be darke ouer them.

7 Then ſhal the Seers be aſhamed, and the diuiners confounded: yea, they ſhall all couer their †lips, for *there* is no anſwere of God.

8 ¶ But truely I am full of power by the Spirit of the LORD, and of iudgement, and of might, to declare vnto Iacob his tranſgreſsion, and to Iſrael his ſinne.

9 Heare this, I pray you, ye heads of the houſe of Iacob, and Princes of the houſe of Iſrael, that abhorre iudgement, and peruert all equity.

10 They build vp Zion with *† blood, and Ieruſalem with iniquity.

11 The heads thereof iudge for reward, and the Prieſts therof teach for hire, and the Prophets therof diuine for money: yet will they leane vpon the LORD † and ſay, Is not the LORD amongſt vs? none euill can come vpon vs.

12 Therfore ſhal Zion for your ſake be *plowed *as* a field, and Ieruſalem ſhall become heapes, and the mountaine of the houſe, as the high places of the forreſt.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The glory,* 3 *peace,* 8 *kingdome,* 11 *and victory of the Church.*

BVt * in the laſt dayes it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* the mountaine of the houſe of the LORD ſhall bee eſtabliſhed in the top of the mountaines, and it ſhall be exalted aboue the hils, and the people ſhall flow vnto it.

2 And many nations ſhall come and ſay, Come, and let vs goe vp to the mountaine of the LORD, and to the houſe of the God of Iacob, and he will teach vs of his waies, & we will walk in his paths: for the Law ſhall go foorth of Zion, and the word of the LORD from Ieruſalem.

3 ¶ And he ſhal iudge among many people, and rebuke ſtrong nations a farre off, and they ſhal beat their ſwords into *plough-ſhares, and their ſpeares into ‖ pruning-hookes: nation ſhall not lift vp a ſword againſt nation, neither ſhall they learne warre any more.

4 But they ſhall ſit euery man vnder his vine, and vnder his figtree, and none ſhall make *them* afraid: for the mouth of the LORD of hoſtes hath ſpoken *it*.

5 For all people will walke euery one in the name of his God, and we will walke in the Name of the LORD our God for euer and euer.

6 In that day, ſaith the LORD, will I aſſemble her that haleeth, and I will gather her that is driuen out, and her that I haue afflicted.

7 And I will make her that * halted, a remnant, and her that was caſt farre off, a ſtrong nation: and the LORD *ſhall reigne ouer them in mount Zion, from henceforth euen for euer.

8 ¶ And thou, O tower of the flocke, the ſtrong hold of the daughter of Zion, vnto thee ſhall it come, euen the firſt dominion, the kingdome ſhall come to the daughter of Ieruſalem.

9 Now why doſt thou cry out aloud? *is there* no king in thee? is thy counſeller periſhed? for pangs haue taken thee as a woman in trauell.

10 Bee in paine, and labour to bring foorth, O daughter of Zion, like a woman in trauel: for now ſhalt thou goe forth out of the city, and thou ſhalt dwell in the field, and thou ſhalt goe euen to Babylon: there ſhalt thou bee deliuered: there the LORD ſhall redeeme thee from the hand of thine enemies.

11 ¶ Now alſo many nations are gathered againſt thee, that ſay, Let her be defiled, and let our eye looke vpon Zion.

12 But they know not the thoughts of § LORD, neither vnderſtand they his counſell: for he ſhall gather them as the ſheaues into the floore.

13 Ariſe and threſh, O daughter of Zion, for I will make thine horne iron, and I will make thy hooſes braſſe, & thou ſhalt beat in pieces many people: & I will conſecrate their gaine vnto the LORD, and their ſubſtance vnto the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

1 *The birth of Chriſt:* 4 *His kingdome:* 8 *His conqueſt.*

NOw gather thy ſelfe in troupes, O daughter of troupes: he hath laid ſiege againſt vs: they ſhall ſmite the Iudge of Iſrael with a rod vpon the cheeke.

2 But thou * Beth-leem Ephratah, *though* thou be little among the thouſands of Iudah, *yet* out of thee ſhall he come forth vnto me, *that is,* to be ruler in Iſrael: whoſe goings forth *haue bin* from of old, † from euerlaſting.

3 Therfore will he giue them vp, vntill the time that ſhee which trauelleth hath brought foorth: then the remnant of his brethren ſhall returne vnto the children of Iſrael.

4 ¶ And he ſhal ſtand and ‖ feed in the ſtrength of the LORD, in the Maieſty of the Name of the LORD his God, and they ſhall abide, for now ſhall he be great vnto the ends of the earth.

5 And this *man* ſhalbe the peace when the Aſſyrian ſhall come into our land: and when he ſhall tread in our palaces, then ſhal we raiſe againſt him ſeuen ſhepheards, and eight † principall men.

6 And they ſhal †waſte the land of Aſſyria with the ſword, and the land of Nimrod ‖ in the entrances thereof: thus ſhal he deliuer vs from the Aſſyrian when he commeth into our land, and when hee treadeth within our borders.

7 And the remuant of Iacob ſhalbe in the midſt of many people, as a dew from the LORD, as the ſhowers vpon the graſſe, that tarrieth not for man, nor waiteth for the ſonnes of men.

8 ¶ And the remnant of Iacob ſhalbe among the Gentiles in the midſt of many people, as a lyon among the beaſts of the forreſt, as a young lyon among the flocks of ‖ ſheepe, who if they go through, both treadeth down, and teareth in pieces, and none can deliuer.

9 Thine hand ſhalbe liſt vp vpon thine aduerſaries, and all thine enemies ſhalbe cut off.

10 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, ſaith the LORD, that I will cut off thy horſes out of the midſt of thee, and I will deſtroy thy charets.

11 And I will cut off the cities of thy Land, and throw downe all thy ſtrong holds.

12 And I will cut off witchcrafts out of thine hand, and thou ſhalt haue no more Southſayers.

13 Thy grauen Images alſo will I cut off, and thy ‖ ſtanding images out of the midſt of thee, & thou ſhalt no more worſhip the worke of thine hands.

14 And I will plucke vp thy groues out of the midſt of thee: ſo will I deſtroy thy ‖ cities.

15 And I wil execute vengeance in anger and fu-ry vpon the heathen, *ſuch as* they haue not heard.

CHAP.

*Chap. 2.11.
† *Hebr. from a viſion.*
† *Hebr. from diuining.*
†*Heb vp. per lip.*
*Exe.22. 27.zeph. 3.3.
‖ *Hebr. bloods.*
†*Heb. ſaying.*
*Iere.26. 18.
*Iſa.2. 2,&c.
*Iſa.2.4. ioel 3.10
‖ *Or, Hookes.*
*Zeph.3. 15.
*Dan.7. 14.luke 1.33.
*Mat. 2.6.
† *Heb. dayes of eternity.*
‖ *Or, feed.*
† *Heb. princes.*
Heb. vp.
Heb. her.
Heb. naked.
‖ *Or, ſtatues.*
‖ *Or, cities.*

CHAP. VI.

1 *Gods controuersie for vnkindnesse, 6 for ignorance, 10 for iniustice, 16 and for idolatry.*

HEare ye now what the LORD saith, Arise, contend thou ‖ before the *mountaines, and let the hils heare thy voyce.

2 Heare ye, O mountaines, the LORDS controuersie, and ye the strong foundations of the earth: for the LORD hath a controuersie with his people, and he will pleade with Israel.

3 O my people, what haue I done vnto thee, and wherein haue I wearied thee? testifie against me.

4 For I brought thee vp out of the land of *Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the house of seruants, and I sent before thee Moses, Aaron, and Miriam.

5 O my people, remember now what * Balak king of Moab consulted, and what Balaam the son of Beor answered him from * Shittim vnto Gilgal, that yee may know the righteousnesse of the LORD.

6 ¶ Wherewith shall I come before the LORD, *and* bow my selfe before the high God? shall I come before him with burnt offerings, with calues †of a yeere old?

7 Will the LORD bee pleased with thousands of rams, *or* with ten thousands of riuers of oyle? shall I giue my first borne *for* my transgression, the fruit of my † body, *for* the sinne of my soule?

8 He hath * shewed thee, O man what *is* good; and what doeth the LORD require of thee, but to doe iustly, and to loue mercy, and to † walke humbly with thy God?

9 The LORDS voyce cryeth vnto the city, and ‖ the man of wisedome shall see thy Name, heare ye the rod, and who hath appointed it.

10 ¶ ‖ *Are* there yet the treasures of wickednesse in the house of the wicked, and the † scant measure that is abominable?

11 ‖ Shall I count *them* pure with the wicked balances, and with the bag of deceitfull weights?

12 For the rich men thereof are full of violence: and the inhabitants thereof haue spoken lies, and their tongue *is* deceitfull in their mouth.

13 Therefore also will I make thee sicke in smiting thee, in making *thee* desolate because of thy sinnes.

14 Thou shalt eate, but not be satisfied, and thy casting downe *shalbe* in the midst of thee, and thou shalt take hold, but shalt not deliuer: and that which thou deliuerest, will I giue vp to the sword.

15 Thou shalt * sow, but thou shalt not reape: thou shalt tread the oliues, but thou shalt not annoint thee with oyle, and sweet wine, but shalt not drinke wine.

16 ¶ For ‖ the statutes of * Omri are kept, and all the works of the house of * Ahab, and ye walke in their counsels, that I should make thee a ‖ desolation, and the inhabitants thereof an hissing: therefore ye shall beare the reproach of my people.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The Church complaining of her small number, ‖ and the generall corruption, 5 putteth her confidence, not in man, but in God. 8 She triumpheth ouer her enemies. 14 God comforteth her by promises, 15 by confusion of the enemies, 18 and by his mercies.*

WOe is me, for I am as when they haue gathered the † Summer fruits, as the grape gleanings of the vintage: *there is* no cluster to eate: my soule desired the first ripe fruit.

2 The * ‖ good man is perished out of the earth, and *there is* none vpright among men: they all lie in wait for blood: they hunt euery man his brother with a net.

3 ¶ That they may doe euill with both hands earnestly, the Prince asketh, and the Iudge *asketh* for a reward: and the great man he vttereth his † mischiefe: so they wrap it vp.

4 The best of them *is* as a brier: the most vpright *is sharper* then a thorne hedge: the day of thy watchmen *and* thy visitation commeth; now shall bee their perplexity.

5 ¶ Trust ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide: keepe the doores of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy bosome.

6 For * the sonne dishonoureth the father: the daughter riseth vp against her mother: the daughter in law against her mother in law; a mans enemies *are* the men of his owne house.

7 Therefore I will looke vnto the LORD: I will waite for the God of my saluation: my God will heare me.

8 ¶ Reioyce not against mee, O mine enemie: When I fall, I shall arise; when I sit in darkenesse, the LORD *shall be* a light vnto me.

9 I will beare the indignation of the LORD, because I haue sinned against him, vntill he pleade my cause, and execute iudgement for me: he will bring me forth to the light, *and* I shall behold his ‖ righteousnesse.

10 Then ‖ she that is mine enemy, shall see *it*, and shame shall couer her *which said vnto me, Where is the LORD thy God? mine eyes shall behold her: now shall † shee be troden downe as the mire of the streetes.

11 *In* the day that thy *walles are to be built, in that day shall the decree be farre remoued.

12 *In* that day also he shall come euen to thee from Assyria, and ‖ *from* the fortified cities, and *from* the fortresse euen to the riuer, and from Sea to Sea, and *from* mountaine to mountaine.

13 ‖ Notwithstanding, the land shall be desolate, because of them that dwell therein, for the fruit of their doings.

14 ¶ ‖ Feede thy people with thy rod, the flocke of thine heritage, which dwell solitarily *in* the wood, in the midst of Carmel: let them feed in Bashan and Gilead, as in the dayes of old.

15 According to the dayes of thy comming out of the land of Egypt, will I shew vnto him marueilous things.

16 ¶ The nations shall see and be confounded at all their might: they shall lay their hand vpon *their* mouth: their eares shall be deafe.

17 They shall licke the * dust like a serpent, they shall moue out of their holes like ‖ wormes of the earth: they shall be afraid *of* the LORD our God, and shall feare because of thee.

18 Who *is* a God like vnto thee, that * pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? he reteineth not his anger for euer, because he delighteth *in* mercy.

19 He will turne againe, he will haue compassion vpon vs: he will subdue our iniquities; and thou wilt cast all the sinnes into the depthes of the Sea.

20 Thou wilt performe the truth to Iacob, *and* the mercy to Abraham, which thou hast sworne vnto our fathers from the dayes of old.

* Psal. 12

‖ Or, godly or merciful.

* Psal. 12

† Heb. the mischiefe of the soule.

* Mat. 10, 21, 35, 36. Luk. 12. 53

‖ Or, and thou wilt see her that is mine enemy, and couer her with shame.

* Psal. 79. 10, & 115. 2. Ioel. 2. 17.

† Heb she shalbe for a treading downe.

* Amos 9. 12, &c.

‖ Or, euen so.

‖ Or, after that is hath bene

‖ Or, rule.

* Psal. 72 9.

‖ Or, creeping things.

* Exod. 34. 6, 7.

¶ NAHVM.

CHAP. I.

¶ The Maiestie of God in good will to his people, and seuerity against his enemies.

THe burden of Nineueh. The booke of the vision of Nahum the Elkoshite.

2 ‖God *is* * iealous, and the LORD reuengeth: the LORD reuengeth, and *is* † furious, the LORD will take vengeance on his aduersaries, and he reserueth *wrath* for his enemies.

3 The LORD *is* *slow to anger, and great in power, and will not at all acquit *the wicked*: the LORD *hath* his way in the whirlewind and in the storme, and the clouds *are* the dust of his feet.

4 He rebuketh the Sea, and maketh it dry, and drieth vp all the riuers: Bashan languisheth, and Carmel, and the flowre of Lebanon languisheth.

5 The mountaines quake at him and the hilles melt, and the earth is burnt at his presence, yea, the world and all that dwell therein.

6 Who can stand before his indignation? and who can † abide in the fiercenesse of his anger? his fury is powred out like fire, and the rockes are throwen downe by him.

7 The LORD *is* good, a ‖strong hold in the day of trouble, and he knoweth them that trust in him.

8 But with an ouer-running flood he will make an vtter end of the place thereof, and darkenesse shall pursue his enemies.

9 What doe ye imagine against the LORD? he will make an vtter end: affliction shall not rise vp the second time.

10 For while they be folden together *as* thornes, and while they are drunken *as* drunkards, they shal be deuoured *as* stubble fully dry.

11 There is one come out of thee that imagineth euill against the LORD: † a wicked counseller.

12 Thus saith the LORD ‖Though they *be* quiet, and likewise many, yet thus shall they be † cut downe when he shall passe thorow: though I haue afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no more.

13 For now will I breake his yoake from off thee, and will burst thy bonds in sunder.

14 And the LORD hath giuen a commandement concerning thee, *that* no more of thy name bee sowen: out of the house of thy gods will I cut off the grauen image, and the molten image, I will make thy graue for thou art vile.

15 Behold vpon the *mountaines the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace. O Iudah, † keepe thy solemne feasts, performe thy vowes: for the † wicked shall no more passe thorow thee, he is vtterly cut off.

CHAP. II.

The carefull and victorious armies of God against Nineueh.

‖He ‖ that dasheth in pieces, is come vp before thy face: keepe the munition, watch the way, make *thy* loines strong, fortifie *thy* power mightily.

2 *For the LORD hath turned away the ‖excellency of Iacob, as the excellency of Israel: for the emptiers haue emptied them out, and marred their vine branches.

3 The shield of his mighty men is made red, the valiant men are ‖ in scarlet: the charets *shalbe* with †flaming torches in the day of his preparation, and the firre trees shalbe terribly shaken.

4 The charets shal rage in the streetes, they shall iustle one against another in the broad waies: † they shall seeme like torches, they shall runne like the lightnings.

5 Hee shall recount his ‖ worthies, they shall stumble in their walke: they shal make haste to the wall thereof, and the † defence shalbe prepared.

6 The gates of the riuers shalbe opened, and the palace shal be ‖ dissolued.

7 And ‖ Huzzab shalbe ‖ led away captiue, thee shalbe brought vp, and her maides shall leade *her*, as with the voice of doues, tabring vpon their brests.

8 But Nineueh *is* ‖of old, like a poole of water: yet they shall flee away. Stand, stand, *shall they cry*: but none shall ‖ looke backe.

9 Take ye the spoile of siluer, take the spoile of gold: ‖ for there is no end of the store, *and* glory out of all the † pleasant furniture.

10 Shee is empty, and voide, and waste, and the * heart melteth, and the knees smite together, and much paine is in all loynes, and the faces of them all gather blackenesse.

11 Where is the dwelling of the lyons, and the feeding place of the young lyons? where the lyon, *euen* the old lyon walked, and the lyons whelpe, and none made *him* afraid.

12 The Lyon did teare in pieces enough for his whelpes, *and* strangled for his lyonesses, and filled his holes with prey, and his dens with rauine.

13 Behold, I *am* against thee, saith the LORD of hosts, and I wil burne her charets in the smoake, and the sword shall deuoure thy young lyons, and I will cut off thy prey from the earth, and the voice of thy messengers shall no more be heard.

CHAP. III.

The mistical estate of Nineueh.

WOe to the † * bloody city, it *is* all full of lies *and* robbery, the prey departeth not.

2 The noise of a whip, and the noise of the rattling of the wheeles, and of the praunsing horses, and of the iumping charets.

3 The horseman lifteth vp both the † bright sword, and the glittering speare, and *there is* a multitude of slaine, and a great number of carkeises, and *there is* none end of their corpses, they stumble vpon their corpses,

4 Because of the multitude of the whoredomes of the wel-fauoured harlot, the mistresse of witchcrafts, that selleth nations through her whoredomes, and families through her witchcrafts.

5 Behold, * I *am* against thee, saith the LORD of hostes, and I will discouer thy skirts vpon thy face, and I will shew the nations thy nakednesse, and the kingdomes thy shame.

6 And I will cast abominable filth vpon thee, and make thee vile, and will set thee as a gazing stock.

7 And it shall come to passe, *that* all they that looke vpon thee, shall flee from thee, and say, Nineueh is laid waste, who will bemoane her? whence shall I seeke comforters for thee?

8 Art thou better then ‖ populous No, that was situate among the riuers, *that had* the waters round about it, whose rampart *was* the Sea, *and* her wall *was* from the Sea.

9 Ethiopia and Egypt *were* her strength, and it was

‖Or, the Lord is a iealous God, and a reuenger, &c.
* Exod. 20.5.
† Hebr. that hath furie.
*Exod. 34.7.
†Hebr. stand vp.
‖Or, strength
† Hebr. a counsell of Belial.
‖O if thou world haue seen at peace so should thy haue beene with vs, and so should thou haue passed away.
† Hebr. thorow.
*Isa.52.7. Rom. 10.15.
† Hebr. feasts.
† Hebr. Belial.
‖Or the disperser, or hammer
*Isa.10. 12.
‖Or, the pride of Iacob and the pride of Israel.
‖Or, died scarlet.

was infinite, Put and Lubim were † thy helpers.

10 Yet was she caried away, she went into captinitie: her yong children also were dashed in pieces at the top of all the streetes: and they cast lots for her honorable men, and all her great men were bound in chaines.

11 Thou also shalt be * drunken: thou shalt be hid, thou also shalt seeke strength because of the enemy.

12 All thy strong holds *shall be like* figtrees with the first ripe figs: if they be shaken, they shall euen fall into the mouth of the eater.

13 Behold, thy people in the midst of thee *are* women: the gates of thy land shal be set wide open vnto thine enemies, the fire shall deuoure thy bars.

14 Draw thee waters for the siege: fortifie thy strong holds, goe into clay and tread the morter: make strong the bricke kilne.

15 There shall the fire deuoure thee: the sword shall cut thee off: it shall eate thee vp like the canker worme: make thy selfe many as the canker worme, make thy selfe many as the locusts.

16 Thou hast multiplied thy merchants aboue the starres of heauen; the canker worme ‖ spoileth and fleeth away. ‖ Or, spreadeth himselfe.

17 The crowned *are* as the locusts, and thy captaines as the great grashoppers which campe in the hedges in the cold day: *but* when the Sun ariseth, they flee away, and their place is not known where they *are*.

18 Thy shepheards slumber, O King of Assyria: thy ‖ nobles shall dwell *in the dust*: thy people is scattered vpon the mountaines, and no man gathereth *them*. ‖ Or, valiant ones.

19 There is no †healing of thy bruise, thy wound is grieuous: all that heare the bruit of thee, shall clap the hands ouer thee: for vpon whom hath not thy wickednesse passed continually? † Hebr. wrinkling.

¶ HABAKKVK.

CHAP. I.

1 *Vnto Habakkuk complaining of the iniquitie of the land,* 5 *is shewed the sea. esfull vengeance by the Caldeans.* 12 *He complaineth that vengeance should be executed by them who are farre worse.*

THe burden which Habakkuk the Prophet did see.

2 O LORD, how long shall I cry and thou wilt not heare! *euen* cry out vnto thee *of* violence, and thou wilt not saue?

3 Why doest thou shew mee iniquitie, and cause me to behold grieuance? for spoiling and violence *are* before me: and there are *that* raise vp strife and contention.

4 Therefore the Law is slacked, and iudgement doeth neuer goe foorth: for the * wicked doeth compasse about the righteous: therefore ‖ wrong iudgement proceedeth.

5 ¶ Behold ye * among the heathen, and regard, and wonder marueilously: for I wil worke a worke in your dayes, *which* ye will not beleeue, though it be told *you*.

6 For loe, I raise vp the Caldeans, that bitter and hasty nation, which shall march thorow the † breadth of the land, to possesse the dwelling places *that are* not theirs.

7 They are terrible and dreadfull: ‖ their iudgement and their dignity shal proceed of themselues.

8 Their horses also are swifter then the leopards, and are more † fierce then the * euening wolues, and their horsemen shall spread themselues, and their horsemen shall come from farre, they shall flee as the Eagle *that* hasteth to eate.

9 They shall come all for violence: † their faces shall sup vp as the East wind, and they shall gather the captiuity as the sand,

10 And they shall scoffe at the Kings, and the Princes *shall be* a scorne vnto them: they shall deride euery strong hold: for they shall heape dust and take it.

11 Then shall *his* mind change, and he shall passe ouer, and offend, *ascribing* this his power vnto his God.

12 ¶ *Art* thou not from euerlasting, O LORD, my God, mine holy One? we shal not die: O LORD, thou hast ordained them for iudgement, and O † mighty God, thou hast † established them for correction.

13 *Thou art* of purer eyes then to behold euill, and canst not looke on ‖ iniquity: wherefore lookest thou vpon them that deale treacherously, *and* holdest thy tongue, when the wicked deuoureth the man that is more righteous then he? ‖ Or, grieuance.

14 And makest men as the fishes of the Sea, as the ‖ creeping things that *haue* no ruler ouer them. ‖ Or, reasoning.

15 They take vp all of them with the angle: they catch them in their net, and gather them in their ‖ dragge: therefore they reioyce and are glad. ‖ Or, fluenet.

16 Therefore they sacrifice vnto their net, and burne incense vnto their dragge: because by them their portion *is* fat, and their meat ‖ plenteous. ‖ Or, dainty: Hebr. fat.

17 Shall they therefore empty their net, and not spare continually to slay the nations?

CHAP. II.

1 *Vnto Habakkuk waiting for an answere,* 2 *is shewed that he must wait by faith.* 5 *The iudgement vpon the Caldean for vnsatiablenesse,* 9 *for couetousnesse,* 12 *for cruelty,* 15 *for drunkennesse,* 18 *and for idolatry.*

‖ I Will * stand vpon my watch, and set mee vpon the † tower, and will watch to see what he will say ‖ vnto me, and what I shall answere ‖ when I am reprooued. * Isa. 21. 8. † Hebr. fenced place. ‖ Or, in me. ‖ Or, when I am argued with. Heb. vpon my reproof, or arguing.

2 And the LORD answered me, and said, Write the vision, and make it plaine vpon tables, that he may runne that readeth it. Hebr. 10. 37.

3 For the vision is yet for an appointed time, but at the end it shall speake, and not lie: though it tary, wait for it, because it will surely come, it will not tary. * Iohn 5. 35. Rom. 1. 17. Gal. 3. 11. Heb. 10. 38.

4 Behold, his soule *which* is lifted vp, is not vpright in him, but the * iust shall liue by his faith. ‖ Or, how much more.

5 ¶ ‖ Yea also, because he transgresseth by wine, he is a proud man, neither keepeth at home, who enlargeth his desire as hell, and is as death, and cannot be satisfied, but gathereth vnto him all nations, and heapeth vnto him all people: ‖ Or, he hee.

6 Shall not all these take vp a parable against him, and a taunting prouerbe against him, and say, ‖ Woe to him that increaseth *that* is not his: how long? and to him that ladeth himselfe with thicke clay.

7 Shall they not rise vp suddenly that shall bite thee? and awake that shall vexe thee, and thou shalt be for booties vnto them?

8 Because thou hast spoiled many nations, all the remnant of the people shall spoile thee; because

of mens † blood, and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

9 ¶ Woe to him that * ‖ coueteth an euill couetousnes to his house, that he may set his nest on hie, that he may be deliuered from the † power of euill.

10 Thou hast consulted shame to thy house by cutting off many people, & hast sinned *against* thy soule.

11 For the stones ‖ shall cry out of the wall, and the ‖ beame out of the timber ‖ shall answere it.

12 ¶ Woe to him that buildeth a towne with * † blood, and stablisheth a city by iniquity.

13 Behold, *Is it* not of the LORD of hostes, that the people shall labour in the very fire, and the people shall weary themselues for ‖ very vanity?

14 For the earth shalbe filled ‖ with the * knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters couer the Sea.

15 ¶ Woe vnto him that giueth his neighbour drinke: that puttest thy bottle to *him*, and makest *him* drunken also; that thou mayest looke on their nakednesse.

16 Thou art filled ‖ with shame for glory: * drinke thou also, and let thy foreskinne be vncouered: the cup of the LORDS right hand shall bee turned vnto thee, and shamefull spewing *shall be* on thy glory.

17 For the violence of Lebanon shall couer thee: and the spoile of beasts *which* made them afraid, because of mens blood, and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

18 ¶ What profiteth the grauen image, that the maker thereof hath grauen it, the molten image, and a * teacher of lies, that † the maker of his worke trusteth therein, to make dumbe idoles?

19 Woe vnto him that saith to the wood, Awake: to the dumbe stone, Arise, it shall teach: behold, it is laid ouer with gold and siluer, and *there is* no breath at all in the midst of it.

20 But * the LORD *is* in his holy Temple: † let all the earth keepe silence before him.

† *Hebr. blood.* * Iere. 22.13. ‖ *Or, gaineth an euill gaine.* † *Hebr. palme of the hand.* ‖ *Or, piece, or fastening.* ‖ *Or, witnesse against it.* * Ezek. 24.9. nah. 3.1. † *Hebr. bloods.* ‖ *Or, in vaine.* ‖ *Or, by knowing the glory of the Lord.* * Isa. 11.9 ‖ *Or, more with shame then with glory.* * Iere. 25.26. * Iese. 10 8,14: zech. 13.2 † *Heb. the fashioner of his fashion.* * Psal. 11. 4. † *Hebr. be silent all the earth before him.*

CHAP. III.

1 Habakkuk in his prayer trembleth at Gods maiesty. 17 The confidence of his faith.

A Prayer of Habakkuk the Prophet ‖ vpon Sigionoth.

2 O LORD, I haue heard † thy speach, *and* was afraid: O LORD, reuiue thy worke in the midst of the yeeres, in the middest of the yeeres make knowne; in wrath remember mercy.

3 God came from Teman, and the holy One from mount Paran. Selah. His glory couered the heauens, and the earth was full of his praise.

4 And *his* brightnesse was as the light: he had ‖ hornes *coming* out of his hand, and there was the hiding of his power:

5 Before him went the pestilence, and ‖ burning coales went foorth at his feet.

6 He stood, and measured the earth: he beheld, and droue asunder the nations, and the euerlasting mountaines were scattered, the perpetuall hils did bow, his wayes *are* euerlasting.

7 I saw the tents of ‖ Cushan ‖ in affliction: *and* the curtaines of the land of Midian did tremble.

8 Was the LORD displeased against the riuers? *was* thine anger against the riuers? *was* thy wrath against the sea, that thou didst ride vpon thine horses, *and* ‖ thy charets of saluation?

9 Thy bow was made quite naked, *according* to the oathes of the tribes, *euen thy* word. Selah. ‖ Thou didst cleaue the earth with riuers.

10 The mountaines saw thee, *and* they trembled: the ouerflowing of the water passed by: the deepe vttered his voyce, *and* lift vp his hands on high.

11 The Sunne *and* Moone * stood still in *their* habitation: ‖ at the light of thine * arrowes they went, *and* at the shining of the glittering speare.

12 Thou didst march thorow the land in indignation: thou didst thresh the heathen in anger.

13 Thou wentest foorth for the saluation of thy people, *euen* for saluation ‖ with thine Anointed, thou woundedst the head out of the house of the wicked, † by discouering the foundation vnto ‖ the neck. Selah.

14 Thou didst strike thorow with his staues the head of his villages: they † came out as a whirlewind to scatter me: their reioycing *was* as to deuoure the poore secretly.

15 Thou didst walke thorow the Sea with thine horses, *thorow* the ‖ heape of great waters.

16 When I heard, my belly trembled: my lippes quiuered at the voyce: rottennesse entred into my bones, and I trembled in my selfe, that I might rest in the day of trouble; when hee commeth vp vnto the people, he will ‖ inuade them with his troupes.

17 ¶ Although the figtree shall not blossome, neither *shall* fruit *be* in the vines: the labour of the Oliue shall † faile, and the fields shall yeeld no meat, the flocke shall be cut off from the fold, and there *shall be* no heard in the stalles.

18 Yet I will reioyce in the LORD: I will ioy in the God of my saluation.

19 The LORD God *is* my strength, and hee will make my feet like *Hindes feet*, and he will make me to walke vpon mine high places. To the chiefe singer on my † stringed instruments.

‖ *Or, according to variable songs, or tunes, called in Heb. Shigionoth.* † *Heb thy voyce, or thy hearing.* ‖ *Or, preserue alive.* ‖ *Or, the South.*

¶ ZEPHANIAH.

CHAP. I.

Gods seuere iudgments against Iudah for diuers sins.

THe word of the LORD which came vnto Zephaniah the son of Cushi, the son of Gedaliah, the son of Amariah, the son of Hizkiah, in the dayes of Iosiah the son of Amon King of Iudah?

2 I † will vtterly consume all things from off the land, saith the LORD.

3 I will consume man and beast: I will consume the fowles of the heauen, and the fishes of the sea, and the ‖ stumbling blockes with the wicked, and I will cut off man from off the land, saith the LORD.

4 I will also stretch out mine hand vpon Iudah, and vpon all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and I will cut off the remnant of Baal from this place, *and* the name of the Chemarims with the Priests:

5 And them that worship the hoste of heauen vpon the house tops, and them that worship, *and* that sweare ‖ by the LORD, *and* that sweare by Malcham:

6 And them that are turned backe from the LORD, and those that haue not sought the LORD, nor enquired for him.

7 Hold thy peace at the presence of the Lord GOD; for the day of the LORD is at hand: for the

† *Hebr. by taking away, I wil make an end.* † *Heb. the face of the land.* ‖ *Or, idoles.*

the LORD hath prepared a sacrifice: he hath † bid his guests.

8 And it shall come to passe, in the day of the LORDS sacrifice, that I will † punish the Princes, and the Kings children, and all such as are clothed with strange apparell.

9 In the same day also will I punish all those that leape on the threshold, which fill their masters houses with violence and deceit.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD, *that there shall be* the noise of a crie from the fish-gate, and an howling from the second, and a great crashing from the hils.

11 Howle yee inhabitants of Makteth, for all the merchant people are cut downe: all they that beare siluer are cut off.

12 And it shall come to passe at that time, *that* I will search Ierusalem with candles, and punish the men that are † setled on their lees, that say in their heart, the LORD will not doe good, neither will hee doe euill.

13 Therefore their goods shall become a bootie, and their houses a desolation: they shall also build houses, but * not inhabite *them*, and they shall plant vineyards, but not drinke the wine thereof.

14 The great day of the LORD *is* neere, it is neere and hasteth greatly, *euen* the voice of the day of the LORD: the mighty man shall cry there bitterly.

15 That day *is a* * day of wrath, a day of trouble and distresse, a day of wastenesse and desolation, a day of darkenesse and gloominesse, a day of clouds and thicke darkenesse,

16 A day of the trumpet, an alarme against the fenced cities, and against the high towers.

17 And I will bring distresse vpon men that they shall walke like blind men, because they haue sinned against the LORD, and their blood shall bee powred out as dust, and their flesh as the dung.

18 *Neither their siluer nor their gold shall bee able to deliuer them in the day of the LORDS wrath, but the whole land shall be * deuoured by the fire of his iealousie: for hee shall make euen a speedy riddance of all them that dwel in the land.

CHAP. II.

1 *An exhortation to repentance.* 4 *The iudgements of the Philistines.* 8 *Of Moab and Ammon.* 12 *Of Ethiopia and Assyria.*

GAther your selues together, yea, gather together, O nation ‖ not desired,

2 Before the decree bring foorth, *before* the day passe as the chaffe, before the fierce anger of the LORD come vpon you, before the day of the LORDS anger come vpon you.

3 Seeke ye the LORD, all ye meeke of the earth, which haue wrought his iudgement, seeke righteousnesse, seeke meekenesse: it may be ye shall be hid in the day of the LORDS anger.

4 ¶ For Gaza shall be forsaken, and Askelon a desolation: they shall driue out Ashdod at the noone day, and Ekron shall be rooted vp.

5 Woe vnto the inhabitants of the sea coast: the nation of the Cherethites, the word of the LORD *is* against you: O Canaan, the land of the Philistines, I will euen destroy thee, that there shall be no inhabitants.

6 And the sea coast shall be dwellings *and* cottages for the shepheards, and folds for flockes.

7 And the coast shall be for the remnant of the house of Iudah, they shall feed thereupon, in the houses of Askelon shall they lie downe in the euening: ‖ for the LORD their God shall visite them, and turne away their captiuity.

8 ¶ I haue heard the reproach of Moab, and the reuilings of the children of Ammon, whereby they haue reproached my people, and magnified *themselues* against their border.

9 Therfore as I liue, saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Surely Moab shall be as Sodom, and the children of Ammon as Gomorrah, *euen* the breeding of nettles, & salt pits, & a perpetuall desolation: ‖ the residue of my people shall spoyle them, and the remnant of my people shall possesse them.

10 This shall they haue for their pride, because they *haue* reproached and magnified *themselues* against the people of the LORD of hosts.

11 The LORD *will be* terrible vnto them: for he will † famish all the gods of the earth, and men shall worship him, euery one from his place, *euen* all the yles of the heathen.

12 ¶ Yee Ethiopians also, ye shall be slaine by my sword.

13 And hee will stretch out his hand against the North, and destroy Assyria, and will make Nineueh a desolation, *and* dry like a wildernesse.

14 And flockes shall lie downe in the midst of her, all the beasts of the nations: both the ‖ Cormorant, and the Bitterne shall * lodge in the ‖ vpper lintels of it: *their* voice shall sing in the windowes, desolation *shall be* in the thresholds: ‖ for he shall vncouer the Cedar worke.

15 This is the reioycing city that dwelt carelesly, that said in her heart, * I *am*, and there is none beside me: how is she become a desolation, a place for beasts to lie downe in! euery one that passeth by her shall hisse, *and* wagge his hand.

CHAP. III.

1 *A sharpe reproofe of Ierusalem for diuers sins.* 8 *A exhortation to wait for the restauration of Israel,* 14 *and to reioyce for their saluation by God.*

WOe to her that is ‖ filthy and polluted, to the oppressing citie.

2 Shee obeyed not the voyce: shee receiued not ‖ correction: she trusted not in the LORD: she drew not neere to her God.

3 Her Princes within her are roaring * lyons: her Iudges *are* euening wolues, they gnaw not the bones till the morrow

4 * Her Prophets are light *and* treacherous persons: her Priests haue polluted the Sanctuary, they haue done * violence to the Law.

5 The iust LORD *is* in the midst thereof: he will not doe iniquity: † euery morning doeth he bring his iudgement to light, he faileth not: but the vniust knoweth no shame.

6 I haue cut off the nations: their ‖ towers are desolate; I made their streets waste, that none passeth by: his cities are destroyed, so that there is no man, that there is no inhabitant.

7 I said, surely thou wilt feare me, thou wilt receiue instruction: so their dwelling should not be cut off, howsoeuer I punished them: but they rose early, *and* corrupted all their doings.

8 ¶ Therefore wait ye vpon me, saith the LORD, vntill the day that I rise vp to the prey: for my determination *is* to gather the nations, that I may assemble ‡ kingdomes, to powre vpon them mine indignation, *euen* all my fierce anger: for all ‡ earth shall be deuoured with the fire of my * iealousie.

9 For then will I turne to the people a pure † language, that they may all call vpon the Name of the LORD, to serue him with one † consent.

10 From beyond the riuers of Ethiopia, my suppliants, *euen* the daughter of my dispersed, shall bring mine offering.

11 In that day shalt thou not be ashamed for all thy doings, wherein thou hast trangressed against me: for then I will take away out of the midst of thee, them ỹ reioyce in thy pride, and thou shalt no more be haughty † because of mine holy mountaine.

† Hebr. in my holy.

12 I will also leaue in the midst of thee an afflicted and poore people: and they shall trust in the Name of the LORD.

13 The remnant of Israel shall not doe iniquity, nor speake lies: neither shall a deceitfull tongue be found in their mouth: for they shall feed and lie downe, and none shall make them afraid.

14 ¶ Sing, O *daughter of Zion: shout O Israel: be glad and reioyce with all the heart, O daughter of Ierusalem.

*Ha.12. 6. and 54.1.

15 The LORD hath taken away thy iudgements, he hath cast out thine enemy: the King of Israel, euen the LORD is in the midst of thee: thou shalt not see euill any more.

16 In that day it shall be said to Ierusalem, Feare thou not: & to Zion, Let not thine hands be slack.

17 The LORD thy God in the midst of thee is mightie: he will saue, hee will reioyce ouer thee with ioy: † he will rest in his loue, he will ioy ouer thee with singing.

† Hebr. I will make silence.

18 I will gather them that are sorrowfull for the solemne assembly, who are of thee, *to whom* the † reproach of it was a burden.

† Hebr. were upon.

19 Behold, at that time I will vndoe all that afflict thee, and I will saue her that * halteth, and gather her that was driuen out, and † I will get them praise and fame in euery land, † where they haue beene put to shame.

* Mic. 4.6.

† Hebr. I will set.

† Hebr. in all the land of their shame.

20 At that time will I bring you *againe*, euen in the time that I gather you: for I will make you a name, and a praise among all people of the earth, when I turne backe your captiuitie before your eyes, saith the LORD.

¶ HAGGAI.

CHAP. I.

1 Haggai reproueth the people for neglecting the building of the house. 7 Hee inciteth them to the building. 12 Hee promiseth Gods assistance to them being forward.

† Hebr. by the hand of Haggai. ‖ Or, captaine.

IN the second yeere of Darius the King, in the sixt moneth, in the first day of the moneth, came the word of the LORD † by Haggai the Prophet vnto Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, ‖ Gouernour of Iudah, and to Iosuah the sonne of Iosedech the high Priest, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hostes, saying, This people say, The time is not come, the time that the LORDS house should be built.

3 Then came the word of the LORD by Haggai the Prophet, saying,

4 *Is it* time for you, O ye, to dwell in your sieled houses, and this house lie waste?

† Hebr. set your heart on your ways. * Deut. 28.38. mich.6. 14,15.

5 Now therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes, † Consider your wayes.

6 Ye haue * sowne much, and bring in little: ye eat, but ye haue not enough: ye drinke, but yee are not filled with drinke: ye clothe you, but there is none warme: and hee that earneth wages, earneth wages *to put it* into a bagge † with holes.

† Hebr. pierced through. ‖ Or, blow it away.

7 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Consider your wayes.

8 Goe vp to the mountaine, and bring wood, and build the house, and and I will take pleasure in it, and I will be glorified, saith the LORD.

9 Ye looked for much, and loe, *it came* to little: and when ye brought it home, I did ‖ blow vpon it: Why saith the LORD of hostes? because of mine house that is waste, and yee run euery man vnto his owne house.

* Deut. 28.23.

10 Therefore the heauen ouer you is stayed from dew, and the earth * is stayed *from* her fruit.

11 And I called for a drought vpon the land, and vpon the mountaines, and vpon the corne, and vpon the new wine, and vpon the oyle, and vpon ỹ which the ground bringeth foorth, and vpon men, and vpon cattell, and vpon all the labour of the hands.

12 ¶ Then Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Iosuah the son of Iosedech the high Priest, with all the remnant of the people, obeyed the voice of the LORD their God, and the words of Haggai the Prophet (as the LORD their God had sent him) and the people did feare before the LORD.

13 Then spake Haggai the LORDS messenger in the LORDS message vnto the people, saying, I am with you saith the LORD.

14 And the LORD stirred vp the spirit of Zerubbabel, the son of Shealtiel, Gouernour of Iudah, and the spirit of Iosuah the sonne of Iosedech the high Priest, and the spirit of all the remnant of the people, and they came and did worke in the house of the LORD of hostes their God:

15 In the foure and twentieth day of the sixt moneth, in the second yeere of Darius the King.

CHAP. II.

1 He encourageth the people to the worke by promise of greater glory to the second Temple, then was in the first. 10 In the type of holy things, and vncleane, hee sheweth their sinnes hindered the worke. 20 Gods promise to Zerubbabel.

IN the seuenth moneth, in the one and twentieth day of the moneth, came the word of the LORD † by the Prophet Haggai, saying,

† Hebr. by the hand of Haggai.

2 Speake now to Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, Gouernour of Iudah, and to Iosuah the son of Iosedech the high Priest, and to the residue of the people saying,

3 Who is left among you that saw this house in her first glory? and how doe yee see it now? *Is it* not in your eyes, in comparison of it as nothing?

4 Yet now be strong, O Zerubbabel saith the LORD, and be strong, O Iosuah son of Iosedech the high Priest, and be strong all ye people of the land, saith the LORD, and worke: (for I am with you, saith the LORD of hostes.)

5 *According to* the word that I couenanted with you, when ye came out of Egypt, so my Spirit remaineth among you. Feare ye not.

6 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, * Yet once, it is a little while, and I will shake the heauens, and the earth and the sea, and the dry land.

* Heb. 12.26.

7 And I will shake all nations, and the desire of all nations shal come, and I will fill this house with glory, saith the LORD of hostes.

8 The siluer is mine, and the gold is mine, saith the LORD of hostes.

9 The glory of this latter house shall be greater then of the former, saith the LORD of hostes, and in this place will I giue peace, saith ỹ LORD of hostes.

10 ¶ In the foure and twentieth *day* of the ninth

moneth, in the second yere of Darius, came the word of the LORD by Haggai the Prophet, saying,

11 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Aske now the Priests concerning the Law, saying,

12 If one beare holy flesh in the skirt of his garment, & with his skirt doe touch bread or pottage, or wine, or oyle, or any meat, shall it be holy? And the Priests answered, and said, No.

13 Then said Haggai, If one that is vncleane by a dead body touch any of these, shall it be vncleane? And the Priests answered, & said, It shall be vncleane.

14 Then answered Haggai, and said, So is this people, and so is this nation before me, saith the LORD, and so is euery worke of their hands, and that which they offer there, is vncleane.

15 And now I pray you, consider from this day and vpward, from before a stone was laid vpon a stone in the Temple of the LORD.

16 Since those dayes were, when one came to an heape of twenty measures, there were but tenne: when one came to the presse-fat for to draw out fifty vessels out of the presse, there were but twenty.

17 I smote you with blasting, and with mildew, and with haile in all the labours of your hands, yet ye turned not to me, saith the LORD.

18 Consider now from this day, and vpward, from the foure and twentieth day of the ninth moneth, euen from the day that the foundation of the LORDS Temple was laid, consider it.

19 Is the seed yet in the barne? yea, as yet the vine and the fig-tree, and the pomegranate, and the Olive tree hath not brought forth: from this day will I blesse you.

20 ¶ And againe, the word of the LORD came vnto Haggai, in the foure and twentieth day of the moneth, saying,

21 Speake to Zerubbabel Gouernour of Iudah, saying, I will shake the heauens and the earth.

22 And I will ouerthrow the throne of kingdomes, and I will destroy the strength of the kingdomes of the heathen, and I will ouerthrow the charets and those that ride in them, and the horses and their riders shall come downe, euery one by the sword of his brother.

23 In that day, saith the LORD of hostes, will I take thee, O Zerubbabel my seruant, the sonne of Shealtiel, saith the LORD, and will make thee as a signet: for I haue chosen thee, saith the LORD of hostes.

¶ ZECHARIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 Zechariah exhorteth to repentance. 7 The vision of the horses. 12 At the prayer of the Angel comfortable promises are made to Ierusalem. 18 The vision of the foure hornes, and the foure Carpenters.

IN the eighth moneth, in the second yere of Darius came the word of the LORD vnto Zechariah the son of Barachiah, the son of Iddo the Prophet, saying,

2 The LORD hath beene † sore displeased with your fathers.

3 Therefore say thou vnto them, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, * Turne yee vnto mee, saith the LORD of hostes, and I will turne vnto you, saith the LORD of hostes.

4 *Be yee not as your Fathers, vnto whom the former Prophets haue cryed, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Turne yee now from your euill wayes, and from your euill doings, but they did not heare, nor hearken vnto me, saith the LORD.

5 Your Fathers, where are they? and the Prophets, doe they liue for euer?

6 But my words and my Statutes, which I commanded my seruants the Prophets, did they not take hold of your fathers? and they returned, and said; *Like as the LORD of hostes thought to doe vnto vs, according vnto our wayes, and according vnto our doings: so hath he dealt with vs.

7 ¶ Vpon the foure and twentieth day of the eleuenth moneth, which is the moneth Sebat, in the second yere of Darius, came the word of the LORD vnto Zechariah, the sonne of Barachiah, the son of Iddo the Prophet, saying;

8 I saw by night, and behold, a man riding vpon a red horse, and hee stood among the myrtle trees that were in the bottome, and behinde him were there red horses, ‖ speckled and white.

9 Then said I, O my Lord, what are these? And the Angel that talked with mee, said vnto mee, I will shew thee what these be.

10 And the man that stood among the myrtle trees answered, & said, These are they, whom the LORD hath sent to walke to and fro thorow the earth.

11 And they answered the Angel of the LORD that stood among the myrtle trees, and said, Wee haue walked to and fro thorow the earth: and behold all the earth sitteth still, and is at rest.

12 ¶ Then the Angel of the LORD answered, and said, O LORD of hostes, how long wilt thou not haue mercy on Ierusalem, and on the cities of Iudah, against which thou hast had indignation these threescore and ten yeeres?

13 And the LORD answered the Angel that talked with me, with good words, & comfortable words.

14 So the Angel that communed with mee, said vnto me, Cry thou, saying; Thus saith the LORD of hostes, I am * iealous for Ierusalem, and for Zion with a great iealousie.

15 And I am very sore displeased with the heathen that are at ease: for I was but a little displeased, and they helped forward the affliction.

16 Therefore, thus saith the LORD, I am returned to Ierusalem with mercies: my house shall be built in it, saith the LORD of hostes, and a line shall be stretched foorth vpon Ierusalem.

17 Cry yet, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, My cities through † prosperitie shall yet be spread abroad, and the LORD shall yet comfort Zion, and shall yet choose Ierusalem.

18 ¶ Then lift I vp mine eyes, and saw, and behold, foure hornes.

19 And I said vnto the Angel that talked with mee; What be these? And he answered mee, These are the hornes which haue scattered Iudah, Israel, and Ierusalem.

20 And the LORD shewed me foure carpenters.

21 Then said I, What come these to doe? And he spake, saying; These are the hornes which haue scattered Iudah, so that no man did lift vp his head: but these are come to fray them, to cast out the hornes of the Gentiles, which lift vp their horne ouer the land of Iudah to scatter it.

CHAP. II.

1 God in the care of Ierusalem, sendeth to measure it. 6 The redemption of Zion. 10 The promise of Gods presence.

I Lift vp mine eyes againe, and looked, and behold a man with a measuring line in his hand.

2 Then said I, Whither goest thou? And he said vnto me, To measure Ierusalem, to see what is the breadth thereof, and what is the length thereof.

3 And behold, the Angel ỿ talked with me, went forth, and another Angel went out to meet him;

4 And said vnto him, Run, speake to this yong man, saying, Ierusalem shalbe inhabited as townes without walles, for the multitude of men and cattell therein.

5 For I, saith the LORD, will be vnto her a wall of fire round about, and will bee the glory in the midst of her.

6 ¶ Ho, ho, *come foorth*, and flee from the land of the North, saith the LORD: for I haue spread you abroad as the foure winds of the heauen, saith the LORD.

7 Deliuer thy selfe, O Zion, that dwellest *with* the daughter of Babylon.

8 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, After the glory hath he sent me to the nations which spoyled you; for he that * toucheth you, toucheth the apple of his eye.

9 For behold, I wil shake mine hand vpon them, and they shalbe a spoyle to their seruants: and ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me.

10 ¶ *Sing and reioyce, O daughter of Zion: for lo, I come, and * I will dwell in the midst of thee, saith the LORD.

11 And many nations shall be ioyned vnto the LORD in that day, and shalbe my people: and I will dwell in the midst of thee, & thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me vnto thee.

12 And the LORD shall inherite Iudah his portion in the holy land, and shall choose Ierusalem againe.

13 Be silent, O all flesh, before the LORD: for he is raised vp out of † his holy habitation.

CHAP. III.

1 Vnder the type of Ioshua, the restauration of the Church. 8 Christ the branch is promised.

A Nd he shewed me Ioshua the high Priest standing before the Angel of the LORD, and ‖ Satan standing at his right hand † to resist him.

2 And the LORD said vnto Satan, * The LORD rebuke thee, O Satan, euen the LORD that hath chosen Ierusalem, rebuke thee. *Is* not this a brand pluckt out of the fire?

3 Now Ioshua was clothed with filthy garments, and stood before the Angel.

4 And he answered, and spake vnto those that stood before him, saying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And vnto him he said, Behold, I haue caused thine iniquitie to passe from thee, and I clothe thee with change of raiment.

5 And I said, Let them set a faire Mitre vpon his head. So they set a faire Mitre vpon his head, and clothed him with garments, and the Angel of the LORD stood by.

6 And the Angel of the LORD protested vnto Ioshua, saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, If thou wilt walke in my wayes, and if thou wilt keepe my ‖ charge, then thou shalt also iudge my house, and shalt also keepe my Courts, and I will giue thee † places to walke among these that stand by.

8 Heare now, O Ioshua the high Priest, thou and thy fellowes, that sit before thee: for they *are* † men wondred at: for behold, I will bring forth my seruant the * BRANCH.

9 For behold, the stone that I haue laid before Ioshua: vpon one stone *shall be* seuen eyes, behold, I will engraue the grauing thereof, saith the LORD of hostes, and I will remoue the iniquity of that land in one day.

10 In that day, saith the LORD of hostes, shall ye call euery man his neighbour vnder the vine, and vnder the figtree.

CHAP. IIII.

1 By the golden candlestick is foreshewed the good successe of Zerubbabels foundation. 11 By the two olive trees, the two anointed ones.

A Nd the Angel that talked with mee, came againe and waked me, as a man that is wakened out of his sleepe,

2 And said vnto mee, What seest thou? And I said, I haue looked, and behold, a candlestick all of gold, † with a bowle vpon the top of it, and his seuen lampes thereof, and ‖ seuen pipes to the seuen lampes which were vpon the top thereof.

3 And two olive trees by it, one vpon the right side of the bowle, and the other vpon the left side thereof.

4 So I answered and spake to the Angel that talked with me, saying; What *are* these, my lord?

5 Then the Angel that talked with mee, answered, and said vnto me, Knowest thou not what these be? and I said, No my lord.

6 Then he answered, and spake vnto me, saying; This *is* the word of the LORD vnto Zerubbabel, saying, Not by ‖ might, nor by power, but by my Spirit, saith the LORD of hostes.

7 Who *art* thou, O great mountaine? before Zerubbabel *thou shalt become* a plaine, and he shal bring forth the head stone thereof with shoutings, crying, Grace, grace vnto it.

8 Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

9 The hands of Zerubbabel haue laid the foundation of this house: his hands also shall finish it, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hostes hath sent me vnto you.

10 For who hath despised the day of smal things? for they shall reioyce, and shall see the † plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel with those seuen: *they are* the eyes of the LORD *which* runne to and fro thorow the whole earth.

11 Then answered I, and said vnto him, What *are* these two olive trees vpon the right side of the Candlestick, and vpon the left *side* thereof?

12 And I answered againe, and said vnto him, What be these two olive branches, which † through the two golden pipes ‖ empty † the golden oyle out of themselues?

13 And he answered me, and said, Knowest thou not what these be? and I said, No, my lord.

14 Then said he, These *are* the two † anointed ones that stand by the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

1 By the flying roule is shewed the curse of thieues and sweaters, 5 by a woman pressed in an Ephah, the small damnation of Babylon.

T Hen I turned, and lift vp mine eyes, and looked, and behold, a flying roule.

2 And he said vnto me, What seest thou? and I answered, I see a flying roule, the length thereof *is* twenty cubites, and the breadth thereof tenne cubites.

3 Then

*Deut. 32. 10. psal. 17. 8.

*Isa. 12. 6 and 54. 1. * Leuit. 26. 12. ezek. 37. 27. 2. cor. 6. 18.

† Heb. the habitation of his holinesse.

‖ That is, an aduersary.

† Heb. to be his aduersary.

* Iude 9.

‖ Or, ordinance. † Hebr. walks.

† Heb. men of wonder.

* Isa. 42. 1. & 52. 13. & 53. 2. & cha. 6. 12. luke 1. 78.

† Heb. with a bowle.

‖ Or, pipes vnto the lampes.

‖ Or, by my Spirit.

† Or, to the eyes of the Lord.

† Heb. shall reioyce. * Or, they ‖ Heb. which runne.

† Or, the plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel with those seuen: they are the eyes of the Lord which runne to and fro thorow the whole earth.

† Heb. sonnes of oyle.

‖ Or, out of themselues.

† Heb. the golden pipes.

† Heb. sonnes of oyle.

3 Then ſaid he vnto me, This *is* the curſe that goeth foorth ouer the face of the whole earth: for euery one that ſtealeth ſhall be cut off *as on* this ſide, according to it; and euery one that ſweareth ſhall be cut off *as on* that ſide according to it.

4 I will bring it forth, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and it ſhall enter into the houſe of the thiefe, and into the houſe of him that ſweareth falſely by my Name: and it ſhall remaine in the midſt of his houſe, and ſhall conſume it, with the timber thereof, and the ſtones thereof.

5 ¶ Then the Angel that talked with me, went foorth and ſaid vnto me, Lift vp now thine eyes, and ſee what *is* this that goeth forth.

6 And I ſaid, What *is* it? And he ſaid, This *is* an Ephah that goeth forth. He ſaid moreouer, This *is* their reſemblance through all the earth.

7 And behold, there was lift vp a ‖ talent of lead: and this *is* a woman that ſitteth in the midſt of the Ephah.

8 And he ſaid, This *is* wickedneſſe, and he caſt it into the midſt of the Ephah, and he caſt the weight of lead vpon the mouth thereof.

9 Then lift I vp mine eyes and looked, and behold, there came out two women, and the wind *was* in their wings (for they had wings like the wings of a Storke) and they lift vp the Ephah betweene the earth and the heauen.

10 Then ſaid I to the Angel that talked with me, Whither doe theſe beare the Ephah?

11 And he ſaid vnto me, To build it an houſe in the land of Shinar, and it ſhall be eſtabliſhed, and ſet there vpon her owne baſe.

CHAP. VI.

1 The viſion of the foure Charets. 9 By the crownes of Ioſhua, it ſheweth the Temple and kingdome of Chriſt the Branch.

AND I turned, and lift vp mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came foure charets out from betweene two mountaines, and the mountaines *were* mountaines of braſſe.

2 In the firſt charet *were* red horſes, and in the ſecond charet blacke horſes.

3 And in the third charet white horſes, and in the fourth charet grizled *and* bay horſes.

4 Then I anſwered and ſaid vnto the Angel that talked with me, What *are* theſe my LORD?

5 And the Angel anſwered, and ſaid vnto me, Theſe *are* the foure ‖ ſpirits of the heauens, which goe forth from ſtanding before the Lord of all the earth.

6 The blacke horſes which are therein goe forth into the North countrey, and the white goe foorth after them, and the grizled goe foorth toward the South countrey.

7 And the bay went foorth, and ſought to goe, that they might walke to and fro through the earth, and he ſaid, Get ye hence, walke to and fro thorow the earth. ſo they walked to and fro thorow the earth.

8 Then cried he vpon me, and ſpake vnto me, ſaying, Behold, theſe that goe toward the North countrey, haue quieted my ſpirit in the North countrey.

9 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

10 Take of *them of the* captiuity, *even* of Heldai, of Tobijah, and of Iedaiah, which are come from Babylon, and come thou the ſame day, and goe into the houſe of Joſiah the ſonne of Zephaniah.

11 Then take ſiluer, and gold, and make crownes, and ſet *them* vpon the head of Joſhua the ſonne of Joſedech the high Prieſt.

12 And ſpeake vnto him, ſaying, Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſtes, ſaying, Behold, the man whoſe Name *is* the * BRANCH, and he ſhall ‖ grow vp out of his place, and he ſhall build the Temple of the LORD. * Chap. 3.4. ‖ *Or, branch vp from vnder him.*

13 Euen he ſhall build the Temple of the LORD, and he ſhall beare the glory, and ſhall ſit and rule vpon his Throne, and he ſhall be a Prieſt vpon his Throne, and the counſell of peace ſhalbe betweene them both.

14 And the crownes ſhall be to Helem, and to Tobijah, and to Iedaiah, and to Hen the ſonne of Zephaniah, for a memoriall, in the Temple of the LORD.

15 And they that are far off ſhall come and build in the Temple of the LORD, and ye ſhall know that the LORD of hoſtes hath ſent me vnto you. And *this* ſhall come to paſſe, if ye will diligently obey the voyce of the LORD your God.

CHAP. VII.

1 The captiues enquire of faſting. 4 Zechariah reproueth their faſting. 8 Sinne the cauſe of their captiuity.

AND it came to paſſe in the fourth yere of King Darius, that the word of the LORD came vnto Zechariah in the fourth *day* of the ninth moneth, *euen* in Chiſleu.

2 When they had ſent vnto the houſe of God, Sherezer, and Regem-melech, and their men † to pray before the LORD. † *Hebr. to intreate the face of the Lord.*

3 *And* to ſpeake vnto the Prieſts which *were* in the houſe of the LORD of hoſts, & to the Prophets, ſaying, Should I weepe in the fifth moneth, ſeparating my ſelfe, as I haue done theſe ſo many yeeres?

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD of hoſtes vnto me, ſaying. * Iſa.58.5 ‖ *Or, he not*

5 Speake vnto all the people of the land, and to the Prieſts, ſaying, When ye * faſted and mourned in the fifth and ſeuenth *moneth*, euen thoſe ſeuenty yeeres; did ye at all faſt vnto me, *euen* to me? *ye they that, &c.* ‖ *Or, are not theſe*

6 And when ye did eat, and when ye did drinke, ‖ did not ye eat *for your ſelues*, and drinke *for your ſelues*? *the words.* † *Heb. by the hand of, &c.*

7 ¶ *Should* ye not *heare* the words which the LORD hath cryed † by the former Prophets, when Ieruſalem was inhabited and in proſperity, and the cities thereof round about her, when men inhabited the South of the plaine? † *Hebr. iudge iudgement of truth.*

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto Zechariah, ſaying, * Exod. 22.21. Iſa.1.23. ier.5.28.

9 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſtes, ſaying, †Execute true iudgement, and ſhew mercy and compaſſions euery man to his brother. † *Hebr. they gaue a backe-ſliding ſhoulder.*

10 And oppreſſe not the * widow, nor the fatherleſſe the ſtranger, nor the poore, and let none of you imagine euill againſt his brother in your heart.

11 But they refuſed to hearken, and †pulled away their ſhoulder, and † ſtopped their eares, that they ſhould not heare. † *Hebr. made heauie.*

12 Yea, they made their hearts *as* an Adamant ſtone, leſt they ſhould heare the Law, and the words which the LORD of hoſtes hath ſent in his Spirit † by the former Prophets: therefore came a great wrath from the LORD of hoſtes. † *Hebr. by the hand of, &c.*

13 Therefore it is come to paſſe, *that* as he cried, and they would not heare; ſo * they cryed, and I would not heare, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes. * Prou.1. 28.Iſa.1. 15.ier.11. 11.&14.12

14 But I ſcattered them with a whirlewinde among all the nations whom they knew not: thus the land was deſolate after them, that no man paſſed thorow nor returned; for they laid the † pleaſant land deſolate. † *Hebr. land of deſire.*

CHAP.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The reſtauration of Ieruſalem. 9 They are encouraged to the building by Gods fauour to them. 16 Gods workes are required of them. 18 Ioy and enlargement are promiſed.

AGaine the word of the LORD of hoſtes came to me, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, I was iealous for Zion with great iealouſie: and I was * iealous for her with great fury.

* Chap. 1.14.

3 Thus ſaith the LORD, I am returned vnto Zion, and will dwell in the midſt of Ieruſalem, and Ieruſalem ſhall be called a city of truth, and the mountaine of the LORD of hoſtes, the holy mountaine.

4 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, There ſhall yet old men, and old women dwell in the ſtreets of Ieruſalem, and euery man with his ſtaffe in his hand † for very age.

† Hebr. for multitude of dayes.

5 And the ſtreets of the city ſhall be full of boyes and girles, playing in the ſtreets thereof.

6 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, If it be marueilous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in theſe dayes, ſhould it alſo bee ‖ marueilous in my eyes, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes?

‖ Or, hard, or difficult.

7 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Behold, I will ſaue my people from the Eaſt countrey, and from the † Weſt countrey.

† Hebr. the countrey of the going downe of the Sunne.

8 And I will bring them, and they ſhall dwell in the midſt of Ieruſalem, and they ſhalbe my people, and I will be their God, in truth and in righteouſneſſe.

9 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Let your hands be ſtrong, ye that heare in theſe dayes theſe words by the mouth of the Prophets, which *were* in the day that the foundation of the houſe of the LORD of hoſtes was laid, that the Temple might be builc.

‖ Or, the hire of man became nothing, &c.

10 For before theſe dayes there was no * hire for man, nor any hire for beaſts, neither *was there* any peace to him that went out, or came in, becauſe of the affliction: for I ſet all men, euery one againſt his neighbour.

* Hag. 1.6

11 But now I will not *be* vnto the reſidue of this people as in the former dayes, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

12 For the ſeed *ſhall be* † proſperous: the Vine ſhall giue her fruit, and the ground ſhall giue her increaſe, and the heauens ſhall giue their dew, and I will cauſe the remnant of this people, to poſſeſſe all theſe things.

† Hebr. of peace.

13 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* as ye were a curſe among the heathen, O houſe of Iudah & houſe of Iſrael, ſo will I ſaue you, and ye ſhall be a bleſſing, feare not, *but* let your hands be ſtrong.

14 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, As I thought to puniſh you, when your fathers prouoked me to wrath, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and I repented not:

15 So againe haue I thought in theſe daies to do well vnto Ieruſalem, and to the houſe of Iudah: feare ye not.

16 ¶ Theſe *are* the things that ye ſhall doe; * Speake ye euery man the truth to his neighbour: † execute the iudgement of truth and peace in your gates.

* Ephes. 4.25. † Hebr. iudge truth, and the iudgements of peace.

17 And let none of you imagine euill in your hearts againſt his neighbour, and loue no falſe oth: for all theſe *are things* that I hate, ſaith the LORD.

18 ¶ And the word of the LORD of hoſtes came vnto me, ſaying,

19 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts; The faſt of the fourth *moneth*, and the faſt of the fifth, and the faſt of the ſeuenth, and the faſt of the tenth ſhall be to the houſe of Iudah ioy and gladneſſe, and chearefull † feaſts: therefore loue the truth and peace.

† Hebr.

20 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, *It ſhall yet come to paſſe*, that there ſhall come people, and the inhabitants of many cities.

21 And the inhabitants of one *city* ſhall goe to another, ſaying, * Let vs goe ‖ ſpeedily † to pray before the LORD, and to ſeeke the LORD of hoſtes: I will goe alſo.

* Hebr. going, let vs goe going. ‖ Hebr. going. † Hebr. to intreate the face of the LORD.

22 Yea, many people and ſtrong nations ſhall come to ſeeke the LORD of hoſtes in Ieruſalem, and to pray before the LORD.

23 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, In thoſe daies *it ſhall come to paſſe*, that ten men ſhall take hold out of all languages of the nations, euen ſhall take hold of the ſkirt of him that is a Iew, ſaying, We will goe with you: for we haue heard *that* God is with you.

CHAP. IX.

1 God defendeth his Church. 9 Zion is exhorted to reioyce for the comming of Chriſt, and his peaceable kingdome. 12 Gods promiſes of victory and defence.

THE burden of the word of the LORD in the land of Hadrach, and Damaſcus *ſhall be* the reſt thereof: when the eyes of man, *as* of all the tribes of Iſrael *ſhall be* toward the LORD.

2 And Hamath alſo ſhall border thereby: Tyrus and Zidon, though it be very * wiſe.

* Ezek. 28.3.

3 And Tyrus did build her ſelfe a ſtrong hold, and heaped vp ſiluer as the duſt, and fine gold as the myre of the ſtreetes.

4 Behold, the Lord will caſt her out, and he will ſmite her power in the ſea, and ſhe ſhall be deuoured with fire.

5 Aſkelon ſhall ſee *it*, and feare; Gaza alſo *ſhall ſee it*, and be very ſorrowfull, and Ekron: for her expectation ſhall be aſhamed, & the King ſhall perith from Gaza, & Aſkelon ſhall not be inhabited.

6 And a baſtard ſhall dwell in Aſhdod, and I will cut off the pride of the Philiſtines.

7 And I will take away his † blood out of his mouth, and his abominations from betweene his teeth: but hee that remaineth, euen he *ſhall be* for our God, and he ſhall be as a gouernour in Iudah, and Ekron as a Iebuſite.

† Hebr.

8 And I will encampe about mine houſe, becauſe of the army, becauſe of him that paſſeth by, and becauſe of him that returneth: and no oppreſſour ſhall paſſe thorow them any more; for now haue I ſeene with mine eyes.

9 ¶ * Reioyce greatly, O daughter of Zion, ſhout O daughter of Ieruſalem: behold, thy King commeth vnto thee; he *is* iuſt, and ‖ hauing ſaluation; lowly, and riding vpon an aſſe, and vpon a colt the foale of an aſſe.

* Matth. 21.5. Iohn 12.15. ‖ Hebr. ſaued.

10 And I will cut off the charet from Ephraim, and the horſe from Ieruſalem: and the battell bow ſhall be cut off, and he ſhall ſpeake peace vnto the * heathen, and his dominion *ſhalbe* * from ſea euen to ſea, and from the riuer, euen vnto the ends of the earth.

* Pſal. 72.8. Zech. 14.9. * Hebr. from ſea to ſea.

11 As for thee alſo, ‖ by the blood of thy couenant, I haue ſent forth thy * priſoners out of the pit, wherein *is* no water.

‖ Or, for. * Exod. 24.8.

12 ¶ Turne ye to the ſtrong hold, ye priſoners of hope, euen to day doe I declare that I will render double vnto thee:

13 When I haue bent Iudah for me, filled the bow with Ephraim, and raiſed vp thy ſonnes, O Zion, againſt thy ſonnes, O Greece, and made thee as the ſword of a mighty man.

14 And the LORD ſhall be ſeene ouer them, and

his arrow shall goe forth as the lightning: and the Lord GOD shall blow the trumpet, and shall goe with whirlwinds of the South.

15 The LORD of hostes shall defend them, and they shall deuoure, ‖ and subdue with sling stones, and they shall drink *and* make a noise, as through wine, and they ‖ shall be filled like bowles, *and* as the corners of the Altar.

16 And the LORD their God shall saue them in that day as the flocke of his people: *for they shall be as* the stones of a crowne lifted vp, as an ensigne vpon his land.

17 For how great *is* his goodnesse, and how great *is* his beautie? corne shall make the young men ‖ cheerefull, and new wine the mayds.

CHAP. X.

1 *God is to be sought vnto, and not idoles.* 5 *As he visited his flocke for sinne, so hee will saue and restore them.*

ASke yee of the LORD raine in the time of the latter raine, *so* the LORD shall make ‖ bright clouds, and giue them showres of raine, to euery one grasse in the field.

2 For the * † idoles haue spoken vanity, and the Diuiners haue seene a lye, and haue told false dreames: they comfort in vaine: therefore they went their way as a flocke, they ‖ were troubled because there *was* no shepheard.

3 Mine anger was kindled against the shepherds, and I † punished the goats: for the LORD of hostes hath visited his flocke the house of Iudah, and hath made them as his goodly horse in the battell.

4 Out *of* him *came forth* the corner, out of him the naile, out of him the battell bow, out of him euery oppressour together.

5 ¶ And they shall be as mighty men which tread downe *their enemies* in the mire of the streets in the battell, & they shal fight, because the LORD *is* with them, & the ‖ riders on horses shall be confounded.

6 And I will strengthen the house of Iudah, and I will saue the house of Ioseph, and I will bring them againe to place them, for I haue mercy vpon them: and they shall bee as though I had not cast them off: for I *am* the LORD their God, and will heare them.

7 And *they of* Ephraim shall bee like a mightie man, and their heart shall reioyce as through wine: yea, their children shall see *it*, and bee glad, their heart shall reioyce in the LORD.

8 I will hisse for them, and gather them, for I haue redeemed them: and they shall increase as they haue increased.

9 And I will sow them among the people, and they shall remember me in far countreyes, and they shall liue with their children, and turne againe.

10 I will bring them againe also out of the land of Egypt, and gather them out of Assyria, and I will bring them into the land of Gilead and Lebanon, and *place* shall not be found for them.

11 And he shall passe through the sea, with affliction, and shall smite the waues in the sea, and all the deepes of the riuer shall dry vp: and the pride of Assyria shall be brought downe, and the Scepter of Egypt shall depart away.

12 And I will strengthen them in the LORD, and they shall walke vp and downe in his Name, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The destruction of Ierusalem.* 3 *The Electbeing saued for, the rest are reiected.* 10 *The staues of Beauty and Bands broken by the reiection of Christ.* 15 *The type and curse of a foolish shepheard.*

OPen thy doores, O Lebanon, that the fire may deuoure thy Cedars.

2 Howle Fir-tree, for the Cedar is fallen, because all the ‖ mighty are spoiled: howle, O ye oakes of Bashan, for the forrest of ‖ the vintage is come down.

3 ¶ *There is* a voyce of the howling of the shepherds, for their glory is spoiled: a voice of the roaring of yong lions, for ‖ the pride of Iordan is spoiled.

4 Thus saith the LORD my God, Feed the flocke of the slaughter;

5 Whose possessours slay them, and hold themselues not guilty: and they that sell them, say, Blessed *be* the LORD, for I am rich: and their owne shepherds pitie them not.

6 For I wil no more pitie the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD: but loe, I will † deliuer the men euery one into his neighbours hand, and into the hand of his king, and they shall smite the land, and out of their hand I will not deliuer *them*.

7 And I will feed the flocke of slaughter, *euen* you O ‖ poore of the flocke: and I tooke vnto me two staues; the one I called Beauty: and the other I called ‖ Bands, and I fed the flocke.

8 Three shepherds also I cut off in one moneth, and my soule † loathed them, and their soule also abhorred me.

9 Then said I, I * will not feed you: that that dieth, let it die, and that that is to be cut off, let it be cut off, and let the rest eate, euery one the flesh of † another.

10 ¶ And I tooke my staffe, *euen* Beautie, and cut it asunder, that I might break my couenant, which I had made with all the people.

11 And it was broken in that day: and so ‖ the poore of the flock that waited vpon me, knew that it *was* the word of the LORD.

12 And I said vnto them, † If ye thinke good, giue *me* my price; and if not, forbeare: so they * weighed for my price, thirty *pieces* of siluer.

13 And the LORD said vnto me, Cast it vnto the † potter: a goodly price, that I was prized at of them. And I tooke the thirty *pieces* of siluer, and cast them to the potter in the house of the LORD.

14 Then I cut asunder mine other staffe, *euen* ‖ Bands, that I might breake the brotherhood betweene Iudah and Israel.

15 ¶ And the LORD said vnto me, Take vnto thee yet the instruments of a foolish shepherd.

16 For loe, I will raise vp a shepherd in the land, *which* shall not visit those that be ‖ cut off, neither shall seeke the yong one, nor heale that that is broken, nor ‖ feed that that standeth still: but he shall eat the flesh of *the* fat, & teare their clawes in pieces.

17 * Woe to the idol shepherd, that leaueth the flocke: the sword *shall be* vpon his arme, and vpon his right eye: his arme shalbe cleane dried vp, and his right eye shalbe vtterly darkened.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Ierusalem a cup of trembling to her selfe,* 3 *and a burdensome stone to her aduersaries.* 6 *The victorious restoring of Iudah.* 9 *The repentance of Ierusalem.*

THe burden of the word of the LORD, for Israel, saith the LORD, which stretcheth foorth the heauens, and layeth the foundation of the earth, and formeth the spirit of man within him.

2 Behold, I will make Ierusalem a cup of ‖ trembling vnto all the people round about, ‖ when they shalbe in the siege, both against Iudah, *and* against Ierusalem.

3 ¶ And

Iudah shall *be* be, *which shall be in* siege *against* Ierusalem.

Or, gallants.
Or, the defenced forrest.
Or, vtterly the poore.
Or, cinders.
† Heb. was alienated for them.
* Ier. 15. 3
† Heb. of his fellow or neighbour.
‖ Or, the poore of the flock.
& certainely knew.
† Heb if it be good in your eyes.
* Matth. 26. 15.
* Matth. 27. 9.
Or, cinders.
Or, hidden.
Or, beare
* Ier. 23. 1 &c. 34. 2. Ioh. 10. 12
Or, slumber, or poyson.
Or, & also against

3 ¶ And in that day will I make Ieruſalem a burdenſome ſtone for all people: all that burden themſelues with it, ſhall be cut in pieces; though all the people of the earth be gathered together againſt it.

4 In that day, ſaith the LORD I will ſmite euery horſe with aſtoniſhment, and his rider with madneſſe, and will open mine eyes vpon the houſe of Iudah, and will ſmite euery horſe of the people with blindneſſe.

5 And the gouernours of Iudah ſhall ſay in their heart, ‖ The inhabitants of Ieruſalem *ſhall be* my ſtrength in the LORD of hoſtes their God.

‖ *Or, ſhore ſtrength to me, and to the inhabitants &c.*

6 ¶ In that day will I make the gouernors of Iudah like an hearth of fire among the wood, and like a torch of fire in a ſheafe, and they ſhall deuoure all the people round about, on the right hand, and on the left: and Ieruſalem ſhall be inhabited againe in her owne place, *euen* in Ieruſalem.

7 The LORD alſo ſhall ſaue the tents of Iudah firſt, that the glory of the houſe of Dauid, and the glory of the inhabitants of Ieruſalem doe not magnifie *themſelues* againſt Iudah.

8 In that day ſhall the LORD defend the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and he that is ‖ feeble among them at that day, ſhall be as Dauid: and the houſe of Dauid *ſhalbe* as God, as the Angel of the LORD before them.

‖ *Or, abiect. Heb. fallen.*

9 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, *that* I will ſeeke to deſtroy all the nations that come againſt Ieruſalem.

10 And I will powre vpon the houſe of Dauid, and vpon the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, the ſpirit of grace and of ſupplications, and they ſhall * looke vpon me whom they haue pierced, and they ſhall mourne for him, as one mourneth for *his* onely *ſon*, and ſhall be in bitterneſſe for him, as one that is in bitterneſſe for *his* firſt borne.

* Ioh. 19 34, 37. reuel. 1. 7.

11 In that day ſhall there be great mourning in Ieruſalem, as the * mourning of * Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon.

* Actes 2. 37. * 2. Chro. 35. 22.

12 And the land ſhall mourne, † euery family apart; the family of the houſe of Dauid apart, and their wiues apart, the family of the houſe of Nathan apart, and their wiues apart.

† *Hebr. families families.*

13 The family of the houſe of Leui apart, and their wiues apart, the family of Shimei apart, and their wiues apart:

14 All the families that remaine, euery family apart, and their wiues apart.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The fountaine of purgation for Ieruſalem. 2 From idolatry and falſe prophecie. 7 The death of Chriſt, and the triall of a third part.

IN that day there ſhall bee a fountaine opened to the houſe of Dauid, and to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, for ſinne, and for †vncleanneſſe.

† *Hebr. ſeparation for vncleanneſſe.*

2 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, *that* I will * cut off the names of the idoles out of the land: and they ſhal no more be remembred: and alſo I will cauſe the Prophets, and the vncleane ſpirit to paſſe out of the land.

* Ezek. 30. 13.

3 And it ſhal come to paſſe, *that* when any ſhall yet propheſie, then his father and his mother that begat him ſhall ſay vnto him: Thou ſhalt not liue: for thou ſpeakeſt lies in the Name of the LORD: and his father and his mother that begat him, ſhall thruſt him thorow when he propheſieth.

4 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that the Prophets ſhall be aſhamed euery one of his viſion, when he hath propheſied: neither ſhall they weare a † rough garment † to deceiue.

† *Hebr. a garment of haire.* † *Hebr. to lie.*

5 But he ſhall ſay, I *am* no Prophet, I *am* an huſbandman: for man taught mee to keepe cattell from my youth.

6 And one ſhall ſay vnto him, What *are* theſe wounds in thine hands? Then he ſhall anſwere: Thoſe with which I was wounded in the houſe of my friends.

7 ¶ Awake, O ſword, againſt my Shepheard, and againſt the man *that is* my fellow, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes: * ſmite the Shepheard, and the ſheepe ſhalbe ſcattered: and I will turne mine hand vpon the little ones.

* Ioh. 16. 32. mat. 26. 31.

8 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that in all the land ſaith the LORD, two parts therein ſhalbe cut off, *and* die, but the third part ſhalbe left therein.

9 And I wil bring the third part thorow the fire, and will * refine them as ſiluer is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: they ſhall call vpon my Name, and I will heare them: I will ſay, It *is* my people: and they ſhall ſay, The LORD *is* my God.

* Iſa. 1. 25. Ier. 6. 29. Ezek. 22. 18. Mal. 3. 2. 1 Pet. 1. 7.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The deſtroyers of Ieruſalem deſtroyed. 4 The comming of Chriſt, and the graces of his kingdome. 12 The plague of Ieruſalems enemies. 16 The remnant ſhall turne to the Lord, 20 And their ſpoiles ſhall be holy.

BEhold, the day of the LORD commeth, and thy ſpoile ſhalbe diuided in the midſt of thee.

2 For I will gather all nations againſt Ieruſalem to battell, and the city ſhalbe taken, and the houſes rifled, and the women rauiſhed, and halfe of the citie ſhall goe forth into captiuitie, and the reſidue of the people ſhall not be cut off from the citie.

3 Then ſhall the LORD goe forth, and fight againſt thoſe nations, as when he fought in the day of battell.

‖ *Or, mourning.*

4 ¶ And his feet ſhal ſtand in that day vpon the mount of Oliues, which *is* before Ieruſalem on the Eaſt, and the mount of Oliues ſhall cleaue in the middeſt thereof, toward the Eaſt, and toward the Weſt, *and there ſhall be* a very great valley, and halfe of the mountaine ſhall remoue toward the North, and halfe of it toward the South.

5 And yee ſhall flee to the valley of ‖ the mountaines: ‖ for the valley of the mountaines ſhall reach vnto Azal, yea, yee ſhall flee like as yee fled from before the * earthquake in the dayes of Vziah King of Iudah: and the LORD my God ſhall come, *and* all the Saints with thee.

‖ *Or, for the valley of the mountaines ſhall reach vnto Azal, yea, yee ſhall flee like as yee fled from before the earthquake &c.* * Amos 1. 1. Zech. 14. 4.

6 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, *that* the light ſhall not be † cleare, nor † darke.

† *Hebr. precious.* † *Hebr. thicke.*

7 But ‖ it ſhalbe * one day, which ſhalbe knowne to the LORD, not day nor night: but it ſhall come to paſſe, that at * euening time it ſhalbe light.

‖ *Or, day.* * Reuel. 22. 5. * Iſa. 30. 26. 60. 19. 20. Ezek. 32. 7. Ioel 2. 31. 3. 15. Amos 8. 9. Mat. 24. 29. Mark 13. 24. Luke 21. 25. Reuel. 6. 12. 8. 12.

8 And it ſhalbe * in that day, *that* liuing waters ſhal go out from Ieruſalem: halfe of them toward the ‖ former ſea, and halfe of them toward the hinder ſea: in Summer and in Winter ſhall it be.

* Ezek. 47. 1. Ioel 3. 18. Reuel. 22. 1. ‖ *Or, Eaſt.*

9 And the LORD ſhalbe King ouer all the earth: in that day ſhall there be one LORD, and his Name one.

10 All the land ſhalbe ‖ turned as a plaine from Geba to Rimmon, South of Ieruſalem: and it ſhal bee lifted vp, and ‖ inhabited in her place, from Beniamins gate vnto the place of the firſt gate, vnto the corner gate, and *from* the towre of Hananiel, vnto the Kings winepreſſes.

‖ *Or, ſhall be turned as a plaine &c.* ‖ *Or, dwelled.*

11 And men ſhall dwell in it, and there ſhalbe no more vtter deſtruction: but Ieruſalem ‖ ſhalbe ſafely inhabited.

‖ *Or, ſhall dwell.*

12 ¶ And this ſhalbe the plague wherewith the LORD will ſmite all the people, that haue fought againſt Ieruſalem: their fleſh ſhall conſume away, while

while they ſtand vpon their feete, and their eyes ſhall conſume away in their holes, and their tongue ſhall conſume away in their mouth.

13 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, *that* a great tumult from the LORD ſhal be among them, and they ſhall lay hold euery one on the hand of his neighbour; and his hand ſhall riſe vp againſt the hand of his neighbour.

14 And ‖ Iudah alſo ſhall fight ‖ at Ieruſalem; and the wealth of all the heathen round about ſhall be gathered together, gold and ſiluer, and apparell in great abundance.

15 And ſo ſhall be the plague of the horſe, of the mule, of the camell, and of the aſſe, and of all the beaſts that ſhall be in theſe tents, as this plague.

16 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe that euery one that is left of all the nations which came againſt Ieruſalem, ſhall euen goe vp from yeere to yeere to worſhip the King the LORD of hoſtes, and to keepe the feaſt of Tabernacles.

17 And it ſhall be, *that* who ſo will not come vp of *all* the families of the earth vnto Ieruſalem, to worſhip the King the LORD of hoſtes, euen vpon them ſhall be no raine.

18 And if the family of Egypt goe not vp, and come not, that † haue no *raine*: there ſhall bee the plague wherewith the LORD wil ſmite the heathen that come not vp to keepe the feaſt of Tabernacles.

19 This ſhall be the ‖ puniſhment of Egypt, and the puniſhment of all nations that come not vp to keepe the feaſt of Tabernacles.

20 ¶ In that day ſhall there be vpon the ‖ bels of the horſes, HOLINES VNTO THE LORD, and the pots in the LORDS houſe, ſhall be like the bowles before the Altar.

21 Yea, euery pot in Ieruſalem and in Iudah ſhal be holineſſe vnto the LORD of hoſtes, and all they that ſacrifice ſhall come & take of them, and ſeethe therein, and in that day there ſhall bee no more the * Canaanite in the houſe of the LORD of hoſtes.

† *Heb. vp-on whom there is not.*

‖ *Or, ſinne.*

‖ *Or, bri-dles.*

*Iſa.35.8 ioel 3.17 reu.22.15 & 22.15.

¶ MALACHI.

CHAP. I.

1 Malachi complaineth of Iſraels vnkindneſſe, 6 of their irreligiouſneſſe, 12 and prophaneſſe.

THE burden of the word of the LORD to Iſrael by † Malachi.

2 I haue loued you, ſaith the LORD: yet ye ſay, Wherein haſt thou loued vs? *was* not Eſau Iacobs brother, ſaith the LORD? yet I * loued Iacob,

3 And I hated Eſau, and laide his mountaines, and his heritage waſte, for the dragons of the wildernesse.

4 Whereas Edom ſaith, We are impouerished, but we will returne and build the deſolate places; Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, they ſhall build, but I will throw downe; and they ſhall call them, The border of wickednesse, and the people againſt whom the LORD hath indignation for euer.

5 And your eyes ſhall ſee, and ye ſhall ſay, The LORD wil be magnified ‖ from the border of Iſrael.

6 ¶ A ſon honoureth *his* father, and a ſeruant his maſter. *If* then I *be* a father, where *is* mine honour? and if I *be* a maſter, where *is* my feare, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, vnto you O Prieſts that deſpiſe my Name? and ye ſay, Wherein haue we deſpiſed thy Name?

7 ‖ Ye offer polluted bread vpon mine Altar, and yee ſay, Wherein haue we polluted thee? In that ye ſay, The Table of the LORD is contemptible.

8 And if ye offer the blind † for ſacrifice, *it is* not euill? and if yee offer the lame and ſicke, *it is* not euill? offer it now vnto the gouernour, will he be pleaſed with thee, or accept thy perſon, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes?

9 And now I pray you, beſeech † God, that hee will be gracious vnto vs: this hath been † by your meanes: will hee regard your perſons, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes?

10 Who is there euen among you that would ſhut the doores *for nought*? neither doe ye kindle *fire* on mine Altar for nought. I *haue* no pleaſure in you, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, neither will accept an * offering at your hand.

11 For from the riſing of the Sunne, euen vnto the going downe of the ſame, my Name *ſhall bee* great among the Gentiles, and in euery place incenſe *ſhall be* offered vnto my Name, and a pure offering for my Name *ſhall bee* great among the heathen, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

12 ¶ But ye haue profaned it in that yee ſay; The Table of the LORD is polluted, and the fruit thereof, *euen* his meat is contemptible.

13 Yee ſaid alſo, Behold, what a wearineſſe *is it*, and ‖ ye haue ſnuffed at it, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and ye brought that which was torne, & the lame, and the ſicke: thus ye brought an offering: ſhould I accept this of your hand, ſaith the LORD?

14 But curſed *be* the deceiuer, † which hath in his flocke a male, and voweth and ſacrificeth vnto the Lord a corrupt thing: for I *am* a great King, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, and my Name *is* dreadfull among the heathen.

‖ *Or, wherein ye might haue bloweu it away.*

† *Hebr. in whoſe flocke is.*

CHAP. II.

1 He ſharpely reprouith the Prieſts for neglecting their couenant, 11 and the people for idolatry, 14 for adultery, 17 and for infidelity.

AND now, O ye Prieſts, this commandement *is* for you.

2 If ye will not heare, and if ye will not lay *it to* heart, to giue glory vnto my Name, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, I will euen ſend * a curſe among you, and will curſe your bleſsings: yea, I haue curſed them already, becauſe ye doe not lay *it* to heart.

3 Behold, I will ‖ corrupt your ſeed, and † ſpread doung vpon your faces, *euen* the doung of your ſolemne feaſts, and ‖ one ſhall take you away with it.

4 And ye ſhall know that I haue ſent this commandement vnto you, that my Couenant might be with Leui, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

5 My Couenant was with him of life and peace, and I gaue them to him, *for* the feare wherewith he feared me, and was afraid before my Name.

6 The Law of trueth was in his mouth, and iniquity was not found in his lips: hee walked with me in peace and equity, and did turne many away from iniquity.

7 For the Prieſts lips ſhould keepe knowledge, and they ſhould ſeeke the Law at his mouth, for he *is* the meſſenger of the LORD of hoſtes.

8 But ye are departed out of the way: yee haue cauſed many to ‖ ſtumble at the Law: ye haue corrupted the Couenant of Leui, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

9 Therfore haue I alſo made you contemptible, & baſe before all the people, according as ye haue not kept

* *Leuit. 26.14. deut.28. 15.*

‖ *Or, reproue.*

† *Hebr. ſcatter.*

‖ *Or, he ſhall take you away to it.*

‖ *Or, fall in the Law.*

‖ *Or, lifted vp the face against. Heb. accepted faces.* * Eph. 4.26

‖ *Or, ought to loue.*

‖ *Or, him that waketh and him that answereth*

‖ *Or, excellency.* † *Hebr. a seed of God.* ‖ *Or, vnfaithfully.* ‖ *Or, if he hate her put her away.* † *Hebr. to put away.*

* Matth. 11.10. mar. 1.2. Luke 1.76 & 7.27.

‖ *Or, consient.*

‖ *Or, defraud.*

kept my wayes, but ‖ haue bin partiall in the Law.

10 * Haue wee not all one Father? hath not one God created vs? Why doe we deale treacherously euery man against his brother, by profaning the Couenant of our fathers?

11 ¶ Iudah hath dealt treacherously, and an abomination is committed in Israel and in Ierusalem: for Iudah hath profaned the holinesse of the LORD which ‖ he loued, and hath married the daughter of a strange god.

12 The LORD will cut off the man that doeth this: the ‖ Master and the Scholler out of the Tabernacles of Iacob, and him that offereth an offring vnto the LORD of hostes.

13 And this haue yee done againe, couering the Altar of the LORD with teares, with weeping, and with crying out, insomuch that hee regardeth not the offering any more, or receiueth it with good will at your hand.

14 ¶ Yet ye say, Wherefore? Because the LORD hath beene witnesse betweene thee and the wife of thy youth, against whom thou hast dealt treacherously; yet she thy companion, and the wife of thy couenant.

15 And did not he make one? yet *had* he the ‖ residue of the spirit: and wherefore one? That hee might seeke † a godly seed: therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deale ‖ treacherously against the wife of his youth:

16 For the LORD the God of Israel saith, that ‖ hee hateth † putting away: for one couereth violence with his garment, saith the LORD of hostes, therefore take heed to your spirit, that ye deale not treacherously.

17 ¶ Yee haue wearied the LORD with your words; yet ye say, Wherein haue we wearied him? when ye say, Euery one that doeth euill, is good in the sight of the LORD, and he delighteth in them, or where is the God of iudgement?

CHAP. III.

1 Of the messenger, Maiesty, and grace of Christ. 7 Of the rebellion. 8 Sacrilege. 12 and infidelity of the people. 16 The promise of blessing to them that feare God.

BEhold, I * will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: & the LORD whom ye seeke, shall suddenly come to his Temple: euen the messenger of the Couenant, whom ye delight in: Behold, he shall come, saith the LORD of hostes.

2 But who may abide the day of his comming? and who shall stand when he appeareth? for hee *is* like a refiners fire, and like Fullers sope.

3 And he shall sit *as* a refiner and purifier of siluer: and hee shall purifie the sonnes of Leui, and purge them as gold and siluer, that they may offer vnto the LORD an offering in righteousnesse.

4 Then shall the offerings of Iudah and Ierusalem be pleasant vnto the LORD, as in the dayes of old, and as in ‖ former yeeres.

5 And I will come neere to you to iudgement, and I will be a swift witnesse against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and against false swearers, and against those that ‖ oppresse the hireling in *his* wages, the widow, and the fatherles, and that turne aside the stranger *from his right*, and feare not me, saith the LORD of hostes.

6 For I *am* the LORD, I change not: therefore ye sonnes of Iacob are not consumed.

7 ¶ Euen from the dayes of your fathers ye are gone away from mine ordinances, and haue not kept *them*: * Returne vnto me, and I will returne vnto you, saith the LORD of hostes: But yee said, Wherein shall we returne?

8 ¶ Will a man rob God? yet yee haue robbed me. But ye say, Wherein haue we robbed thee? In tithes and offerings.

9 Ye are cursed with a curse, for ye haue robbed me, *euen* this whole nation.

10 Bring ye all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be meate in mine house, and prooue me now herewith, saith the LORD of hostes, if I will not open you the * windowes of heauen, and † powre you out a blessing that *there shall* not *be roume* enough *to receiue it*.

11 And I will rebuke the deuourer for your sakes: and he shall not † destroy the fruits of your ground, neither shall your vine cast her fruite before the time in the field, saith the LORD of hostes.

12 And all nations shall call you blessed: for ye shalbe a delightsome land, saith the LORD of hosts.

13 ¶ Your words haue beene * stout against me, saith the LORD: yet ye say, What haue we spoken so much against thee?

14 Yee haue said, It *is* vaine to serue God: and what profit *is it*, that we haue kept his † ordinance, and that we haue walked † mournfully before the LORD of hostes?

15 And now we call the proud happy: yea, they that worke wickednesse † are set vp, yea, they that * tempt God, are euen deliuered.

16 ¶ Then they that feared the LORD spake often one to another, and the LORD hearkened and heard *it*, and a booke of remembrance was written before him, for them that feared the LORD, and that thought vpon his Name.

17 And they shall bee mine, saith the LORD of hostes, in that day when I make vp my ‖ iewels: and I will spare them, as a man spareth his owne sonne that serueth him.

18 Then shall yee returne and discerne betweene the righteous and the wicked; betweene him that serueth God, and him that serueth him not.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Gods iudgements on the wicked, 2 and his blessing on the good. 4 Hee exhorteth to the study of the Law, 5 and telleth of Elijahs comming and office.

FOr behold, the day commeth that shall burne as an ouen, and all the proud, yea, and all that doe wickedly shall be stubble, and the day that commeth shall burne them vp, saith the LORD of hosts, that it shall leaue them neither root nor branch.

2 ¶ But vnto you that feare my Name, shall the * Sunne of righteousnesse arise with healing in his wings, and ye shall goe forth and grow vp as calues of the stall.

3 And ye shall tread down the wicked: for they shall be ashes vnder the soles of your feete in the day that I shall doe *this*, saith the LORD of hostes.

4 ¶ Remember yee the * Law of Moses my seruant, which I commanded vnto him in Horeb, for all Israel, with the Statutes and iudgements.

5 ¶ Behold, I will send you * Elijah the Prophet, before the comming of the great and dreadfull day of the LORD.

6 And he shall turne the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come & smite the earth with a curse.

The end of the Prophets.

* Zach. 1.3.

* Gen. 7.11. † Heb. enough. † Heb. carry.

* Iob 21.15.

† Heb. labour. † Heb. walked. † Heb. elected. † Heb. are built. * Psal. 95.10.

‖ *Or, call him happy.*

* Luke 1.78.

* Ecclus. 20.3.

* Matth. 11.14. Luke 1. mar. 9.

APO-

LEVI
SIME
RVBE
IVDA
DAN
NEPT
GAD
ASHER
ISACAR
ZABV
IOSEP
H
BENIA
THE
NEW TESTA-
MENT OF OVR
LORD AND SAVIOVR
IESVS CHRIST.
Newly Translated out of the Originall Greeke: and with the former Translations diligently compared and reuised, by his Maiesties speciall Commandement.
IMPRINTED AT LONDON
by Bonham Norton, and John Bill,
Printers to the Kings most
Excellent Maiestie.
Anno 1628.
Cum priuilegio

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO SAINT MATTHEW.

CHAP. I.

1 The genealogie of Christ from Abraham to Ioseph. 18 Hee was conceiued by the holy Ghost, and borne of the Virgin Mary when she was espoused to Ioseph. 19 The Angel satisfieth the misdeeming thoughts of Ioseph, and interpreteth the names of Christ.

THe booke of the * generation of Iesus Christ, the sonne of Dauid, the son of Abraham.

2 * Abraham begat Isaac, and * Isaac begate Iacob, and * Iacob begate Iudas and his brethren.

3 And * Iudas begate Phatez, and Zara of Thamar, and Pharez begat Esrom, and Esrom begate Aram.

4 And Aram begate Aminadab, and Aminadab begat Naasson, and Naasson begat Salmon.

5 And Salmon begat Boos of Rachab, and Boos begat Obed of Ruth, and Obed begat Iesse.

6 And * Iesse begat Dauid the king, and * Dauid the king begat Solomon of her *that had beene* the wife of Vrias.

7 And * Solomon begate Roboam, and Roboam begate Abia, and Abia begat Asa.

8 And Asa begat Iosaphat, and Iosaphat begat Ioram, and Ioram begat Ozias.

9 And Ozias begat Ioatham, and Ioatham begat Achas, and Achas begat Ezekias.

10 And * Ezekias begat Manasses, and Manasses begat Amon, and Amon begat Iosias.

11 And ‖ Iosias begat Iechonias and his brethren, about the time they were caried away to Babylon.

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, * Iechonias begate Salathiel, and Salathiel begat Zerobabel.

13 And Zerobabel begate Abiud, and Abiud begat Eliakim, and Eliakim begat Azor.

14 And Azor begate Sadoc, and Sadoc begat Achim, and Achim begat Eliud.

15 And Eliud begat Eleazar, and Eleazar begat Matthan, and Matthan begat Iacob.

16 And Iacob begat Ioseph the husband of Mary, of whom was borne Iesus, who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to Dauid, are fourteene generations: And from Dauid vntil the carying away into Babylon are fourteene generations: and from the carying away into Babylon vnto Christ, are fourteene generations.

18 ¶ Now the * birth of Iesus Christ was on this wise: when as his mother Mary was espoused to Ioseph (before they came together) shee was found with child of the holy Ghost.

19 Then Ioseph her husband being a iust man and not willing to make her a publike example, was minded to put her away priuily.

20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the Angel of the Lord appeared vnto him in a dreame, saying, Ioseph thou sonne of Dauid, feare not to take vnto thee Mary thy wife; for that which is conceiued in her, is of the holy Ghost.

21 And she shall bring foorth a Son, * and thou shalt call his Name Iesus: for hee shall saue his people from their sinnes. * Luke 1.31.

22 (Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the Prophet, saying,

23 * Behold a Virgin shall be with childe, and shall bring foorth a Sonne, and ‖ they shall call his Name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with vs.) * Esay 7.14. ‖ *Or, his Name shall be called.*

24 Then Ioseph being raised from sleepe, did as the Angel of the Lord had bidden him, and tooke vnto him his wife:

25 And knew her not till she had brought forth her first borne sonne, and he called his Name Iesus.

CHAP. II.

1 The wisemen out of the East, are directed to Christ by a Starre. 11 They worship him, and offer their presents. 14 Ioseph fleeth into Egypt with Iesus and his mother. 16 Herod slayeth the children. 20 Himselfe dieth. 23 Christ is brought backe againe into Galilee to Nazareth.

NOw when * Iesus was borne in Bethlehem of Iudea in the dayes of Herod the King, behold, there came wise men from the East to Ierusalem, * Luke 2.6.

2 Saying, Where is he that is borne king of the Iewes? for we haue seene his Starre in the East, and are come to worship him.

3 When Herod the king had heard *these things*, he was troubled, and all Hierusalem with him.

4 And when hee had gathered all the chiefe Priests and Scribes of the people together, hee demanded of them where Christ should be borne.

5 And they said vnto him, In Bethlehem of Iudea: for thus it is written by the Prophet;

6 * And thou Bethlehem in the land of Iuda, art not the least among the Princes of Iuda: for out of thee shall come a Gouernour, that shall ‖ rule my people Israel. * Mich. 5.2. ioh. 7.42. ‖ *Or, feed.*

7 Then Herod when hee had priuily called the Witemen, enquired of them diligently what time the Starre appeared:

8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Goe, and search diligently for the young child, and when yee haue found him, bring me word againe, that I may come and worship him also.

9 When they had heard the king they departed, and loe, the Starre which they saw in the East, went before

before them, till it came and stood ouer where the young child was.

10 And when they saw the Starre, they reioyced with exceeding great ioy.

11 ¶ And when they were come into the house, they saw the young childe with Mary his mother, and fell downe, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they ‖ presented vnto him gifts, gold, and frankincense, and myrrhe.

‖ Or, offered.

12 And being warned of God in a dreame, that they should not returne to Herod, they departed into their owne countrey another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the Angel of the Lord appeareth to Ioseph in a dreame, saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there vntill I bring thee word: for Herod will seeke the young childe to destroy him.

14 When he arose, he tooke the young child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15 And was there vntill the death of Herod, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the Prophet, saying, * Out of Egypt haue I called my Sonne.

* Ose 11. 1.

16 ¶ Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the Wisemen, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two yeeres old, and vnder, according to the time, which he had diligently inquired of the Wisemen.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by * Ieremy the Prophet, saying,

* Ierem. 31. 15.

18 In Rama was there a voyce heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping *for* her children, and would not be comforted because they are not.

19 ¶ But when Herod was dead, behold, an Angel of the Lord appeareth in a dreame to Ioseph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Arise, and take the young childe and his mother, and goe into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young childes life.

21 And he arose and tooke the young child and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.

22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reigne in Iudea, in the roome of his father Herod, he was afraid to goe thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dreame, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee:

23 And he came and dwelt in a citie called Nazareth, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.

CHAP. III.

1 *Iohn preacheth: his office, life, and baptisme:* 7 *He reprehendeth the Pharisees,* 13 *and baptizeth Christ in Iordan.*

* Mar. 1. 4. Luke 3. 2.

IN those dayes came * Iohn the Baptist preaching in the wildernesse of Iudea,

2 And saying, Repent yee: for the kingdome of heauen is at hand.

* Esa. 40. 3. mar. 1. 3.

3 For this is hee that was spoken of by the Prophet Esaias, saying, * The voyce of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare yee the way of the Lord, make his pathes straight.

4 And the same Iohn had his raiment of camels haire, and a leatherne girdle about his loynes, and his meat was locusts and wilde hony.

5 Then went out to him, Hierusalem and all Iudea, and all the region round about Iordan,

6 And were baptized of him in Iordan, confessing their sinnes.

7 ¶ But when he saw many of the Pharisees, and Sadduces come to his baptisme, he said vnto them, * O generations of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

* Chap. 12. 34. 23. 33.

8 Bring foorth therefore fruits ‖ meet for repentance.

‖ Or, answerable.

9 And thinke not to say within your selues, * We haue Abraham to *our* father: For I say vnto you, that God is able of these stones to raise vp children vnto Abraham.

* Luke 3. 8. Ioh. 8. 33. Rom. 4. 1. Gal. 3. 7. Heb. 2. 16.

10 And now also the axe is laid to the roote of the trees: * therefore euery tree which bringeth not foorth good fruit, is hewen downe and cast into the fire.

* Chap. 7. 19. Luke 3. 9. Ioh. 15. 2. * Mat. 13. 40. Luke 3. 17.

11 * I indeed baptize you with water vnto repentance: but he that commeth after me, is mightier then I, whose shooes I am not worthy to beare, hee shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, & with fire:

Ioh. 1. 26. 27.

12 Whose fanne is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floore, and gather his wheat into the garner: but will burne vp the chaffe with vnquenchable fire.

13 ¶ * Then commeth Iesus from Galilee to Iordane vnto Iohn to be baptized of him:

* Mar. 1. 9. Luke 3. 21.

14 But Iohn forbade him, saying, I haue need to be baptized of thee, and commest thou to me?

15 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becommeth vs to fulfill all righteousnesse. Then he suffered him.

16 And Iesus when hee was baptized, went vp straightway out of the water: and loe, the heauens were opened vnto him, & he saw the Spirit of God descending like a doue, and lighting vpon him.

17 And loe, a voyce from heauen, saying, This is my beloued Sonne, in whom I am well pleased.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Christ fasteth, and is tempted.* 11 *The Angels minister vnto him.* 13 *He dwelleth in Capernaum,* 17 *beginneth to preach,* 18 *calleth Peter and Andrew,* 21 *Iames and Iohn:* 22 *and healeth all that diseased.*

THen was * Iesus led vp of the Spirit into the wildernesse to be tempted of the deuill.

* Mar. 1. 12. Luke 4. 1.

2 And when he had fasted forty dayes and forty nights, he was afterward an hungred.

3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread.

4 But he answered, and said, It is written, * Man shall not liue by bread alone, but by euery word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

* Deut. 8. 3.

5 Then the deuill taketh him vp into the holy citie, and setteth him on a pinacle of the Temple,

6 And saith vnto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, Cast thy selfe downe: For it is written, * He shall giue his Angels charge concerning thee, and in their hands they shall beare thee vp, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

* Psal. 91. 11. Luke 4. 10.

7 Iesus said vnto him, It is written againe, * Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

* Deut. 6. 16.

8 Againe, the deuill taketh him vp into an exceeding high mountaine, and sheweth him all the kingdomes of the world, and the glory of them:

9 And saith vnto him, All these things will I giue thee, if thou wilt fall downe and worship me.

10 Then saith Iesus vnto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, * Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serue.

* Deut. 6. 13. 10. 20.

11 Then the deuill leaueth him, and behold, Angels came and ministred vnto him.

12 ¶ * Now when Iesus had heard that Iohn was ‖ cast into prison, he departed into Galilee.

* Mar. 1. 14. Luke 4. 14. ‖ Or, deliuered.

13 And

13 And leauing Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is vpon the Sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthali:

14 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying,

15 * The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthali, by the way of the Sea beyond Iordan, Galilee of the Gentiles:

16 The people which sate in darknesse, saw great light: and to them that sate in the region and shadow of death, light is sprung vp.

17 ¶ * From that time Iesus began to preach, and to say, Repent, for ‖ the kingdom of heauen is at hand.

18 ¶ * And Iesus walking by the Sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the Sea, (for they were fishers.)

19 And he saith vnto them, Follow mee, and I will make you fishers of men.

20 And they straightway left their net, and followed him.

21 And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, Iames the son of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets: and he called them.

22 And they immediatly left the ship, and their father, and followed him.

23 ¶ And Iesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Gospel of the kingdome, and healing all manner of sicknesse, and all manner of disease among the people.

24 And his fame went thorowout all Syria: and they brought vnto him all sicke people that were taken with diuers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with deuils, and those which were lunaticke, and those that had the palsie, and he healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes of people from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Hierusalem, and from Iudea, and from beyond Iordan.

CHAP. V.

Christ beginneth his Sermon in the mount: 3 declaring who are blessed, 13 who are the salt of the earth, 14 the light of the world, the city on an hill, 15 the candle: 17 that hee came to fulfill the Law: 21 What it is to kill, 27 to commit adultery, 33 to sweare: 38 exhorteth to suffer wrong, 44 to loue euen our enemies, 48 and to labour after perfectnesse.

AND seeing the multitudes, hee went vp into a mountaine: and when he was set, his disciples came vnto him.

2 And hee opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,

3 * Blessed *are* the poore in spirit: for theirs is the kingdome of heauen.

4 Blessed *are* they that mourne: for they shalbe comforted.

5 * Blessed *are* the meeke: for they shall inherite the earth.

6 Blessed *are* they which doe hunger and thirst after righteousnesse: * for they shalbe filled.

7 Blessed *are* the mercifull: for they shall obtaine mercy.

8 * Blessed *are* the pure in heart: for they shall see God.

9 Blessed *are* the peace makers: for they shall be called the children of God.

10 * Blessed *are* they which are persecuted for righteousnesse sake: for theirs is the kingdome of heauen.

11 Blessed *are* ye, when men shall reuile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of * euill against you † falsely for my sake.

12 Reioyce and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heauen: for so persecuted they the Prophets which were before you.

13 ¶ Ye are the salt of the earth: * but if the salt haue lost his sauour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be troden vnder foot of men.

14 Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on a hill, cannot be hid.

15 Neither doe men * light a candle, and put it vnder a ‖ bushel: but on a candlestick, and it giueth light to all that are in the house.

16 Let your light so shine before men, *that they may see your good works, and glorifie your Father which is in heauen.

17 ¶ Thinke not that I am come to destroy the Law or the Prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfill.

18 For verely I say vnto you, *Till heauen and earth passe, one iot, or one title shall in no wise passe from the Law, till all be fulfilled.

19 * Whosoeuer therefore shall breake one of these least commandements, and shal teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdome of heauen: but whosoeuer shall doe, and teach *them*, the same shalbe called great in the kingdom of heauen.

20 For I say vnto you, That except your righteousnes shall exceed the righteousnes of the Scribes and Pharises, yee shall in no case enter into the kingdome of heauen.

21 ¶ Ye haue heard that it was said ‖ by them of old time, * Thou shalt not kill: and, Whosoeuer shall kill, shall be in danger of the iudgement.

22 But I say vnto you, That whosoeuer is angry with his brother without a cause, shall be in danger of the iudgement: and whosoeuer shall say to his brother, Racha, shall be in danger of the Councell: but whosoeuer shall say, *Thou* foole, shall be in danger of hell fire.

23 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the Altar, and there remembrest that thy brother hath ought against thee:

24 Leaue there thy gift before the Altar, and goe thy way, first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

25 *Agree with thine aduersary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him: least at any time the aduersary deliuer thee to the iudge, and the Iudge deliuer thee to the Officer, and thou be cast into prison.

26 Verely I say vnto thee, thou shalt by no meanes come out thence, till thou hast paid the vttermost farthing.

27 ¶ Ye haue heard that it was said by them of old time, * Thou shalt not commit adultery.

28 But I say vnto you, That whosoeuer looketh on a woman to lust after her, hath committed adultery already with her in his heart.

29 *And if thy right eye ‖ offend thee, plucke it out, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee, that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee, that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

31 It hath beene said, * Whosoeuer shall put away his wife, let him giue her a writing of diuorcement

32 But I say vnto you, That whosoeuer shall put away

* 1. Pet. 4. 14.
† Greeke lying.
* Mat. 9 50. luk. 14. 34.
* Mar. 4 21. luk. 8. 16. & 11
‖ The word in the original signifieth a measure containing about a pint lesse then a pecke.
* 1. Pet. 2. 12.
* Luke 14. 17.
* Iam. 2. 10.
‖ Or, to them.
* Exod. 20. 13. deu. 5. 17
* Luke 12. 58
* Exod. 20. 14.
* Chap. 18. 8. mat. 9. 47.
‖ Or, doe cause thee to offend.
* Deut. 24. 1. luke 16. 18. 1 cor. 7. 10.

away his wife, saue for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery, and whosoeuer shal marry her that is diuorced, committeth adultery.

* Exod. 20 7. leuit. 19, 12. deut. 5. 11.

33 Againe, yee haue heard that it hath beene said by them of old time, * Thou shalt not forsweare thy selfe, but shalt performe vnto the Lord thine oathes.

34 But I say vnto you, Sweare not at all, neither by heauen, for it is Gods throne:

35 Nor by the earth, for it is his foote stoole; neither by Ierusalem, for it is the Citie of the great King.

36 Neither shalt thou sweare by thy head, because thou canst not make one haire white or blacke.

* Iames 5. 12. * Exod. 21. 24. leuit. 24. 20. deut. 19, 21. * Luk. 6. 29. rom. 12. 17. 1. cor. 6. 7.

37 * But let your communication be, Yea, yea: Nay, nay: for whatsoeuer is more then these, commeth of euill.

* Deut. 25. 3.

38 ¶ Ye haue heard that it hath been said, * An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth.

39 But I say vnto you, * That ye resist not euill: but whosoeuer shal smite thee on the right cheeke, turne to him the other also.

40 And if any man will sue thee at the Law, and take away thy coat, let him haue thy cloake also.

41 And whosoeuer shall compell thee to goe a mile, goe with him twaine.

42 Giue to him that asketh thee; and * from him that would borrow of thee, turne thou not away.

* Leuit. 19. 18. * Luke 6. 27. * Luke 23. 34. act. 7. 60.

43 ¶ Ye haue heard that it hath been said, * Thou shalt loue thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy:

44 But I say vnto you, * Loue your enemies, bleese them that curse you, doe good to them that hate you, and * pray for them which despitefully vse you, and persecute you:

45 That yee may be the children of your Father which is in heauen: for he maketh his Sunne to rise on the euill and on the good, and sendeth raine on the iust, and on the vniust.

* Luke 6. 32.

46 * For if yee loue them which loue you, what reward haue yee? Doe not euen the Publicanes the same?

47 ¶ And if ye salute your brethren onely, what doe you more *then others*? Doe not euen the Publicanes so?

48 Be yee therefore perfect, euen as your Father which is in heauen is perfect.

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ continueth his Sermon in the Mount, speaking of almes, 5 Prayer, 14 Forgiuing our brethren, 16 Fasting, 19 Where our treasure is to bee laid vp. 24 Of seruing God and Mammon. 25 Exhorteth not to be carefull for worldly things, 33 but to seeke Gods kingdome.

TAke heed that yee doe not your almes before men to be seene of them: otherwise ye haue no reward ‖ of your Father which is in heauen.

‖ Or, with * Rom. 12. 8. ‖ Cause not a trumpet to be sounded.

2 Therefore * when thou doest thine almes, ‖ doe not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites doe in the Synagogues, and in the streets, that they may haue glory of men. Verily I say vnto you, they haue their reward.

3 But when thou doest almes, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doth:

4 That thine almes may be in secret: And thy Father which seeth in secret, himselfe shall reward thee openly.

5 ¶ And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they loue to pray standing in the Synagogues, and in the corners of the streetes, that they may be seene of men. Verily I say vnto you, they haue their reward.

6 But thou, when thou prayest enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy doore, pray to thy Father which is in secret, and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly.

7 But when ye pray, vse not vaine * repetitions, as the heathen doe. For they thinke that they shall be heard for their much speaking. * Eccl. 5. 1. 7.

8 Bee not yee therefore like vnto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye haue need of, before ye aske him.

9 After this manner therefore pray ye: *Our Father which are in heauen, Hallowed be thy Name. * Luke 11. 2.

10 Thy kingdome come, Thy will bee done in earth, as it is in heauen.

11 Giue vs this day our dayly bread.

12 And forgiue vs our debts, as we forgiue our debters.

13 And lead vs not into temptation, but deliuer vs from euill: For thine is the kingdome, and the power, and the glory for euer. Amen.

14 * For if yee forgiue men their trespasses, your heauenly Father will also forgiue you. * Mat. 18. 35.

15 But if ye forgiue not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgiue your trespasses.

16 ¶ Moreouer, when ye fast, be not as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance; for they disfigure their faces, that they may appeare vnto men to fast: Verely I say vnto you, they haue their reward.

17 But thou when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face.

18 That thou appeare not vnto men to fast, but vnto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

19 ¶ Lay not vp for your selues treasures vpon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where theeues breake thorow and steale.

20 * But lay vp for your selues treasures in heauen, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where theeues doe not breake thorow nor steale. * Luke 12. 33. 1. tim. 6. 19.

21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

22 * The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thy eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light. * Luke 11. 34.

23 But if thine eye be euill, thy whole body shall be full of darkenesse. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkenesse, how great is that darkenesse?

24 ¶ No man can serue two masters: for either he will hate the one and loue the other, or else hee will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serue God and Mammon. * Luke 16. 13.

25 Therefore I say vnto you, * Take no thought for your life, what yee shall eate, or what ye shall drinke, nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more then meat? and the body then raiment? * Luke 12. 22. phil. 4. 6. 1. pet. 5. 7.

26 Behold the foules of the ayre: for they sow not, neither doe they reape, nor gather into barnes, yet your heauenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better then they?

27 Which of you by taking thought, can adde one cubite vnto his stature?

28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the Lilies of the field, how they grow: they toyle not, neither doe they spin.

29 And yet I say vnto you, that euen Salomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of these.

30 Wherefore, if God so clothe the grasse of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the ouen, shall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shal

we eate? or what ſhall we drinke? or wherewithall ſhall we be clothed?

32 (For after all theſe things doe the Gentiles ſeeke) For your heauenly Father knoweth that yee haue need of all theſe things.

33 But ſeeke yee firſt the kingdome of God, and his righteouſneſſe, and all theſe things ſhalbe added vnto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow, for the morrow ſhall take thought for the things of it ſelfe: ſufficient vnto the day is the euill thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 Chriſt ending his Sermon in the Mount, reproueth raſh iudgement: 6 Forbiddeth to caſt holy things to dogs: 7 Exhorteth to prayer: 13 To enter in at the ſtrait gate: 15 To beware of falſe prophets: 21 Not to be hearers, but doers of the word, 24 like houſes builded on a rocke, 26 and not on the ſand.

IVdge * not, that ye be not iudged.

2 For with what iudgement ye iudge, ye ſhall be iudged: * and with what meaſure yee mete, it ſhall be meaſured to you againe.

3 * And why beholdeſt thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but conſidereſt not the beame that is in thine owne eye?

4 Or elſe how wilt thou ſay to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye, and behold, a beame is in thine owne eye?

5 Thou hypocrite, firſt caſt out the beame out of thine owne eye: and then ſhalt thou ſee cleerely to caſt out the mote of thy brothers eye.

6 ¶ Giue not that which is holy vnto the dogs, neither caſt ye your pearles before ſwine: leſt they trample them vnder their feet, and turne againe and rent you.

7 ¶ * Aſke, and it ſhalbe giuen you: ſeeke, and ye ſhall find: knocke, and it ſhall be opened vnto you.

8 For euery one that aſketh, receiueth: and he that ſeeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it ſhall be opened.

9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his ſon aſke bread, will he giue him a ſtone?

10 Or if he aſke a fiſh, will he giue him a ſerpent?

11 If yee then being euill, know how to giue good gifts vnto your children, how much more ſhal your Father which is in heauen giue good things to them that aſke him?

12 Therefore all things * whatſoeuer yee would that men ſhould doe to you, do ye euen ſo to them: for this is the Law and the Prophets.

13 ¶ * Enter ye in at the ſtrait gate, for wide is the gate, and broad is the way that leadeth to deſtruction, and many there be that goe in thereat:

14 ‖ Becauſe ſtrait is the gate, and narrow is the way which leadeth vnto life, and few there be that find it.

15 ¶ Beware of falſe prophets, which come to you in ſheepes clothing, but inwardly they are rauening wolues.

16 Yee ſhall know them by their fruits: * Doe men gather grapes of thornes, or figs of thiſtles?

17 Euen ſo euery good tree bringeth foorth good fruit: but a corrupt tree bringeth forth euill fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring forth euill fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

19 Euery tree that bringeth not foorth good fruit, is hewen downe, and caſt into the fire.

20 Wherefore by their fruits ye ſhal know them.

21 ¶ Not euery one that ſaith vnto me, * Lord, Lord, ſhall enter into the Kingdome of heauen; but hee that doeth the will of my Father [which is in heauen.

22 Many will ſay vnto me in that day, Lord, Lord, haue wee not propheſied in thy Name? and in thy Name haue caſt out deuils? and in thy Name done many wonderfull things?

23 And then will I profeſſe vnto them, * I neuer knew you: * Depart from mee, yee that worke iniquitie. * Luke 13.27. * Pſal. 6.8

24 ¶ Therefore * whoſoeuer heareth theſe ſayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him vnto a wiſe man, which built his houſe vpon a rocke: * Luke 6.47.

25 And the raine deſcended, and the flouds came, and the winds blew, and beat vpon that houſe: and it fell not, for it was founded vpon a rocke.

26 And euery one that heareth theſe ſayings of mine and doeth them not, ſhall be likened vnto a fooliſh man, which built his houſe vpon the ſand:

27 And the raine deſcended, and the flouds came, and the winds blew, and beat vpon that houſe, and it fell, and great was the fall of it.

28 And it came to paſſe, when Ieſus had ended theſe ſayings, * the people were aſtoniſhed at his doctrine: * Mark. 1. 22. luk. 4. 32.

29 For he taught them as one hauing authoritie, and not as the Scribes.

CHAP. VIII.

2 Chriſt cleanſeth the Leper, 5 healeth the Centurions ſeruant. 14 Peters mother in law, 16 and many other diſeaſed: 18 Sheweth how he is to be followed: 23 ſtilleth the tempeſt on the ſea, 28 driueth the deuill out of two men poſſeſſed, 31 and ſuffereth them to goe into the ſwine.

WHen hee was come downe from the mountaine, great multitudes followed him.

2 * And behold, there came a Leper, and worſhipped him, ſaying, Lord, if thou wilt thou canſt make mee cleane. * Marke 1.40. luke 5.12.

3 And Ieſus ſaid forth his hand, and touched him, ſaying, I will, be thou cleane. And immediatly his leproſie was cleanſed.

4 And Ieſus ſaith vnto him, See thou tell no man, but goe thy way, ſhew thy ſelfe to the Prieſt, and offer the gift that * Moſes commanded, for a teſtimonie vnto them. * Leuit. 14.4.

5 ¶ * And when Ieſus was entred into Capernaum, there came vnto him a Centurion, beſeeching him, * Luk. 7.1

6 And ſaying, Lord, my ſeruant lieth at home ſicke of the palſie, grieuouſly tormented.

7 And Ieſus ſaith vnto him, I will come and heale him.

8 The Centurion anſwered, and ſaid, Lord, I am not worthy that thou ſhouldeſt come vnder my roofe: but ſpeake the word onely, and my ſeruant ſhall be healed.

9 For I am a man vnder authoritie, hauing ſouldiers vnder me? and I ſay to this man, Goe, and he goeth: and to another, come, and he commeth: and to my ſeruant, Doe this, and he doeth it.

10 When Ieſus heard it, he marueiled, and ſaid to them that followed, Verily I ſay vnto you, I haue not found ſo great faith, no not in Iſrael.

11 And I ſay vnto you, that many ſhall come from the Eaſt and Weſt, and ſhall ſit downe with Abraham, and Iſaac, and Iacob in the kingdome of heauen:

12 But the children of the kingdome ſhall be caſt out into outer darkeneſſe: there ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth.

13 And Ieſus ſaid vnto the Centurion, Goe thy way, and as thou haſt beleeued, ſo be it done vnto thee.

thee. And his seruant was healed the selfe same houre.

Marke 1.29. luke 4.38. 14 ¶ * And when Iesus was come into Peters house, hee saw his wiues mother laid, and sicke of a feuer:

15 And hee touched her hand, and the feuer left her: and she arose, and ministred vnto them.

Marke 1.32. luke 4.40. 16 ¶ * When the Euen was come, they brought vnto him many that were possessed with deuils: and hee cast out the spirits by his word, and healed all that were sicke.

17 That it might bee fulfilled which was spoken * Esai. 53. 4. 1 pet. 2.24. by Esaias the Prophet, saying,* Himselfe tooke our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses.

18 ¶ Now when Iesus saw great multitudes about him, he gaue commandement to depart vnto the other side.

* Luke 9.57. 19 * And a certaine Scribe came and said vnto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoeuer thou goest.

20 And Iesus saith vnto him, the foxes haue holes, and the birds of the ayre haue nests: but the Sonne of man hath not where to lay his head.

21 And another of his disciples said vnto him, Lord, suffer me first to goe and bury my father.

22 But Iesus said vnto him, Follow mee, and let the dead bury their dead.

23 ¶ And when hee was entred into a ship, his disciples followed him.

Marke 4.37. luke 8.23. 24 * And behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the ship was couered with the waues, but he was asleepe.

25 And his disciples came to him and awoke him, saying, Lord saue vs: wee perish.

26 And he saith vnto them, Why are ye fearefull, O ye of little faith? Then he arose and rebuked the winds and the sea, and there was a great calme.

27 But the men marueiled, saying, What manner of man is this, that euen the winds and the sea obey him?

Marke 5.1. luke 8.26. 28 ¶ * And when he was come to the other side, into the countrey of the Gergesens, there met him two possessed with deuils, comming out of the tombes, exceeding fierce, so that no man might passe by that way.

29 And behold, they cried out, saying, What haue we to doe with thee, Iesus thou Sonne of God? Art thou come hither to torment vs before the time?

30 And there was a good way off from them, an herd of many swine feeding.

31 So the deuils besought him, saying, If thou cast vs out, suffer vs to go away into the herd of swine.

32 And he said vnto them, Goe. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently downe a steepe place into the sea, and perished in the waters.

33 And they that kept them, fled, and went their waies into the city, and told euery thing, and what was befallen to the possessed of the deuils.

34 And behold, the whole city came out to meet Iesus: and when they saw him, they besought him that they would depart out of their coasts.

CHAP. IX.

1 Christ curing one sicke of the palsie. 9 calleth Matthew from the receit of custome: 10 eateth with Publicanes and sinners: 14 defendeth his disciples for not fasting: 20 cureth the bloody issue. 23 raiseth from death Iairus daughter, 27 giueth sight to two blind men, 32 healeth a dumbe man possessed of a deuill, 35 and hath compassion on the multitude.

AND he entred into a ship and passed ouer, and came into his owne citie.

2 * And behold, they brought to him a man sicke of the palsie, lying on a bed: and Iesus seeing their faith, said to the sicke of the palsie, Sonne, be of good cheere, thy sinnes be forgiuen thee. * Marke 2. luke 5.

3 And behold, certaine of the Scribes said within themselues, This man blasphemeth.

4 And Iesus knowing their thoughts, said, Wherefore thinke yee euill in your hearts?

5 And whether is it easier to say, Thy sinnes bee forgiuen thee: or to say, Arise and walke?

6 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power on earth to forgiue sinnes: (Then saith he to the sicke of the palsie) Arise, take vp thy bed, and goe into thine house.

7 And he arose, and departed to his house.

8 But when the multitudes saw it, they marueiled, and glorified God, which had giuen such power vnto men.

9 ¶ * And as Iesus passed forth from thence, hee saw a man named Matthew, sitting at the receit of custome: and he saith vnto him, Follow mee. And hee arose, and followed him. * Marke 2.14. luke 5.27.

10 ¶ And it came to passe, as Iesus sate at meate in the house, behold, many Publicanes and sinners came and sate downe with him and his Disciples.

11 And when the Pharisees saw it, they said vnto his Disciples, Why eateth your Master with Publicanes and sinners?

12 But when Iesus heard that, hee said vnto them, They that be whole need not a Physician, but they that are sicke.

13 But goe yee and learne what that meaneth, * I will haue mercie and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, * but sinners to repentance. * Osee 6.6. chap. 12.7.

14 ¶ Then came to him the Disciples of Iohn, saying, * Why doe we and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy Disciples fast not? * Marke 2.18. luke 5.33.

15 And Iesus said vnto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber mourne, as long as the bridegroome is with them? but the dayes will come when the bridegroome shall bee taken from them, and then shall they fast.

16 No man putteth a piece of ‖ new cloth vnto an old garment: for that which is put in to fill it vp, taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse. ‖ or, cloth not dressed.

17 Neither doe men put new wine into old bottels: else the bottels breake, and the wine runneth out, and the bottels perish: but they put new wine into new bottels, and both are preserued.

18 ¶ * While hee spake these things vnto them, behold, there came a certaine Ruler, and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is euen now dead, but come & lay thine hand vpon her, and she shall liue. * Marke 5.22. luke 8.41.

19 And Iesus arose, and followed him, and so did his Disciples.

20 ¶ And behold, a woman which was diseased with an issue of blood twelue yeeres, came behind him, and touched the hemme of his garment:

21 For shee said within her selfe, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole.

22 But Iesus turned him about, and when he saw her, she said, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that houre.

23 And when Iesus came into the Rulers house, and saw the minstrels, and the people making a noise;

24 He said vnto them, Giue place, for the maid is not

not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorne.

25 But when the people were put foorth, he went in, and tooke her by the hand, and the maid arose.

26 And ‖ the fame hereof went abroad into all that land.

27 ¶ And when Iesus departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying, and saying, Thou Sonne of Dauid haue mercy vpon vs.

28 And when hee was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Iesus saith vnto them, Beleeue ye that I am able to doe this? They said vnto him, yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eies, saying, According to your faith, be it vnto you.

30 And their eyes were opened: and Iesus straitly charged them, saying, See that no man know it.

31 But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that countrey.

32 ¶ * As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumbe man possessed with a deuill.

33 And when the deuill was cast out, the dumbe spake, and the multitudes marueiled, saying, It was neuer so seene in Israel.

34 And the Pharisees said, * Hee casteth out the deuils, through the prince of the deuils.

35 * And Iesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Gospel of the kingdome, and healing euery sickenesse, and euery disease among the people.

36 ¶ * But when he saw the multitudes, hee was moued with compassion on them, because they ‖ fainted, and were scattered abroad, * as sheepe hauing no shepherd.

37 Then saith he vnto his disciples, * The haruest truely is plenteous, but the labourers are few.

38 Pray ye therefore the Lord of the haruest, that he will send forth labourers into his haruest.

CHAP. X.

1 Christ sendeth out his twelue Apostles, enabling them with power to doe miracles: 5 giueth them their charge, teacheth them, 16 comforteth them against persecutions: 40 and promiseth a blessing to them that receiue them.

AND * when he had called vnto him the twelue Disciples, hee gaue them power ‖ *against* vncleane spirits, to cast them out, and to heale all manner of sicknesse, and all manner of disease.

2 Now the names of the twelue Apostles are these: the first Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, Iames the sonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother:

3 Philip and Bartholomew, Thomas and Matthew the Publicane, Iames the sonne of Alpheus, and Lebbeus, whose surname was Thaddeus:

4 Simon the Canaanite, and Iudas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.

5 These twelue Iesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Goe not into the way of the Gentiles, and into *any* city of the Samaritaines enter ye not:

6 * But goe rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

7 And as ye goe, preach, saying, * The kingdome of heauen is at hand.

8 Heale the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out deuils: freely ye haue receiued, freely giue.

9 * ‖ Prouide neither gold, nor siluer, nor brasse in your purses:

10 Nor scrip for your iourney, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet staues: (* for the workman is worthy of his meate.)

11 *And into what soeuer citie or towne ye shall enter, enquire who in it is worthy, and there abide till yee goe thence.

12 And when ye come into an house, salute it.

13 And if the house bee worthy, let your peace come vpon it, but if it be not worthy, let your peace returne to you.

14 * And whosoeuer shall not receiue you, nor heare your words; when yee depart out of that house or citie, * shake off the dust of your feet.

15 Verily I say vnto you, It shalbe more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrha in the day of Iudgement, then for that citie.

16 ¶ * Behold, I send you foorth as sheepe in the midst of wolues: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and ‖ harmelesse as doues.

17 But beware of men: for they wil deliuer you vp to the Councels, and they will scourge you in their Synagogues.

18 And ye shalbe brought before Gouernors and Kings for my sake, for a testimony against them, and the Gentiles.

19 * But when they deliuer you vp, take no thought how or what you shal speake: for it shalbe giuen you in that same houre what ye shall speake.

20 For it is not yee that speake, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.

21 * And the brother shall deliuer vp the brother to death, and the father the child, and the children shall rise vp against their parents, and cause them to be put to death.

22 And yee shall bee hated of all men for my Names sake: * but hee that endureth to the end shall bee saued.

23 But when they persecute you in this citie, flee ye into another: for verely I say vnto you, Ye shal not ‖ haue gone ouer the cities of Israel, till the Sonne of man be come.

24 * The disciple is not aboue his master, nor the seruant aboue his lord.

25 It is enough for the disciple that hee be as his master, and the seruant as his lord: If they haue called the master of the house Beelzebub; how much more shall they call them of his household?

26 Feare them not therefore, * for there is nothing couered that shall not bee reuealed, and hid that shall not be knowne.

27 What I tell you in darkenesse, *that* speake ye in light: and what ye heare in the eare, *that* preach yee vpon the house tops.

28 * And feare not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soule: but rather feare him which is able to destroy both soule and bodie in hell.

29 Are not two ‖ sparrowes sold for a ‖ farthing? and one of them shall not fall to the ground without your Father.

30 * But the very haires of your head are all numbred.

31 Feare yee not therefore, yee are of more value then many sparrowes.

32 * Whosoeuer therefore shall confesse me before men, him will I confesse also before my Father which is in heauen.

33 * But whosoeuer shall *deny* mee before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heauen.

34 * Thinke not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace but a sword.

35 For I am come to set a man at variance * against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

36 And

* Marke 6.11, * Acts 13.51.

* Luke 10.3. ‖ *Or, simple.*

* Marke 13.11, luke 12.11.

‖ *Or, end, or finish.* * Luke 6. 40. iohn 13.16.

* Marke 4.22, luke 8.17, & 12.2 * Luke 12.4.

‖ *It is in value halfe peny farthing, in the originall, as being the tenth part of the Roman peny.* * 2. Sam. 14.11. acts 27.34 * Luke 12.8. * Marke, 8.38. luke 9.26. 2 tim. 2.12 * Luke 12.51. * Mic. 7.6

35 And a mans foes *shall be* they of his owne houſhold.

* Luke 14.26. 37 Hee that loueth father or mother more then mee, is not worthy of me, and he that loueth ſonne or daughter more then me, is not worthy of me.

* Chap. 16.24. Luk.9.23. mar.8.34. 38 * And hee that taketh not his croſſe, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

* Iohn 12.25. 39 * He that findeth his life, ſhal loſe it: and hee that loſeth his life for my ſake ſhall finde it.

* Luke 10.16. 40 ¶ * He that receiueth you receiueth me: and he that receiueth me, receiueth him that ſent me.

Ioh.13.20. 41 He that receiueth a Prophet in the name of a Prophet, ſhal receiue a Prophets reward: and he that receiueth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man, ſhall receiue a righteous mans reward.

* Marke 9.41. 42 * And whoſoeuer ſhall giue to drinke vnto one of theſe little ones, a cup of cold water onely, in the name of a diſciple, verely I ſay vnto you, hee ſhall in no wiſe loſe his reward.

CHAP. XI.

2 Iohn ſendeth his diſciples to Chriſt. 7 Chriſts teſtimonie concerning Iohn. 18 The opinion of the people, both concerning Iohn and Chriſt. 20 Chriſt vpbraideth the vnthankefulneſſe and vnrepentance of Chorazin, Bethſaida, and Capernaum: 25 and praiſing his fathers wiſedome, in reuealing the Goſpel to the ſimple, 28 hee calleth to him all ſuch as feele the burden of their ſinnes.

AND it came to paſſe when Ieſus had made an end of commanding his twelue diſciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

* Luke 7.18. 2 * Now when Iohn had heard in the priſon the workes of Chriſt, he ſent two of his diſciples,

3 And ſaid vnto him, Art thou hee that ſhould come? or doe we looke for another?

4 Ieſus anſwered and ſaid vnto them, Goe and ſhew Iohn againe thoſe things which yee doe heare and ſee.

*Eſa.35.6 5 * The blinde receiue their ſight, and the lame walke, the lepers are cleanſed, and the deafe heare,

*Eſa.61.1 the dead are raiſed vp, and * the poore haue the Goſpel preached vnto them.

6 And bleſſed is hee whoſoeuer ſhall not bee offended in me.

7 ¶ And as they departed, Ieſus began to ſay vnto the multitude concerning Iohn, What went yee out into the wilderneſſe to ſee, a reede ſhaken with the winde?

8 But what went yee out for to ſee? A man clothed in ſoft raiment? behold, they that weare ſoft clothing, are in kings houſes.

9 But what went ye out for to ſee? A Prophet? yea, I ſay vnto you, and more then a Prophet.

*Mal.3.1. 10 For this is he of whom it is written, * Behold, I ſend my meſſenger before thy face which ſhal prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verely I ſay vnto you, Among them that are borne of women, there hath not riſen a greater then Iohn the Baptiſt: notwithſtanding he that is leaſt in the kingdome of heauen, is greater then he.

* Luke 16.16. 12 * And from the dayes of Iohn the Baptiſt vntill now, the kingdome of heauen ‖ ſuffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

‖ Or is gotten by force, and they that thruſt into. 13 For all the Prophets, and the Law prophеſied vntill Iohn.

14 And if ye will receiue it, this is Elias which was for to come.

15 He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

*Mal.4.5. 16 ¶ * But whereunto ſhall I liken this generation? It is like vnto children ſitting in the markets,

* Luke 7.31. and calling vnto their fellowes,

17 And ſaying, We haue piped vnto you, and yee haue not danced: wee haue mourned vnto you, and yee haue not lamented.

18 For Iohn came neither eating nor drinking, and they ſay, he hath a deuill.

19 The Sonne of man came eating and drinking, and they ſay, Behold, a man gluttonous, and a wine-bibber, a friend of Publicanes and ſinners: but wiſedome is iuſtified of her children.

20 ¶ * Then began hee to vpbraid the cities, * Luke 10.13. wherein moſt of his mighty workes were done, becauſe they repented not.

21 * Woe vnto thee Chorazin, woe vnto thee Bethſaida: for if the mighty workes, which were done in you, had bin done in Tyre & Sidon, they would haue repented long agoe in ſackcloth and aſhes.

22 But I ſay vnto you, It ſhall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of Iudgement, then for you.

23 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted vnto heauen, ſhalt be brought downe to hell: For if the mighty workes which haue beene done in thee, had been done in Sodome, it would haue remained vntill this day.

24 But I ſay vnto you, That it ſhall be more tolerable for the land of Sodome in the day of Iudgement, then for thee.

25 ¶ * At that time Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid, I * Luke 10.21. thanke thee, O Father, Lord of heauen and earth, becauſe thou haſt hid theſe things from the wiſe and prudent, and haſt reuealed them vnto babes.

26 Euen ſo Father, for ſo it ſeemed good in thy ſight.

27 * All things are deliuered vnto me of my Father: & no man knoweth the Son, but the Father: * neither knoweth any man the Father, ſaue the Son, * Luke 10.22. and he to whomſoeuer the Sonne will reueale him.

28 ¶ Come vnto mee all ye that labour, and are heauy laden, and I will giue you reſt.

29 Take my yoke vpon you, and learne of me, for I am meeke and lowly in heart; * and ye ſhall find reſt vnto your ſoules.

30 * For my yoke is eaſie, and my burden is light. * Mat. 23.4.

CHAP. XII.

1 Chriſt reproueth the blindneſſe of the Phariſees, concerning the breach of the Sabbath, 3 by Scriptures, 9 by reaſon, 13 and by a miracle. 22 He healeth the man poſſeſſed, that was blind and dumbe. 31 Blaſphemy againſt the holy Ghoſt ſhall neuer be forgiuen. 36 Accounts ſhall be made of idle words. 38 He rebuketh the vnfaithfull who ſeeke after a ſigne, 49 and ſheweth who is his brother, ſiſter, and mother.

AT that time, * Ieſus went on the Sabbath day through the corne, and his diſciples were an hungred, and began to plucke the eares of corne, and to eate. * Luke 6.1.

2 But when the Phariſees ſaw it, they ſaid vnto him, Behold, thy diſciples do that which is not lawfull to doe on the Sabbath day.

3 But hee ſaid vnto them, haue yee not read * what Dauid did when hee was hungred, and they that were with him,

4 How he entred into the houſe of God, and did eate the Shewbread, which was not lawfull for him to eate, neither for them that were with him, * but onely for the Prieſts?

5 Or haue ye not read in the * Law, how that on the Sabbath dayes, the Prieſts in the Temple prophane the Sabbath, and are blameleſſe:

6 But I ſay vnto you, That in this place is one greater then the Temple.

7 But

7 But if ye had knowne what this meaneth, * I will haue mercy and not sacrifice, yee would not haue condemned the guiltlesse.

8 For the Sonne of man is Lord euen of the Sabbath day.

9 * And when hee was departed thence, he went into their Synagogue.

10 ¶ And behold, there was a man which had his hand withered, and they asked him, saying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabbath dayes? that they might accuse him.

11 And he said vnto them, What man shall there be among you that shall haue one sheepe: and if it fall into a pit on the Sabbath day, will hee not lay hold on it, and lift it out?

12 How much then is a man better then a sheepe? Wherefore it is lawfull to doe well on the Sabbath dayes.

13 Then saith he to the man, Stretch foorth thine hand: and he stretched it foorth, and it was restored whole like as the other.

14 ¶ Then the Pharisees went out, and held a counsell against him, how they might destroy him.

15 But when Iesus knew it, he withdrew himselfe from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all.

16 And charged them, that they should not make him knowne:

17 That it might bee fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying,

18 * Behold my seruant whom I haue chosen, my beloued, in whom my soule is well pleased: I will put my Spirit vpon him, and he shall shew iudgement to the Gentiles.

19 He shall not striue, nor cry, neither shall any man heare his voyce in the streets.

20 A bruised reed shall he not breake, and smoaking flaxe shall he not quench, till hee send foorth iudgement vnto victory.

21 And in his Name shall the Gentiles trust.

22 ¶ * Then was brought vnto him one possessed with a deuill, blinde and dumbe, and hee healed him, insomuch that the blinde and dumbe both spake and saw.

23 And all the people were amazed, and said, Is this the Sonne of Dauid?

24 * But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, This fellow doeth not cast out deuils, but by Beelzebub the Prince of the deuils.

25 And Iesus knew their thoughts, and said vnto them, Euery kingdome diuided against it selfe, is brought to desolation: and euery citie or house diuided against it selfe, shall not stand.

26 And if Satan cast out Satan, he is diuided against himselfe, how shal then his kingdom stand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub cast out deuils, by whom doe your children cast them out? therefore they shall be your iudges.

28 But if I cast out deuils by the Spirit of God, then the Kingdome of God is come vnto you.

29 Or else how can one enter into a strong mans house, and spoile his goods, except he first bind the strong man? and then he will spoile his house.

30 He that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth abroad.

31 ¶ Wherefore I say vnto you, * All manner of sinne and blasphemy shall bee forgiuen vnto men: but the blasphemy against the holy Ghost shall not be forgiuen vnto men.

32 And whosoeuer speaketh a word against the Son of man it shalbe forgiuen him: but whosoeuer speaketh against the holy Ghost it shall not be forgiuen him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good: or else make the tree corrupt and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is knowne by his fruit.

34 O generation of vipers, how can ye, being euil, speake good things? * for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

35 A good man out of the good treasure of the heart, bringeth forth good things: and an euill man out of the euill treasure, bringeth forth euill things.

36 But I say vnto you, that euery idle word that men shall speake, they shall giue account thereof in the day of Iudgement.

37 For by thy words thou shalt be iustified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

38 ¶ * Then certaine of the Scribes and of the Pharisees answered, saying, Master, we would see a signe from thee.

39 But hee answered and said to them, An euill and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, and there shall no signe be giuen to it but the signe of the Prophet Ionas.

40 * For as Ionas was three daies and three nights in the whales belly, so shal the Son of man be three dayes and three nights in the heart of the earth.

41 The men of Nineue shall rise in iudgement with this generation, and shall condemne it, * because they repented at the preaching of Ionas, and behold, a greater then Ionas is here.

42 * The Queene of the South shall rise vp in the iudgement with this generation, and shall condemne it: for shee came from the vttermost parts of the earth to heare the wisdom of Solomon, and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

43 * When the vncleane spirit is gone out of a man, hee walketh thorow dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none.

44 Then hee saith, I will returne into my house from whence I came out, and when he is come, hee findeth it emptie, swept, and garnished.

45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himselfe seuen other spirits, more wicked then himselfe, and they enter in, and dwell there. * And the last state of that man is worse then the first. Euen so shall it be also to this wicked generation.

46 ¶ While hee yet talked to the people, * behold, his mother and his brethren, stood without, desiring to speake with him.

47 Then one said vnto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speake with thee.

48 But he answered, and said vnto him that told him, Who is my mother? & who are my brethren?

49 And hee stretched foorth his hand toward his Disciples, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren.

50 For whosoeuer shall doe the will of my Father which is in heauen, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

CHAP. XIII.

3 The parable of the Sower and the seed. 18 The exposition of it. 24 The parable of the tares. 31 Of the mustard seed. 33 Of the leauen. 44 Of the hidden treasure. 45 Of the pearle. 47 Of the drawe-net cast into the Sea: 53 And how Christ is contemned of his owne country-men.

THe same day went Iesus out of the house, * and sate by the sea side.

2 And great multitudes were gathered together vnto him, so that he went into a ship, and sate, and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

* Luke 6.45.

* Chap. 16.1. Luke 11.29. 1.cor.1.22

* Ionas 1.17.

* Ionas 3.5.

* 1. Kings 10.1.

* Luke 11. 24.

*Heb.6.4. & 10.26. 2.pet.2.

*Mar.3. 31. luke 8.20.

* Marke 4.1.

3 And he ſpake many things vnto them in parables, ſaying, * Behold, a ſower went forth to ſow.
*Luke 8.5.
4 And when he ſowed, ſome *ſeeds* fell by ſ waies ſide, and the foules came and deuoured them vp.
5 Some fell vpon ſtony places, where they had not much earth: and foorthwith they ſprang vp, becauſe they had no deepeneſſe of earth.
6 And when the Sunne was vp, they were ſcorched, and becauſe they had not root, they withered away.
7 And ſome fell among thornes, and the thornes ſprang vp and choaked them.
8 But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, ſome an hundred fold, ſome ſixty fold, ſome thirty fold.
9 Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.
10 And the Diſciples came and ſaid vnto him, Why ſpeakeſt thou vnto them in parables?
11 He anſwered and ſaid vnto them, Becauſe it is giuen vnto you to know the myſteries of the kingdome of heauen, but to them it is not giuen.
* Chap. 25.29.
12 * For whoſoeuer hath, to him ſhall bee giuen, and he ſhall haue more abundance: but whoſoeuer hath not, from him ſhall be taken away, euen that he hath.
13 Therefore ſpeake I to them in parables: becauſe they ſeeing, ſee not: and hearing, they heare not, neither doe they vnderſtand.
14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecie of Eſaias, which ſaith, * By hearing ye ſhall heare, and ſhall not vnderſtand: and ſeeing, ye ſhall ſee, and ſhall not perceiue.
* Eſa.6.9. mar.4.12. luk.8.10. iohn 12. 40. act.28. 25. rom. 11.8.
15 For this peoples heart is waxed groſſe, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes they haue cloſed, leſt at any time they ſhould ſee with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and ſhould vnderſtand with their heart, and ſhould be conuerted, and I ſhould heale them.
16 But bleſſed are your eyes, for they ſee: and your eares, for they heare.
17 For verily I ſay vnto you, * That many Prophets and righteous men haue deſired to ſee thoſe things which ye ſee, and haue not ſeene them: and to heare thoſe things which ye heare, and haue not heard them.
* Luke 10.24.
18 ¶Heare ye therefore the parable of the ſower.
19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdome, and vnderſtandeth it not, then commeth the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was ſowne in his heart: this is hee which receiued ſeed by the way ſide.
20 But hee that receiued the ſeed into ſtony places, the ſame is he that heareth the word, and anon with ioy receiueth it:
21 Yet hath hee not root in himſelfe, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or perſecution ariſeth becauſe of the word, by & by he is offended.
22 He alſo that receiued ſeed among the thornes, Is hee that heareth the word, and the care of this world, and the deceitfulneſſe of riches choake the word, and he becommeth vnfruitfull.
23 But he that receiued ſeed into ſ good ground, Is hee that heareth the word, and vnderſtandeth it, which alſo beareth fruit, and bringeth foorth, ſome an hundred fold, ſome ſixtie, ſome thirty.
24 ¶ Another parable put hee foorth vnto them, ſaying, The kingdome of heauen is likened vnto a man which ſowed good ſeed in his field:
25 But while men ſlept, his enemy came and ſowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.
26 But when the blade was ſprung vp, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares alſo.
27 So the ſeruants of the houſholder came, and ſaid vnto him, Sir, didſt thou not ſow good ſeed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?
28 He ſaid vnto them, An enemy hath done this. The ſeruants ſaid vnto him, Wilt thou then that we goe and gather them vp?
29 But he ſaid, Nay: leſt while ye gather vp the tares, ye roote vp alſo the wheate with them.
30 Let both grow together vntill the harueſt: and in the time of harueſt I will ſay to the reapers, Gather ye together firſt the tares, and bind them in bundles to burne them: but gather the wheate into my barne.
31 ¶ Another parable put hee foorth vnto them, ſaying; * The kingdome of heauen is like to a graine of muſtard ſeed, which a man tooke and ſowed in his field.
*Mar.4. 30 luke 13.19.
32 Which indeed is the leaſt of all ſeeds: but when it is growne, it is the greateſt among herbs, and becommeth a tree: ſo that the birds of the ayre come and lodge in the branches thereof.
33 ¶ * Another parable ſpake he vnto them, The kingdome of heauen is like vnto leauen which a woman tooke and hid in three [measures of meale, till the whole was leauened.
* Luke 13.20. [Three in the Greeke a meaſure containeth about 2. buſhels.
34 * All theſe things ſpake Ieſus vnto the multitude in parables, and without a parable ſpake he not vnto them,
35 That it might bee fulfilled which was ſpoken by the Prophet, ſaying, * I will open my mouth in parables, I will vtter things which haue beene kept ſecret from the foundation of the world.
* Pſal. 78.2.
36 Then Ieſus ſent the multitude away, and went into the houſe, and his Diſciples came vnto him, ſaying, Declare vnto vs the parable of the tares of the field.
37 He anſwered and ſaid vnto them, He that ſoweth the good ſeed, is the Sonne of man.
38 The field is the world. The good ſeed are the children of the kingdome: but the tares are the children of the wicked one.
39 The enemy that ſowed them is the deuill, * The harueſt is the end of the world. And the reapers are the Angels.
*Ioel 3.13. reu. 14.15.
40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burnt in the fire: ſo ſhall it be in the end of this world.
41 The Sonne of man ſhall ſend foorth his Angels, & they ſhal gather out of his kingdome all things that offend, and them which doe iniquitie:
42 And ſhall caſt them into a furnace of fire: there ſhall be wailing and gnaſhing of teeth.
43 * Then ſhall the righteous ſhine foorth as the Sunne in the kingdome of their Father. Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.
* Pſal. 12.3.
44 ¶Againe, the kingdom of heauen is like vnto treaſure hid in a field: the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for ioy thereof goeth and ſelleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.
45 ¶Againe, the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a merchant man ſeeking goodly pearles:
46 Who when he had found one pearle of great price, he went and ſold all that he had, & bought it.
47 ¶ Againe, the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a net that was caſt into the Sea, and gathered of euery kind:
48 Which when it was full, they drew to ſhore, and ſate downe, and gathered the good into veſſels, but caſt the bad away.
49 So ſhall it be at the end of the world: the Angels ſhall come foorth, and ſeuer the wicked from among the iuſt.
50 And ſhall caſt them into the furnace of fire

there ſhall be wayling and gnaſhing of teeth.

51 Ieſus ſaith vnto them, Haue ye vnderſtood all theſe things? They ſay vnto him, Yea, Lord.

52 Then ſaid he vnto them, Therfore euery ſcribe which is inſtructed vnto the kingdom of heauen, is like vnto a man that is an houſholder, which bringeth forth out of his treaſure things new and old.

53 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that when Ieſus had finiſhed theſe parables, he departed thence.

54 * And when he was come into his owne country, he taught them in their Synagogue, inſomuch that they were aſtoniſhed, and ſaid, Whence hath this man this wiſedome, and theſe mighty workes?

55 * Is not this the Carpenters ſonne? Is not his mother called Mary? And his brethren, Iames, and Ioſes, and Simon, and Iudas?

56 And his ſiſters, are they not all with vs? whence then hath this man all theſe things?

57 And they were offended in him. But Ieſus ſaid vnto them, *A Prophet is not without honour, ſaue in his owne country, and in his owne houſe.

58 And hee did not many mighty workes there, becauſe of their vnbeliefe.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Herods opinion of Chriſt. 3 Wherefore Iohn Baptiſt was beheaded. 13 Ieſus departeth into a deſart place. 15 where he feedeth fiue thouſand men with fiue loaues, and two fiſhes. 22 He walketh on the Sea to his Diſciples: 34 and landing at Gennezaret, healeth the ſicke by the touch of the hemme of his garment.

AT that time *Herod the Tetrach heard of the fame of Ieſus,

2 And ſaid vnto his ſeruants, This is Iohn the Baptiſt, hee is riſen from the dead: and therefore mighty workes ‖ do ſhew forth themſelues in him.

3 ¶ * For Herod had laid holde on Iohn, and bound him, and put him in priſon for Herodias ſake, his brother Philips wife.

4 For Iohn ſaid vnto him, *It is not lawfull for thee to haue her.

5 And when he would haue put him to death, he feared the multitude, * becauſe they counted him as a Prophet.

6 But when Herods birth-day was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleaſed Herod.

7 Whereupon he promiſed with an oath to giue her whatſoeuer ſhe would aſke.

8 And ſhe being before inſtructed of her mother, ſaid, Giue me here Iohn Baptiſts head in a charger.

9 And the King was ſorry; neuertheleſſe, for the oathes ſake, and them which ſate with him at meat, he commanded it to be giuen her.

10 And he ſent and beheaded Iohn in the priſon.

11 And his head was brought in a charger, and giuen to the damoſell: and ſhee brought it to her mother.

12 And his diſciples came, and tooke vp the body, and buried it, and went and told Ieſus.

13 ¶ *When Ieſus heard of it, he departed thence by ſhippe into a deſart place apart: and when the people had heard thereof, they followed him on foot out of the cities.

14 And Ieſus went forth, and ſaw a great multitude, and was moued with compaſſion toward them, and he healed their ſicke.

15 ¶ * And when it was euening, his Diſciples came to him, ſaying, This is a deſert place, and the time is now paſt, ſend the multitude away, that they may goe into the villages, and buy themſelues victuals.

16 But Ieſus ſaid vnto them, They need not depart; giue ye them to eate.

17 And they ſay vnto him, Wee haue here but fiue loaues and two fiſhes.

18 He ſaid, Bring them hither to me.

19 And hee commanded the multitude to ſit downe on the graſſe, and tooke the fiue loaues, and the two fiſhes, and looking vp to heauen, he bleſſed and brake, and gaue the loaues to his diſciples, and the diſciples to the multitude.

20 And they did all eate, and were filled: and they tooke vp of the fragments that remained, twelue baſkets full.

21 And they that had eaten, were about fiue thouſand men, beſide women and children.

22 ¶ And ſtraightway Ieſus conſtrained his diſciples to get into a ſhip, and to goe before him vnto the other ſide, while he ſent the multitudes away.

23 *And when he had ſent the multitudes away, he went vp into a mountaine apart to pray: * and when the euening was come, he was there alone.

24 But the ſhip was now in the midſt of the Sea, toſſed with waues: for the wind was contrary.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night, Ieſus went vnto them, walking on the Sea.

26 And when the Diſciples ſaw him walking on the Sea, they were troubled, ſaying, It is a Spirit: and they cried out for feare.

27 But ſtraightway Ieſus ſpake vnto them, ſaying, Be of good cheere: it is I, be not afraid.

28 And Peter anſwered him and ſaid, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come vnto thee on the water.

29 And he ſaid, Come. And when Peter was come downe out of the ſhip, hee walked on the water to goe to Ieſus.

30 But when hee ſaw the winde ‖ boyſterous, hee was afraid, and beginning to ſinke, he cried, ſaying, Lord, ſaue me.

31 And immediately Ieſus ſtretched foorth his hand, and caught him, and ſaid vnto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didſt thou doubt?

32 And when they were come into the ſhip, the winde ceaſed.

33 Then they that were in the ſhip, came and worſhipped him, ſaying, Of a trueth thou art the Sonne of God.

34 ¶ *And when they were gone ouer, they came into the land of Gennezaret.

35 And when the men of ſ̄ place had knowledge of him, they ſent out into all that countrey round about, & brought vnto him all that were diſeaſed;

36 And beſought him, that they might onely touch the hemme of his garment; and as many as touched, were made perfectly whole.

CHAP. XV.

3 Chriſt reproueth the Scribes and Phariſees for tranſgreſſing Gods commandements through their owne traditions. 11 Teacheth how that which goeth into the mouth, doeth not defile a man. 21 He healeth the daughter of the woman of Canaan, 30 and other great multitudes: 32 and with ſeuen loaues, and a few little fiſhes, feedeth foure thouſand men, beſide women and children.

THen * came to Ieſus, Scribes and Phariſees, which were of Ieruſalem, ſaying,

2 Why doe thy Diſciples tranſgreſſe the tradition of the Elders? for they waſh not their hands when they eate bread.

3 But he anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Why do yon alſo tranſgreſſe the Commandement of God by your tradition?

4 For God commanded, ſaying, *Honour thy

Marke 6.
Iohn 2.

Marke 6.
Luke 4.
Iohn 6.

Marke 6.
Luke 8.
Iohn 4.

Marke 6.
Luke 4.
Iohn 6.

Marke 6.
Luke 8.
Iohn 4.

Marke 6.
Luke 9.
Iohn 6.

Marke 6.
Luke 9.
Iohn 6.

Marke 6.
Luke 9.
Iohn 6

father and mother: And * he that curſeth father or mother, let him die the death.

5 But ye ſay, Whoſoeuer ſhall ſay to his father or his mother, * It is a gift by whatſoeuer thou mighteſt be profited by me,

6 And honour not his father, or his mother, *hee ſhalbe free.* Thus haue ye made the commandement of God of none effect by your tradition.

7 Yee hypocrites well did Eſaias prophecie of you, ſaying,

8 *This people draweth nigh vnto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips: but their heart is farre from me.

9 But in vaine they do worſhip me, teaching for doctrines, the commandements of men.

10 ¶ * And he called the multitude, and ſaid vnto them, Heare and vnderſtand.

11 Not that which goeth into the mouth, defileth a man: but that which commeth out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

12 Then came his Diſciples, and ſaid vnto him, Knoweſt thou that the Phariſees were offended after they heard this ſaying?

13 But he anſwered, and ſaid, *Euery plant which my heauenly Father hath not planted, ſhall be rooted vp.

14 Let them alone: * they be blinde leaders of the blinde. And if the blinde leade the blinde, both ſhall fall into the ditch.

15 * Then anſwered Peter, and ſaid vnto him, Declare vnto vs this parable.

16 And Ieſus ſaid, Are yee alſo yet without vnderſtanding?

17 Doe not yee yet vnderſtand, that whatſoeuer entreth in at the mouth, goeth into the belly, and is caſt out into the draught?

18 But thoſe things which proceed out of the mouth, come foorth from the heart, and they defile the man.

19 *For out of the heart proceed euill thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, theſts, falſe witneſſe, blaſphemies,

20 Theſe are the things which defile a man: but to eate with vnwaſhen hands, defileth not a man.

21 ¶ * Then Ieſus went thence, and departed into the coaſts of Tyre and Sidon.

22 And behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the ſame coaſtes, and cryed vnto him, ſaying Haue mercy on mee, O Lord, thou Sonne of Dauid, my daughter is grieuouſly vexed with a deuill.

23 But he anſwered her not a word. And his diſciples came and beſought him, ſaying, Send her away, for ſhe crieth after vs.

24 But he anſwered, and ſaid, * I am not ſent, but to the loſt ſheepe of the houſe of Iſrael.

25 Then came ſhe and worſhipped him, ſaying, Lord, helpe me.

26 But hee anſwered, and ſaid, It is not meete to take the childrens bread, and to caſt it to dogs.

27 And ſhe ſaid, Truth, Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crummes which fall from their maſters table.

28 Then Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it vnto thee euen as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very houre.

29 * And Ieſus departed from thence, and came nigh vnto the Sea of Galilee, and went vp into a mountaine, and ſate downe there.

30 *And great multitudes came vnto him, hauing with them thoſe that were lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and caſt them downe at Ieſus feet, and he healed them;

31 Inſomuch that the multitude wondered when they ſaw the dumbe to ſpeake, the maimed to bee whole, the lame to walke, and the blind to ſee: and they glorified the God of Iſrael.

32 ¶ * Then Ieſus called his Diſciples vnto him, and ſaid, I haue compaſſion on the multitude, becauſe they continue with me now three dayes, and haue nothing to eate: and I will not ſend them away faſting, leſt they faint in the way.

33 And his Diſciples ſay vnto him, Whence ſhould we haue ſo much bread in the wilderneſs, as to fill ſo great a multitude?

34 And Ieſus ſaith vnto them, How many loaues haue yee? And they ſaid, Seuen, and a few little fiſhes.

35 And hee commanded the multitude to ſit downe on the ground.

36 And he tooke the ſeuen loaues and the fiſhes, and gaue thankes, and brake them, and gaue to his Diſciples, and the Diſciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eate, and were filled: and they tooke vp of the broken meat that was leftouen baſkets full.

38 And they that did eate, were foure thouſand men, beſides women and children.

39 And hee ſent away the multitude, and tooke ſhip, and came into the coaſts of Magdala.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Phariſees require a ſigne. 6 Ieſus warneth his Diſciples of the leauen of the Phariſees and Sadducees. 13 The peoples opinion of Chriſt. 16 And Peters confeſſion of him. 21 Ieſus foreſheweth his death. 23 Reproueth Peter for diſſwading him from it: 24 And admoniſheth thoſe that will follow him, to beare the croſſe.

THe * Phariſees alſo, with the Sadducees, came and tempting, deſired him that he would ſhew them a ſigne from heauen.

2 He anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, When it is euening, yee ſay, *It will be* faire weather: for the ſkie is red.

3 And in the morning, *It will be* foule weather to day, for the ſkie is red and lowring. O yee hypocrites, yee can diſcerne the face of the ſkie, but can yee not diſcerne the ſignes of the times?

4 A wicked and adulterous generation ſeeketh after a ſigne, and there ſhall no ſigne be giuen vnto it, but the ſigne of the Prophet Ionas. And he left them, and departed.

5 And when his diſciples were come to the other ſide, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 ¶ Then Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Take heed and beware of the leauen of the Phariſees, and of the Sadducees.

7 And they reaſoned among themſelues, ſaying, *It is* becauſe we haue taken no bread.

8 Which when Ieſus perceiued, hee ſaid vnto them, O yee of little faith, why reaſon ye among your ſelues, becauſe ye haue brought no bread?

9 * Do ye not yet vnderſtand, neither remember the fiue loaues of the fiue thouſand, and how many baſkets ye tooke vp?

10 * Neither the ſeuen loaues of the foure thouſand, and how many baſkets ye tooke vp?

11 How is it that ye doe not vnderſtand, that I ſpake it not to you concerning bread, that yee ſhould beware of the leauen of the Phariſees, and of the Sadducees.

12 Then vnderſtood they how that he bade them not beware of the leauen of bread: but of the doctrine of the Phariſees, and of the Sadducees.

13 ¶ When Ieſus came into the coaſtes of Ceſa-

rea Philippi,he asked his disciples,saying, *Whom doe men say,that I the son of man am?

14 And they said, Some *say that thou art* Iohn the Baptist, some Elias,and others Ieremias,or one of the Prophets.

15 He saith vnto them, But whom say ye ye I am?

16 And Simon Peter answered and said, * Thou art Christ the Sonne of the liuing God,

17 And Iesus answered and said vnto him, Blessed art thou Simon Bar-Iona: for flesh and blood hath not reuealed it vnto thee, but my Father which is in heauen.

18 And I say also vnto thee,that thou art *Peter, and vpon this rocke I will build my Church: and the gates of hell shall not preuaile against it.

19 * And I will giue vnto thee the keyes of the kingdome of heauen: and whatsoeuer thou shalt bind on earth,shal be bound in heauen:whatsoeuer thou shalt loose on earth, shalbe loosed in heauen.

20 Then charged he his Disciples that they should tell no man that he was Iesus the Christ.

21 ¶ From that time forth began Iesus to shew vnto his Disciples,how that he must goe to Hierusalem, and suffer many things of the Elders,and chiefe Priests and Scribes, and be killed, and bee raised againe the third day.

22 Then Peter tooke him, and began to rebuke him,saying, Be it farre from thee,Lord: This shall not be vnto thee.

23 But hee turned and said vnto Peter, Get thee behind me,Satan,thou art an offence vnto me: for thou sauourest not the things that *be* of God, but those that *be* of men.

24 ¶ * Then said Iesus vnto his disciples, If any man will come after mee, let him deny himselfe, and take vp his crosse, and follow me.

25 For whosoeuer will saue his life, shall lose it: and whosoeuer will lose his life for my sake, shall finde it.

26 For what is a man profited, if he shall gaine the whole world,and lose his owne soule? Or what shall a man giue in exchange for his soule?

27 For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father,with his Angels; * And then hee shall reward euery man according to his workes.

28 Verely I say vnto you, * There be some standing here which shall not taste of death, till they see the Son of man comming in his kingdome.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The transfiguration of Christ.* 14 *Hee healeth the lunatike,* 22 *foretelleth his own Passion,* 24 *and payeth tribute.*

AND after sixe dayes Iesus taketh Peter,Iames and Iohn his brother, and bringeth them vp into an high mountaine apart.

2 And was transfigured before them,and his face did shine as the Sunne, and his raiment was white as the light.

3 And behold, there appeared vnto them Moses and Elias talking with him.

4 Then answered Peter,and said vnto Iesus,Lord it is good for vs to be here: If thou wilt,let vs make here three Tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

5 * Whiles he yet spake,behold, a bright cloud ouershadowed them: and behold,a voice out of the cloud,which said, This is my Beloued Son,in whom I am well pleased; heare ye him.

6 And when the disciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.

7 And Iesus came and touched them, and said, Arise,and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lift vp their eyes,they saw no man saue Iesus onely.

9 And as they came downe from the mountaine, Iesus charged them,saying, Tell the vision to no man, vntill the Sonne of man be risen againe from the dead.

10 And his disciples asked him, saying, * Why then say the Scribes, that Elias must first come? * Chap. 11.14.

11 And Iesus answered,and said vnto them,Elias truely shall first come, and restore all things: mar.9.11.

12 But I say vnto you,that Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but haue done vnto him whatsoeuer they listed: Likewise shall also the Sonne of man suffer of them.

13 Then the disciples vnderstood that hee spake vnto them of Iohn the Baptist.

14 ¶ * And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a certaine man, kneeling downe to him, and saying, * Marke 9.17.luke 9.38.

15 Lord haue mercy on my son, for hee is lunatike, and sore vexed; for oft times he falleth into the fire,and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Iesus answered,and said,O faithlesse,and peruerse generation,how long shall I be with you? how long shal I suffer you? Bring him hither to me.

18 And Iesus rebuked the deuill, and he departed out of him: and the child was cured from that very houre.

19 Then came the disciples to Iesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?

20 And Iesus said vnto them,Because of your vnbeliefe: for verely I say vnto you, * If yee haue faith as a graine of mustard seed,ye shall say vnto this mountaine, Remoue hence to yonder place: and it shall remoue, and nothing shall be vnpossible vnto you. * Luke 17.6.

21 Howbeit this kind goeth not out but by prayer and fasting. * Chap. 20.17. mar.9.31. luk.9.44.

22 ¶ * And while they abode in Galilee, Iesus said vnto them, The son of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men? *Galilea in the Origi.*

23 And they shall kill him, and the third day he shalbe raised againe: & they were exceeding sory.

24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum, they that receiued ‖ tribute money, came to Peter, and said, Doth not your master pay tribute? *nall, Didrachma, being in value fifteen pence* ‖ *Or, a flatey.*

25 He saith,Yes, And when he was come into the house,Iesus preuented him,saying, What thinkest thou Simon? of whom doe the kings of the earth take custome or tribute? of their owne children, or of strangers? *It is halfe an ounce of siluer, in value two shillings sixe pence,after fiue shillings the ounce.*

26 Peter saith vnto him, Of strangers; Iesus saith vnto him, Then are the children free.

27 Notwithstanding,lest we should offend them, goe thou to the sea and cast an hooke, and take vp the fish that first commeth vp, and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a piece of money; that take,and giue vnto them for me & thee.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Christ warneth his Disciples to be humble and harmelesse:* 7 *To auoid offences, and not to despite the little ones:* 15 *Teacheth how we are to deale with our brethren when they offend vs:* 21 *And how oft to forgiue them:* 23 *which he setteth foorth by a parable of the King that tooke account of his seruants,* 32 *and punished him who shewed no mercie to his fellow.*

AT * the same time came the Disciples vnto Iesus,saying, who is the greatest in the kingdome of heauen? * Marke 9.33.luke 9.46.

2 And Iesus called a little child vnto him, and set him in the midst of them,

3 And said, Verely I say vnto you, *Except yee be conuerted, and become as little children, yee shall not enter into the kingdome of heauen.

4 Whosoeuer therefore shal humble himselfe as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdome of heauen.

5 And whoso shall receiue one such little childe in my Name, receiueth me.

6 * But whoso shall offend one of these little ones, which beleeue in me, it were better for him, that a milstone were hanged about his necke, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

7 ¶Woe vnto the world because of offences: for it must needs bee that offences come, but woe to that man by whom the offence commeth.

8 * Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off and cast them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather then hauing two hands or two feet, to bee cast into euerlasting fire.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, plucke it out, and cast it from thee: it is beteer for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather then hauing two eyes, to be cast into hell fire.

10 Take heed that ye despite not one of these little ones: for I say vnto you, that in heauen their Angels doe alwayes behold the face of my father which is in heauen.

11 * For the Sonne of man is come to saue that which was lost.

12 * How thinke ye? If a man haue an hundred sheepe, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leaue the ninety and nine, & goeth into the mountaines, and seeketh that which is gone astray?

13 And if so be that he find it, Verely I say vnto you, he reioyceth more of that sheepe, then of the ninety and nine which went not astray.

14 Euen so it is not ‡ wil of your Father which is in heauen, ‡ one of these little ones should perish.

15 ¶ Moreouer, *if thy brother shall trespasse against thee, goe and tell him his fault betweene thee and him alone: if hee shall heare thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

16 But if he will not heare thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in * the mouth of two or three witnesses, euery word may be established.

17 And if he shall neglect to heare them, tell it vnto the Church: but if hee neglect to heare the Church, let him bee vnto thee as an * heathen man and a Publican.

18 Verely I say vnto you, *Whatsoeuer ye shall bind on earth, shalbe bound in heauen: & whatsoeuer ye shal loose on earth, shalbe loosed in heauen.

19 Againe, I say vnto you, that if two of you shal agree on earth, as touching any thing that they shall aske, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heauen:

20 For where two or three are gathered togethtr in my Name, there am I in the midst of them.

21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgiue him? * till seuen times?

22 Iesus saith vnto him, I say not vnto thee, Vntill seuen times, but vntill seuenty times seuen.

23 ¶ Therefore is the kingdome of heauen likened vnto a certaine king, which would take account of his seruants.

24 And when hee had begun to reckon, one was brought vnto him which ought him ten thousand ‖ talents.

25 But forasmuch as hee had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife and children, and all that he had, and paiment to be made.

26 The seruant therefore fell downe, and ‖ worshipped him, saying, Lord haue patience with mee, and I will pay thee all.

27 Then the Lord of that seruant was moued with compassion, and loosed him and forgaue him the debt.

28 But the same seruant went out and found one of his fellow seruants, which ought him an hundred ‖ pence: and he laid hands on him, and tooke him by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

29 And his fellow seruant fell downe at his feet, and besought him, saying, Haue patience with mee, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not: but went and cast him into prison till he should pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow seruants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came and told vnto their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that hee had called him, said vnto him, O thou wicked seruant, I forgaue thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me.

33 Shouldest not thou also haue had compassion on thy fellow seruant, euen as I had pity on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and deliuered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due vnto him.

35 So likewise shall my heauenly Father doe also vnto you, if yee from your hearts forgiue not euery one his brother their trespasses.

CHAP. XIX.

2 Christ healeth the sicke, 3 answereth the Pharisees concerning diuorcement: 10 sheweth when marriage is necessary: 13 Receiueth little children, 16 instructeth the young man how to attaine the well life, 20 and how to be perfect, 23 telleth his Disciples, how hard it is for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God, 27 and promiseth reward to those that forsake any thing to follow him.

AND it came to passe, *that when Iesus had finished these sayings, hee departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Iudea beyond Iordan:

2 And great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there.

3 ¶ The Pharisees also came vnto him tempting him, and saying vnto him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife for euery cause?

4 And he answered, and said vnto them, Haue ye not read, *that hee which made them at the beginning, made them male and female?

5 And said, *For this cause shall a man leaue father and mother, and shall cleaue to his wife, and * they twaine shall be one flesh.

6 Wherefore they are no more twaine, but one flesh. What therefore God hath ioyned together, let not man put asunder.

7 They say vnto him, * Why did Moses then command to giue a writing of diuorcement, and to put her away.

8 He saith vnto them: Moses, because of the hardnesse of your hearts suffered you to put away your wiues: but from the beginning it was not so.

9 * And I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away, doeth commit adultery.

10 ¶His disciples say vnto him, If the case of the man be so with his wife, it is not good to marry.

11 But

* Chap. 19.14. 1.cor.14. 20.

* Marke 9.42. luke 17.1,2.

* Chap. 5.30. mar. 9.46.

* Luke 19.10.

* Luke 15.4.

* Leuit. 19.17. luk.17.3.

* Dent. 19.15. Ioh. 8.17. 2.cor.13.1 heb.10. 28.

* 1.Cor. 5.9. 2.thes.3. 14.

* Iohn 20.23. 1.cor.5.4. * Luke 17.4.

‖ A talent is 750. ounces of siluer, which after fiue shillings the ounce, is 187.l. 10.s.

* Matt. 10.1.

* Gen. 1.27. * Gen. 24.5. 5.31. * 1.Cor. 6.16.

* Deut. 24.1.

* Chap. 5.32. 10.11. luk.16. 18.18. 7.14.

‖ Or, besought him.

‖ The 100 pence is the eight part of an ounce, which is fifteene shillings the ounce.

11 But he said vnto them, All men cannot receiue this saying, saue they to whom it is giuen.

12 For there are some Eunuches, which were so borne from their mothers wombe: and there are some Eunuches, which were made Eunuches of men: and there be Eunuches, which haue made themselues Eunuches for the kingdome of heauens sake. He that is able to receiue it, let him receiue it.

13 ¶ * Then were there brought vnto him little children, that he should put his hands on them, and pray: and the Disciples rebuked them.

14 But Iesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not to come vnto mee: for of such is the kingdome of heauen.

15 And he laid his hands on them, and departed thence.

16 ¶ * And behold, one came and said vnto him, Good master, what good thing shall I doe, that I may haue eternall life?

17 And he said vnto him, Why callest thou mee good? there is none good but one, *that is* God; but if thou wilt enter into life, keepe the Commandements.

18 He saith vnto him, Which? Iesus said, * Thou shalt doe no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steale, Thou shalt not beare false witnesse,

19 Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

20 The yong man saith vnto him, All these things haue I kept from my youth vp: What lacke I yet?

21 Iesus said vnto him, If thou wilt be perfect, goe and sell that thou hast, and giue to the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen: and come and follow me.

22 But when the yong man heard that saying, he went away sorrowful: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ Then said Iesus vnto his Disciples, Verely I say vnto you, that a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdome of heauen.

24 And againe, I say vnto you, It is easier for a Camell to goe through the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

25 When his Disciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saued?

26 But Iesus beheld them, and said vnto them, With men this is impossible, but with God all things are possible.

27 ¶ * Then answered Peter, and said vnto him, Behold, wee haue forsaken all, and followed thee, what shall we haue therefore?

28 And Iesus said vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that yee which haue followed me in the regeneration, when the Sonne of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, * ye also shall sit vpon twelue thrones iudging the twelue tribes of Israel.

29 And euery one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my Names sake, shall receiue an hundred fold, and shall inherit euerlasting life.

30 * But many that are first, shall be last, and the last shall be first

CHAP. XX.

1 Christ by the similitude of the labourers in the vineyard, sheweth that God is debter to no man: 17 Foretelleth his passion: 20 By answering the mother of Zebedeus children, teacheth his Disciples to bee lowly. 30 And giueth two blinde men their sight.

FOr the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a man that is an housholder, which went out early in the morning, to hire labourers into his vineyard.

2 And when hee had agreed with the labourers for a ‖ peny a day, he sent them into his vineyard.

‖ *The Romane penie is the eighth part of an ounce, which after fiue shillings the ounce, is seuen pence halfe-peny.*

3 And he went out about the third houre, and saw others standing idle in the market place,

4 And said vnto them, Goe ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoeuer is right, I will giue you. And they went their way.

5 Againe hee went out about the sixt and ninth houre, and did likewise.

6 And about the eleuenth houre hee went out, and found others standing idle, and saith vnto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

7 They say vnto him, Because no man hath hired vs. Hee saith vnto them, Goe ye also into the vineyard: and whatsoeuer is right, that shall yee receiue.

8 So when Euen was come, the Lord of the vineyard saith vnto his Steward, Call the labourers, and giue them their hire, beginning from the last vnto the first.

9 And when they came that *were hired* about the eleuenth houre, they receiued euery man a peny.

10 But when the first came, they supposed that they should haue receiued more, and they likewise receiued euery man a peny.

11 And when they had receiued it, they murmured against the good-man of the house,

12 Saying, These last ‖ haue wrought *but* one houre, and thou hast made them equall vnto vs, which haue borne the burden and heat of the day.

‖ *Or, haue continued one houre onely.*

13 But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I doe thee no wrong: diddest not thou agree with me for a peny?

14 Take that thine is, and goe thy way, I will giue vnto this last, euen as vnto thee.

15 Is it not lawfull for mee to doe what I will with mine owne? Is thine eye euill, because I am good?

16 * So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen.

* Chap. 19.30. Marke 10.32. Luke 18.31.

17 ¶ * And Iesus going vp to Hierusalem, took the twelue Disciples apart in the way, and said vnto them,

18 Behold, wee goe vp to Hierusalem, and the Son of man shalbe betraied vnto the chiefe Priests, and vnto the Scribes, and they shall condemne him to death;

19 * And shall deliuer him to the Gentiles to mocke and to scourge, and to crucifie him: and the third day he shall rise againe.

* Iohn 18.32.

20 ¶ * Then came to him the mother of Zebedees children, with her sonnes, worshipping him, and desiring a certain thing of him.

* Marke 10.35.

21 And he said vnto her, What wilt thou? Shee saith vnto him, Grant that these my two sons may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left in thy kingdome.

22 But Iesus answered and said, Yee know not what ye aske. Are ye able to drinke of the cup that I shall drinke of, and to be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with? They say vnto him, We are able.

23 And he saith vnto them, Ye shall drinke indeed of my cup, and bee baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to giue, but *it shall be giuen* to them for whom it is prepared of my Father.

24 And when the ten heard it, they were mooued with indignation against the two brethren.

25 But Iesus called them vnto him, and said, * Ye knowe that the Princes of the Gentiles exercise

* Luke 22.25.

dominion ouer them, and they that are great, exerciſe authority vpon them.

26 But it ſhal not be ſo amõg you: but whoſoeuer will be great among you, let him be your miniſter.

27 And whoſoeuer will be chiefe among you, let him be your ſeruant.

*Pſ.2.7. 28 Euen as the * Sonne of man came not to bee miniſtred vnto, but to miniſter, and to giue his life a ranſome for many.

* Marke 10.46. luk.18.35 29 * And as they departed from Iericho, a great multitude followed him.

30 ¶ And behold, two blinde men ſitting by the way ſide, when they heard that Ieſus paſſed by, cried out, ſaying, Haue mercy vpon vs, O Lord, thou Son of Dauid.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, becauſe they ſhould hold their peace: but they cryed the more, ſaying, Haue mercy on vs, O Lord, thou Son of Dauid,

32 And Ieſus ſtood ſtill, and called them, and ſaid, What will ye that I ſhall doe vnto you?

33 They ſay vnto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Ieſus had compaſsion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediatly their eyes receiued ſight, and they followed him.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Chriſt rideth into Ieruſalem vpon an aſſe, 12 driueth the buyers and ſellers out of the Temple, 17 curſeth the fig-tree, 23 putteth to ſilence the Prieſts and Elders, 28 and rebuketh them by the ſimilitude of the two ſonnes, 35 and the husbandmen, who ſlew ſuch as were ſent vnto them.

* Marke 11.1. luke 19.29. AND * when they drew nigh vnto Hieruſalem, and were come to Bethphage vnto the mount of Oliues, then ſent Ieſus two Diſciples,

2 Saying vnto them, Goe vnto the village ouer againſt you, and ſtraightway ye ſhall finde an aſſe tied, and a colt with her: looſe them, and bring them vnto me.

3 And if any man ſay ought vnto you, yee ſhall ſay, The Lord hath need of them, and ſtraightway he will ſend them.

4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by the Prophet, ſaying,

* Iſa.62. 11.zach. 9.9.ioh. 12.15. 5 * Tell yee the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King commeth vnto thee, meeke and ſitting vpon an aſſe, and a colt, the foale of an aſſe.

* Marke 11.2. 6 * And the Diſciples went, and did as Ieſus commanded them,

7 And brought the aſſe, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they ſet him thereon.

8 And a very great multitude ſpread their garments in the way, others cut downe branches from trees, and ſtrawed them in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cryed, ſaying, Hoſanna to the Sonne of Dauid: Bleſſed is hee that commeth in the Name of the Lord, Hoſanna in the higheſt.

* Marke 11.15. luk.19.45 ioh.2.13. 10 * And when he was come into Hieruſalem, all the city was mooued, ſaying, Who is this?

11 And the multitude ſaid, This is Ieſus the Prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

12 ¶ And Ieſus went into the Temple of God, and caſt out all them that ſold and bought in the Temple, and ouerthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the ſeates of them that ſold doues,

* Iſa.56.7 * Ier.7.11 marke 11 17.luke 19.46. 13 And ſaid vnto them, It is written * My houſe ſhall be called the houſe of prayer, * but yee haue made it a den of theeues.

14 And the blinde, and the lame came to him in the Temple, and he healed them.

15 And when the chiefe Prieſts and Scribes ſaw the wonderfull things that he did, and the children crying in the Temple, and ſaying, Hoſanna to the Son of Dauid, they were ſore diſpleaſed,

16 And ſaid vnto him, Heareſt thou what theſe ſay? And Ieſus ſaith vnto them, Yea haue ye neuer read, * Out of the mouth of babes and ſucklings thou haſt perfected praiſe? *Pſ.8.2.

17 ¶ And he left them, and went out of the city into Bethany, and he lodged there.

18 Now in the morning as he returned into the city, he hungred.

19 * And when hee ſaw a fig tree in the way, hee came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaues onely, and ſaid vnto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward, for euer. And preſently the figtree withered away. * Mat. 11.13.

20 And when the Diſciples ſaw it, they marueiled, ſaying, How ſoone is the figge tree withered away?

21 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Verely I ſay vnto you, If yee haue faith and doubt not, yee ſhall not onely doe this *which is done* to the figge tree, but alſo if ye ſhall ſay to this mountaine, Be thou remooued, and be thou caſt into the Sea, it ſhall be done.

22 And all things whatſoeuer yee ſhall aſke in prayer, beleeuing, ye ſhall receiue.

* Mat. 11.27. luke 23 ¶ * And when he was come into the Temple, the chiefe Prieſtes and the Elders of the people came vnto him as hee was teaching, and ſaid, By what authority doeſt thou theſe things? and who gaue thee this authority?

24 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, I alſo will aſke you one thing, which if ye tell mee, I in like wiſe will tell you by what authority I doe theſe things.

25 The baptiſme of Iohn, whence was it? from heauen, or of men? and they reaſoned with themſelues, ſaying, If we ſhall ſay, From heauen, he will ſay vnto vs; Why did ye not then beleeue him?

26 But if we ſhall ſay, Of men, we feare the people, * for all hold Iohn as a Prophet. * Co 14.5

27 And they anſwered Ieſus, and ſaid, We cannot tell. And he ſaid vnto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I doe theſe things.

28 ¶ But what thinke you? A certaine man had two ſonnes, and he came vnto the firſt, and ſaid, Son, goe worke to day in my vineyard.

29 He anſwered, and ſaid, I will not: but afterward, he repented, and went.

30 And hee came to the ſecond, and ſaid likewiſe: and hee anſwered, and ſaid, I goe Sir, and went not.

31 Whether of them twaine did the will of his father? They ſay vnto him, The firſt. Ieſus ſaith vnto them, Verely I ſay vnto you, that the Publicans and the harlots goe into the kingdome of God before you.

* Ioh. 5.33. 32 For * Iohn came vnto you in the way of righteouſneſſe, and ye beleeued him not: but the Publicans and the harlots beleeued him. And ye when yee had ſeene it, repented not afterward, that yee might beleeue him.

33 ¶ Heare another parable. There was a certaine houſholder, * which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a winepreſſe in it, and built a towre, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey. * Iſa.5.1. mar.12. luke

34 And when the time of the fruit drew neere, hee ſent his ſeruants to the husbandmen, that they might receiue the fruits of it.

35 And

35 And the husbandmen tooke his seruants, and beat one,and killed another,and stoned another.
36 Againe, hee sent other seruants, moe then the first:and they did vnto them likewise.
37 But last of all hee sent vnto them his sonne, saying,They will reuerence my sonne.
38 But when the husbandmen saw the son,they said among themselues,* This is the heire,come,let vs kill him,and let vs seize vpon his inheritance.
39 And they caught him,and cast him out of the vineyard,and slew him.
40 When the Lord therfore of the vineyard commeth,what will he doe vnto those husbandmen?
41 They say vnto him,He wil miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out his vineyard vnto other husbandmen,which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.
42 Iesus saith vnto them,* Did yee neuer read in the Scriptures, The stone which the builders reiected, the same is become the head of the corner? This is the Lordes doing, and it is marueilous in our eyes.
43 Therefore say I vnto you, The kingdome of God shall bee taken from you,and giuen to a nation bringing foorth the fruits thereof.
44 And *whosoeuer shall fall on this stone,shall be broken: but on whomsoeuer it shall fall,it will grind him to powder.
45 And when the chiefe Priests and Pharises had heard his parables, they perceiued that he spake of them.
46 But when they sought to lay handes on him, they feared the multitude,because they tooke him for a Prophet.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The parable of the mariage of the Kings son. 9 The vocation of the Gentiles. 12 The punishment of him that wanted the wedding garment. 15 Tribute ought to be payed to Cesar. 23 Christ confuteth the Sadduces for the Resurrection: 34 answereth the Lawyer which is the first and great commandement: 41 and poseth the Pharises about the Messias.

AND Iesus answered, * and spake vnto them againe by parables,and said:
2 The kingdome of heauen is like vnto a certaine King,which made a marriage for his sonne,
3 And sent foorth his seruants to call them that were bidden to the wedding, and they would not come.
4 Againe hee sent foorth other seruants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold,I haue prepared my dinner: my oxen & my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come vnto the marriage.
5 But they made light of it,& went their wayes, one to his farme,another to his merchandise:
6 And the remnant tooke his seruants, and intreated them spitefully,and slew them.
7 But when the King heard *thereof*,he was wroth, and hee sent foorth his armies, and destroyed those murtherers,and burnt vp their citie.
8 Then saith he to his seruants, The wedding is ready,but they which were bidden, were not worthy.
9 Goe ye therefore into the high wayes, and as many as ye shall find,bid to the marriage.
10 So those seruants went out into the high wayes, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good, and the wedding was furnished with guests.
11 ¶ And when the King came in to see the guests, hee saw there a man which had not on a wedding garment,
12 And hee saith vnto him, Friend, *how* camest thou in hither, not hauing a wedding garment? And he was speechlesse.
13 Then said the King to the seruants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into outer darknesse, there shall bee weeping and gnashing of teeth.
14 * For many are called,but feware chosen.
15 ¶ * Then went the Pharisees and tooke counsell,how they might intangle him in his talke.
16 And they sent out vnto him their Disciples, with the Herodians,saying, Master, wee know that thou art true,and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any man;for thou regardest not the person of men.
17 Tell vs therefore, what thinkest thou? Is it lawfull to giue tribute to Cesar,or not?
18 But Iesus perceiued their wickednes,and said, Why tempt ye me,ye hypocrites?
19 Shew me the tribute money;and they brought vnto him a ‖ peny.
20 And he saith vnto them,Whose is this image and ‖ superscription?
21 They say vnto him, Cesars. Then saith he vnto them, * Render therefore vnto Cesar, the things which are Cesars: and vnto God, the things that are Gods.
22 When they had heard *these words*, they marueiled, and left him, and went their way.
23 ¶ * The same day came to him the Sadduces, * which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him,
24 Saying, Master, * Moses said, If a man die, hauing no children, his brother shall marry his wife,and raise vp seed vnto his brother.
25 Now there were with vs seuen brethren,and the first when he had married a wife deceased,and hauing no issue,left his wife vnto his brother.
26 Likewise the second also,and the third,vnto the seuenth.
27 And last of all the woman died also.
28 Therefore in the resurrection,whose wife shal she be of the seuen? for they all had her.
29 Iesus answered and said vnto them, Yee doe erre, not knowing the Scriptures, nor the power of God.
30 For in the resurrection they neither marry,nor are giuen in mariage,but are as the Angels of God in heauen.
31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, haue yee not read that which was spoken vnto you by God, saying,
32 * I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the liuing.
33 And when the multitude heard this,they were astonished at his doctrine.
34 ¶ * But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sadduces to silence,they were gathered together.
35 Then one of them,which was a Lawyer, asked *him* a question, tempting him, and saying,
36 Master, which is the great Commandement in the Law?
37 Iesus said vnto him, * Thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule,and with all thy minde.
38 This is the first and great Commandement.
39 And the second is like vnto it, * Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.
40 On these two Commandements hang all the Law and the Prophets.
41 ¶ While

Chap. 3. ioh. 3.

Psal. 118. 22. 14. 12.

Rom. 9. 1. 1.27. 1.14.

Luk. 14. reue. 9.

Chap. 20. 16. * Marke 12. 13. luk. 20. 20.

* Chap. 17. 24. * Marke 12. 14. luk. 20. 21.

‖ *In vsu. seuen pence*

‖ *Or, inscription.*

* Rom. 13. 7.

* Mar. 12. 18. luke 20. 27. * Actes 25. 8. * Deut. 25. 5.

* Ex. 3. 6. * Marke 12. 28. * Deut. 6. 5 luk. 10. 27 * Leuit. 19. 18.

*Mar.12. 35. luke 20.41. 41 ¶ ‖While the Phariſees were gathered together, Ieſus aſked them,

42 Saying, What thinke ye of Chriſt? whoſe ſon is he? They ſay vnto him, The ſonne of Dauid.

43 He ſaith vnto them, How then doth Dauid in ſpirit call him Lord, ſaying,

* Pſal. 110.1. 44 The Lord ſaid vnto my Lord, * Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footſtoole?

45 If Dauid then call him Lord, how is hee his ſonne?

46 And no man was able to anſwer him a word, neither durſt any man (from that day foorth) aſke him any moe queſtions.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Chriſt admoniſheth the people to follow the good doctrine, not the euill examples of the Scribes and Phariſees. 5 His diſciples muſt beware of their ambition. 13 He denounceth eight woes againſt their hypocriſie and blindneſſe: 34 and propheſieth of the deſtruction of Hieruſalem.

THen ſpake Ieſus to the multitude, and to his Diſciples,

2 Saying, The Scribes and the Phariſes ſit in Moſes ſeat:

3 All therfore whatſoeuer they bid you obſerue, that obſerue and doe: but doe not yee after their workes: for they ſay, and doe not.

*Luk.11. 46. 4 *For they bind heauy burdens, and grieuous to bee borne, and lay them on mens ſhoulders, but *they themſelues* will not mooue them with *one* of their fingers.

*Num.15 38 deut. 22.12. 5 But all their workes they doe for to bee ſeene of men: * they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,

*Mark 12 38.luk.11 43. 6 * And loue the vppermoſt roomes at feaſtes, and the chiefe ſeats in the Synagogues,

7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.

*Iam.3.1. 8 * But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Maſter, *euen* Chriſt, and all ye are brethren.

9 And call no man your father vpon the earth: *Mal.1.6. * for one is your Father which is in heauen.

10 Neither be ye called Maſters: for one is your Maſter, *euen* Chriſt.

11 But he that is greateſt among you, ſhall bee your ſeruant.

* Luke 14.11. & 18.14. 12 *And whoſoeuer ſhall exalt himſelfe, ſhall be abaſed: and he that ſhall humble himſelfe, ſhalbe exalted.

* Luk.11. 52. 13 ¶ * But woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites: for ye ſhut vp the kingdome of heauen againſt men: for ye neither goe in your ſelues, neither ſuffer ye them that are entring to goe in.

*Mark.12 40.luke 20.47. 14 * Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites: for yee deuoure widowes houſes, and for a pretence make long prayer: therefore yee ſhall receiue the greater damnation.

15 Wo vnto you Scribes & Phariſees, hypocrites: for yee compaſſe ſea and land to make one Proſelyte; and when he is made, yee make him twofold more the child of hell then your ſelues.

16 Woe vnto you yee blinde guides, which ſay, Whoſoeuer ſhall ſweare by the Temple, it is nothing: but whoſoeuer ſhall ſweare by the gold of the Temple, he is a debter.

17 Yee fooles and blind: for whether is greater, the gold, or the Temple that ſanctifieth the gold?

18 And whoſoeuer ſhall ſweare by the Altar, it is nothing: but whoſoeuer ſwereth by the gift that is vpon it, he is ‖ guilty.

‖Or, a debter, or bound.

19 Ye fooles and blind; for whether is greater, the gift, or the Altar that ſanctifieth the gift?

20 Who ſo therefore ſhall ſweare by the Altar, ſweareth by it, and by all things thereon.

21 And who ſo ſhal ſweare by the Temple, ſweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.

22 And he that ſhall ſweare by heauen, ſweareth by the throne of God, and by him that ſitteth thereon.

23 Wo vnto you Scribes & Phariſees, hypocrites: * for ye pay tythe of mint, & anniſe, and cummin, and haue omitted the weightier matters of the law, iudgement, mercy, and faith: theſe ought ye to haue done, and not to leaue the other vndone. * Luk. 42.

24 Ye blinde guides, which ſtraine at a gnat, and ſwallow a camell.

25 Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites: * for ye make cleane the outſide of the cup, and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and exceſſe. * Luk. 39.

26 Thou blind Phariſee, cleanſe firſt that which is within the cup and platter, that the outſide of them may be cleane alſo.

27 Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites: for ye are like vnto whited ſepulchres, which indeed appeare beautifull outward, but are within full of dead mens bones, and of all vncleanneſſe.

28 Euen ſo, ye alſo outwardly appeare righteous vnto men, but within ye are full of hypocriſie and iniquity.

29 Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites: becauſe yee build the tombes of the Prophets, and garniſh the ſepulchres of the righteous,

30 And ſay, if we had beene in the dayes of our fathers, wee would not haue beene partakers with them in the blood of the Prophets.

31 Wherefore yee be witneſſes vnto your ſelues, that yee are the children of them which killed the Prophets.

32 Fill ye vp then the meaſure of your fathers.

33 Ye ſerpents, ye generation of vipers, How can ye eſcape the damnation of hell?

34 ¶ Wherefore behold, I ſend vnto you Prophets, and wiſe men, and Scribes, and ſome of them yee ſhall kill and crucifie, and ſome of them ſhall ye ſcourge in your Synagogues, and perſecute them from city to city;

35 That vpon you may come all the righteous blood ſhed vpon the earth, * from the blood of righteous Abel, vnto the blood of Zacharias, ſonne of Barachias, whom ye ſlew betweene the Temple and the Altar. * Gene 4.8.

36 Verely I ſay vnto you, All theſe things ſhall come vpon this generation.

37 * O Hieruſalem, Hieruſalem, thou that killeſt the Prophets, * and ſtoneſt them which are ſent vnto thee: how often would * I haue gathered thy children together, euen as a hen gathereth her chickens vnder her wings, and ye would not? * Luke 13.34. *2. Chro 24.21. *2. Eſd.

38 Behold, your houſe is left vnto you deſolate.

39 For I ſay vnto you, Ye ſhall not ſee me henceforth, till ye ſhall ſay, Bleſſed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Chriſt foretelleth the deſtruction of the Temple: 3 What and how great calamities ſhalbe before it: 29 The ſignes of his comming to iudgment. 36 And becauſe that day and houre is vnknowne, 42 we ought to watch like good ſeruants, expecting euery moment our Maſters comming.

AND * Ieſus went out, and departed from the Temple, and his Diſciples came *to him*, for to ſhew him the buildings of the Temple. *Marke 13.1. luke 21.5.

3 And

2 And Iesus said vnto them, See ye not all these things? Verely I say vnto you, * There shall not be left here one stone vpon another, that shall not be throwne downe.

3 ¶ And as he sate vpon the mount of Oliues, the Disciples came vnto him priuately, saying, Tell vs, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the signe of thy comming, and of the end of the world?

4 And Iesus answered and said vnto them, Take heed that no man deceiue you.

5 For many shall come in my Name, saying, I am Christ: and shall deceiue many.

6 And ye shall heare of warres, and rumours of warres: See that ye be not troubled: for all *these things* must come to passe, but the end is not yet.

7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome, and there shalbe famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes in diuers places:

8 And these are the beginning of sorrowes.

9 * Then shall they deliuer you vp to be afflicted, and shall kill you, and ye shall be hated of all Nations for my Names sake.

10 And then shall many be offended, and shal betray one another, and shall hate one another.

11 And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceiue many.

12 And because iniquity shall abound, the loue of many shall waxe cold.

13 But hee that shall endure vnto the end: the same shall be saued.

14 And this Gospel of the kingdome shall bee preached in all the world, for a witnesse vnto all nations: and then shall the end come.

15 * When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by * Daniel the Prophet, stand in the holy place, (who so readeth, let him vnderstand.)

16 Then let them which be in Iudea, flee into the mountaines.

17 Let him which is on the house top, not come downe, to take any thing out of his house:

18 Neither let him which is in the field returne backe to take his clothes.

19 And woe vnto them that are with childe, and to them that giue sucke in those dayes.

20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the Sabbath day:

21 For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no nor euer shall be.

22 And except those dayes should be shortened, there should no flesh be saued: but for the elects sake those dayes shall be shortened.

23 * Then if any man shall say vnto you, Loe, here is Christ, or there: beleeue it not.

24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signes and wonders: insomuch that (if it were possible) they shall deceiue the very elect.

25 Behold, I haue told you before.

26 Wherefore, if they shall say vnto you, Behold, he is in the desart, goe not forth: Behold, he is in the secret chambers, beleeue it not.

27 For as the lightning commeth out of the East, and shineth euen vnto the West: so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

28 * For wheresoeuer the carkeise is, there will the Eagles be gathered together.

29 ¶ Immediatly after the tribulation of those daies, * shal the Sun be darkned, & the Moone shall not giue her light, and the stars shal fall from heauen, & the powers of the heauens shall be shaken,

30 And then shall appeare the signe of the Sonne of man in heauen: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourne, * and they shall see the Sonne of man comming in the clouds of heauen, with power and great glory. * Reuel. 1.7.

31 * And he shall send his Angels with ‖ a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his Elect from the foure windes, from one end of heauen to the other. * 1.Cor. 15.52. 1.thes.4. 16. ‖ Or, with a trumpet and a great voyce.

32 Now learne a parable of the figtree: when his branch is yet tender, and putteth foorth leaues, yee know that Summer is nigh:

33 So likewise yee, when yee shall see all these things, know that it is neere, *euen* at the doores.

34 Verely I say vnto you, This generation shall not passe, till all these things be fulfilled.

35 * Heauen and earth shall passe away, but my word shall not passe away. *Marke 13.31.

36 ¶ But of that day and houre knoweth no man, no not the Angels of heauen, but my Father onely.

37 But as the dayes of Noe were: so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

38 * For as in the dayes that were before the flood, they were eating and drinking, marrying, and giuing in marriage, vntill the day that Noe entred into the Arke, * Gen.7. luk.17.26

39 And knew not vntill the flood came, and tooke them all away: so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

40 * Then shall two be in the field, the one shall be taken and the other left. * Luke 17.36.

41 Two women shall be grinding at the mill, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

42 ¶ * Watch therefore, for yee know not what houre your Lord doth come. *Marke 13.35.

43 * But know this, that if the good man of the house had knowen in what watch the thiefe would come, he would haue watched, and would not haue suffered his house to be broken vp. * Luke 12.39. 1.thes.5.2 reu.16.15

44 Therfore be ye also ready: for in such an houre as you thinke not, the Son of man commeth.

45 * Who then is a faithfull and wise seruant, whom his Lord hath made ruler ouer his houshold, to giue them meat in due season? * Luke 12.42.

46 Blessed is that seruant, whom his Lord when he commeth, shall finde so doing.

47 Verely I say vnto you, that he shall make him ruler ouer all his goods.

48 But and if that euill seruant shall say in his heart, My Lord delayeth his comming;

49 And shall begin to smite his fellow-seruants, and to eate and drinke with the drunken:

50 The Lord of that seruant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an houre that he is not ware of,

51 And shall ‖ cut him asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. ‖ Or, cut him off.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The parable of the ten virgins:* 14 *and of the talents.* 31 *Also the description of the last Iudgement.*

THen shall the kingdome of heauen be likened vnto ten virgins, which tooke their lampes, and went forth to meet the bridegroome.

2 And fiue of them were wise, and fiue were foolish.

3 They that were foolish, tooke their lampes, and tooke no oyle with them:

4 But the wise tooke oyle in their vessels with their lampes.

5 While the bridegroome maried, they all slumbred and slept.

6 And

6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroome commeth, goe ye out to meet him.
7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lampes.
8 And the foolish said vnto the wise, Giue vs of your oyle, for our lampes are ‖ gone out.
‖ Or, going out.
9 But the wise answered, saying, Not so, lest there be not enough for vs and you, but goe ye rather to them that sell, and buy for your selues.
10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroome came, and they that were ready, went in with him to the mariage, and the doore was shut.
11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to vs.
12 But he answered, and said, Verely I say vnto you, I know you not.
* Chap. 24.42. marke 13.33. * Luke 19.12.
13 * Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the houre, wherein the Sonne of man commeth.
14 ¶ * For *the kingdome of heauen is* as a man trauailing into a far countrey, who called his owne seruants, and deliuered to them his goods:
‖ A talent is 187. pounds ten shillings, Chap. 18.24.
15 And vnto one he gaue fiue ‖ talents, to another two, and to another one, to euery man according to his seuerall abilitie, and straightway tooke his iourney.
16 Then hee that had receiued the fiue talents, went and traded with the same, and made *them* other fiue talents.
17 And likewise he that had receiued two, he also gained other two.
18 But he that had receiued one, went and digged in the earth, and hid his lords money.
19 After a long time the lord of those seruants commeth and reckoneth with them.
20 And so he that had receiued fiue talents, came and brought other fiue talents, saying, Lord, thou deliueredst vnto mee fiue talents, behold, I haue gained besides them, fiue talents more.
21 His lord said vnto him, Well done, thou good and faithfull seruant: thou hast beene faithfull ouer a few things, I will make thee ruler ouer many things: enter thou into the ioy of thy Lord.
22 Hee also that had receiued two talents, came and said, Lord, thou deliueredst vnto mee two talents: behold, I haue gained two other talents besides them.
23 His lord said vnto him, Well done, good and faithfull seruant, thou hast beene faithfull ouer a few things, I will make thee ruler ouer many things: enter thou into the ioy of thy Lord:
24 Then hee which had receiued the one talent, came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sowen, and gathering where thou hast not strawed:
25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: loe, there thou hast that is thine.
26 His Lord answered, and said vnto him, Thou wicked and slothfull seruant, thou knewest that I reape where I sowed not, and gather where I haue not strawed:
27 Thou oughtest therefore to haue put my money to the exchangers, and then at my comming I should haue receiued mine owne with vsury.
28 Take therefore the talent from him, and giue it vnto him which hath ten talents.
* Chap. 13.12. mar.4.25. luk.8.18.
29 *For vnto euery one that hath shall be giuen, and he shall haue abundance: but from him ỹ hath not, shalbe taken away, euen that which hee hath.
30 And cast ye the vnprofitable seruant into outer darkenesse, there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth:
31 ¶ When the Sonne of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy Angels with him, then shall he sit vpon the throne of his glory:
32 And before him shall be gathered all nations, and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepheard diuideth his sheepe from the goates.
33 And he shall set the sheepe on his right hand, but the goates on the left.
34 Then shall the King say to them on his right hand, Come ye blessed of my Father, inherite the kingdome prepared for you from the foundation of the world.
35 *For I was an hungred, and ye gaue me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gaue me drinke: I was a stranger, and ye tooke me in: * Iſa. 58.7. Ezec. 18.7.
36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sicke and ye visited me: I was in prison and ye came vnto me.
37 Then shall the righteous answere him, saying, Lord when saw we thee an hungred, and fed thee? or thirsty, and gaue thee drinke?
38 When saw we thee a stranger, and tooke thee in? or naked, and clothed thee?
39 Or when saw we thee sicke, or in prison, and came vnto thee?
40 And the King shall answere, and say vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, In as much as ye haue done it vnto one of the least of these my brethren: ye haue done it vnto me.
41 Then shall hee say also vnto them on the left hand, *Depart from me ye cursed into euerlasting fire, prepared for the deuill and his Angels. * Psal. 6.8.
42 For I was an hungred, and yee gaue mee no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gaue me no drinke: 7.23.
43 I was a stranger, and ye tooke me not in, naked, and ye clothed me not; sicke, and in prison, and ye visited me not.
44 Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sicke, or in prison, and did not minister vnto thee?
45 Then shall he answere them, saying, Verely I say vnto you, In as much as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me.
46 And * these shall goe away into euerlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternall. * Dan. 12.2. Ioh. 5.29.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *The rulers conspire against Christ.* 6 *The woman anointeth his feet.* 14 *Iudas selleth him.* 17 *Christ eateth the Passeouer:* 26 *instituteth his holy Supper:* 36 *prayeth in the garden:* 47 *and being betrayed with a kisse,* 57 *is carried to Caiphas,* 69 *and denyed of Peter.*

AND it came to passe when Iesus had finished all these sayings, he said vnto his Disciples,
2 *Ye know that after two dayes is the feast of the Passeouer, and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified. * Mar. 14.1. Luk. 22.1. Ioh. 13.1.
3 * Then assembled together the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes, and the Elders of the people vnto the palace of the high Priest, who was called Caiphas; * Psal. 2.2. Act. 4.26.
4 And consulted that they might take Iesus by subtiltie, and kill him.
5 But they said, Not on the feast *day*, lest there be an vproare among the people.
6 ¶ * Now when Iesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the Leper; * Mar. 14.3. Ioh. 12.1.
7 There came vnto him a woman hauing an alabaster boxe of very precious ointment, and powred it on his head, as he sate at *meat*.
8 But when his Disciples saw it, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose is this waste?

9 For

9 For this oyntment might haue beene sold for much, and giuen to the poore.

10 When Iesus vnderstood it, he said vnto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good worke vpon me.

11 * For yee haue the poore alwayes with you, but me ye haue not alwayes.

12 For in that she hath powred this ointment on my body, she did it for my buriall.

13 Verely I say vnto you, Where soeuer this Gospel shalbe preached in the whole world, there shall also this that this woman hath done, be told for a memoriall of her.

14 ¶ * Then one of the twelue, called Iudas Iscariot, went vnto the chiefe Priests,

15 And said vnto them, What will yee giue me, and I will deliuer him vnto you? and they couenanted with him for thirty pieces of siluer.

16 And from that time hee sought opportunity to betray him.

17 ¶ * Now the first day of the *feast of* vnleauened bread, the Disciples came to Iesus, saying vnto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eate the Passeouer?

18 And he said, Goe into the city to such a man, and say vnto him, The Master saith, My time is at hand, I will keepe the Passeouer at thy house with my Disciples.

19 And the Disciples did as Iesus had appointed them, and they made ready the Passeouer.

20 * Now when the euen was come, hee sate downe with the twelue.

21 And as they did eat, he said, Verely I say vnto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 And they were exceeding sorrowfull, and began euery one of them to say vnto him, Lord, is it I?

23 And he answered, and said, * He that dippeth his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray mee.

24 The Sonne of man goeth as it is written of him: but woe vnto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed: it had beene good for that man if he had not beene borne.

25 Then Iudas which betrayed him, answered, and said, Master, is it I? Hee said vnto him, Thou hast said.

26 ¶ And as they were eating, * Iesus tooke bread, and ‖ blessed it, and brake it, and gaue it to the Disciples, and said, Take eate this is my body.

27 And hee tooke the cup, and gaue thankes, and gaue it to them, saying, Drinke ye all of it.

28 For this is my blood of the New Testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sinnes.

29 But I say vnto you, I will not drinke henceforth of this fruit of the Vine, vntill that day when I drinke it new with you in my fathers kingdome.

30 And when they had sung an ‖ Hymne, they went out into the mount of Olines.

31 Then saith Iesus vnto them, * All yee shall be offended because of mee this night: for it is written, * I will smite the shepheard, and the sheepe of the flocke shall be scattered abroad.

32 But after I am risen againe, * I will go before you into Galilee.

33 Peter answered, and said vnto him, Though all men shall bee offended because of thee, yet will I neuer be offended.

34 Iesus said vnto him, * verely I say vnto thee, that this night before the cocke crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

35 Peter said vnto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee: likewise also said all the Disciples.

36 ¶ * Then commeth Iesus with them vnto a place called Gethsemane, and saith vnto the disciples, Sit ye here, while I goe and pray yonder.

37 And hee tooke with him Peter, and the two sonnes of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowfull, and very heauy.

38 Then saith hee vnto them, My soule is exceeding sorrow full, euen vnto death: tary ye here, and watch with me.

39 And hee went a little further, and fell on his face and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it bee possible, let this cup passe from mee: neuertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt.

40 And hee commeth vnto the disciples, and findeth them asleepe, and saith vnto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one houre?

41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: The spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weake.

42 He went away againe the second time, & prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not passe away from me, except I drinke it, thy will be done.

43 And he came and found them asleepe againe: for their eyes were heauy.

44 And he left them, and went away againe, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.

45 Then commeth hee to his Disciples, and saith vnto them, Sleepe on now, and take your rest, behold, the houre is at hand, and the Sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

46 Rise, let vs bee going: behold, hee is at hand that doeth betray me.

47 ¶ And * while hee yet spake, loe Iudas, one of the twelue came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staues from the chiefe Priests and Elders of the people.

48 Now he that betraied him, gaue them a signe, saying, Whomsoeuer I shall kisse, that same is hee, hold him fast.

49 And foorthwith hee came to Iesus, and said, Haile Master, and kissed him.

50 And Iesus said vnto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they and laid hands on Iesus, and tooke him.

51 And behold, one of them which were with Iesus, stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and stroke a seruant of the high Priests, and smote off his eare.

52 Then said Iesus vnto him, Put vp againe thy sword into his place: * for all they that take the sword, shall perish with the sword.

53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and hee shall presently giue mee more then twelue legions of Angels.

54 But how then shall the Scriptures be fulfilled, * that thus it must be?

55 In that same houre said Iesus to the multitudes, Are yee come out as against a thiefe, with swords and staues for to take me? I sate daily with you teaching in the Temple, and yee laid no hold on mee.

56 But all this was done that the * Scriptures of the Prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsooke him, and fled

57 ¶ * And they that had laid hold on Iesus, led him away to Caiphas the high Priest, where the Scribes and the Elders were assembled.

58 But Peter followed him afarre off, vnto the high Priests palace, and went in, and sate with the seruants to see the end.

59 Now the chiefe Priests and Elders, and all the Councell, sought false witnesse against Iesus, to put him to death;

60 But found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, yet found they none. At the last came two false witnesses,

*Iohn 2. 19. 61 And said, This fellow said, * I am able to destroy the Temple of God, and to build it in three dayes.

62 And the high Priest arose, and said vnto him, Answerest thou nothing? What is it which these witnesse against thee?

63 But Iesus held his peace. And the high Priest answered, and said vnto him, I adiure thee by the liuing God, that thou tell vs, whether thou bee the Christ the Sonne of God.

* Chap. 16. 27. 1. thes. 4. 16. rom. 14. 10. 64 Iesus saith vnto him, Thou hast said: neuertheless I say vnto you, * Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and comming in the clouds of heauen.

65 Then the high Priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy, what further need haue wee of witnesses? Behold, now yee haue heard his blasphemy.

66 What thinke ye? They answered, and said, He is guiltie of death.

*Esa. 50. 6 ‖ Or, rods. 67 * Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him, and others smote him with ‖ the palmes of their hands,

68 Saying, Prophesie vnto vs, thou Christ, who is he that smote thee?

*Mar. 14. 66. luk. 22 55. ioh. 18. 25. 69 ¶ * Now Peter sate without in the palace: and a damosell came vnto him, saying, Thou also wast with Iesus of Galilee.

70 But he denied before them all, saying, I know not what thou sayest.

71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another maid saw him, and said vnto them that were there, This fellow was also with Iesus of Nazareth.

72 And againe he denied with an oath, I doe not know the man.

73 And after a while came vnto him they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art one of them, for thy speech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curse and to sweare, *saying*, I know not the man. And immediately the cocke crew.

75 And Peter remembred the wordes of Iesus, which said vnto him, Before the cocke crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And hee went out, and wept bitterly.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Christ is deliuered bound to Pilate. 5 Iudas hangeth himselfe. 19 Pilate admonished of his wife, 24 washeth his hands: 26 and looseth Barabbas 29 Christ is crowned with thornes, 34 crucified, 40 reuiled. 50 dieth, and is buried: 66 His sepulchre is sealed and watched.

*Mar. 15. 1 luk 22. 66. ioh. 18. 28. WHen the morning was come, * all the chiefe Priests and Elders of the people tooke counsell against Iesus, to put him to death.

2 And when they had bound him, they led him away, and deliuered him to Pontius Pilate the gouernour.

3 ¶ Then Iudas which had betrayed him when hee saw that he was condemned, repented himselfe, and brought again the thirty pieces of siluer to the chiefe Priests and Elders,

4 Saying, I haue sinned, in that I haue betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What is that to vs? See thou to that.

5 And hee cast downe the pieces of siluer in the Temple, * and departed, and went and hanged himselfe. * Act. 1. 18.

6 And the chiefe Priests tooke the siluer pieces, and said, It is not lawfull for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood.

7 And they tooke counsell, and bought with them the potters field, to bury strangers in.

8 Wherefore that field was called, * The fielde of blood vnto this day. * Act. 1. 19.

9 ¶ Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Ieremy the Prophet, saying, * And they tooke the thirty pieces of siluer, the price of him that was valued, ‖ whom they of the children of Israel did value: * Zach. 11. 12. ‖ Or, when they bought of the children of Israel did value:

10 And gaue them for the potters field, as the Lord appointed me.)

11 And Iesus stood before the gouernour, and the gouernour asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And Iesus said vnto him, Thou sayest.

12 And when he was accused of the chiefe Priests and Elders, he answered nothing.

13 Then saith Pilate vnto him, Hearest thou not how many things they witnesse against thee?

14 And he answered him to neuer a word: insomuch that the gouernour maruelled greatly.

15 * Now at *that* feast the gouernour was wont to release vnto the people a prisoner, whom they would. * Luke 23. 17. Iohn 18. 39.

16 And they had then a notable prisoner called Barabbas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said vnto them, Whom will yee that I release vnto you? Barabbas, or Iesus, which is called Christ?

18 For hee knew that for enuie they had deliuered him.

19 ¶ When he was set downe on the Iudgement seat, his wife sent vnto him, saying, Haue thou nothing to doe with that iust man: for I haue suffered many things this day in a dreame, because of him.

20 *But the chiefe Priests and Elders perswaded the multitude that they should aske Barabbas, and destroy Iesus. * Iohn 18. 40. Acts 3. 14.

21 The gouernour answered, and said vnto them, Whether of the twaine will ye that I release vnto you? They said, Barabbas.

22 Pilate said vnto them, What shall I doe then with Iesus, which is called Christ? They all said vnto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the gouernor said, Why, what euill hath he done? But they cryed out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.

24 ¶ When Pilate saw that he could preuaile nothing, but that rather a tumult was made he tooke water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this iust person: see ye to it.

25 Then answered all the people, and said, His blood *be* on vs and on our children.

26 ¶ Then released he Barabbas vnto them: and when he had scourged Iesus, he deliuered him to be crucified.

27 * Then the souldiers of the Gouernour tooke Iesus into the ‖ common hall, and gathered vnto him the whole band *of souldiers*. * Iohn 19. 2. ‖ Or, common iudgement hall.

28 And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe.

29 ¶ And when they had platted a crowne of thornes, they put it vpon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and

and mocked him, saying, Haile King of the Iewes.
30 And they spit vpon him, and tooke the reed, and smote him on the head.
31 And after that they had mocked him, they tooke the robe off from him, and put his owne raiment on him, and led him away to crucifie him.
32 * And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to beare his crosse. *Luke.23.26
33 * And when they were come vnto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, a place of a skull, *Iohn.19.17
34 ¶ They gaue him vineger to drinke, mingled with gall: and when hee had tasted thereof, hee would not drinke.
35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots; that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, * They parted my garments among them, and vpon my vesture did they cast lots. *Psal.22.18
36 And sitting downe, they watched him there:
37 And set vp ouer his head his accusation written, THIS IS IESVS THE KING OF THE IEWES.
38 Then were there two theeues crucified with him, one on the right hand, & another on the left.
39 ¶ And they that passed by, reuiled him, wagging their heads,
40 And saying, Thou that destroiest the Temple, & buildest it in three dayes, saue thy selfe: if thou be the Son of God, come downe from the crosse.
41 Likewise also the chiefe Priests mocking him with the Scribes and Elders, said,
42 He saued others, himselfe he cannot saue: If he be the King of Israel, let him now come downe from the crosse, and we will beleeue him.
43 * He trusted in God, let him deliuer him now, if he will haue him: for he said, I am the Sonne of God. *Psal.22.8
44 The theeues also which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth.
45 Now from the sixt houre there was darkenesse ouer all the land vnto the ninth houre.
46 And about the ninth houre, Iesus cried with a loud voice, saying, *Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani*, that is to say, * My God, my God, why hast ✝ forsaken me? *Psal.22.1 ✝ Or, hast beene.
47 Some of them that stood there, when they heard that, said, This man calleth for Elias.
48 And straightway one of them ran and tooke a spunge, and * filled it with vineger, and put it on a reed, and gaue him to drinke. *Psal.69.21
49 The rest said, Let bee, let vs see whether Elias will come to saue him.
50 ¶ Iesus when he had cried againe with a loud voyce, yeelded vp the ghost.
51 And behold, the vaile of the Temple was rent in twaine from the top to the bottom, and the earth did quake, and the rockes rent;
52 And the graues were opened, and many bodies of Saints which slept, arose,
53 And came out of the graues after his resurrection, and went into the holy Citie, and appeared vnto many.
54 Now when the Centurion, and they that were with him, watching Iesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truely this was the Sonne of God.
55 And many women were there (beholding afar off) which followed Iesus from Galilee, ministring vnto him.
56 Among which was Mary Magdalen, and Marie the mother of Iames and Ioses, and the mother of Zebedees children.
57 * When the Euen was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea named Ioseph, who also him selfe was Iesus Disciple: *Mark.15.42. luk.23.50 Iohn.19.38
58 He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Iesus: then Pilate commanded the body to be deliuered.
59 And when Ioseph had taken the body, hee wrapped it in a cleane linnen cloth,
60 And laid it in his owne new tombe, which he had hewed out in the rocke, and hee rolled a great stone to the doore of the Sepulchre, and departed.
61 And there was Mary Magdalen, and the other Mary, sitting ouer against the Sepulchre.
62 ¶ Now the next day that followed the day of the Preparation, the chiefe Priests and the Pharisees came together vnto Pilate,
63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiuer said while hee was yet aliue, After three dayes I will rise againe.
64 Commaund therefore that the Sepulchre bee made sure vntill the third day, least his Disciples come by night, and steale him away, and say vnto the people, Hee is risen from the dead: so the last error shall be worse then the first.
65 Pilate said vnto them, Yee haue a watch, goe your way, make it as sure as you can.
66 So they went, and made the Sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Christs resurrection is declared by an Angel to the women. 9 He himselfe appeareth vnto them. 11 The high Priests giue the souldiers money to say that he was stolen out of his sepulchre. 16 Christ appeareth to his Disciples, 19 and sendeth them to baptize and teach all nations.

IN the * end of the Sabbath, as it began to dawne towards the first day of the weeke, came Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary to see the sepulchre. *Mar.16.1. Iohn.20.1.
2 And behold, there was a great earthquake: for the Angel of the Lord descended from heauen, and came and rolled backe the stone from the doore, and sate vpon it.
3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow.
4 And for feare of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.
5 And the Angel answered, and said vnto the women, Feare not ye: for I know that ye seeke Iesus which was crucified:
6 He is not here: for he is risen as he said: Come, see the place where the Lord lay,
7 And goe quickly, and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead. And behold, he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him: loe, I haue told you.
8 And they departed quickely from the sepulchre, with feare and great ioy, and did run to bring his Disciples word.
9 ¶ And as they went to tell his Disciples, behold Iesus met them, saying, All haile. And they came & held him by the feet, and worshipped him.
10 Then said Iesus vnto them, Be not afraid, goe, tell my brethren that they goe into Galilee, and there shall they see me.
11 ¶ Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the citie, and shewed vnto the chiefe Priests all the things that were done.
12 And when they were assembled with the Elders, and had taken counsell, they gaue large money vnto the souldiers,
13 Saying,

13 Saying, Say yee, His Disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept.

14 And if this come to the Gouernors eares, we will perswade him, and secure you.

15 So they tooke the money, and did as they were taught. And this saying is commonly reported among the Iewes vntill this day.

16 ¶ Then the eleuen Disciples went away into Galilee into a mountaine, where Iesus had appointed them.

17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

18 And Iesus came and spake vnto them, saying, All power is giuen vnto me in heauen & in earth.

19 ¶ * Goe yee therefore and teach all nations, * Mark 16.15. baptizing them in the Name of the Father, and of the Sonne, and of the holy Ghost:

20 Teaching them to obserue all things whatsoeuer I haue commanded you: and lo, I am with you alway euen vnto the end of the world. Amen.

¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. MARKE.

CHAP. I.

1 *The office of Iohn the Baptist.* 9 *Iesus is baptized,* 12 *tempted:* 14 *He preacheth,* 16 *calleth Peter, Andrew, Iames and Iohn:* 23 *Healeth one that had a deuill,* 29 *Peters mother in law,* 32 *many diseased persons,* 41 *and cleanseth the leper.*

THE beginning of the Gospel of Iesus Christ, the Sonne of God.

2 As it is written in the Prophets, * Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

* Mal. 3.1.

3 * The voyce of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare yee the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

* Esa. 40.3 Luk 3.4. Ioh. 1.23.

4 * Iohn did baptize in the wildernesse, and preach the baptisme of repentance, ‖ for the remission of sinnes.

* Mat. 3.1. ‖ Or, vnto.

5 * And there went out vnto him all the land of Iudea, & they of Ierusalem, and were all baptized of him in the riuer of Iordan confessing their sins.

* Mat. 3.4

6 And Iohn was * cloathed with camels haire, and with a girdle of a skin about his loynes: and he did eat locusts and wild hony,

7 And preached, saying, There commeth one mightier then I after me, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoope downe and vnloose.

8 I indeed haue baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost.

9 * And it came to passe in those dayes, that Iesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of Iohn in Iordan.

* Matt. 3.13.

10 And straightway comming vp out of the water, he saw the heauens ‖ opened, and the Spirit like a Doue descending vpon him.

‖ Or, clouen, or rent.

11 And there came a voyce from heauen, *saying*, Thou art my beloued Sonne, in whom I am well pleased.

12 * And immediately the Spirit driueth him into the wildernesse.

* Mat. 4.1

13 And hee was there in the wildernesse fourtie dayes tempted of Satan, and was with the wilde beasts: and the Angels ministred vnto him.

14 Now after that Iohn was put in prison, * Iesus came into Galilee, preaching the Gospel of the kingdome of God;

* Matt. 4.12.

15 And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdome of God is at hand: repent yee and beleeue the Gospel.

16 * Now as he walked by the Sea of Galilee, he saw Simon and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the Sea, (for they were fishers.)

* Matth. 4.18.

17 And Iesus said vnto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men.

18 And straightway they forsooke their nets, and followed him.

19 And when he had gone a little further thence, hee saw Iames the sonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets.

20 And straightway hee called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired seruants, and went after him.

21 * And they went into Capernaum, and straightway on the Sabbath day he entred into the Synagogue, and taught.

* Matt. 4.13.

22 * And they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authoritie, and not as the Scribes.

* Mark 1.22. Luke 4.32.

23 * And there was in their Synagogue a man with an vncleane spirit, and he cried out,

* Luke 4.33.

24 Saying, Let vs alone, what haue wee to doe with thee, thou Iesus of Nazareth? Art thou come to destroy vs? I know thee who thou art, the holy One of God.

25 And Iesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the vncleane spirit had torne him, and cried with a loud voyce, he came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselues, saying, What thing is this? what new doctrine is this? for with authority commandeth he euen the vncleane spirits, and they doe obey him.

28 And immediately his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.

29 And * forthwith when they were come out of the Synagogue, they entred into the house of Simon and Andrew, with Iames and Iohn.

* Mark 1.29.

30 But Simons wiues mother lay sick of a feuer, and anon they tell him of her.

31 And hee came and tooke her by the hand, and lift her vp, and immediatly the feuer left her, and shee ministred vnto them.

32 And at Euen when the Sunne did set, they brought vnto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with deuils:

33 And all the city was gathered together at the doore.

34 And he healed many that were sicke of diuers diseases, and cast out many deuils, and suffered not the deuils ‖ to speake, because they knew him.

‖ Or, *saying* they knew him.

35 And in the morning, rising vp a great while before day, hee went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon, and they that were with him followed after him.

37 And when they had found him, they said vnto him, All men seeke for thee.

38 And hee said vnto them, Let vs goe into the next townes, that I may preach there also: for therefore came I foorth.

39 And

39 And he preached in their Synagogues throwout all Galilee, and cast out deuils.

40 *And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling downe to him, and saying vnto him, If thou wilt thou canst make me cleane.

41 And Iesus mooued with compassion, put forth his hand, and touched him, and saith vnto him, I will, be thou cleane.

42 And assoone as hee had spoken, immediately the leprosie departed from him, and he was cleansed.

43 And he straitly charged him, and foorthwith sent him away,

44 And saith vnto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but goe thy way, shew thy selfe to the Priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things which Moses commanded for a testimony vnto them.

45 *But hee went out, and began to publish it much, and to blase abroad the matter: insomuch that Iesus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in desert places: and they came to him from euery quarter.

CHAP. II.

1 Christ healeth one sicke of the palsie, 14 calleth Matthew from the receit of custome, 15 eateth with Publicanes and sinners, 18 excuseth his disciples for not fasting, 23 and for plucking the eares of corne on the Sabboth day.

AND againe *hee entred into Capernaum after some dayes, and it was noised that hee was in the house.

2 And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no roume to receiue *them*, no not so much as about the doore: and hee preached the word vnto them.

3 And they come vnto him, bringing one sicke of the palsie, which was borne of foure.

4 And when they could not come nigh vnto him, for presse, they vncouered the roofe where he was: and when they had broken it vp, they let downe the bed wherein the sicke of the palsie lay.

5 When Iesus saw their faith, hee said vnto the sicke of the palsie, Son, thy sins be forgiuen thee.

6 But there were certaine of the Scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts,

7 Why doeth this man thus speake blasphemies? *Who can forgiue sinnes, but God onely?

8 And immediatly when Iesus perceiued in his Spirit, that they so reasoned within themselues, hee said vnto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?

9 Whether is it easier to say to the sicke of the palsie, Thy sinnes be forgiuen thee: or to say, Arise, and take vp thy bed, and walke?

10 But that yee may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgiue sinnes, (He saith vnto the sicke of the palsie,)

11 I say vnto thee, Arise, and take vp thy bed, and goe thy way into thine house.

12 And immediatly he arose, tooke vp the bed, and went forth before them all, insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We neuer saw it on this fashion.

13 And he went foorth againe by the sea side, and all the multitude resorted vnto him, and he taught them.

14 *And as he passed by, hee saw Leui the sonne of Alpheus sitting ‖ at the receipt of custome, and said vnto him, Follow mee. And he arose, and followed him.

15 And it came to passe, that as Iesus sate at meat in his house, many Publicanes and sinners sate also together with Iesus and his disciples: for there were many, and they followed him.

16 And when the Scribes and Pharisees saw him eate with Publicanes and sinners, they said vnto his disciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with Publicanes and sinners?

17 When Iesus heard it, he saith vnto them, They that are whole, haue no need of the Physician, but they that are sicke: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

18 *And the disciples of Iohn, and of the Pharisees vsed to fast: and they come, and say vnto him, Why do the disciples of Iohn, and of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not? *Mat. 9. 14 luke 5. 32.

19 And Iesus said vnto them, Can the children of the bridechamber fast, while the Bridegroome is with them? As long as they haue the Bridegroome with them they cannot fast.

20 But the dayes will come, when the Bridegroome shalbe taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.

21 No man also soweth a piece of ‖ new cloth on an old garment: else the new piece that filled it vp, taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worse. ‖ Or, raw or vnwrought.

22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottels, else the new wine doth burst the bottels, and the wine is spilled, and the bottels will be marred: But new wine must be put into new bottels.

23 *And it came to passe that he went thorow the corne fields on the Sabbath day, and his disciples began as they went, to pluck ye eares of corne.

24 And the Pharisees said vnto him, Behold, why doe they on the Sabbath day that which is not lawfull? *Matth. 12. 1.

25 And he said vnto them, Haue yee neuer read what Dauid did, when he had need, and was an hungred, hee, and they that were with him?

26 How hee went into ye house of God, in ye dayes of Abiathar the high Priest, and did eate the Shewbread, which is not lawfull to eat but for the Priests, and gaue also to them which were with him?

27 And hee said vnto them, The Sabbath was made for man, and not man for the Sabbath:

28 Therefore the Son of man is Lord also of the Sabbath.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ healeth the withered hand, 10 and many other infirmities: 11 reuoketh the vncleane spirits: 13 chuseth his twelue Apostles: 22 conuinceth the blasphemy of casting out deuils by Beelzebub, 31 and sheweth who are his brother, sister and mother.

AND *he entred againe into the Synagogue; and there was a man there which had a withered hand: *Matth. 12. 9.

2 And they watched him, whether he would heale him on the Sabbath day: that they might accuse him.

3 And hee saith vnto the man which had the withered hand, Stand forth.

4 And he saith vnto them, Is it lawfull to doe good on the Sabbath dayes: or to do euill: to saue life, or to kill? but they held their peace.

5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieued for ye ‖ hardnesse of their hearts, He saith vnto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it out: and his hand was restored whole as the other. ‖ Or, blindnesse.

6 And the Phartsees went forth, and straightway took counsell with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him.

7 But Ieſus withdrew himſelfe with his diſciples to the ſea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, & from Iudea,

8 And from Hieruſalem, and from Idumea, and from beyond Iordan, and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came vnto him.

9 And he ſpake to his Diſciples, that a ſmall ſhip ſhould wait on him, becauſe of the multitude, leſt they ſhould throng him.

10 For hee had healed many, inſomuch that they preaſſed vpon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

‖ Or, ruſhed.

11 And vncleane ſpirits, when they ſaw him, fell downe before him, and cryed, ſaying, Thou art the Sonne of God.

12 And hee ſtraitly charged them, that they ſhould not make him knowen.

* Matth. 10.1

13 *And hee goeth vp into a mountaine, and calleth vnto him whom he would: and they came vnto him.

14 And he ordeined twelue, that they ſhould be with him: and that hee might ſend them foorth to preach:

15 And to haue power to heale ſickneſſes, and to caſt out deuils.

16 And Simon he ſurnamed Peter.

17 And Iames *the ſonne* of Zebedee, and Iohn the brother of Iames (and hee ſurnamed them Boanerges, which is *the ſonnes of thunder.*)

18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and Iames *the ſon* of Alpheus, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Cananite,

19 And Iudas Iſcariot, which alſo betrayed him: and they went ſtraight into an houſe.

‖ Or, home

20 And the multitude commeth together againe, ſo that they could not ſo much as eate bread.

21 And when his friends heard *of it*, they went out to lay hold on him, for they ſaid, He is beſide himſelfe

‖ Or, kinſemen

22 ¶ And the Scribes which came downe from Hieruſalem, ſaid, *He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of deuils caſteth hee out deuils.

* Matth. 9.34.

23 And hee called them vnto him, and ſaid vnto them in parables, How can Satan caſt out Satan?

24 And if a kingdome bee diuided againſt it ſelfe, that kingdome cannot ſtand.

25 And if a houſe be diuided againſt it ſelfe, that houſe cannot ſtand.

26 And if Satan riſe vp againſt himſelfe, and be diuided, he cannot ſtand, but hath an end.

27 No man can enter into a ſtrong mans houſe, and ſpoile his goods, except hee will firſt bind the ſtrong man, and then hee will ſpoile his houſe.

* Matth. 12.31.

28 *Verily I ſay vnto you, All ſins ſhall be forgiuen vnto the ſonnes of men, and blaſphemies wherewith ſoeuer they ſhall blaſpheme:

29 But hee that ſhall blaſpheme againſt the holy Ghoſt, hath neuer forgiueneſſe, but is in danger of eternall damnation.

30 Becauſe they ſaid, He hath an vncleane ſpirit.

* Matth. 12.46

31 ¶ *There came then his brethren, and his mother, and ſtanding without, ſent vnto him, calling him.

32 And the multitude ſate about him, and they ſaid vnto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without ſeeke for thee.

33 And he anſwered them, ſaying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?

34 And hee looked round about on them which ſate about him, and ſaid, Behold, my mother and my brethren.

35 For whoſoeuer ſhall doe the will of God, the ſame is my brother, and my ſiſter and mother.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The parable of the ſower, 14 and the meaning thereof. 21 We muſt communicate the light of our knowledge to others. 26 The parable of the ſeed growing ſecretly. 30 and of the muſtard ſeede. 35 Chriſt ſtilleth the tempeſt on the Sea.*

AND *he began againe to teach by the Sea ſide. * Matt. 13.1 And there was gathered vnto him a great multitude ſo that hee entred into a ſhippe, and ſate in the Sea: and the whole multitude was by the ſea on the land.

2 And he taught them many things by parables and ſaid vnto them in his doctrine,

3 Hearken, behold, there went out a ſower to ſow:

4 And it came to paſſe as he ſowed, ſome fell by the way ſide, and the foules of the ayre came and deuoured it vp.

5 And ſome fell on ſtony ground, where it had not much earth: and immediatly it ſprang vp, becauſe it had no depth of earth.

6 But when the Sun was vp, it was ſcorched, and becauſe it had no root, it withered away.

7 And ſome fell among thornes, and the thornes grew vp and choaked it, and it yeelded no fruit.

8 And other fell on good ground, and did yeeld fruit that ſprang vp and increaſed, and brought foorth ſome thirty, and ſome ſixty, and ſome an hundred.

9 And he ſaid vnto them, Hee that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And when he was alone, they that were about him, with the twelue, aſked of him the parable.

11 And he ſaid vnto them, Vnto you it is giuen to know the myſtery of the kingdome of God: but vnto them that are without, all theſe things are done in parables:

12 *That ſeeing, they may ſee, and not perceiue, * Iſa. 6.9 and hearing, they may heare, and not vnderſtand, leſt at any time they ſhould be conuerted, and their ſinnes ſhould be forgiuen them.

13 And he ſaid vnto them; Know ye not this parable? And how then will ye know all parables?

14 ¶ The Sower ſoweth the word.

15 And theſe are they by the way ſide, where the word is ſowen, but when they haue heard, Satan commeth immediately, and taketh away the word that was ſowen in their hearts.

16 And theſe are they likewiſe which are ſowen on ſtony ground, who when they haue heard the word, immediatly receiue it with gladneſſe

17 And haue no root in themſelues, and endure but for a time: afterward when affliction or perſecution ariſeth for the words ſake, immediatly they are offended.

18 And theſe are they which are ſowen among thornes: ſuch as heare the word,

19 And the cares of this world, and the deceitfulnes of riches, & the luſtes of other things entring in, choke the word, and it becommeth vnfruitfull.

20 And theſe are they which are ſowen on good ground, ſuch as heare the word, and receiue it, and bring forth fruit, ſome thirtyfold, ſome ſixty, and ſome an hundred.

21 ¶ And he ſaid vnto them, Is a candle brought to be put vnder a buſhell, or vnder a bed? and not to be ſet on a candleſticke?

22 For there is nothing which ſhall not be manifeſted: neither was any thing kept ſecret, but that it ſhould come abroad.

23 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare.
24 And he said vnto them, Take heed what you heare: *With what measure yee mete, it shall be measured to you: And vnto you that heare, shall more be giuen.
25 *For he that hath, to him shalbe giuen, and he that hath not, from him shall be taken, euen that which he hath.
26 ¶ And he said, So is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground,
27 And should sleepe, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring and grow vp hee knoweth not how.
28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of her selfe, first the blade, then the eare, after that the full corne in the eare.
29 But when the fruit is §bronght foorthimmediately he putteth in the sickle, because the harueſt is come.
30 ¶ And he said, *Whereunto shall wee liken the kingdome of God? Or with what comparison shall we compare it?
31 It is like a graine of mustard seed: which when it is sowen in the earth, is lesse then all the seedes that be in the earth.
32 But when it is sowen, it groweth vp, and becommeth greater then all herbes, and shooteth out great branches, so that the foules of the ayre may lodge vnder the shadow of it.
33 *And with many such parables spake he the word vnto them, as they were able to heare it.
34 But without a parable spake hee not vnto them: and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his Disciples.
35 *And the same day when the Euen was come, he saith vnto them, Let vs passe ouer vnto the other side.
36 And when they had sent away the multitude, they tooke him, euen as hee was in the ship, and there were also with him other little ships.
37 And there arose a great storme of winde, and the waues beat into the ship, so that it was now full.
38 And he was in the hinder part of the ship asleepe on a pillow: and they awake him, and say vnto him, Master, carest thou not that we perish?
39 And he arose, and rebuked the wind, and said vnto the Sea, Peace, be still: and the winde ceased, and there was a great calme.
40 And he said vnto them, Why are ye so fearefull? How is it that ye haue no faith?
41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, What manner of man is this, that euen the wind and the Sea obey him?

CHAP. V.

1 Christ deliuering the possessed of the Legion deuils, 13 They enter into the Swine. 25 He healeth the woman of the bloody issue, 35 and raiseth from death Iairus his daughter.

AND they came ouer vnto the other side of the Sea, into the countrey of the Gadarens.
2 And when he was come out of the ship, immediately there met him out of the tombes, a man with an vncleane spirit,
3 Who had his dwelling among the tombes, and no man could bind him, no not with chaines:
4 Because that hee had beene often bound with fetters and chaines, and the chaines had beene plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any man tame him.
5 And alwayes night and day, he was in the mountaines, and in the tombes, crying and cutting himselfe with stones.
6 But when hee saw Iesus a farre off, he came and worshipped him.
7 And cried with a loud voice, and said, What haue I to doe with thee, Iesus, thou Sonne of the most high God? I adiure thee by God, that thou torment me not.
8 (For hee said vnto him, Come out of the, man thou vncleane spirit.)
9 And he asked him, What is thy name? And he answered, saying, My name is Legion: for we are many.
10 And he besought him much, that he would not send them away out of the countrey.
11 Now there was there nigh vnto the mountaines a great herd of Swine, feeding.
12 And all the deuils besought him, saying, Send vs into the Swine, that we may enter into them.
13 And foorthwith Iesus gaue them leaue. And the vncleane spirits went out, and entred into the Swine; and the herd ran violently downe a steepe place into the Sea (they were about two thousand) and were choaked in the Sea.
14 And they that fed the Swine fled, and told it in the city, and in the countrey. And they went out to see what it was that was done.
15 And they come to Iesus, and see him that was possessed with the deuill, and had the Legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.
16 And they that saw it, told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the deuill, and also concerning the Swine.
17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coast.
18 And when he was come into the ship, he that had beene possessed with the deuill, prayed him that he might be with him.
19 Howbeit Iesus suffered him not, but saith vnto him, Goe home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.
20 And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis, how great things Iesus had done for him: and all men did marueile.
21 And when Iesus was passed ouer againe by ship vnto the other side, much people gathered vnto him, and he was nigh vnto the Sea.
22 *And behold, there commeth one of the Rulers of the Synagogue, Iairus by name, and when he saw him he fell at his feet, * Mat. 9. 18.
23 And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death, *I pray thee*, come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be healed, and she shall liue.
24 And Iesus went with him, and much people followed him, and thronged him.
25 And a certaine woman which had an issue of blood twelue yeeres,
26 And had suffered many things of many Physicians, and had spent all that shee had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,
27 When shee had heard of Iesus, came in the preasse behind, & touched his garment.
28 For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole.
29 And straightway the fountaine of her blood was dryed vp: and she felt in her body that shee was healed of that plague.
30 And Iesus immediately knowing in himselfe, that vertue had gone out of him, turned him about in the preasse, and said, Who touched my clothes?
31 And his disciples said vnto him, Thou seest the

multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

32 And hee looked round about to see her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came, and fell down before him, and told him all the trueth.

34 And hee said vnto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole, goe in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 While he yet spake, there came from the Ruler of the Synagogues *house* certaine which said, Thy daughter is dead, why troublest thou the Master any further?

36 Assoone as Iesus heard the word that was spoken, he saith vnto the Ruler of the Synagogue, Be not afraid, onely beleeue.

37 And he suffred no man to follow him, saue Peter and Iames, and Iohn the brother of Iames.

38 And he commeth to the house of the Ruler of the Synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.

39 And when he was come in, he saith vnto them, Why make ye this ado, and weep? the damosell is not dead, but sleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to scorne: but when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damosell, and them that were with him, and entreth in where the damosell was lying.

41 And he tooke the damosell by the hand, and said vnto her, *Talitha cumi*, which is, being interpreted, Damosell (I say vnto thee) Arise.

42 And straightway the damosell arose, and walked, for she was of the age of twelue yeeres: and they were astonished with a great astonishment.

43 And he charged them straightly, that no man should know it: and commanded that something should be given her to eate.

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ is contemned of his countreymen. 7 He giueth the twelue power ouer vncleane spirits. 14 Diuers opinions of Christ. 18 Iohn Baptist is beheaded, 29 and buried. 30 The Apostles returne from preaching. 34 The miracle of fiue loaues and two fishes. 45 Christ walketh on the Sea: 53 And healeth all that touch him.

*Matth. 13.54. * Iohn 6.42. *Matth. 9 35. Luke 13.22. * Matth. 10.1.

AND * he went out from thence, and came into his own country, & his disciples follow him.

2 And when the Sabbath day was come, he began to teach in the Synagogue: and many hearing him, were astonished, saying, From whence hath this man these things? And what wisedome is this which is giuen vnto him, that euen such mighty works are wrought by his hands.

3 Is not this the Carpenter, the sonne of Mary, the brother of Iames and Ioses, and of Iuda, and Simon? And are not his sisters here with vs? And they were offended at him.

4 But Iesus said vnto them, * A Prophet is not without honour, but in his owne country, and among his owne kinne, and in his owne house.

5 And hee could there doe no mighty worke, saue that he laid his hands vpon a few sicke folke, and healed them.

6 And he marueiled because of their vnbeliefe. And he went round about the villages, teaching.

7 ¶ * And he calleth vnto him the twelue, and began to send them foorth by two and two, and gaue them power ouer vncleane spirits,

8 And commanded them that they should take nothing for their iourney, saue a staffe onely; no scrip, no bread, no ‖ money in their purse:

The word signifieth a piece of brasse money, in value somewhat lesse then a farthing Mat. 10.9 but here it is taken in generall for money.

9 But bee shod with sandales: and not put on two coates.

10 And he said vnto them, In what place soeuer ye enter into an house, there abide till yee depart from that place.

11 * And whosoeuer shall not receiue you, nor heare you, when ye depart thence, * shake off the dust vnder your feet for a testimony against them. Verily I say vnto you, It shall bee more tolerable for Sodome and Gomorrah in the day of Iudgement, then for that city.

12 And they went out, and preached, that men should repent.

13 And they cast out many deuils * & anointed with oyle many that were sicke, and healed them.

14 * And King Herod heard of him (for his name was spread abroad) and he said, that Iohn the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works doe shew forth themselues in him.

15 Others said, That it is Elias. And others said, That it is a Prophet, or as one of the Prophets.

16 * But when Herod heard *thereof*, he said, It is Iohn whom I beheaded, he is risen from the dead.

17 For Herod himselfe had sent forth, and laid hold vpon Iohn, and bound him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife, for he had married her.

18 For Iohn had said vnto Herod, * It is not lawfull for thee to haue thy brothers wife.

19 Therefore Herodias had ‖ a quarrell against him, and would haue killed him, but she could not.

20 For Herod feared Iohn, knowing that he was a iust man, and an holy, and obserued him: and when hee heard him, hee did many things, and heard him gladly.

21 And when a conuenient day was come, that Herod on his birth day made a supper to his lords, high captaines and chiefe estates of Galilee:

22 And when the daughter of the said Herodias came in and danced, and pleased Herod, and them that sate with him, the King said vnto the damosell, Aske of me whatsoeuer thou wilt, and I will giue it thee.

23 And hee sware vnto her, Whatsoeuer thou shalt aske of me, I will giue it thee, vnto the halfe of my kingdome.

24 And shee went foorth, and said vnto her mother, What shall I aske? And shee said, The head of Iohn the Baptist.

25 And she came in straightway with haste vnto the King, & asked, saying, I will that thou giue me by and by in a charger the head of Iohn the Baptist.

26 And the King was exceeding sorry, yet for his oathes sake, and for their sakes that sate with him he would not reiect her.

27 And immediatly the King sent ‖ an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought: and he went, and beheaded him in the prison:

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gaue it to the damsell, and the damsell gaue it to her mother,

29 And when his disciples heard of it, they came and tooke vp his corpes, and laid it in a tombe.

30 * And the Apostles gathered themselues together vnto Iesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

31 And he said vnto them, Come ye your selues apart into a desart place, and rest awhile. For there were many comming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eate.

32 * And they departed into a desart place by ship priuately.

33 And

33 And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, and ran afoot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together vnto him.

34 *And Iesus when he came out saw much people and was moued with compassion toward them, because they were as sheepe not hauing a shepherd: and he began to teach them many things.

35 *And when the day was now far spent, his disciples came vnto him, and said, This is a desart place and now the time is far passed.

36 Send them away, that they may goe into the country round about, and into the villages, and buy themselues bread, for they haue nothing to eat.

37 He answered, and said vnto them, Giue ye them to eate. And they say vnto him, Shall we goe and buy two hundred ‖ peny-worth of bread, and giue them to eat?

38 He saith vnto them, How many loaues haue ye? goe and see. And when they knew, they say, Fiue, and two fishes.

39 And he cōmanded them to make all sit downe by companies vpon the greene grasse.

40 And they sate down in rankes by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And when he had taken the fiue loaues and the two fishes, he looked vp to heauen, and blessed, and brake the loaues, and gaue them to his disciples to set before them; and the two fishes diuided he among them all.

42 And they did all eat, and were filled.

43 And they tooke vp twelue baskets full of the fragments and of the fishes.

44 And they that did eate of the loaues, were about fiue thousand men.

45 And straightway hee constrained his Disciples to get into the ship, and to goe to the other side before vnto ‖ Bethsaida, while he sent away the people.

46 And when he had sent them away, hee departed into a mountaine to pray.

47 * And when euen was come, the shippe was in the midst of the Sea, and hee alone on the land.

48 And hee saw them toyling in rowing (for the wind was contrary vnto them:) and about the fourth watch of the night, hee commeth vnto them, walking vpon the Sea, and would haue passed by them.

49 But when they saw him walking vpon the Sea they supposed it had beene a Spirit, and cryed out.

50 (For they all saw him, and were troubled) and immediatly he talked with them, and saith vnto them, Be of good cheere, it is I, be not afraid.

51 And hee went vp vnto them into the ship, and the wind ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselues beyond measure, and wondered.

52 For they considered not *the miracle* of the loaues, for their heart was hardened.

53 *And when they had passed ouer, they came into the land of Gennesareth, and drew to the shore.

54 And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him.

55 And ranne through that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds, those that were sicke, where they heard he was.

56 And whithersoeuer he entred, into villages, or cities, or countrey, they laid the sicke in the streets and besought him that they might touch if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched him were made whole.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Pharisees finde fault at the Disciples for eating with vnwashen handes. 8 They breake the commaundments of God by the traditions of men. 14 Meat defileth not the man. 24 He healeth the Syrophenician womans daughter of an vncleane spirit. 31 and one that was deafe & stammered in his speech

THen * came together vnto him the Pharises, and certaine of the Scribes, which came from Hierusalem. * Matth. 15.1.

2 And when they saw some of his Disciples eate bread with ‖ defiled (that is to say, with vnwashen) hands, they found fault. ‖ Or, common.

3 For the Pharisees and all the Iewes, except they wash their hands ‖ oft eat not, holding the tradition of the Elders. ‖ Or, diligently in the Originall with the fist Theophilact, vp to the elbow.

4 And when they come from the market, except they wash, they eate not. And many other things there be, which they haue receiued to hold: as the washing of cups and ‖ pots, brasen vessels, and ‖ tables. ‖ Sextarius is about a pint and an halfe. ‖ Or, beds. *Elsy. 29.13. mat. 15.8.

5 Then the Pharisees and Scribes asked him, Why walke not thy disciples according to the tradition of the Elders, but eate bread with vnwashen hands?

6 He answered and said vnto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, * This people honoureth me with their lips, but their heart is farre from me.

7 Howbeit in vaine doe they worship mee, teaching for doctrines the commaundements of men.

8 For laying aside the commandement of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things ye doe.

9 And hee said vnto them, Full well yee ‖ reiect the Commandement of God, that yee may keepe your owne tradition. ‖ Or, frustrate.

10 For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy mother: and whoso curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

11 But yee say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, It is * Corban, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoeuer thou mightest bee profited by mee: *he shall be free.* * Matth. 15.5

12 And yee suffer him no more to doe ought for his father or his mother,

13 Making the word of God of none effect, thorow your tradition, which yee haue deliuered: and many such like things doe ye.

14 ¶ * And when hee had called all the people vnto him, he said vnto them, Hearken vnto me euery one of you, and vnderstand. * Matth. 15.10.

15 There is nothing from without a man that entring into him can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man.

16 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare.

17 And when he was entred into the house from the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable.

18 And hee saith vnto them, Are yee so without vnderstanding also? Doe ye not perceiue that what soeuer thing from without entreth into the man, it cannot defile him,

19 Because it entreth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meates?

20 And hee said, That which commeth out of the man, that defileth the man.

21 ^ For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed euill thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murthers, * Gene. 6.5. and 8.21.

22 * Thefts, couetousnesse, wickednesse, deceit, lasciuiousnesse, an euill eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishnesse: * Matth. 15.19.

23 All these euill things come from within, and defile the man.

*Matth. 15.21.

24 ¶ *And from thence he arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entred into an house, and would haue no man know it, but he could not be hid.

25 For a certaine woman, whose young daughter had an vncleane spirit, heard of him and came and fell at his feet.

*Or, Gentile.

26 (The woman was a ‖ Greeke, a Syrophenician by nation:) and shee besought him that he would cast forth the deuill out of her daughter.

27 But Iesus said vnto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meete to take the childrens bread, and to cast it vnto the dogs.

28 And she answered, and said vnto him, Yes Lord, yet the dogs vnder the table eate of the childrens crumbes.

29 And he said vnto her, For this saying, goe thy way, the deuill is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when thee was come to her house, shee found the deuill gone out, and her daughter laid vpon the bed.

31 ¶ And againe, departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, he came vnto the Sea of Galilee, through the middest of the coasts of Decapolis.

32 And they bring vnto him one that was deafe, and had an impediment in his speech: and they beseech him to put his hand vpon him.

33 And he tooke him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his eares, and hee spit, and touched his tongue,

34 And looking vp to heauen, he sighed, and saith vnto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

35 And straightway his eares were opened, & the string of his tongue was loosed and he spake plaine

36 And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more hee charged them so much the more a great deale they published it,

37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deafe to heare, and the dumbe to speake.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Christ feedeth the people miraculously: 10 refuseth to giue a signe to the Pharisees: 14 admonisheth his disciples to beware of the leaue of the Pharisees, and of the leauen of Herod: 22 giueth a blind man his sight: 27 acknowledgeth that he is the Christ, who should suffer and rise againe, 34 and exhorteth to patience in persecution, for the profession of the Gospel.

*Matth. 15.32.

IN those dayes* the multitude being very great, and hauing nothing to eate, Iesus called his disciples vnto him, and saith vnto them,

2 I haue compassion on the multitude, because they haue now been with me three dayes, and haue nothing to eat:

3 And if I send them away fasting to their owne houses, they will faint by the way: for diuers of them came from farre.

4 And his disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfie these men with bread here in the wildernesse?

5 And he asked them, How many loaues haue ye? and they said, Seuen.

6 And he commanded the people to sit downe on the ground: and hee tooke the seuen loaues, and gaue thankes, and brake, and gaue to his disciples, to set before them: and they did set them before the people.

7 And they had a few small fishes: and he blessed and commanded to set them also before them.

8 So they did eate and were filled: and they tooke vp of the broken meat that was left, seuen baskets.

9 And they that had eaten, were about foure thousand, and he sent them away.

10 ¶ And straight way hee entred into a ship with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

*Matth. 16.1.

11 *And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a signe from heauen, tempting him.

12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doeth this generation seek after a signe? Verely I say vnto you, There shall no signe be giuen vnto this generation.

*Matth. 16.5.

13 And he left them, and entring into the ship againe, departed to the other side.

14 ¶ * Now the disciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the shippe with them more then one loafe.

15 And he charged them saying, Take heed, beware of the leauen of the Pharisees, and of the leauen of Herod.

16 And they reasoned among themselues, saying, *It is* * because we haue no bread.

17 And when Iesus knew *it* he saith vnto them, Why reason ye, because yee haue no bread? Perceiue ye not yet, neither vnderstand? Haue ye your heart yet hardened?

18 Hauing eyes, see ye not? & hauing eares, heare ye not? and doe ye not remember?

19 When I brake the fiue loaues among fiue thousand, how many baskets full of fragments tooke ye vp? They say vnto him, Twelue.

20 And when the seuen among foure thousand: how many baskets full of fragments tooke ye vp? And they said, Seuen.

21 And he said vnto them, How is it that ye doe not vnderstand?

22 ¶ And hee commeth to Bethsaida, and they bring a blind man vnto him, and besought him to touch him.

23 And hee tooke the blind man by the hand, led him out of the towne: and when hee had spit on his eyes, and put his hands vpon him, hee asked him if he saw ought.

24 And he looked vp, and said, I see men as trees, walking.

25 After that, he put his handes againe vpon his eyes, and made him looke vp: and he was restored and saw euery man clearely.

26 And hee sent him away to his house, saying, Neither goe into the towne, nor tel it to any in the towne.

*Matth. 16.13.

27 ¶ *And Iesus went out, and his disciples into the townes of Cesarea Philippi: and by the way he asked his disciples, saying vnto them, Whom doe men say that I am?

28 And they answered, Iohn the Baptist: but some say Elias: and others, One of the Prophets.

29 And he saith vnto them, But whom say yee that I am? And Peter answered and saith vnto him, Thou art the Christ.

30 And he charged them, that they should tell no man of him.

31 And he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and bee reiected of the Elders, and of the chiefe Priests, and Scribes, and be killed, and after three dayes rise againe.

32 And he spake that saying openly. And Peter tooke him, and began to rebuke him,

33 But when he had turned about, & looked on his

his Disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behind me, Satan: for thou sauourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

34 ¶ And when he had called the people vnto him, with his Disciples also, hee said vnto them, * Whosoeuer will come after mee, let him deny himselfe, and take vp his crosse and follow me.

35 For whosoeuer shall saue his life, shall lose it; but whosoeuer shall lose his life for my sake and the Gospels, the same shal saue it.

36 For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gaine the whole world, and lose his owne soule?

37 Or what shall a man giue in exchange for his soule?

38 * Whosoeuer therefore shall bee ashamed of me and of my words, in this adulterous and sinfull generation, of him also shall the Sonne of man be ashamed, when he commeth in the glory of his Father, with the holy Angels.

CHAP. IX.

Iesus is transfigured: 11 He instructeth his disciples concerning the comming of Elias: 14 casteth forth a deafe and dumbe spirit. 30 Foretelleth his death and resurrection: 33 exhorteth his disciples to humility: 38 bidding them not to prohibite such as be not against them, nor to giue offence to any of the faithfull.

AND he said vnto them, * Verely I say vnto you, that there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they haue seene the kingdome of God come with power.

2 ¶ * And after sixe dayes, Iesus taketh with him Peter and Iames, and Iohn, and leadeth them vp into an high mountaine apart by themselues: and he was transfigured before them.

3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow: so as no Fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there appeared vnto them Elias, with Moses: and they were talking with Iesus.

5 And Peter answered and said vnto Iesus, Master, it is good for vs to be here, and let vs make three Tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

6 For hee wist not what to say; for they were sore afraid.

7 And there was a cloud that ouershadowed them: and a voyce came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloued Sonne: heare him.

8 And suddenly when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, saue Iesus onely with themselues.

9 And as they came downe from the mountaine, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seene, till the Sonne of man were risen from the dead.

10 And they kept that saying with themselues, questioning one with another, what the rising from the dead should meane.

11 ¶ And they asked him, saying, Why say the Scribes, that Elias must first come?

12 And he answered, and told them, Elias verely commeth first, and restoreth all things, and how * it is written of the Sonne of man, that he must suffer many things, and be set at nought.

13 But I say vnto you, that Elias indeed is come, and they haue done vnto him whatsoeuer they listed, as it is written of him.

14 ¶ * And when he came to his Disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the Scribes questioning with them.

15 And straightway all the people when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him, saluted him.

16 And he asked the Scribes, What question ye with them?

17 And one of the multitude answered, and said, Master, I haue brought vnto thee my sonne, which hath a dumbe spirit:

18 And wheresoeuer hee taketh him, he teareth him, and hee fometh, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples, that they should cast him out, and they could not.

19 He answereth him and saith, O faithlesse generation, how long shall I bee with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him vnto me.

20 And they brought him vnto him: and when hee saw him, straightway the spirit tare him, and hee fell on the ground, and wallowed, foming.

21 And he asked his father, How long is it agone since this came vnto him? And hee said, Of a child.

22 And often times it hath cast him into the fire, & into the waters to destroy him: but if thou canst doe any thing, haue compassion on vs, and helpe vs.

23 Iesus said vnto him, If thou canst beleeue, all things are possible to him that beleeueth.

24 And straightway the father of the child cried out, and said with teares, Lord, I beleeue, help thou mine vnbeliefe.

25 When Iesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foule spirit, saying vnto him, Thou dumbe and deafe spirit, I charge thee come out of him and enter no more into him.

26 And the *spirit* cryed, and rent him sore, and came out of him, & he was as one dead, insomuch that many said, He is dead.

27 But Iesus tooke him by the hand, and lifted him vp, and he arose.

28 And when hee was come into the house, his Disciples asked him priuately, Why could not we cast him out?

29 And he said vnto them, This kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting.

30 ¶ * And they departed thence, and passed thorow Galilee, and hee would not that any man should know it.

31 For hee taught his Disciples, and said vnto them, The Sonne of man is deliuered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him, and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.

32 But they vnderstood not that saying, and were afraid to aske him.

33 ¶ * And hee came to Capernaum; and being in the house he asked them, What was it that ye disputed among your selues by the way?

34 But they held their peace: For by the way they had disputed among themselues, who *should be* the greatest.

35 And hee sate downe, and called the twelue, and saith vnto them, If any man desire to bee first, the same shall be last of all, and seruant of all.

36 And he tooke a child, and set him in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his armes, he said vnto them,

37 Whosoeuer shall receiue one of such children in my Name, receiueth mee: and whosoeuer shall receiue me, receiueth not me, but him that sent me.

38 ¶ * And Iohn answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out deuils in thy Name, and he followeth not vs, and we forbade him, because he followeth not vs.

39 But Iesus said, Forbid him not. * for there is no man that shall doe a miracle in my Name, that can lightly speake euill of me.

‖ Or, among your selues.	
‖ Or, distorteth him.	
* Matt. 17.22.	
* Matth. 18.1.	
* Luke 9.49.	
* 1 Cor. 12.3.	

40 For he that is not against vs, is on our part.

*Matth. 10.42. 41 * For whosoeuer shall giue you a cup of water to drinke in my Name, because yee belong to Christ: Verily I say vnto you, He shall not lose his reward.

*Matth. 18.6. 42 *And whosoeuer shall offend one of these little ones that beleeue in mee, it is better for him that a milstone were hanged about his necke, and he were cast into the Sea.

*Matth. 5.29. and 18.8. ‖Or, cause thee to offend. 43 *And if thy hand ‖ offend thee, cut it off: It is better for thee to enter into life maimed, then hauing two hands, to goe into hell, into the fire that neuer shall be quenched:

*Esay 66.24. 44 * Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, then hauing two feet to be cast into hell, into the fire that neuer shall be quenched:

‖Or, cause thee to offend. 46 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

47 And if thine eye ‖ offend thee, plucke it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, then hauing two eyes to be cast into hell fire:

48 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched:

*Leuit. 2.13. 49 For euery one shal be salted with fire, * and euery sacrifice shall be salted with salt.

*Matth. 5.13. 50 * Salt is good: but if the salt haue lost his saltnesse, wherewith will you season it? Haue salt in your selues, and haue peace one with another.

CHAP. X.

Christ disputeth with the Pharisees, touching diuorcement: 13 blesseth the children that are brought vnto him: 17 resolueth a rich man how he may inherit life euerlasting: 23 telleth his disciples of the danger of riches: 28 promiseth rewards to them that forsake any thing for the Gospel. 32 foretelleth his death and resurrection: 35 hindreth the two ambitious suiters, to shunke rather of suffring with him. 46 And restoreth to Bartimeus his sight.

*Matth. 19.1. AND * he arose from thence, and commeth into the coasts of Iudea by the farther side of Iordan: and the people resort vnto him againe, and as he was wont, he taught them againe.

2 ¶ And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife? tempting him.

3 And he answered, and said vnto them, What did Moses command you?

4 And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of diuorcement and to put her away.

5 And Iesus answered, & said vnto them, For the hardnesse of your heart, he wrote you this precept.

6 But from the beginning of the creation, God made them male and female.

7 For this cause shall a man leaue his father and mother, and cleaue to his wife.

8 And they twaine shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twaine, but one flesh.

9 What therefore God hath ioyned together, let no man put asunder.

10 And in the house his Disciples asked him againe of the same matter.

*Matth. 5.32. & 19.9. 11 And he saith vnto them, * Whosoeuer shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her.

12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.

*Matth. 19.13. 13 ¶ * And they brought yong children to him, that he should touch them, and his disciples rebuked those that brought them.

14 But when Iesus saw it, hee was much displeased, and said vnto them, Suffer the little children to come vnto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.

15 Verily I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall not receiue the kingdome of God as a little childe, hee shall not enter therein.

16 And he tooke them vp in his armes, put his hands vpon them, and blessed them.

*Matth. 19.16. 17 ¶ * And when he was gone foorth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good Master, what shall I doe, that I may inherite eternall life?

18 And Iesus said vnto him, Why callest thou mee good? There is no man good, but one, that is God.

19 Thou knowest the Commandements, Doe not commit adultery, Doe not kill, Doe not steale, Doe not beare false witnesse, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.

20 And he answered, and said vnto him, Master, all these haue I obserued from my youth.

21 Then Iesus beholding him, loued him, and said vnto him, One thing thou lackest; Go thy way, sell whatsoeuer thou hast, and giue to the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen, and come, take vp the crosse, and follow me.

22 And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieued: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ And Iesus looked round about, and saith vnto his Disciples, How hardly shall they that haue riches, enter into the kingdome of God?

24 And the Disciples were astonished at his words. But Iesus answered againe, and saith vnto them: Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches, to enter into the kingdome of God?

25 It is easier for a camell to goe thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselues, Who then can be saued?

27 And Iesus looking vpon them, saith, With men it is impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.

*Matth. 19.27. 28 ¶ * Then Peter began to say vnto him, Lo, we haue left all and haue followed thee.

29 And Iesus answered and said, Verily, I say vnto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake and the Gospels,

30 But hee shall receiue an hundred fold now in this time, houses, and brethren and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions, and in the world to come eternall life:

*Matth. 19.30. & 20.16. 31 * But many *that* are first, shall be last: and the last, first.

*Matth. 20.17. 32 ¶ * And they were in the way going vp to Hierusalem; and Iesus went before them, and they were amazed, and as they followed, they were afraid: and he tooke againe the twelue, and began to tell them what things should happen vnto him,

33 Saying, Behold, we goe vp to Hierusalem, and the Sonne of man shalbe deliuered vnto the chiefe Priests, and vnto the Scribes: and they shall condemne him to death, and shall deliuer him to the Gentiles.

34 And they shall mocke him, and shall scourge him, and shal spit vpon him, and shall kill him, and the third day he shall rise againe.

35 ¶ * And

35 ¶ * And Iames and Iohn the sonnes of Zebedee came vnto him, saying, Master, we would that thou shouldest doe for vs, whatsoeuer wee shall desire.

36 And he said vnto them, What would ye that I should doe for you?

37 They said vnto him, Grant vnto vs, that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand in thy glory.

38 But Iesus said vnto them, Ye know not what ye aske: Can ye drinke of the cup that I drinke of? and be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with?

39 And they said vnto him, We can. And Iesus said vnto them, Ye shall indeed drinke of the cup that I drinke of: and with the baptisme that I am baptized withall, shall ye be baptized:

40 But to sit on my right hand, and on my left hand, is not mine to giue, but it shall be giuen to them for whom it is prepared.

41 And when the ten heard it, they began to bee much displeased with Iames and Iohn.

42 But Iesus called them to him, and saith vnto them, *Ye know that they which* ‖ are accounted to rule ouer the Gentiles, exercise lordship ouer them: and their great ones exercise authority vpon them.

43 But so shall it not bee among you: but whosoeuer will bee great among you, shall be your minister.

44 And whosoeuer of you will bee the chiefest, shall be seruant of all.

45 For euen the Sonne of man came not to be ministred vnto, but to minister, and to giue his life a ransome for many.

46 ¶ * And they came to Iericho: and as he went out of Iericho with his Disciples, and a great number of people, blind Bartimeus, the sonne of Timeus, sate by the high waye side begging.

47 And when he heard that it was Iesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Iesus thou sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

48 And many charged him, that he should hold his peace: but hee cryed the more a great deale, Thou Sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

49 And Iesus stood still, and commanded him to be called: and they call the blinde man, saying vnto him, Be of good comfort, rise, he calleth thee.

50 And hee casting away his garment, rose and came to Iesus.

51 And Iesus answered, and said vnto him, What wilt thou that I should doe vnto thee? The blinde man said vnto him, Lord, that I might receiue my sight.

52 And Iesus said vnto him, Goe thy way, thy faith ‖ hath made thee whole: And immediatly he receiued his sight, and followed Iesus in the way.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ rideth with triumph into Hierusalem: 12 curseth the fruitlesse leafie tree: 15 purgeth the Temple: 20 exhorteth his disciples to steadfastnesse of faith, and to forgiue their enemies: 27 and defendeth the lawfulnesse of his actions, by the witnesse of Iohn, who was a man sent of God.

AND * when they came nigh to Hierusalem, vnto Bethphage, and Bethany, at the mount of Oliues, he sendeth forth two of his disciples,

2 And saith vnto them, Goe your way into the village ouer against you, and assoone as ye be entred into it, yee shall find a colt tyed, whereon neuer man sate, loose him, and bring him.

3 And if any man say vnto you, Why do ye this? Say yee that the Lord hath need of him, and straightway he will send him hither.

4 And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the doore without, in a place where two wayes met: and they loose him.

5 And certaine of them that stood there, said vnto them, What doe yee loosing the colt?

6 And they said vnto them, euen as Iesus had commanded: and they let them goe.

7 And they brought the colt to Iesus, and cast their garments on him, and hee sate vpon him.

8 And many spread their garments in the way: and others cut downe branches of the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cryed, saying, *Hosanna*, blessed is hee that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

10 Blessed be the kingdome of our father Dauid, that commeth in the Name of the Lord: *Hosanna* in the highest.

11 And Iesus entred into Hierusalem, and into the Temple: and when hee had looked round about vpon all things, and now the euentide was come, he went out vnto Bethany with the twelue.

12 ¶ And on the morrow when they were come from Bethany, he was hungry.

13 * And seeing a figtree afarre off hauing leaues, he came, if haply hee might find any thing thereon, and when hee came to it, hee found nothing but leaues, for the time of figges was not *yet*. * Matth. 21. 19.

14 And Iesus answered, and said vnto it, No man eate fruit of thee hereafter for euer. And his Disciples heard *it*.

15 ¶ * And they come to Hierusalem, and Iesus went into the Temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the Temple, and ouerthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seates of them that sold doues, * Matth. 21, 12.

16 And would not suffer that any man should carry any vessell through the Temple.

17 And hee taught, saying vnto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called of all nations the house of prayer? but yee haue made it a den of theeues.

18 And the Scribes and the chiefe Priests heard *it*, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people was astonished at his doctrine.

19 And when euen was come, hee went out of the citie.

20 ¶ * And in the morning as they passed by, they saw the figtree dryed vp from the rootes. * Matth. 21. 19.

21 And Peter calling to remembrance, saith vnto him, Master, behold, the figtree which thou cursedst, is withered away.

22 And Iesus answering, saith vnto them, ‖ Haue faith in God. ‖ *Or, Haue the faith of God.*

23 For verily I say vnto you, That whosoeuer shall say vnto this mountaine, Bee thou remooued, and be thou cast into the Sea, and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall beleeue that those things which hee saith shall come to passe: he shall haue whatsoeuer he saith.

24 Therefore I say vnto you, * What things soeuer ye desire when ye pray, beleeue that ye receiue *them* and ye shall haue *them*. * Matth. 7. 7.

25 And when yee stand praying, * forgiue, if yee haue ought against any: that your Father also which is in heauen may forgiue you your trespasses. * Matth. 6. 14.

26 But if you do not forgiue, neither will your Father which is in heauen forgiue your trespasses.

27 ¶ And

* Matth. 21.23. 27 ¶ And they come againe to Hieruſalem,* and as he was walking in the Temple, there come to him the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes, and the Elders,

28 And ſay vnto him, By what authoritie doeſt thou theſe things? and who gaue thee this authoritie to doe theſe things?

29 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, I ‖67,things will alſo aſke of you one ‖ queſtion, and anſwere mee, and I will tell you by what authority I doe theſe things.

30 The baptiſme of Iohn, was it from heauen, or of men? Anſwere me.

31 And they reaſoned with themſelues, ſaying, If we ſhall ſay, From heauen, he will ſay, Why then did ye not beleeue him?

32 But if we ſhall ſay, Of men, they feared the people: for all men counted Iohn, that hee was a Prophet indeed.

33 And they anſwered and ſaid vnto Ieſus, We cannot tell: and Ieſus anſwering, ſaith vnto them, Neither doe I tell you by what authoritie I doe theſe things.

CHAP. XII.

1 In a parable of the vineyard let out to vnthankfull husbandmen, Chriſt foretelleth the reprobation of the Iewes, and the calling of the Gentiles. 13 He anoydeth the ſnare of the Phariſees and Herodians about paying tribute to Ceſar, 18 conuinceth the errour of the Sadduces, who denied the reſurrection: 28 reſolueth the Scribe, who queſtioned of the firſt Commandement: 35 refuteth the opinion that the Scribes held of Chriſt, 38 bidding the people to beware of their ambition and hypocriſie: 41 and commendeth the poore widow for her two mites aboue all.

* Matth. 21.33. AND * hee began to ſpeake vnto them by parables. A certaine man planted a vineyard, and ſet an hedge about it, and digged *a place for* the winefat, and built a towre, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey.

2 And at the ſeaſon, he ſent to the husbandmen, a ſeruant, that he might receiue from the husbandmen of the fruite of the vineyard.

3 And they caught him, and beat him, and ſent him away emptie.

4 And again he ſent vnto them another ſeruant; and at him they caſt ſtones, and wounded him in the head, and ſent him away ſhamefully handled.

5 And again he ſent another, and him they killed: and many others, beating ſome, and killing ſome.

6 Hauing yet therefore one ſonne, his welbeloued, he ſent him alſo laſt vnto them, ſaying, They will reuerence my ſonne.

7 But thoſe husbandmen ſaid among themſelues, This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, and the inheritance ſhall be ours.

8 And they tooke him, and killed him, and caſt him out of the vineyard.

9 What ſhall therefore the Lord of the vineyard doe? Hee will come and deſtroy the husbandmen, and will giue the vineyard vnto others.

Pſal. 118.10. 10 * And haue yee not read this Scripture? The ſtone which the builders reiected, is become the head of the corner:

11 This was the Lords doing, and *it* is marueilous in our eyes.

12 And they ſought to lay hold on him, but feared the people: for they knew that he had ſpoken the parable againſt them: and they left him, and went their way.

* Matth. 22.15. 13 ¶ * And they ſend vnto him certaine of the Phariſees, and of the Herodians to catch him in his words.

14 And when they were come, they ſay vnto him, Maſter, we know that thou art true, and careſt for no man: for thou regardeſt not the perſon of men, but teacheſt the way of God in truth. Is it lawfull to giue tribute to Ceſar, or not?

15 Shall wee giue, or ſhall we not giue? But he knowing their hypocriſie, ſaid vnto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a ‖ peny that I may ſee it.

16 And they brought it: and he ſaith vnto them, Whoſe is this image and ſuperſcription? And they ſaid vnto him Ceſars.

17 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto them, Render vnto Ceſar, the things that are Ceſars: and to God the things that are Gods. And they marueiled at him.

18 ¶ Then come vnto him the Sadduces, which ſay there is no reſurrection, and they aſked him, ſaying,

19 Maſter, Moſes wrote vnto vs, If a mans brother die, and leaue his wife behind him, and leaue no children, that his brother ſhould take his wife, and raiſe vp ſeed vnto his brother.

20 Now there were ſeuen brethren: and the firſt tooke a wife, and dying, left no ſeed.

21 And the ſecond tooke her, and dyed, neither left he any ſeed: and the third likewiſe.

22 And the ſeuen had her, and left no ſeed: laſt of all the woman dyed alſo.

23 In the reſurrection therefore, when they ſhall riſe, whoſe wife ſhall ſhe be of them: for the ſeuen had her to wife.

24 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto them, Doe ye not therefore erre, becauſe ye know not the Scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they ſhall riſe from the dead, they neither marrie, nor are giuen in marriage: but are as the Angels which are in heauen.

26 And as touching the dead, that they riſe: haue ye not read in the booke of Moſes, how in the buſh God ſpake vnto him, ſaying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Iſaac, & the God of Iacob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the liuing: yee therefore doe greatly erre.

* Matth. 22.35. 28 ¶ * And one of the Scribes came, and hauing heard them reaſoning together, and perceiuing that he had anſwered them well, aſked him, Which is the firſt Commandement of all?

29 And Ieſus anſwered him, The firſt of all the Commandements *is*, Heare, O Iſrael the Lord our God is one Lord:

30 And thou ſhalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoule, and with all thy mind, and with all thy ſtrength: This is the firſt Commandement.

31 And the ſecond is like, *namely* this, Thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour as thy ſelfe: there is none other Commandement greater then theſe.

32 And the Scribe ſaid vnto him, Well, Maſter, thou haſt ſaid the truth: for there is one God, and there is none other but hee,

33 And to loue him with all the heart, and with all the vnderſtanding, and with all the ſoule, and with all the ſtrength, and to loue his neighbour as himſelfe, is more then all whole burnt offerings and ſacrifices.

34 And when Ieſus ſaw that hee anſwered diſcreetly, he ſaid vnto him, Thou art not farre from the kingdome of God. And no man after that durſt aſke him any queſtion.

* Matth. 22.44. 35 ¶ * And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid, While hee taught

taught in the Temple, How say the Scribes that Christ is the ſonne of Dauid?

36 For Dauid himſelfe ſaid by the holy Ghoſt, The lord ſaid vnto my lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footſtoole.

37 Dauid therefore himſelfe calleth him Lord, and whence is he then his ſonne? And the common people heard him gladly.

38 ¶ And he ſaid vnto them in his doctrine, *Beware of the Scribes which loue to goe in long clothing, and *loue* ſalutations in the market places,

39 And the chiefe ſeates in the Synagogues, and the vppermoſt roumes at feaſts:

40 * Which deuoure widowes houſes, and for a pretence make long prayers: theſe ſhall receiue greater damnation.

41 ¶ * And Ieſus ſate ouer againſt the treaſurie, and beheld how the people caſt ‖ money into the treaſury: and many that were rich caſt in much.

42 And there came a certaine poore widow, and ſhee threw in two mites, which make a farthing.

43 And hee called vnto him his diſciples, and ſaith vnto them, Verely I ſay vnto you, that this poore widowe hath caſt more in, then all they that haue caſt into the treaſury.

44 For all they did caſt in of their abundance: but ſhe of her want, did caſt in all that ſhe had, *euen* all her liuing.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Chriſt foretelleth the deſtruction of the Temple:* 9 *The perſecution for the Goſpel:* 10 *that the Goſpel muſt be preached to all nations:* 14 *that great calamitie ſhall happen to the Iewes:* 24 *and the manner of his comming to iudgment:* 32 *The howre whereof being known to none, euery man is to watch and pray, that we be not found vnprouided, when he commeth to each one particularly by death.*

AND * as hee went out of the Temple, one of his diſciples ſaith vnto him, Maſter, ſee what manner of ſtones, and what buildings *we haue.*

2 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto him, Seeſt thou theſe great buildings? there ſhall not be left one ſtone vpon another, that ſhall not be thrown downe.

3 And as hee ſate vpon the mount of Oliues, ouer againſt the Temple, Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and Andrew aſked him priuately;

4 * Tell vs, When ſhall theſe things bee? And what ſhall bee the ſigne when all theſe things ſhall be fulfilled?

5 And Ieſus anſwering them, began to ſay, Take heed leſt any man deceiue you.

6 For many ſhall come in my Name, ſaying, I am *Chriſt*: and ſhall deceiue many.

7 And when ye ſhall heare of warres, and rumours of wars, be ye not troubled: For ſuch *things* muſt needs be, but the end *ſhall* not be yet.

8 For nation ſhall riſe againſt nation, and kingdome againſt kingdome: and there ſhall bee earthquakes in diuers places, and there ſhall be famines, & troubles: theſe are the beginnings of ‖ ſorrowes.

9 ¶ But take heed to your ſelues: for they ſhall deliuer you vp to Councels, and in the Synagogues ye ſhalbe beaten; and yee ſhall bee brought before rulers and kings for my ſake, for a teſtimony againſt them.

10 And the Goſpel muſt firſt be publiſhed among all nations.

11 * But when they ſhall leade you, and deliuer you vp, take no thought before hand, what ye ſhall ſpeake, neither doe you premeditate: but whatſoeuer ſhall be giuen you in that houre, that ſpeake ye: for it is not ye that ſpeake, but the holy Ghoſt.

12 Now the brother ſhall betray the brother to death, and the father the ſonne: and the children ſhall riſe vp againſt their parents, and ſhall cauſe them to be put to death.

13 And ye ſhalbe hated of all men for my Names ſake: but hee that ſhall endure vnto the end, the ſame ſhall be ſaued.

14 ¶ * But when ye ſhall ſee the abomination of deſolation ſpoken of by Daniel the Prophet, ſtanding where it ought not (let him that readeth vnderſtand) then let them that be in Iudea flee to the mountaines: * Matt. 24. 15.

15 And let him that is on the houſe top, not goe downe into the houſe, neither enter therein to take any thing out of his houſe.

16 And let him that is in the field, not turne backe againe for to take vp his garment.

17 But woe to them that are with childe, and to them that giue ſucke in thoſe dayes.

18 And pray yee that your flight be not in the winter.

19 For in thoſe dayes ſhall be affliction, ſuch as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created, vnto this time, neither ſhall be.

20 And except that the Lord had ſhortned thoſe dayes, no fleſh ſhould be ſaued: but for the Elects ſake whom hee hath choſen, he hath ſhortened the dayes.

21 * And then, if any man ſhall ſay vnto you, Loe here is Chriſt, or loe hee is there: beleeue him not. * Matt. 24. 23.

22 For falſe Chriſts, and falſe Prophets ſhall riſe, and ſhall ſhew ſignes and wonders, to ſeduce, if it were poſſible, euen the Elect.

23 But take ye heed: behold, I haue foretold you all things.

24 ¶ * But in thoſe dayes after that tribulation, the Sunne ſhall be darkned, and the Moone ſhall not giue her light. * Matt. 24. 29.

25 And the Starres of heauen ſhall fall, and the powers that *are* in heauen ſhall be ſhaken.

26 And then ſhall they ſee the Sonne of man coming in the clouds, with great power and glory.

27 And then ſhall hee ſend his Angels, and ſhall gather together his Elect from the foure winds, from the vttermoſt part of the earth, to the vttermoſt part of heauen.

28 Now learne a parable of the fig-tree: When her branch is yet tender, and putteth foorth leaues, yee know that Summer is neere:

29 So ye in like manner when yee ſhall ſee theſe things come to paſſe, know that it is nigh, euen at the doores.

30 Verely I ſay vnto you, That this generation ſhall not paſſe, till all theſe things be done.

31 Heauen and earth ſhall paſſe away: but my words ſhall not paſſe away.

32 ¶ But of that day, and that houre knoweth no man, no not the Angels which are in heauen, neither the Sonne but the Father.

33 * Take yee heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is. * Matt. 24. 42.

34 *For the Sonne of man is* as a man taking a farre iourney, who left his houſe, and gaue authority to his ſeruants, and to euery man his worke, and commanded the porter to watch:

35 Watch *ye* therefore (for ye know not when the maſter of the houſe commeth, at Euen, or at midnight, or at the cocke-crowing, or in the morning.)

36 Leſt comming ſuddenly, he find you ſleeping.

37 And what I ſay vnto you, I ſay vnto all, Watch.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 A conspiracie against Christ. 3 Precious ointment is powred on his head by a woman. 10 Iudas selleth his Master for money. 12 Christ himselfe foretelleth how hee shall bee betrayed of one of his Disciples: 22 after the Passeouer prepared and eaten, instituteth his Supper: 26 declareth aforehand the flight of all his Disciples, and Peters denyall. 43 Iudas betrayeth him with a kisse. 46 Hee is apprehended in the garden, 53 falsely accused, and impiously condemned of the Iewes councell: 65 shamefully abused by them. 66 and thrice denyed of Peter.

* Matth. 26. 2. AFter * two dayes was *the feast of* the Passeouer, and of vnleauened bread: and the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death.

2 But they said, not on the feast day, lest there be an vproare of the people.

* Matth. 26. 6. 3 ¶ * And being in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, as he sate at meat, there came a woman hauing an alabaster boxe of ointment of spikenard very precious, and shee brake the boxe, and powred it on his head.

‖ *Or, pure Nard, or liquid Nard.*

4 And there were some that had indignation within themselues, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made?

5 For it might haue beene sold for more then three hundred ‖ pence, and haue beene giuen to the poore: and they murmured against her. ‖ *See Mat. 18. 28.*

6 And Iesus said, Let her alone, why trouble ye her? She hath wrought a good worke on me.

7 For ye haue the poore with you alwayes, and whensoeuer you will, ye may doe them good: but me you haue not alwayes.

8 Shee hath done what shee could, shee is come aforehand to anoynt my body to the burying.

9 Verely I say vnto you, Wheresoeuer this Gospel shalbe preached thorowout the whole world, this also that she hath done, shall be spoken of for a memoriall of her.

* Matth. 26. 14. 10 ¶ * And Iudas Iscariot, one of the twelue, went vnto the chiefe Priests, to betray him vnto them.

11 And when they heard *it* they were glad, and promised to giue him money. And hee sought how hee might conueniently betray him.

* Matth. 26. 17. ‖ *Or, sacrificed.* 12 ¶ * And the first day of vnleauened bread, when they killed the passeouer, his Disciples said vnto him, Where wilt thou that we goe and prepare, that thou mayest eat the Passeouer?

13 And hee sendeth foorth two of his Disciples, and saith vnto them, Goe ye into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water, follow him.

14 And wheresoeuer he shall goe in, say ye to the good man of the house, The Master saith, Where is the guest chamber, where I shall eat the Passeouer with my Disciples?

15 And hee will shew you a large vpper roome furnished and prepared, there make ready for vs.

16 And his Disciples went foorth, and came into the city, and found as he had said vnto them: and they made ready the Passeouer.

17 And in the euening hee commeth with the twelue.

* Matth. 26. 20. 18 * And as they sate, and did eate, Iesus said, Verely, I say vnto you, One of you which eateth with me, shall betray me.

19 And they began to be sorrowfull, and to say to him one by one, Is it I? And another *said*, Is it I?

20 And he answered, and said vnto them, *It is* one of the twelue, that dippeth with me in the dish.

21 The Sonne of man indeed goeth as it is written of him, but woe to that man: by whom the Sonne of man is betrayed: Good were it for that man, if he had neuer beene borne.

22 ¶ * And as they did eate, Iesus tooke bread, and blessed, and brake *it*, and gaue to them, and said, Take, eate: This is my body.

23 And he tooke the Cup, and when hee had giuen thankes, hee gaue it to them: and they all dranke of it.

24 And he said vnto them, This is my blood of the new Testament, which is shed for many.

25 Verely I say vnto you, I will drinke no more of the fruit of the Vine, vntill that day that I drinke it new in the kingdome of God.

26 ¶ And when they had sung an ‖ hymne, they went out into the mount of Olines. ‖ *Or,*

27 And Iesus saith vnto them, All yee shall be offended because of mee this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepheard, and the sheepe shall be scattered.

28 But after that I am risen, I will goe before you into Galilee.

29 * But Peter said vnto him, Although all shall be offended, yet *will* not I.

30 And Iesus saith vnto him, Verely I say vnto thee, That this day, euen in this night, before the cocke crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice.

31 But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.

32 * And they came to a place which was named Gethsemany, and he saith to his Disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray.

33 And he taketh with him Peter, and Iames and Iohn, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heauy.

34 * And saith vnto them, My soule is exceeding sorrowfull vnto the death: tary ye here and watch.

35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground and prayed, that if it were possible the houre might passe from him.

36 And he said, Abba, Father, all things are possible vnto thee, take away this Cup from me: Neuerthelesse not that I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And he commeth, and findeth them sleeping, and saith vnto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? Couldest not thou watch one houre?

38 Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation: The spirit truely is ready, but the flesh is weake.

39 And againe he went away, and prayed, and spake the same words.

40 And when he returned, he found them asleepe againe (for their eyes were heauy) neither wist they what to answere him.

41 And hee commeth the third time, and saith vnto them, Sleepe on now, and take your rest: it is enough the houre is come, behold, the Sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

42 Rise vp, let vs goe; Loe, he that betrayeth me is at hand.

43 ¶ * And immediatly, while he yet spake, commeth Iudas, one of the twelue, and with him a great multitude with swords and staues, from the chiefe Priests and the Scribes, and the Elders.

44 And hee that betrayed him had giuen them a token, saying, Whomsoeuer I shall kisse, that same is he; take him, and lead him away safely.

45 And assoone as he was come, he goeth straightway to him, and saith, Master, Master, and kissed him.

46 ¶ And

45 ¶ And they laid their hands on him, and tooke him.

47 And one of them that ſtood by drew a ſword, and ſmote a ſeruant of the high Prieſt, and cut off his eare.

48 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Are ye come out as againſt a theefe, with ſwords and with ſtaues to take me?

49 I was daily with you in the Temple teaching, and ye tooke mee not; but the Scriptures muſt be fulfilled.

50 And they all forſooke him, and fled.

51 And there followed him a certain yong man, hauing a linnen cloth caſt about his naked body, and the yong men laid hold on him.

52 And hee left the linnen cloth and fled from them naked.

53 ¶ *And they led Ieſus away to the high Prieſt, and with him were aſſembled all the chiefe Prieſts, and the Elders, and the Scribes.

54 And Peter followed him afarre off, euen into the palace of the high Prieſt: and he ſate with the ſeruants, and warmed himſelfe at the fire.

55 * And the chiefe Prieſts, and all the Councell ſought for witneſſe againſt Ieſus, to put him to death, and found none:

56 For many bare falſe witneſſe againſt him, but there witneſſe agreed not together.

57 And there aroſe certaine, and bare falſe witneſſe againſt him, ſaying,

58 We heard him ſay, I will deſtroy this Temple that is made with hands, and within three dayes I will build another made without hands.

59 But neither ſo did their witneſſe agree together.

60 And the high Prieſt ſtood vp in the mids, and aſked Ieſus, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou nothing? What is it which theſe witneſſe againſt thee?

61 But he held his peace, and anſwered nothing. Againe the high Prieſt aſked him, and ſaid vnto him, Art thou the Chriſt, the Sonne of the bleſſed?

62 And Ieſus ſaid, I am; * and yee ſhall ſee the Sonne of man ſitting on the right hand of power, and comming in the clouds of heauen.

63 Then the hie Prieſt rent his clothes, and ſaith, What need we any further witneſſes?

64 Ye haue heard the blaſphemy, what thinke ye? And they al condemned him to be guilty of death.

65 And ſome began to ſpit on him, and to couer his face, and to buffet him, and to ſay vnto him, Propheſie: and the ſeruants did ſtrike him with the palmes of their hands.

65 ¶ * And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there commeth one of the maids of the high Prieſt:

67 And when ſhee ſaw Peter warming himſelfe, ſhee looked vpon him, and ſaid, And thou alſo waſt with Ieſus of Nazareth.

68 But he denyed, ſaying, I know not, neither vnderſtand I what thou ſayeſt. And he went out into the porch, and the cocke crew.

69 And a maid ſaw him againe, and began to ſay to them that ſtood by, This is one of them.

70 And he denied it againe. And a little after, they that ſtood by, ſaid again to Peter, Surely thou art one of them, for thou art a Galilean, and thy ſpeech agreeth thereto.

71 But he began to curſe and to ſweare, *ſaying*, I know not this man of whom ye ſpeake.

72 *And the ſecond time the cocke crew: and Peter called to minde the word that Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Before the cocke crow twice, thou ſhalt deny me thrice. And when he thought thereon, he wept.

CHAP. XV.

1 Ieſus is brought bound and accuſed before Pilate. 15 Vpon the clamour of the common people, the murderer Barabbas is looſed, and Ieſus deliuered vp to be crucified. 17 He is crowned with thornes, 19 ſpit on and mocked, 21 fainteth in bearing his croſſe, 27 hangeth betweene two theeues: 29 ſuffereth the triumphing reproaches of the Iewes, 39 but confeſſeth by the Centurion to be the Sonne of God, 43 and is honourably buried by Ioſeph.

AND * ſtraightway in the morning, the chiefe Prieſts held a conſultation with the Elders and Scribes, and the whole Councell, and bound Ieſus, and caried him away, and deliuered him to Pilate. *Matth. 27.1.

2 And Pilate aſked him, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And he anſwering, ſaid vnto him, Thou ſayeſt it.

3 And the chiefe Prieſts accuſed him of many things: but he anſwered nothing.

4 And Pilate asked him againe, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou nothing? Behold how many things they witneſſe againſt thee. *Matth. 27.13.

5 But Ieſus yet anſwered nothing, ſo that Pilate marueiled.

6 Now at that feaſt hee releaſed vnto them, one priſoner, whom ſoeuer they deſired.

7 And there was one named Barabbas, which lay bound with them that had made inſurrection with him, who had committed murther in the inſurrection.

8 And the multitude crying aloud, began to deſire *him to doe* as he had euer done vnto them.

9 But Pilate anſwered them, ſaying, Will yee that I releaſe vnto you the King of the Iewes?

10 (For hee knew that the chiefe Prieſts had deliuered him for enuy.)

11 But the chiefe Prieſtes moued the people, that he ſhould rather releaſe Barabbas vnto them.

12 And Pilate anſwered, and ſaid againe vnto them, What will ye then that I ſhall doe vnto him whom yee call the King of the Iewes?

13 And they cryed out againe, Crucifie him.

14 Then Pilate ſaid vnto them Why, what euill hath he done? And they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucifie him.

15 ¶ And ſo Pilate willing to content the people, releaſed Barabbas vnto them, and deliuered Ieſus, (when he had ſcourged him,) to be crucified.

16 And the ſouldiers led him away into the hall called Pretorium, and they call together the whole band.

17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crowne of thornes, and put it about his *head*:

18 And began to ſalute him, Haile King of the Iewes.

19 And they ſmote him on the head with a reed, and did ſpit vpon him, and bowing their knees, worſhipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they tooke off the purple from him, and put his owne clothes on him, and led him out to crucifie him.

21 * And they compell one Simon a Cyrenian, who paſſed by, comming out of the countrey, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to beare his croſſe. *Matth. 27.32.

22 And they bring him vnto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, the place of a ſkull.

23 And they gaue him to drink, wine mingled with myrrhe: but he receiued it not.

24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, caſting lots vpon them, what euery man ſhould take.

25 And

25 And it was the third houre, and they crucified him.

26 And the superscription of his accusation was written ouer, THE KING OF THE IEWES.

27 And with him they crucified two theeues, the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

28 And the Scripture was fulfilled, which saith, * And he was numbred with the transgressours.

* Esay 53.12.

29 And they that passed by, railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah thou that destroyest the Temple, and buildest it in three dayes,

30 Saue thy selfe, and come downe from the Crosse.

31 Likewise also the chiefe Priests mocking, said among themselues with the Scribes, Hee saued others, himselfe he cannot saue.

32 Let Christ the King of Israel descend now from the Crosse, that we may see and beleeue: And they that were crucified with him, reuiled him.

33 And when the sixt houre was come, there was darkenesse ouer the whole land, vntill the ninth houre.

34 And at the ninth houre Iesus cryed with a loud voice, saying, * Eloi, Eloi, lama-sabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

* Matth. 27.46.

35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold, he calleth Elias.

36 And one ran, and filled a spunge full of vineger, and put it on a reede, and gaue him to drinke, saying, Let alone, let vs see whether Elias wil come to take him downe.

37 And Iesus cryed with a loud voice, and gaue vp the ghost.

38 And the vaile of the Temple was rent in twaine from the top to the bottome.

39 ¶ And when the Centurion which stood ouer against him, saw that he so cried out, & gaue vp the ghost, he said, Truly this man was the Sonne of God.

40 There were also women looking on afarre off, among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames the lesse, and of Ioses, and Salome:

* Luk. 8.3.

41 Who also when he was in Galilee, * followed him, and ministred vnto him, and many other women which came vp with him vnto Hierusalem.

* Matth. 27.57.

42 ¶ * And now when the Euen was come, (because it was the Preparation, that is, the day before the Sabbath.)

43 Ioseph of Arimathea, an honorable counseller, which also waited for the kingdome of God, came, and went in boldly vnto Pilate, and craued the body of Iesus.

44 And Pilate marueiled if he were already dead, and calling vnto him the Centurion, hee asked him whether he had beene any while dead?

45 And when hee knew it of the Centurion, hee gaue the body to Ioseph.

46 And hee bought fine linnen, and tooke him down, and wrapped him in the linnen, and laid him in a Sepulchre which was hewen out of a rocke, and rolled a stone vnto the doore of the Sepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Ioses beheld where he was laid.

CHAP. XVI.

1 An Angel declareth the resurrection of Christ to three women. 9 Christ himselfe appeareth to Mary Magdalene: 12 to two going into the country: 14 Then to the Apostles, 15 Whom he sendeth forth to preach the Gospel: 19 and ascendeth into heauen.

AND when the Sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames, and Salome, had bought sweete spices, that they might come and anoint him.

2 *And very earely in the morning, the first day of the weeke, they came vnto the sepulchre, at the rising of the Sunne:

3 And they said among themselues, Who shall roll vs away the stone from the doore of the sepulchre?

4 (And when they looked they saw that the stone was rolled away) for it was very great.

5 * And entring into the Sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment, and they were affrighted.

6 And he saith vnto them, be not affrighted, ye seeke Iesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is risen, he is not here: behold the place where they laid him.

7 But go your away, tell his disciples, and Peter, that he goeth before you into Galile, there shall ye see him, * as he said vnto you.

8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the Sepulchre, for they trembled, and were amazed, neither said they any thing to any man for they were afraid.

9 ¶ Now when *Iesus* was risen early the first day of the weeke, * he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, * out of whom he had cast seuen deuils.

10 And shee went and told them that had beene with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that he was aliue, and had beene seene of her, beleeued not.

12 ¶ After that hee appeared in another forme * vnto two of them as they walked, and went into the countrey.

13 And they went and told it vnto the residue, neither beleeued they them.

14 ¶ * Afterward he appeared vnto the eleuen as they sate at meate, and vpbraided them with their vnbeliefe, and hardnesse of heart, because they beleeued not them which had seene him after he was risen.

15 * And he said vnto them, Goe ye into all the world, and preach the Gospel to euery creature.

16 He that beleeueth and is baptized, shall be saued, * but he that beleeueth not, shall be damned.

17 And these signes shall follow them that beleeue: * In my Name shall they cast out deuils, * they shall speake with new tongues,

18 * They shall take vp serpents, and if they drinke any deadly thing, it shal not hurt them: they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recouer.

19 ¶ So then after the Lord had spoken vnto them, he was receiued vp into heauen, * and sate on the right hand of God.

20 And they went foorth and preached euery where, the Lord working with them, * and confirming the word with signes following. Amen.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. LVKE.

CHAP. I.

1 The preface of Luke to his whole Gospel. 5 The conception of John the Baptist, 26 and of Christ. 32 The prophecie of Elizabeth and Mary, concerning Christ. 57 The nativitie and circumcision of John. 67 The prophesie of Zacharias, both of Christ, 75 and of Iohn.

1 FOrasmuch as many haue taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely beleeued amongst vs,

2 Euen as they deliuered them vnto vs, which from the beginning were eie-witnesses, and ministers of the word:

3 It seemeth good to me also, hauing had perfect vnderstanding of things frō the very first, to write to thee in order, most excellent Theophilus,

4 That thou mightest know the certainty of those things wherein thou hast beene instructed.

5 ¶ THere was in the dayes of Herod the King of Iudea a certaine Priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abia, and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth.

6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandements and ordinances of the Lord, blamelesse.

7 And they had no childe, because that Elizabeth was barren, and they both were now well stricken in yeeres.

8 And it came to passe, that while hee executed the Priests office before God in the order of his course,

9 According to the custome of the Priests office, his lot was to burne incense when he went into the Temple of the Lord.

10 * And the whole multitude of the people were praying without at the time of incense.

11 And there appeared vnto him an Angel of the Lord, standing on the right side of the Altar of incense.

12 And when Zacharias saw him, hee was troubled, and feare fell vpon him.

13 But the Angel said vnto him, Feare not Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard, and thy wife Elizabeth shall beare thee a sonne, and thou shalt call his name Iohn.

14 And thou shalt haue ioy and gladnes, and many shall reioyce at his birth:

15 For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drinke neither wine nor strong drinke, and he shall bee filled with the holy Ghost, euen from his mothers wombe.

16 * And many of the children of Israel shall he turne to the Lord their God.

17 And he shall goe before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turne the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient § to the wisedome of the iust, to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

18 And Zacharias said vnto the Angel, Whereby shall I know this? for I am an olde man, and my wife well stricken in yeeres.

19 And the Angel answering, said vnto him, I am Gabriel that stand in the presence of God, and am sent to speake vnto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings,

20 And behold, thou shalt be dumbe and not able to speake, vntill the day that these things shall bee performed, because thou beleeuest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marueiled that he taried so long in the Temple.

22 And when he came out, he could not speake vnto them: and they perceiued that he had seene a vision in the Temple: for he beckened vnto them, and remained speechlesse.

23 And it came to passe, that assoone as the daies of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his owne house.

24 And after those dayes, his wife Elizabeth conceiued, and hid her selfe fiue moneths, saying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with mee in the dayes wherein he looked on me, to take away my reproach among men.

26 And in the sixt moneth, the Angel Gabriel was sent frō God, vnto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27 To a virgine espoused to a man, whose name was Ioseph, of the house of Dauid: and the virgines name was Mary.

28 And the Angel came in vnto her, and said, Haile: *thou that art* ‖ highly fauoured, the Lord is with thee: Blessed art thou among women.

29 And when she saw him, shee was troubled at his saying, and cast in her minde what manner of salutation this should be.

30 And the Angel said vnto her, Feare not Mary, for thou hast found fauour with God.

31 * And behold, thou shalt conceiue in thy wombe, and bring foorth a sonne, and shalt call his name Iesus.

32 He shall be great, and shall be called the son of the Highest, and the Lord God shall giue vnto him the throne of his father Dauid.

33 * And he shall reigne ouer the house of Iacob for euer, and of his kingdome there shal be no end.

34 Then said Mary vnto the Angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?

35 And the Angel answered, and said vnto her, The holy Ghost shall come vpon thee, and the power of the Highest shall ouershadow thee. Therefore also that Holy thing which shall be borne of thee, shall be called the Sonne of God:

36 And behold, thy cousin Elizabeth, she hath also conceiued a sonne in her old age, and this is the sixt moneth with her, who was called barren.

37 For with God nothing shall be vnpossible.

38 And Mary said, Behold, the handmaid of the Lord; bee it vnto me according to thy word: and the Angel departed from her.

39 And Mary arose in those dayes, and went into the hill countrey, with haste into a city of Iuda,

40 And entred into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elizabeth.

41 And it came to passe, that when Elizabeth heard § salutation of Mary the babe leaped in her womb, & Elizabeth was filled with the holy Ghost.

42 And she spake out with a loud voyce, and said, Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy wombe.

43 And whence is this to mee, that the mother of my Lord should come to me.

44 For, lo, assoone as the voice of thy salutation sounded

‖ Or graced, ouer accepted, or much graced. See v. 30.

* Isa. 7. 14 mat. 1. 21.

* Dan. 7. 14 mich. 4. 7.

sounded in mine eares, the babe leaped in my wombe for ioy.

45 And blessed is shee ‖ that beleeued, for there shalbe a performance of those things, which were told her from the Lord.

‖ Or, which beleeued that there

46 And Mary said, My soule doth magnifie the Lord,

47 And my Spirit hath reioyced in God my Saviour.

48 For hee hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden; for behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.

49 For he that is mighty hath done to me great things, and holy is his Name.

50 And his mercy is on them that feare him, from generation to generation.

* Esay 51.9. * Psal. 33.10.

51 *He hath shewed strength with his arme, *he hath scattered the proude in the imagination of their hearts.

* 1. Sam. 2.6. * Psal. 34.10. * Iere. 31.3.20. *Psa.137. 10 gen. 17.19.

52 *Hee hath put downe the mighty from their seats, and exalted them of low degree.

53 *He hath filled the hungry with good things, and the rich he hath sent empty away.

54 He hath holpen his seruant Israel, *in remembrance of his mercy.

55 * As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his seed for euer.

56 And Mary abode with her about three moneths, and returned to her owne house.

57 Now Elizabaths full time came that shee should be deliuered, and she brought forth a sonne.

58 And her neighbours and her cosins heard how the Lord had shewed great mercy vpon her, and they reioyced with her.

59 And it came to passe, that on the eight day they came to circumcise the child and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother answered, and said, Not so, but he shall be called Iohn.

61 And they said vnto her, There is none of thy kinred that is called by this name.

62 And they made signes to his father, how he would haue him called.

63 And he asked for a writing table, and wrote, saying, His name is Iohn: and they maruelled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue *loosed*, and he spake and praised God.

‖ Or, thing.

65 And feare came on all that dwelt round about them, and all these ‖ sayings were noised abroad throughout all the hill countrey of Iudea.

66 And all they ỹ had heard them, laid them vp in their hearts, saying, What maner of childe shall this be? And the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,

68 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, for he hath visited and redeemed his people,

* Psal. 132.18. *Iler. 23.5. & 30.9.

69 *And hath raised vp an horne of saluation for vs in the house of his seruant Dauid,

70 * As he spake by the mouth of his holy Prophets, which haue beene since the world began:

71 That we should be saued from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate vs,

72 To performe the mercy promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy couenant,

* Gene. 22.19.

73 * The oath which hee sware to our father Abraham,

74 That he would graunt vnto vs, that we being deliuered out of the hands of our enemies, might serue him without feare,

75 In holinesse and righteousnesse before him all the dayes of our life.

76 And thou childe shalt bee called the Prophet of the Highest: for thou shalt goe before the face of the Lord to prepare his wayes,

77 To giue knowledge of saluation vnto his people, ‖ by the remission of their sinnes,

78 Through ỹ tender mercy of our God, whereby the ‖ day-spring from on high hath visited vs,

79 To giue light to them that sit in darkenesse, and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

80 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the desarts, till the day of his shewing vnto Israel.

CHAP. II.

1 Augustus taxeth all the Romane Empire. 6 The Natiuitie of Christ. 8 One Angel relateth it to the Shepheards. 13 Many sing praises to God for it. 21 Christ is circumcised. 22 Mary purified. 28 Simeon and Anna prophesie of Christ. 40 Who is filled with wisedome. 46 questioneth with the Temple Doctours. 51 and is obedient vnto his parents.

AND it came to passe in those dayes, that there went out a decree from Cesar Augustus, that all the world should be ‖ taxed.

2 (And this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was first gouernour of Syria.)

3 And all went to be taxed, euery one into his owne city.

4 And Ioseph also went out from Galile out of the city of Nazareth, into Iudea, vnto the citie of Dauid, which is called Beth lehem, (because he was of the house and linage of Dauid,)

5 To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with childe.

6 And so it was, that while they were there, the dayes were accomplished, that she should be deliuered.

7 And she brought forth her first borne sonne, and wrapped him in swadling clothes, and laid him in a manger because there was no roome for them in the Inne.

8 And there were in the same countrey shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch ouer their flocke by night.

9 And lo, the Angel of the Lord came vpon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them, and they were sore afraid.

10 And the Angel said vnto them, Feare not: for behold, I bring you good tidings of great ioy, which shall be to all people.

11 For vnto you is borne this day in the citie of Dauid, a Sauiour, which is Christ the Lord.

12 And this shall be a signe vnto you, Ye shall finde the babe wrapped in swadling clothes, lying in a manger.

13 And suddenly there was with the Angel a multitude of the heauenly hoste praising God, and saying,

14 Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will towards men.

15 And it came to passe, as the Angels were gone away from them into heauen, the shepherds said one to another, Let vs now goe euen vnto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to passe, which the Lord hath made knowne vnto vs.

16 And they came with haste, and found Mary and Ioseph, and the babe lying in a manger.

17 And when they had seene it, they made it known abroad the saying which was told them concerning this childe.

18 And all they that heard it, wondred at those things which were told them by the shepherds.

19 But

19 But Mary kept all these things, and pondered them in her heart.

20 And the shepherds returned glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seene, as it was told vnto them.

21 *And when eight dayes were accomplished for the circumcising of the child, his name was called * Iesus, which was so named of the Angel before he was conceiued in the wombe.

22 And when the dayes of her purification according to the Law of Moses were accomplished, they brought him to Hierusalem, to present him to the Lord.

23 (As it is written in the Law of the Lord, *Euery male that openeth the wombe, shall be called holy to the Lord.)

24 And to offer a sacrifice according to * that which is said in the Law of the Lord, a paire of turtle doues, or two yong pigeons.

25 And behold, there was a man in Hierusalem, whose name was Simeon, and the same man was iust and deuout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the holy Ghost was vpon him.

26 And it was reuealed vnto him by the holy Ghost, that he should not see death before he had seene the Lords Christ.

27 And he came by the Spirit into the Temple: and when the parents brought in the child Iesus, to doe for him after the custome of the Law,

28 Then tooke he him vp in his armes, and blessed God, and said,

29 Lord, now lettest thou thy seruant depart in peace according to thy word.

30 For mine eies haue seene thy saluation,

31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people.

32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of the people Israel.

33 And Ioseph and his mother marueiled at those things which were spoken of him.

34 And Simeon blessed them, and said vnto Mary his mother, Behold, this child is set for the *fall and rising againe of many in Israel: and for a signe which shall bee spoken against,

35 (Yea, a sword shall pierce thorow thy owne soule also) that the thoughts of many hearts may be reuealed.

36 And there was one Anna a Propheteſſe, the daughter of Phanuel of the tribe of Aser, shee was of a great age, and had liued with an husband seuen yeeres from her virginity.

37 And she was a widow of about fourescore and foure yeeres, which departed not from the Temple, but serued *God* with fastings and prayers night and day.

38 And she comming in that instant, gaue thanks likewise vnto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in Hierusalem.

39 And when they had performed all things according to the Law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their owne city Nazareth.

40 And the child grew, and waxed strong in Spirit, filled with wisedome, and the grace of God was vpon him.

41 Now his parents went to Hierusalem *euery yeere at the feast of the Passeouer.

42 And when he was twelue yeeres old, they went vp to Hierusalem after the custome of the feast.

43 And when they had fulfilled the dayes, as they returned, the childe Iesus tarried behinde in Hierusalem, and Ioseph and his mother knew not of it.

44 But they supposing him to haue been in the company, went a dayes iourney, and they sought him among their kinsfolke and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned back againe to Hierusalem seeking him.

46 And it came to passe that after three dayes, they found him in the Temple sitting in the midst of the Doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions.

47 And all that heard him, were astonished at his vnderstanding and answeres.

48 And when they saw him, they were amazed, and his mother said vnto him, Sonne, why hast thou thus dealt with vs? Behold, thy father and I haue sought thee sorrowing.

49 And hee said vnto them, How is it that ye sought mee? Wist yee not that I must be about my Fathers businesse?

50 And they vnderstood not the saying which he spake vnto them.

51 And he went downe with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subiect vnto them: But his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

52 And Iesus increased in wisedome and ‖ stature, and in fauour with God and man. ‖ Or, age.

CHAP. III.

1 The preaching and baptising of Iohn: 15 His testimony of Christ. 20 Herod imprisoneth Iohn. 21 Christ Baptized receiueth testimony from heauen. 23 The age and genealogie of Christ, from Ioseph vpwards.

NOw in the fifteenth yeere of the reigne of Tiberius Cesar, Pontius Pilate being gouernour of Iudea, and Herod being Tetrach of Galilee, and his brother Philip Tetrach of Iturea, and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the Tetrach, of Abilene,

2 Annas and Caiphas being the high Priests, the word of God came vnto Iohn the sonne of Zacharias in the wildernesse.

3 *And he came into all the countrey about Iordan, preaching the Baptisme of repentance, for the remission of sinnes, * Matth. 3.1.

4 As it is written in the booke of the words of Esaias the Prophet, saying, *The voyce of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare yee the way of the Lord, and make his paths straight. * Esay 40.3.

5 Euery valley shall be filled, and euery mountaine and hill shall be brought low, and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough wayes shall be made smoothe.

6 And all flesh shal see the saluation of God.

7 Then said hee to the multitude that came fourth to be baptized of him, *O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come. * Matth. 3.7.

8 Bring forth therefore fruits ‖ worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within your selues, Wee haue Abraham to our father: for I say vnto you, that God is able of these stones to raise vp children vnto Abraham. ‖ Or, meet for.

9 And now also the axe is laid vnto the roote of the trees: Euery tree therefore which bringeth not foorth good fruite, is hewen downe and cast into the fire.

10 And the people asked him, saying, What shall we doe then?

11 He answereth and saith vnto them, *He that hath two coates, let him impart to him that hath none, and he that hath meate, let him doe likewise. * Iam. 2. 15. 1 Iohn 3.17.

12 Then came also Publicanes to be baptized, and said vnto him, Master, what shall we doe?

13 And he ſaid vnto them, Exact no more then that which is appointed you.

14 And the ſouldiers likewiſe demanded of him, ſaying, And what ſhall we doe? And hee ſaid vnto them ‖ Doe violence to no man, neither accuſe any falſely, and bee content with your ‖ wages.

‖ *Or, put no men in feare.* ‖ *Or, allowance.*

15 And as the people were ‖ in expectation, and all men ‖ muſed in their hearts of Iohn, whether he were the Chriſt or not:

‖ *Or, in ſuſpence.* ‖ *Or, reaſoned or debated.*

16 Iohn anſwered, ſaying vnto them all, * I indeed baptize you with water: but one mightier then I commeth, the latchet of whoſe ſhoes I am not worthy to vnlooſe; he ſhall baptize you with the holy Ghoſt, and with fire:

* Matth. 3.11.

17 Whoſe fanne is in his hand, and hee will throughly purge his floore, and will gather the wheat into his garner, but the chaffe he will burne with fire vnquenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he vnto the people.

* Matth. 14.3.

19 * But Herod the Tetrarch being reproued by him for Herodias his brother Philips wife, and for all the euils which Herod had done,

20 Added yet this aboue all, that hee ſhut vp Iohn in priſon.

* Matth. 3.13.

21 Now when all the people were baptized, * and it came to paſſe, that Ieſus alſo being baptized, and praying, the heauen was opened:

22 And the holy Ghoſt deſcended in a bodily ſhape like a doue vpon him, and a voice came from heauen, which ſaid, Thou art my beloued Son, in thee I am well pleaſed.

23 And Ieſus himſelfe began to be about thirty yeres of age, being (as was ſuppoſed) the ſon of Ioſeph, which was *the ſonne* of Heli.

24 Which was *the ſonne* of Matthat, which was *the ſonne* of Leui, which was *the ſon* of Melchi, which was *the ſonne* of Ianna, which was *the ſonne* of Ioſeph.

25 Which was *the ſonne* of Matthathias, which was *the ſonne* of Amos, which was *the ſonne* of Naum, which was *the ſonne* of Eſly, which was *the ſonne* of Nagge,

26 Which was *the ſon* of Maath, which was *the ſonne* of Matthathias, which was *the ſonne* of Semei, which was *the ſonne* of Ioſeph, which was *the ſonne* of Iuda,

27 Which was *the ſonne* of Ioanna, which was *the ſonne* of Rheſa, which was *the ſonne* of Zorobabel, which was *the ſonne* of Salathiel, which was *the ſonne* of Neri.

28 Which was *the ſonne* of Melchi, which was *the ſonne* of Addi, which was *the ſonne* of Coſam, which was *the ſonne* of Elmodam, which was *the ſonne* of Er,

29 Which was *the ſonne* of Ioſe, which was *the ſonne* of Eliezer, which was *the ſonne* of Iorim, which was *the ſonne* of Matthat, which was *the ſon* of Leui,

30 Which was *the ſonne* of Simeon, which was *the ſonne* of Iuda, which was *the ſonne* of Ioſeph, which was *the ſonne* of Ionan, which was *the ſonne* of Eliakim,

31 Which was *the ſonne* of Melea, which was *the ſonne* of Menam, which was *the ſon* of Mattatha, which was *the ſonne* of Nathan, which was *the ſonne* of Dauid,

32 Which was *the ſonne* of Ieſſe, which was *the ſonne* of Obed, which was *the ſonne* of Booz, which was *the ſonne* of Salmon, which was *the ſonne* of Naaſſon,

33 Which was *the ſonne* of Aminadab, which was *the ſonne* of Aram, which was *the ſon* of Eſtom, which was *the ſonne* of Phares, was *the ſonne* of Iuda.

34 Which was *the ſonne* of Iacob, which was *the ſonne* of Iſaac, which was *the ſonne* of Abraham, which was *the ſonne* of Thara, which was *the ſonne* of Nachor,

35 Which was *the ſonne* of Saruch, which was *the ſonne* of Ragau, which was *the ſonne* of Phaleg, which was *the ſonne* of Heber, which was *the ſonne* of Sala,

36 Which was *the ſonne* of Cainan, which was *the ſonne* of Arphaxad, which was *the ſon* of Sem, which was *the ſon* of Noe, which was *the ſonne* of Lamech,

37 Which was *the ſon* of Mathuſala, which was *the ſonne* of Enoch, which was *the ſonne* of Iared, which was *the ſonne* of Maleleel, which was *the ſonne* of Cainan,

38 Which was *the ſonne* of Enos, which was *the ſonne* of Seth, which was *the ſonne* of Adam, which, was *the ſonne* of God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The temptation and faſting of Chriſt: 13 He ouercommeth the deuill: 14 beginneth to preach: 16 The people of Nazareth admire his gracious words: 33 he cureth one poſſeſſed of a deuill, 38 Peters mother in law, 43 and diuers other ſicke perſons. 14 The deuels acknowledge Chriſt, and are reproued for it: 43 He preacheth thorow the cities.

AND * Ieſus being full of the holy Ghoſt, returned from Iordan, and was led by the Spirit into the wildernes. * Matth. 4.1.

2 Being forty dayes tempted of the deuil, and in thoſe daies he did eat nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungred.

3 And the deuill ſaid vnto him, If thou bee the Sonne of God, command this ſtone that it may be made bread.

4 And Ieſus anſwered him, ſaying, It is written, that man ſhall not liue by bread alone, but by euery word of God.

5 And the deuil taking him vp into an high mountaine, ſhewed vnto him all the kingdomes of the world in a moment of time.

6 And the deuill ſaid vnto him, All this power will I giue thee, and the glory of them; for that is deliuered vnto me, and to whomſoeuer I will, I giue it.

7 If thou therefore wilt ‖ worſhip me, all ſhall be thine.

‖ *Or, downe for me.*

8 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Get thee behind me, Satan: for it is written, Thou ſhalt worſhip the Lord thy God, and him onely ſhalt thou ſerue.

9 And hee brought him to Hieruſalem, and ſet him on a pinacle of the Temple, and ſaid vnto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, caſt thy ſelfe downe from hence.

10 For it is written, He ſhall giue his Angels charge ouer thee, to keepe thee.

11 And in their hands they ſhall beare thee vp, leſt at any time thou daſh thy foot againſt a ſtone.

12 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto him, It is ſaid, Thou ſhalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the deuill had ended all the temptation, hee departed from him for a ſeaſon.

14 ¶ And Ieſus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee, and there went out a fame of him thorow all the region round about.

15 And

15 And hee taught in their Synagogues, being glorified of all.

16 ¶ And he came to * Nazareth where hee had beene brought vp, and as his cuſtome was, hee went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath day, and ſtood vp for to reade.

17 And there was deliuered vnto him the booke of the Prophet Eſaias; and when he had opened the booke, hee found the place where it was written:

18 * The Spirit of the Lord is vpon mee, becauſe hee hath anoynted me to preach the Goſpel to the poore, hee hath ſent mee to heale the broken hearted, to preach deliuerance to the captiues, and recouering of ſight to the blinde, to ſet at libertie them that are bruiſed,

19 To preach the acceptable yeere of the Lord.

20 And he cloſed the booke, & he gaue it againe to the Miniſter, and ſate downe and the eyes of all them that were in the Synagogue, were faſtened on him.

21 And he began to ſay vnto them, This day is this ſcripture fulfilled in your eares.

22 And all bare him witneſſe, & wondred at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they ſaid, Is not this Iоſephs ſonne?

23 And he ſaid vnto them, Ye will ſurely ſay vnto me this prouerbe, Phyſitian, heale thy ſelfe; Whatſoeuer we haue heard done in Capernaum, doe alſo here in thy country.

24 And he ſaid, Verily I ſay vnto you, No * Prophet is accepted in his owne countrey.

25 But I tell you of a trueth, * Many widowes were in Iſrael in the dayes of Elias, when the heauen was ſhut vp three yeeres and ſix moneths: when great famine was throughout all the land:

26 But vnto none of them was Elias ſent, ſaue vnto Sarepta *a citie* of Sidon, vnto a woman that was a widow.

27 * And many leapers were in Iſrael, in the time of Elizeus the Prophet: and none of them was cleanſed ſauing Naaman the Syrian.

28 And all they in the Synagogue, when they heard theſe things were filled with wrath.

29 And roſe vp, and thruſt him out of the citie, and led him vnto the ‖ brow of the hill (whereon their city was built) that they might caſt him downe headlong.

30 But hee paſſing through the midſt of them went his way:

31 And came downe to Capernaum a citie of Galilee, and taught them on the Sabbath dayes.

32 And they were aſtoniſhed at his doctrine: * for his word was with power.

33 ¶ * And in the Synagogue there was a man which had a ſpirit of an vncleane deuill, and cryed out with a loud voyce,

34 Saying, ‖ Let vs alone, what haue we to doe with thee, thou Ieſus of Nazareth? art thou come to deſtroy vs? I know thee who thou art, the holy One of God.

35 And Ieſus rebuked him, ſaying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the deuill had throwen him in the middes he came out of him, and hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and ſpake among themſelues, ſaying, What a word is this? for with authoritie and power hee commandeth the vncleane ſpirits, and they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out into euery place of the countrey round about.

38 ¶ * And he aroſe out of the Synagogue, and entred into Simons houſe: and Simons wiues mother was taken with a great feuer, and they beſought him for her.

39 And he ſtood ouer her, and rebuked the feuer, and it left her. And immediately ſhe aroſe, and miniſtred vnto them.

40 ¶ Now when the Sun was ſetting, all they that had any ſicke with diuers diſeaſes brought them vnto him: & he laid his hands on euery one of them, and he led them.

41 * And deuils alſo came out of many, crying out, and ſaying, Thou art Chriſt the Sonne of God. And hee rebuking them, ſuffred them not ‖ to ſpeake: for they knew that he was Chriſt. * Marke 1.34. ‖ *Or, to ſay that*

42 And when it was day he departed, and went into a deſart place: and the people ſought him, and came vnto him, and ſtayed him that he ſhould not depart from them. *knew him to be Chriſt.*

43 And hee ſaid vnto them, I muſt preach the kingdome of God to other cities alſo: for therefore am I ſent.

44 And he preached in the Synagogues of Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 Chriſt teacheth the people out of Peters ſhip. 4 In a miraculous taking of fiſhes, ſheweth how hee will make him and his partners fiſhers of men: 12 Cleanſeth the Leper, 16 prayeth in the wilderneſs: 18 Healeth one ſicke of the palſie: 27 Calleth Matthew the publicane: 29 Eateth with ſinners, as being the Phariſians of ſoules. 34 Foretelleth the faſtings & afflictions of the Apoſtles after his aſcenſion: 36 And likeneth faint hearted and weake diſciples to old bottels, and worne garments.

AND it came to paſſe, that as the people preſſed vpon him to heare the word of God, hee ſtood by the lake of Geneſareth, * Math. 4. 18.

2 And ſaw two ſhips ſtanding by the lake: but the fiſhermen were gone out of them, and were waſhing their nets.

3 And he entred into one of the ſhippes, which was Simons, and prayed him that he would thruſt out a little from the land: and he ſate downe and taught the people out of the ſhip.

4 ¶ Now when he had left ſpeaking, he ſaid vnto Simon, Launch out into the deepe, and let downe your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon anſwering, ſaid vnto him, Maſter, wee haue toyled all the night, and haue taken nothing: neuertheleſſe, at thy word I will let downe the net.

6 And when they had this done, they incloſed a great multitude of fiſhes, and their net brake.

7 And they beckened vnto their partners which were in the other ſhip, that they ſhould come and helpe them. And they came and filled both the ſhips, ſo that they began to ſinke.

8 When Simon Peter ſaw it, hee fell downe at Ieſus knees, ſaying, Depart from me, for I am a ſinfull man, O Lord.

9 For hee was aſtoniſhed, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fiſhes which they had taken.

10 And ſo was alſo Iames and Iohn, the ſons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Ieſus ſaid vnto Simon, Feare not, from henceforth thou ſhalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their ſhips to land, they forſooke all and followed him.

12 ¶ * And it came to paſſe when hee was in a certaine city, behold, a man full of leproſie: who ſeeing Ieſus fell on his face, and beſought him, ſaying, Lord, if thou wilt thou canſt make me cleane. * Matth. 8. 2.

13 And he put forth his hand and touched him, saying, I will: be thou cleane. And immediatly the leprosie departed from him.

14 And he charged him to tell no man: but go and shew thy selfe to the Priest, and offer for thy clean sing, according as Moses commanded for a testimony vnto them.

15 But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him, & great multitudes came together to heare, & to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16 ¶ And he withdrew himselfe into the wildernesse, and prayed.

17 And it came to passe on a certaine day, as he was teaching, ỹ there were Pharisees & Doctors of the Law sitting by, which were come out of euery towne of Galilee, and Iudea, and Hierusalem: and the power of the Lord was present to heale them.

18 ¶ *And behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsie: and they sought means to bring him in, and to lay him before him. *Matth. 9.2.

19 And when they could not finde by what way they might bring him in, because of the multitude, they went vpon the house top, and let him downe thorow the tiling, with his couch, into the midst before Iesus.

20 And when hee saw their faith, he said vnto him, Man, thy sins are forgiuen thee.

21 And the Scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this that speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgiue sinnes, but God alone?

22 But when Iesus perceiued their thoughts, he answering, said vnto them What reason ye in your hearts?

23 Whether is easier to say, Thy sins be forgiuen thee: or to say, Rise vp and walke?

24 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power vpon earth to forgiue sinnes (he said vnto the sick of ỹ palsie) I say vnto thee, Arise, and take vp thy couch and goe into thine house.

25 And immediately he arose vp before them, and tooke vp that whereon he lay, and departed to his own house, glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with feare, saying, wee haue seene strange things to day.

27 ¶ *And after these things he went forth, and sawe a Publicane named Leui, sitting at the receipt of custome, and he said vnto him, Follow me. *Matth. 9.9.

28 And he left all, rose vp, and followed him.

29 And Leui made him a great feast in his own house: and there was a great company of Publicanes, and of others that sate downe with them.

30 But their Scribes and Pharisees murmured against his disciples, saying, Why do ye eat and drinke with Publicanes and sinners?

31 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, They that are whole neede not a Phisician: but they that are sicke.

32 I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

33 ¶ And they said vnto him, * Why doe the disciples of Iohn fast often, and make prayers, and likewise the disciples of the Pharisees: but thine eate and drinke? *Matth. 9 14.

34 And he said vnto them, Can yee make the children of the bride-chamber fast while the bridegroome is with them?

35 But the dayes wil come, when the bridegroome shalbe taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.

36 ¶ And he spake also a parable vnto them. No man putteth a piece of a new garment vpon an old: if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was taken out of the new agreeth not with the old.

37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottels: else the new wine wil burst the bottels, and be spilled, and the bottles shall perish.

38 But new wine must bee put into new bottles, and both are preserued.

39 No man also hauing drunk old wine straightway desireth new: for he saith, The old is better.

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ reproueth the Phariſes blindneſſe about the obſeruation of the Sabbath, by Scripture, reaſon, and miracle: 12 chuſeth twelue Apoſtles: 17 healeth the diſeaſed: 20 preacheth to his diſciples before the people, of bleſſings, and curſes: 27 how we muſt loue our enemies: 46 and ioyne the obedience of good workes to the hearing of the word, leſt in the euill day of temptation, we fall like a houſe built vpon the face of the earth without any foundation.

AND * it came to passe on the second Sabbath after the first, that he went thorow the corne fields: and his disciples plucked the eares of corne, and did eate, rubbing them in their hands. * Mat. 12.1.

2 And certaine of the Pharisees said vnto them, Why do ye that which is not lawfull to doe on the Sabbath dayes?

3 And Iesus answering them, said, Haue ye not read so much as this what Dauid did, when himselfe was an hungred, & they which were with him:

4 How he went into the house of God, and did take and eat the shew bread, & gaue also to them that were with him, which is not lawfull to eate, but for the Priests alone?

5 And he said vnto them, That the Son of man is Lord also of the Sabbath.

6 * And it came to passe also on another Sabbath, that hee entred into the Synagogue and taught: and there was a man whose right hand was withered. * Mat. 12.9.

7 And the Scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether hee would heale on the Sabbath day: that they might finde an accusation against him.

8 But hee knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise vp, and stand forth in the mids. And hee arose, and stood forth.

9 Then said Iesus vnto them, I will aske you one thing, Is it lawfull on the Sabbath dayes to doe good, or to doe euill? to saue life, or to destroy it?

10 And looking round about vpon them all, he said vnto the man, Stretch foorth thy hand. And he did so: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madnesse, and communed one with another what they might doe to Iesus.

12 And it came to passe in those daies, that hee went out into a mountaine to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

13 ¶ And when it was day, he called vnto him his Disciples: * and of them he chose twelue, whom also he named Apostles: * Mat. 10.1.

14 Simon, (whom hee also named Peter) and Andrew his brother: Iames, and Iohn, Philip, and Bartholomew,

15 Matthew, and Thomas, Iames the son of Alpheus, and Simon called Zelotes,

16 And Iudas* *the brother* of Iames, and Iudas Iscariot, which also was the traitor. * Iud. 1.

17 ¶ And hee came downe with them, and stood in the plaine, & the company of his disciples, & a great

great multitude of people out of all Iudea and Hierusalem, and from the Sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to heare him, and to be healed of their diseases.

18 And they that were vexed with vncleane spirits: and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there went vertue out of him, and healed them all.

20 ¶ And hee lifted vp his eyes on his disciples and said, * Blessed be ye poore: for yours is the kingdome of God. *Luke 6.20.

21 Blessed are ye that hunger now: for ye shall be filled. Blessed are ye that weepe now: for ye shall laugh.

22 Blessed are ye when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you from their company, and shall reproach you, and cast out your name as euill, for the Son of mans sake.

23 Reioyce ye in that day, and leape for ioy: for behold, your reward is great in heauen: for in the like maner did their fathers vnto the Prophets.

24 *But woe vnto you that are rich: for ye haue receiued your consolation. *Luke 6.24.

25 * Woe vnto you that are full: for yee shall hunger. Woe vnto you that laugh now: for ye shall mourne and weepe. *Luke 6.25.

26 Woe vnto you when all men shall speake well of you: for so did their fathers to the false prophets.

27 ¶ *But I say vnto you which heare, Loue your enemies, Doe good to them which hate you. *Luke 6.27.

28 Bleise them that curse you, and pray for them which despitefully vse you.

29 *And vnto him that smiteth thee on the one cheeke, offer also the other: and him that taketh away thy cloake, forbid not to take thy coat also. *Luke 6.29.

30 Giue to euery man that asketh of thee, and of him that taketh away thy goods, aske them not againe.

31 * And as yee would that men should doe to you, doe ye also to them likewise. *Luke 6.31.

32 * For if yee loue them which loue you, what thanke haue ye? for sinners also loue those that loue them. *Luke 6.32.

33 And if ye doe good to them which doe good to you, what thanke haue ye? for sinners also doe euen the same.

34 *And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to receiue, what thanke haue yee? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receiue as much againe. *Luke 6.34.

35 But loue ye your enemies, & doe good, and lend, hoping for nothing againe: and your reward shal be great, and ye shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kind vnto the vnthankfull, and to the euill.

36 Be ye therefore mercifull, as your Father also is mercifull.

37 * Iudge not, and ye shall not be iudged: condemne not, and yee shall not be condemned: forgiue, and yee shall be forgiuen. *Luke 6.37.

38 Giue, and it shall be giuen vnto you, good measure, pressed downe, and shaken together, and running ouer, shall men giue into your bosome: for with the same measure that ye mete withall, it shall be measured to you againe.

39 And hee spake a parable vnto them, * Can the blind lead the blind? shall they not both fall into the ditch? *Luke 6.39.

40 * The Disciple is not aboue his Master: but euery one that is perfect, shall be as his Master. *Luke 6.40.

41 * And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but perceiuest not the beame that is in thine owne eye? *Luke 6.41.

42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thy selfe beholdest not the beame that is in thine owne eye? Thou hypocrite, Cast out first the beame out of thine owne eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to pull out the mote that is in thy brothers eye.

43 * For a good tree bringeth not foorth corrupt fruit: neither doth a corrupt tree bring foorth good fruit. *Matth. 7.16.

44 For euery tree is knowne by his owne fruit: for of thornes men doe not gather figs, nor of a bramble bush gather they grapes.

45 A good man out of the good treasure of his heart, bringeth foorth that which is good: and an euill man out of the euill treasure of his heart, bringeth foorth that which is euill: For of the abundance of the heart, his mouth speaketh.

46 ¶ * And why call ye me Lord, Lord, and doe not the things which I say? *Matth. 7.21.

47 Whosoeuer commeth to me, and heareth my sayings, and doth them, I will shew you to whom he is like:

48 He is like a man which built an house, and digged deepe, and laid the foundation on a rocke. And when the flood arose, the streame beat vehemently vpon that house, and could not shake it: but it was founded vpon a rocke.

49 But hee that heareth and doeth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an house vpon the earth: against which the streame did beate vehemently, and immediatly it fell, and the ruine of that house was great.

CHAP. VII.

1 Christ findeth a greater faith in the Centurion a Gentile, then in any of the Iewes: 10 Healeth his seruant being absent. 11 raiseth from death the widowes son at Naim: 19 answereth Iohns messengers, with the declaration of his miracles: 24 Testifieth to the people what opinion he held of Iohn: 33 Iustifieth against the Iewes, who neither with the manners of Iohn, nor of Iesus could be won: 36 and sheweth by occasion of Mary Magdalen, how he is a friend to sinners, not to maintaine them in sins, but to forgiue them their sins, vpon their faith and repentance.

NOw when hee had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, * hee entred into Capernaum. *Mat. 8.

2 And a certaine Centurions seruant, who was deare vnto him, was sicke and ready to die.

3 And when he heard of Iesus, he sent vnto him the Elders of the Iewes, beseeching him that hee would come and heale his seruant.

4 And when they came to Iesus they besought him instantly, saying that hee was worthy for whom he should doe this:

5 For he loueth our nation, and hee hath built vs a Synagogue.

6 Then Iesus went with them. And when hee he was now not farre from the house, the Centurion sent friends to him, saying vnto him, Lord, trouble not thy selfe: for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter vnder my roofe.

7 Wherefore neither thought I my selfe worthy to come vnto thee: but say in a word, and my seruant shall be healed.

8 For I also am a man set vnder authority, hauing vnder me souldiers: and I say vnto one, Goe, and hee goeth: and to another, Come, and he cometh: and to my seruant, Doe this, and he doeth it.

9 When Iesus heard these things, he marueiled at him, and turned him about, and said vnto the people that followed him, I say vnto you, I haue not found so great faith, no not in Israel.

10 And they, that were sent, returning to the house, found the seruant whole that had bin sicke.

11 ¶ And it came to passe the day after, that he went into a city called Naim; and many of his disciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold there was a dead man carried out, the onely sonne of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her.

13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said vnto her, Weepe not.

‖Or, coffin 14 And hee came and touched the ‖ bier, (and they that bare him stood still,) And he said, Young man, I say vnto thee, Arise.

15 And he that was dead, sate vp, and began to speake: and he deliuered him to his mother.

16 And there came a feare on all, and they glorified God, saying, That a great Prophet is risen vp among vs; and that God hath visited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went forth throughout all Iudea, and throughout all the region round about.

* Matth. 11.2. 18 * And the Disciples of Iohn shewed him of all these things.

19 ¶ And Iohn calling vnto him two of his Disciples, sent them to Iesus, saying, Art thou he that should come, or looke wee for another?

20 When the men were come vnto him, they said, Iohn Baptist hath sent vs vnto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come, or looke we for another?

21 And in that same houre he cured many of their infirmities, and plagues, and of euill spirits; and vnto many that were blind, he gaue sight.

22 Then Iesus answering, said vnto them, Goe your way, and tell Iohn what things ye haue seene and heard, how that the blind see, the lame walke, the lepers are cleansed, the deafe heare, the dead are raised, to the poore the Gospel is preached.

23 And blessed is he whosoeuer shall not be offended in me.

24 And when the messengers of Iohn were departed, he began to speake vnto the people concerning Iohn: What went yee out into the wildernesse for to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

25 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparrelled, and liue delicately are in Kings courts.

26 But what went yee out for to see? A Prophet? Yea, I say vnto you, and much more then a Prophet.

27 This is he of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I say vnto you, Among those that are borne of women, there is not a greater Prophet then Iohn the Baptist: but hee that is least in the kingdome of God, is greater then he.

29 And all the people that heard *him*, and the Publicanes iustified God, being baptized with the baptisme of Iohn.

‖Or, frustrated ‖Or, within themselues, 30 But the Pharisees and ‖ Lawyers reiected the counsell of God ‖ against themselues being not baptized of him.

*Matth. 11.16. 31 ¶ And the Lord said, Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

32 They are like vnto children sitting in the market place, and calling one to another, and saying, We haue piped vnto you, and ye haue not danced: wee haue mourned to you, and ye haue not wept.

33 For Iohn the Baptist came, neither eating bread nor drinking wine, and yee say, He hath a deuill.

34 The Sonne of man is come eating and drinking, and ye say, Behold a gluttonous man, and a wine bibber, a friend of Publicanes and sinners.

35 But wisedome is iustified of all her children.

36 ¶ * And one of the Pharises desired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Pharises house, and sate downe to meate.

37 And behold, a woman in the citie which was a sinner, when she knew that Iesus sate at meat in the Pharisees house, brought an alabaster boxe of oyntment,

38 And stood at his feet behind him, weeping, and beganne to wash his feet with teares, and did wipe them with the haires of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment.

39 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him, saw it, he spake within himselfe, saying, This man, if he were a Prophet, would haue knowne, who and what manner of woman this is that toucheth him: for she is a sinner.

40 And Iesus answering said vnto him, Simon, I haue somewhat to say vnto thee: And hee saith, Master, say on.

41 There was a certaine creditor, which had two debtors: the one ought fiue hundred ‖ pence, and the other fiftie.

42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgaue them both. Tell mee therefore which of them will loue him most?

43 Simon answered, and said, I suppose that he to whom he forgaue most. And hee said vnto him, Thou hast rightly iudged.

44 And he turned to the woman, and said vnto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entred into thine house, thou gauest mee no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with teares, and wiped them with the haires of her head.

45 Thou gauest mee no kisse: but this woman, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kisse my feet.

46 Mine head with oyle thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.

47 Wherefore I say vnto thee, Her sinnes which are many, are forgiuen, for she loued much: but to whom little is forgiuen, the same loueth little.

48 And he said vnto her, Thy sins are forgiuen.

49 And they that sate at meat with him, began to say within themselues, who is this that forgiueth sinnes also?

50 And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saued thee, goe in peace.

CHAP. VIII.

3 Women minister vnto Christ of their substance. 4 Christ after he had preached from place to place, attended with his Apostles, propoundeth the parable of the sower, 16 and of the candle: 21 declareth who are his mother and brethren: 22 rebuketh the winde 26 casteth the legion of deuils out of the man, into the herd of Swine: 37 is reiected of the Gadarens: 43 healeth the women of her bloody issue, 49 and raiseth from death Iairus daughter.

AND it came to passe afterward, that hee went throughout euery city and village, preaching, and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdome of God: and the twelue *were* with him.

2 And certaine women which had beene healed

of euill ſpirits and infirmities: Mary called Magdalene,* out of whom went ſeuen deuils.

3 And Ioanna the wife of Chuza Herods ſteward, and Suſanna: and many others which miniſtred vnto him of their ſubſtance.

4 ¶ * And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of euery city, he ſpake by a parable:

5 A ſower went out to ſow his ſeed: and as hee ſowed, ſome fell by the way ſide, and it was troden downe, and the foules of the aire deuoured it.

6 And ſome fell vpon a rocke, and aſſoone as it was ſprung vp, it withered away becauſe it lacked moiſture.

7 And ſome fell among thornes, and the thornes ſprang vp with it, and choked it.

8 And other fell on good ground, and ſprang vp, and bare fruit an hundred fold. And when he ſaid theſe things, he cryed, Hee that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

9 And his Diſciples aſked him, ſaying, What might this parable be?

10 And he ſaid, Vnto you it is giuen to know the myſteries of the kingdome of God: but to others in parables, that ſeeing they might not ſee; and hearing, they might not vnderſtand.

11 * Now the parable is this: The ſeed is the word of God.

12 Thoſe by the way ſide, are they that heare: then commeth the deuill, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, leſt they ſhould beleeue, and be ſaued.

13 They on the rocke, are they, which when they heare, receiue the word with ioy; and theſe haue no roote, which for a while beleeue, and in time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among thornes, are they, which when they haue heard, goe foorth, and are choaked with cares and riches, and pleaſures of *this* life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

15 But that on the good ground, are they, which in an honeſt and good heart hauing heard the word, keepe it and bring forth fruit with patience.

16 ¶ * No man when hee hath lighted a candle, coureth it with a veſſell, or putteth it vnder a bed: but ſetteth it on a candleſticke, that they which enter in, may ſee the light.

17 * For nothing is ſecret, that ſhall not be made manifeſt: neither any thing hid, that ſhall not be knowen, and come abroad.

18 Take heed therefore how yee heare: * for whoſoeuer hath, to him ſhall bee giuen; and whoſoeuer hath not, from him ſhall be taken, euen that which he ‖ ſeemeth to haue.

19 ¶ * Then came to him his mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the preaſſe.

20 And it was told him *by certains* which ſaid, Thy mother and thy brethren ſtand without, deſiring to ſee thee.

21 And hee anſwered and ſaid vnto them, My mother and my brethren are theſe, which heare the word of God, and doe it.

22 ¶ * Now it came to paſſe on a certaine day, that he went into a ſhip with his Diſciples: and he ſaid vnto them, Let vs goe ouer vnto the other ſide of the lake; and they launched foorth.

23 But as they ſailed, hee fell aſleepe: and there came down a ſtorme of wind on the lake, and they were filled *with water*, and were in ieopardy.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, ſaying, Maſter, maſter, we periſh. Then hee aroſe, and rebuked the wind, and the raging of the water: and they ceaſed, and there was a calme.

25 And he ſaid vnto them, Where is your faith? And they being afraid, wondred, ſaying one to another, What manner of man is this? for he commandeth euen the winds and water, and they obey him.

26 ¶ * And they arriued at the countrey of the Gadarens, which is ouer againſt Galilee. *Matth. 8.28.

27 And when hee went foorth to land, there met him out of the city, a certaine man which had deuils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in *any* houſe, but in the tombes.

28 When hee ſaw Ieſus, hee cryed out, and fell downe before him, and with a loud voyce ſaid, What haue I to doe with thee, Ieſus, thou Sonne of God moſt High? I beſeech thee torment me not.

29 (For he had commanded the vncleane ſpirit to come out of the man: For oftentimes it had caught him, and hee was kept bound with chaines, and in fetters: and hee brake the bands, and was driuen of the deuill into the wildernesse.)

30 And Ieſus aſked him, ſaying, What is thy name? And hee ſaid, Legion: becauſe many deuils were entred into him.

31 And they beſought him, that hee would not command them to goe out into the deepe.

32 And there was there an herd of many ſwine feeding on the mountaine: and they beſought him that he would ſuffer them to enter into them: and he ſuffered them.

33 Then went the deuils out of the man, and entred into the ſwine: and the herd ran violently down a ſteep place into the lake, and were choked.

34 When they that fed them ſaw what was done, they fled, and went and told it in the city, and in the countrey.

35 Then they went out to ſee what was done, and came to Ieſus, and found the man, out of whom the deuils were departed, ſitting at the feet of Ieſus, clothed, & in his right mind: and they were afraid.

36 They alſo which ſaw it, told them by what meanes hee that was poſſeſſed of the deuils was healed.

37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the countrey of the Gadarens round about beſought him to depart from them; for they were taken with great feare: and he went vp into the ſhip, and returned backe againe.

38 Now the man out of whom the deuils were departed, beſought him that he might be with him: but Ieſus ſent him away, ſaying,

39 Returne to thine own houſe, and ſhew how great things God hath done vnto thee. And he went his way, and publiſhed throughout the whole city, how great things Ieſus had done vnto him.

40 And it came to paſſe, that when Ieſus was returned, the people gladly receiued him: for they were all waiting for him.

41 ¶ * And behold, there came a man named Iairus, and he was a ruler of the Synagogue, and he fell downe at Ieſus feet, and beſought him that he would come into his houſe. *Matth. 9.18.

42 For he had one onely daughter about twelue yeeres of age, and ſhee lay a dying: (But as hee went the people thronged him.

43 ¶ And a woman hauing an iſſue of blood twelue yeeres, which had ſpent all her liuing vpon Phyſicians, neither could be healed of any;

44 Came behind him, and touched the border of his garment: and immediately her iſſue of blood ſtanched.

45 And Ieſus ſaid, Who touched mee? When all denied

denied? Peter and they that were with him, said, Master, the multitude throng thee, and preasse thee, and saiest thou, Who touched me?

46 And Iesus said, Some body hath touched me: for I perceiue that vertue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman saw that shee was not hid, shee came trembling, and falling downe before him, she declared vnto him before all the people, for what cause she had touched him, and how shee was healed immediatly.

48 And he said vnto her, Daughter, bee of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole, goe in peace.)

49 ¶ While hee yet spake, there commeth one from the Ruler of the Synagogues *house*, saying to him, thy daughter is dead, trouble not the Master.

50 But when Iesus heard it, he answered him, saying, Feare not, beleeue only, and she shall be made whole.

51 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to goe in, saue Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and the father, and the mother of the maiden.

52 And all wept and bewailed her: but he said, Weepe not, she is not dead, but sleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to scorne, knowing that she was dead.

54 And hee put them all out, and tooke her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, arise.

55 And her spirit came againe, and shee arose straightway; and he commanded to giue her meat.

56 And her parents were astonished: but he charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

CHAP. IX.

1 Christ sendeth his Apostles to worke miracles, and to preach, 7 Herod desireth to see Christ, Christ feedeth fiue thousand: 18 enquireth what opinion the world had of him: foretelleth his passion: 23 proposeth to all the patterne of his patience. 28 The transfiguration. 37 He healeth the lunatick: 43 Againe forewarneth his Disciples of his passion: 46 commendeth humility: 51 Biddeth them to shew mildnesse towards all, without desire of reuenge. 57 Diuers would follow him, but vpon conditions.

THen he *called his twelue Disciples together, and gaue them power and authority ouer all deuils, and to cure diseases. *Matth. 10, 1.

2 And hee sent them to preach the kingdome of God, and to heale the sicke.

3 And he said vnto them, Take nothing for your iourney, neither staues, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money, neither haue two coates apiece.

4 And whatsoeuer house yee enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 And whosoeuer will not receiue you, when ye goe out of that city, shake off the very dust from your feete, for a testimony against them.

6 And they departed, and went thorow the townes, preaching the Gospel, and healing euery where.

*Matth. 14, 1. 7 ¶ * Now Herod the Tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and hee was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that Iohn was risen from the dead:

8 And of some, that Elias had appeared: and of others, that one of the old Prophets was risen againe.

9 And Herod said, Iohn haue I beheaded: but who is this of whom I heare such things? And he desired to see him.

*Matth. 14, 13. 10 ¶ And the Apostles when they were returned, tolde him all that they had done. * And he tooke them, and went aside priuately into a desart place, belonging to the city, called Bethsaida.

11 And the people when they knew it, followed him, and he receiued them, and spake vnto them of the kingdome of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

12 * And when the day began to weare away, then came the twelue, and said vnto him, Send the multitude away, that they may goe into the townes and countrey round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for wee are here in a desart place. *Matth. 14, 15.

13 But he said vnto them, Giue ye them to eate. And they said, Wee haue no more but fiue loaues, and two fishes, except we should goe and buy meat for all this people.

14 For they were about fiue thousand men. And hee said vnto his Disciples, Make them sit downe by fifties in a company.

15 And they did so, and made them all sit downe.

16 Then hee tooke the fiue loaues and the two fishes, and looking vp to heauen, hee blessed them, and brake, and gaue to the Disciples to set before the multitude.

17 And they did eate, and were all filled. And there was taken vp of fragments that remained to them, twelue baskets.

18 ¶ * And it came to passe, as hee was alone praying, his disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am? *Matth. 16, 13.

19 They answering, said, Iohn the Baptist. But some say, Elias, and others say, That one of the old Prophets is risen againe.

20 He said vnto them, But whom say yee that I am? Peter answering, said, The Christ of God.

21 And hee straitly charged them, and commanded them to tell no man that thing:

22 Saying, * The Sonne of man must suffer many things, and bee reiected of the Elders, and chiefe Priests, and Scribes, and be slaine, and bee raised the third day. *Matth. 17, 22.

23 ¶ * And hee said vnto them all, If any man will come after me, let him deny himselfe, and take vp his crosse daily, and follow me. *Matth. 16, 24.

24 For whosoeuer will saue his life, shall lose it: but whosoeuer will lose his life for my sake, the same shall saue it.

25 * For what is a man aduantaged if hee gaine the whole World, & lose himselfe, or be cast away? *Matth. 16, 26. mark. 8, 36.

26 * For whosoeuer shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, of him shall the Sonne of man bee ashamed, when hee shall come in his owne glory, and in his Fathers, and of the holy Angels. *Matth. 10, 33.

27 * But I tell you of a trueth, there bee some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdome of God. * Matth. 16, 28.

28 ¶ * And it came to passe, about an eight dayes after these sayings, he tooke Peter, and Iohn and Iames, and went vp into a mountaine to pray: *Matth. 17, 1. ‖ Or, about.

29 And as hee prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and glistering.

30 And behold, there talked with him two men: which were Moses and Elias,

31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease, which he should accomplish at Hierusalem.

32 But Peter and they that were with him, were heauy with sleep: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, & the two men that stood with him.

33 And it came to passe, as they departed from him, Peter said vnto Iesus, Master, it is good for vs to be here, and let vs make three tabernacles, one for

for thee, and one for Moſes, and one for Elias: not knowing what he ſaid.

34 While he thus ſpake, there came a cloud and ouerſhadowed them, and they feared, as they entred into the cloud.

35 And there came a voyce out of the cloud, ſaying, This is my beloued Sonne, heare him.

36 And when the voice was paſt, Ieſus was found alone, and they kept it cloſe, and told no man in thoſe dayes any of thoſe things which they had ſeene.

37 ¶ *And it came to paſſe, that on the next day when they were come downe from the hill, much people met him.

38 And behold a man of the company cryed out, ſaying, Maſter, I beſeech thee looke vpon my ſonne, for he is mine only childe.

39 And loe, a ſpirit taketh him, and he ſuddenly crieth out, and it teareth him that hee ſometh againe, and bruſing him, hardly departeth from him.

40 And I beſought thy Diſciples to caſt him out, and they could not.

41 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid, O faithleſſe and peruerſe generation, how long ſhall I be with you, and ſuffer you? bring thy ſon hither.

42 And as he was yet a comming, the deuill threw him downe, and tare him: and Ieſus rebuked the vncleane ſpirit, and healed the childe, and deliuered him againe to his father.

43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God: But while they wondred euery one at all things which Ieſus did, hee ſaid vnto his Diſciples,

44 * Let theſe ſayings ſinke downe into your eares: for the Sonne of man ſhall be deliuered into the hands of men.

45 But they vnderſtood not this ſaying, and it was hid from them that they perceiued it not: and they feared to aſke him of that ſaying.

46 ¶ *Then there aroſe a reaſoning among them, which of them ſhould be greateſt.

47 And Ieſus perceiuing the thought of their heart, tooke a child and ſet him by him,

48 And ſaid vnto them, Whoſoeuer ſhall receiue this child in my Name, receiueth mee and whoſoeuer ſhall receiue me, receiueth him that ſent me: For he that is leaſt among you all, the ſame ſhall be great.

49 ¶ * And Iohn anſwered, and ſaid, Maſter, we ſaw one caſting out deuils in thy Name and wee forbad him, becauſe he followeth not with vs.

50 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Forbid him not: For he that is not againſt vs, is for vs.

51 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the time was come that he ſhould be receiued vp, hee ſtedfaſtly ſet his face to goe to Ieruſalem,

52 And ſent meſſengers before his face, and they went and entred into a village of the Samaritans to make ready for him.

53 And they did not receiue him becauſe his face was as though he would goe to Ieruſalem.

54 And when his Diſciples, Iames and Iohn ſaw this they ſaid, Lord wilt thou that wee command fire to come downe from heauen, and conſume them, euen as Elias did?

55 But he turned and rebuked them, and ſaid, Ye know not what manner of Spirit yee are of.

56 For the Sonne of man is not come to deſtroy mens liues, but to ſaue them. And they went to another village.

57 ¶ * And it came to paſſe, that as they went in the way, a certaine man ſaid vnto him, Lord, I will follow thee whitherſoeuer thou goeſt.

58 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Foxes haue holes, and birds of the ayre haue neſts, but the Sonne of man hath not where to lay his head.

59 And he ſaid vnto another, Follow me: But he ſaid, Lord, ſuffer me firſt to goe and bury my father. * Matth. 8.21.

60 Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but goe thou and preach the kingdome of God.

61 And another alſo ſaid, Lord, I will follow thee: but let me firſt goe bid them farewell which are at home at my houſe.

62 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, No man hauing put his hand to the plow, and looking backe, is fit for the kingdome of God.

CHAP. X.

1 Chriſt ſendeth out at once, ſeuenty Diſciples to worke miracles, and to preach: 17 Admoniſheth them to be humble, and wherein to reioyce: 21 Thanketh his father for his grace: 23 magnifieth the happy eſtate of his Church: 25 teacheth the Lawyer, how to attaine to eternall life, and to take euery one for his neighbour that needeth his mercy. 41 Reprehendeth Martha, and commendeth Mary her ſiſter.

AFter * theſe things the Lord appointed other ſeuenty alſo, and ſent them two and two before his face, into euery city, and place whither he himſelfe would come. * Matth. 10.1.

2 Therefore ſaid hee vnto them, * The harueſt truely is great, but the labourers are few; pray ye therefore the Lord of the harueſt, that hee would ſend forth labourers into his harueſt. * Matth. 9.37.

3 Goe your wayes: * Behold, I ſend you foorth as lambes among wolues. * Matth. 10.16.

4 Carry neither purſe, nor ſcrip, nor ſhooes, and ſalute no man by the way.

5 *And into whatſoeuer houſe ye enter, firſt ſay, Peace be to this houſe. * Matth. 10.12.

6 And if the ſonne of peace be there, your peace ſhall reſt vpon it; if not, it ſhall turne to you againe.

7 And in the ſame houſe remaine eating and drinking ſuch things as they giue: for the labourer is worthy of his hire, Goe not from houſe to houſe.

8 And into whatſoeuer city ye enter, and they receiue you, eate ſuch things as are ſet before you:

9 And heale the ſicke that are therein, and ſay vnto them, The kingdome of God is come nigh vnto you.

10 But into whatſoeuer city yee enter, and they receiue you not, go your wayes out into the ſtreets of the ſame, and ſay,

11 Euen the very duſt of your city which cleaueth on vs, we doe wipe off againſt you: notwithſtanding, be yee ſure of this, that the kingdome of God is come nigh vnto you.

12 But I ſay vnto you, that it ſhall bee more tolerable in that day for Sodom, then for that city. * Matth. 11.11.

13 *Woe vnto thee Chorazin, woe vnto thee Bethſaida: for if the mighty workes had beene done in Tyre and Sidon, which haue beene done in you, they had a great while agoe repented, ſitting in ſackcloth and aſhes.

14 But it ſhall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the iudgement then for you.

15 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted to heauen, ſhalt be thruſt downe to hell.

16 *Hee that heareth you heareth me: and hee that deſpiſeth you deſpiſeth me, and he that deſpiſeth me, deſpiſeth him that ſent me. * Matth. 10.40.

17 ¶ And the ſeuenty returned againe with ioy, ſaying,

saying, Lord euen the deuils are subiect vnto vs through thy Name.

18 And hee said vnto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heauen.

19 Behold, I giue vnto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and ouer all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any meanes hurt you.

20 Notwithstanding in this reioyce not, that the spirits are subiect vnto you? but rather reioyce, because your names are written in heauen.

21 ¶ In that houre Iesus reioyced in Spirit, and said, I thanke thee O Father, Lord of heauen and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast reuealed them vnto babes: euen so Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

22 ‖All things are deliuered to me of my Father, and no man knoweth who the Sonne is, but the Father, and who the Father is, but the Sonne, and he to whom the Sonne will reueale him.

23 ¶ And hee turned him vnto his disciples, and said priuately, * Blessed are the eies which see the things that ye see.

24 For I tell you, that many Prophets and Kings haue desired to see those things which yee see, and haue not seene them; and to heare those things which yee heare, and haue not heard them.

25 ¶ And behold, a certaine Lawyer stood vp, and tempted him, saying, * Master, what shall I do to inherit eternall life? He said vnto him,

26 What is written in the Law? how readest thou?

27 And hee answering, said, Thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy strength, and with all thy minde, and thy neighbour as thy selfe.

28 And he said vnto him, Thou hast answered right; this doe and thou shalt liue.

29 But hee willing to iustifie himselfe, said vnto Iesus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Iesus answering, said, A certaine man went downe from Ierusalem to Iericho, and fell among theeues, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leauing him halfe dead.

31 And by chance there came downe a certaine Priest that way, and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side.

32 And likewise a Leuite when hee was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.

33 But a certaine Samaritane, as he iourneyed, came where hee was: and when he saw him, he had compassion on him:

34 And went to him, and bound vp his wounds, powring in oyle and wine, & set him on his owne beast, and brought him to an Inne, and tooke care of him.

35 And on the morrow when hee departed, hee tooke out two ‖ pence, and gaue them to the hoste, and said vnto him, Take care of him, and whatsoeuer thou spendest more, when I come againe I will repay thee.

36 Which now of these three thinkest thou, was neighbour vnto him that fell among the theeues?

37 And hee said, Hee that shewed mercy on him. Then said Iesus vnto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

38 ¶ Now it came to passe as they went, that he entred into a certaine village: and a certaine woman named Martha receiued him into her house.

39 And she had a sister called Mary, which also sate at Iesus feet and heard his word:

40 But Martha was cumbred about much ser-

‖ *Many ancient copies adde these words: Auditurning to his disciples, he said.*

* Matth. 13.16.

* Matth. 22.35.

‖ *Ser.* Matt. 20.2.

ning, and came to him, and said, Lord, doest thou not care that my sister hath left me to serue alone? Bid her therefore that she helpe me.

41 And Iesus answered, and said vnto her, Martha, Martha, thou art carefull, and troubled about many things;

42 But one thing is needfull, and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

CHAP. XI

1 *Christ teacheth to pray, and that instantly:* 11 *assuring that God so will giue vs good things.* 14 *He casting out a dumbe deuill, rebuketh the blasphemous Phanisies:* 28 *and sheweth who are blessed,* 29 *preacheth to the people,* 37 *and reprehendeth the outward shew of holinesse in the Pharisees, Scribes, and Lawyers.*

AND it came to passe, that as hee was praying in a certaine place, when he ceased, one of his Disciples said vnto him, Lord, teach vs to pray, as Iohn also taught his Disciples.

2 And hee said vnto them, when yee pray, say, * Our Father which art in heauen, Hallowed be thy Name, Thy kingdome come, Thy will be done as in heauen, so in earth. * Mat. 6.9.

3 Giue vs ‖ day by day our daily bread. ‖ Or, *to*

4 And forgiue vs our sinnes, for we also forgiue euery one that is indebted to vs. And lead vs not into temptation, but deliuer vs from euill.

5 And hee said vnto them, Which of you shall haue a friend, and shall goe vnto him at midnight, and say vnto him, Friend, lend me three loaues.

6 For a friend of mine ‖ in his iourney is come to me, and I haue nothing to set before him:

7 And hee from within shall answere and say, Trouble me not, the doore is now shut, & my children are with me in bed; I cannot rise & giue thee.

8 I say vnto you, Though hee will not rise and giue him, because hee is his friend: yet because of his importunity, he will rise and giue him as many as he needeth.

9 * And I say vnto you, Aske and it shall be giuen you: seeke and yee shall finde: knocke, and it shall be opened vnto you.

10 For euery one that asketh, receiueth: and hee that seeketh findeth: and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.

11 * If a sonne shall aske bread of any of you that is a father, will ye giue him a stone? or if he aske a fish, will hee for a fish giue him a serpent?

12 Or if hee shall aske an egge, will hee offer him a scorpion?

13 If ye then being euill, know how to giue good gifts vnto your children: how much more shall your heauenly Father giue the holy Spirit to them that aske him?

14 ¶ And he was casting out a deuill, and it was dumbe: And it came to passe, when the deuill was gone out, the dumbe spake: and the people wondred.

15 But some of them said, * He casteth out deuils through Beelzebub the chiefe of the deuils.

16 And other tempting him, sought of him a signe from heauen.

17 But hee knowing their thoughts, said vnto them, Euery kingdom diuided against it selfe, is brought to desolation, and a house *diuided* against a house falleth.

18 If Satan also bee diuided against himselfe, how shall his kingdome stand? Because ye say that I cast out deuils through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out deuils, by whom

doe your sonnes cast them out? therefore shall they be yout iudges.

20 But if I with the finger of God cast out deuils, no doubt the kingdome of God is come vpon you.

21 When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace:

22 But when a stronger then he shall come vpon him, ouercome & him, he taketh from him all his armour, wherin he trusted, & diuideth his spoiles.

23 He that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth.

24 * When the vncleane spirit is gone out of a man, hee walketh through dry places, seeking rest: and finding none, he saith, I wil return vnto mine house, whence I came out.

25 And when he commeth, hee findeth it swept and garnished,

26 Then goeth he, and taketh to him seuen other spirits more wicked then himselfe and they enter in, and dwell there, and the last state of that man is worse then the first.

27 ¶ And it came to passe as he spake these things a certain woman of the company lift vp her voice, and said vnto him, Blessed is the wombe that bare thee and the paps which thou hast sucked.

28 But he said, Yea, rather blessed are they that heare the word of God and keepe it.

29 ¶ * And when the people were gathered thick together, he began to say, This is an euill generation, they seeke a signe, and there shall no signe bee giuen it, but the signe of Ionas the Prophet:

30 For as Ionas was a signe vnto the Ninenites, so shall also the Son of man be to this generation.

31 The Queene of the South shall rise vp in the iudgement with the men of this generation, and condemne them: for shee came from the vtmost parts of the earth, to heare the wisedome of Solomon: and behold a greater then Solomon is here.

32 The men of Nineue shal rise vp in the iudgement with this generation and shall condemne it: for they repented at the preaching of Ionas, and behold, a greater then Ionas is here.

33 * No man when he hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a secret place, neither vnder a bushell, but on a candlesticke, that they which come in may see the light.

34 * The light of the body is the eye, therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is ful of light: but when thine eye is euill, thy body also is full of darkenesse.

35 Take heed therefore, that the light which is in thee, be not darkenesse.

36 If thy whole body therefore be full of light, hauing no part darke, the whole shall bee full of light, as when the bright shining of a candle doth giue thee light.

37 ¶ And as he spake, a certain Pharisee besought him to dine with him: and hee went in, and sate downe to meate.

38 And when the Pharise saw it, hee marueiled, that he had not first washed before dinner.

39 * And the Lord said vnto him, Now doe yee Pharisees make cleane the outside of the cup, and the platter: but your inward part is full of rauening and wickednesse.

40 Ye fooles, did not he that made that which is without, make that which is within also?

41 But rather giue almes of such things as you haue: and behold, all things are cleane vnto you.

42 But woe vnto you Pharisees: for yee tithe Mint and Rue, and all maner of herbs, and passe ouer iudgement, and the loue of God: these ought ye to haue done, and not to leaue the other vndone.

43 * Woe vnto you Pharisees! for ye loue the vppermost seates in the Synagogues, and greetings in the markets. * Matth. 23.6.

44 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye are as graues which appeare not, and the men that walk ouer them are not aware of them.

45 ¶ Then answered one of the Lawyers, and said vnto him, Master, thus saying thou reproachest vs also.

46 * And he said, Woe vnto you also, ye Lawyers: for ye lade men with burdens grieuous to bee borne, and ye your selues touch not the burdens with one of your fingers. * Matth. 23.4.

47 * Woe vnto you: for ye build the sepulchres of the Prophets, and your fathers killed them. * Matth. 23.29.

48 Truly ye beare witnesse, that yee allow thee deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them and ye build their sepulchres.

49 Therefore also said the wisedome of God, I will send them Prophets and Apostles, and *some* of them they shall slay and persecute;

50 That the blood of all the Prophets which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation. * Gene. 4.8.

51 * From the blood of Abel vnto the blood of Zacharias, which perished betweene the Altar and the Temple: Verely I say vnto you, it shall be required of this generation.

52 * Woe vnto you Lawyers: for ye haue taken away the key of knowledge: ye entred not in your selues, and them that were entring in, ye ‖ hindred. * Matth. 23.13. ‖ Or, *forbade.*

53 And as hee said these things vnto them, the Scribes and the Pharisees began to vrge *him* vehemently, & to prouoke him to speak of many things:

54 Laying wait for him, & seeking to catch some thing out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Christ preacheth to his disciples to auoid hypocrisie, and fearefulnesse in publishing his doctrine.* 13 *Warneth the people to beware of couetousnes, by the parable of the rich man who set vp greater barnes.* 22 *We must not be ouer carefull of earthly things.* 31 *but seeke the kingdome of God.* 33 *Giue almes,* 35 *be ready as a knock to open to our Lord whensoeuer he commeth.* 41 *Christs ministers are to see to their charge.* 49 *& look for persecution* 54 *The people must take this time of grace,* 58 *because it is a fearefull thing to die without reconciliation.*

IN * the meane time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one vpon another, he began to say vnto his disciples first of al, Beware yee of the leauen of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisie. * Matth. 16.6.

2 * For there is nothing couered, that shall not be reuealed: neither hid, that shall not be known. * Matth. 10.26.

3 Therefore, whatsoeuer yee haue spoken in darknes, shall be heard in the light: and that which ye haue spoken in the eare in closets, shall bee proclaimed vpon the house tops.

4 * And I say vnto you my friends, be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that, haue no more that they can doe. * Matth. 10.28.

5 But I wil forewarne you whom ye shall feare: Feare him, which after he hath killed, hath power to cast into hell: yea, I say vnto you, Feare him.

6 Are not fiue sparrowes sold for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God? ‖ See Mat. 10.29.

7 But euen the very haires of your head are all numbred: Feare not therefore, yee are of more value then many sparrowes.

8 * Also

* Mat. 10. 32. 2. tim. 2. 12.

8 *Also I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall confesse me before men, him shall the Sonne of man also confesse before the Angels of God.

9 But hee that denieth mee before men, shall be denied before the Angels of God.

10 And whosoeuer shall speake a word against the Sonne of man, it shall be forgiuen him: but vnto him that blasphemeth against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiuen.

* Matth. 10. 19.

11 *And when they bring you vnto the Synagogues, and vnto Magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought, how or what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall say:

12 For the holy Ghost shall teach you in the same houre what ye ought to say.

13 ¶ And one of the company said vnto him, Master, speake to my brother, that hee diuide the inheritance with me.

14 And he said vnto him, Man who made mee a Iudge, or a diuider ouer you?

15 And he said vnto them, Take heed and beware of couetousnesse: for a mans life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

16 And he spake a parable vnto them, saying, The ground of a certaine rich man brought forth plentifully.

17 And hee thought within himselfe, saying, What shall I doe, because I haue no roome where to bestow my fruits?

18 And he said, This will I doe, I will pull downe my barnes, and build greater, and there will I bestow all my fruits, and my goods.

19 And I will say to my soule, Soule, thou hast much goods laid vp for many yeeres, take thine ease, eate, drinke, and be merry.

20 But God said vnto him, Thou foole, this night † thy soule shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things bee which thou hast prouided?

† Greeke, *doe they require thy soule.*

21 So is he that laieth vp treasure for himselfe, and is not rich toward God.

22 ¶ And he said vnto his Disciples, Therefore I say vnto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eate, neither for the body, what yee shall put on.

* Matth. 6. 25.

23 The life is more then meat, and the body is more then rayment.

24 Consider the Rauens, for they neither sow, nor reape, which neither haue storehouse nor barne, and God feedeth them: How much more are yee better then the fowles?

25 And which of you with taking thought can adde to his stature one cubite?

26 If ye then be not able to do that thing which is least, why take yee thought for the rest?

27 Consider the Lillies how they grow, they toile not, they spin not: and yet I say vnto you, that Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of these.

28 If then God so clothe the grasse, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the ouen: how much more *will he clothe* you, O yee of little faith?

29 And seeke not ye what ye shall eate, or what ye shall drinke, ‖ neither be ye of doubtfull mind.

‖ Or, *liue not in careful suspence.*

30 For all these things doe the nations of the world seeke after: and your Father knoweth that ye haue need of these things.

31 ¶ But rather seeke yee the kingdome of God, and all these things shall be added vnto you.

32 Feare not little flocke, for it is your Fathers good pleasure to giue you the kingdome.

* Matth. 6. 20.

33 Sell that yee haue, and giue almes, *prouide your selues bags which waxe not old, a treasure in the heauens, which faileth not, where no thiefe approcheth, neither moth corrupteth.

34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

35 * Let your loynes be girded about, and your lights burning.

* Luke 12.

36 And ye your selues like vnto men that wait for their Lord, when he will returne from the wedding, that when he commeth and knocketh, they may open vnto him immediatly.

37 Blessed are those seruants, whom the Lord when he commeth shall finde watching: Verely I say vnto you, That hee shall gird himselfe, and make them to sit downe to meate, and will come foorth and serue them.

38 And if hee shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and find them so, blessed are those seruants.

39 *And this know, that if the good man of the * Matth. 24. 43.
house had knowen what houre the thiefe would come, he would haue watched, and not haue suffered his house to be broken thorow.

40 Be ye therefore ready also: for the Sonne of man commeth at an houre, when ye thinke not.

41 ¶ Then Peter said vnto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable vnto vs, or euen to all?

42 And the Lord said, Who then is that faithfull and wise steward, whom his Lord shall make ruler ouer his household, to giue them their portion of meate in due season?

43 Blessed is that seruant whom his Lord when he commeth, shall find so doing.

44 Of a truth I say vnto you, that he will make him ruler ouer all that he hath.

45 But and if that seruant say in his heart, My Lord delayeth his comming, and shall begin to beate the men-seruants, and maidens, and to eate and drinke, and to be drunken:

46 The Lord of that seruant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, & at an houre when he is not ware, and will ‖ cut him in sunder, and wil appoint him his portion with the vnbeleeuers.

‖ Or, *hew him.*

47 And that seruant which knew his Lords will, and prepared not *himselfe*, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes.

48 But he that knew not, & did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. For vnto whomsoeuer much is giuen, of him shall be much required: and to whom men haue committed much, of him they will aske the more.

49 ¶ I am come to send fire on the earth, and what will I, if it be already kindled?

‖ Or, *I wish.*

50 But I haue a baptisme to bee baptized with, and how am I ‖ straitned till it be accomplished?

* Matth. 10. 34.

51 * Suppose ye that I am come to giue peace on earth? I tell you, Nay, but rather diuision.

52 For from hencefoorth there shall bee fiue in one house diuided, three against two, and two against three.

53 The father shall bee diuided against the sonne, and the sonne against the father: the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother: the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

54 ¶ And he said also to the people, *When ye * Matth. 16. 2.
see a cloud rise out of the West, straightway yee say, There commeth a showre, and so it is.

55 And when yee see the South wind blow, yee say, There will be heat, and it commeth to passe.

56 Ye hypocrites, ye can discerne the face of the skie,

ſkie, and of the earth: but how is it that ye doe not diſcerne this time?

57 Yea, and why euen of your ſelues iudge ye not what is right?

58 ¶ * When thou goeſt with thine aduerſary to the Magiſtrate, as thou art in the way; giue diligence that thou maieſt be deliuered from him, leſt he hale thee to the Iudge, & the Iudge deliuer thee to the officer, and the officer caſt thee into priſon:

59 I tell thee, Thou ſhalt not depart thence till thou haſt paid the very laſt ‖ mite.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Chriſt preacheth repentance vpon the puniſhment of the Galileans and others. 6 The fruitleſſe figtree may not ſtand. 11 He healeth the crooked woman: 18 Sheweth the powerfull working of the word in the hearts of his choſen, by the parable of the grain of muſtard ſeed, and of leauen: 24 exhorteth to enter in at the ſtraite gate, 31 and reproueth Herod, and Hieruſalem.

THere were preſent at that ſeaſon, ſome that told him of the Galileans; whoſe blood Pilate had mingled with their ſacrifices.

2 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto them, Suppoſe yee that theſe Galileans were ſinners aboue all the Galileans, becauſe they ſuffered ſuch things?

3 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye ſhall all likewiſe periſh.

4 Or thoſe eighteene vpon whom the tower in Siloe fell, and ſlew them, thinke ye that they were ‖ ſinners aboue all men that dwelt in Hieruſalem?

5 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye ſhall all likewiſe periſh.

6 ¶ Hee ſpake alſo this parable, A certaine man had a figtree planted in his vineyard, and he came, and ſought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then ſaid he vnto the dreſſer of his vineyard, Behold, theſe three yeeres I come ſeeking fruite on this figtree, and finde none: cut it downe, why cumbreth it the ground?

8 And he anſwering, ſaid vnto him, Lord, let it alone this yeere alſo, till I ſhall digge about it, and dung it:

9 And if it beare fruit, *well*: and if not, then after, that thou ſhalt cut it downe.

10 And hee was teaching in one of the Synagogues on the Sabbath.

11 ¶ And behold, there was a woman which had a ſpirit of infirmity eighteene yeeres, and was bowed together, & could in no wiſe lift vp her ſelf.

12 And when Ieſus ſaw her, he called her to him, and ſaid vnto her, Woman, thou art looſed from thine infirmity.

13 And he laid his hands on her, and immediatly ſhe was made ſtraight, and glorified God.

14 And the Ruler of the Synagogue anſwered with indignation, becauſe that Ieſus had healed on the Sabbath day, and ſaid vnto the people, There are ſixe dayes in which men ought to worke; in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the Sabbath day.

15 The Lord then anſwered him, and ſaid, Thou hypocrite, doeth not each one of you on the Sabbath loſe his oxe or his aſſe from the ſtall, and lead him away to watering?

16 And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, loe theſe eighteene yeeres, be looſed from this bond on the Sabbath day?

17 And when he had ſaid theſe things, all his aduerſaries were aſhamed: & all the people reioyced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

18 ¶ * Then ſaid hee, Vnto what is the kingdome of God like? and whereunto ſhall I reſemble it? *Matth. 13.31.

19 It is like a graine of muſtard-ſeed, which a man tooke, and caſt into his garden, and it grew, and waxed a great tree: and the foules of the ayre lodged in the branches of it.

20 And againe he ſaid, Whereunto ſhall I liken the kingdome of God?

21 It is like leauen, which a woman tooke and hid in three ‖ meaſures of meale, till the whole was leauened. ‖ *See Matth.* 13.33.

22 And hee went thorow the cities and villages, teaching and iourneying towards Hieruſalem. *Matth. 9.35.

23 Then ſaid one vnto him, Lord, are there few that be ſaued? And he ſaid vnto them,

24 ¶ * Striue to enter in at the ſtrait gate: for many, I ſay vnto you, will ſeeke to enter in, and ſhall not be able. *Matth. 7.13.

25 When once the maſter of the houſe is riſen vp, and hath ſhut to the doore, and ye begin to ſtand without, and to knocke at the doore, ſaying, Lord, Lord open vnto vs; and hee ſhall anſwere and ſay vnto you, I know you not whence you are.

26 Then ſhal ye begin to ſay, We haue eaten and dronke in thy preſence, and thou haſt taught in our ſtreets.

27 * But he ſhall ſay, I tell you, I know you not whence you are; depart from me all ye workers of iniquity. *Matth. 7.23.

28 There ſhalbe weeping and gnaſhing of teeth, when ye ſhall ſee Abraham, and Iſaac, and Iacob, and all the Prophets in the kingdome of God, and you *your ſelues* thruſt out.

29 And they ſhall come from the Eaſt, and from the Weſt, and from the North, and from the South, and ſhall ſit downe in the kingdome of God.

30 * And behold, there are laſt which ſhalbe firſt, and there are firſt which ſhall bee laſt. *Matth. 19.30.

31 ¶ The ſame day there came certaine of the Phariſees, ſaying vnto him, Get thee out, and depart hence, for Herod will kill thee.

32 And hee ſaid vnto them, Go yee and tell that Fox, Behold, I caſt out deuils: & I do cures to day, and to morrow, & the third day I ſhalbe perfected.

33 Neuertheleſſe, I muſt walke to day and to morrow, and the day following: for it cannot bee that a Prophet periſh out of Hieruſalem.

34 * O Hieruſalem, Hieruſalem, which killeſt the Prophets, and ſtoneſt them that are ſent vnto thee; how often would I haue gathered thy children together, as a henne doeth gather her brood vnder her wings, and ye would not? * Matth. 23.37.

35 Behold, your houſe is left vnto you deſolate: And verily I ſay vnto you, ye ſhal not ſee me vntill the time come when ye ſhall ſay, Bleſſed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XIIII.

2 Chriſt healeth the dropſie on the Sabbath, 7 teacheth humility: 12 To feaſt the poore: 15 vnder the parable of the great Supper, ſheweth how worldly minded men, who contemne the word of God, ſhall be ſhut out of heauen. 25 Thoſe who will be his Diſciples to beare his croſſe, muſt make their accounts aforehand, leſt with ſhame they reuolt from him afterward, 34 and become altogether vnprofitable, like ſalt that hath loſt his ſauour.

AND it came to paſſe, as he went into the houſe of one of the chiefe Phariſees to eat bread on the Sabbath day, that they watched him.

2 And behold, there was a certaine man before him which had the dropſie.

3 And

3 And Iesus answering, spake vnto the Lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabbath day.

4 And they held their peace. And he tooke him, and healed him, and let him goe.

5 And answered them, saying, Which of you shal haue an asse or an oxe fallen into a pit, and wil not straightway pull him out on the Sabbath day?

6 And they could not answer him againe to these things.

7 ¶ And he put forth a parable vnto those which were bidden, when hee marked how they chose out the chiefe roumes, saying vnto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, sit not down in the highest roume, lest a more honourable man then thou be bidden of him;

9 And he that bade thee and him; come and say to thee, Giue this man place: and thou begin with shame to take the lowest roume.

*Prou. 25.6. 10 * But when thou art bidden goe and sit downe in the lowest roume, that when hee that bade thee commeth, hee may say vnto thee, Friend goe vp higher: then shalt thou haue worship in the presence of them that sit at meat with thee.

*Matth. 23.12. 11 *For whosoeuer exalteth himselfe shalbe abased: and he that humbleth himselfe shalbe exalted.

12 ¶ Then said hee also to him that bade him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsemen, nor thy rich neighbours, lest they also bid thee againe, and a recompence be made thee.

*Tob. 4.7 13 But when thou makest a feast, call * the poore, the maimed, the lame, the blind.

14 And thou shalt be blessed, for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the iust.

*Reuel. 19.9. 15 ¶ And when one of them which sate at meat with him, heard these things, he said vnto him, *Blessed is he that shall eat bread in the kingdome of God.

*Matth. 22.2. 16 * Then said he vnto him, A certaine man made a great supper, and bade many:

17 And sent his seruant at supper time, to say to them that were bidden, Come, for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one consent begin to make excuse: The first said vnto him, I haue bought a piece of ground, and I must needs goe and see it: I pray thee haue me excused.

19 And another said, I haue bought fiue yoke of oxen, and I goe to proue them, I pray thee haue me excused.

20 And another said, I haue married a wife: and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that seruant came, & shewed his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry, said to his seruant, Goe out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poore, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind.

22 And the seruant said, Lord it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is roume.

23 And the lord said vnto the seruant, Goe out into the high wayes and hedges, and compell them to come in, that my house may be filled:

24 For I say vnto you, that none of those men which were bidden, shall taste of my supper.

25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned and said vnto them,

*Matth. 10.37. 26 * If any man come to me and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his owne life also, hee cannot be my disciple.

27 And whosoeuer doth not beare his crosse and come after mee, cannot bee my disciple.

28 For which of you intending to build a tower, sitteth not downe first, and counteth the cost, whether he haue sufficient to finish it?

29 Lest haply after he hath laide the foundation, and is not able to finish it, all that behold it, begin to mocke him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish.

31 Or what King going to make warre against another king, sitteth not downe first, and consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand, to meet him that commeth against him with twenty thousand?

32 Or else while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an embassage, and desireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewise, whosoeuer he be of you, that forsaketh not all ȳ he hath, he cannot be my disciple.

34 ¶ * Salt is good, but if the salt haue lost his saiour, wherewith shall it be seasoned? *Matth. 5.13.

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill: but men cast it out. Hee that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The parable of the lost sheepe.* 8 *Of the piece of siluer.* 11 *Of the prodigall sonne.*

THen drew neere vnto him all the Publicanes and sinners, for to heare him.

2 And the Pharisees and Scribes murmured, saying, This man receiueth sinners, and eateth with them.

3 And he spake this parable vnto them, saying,

*Matth. 18.12. 4 *What man of you hauing an hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leaue the ninety and nine in the wildernes, and goe after that which is lost, vntill he find it.

5 And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his shoulder reioycing.

6 And when he commeth home he calleth together his friends, and neighbours saying, vnto them, Reioyce with mee, for I haue found my sheepe which was lost.

7 I say vnto you, That likewise ioy shall be in heauen ouer one sinner that repenteth, more then ouer ninety and nine iust persons, which need no repentance.

8 ¶ Either what woman hauing tenne pieces of siluer, if she lose one piece, doeth not light a candle, and sweepe the house, and seeke diligently till she finde it?

9 And when shee hath found it, shee calleth her friends and her neighbors together, saying, Reioyce with me, for I haue found ȳ piece which I had lost.

10 Likewise I say vnto you, there is ioy in the presence of the Angels of God, ouer one sinner that repenteth.

11 ¶ And he said, A certaine man had two sons:

12 And the yonger of them said to his father, Father giue me the portion of goods that falleth to me? And he diuided vnto them his liuing.

13 And not many dayes after the yonger sonne gathered all together, and tooke his iourney into a farre countrey, and there wasted his substance with riotous liuing.

14 And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land, and he began to be in want.

15 And he went and ioyned himselfe to a citizen of that country, and he sent him into his fields to feed swine.

16 And he would faine haue filled his belly with the huskes that the swine did eate: and no man gaue vnto him.

17 And

17 And when he came to himſelfe, he ſaid, How many hired ſeruants of my fathers haue bread enough, and to ſpare, and I periſh with hunger?
18 I will ariſe and goe to my father, and will ſay vnto him, Father, I haue ſinned againſt heauen, and before thee.
19 And am no more worthy to be called thy ſon: make mee as one of thy hired ſeruants.
20 And he aroſe & came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off his father ſaw him and had compaſsion, and ran, and fell on his necke and kiſſed him.
21 And the ſon ſaid vnto him, Father, I haue ſinned againſt heauen, and in thy ſight, and am no more worthy to be called thy ſonne.
22 But the father ſaid to his ſeruants, Bring forth the beſt robe and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand, and ſhooes on his feet.
23 And bring hither the fatted calfe, and kill it, and let vs eat and be merry.
24 For this my ſonne was dead, and is aliue againe, he was loſt, and is found. And they began to be merry.
25 Now his elder ſon was in the field: and as he came and drew nigh to the houſe, he heard muſicke and dancing.
26 And he called one of the ſeruants, and aſked what theſe things meant.
27 And he ſaid vnto him, Thy brother is come, and thy father hath killed the fatted calfe, becauſe he hath receiued him ſafe and ſound.
28 And hee was angry and would not goe in: therefore came his father out, and intreated him.
29 And he anſwering ſaid to his father Loe, theſe many yeres doe I ſerue thee, neither tranſgreſſed I at any time thy commaundement, and yet thou neuer gaueſt mee a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:
30 But aſſoone as this thy ſon was come, which hath deuoured thy liuing with harlots, thou haſt killed for him the fatted calfe.
31 And he ſaid vnto him, Son, thou art euer with me, and all that I haue is thine.
32 It was meet that we ſhould make merrie, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is aliue againe: and was loſt, and is found.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The parable of the vniuſt ſteward. 14 Chriſt reproueth the hypocriſie of the couetous Phariſees. 19 The rich glutton, and Lazarus the begger.

AND he ſaid alſo vnto his Diſciples, There was a certaine rich man which had a Steward, and the ſame was accuſed vnto him that he had waſted his goods.
2 And he called him, and ſaid vnto him, How is it that I heare this of thee? Giue an account of thy Stewardſhip: for thou mayeſt bee no longer ſteward.
3 Then the ſteward ſaid within himſelfe, What ſhall I doe? for my lord taketh away from me the ſtewardſhip: I cannot dig, to beg I am aſhamed.
4 I am reſolued what to doe, that when I am put out of the ſtewardſhip, they may receiue me into their houſes.
5 So hee called euery one of his lords debtours vnto him, and ſaid vnto the firſt, How much oweſt thou vnto my lord?
6 And he ſaid, An hundred ‖ meaſures of oyle. And he ſaid vnto him, Take thy bill, and ſit downe quickly, and write fiftie.
7 Then ſaid he to another, And how much oweſt thou? And he ſaid, An hundred ‖ meaſures of wheat. And hee ſaid vnto him, Take thy bill and write foureſcore.
8 And the lord commended the vniuſt ſteward, becauſe he had done wiſely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiſer then the children of light.
9 And I ſay vnto you, Make to your ſelues friends of the ‖ Mammon of vnrighteouſneſſe, that when ye faile, they may receiue you into euerlaſting habitations.
10 Hee that is faithfull in that which is leaſt, is faithfull alſo in much: and he that is vniuſt in the leaſt, is vniuſt alſo in much.
11 If therefore yee haue not beene faithfull in the vnrighteous ‖ Mammon, who will commit to your truſt the true riches?
12 And if yee haue not beene faithfull in that which is another mans, who ſhall giue you that which is your owne?
13 ¶ *No ſeruant can ſerue two maſters, for either he will hate the one and loue the other, or elſe he will hold to the one, and deſpiſe the other: ye cannot ſerue God and Mammon.
14 And the Phariſees alſo who were couetous, heard all theſe things, and they derided him.
15 And hee ſaid vnto them, Yee are they which iuſtifie your ſelues before men, but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly eſteemed amongſt men, is abomination in the ſight of God.
16 *The Law and the Prophets were vntill Iohn: ſince that time the kingdome of God is preached, and euery man preſſeth into it.
17 *And it is eaſier for heauen and earth to paſſe, then one title of the Law to faile.
18 *Whoſoeuer putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whoſoeuer marrieth her that is put away from her husband, committeth adultery.
19 ¶ There was a certaine rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linnen, and fared ſumptuouſly euery day.
20 And there was a certaine begger named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate full of ſores,
21 And deſiring to be fed with the crums which fell from the rich mans table: moreouer the dogs came and licked his ſores.
22 And it came to paſſe that the begger died, and was caried by the Angels into Abrahams boſome: the rich man alſo died and was buried.
23 And in hell hee lift vp his eyes, being in torments, and ſeeth Abraham a farre off, and Lazarus in his boſome:
24 And he cryed, and ſaid, Father Abraham haue mercy on mee, and ſend Lazarus that hee may dip the tip of his finger in water, and coole my tongue, for I am tormented in this flame.
25 But Abraham ſaid, Son, Remember that thou in thy life time receiueſt thy good things, and likewiſe Lazarus euill things, but now hee is comforted, and thou art tormented.
26 And beſides all this, betweene vs and you there is a great gulfe fixed, ſo that they which would paſſe from hence to you, cannot, neither can they paſſe to vs, that would come from thence.
27 Then he ſaid, I pray thee therefore father, that thou wouldeſt ſend him to my fathers houſe.
28 For I haue fiue bretheren, that he may teſtifie vnto them, leſt they alſo come into this place of torment.
29 Abraham ſaith vnto him; They haue Moſes and the Prophets, let them heare them.

30 And

‖ *The word here interpreted ame-ſure in the Originall containeth about fourteene buſhels and a pottle.*
‖ *Or, riches.*
‖ *Or, riches.*
* Matth. 6.24.
* Matth. 11.12.
* Matth. 5.18
* Matth. 5.32.

30 And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went vnto them from the dead, they will repent.

31 And he said vnto him, If they heare not Moses and the Prophets, neither will they be perswaded, though one rose from the dead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Christ teacheth to auoid occasions of offence. 3 One to forgiue another. 6 The power of faith. 7 How we are bound to God, and not he to vs. 11 He healeth ten Leapers. 22 Of the kingdome of God and the comming of the Sonne of man.

THen said he to the disciples, * It is impossible but that offences will come, but woe vnto him through whom they come,

2 It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his necke, and he cast into the sea, then that hee should offend one of these little ones.

3 ¶ Take heede to your selues: * If thy brother trespasse against thee, rebuke him, and if he repent, forgiue him.

4 And if he trespasse against thee seuen times in a day, and seuen times in a day turne againe to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgiue him.

5 And the Apostles said vnto the Lord, increase our faith.

6 *And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a graine of mustard seed, yee might say vnto this Sycamine tree, Be thou plucked vp by the root, and be thou planted in the sea, and it should obey you.

7 But which of you hauing a seruant plowing, or feeding cattell, will say vnto him by and by, when he is come from the field, Goe and sit downe to meat?

8 And will not rather say vnto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thy selfe and serue me, till I haue eaten and drunken: and afterward thou shalt eat and drinke.

9 Doth hee thanke that seruant, because hee did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.

10 So likewise yee, when ye shall haue done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are vnprofitable seruants; we haue done that which was our duty to doe.

11 ¶ And it came to passe, as he went to Hierusalem: that hee passed thorow the mids of Samaria and Galilee.

12 And as hee entred into a certaine village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood afarre off.

13 And they lifted vp their voyces, and said, Iesus, Master, haue mercy on vs.

14 And when he saw them, hee said vnto them, *Go shew your selues vnto the Priests. And it came to passe, that as they went, they were cleansed.

15 And one of them when hee saw that hee was healed, turned backe, and with a loud voyce glorified God,

16 And fell downe on his face at his feet, giuing him thankes: and he was a Samaritane.

17 And Iesus answering, said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where are the nine?

18 There are not found that returned to giue glory to God, saue this stranger.

19 And he said vnto him, Arise, goe thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 ¶ And when hee was demanded of the Pharisees when the kingdom of God should come, he answered them, and said, The kingdome of God commeth not with ‖ obseruation.

21 Neither shall they say, Loe here, or loe there: for behold the kingdome of God is ‖ within you.

22 And hee said vnto the Disciples, The dayes will come, when yee shall desire to see one of the dayes of the Sonne of man, and ye shall not see it.

23 * And they shall say to you, See here, or see there: goe not after them, nor follow them.

24 For as the lightning that lightneth out of the one part vnder heauen: shineth vnto the other part vnder heauen: so shall also the Sonne of man be in his day.

25 But first must he suffer many things, and be reiected of this generation.

26 * And as it was in the dayes of Noe: so shall it be also in the daies of the Sonne of man.

27 They did eat, they dranke, they married wiues, they were giuen in marriage, vntill the day that Noe entred into the Arke: and the flood came and destroyed them all.

28 * Likewise also as it was in the daies of Lot, they did eat, they dranke, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded:

29 But the same day that Lot went out of Sodome, it rained fire and brimstone from heauen, and destroyed them all:

30 Euen thus shall it bee in the day when the Sonne of man is reuealed.

31 In that day hee which shall be vpon the house top, and his stuffe in the house, let him not come downe to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not returne backe.

32 * Remember Lots wife.

33 * Whosoeuer shall seeke to saue his life, shall loose it, and whosoeuer shall lose his life, shall preserue it.

34 * I tell you in that night there shall be two men in one bed, the one shall bee taken, the other shall be left.

35 Two women shall be grinding together, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

36 ‖ Two men shall be in the field, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

37 And they answered, and said vnto him, * Where Lord? And he said vnto them, Wheresoeuer the body is, thither will the Eagles be gatnered together.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 Of the importunate widow. 9 Of the Pharisee and of the Publicane. 15 Children brought to Christ. 18 A ruler that would follow Christ, but is him-selfe by his riches. 28 The reward of them that leaue all for his sake. 31 He foreshewes his death. 35 and restoreth a blind man to his sight.

ANd hee spake a parable vnto them, *to this end*, that men ought * alwayes to pray, and not to faint,

2 Saying, There was in a citie a Iudge, which feared not God, neither regarded man.

3 And there was a widow in that city, and she came vnto him, saying, Auenge mee of mine aduersary:

4 And hee would not for a while. But afterward he said within himselfe: Though I feare not God, nor regard man,

5 Yet because this widow troubleth me, I will auenge her, lest by her continuall comming shee weary me.

6 And the Lord said, Heare what the vniust Iudge saith.

7 And shall not God auenge his owne Elect, which cry day and night vnto him, though he beare long with them?

8 I tell you that hee will auenge them speedily. Neuer-

Matth. 18.7.
Matth. 18.21.
Matth. 17.20.
Leuit. 14.2.
‖ Or, with outward shew.
‖ Or, among you
Gen. 19.
Matth. 16.
Matth. 24.
Matth. 24.
Gen. 6.
Gen. 19.
Luke 17.
Matth. 24.
Matth. 24.
Matth. 24

Neuertheleſſe, when the Sonne of man commeth, ſhall he find faith on the earth?

9 And he ſpake this parable vnto certaine which trusted in themſelues that they were righteous, and deſpiſed other.

10 Two men went vp into the Temple to pray, the one a Phariſee, and the other a Publicane.

11 The Phariſee ſtood and prayed thus with himſelfe, God I thanke thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, vniuſt, adulterers, or euen as this Publicane.

12 I faſt twice in the weeke, I giue tithes of all that I poſſeſſe.

13 And the Publicane ſtanding afar off, would not lift vp ſo much as his eyes vnto heauen: but ſmote vpon his breaſt, ſaying, God be mercifull vnto mee a ſinner.

14 I tell you, this man went downe to his houſe iuſtified rather then the other: * for euery one that exalteth himſelfe, ſhall be abaſed: and he that humbleth himſelfe ſhall be exalted.

15 And they brought vnto him alſo infants, that he would touch them: but when his diſciples ſaw it, they rebuked them.

16 But Ieſus called them vnto him, and ſaid, Suffer little children to come vnto me, and forbid them not: for of ſuch is the kingdome of God.

17 Verily, I ſay vnto you, Whoſoeuer ſhall not receiue the kingdome of God as a little child, ſhall in no wiſe enter therein.

18 And a certaine Ruler aſked him, ſaying, Good maſter, what ſhall I doe to inherite eternall life?

19 * And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Why calleſt thou me good? none is good ſaue one, *that is*, God.

20 Thou knoweſt the Commandements, Doe not commit adultery, Doe not kill, Doe not ſteale, Doe not beare falſe witneſſe, Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And hee ſaid, all theſe haue I kept from my youth vp.

22 Now when Ieſus heard theſe things, hee ſaid vnto him, Yet lackeſt thou one thing: Sell all that thou haſt, and diſtribute vnto the poore, and thou ſhalt haue treaſure in heauen, and come follow me.

23 And when he heard this hee was very ſorrowfull, for he was very rich.

24 And when Ieſus ſaw that he was very ſorrowfull he ſaid, How hardly ſhall they that haue riches, enter into the kingdome of God?

25 For it is eaſier for a camell to goe thorow a needels eye, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

26 And they that heard it, ſaid, Who then can be ſaued?

27 And he ſaid, The things which are vnpoſſible with men, are poſſible with God.

28 * Then Peter ſaid, Loe, we haue left all, and followed thee.

29 And he ſaid vnto them, verily I ſay vnto you, There is no man that hath left houſe, or parents or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdome of Gods ſake.

30 Who ſhall not receiue manifold more in this preſent time, and in the world to come life euerlaſting.

31 ¶ * Then he tooke vnto him the twelue, and ſaid vnto them, Behold, we goe vp to Hieruſalem, and all things that are written by the Prophets concerning the Sonne of man ſhall be accompliſhed.

32 For hee ſhall bee deliuered vnto the Gentiles, and ſhall be mocked, and ſpitefully intreated, and ſpitted on:

33 And they ſhall ſcourge him, and put him to death, and the third day he ſhall riſe againe.

34 And they vnderſtood none of theſe things: and this ſaying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were ſpoken.

35 ¶ * And it came to paſſe that as he was come nigh vnto Iericho, a certaine blind man ſate by the way ſide, begging, *Matth. 20.29.

36 And hearing the multitude paſſe by, hee aſked what it meant.

37 And they told him that Ieſus of Nazareth paſſeth by.

38 And hee cryed, ſaying, Ieſus thou ſonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

39 And they which went before, rebuked him, that he ſhould hold his peace: but he cryed ſo much the more, Thou ſonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

40 And Ieſus ſtood, and commanded him to be brought vnto him: and when he was come neere, he aſked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I ſhall doe vnto thee? And hee ſaid, Lord, that I may receiue my ſight.

42 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Receiue thy ſight, thy faith hath ſaued thee.

43 And immediately he receiued his ſight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people when they ſaw it, gaue praiſe vnto God.

CHAP. XIX.

2 Of Zacheus a Publicane. 11 The ten pieces of money. 28 Chriſt rideth into Hieruſalem with triumphe. 41 Weepeth ouer it: 45 driueth the buyers and ſellers out of the Temple, 47 teaching daily in it, The Rulers would haue deſtroyed him, but for feare of the people.

AND Ieſus entred, and paſſed thorow Iericho.

2 And behold, there was a man named Zacheus, which was the chiefe among the Publicanes, and he was rich.

3 And hee ſought to ſee Ieſus, who he was, and could not for the preſſe, becauſe hee was little of ſtature.

4 And hee ranne before, and climbed vp into a Sycamore tree to ſee him, for hee was to paſſe that way.

5 And when Ieſus came to the place, he looked vp and ſaw him, and ſaid vnto him, Zacheus, make haſte, and come downe, for to day I muſt abide at thy houſe.

6 And he made haſte, and came downe, and receiued him ioyfully.

7 And when they ſaw it, they all murmured, ſaying, That he was gone to be gueſt with a man that is a ſinner.

8 And Zacheus ſtood, and ſaid vnto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the halfe of my goods I giue to the poore; and if I haue taken any thing from any man, by falſe accuſation, I reſtore him foure-fold.

9 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, This day is ſaluation come to this houſe, forſomuch as he alſo is the ſonne of Abraham.

10 * For the Sonne of man is come to ſeeke, and to ſaue that which was loſt. *Matth. 18.11.

11 And as they heard theſe things, he added, and ſpake a parable, becauſe he was nigh to Hieruſalem, and becauſe they thought that the kingdome of God ſhould immediately appeare.

12 * Hee ſaid therefore; A certaine nobleman, went into a farre countrey, to receiue for himſelfe a kingdome, and to returne. *Matth. 25.14.

‖ *Mina, ho etrans-lated a pound, is twelue ounces & an halfe, which according to fiue shillings the ounce, is three pounds two shillings fiue pence.*

13 And he called his ten seruants, and deliuered them ten‖ pounds, and said vnto them, Occupy till I come.

14 But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, Wee will not haue this man to reigne ouer vs.

15 And it came to passe, that when hee was returned, hauing receiued the kingdome, then he commanded these seruants to be called vnto him, to whom he had giuen the money, that he might know how much euery man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 And he said vnto him, Well, thou good seruant; because thou hast beene faithfull in a very little, haue thou authority ouer ten cities.

18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained fiue pounds.

19 And hee said likewise to him, Be thou also ouer fiue cities.

20 And another came, saying, Lord, Behold, here is thy pound which I haue kept laid vp in a napkin:

21 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man thou takest vp that thou laydest not downe, and reapest that thou didst not sowe.

22 And hee saith vnto him, Out of thine owne mouth will I iudge thee, thou wicked seruant: Thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking vp that I laid not downe, and reaping that I did not sowe:

23 Wherefore then gauest not thou my money into the banke, that at my comming I might haue required mine owne with vsury?

24 And hee said vnto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and giue it to him that hath ten pounds.

25 And they said vnto him, Lord, hee hath ten pounds.

b Matth. 13.12. 26 For I say vnto you, * That vnto euery one which hath, shall be giuen, & from him that hath not, euen that he hath shall be taken away from him.

27 But those mine enemies which would not that I should reigne ouer them, bring hither and slay them before mee.

28 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he went before ascending vp to Hierusalem.

c Matth. 21.1. 29 ᶜ And it came to passe, when hee was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called the mount of Oliues, hee sent two of his Disciples,

30 Saying, Goe yee into the village ouer against you, in the which at your entring ye shall find a colt tyed, whereon yet neuer man sate: loose him, and bring him hither.

31 And if any man aske you, Why doe yee loose him? thus shall ye say vnto him, Because the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were sent, went their way, and found, euen as he had said vnto them.

33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said vnto them, Why loose ye the colt?

34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Iesus: and they cast their garments vpon the colt, and they set Iesus thereon.

36 And as hee went, they spread their clothes in the way.

37 And when hee was come nigh, euen now at the descent of the mount of Oliues, the whole multitude of the Disciples began to reioyce and praise God with a loud voyce, for all the mighty workes that they had seene,

38 Saying, Blessed be the King that commeth in the Name of the Lord, peace in heauen, and glory in the Highest.

39 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said vnto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples.

40 And he answered and said vnto them, I tell you, that if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediately cry out.

41 ¶ And when he was come neere, he beheld the citie: and wept ouer it,

42 Saying, If thou hadst knowne, euen thou, at least in this thy day, the things that belong vnto thy peace: but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the dayes shall come vpon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compasse thee round, and keepe thee in on euery side,

44 And shall lay thee euen with the ground, and thy children within thee: and they shall not leaue in thee one stone vpon another, because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

* Mat. 21.12. 45 * And he went into the Temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought,

46 Saying vnto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer: but yee haue made it a den of theeues.

47 And he daily taught in the Temple. But the chiefe Priests and the Scribes, and the chiefe of the people sought to destroy him,

‖ Or, hanged on to heare. 48 And could not find what they might doe: for all the people were ‖ very attentiue to heare him.

CHAP. XX.

1 Christ auoucheth his authority, by a question of Iohns Baptisme. 9 The parable of the vineyard. 19 Of giuing tribute to Cesar. 27 He conuinceth the Sadduces that denied the resurrection. 41 How Christ is the Sonne of Dauid. 45 He warneth his Disciples to beware of the Scribes.

* Mat. 21.23. AND * it came to passe, that on one of those dayes, as he taught the people in the Temple, and preached the Gospel, the chiefe Priests and the Scribes came vpon him, with the Elders,

2 And spake vnto him, saying Tell vs by what authority thou doest these things? or who is he that gaue thee this authority?

3 And he answered, and said vnto them, I will also aske you one thing, and answere me.

4 The Baptisme of Iohn, was it from heauen, or of men?

5 And they reasoned with themselues, saying, If we shall say, From heauen, he will say, Why then beleeued ye him not?

6 But and if we say of men, all the people will stone vs; for they be perswaded that Iohn was a Prophet.

7 And they answered, That they could not tell whence *it was.*

8 And Iesus said vnto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I doe these things.

* Mat. 21. 9 Then began he to speake to the people this parable: * A certaine man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen, and went into a farre country, for a long time.

10 And at the season, he sent a seruant to the husbandmen, that they should giue him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away emptie.

11 And againe he sent another seruant, and they beat him also: and entreated him shamefully, and sent him away emptie.

12 And againe he sent the third, and they wounded him also, and cast him out.

13 Then said the Lord of the vineyard, What shall I doe? I will send my beloued Sonne: it may be they will reuerence him when they see him.

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselues, saying, This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard doe vnto them?

16 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall giue the vineyard to others. And when they heard it, they said God forbid.

17 And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, The * stone which the builders reiected, the same is become the head of the corner?

18 Whosoeuer shall fall vpon that stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoeuer it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

19 ¶ And the chiefe Priests and the Scribes the same houre sought to lay hands on him, and they feared the people: for they perceiued that he had spoken this parable against them.

20 And they watched him, and sent foorth spies, which should faine themselues iust men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliuer him vnto the power and authority of the gouernour.

21 And they asked him, saying, * Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither accepteth thou the person *of any*, but teachest the way of God ‖ truely.

22 Is it lawfull for vs to giue tribute vnto Cesar, or no?

23 But he perceiued their craftinesse, and said vnto them, Why tempt ye me?

24 Shew me a ‖ penny: whose image and superscription hath it? They answered, and said, Cesars.

25 And he said vnto them, Render therefore vnto Cesar the things that be Cesars, and vnto God the things which be Gods.

26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people, and they maruelled at his answere, and held their peace.

27 ¶ * Then came to him certaine of the Sadduces (which deny that there is any resurrection) and they asked him,

28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote vnto vs, If any mans brother die hauing a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise vp seed vnto his brother.

29 There were therefore seuen brethren, and the first tooke a wife, and died without children.

30 And the second tooke her to wife, and he died childlesse.

31 And the third tooke her, and in like maner the seuen also. And they left no children and died.

32 Last of all the woman died also.

33 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife of them is she? for seuen had her to wife.

34 And Iesus answering said vnto them, The children of this world marry, and are giuen in marriage?

35 But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtaine that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are giuen in marriage.

36 Neither can they die any more; for they are equall vnto the Angels, and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.

37 Now that the dead are raised, * euen Moses shewed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob: *Exod 3.6.

38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the liuing, for all liue vnto him.

39 ¶ Then certaine of the Scribes answering, said, Master, thou hast well said.

40 And after that, they durst not aske him any question at all.

41 And he said vnto them, * How say they that Christ is Dauids sonne? *Matth. 22.42.

42 And Dauid himselfe saith in the booke of Psalmes, The Lord said vnto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

43 Till I make thine enemies thy foote stoole.

44 Dauid therefore calleth him Lord, how is he then his sonne?

45 ¶ Then in the audience of all the people, hee said to his Disciples,

46 *Beware of the Scribes, which desire to walke in long robes, and loue greetings in the markets, and the highest seates in the Synagogues, and the chiefe roumes at feasts. *Matth. 23.5.

47 Which deuoure widowes houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shall receiue greater damnation.

CHAP. XXI

Christ commendeth the poore widow. 5 Hee foretelleth the destruction of the Temple, and of the citty Ierusalem. 25 The signes also which shall be before the last day. 34 He exhorteth them to be watchfull.

AND he looked vp, * and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasury. *Marke 12.41.

2 And he saw also a certaine poore widow, casting in thither two ‖ mites. ‖ *Or Marke* 12.42.

3 And he said, Of a trueth, I say vnto you, that this poore widow hath cast in more then they all.

4 For all these haue of their abundance cast in vnto the offerings of God; but she of her penury hath cast in all the liuing that she had.

5 ¶ * And as some spake of the Temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones and gifts, hee said, *Matth. 24.1.

6 *As for* these things which yee behold, the dayes will come, in the which there shall not be left one stone vpon another, that shall not be throwen downe.

7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be? and what signe shall there be, when these things shall come to passe?

8 And he said, Take heede that ye be not deceiued: for many will come in my Name, saying, I am *Christ*, and the time draweth neere: goe yee not therefore after them.

9 But when yee shall heare of warres, and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first come to passe, but the end is not by and by.

10 Then said he vnto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome: *Matth. 24.7.

11 And great earthquakes shalbe in diuers places, and famines, and pestilences: and fearefull sights, and great signes shall there be from heauen.

12 But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, deliuering you vp to the Synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before Kings and Rulers for my Names sake.

13 And it shall turne to you for a Testimony.

14 * Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answere. *Matthe 10.19.

15 For I will giue you a mouth and wisedome,

which all your aduersaries shall not be able to gainsay, nor resist.

16 And ye shall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinsefolkes, and friends, and some of you shall they cause to be put to death.

17 And ye shalbe hated of all men for my Names sake.

*Matth. 10.30, 18 *But there shall not an haire of your head perish.

19 In your patience possesse ye your soules.

*Matth. 24.15. 20 *And when ye shall see Hierusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.

21 Then let them which are in Iudea, flee to the mountaines, and let them which are in the midst of it, depart out; and let not them that are in the countreys, enter there-

22 For these be the dayes of vengeance, that all things which are written, may be fulfilled.

23 But woe vnto them that are with child, and to them that give sucke in those dayes, for there shall be great distresse in the land, and wrath vpon this people.

24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captiue into all nations, and Hierusalem shall be troden downe of the Gentiles, vntill the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

*Matth. 24.29. 25 ¶ *And there shall be signes in the Sunne, and in the Moone, and in the starres, and vpon the earth distresse of nations, with perplexity, the sea and the waues roaring,

26 Mens hearts fayling them for feare, and for looking after those things which are comming on the earth: for the powers of heauen shalbe shaken.

27 And then shall they see the Son of man comming in a cloud, with power and great glory.

28 And when these things begin to come to passe, then looke vp, and lift vp your heads, for your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And he spake to them a parable, Behold, the figtree, and all the trees;

30 When they now shoot foorth, ye see and know of your owne selues, that Summer is now nigh at hand.

31 So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to passe, know yee that the kingdome of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verely I say vnto you, This generation shall not passe away, till all be fulfilled.

33 Heauen and earth shall passe away, but my words shall not passe away.

34 ¶ And take heed to your selues, lest at any time your hearts bee ouercharged with surfetting, and drunkennesse, and cares of this life, and so that day come vpon you vnawares.

35 For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch ye therefore, and pray alwayes, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to passe, and to stand before the Son of man.

37 And in the day time hee was teaching in the Temple, and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called the mount of Oliues.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the Temple for to heare him.

CHAP. XXII.

8 The Iewes conspire against Christ. 3 Satan prepareth Iudas to betray him. 7 The Apostles prepare the passouer. 19 Christ instituteth his holy Supper, 21 couertly foresheweth of the traitor, 24 abhorreth the rest of his Apostles from ambition, 31 assureth Peter his fall should not faile. 34 and yet he should deny him thrice. 39 He prayeth in the mount and sweateth blood, 47 is betrayed with a kisse, 50 He healeth Malchus eare, 54 He is thrice denied of Peter, 63 shamefully abused, 66 and confesseth himselfe to be the Sonne of God.

NOw * the feast of vnleauened bread drew nigh, which is called the Passeouer. * Matth. 26.2.

2 And the chiefe Priests and Scribes sought how they might kill him; for they feared the people.

3 ¶ * Then entred Satan into Iudas, surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelue. * Matth. 26.14.

4 And he went his way, and communed with the chiefe Priests and captaines, how he might betray him vnto them.

5 And they were glad, and couenanted to giue him money.

6 And hee promised, and sought opportunity to betray him vnto them ‖ in the absence of the multitude. ‖ Or, without tumult.

7 ¶ * Then came the day of vnleauened bread, when the Passeouer must be killed. * Matth.

8 And hee sent Peter and Iohn, saying, Goe and prepare vs the Passeouer, that we may eate. 26.17.

9 And they said vnto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And he said vnto them, Behold, when yee are entred into the city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water, follow him into the house where he entreth in.

11 And yee shall say vnto the goodman of the house, The Master saith vnto thee, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shal eate the Passeouer with my Disciples?

12 And hee shall shew you a large vpper roume furnished, there make ready.

13 And they went and found as he had said vnto them, and they made ready the Passeouer.

14 *And when the houre was come, he sate down, and the twelue Apostles with him. * Matth. 26.20.

15 And he said vnto them, ‖ With desire I haue desired to eate this Passeouer with you, before I suffer. ‖ Or, I haue heartily desired.

16 For I say vnto you, I will not any more eate thereof, vntill it bee fulfilled in the kingdome of God.

17 And he tooke the cup, and gaue thankes, and said, Take this, and diuide it among your selues.

18 For I say vnto you, I will not drinke of the fruit of the vine, vntill the kingdome of God shall come.

19 ¶ * And he tooke bread, and gaue thanks, and brake it, and gaue to them, saying, This is my body which is giuen for you, this doe in remembrance of me. * Matth. 26.26.

20 Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, This cup is the new Testament in my blood, which is shed for you.

21 ¶ * But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me, is with me on the table. * Matth. 26.21.

22 And truely the Sonne of man goeth, as it was determined, but woe vnto that man by whom he is betrayed.

23 And they began to enquire among themselues, which of them it was that should doe this thing.

24 ¶ And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.

25 *And hee said vnto them, The Kings of the Gentiles exercise Lordship ouer them, and they that exercise authority vpon them, are called benefactours. * Matth. 20.25.

26 But

26 But yee ſhall not be ſo: but he that is greateſt among you, let him be as the yonger, and he that is chiefe, as he that doth ſerue.

27 For whether is greater, he that ſitteth at meat, or he that ſerueth? Is not he that ſitteth at meat? But I am among you as he that ſerueth.

28 Ye are they which haue continued with me in my temptations.

29 And I appoint vnto you a kingdome, as my Father hath appointed vnto me.

30 That yee may eate and drinke at my table in my Kingdome, * and ſit on thrones iudging the twelue tribes of Iſrael.

*Matth. 19.28.

31 ¶ And the Lord ſaid, Simon, Simon, behold, * Satan hath deſired *to haue* you, that he may ſift you as wheat:

*1 Pet. 5.8.

32 But I haue prayed for thee, that thy faith faile not: and when thou art conuerted, ſtrengthen thy brethren.

33 And he ſaid vnto him, Lord, I am ready to goe with thee, both into priſon, and to death.

34 * And he ſaid, I tell thee Peter, the cocke ſhall not crow this day, before that thou ſhalt thrice deny that thou knoweſt me.

*Matth. 26.34.

35 * And hee ſaid vnto them, When I ſent you without purſe, and ſcrip, and ſhooes, lacked yee any thing? and they ſaid, Nothing.

*Matth. 10.9.

36 Then ſaid he vnto them, But now he that hath a purſe, let him take it, and likewiſe his ſcrip: and he that hath no ſword, let him ſell his garment, and, buy one.

37 For I ſay vnto you, That this that is written muſt yet be accompliſhed in me, * And he was reckoned among the tranſgreſſors: For the things concerning me haue an end.

*Eſay 53.12.

38 And they ſaid, Lord, Behold, here are two ſwords, and he ſaid vnto them, It is enough.

39 ¶ * And hee came out, and went as hee was wont, to the mount of Oliues, and his diſciples alſo followed him.

*Matth. 26.36.

40 * And when he was at the place, he ſaid vnto them. Pray that ye enter not into temptation.

*Matth. 26.41.

41 And hee was withdrawen from them about a ſtones caſt, and kneeled downe, and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing remoue this cup from me, neuertheleſſe, not my will, but thine be done.

43 And there appeared an Angell vnto him from heauen, ſtrengthening him.

44 And being in an agonie, he prayed more earneſtly, and his ſweat was as it were great drops of blood, falling downe to the ground.

45 And when he roſe vp from prayer, and was come to his Diſciples, hee found them ſleeping for ſorrow.

46 And ſaid vnto them, Why ſleepe ye? Riſe, and pray, leſt ye enter into temptation.

47 ¶ And while he yet ſpake, * behold, a multitude, and he that was called Iudas, one of the twelue went before them, and drew neare vnto Ieſus to kiſſe him.

*Matth. 26.47.

48 But Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Iudas, betraieſt thou the Sonne of man with a kiſſe?

49 When they which were about him ſaw what would follow, they ſaid vnto him, Lord, ſhall wee ſmite with the ſword?

50 ¶ And one of them ſmote the ſeruant of the high Prieſt, and cut off his right eare.

51 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid, Suffer ye thus far. And he touched his eare, and healed him.

52 Then Ieſus ſaid vnto the chiefe Prieſts, and Captaines of the Temple, and the Elders which were come to him, Bee yee come out as againſt a theefe, with ſwords and ſtaues?

53 When I was daily with you in the Temple, ye ſtretched forth no hands againſt me: but this is your houre, and the power of darkeneſſe.

54 ¶ * Then tooke they him, and led him, and brought him into the high Prieſts houſe, and Peter followed a farre off.

*Matth. 26.57.

55 *And when they had kindled a fire in the midſt of the Hall, and were ſet downe together, Peter ſate downe amongſt them.

*Matth. 26.69.

56 But a certaine maid beheld him as hee ſate by the fire, and earneſtly looked vpon him, and ſaid, This man was alſo with him.

57 And he denied him, ſaying, Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a little while another ſaw him, and ſaid, Thou art alſo of them: And Peter ſaid, Man, I am not.

59 And about the ſpace of an houre after, another confidently affirmed, ſaying, Of a trueth, this fellow alſo was with him: for he is a Galilean.

60 And Peter ſaid, Man, I know not what thou ſayeſt. And immediately while hee yet ſpake, the cocke crew.

61 And the Lord turned and looked vpon Peter: and Peter remembred the word of the Lord, how he had ſaid vnto him, Before the cocke crow, thou ſhalt deny me thrice.

62 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.

63 And the men that held Ieſus, mocked him, and ſmote him.

64 And when they had blindfolded him, they ſtroke him on the face, and aſked him, ſaying, Propheſie, who is it that ſmote thee?

65 And many other things blaſphemouſly ſpake they againſt him.

66 ¶ * And as ſoone as it was day, the Elders of the people, and the chiefe Prieſts, and the Scribes came together, & led him into their counſel, ſaying,

*Matth. 27.1.

67 Art thou the Chriſt? Tell vs. And he ſaid vnto them, If I tell you, you will not beleeue.

68 And if I alſo aſke you, you will not anſwer me, nor let me goe.

69 Hereafter ſhall the Sonne of man ſit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then ſaid they all, Art thou then the Sonne of God? And he ſaid vnto them, * Yee ſay that I am.

*Marke 14.62.

71 And they ſaid, What need we any further witneſſe? For wee our ſelues haue heard of his owne mouth.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Ieſus is accuſed before Pilate, and ſent to Herod, 8 Herod mocketh him. 12 Herod and Pilate are made friends. 18 Barabbas is deſired of the people, and is looſed by Pilate, and Ieſus is giuen to be crucified. 27 He telleth the women that lament him, the deſtruction of Hieruſalem. 34 prayeth for his enemies. 39 Two euill doers are crucified with him. 46 His death. 50 His buriall.

AND the whole multitude of them aroſe, and led him vnto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuſe him, ſaying, we found this fellow peruerting the nation, and forbidding to giue tribute to Cеſar, ſaying, that he himſelfe is Chriſt, a King.

3 And * Pilate aſked him, ſaying, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And he anſwered him and ſaid, Thou ſaieſt it.

*Matth. 27.11.

4 Then ſaid Pilate to the chiefe Prieſts and to the people, I finde no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth vp the people, teaching throughout all Iurie, beginning from Galilee, to this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilean.

7 And as soone as he knew that he belonged vnto Herods iurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who himselfe also was at Hierusalem at that time.

8 ¶ And when Herod saw Iesus, hee was exceeding glad, for hee was desirous to see him of a long season, because he had heard many things of him, and he hoped to haue seene some miracle done by him.

9 Then he questioned with him in many words, but he answered him nothing.

10 And the chiefe Priests and Scribes stood and vehemently accused him.

11 And Herod, with his men of war, set him at nought, and mocked him, and arraied him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him again to Pilate.

12 ¶ And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends together; for before they were at enmity betweene themselues.

*Matth. 27. 23.

13 ¶ * And Pilate, when he had called together the chiefe Priests, and the Rulers, and the people,

14 Said vnto them, Yee haue brought this man vnto me, as one that perverteth the people, and behold, I hauing examined him before you, haue found no fault in this man, touching those things whereof yee accuse him.

15 No, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him, and loe, nothing worthy of death is done vnto him.

16 I will therefore chastise him, and release him.

17 For of necessity he must release one vnto them at the feast.

18 And they cryed out all at once, saying, Away with this man, and release vnto vs Barabbas,

19 Who for a certaine sedition made in the citie, and for murder, was cast in prison.

20 Pilate therefore, willing to release Iesus, spake again to them:

21 But they cryed, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him.

22 And he said vnto them the third time, Why, what euill hath he done? I haue found no cause of death in him, I will therefore chastise him, and let him goe.

23 And they were instant with loud voices, requiring that hee might be crucified: and the voices of them, and of the chiefe Priests preuailed.

‖Or, assented.

24 And Pilate ‖ gaue sentence that it should be as they required.

25 And he released vnto them, him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired, but he deliuered Iesus to their will.

*Matth. 27. 32.

26 * And as they led him away, they laid hold vpon one Simon a Cyrenian, comming out of the countrey, and on him they laid the crosse, that hee might beare it after Iesus.

27 ¶ And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which also bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Iesus turning vnto them, said, Daughters of Hierusalem, weepe not for me, but weepe for your selues, and for your children.

29 For behold, the daies are comming, in the which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombes that neuer bare, and the paps that neuer gaue sucke.

*Isa. 2. 19. Hos. 10. 8. Reu. 6. 16.

30 * Then shall they begin to say to the mountaines, Fall on vs, and to the hills, Couer vs.

31 * For if they doe these things in a greene tree, what shalbe done in the dry?

*1 Pet. 4. 17. *Matth. 27. 38.

32 * And there were also two other malefactours led with him to be put to death.

33 And when they were come to the place, which is called ‖ Caluerie, there they crucified him, and the malefactors, one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

‖Or, place of a skull.

34 ¶ Then said Iesus, Father, forgiue them, for they know not what they doe. And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

35 And the people stood b holding, and the rulers also with them derided him, saying, He saued others, let him saue himselfe, if he be Christ the chosen of God.

36 And the Souldiers also mocked him, comming to him, and offering him vineger,

37 And saying, If thou be the king of the Iewes, saue thy selfe.

38 And a superscription also was written ouer him in letters of Greeke, and Latine and Hebrew; THIS IS THE KING OF THE IEWES.

39 ¶ And one of the malefactors, which were hanged, railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, saue thy selfe, and vs.

40 But the other answering, rebuked him, saying, Doest not thou feare God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?

41 And we indeed iustly: for we receiue the due reward of our deeds, but this man hath done nothing amisse.

42 And he said vnto Iesus, Lord, remember mee when thou commest into thy kingdome.

43 And Iesus said vnto him, Verily I say vnto thee, To day shalt thou be with me in Paradise.

44 And it was about the sixt houre, and there was a darkenesse ouer all the ‖ earth, vntill the ninth houre.

‖Or, land.

45 And the Sunne was darkened, and the vaile of the Temple was rent in the midst.

46 ¶ And when Iesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, * Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: and hauing said thus, hee gaue vp the Ghost.

*Psal. 31. 5. Iohn 19. 30. Marke 15. 37.

47 Now when the Centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainely this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts, and returned.

49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee stood afarre off, beholding these things.

*Matth. 27. 57. Marke 15. 43. Iohn 19. 38.

50 ¶ * And behold, there was a man, named Ioseph, a counseller, and he was a good man, and a iust.

51 (The same had not consented to the counsell, and deed of them) he was of Arimathea, a city of the Iewes (who also himselfe waited for the Kingdome of God.)

52 This man went vnto Pilate, and begged the body of Iesus.

53 And he tooke it downe, and wrapped it in linnen, and laid it in a Sepulchre that was hewen in stone, wherein neuer man before was laid.

54 And that day was the Preparation, and the Sabbath drew on.

55 And the women also which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the Sepulchre, and how his body was laid.

56 And they returned, and prepared spices, and oyn-

yntments, and rested the Sabbath day, according to the Commandement.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Christs resurrection is declared by two Angels to the women that come to the Sepulchre. 9 These report it to others. 13 Christ himselfe appeareth to the two Disciples that went to Emmaus. 36 Afterwards he appeareth to the Apostles, and reproouath their vnbeliefe: 47 Giueth them a charge: 49 Promiseth the holy Ghost: 51 And so ascendeth into heauen.

NOw * vpon the first day of the weeke, very early in the morning, they came vnto the Sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certaine others with them.

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the Sepulchre.

3 And they entred in, and found not the bodie of the Lord Iesus.

4 And it came to passe, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments.

5 And as they were afraid, and bowed downe their faces to the earth, they said to them, Why seeke ye ‖ the liuing among the dead?

6 He is not here, but is risen: * Remember how he spake vnto you when he was yet in Galilee,

7 Saying, the Sonne of man must be deliuered into the hands of sinfull men to be crucified, and the third day rise againe.

8 And they remembred his words,

9 And returned from the Sepulchre, and told all these things to the eleuen, and to all the rest.

10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Ioanna, and Mary *the mother* of Iames, and other women that were with them, which told these things vnto the Apostles.

11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they beleeued them not.

12 * Then arose Peter, & ran vnto the Sepulchre, and stooping downe, hee beheld the linnen clothes laid by themselues, and departed wondring in himselfe at that which was come to passe.

13 ¶ * And behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Hierusalem about threescore furlongs.

14 And they talked together of all these things which had happened.

15 And it came to passe, that while they communed together, and reasoned, Iesus himselfe drew neere, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were holden, that they should not know him.

17 And he said vnto them, What manner of communications are these that ye haue one to another as ye walke and are sad?

18 And the one of them whose name was Cleophas, answering, said vnto him, Art thou only a stranger in Hierusalem, and hast not knowne the things which are come to passe there in these dayes?

19 And hee said vnto them, What things? And they said vnto him, concerning Iesus of Nazareth, which was a Prophet, mighty in deed, and word, before God and all the people.

20 And how the chiefe Priests, and our Rulers deliuered him to be condemned to death, and haue crucified him.

21 But we trusted that it had beene hee, which should haue redeemed Israel: and besides all this, to day is the third day since these things were done.

22 Yea, and certaine women also of our company made vs astonished, which were early at the Sepulchre:

23 And when they found not his body, they came saying, that they had also seene a vision of Angels, which said that he was aliue.

24 And certaine of them which were with vs, went to the Sepulchre, and found it euen so as the women had said: but him they saw not.

25 Then he said vnto them, O fooles, and slow of heart, to beleeue all that the Prophets haue spoken:

26 Ought not Christ to haue suffered these things and to enter into his glory.

27 And beginning at Moses, and all the Prophets, he expounded vnto them in all the Scriptures, the things concerning himselfe.

28 And they drew nigh vnto the village, whither they went, and he made as though he would haue gone further.

29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with vs, for it is toward euening, and the day is farre spent: and he went in to tarry with them.

30 And it came to passe, as he sate at meat with them, he tooke bread and blessed it, and brake and gaue to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him, and he ‖ vanished out of their sight.

‖ *Or, ceased to be seene of them.*

32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burne within vs while he talked with vs by the way, and while hee opened to vs the Scriptures?

33 And they rose vp the same houre, and returned to Hierusalem, and found the Eleuen gathered together, and them that were with them,

34 Saying, the Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon.

35 And they told what things were done in the way, and how he was knowne of them in breaking of bread.

36 ¶ * And as they thus spake, Iesus himselfe stood in the midst of them, and saith vnto them, Peace be vnto you. * Marke 16.14.

37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seene a spirit.

38 And he said vnto them, Why are ye troubled, and why doe thoughts arise in your hearts?

39 Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I my selfe: handle me, and see, for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me haue.

40 And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them his hands and his feet.

41 And while they yet beleeued not for ioy, and wondred, hee said vnto them, Haue yee here any meate?

42 And they gaue him a piece of a broyled fish, and of an hony combe.

43 And he tooke it, and did eate before them.

44 And he said vnto them, These are the words which I spake vnto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled, which were written in the Law of Moses, and in the Prophets, and in the Psalmes concerning me.

45 Then opened he their vnderstanding, that they might vnderstand the Scriptures,

46 And said vnto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behooued Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:

47 And that repentance, and remission of sinnes should be preached in his Name, among all nations, beginning at Hierusalem.

48 And ye are witnesses of these things.

49 ¶ * And behold, I send the promise of my Father vpon you: but tarry yee in the citie of Hierusalem, vntill ye be endued with power from on High.
50 ¶ And hee led them out as farre as to Bethany, and he lift vp his hands and blessed them.
51 * And it came to passe while he blessed them, hee was parted from them, and carried vp into heauen.
52 And they worshipped him, and returned to Hierusalem with great ioy:
53 And were continually in the Temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

* Iohn 15.26. actes 1 4. * Mar 16. 19. Act. 1. 9.

¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. IOHN.

CHAP. I.

1 The Diuinity Humanity, and Office of Jesus Christ. 15 The testimony of John. 39 The calling of Andrew, Peter, &c.

IN the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God
2 * The same was in the beginning with God.
3 * All things were made by him, and without him was not any thing made that was made.
4 In him was life, & the life was the light of men.
5 And the light shineth in darknes, and the darknesse comprehended it not.
6 ¶ * There was a man sent from God, whose name was Iohn
7 The same came for a witnes, to beare witnes of the light, that all men through him, might beleeue.
8 He was not that light, but *was sent* to beare witnesse of that light.
9 That was the true light, which lighteth euery man that commeth into the world.
10 Hee was in the world, and the * world was made by him, and the world knew him not.
11 He came vnto his owne, and his owne receiued him not
12 But as many as receiued him, to them gaue he ‖ power to become the sonnes of God, *euen* to them that beleeue in his Name:
13 Which were borne, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.
14 * And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among vs (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the onely begotten of the Father) full of grace and truth.
15 ¶ Iohn bare witnesse of him, and cryed, saying, This was he of whom I spake, he that commeth after me is preferred before me, for he was before me.
16 And of his * fulnesse haue all we receiued, and grace for grace.
17 For the Law was giuen by Moses, but grace and truth came by Iesus Christ.
18 * No man hath seene God at any time: the onely begotten Sonne, which is in the bosome of the Father, he hath declared him.
19 ¶ And this is the record of Iohn, when the Iewes sent Priests and Leuites from Hierusalem to aske him, Who art thou?
20 And hee confessed and denied not: but confessed, I am not the Christ.
21 And they asked him, What then? art thou Elias? And hee saith, I am not. Art thou ‖ that Prophet? And he answered, No.
22 Then said they vnto him, Who art thou, that wee may giue an answere to them that sent vs? What sayest thou of thy selfe?
23 * He said, *I am* the voyce of one crying in the wildernesse: Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the Prophet Esaias.
24 And they which were sent, were of the Pharisees.
25 And they asked him, and said vnto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that Prophet.
26 Iohn answered them, saying, I baptize with water, but there standeth one among you, whom ye know not,
27 * He it is, who comming after me, is preferred before me, whose shooes latchet I am not worthy to vnloose.
28 These things were done in Bethabara beyond Iordan, where Iohn was baptizing.
29 ¶ The next day, Iohn seeth Iesus comming vnto him, and saith, Behold, the Lambe of God, which ‖ taketh away the sinne of the world.
30 This is he of whom I said, After me commeth a man which is preferred before me: for he was before me.
31 And I knew him not: but that hee should be made manifest to Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water.
32 * And Iohn bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heauen like a doue, and it abode vpon him.
33 And I knew him not: but hee that sent me to baptize with water, the same said vnto mee, Vpon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, the same is hee which baptizeth with the holy Ghost.
34 And I saw and bare record, that this is the Sonne of God.
35 ¶ Againe the next day after, Iohn stood, and two of his Disciples.
36 And looking vpon Iesus as he walked, he saith, Behold the Lambe of God.
37 And the two disciples heard him speake, and they followed Iesus.
38 Then Iesus turned, and saw them following, and saith vnto them, What seeke yee? They said vnto him, Rabbi (which is to say, being interpreted, Master) where ‖ dwellest thou?
39 He saith vnto them, Come and see. They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was ‖ about the tenth houre.
40 One of the two which heard Iohn speake, and followed him, was Andrew Simon Peters brother.
41 He first findeth his owne brother Simon, and saith vnto him, we haue found the Messias, which is, being interpreted, ‖ the Christ.
42 And he brought him to Iesus. And when Iesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the sonne of Iona, thou shalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, ‖ a stone.
43 ¶ The day following, Iesus would goe forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith vnto him, Follow mee.
44 And Philip was of Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.
45 Philip findeth Nathaneel, and saith vnto him, We haue found him of whom * Moses in the Law and the * Prophets did write, Iesus of Nazareth the sonne of Ioseph,

* Mat. 3. 11. * Iohn 1. 15. 27. * Mat. 3. 1. * Mark 1. 7. 16. * Heb. 11. 3. ‖ Or, the right, or priuiledge. * Matth. 1. 16. * Col. 1. 19. * 1. Ioh. 4. 12. 1. tim. 6. 16. ‖ Or, a Prophet. * Mat. 3. 3. ‖ Or, taketh. ‖ Or, abode. ‖ That was the tenth houre of the day. ‖ Or, the anoynted. ‖ Or, Peter. * Gen. 49. 10. Iesus 18. 18. * Esa.

45 And

46 And Nathaneel ſaid vnto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip ſaith vnto him, Come and ſee.

47 Ieſus ſaw Nathaneel comming to him, and ſaith of him, Behold an Iſraelite indeed, in whom is no guile.

48 Nathaneel ſaith vnto him, Whence knoweſt thou me? Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou waſte vnder the fig-tree, I ſaw thee.

49 Nathaneel anſwered, & ſaith vnto him, Rabbi, thou art the Sonne of God, thou art the King of Iſrael.

50 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Becauſe I ſaid vnto thee, I ſaw thee vnder the fig-tree, beleeueſt thou? thou ſhalt ſee greater things then theſe.

51 And he ſaith vnto him, Verely, verely, I ſay vnto you, hereafter ye ſhall ſee heauen open, and the Angels of God aſcending, and deſcending vpon the Sonne of Man.

CHAP. II.

1 Chriſt turneth water into wine: 12 Departeth into Capernaum, and to Ieruſalem, 14 where hee purgeth the Temple of buyers and ſellers, 19 Hee foretelleth his death and reſurrection. 23 Many beleeued, becauſe of his miracles, but hee would not truſt himſelfe with them.

AND the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Ieſus was there.

2 And both Ieſus was called, and his Diſciples to the marriage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Ieſus ſaith vnto him, They haue no wine.

4 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Woman, what haue I to doe with thee? Mine houre is not yet come.

5 His mother ſaith vnto the ſeruants, Whatſoeuer he ſaith vnto you, doe it.

6 And there were ſet there ſixe water pots of ſtone, after the maner of the purifying of the Iewes, containing two or three firkins a piece.

7 Ieſus ſaith vnto them, Fill the water pots with water. And they filled them vp to the brim.

8 And he ſaith vnto them, Draw out now, & beare vnto the Gouernours of the Feaſt. And they bare it.

9 When the Ruler of the Feaſt had taſted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was, (but the ſeruants which drew the water knew) the Gouernour of the Feaſt called the bridegroome,

10 And ſaith vnto him, Euery man at the beginning doth ſet forth good wine, and when men haue well drunke, then that which is worſe; but thou haſt kept the good wine till now.

11 This beginning of miracles did Ieſus in Cana of Galilee, and manifeſted forth his glory, and his Diſciples beleeued on him.

12 ¶ After this he went downe to Capernaum, he and his mother, and his brethren, and his diſciples, and they continued there not many dayes.

13 ¶ And the Iewes Paſſeouer was at hand, and Ieſus went vp to Hieruſalem,

14 And found in the Temple thoſe that ſold oxen, and ſheepe, and doues, and the changers of mony ſitting.

15 And when hee had made a ſcourge of ſmall cords, he droue them all out of the Temple, and the ſheepe and the oxen, and powred out the changers mony, and ouerthrew the Tables,

16 And ſaid vnto them that ſold doues, Take theſe things hence, make not my Fathers houſe an houſe of merchandize.

17 And his Diſciples remembred that it was written, * The zeale of thine houſe hath eaten me vp.

18 ¶ Then anſwered the Iewes, and ſaid vnto him, What ſigne ſheweſt thou vnto vs, ſeeing that thou doeſt theſe things?

19 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, * Deſtroy this Temple, and in three dayes I will raiſe it vp. * Matth. 26.61.

20 Then ſaid the Iewes, Fourtie and ſixe yeeres was this Temple in building, and wilt thou reare it vp in three dayes?

21 But he ſpake of the Temple of his body.

22 When therefore he was riſen from the dead, his diſciples remembred that he had ſaid this vnto them: and they beleeued the Scripture, and the word which Ieſus had ſaid,

23 ¶ Now when hee was in Hieruſalem at the Paſſeouer, in the Feaſt day, many beleeued in his Name, when they ſaw the miracles which he did.

24 But Ieſus did not commit himſelfe vnto them becauſe he knew all men,

25 And needed not that any ſhould teſtifie of man: for he knew what was in man.

CHAP. III.

1 Chriſt teacheth Nicodemus the neceſſitie of regeneration. 14 Of faith in his death. 16 The great loue of God toward the world. 18 Condemnation for vnbelefe. 23 The Baptiſme, witneſſe and doctrine, of Iohn concerning Chriſt.

THere was a man of the Phariſees, named Nicodemus, a Ruler of the Iewes:

2 The ſame came to Ieſus by night, and ſaid vnto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can doe theſe miracles that thou doeſt, except God be with him.

3 Ieſus anſwered and ſaid vnto him, Verely, verely, I ſay vnto thee, Except a man be borne ‖ againe, he cannot ſee the kingdome of God. ‖ Or, from aboue.

4 Nicodemus ſaith vnto him, How can a man be borne when he is old? can he enter the ſecond time, into his mothers wombe, and be borne?

5 Ieſus anſwered, Verely, verely I ſay vnto thee, Except a man be borne of water, and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdome of God.

6 That which is borne of the fleſh, is fleſh, and that which is borne of the ſpirit, is ſpirit.

7 Marueile not that I ſaid vnto thee, Ye muſt be borne ‖ againe. ‖ Or, from aboue.

8 The winde bloweth where it liſteth, and thou heareſt the ſound thereof, but canſt not tell whence it commeth and whither it goeth: So is euery one that is borne of the ſpirit.

9 Nicodemus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, How can theſe things be?

10 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Art thou a maſter of Iſrael, and knoweſt not theſe things?

11 Verely, verely, I ſay vnto thee, We ſpeake that we doe know, and teſtifie that we haue ſeene, and ye receiue not our witneſſe.

12 If I haue told you earthly things, and ye beleeue not: how ſhall ye beleeue if I tell you of heauenly things?

13 And no man hath aſcended vp to heauen, but he that came downe from heauen, euen the Sonne of man which is in heauen.

14 ¶ * And as Moſes lifted vp the ſerpent in the wildernes, euen ſo muſt the Son of man be lifted vp: * Numb. 21.9.

15 That whoſoeuer beleeueth in him, ſhould not periſh, but haue eternall life.

16 ¶ * For God ſo loued the world, that he gaue his onely begotten Sonne: that whoſoeuer beleeueth in him ſhould not periſh, but haue euerlaſting life. * 1. Iohn 4.9.

17 * For God ſent not his Son into the world to condemne * Chap. 12.47.

to condemne the world: but that the world through him might be saued.

18 ¶ Hee that beleeueth on him, is not condemned: but hee that beleeueth not is condemned already, because he hath not beleeued in the Name of the onely begotten Sonne of God.

* Chap. 1. 4. 19 And this is the condemnation, * that light is come into the world, and men loued darkenesse rather then light, because their deeds were euill.

20 For euery one that doth euill, hateth the light neither commeth to the light, lest his deeds should be ‖ reproued.

‖ *Or, discouered.* 21 But he that doth truth, commeth to the light that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

22 ¶ After these things, came Iesus and his disciples into the land of Iudea, and there he tarried with them and * baptized.

* Chap. 4. 2. 23 ¶ And Iohn also was baptizing in Aenon, neere to Salim, because there was much water there, and they came and were baptized.

24 For Iohn was not yet cast into prison.

25 ¶ Then there arose a question betweene some of Iohns Disciples, and the Iewes about purifying.

26 And they came vnto Iohn, and said vnto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Iordan, * to whom thou barest witnesse, behold, the same baptizeth, and all men come to him.

*Chap. 1. 7, 34. *Heb 5. 4. ‖ *Or, take vnto himselfe.* 27 Iohn answered and said, * A man can ‖ receiue nothing, except it be giuen him from heauen.

28 Ye your selues beare me witnesse, that I said, *I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before him.

*Chap. 1. 20. 29 He that hath the bride, is the bridegroome: but the friend of the bridegroome, which standeth and heareth him reioyceth greatly, because of the bridegroomes voyce: This my ioy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He must increase, but I must decrease:

31 He that commeth from aboue, is aboue all: he that is of the earth is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: he that commeth from heauen is aboue all.

32 And what he hath seene and heard, that he testifieth: and no man receiueth his testimonie:

* Rom. 3. 4. 33 He that hath receiued his testimony, *hath set to his seale that God is true.

34 For hee whom God hath sent, speaketh the words of God: for God giueth not the Spirit by measure *vnto him.*

*Matth. 11. 27. *Heb. 2. 4. 1. Iohn 5. 10 35 * The Father loueth the Sonne, and hath giuen all things into his hand.

36 *He that beleeueth on the Sonne, hath euerlasting life: and he that beleeueth not the Sonne shall not see life, but the wrath of God abideth on him.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Christ talketh with a woman of Samaria, and reuealeth himselfe vnto her. 27 His Disciples marueile. 31 Hee declareth to them his zeale to Gods glory. 39 Many Samaritanes beleeue on him. 43 He departeth into Galilee, and healeth the rulers sonne that lay sicke at Capernaum.

WHen therefore the Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard, that Iesus made, and baptized more disciples then Iohn,

2 (Though Iesus himselfe baptized not, but his disciples.)

3 He left Iudea and departed againe into Galilee.

4 And he must needs goe thorow Samaria.

5 Then commeth he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, neere to the parcel of ground *that Iacob gaue to his sonne Ioseph.

*Gen. 33. 19 and 48. 22. Iosh 24. 32 6 Now Iacobs Well was there. Iesus therefore being wearied with his iourney, sate thus on the Well ‖ and it was about the sixt houre.

7 There commeth a woman of Samaria to draw water: Iesus saith vnto her, Giue me to drinke.

8 For his disciples were gone away vnto the citie to buy meat.

9 Then saith the woman of Samaria vnto him, How is it, that thou being a Iew, askest drinke of me, which am a woman of Samaria: for the Iewes haue no dealings with the Samaritans.

10 Iesus answered, and said vnto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Giue me to drink, thou would'st haue asked of him, and he would haue giuen thee liuing water.

11 The woman said vnto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the Well is deepe: from whence then hast thou that liuing water?

12 Art thou greater then our father Iacob which gaue vs the Well, and dranke thereof himselfe and his children, and his cattell?

13 Iesus answered, and said vnto her, Whosoeuer drinketh of this water, shall thirst againe:

14 But whosoeuer drinketh of the water that I shall giue him, shall neuer thirst: but the Water that I shall giue him, shall be in him a Well of water springing vp vnto euerlasting life.

15 The woman said vnto him, Sir, giue mee this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.

16 Iesus saith vnto her, Goe, call thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman answered, and said, I haue no husband. Iesus said vnto her, Thou hast well said, I haue no husband:

18 For thou hast had fiue husbands, and he whom thou now hast, is not thy husband: in that saidest thou truely.

19 The woman saith vnto him, Sir, I perceiue that thou art a Prophet:

20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountaine, and ye say, that * in Hierusalem is the place where men ought to worship. *Deut. 12. 5.

21 Iesus saith vnto her, Woman, beleeue me, the houre commeth, when ye shall neither in this mountaine nor yet at Hierusalem, worship the Father.

22 Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for saluation is of the Iewes.

23 But the houre commeth, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

24 * God is a Spirit, and they that worship him, must worship him in spirit and truth. *2 Cor. 3. 17.

25 The woman saith vnto him, I know that Messias commeth, which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell vs all things.

26 Iesus saith vnto her, I that speake vnto thee, am he.

27 ¶ And vpon this came his disciples and marueiled that he talked with the woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou? or, Why talkest thou with her?

28 The woman then left her water-pot, and went her way into the city, and saith to the men,

29 Come, see a man which told me all things that euer I did? Is not this the Christ?

30 Then they went out of the city, and came vnto him.

31 ¶ In the meane while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eate.

32 But he said vnto them, I haue meat to eat that ye know not of.

33 Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him ought to eat?

34 Iesus

34 Ieſus ſaith vnto them, My meat is to doe the will of him that ſent me, and to finiſh his worke.
35 Say not yee, There are yet foure moneths, and then commeth harueſt? Behold, I ſay vnto you, lift vp your eyes and looke on the fields; * for they are white alreadie to harueſt.
36 And he that reapeth, receiueth wages, and gathereth fruit vnto life eternall: that both he that ſoweth, and he that reapeth, may reioyce together.
37 And herein is that ſaying true: One ſoweth, and another reapeth.
38 I ſent you to reape that whereon ye beſtowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entred into their labours.
39 ¶ And many of the Samaritanes of that citie beleeued on him for the ſaying of the woman, which teſtified, He told me all that euer I did.
40 So when the Samaritanes were come vnto him, they beſought him that he would tarry with them: and he abode there two dayes.
41 And many moe beleeued, becauſe of his owne word:
42 And ſaid vnto the woman, Now we beleeue, not becauſe of thy ſaying, for we haue heard him our ſelues, and know that this is indeed the Chriſt, the Sauiour of the world.
43 ¶ * Now after two dayes he departed thence and went into Galilee:
44 For Ieſus himſelfe teſtified, that a Prophet hath no honour in his owne countrey.
45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans receiued him, hauing ſeene all the things that he did at Hieruſalem at the Feaſt: for they alſo went vnto the Feaſt.
46 So Ieſus came againe into Cana of Galilee, * where he made the water wine. And there was a certaine ‖ noble man, whoſe ſonne was ſicke at Capernaum.
47 When he heard that Ieſus was come out of Iudea into Galilee, he went vnto him, and beſought him that he would come downe, and heale his ſon: for he was at the point of death.
48 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto him, Except ye ſee ſignes and wonders, ye will not beleeue.
49 The noble man ſaith vnto him, Sir, come downe ere my child die.
50 Ieſus ſaith vnto him, Goe thy way, thy ſonne liueth. And the man beleeued the word that Ieſus had ſpoken vnto him, and he went his way.
51 And as he was now going downe, his ſeruants met him, and told him, ſaying, Thy ſonne liueth.
52 Then enquired he of them, the houre when he began to amend: and they ſaid vnto him, Yeſterday at the ſeuenth houre the feuer left him.
53 So the father knew that it was at the ſame houre, in the which Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Thy ſonne liueth: and himſelfe beleeued, and his whole houſe.
54 This is againe the ſecond miracle that Ieſus did, when he was come out of Iudea into Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 Jeſus on the Sabbath day cureth him that was diſeaſed eight and thirtie yeeres. 10 The Iewes therefore cauill, and perſecute him for it. 17 He anſwereth for himſelfe, and reproueth them, ſhewing by the teſtimony of his Father, 32 of Iohn, 36 of his workes, 39 and of the Scriptures, who he is.

AFter * this there was a feaſt of the Iewes, and Ieſus went vp to Hieruſalem.
2 Now there is at Hieruſalem by the ſheepe ‖ *market*, a poole, which is called in the Hebrew tongue, *Bethesda*, hauing fiue porches.
3 In theſe lay a great multitude of impotent folke, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the mouing of the water.
4 For an Angel went downe at a certaine ſeaſon into the poole, and troubled the water: whoſoeuer then firſt after the troubling of the water ſtepped in was made whole of whatſoeuer diſeaſe he had.
5 And a certaine man was there, which had an infirmitie thirtie and eight yeeres.
6 When Ieſus ſaw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time, in that caſe, he ſaith vnto him, Wilt thou be made whole?
7 The impotent man anſwered him, Sir, I haue no man when the water is troubled, to put me into the poole: but while I am comming, another ſteppeth downe before me.
8 Ieſus ſaith vnto him, Riſe, take vp thy bed and walke.
9 And immediately the man was made whole, and tooke vp his bed and walked: and on the ſame day was the Sabbath.
10 ¶ The Iewes therefore ſaid vnto him that was cured, It is the Sabbath day, * it is not lawfull for thee to carry thy bed.
11 He anſwered them, He that made me whole, the ſame ſaid vnto me, Take vp thy bed and walke.
12 Then aſked they him, What man is that which ſaid vnto thee, Take vp thy bed and walke?
13 And he that was healed, wiſt not who it was: for Ieſus had conueyed himſelfe away, ‖ a multitude being in that place.
14 Afterward Ieſus findeth him in the Temple, and ſaid vnto him, Behold, thou art made whole: ſinne no more, leſt a worſe thing come vnto thee.
15 The man departed, and told the Iewes that it was Ieſus which had made him whole.
16 And therefore did the Iewes perſecute Ieſus, and ſought to ſlay him, becauſe he had done theſe things on the Sabbath day.
17 ¶ But Ieſus anſwered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I worke.
18 Therefore the Iewes ſought the more to kill him, not onely becauſe he had broken the Sabbath, but ſaid alſo that God was his Father, making himſelfe equall with God.
19 Then anſwered Ieſus and ſaid vnto them, Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, The Sonne can doe nothing of himſelfe, but what he ſeeth the Father doe: for what things ſoeuer he doth, theſe alſo doth the Sonne likewiſe.
20 For the Father loueth the Sonne, and ſheweth him all things that himſelfe doth; and hee will ſhew him greater workes then theſe, that yee may marueile.
21 For as the Father raiſeth vp the dead, and quickeneth them: euen ſo the Sonne quickeneth whom he will.
22 For the Father iudgeth no man: but hath committed all iudgement vnto the Sonne:
23 That all men ſhould honour the Sonne, euen as they honour the Father. Hee that honoureth not the Sonne, honoureth not the Father which hath ſent him.
24 Verely, verely, I ſay vnto you, He that heareth my word, and beleeueth on him that ſent me, hath euerlaſting life, and ſhall not come into condemnation: but is paſſed from death vnto life.
25 Verely, verely, I ſay vnto you, The houre is comming, and now is, when the dead ſhall heare the voyce of the Sonne of God: and they that heare, ſhall liue.
26 For as the Father hath life in himſelfe: ſo hath he giuen to the Sonne, to haue life in himſelfe:
27 And

* Ieremi. 17.22.

‖ *Or, from the multitude that was.*

27 And hath giuen him authoritie to execute iudgement alſo, becauſe he is the Sonne of man.

28 Marueile not at this: for the houre is comming, in the which all that are in the graues, ſhall heare his voyce,

29 And ſhall come foorth, * they that haue done good, vnto the reſurrection of life; and they that haue done euill vnto the reſurrection of damnation.

30 I can of mine owne ſelfe doe nothing: * as I heare, I iudge: and my iudgement is iuſt, becauſe I ſeeke not mine owne will, but the will of the Father which hath ſent me.

31 * If I beare witneſſe of my ſelfe, my witneſſe is not true.

32 ¶ * There is another that beareth witneſſe of mee, and I know that the witneſſe which he witneſſeth of me, is true.

33 Yee ſent vnto Iohn, * and he bare witneſſe vnto the truth.

34 But I receiue not teſtimonie from man: but theſe things I ſay, that ye might be ſaued.

35 He was a burning and a ſhining light, and ye were willing for a ſeaſon to reioyce in his light

36 ¶ But I haue greater witnes then that of Iohn: for the workes which the Father hath giuen me to finiſh; the ſame workes that I doe, beare witneſſe of me, that the Father hath ſent me.

37 And the Father himſelfe which hath ſent me, * hath borne witneſſe of me. Ye haue neither heard his voyce at any time, * nor ſeene his ſhape.

38 And ye haue not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath ſent, him ye beleeue not.

39 ¶ Search the Scriptures, for in them ye thinke ye haue eternall life, and they are they which teſtifie of me.

40 And yee will not come to mee, that yee might haue life.

41 I receiue not honour from men.

42 But I know you, that yee haue not the loue of God in you.

43 I am come in my Fathers Name, and ye receiue me not: if another ſhall come in his owne name, him ye will receiue.

44 * How can ye beleeue, which receiue honour one of another and ſeeke not the honour that commeth from God onely?

45 Doe not thinke that I will accuſe you to the Father: there is one that accuſeth you, euen Moſes, in whom ye truſt.

46 For had ye beleeued Moſes, ye would haue beleeued me: * for he wrote of me.

47 But if ye beleeue not his writings, how ſhall ye beleeue my words?

CHAP. VI.

1 Chriſt feedeth fiue thouſand men with fiue loaues and two fiſhes. 15 Then vpon the people would haue made him king: 16 But withdrawing himſelfe, he walked on the ſea to his Diſciples. 26 Reproueth the people flocking after him, and all the fleſhly hearers of his word: 32 declareth himſelfe to be the bread of life to beleeuers. 66 Many Diſciples depart from him. 68 Peter confeſſeth him. 70 Iudas a diuell.

AFter theſe things, Ieſus went ouer the Sea of Galilee, which is the Sea of Tiberias.

2 And a great multitude followed him, becauſe they ſaw his miracles which he did on them that were diſeaſed.

3 And Ieſus went vp into a mountaine, and there he ſate with his Diſciples.

4 * And the Paſſeouer, a feaſt of the Iewes, was nigh.

5 ¶ * When Ieſus then lift vp his eyes, and ſaw a great company come vnto him, he ſaith vnto Philip, Whence ſhall we buy bread, that theſe may eate?

6 (And this he ſaid to prooue him: for he himſelfe knew what he would doe.)

7 Philip anſwered him, Two hundred penyworth of bread is not ſufficient for them, that euery one of them may take a little.

8 One of his Diſciples, Andrew, Simon Peters brother, ſaith vnto him,

9 There is a ladde here which hath fiue barley loaues and two ſmall fiſhes: but what are they among ſo many?

10 And Ieſus ſaid, Make the men ſit downe. Now there was much graſſe in the place. So the men ſate downe, in number about fiue thouſand.

11 And Ieſus tooke the loaues, and when he had giuen thankes, he diſtributed to the Diſciples, and the Diſciples to them that were ſet downe, and likewiſe of the fiſhes as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, he ſaid vnto his Diſciples, Gather vp the fragments that remaine, that nothing be loſt.

13 Therefore they gathered them together, and filled twelue baſkets with the fragments of the fiue barley loaues, which remained ouer and aboue, vnto them that had eaten.

14 Then thoſe men, when they had ſeene the miracle that Ieſus did, ſaid, This is of a truth that Prophet that ſhould come into the world.

15 ¶ When Ieſus therefore perceiued that they would come and take him by force, to make him a King, he departed againe into a mountaine, himſelfe alone.

16 * And when Euen was now come, his Diſciples went downe vnto the Sea,

17 And entred into a ſhip, and went ouer the ſea, toward Capernaum: and it was now darke, and Ieſus was not come to them.

18 And the Sea aroſe, by reaſon of a great wind that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about fiue and twentie or thirtie furlongs, they ſee Ieſus walking on the Sea, and drawing nigh vnto the ſhip: and they were afraid.

20 But hee ſaith vnto them, It is I, bee not afraid.

21 Then they willingly receiued him into the ſhip, and immediately the ſhip was at the land whither they went.

22 ¶ The day following, when the people which ſtood on the other ſide of the Sea, ſaw that there was no other boat there, ſaue that one whereinto his Diſciples were entred, and that Ieſus went not with his Diſciples into the boat, but that his Diſciples were gone away alone:

23 Howbeit, there came other boats from Tiberias, nigh vnto the place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had giuen thankes:

24 When the people therefore ſaw that Ieſus was not there, neither his Diſciples, they alſo tooke ſhipping, and came to Capernaum, ſeeking for Ieſus.

25 And when they had found him on the other ſide of the Sea, they ſaid vnto him, Rabbi, when cameſt thou hither?

26 Ieſus anſwered them, and ſaid, Verely, verely, I ſay vnto you, Yee ſeeke me, not becauſe ye ſaw the miracles, but becauſe ye did eat of the loaues, and were filled.

27 § Labour not for the meat which periſheth, but for that meat which endureth vnto euerlaſting life, which the Sonne of man ſhall giue vnto you: * for him hath God the Father ſealed.

28 Then

28 Then said they vnto him, What shall we doe that we might worke the workes of God?
29 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, * This is the worke of God, that ye beleeue on him whom he hath sent.
30 They said therefore vnto him, What signe shewest thou then, that we may see, and beleeue thee? What doest thou worke?
31 * Our fathers did eat Manna in the desert, as it is written, * He gaue them bread from heauen to eate.
32 Then Iesus said vnto them, Verely, verely, I say vnto you, Moses gaue you not that bread from heauen, but my Father giueth you the true bread from heauen.
33 For the bread of God is he which commeth downe from heauen, and giueth life vnto the world.
34 Then said they vnto him, Lord, euermore giue vs this bread.
35 And Iesus said vnto them, I am the bread of life: he that commeth to me, shall neuer hunger; and he that beleeueth on me, shall neuer thirst.
36 But I said vnto you, That ye also haue seene me, and beleeue not.
37 All that the Father giueth me, shall come to me; and him that commeth to me, I will in no wise cast out.
38 For I came downe from heauen, not to doe mine owne will, but the will of him that sent me.
39 And this is the Fathers will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath giuen me, I should lose nothing, but should raise it vp againe at the last day.
40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that euery one which seeth the Sonne, and beleeueth on him, may haue euerlasting life: and I will raise him vp at the last day.
41 The Iewes then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came downe from heauen.
42 And they said, * Is not this Iesus the sonne of Ioseph, whose father and mother we know? How is it then that he saith, I came downe from heauen?
43 Iesus therefore answered and said vnto them, Murmure not among your selues.
44 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me, draw him: and I will raise him vp at the last day.
45 * It is written in the Prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Euery man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, commeth vnto me.
46 Not that any man hath seene the Father, * saue he which is of God, he hath seene the Father.
47 Verely, verely, I say vnto you, He that beleeueth on me, hath euerlasting life.
48 I am that bread of life.
49 Your fathers did eat Manna in the wildernesse, and are dead.
50 This is the bread which commeth downe from heauen, that a man may eat thereof, and not dye.
51 I am the liuing bread which came downe from heauen. If any man eat of this bread, he shall liue for euer: and the bread that I will giue, is my flesh, which I will giue for the life of the world.
52 The Iewes therefore strooue among themselues, saying, How can this man giue vs his flesh to eat?
53 Then Iesus said vnto them, Verely, verely, I say vnto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Sonne of Man, and drinke his blood, ye haue no life in you
54 Who so eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood hath eternall life, and I will raise him vp at the last day.
55 For my flesh is meat indeede, and my blood is drinke indeede.
56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood dwelleth in me, and I in him.
57 As the liuing Father hath sent me, and I liue by the Father: so he that eateth me, euen he shall liue by me.
58 This is that bread which came downe from heauen: not as your fathers did eate Manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread, shall liue for euer.
59 These things said he in the Synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.
60 Many therefore of his Disciples when they had heard *this*, said, This is an hard saying, who can heare it?
61 When Iesus knew in himselfe, that his Disciples murmured at him, he said vnto them, Doth this offend you?
62 * *What* and if ye shall see the Sonne of Man ascend vp where he was before? * Chap. 3.13.
63 It is the Spirit that quickeneth, the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speake vnto you, they are spirit, and they are life.
64 But there are some of you that beleeue not. For Iesus knew from the beginning, who they were that beleeued not, and who should betray him.
65 And he said, Therefore said I vnto you, that no man can come vnto me, except it were giuen vnto him of my Father.
66 ¶ From that time many of his Disciples went backe, and walked no more with him.
67 Then said Iesus vnto the twelue, Will ye also goe away?
68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we goe? Thou hast the words of eternall life.
69 * And we beleeue, and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Sonne of the liuing God. * Matthe 16.16.
70 Iesus answered them, Haue not I chosen you twelue, and one of you is a deuill?
71 He spake of Iudas Iscariot the son of Simon: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelue.

CHAP. VII.

Iesus reproueth the ambition and holinesse of his kinsemen: 10 goeth vp from Galilee to the feast of Tabernacles, 14 teacheth in the Temple. 40 Diuers opinions of him among the people. 45 The Pharisees are angry that the officers tooke him not, and chide with Nicodemus for taking his part.

AFter these things Iesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walke in Iury, because the Iewes sought to kill him.
2 * Now the Iewes feast of Tabernacles was at hand. * Leuit. 23.34.
3 His brethren therefore said vnto him, Depart hence, and goe into Iudea, that thy Disciples also may see the workes that thou doest.
4 For there is no man that doth any thing in secret and he himselfe seeketh to be knowne openly: If thou doe these things shew thy selfe to the world.
5 For neither did his brethren beleeue in him.
6 Then Iesus said vnto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready.
7 The world cannot hate you: but me it hateth, because I testifie of it, that the workes thereof are euill.
8 Goe ye vp vnto this feast: I goe not vp yet vnto this feast, * For my time is not yet full come. * Chap. 8.20.

9 When

9 When he had said these words vnto them, hee abode still in Galilee.

10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone vp, then went he also vp vnto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.

11 Then the Iewes sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?

12 And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him. For some said, He is a good man: others said, Nay, but he deceiueth the people.

13 Howbeit, no man spake openly of him, for feare of the Iewes.

14 ¶ Now about the midst of the feast, Iesus went vp into the Temple, and taught.

15 And the Iewes marueiled, saying, How knoweth this man ‖ letters, hauing neuer learned?

‖Or, learning.

16 Iesus answered them, My doctrine is not mine but his that sent me.

17 If any man will doe his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speake of my selfe.

18 He that speaketh of himselfe, seeketh his owne glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no vnrighteousnesse is in him.

19 * Did not Moses giue you the Law, and yet none of you keepeth the Law? * Why go ye about to kill me?

*Exod. 24.3. *Chap. 5.18.

20 The people answered, and said, Thou hast a deuil: who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, I haue done one worke, and ye all maruile.

22 * Moses therefore gaue vnto you Circumcision (not because it is of Moses, * but of the Fathers) and ye on the Sabbath day circumcise a man.

*Leuit. 12.3. *Gen. 17.10.

23 If a man on the Sabbath day receiue circumcision ‖ that the Law of Moses should not be broken; are ye angry at mee, because I haue made a man euery whit whole on the Sabbath day?

‖Or, without breaking the Law of Moses

24 Iudge not according to the appearance, but iudge righteous iudgement.

* Deut. 1.16.

25 Then said some of them of Hierusalem, is not this he whom they seeke to kill?

26 But loe, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing vnto him: Doe the Rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ?

27 Howbeit, we know this man whence he is: but when Christ commeth, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cryed Iesus in the Temple as he taught, saying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am, and I am not come of my selfe, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not.

29 But I know him, for I am from him, and he hath sent me.

30 Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his houre was not yet come.

31 And many of the people beleeued on him, and said, When Christ commeth, will he doe moe miracles then these which this man hath done?

32 ¶ The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him: and the Pharisees and the chiefe Priests sent officers to take him.

33 Then said Iesus vnto them, yet a little while am I with you, and then I goe vnto him that sent me.

*Chap. 13.33.

34 * Ye shall seeke me, and shall not find me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come.

35 Then said the Iewes among themselues, Whither will he goe, that we shall not find him? will he goe vnto the dispersed among the ‖Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?

‖Or, Greekes.

36 What manner of saying is this that he said, Ye shall seeke me, and shall not finde mee, and where I am, thither ye cannot come?

37 *In the last day, that great day of the feast, Iesus stood, and cryed, saying, If any man thirst, let him come vnto me and drinke.

*Leuit. 23.36.

38 * Hee that beleeueth on me, as the Scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow riuers of liuing water.

* Deut. 18.15.

39 (* But this spake hee of the Spirit, which they that beleeue on him, should receiue, For the holy Ghost was not yet *giuen*, because that Iesus was not yet glorified.)

* Ioel 2.28. Esay 44.3.

40 ¶ Many of the people therefore when they heard this saying, said, Of a trueth this is the Prophet.

41 Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come out of Galilee?

42 * Hath not the Scripture said, that Christ commeth of the seed of Dauid, and out of the towne of Bethlehem, where Dauid was?

* Matt. 2.5.

43 So there was a diuision among the people, because of him.

44 And some of them would haue taken him, but no man laid hands on him.

45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chiefe Priests and Pharisees, and they said vnto them, Why haue ye not brought him?

46 The officers answered, Neuer man spake like this man.

47 Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also deceiued?

48 Haue any of the Rulers, or of the Pharisees, beleeued on him?

49 But this people who knoweth not the Law, are cursed.

50 Nicodemus saith vnto them, * (He that came to Iesus by night, being one of them,)

*Chap. 3.2.

51 * Doth our Law iudge any man before it heare him, and know what he doth?

* Deut. 17.10. 19.15.

52 They answered and said vnto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search, and looke: for out of Galilee ariseth no Prophet.

53 And euery man went vnto his owne house.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Christ deliuereth the woman taken in adultery, 12 He preacheth himselfe the light of the world and iustifieth his doctrine: 33 Answereth the Iewes that boast of Abraham, 59 and counsigheth himselfe from their cruelty.

IEsus went vnto the mount of Oliues:

2 And early in the morning he came againe into the Temple, and all the people came vnto him, and he sate downe and taught them.

3 And the Scribes and Pharisees brought vnto him a woman taken in adultery, and when they had set her in the midst,

4 They say vnto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.

5 * Now Moses in the Law commanded vs, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou?

* Leuit. 20.10.

6 This they said tempting him, that they might haue to accuse him. But Iesus stooped downe, and with his finger wrote on the ground, as though hee heard them not.

7 So when they continued asking him, he lift vp himselfe and said vnto them, * He that is without sinne among you, let him first cast a stone at her.

* Deut. 17.7.

8 And againe hee stooped downe, and wrote on the ground.

9 And they which heard it, being conuicted by their owne conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, euen vnto the last: and Iesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

10 When

10 When Iesus had lift vp himselfe, and saw none but the woman, he said vnto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? Hath no man condemned thee?

11 She said, No man Lord. And Iesus said vnto her, Neither doe I condemne thee: goe and sinne no more.

12 ¶ Then spake Iesus againe vnto them, saying, * I am the light of the world: he that followeth me, shall not walke in darkenesse, but shall haue the light of life.

13 The Pharisees therefore said vnto him, Thou beareſt record of thy selfe, thy record is not true.

14 Iesus answered and said vnto them, * Though I beare record of my selfe, yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I goe, but yee cannot tell whence I come, and whither I goe.

15 Ye iudge after the flesh, I iudge no man.

16 And yet if I iudge, my iudgement is true: for I am not alone, but I and the father that sent me.

17 * It is also written in your Law, that the testimony of two men is true.

18 I am one that beare witnes of my selfe, and the Father that sent me, beareth witnes of me.

19 Then said they vnto him, Where is thy Father? Iesus answered, Ye neither know me, nor my Father: if ye had knowne me, ye should haue knowne my Father also.

20 These words spake Iesus in the treasury, as he taught in the temple: and no man laid hands on him, for his houre was not yet come.

21 Then said Iesus againe vnto them, I goe my way, and ye shall seeke me, and shall die in your sins: Whither I goe, ye cannot come.

22 Then said the Iewes, will he kill himselfe? because he saith, Whither I goe, ye cannot come.

23 And he said vnto them, Ye are from beneath, I am from aboue: Ye are of this world, I am not of this world.

24 I said therefore vnto you, that ye shall die in your sins. For if ye beleeue not that I am he, ye shall die in your sins.

25 Then said they vnto him, Who art thou? And Iesus saith vnto them, Euen the same that I said vnto you from the beginning.

26 I haue many things to say, and to iudge of you: but he that sent me is true, and I speake to the world those things which I haue heard of him.

27 They vnderstood not that he spake to them of the Father.

28 Then said Iesus vnto them, When ye haue lift vp the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am he, and that I doe nothing of my selfe, but as my Father hath taught me, I speake these things.

29 And he that sent me, is with me: the Father hath not left mee alone: for I doe alwayes those things that please him.

30 As he spake those words, many beleeued on him

31 Then said Iesus vnto those Iewes which beleeued on him, If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed.

32 And ye shall know the trueth, and the trueth shall make you free.

33 ¶ They answered him, We be Abrahams seed, and were neuer in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shalbe made free?

34 Iesus answered them, Verely, verely, I say vnto you, * Whosoeuer committeth sinne, is the seruant of sinne.

35 And the seruant abideth not in the house for euer: but the Son abideth euer.

36 If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.

37 I know that ye are Abrahams seed, but yee seeke to kill me, because my word hath no place in you.

38 I speake that which I haue seene with my Father, and ye doe that which ye haue seene with your father

39 They answered, and said vnto him, Abraham is our father. Iesus saith vnto them, If ye were Abrahams children, ye would doe the workes of Abraham.

40 But now ye seeke to kill me, a man that hath told you the trueth, which I haue heard of God: this did not Abraham.

41 Ye doe the deeds of your father. Then said they to him, We be not borne of fornication, we haue one Father, euen God.

42 Iesus said vnto them, If God were your Father, ye would loue me, for I proceeded forth, and came from God: neither came I of my selfe, but he sent me.

43 Why doe ye not vnderstand my speech? euen because ye cannot heare my word.

44 * Ye are of your father the deuill, and the lusts of your father ye will doe. he was a murtherer from the beginning, and abode not in the trueth, because there is no trueth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his owne: for he is a lyar, and the father of it. * 1. Iohn 3. 8.

45 And because I tell you the trueth, yee beleeue me not.

46 Which of you conuinceth me of sin? and if I say the trueth, why doe ye not beleeue me?

47 * He that is of God, heareth Gods words: ye therefore heare them not, because ye are not of God. * 1. Iohn 4. 6.

48 Then answered the Iewes, and said vnto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritane, and hast a deuill?

49 Iesus answered, I haue not a deuill: but I honour my Father, and ye doe dishonour me.

50 And I seeke not mine owne glory, there is one that seeketh and iudgeth.

51 Verely, verely, I say vnto you, If a man keepe my saying, he shall neuer see death.

52 Then said the Iewes vnto him, Now we know that thou hast a deuill. Abraham is dead, and the Prophets: and thou sayest, If a man keepe my saying, he shall neuer taste of death.

53 Art thou greater then our father Abraham, which is dead? and the Prophets are dead: whom makest thou thy selfe?

54 Iesus answered, If I honour my selfe, my honour is nothing: It is my Father that honoureth me of whom ye say, that he is your God:

55 Yet ye haue not knowne him, but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like vnto you: but I know him and keepe his saying

56 Your father Abraham reioyced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad.

57 Then said the Iewes vnto him, Thou art not yet fifty yeeres old, and hast thou seene Abraham?

58 Iesus said vnto them, Verely, verely, I say vnto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

59 Then tooke they vp stones to cast at him: but Iesus hid himselfe, and went out of the Temple, going thorow the midst of them and so passed by.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The man that was borne blind, restored to sight.* 8 *Hee is brought to the Phariſie.* 13 *They are confounded*

offended at it, and excommunicate him: 35 But he is receiued of Iesus, and confesseth him. 39 Who they are whom Christ enlighteneth.

AND as Iesus passed by, he saw a man which was blind from his birth.

2 And his Disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sinne, this man or his parents, that he was borne blind?

3 Iesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the works of God should be made manifest in him.

4 I must worke the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night commeth, when no man can worke.

5 As long as I am in the world, * I am the light of the world.

6 When he had thus spoken, he spate on the ground, and made clay on the spittle, and he ‖ anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay,

7 And said vnto him, Goe wash in the poole of Siloam (which is by interpretation, sent) He went his way therefore and washed, and came seeing.

8 ¶ The neighbours therefore and they which before had seene him which was blind, said, Is not this he that sate and begged?

9 Some said, This is he: other said, Hee is like him: but he said, I am he.

10 Therefore said they vnto him, How were thine eyes opened?

11 He answered and said, A man that is called Iesus, made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said vnto me, Goe to the poole of Siloam, and wash: and I went, and washed, and I receiued sight.

12 Then said they vnto him, Where is he? He said I know not.

13 ¶ They brought to the Pharisees him that aforetime was blind.

14 And it was the Sabbath day when Iesus made the clay and opened his eyes.

15 Then againe the Pharisees also asked him how he had receiued his sight. He said vnto them, He put clay vpon mine eyes, and I washed, and doe see.

16 Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the Sabbath day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner, doe such miracles? and there was a diuision among them.

17 They say vnto the blind man againe, What sayest thou of him that he hath opened thine eyes? He said, He is a Prophet.

18 But the Iewes did not beleeue concerning him, that he had beene blind, and receiued his sight, vntil they called the parents of him that had receiued his sight.

19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your son, who ye say was borne blind? how then doth he now see?

20 His parents answered them, & said, We know that this is our son, and that he was borne blind:

21 But by what meanes he now seeth, we know not, or who hath opened his eyes wee know not: he is of age, aske him, he shall speake for himselfe.

22 These words spake his parents, because they feared the Iewes: for the Iewes had agreed already, that if any man did confesse that he was Christ, he should be put out of the Synagogue.

23 Therefore said his parents, Hee is of age, aske him.

24 Then againe called they the man that was blind, and said vnto him, Giue God the praise, we know that this man is a sinner.

25 He answered, and said, Whether he be a sinner or no, I know not: one thing I know, that whereas I was blind, now I see.

26 Then said they to him againe, What did he to thee? how opened he thine eyes?

27 He answered them, I haue told you already, and yee did not heare: wherefore would ye heare it againe? will ye also be his Disciples?

28 Then they reuiled him, and said, Thou art his Disciple, but we are Moses Disciples.

29 We know that God spake vnto Moses: as for this fellow, we know not from whence he is.

30 The man answered and said vnto them, Why, herein is a marueilous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if a man be a worshipper of God, and doth his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the world began was it not heard, that any man opened the eyes of one that was borne blind?

33 If this man were not of God, hee could doe nothing.

34 They answered, and said vnto him, Thou wast altogether borne in sinnes, and doest thou teach vs? And they ‖ cast him out.

35 Iesus heard that they had cast him out; and when he had found him, hee said vnto him, Doest thou beleeue on the Sonne of God?

36 He answered, and said, Who is the Lord, that I might beleeue on him?

37 And Iesus said vnto him, Thou hast both seene him, and it is he that talketh with thee.

38 And he said, Lord, I beleeue: and he worshipped him.

39 ¶ And Iesus said, For iudgement I am come into this world, that they that see not, might see; and they which see, might be made blind.

40 And some of the Pharisees which were with him, heard these words, and said vnto him, Are we blind also?

41 Iesus said vnto them, If yee were blind, yee should haue no sinne: but now ye say, We see, therefore your sinne remaineth.

* Chap. 1.9.

‖ *Or, spread the clay vpon the eyes of the blind man.*

‖ *Or, excommunicate him.*

CHAP. X.

1 Christ is the doore, and the good Shepheard. 19 Diuers opinions of him. 24 Hee prooueth by his workes that he is Christ the Sonne of God, 39 escapeth the Iewes: 40 and went againe beyond Iordan, where many beleeued on him.

VERELY, verely, I say vnto you, He that entreth not by the doore into the sheepefold, but climeth vp some other way, the same is a thiefe and a robber.

2 But he that entreth in by the doore, is the shepheard of the sheepe.

3 To him the porter openeth, and the sheepe heare his voyce, and hee calleth his owne sheepe by name, and leadeth them out.

4 And when he putteth forth his owne sheepe, he goeth before them, and the sheepe follow him: for they know his voyce.

5 And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him, for they know not the voyce of strangers.

6 This parable spake Iesus vnto them: but they vnderstood not what things they were which hee spake vnto them.

7 Then said Iesus vnto them againe, Verely, verely I say vnto you, I am the doore of the sheepe.

8 All that euer came before mee, are theeues and

and robbers: but the sheepe did not heare them.

9 I am the doore, by mee if any man enter in, hee shall bee saued, and shall goe in and out, and find pasture.

10 The theefe commeth not, but for to steale, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come, that they might haue life, and that they might haue it more abundantly.

11 * I am the good Shepheard: the good Shepheard giueth his life for the sheepe.

12 But he that is an hireling, and not the Shepheard, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolfe comming, and leaueth the sheep and fleeth: and the wolfe catcheth them, and scattereth the sheepe.

13 The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheepe.

14 I am the good Shepheard, and know my sheepe, and am knowen of mine.

15 As the Father knoweth me euen so know I the Father: and I lay downe my life for the sheepe.

16 And other sheep I haue, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall heare my voyce, * and there shall be one fold, and one shepheard.

17 Therefore doth my Father loue me, * because I lay downe my life, that I might take it againe.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it downe of my selfe: I haue power to lay it downe, and I haue power to take it againe. * This commandement haue I receiued of my Father.

19 ¶ There was a diuision therefore againe among the Iewes, for these sayings.

20 And many of them said, He hath a deuill, and is mad, why heare ye him?

21 Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a deuill. Can a deuill open the eyes of the blind?

22 ¶ And it was at Hierusalem the * feast of the Dedication, and it was winter.

23 And Iesus walked in the Temple in Solomons porch.

24 Then came the Iewes round about him, and said vnto him: How long doest thou make vs to doubt? If thou bee the Christ, tell vs plainely.

25 Iesus answered them, I told you, and yee beleeued not: the workes that I doe in my Fathers Name, they beare witnesse of me.

26 But ye beleeue not, because ye are not of my sheepe, as I said vnto you.

27 My sheepe heare my voyce, and I know them, and they follow me.

28 And I giue vnto them eternall life, and they shall neuer perish, neither shall any man plucke them out of my hand.

29 My Father which gaue them mee, is greater then all: and no man is able to plucke them out of my Fathers hand.

30 I and my Father are one.

31 Then the Iewes tooke vp stones againe to stone him.

32 Iesus answered them, many good workes haue I shewed you from my Father; for which of those workes doe you stone me?

33 The Iewes answered him, saying, For a good worke wee stone thee not, but for blasphemy, and because that thou being a man, makest thy selfe God.

34 Iesus answered them, * Is it not written in your Law: I said, Ye are gods?

35 If he called them gods, vnto whom the Word of God came, and the Scripture cannot be b roken

36 Say yee of him whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest, because I said, I am the Sonne of God?

37 If I doe not the workes of my Father, beleeue me not.

38 But if I do, though ye beleeue not me, beleeue the workes: that ye may know and beleeue, that the Father is in me, & I in him.

39 Therefore they sought againe to take him: but he escaped out of their hand,

40 And went away againe beyond Iordan, into the place where Iohn at first baptized: and there he abode.

41 And many resorted vnto him, and said, Iohn did no miracle, but all things that Iohn spake of this man were true.

42 And many beleeued on him there.

CHAP. XI.

4 Christ raiseth Lazarus foure dayes buryed. 45 Many Iewes beleeue. 47 The high Priests and Pharises gather a councell against Christ. 49 Caiaphas prophesieth. 54 Iesus hid himselfe. 55 At the Passeouer they enquire after him and lay wait for him.

NOw a certaine man was sicke, named Lazarus of Bethany, the towne of Mary, and her sister Martha.

2 *(It was that Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her haire whose brother Lazarus was sicke.) * Matth. 26.7.

3 Therefore his sister sent vnto him, saying, Lord behold, he whom thou louest is sicke.

4 When Iesus heard that, he said, This sicknesse is not vnto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God might be glorified thereby.

5 Now Iesus loued Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.

6 When he had heard therefore that he was sicke hee abode two dayes still in the same place where he was.

7 Then after that saith hee to his Disciples, Let vs goe into Iudea againe.

8 His Disciples say vnto him, Master, the Iewes of late sought to stone thee, and goest thou thither againe?

9 Iesus answeted, Are there not twelue houres in the day? If any man walke in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world.

10 But if a man walke in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.

11 These things said he: and after that, he saith vnto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth, but I goe, that I may awake him out of sleepe.

12 Then said his Disciples, Lord, if hee sleepe, he shall doe well.

13 Howbeit, Iesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleepe.

14 Then said Iesus vnto them plainely, Lazarus is dead

15 And I am glad for your sakes, that I was not there (to the intent yee may beleeue) Neuertheless let vs goe vnto him.

16 Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, vnto his fellow Disciples, Let vs also goe, that we may die with him.

17 Then when Iesus came, he found that hee had lien in the graue foure dayes already.

18 (Now Bethanie was nigh vnto Hierusalem, about fifteene furlongs off.) ‖ That is about two miles

19 And many of the Iewes came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Martha, assoone as she heard that Iesus

was comming, went and met him: but Mary ſate ſtill in the houſe.

21 Then ſaid Martha vnto Ieſus, Lord, if thou hadſt beene heere my brother had not died.

22 But I know, that euen now whatſoeuer thou wilt aſke of God, God will giue it thee.

23 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Thy brother ſhall riſe againe.

* Luke 14.14. cha.5.29. * Chap. 6.35.

24 Martha ſaith vnto him, * I know that he ſhall riſe againe in the reſurrection at the laſt day.

25 Ieſus ſaid vnto her, I am the reſurrection, and the * life: he that beleeueth in me, though he were dead, yet ſhall he liue.

26 And whoſoeuer liueth and beleeueth in me, ſhall neuer die. Beleeueſt thou this?

27 Shee ſaith vnto him, Yea, Lord, I beleeue that thou art the Chriſt the Sonne of God, which ſhould come into the world.

28 And when he had ſo ſaid, ſhee went her way, and called Mary her ſiſter ſecretly, ſaying, The Maſter is come and calleth for thee.

29 Aſſoone as ſhee heard that, ſhee aroſe quickly, and came vnto him.

30 Now Ieſus was not yet come into the towne, but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Iewes then, that were with her in the houſe, and comforted her, when they ſaw Mary that ſhe roſe vp haſtily and went out, followed her, ſaying, Shee goeth vnto the graue, to weepe there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Ieſus was, and ſaw him, ſhe fell downe at his feet, ſaying vnto him, Lord, if thou hadſt beene here, my brother had not dyed.

33 When Ieſus therefore ſaw her weeping, and the Iewes alſo weeping which came with her, hee groned in the ſpirit, and was † troubled,

† Gr. hee troubled himſelfe.

34 And ſaid, Where haue yee laid him? They ſay vnto him, Lord, come and ſee.

35 Ieſus wept.

36 Then ſaid the Iewes, Behold how hee loued him.

* Chap. 9.6.

37 And ſome of them ſaid, Could not this man, * which opened the eyes of the blind, haue cauſed that euen this man ſhould not haue dyed?

38 Ieſus therefore againe groaning in himſelfe, commeth to the graue. It was a caue, and a ſtone lay vpon it.

39 Ieſus ſaid, Take yee away the ſtone. Martha the ſiſter of him that was dead, ſaith vnto him, Lord, by this time hee ſtinketh: for hee hath beene dead foure dayes.

40 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Said I not vnto thee, that if thou wouldeſt beleeue, thou ſhouldeſt ſee the glory of God?

41 Then they tooke away the ſtone from the place where the dead was laid. And Ieſus lift vp his eyes, and ſaid, Father, I thanke thee, that thou haſt heard mee.

42 And I knew that thou heareſt mee alwayes: but becauſe of the people which ſtand by, I ſaid it, that they may beleeue that thou haſt ſent me.

43 And when he thus had ſpoken, he cryed with a loud voyce, Lazarus, come forth.

44 And hee that was dead, came foorth bound hand and foot with graue clothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Ieſus ſaith vnto them, Looſe him, and let him goe.

45 Then many of the Iewes which came to Mary, and had ſeene the things which Ieſus did, beleeued on him.

46 But ſome of them went their waies to the Phariſees, and told them what things Ieſus had done.

47 ¶ Then gathered the chiefe Prieſts and the Phariſes a counſell, and ſaid, What doe we? for this man doth many miracles.

48 If wee let him thus alone, all men will beleeue on him, and the Romanes ſhall come and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them named Caiaphas being the high Prieſt that ſame yeere, ſaid vnto them, Yee know nothing at all,

50 * Nor conſider that it is expedient for vs that one man ſhould die for the people, and that the whole nation periſh not. * Chap. 18.14.

51 And this ſpake he not of himſelfe: but being high Prieſt that yeere, hee propheſied that Ieſus ſhould die for that nation:

52 And not for that nation only, but that alſo he ſhould gather together in one the children of God that were ſcattered abroad.

53 Then from that day forth they tooke counſell together for to put him to death.

54 Ieſus therefore walked no more openly among the Iewes, but went thence vnto a country neere to the wildernes, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his Diſciples.

55 ¶ And the Iewes Paſſeouer was nigh at hand, and many went out of the country vp to Hieruſalem before the Paſſeouer to purifie themſelues.

56 Then ſought they for Ieſus, and ſpake among themſelues as they ſtood in the Temple, What thinke yee that hee will not come to the Feaſt?

57 Now both the chiefe Prieſts and the Phariſees had giuen a commandement, that if any man knew where hee were, he ſhould ſhew it, that they might take him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Ieſus excuſeth Mary anointing his feet. 9 The people flocke to ſee Lazarus. 10 The high Prieſts conſult to kill him. 12 Chriſt rideth into Hieruſalem. 20 Greekes deſire to ſee Ieſus. 23 He ſtilleth his death. 37 The Iewes are generally blinded. 42 Yet many chiefe Rulers beleeue, but for feare confeſſe him not. 44 Therefore Ieſus calleth earneſtly for confeſſion of faith.

THen Ieſus ſixe dayes before the Paſſeouer came to Bethany, where Lazarus was, which had beene dead, whom hee raiſed from the dead.

2 There they made him a ſupper, and Martha ſerued: but Lazarus was one of them that ſate at the table with him.

3 Then tooke Mary a pound of ointment of Spikenard very coſtly, and anointed the feet of Ieſus, and wiped his feet with her haire: and the houſe was filled with the odour of the ointment.

4 Then ſaith one of his Diſciples, Iudas Iſcariot, Simons ſonne, which ſhould betray him:

5 Why was not this ointment ſold for three hundred pence, and giuen to the poore?

6 * This he ſaid, not that he cared for the poore, but becauſe he was a theefe and had the bagge, and bare what was put therein. * Or, carried.

7 Then ſaid Ieſus, Let her alone, againſt the day of my burying hath ſhe kept this.

8 For the poore alwayes yee haue with you: but me ye haue not alwayes.

9 Much people of the Iewes therefore knew that hee was there: and they came not for Ieſus sake onely, but that they might ſee Lazarus alſo whom hee had raiſed from the dead.

10 ¶ But the chiefe Prieſts conſulted that they might put Lazarus alſo to death.

11 Becauſe that by reaſon of him many of the Iewes went away, and beleeued on Ieſus.

12 ¶ * On

12 ¶ * On the next day much people that were come to the Feast, when they heard that Iesus was comming to Hierusalem,

13 Tooke branches of palme trees, and went forth to meete him, and cryed Hosanna, blessed is the King of Israel, that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

14 And Iesus when he had found a young asse, sate thereon, as it is written,

15 * Feare not daughter of Sion, behold, thy King commeth, sitting on an asses colt.

16 These things vnderstood not his Disciples at the first: but when Iesus was glorified, then remembred they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things vnto him.

17 The people therfore that was with him, when hee called Lazarus out of his grave, and raised him from the dead, bare record.

18 For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.

19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselues, Perceiue ye how ye preuaile nothing? Behold, the world is gone after him.

20 ¶ And there were certaine Greeks among them that came vp to worship at the feast.

21 The same came therefore to Philip which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Iesus.

22 Philip commeth and telleth Andrew: and againe Andrew and Philip told Iesus.

23 ¶ And Iesus answered them, saying, The houre is come that the Sonne of man should be glorified.

24 Verely, verely I say vnto you, Except a corne of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

25 * Hee that loueth his life shall lose it: and hee that hateth his life in this world, shall keepe it vnto life eternall.

26 If any man serue mee, let him follow mee, and where I am, there shall also my seruant bee: If any man serue mee, him will my Father honour.

27 Now is my soule troubled, and what shall I say: Father saue mee from this houre, but for this cause came I vnto this houre.

28 Father, glorifie thy Name. Then came there a voyce from heauen, *saying*, I haue both glorified it, and will glorifie it againe.

29 The people therefore that stood by, and heard it, said that it thundred: others said, An Angel spake to him.

30 Iesus answered, and said, This voyce came not because of me, but for your sakes.

31 Now is the iudgment of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out.

32 And I, if I be be lifted vp from the earth, will draw all men vnto me.

33 (This hee said, signifying what death hee should die.)

34 The people answered him, * Wee haue heard out of the Law, that Christ abideth for euer: and how sayest thou, The Sonne of man must be lift vp? Who is this Sonne of man?

35 Then Iesus said vnto them, Yet a little while is the light with you: walke while yee haue the light, lest darkenesse come vpon you: for hee that walketh in darkenesse, knoweth not whither hee goeth.

36 While ye haue the light, beleeue in the light, that yee may be the children of light. These things spake Iesus, and departed, and did hide himselfe from them.

37 ¶ But though hee had done so many miracles before them: yet they beleeued not on him;

38 That the saying of Esaias the Prophet might be fulfilled which hee spake,* Lord, who hath beleeued our report? and to whom hath the arme of the Lord beene reuealed? * Isa.53. 1.rom.10. 16.

39 Therefore they could not beleeue, because that Esaias said againe,

40 * He hath blinded their eyes, and hardned their heart, that they should not see with their eyes, nor vnderstand with their heart, and be conuerted, and I should heale them. * Matth. 13.14.

41 These things said Esaias, when he saw his glory, and spake of him.

42 ¶ Neuertheless, among the chiefe rulers also, many beleeued on him; but because of the Pharisees, they did not confesse him, lest they should be put out of the Synagogue.

43 * For they loued the praise of men more then the praise of God. * Chap. 5. 44.

44 ¶ Iesus cryed, and said, He that beleeueth on me, beleeueth not on me, but on him that sent me.

45 And he that seeth me, seeth him that sent me.

46 I am come a light into the world, that whosoeuer beleeueth on mee, should not abide in darkenesse. * Chap. 3.19.

47 * And if any man heare my words, and beleeue not, I iudge him not: for I came not to iudge the world, but to saue the world. * Chap. 3.17.

48 Hee that reiecteth me, and receiueth not my words, hath one that iudgeth him: * the word that I haue spoken, the same shall iudge him in the last day. * Marke 16.16.

49 For I haue not spoken of my selfe; but the Father which sent me, he gaue me a commandement what I should say, and what I should speake.

50 And I know that his commandement is life euerlasting: whatsoeuer I speake therefore, euen as the Father said vnto me, so I speake.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Iesus washeth the Disciples feete: exhorteth them to humility and charity. 18 Hee foreseeth and discouereth to Iohn by a token, that Iudas should betray him: 31 Commandeth them to loue one another: 36 And forewarneth Peter of his denial.

NOw * before the feast of the Passouer, when Iesus knew that his houre was come, that he should depart out of this world vnto the Father, hauing loued his owne which were in the world, he loued them vnto the end. * Matth. 26.2.

2 And supper being ended (the deuill hauing now put into the heart of Iudas Iscariot, Simons sonne, to betray him)

3 Iesus knowing that the Father had giuen all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God:

4 He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments, and tooke a towell, and girded himselfe.

5 After that he powred water into a basin, and began to wash the Disciples feet, and to wipe them with the towell wherewith he was girded.

6 Then commeth he to Simon Peter: and Peter saith vnto him, Lord, doest thou wash my feet?

7 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, What I doe thou knowest not now: but thou shalt know hereafter.

8 Peter saith vnto him, Thou shalt neuer wash my feet. Iesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

9 Simon Peter saith vnto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also my hands and my head.

10 Iesus saith to him, He that is washed, needeth

not saue to wash his feet, but is cleane euery whit: and yee are cleane, but not all.

11 For hee knew who should betray him, therefore said he, Ye are not all cleane.

12 So after hee had washed their feete, and had taken his garments, and was set downe againe, he said vnto them, know ye what I haue done to you?

13 Ye call me Master, and Lord, and yee say well: For so I am.

14 If I then your Lord and Master haue washed your feet, ye also ought to wash one anothers feet.

15 For I haue giuen you an example, that yee should do as I haue done vnto you.

a Matth. 10.24. cha. 15.20.

16 a Verely, verely I say vnto you, The seruant is not greater then his Lord, neither he that is sent, greater then he that sent him.

17 If ye know these things, happy are ye if yee doe them.

b Psal. 41.10.

18 ¶ I speake not of you all, I know whom I haue chosen: but that the Scripture may be fulfilled, He that eateth bread with me, hath lift vp his heele against me.

‖ Or, from henceforth.

19 ‖ Now I tell you before it come, that when it is come to passe, ye may beleeue that I am he.

c Matth. 10.40.

20 c Verely, verely I say vnto you, He that receiueth whomsoeuer I send, receiueth me: and he that receiueth mee, receiueth him that sent me.

d Matth. 26.21.

21 d When Iesus had thus said, hee was troubled in Spirit, and testified, and said, Verely, verely I say vnto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 Then the Disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.

23 Now there was leaning on Iesus bosome, one of his disciples whom Iesus loued.

24 Simon Peter therefore beckened to him, that he should aske who it should be of whom he spake.

25 He then lying on Iesus breast, saith vnto him, Lord, who is it?

26 Iesus answered, He it is to whom I shall giue a ‖ sop when I haue dipped it, and when he had dipped the sop, hee gaue it to Iudas Iscariot the sonne of Simon.

‖ Or, morsel.

27 And after the sop, Satan entred into him. Then said Iesus vnto him, That thou doest, doe quickly.

28 Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spake this vnto him.

29 For some of them thought, because Iudas had the bag, that Iesus had said vnto him, Buy those things that we haue need of against the Feast: or that he should giue something to the poore.

30 He then having receiued the sop, went immediatly out: and it was night.

31 ¶ Therefore when he was gone out, Iesus said, Now is the Sonne of man glorified: and God is glorified in him.

32 If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorifie him in himselfe, and shall straightway glorifie him.

e Chap. 13.33.

33 Litle children, yet a little while I am with you. Yee shall seeke mee, e and as I said vnto the Iewes, whither I goe, yee cannot come: so now I say to you.

f Chap. 15.17. 1 Iohn. 2.8. & 3.23. & 4.21.

34 f A new commandement I giue vnto you, That yee loue one another, as I haue loued you, that ye also loue one another.

35 By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye haue loue one to another.

36 ¶ Simon Peter said vnto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Iesus answered him, Whither I goe thou canst not follow me now: but thou shalt follow me afterwards.

37 Peter said vnto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will lay downe my life for thy sake.

g Matth. 26.33.

38 Iesus answered him, Wilt thou lay downe thy life for my sake? Verely, verely I say vnto thee, The cocke shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Christ comforteth his disciples with the hope of heauen: 6 professeth himselfe the Way, the Truth, and the Life, and one with the Father: 13 Answereth their prayer in his Name to be effectuall: 15 Requireth loue and obedience: 16 Promiseth the holy Ghost the Comforter, 27 and leaueth his peace with them.

LEt not your heart be troubled: ye beleeue in God, beleeue also in me.

2 In my Fathers house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would haue told you: I goe to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come againe, and receiue you vnto my selfe, that where I am there ye may be also.

4 And whither I goe, yee know, and the way ye know.

5 Thomas saith vnto him, Lord, we know not not whither thou goest: and how can we know the way?

6 Iesus saith vnto him, I am the way, the truth and the life: no man commeth vnto the Father but by me.

7 If ye had knowne me, ye should haue known my Father also, and from henceforth yee know him, and haue seene him.

8 Philip saith vnto him, Lord, shew vs the Father, and it sufficeth vs.

9 Iesus saith vnto him, Haue I beene so long time with you, and yet hast thou not knowne me, Philip: he that hath seene mee, hath seene the Father, and how sayest thou then, Shew vs the Father?

10 Beleeuest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? The words that I speake vnto you, I speake not of my selfe: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doth the workes.

11 Beleeue mee that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else beleeue me for the very workes sake.

12 Verely, verely, I say vnto you, Hee that beleeueth on mee, the workes that I doe, shall he doe also, and greater workes then these shall he doe, because I goe vnto my Father.

h Matth. 7.7. & 21.22. Mark. 11.24. Luke. 11.9. Iohn. 15.7. & 16.23. Iames. 1.5. 1 Iohn. 3.22. & 5.14.

13 h And whatsoeuer yee shall aske in my Name, that will I doe, that the Father may be glorified in the Sonne.

14 If ye shall aske any thing in my Name, I will doe it.

15 ¶ If ye loue me, keepe my Commandements.

16 And I will pray the Father, and he shall giue you another Comforter, that hee may abide with you for euer:

17 *Euen* the Spirit of trueth, whom the world cannot receiue, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but yee know him, for hee dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

18 I will not leaue you ‖ comfortlesse, I will come to you.

‖ Or, phatherless.

19 Yet a little while, and the world seeth mee no more, but ye see me: because I liue, ye shall liue also.

20 At that day yee shall know that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you.

21 He that hath my Commandements, and keepeth them, hee it is that loueth me: and he that loueth

mee,

me, shall be loued of my Father, and I will loue him: and will manifest my selfe to him.

22 Iudas saith vnto him, not Iscariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thy selfe vnto vs, and not vnto the world?

23 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, If any man loue me, he will keepe my words: and my Father will loue him, and wee will come vnto him, and make our abode with him.

24 Hee that loueth me not, keepeth not my sayings, and the word which you heare, is not mine, but the Fathers which sent me.

25 These things haue I spoken vnto you, being yet present with you.

26 But the Comforter, *which is* the holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my Name: he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoeuer I haue said vnto you.

27 Peace I leaue with you, my peace I giue vnto you, not as the world giueth, giue I vnto you: let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Ye haue heard how I said vnto you, I go away, and come againe vnto you. If yee loued mee, yee would reioyce, because I said, I goe vnto the Father: for my Father is greater then I.

29 And now I haue told you before it come to passe, that when it is come to passe ye might beleeue.

30 Hereafter I will not talke much with you: for the prince of this world commeth, and hath nothing in me:

31 But that the world may know that I loue the Father: and as the Father gaue me commandement, euen so I doe: Arise, let vs goe hence.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The consolation and mutuall loue betweene Christ and his members, vnder the parable of the Vine.* 18 *A comfort in the hatred and persecution of the world.* 26 *The office of the holy Ghost, and of the Apostles.*

I Am the true Vine, and my Father is the husbandman.

2 * Euery branch in mee that beareth not fruit, he taketh away: and euery branch that beareth fruit, purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

3 * Now ye are cleane through the word which I haue spoken vnto you.

4 Abide in me, and I in you: As the branch cannot beare fruit of it selfe, except it abide in the vine, no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for || without me ye can doe nothing.

6 If a man abide not in me, he is cast foorth as a branch, and is withered, and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If yee abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall aske what ye will, and it shall be done vnto you.

8 Herein is my Father glorified, that yee beare much fruit, so shall ye be my disciples.

9 As the Father hath loued mee, so haue I loued you: continue ye in my loue.

10 If ye keepe my Commandements, yee shall abide in my loue, euen as I haue kept my Fathers Commandements, and abide in his loue.

11 These things haue I spoken vnto you, that my ioy might remaine in you, and that your ioy might be full.

12 * This is my commandement, that yee loue one another, as I haue loued you.

13 Greater loue hath no man then this, that a man lay downe his life for his friends.

14 Ye are my friends, if yee doe, whatsoeuer I command you.

15 Henceforth I call you not seruants, for the seruant knoweth not what his lord doeth, but I haue called you friends: for all things that I haue heard of my Father, I haue made knowne vnto you.

16 Yee haue not chosen mee, but I haue chosen you, and * ordained you, that ye should goe and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remaine: that whatsoeuer yee shall aske of the Father in my Name, he may giue it you. * Matth. 28. 19.

17 These things I command you, that yee loue one another.

18 If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you.

19 If yee were of the world, the world would loue his owne: But because ye are not of the world, but I haue chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

20 * Remember the word that I said vnto you, The seruant is not greater then the lord: if they haue persecuted me, they will also persecute you: if they haue kept my saying, they will keepe yours also. * Chap. 13. 16. mat. 10. 24.

21 But all these things will they doe vnto you for my Names sake, because they know not him that sent me.

22 If I had not come and spoken vnto them, they had not had sinne: but now they haue no || cloake for their sinne. || Or, excuse.

23 He that hateth me, hateth my Father also.

24 If I had not done among them the workes which none other man did, they had not had sinne: but now haue they both seene and heard, both mee and my Father.

25 But *this commeth to passe*, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their Law, * They hated me without a cause. * Psal. 35. 19.

26 * But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send vnto you from the Father, *euen* the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, hee shall testifie of mee. * Chap. 14. 6. Luke 24. 49.

27 And yee also shall beare witnesse, because you haue beene with mee from the beginning.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Christ comforteth his Disciples against tribulation, by the promise of the holy Ghost, and by his resurrection and ascension:* 23 *assureth their prayer made in his Name to be acceptable to his Father,* 33 *Peace in Christ, and in the world affliction.*

THese things haue I spoken vnto you, that ye should not be offended.

2 They shall put you out of the Synagogues: yea, the time commeth, that whosoeuer killeth you, will thinke that he doth God seruice.

3 And these things will they doe vnto you, because they haue not knowne the Father, nor me.

4 But these things haue I told you, that when the time shall come, yee may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said not vnto you at the beginning, because I was with you.

5 But now I goe my way to him that sent mee, and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?

6 But because I haue said these things vnto you, sorrow hath filled your heart.

7 Neuertheless, I tell you the truth, it is expedient for you that I goe away: for if I goe not away, the Comforter will not come vnto you: but if I depart, I will send him vnto you.

8 And when hee is come, he will || reproue the world of sin, & of righteousnesse, & of iudgement. || Or, convince.

9 Of sinne, because they beleeue not on me.

10 Of righteousnesse, because I goe to my Father, and ye see me no more.
11 Of iudgement, because the Prince of this world is iudged.
12 I haue yet many things to say vnto you, but ye cannot beare them now.
13 Howbeit, when he the spirit of truth is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speake of himselfe: but whatsoeuer he shall heare that shall he speake, and hee will shew you things to come.
14 He shall glorifie me; for he shall receiue of mine, and shall shew it vnto you.
15 All things that the Father hath are mine: therefore said I that hee shall take of mine, and shall shew it vnto you.
16 A little while and ye shall not see me: and againe a little while, and ye shall see me: because I goe to the Father.
17 Then said some of his disciples among themselues, What is this that he saith vnto vs, A little while and ye shall not see me: and againe, a little while and ye shall see me; and because I goe to the Father?
18 They said therefore, What is this that hee saith, A little while? we cannot tell what he saith.
19 Now Iesus knew that they were desirous to aske him, and said vnto them, Doe yee enquire among your selues of that I said, A litle while, & ye shall not see me; and againe, A little while, and ye shall see me?
20 Verely, verely, I say vnto you, that ye shall weepe and lament, but the world shall reioyce: And ye shal be sorrowfull, but your sorrow shalbe turned into ioy.
21 A woman when she is in trauell, hath sorrow, because her houre is come: but assoone as she is deliuered of ỹ child, she remembreth no more the anguish, for ioy that a man is borne into the world.
22 And ye now therefore haue sorrow: but I wil see you againe, and your heart shall reioyce, and your ioy no man taketh from you.
23 And in that day yee shall aske me nothing: *Verely, verely, I say vnto you, Whatsoeuer ye shal aske the Father in my Name, he will giue it you.
*Mat. 7. 7.
24 Hitherto haue ye asked nothing in my name: aske, and yee shall receiue, that your ioy may bee full.
‖ Or, parabi s.
‖ Or, parables.
25 These things haue I spoken vnto you in ‖ prouerbes: the time commeth when I shall no more speake vnto you in ‖ prouerbes, but I shall shew you plainely of the Father.
26 At that day ye shall aske in my Name: and I say not vnto you that I wil pray ỹ Father for you:
27 For the Father himselfe loueth you, because ye haue loued me, and haue beleeued that I came out from God.
28 I came foorth from the Father, and am come into the world: againe, I leaue the world, and goe to the Father.
‖ Or, parable.
29 His Disciples said vnto him, Loe, now speakest thou plainely, and speakest no ‖ prouerbe.
30 Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should aske thee: By this we beleeue that thou camest forth from God.
31 Iesus answered them, Doe ye now beleeue?
*Matth. 26. 31.
‖ Or, by one house.
*32 Behold the houre commeth, yea is now come, that ye shall be scattered, euery man to his ‖ owne, and shall leane me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.
33 These things I haue spoken vnto you, that in me ye might haue peace. In the world ye shal haue tribulation: but bee of good cheare, I haue ouercome the world.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Christ prayeth vnto his Father to glorifie him. 6 To preserue his Apostles, 11 in vnity, 17 and truth, 20 to glorifie them, and all other beleeuers with him in heauen.

THese words spake Iesus, and lift vp his eyes to heauen & said, Father, the houre is come, glorifie thy Son, that thy Son also may glorifie thee.
2 *Thou hast giuen him power ouer all flesh, that hee should giue eternall life to as many as thou hast giuen him.
3 And this is life eternall, that they might know thee the onely true God, and Iesus Christ whom thou hast sent.
4 I haue glorified thee on the earth: I haue finished the worke which thou gauest me to do.
5 And now, O Father glorifie thou me with thine owne selfe, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.
6 I haue manifested thy Name vnto the men which thou gauest me out of the world, thine they were, and thou gauest them me, and they haue kept thy word.
7 Now they haue knowne that all things whatsoeuer thou hast giuen me, are of thee.
8 For I haue giuen vnto them the words which thou gauest me, and they haue receiued them, and haue knowen surely that I came out from thee, and they haue beleeued that thou didst send me.
9 I pray for them, I pray not for the world: but for them which thou hast giuen mee, for they are thine.
10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine: and I am glorified in them.
11 And now I am no more in the world but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keepe through thine own Name, those whom thou hast giuen me, that they may be one, as we are.
12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy Name, those ỹ thou gauest me, I haue kept, and none of them is lost, but the sonne of perdition: * that the Scripture might be fulfilled.
13 And now come I to thee, and these things I speake in the world that they might haue my ioy fulfilled in themselues.
14 I haue giuen them thy word, and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world euen as I am not of the world.
15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keepe them from the euill.
16 They are not of the world, euen as I am not of the world.
17 Sanctifie them through thy trueth: thy word is trueth.
18 As thou hast sent me into the world: euen so haue I also sent them into the world.
19 And for their sakes I sanctifie my selfe, that they also might be ‖ sanctified through the trueth.
‖ Or, by him.
20 Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall beleeue on me through their word:
21 And that they all may be one, as thou Father art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in vs, that the world may beleeue that thou hast sent me.
22 And the glory which thou gauest me, I haue giuen them, that they may be one, euen as we are one:
23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may bee made perfect in one, and that the world may know

that

that thou hast sent mee, and hast loued them, as thou hast loued mee.

24 * Father, I will that they also whom thou hast giuen me, be with me where I am, that they may behold my glory: which thou hast giuen me, for thou louedst me before the foundation of the world.

25 O righteous Father, the world hath not knowne thee, but I haue knowne thee, and these haue knowne that thou hast sent mee.

26 And I haue declared vnto them thy Name, and will declare it: that the loue wherewith thou hast loued me, may be in them, and I in them.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Iudas betrayeth Iesus. 6 The officers fall to the ground. 10 Peter smiteth off Malchus eare. 12 Iesus is taken and led vnto Annas and Caiaphas. 15 Peters denail. 9 Iesus examined before Caiaphas. 28 His arraignement before Pilate. 36 His kingdome. 40 The Iewes aske Barabbas tobe let loose.

WHen Iesus had spoken these words, * he went foorth with his Disciples ouer the brooke Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entred and his disciples.

2 And Iudas also which betrayed him, knew the place: for Iesus oftentimes resorted thither with his Disciples.

3 * Iudas then hauing receiued a band of men, and officers from the chiefe Priests and Pharisees, commeth thither with lanternes, and torches, and weapons.

4 Iesus therefore knowing all things that should come vpon him, went foorth and said vnto them, Whom seeke ye?

5 They answered him, Iesus of Nazareth, Iesus saith vnto them, I am hee. And Iudas also which betrayed him, stood with them.

6 Assoone then as hee had said vnto them, I am hee, they went backeward, and fell to the ground.

7 Then asked he them againe, Whom seeke ye? And they said, Iesus of Nazareth.

8 Iesus answered, I haue told you that I am he: If therefore yee seeke me, let these goe their way.

9 That the saying might be fulfilled which hee spake, * Of them which thou gauest mee, haue I lost none.

10 Then Simon Peter hauing a sword, drew it, and smote the high Priests seruant, and cut off his right eare: the seruants name was Malchus.

11 Then said Iesus vnto Peter, Put vp thy sword into the sheath: the cup which my Father hath giuen me, shall I not drinke it?

12 Then the band and the captaine, and officers of the Iewes tooke Iesus and bound him,

13 And led him away to Annas first, (for he was father in law to Caiaphas) which was the high Priest that same yeere.

14 * Now Caiaphas was he which gaue counsell to the Iewes, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

15 ¶ * And Simon Peter followed Iesus, and so did another Disciple, that Disciple was knowne vnto the high Priest, and went in with Iesus into the palace of the high Priest.

16 But Peter stood at the doore without. Then went out the other Disciple which was knowne vnto the high Priest, and spake vnto her that kept the doore and brought in Peter.

17 Then saith the damosell that kept the doore, vnto Peter, Art not thou also one of this mans Disciples? He saith I am not.

18 And the seruants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coales (for it was cold) and they warmed themselues, and Peter stood with them, and warmed himselfe.

19 ¶ The high Priest then asked Iesus of his Disciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Iesus answered him, I spake openly to the world, I euer taught in the Synagogue, and in the Temple, whither the Iewes alwayes resort, and in secret haue I said nothing:

21 Why askest thou me? Aske them which heard me, what I haue said vnto them: behold, they know what I said.

22 And when he had thus spoken one of the officers which stood by, stroke Iesus with the palme of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the hie Priest so?

23 Iesus answered him, If I haue spoken euill, beare witnesse of the euill: but if well, why smitest thou me?

24 *Now Annas had sent him bound vnto Caiaphas the high Priest.

25 And Simon Peter stood & warmed himselfe: *They said therefore vnto him, Art not thou also one of his disciples? He denied it & said, I am not.

26 One of the seruants of the high Priests, (being his kinsman whose eare Peter cut off) saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then denyed againe, and immediately the cocke crew.

28 ¶ * Then led they Iesus from Caiaphas vnto ‖ the hall of iudgement: And it was early, * and they themselues went not into the iudgement hall, lest they should be defiled, but that they might eat the Passeouer.

29 Pilate then went out vnto them, and said, What accusation bring you against this man?

30 They answered, and said vnto him, If he were not a malefactour, we would not haue deliuered him vp vnto thee.

31 Then said Pilate vnto them, Take ye him, and iudge him according to your law. The Iewes therefore said vnto him, It is not lawfull for vs to put any man to death:

32 * That the saying of Iesus might be fulfilled which he spake, signifying what death he should die.

33 * Then Pilate entred into the iudgement hall againe, and called Iesus, and said vnto him, Art thou the King of the Iewes?

34 Iesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thy selfe? or did others tell it thee of me?

35 Pilate answered, Am I a Iew? thine owne nation, and the chiefe Priests haue deliuered thee vnto me: What hast thou done?

36 Iesus answered, My kingdome is not of this world: if my kingdome were of this world, then would my seruants fight, that I should not be deliuered to the Iewes: but now is my kingdome not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore said vnto him, Art thou a King then? Iesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a King. To this end was I borne, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should beare witnesse vnto the trueth: euery one that is of the trueth, heareth my voyce?

38 Pilate saith vnto him, What is trueth? And when he had said this, hee went out againe vnto the Iewes, and saith vnto them, I find in him no fault at all.

39 But ye haue a custome, that I should release vnto you one at the Passeouer: will ye therefore that I release vnto you the King of the Iewes?

40 *Then cryed they all againe, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

‖ *Or, into the hall.*

Or, Pilates house.

10 Of righteousnesse, because I goe to my Father, and ye see me no more.
11 Of iudgement, because the Prince of this world is iudged.
12 I haue yet many things to say vnto you, but ye cannot beare them now.
13 Howbeit, when he the spirit of truth is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speake of himselfe: but whatsoeuer he shall heare that shall he speake, and hee will shew you things to come.
14 He shall glorifie me; for he shall receiue of mine, and shall shew it vnto you.
15 All things that the Father hath are mine: therefore said I that hee shall take of mine, and shall shew it vnto you.
16 A little while and ye shall not see me: and againe a little while, and ye shall see me: because I goe to the Father.
17 Then said some of his disciples among themselues, What is this that he saith vnto vs, A little while and ye shall not see me: and againe, a little while and ye shall see me, and because I goe to the Father?
18 They said therefore, What is this that hee saith, A little while? we cannot tell what he saith.
19 Now Iesus knew that they were desirous to aske him, and said vnto them, Doe yee enquire among your selues of that I said, A litle while, & ye shall not see me: and againe, A little while, and ye shall see me?
20 Verely, verely, I say vnto you, that ye shall weepe and lament, but the world shall reioyce: And ye shal be sorrowfull, but your sorrow shalbe turned into ioy.
21 A woman when she is in trauell, hath sorrow, because her houre is come: but assoone as she is deliuered of ỹ child, she remembreth no more the anguish, for ioy that a man is borne into the world.
22 And ye now therefore haue sorrow: but I wil see you againe, and your heart shall reioyce, and your ioy no man taketh from you.
23 And in that day yee shall aske me nothing: *Verely, verely, I say vnto you, Whatsoeuer ye shal aske the Father in my Name, he will giue it you.
24 Hitherto haue ye asked nothing in my name: aske, and yee shall receiue, that your ioy may bee full.
25 These things haue I spoken vnto you in ‖ prouerbes: the time commeth when I shall no more speake vnto you in ‖ prouerbes, but I shall shew you plainely of the Father.
26 At that day ye shall aske in my Name: and I say not vnto you that I wil pray ỹ Father for you:
27 For the Father himselfe loueth you, because ye haue loued me, and haue beleeued that I came out from God.
28 I came foorth from the Father, and am come into the world: againe, I leaue the world, and goe to the Father.
29 His Disciples said vnto him, Loe, now speakest thou plainely, and speakest no ‖ prouerbe.
30 Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should aske thee: By this we beleeue that thou camest forth from God.
31 Iesus answered them, Doe ye now beleeue?
32 *Behold the houre commeth, yea is now come, that ye shall be scattered, euery man to his ‖ owne, and shall leane me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.
33 These things I haue spoken vnto you, that in me ye might haue peace. In the world ye shal haue tribulation: but bee of good cheare, I haue ouercome the world.

*Mat. 7. 7.
‖ Or, parabls.
‖ Or, parables.
‖ Or, parable.
*Matth. 26. 31.
‖ Or, his owne home.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Christ prayeth vnto his Father to glorifie him. 6 To preserue his Apostles, 11 in vnity, 17 and truth, 20 to glorifie them, and all other beleeuers with him in heauen.

THese words spake Iesus, and lift vp his eyes to heauen & said, Father, the houre is come, glorifie thy Son, that thy Son also may glorifie thee,
2 *Thou hast giuen him power ouer all flesh, that hee should giue eternall life to as many as thou hast giuen him.
3 And this is life eternall, that they might know thee the onely true God, and Iesus Christ whom thou hast sent.
4 I haue glorified thee on the earth: I haue finished the worke which thou gauest me to doe.
5 And now, O Father glorifie thou me with thine owne selfe, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.
6 I haue manifested thy Name vnto the men which thou gauest me out of the world, thine they were, and thou gauest them me, and they haue kept thy word.
7 Now they haue knowne that all things whatsoeuer thou hast giuen me, are of thee.
8 For I haue giuen vnto them the words which thou gauest me, and they haue receiued them, *and haue known surely that I came out from thee, and they haue beleeued that thou diddst send me.
9 I pray for them, I pray not for the world: but for them which thou hast giuen mee, for they are thine.
10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine: and I am glorified in them.
11 And now I am no more in the world but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keepe through thine own Name, those whom thou hast giuen me, that they may be one, as we are.
12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy Name, those ỹ thou gauest me, I haue kept: and none of them is lost, but the sonne of perdition: *that the Scripture might be fulfilled.
13 And now come I to thee, and these things I speake in the world that they might haue my ioy fulfilled in themselues.
14 I haue giuen them thy word, and the world hath hated them: because they are not of the world euen as I am not of the world.
15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keepe them from the euill.
16 They are not of the world, euen as I am not of the world.
17 Sanctifie them through thy trueth: thy word is trueth.
18 As thou hast sent me into the world: euen so haue I also sent them into the world.
19 And for their sakes I sanctifie my selfe, that they also might be ‖ sanctified through the trueth.
20 Neither pray I for these alone: but for them also which shall beleeue on me through their word:
21 And that they all may be one, as thou Father art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in vs, that the world may beleeue that thou hast sent me.
22 And the glory which thou gauest me, I haue giuen them, that they may be one, euen as we are one:
23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may bee made perfect in one: and that the world may know

‖ Or, by him.
‖ Or, sanctified.

that

that thou hast sent mee, and hast loued them, as thou hast loued mee.

24 * Father, I will that they also whom thou hast giuen me, be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory: which thou hast giuen me, for thou louedst me before the foundation of the world.

25 O righteous Father, the world hath not knowne thee, but I haue knowne thee; and these haue knowne that thou hast sent mee.

26 And I haue declared vnto them thy Name, and will declare it: that the loue wherewith thou hast loued me, may be in them, and I in them.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Iudas betrayeth Iesus. 6 The officers fall to the ground. 10 Peter smiteth off Malchus eare, 12 Iesus is taken and led vnto Annas and Caiaphas. 15 Peters denail. 19 Iesus examined before Caiaphas. 28 His arraignment before Pilate. 36 His kingdome. 40 The Iewes aske Barabbas tobe let loose.

WHen Iesus had spoken these words, * he went foorth with his Disciples ouer the brooke Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entred and his disciples.

2 And Iudas also which betrayed him, knew the place: for Iesus oftentimes resorted thither with his Disciples.

3 * Iudas then hauing receiued a band of men, and officers from the chiefe Priests and Pharisees, commeth thither with lanternes, and torches, and weapons.

4 Iesus therefore knowing all things that should come vpon him, went foorth and said vnto them, Whom seeke ye?

5 They answered him, Iesus of Nazareth, Iesus saith vnto them, I am hee. And Iudas also which betrayed him, stood with them.

6 Assoone then as hee had said vnto them, I am hee, they went backeward, and fell to the ground.

7 Then asked he them againe, Whom seeke ye? And they said, Iesus of Nazareth.

8 Iesus answered, I haue told you that I am he: If therefore yee seeke me, let these goe their way.

9 That the saying might be fulfilled which hee spake, * Of them which thou gauest mee, haue I lost none.

10 Then Simon Peter hauing a sword, drew it, and smote the high Priests seruant, and cut off his right eare: the seruants name was Malchus.

11 Then said Iesus vnto Peter, Put vp thy sword into the sheath: the cup which my Father hath giuen me, shall I not drinke it?

12 Then the band and the captaine, and officers of the Iewes tooke Iesus and bound him,

13 And led him away to Annas first, (for he was father in law to Caiaphas) which was the high Priest that same yeere. ‖

14 * Now Caiaphas was he which gaue counsell to the Iewes, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

15 ¶ * And Simon Peter followed Iesus, and so did another Disciple, that Disciple was knowne vnto the high Priest, and went in with Iesus into the palace of the high Priest.

16 But Peter stood at the doore without. Then went out the other Disciple which was knowne vnto the high Priest, and spake vnto her that kept the doore and brought in Peter.

17 Then saith the damosell that kept the doore vnto Peter, Art not thou also one of this mans Disciples? He saith I am not.

18 And the seruants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coales (for it was cold) and they warmed themselues, and Peter stood with them, and warmed himselfe.

19 ¶ The high Priest then asked Iesus of his Disciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Iesus answered him, I spake openly to the world, I euer taught in the Synagogue, and in the Temple, whither the Iewes alwayes resort, and in secret haue I said nothing;

21 Why askest thou me? Aske them which heard me, what I haue said vnto them: behold, they know what I said.

22 And when he had thus spoken one of the officers which stood by, stroke Iesus with the palme of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the hie Priest so?

23 Iesus answered him, If I haue spoken euill, beare witnesse of the euill: but if well, why smitest thou me?

24 *Now Annas had sent him bound vnto Caiaphas the high Priest.

25 And Simon Peter stood & warmed himselfe: *They said therefore vnto him, Art not thou also one of his disciples? He denied it & said, I am not.

26 One of the seruants of the high Priest, (being his kinsman whose eare Peter cut off) saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then denyed againe, and immediately the cocke crew.

28 ¶ * Then led they Iesus from Caiaphas vnto ‖ the hall of iudgement: And it was early, * and they themselues went not into the iudgement hall, lest they should be defiled, but that they might ‖ eat the Passeouer.

29 Pilate then went out vnto them, and said, What accusation bring you against this man?

30 They answered, and said vnto him, If he were not a malefactour, we would not haue deliuered him vp vnto thee.

31 Then said Pilate vnto them, Take ye him, and iudge him according to your law. The Iewes therefore said vnto him, It is not lawfull for vs to put any man to death:

32 * That the saying of Iesus might be fulfilled which he spake, signifying what death he should die.

33 * Then Pilate entred into the iudgement hall againe, and called Iesus, and said vnto him, Art thou the King of the Iewes?

34 Iesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thy selfe? or did others tell it thee of me?

35 Pilate answered, Am I a Iew? thine owne nation, and the chiefe Priests haue deliuered thee vnto me: What hast thou done?

36 Iesus answered, My kingdome is not of this world: if my kingdome were of this world, then would my seruants fight, that I should not be deliuered to the Iewes: but now is my kingdome not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore said vnto him, Art thou a King then? Iesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a King. To this end was I borne, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should beare witnesse vnto the trueth: euery one that is of the trueth, heareth my voyce?

38 Pilate saith vnto him, What is trueth? And when he had said this, hee went out againe vnto the Iewes, and saith vnto them, I find in him no fault at all.

39 But ye haue a custome, that I should release vnto you one at the Passeouer: will ye therefore that I release vnto you the King of the Iewes?

40 *Then cryed they all againe, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

or, with a rod.

* Matth. 26.57.

* Matth. 26.69.

* Matth. 27.2. *Or, Pilates house.* * Acts 10.28.

* Matth. 20.19.

* Matth. 27.11.

* Acts 3. 14.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Christ is scourged, crowned with thornes, and beaten. 4 Pilate is desirous to release him, but being overcome with the outrage of the Iewes, he deliuered him to be crucified. 23 They cast lots for his garments. 26 He commendeth his mother to Iohn. 28 He dyeth. 31 His side is pierced. 38 He is buried by Ioseph and Nicodemus.

*Matth. 27.26. THen Pilate * therefore tooke Iesus, and scourged him.

2 And the souldiers platted a crowne of thornes, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe,

3 And said, Haile King of the Iewes: and they smote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went foorth againe, and saith vnto them, Behold, I bring him foorth to you, that ye may know that I find no fault in him.

5 Then came Iesus foorth, wearing the crowne of thornes, and the purple robe: and *Pilate* saith vnto them, Behold the man.

6 When the chiefe Priests therefore and officers saw him, they cryed out, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him. Pilate saith vnto them, Take ye him, and crucifie him: for I find no fault in him.

7 The Iewes answered him, We haue a Law, and by our Law he ought to die, because he made himselfe the Sonne of God.

8 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid,

9 And went againe into the iudgement hall, and saith vnto Iesus, Whence art thou? But Iesus gaue him no answere.

10 Then saith Pilate vnto him, Speakest thou not vnto me? Knowest thou not that I haue power to crucifie thee, and haue power to release thee.

11 Iesus answered, Thou couldest haue no power at all against mee, except it were giuen thee from aboue: therefore hee that deliuered me vnto thee, hath the greater sinne.

12 And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him: but the Iewes cryed out, saying, If thou let this man go, thou art not Cesars friend: whosoeuer maketh himselfe a King, speaketh against Cesar.

13 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Iesus foorth and sate downe in the iudgement seat, in a place that is called the Pauement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the Passeouer, and about the sixth houre: and hee saith vnto the Iewes, Behold your King.

15 But they cryed out, Away with him, away with him, crucifie him. Pilate saith vnto them, Shall I crucifie your King? the chiefe Priests answered, We haue no King but Cesar.

*Matth. 27.31. 16 * Then deliuered he him therefore vnto them to be crucified: and they tooke Iesus, and led him away.

17 And he bearing his crosse, went foorth into a place called the place of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew, Golgotha.

18 Where they crucified him, and two other with him on either side one, and Iesus in the midst.

19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the Crosse. And the writing was, IESVS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE IEWES.

20 This title then read many of the Iewes: for the place where Iesus was crucified, was nigh to the city, and it was written in Hebrew and Greeke, and Latine.

21 Then said the chiefe Priests of the Iewes to Pilate, Write not, The King of the Iewes: but that he said, I am king of the Iewes.

22 Pilate answered, What I haue written, I haue written.

23 ¶ * Then the souldiers, when they had crucified Iesus, tooke his garments (and made foure parts, to euery souldier a part) and also his coat: Now the coat was without seame, ‖ woouen from the top throughout. *Matth. 27.35. ‖ Or, wrought

24 They said therefore among themselues, Let vs not rent it, but cast lots for it, whose it shalbe, * that the Scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the souldiers did. *Psal. 22.18.

25 ¶ Now there stood by the crosse of Iesus, his mother, and his mothers sister, Mary ‖ the wife of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene. ‖ Or, Clopas

26 When Iesus therefore saw his mother, and the Disciple standing by, whom he loued, he saith vnto his mother, Woman, behold thy sonne.

27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother. And from that houre that disciple tooke her vnto his owne home.

28 ¶ After this, Iesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, * that the Scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst. *Psal. 69.21.

29 Now there was set a vessell full of vineger: And they filled a sponge with vineger, and put it vpon hyssope, and put it to his mouth.

30 When Iesus therefore had receiued the vineger, he said, It is finished: and he bowed his head, and gaue vp the Ghost.

31 The Iewes therefore, because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remaine vpon the crosse on the Sabbath day (for that Sabbath day was an high day) besought Pilate, that their legges might bee broken, and that they might bee taken away.

32 Then came the souldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Iesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs.

34 But one of the souldiers with a speare pierced his side, and foorthwith came there out blood and water.

35 And he that saw it bare record, and his record is true, and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might beleeue.

36 For these things were done * that the Scripture should be fulfilled, * A bone of him shall not be broken. *Numb. 9.12. *Psal. 34.20.

37 * And againe another Scripture saith, They shall looke on him whom they pierced. *Zach. 12.10. *Matth. 27.57.

38 ¶ * And after this Ioseph of Arimathea, (being a disciple of Iesus, but secretly for feare of the Iewes) besought Pilate that he might take away the bodie of Iesus, and Pilate gaue him leaue: hee came therefore, and tooke the bodie of Iesus.

39 And there came also Nicodemus, which at the first came to Iesus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrhe & aloes, about an hundred pound weight.

40 Then tooke they the body of Iesus, and wound it in linnen clothes, with the spices, as the manner of the Iewes is to bury.

41 Now in the place where he was crucified, there was a garden, and in the garden a new Sepulchre, wherein was neuer man yet laid.

42 There laid they Iesus therefore, because of the Iewes preparation day, for the Sepulchre was nigh at hand.

CHAP.

CHAP. XX.

1 Mary commeth to the Sepulchre. 3 So doe Peter and Iohn ignorant of the resurrection. 11 Iesus appeareth to Mary Magdalene, 19 and to his Disciples. 24 The incredulity and confession of Thomas. 30 The Scripture is sufficient to saluation.

THe * first day of the weeke, commeth Mary Magdalene early when it was yet darke, vnto the Sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the Sepulchre.

2 Then she runneth and commeth to Simon Peter, and to the * other Disciple whom Iesus loued, and saith vnto them, They haue taken away the Lord out of the Sepulchre, and we know not where they haue laid him.

3 Peter therefore went foorth, and that other Disciple, and came to the Sepulchre.

4 So they ran both together, and the other Disciple did out-runne Peter, and came first to the Sepulchre.

5 And he stooping downe, and looking in, saw the linnen clothes lying, yet went he not in.

6 Then commeth Simon Peter following him, and went into the Sepulchre, and seeth the linnen clothes lie.

7 And the napkin that was about his head, not lying with the linnen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by it selfe.

8 Then went in also that other disciple which came first to the Sepulchre, and he saw and beleeued.

9 For as yet they knew not the Scripture, that he must rise againe from the dead.

10 Then the Disciples went away againe vnto their owne house.

11 ¶ But Mary stood without at the Sepulchre weeping: and as she wept, she stooped downe, and looked into the Sepulchre,

13 And seeth two Angels in white sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet where the body of Iesus had layen.

13 And they said vnto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith vnto them, Because they haue taken away my Lord, and I know not where they haue laid him.

14 And when she had thus said, she turned her selfe backe, and saw Iesus standing, and knew not that it was Iesus.

15 Iesus saith vnto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? thee supposing him to be the Gardiner, saith vnto him, Sir, if thou haue borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.

16 Iesus saith vnto her, Mary. Shee turned her selfe, and saith vnto him, Rabboni, which is to say, Master.

17 Iesus saith vnto her, Touch me not: for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but goe to my brethren, and say vnto them, I ascend vnto my Father, and your Father, and to my God, and your God.

18 Mary Magdalene came and told the Disciples, that she had seene the Lord, and that he had spoken those things vnto her.

19 ¶ * Then the same day at euening, being the first day of the weeke, when the doores were shut, where the disciples were assembled for feare of the Iewes, came Iesus, and stood in the midst, and saith vnto them, Peace be vnto you.

20 And when he had so said, hee shewed vnto them his hands, and his side. Then were the Disciples glad, when they saw the Lord.

21 Then said Iesus to them againe, Peace be vnto you: As my Father hath sent mee, euen so send I you.

22 And when hee had said this, hee breathed on them, and said vnto them, Receiue yee the holy Ghost.

23 * Whosoeuer sinnes ye remit, they are remitted vnto them, and whose soeuer sinnes ye retaine, they are retained. * Matth. 18. 18.

24 ¶ But Thomas one of the twelue, called Didymus, was not with them when Iesus came.

25 The other Disciples therefore said vnto him, We haue seene the Lord, but he said vnto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nailes, and put my fingers into the print of the nailes, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not beleeue.

26 ¶ And after eight dayes, againe his Disciples were within, and Thomas with them: Then came Iesus, the doores being shut and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be vnto you.

27 Then said he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands, and reach hither thy hand and thrust it into my side, and be not faithlesse, but beleeuing.

28 And Thomas answered, and said vnto him, My Lord, and my God.

29 Iesus said vnto him, Thomas, because thou hast seene me, thou hast beleeued: blessed are they that haue not seene, and yet haue beleeued.

30 ¶ * And many other signes truely did Iesus in the presence of his Disciples, which are not written in this booke: * Chap. 21. 25.

31 But these are written, that yee might beleeue that Iesus is the Christ the Sonne of God, and that beleeuing, ye might haue life through his Name.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ appearing againe to his Disciples, is knowne of them by the great draughts of fishes. 12 Hee dineth with them: 15 earnestly commendeth Peter to feed his lambes and sheepe, 18 foretelleth him of his death. 22 Rebuketh his curiositie touching Iohn. 25 The conclusion.

AFter these things, Iesus shewed himselfe againe to the Disciples at the sea of Tiberias, and on this wise shewed he himselfe.

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathaneel of Cana in Galilee, and the sonnes of Zebedee, and two other of his Disciples.

3 Simon Peter saith vnto them, I goe a fishing. They say vnto him, We also goe with thee. They went foorth and entred into a ship immediately, and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Iesus stood on the shore: but the disciples knew not that it was Iesus.

5 Then Iesus saith vnto them, ‖ Children, haue ye any meat? They answered him, No. ‖ Or, Sirs.

6 And hee said vnto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and yee shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it, for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therefore that disciple whom Iesus loued, saith vnto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, hee girt his fisher coat vnto him, (for he was naked) and did cast himselfe into the sea.

8 And the other disciples came in a little ship, (for they were not farre from land, but as it were two hundred cubites) dragging the net with fishes.

9 As soone then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coales there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.

10 Iesus

10 Iesus saith vnto them, Bring of the fish, which ye haue now caught.

11 Simon Peter went vp, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Iesus saith vnto them, Come and dine. And none of the disciples durst aske him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Iesus then commeth, and taketh bread, and giueth them, and fish likewise.

14 This is now the third time that Iesus shewed himselfe to his Disciples, after that hee was risen from the dead.

15 ¶ So when they had dined, Iesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon son of Ionas, loueſt thou me more then these? He saith vnto him, Yea, Lord thou knowest that I loue thee. He saith vnto him, Feed my lambes.

16 He saith to him againe the second time, Simon sonne of Ionas, loueſt thou me? He saith vnto him, Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I loue thee. Hee saith vnto him, Feed my sheepe.

17 He said vnto him the third time, Simon son of Ionas, loueſt thou me? Peter was grieued because he said vnto him the third time, Loueſt thou me? And hee said vnto him, Lord, thou knowest all things, thou knowest that I loue thee. Iesus saith vnto him, Feed my sheepe.

18 Verely, verely, I say vnto thee, When thou wast yong thou girdedst thy selfe, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch foorth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and cary thee whither thou wouldest not.

19 This spake hee, signifying by what death he should glorifie God. And when he had spoken this, he saith vnto him, Follow me.

20 Then Peter turning about, seeth the Disciple * whom Iesus loued, following, which also leaned on his breſt at supper, and said, Lord, which is hee that betrayeth thee. * Cap. 13. 25. & 21. 20.

21 Peter seeing him, saith to Iesus, Lord, and what shall this man doe?

22 Iesus saith vnto him, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou me.

23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that Disciple should not die: yet Iesus said not vnto him, He shall not die: but if I will that he tary till I come, what is that to thee?

24 This is the Disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things, and we know that his testimony is true.

25 *And there are also many other things which Iesus did, the which if they should bee written euery one, I suppose that euen the world it selfe could not containe the bookes that should bee written. Amen. * Cap. 20. 30.

¶ THE ACTES OF THE APOSTLES.

CHAP. I.

1 Christ preparing his Apostles to the beholding of his ascension, gathereth them together into the mount Oliuet, commandeth them to expect in Hierusalem the sending downe of the holy Ghost, promiseth after few dayes to send it: 6 by vertue whereof they should be witnesses vnto him, euen vnto the vtmost parts of the earth. 9 After his ascension, they are warned by two Angels to depart, and to set their minds vpon his second comming. 12 They accordingly returne, and giuing themselues to prayer, choose Matthias Apostle in the place of Iudas.

THE former Treatise haue I made, O Theophilus, of all that Iesus began both to doe and teach,

2 Vntill the day in which he was taken vp, after that hee through the holy Ghost had giuen commandements vnto the Apostles, whom he had chosen,

3 To whom also he shewed himselfe aliue after his Passion, by many infallible proofes, being seene of them forty dayes, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdome of God:

4 And ‖ being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Hierusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, * which *saith he*, ye haue heard of me.

5 * For Iohn truely baptized with water, but ye shall bee baptized with the holy Ghost, not many dayes hence.

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore againe the kingdome to Israel?

7 And hee said vnto them, It is not for you to know the times and the seasons, which the Father hath put in his owne power.

8 * But yee shall receiue ‖ power after that the holy Ghost is come vpon you, and yee shall bee witnesses vnto me, both in Hierusalem, and in all Iudea, and in Samaria, and to the vttermost part of the earth.

‖ *Or, being assembled with them.*

* Luke 24. 49.

* Matth. 3. 11.

* Chap. 2. 1.

‖ *Or, the power of the holy Ghost comming vpon you.*

9 * And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken vp, and a cloud receiued him out of their sight. * Luke 24. 51.

10 And while they looked stedfastly toward heauen, as he went vp, behold, two men stood by them in white apparell,

11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand yee gazing vp into heauen? This same Iesus which is taken vp from you into heauen, shall so come in like manner as ye haue seene him goe into heauen.

12 Then returned they into Hierusalem, from the mount called Oliuet, which is from Hierusalem a Sabbath dayes iourney.

13 And when they were come in, they went vp into an vpper roome, where abode both Peter and Iames, and Iohn, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, Iames *the sonne* of Alpheus, and Simon Zelotes, and Iudas *the brother* of Iames.

14 These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Iesus, and with his brethren.

15 ¶ And in those dayes Peter stood vp in the midst of the Disciples, and said, (The number of names together, were about an hundred & twenty)

16 Men and brethren, this Scripture must needs haue beene fulfilled, * which the holy Ghost by the mouth of Dauid spake before concerning Iudas, which was guide to them that tooke Iesus. * Psal. 41. 9.

17 For he was numbred with vs, and had obtained part of this ministery.

18 * Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquity, and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out. * Matth. 27. 7.

19 And it was knowen vnto all the dwellers at Hieru-

Hieruſalem, inſomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to ſay, The field of blood.

20 *For it is written in the booke of Pſalmes, Let his habitation bee deſolate, and let no man dwell therein: * and his ‖ Biſhopricke let another take.

21 Wherefore of theſe men which haue companied with vs, all the time that the Lord Ieſus went in and out among vs,

22 Beginning from the Baptiſme of Iohn vnto that ſame day that he was taken vp from vs, muſt one be ordained to be a witneſſe with vs of his reſurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Ioſeph called Barſabas, who was ſurnamed Iuſtus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed, and ſaid, Thou Lord, which knoweſt the hearts of all men, ſhew whether of theſe two thou haſt choſen,

25 That he may take part of this miniſtery and Apoſtleſhip, from which Iudas by tranſgreſſion fell, that he might goe to his owne place.

26 And they gaue forth the lots, and the lot fell vpon Matthias, and hee was numbred with the eleuen Apoſtles.

CHAP. II.

1 The Apoſtles filled with the holy Ghoſt, and ſpeaking diuers languages, are admired by ſome, and derided by others: 14 whom Peter diſproouing, and ſhewing that the Apoſtles ſpake by the power of the holy Ghoſt, that Ieſus was riſen from the dead, aſcended into heauen, had powred downe the ſame holy Ghoſt, and was the Meſſias, a man knowen to them to bee approoued of God by his miracles, wonders, and ſignes, and not crucified without his determinate counſell and foreknowledge: 37 Hee baptizeth a great number that were conuerted. 42 Who afterwards deuoutly and charitably conuerſe together, the Apoſtles working many miracles, and God daily increaſing his Church.

AND when the day of Pentecoſt was fully come they were all with one accord in one place.

2 And ſuddenly there came a ſound from heauen, as of a ruſhing mighty winde, and it filled all the houſe where they were ſitting.

3 And there appeared vnto them clouen tongues like as of fire, and it ſate vpon each of them.

4 And they were all filled with the holy Ghoſt, and began to ſpeake with other tongues, as the Spirit gaue them vtterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Hieruſalem Iewes, deuout men, out of euery nation vnder heauen.

6 Now † when this was noiſed abroad, the multitude came together, and were ‖ confounded, because that euery man heard them ſpeake in his owne language.

7 And they were all amazed, and marueiled, ſaying one to another, Behold, are not all theſe which ſpeake Galileans?

8 And how heare wee euery man in our owne tongue wherein we were borne?

9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Meſopotamia, and in Iudea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Aſia,

10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya about Cyrene, and ſtrangers of Rome, Iewes and Proſelites,

11 Creetes & Arabians, we do heare them ſpeak in our tongues the wonderfull works of God.

12 And they were all amazed: & were in doubt, ſaying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 Others mocking, ſaid, Theſe men are full of new wine.

14 ¶ But Peter ſtanding vp with the eleuen, liſt vp his voyce, and ſaid vnto them, Ye men of Iudea, and all ye that dwell at Hieruſalem, be this knowen vnto you, and hearken to my words:

15 For theſe are not drunken as ye ſuppoſe, ſeeing it is but the third houre of the day.

16 *But this is that which was ſpoken by the Prophet Ioel,

17 And it ſhall come to paſſe in the laſt dayes (ſaith God) I will powre out of my Spirit vpon all fleſh: and your ſons and your daughters ſhall propheſie, and your young men ſhall ſee viſions, and your old men ſhall dreame dreames:

18 And on my ſeruants, and on my handmaidens I will powre out in thoſe dayes of my Spirit, and they ſhall propheſy:

19 And I will ſhew wonders in heauen aboue, and ſignes in the earth beneathe: bloud, and fire, and vapour of ſmoke.

20 * The Sun ſhall be turned into darkenes, and the Moone into bloud, before that great and notable day of the Lord come.

21 *And it ſhall come to paſſe, that whoſoeuer ſhall call on the Name of the Lord, ſhalbe ſaued.

22 Ye men of Iſrael, heare theſe words, Ieſus of Nazareth, a man approoued of God among you, by miracles, wonders, & ſignes, which God did by him in the midſt of you, as ye your ſelues alſo know:

23 Him, being deliuered by the determinate counſell and fore knowledge of God, ye haue taken, and by wicked hands, haue crucified and ſlaine:

24 Whom God hath raiſed vp, hauing looſed the paines of death: becauſe it was not poſſible that he ſhould be holden of it.

25 For Dauid ſpeaketh concerning him, * I foreſaw the Lord alwayes before my face: for he is on my right hand, that I ſhould not be moued.

26 Therefore did my heart reioyce, & my tongue was glad: Moreouer alſo my fleſh ſhall reſt in hope,

27 Becauſe thou wilt not leaue my ſoule in hell, neither wilt thou ſuffer thine holy One to ſee corruption.

28 Thou haſt made knowen to me the wayes of life, thou ſhalt make me full of ioy with thy countenance.

29 Men and brethren, ‖ let me freely ſpeake vnto you *of the Patriarch Dauid, that he is both dead and buried, & his ſepulchre is with vs vnto this day.

30 Therefore being a Prophet, * and knowing that God had ſworne with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loynes, according to the fleſh, he would raiſe vp Chriſt, to ſit on his throne:

31 He ſeeing this before ſpake of the reſurrection of Chriſt, * that his ſoule was not left in hell, neither his fleſh did ſee corruption.

32 This Ieſus hath God raiſed vp, whereof we all are witneſſes.

33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and hauing receiued of the Father the promiſe of the holy Ghoſt, he hath ſhed foorth this which ye now ſee and heare.

34 For Dauid is not aſcended into the heauens, but he ſaith himſelfe, * The Lord ſaid vnto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

35 Vntill I make thy foes thy footſtoole.

36 Therefore let all the houſe of Iſrael know aſſuredly, that God hath made that ſame Ieſus, whom ye haue crucified, both Lord and Chriſt.

37 ¶ Now when they heard this they were pricked in their heart, and ſaid vnto Peter, and to the reſt of the Apoſtles, Men and brethren, what ſhall we doe?

38 ¶ Then

Pſal. 69.26. Pſal. 109.7. Or, office, charge.

Gr. When this voice was made. Or, ſo ouuerſed in tongue,

*Ioel 2. 28. eſay 44.3

*Ioel 2. 31

*Rom. 10.13.

*Pſa. 16.9

‖ Or, I may.

*1. Kings 2.10. *Pſal. 132.11.

*Pſal. 16.11.

*Pſal. 110.1.

38 Then Peter ſaid vnto them, Repent, and bee baptized euery one of you in the Name of Ieſus Chriſt, for the remiſſion of ſinnes, and yee ſhall receiue the gift of the holy Ghoſt.

39 For the promiſe is vnto you, and to your children, and to all that are farre off, euen as many as the Lord our God ſhall call.

40 And with many other words did he teſtifie and exhort, ſaying, Saue your ſelues from this vntoward generation.

41 ¶ Then they that gladly receiued his word, were baptiſed, and the ſame day there were added *vnto them*, about three thouſand ſoules.

42 And they continued ſtedfaſt in the Apoſtles doctrine and fellowſhip, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43 And feare came vpon euery ſoule: and many wonders and ſignes were done by the Apoſtles.

44 And all that beleeued, were together, and had all things common.

45 And ſold their poſſeſſions and goods, and parted them to all men, as euery man had need.

46 And they continuing daily with one accord in the Temple, and breaking bread from houſe to houſe, did eate their meate with gladneſſe, and ſingleneſſe of heart,

47 Praiſing God, and hauing fauour with all the people. And the Lord added to the Church daily ſuch as ſhould be ſaued.

Or, at home.

CHAP. III.

Peter preached to the people that came to ſee a lame man reſtored to his feet, to profeſſeth the cure not to haue bin wrought by his or Iohns own power or holines, but by God, and his Son Ieſus and through faith in his Name: 13 with all reprehending them for crucifying Ieſus: 17 Which becauſe they did it through ignorance, and that thereby were fulfilled Gods determinate counſel and the Scriptures: 19 He exhorteth them to repentance and faith, to ſeeke the remiſſion of their ſins, & ſalnation in the ſame Ieſus.

NOw Peter and Iohn went vp together into the Temple at the houre of prayer, *being* the houre.

2 And a certaine man lame from his mothers wombe, was caried, whom they layd daily at the gate of the Temple, which is called Beautifull, to aſke almes of them that entred into the Temple.

3 Who ſeeing Peter and Iohn about to goe into the Temple, asked an almes.

4 And Peter faſtening his eyes vpon him, with Iohn, ſaid, Looke on vs.

5 And he gaue heed vnto them, expecting to receiue ſomething of them.

6 Then Peter ſaid, Siluer and gold haue I none, but ſuch as I haue, giue I thee: in the Name of Ieſus Chriſt of Nazareth, riſe vp and walke.

7 And he tooke him by the right hand, and lift him vp, and immediately his feet and ankle bones receiued ſtrength.

8 And he leaping vp ſtood, and walked, and entred with them into the Temple, walking, and leaping, and praiſing God.

9 And all the people ſaw him walking, and praiſing God.

10 And they knew that it was he which ſate for almes at the beautifull gate of the Temple: & they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened vnto him.

11 And as the lame man which was healed, held Peter and Iohn, all the people ran together vnto them in the porch, that is called Solomons, greatly wondring.

12 ¶ And when Peter ſaw it, hee anſwered vnto the people, Ye men of Iſrael, why maruell yee at this? or why look ye ſo earneſtly on vs, as though by our owne Power or holineſſe wee had made this man to walke?

13 The God of Abraham, and of Iſaac, and of Iacob, the God of our Fathers hath glorified his Sonne Ieſus, whom ye deliuered vp, and denied him in the preſence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him goe.

14 But ye denied the holy One, and the Iuſt, and deſired a murtherer to be granted vnto you, *Matth. 27. 20.*

15 And killed the Prince of life, whom God hath raiſed from the dead, whereof we are witneſſes. Or, ouer.

16 And his Name through faith in his Name, hath made this man ſtrong, whom ye ſee & know: yea, the faith which is by him, hath giuen him this perfect ſoundneſſe in the preſence of you all.

17 And now brethren I wote that through ignorance you did it, as did alſo your rulers.

18 But thoſe things which God before had ſhewed by the mouth of all his Prophets, that Chriſt ſhould ſuffer, he hath ſo fulfilled.

19 ¶ Repent ye therefore and be conuerted, that your ſinnes may be blotted out, when the times of refreſhing ſhall come from the preſence of the Lord.

20 And he ſhall ſend Ieſus Chriſt, which before was preached vnto you.

21 Whom the heauens muſt receiue, vntill the times of reſtitution of all things which God hath ſpoken by the mouth of all his holy Prophets ſince the world began.

22 *For Moſes truly ſaid vnto the Fathers, A Prophet ſhall the Lord your God raiſe vp vnto you, of your brethren like vnto me; him ſhall ye heare in all things whatſoeuer he ſhall ſay vnto you. *Deut. 18. 15.

23 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that euery ſoule which will not heare that Prophet, ſhal be deſtroyed from among the people.

24 Yea, and all the Prophets from Samuel, and thoſe that follow after, as many as haue ſpoken, haue likewiſe foretold of theſe dayes.

25 Ye are the children of the Prophets, and of the couenant which God made with our Fathers, *ſaying vnto Abraham, And in thy ſeed ſhall all the kinreds of the earth be bleſſed. *Gen. 22. 18.

26 Vnto you firſt, God hauing raiſed vp his Sonne Ieſus, ſent him to bleſſe you, in turning away euery one of you from his iniquities.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The rulers of the Iewes offended with Peters Sermon 4 (though thouſands of the people were conuerted that heard the word) impriſon him and Iohn. 5 After, vpon examination, Peter boldly auouching the lame man to be healed by the Name of Ieſus, and that by the ſame Ieſus onely we muſt be eternally ſaued: 13 They command him and Iohn to preach no more in that Name, adding alſo threatning, 23 whereupon the Church fleeth to prayer: 31 And God by mouing the place where they were aſſembled, aſſiſted them to be bold in their prayer: confirming the Church with the gift of the holy Ghoſt, and with mutuall loue and charity.

AND as they ſpake vnto the people, the Prieſts, and the Captaine of the Temple, and the Sadduces came vpon them, Or, ruler.

2 Being grieued that they taught the people, and preached through Ieſus, the reſurrection from the dead.

3 And they laid hands on them, and put them in hold vnto the next day: for it was now euentide

4 How-

4 Howbeit many of them which heard the word beleeued, and the number of the men were about fiue thousand.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that their Rulers and Elders, and Scribes,

6 And Annas the high Priest, & Caiaphas, and Iohn, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kinred of the high Priest, were gathered together at Hierusalem.

7 And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, by what power, or by what name haue yee doe this?

8 Then Peter filled with the holy Ghost, said vnto them, Ye rulers of the people, & elders of Israel,

9 If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what meanes he is made whole,

10 Bee it knowen vnto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the Name of Iesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, euen by him doeth this man stand here before you whole.

11 * This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

12 Neither is there saluation in any other, for there is no other name vnder heauen giuen among men whereby we must be saued.

13 ¶ Now when they saw the boldnesse of Peter and Iohn, and perceiued that they were vnlearned and ignorant men, they marueiled: and they tooke knowledge of them, that they had been with Iesus.

14 And beholding the man which was healed, standing with them, they could say nothing against it.

15 But when they had commanded them to goe aside out of the counsell, they conferred among themselues,

16 Saying, What shall we doe to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath beene done by them, is manifest to all them that dwell at Hierusalem, and we cannot deny it.

17 But that it spread no further among the people, let vs straitly threaten them, that they speake henceforth to no man in his Name.

18 And they called them, and commanded them not to speake at all, nor teach in the name of Iesus.

19 But Peter and Iohn answered, and said vnto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God, to hearken vnto you more then vnto God, iudge ye.

20 For we cannot but speake the things which we haue seene and heard.

21 So when they had further threatned them, they let them goe, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people: for all men glorified God for that which was done.

22 For the man was aboue fourty yeeres old, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

23 ¶ And being let goe, they went to their owne company, and reported all that the chiefe Priests and Elders had said vnto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lift vp their voyce to God with one accord, and said, Lord thou art God which hast made heauen and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is,

Psal. 2. 25 * Who by the mouth of thy seruant Dauid hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vaine things?

26 The Kings of the earth stand vp, and the Rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ,

27 For of a truth against thy holy childe Iesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel were gathered together,

28 For to do whatsoeuer thy hand and thy counsell determined before to be done.

29 And now Lord, behold their threatnings, and grant vnto thy seruants, that with all boldnes they may speake thy word,

30 By stretching foorth thine hand to heale: and that signes and wonders may bee done by the Name of thy holy child Iesus.

31 ¶ And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together, and they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldnesse.

32 And the multitude of them that beleeued, were of one heart, and of one soule: Neither said any of them, that ought of the things which hee possessed was his owne, but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gaue the Apostles witnes of the resurrection of the Lord Iesus, and great grace was vpon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: For as many as were possessors of lands, or houses, sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold,

35 And laid them downe at the Apostles feet: and distribution was made vnto euery man, according as he had need.

36 And Ioses, who by the Apostles was surnamed Barnabas, (which is, being interpreted, The sonne of consolation) a Leuite, and of the country of Cyprus,

37 Hauing land, sold it, and brought the money and laid it at the Apostles feet.

CHAP. V.

After that Ananias and Sapphira his wife, for their hypocrisie at Peters rebuke had fallen downe dead, 12 and that the rest of the Apostles had wrought many miracles, 14 to the increase of the faith: 17 The Apostles are againe imprisoned, 19 but deliuered by an Angel, biddeing them to preach openly to all: 21 When after their teaching accordingly in the Temple, 39 and before the Counsell, 33 they are in danger to be killed; through the aduice of Gamaliel a great counsellour among the Iewes, they be kept aliue, 40 and are but beaten, for which they glorifie God, and cease no day from preaching.

BVt a certaine man, named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession.

2 And kept backe *part* of the price, his wife also being priuie to it, and brought a certaine part, and laid it at the Apostles feet.

3 But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart, | to lie to the holy Ghost, and to keepe backe *part* of the price of the land? | Or, to deceiue

4 While it remained, was it not thine owne? and after it was sold, was it not in thine owne power? why hast thou conceiued this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied vnto men, but vnto God.

5 And Ananias hearing these words, fell downe, and gaue vp the ghost: and great feare came on all them that heard these things.

6 And the young men arose, wound him vp, and caried him out, and buried him.

7 And it was about the space of three houres after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Peter answered vnto her, Tell mee whether

ther yee sold the land for so much. And shee said, Yea, for so much.

9 Then Peter said vnto her, How is it that yee haue agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? Behold the feet of them that haue buried thy husband, are at the doore, and shall cary thee out.

10 Then fell she downe straightway at his feet, and yeelded vp the ghost: And the yong men came in and found her dead, and carying her foorth, buried her by her husband.

11 And great feare came on all the Church, and vpon as many as heard these things.

12 ¶ And by the hands of the Apostles were many signes and wonders wrought among the people. (And they were all with one accord in Solomons porch.

13 And of the rest durst no man ioyne himselfe to them: but the people magnified them.

14 And beleeuers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women)

15 Insomuch that they brought foorth the sicke ‖ into the streets, and laid them on beds and couches, that at the least the shadow of Peter passing by, might ouershadow some of them. ‖ Or, in euery street.

16 There came also a multitude *out* of the cities round about vnto Hierusalem, bringing sicke folks and them that were vexed with vncleane spirits: and they were healed euery one.

17 ¶ Then the high Priest rose vp, and all they that were with him, (which is the sect of the Sadduces) and were filled with ‖ indignation. ‖ Or, enuy.

18 And laid their hands on the Apostles, and put them in the common prison.

19 But the Angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doores, and brought them foorth, and said,

20 Goe, stand and speake in the Temple to the people all the words of this life.

21 And when they heard that, they entred into the Temple early in the morning, and taught: but the high Priest came, and they that were with him, and called the councill together, and all the Senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to haue them brought.

22 But when the officers came, and found them not in prison, they returned, and told,

23 Saying, The prison truely found we shut with all safety, and the keepers standing without before the doores: but when we had opened, we found no man within.

24 Now when the hie Priest, and the captaine of the Temple, and the chiefe Priests heard these things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one, and told them, saying, Behold the men whom ye put in prison, are standing in the Temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captaine with the officers, and brought them without violence: (For they feared the people, lest they should haue beene stoned.)

27 And when they had brought them, they set them before the Councill, and the hie Priest asked them,

28 Saying, * Did not we straightly command you, that you should not teach in this Name? And behold, ye haue filled Hierusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this mans blood vpon vs. * Chap. 4.18.

29 ¶ Then Peter, and the other Apostles answered and said, We ought to obey God rather then men.

30 The God of our fathers raised vp Iesus whom ye slew and hanged on a tree.

31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand, *to be* a Prince and a Sauiour, for to giue repentance to Israel, and forgiuenesse of sinnes.

32 And we are his witnesses of these things, and so is also the holy Ghost, whom God hath giuen to them that obey him.

33 ¶ When they heard that, they were cut to the heart, and tooke counsell to slay them.

34 Then stood there vp one in the Councell, a Pharisee named Gamaliel, a doctour of Law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the Apostles foorth a little space.

35 And said vnto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to your selues, what ye intend to doe, as touching these men.

36 For before these daies rose vp Theudas, boasting himselfe to be some body, to whom a number of men about foure hundred, ioyned themselues: who was slaine, and all as many as ‖ obeyed him, were scattered, and brought. ‖ Or, to Iesus.

37 After this man rose vp Iudas of Galilee, in the dayes of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished, and all, euen as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.

38 And now I say vnto you, refraine from these men and let them alone; for if this counsell or this worke be of men, it will come to nought.

39 But if it be of God, ye cannot ouerthrow it, lest haply ye be found euen to fight against God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the Apostles, and beaten them, they commanded that they should not speake in the Name of Iesus, and let them goe.

41 ¶ And they departed from the presence of the Councill, reioycing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his Name.

42 And daily in the Temple, and in euery house, they ceased not to teach and preach Iesus Christ.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Apostles desirous to haue the poore regarded for their bodily sustenance, as also careful themselues to dispence the word of God, the food of the soule: 3 appoint the office of Deaconship to seuen chosen men, 5 of whom Steuen a man full of faith, and of the holy Ghost, is one: 12 Who is taken of those, whom he confounded in disputing, 13 and after falsly accused of blasphemy against the Law and the Temple.

AND in those dayes when the number of the disciples was multiplyed, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrewes, because their widowes were neglected in the dayly ministration.

2 Then the twelue called the multitude of the Disciples vnto them, and said, It is not reason that wee should leaue the word of God, and serue tables.

3 Wherefore brethren, looke ye out among you seuen men of honest report, full of the holy Ghost, and wisedome, whom we may appoint ouer this businesse.

4 But wee will giue our selues continually to prayer, and to the ministery of the word.

5 ¶ And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Steuen a man full of faith and of the holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Permenas, and Nicolas a Proselyte of Antioch.

6 Whom they set before the Apostles: And when they had prayed, they layd their hands on them.

7 And the word of God increased, and the number of the disciples multiplied in Ierusalem greatly, and a great company of the Priests were obedient to the faith.

8 And

8 And Steuen full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 ¶ Then there arose certaine of the Synagogue which is called *the Synagogue* of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia, and of Asia, disputing with Steuen.

10 And they were not able to resist the wisdome and the Spirit by which he spake.

11 Then they suborned men, which said, We haue heard him speake blasphemous words against Moses, and against God.

12 And they stirred vp the people, and the Elders, and the Scribes, and came vnto him, & caught him, and brought him to the Councell.

13 And set vp false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speake blasphemous words against this holy place, and the Law.

14 For we haue heard him say, That Iesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change the ‖ customes which Moses deliuered vs.

15 And all that sate in the Counsell, looking stedfastly on him, saw his face, as it had beene the face of an Angel.

CHAP. VII.

1 Steuen permitted to answere to the accusation of blasphemy, 2 sheweth that Abraham worshipped God rightly, and how God chose the Fathers, 20 before Moses was borne, and before the Tabernacle and Temple were built: 37 that Moses himselfe witnessed of Christ: 44 and that all outward ceremonies were ordained according to the heauenly patterne to last but for a time: 51 reprehending their rebellion and murthering of Christ, the Iust One, whom the Prophets foretold should come into the world. 54 Whereupon they stone him to death, who commendeth his soule to Iesus, and humbly prayeth for them.

THen said the high Priest, Are these things so?

2 And he said, Men, Brethren and Fathers, hearken: The God of glory appeared vnto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

3 And said vnto him, *Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kinred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee.

4 Then came he out of the land of the Caldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, hee remooued him into this land wherein ye now dwell.

5 And he gaue him none inheritance in it, no not *so much as* to set his foot on: yet he promised that hee would giue it him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when as yet he had no child.

6 And God spake on this wise, that his seed should sojourne in a strange land, and that they should bring them into bondage, and intreat them euill foure hundred yeeres.

7 And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage will I iudge, said God: and after that shall they come forth, and serue me in this place.

8 *And he gaue him the couenant of Circumcision: * and so *Abraham* begat Isaac, and circumcised him the eight day: *and Isaac *begat* Iacob, *and Iacob *begat* the twelue Patriarchs.

9 * And the Patriarchs mooued with enuy, sold Ioseph into Egypt: but God was with him.

10 And deliuered him out of all his afflictions, *and gaue him fauour and wisedome in the sight of Pharaoh King of Egypt: and he made him gouernour ouer Egypt, and all his house.

11 Now there came a dearth ouer all the land of Egypt, and Chanaan, and great affliction, and our fathers found no sustenance.

12 * But when Iacob heard that there was corne in Egypt, he sent our fathers first. * Gene. 42.1.

13 * And at the second *time* Ioseph was made knowne to his brethren, and Iosephs kinred was made knowne vnto Pharaoh. * Gene. 45 4.

14 Then sent Ioseph, and called his father Iacob to him, and all his kinred, threescore and fifteene soules.

15 *So Iacob went downe into Egypt, *and died, he and our fathers, * Gene. 46.5.

16 And were caried ouer into Sichem, and laid in the sepulchre that Abraham bought for a summe of money of the sonnes of Emor, *the father* of Sichem. * Gene. 49.33.

17 But when the time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworne to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt,

18 Till another King arose, which knew not Ioseph.

19 The same dealt subtilly with our kinred, and euil intreated our fathers, so that they cast out their yong children, to the end they might not liue.

20 * In which time Moses was borne, and * was ‖ exceeding faire, and nourished vp in his fathers house three moneths: * Exod. 2.2. * Hebr. 11.23. ‖ Or, faire to God.

21 And when he was cast out, Pharaohs daughter tooke him vp, and nourished him for her owne sonne.

22 And Moses was learned in all the wisedome of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words and in deeds.

23 And when he was full fourty yeeres olde, it came into his heart to visite his brethren, the children of Israel.

24 * And seeing one of them suffer wrong, he defended him, and auenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptians: * Exod. 2.11.

25 For he supposed his brethren would haue vnderstood, how that God by his hand would deliuer them, but they vnderstood not.

26 * And the next day he shewed himselfe vnto them as they stroue, and would haue set them at one againe, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren, Why doe ye wrong one to another? * Exod. 2.13.

27 But hee that did his neighbour wrong, thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a Ruler and a Iudge ouer vs?

28 Wilt thou kill me as thou didst the Egyptian yesterday?

29 Then fledde Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian, where hee begate two sonnes.

30 *And when fourty yeeres were expired, there appeared to him in the wildernesse of mount Sina, an Angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush. * Exod. 3.2.

31 When Moses saw it, he wondred at the sight: and as he drew neere to behold it, the voyce of the Lord came vnto him,

32 *Saying*, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold.

33 Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shooes from thy feet: for the place where thou standest, is holy ground.

34 I haue seene, I haue seene the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I haue heard their groaning, and am come downe to deliuer them: And now come, I will send thee into Egypt.

35 This

35 This Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a iudge? the same did God send to be a ruler and a deliuerer, by the hands of the Angel which appeared to him in the bush.

36 *Hee brought them out after that hee had shewed wonders and signes in the land of Egypt, and in the red Sea,* and in the wildernesse fourtie yeeres.

37 ¶ This is that Moses, which said vnto the children of Israel, *A Prophet shal the Lord your God raise vp vnto you of your brethren ‖ like vnto me: him shall ye heare.

38 *This is he that was in the Church in the wildernesse with the Angel, which spake to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers: who receiued the liuely oracles to giue vnto vs.

39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust *him* from them, and in their hearts turned backe againe into Egypt.

40 * Saying vnto Aaron, Make vs gods to goe before vs: For as for this Moses, which brought vs out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

41 And they made a calfe in those dayes, and offered sacrifice vnto the idole, and reioyced in the works of their owne hands.

42 Then God turned, and gaue them vp to worship the hoste of heauen, * as it is written in the booke of the Prophets, O ye house of Israel, haue ye offered to me slaine beasts, and sacrifices, by the space of forty yeeres in the wildernesse?

43 Yea, ye tooke vp the tabernacle of Moloch, and the starre of your God Remphan, figures which ye made, to worship them: and I will carry you away beyond Babylon.

44 Our fathers had the Tabernacle of witnes in the wildernesse, as he had appointed, speaking vnto Moses, * that hee should make it according to the fashion that he had seene.

45 Which also our fathers that came after brought in with Iesus, into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God draue out before the face of our fathers, vnto the dayes of Dauid,

46 Who found fauour before God, and desired to find a Tabernacle for the God of Iacob.

47 * But Solomon built him an house.

48 *Howbeit the most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands, as saith the Prophet,

49 Heauen is my throne, and earth is my foote-stoole: what house will ye build me, saith the Lord? Or what is the place of my rest?

50 Hath not mine hand made all these things?

51 ¶ Ye stiffe-necked, and vncircumcised in heart and eares, yee doe alway resist the holy Ghost: as your fathers did, so doe ye.

52 Which of the Prophets haue not your fathers persecuted? And they haue slain them which shewed before of the comming of the iust One, of whom ye haue beene now the betrayers and murderers:

53 Who haue receiued the Law, by the disposition of Angels, and haue not kept it.

54 ¶ When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with their teeth.

55 But he being full of the holy Ghost, looked vp stedfastly into heauen, and saw the glory of God, and Iesus standing on the right hand of God,

56 And said, Behold, I see the heauens opened, and the Son of man standing on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cryed out with a loud voyce, and stopped their eares, and ranne vpon him with one accord,

58 And cast him out of the city, and stoned him: and the witnesses laid down their clothes at a yong mans feet, whose name was Saul.

59 And they stoned Steuen, calling vpon God, and saying, Lord Iesus receiue my spirit.

60 And he kneeled downe, and cried with a loud voyce, Lord, lay not this sinne to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleepe.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *By occasion of the persecution in Hierusalem, the Church being planted in Samaria:* 5 *by Philip the Deacon, who preached, did miracles, and baptized many, among the rest,* Simon *the Sorcerer, a great seducer of the people:* 14 *Peter and Iohn come to confirme and enlarge the Church where by prayer and imposition of hands, giuing the holy Ghost,* 18 *when Simon would haue bought the like power of them:* 20 *Peter sharpely reproouing his hypocrisie and couetousnesse, and exhorting him to repentance: together with Iohn, preaching the word of the Lord, returne to Hierusalem:* 26 *but the Angel sendeth Philip to teach and baptize the Ethiopian Eunuch.*

AND Saul was consenting vnto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the Church which was at Hierusalem, and they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Iudea and Samaria, except the Apostles.

2 And deuout men caried Steuen *to his burial,* and made great lamentation ouer him.

3 As for Saul, hee made hauocke of the Church, entring into euery house, and hailing men and women, committed them to prison.

4 Therefore they that were scattered abroad, went euery where preaching the word.

5 Then Philip went downe to the city of Samaria, and preached Christ vnto them.

6 And the people with one accord gaue heed vnto those things which Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did.

7 For vncleane spirits, crying with a loud voice, came out of many that were possessed with them: and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed.

8 And there was great ioy in that city.

9 But there was a certaine man, called Simon, which before time in the same city vsed sorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giuing out that himselfe was some great one.

10 To whom they all gaue heed, from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, because that of long time he had bewitched them with sorceries.

12 But when they beleeued Philip, preaching the things concerning the kingdome of God, and the Name of Iesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women.

13 Then Simon himselfe beleeued also: and when hee was baptized, hee continued with Philip, and wondred, beholding the miracles and signes which were done.

14 Now when the Apostles which were at Ierusalem, heard that Samaria had receiued the Word of God, they sent vnto them Peter and Iohn.

15 Who when they were come downe, praied for them that they might receiue the holy Ghost.

16 (For as yet he was fallen vpon none of them: onely they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Iesus.)

17 Then laid they their hands on them, and they receiued the holy Ghost.

18 And

Deut. 7.8. Exod. 16.1.

Deut. 18.15. Or, as my selfe.

Exod. 20.3.

Exod. 32.1.

Amos 5.25.

Exod. 25.40.

2. Chro. 27.12. Chap. 17.24.

18 And when Simon saw that through laying on of the Apostles hands, the holy Ghost was giuen, he offered them money,

19 Saying, Giue mee also this power, that on whomsoeuer I lay hands, he may receiue the holy Ghost.

20 But Peter said vnto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money.

21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter, for thy heart is not right in the sight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickednesse, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiuen thee.

23 For I perceiue that thou art in the gall of bitternesse, and in the bond of iniquity.

24 Then answered Simon and said, Pray yee to the Lord for me, that none of these things which ye haue spoken, come vpon me.

25 And they, when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Hierusalem, and preached the Gospel in many villages of the Samaritanes.

26 And the Angel of the Lord spake vnto Philip, saying, Arise, and goe toward the South vnto the way that goeth downe from Hierusalem vnto Gaza, which is desert.

27 And he arose, and went: and behold, a man of Ethiopia, an Eunuch of great authority vnder Candace, Queene of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Hierusalem, for to worship,

28 Was returning, and sitting in his charet, read Esaias the Prophet.

29 Then the Spirit said vnto Philip, Goe neere and ioyne thy selfe to this charet.

30 And Philip ran thither to him, and heard him reade the Prophet Esaias, and said, Vnderstandest thou what thou readest?

31 And hee said, How can I, except some man should guide me? And he desired Philip, that he would come vp and sit with him.

32 The place of the Scripture which hee read, was this: * He was led as a sheepe to the slaughter, and like a lambe dumbe before the shearer, so opened he not his mouth;

33 In his humiliation his iudgement was taken away; and who shall declare his generation? For his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the Eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the Prophet this? of himselfe, or of some other man?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same Scripture, and preached vnto him Iesus.

36 And as they went on their way, they came vnto a certaine water: and the Eunuch said, See, heere is water, what doeth hinder mee to be baptized?

37 And Philip said, If thou beleeuest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And hee answered, and said, I beleeue that Iesus Christ is the Sonne of God.

38 And he commanded the charet to stand still: and they went downe both into the water, both Philip and the Eunuch, and he baptized him.

39 And when they were come vp out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the Eunuch saw him no more, and he went on his way reioycing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing thorow, he preached in all the cities, till he came to Cesarea.

CHAP. IX.

1 Saul going toward Damascus, 4 is stricken downe to the earth, 10 is called to the Apostleship, 18 and is baptized by Ananias. 20 He preacheth Christ boldly. 23 The Iewes lay waite to kill him: 29 So doe the Grecians, but he escapeth both. 31 The Church hauing rest, Peter healeth Aeneas of the palsie, 36 and reuiueth Tabitha to life.

AND Saul yet breathing out threatnings and slaughter against the Disciples of the Lord, went vnto the high Priest,

2 And desired of him letters to Damascus, to the Synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound vnto Hierusalem.

3 And as he iourneyed, he came neere Damascus, and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heauen.

4 And hee fell to the earth, and heard a voyce saying vnto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou mee?

5 And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Iesus whom thou persecutest: it is hard for thee to kicke against the prickes.

6 And he trembling and astonished, said, Lord, what wilt thou haue me to doe? And the Lord said vnto him, Arise, and goe into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must doe.

7 And the men which iourneyed with him, stood speechlesse hearing a voyce, but seeing no man.

8 And Saul arose from the earth, and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus.

9 And he was three dayes without sight, and neither did eat nor drinke.

10 ¶ And there was a certaine Disciple at Damascus, named Ananias, and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, *I am here*, Lord.

11 And the Lord said vnto him, Arise, and go into the street which is called Straight, and enquire in the house of Iudas, for one called Saul of Tarsus: for behold, he prayeth,

12 And hath seene in a vision a man, named Ananias, comming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receiue his sight.

13 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I haue heard by many of this man, how much euill he hath done to thy Saints at Hierusalem:

14 And heere he hath authority from the chiefe Priests, to bind all that call on thy Name.

15 But the Lord said vnto him, Goe thy way: for he is a chosen vessell vnto mee, to beare my Name before the Gentiles, and Kings, and the children of Israel.

16 For I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my Names sake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entred into the house, and putting his hands on him, said, Brother Saul, the Lord (euen Iesus that appeared vnto thee in the way as thou camest) hath sent mee, that thou mightest receiue thy sight, and bee filled with the holy Ghost.

18 And immediatly there fell from his eyes, as it had beene scales, and he receiued sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized.

19 And when he had receiued meat, he was strengthened. Then was Saul certaine dayes with the Disciples which were at Damascus.

20 And straightway hee preached Christ in the Synagogues, That he is the Sonne of God.

21 But all that heard him were amazed, and ſaid, Is not this he which deſtroyed them which called on this Name in Hieruſalem, and came hither for that intent, that hee might bring them bound vnto the chiefe Priests?

22 But Saul increaſed the more in ſtrength, and confounded the Iewes which dwelt at Damaſcus, prouing that this is very Chriſt.

23 ¶ And after that many dayes were fulfilled, the Iewes tooke counſell to kill him.

*2.Cor. 11.32. 24 *But their laying awaite was knowne of Saul: and they watched the gates day and night to kill him.

25 Then the diſciples tooke him by night, and let him downe by the wall in a baſket.

26 And when Saul was come to Hieruſalem, hee aſſayed to ioyne himſelfe to the Diſciples, but they were all afraid of him, and beleeued not that hee was a Diſciple.

27 But Barnabas tooke him, and brought him to the Apoſtles, and declared vnto them how hee had ſeene the Lord in the way, and that hee had ſpoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damaſcus in the Name of Ieſus.

28 And hee was with them comming in, and going out at Hieruſalem.

29 And he ſpake boldly in the Name of the Lord Ieſus, and diſputed againſt the Grecians: but they went about to ſlay him.

30 Which when the brethren knew, they brought him downe to Ceſarea, and ſent him foorth to Tarſus.

31 Then had the Churches reſt thorowout all Iudea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified, and walking in the feare of the Lord, and in the comfort of the holy Ghoſt, were multiplied.

32 ¶ And it came to paſſe, as Peter paſſed thorowout all quarters, hee came downe alſo to the Saints which dwelt at Lydda.

33 And there hee found a certaine man, named Aeneas, which had kept his bed eight yeeres, and was ſicke of the palſie.

34 And Peter ſaid vnto him, Aeneas, Ieſus Chriſt maketh thee whole: ariſe, and make thy bed. And he aroſe immediatly.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda, and Saron, ſaw him, and turned to the Lord.

36 ¶ Now there was at Ioppa a certaine Diſciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: this woman was full of good workes, and almes-deeds which ſhe did.

37 And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that ſhee was ſicke, and died: whom when they had waſhed, they laid her in an vpper chamber.

38 And foraſmuch as Lydda was nigh to Ioppa, and the Diſciples had heard that Peter was there, they ſent vnto him two men, deſiring him that hee would not ‖ delay to come to them.

‖ Or, be grieued.

39 Then Peter aroſe and went with them: when hee was come, they brought him into the vpper chamber: and all the widowes ſtood by him weeping, and ſhewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made, while ſhe was with them.

40 But Peter put them all foorth, and kneeled downe, and prayed, and turning him to the body, ſaid, Tabitha, ariſe. And ſhe opened her eyes, and when ſhe ſaw Peter, ſhe ſate vp.

41 And he gaue her his hand, and lift her vp: and when he had called the Saints and widowes, preſented her aliue.

42 And it was knowne thorowout all Ioppa, and many beleeued in the Lord.

43 And it came to paſſe, that hee tarried many dayes in Ioppa, with one Simon a Tanner.

CHAP. X.

1 Cornelius a deuout man, 5 being commanded by an Angel, ſendeth for Peter: 11 who by a viſion, 15, 20 is taught not to diſpiſe the Gentiles. 34 At hee preacheth Chriſt to Cornelius and his company, 44 the holy Ghoſt falleth on them, 48 and they are baptized.

THere was a certaine man in Ceſarea, called Cornelius, a Centurion of the band, called the Italian band;

2 A deuout man, and one that feared God with all his houſe, which gaue much almes to the people, and prayed to God alway.

3 He ſaw in a viſion euidently, about the ninth houre of the day, an Angel of God comming in, to him, and ſaying vnto him, Cornelius.

4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and ſaid, What is it, Lord? And he ſaid vnto him, Thy prayers and thine almes are come vp for a memorial before God.

5 And now ſend men to Ioppa, and call for one Simon, whoſe ſirname is Peter.

6 Hee lodgeth with one Simon a Tanner, whoſe houſe is by the ſea ſide; hee ſhall tell thee what thou oughteſt to doe.

7 And when the Angel which ſpake vnto Cornelius, was departed, hee called two of his houſhold ſeruants, and a deuout ſouldier of them that waited on him continually.

8 And when he had declared all theſe things vnto them, he ſent them to Ioppa.

9 ¶ On the morrow, as they went on their iourney, and drew nigh vnto the city, Peter went vp vpon the houſe to pray, about the ſixt houre.

10 And he became very hungry, and would haue eaten: but while they made ready, he fell into a trance.

11 And ſaw heauen opened, and a certaine veſſell deſcending vnto him, as it had beene a great ſheet, knit at the foure corners, and let downe to the earth:

12 Wherein were all manner foure-footed beaſts of the earth, and wilde beaſts, and creeping things, and foules of the ayre.

13 And there came a voyce to him, Riſe, Peter, kill and eate.

14 But Peter ſaid, Not ſo, Lord: for I haue neuer eaten any thing that is common or vncleane.

15 And the voyce ſpake vnto him againe the ſecond time, What God hath cleanſed, that call not thou common.

16 This was done thrice: and the veſſell was receiued vp againe into heauen.

17 Now while Peter doubted in himſelfe, what this viſion which hee had ſeene, ſhould meane: behold, the men which were ſent from Cornelius, had made enquiry for Simons houſe, and ſtood before the gate,

18 And called, and aſked whether Simon, which was ſirnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 ¶ While Peter thought on the viſion, the Spirit ſaid vnto him, Behold, three men ſeeke thee.

20 Ariſe therefore, and get thee downe, and goe with them, doubting nothing: for I haue ſent them.

21 Then Peter went downe to the men, which were ſent vnto him from Cornelius, and ſaid, Behold, I am hee whom ye ſeeke. what is the cauſe wherefore ye are come?

22 And they ſaid, Cornelius the Centurion, a iuſt man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among

among all the nation of the Iewes, was warned from God by an holy Angel to send for thee into his house, and to heare words of thee.

23 Then called he them in and lodged them: and on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certaine brethren from Ioppa accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entred into Cesarea: and Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsemen and neere friends.

25 And as Peter was comming in, Cornelius met him, and fell downe at his feet, and worshipped him.

26 But Peter tooke him vp, saying, Stand vp, I my selfe also am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he said vnto them, Ye know how that it is an vnlawfull thing for a man that is a Iew, to keepe company, or come vnto one of another nation: but God hath shewed me that I should not call any man common or vncleane.

29 Therefore came I vnto you without gainesaying assoone as I was sent for. I aske therefore for what intent ye haue sent for me.

30 And Cornelius said, Foure dayes agoe I was fasting vntill this houre, and at the nineth houre I prayed in my house, and behold, a man stood before me in bright cloathing.

31 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine almes are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send therefore to Ioppa, and call hither Simon whose surname is Peter, hee is lodged in the house of one Simon a Tanner, by the Sea side, who when he commeth shall speake vnto thee.

33 Immediatly therefore I sent to thee, and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to heare all things that are commanded thee of God.

34 ¶ Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, *Of a trueth I perceiue that God is no respecter of persons:

35 But in euery nation, he that feareth him, and worketh righteousnesse, is accepted with him.

36 The word which God sent vnto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Iesus Christ (hee is Lord of all.)

37 That word (I say) you know which was published thorow out all Iudea, and began from Galilee, after the baptisme which Iohn preached:

38 How God anointed Iesus of Nazareth with the holy Ghost, and with power, who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the deuill: for God was with him.

39 And we are witnesses of all things which he did both in the land of the Iewes, and in Hierusalem, whom they slew and hanged on a tree.

40 Him God raised vp the third day and shewed him openly,

41 Not to all the people, but vnto witnesses chosen before of God, euen to vs who did eat and drink with him after he rose from the dead.

42 And hee commanded vs to preach vnto the people, and to testifie that it is he which was ordained of God to be the iudge of quicke and dead.

43 * To him giue all the Prophets witnesse, that thorow his Name whosoeuer beleeueth in him, shall receiue remission of sinnes.

44 ¶ While Peter yet spake these words, the holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the circumcision which beleeued, were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was powred out the gift of the holy Ghost.

46 For they heard them speake with tongues and magnifie God. Then answered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not bee baptized, which haue receiued the holy Ghost as well we?

48 And hee commanded them to be baptized in the Name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tary certaine dayes.

CHAP. XI.

2 Peter being accused for going in to the Gentiles, 5 maketh his defence, 18 which is accepted. 19 The Gospel being spread into Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, Barnabas is sent to confirme them: 26 The Disciples there are first called Christians. 27 They send relefe to the brethren in Iudea in time of famine.

AND the Apostles and brethren that were in Iudea, heard that the Gentiles had also receiued the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come vp to Hierusalem, they that were of the circumcision contended with him,

3 Saying, Thou wentest in to men vncircumcised and didst eate with them.

4 But Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order vnto them, saying;

5 I was in the city of Ioppa praying, and in a trance I saw a vision, a certaine vessell descend, as it had beene a great sheete, let downe from heauen by foure corners, and it came euen to me.

6 Vpon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw foure footed beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and foules of the ayre.

7 And I heard a voyce saying vnto me, Arise Peter, slay and eate.

8 But I said, Not so Lord: for nothing common or vnclean hath at any time entred into my mouth.

9 But the voyce answered mee againe from heauen, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times: and all were drawen vp againe into heauen.

11 And behold, immediately there were three men already come vnto the house where I was, sent from Cesarea vnto me.

12 And the Spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting: Moreouer, these sixe brethren accompanied me, and we entred into the mans house.

13 And he shewed vs how he had seene an Angel in his house, which stood and said vnto him, Send men to Ioppa, and call for Simon whose surname is Peter:

14 Who shall tell thee words whereby thou, and all thy house shall be saued:

15 And as I began to speake, the holy Ghost fell on them, * as on vs at the beginning.

16 Then remembred I the word of the Lord, how that he said, * Iohn indeed baptized with water: but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost.

17 Forasmuch then as God gaue them the like gift as hee did vnto vs, who beleeued on the Lord Iesus Christ: what was I, that I could withstand God?

18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance vnto life.

19 ¶ * Now they which were scattered abroad vpon the persecution that arose about Steuen, tra-

* Chap. 10. 44.
* Iohn 1. 26.
* Chap. 8. 1.

ſailed as far as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none, but vnto the Iewes onely.

20 And ſome of them were men of Cyprus, and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, ſpake vnto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Ieſus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number beleeued, and turned vnto the Lord.

22 ¶ Then tidings of theſe things came vnto the eares of the Church, which was in Hieruſalem: and they ſent foorth Barnabas, that hee ſhould goe as farre as Antioch.

23 Who when he came, and had ſeene the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpoſe of heart they would cleane vnto the Lord.

24 For hee was a good man, and full of the holy Ghoſt, and of faith: and much people was added vnto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarſus, for to ſeeke Saul.

26 And when he had found him, he brought him vnto Antioch. And it came to paſſe, that a whole yeere they aſſembled themſelues ‖ with the Church, and taught much people, and the Diſciples were called Chriſtians firſt in Antioch.

‖ Or, in the Church.

27 ¶ And in theſe dayes came Prophets from Hieruſalem vnto Antioch.

28 And there ſtood vp one of them named Agabus, and ſignified by the Spirit, that there ſhould bee great dearth throughout all the world: which came to paſſe in the dayes of Claudius Ceſar.

29 Then the Diſciples, euery man according to his ability, determined to ſend releefe vnto the brethren which dwelt in Iudea.

30 Which alſo they did, and ſent it to the Elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

CHAP. XII.

1 King Herod perſecuteth the Chriſtians, killeth Iames, and impriſoneth Peter, whom an Angel deliuereth vpon the prayers of the Church. 20 In his pride, taking to himſelfe the honour due to God, he is ſtricken by an Angel, and dieth miſerably. 24 After his death the word of God proſpereth.

NOw about that time, Herod the King ‖ ſtretched foorth his hands, to vexe certaine of the Church.

‖ Or, began.

2 And he killed Iames the brother of Iohn with the ſword.

3 And becauſe he ſaw it pleaſed the Iewes, hee proceeded further to take Peter alſo. (Then were the dayes of vnleauened bread.)

4 And when hee had apprehended him, hee put him in priſon, and deliuered him to foure quaternions of ſouldiers to keepe him, intending after Eaſter to bring him foorth to the people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in priſon, but prayer was made ‖ without ceaſing of the Church vnto God for him.

‖ Or, inſtant and earneſt prayer was made

6 And when Herod would haue brought him foorth, the ſame night Peter was ſleeping betweene two ſouldiers, bound with two chaines, and the keepers before the doore kept the priſon.

7 And behold, the Angel of the Lord came vpon him, and a light ſhined in the priſon: and hee ſmote Peter on the ſide, and raiſed him vp, ſaying, Ariſe vp quickely. And his chaines fell off from his hands.

8 And the Angel ſaid vnto him, Gird thy ſelfe, and bind on thy ſandales: and ſo he did. And hee ſaith vnto him, Caſt thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And he went out, and followed him, and wiſt not that it was true which was done by the Angel: but thought he ſaw a viſion.

10 When they were paſt the firſt and the ſecond ward, they came vnto the yron gate, that leadeth vnto the city, which opened to them of his owne accord: and they went out, and paſſed on thorow one ſtreet, and foorthwith the Angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himſelfe, he ſaid, Now I know of a ſurety, that the Lord hath ſent his Angel, and hath deliuered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Iewes.

12 And when hee had conſidered the thing, hee came to the houſe of Mary the mother of Iohn, whoſe ſurname was Marke, where many were gathered together praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the doore of the gate, a damoſell came ‖ to hearken, named Rhoda.

‖ Or, to aſke who was there

14 And when ſhe knew Peters voyce, ſhe opened not the gate for gladneſſe, but ranne in, and told how Peter ſtood before the gate.

15 And they ſaid vnto her, Thou art mad. But ſhe conſtantly affirmed that it was euen ſo. Then ſaid they, It is his Angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened *vnto him*, and ſaw him, they were aſtonished.

17 But he beckening vnto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared vnto them how the Lord had brought them out of the priſon: And he ſaid, Go ſhew theſe things vnto Iames, and to the brethren. And he departed and went into another place.

18 Now aſſoone as it was day, there was no ſmall ſtirre among the ſouldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herod had ſought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that they ſhould be put to death. And hee went downe from Iudea to Ceſarea, and there abode.

20 ¶ And Herod ‖ was highly diſpleaſed with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and haning made Blaſtus † the Kings Chamberlaine their friend, deſired peace, becauſe their countrey was nouriſhed by ‡ Kings countrey.

‖ Or, was an hie with them of Tyre and Sidon: † Or, that was ouer the kings chamber ‡ Or, kingdome

21 And vpon a ſet day Herod arayed in royall apparell, ſate vpon his throne, and made an Oration vnto them.

22 And the people gaue a ſhout, *ſaying*, It is the voyce of a God, and not of a man.

23 And immediatly the Angel of the Lord ſmote him, becauſe he gaue not God the glory, and he was eaten of wormes, and gaue vp the ghoſt.

24 ¶ But the word of God grew and multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Hieruſalem, when they had fulfilled their ‖ miniſtery, and tooke with them Iohn, whoſe ſurname was Marke.

‖ Or, charge, charitie, ſeruice, or office

CHAP. XIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas are choſen to go to the Gentiles. 7 Of Sergius Paulus, and Elymas the ſorcerer. 14 Paul preacheth at Antioch, that Ieſus is Chriſt. 42 The Gentils beleeue: 45 But the Iewes gainſay and blaſpheme: 46 Who vpon they turne to the Gentiles. 48 As many as were ordained to life, beleeued.

NOw there were in the Church that was at Antioch, certaine Prophets and teachers; as Barnabas

nabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had beene brought vp with Herod the Tetrarch and Saul.

2 As they ministred to the Lord, and fasted the holy Ghost said, Separate mee Barnabas and Saul for the worke whereunto I haue called them.

3 And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.

4 ¶ So they being sent foorth by the holy Ghost, departed vnto Seleucia, and from thence they sailed to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the Synagogues of the Iewes: and they had also Iohn to their Minister.

6 And when they had gone thorow the Ile vnto Paphos, they found a certaine sorcerer, a false prophet, a Iew, whose name was Barieſus:

7 Which was with the Deputie of the countrey, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man, who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to heare the word of God.

8 But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turne away the Deputie from the faith.

9 Then Saul (who also is *called* Paul) filled with the holy Ghost set his eyes on him,

10 And said, O full of all subtiltie and all mischiefe, thou child of the deuill, thou enemy of all righteousnesse, wilt thou not cease to peruert the right wayes of the Lord.

11 And now behold, the hand of the Lord is vpon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the Sunne for a season. And immediatly there fell on him a mist and a darkenesse, and he went about, seeking some to lead him by the hand.

12 Then the Deputie when hee saw what was done, beleeued, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and Iohn departing from them, returned to Hierusalem.

14 ¶ But when hee departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath day, and sate downe.

15 And after the reading of the Law and the Prophets, the rulers of the Synagogue sent vnto them, saying, Ye men and brethren, if yee haue any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

16 Then Paul stood vp, and beckening with his hand said, Men of Israel, and yee that feare God, giue audience.

17 The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people * when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, * and with an high arme brought he them out of it.

18 * And about the time of fourty yeeres † suffered he their manners in the wildernesse.

19 And when hee had destroyed seuen nations in the land of Canaan, * hee diuided their land to them by lot.

20 And after that, * hee gaue vnto them Iudges about the space of foure hundred and fifty yeeres, vntill Samuel the Prophet.

21 And afterward they desired a King, * and God gaue vnto them Saul the sonne of Cis, a man of the tribe of Beniamin, by the space of forty yeeres.

22 And when he had removed him, * he raised vp vnto them Dauid to be their King, to whom also he gaue testimony, and said, * I haue found Dauid the son of Iesse, a man after mine owne heart, which shall fulfill all my will.

23 *Of this mans seed hath God, according to his promise, raised vnto Israel a Sauiour, Iesus: *Esay 11.1.

24 * When Iohn had first preached before his comming, the baptisme of repentance to all the people of Israel. *Matth 3.1.

25 And as Iohn fulfilled his course, hee said, * Whom thinke ye that I am? I am not hee. But behold, there commeth one after mee, whose shooes of his feet I am not worthy to loose. * Iohn 1.20.

26 Men and brethren, children of the stocke of Abraham, and whosoeuer among you feareth God, to you is the word of this saluation sent:

27 For they that dwell at Hierusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the Prophets, which are read euery Sabbath day, they haue fulfilled them in condemning him.

28 * And though they found no cause of death in him, yet desired they Pilate, that hee should be slaine. *Matth. 27.22.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they tooke him downe from the tree, and laid him in a sepulchre.

30 *But God raised him from the dead: *Matth. 28.6.

31 And hee was seene many dayes of them which came vp with him from Galilee to Hierusalem, who are his witnesses vnto the people.

32 And wee declare vnto you glad tidings, how that the promise which was made vnto the Fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the same vnto vs their children, in that he hath raised vp Iesus againe, as it is also written in the * second Psalme: Thou art my Sonne, this day haue I begotten thee. *Psal. 2.7. heb. 1.5.

34 And as concerning that he raised him vp from the dead, now no more to returne to corruption, he said on this wise, * I will giue you the sure † mercies of Dauid. * Esay 55.3. † Greeke, ὁσια τὰ holy or iust things which word the Sept. both in the place of Esa. 55.3. and in many others vse for that which is in the Hebrew, Mercies.

35 Wherefore he saith also in another Psalme, * Thou shalt not suffer thine holy One to see corruption. * Psal. 16.11.

36 For Dauid after he had serued his ‖ owne generation by the will of God, * fell on sleepe, and was laid vnto his fathers, and saw corruption; ‡ Or, after he had in his owne age serued the will of God.

37 But he whom God raised againe, saw no corruption.

38 ¶ Be it knowne vnto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached vnto you the forgiuenesse of sinnes. * 1. King. 2.10.

39 And by him all that beleeue, are iustified from all things, from which yee could not be iustified by the law of Moses.

40 Beware therefore, lest that come vpon you which is spoken of * in the Prophets. * Habac. 1.5.

41 Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and perish: for I worke a worke in your dayes, a worke which you shall in no wise beleeue, though a man declare it vnto you. ‖ Or, in the weeke betweene, or, in the Sabbath betweene.

42 And when the Iewes were gone out of the Synagogue, the Gentiles besought that these words might be preached to them ‖ the next Sabbath.

43 Now when the Congregation was broken vp, many of the Iewes and religious Proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas, who speaking to them, perswaded them to continue in the grace of God.

44 ¶ And the next Sabbath day came almost the whole citie together to heare the word of God.

45 But when the Iewes saw the multitudes, they were filled with enuie, and spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting and blaspheming.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary, that the word of God should first haue bin spoken vnto you: but seeing ye put it from

from you, and iudge your selues vnworthy of euerlasting life, loe, we turne to the Gentiles.

47 For so hath the Lord commanded vs, *saying*,

Esay. 49.6. * I haue set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest bee for saluation vnto the ends of the earth.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained to eternall life, beleeued.

49 And the word of the Lord was published thorowout all the region.

50 But the Iewes stirred vp the deuout and honorable women, and the chiefe men of the citie, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts.

Matth. 10. 14. 51 * But they shooke off the dust of their feet against them, and came vnto Iconium.

52 And the Disciples were filled with ioy, and with the holy Ghost.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas are persecuted from Iconium. 7 At Lystra Paul healeth a creeple, whereupon they are reputed as gods. 19 Paul is stoned. 21 They passe thorow diuers Churches, confirming the Disciples in faith and patience. 26 Returning to Antioch, they report what God had done with them.

AND it came to passe in Iconium, that they went both together into the Synagogue of the Iewes, and so spake, that a great multitude both of the Iewes, and also of the Greekes, beleeued.

2 But the vnbeleeuing Iewes stirred vp the Gentiles, and made their mindes euill affected against the brethren.

3 Long time therfore abode they, speaking boldly in the Lord, which gaue testimony vnto the word of his grace, and graunted signes and wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the citie was diuided: and part held with the Iewes, and part with the Apostles.

5 And when there was an assault made both of the Gentiles, and also of the Iewes with their rulers to vse them despitefully, and to stone them,

6 They were ware of it, and fled vnto Lystra, and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and vnto the region, that lyeth round about.

7 And there they preached the Gospel.

8 ¶ And there sate a certaine man at Lystra, impotent in his feet, being a creeple from his mothers wombe, who neuer had walked.

9 The same heard Paul speake: who stedfastly beholding him, and perceiuing that hee had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loud voyce, Stand vpright on thy feet: and he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lift vp their voyces, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, The gods are come downe to vs in the likenesse of men.

12 And they called Barnabas Iupiter, and Paul Mercurius, because he was the chiefe speaker.

13 Then the Priest of Iupiter, which was before their citie, brought oxen, and garlands vnto the gates, and would haue done sacrifice with the people.

14 Which when the Apostles, Barnabas and Paul heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And saying, Sirs, why do ye these things? We also are men of like passions with you, and preach vnto you, that yee should turne from these vanities, * Gene. 14.19. Psal. 146.6. vnto the liuing God, * which made heauen and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein.

16 * Who in times past, suffered all nations to walke in their owne wayes. * Psal. 81.13.

17 Neuertheless, he left not himselfe without witnesse, in that he did good, and gaue vs raine from heauen and fruitfull seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladnesse

18 And with these sayings scarce restrained they the people, that they had not done sacrifice vnto them.

19 ¶ And there came thither certaine Iewes from Antioch and Iconium, who perswaded the people, * and hauing stoned Paul, drew him out of the citie, supposing he had beene dead. * 2. Cor. 11.25.

20 Howbeit, as the Disciples stood round about him, he rose vp, and came into the citie, and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the Gospel to that city, and had taught many, they returned againe to Lystra, and to Iconium, and Antioch,

22 Confirming the soules of the Disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that wee must through much tribulation enter into the kingdome of God.

23 And when they had ordained them Elders in euery Church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they beleeued.

24 And after they had passed thorowout Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached the Word in Perga, they went downe into Attalia,

26 And thence sailed to Antioch, from whence they had beene recommended to the grace of God, for the worke which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come, and had gathered the Church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how hee had opened the doore of faith vnto the Gentiles:

28 And there they abode long time with the Disciples.

CHAP. XV.

1 Great dissension ariseth touching Circumcision. 6 The Apostles consult about it, 22 and send their determination by letters to the Churches. 36 Paul and Barnabas, thinking to visit the brethren together, fall at strife, and depart asunder.

AND certaine men which came downe from Iudea taught the brethren, and *said*, * Except ye be circumcised after the manner of Moses, yee cannot be saued. * Gala.

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension and disputation with them; they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certaine other of them, should goe vp to Hierusalem vnto the Apostles and Elders about this question.

3 And being brought on their way by the Church, they passed thorow Phenice and Samaria, declaring the conuersion of the Gentiles: and they caused great ioy vnto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Hierusalem, they were receiued of the Church, and of the Apostles, and Elders; and they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there arose vp certaine of the sect of the Pharisees, which beleeued, saying, that it was needfull to circumcise them, and to command them to keepe the Law of Moses.

6 ¶ And the Apostles and Elders came together for to consider of this matter.

7 And

7 And when there had beene much disputing, Peter rose vp, and said vnto them, *Men and brethren, ye know how that a good while agoe, God made choise among vs, that the Gentiles by my mouth should heare the word of the Gospel, and beleeue.

Chap. 10. & 11.

8 And God which knoweth the hearts, bare them witnesse, giuing them the holy Ghost, euen as hee did vnto vs,

9 *And put no difference betweene vs and them, purifying their hearts by faith.

Chap. 4. 1. Cor. 1. 2 Matth. 11.

10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, *to put a yoke vpon the necke of the disciples, which neither our fathers, nor we were able to beare?

11 But we beleeue, that through the grace of the Lord Iesus Christ, we shall be saued, euen as they.

12 Then all the multitude kept silence, and gaue audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 ¶ And after they had held their peace, Iames answered, saying, Men & brethren, hearken vnto me.

14 Simeon hath declared, how God at the first did visit the Gentiles to take out of them a people for his Name.

15 And to this agree the words of the Prophets, as it is written,

Amos 11.

16 *After this I will returne, and will build againe the Tabernacle of Dauid, which is fallen downe; and I will build againe the ruines thereof, and I will set it vp:

17 That the residue of men might seeke after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, vpon whom my Name is called, saith the Lord, who doth all these things.

18 Knowne vnto God are all his workes, from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God:

20 But that wee write vnto them, that they abstaine from pollutions of idols, and from fornication, and from things strangled, and from blood.

21 For Moses of old time hath in euery city, them that preach him, being read in the Synagogues euery Sabbath day.

22 Then pleased it the Apostles and Elders, with the whole Church, to send chosen men of their owne company to Antioch with Paul & Barnabas: *namely*, Iudas surnamed Barsabas, and Silas chiefe men among the brethren,

23 And wrote letters by them after this manner, The Apostles and Elders, and brethren, send greeting vnto the brethren which are of the Gentiles, in Antioch, and Syria, and Silicia.

24 Forasmuch as wee haue heard, that certaine which went out from vs, haue troubled you with words, subuerting your soules, saying, Ye must bee circumcised and keepe the Law, to whom we gaue no such commandement:

25 It seemeth good vnto vs, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men vnto you, with our beloued Barnabas and Paul,

26 Men that haue hazarded their liues for the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ.

27 We haue sent therefore Iudas and Silas, who shall also tell you the same things by mouth.

28 For it seemed good to the holy Ghost, and to vs, to lay vpon you no greater burden then these necessary things:

29 That ye abstaine from meats offered to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if you keepe your selues, yee shall doe well. Fare ye well.

30 So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they deliuered the Epistle.

31 Which when they had read, they reioyced for the ‖ consolation.

‖ Or, exhortation

32 And Iudas and Silas, being Prophets also themselues, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them:

33 And after they had tarried there a space, they were let goe in peace from the brethren vnto the Apostles.

34 Notwithstanding, it pleased Silas to abide there still.

35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch teaching and preaching the word of the Lord with many others also.

36 ¶ And some dayes after, Paul said vnto Barnabas, Let vs goe againe and visit our brethren in euery city where we haue preached the word of the Lord, *and* how they doe.

37 And Barnabas determined to take with them Iohn, whose surname was Marke.

38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the worke.

39 And the contention was so sharpe betweene them, that they departed asunder one from the other, and so Barnabas tooke Marke, and sayled vnto Cyprus.

40 And Paul chose Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren vnto the grace of God.

41 And he went thorow Syria and Cilicia, confirming the Churches.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Paul hauing circumcised Timothie, 7 and being called by the Spirit from one countrey to another, 14 conuerteth Lydia, 16 casteth out a spirit of diuination. 19 For which cause he and Silas are whipped and imprisoned. 26 The prison doores are opened. 31 The Iaylour is conuerted, 37 and they are deliuered.*

THen came he to Derbe, and Lystra, and behold, a certaine disciple was there, *named Timotheus, the sonne of a certaine woman, which was a Iewesse, and beleeued: but his father was a Greek:

* Rom. 16.21.

2 Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium.

3 Him would Paul haue to goe forth with him, and tooke and circumcised him, because of the Iewes which were in those quarters: for they knew all that his father was a Greeke.

4 And as they went thorow the cities, they deliuered them the decrees for to keepe, *that were ordained of the Apostles and Elders which were at Hierusalem.

*Chap. 15.28.

5 And so were the Churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily.

6 Now when they had gone thorowout Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the holy Ghost, to preach the word in Asia,

7 After they were come to Mysia, they assaied to go into Bythinia: but the Spirit suffered them not.

8 And they passing by Mysia, came downe to Troas.

9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night: There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come ouer into Macedonia, and helpe vs.

10 And after he had seen the vision, immediatly we endeauoured to goe into Macedonia, assuredly gathering, that the Lord had called vs for to preach the Gospel vnto them.

11 Therefore loosing from Troas, we came with a straight course to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis:

‖ Or, the first. 12 And from thence to Philippi, which is ‖ the chiefe citie of that part of Macedonia, and a Colony: and wee were in that city abiding certaine dayes.

13 And on the Sabbath we went out of the citie, by a riuer side, where prayer was wont to be made, and wee sate downe, and spake vnto the women which resorted thither.

14 ¶ And a certaine woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard vs: whose heart the Lord opened, that shee attended vnto the things which were spoken of Paul.

15 And when she was baptized, and her houshold, she besought vs, saying, If ye haue iudged me to be faithfull to the Lord, come into my house, and abide there. And she constrained vs.

‖ Or, of Python. 16 ¶ And it came to passe, as we went to prayer, a certaine damosel possessed with a spirit of ‖ diuination met vs: which brought her masters much gaine by soothsaying.

17 The same followed Paul and vs, and cryed, saying, These men are the seruants of the most high God, which shew vnto vs the way of saluation.

18 And this did she many dayes: but Paul being grieued, turned, and said to the spirit, I command thee in the Name of Iesus Christ, to come out of her. And he came out the same houre.

‖ Or, court 19 ¶ And when her Masters saw that the hope of their gaines was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the ‖ market place, vnto the Rulers,

20 And brought them to the Magistrates, saying, These men being Iewes, doe exceedingly trouble our citie;

21 And teach customes, which are not lawful for vs to receiue, neither to obserue, being Romanes.

22 And the multitude rose vp together against them, and the Magistrats rent off their clothes, and * 2. Cor. 11. 25. 1. thes. 2. 2. commanded to beat them.

23 And when they had laid many stripes vpon them, they cast them into prison, charging the laylour to keepe them safely;

24 Who hauing receiued such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feete fast in the stockes.

25 ¶ And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises vnto God; and the prisoners heard them.

26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediately all the doores were opened, and euery ones bands were loosed.

27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleepe, and seeing the prison doores open, hee drew out his sword, and would haue killed himselfe, supposing that the prisoners had been fled.

28 But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Doe thy selfe no harme, for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell downe before Paul and Silas,

30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I doe to be saued?

31 And they said, Beleeue on the Lord Iesus Christ, and thou shalt be saued, and thy house.

32 And they spake vnto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

33 And hee tooke them the same houre of the night, and washed their stripes, and was baptized, he and all his, straightway.

34 And when hee had brought them into his house, he set meat before them, and reioyced, beleeuing in God, with all his house.

35 And when it was day, the Magistrates sent the Sergeants, saying, Let those men goe.

36 And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul, The Magistrates haue sent to let you goe: Now therefore depart, and goe in peace.

37 But Paul said vnto them, They haue beaten vs openly, vncondemned, being Romanes, and haue cast vs into prison, and now doe they thrust vs out priuily? Nay, verely, but let them come themselues, and fetch vs out.

38 And the Sergeants told these words vnto the Magistrates, and they feared when they heard that they were Romanes.

39 And they came and besought them, and brought them out, and desired them to depart out of the city.

40 And they went out of the prison, * and entred into *the house* of Lydia: and when they had seene the brethren, they comforted them, and departed. * Chap. 16. 15.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Paul preacheth at Thessalonica, 4 where some beleeue, and others persecute him. 10 He is sent to Berea, and preacheth there. 13 Being persecuted at Thessalonica, 15 he commeth to Athens, and disputeth, and preacheth the liuing God to them vnknowne. 34 Whereby many are conuerted vnto Christ.

NOw when they had passed thorow Amphipolis and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a Synagogue of the Iewes.

2 And Paul as his maner was, went in vnto them, and three Sabbath dayes reasoned with them out of the Scriptures,

3 Opening, and alleadging, that Christ must needs haue suffered and risen againe from the dead: and that this Iesus whom I preach vnto you, is Christ.

4 And some of them beleeued, and consorted with Paul and Silas: and of the deuout Greekes, a great multitude, & of the chiefe women not a few.

5 ¶ But the Iewes which beleeued not, mooued with enuy, tooke vnto them certaine lewd fellowes of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the city on an vproare, and assaulted the house of Iason, and sought to bring them out to the people,

6 And when they found them not, they drew Iason, and certaine brethren vnto the Rulers of the city, crying, These that haue turned the world vpside downe, are come hither also:

7 Whom Iason hath receiued: and all these doe contrary to the decree of Cesar, saying, That there is another King, one Iesus.

8 And they troubled the people, and the Rulers of the city, when they heard these things.

9 And when they had taken security of Iason, and of the other, they let them goe.

10 ¶ And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night vnto Berea: who comming thither, went into the Synagogue of the Iewes.

11 These were more noble then those in Thessalonica, in that they receiued the word with all readinesse of mind, and searched the Scriptures daily, whether those things were so.

12 Therefore many of them beleeued: also of honourable women which were Greekes, and of men not a few.

13 But when the Iewes of Theſſalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither alſo, and ſtirred vp the people.

14 And then immediatly the brethren ſent away Paul, to goe as it were to the ſea. but Silas and Timotheus abode there ſtill.

15 And they that conducted Paul, brought him vnto Athens, and receiuing a commandement vnto Silas and Timotheus for to come to him with all ſpeed, they departed.

16 ¶Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his ſpirit was ſtirred in him, when he ſaw the city ‖ wholly giuen to idolatry.

17 Therefore diſputed he in the Synagogue with the Iewes, and with the deuout perſons, and in the market dayly with them that met with him.

18 Then certaine Philoſophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoickes encountred him: and ſome ſaid, What will this ‖ babbler ſay? Other ſome, He ſeemeth to be a ſetter forth of ſtrange gods: becauſe he preached vnto them Ieſus and the reſurrection.

19 And they tooke him, and brought him vnto ‖ Areopagus, ſaying, May we know what this new doctrine whereof thou ſpeakeſt, is?

20 For thou bringeſt certaine ſtrange things to our eares: wee would know therefore what theſe things meane.

21 (For all the Athenians and ſtrangers which were there, ſpent there time in nothing elſe, but either to tell, or to heare ſome new thing.)

22 ¶Then Paul ſtood in the midſt of ‖ Mars hill, and ſaid, Yemen of Athens, I perceiue that in all things ye are too ſuperſtitious,

23 For as I paſſed by, and beheld your ‖ deuotions, I found an altar with this inſcription, TO THE VNKNOWNE GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worſhip, him declare I vnto you.

24 * God that made the world, and all things therein, ſeeing that he is Lord of heauen and earth, dwelleth not in Temples made with hands:

25 Neither is worſhipped with mens hands, * as though he needed any thing, ſeeing he giueth to all life and breath, and all things,

26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men, for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation:

27 That they ſhould ſeeke the Lord, if haply they might feele after him and finde him, though he be not farre from euery one of vs.

28 For in him we liue, and moue, and haue our being, as certaine alſo of your owne Poets haue ſaid, For we are alſo his off ſpring.

29 Foraſmuch then, as wee are the off ſpring of God, * we ought not to thinke that the Godhead is like vnto gold, or ſiluer, or ſtone grauen by Art, and mans deuice.

30 And the times of this ignorance, God winked at, but now commandeth all men euery where to repent:

31 Becauſe he hath appointed a day, in the which he will iudge the world in righteouſneſſe, by that man whom he hath ordained, whereof he ‖ hath giuen aſſurance vnto all men, in that he hath raiſed him from the dead.

32 ¶ And when they heard of the reſurrection of the dead, ſome mocked: and others ſaid, We will heare thee againe of this matter.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit, certaine men claue vnto him, and beleeued; among the which was Dyoniſius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 Paul laboureth with his hands, and preacheth at Corinth to the Gentiles. 9 The Lord encouraged him in a viſion. 12 He is accuſed before Gallio the Deputy, but diſmiſſed. 18 Afterward paſſing from city to city, he ſtrengthneth the Diſciples. 24 Apollos being more perfectly inſtructed by Aquila and Priſcilla, 28 preacheth Chriſt with great efficacy.

AFter theſe things, Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth,

2 And found a certaine Iew named * Aquila, borne in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priſcilla, (becauſe that Claudius had commanded all Iewes to depart from Rome) and came vnto them. * Rom. 16 3.

3 And becauſe he was of the ſame craft he abode with them, and wrought (for by their occupation they were tent-makers.)

4 And he reaſoned in the Synagogue euery Sabbath and perſwaded the Iewes and the Greekes.

5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was preſſed in ſpirit, and teſtified to the Iewes, that Ieſus was Chriſt.

6 And when they oppoſed themſelues, and blaſphemed, * he ſhooke his raiment, and ſaid vnto them, Your blood be vpon your owne heads, I am cleane; from hence-forth I will goe vnto the Gentiles. * Matth. 10.14.

7 ¶ And hee departed thence, and entred into a certaine mans houſe, named Iuſtus, one that worſhipped God, whoſe houſe ioyned hard to the Synagogue.

8 * And Criſpus, the chiefe ruler of the Synagogue, beleeued on the Lord with all his houſe: and many of the Corinthians hearing, beleeued, and were baptized. * 1 Cor. 1.14.

9 Then ſpake the Lord to Paul in the night by a viſion, Be not afraid, but ſpeake, and hold not thy peace:

10 For I am with thee, and no man ſhall ſet on thee, to hurt thee: for I haue much people in this city.

11 And he † continued there a yeere and ſixe moneths, teaching the word of God among them. † *Gr. ſate there.*

12 ¶And when Gallio was the deputy of Achaia, § Iewes made inſurrection with one accord againſt Paul, and brought him to the Iudgement ſeat,

13 Saying, This fellow perſwaded men to worſhip God contrary to the Law.

14 And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio ſaid vnto the Iewes, If it were a matter of wrong, or wicked lewdneſſe, O ye Iewes, reaſon would that I ſhould beare with you.

15 But if it bee a queſtion of words and names, and of your Law, looke ye to it: for I will be no iudge of ſuch matters.

16 And he droue them from the iudgement ſeat.

17 Then all the Grekes tooke Soſthenes the chiefe ruler of the Synagogue, and beat him before the iudgement ſeat: and Gallio cared for none of thoſe things.

18 ¶And Paul after this tarried there yet a good while, and then tooke his leaue of the brethren, and ſailed thence into Syria, and with him Priſcilla and Aquila: hauing ſhorne his head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.

19 And he came to Epheſus, and left them there: but hee himſelfe entred into the Synagogue, and reaſoned with the Iewes.

20 When

20 When they deſired him to tarry longer time with them, he conſented not:

21 But bade them farewell, ſaying, I muſt by all meanes keepe this feaſt that commeth, in Hieruſalem: but I will returne againe vnto you, * if God will: and he ſailed from Epheſus.

* 1 Cor. 4 19. Iam. 4 15.

22 And when he had landed at Ceſarea, and gone vp, and ſaluted the Church, hee went downe to Antioch.

23 And after he had ſpent ſome time there, he departed, and went ouer all the countrey of Galatia & Phrygia in order, ſtrengthening all the diſciples.

* 1 Cor. 3. 12.

24 ¶ *And a certaine Iew, named Apollos, borne at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the Scriptures, came to Epheſus.

25 This man was inſtructed in the way of the Lord, and being feruent in the Spirit, he ſpake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing onely the baptiſme of Iohn.

26 And hee began to ſpeake boldly in the Synagogue, whom when Aquila and Priſcilla had heard, they tooke him vnto them, and expounded vnto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when hee was diſpoſed to paſſe into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the diſciples to receiue him: who when he was come, helped them much, which had beleeued through grace.

28 For he mightily conuinced the Iewes, and that publikely, ſhewing by the Scriptures that Ieſus was Chriſt.

CHAP. XIX.

The holy Ghoſt is giuen by Pauls hands. 9 The Iewes blaſpheme his doctrine, which is confirmed by miracles. 13 The Iewiſh exorciſts, 16 are beaten by the deuill. 19 Conjuring bookes are burnt: 24 Demetrius for loue of gaine, raiſeth an vprore againſt Paul. 35 which is appeaſed by the Towne-Clerke.

AND it came to paſſe, that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul hauing paſſed through the vpper coaſts, came to Epheſus, and finding certaine diſciples,

2 He ſaid vnto them, Haue ye receiued the holy Ghoſt ſince ye beleeued? And they ſaid vnto him, We haue not ſo much as heard whether there be any holy Ghoſt.

3 And hee ſaid vnto them, Vnto what then were ye baptized? And they ſaid, Vnto Iohns baptiſme.

* Matth. 3. 11.

4 *Then ſaid Paul, Iohn verely baptized with the baptiſme of repentance, ſaying vnto the people, that they ſhould beleeue on him which ſhould come after him, that is, on Chriſt Ieſus.

5 When they heard this, they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Ieſus.

6 And when Paul had laid his hands vpon them, the holy Ghoſt came on them, and they ſpake with tongues, and prophecied.

7 And all the men were about twelue.

8 And hee went into the Synagogue, and ſpake boldly for the ſpace of three moneths, diſputing and perſwading the things concerning the kingdome of God.

9 But when diuers were hardened, and beleeued not, but ſpake euill of that way before ye multitude, he departed from them, and ſeparated the diſciples, diſputing daily in the Schoole of one Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by the ſpace of two yeeres, ſo that all they which dwelt in Aſia, heard the word of the Lord Ieſus, both Iewes and Greekes.

11 And God wrought ſpeciall miracles by the hands of Paul.

12 So that from his body were brought vnto the ſicke, handkerchiefes, or aprons, and the diſeaſes departed from them, and the euill ſpirits went out of them.

13 ¶ Then certaine of the vagabond Iewes, Exorciſts, tooke vpon them to call ouer them which had euill ſpirits, the Name of the Lord Ieſus, ſaying, We adiure you by Ieſus whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there were ſeuen ſonnes of one Sceua a Iew, and chiefe of the Prieſts which did ſo.

15 And the euill ſpirit anſwered, and ſaid, Ieſus I know, and Paul I know, but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the euill ſpirit was, leapt on them, and ouercame them, and preuailed againſt them, ſo that they fled out of that houſe naked and wounded.

17 And it was knowne vnto all the Iewes and Greekes alſo dwelling at Epheſus, and feare fell on them all, and the Name of the Lord Ieſus was magnified.

18 And many that beleeued, came, and confeſſed and ſhewed their deeds.

19 Many alſo of them which vſed curious Artes, brought their bookes together, and burnt them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thouſand pieces of ſiluer.

20 So mightily grew the word of God and preuailed.

21 ¶ After theſe things were ended, Paul purpoſed in the ſpirit, when he had paſſed thorow Macedonia and Achaia to goe to Hieruſalem, ſaying, After I haue beene there, I muſt alſo ſee Rome.

22 So hee ſent into Macedonia two of them that miniſtred vnto him, Timotheus and Eraſtus, but he himſelfe ſtayed in Aſia for a ſeaſon.

23 And the ſame time there aroſe no ſmall ſtirre about that way.

24 For a certaine man named Demetrius, a ſiluerſmith, which made ſiluer ſhrines for Diana, brought no ſmall gaine vnto the craftſmen:

25 Whom he called together, with the workmen of like occupation, and ſaid, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we haue our wealth.

26 Moreouer ye ſee and heare, that not alone at Epheſus, but almoſt throughout all Aſia, this Paul hath perſwaded and turned away much people, ſaying, that they be no gods which are made w hands.

27 So that not onely this our craft is in danger to be ſet at nought, but alſo that the Temple of the great goddeſſ Diana ſhould bee deſpiſed, and her magnificence ſhould bee deſtroyed, whom all Aſia and the world worſhippeth.

28 And when they heard theſe ſayings, they were full of wrath, and cried out, ſaying, Great is Diana of the Epheſians.

29 And the whole city was filled with confuſion, and hauing caught Gaius and Ariſtarchus, men of Macedonia, Pauls companions in trauell, they raſhed with one accord into the Theatre.

30 And when Paul would haue entred in vnto the people, the diſciples ſuffered him not.

31 And certaine of the chiefe of Aſia, which were his friends, ſent vnto him, deſiring him that hee would not aduenture himſelfe into the Theatre.

32 Some therefore cried one thing, and ſome another; for the aſſembly was confuſed, and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Iewes putting him forward. And Alexander beckened with the hand, and would haue made his defence vnto the people.

34 But when they knew that he was a Iew, all with one voyce, about the ſpace of two houres, cryed out, Great is Diana of the Epheſians.

35 And

35 And when the towne Clerk had appeaſed the people, he ſaid, Yee men of Epheſus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the Epheſians is a †worshipper of the great goddeſſe Diana, and of the *image which fell downe from Iupiter?

36 Seeing then that theſe things cannot be ſpoken againſt, ye ought to bee quiet, and to doe nothing raſhly.

37 For yee haue brought hither theſe men, which are neither robbers of Churches, nor yet blaſphemers of your goddeſſe:

38 Wherefore if Demetrius and the craftſmen which are with him, haue a matter againſt any man, the Law is open, and there are deputies, let them impleade one another.

39 But if ye enquire any thing concerning other matters, it ſhall bee determined in a ‖ lawfull aſſembly.

40 For we are in danger to be called in queſtion for this dayes vproare, there being no cauſe whereby we may giue an account of this concourſe.

41 And when hee had thus ſpoken, hee diſmiſſed the aſſembly.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Paul goeth to Macedonia.* 7 *He celebrateth the Lords Supper, and preacheth.* 9 *Eutychus hauing fallen downe dead,* 10 *is raiſed to life.* 17 *At Miletum hee calleth the Elders together, telleth them what ſhould befall to himſelfe,* 28 *committeth Gods flocke to them.* 29 *warneth them of falſe teachers,* 31 *commendeth them to God,* 36 *prayeth with them, and goeth his way.*

ANd after the vproare was ceaſed, Paul called vnto him the Diſciples, and embraced them, and departed for to goe into Macedonia.

2 And when he had gone ouer thoſe parts, and had giuen them much exhortation, hee came into Greece,

3 And there abode three moneths: and when the Iewes laid wait for him, as hee was about to ſaile into Syria, hee purpoſed to returne thorow Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Aſia, Sopater of Berea, and of the Theſſalonians, Ariſtarchus, and Secundus, and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus: and of Aſia, Tychicus and Trophimus.

5 Theſe going before, taried for vs at Troas:

6 And we ſailed away from Philippi, after the dayes of vnleauened bread, and came vnto them to Troas in fiue dayes, where we abode ſeuen dayes.

7 And vpon the firſt day of the weeke, when the Diſciples came together * to breake bread, Paul preached vnto them, ready to depart on the morrow, and continued his ſpeech vntill night.

8 And there were many lights in the vpper chamber where they were gathered together.

9 And there ſate in a window a certaine young man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deepe ſleepe: and as Paul was long preaching, he ſunke downe with ſleepe, and fell downe from the third loft, and was taken vp dead.

10 And Paul went downe, and fell on him, and embracing him ſaid, Trouble not your ſelues, for his life is in him.

11 When hee therefore was come vp againe, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, euen till breake of day, ſo he departed.

12 And they brought the young man aliue, and were not a little comforted.

13 ¶ And we went before to ſhip, and ſailed vnto Aſſus, there intending to take in Paul: for ſo had he appointed, minding himſelfe to goe afoote.

14 And when he met with vs at Aſſos, we tooke him in, and came to Mitylene.

15 And we ſailed thence, and came the next day ouer againſt Chios, and the next day we arriued at Samos, and taried at Trogyllium: and the next day we came to Miletus.

16 For Paul had determined to ſaile by Epheſus, becauſe he would not ſpend the time in Aſia, for he haſted, if it were poſſible for him, to be at Hieruſalem the day of Pentecoſt.

17 ¶ And from Miletus hee ſent to Epheſus, and called the Elders of their Church.

18 And when they were come to him, he ſaid vnto them, Yee know from the firſt day that I came into Aſia, after what manner I haue beene with you at all ſeaſons;

19 Seruing the Lord with all humility of mind, and with many teares and temptations, which befall me by the lying in wait of the Iewes:

20 And how I kept backe nothing that was profitable vnto you, but haue ſhewed you, & haue taught you publikely, and from houſe to houſe,

21 Teſtifying both to the Iewes, and alſo to the Greekes, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

22 And now behold, I goe bound in the Spirit vnto Hieruſalem, not knowing the things that ſhall befall me there:

23 Saue that the holy Ghoſt witneſſeth in euery city, ſaying, that bonds and afflictions ‖ abide me. ‖ or, waite for me.

24 But none of theſe things moue me; neither count I my life deare vnto my ſelfe, ſo that I might finiſh my courſe with ioy, and the miniſtery which I haue receiued of the Lord Ieſus, to teſtifie the Goſpel of the grace of God.

25 And now behold, I know that yee all, among whom I haue gone preaching the kingdom of God, ſhall ſee my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men.

27 For I haue not ſhunned to declare vnto you all the counſell of God.

28 ¶ Take heed therefore vnto your ſelues, and to all the flocke, ouer the which the holy Ghoſt hath made you ouerſeers, to feed the Church of God, which he hath purchaſed with his owne blood.

29 For I know this, that after my departing ſhall grieuous wolues enter in among you, not ſparing the flocke.

30 Alſo of your owne ſelues ſhall men ariſe, ſpeaking peruerſe things, to draw away diſciples after them.

31 Therefore watch, and remember that by the ſpace of three yeeres, I ceaſed not to warne euery one night and day with teares.

32 And now brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you vp, and to giue you an inheritance among all them which are ſanctified.

33 I haue coueted no mans ſiluer, or gold, or apparell.

34 Yea, you your ſelues know, * that theſe hands haue miniſtred vnto my neceſſities, and to them that were with me. * 1 Cor. 4. 12. 1 Theſ. 2. 9.

35 I haue ſhewed you all things, how that ſo labouring, ye ought to ſupport the weake, and to remember the words of the Lord Ieſus, how he ſaid, It is more bleſſed to giue, then to receiue. 2 Theſ. 3. 8.

36 ¶ And when hee had thus ſpoken, hee kneeled downe, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept ſore, and fell on Pauls necke, and kiſſed him,

38 Sor-

20 When they deſired him to tarry longer time with them, he conſented not:

21 But bade them farewell, ſaying, I muſt by all meanes keepe this feaſt that commeth, in Hieruſa-
*1 Cor.4 lem: but I will returne againe vnto you, * if God
19.Iam.4 will: and he ſailed from Epheſus.
15.

22 And when he had landed at Ceſarea, and gone vp, and ſaluted the Church, hee went downe to Antioch.

23 And after he had ſpent ſome time there, he departed, and went ouer all the countrey of Galatia & Phrygia in order, ſtrengthening all the diſciples.

*1 Cor. 24 ¶ *And a certaine Iew, named Apollos, borne
3.12. at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the Scriptures, came to Epheſus.

25 This man was inſtructed in the way of the Lord, and being feruent in the Spirit, he ſpake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing onely the baptiſme of Iohn.

26 And hee began to ſpeake boldly in the Synagogue, whom when Aquila and Priſcilla had heard, they tooke him vnto them, and expounded vnto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when hee was diſpoſed to paſſe into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the diſciples to receiue him: who when he was come, helped them much, which had beleeued through grace.

28 For he mightily conuinced the Iewes and that publikely, ſhewing by the Scriptures that Ieſus was Chriſt.

CHAP. XIX.

6 The holy Ghoſt is giuen by Pauls hands. 9 The Iewes blaſpheme his doctrine, which is confirmed by miracles. 13 The Iewiſh exorciſts, 16 are beaten by the deuill. 19 Conuming bookes are burnt: 24 Demetrius for loue of gaine, raiſeth an vprore againſt Paul. 35 which is appeaſed by the Towne-Clerke.

AND it came to paſſe, that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul hauing paſſed through the vpper coaſts, came to Epheſus, and finding certaine diſciples,

2 He ſaid vnto them, Haue ye receiued the holy Ghoſt ſince ye beleeued? And they ſaid vnto him, We haue not ſo much as heard whether there be any holy Ghoſt.

3 And hee ſaid vnto them, Vnto what then were ye baptized? And they ſaid, Vnto Iohns baptiſme.

*March. 4 *Then ſaid Paul, Iohn verely baptized with
3.11. the baptiſme of repentance, ſaying vnto the people, that they ſhould beleeue on him which ſhould come after him, that is, on Chriſt Ieſus.

5 When they heard this, they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Ieſus.

6 And when Paul had laid his hands vpon them, the holy Ghoſt came on them, and they ſpake with tongues, and propheſied.

7 And all the men were about twelue.

8 And hee went into the Synagogue, and ſpake boldly for the ſpace of three moneths, diſputing and perſwading the things concerning the kingdome of God.

9 But when diuers were hardened, and beleeued not, but ſpake euill of that way before ſ multitude, he departed from them, and ſeparated the diſciples, diſputing daily in the Schoole of one Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by the ſpace of two yeeres, ſo that all they which dwelt in Aſia, heard the word of the Lord Ieſus, both Iewes and Greekes.

11 And God wrought ſpeciall miracles by the hands of Paul.

12 So that from his body were brought vnto the ſicke, handkerchiefes, or aprons, and the diſeaſes departed from them, and the euill ſpirits went out of them.

13 ¶ Then certaine of the vagabond Iewes, Exorciſts, tooke vpon them to call ouer them which had euill ſpirits, the Name of the Lord Ieſus, ſaying, We adiure you by Ieſus whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there were ſeuen ſonnes of one Sceua a Iew, and chiefe of the Prieſts, which did ſo.

15 And the euill ſpirit anſwered, and ſaid, Ieſus I know, and Paul I know, but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the euill ſpirit was, leapt on them, and ouercame them, and preuailed againſt them, ſo that they fled out of that houſe naked and wounded.

17 And it was knowne vnto all the Iewes and Greekes alſo dwelling at Epheſus, and feare fell on them all, and the Name of the Lord Ieſus was magnified.

18 And many that beleeued, came, and confeſſed and ſhewed their deeds.

19 Many alſo of them which vſed curious Arts, brought their bookes together, and burnt them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thouſand pieces of ſiluer.

20 So mightily grew the word of God and preuailed.

21 ¶ After theſe things were ended, Paul purpoſed in the ſpirit, when he had paſſed thorow Macedonia and Achaia to goe to Hieruſalem, ſaying, After I haue beene there, I muſt alſo ſee Rome.

22 So hee ſent into Macedonia two of them that miniſtred vnto him, Timotheus and Eraſtus, but he himſelfe ſtayed in Aſia for a ſeaſon.

23 And the ſame time there aroſe no ſmall ſtirre about that way.

24 For a certaine man named Demetrius, a ſiluerſmith, which made ſiluer ſhrines for Diana, brought no ſmall gaine vnto the craftſmen:

25 Whom he called together, with the workmen of like occupation, and ſaid, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we haue our wealth.

26 Moreouer ye ſee and heare, that not alone at Epheſus, but almoſt throughout all Aſia, this Paul hath perſwaded and turned away much people, ſaying, that they be no gods which are made w hands.

27 So that not onely this our craft is in danger to be ſet at nought, but alſo that the Temple of the great goddeſſ Diana ſhould bee deſpiſed, and her magnificence ſhould bee deſtroyed, whom all Aſia, and the world worſhippeth.

28 And when they heard theſe ſayings, they were full of wrath, and cried out, ſaying, Great is Diana of the Epheſians.

29 And the whole city was filled with confuſion, and hauing caught Gaius and Ariſtarchus, men of Macedonia, Pauls companions in trauell, they ruſhed with one accord into the Theatre.

30 And when Paul would haue entred in vnto the people, the diſciples ſuffered him not.

31 And certaine of the chiefe of Aſia, which were his friends, ſent vnto him, deſiring him that hee would not aduenture himſelfe into the Theatre.

32 Some therefore cried one thing, and ſome another; for the aſſembly was confuſed, and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Iewes putting him forward. And Alexander beckened with the hand, and would haue made his defence vnto the people.

34 But when they knew that he was a Iew, all with one voyce, about the ſpace of two houres, cryed out, Great is Diana of the Epheſians.

35 And

35 And when the towne Clerk had appeased the people, he said, Yee men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the Ephesians is a worshipper of the great goddesse Diana, and of the *image* which fell down from Iupiter?

36 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to bee quiet, and to doe nothing rashly.

37 For yee haue brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of Churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddesse:

38 Wherefore if Demetrius and the craftsmen which are with him, haue a matter against any man the Law is open, and there are deputies, let them impleade one another.

39 But if ye enquire any thing concerning other matters, it shall bee determined in a lawfull assembly.

40 For we are in danger to be called in question for this dayes vproare, there being no cause whereby we may giue an account of this concourse.

41 And when hee had thus spoken, hee dismissed the assembly.

CHAP. XX.

1 Paul goeth to Macedonia. 7 He celebrateth the Lords Supper, and preacheth. 9 Eutychus hauing fallen downe dead, is raised to life. 17 At Miletum hee calleth the Elders together, telleth them what should befall to himselfe, 28 committeth Gods flocke to them. 29 Warneth them of false teachers, 32 commendeth them to God, 36 prayeth with them, and goeth his way.

AND after the vproare was ceased, Paul called vnto him the Disciples, and embraced them, and departed for to goe into Macedonia.

2 And when he had gone ouer those parts, and had giuen them much exhortation, hee came into Greece,

3 And there abode three moneths: and when the Iewes laid wait for him, as hee was about to saile into Syria, hee purposed to returne thorow Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Asia, Sopater of Berea, and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus, and Secundus, and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus: and of Asia, Tychicus and Trophimus.

5 These going before, taried for vs at Troas:

6 And we sailed away from Philippi, after the dayes of vnleauened bread, and came vnto them to Troas in fiue dayes, where we abode seuen dayes.

7 And vpon the first day of the weeke, when the Disciples came together * to breake bread, Paul preached vnto them, ready to depart on the morrow, and continued his speech vntill night.

8 And there were many lights in the vpper chamber where they were gathered together.

9 And there sate in a window a certaine young man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deepe sleepe: and as Paul was long preaching, he sunke downe with sleepe, and fell downe from the third loft, and was taken vp dead.

10 And Paul went downe, and fell on him, and embracing him said, Trouble not your selues, for his life is in him.

11 When hee therefore was come vp againe, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, euen till breake of day, so he departed.

12 And they brought the young man aliue, and were not a little comforted.

13 ¶ And we went before to ship, and sailed vnto Assus, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, minding himselfe to goe afoote.

14 And when he met with vs at Assos, we tooke him in, and came to Mitylene.

15 And we sailed thence, and came the next day ouer against Chios, and the next day we arriued at Samos, and taried at Trogyllium: and the next day we came to Miletus.

16 For Paul had determined to saile by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia, for he hasted, if it were possible for him, to be at Hierusalem the day of Pentecost.

17 ¶ And from Miletus hee sent to Ephesus, and called the Elders of their Church.

18 And when they were come to him, he said vnto them, Yee know from the first day that I came into Asia, after what manner I haue beene with you at all seasons;

19 Seruing the Lord with all humility of mind, and with many teares and temptations, which befell me by the lying in wait of the Iewes:

20 And how I kept backe nothing that was profitable vnto you, but haue shewed you, & haue taught you publikely, and from house to house,

21 Testifying both to the Iewes, and also to the Greekes, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Iesus Christ.

22 And now behold, I goe bound in the Spirit vnto Hierusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there:

23 Saue that the holy Ghost witnesseth in euery city, saying, that bonds and afflictions || abide me. || or, wait for me.

24 But none of these things moue me: neither count I my life deare vnto my selfe, so that I might finish my course with ioy, and the ministery which I haue receiued of the Lord Iesus, to testifie the Gospel of the grace of God.

25 And now behold, I know that yee all, among whom I haue gone preaching the kingdom of God, shall see my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men.

27 For I haue not shunned to declare vnto you all the counsell of God.

28 ¶ Take heed therefore vnto your selues, and to all the flocke, ouer the which the holy Ghost hath made you ouerseers, to feed the Church of God, which he hath purchased with his owne blood.

29 For I know this, that after my departing shall grieuous wolues enter in among you, not sparing the flocke.

30 Also of your owne selues shall men arise, speaking peruerse things, to draw away disciples after them.

31 Therefore watch, and remember that by the space of three yeeres, I ceased not to warne euery one night and day with teares.

32 And now brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you vp, and to giue you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.

33 I haue coueted no mans siluer, or gold, or apparell.

34 Yea, you your selues know, * that these hands haue ministred vnto my necessities, and to them that were with me. * 1 Cor. 4. 12. 1 thes. 2. 9.

35 I haue shewed you all things, how that so labouring, ye ought to support the weake, and to remember the words of the Lord Iesus, how he said, It is more blessed to giue, then to receiue. 2 thes. 3. 8.

36 ¶ And when hee had thus spoken, hee kneeled downe, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept sore, and fell on Pauls necke, and kissed him,

38 Sor-

38 Sorrowing moſt of all for the words which he ſpake, that they ſhould ſee his face no more. And they accompanied him vnto the ſhip.

CHAP. XXI.

Paul will not by any meanes be diſſwaded from going to Hieruſalem. 9 Philips daughters Propheteſſes. 17 Paul commeth to Hieruſalem: 27 where he is apprehended and in great danger, 31 but by the chiefe captaine is reſcued, and permitted to ſpeake to the people.

AND it came to paſſe, that after we were gotten from them, and had launched, wee came with a ſtraight courſe vnto Choos, and the day following vnto Rhodes, and from thence vnto Patara.

2 And finding a ſhip ſailing ouer vnto Phenicia, we went aboard, and ſet forth.

3 Now when we had diſcouered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and ſailed into Syria, & landed at Tyre: for there ſ̄ ſhip was to vnlade her burden.

4 And finding diſciples, we tarried there ſeuen dayes: who ſaid to Paul through the ſpirit, that he ſhould not goe vp to Hieruſalem.

5 And when wee had accompliſhed thoſe dayes, we departed & went our way, and they all brought vs on our way with wiues and children, till we were out of the city: and we kneeled downe on the ſhore, and prayed.

6 And when we had taken our leaue one of another, we tooke ſhip, and they returned home againe.

7 And when wee had finiſhed our courſe from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and ſaluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next day wee that were of Pauls company departed, and came vnto Ceſarea, and we entred into ſ̄ houſe of Philip the Euangeliſt (*which was one of the ſeuen) and abode with him.

* Chap. 6.5.

9 And the ſame man had foure daughters, virgins, which did propheſie.

10 And as wee tarried there many dayes, there came downe from Iudea a certaine Prophet, named Agabus.

11 And when he was come vnto vs, he tooke Pauls girdle, and bound his owne hands and feet, & ſaid, Thus ſaith the holy Ghoſt, So ſhall the Iewes at Hieruſalem, binde the man that oweth this girdle, and ſhal deliuer him into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when we heard theſe things, both we and they of that place, beſought him not to goe vp to Hieruſalem.

13 Then Paul anſwered, What meane ye to weepe and to breake mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound onely, but alſo to die at Hieruſalem for the Name of the Lord Ieſus.

14 And when hee would not be perſwaded, wee ceaſed, ſaying, The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after thoſe dayes, we tooke vp our cariages, and went vp to Hieruſalem.

16 There went with vs alſo certaine of the Diſciples of Ceſarea, and brought with them one Mnaſon of Cyprus, an old Diſciple, with whom wee ſhould lodge.

17 And when we were come to Hieruſalem, the brethren receiued vs gladly.

18 And the day following, Paul went in with vs vnto Iames, and all the Elders were preſent.

19 And when hee had ſaluted them, he declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his Miniſtry.

20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and ſaid vnto him, Thou ſeeſt brother, how many thouſands of Iewes there are which beleeue, and they are all zealous of the Law.

21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teacheſt all the Iewes which are among the Gentiles, to forſake Moſes, ſaying, that they ought not to circumciſe their children, neither to walke after their cuſtomes.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude muſt needs come together: for they will heare that thou art come.

23 Doe therefore this that wee ſay to thee? We haue foure men which haue a vow on them,

24 Them take, and purifie thy ſelfe with them, and be at charges with them, that they may * ſhaue their heads: and all may know that thoſe things whereof they were enformed concerning thee, are nothing, but that thou thy ſelfe alſo walkeſt orderly, and keepeſt the Law.

25 As touching the Gentiles which beleeue, * we haue written and concluded, That they obſerue no ſuch thing, ſaue onely that they keepe themſelues from things offered to idols, and from blood, and from ſtrangled, and from fornication.

26 Then Paul tooke the men, and the next day purifying himſelfe with them, entred into the Temple, *to ſignifie the accompliſhment of the dayes of purification, vntill that an offering ſhould be offered for euery one of them.

27 And when the ſeuen dayes were almoſt ended, the Iewes which were of Aſia, when they ſaw him in the Temple, ſtirred vp all the people, and laid hands on him,

28 Crying out, Men of Iſrael, helpe: this is the man that teacheth all men euery where againſt the people, and the Law, and this place: and further, brought Greekes alſo into the Temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had ſeene before with him in the city, Trophimus an Epheſian, whom they ſuppoſed that Paul had brought into the Temple:)

30 And all the city was moued, and the people ran together: and they tooke Paul, and drew him out of the Temple: and forthwith the dores were ſhut.

31 And as they were about to kill him, tidings came vnto the chiefe captaine of the band, that all Hieruſalem was in an vproare.

32 Who immediately tooke ſouldiers and Centurions, and ran downe vnto them: and when they ſaw the chiefe captaine, and the ſouldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chiefe captain came neere, and tooke him, and commanded him to bee bound with two chaines, and demanded who hee was, and what hee had done.

34 And ſome cryed one thing, ſome another among the multitude: and when he could not know the certainty of the tumult, he commanded him to be caried into the caſtle.

35 And when he came vpon the ſtaires, ſo it was, that he was borne of the ſouldiers, for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And as Paul was to be led into the caſtle, he ſaid vnto the chiefe captaine, May I ſpeake vnto thee? who ſaid, Canſt thou ſpeake Greeke?

38 * Art not thou that Egyptian, which before thoſe dayes madeſt an vproare, and leddeſt out into the wildernes foure thouſand men that were murtherers?

39 But Paul ſaid, I am a man which am a Iew of Tarſus, a city in Cilicia, a citizen of no meane city: and I beſeech thee ſuffer me to ſpeak vnto ſ̄ people.

40 And when hee had giuen him licence, Paul ſtood

stood on the staires, and beckened with the hand vnto the people: and when there was made a great silence, he spake vnto them in the Hebrew tongue, saying,

CHAP. XXII.

1 Paul declareth at large how hee was converted to the faith, 17 and called to his Apostleship. 22 At the very mentioning of the Gentiles, the people exclaime on him. 24 He should haue him scourged: 25 but claiming the priuiledge of a Romane, escapeth.

MEn, brethren, and fathers, heare yee my defence which I make now vnto you.

2 (And when they heard that hee spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence, and he saith,)

3 * I am verely a man which am a Iew, borne in Tarsus, *a city* in Cilicia, yet brought vp in this city at the feete of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect manner of the Law of the fathers, and was zealous towards God, as ye all are this day.

4 * And I persecuted this way vnto the death, binding and deliuering into prisons both men and women,

5 As also the high Priest doth beare me witnes, and all the estate of the Elders: from whom also I receiued letters vnto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there, bound vnto Hierusalem for to be punished.

6 And it came to passe, that as I made my iourney, and was come nigh vnto Damascus about noone, suddenly there shone from heauen a great light round about me.

7 And I fell vnto the ground, and heard a voyce saying vnto mee, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou mee?

8 And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said vnto me, I am Iesus of Nazareth whom thou persecutest.

9 And they that were with mee, saw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me.

10 And I said, What shall I doe, Lord? And the Lord said vnto me, Arise, and goe into Damascus, and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to doe.

11 And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus.

12 And one Ananias, A deuout man according to the Law, hauing a good report of all the Iewes which dwelt *there*,

13 Came vnto me, and stood, and said vnto mee, Brother Saul, receiue thy sight. And the same houre I looked vp vpon him.

14 And hee said, The God of our fathers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and see that iust One, and shouldest heare the voyce of his mouth.

15 For thou shalt be his witnesse vnto all men, of what thou hast seene and heard.

16 And now, why tarriest thou? Arise, and bee baptized, and wash away thy sinnes, calling on the Name of the Lord.

17 And it came to passe, that when I was come againe to Hierusalem, euen while I prayed in the Temple, I was in a trance,

18 And saw him saying vnto me, Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Hierusalem: for they will not receiue thy testimony concerning me.

19 And I said, Lord, they know that I imprisoned and beat in euery Synagogue them that beleeued on thee.

20 * And when the blood of thy Martyr Steuen was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting vnto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him. * Chap. 7.58.

21 And he said vnto me, Depart, for I will send thee farre hence vnto the Gentiles.

22 And they gaue him audience vnto this word, and then lift vp their voyces, and said, Away with such a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that he should liue.

23 And as they cryed out, and cast off their clothes, and threw dust into the ayre,

24 The chiefe Captaine commanded him to bee brought into the Castle, and bade that he should be examined by scourging: that he might know wherefore they cryed so against him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said vnto the Centurion that stood by, Is it lawfull for you to scourge a man that is a Romane, and vncondemned?

26 When the Centurion heard that, he went and told the chiefe Captaine, saying, Take heed what thou doest, for this man is a Romane.

27 Then the chiefe Captaine came, and said vnto him, Tell me, art thou a Romane? he said, Yea.

28 And the chiefe Captaine answered, With a great summe obtained I this freedome. And Paul said But I was free borne.

29 Then straightwy they departed from him which should haue examined him: and the chiefe Captaine also was afraid, after he knew that hee was a Romane, and because he had bound him. *Or, feared him.*

30 On the morrow, because hee would haue knowen the certainty wherefore hee was accused of the Iewes, he loosed him from his bands, and commanded the chiefe Priests and all their Councill to appeare, and brought Paul downe, and set him before them.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 As Paul pleadeth his cause, 2 Ananias commandeth him to smite him. 7 Dissension among his accusers. 11 God incourageth him. 14 The Iewes laying wait for Paul, 20 is declared vnto the chiefe Captaine. 27 He sendeth him to Felix the gouernour.

AND Paul earnestly beholding the Councill, said, Men and brethren, I haue liued in all good conscience before God vntill this day.

2 And the high Priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him, to smite him on the mouth.

3 Then saith Paul vnto him, God shal smite thee thou whited wall: for sittest thou to iudge me after the Law, and commandest mee to be smitten contrary to the Law?

4 And they that stood by, said, Reuilest thou Gods high Priest?

5 Then said Paul, I wist not, brethren, that hee was the high Priest: For it is written, *Thou shalt not speake euill of the Ruler of thy people. * Exod. 22.27.

6 But when Paul perceiued that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, hee cryed out in the Councill, Men and brethren, * I am a Pharisee, the sonne of a Pharisee: *of the hope and resurrection of the dead, I am called in question. * Phil. 3.5 * Chap. 24.21.

7 And when he had so said, there arose a dissension betweene the Pharisees and the Sadducees: and the multitude was diuided.

8 * For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither Angel nor Spirit, but the Pharisees confesse both. * Matth. 22.23.

9 And there arose a great cry: and the Scribes that were of the Pharisees part arose, and strouue, saying, We find no euill in this man: but if a Spirit

rit, or an Angel hath ſpoken to him, let vs not fight againſt God.

10 And when there aroſe a great diſſenſion, the chiefe Captaine fearing leſt Paul ſhould haue been pulled in peeces of them, commanded the ſouldiers to go downe, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the caſtle.

11 And the night following, the Lord ſtood by him, and ſaid, Be of good cheere Paul: for as thou haſt teſtified of mee in Hieruſalem, ſo muſt thou beare witneſſe alſo at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certaine of the Iewes banded together, and bound themſelues vnder ‖ a curſe, ſaying, That they would neither eate nor drinke till they had killed Paul.

‖ Or, with an oath of execration.

13 And they were more then fourty which had made this conſpiracy.

14 And they came to the chiefe Prieſts and Elders, and ſaid, We haue bound our ſelues vnder a great curſe, that wee will eate nothing vntill wee haue ſlaine Paul.

15 Now therefore, ye with the Councill, ſignifie to the chiefe Captaine, that hee bring him downe vnto you to morrow, as though yee would enquire ſomething more perfectly concerning him: and we, or euer he come neere, are ready to kill him.

16 And when Pauls ſiſters ſonne heard of their laying in waite, he went and entred into the caſtle, and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the Centurions vnto him, and ſaid, Bring this yong man vnto the chiefe Captaine: for he hath a certaine thing to tell him.

18 So he took him, and brought him to the chiefe Captaine, and ſaid, Paul the priſoner called mee vnto him, and prayed me to bring this young man vnto thee, who hath ſomething to ſay vnto thee.

19 Then the chiefe Captaine tooke him by the hand, and went with him aſide priuately, and aſked him, What is that thou haſt to tell me?

20 And he ſaid, The Iewes haue agreed to deſire thee, that thou wouldeſt bring downe Paul to morrow into the Councill, as though they would enquire ſomewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But doe not thou yeeld vnto them, for there lie in waite for him of them more then fourty men, which haue bound themſelues with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drinke, till they haue killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promiſe from thee.

22 So the chiefe Captaine then let the yong man depart, and charged him, See thou tell no man that thou haſt ſhewed theſe things to me.

23 And hee called vnto him two Centurions, ſaying, Make ready two hundred ſouldiers to goe to Ceſarea, & horſemen threeſcore and ten, and ſpearemen two hundred, at the third houre of the night:

24 And prouide them beaſts, that they may ſet Paul on, & bring him ſafe vnto Felix the gouernor.

25 And he wrote a letter after this maner:

26 Claudius Lyſias vnto the moſt excellent Gouernour Felix, ſenderh greeting.

27 This man was taken of the Iewes, and ſhould haue beene killed of them: Then came I with an army, and reſcued him, hauing vnderſtood that hee was a Romane.

28 And when I would haue knowen the cauſe wherefore they accuſed him, I brought him foorth into their Councill:

29 Whom I perceiued to be accuſed of queſtions of their Law, but to haue nothing laid to his charge worthy of death, or of bonds.

30 And when it was told me, how that the Iewes laid wait for the man, I ſent ſtraightway to thee, and gaue commandement to his accuſers alſo, to ſay before thee, what they had againſt him. Farewell.

31 Then the ſouldiers, as it was commanded them, tooke Paul, and brought him by night to Antipatris.

32 On the morrow, they left the horſemen to goe with him, and returned to the caſtle.

33 Who when they came to Ceſarea, and deliuered the Epiſtle to the Gouernour, preſented Paul alſo before him.

34 And when the Gouernour had read *the letter*, he aſked of what prouince he was. And when hee vnderſtood that he was of Cilicia;

35 I will heare thee, ſaid he, when thine accuſers are alſo come. And he commanded him to be kept in Herods iudgement hall.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Paul being accuſed by Tertullus the Orator, to anſwereth for his life and doctrine. 24 He preacheth Chriſt to the Gouernour and his wife. 26 The Gouernour hopeth for a bribe, but in vaine. 27 At laſt going out of his office he leaueth Paul in priſon.

AND after fiue dayes, Ananias the high Prieſt deſcended with the Elders, and with a certaine Oratour named Tertullus, who informed the Gouernour againſt Paul.

2 And when he was called foorth, Tertullus began to accuſe him, ſaying, Seeing that by thee wee enioy great quietneſſe, and that very worthy deeds are done vnto this nation by thy prouidence:

3 We accept it alwayes, and in all places, moſt noble Felix, with all thankefulneſſe.

4 Notwithſtanding, that I be not further tedious vnto thee, I pray thee, that thou wouldeſt heare vs of thy clemency a few words.

5 For wee haue found this man a peſtilent fellow, and a mouer of ſedition among all the Iewes throughout the world, and a ring-leader of the ſect of the Nazarens:

6 Who alſo hath gone about to prophane the Temple: whom we tooke, and would haue iudged according to our law.

7 But the chiefe Captaine Lyſias came vpon vs, and with great violence tooke him away out of our hands:

8 Commanding his accuſers to come vnto thee, by examining of whom, thy ſelfe mayeſt take knowledge of all theſe things whereof wee accuſe him.

9 And the Iewes alſo aſſented, ſaying, that theſe things were ſo.

10 Then Paul after that the Gouernour had beckened vnto him to ſpeake, anſwered, Foraſmuch as I know that thou haſt been of many yeeres a Iudge vnto this nation, I do the more cheereſully anſwere for my ſelfe:

11 Becauſe that thou mayeſt vnderſtand that there are yet but twelue dayes, ſince I went vp to Hieruſalem for to worſhip:

12 And they neither found mee in the Temple diſputing with any man, neither raiſing vp the people, neither in the Synagogues, nor in the city:

13 Neither can they proone the things whereof they now accuſe me.

14 But this I confeſſe vnto thee, that after the way which they call hereſie, ſo worſhip I the God of my fathers, beleeuing all things that are written in the Law and the Prophets:

15 And haue hope towards God, which they themſelues alſo allow, that there ſhall bee a reſurrection of the dead, both of the iuſt and vniuſt:

16 And

16 And heerein doe I exercise my selfe, to haue alwayes a conscience voyd of offence toward God, and toward men.

17 Now after many yeres, I came to bring almes to my nation, and offerings:

18 Whereupon certaine Iewes from Asia found me purified in the Temple, neither with multitude nor with tumult:

19 Who ought to haue bin here before thee, and obiect, if they had ought against me.

20 Or else let these same heere say, if they haue found any euill doing in me, while I stood before the Councill,

21 Except it bee for this one voyce, that I cried standing among them, Touching the resurrection of the dead, I am called in question by you this day.

22 And when Felix heard these things, hauing more perfect knowledge of that way, he deferred them, and said, When Lysias the chiefe Captaine shall come downe, I will know the vttermost of your matter.

23 And hee commaunded a Centurion to keepe Paul, and to let him haue libertie, and that hee should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister or come vnto him.

24 And after certain daies, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Iew, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.

25 And as he reasoned of righteousnesse, temperance, and iudgement to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Goe thy way for this time, when I haue a conuenient season, I will call for thee.

26 Hee hoped also that money should haue been giuen him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore hee sent for him the oftner, and communed with him.

27 But after two yeres Portius Festus came into Felix roome: and Felix willing to shew the Iewes a pleasure, left Paul bound.

CHAP. XXV.

2 The Iewes accuse Paul before Festus. 8 He answereth for himself. 11 and appealeth vnto Cesar. 14 Afterwards Festus openeth his matter to King Agrippa, 23 and he is brought forth. 25 Festus clareth him to haue done nothing worthy of death.

NOw when Festus was come into the prouince, after three dayes hee ascended from Cesarea to Hierusalem.

2 Then the high Priest, & the chiefe of the Iewes informed him against Paul, and besought him,

3 And desired fauour against him, that he would send for him to Hierusalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.

4 But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Cesarea, and that hee himselfe would depart shortly *thither*.

5 Let them therefore said he, which among you are able, go downe with me, and accuse this man, if there be any wickednesse in him.

6 And when he had tarried among them ‖ more then ten dayes, hee went downe vnto Cesarea, and the next day sitting in the Iudgement seat, commanded Paul to be brought.

7 And when he was come, the Iewes which came downe from Hierusalem, stood round about, and laid many and grieuous complaints against Paul, which they could not proue,

8 While hee answered for himselfe, Neither against the Law of the Iewes, neither against the Temple, nor yet against Cesar, haue I offended any thing at all.

9 But Festus willing to doe the Iewes a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou goe vp to Hierusalem, and there be iudged of these things before me?

10 Then said Paul, I stand at Cesars Iudgement seat, where I ought to be iudged: to the Iewes haue I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.

11 For if I be an offender, or haue committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof these accuse mee, no man may deliuer me vnto them. I appeale vnto Cesar.

12 Then Festus, when he had conferred with the Councill, answered, Hast thou appealed vnto Cesar? vnto Cesar shalt thou goe.

13 And after certaine dayes, King Agrippa and Bernice came vnto Cesarea to salute Festus.

14 And when they had been there many dayes, Festus declared Pauls cause vnto the King, saying, There is a certaine man left in bonds by Felix:

15 About whom when I was at Hierusalem, the chiefe Priests & Elders of the Iewes informed me, desiring to haue iudgement against him:

16 To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romanes to deliuer any man to die before that he which is accused, haue the accusers face to face, and haue licence to answer for himselfe concerning the crime laid against him.

17 Therefore when they were come hither, without any delay, on the morrow I sate on the Iudgement seat, and commanded the man to be brought foorth.

18 Against whom when the accusers stood vp, they brought none accusation of such things as I supposed:

19 But had certaine questions against him of their owne superstition, and of one Iesus which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be aliue.

20 And because ‖ I doubted of such maner of questions, I asked him whether he would goe to Hierusalem, and there be iudged of these matters.

21 But when Paul had appealed to bee reserued vnto the ‖ hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept, till I might send him to Cesar.

22 Then Agrippa said vnto Festus, I would also heare the man my selfe. To morrow, said he, thou shalt heare him.

23 And on the morrow, when Agrippa was come, and Bernice with great pompe, and was entred into the place of hearing, with the chiefe captaines, and principall men of the citie, at Festus commandement, Paul was brought foorth.

24 And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men which are heere present with vs, yee see this man, about whome all the multitude of the Iewes haue dealt with me, both at Hierusalem and also heere, crying, that he ought not to liue any longer.

25 But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, and that hee himselfe hath appealed to Augustus, I haue determined to send him.

26 Of whom I haue no certaine thing to write vnto my lord: wherefore I haue brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, O King Agrippa, that after examination had, I might haue somewhat to write.

27 For it seemeth to mee vnreasonable to send a prisoner, and not withall to signifie the crimes laid against him.

CHAP. XXVI.

2 Paul in the presence of Agrippa, declareth his life from his childhood, 12 and how miraculously he

‖ Or, I was doubtfull how to enquire hereof.

‖ Or, iudgement.

was

was conuerted, and called to his Apostleship. 24 Festus chargeth him to be mad, whereunto he answereth modestly. 28 Agrippa is almost perswaded to become a Christian. 31 The whole company pronounce him innocent.

THen Agrippa said vnto Paul, Thou art permitted to speake for thy selfe. Then Paul stretched foorth the hand, and answered for himselfe:

2 I think my selfe happy, king Agrippa, because I shall answere for my selfe this day before thee, touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Iewes:

3 Especially, because I know thee to bee expert in all customes and questions which are among the Iewes: wherefore I beseech thee to heare mee patiently.

4 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine owne nation at Hierusalem, know all the Iewes,

5 Which knew me from the beginning (if they would testifie) that after the most straitest sect of our religion, I liued a Pharisee.

6 And now I stand and am iudged for the hope of the promise made of God vnto our fathers:

7 Vnto which promise our twelue tribes instantly seruing God day and night, hope to come: For which hopes sake, King Agrippa, I am accused of the Iewes.

8 Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you that God should raise the dead?

9 I verely thought with my selfe, that I ought to doe many things contrary to the Name of Iesus of Nazareth:

Chap. 8.3. 10 * Which thing I also did in Hierusalem, and many of the Saints did I shut vp in prison, hauing receiued authoritie from the chiefe Priestes, and when they were put to death, I gaue my voyce against them.

11 And I punished them oft in euery Synagogue, and compelled them to blaspheme, and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them euen vnto strange cities.

Chap. 9.2. 12 * Whereupon as I went to Damascus, with authoritie and commission from the chiefe Priests:

13 At midday, O King, I saw in the way a light from heauen, aboue the brightnesse of the Sun, shining round about mee, and them which iourneyed with me.

14 And when wee were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voyce speaking vnto mee, and saying in the Hebrewe tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? It is hard for thee to kicke against the pricks.

15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Iesus whom thou persecutest.

16 But rise and stand vpon thy feet, for I haue appeared vnto thee for this purpose, to make thee a Minister and a witnesse both of these things which thou hast seene, and of those things in the which I will appeare vnto thee,

17 Deliuering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, vnto whom now I send thee,

18 To open their eyes, and to turne them from darknesse to light, and from the power of Satan, vnto God, that they may receiue forgiuenesse of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

19 Whereupon, O King Agrippa, I was not disobedient to the heauenly vision:

20 But shewed first to them of Damascus, and at Hierusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Iudea, and then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turne to God, and doe works meet for repentance.

21 For these causes the Iewes caught mee in the Temple, and went about to kill me.

22 Hauing therfore obtained help of God, I continue vnto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things then those which the Prophets and Moses did say should come.

23 That Christ should suffer, and that he should bee the first that should rise from the dead, and should shewe light vnto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as he thus spake for himselfe, Festus said with a loud voyce, Paul thou art beside thy selfe, much learning doth make thee mad.

25 But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus, but speake foorth the words of trueth and soberneſſe.

26 For the king knoweth of these things, before whom also I speak freely: for I am perswaded that none of these things are hidden from him, for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, beleeuest thou the Prophets? I know that thou beleeuest.

28 Then Agrippa said vnto Paul, Almost thou perswadest me to be a Christian.

29 And Paul said, I would to God, that not only thou, but also all that heare me this day, were both almost and altogether such as I am, except these bonds.

30 And when he had thus spoken, the King rose vp, and the gouernour, and Bernice, and they that sate with them.

31 And when they were gone aside, they talked betweene themselues, saying, This man doeth nothing worthy of death, or of bonds.

32 Then said Agrippa vnto Festus, This man might haue bin set at liberty, if he had not appealed vnto Cesar.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Paul shipping toward Rome, 10 foretelleth of the danger of the voyage, 11 but is not beleeued. 14 They are tossed to and fro with tempest: 41 and suffer shipwracke, 22. 34. 44 yet all come safe to land.

AND when it was determined that wee should saile into Italy, they deliuered Paul, and certaine other prisoners, vnto one named Iulius a Centurion of Augustus band.

2 And entring into a ship of Adramittium, wee launched, meaning to saile by the coasts of Asia, one Aristarchus a Macedonian of Thessalonica being with vs.

3 And the next day we touched at Sidon: And Iulius courteously intreated Paul, and gaue him liberty to goe to his friends to refresh himselfe.

4 And when wee had launched from thence, wee sayled vnder Cyprus, because the windes were contrary.

5 And when wee had sayled ouer the Sea of Cilicia, and Pamphylia, we came to Myra, a citie of Lysia.

6 And there the Centurion found a ship of Alexandria sailing into Italy, and he put vs therein.

7 And when wee had sayled slowly many dayes, and scarce were come ouer against Gnidus, the wind not suffering vs, we sailed vnder ‖ Creet, ouer against Salmone.

8 And hardly passing it, came vnto a place which is called, The Faire Hauens, nigh whereunto was the citie of Lasea.

9 Now when much time was spent, and when sayling

sayling was now dangerous, because the Fast was now already past, Paul admonisheth them.

10 And said vnto them, Sirs, I perceiue that this voyage will be with ‖ hurt, and much damnage, not only of the lading and ship, but also of our liues.

11 Neuertheless, the Centurion beleeued the master and the owner of the ship, more then those things which were spoken by Paul.

12 And because the hauen was not commodious to winter in, the more part aduised to depart thence also, if by any meanes they might attaine to Phenice, and there to winter, which is an hauen of Creet, and lyeth toward the Southwest, and Northwest.

13 And when the South wind blew softly, supposing that they had obtained their purpose, loosing thence, they sayled close by Creet.

14 But not long after, there ‖ arose against it a tempestuous wind, called Euroclydon.

15 And when the ship was caught, and could not beare vp into the wind, we let her driue.

16 And running vnder a certaine Iland, which is called Clauda, we had much worke to come by the boat:

17 Which when they had taken vp, they vsed helpes, vndergirding the ship, and fearing lest they should fall into the quick-sands, strake saile, and so were driuen.

18 And being exceedingly tossed with a tempest the next day, they lightned the ship:

19 And the third day we cast out with our owne hands the takling of the ship.

20 And when neither Sun nor starres in many daies appeared, and no small tempest lay on vs, all hope that we should be saued, was then taken away.

21 But after long abstinence, Paul stood forth in the midst of them, and said, Sirs, ye should haue hearkened to me, and not haue loosed from Creet, and to haue gained this harme and losse.

22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheere: for there shall be no losse of any mans life among you, but of the ship.

23 For there stood by me this night the Angel of God, whose I am, and whom I serue,

24 Saying, Feare not, Paul, thou must be brought before Cesar, and loe, God hath giuen thee all them that saile with thee.

25 Wherefore, sirs, be of good cheere: for I beleeue God, that it shall be euen as it was told me.

26 Howbeit, wee must bee cast vpon a certaine Iland.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driuen vp and downe in Adria, about midnight, the shipmen deemed that they drew neere to some countrey:

28 And sounded, and found it twenty fathomes: and when they had gone a little further, they sounded againe, and found it fifteene fathoms.

29 Then fearing lest we should haue fallen vpon rockes, they cast foure ancres out of the sterne, and wished for the day.

30 And as the shipmen were about to flee out of the ship, when they had let downe the boat into the Sea, vnder colour as though they would haue cast ancres out of the foreship,

31 Paul said to the Centurion, and to the Souldiers, Except these abide in the ship, yee cannot be saued.

32 Then the souldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was comming on, Paul besought them all to take meat, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that yee haue tarried, and continued fasting, hauing taken nothing.

34 Wherefore I pray you to take some meat, for this is for your health: for there shall not an haire fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when he had thus spoken, he tooke bread, and gaue thankes to God in presence of them all, and when he had broken it, he began to eate.

36 Then were they all of good cheere, and they also tooke some meat.

37 And wee were in all in the ship, two hundred threescore and sixteene soules.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship, and cast out the wheat into the Sea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they discouered a certaine creeke, with a shore, into the which they were minded, if it were possible, to thrust in the ship.

40 And when they had ‖ taken vp the ancres, they committed *themselues* to the Sea, and loosed the rudder bands, and hoised vp the maine saile to the wind, and made toward shore.

Or, cast the ancres they left them in the sea, &c.

41 And falling into a place where two Seas met, they ran the ship aground, and the forepart stucke fast and remained vnmoueable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waues.

42 And the Souldiers counsell was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim out, and escape.

43 But the Centurion, willing to saue Paul, kept them from their purpose, and commanded that they which could swim, should cast themselues first into the Sea, and get to land:

44 And the rest, some on boards, and some on broken pieces of the ship: and so it came to passe, that they escaped all safe to land.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Paul after his ship wracke, is kindly entertained of the Barbarians. 5 The Viper on his hand hurteth him not. 8 He healeth many diseases in the Iland. 11 They depart towarde Rome. 17 He declareth to the Iewes the cause of his comming. 24 After his preaching, some were perswaded, and some beleeued not. 30 Yet he preached there two yeeres.

AND when they were escaped, then they knew that the Iland was called Melita.

2 And the barbarous people shewed vs no little kindnesse: for they kindled a fire, and receiued vs euery one, because of the present raine, and because of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of stickes, and laid them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and fastened on his hand.

4 And when the Barbarians saw the venemous beast hang on his hand, they said among themselues, No doubt this man is a murtherer, whom though hee hath escaped the Sea, yet vengeance suffereth not to liue.

5 And he shooke off the beast into the fire, and felt no harme.

6 Howbeit, they looked when hee should haue swollen, or fallen downe dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harme come to him, they changed their mindes, and said that he was a god.

7 In the same quarters were possessions of the chiefe man of the Iland, whose name was Publius, who receiued vs, and lodged vs three dayes courteously.

8 And it came to passe that the father of Publius lay sicke of a feuer, and of a bloody flixe, to whom Paul entred in, and prayed, and layd his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others also which had diseases in the Iland, came and were healed:

10 Who also honoured vs with many honours, and when wee departed, they laded vs with such things as were necessary.

11 And after three moneths, wee departed in a ship of Alexandria, which had wintered in the Isle, whose signe was Castor and Pollux.

12 And landing at Syracuse, wee tarried there three dayes.

13 And from thence wee set a compasse, and came to Rhegium: and after one day the South wind blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli:

14 Where we found brethren, and were desired to tarry with them seuen dayes: and so wee went toward Rome.

15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of vs, they came to meet vs as farre as Appij Forum, and the three Tauernes: whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and tooke courage.

16 And when we came to Rome, the Centurion deliuered the prisoners to the captain of the guard: but Paul was suffered to dwell by himselfe, with a souldier that kept him.

17 And it came to passe, that after three dayes Paul called the chiefe of the Iewes together. And when they were come together, he said vnto them, Men and brethren, though I haue committed nothing against the people, or customes of our fathers, yet was I deliuered prisoner from Ierusalem, into the hands of the Romanes;

18 Who when they had examined mee, would haue let mee goe, because there was no cause of death in me.

19 But when the Iewes spake against it, I was constrained to appeale vnto Cesar, not that I had ought to accuse my nation of.

20 For this cause therefore haue I called for you, to see you, and to speake with you, because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chaine.

21 And they said vnto him, We neither receiued letters out of Iudea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came shewed or spake any harme of thee:

22 But we desire to heare of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know that euery where it is spoken against.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging, to whom he expounded, and testified the kingdome of God, perswading them concerning Iesus, both out of the Law of Moses, and out of the Prophets, from morning till euening.

24 And some beleeued the things which were spoken, and some beleeued not.

25 And when they agreed not among themselues, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the holy Ghost by Esaias the Prophet, vnto our fathers,

26 Saying, * Goe vnto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall heare, and shall not vnderstand; and seeing ye shall see, and not perceiue. * Esai. 6. 9. Matth. 13. 14. Mar. 4. 12. Luk. 8. 10. 12. 40. Rom. 11. 8.

27 For the heart of this people is waxed grosse, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes haue they closed, lest they should see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and vnderstand with their heart, and should be conuerted, and I should heale them.

28 Bee it knowne therefore vnto you, that the saluation of God is sent vnto the Gentiles, and that they will heare it.

29 And when he had said these words, the Iewes departed, and had great reasoning among themselues.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole yeeres in his owne hired house, and receiued all that came in vnto him,

31 Preaching the kingdome of God, and teaching those things which concerne the Lord Iesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

¶ *The end of the Acts of the Apostles.*

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle, to the Romanes.

CHAP. I.

1 Paul commendeth his calling to the Romanes, 9 and his desire to come to them. 16 What his Gospel is, and the righteousnesse which is therein. 18 God is angry with all manner of sinne. 21 What were the sinnes of the Gentiles.

PAul, a seruant of Iesus Christ, called *to bee* an Apostle, * separated vnto the Gospel of God,

* Acts 13. 1.

2 (Which he had promised afore by his Prophets in ¶ holy Scriptures)

3 Concerning his Sonne Iesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of Dauid, according to the flesh,

4 And † declared to be the Sonne of God, with power, according to the Spirit of holinesse, by the resurrection from the dead.

† Gr. determined.

5 By whom we haue receiued grace and Apostleship, ‖ for obedience to the Faith among all nations for his Name,

‖ Or, to obey.

6 Among whom are yee also the called of Iesus Christ.

‖ Or, of.

7 To all that be in Rome, beloued of God, called *to be* Saints. Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

8 First I thanke my God, through Iesus Christ, for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.

9 For God is my witnesse, whom I serue ‖ with my spirit in the Gospel of his Sonne, that without ceasing I make mention of you alwayes in my prayers,

‖ Or, in spirit.

10 Making request, (if by any meanes now at length, I might haue a prosperous iourney by the will of God) to come vnto you,

11 For

11 For I long to see you, that I may impart vnto you some spirituall gift, to the end you may be established.

12 That is, that I may be comforted together ‖ with you, by the mutuall faith both of you and mee.

13 Now I would not haue you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come vnto you, (but was let hitherto) that I might haue some fruit ‖ among you also, euen as among other Gentiles.

14 I am debter both to the Greekes and to the Barbarians, both to the wise, and to the vnwise.

15 So as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the Gospel to you that are at Rome also.

16 For I am not ashamed of the Gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God vnto saluation, to euery one that beleeueth, to the Iew first, and also to the Greeke.

17 For therein is the righteousnesse of God reuealed from faith to faith, as it is written, * The iust shall liue by faith.

18 For the wrath of God is reuealed from heauen against all vngodlinesse, and vnrighteousnesse of men, who hold the trueth in vnrighteousnesse.

19 Because that which may be knowne of God, is manifest in ‖ them, for God hath shewed it vnto them.

20 For the inuisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearely seene, being vnderstood by the things that are made, *euen* his eternall power and Godhead, ‖ so that they are without excuse:

21 Because that when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankefull, but became vaine in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened:

22 Professing themselues to be wise, they became fooles:

23 And changed the glory of the vncorruptible * God, into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and to foure footed beasts, and creeping things:

24 Wherefore God also gaue them vp to vncleannesse, through the lustes of their owne hearts, to dishonour their owne bodies betweene themselues:

25 Who changed the trueth of God into a lie, and worshipped and serued the creature more then the Creator, who is blessed for euer. Amen.

26 For this cause God gaue them vp to vile affections: for euen their women did change the naturall vse into that which is against nature:

27 And likewise also the men, leauing the naturall vse of the woman, burned in their lust one towards another, men with men working that which is vnseemely, and receiuing in themselues that recompense of their errour which was meet.

28 And euen as they did not like to ‖ reteine God in *their* knowledge, God gaue them ouer to ‖ a reprobate minde, to doe those things which are not conuenient:

29 Being filled with all vnrighteousnesse, fornication, wickednesse, couetousnesse, maliciousnesse, full of enuie, murther, debate, deceit, malignitie, whisperers,

30 Backbiters, haters of God, despitefull, proud, boasters, inuenters of euill things, disobedient to parents:

31 Without vnderstanding, couenant breakers, without ‖ naturall affections, implacable, vnmercifull:

32 Who knowing the iudgement of God, (that they which commit such things, are worthy of death) not onely doe the same, but ‖ haue pleasure in them that doe them.

‖ *Or, consent with them.*

CHAP. II.

1 They that sinne, though they condemne it in others, cannot excuse themselues, 6 and much lesse escape the iudgement of God, 9 Whether they be Iewes or Gentiles. 14 The Gentiles cannot escape, 17 nor yet the Iewes, 23 when their circumcision shall not profit, if they keepe not the Law.

THerefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoeuer thou art that iudgest: for wherein thou iudgest another, thou condemnest thy selfe, for thou that iudgest, doest the same things.

2 But we are sure that the iudgement of God is according to trueth, against them which commit such things.

3 And thinkest thou this, O man, that iudgest them which do such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the iudgement of God?

4 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodnesse, and forbearance, and long-suffering, not knowing that the goodnesse of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But after thy hardnesse, and impenitent heart, * treasurest vp vnto thy selfe wrath, against the day of wrath, and reuelation of the righteous iudgement of God:

* Iam. 5. 3.

6 *Who will render to euery man according to his deeds:

* Psal. 62. 12. mat. 16. 27. reuel. 22. 12.

7 To them, who by patient continuance in well doing, seeke for glory, and honour, and immortalitie, eternall life:

8 But vnto them that are contentious, and doe not obey the trueth, but obey vnrighteousnesse, indignation and wrath,

9 Tribulation, and anguish vpon euery soule of man that doeth euill, of the Iew first, and also of the † Gentile.

† *Greeke, Greeke.*

10 But glory, honour, and peace, to euery man that worketh good, to the Iew first, and also to the † Gentile.

† *Greeke, Greeke.*

11 For there is no respect of persons with God:

12 For as many as haue sinned without law, shall also perish without Law: and as many as haue sinned in the Law, shall be iudged by the Law.

13 For not the hearers of the Law are iust before God, but the doers of the Law shall be iustified:

14 For when the Gentiles which haue not the Law, doe by nature the things contained in the Law: these hauing not the Law, are a Law vnto themselues.

15 Which shew the worke of the Law written in their hearts, their ‖ conscience also bearing witnes, and their thoughts ‖ the meane while accusing or else excusing one another:

‖ *Or, the conscience witnessing with them.*

16 In the day when God shall iudge the secrets of men by Iesus Christ, according to my Gospel.

17 Behold, thou art called a Iew, and restest in the Law, and makest thy boast of God:

‖ *Or, betweene themselues.*

18 And knowest his will, and ‖ approouest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the Law,

‖ *Or, trieth the things that are different.*

19 And art confident that thou thy selfe art a guide of the blinde, a light of them *which are* in darkenesse:

20 An instructer of the foolish, a teacher of babes: which hast the forme of knowledge, and of the trueth in the Law:

21 Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thy selfe? thou that preachest a man should not steale, doest thou steale?

22 Thou that saiest a man should not commit adultery, doest thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idoles, doest thou commit sacrilege?
23 Thou that makest thy boast of the Law, thorow breaking the Law, dishonourest thou God?
24 For the Name of God is blasphemed among
* Isa. 52.5. ezek. 36. 20, 23. the Gentiles through you, as it is * written:
25 For Circumcision verely profiteth if thou keepe the Law: but if thou bee a breaker of the Law, thy Circumcision is made vncircumcision.
26 Therefore if the vncircumcision keepe the righteousnesse of the Law, shall not his vncircumcision be counted for Circumcision?
27 And shall not vncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfill the Law, iudge thee who by the letter and Circumcision doest transgresse the Law?
28 For hee is not a Iew which is one outwardly, neither is that Circumcision which is outward in the flesh.
29 But hee is a Iew which is one inwardly, and Circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter, whose praise is not of men, but of God.

CHAP. III.

1 The Iewes prerogatiue: 5 which they haue not lost. 9 Howbeit, the Law conuinceth them also of sinne: 20 Therefore no flesh is iustified by the Law, 28 but all without difference, by faith only. 31 And yet the Law is not abolished.

WHat aduantage then hath the Iew? or what profit is there of Circumcision?
2 Much euery way: chiefly, because that vnto them were committed the Oracles of God.
3 For what if some did not beleeue? shall their vnbeliefe make the faith of God without effect?
4 God forbid: yea, let God bee true, but euery man a lier, as it is written, * That thou mightest
* Psal. 51.4. be iustified in thy sayings, and mightest ouercome when thou art iudged.
5 But if our vnrighteousnes commend the righteousnes of God, what shall we say? Is God vnrighteous, who taketh vengeance? (I speake as a man.)
6 God forbid: for then how shall God iudge the world?
7 For if the trueth of God hath more abounded through my lye vnto his glory; why yet am I also iudged as a sinner?
8 And not *rather* as wee be slanderously reported, and as some affirme that we say, let vs do euill, that good may come, whose damnation is iust.
9 What then? are we better *then they?* No, in
† Greeke, charged. no wise: for we haue before † prooued both Iewes and Gentiles, that they are all vnder sinne,
10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no not one.
11 There is none that vnderstandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.
12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become vnprofitable, there is none that doth good, no not one.
13 Their throat is an open sepulchre, with their tongues they haue vsed deceit, the poyson of aspes is vnder their lips:
14 Whose mouth is full of cursing & bitternes:
15 Their feet are swift to shed blood.
16 Destruction and misery are in their wayes:
17 And the way of peace haue they not knowen.
18 There is no feare of God before their eyes.
19 Now wee know that what things soeuer the
‖ Or, subiect to the iudgement of God. Law saith, it saith to them who are vnder the Law: that euery mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become ‖ guilty before God.
20 Therefore by the deeds of the Law there shall no flesh be iustified in his sight: for by the Law is the knowledge of sinne.
21 But now the righteousnesse of God without the Law is manifested, being witnessed by the Law and the Prophets.
22 Euen the righteousnesse of God which is by faith of Iesus Christ vnto all, and vpon all them that beleeue: for there is no difference:
23 For all haue sinned, and come short of the glory of God,
24 Being iustified freely by his grace, through the redemption that is in Iesus Christ:
25 Whom God hath ‖ set foorth to be a propitiation through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousnesse, for the ‖ remission of sinnes that are past, through the forbearance of God.
‖ Or, for a propitiation, or, a propitiatorie, or, a couering. Gene. 3.5. Exod. 25.
26 To declare, I say, at this time his righteousnesse: that he might be iust, and the iustifier of him which beleeueth in Iesus.
27 Where is boasting then? It is excluded. By what Law? of workes? nay: but the Law of faith.
28 Therefore we conclude that a man is iustified by faith, without the deeds of the Law.
29 Is he the God of the Iewes onely? Is hee not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also:
30 Seeing it is one God which shall iustifie the Circumcision by faith, and vncircumcision through faith.
31 Doe wee then make voide the Law through faith? God forbid; yea, we establish the Law.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Abrahams faith was imputed to him for righteousnesse, 10 before he was circumcised, 13 By faith onely he and his seed receiued the promise. 16 Abraham is the father of all that beleeue. 24 Our faith also shall be imputed vnto vs for righteousnesse.

WHat shall we say then, that Abraham our father as pertaining to the flesh, hath found?
2 For if Abraham were iustified by workes, hee hath *whereof* to glory, but not before God.
3 For what saith the Scripture? Abraham beleeued God, and it was counted vnto him for righteousnesse.
4 Now to him that worketh, is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.
5 But to him that worketh not, but beleeueth on him that iustifieth the vngodly: his faith is counted for righteousnesse.
6 Euen as Dauid also describeth the blessednes of the man vnto whom God imputeth righteousnesse without workes:
7 *Saying*, Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiuen, and whose sinnes are couered.
8 Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sinne.
9 *Commeth* this blessednesse then vpon the circumcision *onely*, or vpon the vncircumcision also? for wee say, that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousnesse.
10 How was it then reckoned? when hee was in circumcision, or in vncircumcision? not in circumcision, but in vncircumcision.
11 And he receiued the signe of circumcision, a seale of the righteousnesse of the faith which *hee had yet* being vncircumcised: that he might be the father of all them that beleeue, though they be not circumcised; that righteousnesse might be imputed to them also,
12 And § father of circumcision to them who are not of the circumcision only, but also walke in the

steps

steps of that faith of our father Abraham: *which he had* being yet vncircumcised.

13 For the promise that he should be the heire of the world, *was* not to Abraham, or to his seed through the Law, but through the righteousnesse of faith.

14 For if they which are of the Law bee heires, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect.

15 Because the Law worketh wrath: for where no Law is, *there* is no transgression.

16 Therefore *it is* of faith, that it might bee by graee, to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed, not to that onely which is of the Law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of vs all,

17 (As it is written, * I haue made thee a father of many nations) ‖ before him whom he beleeued, *euen* God, who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not, as though they were,

18 Who against hope beleeued in hope, that hee might become the father of many nations: according to that which was spoken, * So shall thy seed bee.

19 And being not weake in faith, he considered not his owne body now dead, when hee was about an hundred yeeres old, neither yet the deadnesse of Saraes wombe.

20 He staggered not at the promise of God through vnbeliefe, but was strong in faith, giuing glorie to God:

21 And being fully perswaded, that what he had promised, he was able also to performe.

22 And therefore it was imputed vnto him for righteousnesse.

23 Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him:

24 But for vs also to whom it shall be imputed, if we beleeue on him that raised vp Iesus our Lord from the dead,

25 Who was deliuered for our offences, and was raised againe for our iustification.

CHAP. V.

1 *Being iustified by faith, we haue peace with God,* 2 *and ioy in our hope,* 8 *that faith we were reconciled by his blood, when we were enemies,* 10 *we shall much more be saued being reconciled.* 12 *As sinne and death came by Adam,* 17 *so much more righteousnesse, and life by Iesus Christ.* 20 *Where sinne abound, grace did much more abound.*

THerefore being iustified by faith, wee haue peace with God, through our Lord Iesus Christ.

2 By whom also wee haue accesse by faith, into this grace wherein we stand, and reioyce in hope of the glory of God.

3 And not onely *so*, but wee glorie in tribulations also, knowing that tribulation worketh patience:

4 And patience, experience: and experience hope:

5 And hope maketh not ashamed, because the loue of God is shed abroad in our hearts, by the holy Ghost, which is giuen vnto vs.

6 For when we were yet without strength, ‖ in due time Christ dyed for the vngodly.

7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peraduenture for a good man some would euen dare to die.

8 But God commendeth his loue toward vs in that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for vs.

9 Much more then, being now iustified by his blood, we shall be saued from wrath through him.

10 For if, when wee were enemies we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son: much more being reconciled, we shall be saued by his life.

11 And not onely so, but wee also ioy in God, through our Lord Iesus Christ, by whom we haue now receiued the atonement.

12 Wherefore, as by one man sin entred into the world, and death by sin: and so death passed vpon all men, ‖ for that all haue sinned. ‖ *Or, in whom.*

13 For vntill the Law, sin was in the world: but sin is not imputed when there is no Law.

14 Neuertheless, death reigned from Adam to Moses, euen ouer them that had not sinned, after the similitude of Adams transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come:

15 But not as the offence, so also is the free gift: for if through the offence of one, many bee dead: much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace *which is* by one man Iesus Christ, hath abounded vnto many.

16 And not as *it was* by one that sinned: *so is* the gift: for the iudgement was by one to condemnation: but the free gift is of many offences vnto iustification.

17 For if ‖ by one mans offence, death reigned by one, much more they which receiue abundance of grace, and of the gift of righteousnesse, shall reigne in life by one Iesus Christ. ‖ *Or, by one offence.*

18 Therefore as ‖ by the offence of one, *iudgement* came vpon all men to condemnation, euen so by the ‖ righteousnesse of one, *the free gift* came vpon all men vnto iustification of life. ‖ *Or, by one offence.* ‖ *Or, by one righteousnesse.*

19 For as by one mans disobedience, many were made sinners: so by the obedience of one, shall many be made righteous.

20 Moreouer, the Law entred, that the offence might abound, but where sinne abounded, grace did much more abound.

21 That as sin hath reigned vnto death, euen so might grace reigne through righteousnesse vnto eternall life, by Iesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Wee may not liue in sinne,* 2 *for wee are dead vnto it,* 3 *As appeareth by our Baptisme.* 12 *Let not sinne reigne any more,* 18 *because we haue yeelded our selues to the seruice of righteousnesse,* 23 *and for that death is the wages of sinne.*

WHat shall we say then? shall wee continue in sinne: that grace may abound?

2 God forbid: how shall wee that are dead to sinne, liue any longer therein?

3 Know yee not, that so many of vs as ‖ were baptized into Iesus Christ, were baptized into his death? ‖ *Or, are.*

4 Therefore wee are buried with him by Baptisme into death, that like as Christ was raised vp from the dead by the glory of the Father: euen so we also should walke in newnesse of life.

5 For if wee haue beene planted together in the likenesse of his death: we shall be also in the likenesse of his resurrection:

6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serue sinne.

7 For he that is dead, is † freed from sinne. † *Greek, iustified.*

8 Now if wee be dead with Christ, wee beleeue that we shall also liue with him:

9 Knowing ỹ Christ being raised from ỹ dead, dieth no more, death hath no more dominiõ ouer him.

10 For in that he died, he died vnto sinne once: but in that he liueth, he liueth vnto God.

11 Likewise reckon yee also your selues to bee dead indeed vnto sin: but aliue vnto God, through Iesus Christ our Lord.

12 Let not sin reigne therefore in your mortall bodie, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.

† Greeke, armes, or weapons. 13 Neither yeeld yee your members as † instruments of vnrighteousnesse vnto sin: but yeeld your selues vnto God, as those that are aliue from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousnesse vnto God.

14 For sinne shall not haue dominion ouer you, for ye are not vnder the Law, but vnder Grace.

15 What then? shall we sin, because we are not vnder the Law, but vnder Grace? God forbid.

16 Know yee not, that to whom yee yeeld your selues seruants to obey, his seruants yee are to whom yee obey: whether of sinne vnto death, or of obedience vnto righteousnesse?

17 But God be thanked, that ye were the seruants of sinne: but yee haue obeyed from the heart that forme of doctrine † which was deliuered you.

† Greeke, whereto ye were deliuered. 18 Being then made free from sinne, yee became the seruants of righteousnesse.

19 I speake after the maner of men, because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye haue yeelded your members seruants to vncleannesse and to iniquitie, vnto iniquitie: euen so now yeeld your members seruants to righteousnesse, vnto holinesse.

20 For when ye were the seruants of sin, ye were

† Greeke, to righteousnes. free † from righteousnesse.

21 What fruit had ye then in those things whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things is death.

22 But now being made free from sinne, and become seruants to God, ye haue your fruit vnto holinesse, and the end euerlasting life.

23 For the wages of sin is death: but the gift of God is eternall life, through Iesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VII.

1 No law hath power ouer a man longer then he liueth. 4 But we are dead to the Law. 7 Yet is not the Law sin, 12 but holy, iust, good, 16 as I acknowledge, who am grieued, because † I cannot keepe it.

KNow yee not brethren, (for I speake to them that know the Law) how that the Law hath dominion ouer a man as long as he liueth?

2 For the woman which hath an husband, is bound by the Law to her husband so long as hee liueth, but if the husband be dead, shee is loosed from the Law of the husband.

3 So then if while her husband liueth shee be married to another man, she shalbe called an adulteresse. but if her husband be dead, she is free from that Law, so that she is no adulteresse, though shee be married to another man.

4 Wherefore my brethren, yee also are become dead to the Law by the body of Christ, that yee should be married to another, euen to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring foorth fruit vnto God.

† Greeke, passions. 5 For when we were in the flesh, the † motions of sinnes, which were by the Law, did worke in our members to bring foorth fruit vnto death.

‖ Or, being dead to that. 6 But now we are deliuered from the Law, ‖ that being dead wherein we were held, that we should serue in newnesse of spirit, and not in the oldnesse of the letter.

7 What shall we say then? Is the Law sin? God forbid: Nay, I had not knowne sin but by the Law: for I had not knowne ‖ lust, except the Law had said, Thou shalt not couet,

‖ Or, concupiscence 8 But sinne taking occasion by the Commandement, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence, For without the Law sinne *was* dead.

9 For I was aliue without the Law once: but when the Commandement came, sinne reuiued, and I dyed.

10 And the Commandement which was *ordained* to life, I found to be vnto death.

11 For sinne taking occasion by the Commandement, deceiued me, and by it slew me.

12 Wherefore the Law is holy, and the Commandement holy, and iust, and good.

13 Was that then which is good made death vnto me? God forbid. But sinne, that it might appeare sinne, working death in me by that which is good: that sinne by the Commandement might become exceeding sinfull.

14 For we know that the Law is spirituall: but I am carnall, sold vnder sinne.

15 For that which I doe, I † allow not: for what † Greeke, know. I would, that doe I not, but what I hate, that doe I.

16 If then I doe that which I would not, I consent vnto the Law, that it is good.

17 Now then it is no more I that doe it: but sin that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know, that in mee (that is, in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing. For to will is present with me: but *how* to perform that which is good, I find not.

19 For the good that I would, I doe not: but the euill which I would not, that I doe.

20 Now if I doe that I would not, it is no more I that doe it, but sinne that dwelleth in me.

21 I find then a Law, that when I would doe good, euill is present with me.

22 For I delight in the Law of God, after the inward man.

23 But I see another law in my members warring against the law of my mind, and bringing mee into captiuitie to the law of sinne which is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am, who shall deliuer me from ‖ the body of this death?

‖ Or, body of this death. 25 I thanke God through Iesus Christ our Lord. So then, with the mind I my selfe serue the Law of God: but with the flesh the Law of sinne.

CHAP. VIII.

1 They that are in Christ, and liue according to the Spirit are free from condemnation. 5. 13 What harme commeth of the flesh. 6. 14 and what good of the Spirit: 17 and what of being Gods child. 19 whose glorious deliuerance all things long for. 29 was beforehand decreed from God. 38 What can seuer vs from his loue.

THere is therefore now no condemnation to them that are in Christ Iesus, who walke not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

2 For the Law of the Spirit of life in Christ Iesus, hath made me free from the Law of sinne and death.

3 For what the Law could not doe, in that it was weake through the flesh, God sending his owne Sonne in the likenesse of sinfull flesh, and ‖ for sin, condemned sinne in the flesh:

‖ Or, for sacrifice

4 That the righteousnesse of the Law might be fulfilled in vs, who walke not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

5 For they that are after the flesh, doe mind the things of the flesh: but they that are after the Spirit, the things of the Spirit.

6 For to † be carnally minded, is death: but † to be spiritually minded, is life and peace:

† Greeke, to be carnall minded is enmitie against God;

God: for it is not subiect to the Law of God, neither indeed can be.

8 So then they that are in the flesh, cannot please God.

9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man haue not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

10 And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sin: but the Spirit is life because of righteousnesse.

11 But if the Spirit of him that raised vp Iesus from the dead, dwell in you; hee that raised vp Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortall bodies ‖ by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

12 Therefore brethren we are debters, not to the flesh to liue after the flesh.

13 For if ye liue after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit doe mortifie the deedes of the body, ye shall liue.

14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sonnes of God.

15 For yee haue not receiued the spirit of bondage againe to feare, but ye haue receiued the spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.

16 The Spirit it selfe beareth witnesse with our spirit, that we are the children of God.

17 And if children then heires, heires of God, and ioynt heires with Christ: if so bee that wee suffer with *him*, that we may be also glorified together.

18 For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time, are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be reuealed in vs.

19 For the earnest expectation of the creature, waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God.

20 For the creature was made subiect to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him that hath subiected the same in hope:

21 Because the creature it selfe also shall be deliuered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

22 For we know that ‖ the whole creation groaneth and trauaileth in paine together vntill now.

23 And not onely *they*, but our selues also which haue the first fruits of the spirit, euen we our selues groane within our selues, waiting for the adoption, *to wit* the * redemption of our body.

24 For wee are saued by hope: but hope that is seene, is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

25 But if wee hope for that wee see not, then doe we with patience wait for it.

26 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit it selfe maketh intercession for vs with groanings, which cannot be vttered.

27 And hee that searcheth the hearts, knoweth what is the minde of the Spirit, ‖ because hee maketh intercession for the Saints, according to *the will of* God.

28 And we know that all things worke together for good, to them that loue God, to them who are the called according to *his* purpose.

29 For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the first borne among many brethren.

30 Moreouer, whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also iustified: and whom he iustified, them he also glorified.

31 What shall wee then say to these things? If God be for vs, who can be against vs?

32 He that spared not his owne Sonne, but deliuered him vp for vs all? how shal he not with him also freely giue vs all things?

33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of Gods elect? It is God that iustifieth:

34 Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died yea rather that is risen againe, who is euen at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for vs.

35 Who shall separate vs from the loue of Christ? *shall* tribulation, or distresse, or persecution, or famine, or nakednesse, or perill, or sword?

36 (As it is written, * For thy sake we are killed all the day long, wee are accounted as sheepe for the slaughter.) * Psal. 44.22.

37 Nay, in all these things wee are more then conquerours through him that loued vs.

38 For I am perswaded, that neither death, nor life, nor Angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature shall bee able to separate vs from the loue of God, which is in Christ Iesus our Lord.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Paul is sory for the Iewes.* 7 *All the seed of Abraham were not the children of the promise.* 18 *God hath mercy vpon whom he will.* 21 *The potter may doe with his clay what he list.* 25 *The calling of the Gentiles, and reiecting of the Iewes were foretold.* 32 *The cause why so few Iewes embraced the righteousnesse of faith.*

I Say the trueth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witnesse in the holy Ghost,

2 That I haue great heauinesse, and continuall sorrow in my heart.

3 For I could wish that my selfe were ‖ accursed from Christ, for my brethren, my kinsemen according to the flesh: ‖ *Or, separated.*

4 Who are Israelites: to whom pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and the ‖ Couenants, and the giuing of the Law, and the seruice *of God*, and the promises: ‖ *Or, testaments.*

5 Whose are the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh, Christ *came*, who is ouer all, God blessed for euer, Amen.

6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Israel, which are of Israel:

7 Neither because they are the seed of Abraham are *they* all children: but in * Isaac shall thy seed be called. * Gen. 21.12.

8 That is, they which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.

9 For this is the word of promise, * At this time will I come, and Sara shall haue a sonne. * Gen. 18. 10.

10 And not only *this*, but when Rebecca also had conceiued by one, *euen* by our father Isaac,

11 (For the *children* being not yet borne, neither hauing done any good or euill, that the purpose of God, according to election, might stand, not of workes, but of him that calleth.)

12 It was said vnto her, The * ‖ elder shall serue the ‖ younger. * Gen. 25. 23. ‖ *Or, greater.*

13 As it is written, * Iacob haue I loued, but Esau haue I hated. ‖ *Or, lesser.*

14 What shall we say then, Is there vnrighteousnesse with God? God forbid.

15 For he saith to Moses, * I will haue mercy on whom I will haue mercy, and I will haue compassion on whom I will haue compassion. * Mal. 1.2 * Exod. 33.19

16 So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy.

9.16. 17 For the Scripture saith vnto Pharaoh, *Euen for this same purpose haue I raised thee vp, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my Name might be declared throughout all the earth.

18 Therefore hath he mercy on whom hee will haue mercy, and whom he will, he hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt say then vnto me; Why doeth hee yet find fault? for who hath resisted his will?

‖ Or, answereth against, or disputeth with God

20 Nay, but O man, who art thou that ‖ replieſt against God? Shall the thing formed, say to him that formed it, * Why hast thou made me thus?

* Esa. 45.9. * Iere. 18.6. Wis. 15.7

21 Hath not the * potter power ouer the clay, of the same lumpe, to make one vessell vnto honour, and another vnto dishonour?

‖ Or, made vp.

22 What if God willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power knowne, endured with much long suffering, the vessels of wrath ‖ fitted to destruction:

23 And that he might make knowne the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which hee had afore prepared vnto glory.

24 Euen vs whom hee hath called, not of the Iewes onely, but also of the Gentiles.

* Ose. 2. 23. 1. Pe. 2.10.

25 As he saith also in Osee, * I will call them my people, which were not my people: and her beloued, which was not beloued.

* Ose. 1. 10.

26 * And it shall come to passe, that in the place where it was said vnto them, Ye are not my people, there shall they be called the children of the liuing God.

* Esa. 10. 22. 23.

27 Esaias also cryeth concerning Israel, * Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the Sea, a remnant shall be saued.

‖ Or, the account.

28 For he will finish the ‖ worke, and cut it short in righteousnesse: because a short worke will the Lord make vpon the earth.

* Esay 1. 9.

29 And as Esaias said before, * Except the Lord of Sabbath had left vs a seed, wee had beene as Sodome, and beene made like vnto Gomorrha.

30 What shall wee say then? That the Gentiles which followed not after righteousnesse, haue attained to righteousnes, euen the righteousnesse which is of faith:

31 But Israel which followed after the Law of righteousnesse, hath not attained to the Law of righteousnesse.

* Esay. 8.14. and 28.16. 1. pet. 2.6

32 Wherefore? because *they sought it* not by faith, but as it were by the workes of the Law: for they stumbled at that stumbling stone.

33 As it is written, * Behold, I lay in Sion a stumbling stone, and a rocke of offence: and whosoeuer beleeueth on him, shall not be ‖ ashamed.

‖ Or, confounded.

CHAP. X.

5 The Scripture sheweth the difference betwixt the righteousnesse of the Law, and this of faith. 11 and that all both Iew and Gentile that beleeue shall not be confounded. 18 and that the Gentiles shall receiue the word and beleeue. 19 Israel was not ignorant of these things.

BRethren, my hearts desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saued.

2 For I beare them record, that they haue a zeale of God, but not according to knowledge.

3 For they being ignorant of Gods righteousnesse, and going about to establish their owne righteousnesse, haue not submitted themselues vnto the righteousnesse of God.

4 For Christ is the end of the Law for righteousnesse to euery one that beleeueth.

5 For Moses describeth the righteousnesse which is of the Law, that the * man which doeth those things, shall liue by them. * Le. 18.

6 But the righteousnesse which is of faith, speaketh on this wise: * Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heauen? That is to bring Christ downe from aboue, * De. 30.

7 Or, who shall ascend into the deepe? That is to bring vp Christ againe from the dead.

8 But what saith it? * The word is nigh thee, *euen* in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that is the word of faith which we preach. * De. 30.

9 That if thou shalt confesse with thy mouth the Lord Iesus, and shalt beleeue in thine heart, that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saued.

10 For with the heart man beleeueth vnto righteousnesse, and with the mouth confession is made vnto saluation.

11 For the Scripture saith, * Whosoeuer beleeueth on him, shall not be ashamed. * Esa. 28.16

12 For there is no difference betweene the Iew, and the Greeke: for the same Lord ouer all, is rich vnto all that call vpon him.

13 * For whosoeuer shall call vpon the Name of the Lord, shall be saued. * Ioel 2.32.

14 How then shall they call on him in whom they haue not beleeued? and how shall they beleeue in him of whom they haue not heard? and how shall they heare without a Preacher?

15 And how shall they preach except they bee sent? as it is written: * How beautifull are the feet of them that preach the Gospell of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things? * Esa. 52.7. nah. 1.15.

16 But they haue not all obeyed the Gospel. For Esaias saith, * Lord, who hath beleeued our ‖ † report? * Ioh. 12.38. Esa. 53.1. ‖ Or, hearing. † Gr. hearing.

17 So then, faith *commeth* by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

18 But I say, Haue they not heard? yes verely. * their sound went into all the earth, and their words vnto the ends of the world. * Psal. 19.4. Rom. 16.26. Col. 1.23. * Deu. 32.21. Esa. 65.1. Rom. 15.21.

19 But I say, Did not Israel know? First Moses saith, * I will prouoke you to iealousie by them that are no people, and by a foolish nation will I anger you.

20 But Esaias is very bold, and saith, * I was found of them that sought mee not: I was made manifest vnto them that asked not after me. * Esa. 65.1.

21 But to Israel he saith, * All day long I haue stretched foorth my hands vnto a disobedient and gaine-saying people. * Esa. 65.2.

CHAP. XI.

1 God hath not cast off all Israel. 7 Some were elected, though the rest were hardened. 16 There is hope of their conuersion. 18 The Gentiles may not insult vpon them. 26 For there is a promise of their saluation. 33 Gods iudgements are vnsearchable.

I Say then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham of the tribe of Beniamin.

2 God hath not cast away his people which hee foreknew. Wote ye not what the Scripture saith of Elias? how he maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying,

3 * Lord, they haue killed thy Prophets, and digged downe thine Altars, and I am left alone, and they seeke my life. * 1 Ki. 19.10.

4 But what saith the answere of God vnto him? * I haue reserued to my selfe seuen thousand men, who haue not bowed the knee to *the image of* Baal. * 1 Ki. 19.18.

5 Euen

5 Euen so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

6 And if by grace then is it no more of workes: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it be of workes, then it is no more grace, otherwise worke is no more worke.

7 What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for, but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were ‖ blinded.

8 According as it is written, * God hath giuen them the spirit of ‖ slumber: *eyes that they should not see; and eares that they should not heare vnto this day.

9 And Dauid saith, * Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a stumbling blocke, and a recompense vnto them.

10 * Let their eyes be darkened that they may not see, and bow downe their backe alway.

11 I say then, Haue they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid. But rather through their fall, saluation *is come* vnto the Gentiles, for to prouoke them to iealousie.

12 Now if the fall of them be the riches of the world, and the ‖ diminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles: how much more their fulnesse?

13 For I speake to you Gentiles, in as much as I am the Apostle of the Gentiles, I magnifie mine office:

14 If by any meanes I may prouoke to emulation, them which are my flesh, and might saue some of them.

15 For if the casting away of them, be the reconciling of the world: what shall the receiuing of *them* be, but life from the dead.

16 For if the first fruit be holy, the lumpe is also *holy*: and if the root be holy, so *are* the branches.

17 And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou being a wilde Oliue tree, wert graffen in ‖ amongst them, and with them partakest of the root and fatnesse of the Oliue tree:

18 Boast not against the branches: but if thou boast, thou bearest not the root but the root thee.

19 Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be grafted in.

20 Well: because of vnbeliefe they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. Be not high minded, but feare.

21 For if God spared not the naturall branches, *take heed* lest he also spare not thee.

22 Behold therefore the goodnesse and seuerity of God: on them which fell, seuerity; but towards thee, goodnesse, if thou continue in his goodnesse: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off.

23 And they also, if they bide not still in vnbeliefe, shall be grafted in: for God is able to graffe them in againe.

24 For if thou wert cut out of the Oliue tree, which is wilde by nature, and wert grafted contrary to nature into a good Oliue tree: how much more shall these which be the naturall *branches*, be grafted into their owne Oliue tree?

25 For I would not brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mysterie, (lest ye should be wise in your owne conceits) that ‖ blindnesse in part is happened to Israel, vntill the fulnesse of the Gentiles be come in.

26 And so all Israel shall be saued, as it is written, * There shall come out of Sion the Deliuerer, and shall turne away vngodlinesse from Iacob.

27 For this is my couenant vnto them, when I shall take away their sinnes.

28 As concerning the Gospel, they are enemies for your sake: but as touching the election, they are beloued for the fathers *sakes*.

29 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.

30 For as ye in times past haue not ‖ beleeued God, yet haue now obtained mercy through their vnbeliefe: ‖ Or, obeyed.

31 Euen so haue these also now not ‖ beleeued, that through your mercy, they also may obtaine mercy. ‖ Or, obeyed.

32 For God hath ‖ concluded them all in vnbeliefe, that he might haue mercy vpon all. ‖ Or, shut them all vp together.

33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisedome and knowledge of God! how vnsearchable are his iudgements, and his wayes past finding out!

34 * For who hath knowne the mind of the Lord, or who hath beene his counseller? * Esa. 40. 13. wisd. 9. 13.

35 Or who hath first giuen to him, and it shall be recompensed vnto him againe? 1 cor. 2. 16.

36 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom be glory for euer. Amen.

CHAP. XII.

1 Gods mercies must moone vs to please God. 3 No man must thinke too well of himselfe, but attend euery one on that calling wherein he is placed. 9 Loue and many other duties are required of vs. 19 Reuenge is specially forbidden.

I Beseech you therefore brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a liuing sacrifice, holy, acceptable vnto God, *which is* your reasonable seruice.

2 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your minde, that you may proue, what is that good, that acceptable, and perfect will of God.

3 For I say, through the grace giuen vnto me, to euery man that is among you, not to thinke of himselfe more highly then ye ought to thinke, but to thinke † soberly, according as God hath dealt to euery man the measure of faith. † Gr. to sobriety.

4 For as we haue many members in one body, and all members haue not the same office;

5 So we being many, are one body in Christ, and euery one, members one of another.

6 Hauing then gifts, differing according to the grace that is giuen to vs, whether propheſie, let vs propheſie according to the proportion of faith:

7 Or ministery, *let vs wait* on our ministering: or he that teacheth, on teaching:

8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that ‖ giueth, *let him doe it* ‖ with simplicity: hee that ruleth, with diligence: he that sheweth mercy, with cheerefulnesse. ‖ Or, imparteth. ‖ Or, liberally.

9 Let loue be without dissimulation: abhorre that which is euill, cleaue to that which is good.

10 Be kindly affectioned one to another ‖ with brotherly loue, in honour preferring one another. ‖ Or, in the loue of the brethren.

11 Not slothfull in businesse: feruent in spirit, seruing the Lord.

12 Reioycing in hope patient in tribulation, continuing instant in prayer.

13 Distributing to the necessity of Saints, giuen to hospitality.

14 Bleſſe them which persecute you, bleſſe, and curse not.

15 Reioyce with them that doe reioyce, and weepe with them that weepe. ‖ Or, be contented with meane things.

16 Be of the same minde one towards another. Minde not high things, but ‖ condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your owne conceits.

17 Re-

17 Recompense to no man euill for euill. Prouide things honest in the sight of all men.

18 If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, liue peaceably with all men.

19 Dearely beloued, auenge not your selues, but rather giue place vnto wrath: for it is written, * Vengeance is mine, I will repay, saith the Lord.

* Deut. 32.35. * Prou. 25.21.

20 * Therefore, if thine enemy hunger, feed him: if he thirst, giue him drinke: for in so doing thou shalt heape coales of fire on his head.

21 Be not ouercome of euill, but ouercome euill with good.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Subiection and many other duties we owe to the Magistrates. 8 Loue is the fulfilling of the Law. 11 Gluttonie and drunkennesse, and the workes of darkenesse, are out of season in the time of the Gospel.

LEt euery soule bee subiect vnto the higher powers: for there is no power but of God. The powers that be, are ‖ ordained of God.

‖ Or, ordered.

2 Whosoeuer therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist, shall receiue to themselues damnation.

3 For Rulers are not a terrour to good workes, but to the euill. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? doe that which is good, and thou shalt haue praise of the same.

4 For he is the Minister of God to thee for good: but if thou doe that which is euill, be afraid, for he beareth not the sword in vaine: for he is the minister of God, a reuenger *to execute* wrath vpon him that doeth euill.

5 Wherefore ye must needs be subiect, not onely for wrath, but also for conscience sake:

6 For, for this cause pay you tribute also: for they are Gods ministers, attending continually vpon this very thing.

7 Render therefore to all their dues, tribute to whom tribute *is due*, custome to whom custome, feare to whom feare, honour to whom honour.

8 Owe no man any thing, but to loue one another: for he that loueth another, hath fulfilled the Law.

9 For this, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steale, Thou shalt not beare false witnesse, Thou shalt not couet: and if there bee any other Commandement, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

10 Loue worketh no ill to his neighbour, therefore loue is the fulfilling of the Law.

11 And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleepe: for now is our saluation neerer then when we beleeued.

12 The night is farre spent, the day is at hand: let vs therefore cast off the works of darkenesse, and let vs put on the armour of light.

13 Let vs walke ‖ honestly, as in the day, not in rioting and drunkennesse, not in chambering and wantonnesse, not in strife and enuying:

‖ Or, seemely.

14 But put ye on the Lord Iesus Christ, and make not prouision for the flesh, to *fulfill* the lusts *thereof*.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 Men may not contemne or condemne one another for things indifferent: 13 But take heed that they giue no offence in them: 15 for that the Apostle proueth vnlawfull by many reasons.

HIm that is weake in the faith, receiue you, but not to ‖ doubtfull disputations.

‖ Or, not to iudge his doubtfull stumbles.

2 For one beleeueth that he may eat all things: another who is weake, eateth herbes.

3 Let not him that eateth, despise him that eateth not: and let not him which eateth not, iudge him that eateth: for God hath receiued him.

4 Who art thou that iudgest another mans seruant? to his owne master he standeth or falleth: yea, he shall be holden vp: for God is able to make him stand.

5 One man esteemeth one day aboue another: another esteemeth euery day *alike*. Let euery man be ‖ fully perswaded in his owne minde.

‖ Or, assured.

6 He that ‖ regardeth a day, regardeth it vnto the Lord, and he that regardeth not the day to the Lord, he doeth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord; for he giueth God thanks: and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, & giueth God thanks.

‖ Or, obserueth.

7 For none of vs liueth to himselfe, and no man dieth to himselfe.

8 For whether we liue, we liue vnto the Lord: and whether we die, we die vnto the Lord: whether we liue therefore or die, we are the Lords.

9 For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and reuiued, that he might bee Lord both of the dead and liuing.

10 But why doest * thou iudge thy brother? or why doest thou set at nought thy brother? we shall all stand before the iudgement seat of Christ.

* 1 Cor. 4.5.

11 For it is written, * As I liue, saith the Lord, euery knee shall bow to me, and euery tongue shall confesse to God.

* Esay 45.23.

12 So then euery one of vs shall giue account of himselfe to God.

13 Let vs not therefore iudge one another any more, but iudge this rather, that no man put a stumbling blocke, or an occasion to fall in his brothers way.

14 I know, and am perswaded by the Lord Iesus, that there is nothing † vncleane of it selfe: but to him that esteemeth any thing to be † vncleane, to him it is vncleane.

† Greek, common. † Greek, common.

15 But if thy brother be grieued with *thy* meat: now walkest thou not † charitably. Destroy not him with thy meat, for whom Christ died.

† Greek, according to charitie.

16 Let not then your good be euill spoken of.

17 For the kingdome of God is not meat and drinke; but righteousnesse, and peace, and ioy in the holy Ghost.

18 For hee that in these things serueth Christ is acceptable to God, and approued of men.

19 Let vs therfore follow after the things, which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edifie another.

20 For meat, destroy not the worke of God: all * things indeed are pure; but it is euill for that man who eateth with offence.

* Tit. 1.15. 1 Cor. 8.13.

21 It is good neither to eat * flesh, nor to drinke wine, nor any thing whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weake.

‖ Or, all commeth and perteineth to a diligent Christian walking vncall.

22 Hast thou faith? haue it to thy selfe, before God. Happy is he that condemneth not himselfe in that *thing* which he alloweth.

23 And he that ‖ doubteth, is damned if he eat, because *he eateth* not of faith: For whatsoeuer is not of faith, is sinne.

CHAP. XV.

1 The strong must beare with the weake. 2 We may not please our selues, 3 for Christ did not so, 7 but receiue one the other, as Christ did vs all, 8 both Iewes, 9 and Gentiles. 15 Paul excuseth his writing, 28 and promiseth to see them, 30 and requesteth their prayers.

WE then that are strong, ought to beare ‡ infirmities of ‡ weake, & not to please our selues.

3 Let

2 Let euery one of vs pleaſe his neighbour for *his* good, to edification.

3 For euen Chriſt pleaſed not himſelfe, but as it is written, * The reproches of them that reproched thee, fell on me.

4 For whatſoeuer things were written aforetime, were written for our learning, that we thorow patience and comfort of the Scriptures, might haue hope.

5 * Now the God of patience and conſolation, grant you to bee like minded one towards another, according to Chriſt Ieſus:

6 That yee may with one minde and one mouth glorifie God, euen the Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

7 Wherefore receiue yee one another, as Chriſt alſo receiued vs, to the glory of God.

8 Now I ſay, that Ieſus Chriſt was a Miniſter of the Circumciſion for the truth of God, to confirme the promiſes *made* vnto the fathers:

9 And that the Gentiles might glorifie God for his mercy, as it is written, * For this cauſe I will confeſſe to thee among the Gentiles, and ſing vnto thy Name.

10 And againe he ſaith, * Reioyce yee Gentiles with his people.

11 And againe, * Praiſe the Lord, all ye Gentiles, and laud him all ye people.

12 And againe Eſaias ſaith, * There ſhall bee a roote of Ieſſe, and hee that ſhall riſe to reigne ouer the Gentiles, in him ſhall the Gentiles truſt.

13 Now the God of hope fill you with all ioy and peace in beleeuing, that yee may abound in hope through the power of the holy Ghoſt.

14 And I my ſelfe alſo am perſwaded of you, my brethren, that yee alſo are full of goodneſſe, filled with all knowledge, able alſo to admoniſh one another.

15 Neuertheleſſe, brethren, I haue written the more boldly vnto you in ſome ſort, as putting you in minde, becauſe of the grace that is giuen to mee of God.

16 That I ſhould be the Miniſter of Ieſus Chriſt to the Gentiles, miniſtring the Goſpel of God, that the ‖ offering vp of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being ſanctified by the holy Ghoſt.

17 I haue therefore whereof I may glory, through Ieſus Chriſt, in thoſe things which pertaine to God.

18 For I will not dare to ſpeake of any of thoſe things which Chriſt hath not wrought by mee, to make the Gentiles obedient by word and deed,

19 Through mightie ſignes and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God, ſo that from Hieruſalem, and round about vnto Illyricum, I haue fully preached the Goſpel of Chriſt.

20 Yea, ſo haue I ſtriued to preach the Goſpel, not where Chriſt was named, leſt I ſhould build vpon another mans foundation:

21 But as it is written, * To whom he was not ſpoken of, they ſhall ſee: and they that haue not heard, ſhall vnderſtand.

22 For which cauſe alſo I haue beene ‖ much hindered from comming to you.

23 But now hauing no more place in theſe parts, and hauing a great deſire theſe many yeeres to come vnto you:

24 Whenſoeuer I take my iourney into Spaine, I will come to you: for I truſt to ſee you in my iourney, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if firſt I be ſomewhat filled with † your company.

25 But now I goe vnto Hieruſalem, to miniſter vnto the Saints

26 For it hath pleaſed them of Macedonia, and Achaia, to make a certaine contribution for the poore Saints which are at Hieruſalem.

27 It hath pleaſed them *verily*, and their debtors they are. For if the Gentiles haue been made partakers of their ſpirituall things, their duty is alſo to miniſter vnto them in carnall things.

28 When therefore I haue performed this, and haue ſealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spaine.

29 And I am ſure that when I come to you, I ſhal come in the fulneſſe of the bleſſing of the Goſpel of Chriſt.

30 Now I beſeech you brethren, for the Lord Ieſus Chriſts ſake, and for the loue of the Spirit, that ye ſtriue together with me in your prayers to God for me,

31 That I may bee deliuered from them that ‖ doe not beleeue in Iudea; and that my ſeruice which I haue for Hieruſalem, may bee accepted of the Saints.

32 That I may come vnto you with ioy, by the will of God, and may with you be refreſhed.

33 Now the God of peace bee with you all. Amen.

‖ *Or, are diſobedient.*

CHAP. XVI.

3 Paul willeth the brethren to greet many, 17 and admoniſheth them to take heed of thoſe which cauſe diſſenſion and offences. 21 And after ſundry ſalutations endeth with praiſe and thanks to God.

I Commend vnto you Phebe our ſiſter, which is a ſeruant of the Church which is at Cenchrea:

2 That ye receiue her in the Lord, as becommeth Saints, and that ye aſſiſt her in whatſoeuer buſineſſe ſhe hath need of you: for ſhe hath been a ſuccourer of many, and of my ſelfe alſo.

3 Greete Priſcilla and Aquila, my helpers in Chriſt Ieſus:

4 (Who haue for my life laid down their own necks: vnto whom not onely I giue thankes, but alſo all the Churches of the Gentiles.)

5 Likewiſe *greet* the Church that is in their houſe. Salute my welbeloued Epenetus, who is the firſt fruits of Achaia vnto Chriſt.

6 Greet Mary, who beſtowed much labour on vs.

7 Salute Andronicus, and Iunia my kinſemen, and my fellow-priſoners, who are of note among the Apoſtles, who alſo were in Chriſt before me.

8 Greet Amplias my beloued in the Lord.

9 Salute Vrbane our helper in Chriſt, and Stachis my beloued.

10 Salute Apelles approoued in Chriſt: Salute them which are of Ariſtobulus ‖ houſhold.

11 Salute Herodian my kinſeman. Greet them that be of the ‖ houſhold of Narciſſus, which are in the Lord.

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphoſa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloued Perſis, which laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute Ruſus choſen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 Salute Aſyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus, and Iulia, Nereus, and his ſiſter, and Olympas, and all the Saints which are with them.

16 Salute one another with an holy kiſſe. The Churches of Chriſt ſalute you.

17 Now I beſeech you, brethren, marke them which

‖ *Or, friends.*

‖ *Or, friends.*

which cause diuisions and offences, contrary to the doctrine which ye haue learned, and auoid them.

18 For they that are such, serue not our Lord Iesus Christ, but their owne belly, and by good words and faire speaches deceiue the hearts of the simple.

19 For your obedience is come abroad vnto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalfe: but yet I would haue you wise vnto that which is good, and ‖ simple concerning euill.

‖ Or, harmelesse.

20 And the God of peace shall ‖ bruise Satan vnder your feet shortly: The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you. Amen.

‖ Or, to end.

21 Timotheus my worke-fellow, and Lucius, and Iason, and Sosipater my kinsemen salute you.

22 I Tertius who wrote this Epistle, salute you in the Lord.

23 Gaius mine hoste, and of the whole Church, saluteth you, Erastus the Chamberlaine of the city saluteth you, and Quartus a brother.

24 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ bee with you all. Amen.

25 Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my Gospel, and the preaching of Iesus Christ, according to the reuelation of the mystery which was kept secret since the world began:

26 But now is made manifest, and by the Scriptures of the Prophets: according to the commandement of the euerlasting God, made knowne to all nations for the obedience of faith:

27 To God onely wise, be glory, through Iesus Christ for euer. Amen.

¶ Written to the Romanes from Corinthus, *and sent by* Phebe, seruant to the Church at Cenchrea.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apostle, to the Corinthians.

CHAP. I.

After his salutation and thanksgiuing, to be exhorteth them to vnity, and 12 reproueth their dissensions. 18 God destroyeth the wisdome of the wise, 21 by the foolishnesse of preaching, and 26 calleth not the wise, mighty, and noble, but 27 28 the foolish, weake, and men of no account.

PAul called *to be* an Apostle of Iesus Christ, through the will of God, and Sosthenes *our* brother:

2 Vnto the Church of God which is at Corinth, to them that are * sanctified in Christ Iesus, called *to be* Saints, * with all that in euery place call vpon the Name of Iesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours.

* Acts 15 9.
* Rom. 1.7.

3 Grace bee vnto you and peace, from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

4 I thanke my God alwayes on your behalfe for the grace of God which is giuen you by Iesus Christ:

5 That in euery thing ye are enriched by him, in all vtterance, and in all knowledge:

6 Euen as the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you.

† Or reuelation.

7 So that ye come behind in no gift, waiting for the † comming of our Lord Iesus Christ,

8 Who shall also confirme you, vnto the end that ye may be blamelesse in the day of our Lord Iesus Christ.

* 1 Thes. 5.24.

9 * God is faithfull, by whom yee were called vnto the fellowship of his Sonne Iesus Christ our Lord.

10 Now I beseech you brethren, by the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ, that ye all speake the same thing, and that there be no † diuisions among you: but that yee bee perfectly ioyned together in the same minde, and in the same iudgement.

† Greeke, *Schasmata.*

11 For it hath beene declared to me of you, my brethren, by them which are of the house of Cloe, that there are contentions among you.

12 Now this I say, that euery one of you saith, I am of Paul, and I of * Apollo, and I of Cephas, and I of Christ.

* Acts 18.24.

13 Is Christ diuided? was Paul crucified for you? or were you baptized in the Name of Paul?

14 I thanke God that I baptized none of you, but * Crispus and Gaius.

* Acts 18.8.

15 Lest any should say, that I had baptized in mine owne name.

16 And I baptized also the household of Stephanas: besides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

17 For Christ sent mee not to baptize, but to preach the Gospel: * not with wisdome of ‖ words, lest the Crosse of Christ should be made of none effect.

* 1 Pet. 1.16.
‖ Or, speech.

18 For the preaching of the Crosse is to them that perish, foolishnesse: but vnto vs which are saued, it is the * power of God.

* Rom. 1.16.
* Esay 29.14.

19 For it is written, I will destroy the wisedome of the wise, and will bring to nothing the * vnderstanding of the prudent.

20 * Where is the wise? where is the Scribe? where is the disputer of this world? Hath not God made foolish the wisdome of this world?

* Esay 33.18.

21 * For after that in the wisedome of God, the world by wisedome knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishnesse of preaching, to saue them that beleeue.

* Rom. 1.20.

22 For the * Iewes require a signe, and the Greeks seeke after wisdome.

* Matt. 12.38.

23 But we preach Christ crucified vnto the Iewes a stumbling blocke, and to the Greekes foolishnesse:

24 But vnto them which are called, both Iewes and Greekes, Christ the power of God, and the wisdome of God.

25 Because the foolishnesse of God is wiser then men: and the weakenesse of God is stronger then men.

26 For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble men *are called.*

27 But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise: and God hath chosen the weake things of the world to confound the things which are mighty:

28 And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen: yea, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are.

29 That no flesh should glory in his presence.

30 But of him are ye in Christ Iesus, who of God is made vnto vs wisedome, and righteousnesse, and sanctification, and redemption:

31 That according as it is written, * He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

* Ier. 9.23.

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

He declareth that his preaching, 1 though it bring not excellency of speach, or of 4 humane wisedome: yet consisteth in the 4. 5 power of God: and so far excelleth 6 the wisedome of this world, 9 and humane sence, as that 14 the naturall man cannot understand it.

AND I, brethren, when I came to you, * came not with excellency of speach, or of wisdome, declaring vnto you the testimony of God.

2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, saue Iesus Christ, and him crucified.

3 And I was with you in weakenes, and in feare, and in much trembling.

4 And my speach, and my preaching * was not with ‖ enticing words of mans wisedome, but in demonstration of the Spirit, and of power:

5 That your faith should not stand in the wisedome of men, but in the power of God.

6 Howbeit, wee speake wisdome among them that are perfect: yet not the wisedome of this world, nor of the Princes of this world, that come to nought:

7 But we speake the wisedome of God in a mystery, *euen* the hidden *wisedome* which God ordained before the world, vnto our glory,

8 Which none of the Princes of this world knew: for had they knowen it, they would not haue crucified the Lord of glory.

9 But as it is written, * Eye hath not seene, nor eare heard, neither haue entred into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that loue him.

10 But God hath reuealed *them* vnto vs by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea the deepe things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, saue the spirit of man which is in him? Euen so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

12 Now wee haue receiued, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of God, that wee might know the things that are freely giuen to vs of God.

13 * Which things also wee speake, not in the words which mans wisedome teacheth, but which the holy Ghost teacheth, comparing spirituall things with spirituall.

14 But the naturall man receiueth not the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishnesse vnto him: neither can hee know *them*, because they are spiritually discerned.

15 *But he that is spirituall, ‖ iudgeth all things, yet he himselfe is ‖ iudged of no man.

16 * For who hath knowen the minde of the Lord, that he † may instruct him? But we haue the minde of Christ.

CHAP. III.

2 Milke is fit for children. 3 Strife and diuision arguments of a fleshly minde. 7 He that planteth, and he that watereth, is nothing. 9 The Ministers are Gods fellow workemen. 11 Christ the only foundation. 16 Men the temples of God, which 17 must be kept holy. 19 The wisedome of this world, is foolishnesse with God.

AND I, brethren, could not speake vnto you as vnto spirituall, but as vnto carnall, *euen* as vnto babes in Christ.

2 I haue fed you with milke, and not with meat: for hitherto yee were not able *to beare it*, neither yet now are ye able.

3 For ye are yet carnall: for whereas there is among you enuying and strife, and ‖ diuisions, are yee not carnall, and walke † as men?

4 For while one saith, I am of Paul, and another, *I am* of Apollo, are ye not carnall?

5 Who then is Paul? and who is Apollo? but Ministers by whom ye beleeued, euen as the Lord gaue to euery man.

6 I haue planted, Apollo watered, but God gaue the increase.

7 So then, neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth: but God that giueth the increase.

8 Now he that planteth, and hee that watereth, are one: * and euery man shall receiue his owne reward, according to his owne labour.

9 For we are labourers together with God, yee are Gods ‖ husbandry, ye are Gods building.

10 According to the grace of God which is giuen vnto me, as a wise master-builder, I haue laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let euery man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay, then that is laid, which is Iesus Christ.

12 Now if any man build vpon this foundation, gold, siluer, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble:

13 Euery mans worke shall be made manifest, for the day shall declare it, because it † shall be reuealed by fire, and the fire shall try euery mans worke of what sort it is.

14 If any mans worke abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receiue a reward.

15 If any mans worke shall bee burnt, hee shall suffer losse: but he himselfe shall be saued: yet so, as by fire.

16 * Know ye not, that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

17 If any man ‖ defile the Temple of God, him shall God destroy: for the Temple of God is holy, which *Temple* ye are.

18 Let no man deceiue himselfe: If any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a foole, that he may be wise.

19 For the wisdome of this world is foolishnesse with God: for it is written, * Hee taketh the wise in their owne craftinesse.

20 And again, *The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vaine.

21 Therefore let no man glory in men, for all things are yours.

22 Whether Paul, or Apollo, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come, all are yours.

23 And ye are Christs, and Christ *is* Gods.

CHAP. IIII.

1 In what action the Ministers ought to be had. 7 We haue nothing which we haue not receiued. 9 The Apostles spectacles to the world, Angels, and men. 13 The filth and offscouring of the world: 15 Yet our fathers in Christ. 16 Whom we ought to follow.

LEt a man so account of vs, as of the Ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God.

2 Moreouer, it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithfull.

3 But with mee it is a very small thing, that I should be iudged of you, or of mans † iudgement: yea, I iudge not mine owne selfe.

4 For I know nothing by my selfe, yet am I not hereby iustified: but he that iudgeth me, is the Lord.

5 * Therefore iudge nothing before the time, vntill the Lord come, who both will bring to light the

‖ Or, factions. † Gr. according to man.

* Psal. 62.12.

gal.6.5. ‖ Or, tillage.

† Gr. is reuealed.

* 1.Cor. 6.19. ‖ Or, destroy.

* Iob 5.13

* Psal. 94.11.

† Greeke, day.

* Matth. 7.1. rom. 2.1.

the hidden things of darkneſſe, and will make manifeſt the counſels of the hearts: and then ſhall eſtery man haue praiſe of God.

6 And theſe things, brethren, I haue in a figure transferred to my ſelfe, and to Apollo, for your ſakes: that ye might learne in vs not to thinke of men aboue that which is written, that no one of you be puffed vp for one againſt another.

†Or, diſtinguiſheth thee? 7 For who † maketh thee to differ from another? And what haſt thou that thou diddeſt not receiue? Now if thou didſt receiue it, why doeſt thou glory as if thou hadſt not receiued it?

8 Now ye are full, now ye are rich, ye haue reigned as Kings without vs, and I would to God yee did reigne, that we alſo might reigne with you.

9 For I thinke that God hath ſet ſoorth vs the Apoſtles laſt, as it were appointed vnto death. For wee are made a †ſpectacle vnto the world, and to Angels, and to men.

†Greeke, theatre. 10 We *are* fooles for Chriſts ſake, but yee *are* wiſe in Chriſt. We *are* weake, but ye *are* ſtrong: ye are honourable, but we are deſpiſed.

11 Euen vnto this preſent houre we both hunger and thirſt, and are naked, and are buffeted, and haue no certaine dwelling place,

*Acts 20.34 1. theſ 2.9. 2. theſ. 3.8 *Matth. 5.44. 12 *And labour, working with our owne hands: being reuiled, we bleſſe; being perſecuted, we ſuffer it:

13 *Being defamed, we intreat: we are made as the filth of the world, and *are* the off-ſcouring of all things vnto this day.

14 I write not theſe things to ſhame you, but as my beloued ſonnes I warne you.

15 For though you haue ten thouſand inſtructers in Chriſt, yet *haue* ye not many fathers; for in Chriſt Ieſus I haue begotten you through the Goſpel.

16 Wherefore I beſeech you, be yee followers of me.

17 For this cauſe haue I ſent vnto you Timotheus, who is my beloued ſonne, and faithfull in the Lord, who ſhall bring you into remembrance of my wayes which be in Chriſt, as I teach euery where in euery Church.

18 Now ſome are puffed vp, as though I would not come to you.

*Acts 19.21. Iam. 4.15 19 * But I will come to you ſhortly, if the Lord will, and will know, not the ſpeach of them which are puffed vp but the power.

20 For the kingdome of God is not in word, but in power.

21 What will ye? Shall I come vnto you with a rod, or in loue, and in the ſpirit of meekeneſſe?

CHAP. V.

1 The inceſtuous perſon, 6 is cauſe rather of ſhame vnto them, then of reioycing. 7 The olde leauen is to be purged out. 10 Hainous offenders are to bee ſhunned and auoided

IT is reported commonly, *that there is* fornication among you, and ſuch fornication, as is not ſo much as named among the Gentiles, that one ſhould haue his fathers wife.

2 And yee are puffed vp, and haue not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed, might be taken away from among you.

*Col 2.5 ‖Or, determined. 3 * For I verely, as abſent in body, but preſent in Spirit, haue ‖iudged already, as though I were preſent, concerning him that hath ſo done this deed,

4 In the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, when ye are gathered together, and my ſpirit, with the power of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

5 * To deliuer ſuch *an one* vnto Satan for the deſtruction of the fleſh, that the Spirit may bee ſaued in the day of the Lord Ieſus. *1.Tim. 1.20

6 Your glorying is not good: * know yee not that a little leauen leaueneth the whole lumpe? *Gal. 5.9

7 Purge out therefore the olde leauen, that ye may be a new lumpe, as ye are vnleauened. For euen Chriſt our Paſſouer ‖is sacrificed for vs. ‖Or, *ſlaine*

8 Therefore let vs keepe ‖the feaſt, not with old *ſlaine* leauen, neither with the leauen of malice and wickedneſſe: but with the vnleauened bread of ſincerity and trueth. *Or, ſacrifice.*

9 I wrote vnto you in an Epiſtle, not to company with fornicators.

10 Yet not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the couetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters; for then muſt ye needs goe out of the world.

11 But now I haue written vnto you, not to keepe company, if any man that is called a brother, be a fornicator, or couetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner: with ſuch a one, no, not to eate.

12 For what haue I to doe to iudge them alſo that are without? doe not yee iudge them that are within?

13 But them that are without, God iudgeth, therefore put away from among your ſelues that wicked perſon.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Corinthians muſt not vexe their brethren, in going to law with them: 6 Eſpecially vnder infidels. 9 The vnrighteous ſhall not inherite the kingdome of God. 15 Our bodies are the members of Chriſt. 19 and temples of the holy Ghoſt. 16, 17 They muſt not therefore be defiled.

DAre any of you, hauing a matter againſt another, goe to law before the vniuſt, and not before the Saints?

2 Doe ye not know that the Saints ſhall iudge the world? And if the world ſhall bee iudged by you, are yee vnworthy to iudge the ſmalleſt matters?

3 Know ye not that we ſhall iudge Angels? How much more things that pertaine to this life?

4 If then ye haue iudgements of things pertaining to this life, ſet them to iudge who are leſt eſteemed in the Church.

5 I ſpeake to your ſhame. Is it ſo that there is not a wiſe man among you? no not one that ſhall be able to iudge betweene his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the vnbeleeuers?

7 Now therefore there is vtterly a fault among you, becauſe ye goe to law one with another: why doe ye not rather take wrong? Why doe yee not rather ſuffer your ſelues to be defrauded?

8 Nay, you doe wrong, and defraud, and that your brethren.

9 Know yee not that the vnrighteous ſhall not inherite the kingdome of God? Be not deceiued: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abuſers of themſelues with mankinde,

10 Nor theeues, nor couetous, nor drunkards, nor reuilers, nor extortioners, ſhall inherite the kingdome of God.

11 And ſuch were ſome of you: but yee are waſhed, but yee are ſanctified, but ye are iuſtified in the Name of the Lord Ieſus, and by the Spirit of our God.

12 All things are lawfull vnto mee, but all things

things are not ‖ expedient: all things are lawfull for me, but I will not be brought vnder the power of any.

13 Meates for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God shall destroy both it and them. Now the body is not for fornication, but for the Lord: and the Lord for the body.

14 And God hath both raised vp the Lord, and will also raise vp vs by his owne power.

15 Know yee not that your bodies are the members of Christ? shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid.

16 What know ye not that hee which is ioyned to an harlot, is one body? for two (saith he) shall be one flesh.

17 But hee that is ioyned vnto the Lord, is one spirit.

18 Flee fornication: euery sin that a man doth, is without the body: but he that committeth fornication, sinneth against his owne body.

19 What know yee not that your body is the Temple of the holy Ghost, which is in you, which ye haue of God, and ye are not your owne?

20 For ye are bought with a price: therfore glorifie God in your body, and in your spirit, which are Gods.

CHAP. VII.

2 *He treateth of marriage,* 4 *shewing it to bee a remedy against fornication:* 10 *And that the bond thereof ought not lightly to be dissolued.* 18, 20 *Euery man must be content with his vocation.* 25 *Virginitie, wherefore to be embraced.* 35 *And for what respect we may either marry, or abstaine from marrying.*

NOw concerning the things whereof yee wrote vnto mee; It is good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 Neuertheless, *to auoyd* fornication, let euery man haue his owne wife, and let euery woman haue her owne husband.

3 Let the husband render vnto the wife due benevolence: and likewise also the wife vnto the husband.

4 The wife hath not power of her own body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his owne body, but the wife.

5 Defraud yee not one the other, except *it be* with consent for a time, that yee may giue your selues to fasting and prayer, and come together againe, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinencie.

6 But I speake this by permission, and not of commandement.

7 For I would that all men were euen as I my selfe: but euery man hath his proper gift of God, one after this maner, and another after that.

8 I say therefore to the vnmaried and widowes, It is good for them if they abide euen as I.

9 But if they cannot containe, let them marry: for it is better to marry, then to burne.

10 And vnto the married I command, *yet* not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from her husband:

11 But, and if she depart, let her remaine vnmaried, or be reconciled to her husband: and let not the husband put away his wife.

12 But to the rest speake I, not the Lord, If any brother hath a wife that beleeueth not, and thee bee pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her away.

13 And the woman which hath an husband that beleeueth not, and if hee be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leaue him.

14 For the vnbeleeuing husband is sanctified by the wife, and the vnbeleeuing wife is sanctified by the husband, else were your children vncleane, but now are they holy.

15 But if the vnbeleeuing depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is not vnder bondage in such *cases* but God hath called vs † to peace. † Or, in peace.

16 For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt saue thy husband? Or how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt saue thy wife?

17 But as God hath distributed to euery man, as the Lord hath called euery one, so let him walke, and so ordaine I in all Churches.

18 Is any man called being circumcised? let him not become vncircumcised. Is any called in vncircumcision, let him not be circumcised.

19 Circumcision is nothing, and vncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the commandements of God.

20 Let euery man abide in the same calling wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called *being* a seruant? care not for it: but if thou mayest be made free, vse it rather.

22 For he that is called in the Lord, *being* a seruant, is the Lords † freeman: likewise also he that is called *being* free, is Christs seruant. † Greeke, made free.

23 Ye are bought with a price, be not ye the seruants of men.

24 Brethren, let euery man wherein he is called, therein abide with God,

25 Now concerning virgins, I haue no commandement of the Lord: yet I giue my iudgement, as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to bee faithfull.

26 I suppose therefore that this is good for the present ‖ distresse, *I say*, that it is good for a man so to be. ‖ Or, misery.

27 Art thou bound vnto a wife? seeke not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seeke not a wife.

28 But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned, and if a virgine marry, she hath not sinned: neuertheless, such shall haue trouble in the flesh: but I spare you.

29 But this I say, brethren, the time is short. It remaineth, that both they that haue wiues, bee as though they had none:

30 And they that weepe, as though they wept not: and they that reioyce, as though they reioyced not: and they that buy, as though they possessed not:

31 And they that vse this world, as not abusing it: for the fashion of this world passeth away.

32 But I would haue you without carefulnesse. He that is vnmaried, careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may please the Lord:

33 But he that is maried, careth for the things that are of the world, how he may please his wife.

34 There is difference also betweene a wife and a virgine: the vnmaried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that shee may be holy both in body and in spirit: but shee that is maried, careth for the things of the world, how shee may please her husband.

35 And this I speake for your owne profite, not that I may cast a snare vpon you, but for that which is comely, and that you may attend vpon the Lord without distraction.

36 But if any man thinke that he behaueth himselfe vncomely toward his virgine, if she passe the flowre

flowre of her age, and need so require, let him doe what he will, he sinneth not, let them marry.

37 Nevertheless, he that standeth stedfast in his heart, having no necessity, but hath power over his owne will, and hath so decreed in his heart that he will keepe his virgine, doth well.

38 So then, he that giveth her in marriage, doth well: but he that giveth her not in marriage, doth better.

39 The wife is bound by the Law, as long as her husband liveth: but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom she will, onely in the Lord.

40 But she is happier if she so abide, after my judgement: and I thinke also that I have the Spirit of God.

CHAP. VIII.

1 To abstaine from meates offered to idoles: 8 9 We must not abuse our Christian liberty, to the offence of our brethren, 11 but must bridle our knowledge with charity.

NOw as touching things offered vnto idols, we know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffeth vp, but charity edifieth.

2 And if any man thinke that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.

3 But if any man love God, the same is knowne of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice vnto idoles, we know that an idole is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one.

5 For though there be that are called gods, whether in heauen, or in earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many:)

6 But vnto vs there is but one God, the Father, ‖ of whom are all things, and we ‖ in him, and one Lord Iesus Christ, by whom are all things, ‖ and we by him.

‖ Or, for him. Rom. 11. 36.

7 Howbeit, there is not in every man that knowledge: for some with conscience of the idole vnto this houre, eate it as a thing offered vnto an idole, and their conscience being weake, is defiled.

8 But meat commendeth vs not to God: for neither if we eat, ‖ are we the better, neither if we eat not, ‖ are we the worse.

‖ Or, have we the more? ‖ Or, have we the lesse?

9 But take heed, lest by any meanes this ‖ libertie of yours become a stumbling blocke to them that are weake.

‖ Or, power.

10 For if any man see thee which hast knowledge, sit at meat in the idoles temple: shall not the conscience of him which is weake, bee † emboldened to eat those things which are offered to idoles?

† Gr. edified.

11 And through thy knowledge shall the weake brother perish, for whom Christ died.

12 But when ye sinne so against the brethren, and wound their weak conscience, ye sin against Christ.

13 Wherefore if meat make my brother to offend, I will eat no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.

CHAP. IX.

1 He sheweth his liberty. 7 And that the Minister ought to live by the Gospel. 15 Yet that himselfe hath of his owne accord abstained. 18 to bee rather chargeable vnto them, 22 or offensiue vnto any, in matters indifferent. 24 Our life is like vnto a race.

AM I not an Apostle? am I not free? have I not seene Iesus Christ our Lord? are not you my worke in the Lord?

2 If I be not an Apostle vnto others, yet doubtlesse I am to you: for the seale of mine Apostleship are ye in the Lord.

3 Mine answere to them that doe examine me, is this:

4 Have we not power to eat and to drinke?

5 Have wee not power to leade about a sister, a ‖ wife as well as other Apostles, and as the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas?

‖ Or, a wife.

6 Or I onely and Barnabas, have not wee power to forbeare working?

7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his owne charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flocke, and eateth not of the milke of the flocke?

8 Say I these things as a man? or saith not the Law the same also?

9 For it is written in the Law of Moses, * Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the oxe that treadeth out the corne: doth God take care for oxen?

* Deut. 25. 4.

10 Or saith he it altogether for our sakes? for our sakes no doubt *this* is written: that he that ploweth, should plow in hope, and that he that thresheth in hope, should be partaker of his hope.

11 *If we have sowen vnto you spirituall things, is it a great thing if wee shall reape your carnall things?

* Rom. 15. 27.

12 If others be partakers of this power over you, *are* not we rather? Nevertheless, wee have not vsed this power: but suffer all things, lest wee should hinder the Gospel of Christ.

13 *Doe ye not know, that they which minister about holy things, ‖ live of the things of the Temple? And they which wait at the Altar, are partakers with the Altar?

* Deut. 18. 1. ‖ Or, eate.

14 Euen so hath the Lord ordained, that they which preach the Gospel, should live of the Gospel.

15 But I have vsed none of these things. Neither have I written these things that it should bee so done vnto me: for it were better for me to die, then that any man should make my glorying void.

16 For though I preach the Gospel, I have nothing to glory of: for necessity is laid vpon mee, yea, woe is vnto me if I preach not the Gospel.

17 For if I doe this thing willingly, I have a reward: but if against my will a dispensation *of the Gospel* is committed vnto me.

18 What is my reward then? Verely, that when I preach the Gospel, I may make the Gospel of Christ without charge, that I abuse not my power in the Gospel.

19 For though I bee free from all men, yet have I made my selfe seruant to all, that I might gaine the more.

20 And vnto the Iewes I became as a Iew, that I might gaine the Iewes: to them that are vnder the law, as vnder the law, that I might gaine them that are vnder the law:

21 To them that are without Law, as without Law (being not without Law to God, but vnder the Law to Christ) that I might gaine them that are without Law.

22 To the weake became I as weake, that I might gaine the weake: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all meanes saue some.

23 And this I doe for the Gospels sake, that I might be partaker thereof with you.

24 Know ye not that they which runne in a race, runne all, but one receiveth the prize? so run that ye may obtaine.

25 And every man that striveth for the mastery, is temperate in all things. Now they *doe it* to obtaine

obtaine a corruptible crowne, but wee an incorruptible.

26 I therefore so runne, not as vncertainely: so fight I, not as one that beateth the ayre:

27 But I keepe vnder my body, and bring it into subiection: lest that by any meanes, when I haue preached vnto others, I my selfe should be a cast-away.

CHAP. X.

1 *The Sacraments of the Iewes,* 6 *are types of ours,* 7 *and their punishments,* 11 *examples for vs.* 14 *We must flee from idolatry.* 21 *We must not make the Lords Table the table of deuils.* 24 *And in things indifferent wee must haue regard of our brethren.*

MOreouer, brethren, I would not that yee should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were vnder the cloud, and all passed thorow the Sea:

2 And were all baptized vnto Moses in the cloud and in the Sea.

3 And did all eat the same spirituall meat:

4 And did all drinke the same spirituall drinke: (for they dranke of that spirituall Rocke that ‖ followed them: and that Rocke was Christ.)

5 But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they were ouerthrowne in the wildernesse.

6 Now these things were † our examples, to the intent we should not lust after euill things, as they also lusted.

7 Neither be ye idolaters, as were some of them, as it is written; * The people sate downe to eate, and drinke, and rose vp to play.

8 Neither let vs commit fornication, as some of them committed, and * fell in one day three and twenty thousand.

9 Neither let vs tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, * and were destroyed of serpents.

10 Neither murmure yee, as some of them also murmured, and were * destroyed of the destroyer.

11 Now all these things happened vnto them for ‖ ensamples: and they were written for our admonition, vpon whom the ends of the world are come.

12 Wherefore, let him that thinketh he standeth, take heed lest he fall.

13 There hath no temptation taken you, but such as is ‖ common to all: but God is faithfull, who will not suffer you to be tempted aboue that you are able: but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that yee may bee able to beare it.

14 Wherefore, my dearely beloued, flee from Idolatry.

15 I speake as to wise men, iudge ye what I say.

16 The cup of blessing which we blesse, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which we breake, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?

17 For wee being many, are one bread, and one body, for we are all partakers of that one bread.

18 Behold Israel after the flesh: are not they which eat of the sacrifices, partakers of the Altar?

19 What say I then? that the idole is any thing? or that which is offered in sacrifice to idoles, is any thing?

20 But *I say*, that the things which the Gentiles * sacrifice, they sacrifice to deuils, and not to God: and I would not that yee should haue fellowship with deuils.

21 Ye cannot drinke the cup of the Lord, and the cup of deuils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lords Table, and of the table of deuils.

22 Doe we prouoke the Lord to iealousie? are we stronger then he?

23 All things are lawfull for me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawfull for mee, but all things edifie not.

24 Let no man seeke his owne, but euery man anothers wealth.

25 Whatsoeuer is sold in the shambles, that eat, asking no question for conscience sake.

26 For * the earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof. * Deut. 10.14.

27 If any of them that beleeue not, bid you *to a feast*, and ye be disposed to goe, whatsoeuer is set before you, eate, asking no question for conscience sake. *ignorance.*

28 But if any man say vnto you, This is offered in sacrifice to idoles, eate not for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake. * The earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof. * Deu. 10.14

29 Conscience, I say, not thine owne, but of the others: for why is my liberty iudged of another mans conscience? ps.24.

30 For if I, by ‖ grace bee partaker; why am I euill spoken of for that which I giue thankes? ‖ *Or, thanksgiuing.*

31 Whether therefore ye eate or drinke, or whatsoeuer ye doe, doe all to the glory of God.

32 Giue none offence, neither to the Iewes, nor to the † Gentiles, nor to the Church of God: †*Greeks, Greekes.*

33 Euen as I please all men in all things, not seeking mine owne profit, but the profit of many, that they may be saued.

CHAP. XI.

1 *He reprooueth them, because in holy assemblies,* 4 *their men prayed with their heads couered, and women with their heads vncouered.* 16 *and because generally their meetings were not for the better, but for the worse, as* 21 *namely, in prophaning with their owne feasts, the Lords Supper.* 2: *Lastly, he calleth them to the first institution thereof.*

BEe yee followers of mee, euen as I also am of Christ.

2 Now I praise you, brethren, that you remember me in all things, and keepe the ‖ ordinances, as I deliuered them to you. ‖ *Or, traditions.*

3 But I would haue you know, that the head of euery man is Christ, and the head of the woman is the man, and the head of Christ is God.

4 Euery man praying, or prophesying, hauing his head couered, dishonoureth his head.

5 But euery woman that prayeth, or prophesieth with her head vncouered, dishonoureth her head: for that is euen all one, as if she were shauen

6 For if the woman be not couered, let her also be shorne: but if it be a shame for a woman to be shorne, or shauen, let her be couered.

7 For a man indeed ought not to couer his head, forasmuch as hee is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.

8 For the man is not of the woman, but the woman of the man. ‖ *That is, a couering, in signe that she is vnder the power of her husband.*

9 Neither was the man created for the woman: but the woman for the man.

10 For this cause ought the woman to haue power ‖ on her head because of the Angels.

11 Nevertheless, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man in the Lord.

12 For as the woman is of the man: euen so is the man also by the woman; but all things of God.

13 Iudge in your selues, Is it comely that a woman pray vnto God vncouered?

14 Doth not euen nature it selfe teach you, that if a man haue long haire, it is a shame vnto him?

15 But if a woman haue long haire, it is a glory to her: for her haire is giuen her for a ‖ couering.

‖ Or, vail.

16 But if any man seeme to bee contentious, wee haue no such custome, neither the Churches of God.

17 Now in this that I declare *vnto you*, I praise you not, that you come together, not for the better, but for the worse.

18 For first of all, when ye come together in the Church, I heare that there bee ‖ diuisions among you, and I partly beleeue it.

‖ Or, rents.

19 For there must be also ‖ heresies among you, that they which are approoued, may be made manifest among you.

20 When yee come together therefore into one place, *this is* not to eate the Lords Supper.

Or, not

21 For in eating, euery one taketh before *other* his owne supper: and one is hungry, and another is drunken.

22 What, haue ye not houses to eat and to drinke in? or despise yee the Church of God, and shame ‖ them that haue not? what shall I say to you, shall I praise you in this? I praise you not.

‖ Or, them that are poore.

23 For I haue receiued of the Lord, that which also I deliuered vnto you, that the Lord Iesus, the same night in which he was betrayed, tooke bread:

24 * And when he had giuen thanks, he brake it, and said, Take, eate, this is my body, which is broken for you: this doe ‖ in remembrance of me.

* Matth. 26. 26. mark. 14. 22 luke 22. 19.

‖ Or, for a remembrance.

25 After the same manner also *he tooke* the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new Testament in my blood: this doe ye as often as ye drinke it, in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as yee eate this bread, and drinke of this cup, ‖ ye doe shew the Lords death till he come.

‖ Or, shew ye.

27 Wherefore, whosoeuer shall eate this bread, and drink this cup of the Lord vnworthily, shalbe guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.

28 But let a man examine himselfe, and so let him eate of that bread, and drinke of that cup.

29 For hee that eateth and drinketh vnworthily, eateth and drinketh ‖ damnation to himselfe, not discerning the Lords body,

‖ Or, iudgement.

30 For this cause many are weake and sickly among you, and many sleepe.

31 For if we would iudge our selues, we should not be iudged.

32 But when we are iudged, wee are chastened of the Lord, that wee should not be condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore my brethren, when yee come together to eate, tary one for another.

34 And if any man hunger, let him eat at home, that yee come not together vnto ‖ condemnation. And the rest will I set in order when I come.

‖ Or, iudgement.

CHAP. XII.

1 Spirituall gifts, 4 and diuers, 7 yet all to profit withall, 8 and to that end are diuersly bestowed. 12 That by the like proportion as the members of a naturall body, tend all to the 16 mutuall decencie, 22 seruice, and 26 succour of the same body, 27 so we should doe one for another, to make vp the mysticall body of Christ.

NOw concerning spirituall *gifts*, brethren, I would not haue you ignorant.

2 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away vnto these dumbe idoles, euen as ye were led:

3 Wherefore I giue you to vnderstand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God, calleth Iesus ‖ accursed: and that no man can say, that Iesus is the Lord, but by the holy Ghost.

‖ Or, Anathema

4 Now there are diuersities of gifts, but the same Spirit.

5 And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord.

6 And there are diuersities of operations, but it is the same God which worketh all in all.

7 But the manifestation of the Spirit is giuen to euery man to profit withall.

8 For to one is giuen by the Spirit, the word of wisedome, to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit:

9 To another faith by the same Spirit: to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit:

10 To another the working of miracles, to another prophecie, to another discerning of spirits, to another *diuers* kinds of tongues, to another the interpretation of tongues.

11 But all these worketh that one and the selfe same Spirit, diuiding to euery man seuerally as hee will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also is Christ.

13 For by one Spirit are wee all baptized into one body, whether *we be* Iewes or † Gentiles, whether *we be* bond or free: and haue beene all made to drinke into one spirit.

† Greeke

Greekes

14 For the body is not one member but many.

15 If the foot shal say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the eare shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? If the whole were hearing, where were the smelling?

18 But now hath God set the members euery one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him.

19 And if they were all one member, where were the body?

20 But now are they many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot say vnto the hand, I haue no need of thee: nor againe the head to the feet, I haue no need of you.

22 Nay much more those members of the body, which seeme to be more feeble, are necessary.

23 And those *members* of the body, which wee thinke to be lesse honourable, vpon these we ‖ bestow more abundant honour, and our vncomely parts haue more abundant comelinesse.

‖ Or, on.

24 For our comely *parts* haue no need: but God hath tempered the body together, hauing giuen more abundant honour to that part which lacked:

25 That there should be no ‖ schisme in the bodie: but that the members should haue the same care one for another.

‖ Or, rent

26 And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it: or one member be honoured, all the members reioyce with it.

27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.

28 And God hath set some in the Church, first Apostles, secondarily Prophets, thirdly Teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helpes in
Or, kinds. gouernments, ‖ diuersities of tongues.
29 Are all Apostles? are all Prophets? are all Teachers? are all ‖ workers of miracles?
Or, vertues. 30 Haue all the gifts of healing? doe all speake with tongues? doe all interpret?
31 But couet earnestly the best gifts: And yet shew I vnto you a more excellent way.

CHAP. XIII.

1 All gifts, 2, 3 how excellent soeuer, are nothing worth without charity. 4 The praises thereof, and 13 prelation before hope and faith.

THough I speake with the tongues of men and of of Angels, and haue not charity, I am become as sounding brasse, or a tinkling cymball.
2 And though I haue the gift of prophecie, and vnderstand all mysteries, and all knowledge, and though I haue all faith, so that I could remooue mountaines, and haue no charitie, I am nothing.
3 And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poore, and though I giue my body to bee burned, and haue not charity, it profiteth me nothing.
4 Charitie suffereth long, and is kind: charitie
Or, is not rash. enuieth not: charity vaunteth not it selfe, is not puffed vp,
5 Doeth not behaue it selfe vnseemely, seeketh not her owne, is not easily prouoked, thinketh no euill,
6 Reioyceth not in iniquitie, but reioyceth ‖ in
With the truth. the truth:
7 Beareth all things, beleeueth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.
8 Charity neuer faileth: but whether there bee prophecies, they shall faile; whether there bee tongues, they shall cease; whether there be knowledge, it shall vanish away.
9 For we know in part, and we prophecy in part.
10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part, shall be done away.
Or, vnderstood. Greeke, a childe. 11 When I was a child, I spake as a child, I vnderstood as a childe, I ‖ thought as a child: but when I became a man, I put away childish things:
12 For now we see through a glasse, † darkely: but then face to face: now I know in part, but then shall I know, euen as also I am knowen.
13 And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three, but the greatest of these is charity.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Prophecy is commended, 2, 3, 4 and preferred before speaking with tongues, 6 By a comparison drawen from musicall instruments: 12 Both must be referred to edification, 22 as to their true and proper end. 26 The true vse of each is taught, 27 and the abuse taxed. 34 Women are forbidden to speake in the Church.

FOllow after charity, and desire speciall gifts, but rather that ye may prophesie.
2 For hee that speaketh in an *vnknowen* tongue, speaketh not vnto men, but vnto God: for no man
Greeke, heareth. † vnderstandeth him: howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries.
3 But he that prophesieth, speaketh vnto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.
4 He that speaketh in an *vnknowen* tongue, edifieth himselfe; but he that prophesieth, edifieth the Church.
5 I would that yee all spake with tongues, but rather that yee prophesied: for greater is hee that prophesieth, then hee that speaketh with tongues, except hee interpret, that the Church may receiue edifying.
6 Now brethren, if I come vnto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, except I shall speake to you either by reuelation, or by knowledge, or by prophecying, or by doctrine?
7 And euen things without life giuing sound, whether pipe, or harpe, except they giue a distinction in the ‖ sounds, how shall it be knowen what is
‖ Or, tunes. piped or harped?
8 For if the trumpet giue an vncertaine sound, who shall prepare himselfe to the battell?
9 So likewise you, except ye vtter by the tongue, words † easie to bee vnderstood, how shall it bee
† Gr significant. knowen what is spoken? for yee shall speake into the ayre.
10 There are, it may be, so many kinds of voyces in the world, and none *of them* are without signification.
11 Therefore, If I know not the meaning of the voyce, I shall be vnto him that speaketh, a Barbarian, and he that speaketh, shall be a Barbarian vnto mee.
12 Euen so ye, forasmuch as yee are zealous † of
† Gr of spirituall *gifts*, seeke that ye may excell to the edifying of the Church.
13 Wherefore let him that speaketh in an *vnknowen* tongue, pray that he may interpret.
14 For if I pray in an *vnknowen* tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my vnderstanding is vnfruitfull.
15 What is it then? I will pray with the Spirit, and will pray with the vnderstanding also: I will sing with the Spirit, and I will sing with the vnderstanding also.
16 Else when thou shalt blesse with the Spirit, how shall hee that occupieth the roome of the vnlearned, say Amen, at thy giuing of thankes, seeing he vnderstandeth not what thou sayest?
17 For thou verely giuest thankes well: but the other is not edified.
18 I thanke my God, I speake with tongues more then you all.
19 Yet in the Church, I had rather speake fiue words with my vnderstanding, *that by my voyce*, I might teach others also, then ten thousand words in an *vnknowen* tongue.
20 Brethren, bee not children in vnderstanding, howbeit, in malice be ye children, but in vnderstanding be † men.
† Gr. perfect, or of a ripe age
21 In the Law it is * written, With *men of* other tongues, and other lippes, will I speake vnto this people: and yet for all that will they not heare me, saith the Lord.
* Isa. 28. 11.
22 Wherfore tongues are for a signe, not to them that beleeue, but to them that beleeue not: but prophecying *is* not for them that beleeue not, but for them which beleeue.
23 If therefore the whole Church be come together into some place, and all speake with tongues, and there come in those that are vnlearned, or vnbeleeuers, will they not say that you are mad?
24 But if all prophesie, and there come in one that beleeueth not, or one vnlearned, he is conuinced of all, he is iudged of all.
25 And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest, and so falling down on his face, he will worship God, and report that God is in you of a truth.
26 How is it then, brethren? when ye come together, euery one of you hath a Psalme, hath a

doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a reuelation, hath an interpretation: Let all things bee done vnto edifying.

27 If any man speake in *an vnknowen* tongue, let it be by two, or at the most by three, and that by course, and let one interpret.

28 But if there bee no interpreter, let him keepe silence in the Church, and let him speake to himselfe, and to God.

29 Let the Prophets speake two or three, and let the other iudge.

30 If *any thing* bee reuealed to another that sitteth by, let the first hold his peace.

31 For yee may all prophesie one by one, that all may learne, and all may be comforted.

32 And the Spirits of the Prophets are subiect to the Prophets.

†*Gr. tumult, or vnquietnesse.*

33 For God is not *the author* of †confusion, but of peace, as in all Churches of the Saints.

34 Let your women keepe silence in the Churches, for it is not permitted vnto them to speake: but *they are commanded* to be vnder obedience, as also saith the * Law.

*Gene. 3. 16.

35 And if they will learne any thing, let them aske their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speake in the Church.

36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it to you onely?

37 If any man thinke himselfe to bee a Prophet, or spirituall, let him acknowledge that the things that I write vnto you, are the Commandements of the Lord.

38 But if any man bee ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore, brethren, couet to prophesie, and forbid not to speake with tongues.

40 Let all things be done decently, and in order.

CHAP. XV.

3 By Christs resurrection, 12 he proueth the necessity of our resurrection, against all such as deny the resurrection of the body. 21 The fruit, 35 and manner thereof, 51 and of the changing of them that shall be found aliue at the last day.

MOreouer, brethren, I declare vnto you the Gospel which I preached vnto you, which also you haue receiued, and wherein ye stand.

‖*Or, hold fast.* †*Gr. by what speach.*

2 By which also yee are saued, if ye ‖ keepe in memory † what I preached vnto you, vnlesse yee haue beleeued in vaine.

3 For I deliuered vnto you first of all that which I also receiued, how that Christ died for our sinnes, according to the Scriptures:

4 And that hee was buried, and that hee rose againe the third day according to the Scriptures:

5 And that hee was seene of Cephas, then of the twelue.

6 After that, hee was seene of aboue fiue hundred brethren at once: of whom the greater part remaine vnto this present, but some are fallen asleepe.

7 After that, he was seene of Iames, then of all the Apostles.

8 And last of all, he was seene of me also, as of ‖ one borne out of due time,

‖*Or, an abortiue*

9 For I am the least of the Apostles, that am not meet to be called an Apostle, because I persecuted the Church of God.

10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was *bestowed* vpon mee, was not in vaine; But I laboured more abundantly then they all, yet not I, but the grace of God which was with mee:

11 Therefore whether it were I or they, so wee preach, and so ye beleeued.

12 Now if Christ be preached that hee rose from the dead, how say some among you, that there is no resurrection of the dead?

13 But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen.

14 And if Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vaine, and your faith is also vaine:

15 Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God, because we haue testified of God, that he raised vp Christ: whom he raised not vp, if so be that the dead rise not.

16 For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised.

17 And if Christ be not raised, your faith is vaine, ye are yet in your sinnes.

18 Then they also which are fallen asleepe in Christ, are perished.

19 If in this life onely wee haue hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.

20 But now is Christ risen from the dead, *and* become the first fruits of them that slept.

21 For since by man *came* death, by man *came* also the resurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, euen so in Christ shall all be made aliue.

23 But euery man in his owne order: Christ the first fruits, afterwards they that are Christs, at his comming.

24 Then *commeth* the end, when hee shall haue deliuered vp the kingdome to God, euen the Father, when he shall haue put downe all rule, and all authority and power.

25 For he must reigne, till hee hath put all enemies vnder his feet.

26 The last enemy *that* shall be destroyed, *is* death.

27 For he hath put all things vnder his feet: but when he saith, All things are put vnder him, it is manifest that hee is excepted, which did put all things vnder him.

28 And when all things shall bee subdued vnto him, then shall the Sonne also himselfe be subiect vnto him that put all things vnder him, that God may be all in all.

29 Els what shall they doe which are baptized for the dead? If the dead rise not at all, why are they then baptized for the dead?

30 And why stand we in ieopardy euery houre?

‖ *Some read* our. *Or, I speake after the manner of men.*

31 I protest by ‖ your reioycing, which I haue in Christ Iesus our Lord, I die daily.

32 If ‖ after the manner of men I haue fought with men at Ephesus, what aduantageth it mee, if the dead rise not? Let vs eate and drinke, for to morrow we die.

33 Be not deceiued: euill communications corrupt good manners.

34 Awake to righteousnesse, and sinne not: for some haue not the knowledge of God, I speake this to your shame.

35 But some man will say, How are the dead raised vp? and with what body doe they come?

36 Thou foole, that which thou sowest, is not quickened, except it die.

37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall bee, but bare graine, it may chance of wheat or some other *graine*.

38 But God giueth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to euery seed his owne body.

39 All

39 All flesh is not the same flesh, but there is one *kind of* flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, and another of birds.

40 There are also celestiall bodies, and bodies terrestriall: But the glory of the celestiall is one, and the glory of the terrestriall is another.

41 There is one glorie of the Sunne, another of the Moone, and another glory of the Starres: for *one* starre differeth from another starre in glory.

42 So also is the resurrection of the dead. It is sowne in corruption: it is raised in incorruption:

43 It is sowne in dishonour, it is raised in glory: it is sowne in weakenesse, it is raised in power:

44 It is sowne a naturall body, it is raised a spirituall body. There is a naturall body, and there is a spirituall body.

45 And so it is written: The first man Adam was made a liuing soule, the last Adam was made a quickening spirit.

46 Howbeit that was not first which is spirituall: but that *which is* naturall, and afterward that *which is* spirituall.

47 The first man *is* of the earth, earthy: The second man *is* the Lord from heauen.

48 As is the earthy, such are they that are earthy, and as is the heauenly, such are they also that are heauenly.

49 And as we haue borne the image of the earthy we shall also beare the image of the heauenly.

50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdome of God: neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.

51 Behold, I shew you a mysterie: wee shall not all sleepe, but we shall all be changed,

52 In a moment, in the twinckling of an eye; at the last trumpe, (for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed:)

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortall must put on immortalitie.

54 So when this corruptible shall haue put on incorruption, and this mortall shall haue put on immortalitie, then shall be brought to passe the saying that is written, * Death is swallowed vp in victorie.

55 O Death, where is thy sting? O ‖ graue, where is thy victory?

56 The sting of death is sinne, and the strength of sinne is the Law.

57 But thankes be to God, which giueth vs the victory through our Lord Iesus Christ.

58 Therefore my beloued brethren, be yee stedfast, vnmooueable, alwayes abounding in the worke of the Lord, forasmuch as you know that your labour is not in vaine in the Lord.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *He exhorteth them to relieue the want of the brethren at Hierusalem.* 10 *Commendeth Timothy:* 13 *And after friendly admonition,* 16 *shutteth vp his Epistle with diuers salutations.*

NOw concerning the collection for the Saints, as I haue giuen order to the Churches of Galatia, euen so doe yee.

2 Vpon the first *day* of the weeke, let euery one of you lay by him in store, as *God* hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

3 And when I come, whomsoeuer yee shall approue by *your* letters, them will I send to bring your † liberality vnto Hierusalem. † *Greeke, gift.*

4 And if it be meet that I goe also, they shall goe with me.

5 Now I will come vnto you, when I shall passe thorow Macedonia: for I doe passe thorow Macedonia.

6 And it may be that I will abide, yea and winter with you, that yee may bring me on my iourney whithersoeuer I goe.

7 For I will not see you now by the way, but I trust to tarry a while with you, if the Lord permit.

8 But I will tarry at Ephesus vntill Pentecost.

9 For a great doore and effectuall is opened vnto me, and there are many aduersaries.

10 Now if Timotheus come, see that hee may be with you without feare: for he worketh the worke of the Lord, as I also doe.

11 Let no man therefore despise him: but conduct him forth in peace, that hee may come vnto me: for I looke for him with the brethren.

12 As touching *our* brother Apollos, I greatly desired him to come vnto you with the brethren, but his will was not at all to come at this time: but he will come when hee shall haue conuenient time.

13 Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men: be strong.

14 Let all your things be done with charitie.

15 I beseech you brethren (ye know the house of Stephanas, that it is the first fruits of Achaia, and that they haue addicted themselues to the ministerie of the Saints.

16 That yee submit your selues vnto such, and to euery one that helpeth with vs, and laboureth.

17 I am glad of the comming of Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part, they haue supplyed.

18 For they haue refreshed my spirit and yours: therefore acknowledge ye them that are such.

19 The Churches of Asia salute you: Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, with the Church that is in their house.

20 All the brethren greet you: greet you one another with an holy kisse.

21 The salutation of me, Paul, with mine owne hand.

22 If any man loue not the Lord Iesus Christ, let him be Anathema Maranatha.

23 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you.

24 My loue be with you all in Christ Iesus. Amen.

¶ The first Epistle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi, by Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus, and Timotheus.

doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a reuelation, hath an interpretation? Let all things bee done vnto edifying.

27 If any man speake in *an vnknowen* tongue, let it be by two, or at the most by three, and that by course, and let one interpret.

28 But if there bee no interpreter, let him keepe silence in the Church, and let him speake to himselfe, and to God.

29 Let the Prophets speake two or three, and let the other iudge.

30 If *any thing* bee reuealed to another that sitteth by, let the first hold his peace.

31 For yee may all prophesie one by one, that all may learne, and all may be comforted.

32 And the spirits of the Prophets are subiect to the Prophets.

†*Gr. tumult, or vnquietnesse.*

33 For God is not *the author* of †confusion, but of peace, as in all Churches of the Saints.

34 Let your women keepe silence in the Churches, for it is not permitted vnto them to speake: but *they are commanded* to be vnder obedience, as also saith the * Law.

*Gene. 3.16.

35 And if they will learne any thing, let them aske their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speake in the Church.

36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it to you onely?

37 If any man thinke himselfe to bee a Propher, or spirituall, let him acknowledge that the things that I write vnto you, are the Commandements of the Lord.

38 But if any man bee ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore, brethren, couet to prophesie, and forbid not to speake with tongues.

40 Let all things be done decently, and in order.

CHAP. XV.

3 By Christs resurrection, 12 he prooueth the necessitie of our resurrection, against all such as deny the resurrection of the body. 21 The fruit, 35 and maner thereof, 51 and of the changing of them that shall be found aliue at the last day.

MOreouer, brethren, I declare vnto you the Gospel which I preached vnto you, which also yon haue receiued, and wherein ye stand.

2 By which also yee are saued, if ye ‖ keepe in memory † what I preached vnto you, vnlesse yee haue beleeued in vaine.

‖*Or, hold fast.* †*Gr. by what speach.*

3 For I deliuered vnto you first of all that which I also receiued, how that Christ died for our sinnes, according to the Scriptures:

4 And that hee was buried, and that hee rose againe the third day according to the Scriptures:

5 And that hee was seene of Cephas, then of the twelue.

6 After that, hee was seene of aboue fiue hundred brethren at once: of whom the greater part remaine vnto this present, but some are fallen asleepe.

7 After that, he was seene of Iames, then of all the Apostles.

8 And last of all, he was seene of me also, as of ‖ one borne out of due time.

‖*Or, an abbortiue*

9 For I am the least of the Apostles, that am not meet to be called an Apostle, because I persecuted the Church of God.

10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was *bestowed* vpon mee, was not in vaine; But I laboured more abundantly then they all, yet not I, but the grace of God which was with mee:

11 Therefore whether it were I or they, so wee preach, and so ye beleeued.

12 Now if Christ be preached that hee rose from the dead, how say some among you, that there is no resurrection of the dead?

13 But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen.

14 And if Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vaine, and your faith is also vaine:

15 Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God, because we haue testified of God, that he raised vp Christ: whom he raised not vp, if so be that the dead rise not.

16 For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised.

17 And if Christ be not raised, your faith is vaine, ye are yet in your sinnes.

18 Then they also which are fallen asleepe in in Christ, are perished.

19 If in this life onely wee haue hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.

20 But now is Christ risen from the dead, *and* become the first fruits of them that slept.

21 For since by man *came* death, by man *came* also the resurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, euen so in Christ shall all be made aliue.

23 But euery man in his owne order: Christ the first fruits, afterwards they that are Christs, at his comming.

24 Then *commeth* the end, when hee shall haue deliuered vp the kingdome to God, euen the Father, when he shall haue put downe all rule, and all authority and power.

25 For he must reigne, till hee hath put all enemies vnder his feet.

26 The last enemy *that* shall be destroyed, *is* death.

27 For he hath put all things vnder his feet: but when he saith, All things are put vnder him, it is manifest that hee is excepted, which did put all things vnder him.

28 And when all things shall bee subdued vnto him, then shall the Sonne also himselfe be subiect vnto him that put all things vnder him, that God may be all in all.

29 Els what shall they doe which are baptized for the dead? If the dead rise not at all, why are they then baptized for the dead?

30 And why stand we in ieopardy euery houre?

‖ *Soe read* ‖ *or, Speak after mans of m*

31 I protest by ‖ your reioycing, which I haue in Christ Iesus our Lord, I die daily.

32 If ‖ after the manner of men I haue fought with men at Ephesus, what aduantageth it mee, if the dead rise not? Let vs eate and drinke, for to morrow we die.

33 Be not deceiued: euill communications corrupt good manners.

34 Awake to righteousnesse, and sinne not: for some haue not the knowledge of God, I speake this to your shame.

35 But some man will say, How are the dead raised vp? and with what body doe they come?

36 Thou foole, that which thou sowest, is not quickened, except it die.

37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall bee, but bare graine, it may chance of wheat, or some other *graine*.

38 But God giueth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to euery seed his owne body.

39 All

39 All flesh is not the same flesh, but there is one *kind of* flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, and another of birds.

40 There are also celestiall bodies, and bodies terrestriall: But the glory of the celestiall is one, and the glory of the terrestriall is another.

41 There is one glorie of the Sunne, another of the Moone, and another glory of the Starres: for *one* starre differeth from *another* starre in glory.

42 So also is the resurrection of the dead. It is sowne in corruption: it is raised in incorruption:

43 It is sowne in dishonour, it is raised in glory: it is sowne in weakenesse, it is raised in power:

44 It is sowne a naturall body, it is raised a spirituall body. There is a naturall body, and there is a spirituall body.

45 And so it is written: The first man Adam was made a liuing soule, the last Adam was made a quickening spirit.

46 Howbeit that was not first which is spirituall: but that *which is* naturall, and afterward that *which is* spirituall.

47 The first man *is* of the earth, earthy: The second man *is* the Lord from heauen.

48 As is the earthy, such are they that are earthy, and as is the heauenly, such are they also that are heauenly.

49 And as we haue borne the image of the earthy we shall also beare the image of the heauenly.

50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdome of God: neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.

51 Behold, I shew you a mysterie: wee shall not all sleepe, but we shall all be changed,

52 In a moment, in the twinckling of an eye: at the last trumpe, (for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed:)

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortall must put on immortalitie.

54 So when this corruptible shall haue put on incorruption, and this mortall shall haue put on immortalitie, then shall be brought to passe the saying that is written, * Death is swallowed vp in victorie.

55 O Death, where is thy sting? O graue, where is thy victory?

56 The sting of death is sinne, and the strength of sinne is the Law.

57 But thankes be to God, which giueth vs the victory through our Lord Iesus Christ.

58 Therefore my beloued brethren, be yee stedfast, vnmoueable, alwayes abounding in the worke of the Lord, forasmuch as you know that your labour is not in vaine in the Lord.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *He exhorteth them to relieue the want of the brethren at Hierusalem.* 10 *Commendeth Timothy:* 13 *And after friendly admonition,* 16 *shutteth vp his Epistle with diuers salutations.*

NOw concerning the collection for the Saints, as I haue giuen order to the Churches of Galatia, euen so doe yee.

2 Vpon the first *day* of the weeke, let euery one of you lay by him in store, as *God* hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

3 And when I come, whomsoeuer yee shall approue by *your* letters, them will I send to bring your † liberality vnto Hierusalem. † *Greeke,* gift.

4 And if it be meet that I goe also, they shall goe with me.

5 Now I will come vnto you, when I shall passe thorow Macedonia: for I doe passe thorow Macedonia.

6 And it may be that I will abide, yea and winter with you, that yee may bring me on my iourney whithersoeuer I goe.

7 For I will not see you now by the way, but I trust to tarry a while with you, if the Lord permit.

8 But I will tarry at Ephesus vntill Pentecost.

9 For a great doore and effectuall is opened vnto me, and there are many aduersaries.

10 Now if Timotheus come, see that hee may be with you without feare: for he worketh the worke of the Lord, as I also doe.

11 Let no man therefore despise him: but conduct him foorth in peace, that hee may come vnto me: for I looke for him with the brethren.

12 As touching *our* brother Apollos, I greatly desired him to come vnto you with the brethren, but his will was not at all to come at this time: but he will come when hee shall haue conuenient time.

13 Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men: be strong.

14 Let all your things be done with charitie.

15 I beseech you brethren (ye know the house of Stephanas, that it is the first fruits of Achaia, and that they haue addicted themselues to the ministerie of the Saints.

16 That yee submit your selues vnto such, and to euery one that helpeth with vs, and laboureth.

17 I am glad of the comming of Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part, they haue supplyed.

18 For they haue refreshed my spirit and yours: therefore acknowledge ye them that are such.

19 The Churches of Asia salute you: Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, with the Church that is in their house.

20 All the brethren greet you: greet you one another with an holy kisse.

21 The salutation of me, Paul, with mine owne hand.

22 If any man loue not the Lord Iesus Christ, let him be Anathema Maranatha.

23 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you.

24 My loue be with you all in Christ Iesus. Amen.

¶ The first Epistle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi, by Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus, and Timotheus.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apostle, to the Corinthians.

CHAP. I.

3 The Apostle encourageth them against troubles, by the comforts and deliuerances, which God had giuen him, as in all his afflictions, 8 so particularly in his late danger in Asia. 12 And calling both his owne conscience and theirs to witnesse, of his sincere manner of preaching the immutable trueth of the Gospel, 15 He excuseth his not comming to them, as proceeding not of lightnesse, but of his tender loue toward them.

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ, by the will of God, and Timothy *our* brother vnto the Church of God, which is at Corinth, with all the Saints which are in all Achaia:

2 Grace *be* to you and peace, from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 Blessed be God, euen the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort,

4 Who comforteth vs in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort, wherewith wee our selues are comforted of God.

5 For as the sufferings of Christ abound in vs, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.

6 And whether we be afflicted, *it is* for your consolation and saluation, which ‖ is effectuall in the enduring of the same sufferings which we also suffer: or whether wee be comforted, *it is* for your consolation and saluation.

‖ *Or, is wrought.*

7 And our hope of you is stedfast, knowing that as you are partakers of the sufferings, so *shall ye be* also of the consolation.

8 For we would not, brethren haue you ignorant of our trouble which came to vs in Asia, that wee were pressed out of measure aboue strength, insomuch that we despaired euen of life.

9 But we had the ‖ sentence of death in our selues, that wee should not trust in our selues, but in God, which raiseth the dead.

‖ *Or, answere.*

10 Who deliuered vs from so great a death, and doth deliuer: in whom wee trust that hee will yet deliuer *vs:*

11 You also helping together by prayer for vs, that for the gift *bestowed* vpon vs, by the meanes of many persons, thankes may be giuen by many, on our behalfe.

12 For our reioycing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity, and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisedome, but by the grace of God, wee haue had our conuersation in the world, and more abundantly to you wards.

13 For we write none other things vnto you, then what you read or acknowledge, and I trust you shal acknowlede euen to the end.

14 As also you hauing acknowledged vs in part, that wee are your reioycing, euen as yee also are ours, in the day of the Lord Iesus.

15 And in this confidence I was minded to come vnto you before, that you might haue a second ‖ benefit:

‖ *Or, grace.*

16 And to passe by you into Macedonia, and to come againe out of Macedonia vnto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Iudea.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I vse lightnesse? or the things that I purpose, doe I purpose according to the flesh, that with mee there should be yea yea, and nay nay?

18 But as God is true, our ‖ word toward you, was not yea, and nay.

‖ *Or, preaching.*

19 For the Sonne of God Iesus Christ, who was preached among you by vs, *euen* by me, and Syluanus, and Timotheus, was not Yea, and Nay, but in him, was yea.

20 For all the promises of God in him, are Yea, and in him, Amen, vnto the glory of God by vs.

21 Now hee which establisheth vs with you in Christ, and hath anointed vs, is God,

22 Who hath also sealed vs, and giuen the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 Moreouer, I call God for a record vpon my soule, that to spare you I came not as yet vnto Corinth.

24 Not for that wee haue dominion ouer your faith, but are helpers of your ioy: for by faith yee stand.

CHAP. II.

1 Hauing shewed the reason why hee came not to them, 6 he requireth them to forgiue, and to comfort that excommunicate person, 10 entring himselfe also vpon his true repentance had forgiuen him: 12 declaring withall why he departed from Troas to Macedonia, 14 and the happy successe which God gaue to his preaching in all places.

BVt I determined this with my selfe, that I would not come againe to you in heauinesse.

2 For if I make you sorry, who is hee then that maketh me glad, but the same which is made sorrie by me?

3 And I wrote this same vnto you, lest when I came, I should haue sorrow from them of whom I ought to reioyce, hauing confidence in you all, that my ioy is the *ioy* of you all.

4 For out of much affliction, and anguish of heart, I wrote vnto you with many teares, not that you should be grieued: but that yee might know the loue which I haue more abundantly vnto you.

5 But if any haue caused griefe, hee hath not griued me but in part: that, I may not ouercharge you all.

6 Sufficient to such a man is this ‖ punishment, which *was inflicted* of many.

‖ *Or, censure.*

7 So that contrariwise, yee ought rather to forgiue him, and comfort him, lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed vp with ouermuch sorrow.

8 Wherefore I beseech you, that you would confirme *your* loue towards him.

9 For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proofe of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.

10 To whom ye forgiue any thing, I *forgiue* also: *for* if I forgaue any thing, to whom I forgaue it, for your sakes forgaue I it, ‖ in the person of Christ,

‖ *Or, in the sight.*

11 Lest Satan should get an aduantage of vs: for we are not ignorant of his deuices.

12 Furthermore, when I came to Troas to *preach* Christs Gospel, and a doore was opened vnto mee of the Lord,

13 I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother, but taking my leaue of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

14 Now thankes be vnto God, which alwayes causeth vs to triumph in Christ, & maketh manifest the sauour of his knowledge by vs in euery place.

15 For we are vnto God a sweet sauour of Christ in them that are saued, and in them that perish.

16 To the one *we are* the sauour of death vnto death: and to the other the sauour of life vnto life: and who is sufficient for these things?

‖Or, dealo deceitfully with. 17 For we are not as many, which ‖ corrupt the word of God: but as of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God, speake we in Christ.

CHAP. III.

1 Lest their false teachers should charge him with vaine glory, he sheweth the faith and graces of the Corinthians, to be a sufficient commendation of his ministery. 6 Who upon entering a comparison betweene the Ministers of the Law, and of the Gospel, 12 He proueth that his ministery is so farre the more excellent, as the Gospel of life and liberty is more glorious then the Law of condemnation.

Doe we begin againe to commend our selues? or need we as some *others*, Epistles of commendation to you, or *letters* of commendation from you?

2 Ye are our Epistle written in our hearts, knowne and read of all men.

3 *Forasmuch as* ye are manifestly declared *to be* the Epistle of Christ ministred by vs, written not with ynke, but with the Spirit of the liuing God, not in tables of stone, but in fleshy tables of the heart.

4 And such trust haue we through Christ to Godward:

5 Not that wee are sufficient of our selues to thinke any thing as of our selues; but our sufficiency is of God:

6 Who also hath made vs able ministers of the new Testament, not of the letter, but of the Spirit: for the letter killeth, but the Spirit, ‖ giueth life.

‖Or, quickeneth. 7 But if the ministration of death written, and ingrauen in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not stedfastly behold the face of Moses, for the glory of his countenance, which *glory* was to be done away:

8 How shall not the ministration of the Spirit, be rather glorious?

9 For if the ministration of condemnation be glory, much more doth the ministration of righteousnesse exceed in glory.

10 For euen that which was made glorious, had no glory in this respect, by reason of the glory that excelleth.

11 For if that which is done away, was glorious, much more that which remaineth, is glorious.

‖Or, boldnesse. 12 Seeing then that wee haue such hope, wee vse great ‖ plainnesse of speech.

13 And not as Moses, which put a vaile ouer his face, that the children of Israel could not stedfastly looke to the end of that which is abolished;

14 But their minds were blinded: for vntill this day remaineth the same vaile vntaken away, in the reading of the old Testament: which vaile is done away in Christ.

15 But euen vnto this day, when Moses is read, the vaile is vpon their heart.

16 Neuertheless, when it shall turne to the Lord, the vaile shall be taken away.

17 Now the Lord is that Spirit; and where the Spirit of the Lord *is*, there is liberty.

18 But we all with open face, beholding as in a glasse the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, euen as ‖ by the Spirit of the Lord.

‖Or, of the Lord the Spirit.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He declareth how he hath vsed all sincerity and faithfull diligence in preaching the Gospel, 7 And how the troubles and persecutions which he daily endured for the same, did redound to the praise of Gods power, 12 to the benefit of the Church, 16 and to the Apostles owne eternall glory.

THerefore seeing we haue this ministery, as we haue receiued mercy, we faint not:

† Gr. shame, 2 But haue renounced the hidden things of † dishonesty, not walking in craftines, nor handling the word of God deceitfully, but by manifestation of the trueth, commending our selues to euery mans conscience in the sight of God.

3 But if our Gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost:

4 In whom the God of this world hath blinded the minds of them which beleeue not, lest the light of the glorious Gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine vnto them.

5 For we preach not our selues, but Christ Iesus the Lord, & our selues your seruants for Iesus sake.

6 For God who commanded the light to shine out of darknesse, hath shined in our hearts, *to giue* the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Iesus Christ.

7 But wee haue this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may bee of God, and not of vs.

8 Wee are troubled on euery side, yet not distressed; we are perplexed, but ‖ not in despaire,

‖Or, not altogether without helpe or meanes.

9 Persecuted, but not forsaken; cast downe, but not destroyed.

10 Alwaies bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Iesus, that the life also of Iesus might be made manifest in our body.

11 For we which liue, are alwayes deliuered vnto death for Iesus sake, that the life also of Iesus might be made manifest in our mortall flesh.

12 So then death worketh in vs, but life in you.

13 We hauing the same spirit of faith, according as it is written, * I beleeued, and therefore haue I spoken: we also beleeue, and therefore speake.

* Psal. 116.10.

14 Knowing that hee which raised vp the Lord Iesus, shall raise vp vs also by Iesus, and shall present vs with you.

15 For all things are for your sakes, that the abundant grace might through the thanksgiuing of many, redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cause we faint not: but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

17 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for vs a far more exceeding *and* eternall weight of glory,

18 While we looke not at the things which are seene, but at the things which are not seene: for the things which are seene, are temporall, but the things which are not seene, are eternall.

CHAP. V.

1 That in his assured hope of immortall glory, 9 and in expectance of it, and of the generall iudgement, he laboureth to keepe a good conscience, 12 not that he may herein boast of himselfe, 14 but as one that hauing receiued life from Christ, endeauoureth to liue as a new creature to Christ only: 18 and by his ministery of reconciliation, so reconcile others also in Christ to God.

FOr wee know, that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolued, we haue a building of God, an house not made with hand, eternall in the heauens.

2 For in this we groane earnestly, desiring to bee cloathed vpon with our house, which is from heauen.

3 If so be that being cloathed, wee shall not be found naked.

4 For we that are in this tabernacle, doe groane being burdened, not for that we would be vncloathed, but cloathed vpon, that mortalitie might bee swallowed vp of life.

5 Now hee that hath wrought vs for the selfe same thing, *is* God, who also hath giuen vnto vs the earnest of the Spirit.

6 Therefore we are alwayes confident, knowing that while we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord.

7 (For we walke by faith, not by sight.)

8 We are confident, I say, and willing rather to bee absent from the body, and to bee present with the Lord.

‖Or, endeauour. 9 Wherefore we ‖ labour, that whether present, or absent, we may be accepted of him.

10 For we must all appeare before the iudgment Seat of Christ, that euery one may receiue the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the terrour of the Lord, we perswade men; but wee are made manifest vnto God, and I trust also are made manifest in your consciences.

12 For we commend not our selues againe vnto you, but giue you occasion to glory on our behalfe, that you may haue somewhat *to answer* them, which glory † in appearance, and not in heart.

†Gr. in the face. 13 For whether we be besides our selues, it is to God: or whether we be sober, it *is* for your cause.

14 For the loue of Christ constraineth vs, because we thus iudge, that if one died for all, then were all dead.

15 And that he died for all, that they which liue, should not henceforth liue vnto themselues, but vnto him which died for them, and rose againe.

16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh: yea, though we haue knowen Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know wee him no more.

‖Or, let him be. *Esai. 43. 19. reuel. 21. 5. 17 Therfore if any man *be* in Christ, ‖ *he is* a new creature: * olde things are past away, behold, all things are become new:

18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled vs to himselfe by Iesus Christ, and hath giuen to vs the ministery of reconciliation,

19 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world vnto himselfe, not imputing their trespasses vnto them, and hath †committed vnto vs the word of reconciliation.

†Gr. put in vs. 20 Now then we are Ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech you by vs; we pray you in Christs stead, be reconciled to God.

21 For he hath made him to be sinne for vs, who knew no sinne, that we might be made the righteousnesse of God in him.

CHAP. VI.

That he hath approoued himselfe a faithfull Minister of Christ: both by his exhortations, 3 and by integritie of life, 4 and by patient endurance all kinds of afflictions and disgraces for the Gospels. 10 By which he speaketh the more boldly among them, because his heart is open vnto them. 13 And he expelleth the like affection from them againe: 14 Exhorting to flee the society and pollutions of Idolaters, as being themselues Temples of the liuing God.

WEe then, as workers together *with him*, beseech you also, that ye receiue not the grace of God in vaine.

2 (For hee saith, * I haue heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of saluation haue I succoured thee: behold, now is the accepted time, behold, now is the day of saluation.) * Esay 49. 8.

3 Giuing no offence in any thing, that the ministery be not blamed.

†Gr. commending. 4 But in all things † approouing our selues, as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,

‖Or, in tossings to and fro. 5 In stripes, in imprisonments, in ‖ tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings,

6 By pureness, by knowledge, by long-suffering, by kindnesse, by the holy Ghost, by loue vnfained,

7 By the word of truth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteousnesse, on the right hand, and on the left,

8 By honour, and dishonour, by euill report, and good report, as deceiuers, and yet true:

9 As vnknowen, and yet well knowen: as dying, and behold, we liue: as chastened, and not killed:

10 As sorrowfull, yet alway reioycing: as poore, yet making many rich: as hauing nothing, and yet possessing all things.

11 O yee Corinthians, our mouth is open vnto you, our heart is enlarged.

12 Ye are not straitned in vs, but ye are straitned in your owne bowels.

13 Now for a recompense in the same, (I speake as vnto my children) be ye also enlarged.

14 Be ye not vnequally yoked together with vnbeleeuers: for what fellowship hath righteousnesse with vnrighteousnesse? and what communion hath light with darknesse?

15 And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that beleeueth, with an infidell?

16 And what agreement hath the Temple of God with idoles? For yee are the Temple of the liuing God, as God hath said, * I will dwell in them, and walke in *them*, and I will bee their God, and they shall be my people. * Leuit. 26 12.

17 *Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the vncleane thing, and I will receiue you, * Esay 52. 11.

18 * And will be a Father vnto you, and ye shall bee my sonnes and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty. * Ierem. 31. 1.

CHAP. VII.

1 He proceedeth in exhorting them to purity of life, 2 and to beare him like affection as he doth to them: 3 Whereof lest he might seeme to doubt, he declareth what comfort he tooke in his afflictions, by the report which Titus gaue of their godly carriage, which his former Epistle had wrought in them: 13 and of their louing kindnesse and obedience towards Titus, and what cause he had to boast of them.

HAuing therefore these promises, dearely beloued, let vs cleanse our selues from all filthinesse of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holinesse in the feare of God.

2 Receiue vs, we haue wronged no man, we haue corrupted no man, we haue defrauded no man.

3 I speake not this to condemne you: for I haue said

said before, that you are in our hearts to die and liue with *you*.

4 Great is my boldnesse of speech toward you, great is my glorying of you, I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding ioyfull in all our tribulation.

5 For when we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had not rest, but wee were in trouble on every side; without *were* fightings, within *were* feares.

6 Nevertheless, God hath comforted those that are cast downe, comforted vs by the comming of Titus.

7 And not by his comming onely, but by the consolation wherewith hee was comforted in you when hee told vs your earnest desire, your mourning, your feruent desire toward me, so that I reioyced the more.

8 For though I made you sorry with a letter, I doe not repent, though I did repent: for I perceiue that the same Epistle hath made you sorry, though it were but for a season.

9 Now I reioyce, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye sorrowed to repentance: for yee were made sorry ‖ after a godly manner, that yee might receiue damage by vs in nothing.

‖ Or, according to God.

10 For godly sorrow worketh repentance to saluation not to be repented of, but the sorrow of the world worketh death.

11 For behold, this selfe-same thing that ye sorrowed after a godly sort, what carefulnesse it wrought in you, yea, *what* clearing of your selues, yea, *what* indignation, yea, *what* feare, yea, *what* vehement desire, yea, *what* zeale, yea, *what* reuenge: In all things ye haue approued your selues to be cleare in this matter.

12 Wherefore though I wrote vnto you, *I did it* not for his cause that had done the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered wrong, but that our care for you in the sight of God might appeare vnto you.

13 Therefore wee were comforted in your comfort: yea, and exceedingly the more ioyed we for the ioy of Titus, because his spirit was refreshed by you all:

14 For if I haue boasted any thing to him of you, I am not ashamed; but as we spake all things to you in truth, euen so our boasting which I made before Titus, is found a truth.

15 And his † inward affection is more abundant toward you, whilest he remembreth the obedience of you all, how with feare and trembling, you receiued him.

† Or, bowels.

16 I reioyce therefore that I haue confidence in you in all things.

CHAP. VIII.

1 He stirreth vp them to a liberall contribution for the poore Saints at Jerusalem, by the example of the Macedonians, 7 by commendation of their former forwardnesse, 9 by the example of Christ, 14 and by the spirituall profit that shall redound to themselues thereby: 18 Commending to them the sincerity and willingnesse of Titus, and those other brethren, who vpon his request, exhortation and commendation, were purposely come to them for this businesse.

MOreouer, brethren, we doe you to wit of the grace of God bestowed on the Churches of Macedonia,

2 How that in a great triall of affliction, the abundance of their ioy, and their deepe poverty abounded vnto the riches of their liberality:

3 For to their power (I beare record) yea, and beyond their power *they were* willing of themselues:

4 Praying vs with much instancy that we would receiue the gift, and take vpon vs the fellowship of the ministring to the Saints.

5 And this *they did* not as wee hoped, but first gaue their owne selues to the Lord, and vnto vs by the will of God.

6 Insomuch that we desired Titus, that as he had begun, so hee would also finish in you the same grace also.

7 Therefore (as yee abound in euery thing, in faith and vtterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your loue to vs) *see* that ye abound in this grace also.

8 I speake not by commandement, but by occasion of the forwardnesse of others, and to proue the sincerity of your loue.

9 For yee know the grace of our Lord Iesus Christ, that though he was rich, yet for your sakes hee became poore, that yee through his pouertie might be rich.

10 And herein I giue my aduice, for this is expedient for you, who haue begun before, not onely to doe, but also to be † forward a yeere agoe.

† Gr. willing.

11 Now therefore perform the doing of it, that as *there was* a readinesse to will, so there may be a performance also out of that you haue.

12 For if there be first a willing minde, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

13 For *I meane* not that other men be eased, and you burdened:

14 But by an equality; that now at this time your abundance may be *a supply* for their want, that their abundance also may be *a supply* for your want, that there may be equality,

15 As it is written, He that hath *gathered* much, had nothing ouer, and he that had *gathered* little, had no lacke.

* Exod. 16.18.

16 But thankes be to God, which put the same earnest care into the heart of Titus for you.

17 For indeed he accepted the exhortation, but being more forward, of his owne accord he went vnto you.

18 And we haue sent with him the brother, whose praise is in the Gospel, throughout all the Churches.

19 And not that onely, but who was also chosen of the Churches to trauell with vs with this grace, which is administred by vs to the glory of the same Lord, and *declaration* of your ready minde:

‖ Or, gift.

20 Auoyding this, that no man should blame vs in this abundance which is administred by vs.

21 Prouiding for honest things, not onely in the sight of the Lord, but in the sight of men.

22 And we haue sent with them our brother, whom we haue oftentimes proued diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, vpon the great confidence which ‖ I haue in you.

‖ Or, he hath.

23 Whether *any doe enquire* of Titus; he is my partner, and fellow-helper concerning you: or our brethren *be enquired of, they* are the messengers of the Churches, and the glory of Christ.

24 Wherefore shew yee to them, and before the Churches, the proofe of your loue, and of our boasting on your behalfe.

CHAP. IX.

1 He perswadeth the reason why, though he knew their forwardnesse, yet he sent Titus and his brethren beforehand. 6 And he proceedeth in stirring them vp to a bountifull almes, in being but a kinde of sowing of seed, 10 which shall returne a great increase to them, 13 and occasion a great sacrifice of thanksgiving vnto God.

For

FOr as touching the ministring to the Saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you.

2 For I know the forwardnesse of your mind, for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a yeere agoe, and your zeale hath prouoked very many.

3 Yet haue I sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you should be in vaine in this behalfe, that as I said, ye may be ready:

4 Lest happily if they of Macedonia come with me, and find you vnprepared, we (that we say not, you) should bee ashamed in this same confident boasting.

5 Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren, that they would goe before vnto you, and make vp before hand your † bounty, ‖ whereof ye had notice before, that the same might be ready as a matter of bounty, and not of couetousnesse.

† Or, blessing. ‖ Or, which hath been so much spoken of before.

6 But this *I say*, Hee that soweth sparingly, shall reape sparingly: and he that soweth bountifully, shall reape bountifully.

7 Euery man according as hee purposeth in his heart, *so let him giue*, not grudgingly, or of necessitie: for * God loueth a cheerefull giuer.

* Prou. 22.8. 2. Cor. 9.7. Eccles. 35.9.

8 And God is able to make all grace abound towards you, that ye alwayes hauing all sufficiency in all things, may abound to euery good worke,

9 (As it is written: * He hath dispersed abroad, hee hath giuen to the poore, his righteousnesse remaineth for euer.

* Psal. 112.9.

10 Now hee that * ministreth seed to the sower, both minister bread for your food, and multiply your seed sowne, and increase the fruits of your righteousnesse.)

* Esay 55.10.

11 Being inriched in euery thing to all bountifulnes, which causeth through vs thanksgiuing to God.

12 For the administration of this seruice, not only supplieth the want of the Saints, but is abundant also by many thanksgiuings vnto God,

13 Whilest by the experiment of this ministration, they glorifie God, for your professed subiection vnto the Gospel of Christ, and for your liberall distribution vnto them, and vnto all men:

14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you, for the exceeding grace of God in you.

15 Thankes be vnto God for his vnspeakeable gift.

CHAP. X.

Against the false apostles, who disgraced the weaknesse of his person and bodily presence, he setteth out the spirituall might and authority with which he is armed against all aduersary powers, 7 assuring them that as his commming he will be found as mighty in word, as he is now in writing, being absent. 12 And withall taxing them for reaching out themselues beyond their compasse, and vaunting themselues into other mens labours.

NOw I Paul my selfe beseech you, by the meeknesse and gentlenesse of Christ, who ‖ in presence am base among you, but being absent, am bold toward you:

‖ Or, in outward appearance.

2 But I beseech you that I may not be bold when I am present, with that confidence wherewith I thinke to bee bold against some, which ‖ thinke of vs, as if we walked according to the flesh.

‖ Or, reckon.

3 For though we walke in the flesh, we doe not warre after the flesh:

4 (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnall, but mighty through ‖ God to the pulling downe of strong holds.)

‖ Or, to God.

5 Casting downe ‖ imaginations, and euery high thing that exalteth it selfe against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captiuity euery thought to the obedience of Christ:

‖ Or, reasonings.

6 And hauing in a readinesse to reuenge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Doe ye looke on things after the outward appearance? If any man trust to himselfe that hee is Christs, let him of himselfe thinke this againe, that as he is Christs, euen so are we Christs.

8 For though I should boast somewhat more of our authority (which the Lord hath giuen vs for edification, and not for your destruction) I should not be ashamed:

9 That I may not seeme as if I would terrifie you by letters.

10 For his letters (say they) are weighty and powerfull, but *his* bodily presence is weake, and his speech contemptible.

11 Let such an one thinke this, that such as we are in word by letters, when we are absent, such *will we be also* in deed when we are present.

12 For we dare not make our selues of the number, or compare our selues with some that commend themselues: but they measuring themselues by themselues, and comparing themselues amongst themselues, ‖ are not wise.

‖ Or, vnder stand it not. ‖ Or, sine.

13 But we will not boast of things without our measure, but according to the measure of the ‖ rule which God hath distributed to vs, a measure to reach euen vnto you.

14 For we stretch not our selues beyond our measure, as though we reached not vnto you, for we are come as far as to you also, in *preaching* the Gospel of Christ.

15 Not boasting of things without our measure, *that is*, of other mens labours, but hauing hope, when your faith is increased, that we shall be ‖ enlarged by you, according to our rule abundantly,

‖ Or, magnified in you.

16 To preach the Gospel in the regions beyond you, and not to boast in another mans line ‖ of things made ready to our hand.

‖ Or, rule

17 * But hee that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

* Ier. 9. 24. 1 Cor. 1.31.

18 For not hee that commendeth himselfe is approued, but whom the Lord commendeth.

CHAP. XI.

1 Out of his iealousie ouer the Corinthians, who seemed to make more account of the false Apostles, then of him, he entreth into a forced commendation of himselfe, 5 of his equality with the chiefe Apostles, 7 of his preaching the Gospel to them freely, and without any their charge, 13 shewing that he was not inferiour to those deceitfull workers in any legall prerogatiue, 22 and in the seruice of Christ, and in all kind of sufferings, for his ministery sake, superiour.

WOuld to God you could beare with me a little in my folly, and indeed ‖ beare with me.

‖ Or, you also beare with me.

2 For I am iealous ouer you with godly iealousie; for I haue espoused you to one husband, that I may present you as a chaste virgine to Christ.

3 But I feare lest by any meanes, as the serpent beguiled Eue through his subtilty, so your mindes should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.

4 For if he that commeth, preach another Iesus, whom we haue not preached, or if ye receiue another spirit which yee haue not receiued, or another Gospel, which ye haue not accepted, ye might well beare *with him*.

5 For I suppose, I was not a whit behind the very chiefest Apostles.

6 But though I bee rude in speech, yet not in know-

knowledge, but we haue beene thorowly made manifest among you in all things.

7 Haue I committed an offence in abasing my selfe, that you might bee exalted, because I haue preached to you the Gospel of God freely?

8 I robbed other Churches, taking wages of them, to doe you seruice.

9 And when I was present with you, and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: for that which was lacking to mee, the brethren which came from Macedonia supplied; and in all things I haue kept my selfe from being burdensome to you, and so will I keepe my selfe.

10 As the trueth of Christ is in me, no man shall †stop me of this boasting in the regions of Achaia.

11 Wherefore? because I loue you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I doe, that I will doe, that I may cut off occasion from them which desire occasion, that wherein they glory, they may be found euen as we.

13 For such are false apostles, deceitfull workers, transforming themselues into the Apostles of Christ.

14 And no marualle, for Satan himselfe is transformed into an Angel of light.

15 Therefore it is no great thing, if his ministers also bee transformed as the Ministers of righteousnesse, whose end shall bee according to their workes.

16 I say againe, let no man thinke me a foole: if otherwise, yet as a foole ‖ receiue me, that I may boast my selfe a little.

17 That which I speake, I speake it not after the Lord, but as it were foolishly in this confidence of boasting.

18 Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also.

19 For yee suffer fooles gladly, seeing yee your selues are wise.

20 For ye suffer if a man bring you into bondage, if a man deuoure you, if a man take of you, if a man exalt himselfe, if a man smite you on the face.

21 I speake as concerning reproach, as though we had beene weake: howbeit, wherein soeuer any is bold, I speake foolishly, I am bold also.

22 Are they Hebrewes? so am I: are they Israelites? so am I: are they the seede of Abraham? so am I:

23 Are they Ministers of Christ? I speake as a foole, I am more: in labours more abundant: in stripes aboue measure: in prisons more frequent: in deaths oft.

24 Of the Iewes fiue times receiued I * fortie stripes saue one.

25 Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned: thrice I suffered shipwracke; a night and a day I haue beene in the deepe.

26 In iourneying often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by mine owne countreymen, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the citie, in perils in the wildernesse, in perils in the Sea, in perils among false brethren:

27 In wearinesse and painefulnesse, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakednesse:

28 Besides those things that are without, that which commeth vpon mee daily, the care of all the Churches.

29 Who is weake, and I am not weake? who is offended, and I burne not?

30 If I must needes glory, I will glory of the things which concerne mine infirmities.

31 The God and Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, which is blessed for euermore, knoweth that I lie not.

32 In Damascus the Gouernour vnder Aretas the King, kept the city with a garison, desirous to apprehend me.

33 And thorow a window in a basket was I let downe by the wall, and escaped his hands.

CHAP. XII.

1 *For commending of his Apostleship, though he might glory of his wonderfull reuelations,* 9 *Yet he rather chuseth to glory of his infirmities,* 11 *blaming them for forcing him to this vaine boasting.* 14 *Hee promiseth to come to them againe: but yet altogether in the affection of a father,* 20 *although he feareth he shall to his griefe finde many offenders and publike offenders there.*

IT is not expedient for me doubtlesse to glory, I will come to visions & reuelations of the Lord.

2 I knew a man in Christ, aboue fourteene yeres agoe; whether in the body, I cannot tell; or whether out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth: such an one caught vp to the third heauen.

3 And I knew such a man, (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth.)

4 How that he was caught vp into Paradise, and heard vnspeakeable words, which it is not ‖lawfull for a man to vtter.

5 Of such *an one* will I glory, yet of my selfe I will not glory, but in mine infirmities.

6 For though I would desire to glory, I shall not be a foole: for I will say the truth. But now I forbeare, least any man should thinke of me aboue *that* which he seeth me *to be*, or *that* he heareth of me:

7 And least I should be exalted aboue measure, through the abundance of the reuelations, there was giuen to me a * thorne in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet me, least I should be exalted aboue measure.

8 For this thing I besought the Lord thrise, that it might depart from me.

9 And he said vnto me, My grace is sufficient for thee, for my strength is made perfect in weaknesse. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest vpon me.

10 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses, for Christs sake: for when I am weake, then am I strong.

11 I am become a foole in glorying, ye haue compelled mee. For I ought to haue beene commended of you: for in nothing am I behinde the very chiefest Apostles, though I be nothing.

12 Truly the signes of an Apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signes and wonders, and mighty deeds.

13 For what is it wherein ye were inferiour to other Churches, except *it be* that I my selfe was not burdensome vnto you? forgiue me this wrong.

14 Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you, and I will not be burdensome vnto you; for I seeke not yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay vp for the parents, but the parents for the children.

15 And I will very gladly spend, and be spent for †you, though the more abundantly I loue you, the lesse I be loued.

16 But be it so: I did not burthen you: nevertheless, being crafty, I caught you with guile.

17 Did I make a gaine of you by any of them whom I sent vnto you?

Gr. this glorying shall not be stopped or hindred.

Or, to be stayed.

Or, stayer.

Or, made perfect in me.

Or, sinne.

Deut. 25.3.

Or, possible.

*See Ezech. 28.24.

†Gr. your soules.

18 I desired Titus, and with him I sent a brother: Did Titus make a gaine of you? Walked we not in the same spirit? walked we not in the same steps?

19 Againe, thinke you that wee excuse our selues vnto you? we speake before God in Christ: but we doe all things dearely beloued, for your edifying.

20 For I feare, lest when I come, I shall not finde you such as I would, and that I shall be found vnto you such as ye would not, lest there be debates, enuyings, wraths, strifes, backebitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults,

21 And lest when I come againe, my God will humble mee among you, and that I shall bewaile many which haue sinned already, and haue not repented of the vncleannesse, and fornication, and lasciuiousnesse, which they haue committed.

CHAP. XIII.

1 He threatneth seuerity, and the power of his Apostleship, against obstinate sinners. 5 And admonishing them to a triall of their faith, 7 and to a reformation of their sinnes before his comming. 11 Hee concludeth his Epistle with a generall exhortation and prayer.

THis is the third time I am comming to you: in the mouth of two or three witnesses shall euery word be established.

2 I told you before, and foretell you, as if I were present the second time, and being absent, now I write to them which heretofore haue sinned, and to all other, that if I come againe, I will not spare:

3 Since ye seeke a proofe of Christ, speaking in me, which to you-ward is not weake, but is mighty in you.

4 For though hee was crucified through weakenesse, yet he liueth by the power of God: for wee also are weake ‖ in him: but we shall liue with him by the power of God toward you. ‖ Or, with him.

5 Examine your selues, whether you be in the faith: proue your owne selues. Know ye not your owne selues, how that Iesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates?

6 But I trust that ye shall know that wee are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God that ye doe no euill, not that wee should appeare approoued, but that yee should doe that which is honest, though wee be as reprobates.

8 For we can doe nothing against the trueth, but for the trueth.

9 For wee are glad when we are weake, and yee are strong: and this also we wish, euen your perfection.

10 Therefore I write these things being absent, lest being present, I should vse sharpenesse, according to the power which the Lord hath giuen mee to edification, and not to destruction.

11 Finally, brethren, farewell: be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one minde, liue in peace, and the God of loue and peace shall be with you.

12 Greet one another with an holy kisse.

13 All the Saints salute you.

14 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ, and the loue of God, and the communion of the holy Ghost be with you all. Amen.

¶ The second Epistle to the Corinthians, was written from Philippos, a citie of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL TO the Galatians.

CHAP. I.

1 He wondreth that they haue so soone left him and the Gospel: 8 and curseth those that preach any other Gospel then he did. 11 He learned the Gospel not of men, but of God: 14 And sheweth what he was before his calling: 17 And what hee did presently after it.

PAul an Apostle, not of men, neither by man, but by Iesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him from the dead,

2 And all the brethren which are with me, vnto the Churches of Galatia:

3 Grace be vnto you and peace, from God the Father, and from our Lord Iesus Christ,

4 Who gaue himselfe for our sins, that he might deliuer vs from this present euill world, according to the will of God, and our father,

5 To whom be glory for euer and euer, Amen.

6 I marueile that you are so soone remooued from him, that called you into the grace of Christ vnto another Gospel:

7 Which is not another, but there be some that trouble you, and would peruert the Gospel of Christ.

8 But though wee, or an Angel from heauen preach *any other Gospel* vnto you, then that which we haue preached vnto you, let him be accursed.

9 As we said before, so say I now againe, If any man preach any other Gospel vnto you, then that ye haue receiued, let him be accursed.

10 For doe I now perswade men or God? or doe I seeke to please men? For if I yet pleased men, I should not be the seruant of Christ.

11 But I certifie you, brethren, that the Gospel which was preached of me, is not after men.

12 For I neither receiued it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the reuelation of Iesus Christ.

13 For ye haue heard of my conuersation in time past, in the Iewes religion, *how* that beyond measure I persecuted the Church of God, and wasted it:

14 And profited in the Iewes religion, aboue many my † equals in mine owne nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers. † Gree. equals yeeres.

15 But when it pleased God, who separated mee from my mothers wombe, and called *mee* by his grace,

16 To reueale his Son in me, that I might preach him among the heathen, immediatly I conferred not with flesh and blood:

17 Neither went I vp to Hierusalem, to them which *were* Apostles before mee, but I went into Arabia, and returned againe vnto Damascus.

18 Then after three yeres, I went vp to Hierusalem to see Peter, & abode with him fifteene dayes. ‖ Or, to visite.

19 But other of the Apostles saw I none, saue Iames the Lords brother.

20 Now the things which I write vnto you, behold, before God, I lie not.

21 Afterwards, I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia,

22 And

22 And was vnknowen by face vnto the Churches of Iudea, which were in Christ.

23 But they had heard onely, that he which persecuted vs in times past, now preacheth the faith, which once he destroyed.

24 And they glorified God in me.

CHAP. II.

1 He sheweth when he went vp againe to Hierusalem, and for what purpose: 3 Anna that Titus was not circumcised, 11 and that he resisted Peter, and told him the reason: 14 Why hee and others being Iewes, doe beleeue in Christ to be iustified by faith, and not by workes: 20 and that they liue not in sinne, who are so iustified.

THen foureteene yeeres after I went vp againe to Hierusalem with Barnabas, and tooke Titus with me also.

2 And I went vp by reuelation, and communicated vnto them that Gospel, which I preach among the Gentiles, but ‖ priuately to them which were of reputation, lest by any meanes I should runne, or had runne in vaine.

3 But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greeke, was compelled to be circumcised:

4 And that because of false brethren vnawares brought in who came in priuily to spie out our liberty, which wee haue in Christ Iesus, that they might bring vs into bondage.

5 To whom we gaue place by subiection no not for an houre, that the trueth of the Gospel might continue with you.

6 But of these, who seeme to bee somewhat, (whatsoeuer they were, it maketh no matter to me, God accepteth no mans person) for they who seemed *to be somewhat*, in conference added nothing to mee.

7 But contrariwise, when they saw that the Gospel of the vncircumcision was committed vnto mee, as the Gospel of the Circumcision was vnto Peter;

8 (For hee that wrought effectually in Peter to the Apostleship of the Circumcision, the same was mighty in me toward the Gentiles.)

9 And when Iames, Cephas, and Iohn, who seemed to be pillars, perceiued the grace that was giuen vnto me, they gaue to mee and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship, that we *should go* vnto the heathen, and they vnto the Circumcision.

10 Onely *they would* that wee should remember the poore; the same which I also was forward to doe.

11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because hee was to be blamed.

12 For before that certaine came from Iames, he did eate with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew, and separated himselfe: fearing them *which were* of the Circumcision.

13 And the other Iewes dissembled likewise with him, insomuch that Barnabas also was caried away with their dissimulation.

14 But when I saw that they walked not vprightly according to the trueth of the Gospel, I said vnto Peter before them all, If thou being a Iew, liuest after the manner of Gentiles, and not as doe the Iewes, *why* compellest thou the Gentiles to liue as doe the Iewes?

15 We *who are* Iewes by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles,

16 Knowing that a man is not iustified by the works of the Law, but by the faith of Iesus Christ, euen wee haue beleeued in Iesus Christ, that wee might be iustified by the faith of Christ, and not by the workes of the Law: for by the workes of the Law shall no flesh be iustified.

17 But if while we seeke to be iustified by Christ, wee our selues also are found sinners, is therefore Christ the minister of sinne? God forbid

18 For if I build againe the things which I destroyed, I make my selfe a transgressour.

19 For I through the Law, am dead to the Law, that I might liue vnto God.

20 I am crucified with Christ. Neuertheless, I liue, yet not I, but Christ liueth in me: and the life which I now liue in the flesh, I liue by the faith of the Sonne of God, who loued mee, and gaue himselfe for me.

21 I doe not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousnesse *come* by the Law, then Christ is dead in vaine.

CHAP. III.

1 He asketh what moued them to leaue the faith, and hang vpon the Law. 6 They that beleeue, are iustified, 9 and blessed with Abraham: 10 and this he sheweth by many reasons.

O Foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that you should not obey the trueth, before whose eyes Iesus Christ hath beene euidently set foorth, crucified among you?

2 This onely would I learne of you, Receiued yee the Spirit by the workes of the Law, or by the hearing of faith?

3 Are ye so foolish? hauing begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh?

4 Haue yee suffered ‖ so many things in vaine? if it be yet in vaine. ‖ *Or, so great.*

5 He therefore that ministreth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doeth hee it by the workes of the Law, or by the hearing of faith?

6 Euen as Abraham beleeued God, and it was ‖ accounted to him for righteousnesse. ‖ *Or, imputed.*

7 Know yee therefore, that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.

8 And the Scripture foreseeing that God would iustifie the heathen through faith, preached before the Gospel vnto Abraham, *saying*, *In thee shall all nations be blessed. * Gene. 12.3.

9 So then they which bee of faith, are blessed with faithfull Abraham.

10 For as many as are of the workes of the Law, are vnder the curse; for it is written, *Cursed is euery one that continueth not in all things which are written in the booke of the Law to doe them. * Deut. 27.26.

11 But that no man is iustified by the Law in the sight of God, it is euident; for, *The iust shall liue by faith. * Abac. 2.4. rom. 1.17.

12 And the Law is not of faith: but *the man that doeth them shall liue in them. * Leuit. 18.5.

13 Christ hath redeemed vs from the curse of the Law, being made a curse for vs: for it is written, *Cursed is euery one that hangeth on tree: * Deut. 21.23.

14 That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles, through Iesus Christ: that wee might receiue the promise of the Spirit through Faith.

15 Brethren, I speake after the manner of men: though it be but a mans ‖ couenant, yet if it be confirmed, no man disanulleth or addeth thereto. ‖ *Or, Testament.*

16 Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, and to seeds, as of many, but

but as of one, and to thy seed, which is Christ.

17 And this I say, that the couenant that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the Law which was foure hundred and thirty yeeres after, cannot disanull, that it should make the promise of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance be of the Law, it is no more of promise: but God gaue it to Abraham by promise.

19 Wherefore then *serueth* the Law? it was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come, to whom the promise was made, *and it was* ordained by Angels in the hand of a Mediatour.

20 Now a Mediatour is not a *Mediatour* of one, but God is one.

21 Is the Law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had beene a Law giuen which could haue giuen life, verely righteousnesse should haue beene by the Law.

22 But the Scripture hath concluded all vnder sin, that the promise by faith of Iesus Christ might be giuen to them that beleeue.

23 But before faith came, wee were kept vnder the Law, shut vp vnto the faith, which should afterward be reuealed.

24 Wherefore the Law was our Schoolemaster *to bring vs* vnto Christ, that we might be iustified by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer vnder a Schoolemaster.

26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Iesus.

27 For as many of you as haue beene baptized into Christ, haue put on Christ.

28 There is neither Iew nor Greeke, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Iesus.

29 And if *ye be* Christs, then are yee Abrahams seed, and heires according to the promise.

CHAP. IIII.

1 We were vnder the Law till Christ came, as the heire is vnder his gardian till he be of age: 5 But Christ freed vs from the Law: 7 therefore we are seruants no longer to it. 14 Hee remembreth their good will to him, and his to them, 22 and sheweth that we are the sonnes of Abraham by the free woman.

NOw I say, that the heire, as long as hee is a childe, differeth nothing from a seruant, though he be Lord of all,

2 But is vnder tutors and gouernours, vntill the time appointed of the father.

3 Euen so we, when wee were children, were in bondage vnder the ‖ elements of the world:

‖ Or, rudiments.

4 But when the fulnesse of the time was come, God sent foorth his Sonne made of a woman made vnder the Law,

5 To redeeme them that were vnder the Law, that we might receiue the adoption of sonnes.

6 And because ye are sons, God hath sent foorth the Spirit of his Sonne into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a seruant, but a sonne: and if a son, then an heire of God through Christ.

8 Howbeit, then when ye knew not God, ye did seruice vnto them which by nature are no gods.

‖ Or, backe ‖ Or, rudiments.

9 But now after that yee haue knowen God, or rather are knowen of God, how turne yee ‖ againe to the weake and beggarly ‖ Elements whereunto yee desire againe to be in bondage?

10 Ye obserue dayes, and moneths, and times, and yeeres.

11 I am afraid of you, lest I haue bestowed vpon you labour in vaine.

12 Brethren, I beseech you, be as I *am*: for I am as ye are, ye haue not iniured me at all.

13 Ye know how through infirmity of the flesh, I preached the Gospel vnto you at the first.

14 And my temptation which was in my flesh, ye despised not, nor reiected, but receiued mee as an Angel of God, *euen* as Christ Iesus.

15 ‖ Where is then the blessednesse you spake of? for I beare you record, that if it had been possible, yee would haue plucked out your owne eyes, and haue giuen them to mee.

‖ Or, who was then

16 Am I therefore become your enemy, because I tell you the trueth?

17 They zealously affect you, but not well: yea, they would exclude ‖ you, that you might affect them.

‖ Or, vs.

18 But it is good to bee zealously affected alwayes in a good thing, and not onely when I am present with you.

19 My little children, of whom I trauell in birth againe, vntill Christ be formed in you:

20 I desire to bee present with you now, and to change my voyce, for I ‖ stand in doubt of you.

‖ Or, I am perplexed for you.

21 Tell me, yee that desire to be vnder the Law, doe ye not heare the Law?

22 For it is written, that Abraham had two sonnes; the one by a bond-maid, the other by a free-woman.

23 But hee who was of the bond woman, was borne after the flesh: but hee of the free-woman, *was* by promise.

24 Which things are an Allegory; for these are the two ‖ couenants, the one from the mount Sinai, which gendreth to bondage, which is Agar.

‖ Or, Testaments

25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and ‖ answereth to Hierusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

‖ Or, is in the same ranke with.

26 But Hierusalem which is aboue, is free, which is the mother of vs all.

27 For it is written, *Reioyce thou barren that beareſt not, breake forth and cry, thou that trauaileſt not, for the desolate hath many moe children then she that hath an husband.

*Isa. 54.

28 Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise.

29 But as then, he that was borne after the flesh, persecuted him that was *borne* after the Spirit, euen so it is now.

30 Neuertheleſſe, what saith the Scripture, *Cast out the bond-woman and her sonne: for the sonne of the bond-woman shall not be heire with the son of the free-woman.

* Gen. 21. 10.

31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bond-woman, but of the free.

CHAP. V.

1 He moueth them to stand in their liberty, ‖ and not to obserue circumcision: 13 but rather loue, which is the summe of the Law. 19 He reckoneth vp the workes of the ‖ flesh, 22 and the fruits of the Spirit, 25 and exhorteth to walke in the Spirit.

STand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made vs free, and be not intangled againe with the yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul say vnto you, that if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing.

3 For

3 For I testifie againe to euery man that is circumcised, that he is a debter to doe the whole law.

4 Christ is become of none effect vnto you, whosoeuer of you are iustified by the Law: ye are fallen from grace.

5 For wee through the Spirit, wait for the hope of righteousnesse by faith.

6 For in Iesus Christ, neither circumcision auaileth any thing, nor vncircumcision, but faith which worketh by loue.

7 Ye did run well, ‖ who did hinder you, that ye should not obey the trueth?

8 This perswasion commeth not of him that calleth you.

9 A little leauen leaueneth the whole lumpe.

10 I haue confidence in you, through the Lord, that you will bee none otherwise minded, but hee that troubleth you, shall beare *his* iudgement, whosoeuer he be.

11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach Circumcision, why do I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the crosse ceased.

12 I would they were euen cut off which trouble you.

13 For brethren, ye haue been called vnto libertie, onely *vse* not libertie for an occasion to the flesh, but by loue serue one another.

14 For all the Law is fulfilled in one word, *euen* in this: * Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

15 But if ye bite and deuoure one another, take heed ye be not consumed one of another.

16 This I say then, Walke in the Spirit, and ‖ ye shall not fulfill the lusts of the flesh.

17 For the flesh lusteth against the spirit, and the spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot doe the things that ye would.

18 But if yee be led of the Spirit, ye are not vnder the Law.

19 Now the workes of the flesh are manifest, which are *these*, adultery, fornication, vncleannesse, lasciuiousnesse,

20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,

21 Enuyings, murthers, drunkennesse, reuellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I haue also told you in time past, that they which doe such things, shall not inherite the kingdome of God.

22 But the fruit of the Spirit is loue, ioy, peace, long suffering, gentlenesse, goodnesse, faith,

23 Meekenesse, temperance: against such there is no law.

24 And they that are Christes, haue crucified the flesh, with the ‖ affections and lusts.

25 If wee liue in the Spirit, let vs also walke in the Spirit.

26 Let vs not be desirous of vaine glory, prouoking one another, enuying one another.

Or, who did hinder you back?

Or, vi.

Or, I am perplexed or troubled.

* Leuit. 19.18. Matth. 22. 39.

Or, fulfil not.

Or, Testament.

Or, in me is found.

Gen. 1.10.

Or, passions.

CHAP. VI.

1 He willeth them so deale mildly with a brother that hath slipped, 2 and to beare one anothers burden: 6 To be liberall to their teachers, 9 and not weary of well doing. 12 He sheweth what they intend that preach circumcision. 14 He gloryeth in nothing, saue in the crosse of Christ.

BRethren, ‖ if a man be ouertaken in a fault, ye which are spirituall, restore such a one in the spirit of meekenesse, considering thy selfe, lest thou also be tempted.

Or, although.

2 Beare yee one anothers burdens, and so fulfill the Law of Christ.

3 For if a man thinke himselfe to be something when he is nothing, he deceiueth himselfe.

4 But let euery man proue his owne worke, and then shall he haue reioycing in himselfe alone, and not in another.

5 For euery man shall beare his owne burden.

6 Let him that is taught in the word, communicate vnto him that teacheth in all good things.

7 Bee not deceiued, God is not mocked: for whatsoeuer a man soweth, that shall hee also reape.

8 For he that soweth to his flesh, shal of the flesh reape corruption: but he that soweth to the Spirit, shall of the Spirit reape life euerlasting.

9 And let vs not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reape, if we faint not.

10 As we haue therfore opportunitie, let vs doe good vnto all men, especially vnto them who are of the household of faith.

11 Ye see how large a letter I haue written vnto you with mine owne hand.

12 As many as desire to make a faire shew in the flesh, they constraine you to be circumcised: onely lest they should suffer persecution for the crosse of Christ.

13 For neither they themselues, who are circumcised, keepe the law, but desire to haue you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.

14 But God forbid that I should glory, saue in the Crosse of our Lord Iesus Christ, ‖ by whom the world is crucified vnto mee, and I vnto the world.

Or, whereby.

15 For in Christ Iesus, neither circumcision auaileth any thing, nor vncircumcision, but a new creature.

16 And as many as walk according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and vpon the Israel of God.

17 From henceforth let no man trouble mee: for I beare in my body the markes of the Lord Iesus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Iesus Christ *be* with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Vnto the Galatians, written from Rome.

¶ THE

but as of one, and to thy seed, which is Christ.

17 And this I say, that the couenant that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the Law which was foure hundred and thirty yeeres after, cannot disanull, that it should make the promise of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance be of the Law, it is no more of promise: but God gaue it to Abraham by promise.

19 Wherefore then *serueth* the Law? it was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come, to whom the promise was made, *and it was* ordained by Angels in the hand of a Mediatour.

20 Now a Mediatour is not *a Mediatour* of one, but God is one.

21 Is the Law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had beene a Law giuen which could haue giuen life, verely righteousnesse should haue beene by the Law.

22 But the Scripture hath concluded all vnder sin, that the promise by faith of Iesus Christ might be giuen to them that beleeue.

23 But before faith came, wee were kept vnder the Law, shut vp vnto the faith, which should afterward be reuealed.

24 Wherefore the Law was our Schoolemaster *to bring vs* vnto Christ, that we might be iustified by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer vnder a Schoolemaster.

26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Iesus.

27 For as many of you as haue beene baptized into Christ, haue put on Christ.

28 There is neither Iew nor Greeke, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Iesus.

29 And if ye *be* Christs, then are yee Abrahams seed, and heires according to the promise.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *We were vnder the Law till Christ came, as the heire is vnder his gardian till he be of age:* 5 *But Christ freed vs from the Law:* 7 *therefore we are seruants no longer to it.* 14 *Hee remembreth their good will to him, and his to them,* 22 *and sheweth that we are the sonnes of Abraham by the free woman.*

NOw I say, that the heire, as long as hee is a childe, differeth nothing from a seruant, though he be Lord of all,

2 But is vnder tutors and gouernours, vntill the time appointed of the father.

3 Euen so we, when wee were children, were in bondage vnder the ‖ elements of the world:

‖ Or, rudiments.

4 But when the fulnesse of the time was come, God sent foorth his Sonne made of a woman made vnder the Law,

5 To redeeme them that were vnder the Law, that we might receiue the adoption of sonnes.

6 And because ye are sons, God hath sent foorth the Spirit of his Sonne into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a seruant, but a sonne: and if a son, then an heire of God through Christ.

8 Howbeit, then when ye knew not God, ye did seruice vnto them which by nature are no gods.

‖ Or, backe ‖ Or, rudiments.

9 But now after that yee haue knowen God, or rather are knowen of God, how turne yee ‖ againe to the weake and beggarly ‖ Elements whereunto yee desire againe to be in bondage?

10 Ye obserue dayes, and moneths, and times, and yeeres.

11 I am afraid of you, lest I haue bestowed vpon you labour in vaine.

12 Brethren, I beseech you, be as I *am*: for I *am* as ye are, ye haue not iniured me at all.

13 Ye know how through infirmity of the flesh, I preached the Gospel vnto you at the first.

14 And my temptation which was in my flesh, ye despised not, nor reiected, but receiued mee as an Angel of God, *euen* as Christ Iesus.

15 ‖ Where is then the blessednesse you spake of? for I beare you record, that if it had been possible, yee would haue plucked out your owne eyes, and haue giuen them to me.

‖ Or, what was it?

16 Am I therefore become your enemy, because I tell you the trueth?

17 They zealously affect you, but not well: yea, they would exclude ‖ you, that you might affect them.

‖ Or, vs.

18 But it is good to bee zealously affected alwayes in a good thing, and not onely when I am present with you.

19 My little children, of whom I trauell in birth againe, vntill Christ be formed in you:

20 I desire to bee present with you now, and to change my voyce, for I ‖ stand in doubt of you.

‖ Or, I am perplexed for you.

21 Tell me, yee that desire to be vnder the Law, doe ye not heare the Law?

22 For it is written, that Abraham had two sonnes; the one by a bond-maid, the other by a free-woman.

23 But hee who was of the bond woman, was borne after the flesh: but hee of the free-woman, *was* by promise.

24 Which things are an Allegory; for these are the two ‖ couenants, the one from the mount Sinai, which gendreth to bondage, which is Agar.

‖ Or, Testaments.

25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and ‖ answereth to Hierusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

‖ Or, is in the same ranke with.

26 But Hierusalem which is aboue, is free, which is the mother of vs all.

27 For it is written, * Reioyce thou barren that bearest not, breake forth and cry, thou that trauailest not, for the desolate hath many moe children then she that hath an husband.

* Isa. 54. 1.

28 Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise.

29 But as then, he that was borne after the flesh, persecuted him that was *borne* after the Spirit, euen so it is now.

30 Neuertheless, what saith the Scripture, * Cast out the bond-woman and her sonne: for the sonne of the bond-woman shall not be heire with the son of the free-woman.

* Gen. 21. 10.

31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bond-woman, but of the free.

CHAP. V.

1 *He moueth them to stand in their liberty,* 3 *and not to obserue circumcision:* 13 *but rather loue, which is the summe of the Law.* 19 *Hee reckoneth vp the workes of the flesh,* 21 *and the fruits of the Spirit,* 25 *and exhorteth to walke in the Spirit.*

STand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made vs free, and be not intangled againe with the yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul say vnto you, that if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing.

3 For

3 For I testifie againe to euery man that is circumcised, that he is a debter to doe the whole law.

4 Christ is become of none effect vnto you, whosoeuer of you are iustified by the Law: ye are fallen from grace.

5 For wee through the Spirit, wait for the hope of righteousnesse by faith.

6 For in Iesus Christ, neither circumcision auaileth any thing, nor vncircumcision, but faith which worketh by loue.

‖ Or, who did arrest you back?

7 Ye did run well, ‖ who did hinder you, that ye should not obey the trueth?

8 This perswasion commeth not of him that calleth you.

9 A little leauen leaueneth the whole lumpe.

10 I haue confidence in you, through the Lord, that you will bee none otherwise minded, but hee that troubleth you, shall beare *his* iudgement, whosoeuer he be.

11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach Circumcision, why do I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the crosse ceased.

12 I would they were euen cut off which trouble you.

13 For brethren, ye haue been called vnto libertie, onely *vse* not libertie for an occasion to the flesh, but by loue serue one another.

Leuit. 19.18. Matth. 22. 39.

14 For all the Law is fulfilled in one word, *euen* in this: * Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

15 But if ye bite and deuoure one another, take heed ye be not consumed one of another.

‖ Or, fulfilled.

16 This I say then, Walke in the Spirit, and ‖ ye shall not fulfill the lusts of the flesh.

17 For the flesh lusteth against the spirit, and the spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot doe the things that ye would.

18 But if yee be led of the Spirit, ye are not vnder the Law.

19 Now the workes of the flesh are manifest, which are *these*, adultery, fornication, vncleannesse, lasciuiousnesse,

20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,

21 Enuyings, murthers, drunkennesse, reuellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I haue also told you in time past, that they which doe such things, shall not inherite the kingdome of God.

22 But the fruit of the Spirit is loue, ioy, peace, long suffering, gentlenesse, goodnesse, faith,

23 Meekenesse, temperance: against such there is no law.

24 And they that are Christes, haue crucified the flesh, with the ‖ affections and lusts.

‖ Or, passions.

25 If wee liue in the Spirit, let vs also walke in the Spirit.

26 Let vs not be desirous of vaine glory, prouoking one another, enuying one another.

CHAP. VI.

1 He mooueth them to deale mildly with a brother that hath slipped, 2 and to beare one anothers burden: 6 To be liberall to their teachers, 9 and not weary of well doing. 12 He sheweth what they intend that preach circumcision. 14 He gloryeth in nothing, saue in the crosse of Christ.

BRethren, ‖ if a man be ouertaken in a fault, ye which are spirituall, restore such a one in the spirit of meekenesse, considering thy selfe, lest thou also be tempted.

‖ Or, although.

2 Beare yee one anothers burdens, and so fulfill the Law of Christ.

3 For if a man thinke himselfe to be something when he is nothing, he deceiueth himselfe.

4 But let euery man proue his owne worke, and then shall he haue reioycing in himselfe alone, and not in another.

5 For euery man shall beare his owne burden.

6 Let him that is taught in the word, communicate vnto him that teacheth in all good things.

7 Bee not deceiued, God is not mocked: for whatsoeuer a man soweth, that shall hee also reape.

8 For he that soweth to his flesh, shal of the flesh reape corruption: but he that soweth to the Spirit, shall of the Spirit reape life euerlasting.

9 And let vs not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reape, if we faint not.

10 As we haue therfore opportunitie, let vs doe good vnto all men, especially vnto them who are of the houshold of faith.

11 Ye see how large a letter I haue written vnto you with mine owne hand.

12 As many as desire to make a faire shew in the flesh, they constraine you to be circumcised: onely lest they should suffer persecution for the crosse of Christ.

13 For neither they themselues, who are circumcised, keepe the law, but desire to haue you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.

14 But God forbid that I should glory, saue in the Crosse of our Lord Iesus Christ, ‖ by whom the world is crucified vnto mee, and I vnto the world.

‖ Or, whereby.

15 For in Christ Iesus, neither circumcision auaileth any thing, nor vncircumcision, but a new creature.

16 And as many as walk according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and vpon the Israel of God.

17 From henceforth let no man trouble mee: for I beare in my body the markes of the Lord Iesus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Iesus Christ *be* with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Vnto the Galatians, written from Rome.

¶ THE

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the Ephesians.

CHAP. I.

1 After the salutation, 3 and thanksgiuing for the Ephesians, 4 he treateth of our election, 6 and adoption by grace. 11 which is the true and proper foundation of mans saluation. 13 And because the heights of this mystery cannot easily be attained vnto, 16 He prayeth that they may come 18 to the full knowledge and 20 possession thereof in Christ.

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ, by the will of God, to the Saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithfull in Christ Iesus.

2 Grace *be* to you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, who hath blessed vs with all spirituall blessings in heauenly ‖ places in Christ:

‖ Or, things.

4 According as he hath chosen vs in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy, and without blame before him in loue:

5 Hauing predestinated vs vnto the adoption of children by Iesus Christ to himselfe, according to the good pleasure of his will:

6 To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made vs accepted in the beloued:

7 In whome wee haue redemption through his blood the forgiuenesse of sinnes, according to the riches of his grace,

8 Wherein hee hath abounded toward vs in all wisedome and prudence:

9 Hauing made known vnto vs the mysterie of his will, according to his good pleasure, which hee had purposed in himselfe,

10 That in the dispensation of the fulnesse of times, hee might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in † heauen, and which are on earth, euen in him:

† Gr. the heauens.

11 In whom also wee haue obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him, who worketh all things after the counsell of his owne will:

12 That we should be to the praise of his glory, who first ‖ trusted in Christ.

‖ Or, hoped.

13 In whom yee also *trusted*, after that yee heard the word of Trueth, the Gospel of your saluation: in whom also after that ye beleeued, ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise:

14 Which is the earnest of our inheritance, vntill the redemption of the purchased possession, vnto the praise of his glory.

15 Wherefore I also, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Iesus, and loue vnto all the Saints,

16 Cease not to giue thankes for you, making mention of you in my prayers,

17 That the God of our Lord Iesus Christ, the Father of glory, may giue vnto you the Spirit of wisedome, and reuelation ‖ in the knowledge of him:

‖ Or, for the acknowledgment.

18 The eyes of your vnderstanding being inlightened: that yee may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the Saints:

19 And what is the exceeding greatnesse of his power to vs ward, who beleeue, according to the working † of his mighty power:

† Gr. of the might of his power.

20 Which he wrought in Christ, when hee raised him from the dead, and set him at his owne right hand in the heauenly *places*,

21 Farre aboue all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and euery Name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come:

22 And hath put all things vnder his feet: and gaue him to bee the head ouer all things to the Church,

23 Which is his body, the fulnesse of him that filleth all in all.

CHAP. II.

1 By comparing what we were 3 by nature, with what we are 5 by grace. 10 He declareth that we are made for good works, and 13 (since brought neere by Christ) should not liue as 11 Gentiles, and 12 forreiners in times past, but as 19 citizens with the Saints, and the family of God.

ANd you *hath he quickened*, who were dead in treſpasses and sinnes,

2 Wherein in time past ye walked, according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the ayre, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience,

3 Among whom also wee all had our conuersation in times past, in the lustes of our flesh, fulfilling † the desires of the flesh, and of the minde, and were by nature the children of wrath, euen as others:

† Gr. the wils.

4 But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great loue wherewith he loued vs,

5 Euen when we were dead *in* sinnes, hath quickened vs together with Christ, (by grace yee are saued.)

6 And hath raised *vs* vp together, and made *vs* sit together in heauenly places in Christ Iesus:

7 That in the ages to come, hee might shew the exceeding riches of his grace, in *his* kindnesse toward vs, through Christ Iesus.

8 For by grace are ye saued through faith, and that not of your selues: *it is* the gift of God:

9 Not of works, lest any man should boast.

10 For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Iesus vnto good works, which God hath before ordained, that we should walke in them.

‖ Or, prepared.

11 Wherefore remember, that yee *beeing* in time passed Gentiles in the flesh, who are called vncircumcision, by that which is called the circumcision in the flesh, made by hands,

12 That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the common-wealth of Israel, and strangers from the couenants of promise, hauing no hope, and without God in the world.

13 But now in Christ Iesus, yee who some times were farre off, are made nigh by the blood of Christ.

14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken downe the middle wall of partition betweene vs:

15 Hauing abolished in his flesh the enmity, *euen* the law of commandements *contained* in ordinances, for to make in himselfe of twaine, one new man, so making peace.

16 And that he might reconcile both vnto God, in one body, by the crosse, hauing slaine the enmitie ‖ thereby.

‖ Or, in himself.

17 And

17 And came and preached peace to you *which* were afarre off, and to them that were nigh.
18 For through him we both haue an accesse, by one Spirit vnto the Father.
19 Now therefore ye are no more strangers and forreiners, but fellow-citizens with the Saints, and of the houshold of God,
20 And are built vpon the foundation of the Apostles and Prophets, Iesus Christ himselfe being the chiefe corner stone;
21 In whom all the building fitly framed together, groweth vnto an holy Temple in the Lord:
22 In whom you are also builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

CHAP. III.

5 The hidden mystery, 6 that the Gentiles should be saued, 3 was made knowne to Paul by reuelation, 8 and to him was that grace giuen, that 9 he should preach it. 13 Hee desireth them not to faint for his tribulation, 14 and prayeth, 19 that they may perceiue the great loue of Christ toward them.

FOr this cause I Paul the prisoner of Iesus Christ for you Gentiles,
2 If yee haue heard of the dispensation of the grace of God, which is giuen me to you-ward:
3 How that by reuelation he made knowne vnto me the mystery (as I wrote afore in few words,
4 Whereby when ye reade, yee may vnderstand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ.)
5 Which in other ages was not made knowne vnto the sonnes of men, as it is now reuealed vnto his holy Apostles and Prophets by the Spirit,
6 That the Gentiles should be fellow-heires and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ by the Gospel:
7 Whereof I was made a minister, according to the gift of the grace of God giuen vnto me by the effectuall working of his power.
8 Vnto mee who am lesse then the least of all Saints, is this grace giuen, that I should preach among the Gentiles the vnsearchable riches of Christ,
9 And to make all men see what is the fellowship of the mysterie, which from the beginning of the world, hath beene hid in God, who created all things by Iesus Christ:
10 To the intent that now vnto the Principalities and powers in heauenly places, might be knowne by the Church the manifold wisedome of God,
11 According to the eternall purpose, which he purposed in Christ Iesus our Lord:
12 In whom we haue boldnesse and accesse, with confidence by the faith of him.
13 Wherefore I desire that ye faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory.
14 For this cause I bow my knees vnto the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ,
15 Of whom the whole family in heauen and earth is named,
16 That hee would grant you according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might by his Spirit in the inner man,
17 That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith, that ye being rooted and grounded in loue,
18 May be able to comprehend with all Saints, what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height:
19 And to know the loue of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that yee might bee filled with all the fulnesse of God.
20 Now vnto him that is able to doe exceeding abundantly, aboue all that wee aske or thinke, according to the power that worketh in vs,
21 Vnto him be glory in the Church by Christ Iesus, throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth to vnity, 7 and declareth that God therefore giueth diuers 11 gifts vnto men, that his Church might be 13 edified, and 16 growen vp in Christ. 18 He calleth them from the impurity of the Gentiles. 24 To put on the new man. 25 To cast off lying, and 29 corrupt communication.

I Therefore the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you that yee walke worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called, (Or, in the Lord.)
2 With all lowlinesse and meekenesse, with long suffering, forbearing one another in loue,
3 Endeauouring to keepe the vnity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.
4 *There is* one body, and one Spirit, euen as yee are called in one hope of your calling.
5 One Lord, one Faith, one Baptisme.
6 One God and Father of all, who is aboue all, and through all, and in you all.
7 But vnto euery one of vs is giuen grace, according to the measure of the gift of Christ.
8 Wherefore he saith: * When he ascended vp on high, he led ‖ captiuitie captiue, and gaue gifts vnto men. (* Psal. 68.18. ‖ Or, a multitude of captiues.)
9 (Now that he ascended, what is it, but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth?
10 He that descended, is the same also that ascended vp farre aboue all heauens, that he might ‖ fill all things.) (Or, fulfil.)
11 * And he gaue some Apostles: and some Prophets: and some Euangelists: and some Pastours, and teachers, (* 1. Cor. 12.28.)
12 For the perfecting of the Saints, for the worke of the Ministery, for the edifying of the body of Christ:
13 Till we all come ‖ in the vnity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the sonnes of God, vnto a perfect man vnto the measure of the stature of the fulnesse of Christ: (Or, into the vnity. Or, age.)
14 That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and caried about with euery winde of doctrine by the sleight of men, *and* cunning craftinesse, whereby they lie in wait to deceiue:
15 But ‖ speaking the truth in loue, may grow vp into him in all things, which is the head, *euen* Christ: (Or, being sincere.)
16 * From whom the whole body fitly ioyned together, and compacted by that which euery ioynt supplieth, according to the effectuall working in the measure of euery part, maketh increase of the body vnto the edifying of it selfe in loue, (* Col. 2. 19.)
17 This I say therefore, and testifie in the Lord, that yee henceforth walke not as other Gentiles walke, in the vanity of their minde,
18 Hauing the vnderstanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God, through the ignorance that is in them, because of the * ‖ blindnesse of their heart: (* Rom. 1.21. Or, hardnesse.)
19 Who being past feeling, haue giuen themselues ouer vnto lasciuiousnesse, to worke all vncleannesse with greedinesse.
20 But ye haue not so learned Christ;
21 If so be that ye haue heard him, and haue been taught by him as the truth is in Iesus,
22 That ye put off, concerning the former conuersation, the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitfull lusts;

23 And be renewed in the ſpirit of your minde:
24 And that ye put on that new man, which after God is created in righteouſnes and ‖ true holineſſe.
25 Wherefore putting away lying, ſpeake euery man trueth with his neighbour, for wee are members one of another.
26 Be ye angry and ſin not: let not the Sun goe downe vpon your wrath:
27 Neither giue place to the deuill.
28 Let him that ſtole, ſteale no more: but rather let him labour, working with *his* hands the thing which is good, that he may haue ‖ to giue to him that needeth.
29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good ‖ to the vſe of edifying, that it may miniſter grace vnto the hearers.
30 And griene not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are ſealed vnto the day of redemption.
31 Let all bitterneſſe, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and euill ſpeaking, be put away from you, with all malice.
32 *And be ye kind one to another, tender hearted, forgiuing one another, euen as God for Chriſts ſake hath forgiuen you.

‖ Or, holineſſe of truth.

‖ Or, to diſtribute.

‖ Or, to edifie profitably.

*2. Cor. 2. 10.

CHAP. V.

2 After generall exhortation to loue, 3 to flee fornication, 4 and all vncleanneſſe, 7 not to conuerſe with the wicked, 15 to walke warily, and to be 18 filled with the Spirit. 22 He deſcendeth to the particular duties, how wiues ought to obey their husbands, 25 & husbands ought to loue their wiues, 32 euen as Chriſt doth his Church.

BE ye therefore followers of God as deare children.
2 And walke in loue, as Chriſt alſo hath loued vs, and hath giuen himſelfe for vs, an offering and a ſacrifice to God for a ſweet ſmelling ſauour:
3 But fornication and all vncleanneſſe, or couetouſneſſe, let it not be once named amongſt you, as becommeth Saints:
4 Neither filthineſſe, nor fooliſh talking, nor ieſting, which are not conuenient: but rather giuing of thankes.
5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor vncleane perſon, nor couetous man who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdome of Chriſt and of God.
6 Let no man deceiue you with vaine words: for becauſe of theſe things commeth the wrath of God vpon the children of ‖ diſobedience.
7 Be not ye therefore partakers with them.
8 For ye were ſometimes darkneſſe: but now *are* ye light in the Lord: walke as children of light:
9 (For the fruit of the ſpirit is in all goodneſſe, and righteouſneſſe, and truth.)
10 Proouing what is acceptable to the Lord:
11 And haue no fellowſhip with the vnfruitfull workes of darkneſſe, but rather reproue them.
12 For it is a ſhame euen to ſpeake of thoſe things which are done of them in ſecret.
13 But all things that are ‖ reproued, are made manifeſt by the light: for whatſoeuer doth make manifeſt, is light.
14 Wherefore he ſaith: * Awake thou that ſleepeſt, and ariſe from the dead, and Chriſt ſhall giue thee light.
15 * See then that ye walke circumſpectly, not as fooles, but as wiſe:
16 Redeeming the time, becauſe the dayes are euill.

‖ Or, vnbeliefe.

‖ Or, diſcouered.

* Eſay. 60. 1.

*Col. 4. 5

17 Wherefore be ye not vnwiſe, but vnderſtanding what the will of the Lord is.
18 And be not drunke with wine wherein is exceſſe: but be filled with the Spirit:
19 Speaking to your ſelues in Pſalmes, and Hymnes, and ſpirituall Songs, ſinging and making melody in your heart to the Lord,
20 Giuing thankes alwayes for all things vnto God, and the Father, in the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,
21 Submitting your ſelues one to another in the feare of God.
22 Wiues ſubmit your ſelues vnto your owne husbands, as vnto the Lord.
23 For the husband is the head of the wife, euen as Chriſt is the head of the Church: and he is the Sauiour of the body.
24 Therfore as the Church is ſubiect vnto Chriſt, ſo let the wiues *be* to their owne husbands in euery thing.
25 Husbands, loue your wiues, euen as Chriſt alſo loued the Church, and gaue himſelfe for it:
26 That hee might ſanctifie and cleanſe *it* with the waſhing of water by the word,
27 That he might preſent it to himſelfe a glorious Church, not hauing ſpot or wrinckle, or any ſuch thing: but that it ſhould bee holy, and without blemiſh.
28 So ought men to loue their wiues, as their owne bodies: he that loueth his wife, loueth himſelfe.
29 For no man euer yet hated his owne fleſh: but nouriſheth and cheriſheth it, euen as the Lord the Church:
30 For we are members of his body, of his fleſh, and of his bones.
31 For this cauſe ſhall a man leaue his father and mother, and ſhall be ioyned vnto his wife, and they two ſhall be one fleſh.
32 This is a great myſterie: but I ſpeake concerning Chriſt and the Church.
33 Neuertheleſſe, let euery one of you in particular ſo loue his wife euen as himſelfe, and the wife *ſee* that ſhe reuerence her husband.

CHAP. VI.

1 The duty of children toward their parents: 5 Of ſeruants toward their maſters. 10 Our life is a warfare, 12 not only againſt fleſh and blood, but alſo ſpirituall enemies. 13 The complete armour of a Chriſtian, 18 and how it ought to bee vſed. 21 Tychicus is commended.

CHildren, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.
2 Honour thy father and mother (which is the firſt commandement with promiſe,)
3 That it may be well with thee, and thou maieſt liue long on the earth.
4 And ye fathers, prouoke not your children to wrath: but bring them vp in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.
5 Seruants, be obedient vnto them that are your maſters according to the fleſh, with feare and trembling, in ſingleneſſe of your heart, as vnto Chriſt:
6 Not with eye-ſeruice, as men-pleaſers, but as the ſeruants of Chriſt, doing the will of God from the heart,
7 With good will doing ſeruice, as to the Lord, and to men.
8 Knowing, that whatſoeuer good thing any man doth, the ſame ſhall he receiue of the Lord, whether he be bond or free.

9 And

9 And ye masters, doe the same things vnto them, ‖ forbearing threatning, knowing that ‖ your Master also is in heauen, neither is there respect of persons with him.

10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the deuill.

12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkenesse of this world, against ‖ spirituall wickednesse in ‖ high places.

13 Wherefore take vnto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the euill day, and ‖ hauing done all, to stand.

14 Stand therefore, hauing your loynes girt about with truth, and hauing on the brestplate of righteousnesse:

15 And your feet shod with the preparation of the Gospel of peace.

16 Aboue all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

17 And take the helmet of saluation, and the sword of the Spirit which is the word of God:

18 Praying alwayes, with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseuerance, and supplication for all Saints,

19 And for me, that vtterance may be giuen vnto mee, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make knowne the mysterie of the Gospel:

20 For which I am an ambassadour ‖ in bonds, that ‖ therein I may speake boldly as I ought to speake.

21 But that yee also may know my affaires, and how I doe, Tychicus a beloued brother, and faithfull minister in the Lord, shall make knowne to you all things:

22 Whom I haue sent vnto you for the same purpose, that ye may know our affaires, and that hee might comfort your hearts.

23 Peace *be to* the brethren, and loue with faith from God the Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

24 Grace be with all them that loue our Lord Iesus Christ ‖ in sincerity. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome vnto the Ephesians, by Tychicus.

‖ Or, ministring.
‖ Some reade, both your and their master.
‖ Or, wicked spirits.
‖ Or, heauenly.
‖ Or, hauing ouercome all.
‖ Or, in a chain.
‖ Or, whereof.
‖ Or, with incorruption.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the Philippians.

CHAP. I.

3 He testifieth his thankefulnesse to God, and his loue toward them, for the fruits of their faith, and fellowship in his sufferings, 9 daily praying vnto him for their increase in grace: 12 He sheweth what good the faith of Christ had receiued by his troubles at Rome, 21 and how ready he is to glorifie Christ, either by his life or death: 27 exhorting them to vnitie, 28 and to fortitude in persecution.

PAul and Timotheus the seruants of Iesus Christ, to all the Saints in Christ Iesus, which are at Philippi with the Bishops and Deacons:

2 Grace *bee* vnto you and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 I thanke my God vpon euery ‖ remembrance of you,

4 Alwayes in euery prayer of mine for you all, making request with ioy,

5 For your fellowship in the Gospel, from the first day vntill now;

6 Being confident of this very thing, that hee which hath begun a good worke in you, ‖ will performe it vntill the day of Iesus Christ:

7 Euen as it is meete for mee to thinke this of you all, because I ‖ haue you in my heart, in as much as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the Gospel, ye all are ‖ partakers of my grace.

8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all, in the bowels of Iesus Christ.

9 And this I pray, that your loue may abound yet more and more in knowledge, and in all ‖ iudgement.

10 That yee may ‖ approoue things that ‖ are excellent, that ye may be sincere, and without offence till the day of Christ,

11 Being filled with the fruits of righteousnesse, which *are* by Iesus Christ vnto the glory and praise of God.

12 But I would yee should vnderstand, brethren, that the things which haue happened vnto me, haue fallen out rather vnto the furtherance of the Gospel,

13 So that my bonds ‖ in Christ are manifest in all the ‖ palace, and in ‖ all other *places*.

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord, waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to speake the word without feare.

15 Some indeed preach Christ euen of enuy and strife, and some also of good will.

16 The one preach Christ of contention, not sincerely, supposing to adde affliction to my bonds:

17 But the other of loue, knowing that I am set for the defence of the Gospel.

18 What then? notwithstanding euery way, whether in pretence, or in truth: Christ is preached, and I therein doe reioyce, yea, and will reioyce.

19 For I know that this shall turne to my saluation through your prayer, and the supply of the Spirit of Iesus Christ,

20 According to my earnest expectation, and my hope, that in nothing I shall bee ashamed: but that with all boldnesse, as alwayes, *so* now also Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether it be by life or by death.

21 For to me to liue is Christ, & to die is gaine.

22 But if I liue in the flesh, this is the fruit of my labour: yet what I shall chuse I wot not.

23 For I am in a straight betwixt two, hauing a desire to depart, and to be with Christ, which is far better.

24 Neuertheless, to abide in the flesh, *is* more needfull for you.

25 And hauing this confidence, I know that I shall abide, and continue with you all, for your furtherance and ioy of faith,

26 That your reioycing may bee more abundant in Iesus Christ for mee, by my comming to you againe.

27 Only let your conuersation be as it becommeth the Gospel of Christ, that whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may heare of your affaires,

‖ Or, for Christ.
‖ Or, Cesars court
‖ Or, to all others.

that ye stand fast in one spirit with one mind, striuing together for the faith of the Gospel.

28 And in nothing terrified by your aduersaries, which is to them an euident token of perdition: but to you of saluation, and that of God.

29 For vnto you it is giuen in the behalfe of Christ, not onely to beleeue on him, but also to suffer for his sake.

30 Hauing the same conflict which ye saw in me, and now heare *to be* in me.

CHAP. II.

He exhorteth them to vnity, and to all humblenesse of mind, by the example of Christs humility and exaltation, 12 to a carefull proceeding in the way of saluation, that they be as lights to the wicked world, 16 and comforts to him their Apostle, who is now ready to be offered vp to God. 19 He hopeth to send Timothy vnto them, whom he greatly commendeth, 25 as Epaphroditus also, whom he presently sendeth to them.

IF *there be* therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of loue, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies;

2 Fulfill ye my ioy, that ye be like minded, hauing the same loue, being of one accord, of one minde.

3 Let nothing bee *done* through strife or vainglory, but in lowlinesse of minde let each esteeme other better then themselues.

4 Looke not euery man on his owne things, but euery man also on the things of others.

5 Let this minde bee in you, which was also in Christ Iesus;

6 Who being in the forme of God, thought it not robbery to be equall with God:

7 But made himselfe of no reputation, and tooke vpon him the forme of a seruant, and was made in the ‖likenesse of men.

‖ Or, *habit*

8 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himselfe, and became obedient vnto death, euen the death of the crosse.

9 Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and giuen him a Name which is aboue euery name:

10 That at the Name of Iesus euery knee should bow, of *things* in heauen, and *things* in earth, and *things* vnder the earth:

11 And that euery tongue should confesse, that Iesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore my beloued, as yee haue alwayes obeyed, not as in my presence onely, but now much more in my absence; worke out your owne saluation with feare and trembling.

13 For it is God which worketh in you, both to will and to doe, of *his* good pleasure.

14 Doe all things without murmurings, and disputings:

15 That ye may be blameles, and ‖harmeles, the sonnes of God, without rebuke in the midst of a crooked and peruerse nation, among whom ‖yee shine as lights in the world:

‖ Or, *sincere.*

‖ Or, *shine ye.*

16 Holding foorth the word of life; that I may reioyce in the day of Christ, that I haue not run in vaine, neither laboured in vaine.

17 Yea, and if I bee †offered vpon the sacrifice and seruice of your faith, I ioy, and reioyce with you all.

† *Greeke, powred foorth.*

18 For the same cause also do ye ioy, and reioyce with me.

19 ‖But I trust in the Lord Iesus, to send Timotheus shortly vnto you, that I also may be of good comfort, when I know your estate.

‖ *Or, moreouer.*

20 For I haue no man ‖like minded, who will naturally care for your estate.

‖ *Or, so deare vnto me.*

21 For all seeke their owne, not the things which are Iesus Christs.

22 But ye know the proofe of him, that as a son with the father, he hath serued with me in the Gospel.

23 Him therefore I hope to send presently, so soone as I shall see how it will goe with me.

24 But I trust in the Lord, that I also my selfe shall come shortly.

25 Yet I suppose it necessary, to send vnto you Epaphroditus my brother, and companion in labour, and fellow souldier, but your messenger, and hee that ministred to my wants.

26 For he longed after you all, and was full of heauinesse, because that yee had heard that hee had beene sicke.

27 For indeed he was sicke nigh vnto death, but God had mercy on him: and not on him onely, but on me also, lest I should haue sorrow vpon sorrow.

28 I sent him therefore the more carefully, that when ye see him againe, ye may reioyce, and that I may be the lesse sorrowfull.

29 Receiue him therefore in the Lord with all gladnesse, and ‖hold such in reputation.

‖ *Or, haue in honour.*

30 Because for the worke of Christ he was nigh vnto death, not regarding his life, to supply your lacke of seruice toward me.

CHAP. III.

1 He warneth them to beware of the false teachers of the Circumcision, 4 shewing that himselfe hath greater cause then they to trust in the righteousnesse of the Law: 7 which notwithstanding hee counteth as dung and losse, to gaine Christ and his righteousnesse, 12 wherein acknowledging his owne imperfection, 15 He exhorteth them to be thus minded, 17 and to imitate him, 18 and to decline the wayes of carnall Christians.

FInally, my brethren, reioyce in the Lord. To write the same things vnto you, to me indeed is not grieuous: but for you it is safe.

2 Beware of dogs, beware of euill workers: beware of the concision.

3 For wee are the circumcision, which worship God in the spirit, and reioyce in Christ Iesus, and haue no confidence in the flesh;

4 Though I might also haue confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might trust in the flesh, I more:

5 Circumcised the eight day, of the stocke of Israel, of the tribe of Beniamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrewes, as touching the Law, a Pharisee.

6 Concerning zeale, persecuting the Church: touching the righteousnesse which is in the Law, blameles.

7 But what things were gaine to me, those I counted losse for Christ.

8 Yea doubtlesse, and I count all things but losse for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Iesus my Lord: for whom I haue suffered the losse of all things, and do count them but dung, that I may winne Christ,

9 And be found in him, not hauing mine owne righteousnesse, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousnes, which is of God by faith:

10 That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable vnto his death.

11 If by any meanes I might attaine vnto the reſurrection of the dead.

12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which alſo I am apprehended of Chriſt Ieſus,

13 Brethren, I count not my ſelfe to haue apprehended: but this one thing *I do*, forgetting thoſe things which are behind, and reaching foorth vnto thoſe things which are before,

14 I preſſe toward the marke, for the price of the high calling of God in Chriſt Ieſus.

15 Let vs therefore as many as be perfect, be thus minded: and if in any thing yee bee otherwiſe minded, God ſhall reueale euen this vnto you.

16 Neuertheleſſe, whereto we haue already attained, let vs walke by the ſame rule, let vs minde the ſame thing.

17 Brethren, be followers togeather of mee, and marke them which walke ſo, as yee haue vs for an enſample.

18 (For many walke, of whom I haue told you often, and now tell you euen weeping, *that they are* the enemies of the Croſſe of Chriſt:

19 Whoſe end *is* deſtruction, whoſe God *is* their belly, and whoſe glory is in their ſhame, who mind earthly things)

20 For our converſation is in heauen, from whence alſo we looke for the Sauiour, the Lord Ieſus Chriſt:

21 Who ſhall change our vile body, that it may be faſhioned like vnto his glorious body, according to the working, whereby hee is able euen to ſubdue all things to himſelfe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 From particular admonitions, 4 he proceedeth to generall exhortations, 10 ſhewing how hee reioyced at their liberalitie towards him, lying in priſon, not ſo much for the ſupply of his owne wants, as for the grace of God in them. 19 And ſo he concludeth with prayer and ſalutations.

THerefore, my brethren, dearely beloued, and longed for, my ioy and crowne, ſo ſtand faſt in the Lord, my dearely beloued.

2 I beſeech Euodias, and beſeech Syntiche, that they be of the ſame minde in the Lord.

3 And I intreat thee alſo, true yoke-fellow, helpe thoſe women which laboured with mee in the Goſpel, with Clement alſo, and with other my fellow-labourers, whoſe names are in the booke of life.

4 Reioyce in the Lord alway: and againe, I ſay, reioyce.

5 Let your moderation be knowne vnto all men. The Lord is at hand.

6 Be carefull for nothing: but in euery thing by prayer and ſupplication, with thankeſgiuing, let your requeſt be made knowne vnto God.

7 And the peace of God which paſſeth all vnderſtanding, ſhall keepe your hearts and mindes through Chriſt Ieſus.

8 Finally, brethren, whatſoeuer things *are* true, whatſoeuer things *are* ‖ honeſt, whatſoeuer things *are* iuſt, whatſoeuer things *are* pure, whatſoeuer things *are* louely, whatſoeuer things *are* of good report: if there be any vertue, and if there be any praiſe, thinke on theſe things: ‖ *Or, venerable.*

9 Thoſe things which ye haue both learned, and receiued, and heard and ſeene in me, doe: and the God of peace ſhall be with you.

10 But I reioyced in the Lord greatly, that now at the laſt your care of me ‖ hath flouriſhed againe, wherein yee were alſo carefull, but yee lacked opportunitie. ‖ *Or, is renewed.*

11 Not that I ſpeake in reſpect of want: for I haue learned in whatſoeuer ſtate I am therewith to be content.

12 I know both how to be abaſed, and I know how to abound: euery where and in all things I am inſtructed, both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound, and to ſuffer need.

13 I can doe all things through Chriſt, which ſtrengtheneth me.

14 Notwithſtanding, ye haue well done, that yee did communicate with my affliction.

15 Now ye Philippians know alſo, that in the beginning of the Goſpel, when I departed from Macedonia, no Church communicated with mee, as concerning giuing, and receiuing, but ye onely.

16 For euen in Theſſalonica, ye ſent once and againe vnto my neceſſitie.

17 Not becauſe I deſire a gift: but I deſire fruit that may abound to your account.

18 But ‖ I haue all, and abound: I am full, hauing receiued of Epaphroditus, the things *which were ſent* from you, an odour of a ſweet ſmell, a ſacrifice acceptable, well pleaſing to God. ‖ *Or, I haue received all.*

19 But my God ſhall ſupply all your need, according to his riches in glory by Chriſt Ieſus.

20 Now vnto God and our Father, *be* glory for euer and euer. Amen.

21 Salute euery Saint in Chriſt Ieſus: the brethren which are with me, greet you.

22 All the Saints ſalute you, chiefly they that are of Ceſars houſhold.

23 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to the Philippians from Rome by Epaphroditus.

THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apoſtle to the Coloſſians.

CHAP. I.

1 After ſalutation, he thanketh God for their faith, 7 and confirmeth the doctrine of Epaphras 9 prayeth for them for their increaſe in grace, 14 deſcribeth the true Chriſt, 21 encourageth them to receiue Jeſus Chriſt, and commendeth his owne miniſtrie.

PAul an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt, by the will of God, and Timotheus our brother.

2 To the Saints and faithfull brethren in Chriſt, which are at Coloſſe: grace be vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

3 We giue thankes to God, and the Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, praying alwayes for you.

4 Since wee heard of your faith in Chriſt Ieſus, and of the loue which ye haue to all the Saints,

5 For the hope which is laid vp for you in heauen, whereof yee heard before in the word of the truth of the Goſpel,

6 Which is come vnto you, as *it is* in all the world, and bringeth foorth fruit, as it doth alſo in

you since the day ye heard *of it*, and knew the grace of God in trueth,

7 As ye also learned of Epaphras our deare fellow seruant, who is for you a faithfull minister of Christ:

8 Who also declared vnto vs your loue in the Spirit.

9 For this cause we also since the day wee heard it, do not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might bee filled with the knowledge of his will, in all wisedome, and spirituall vnderstanding:

10 That ye might walke worthy of the Lord, vnto all pleasing, being fruitfull in euery good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God:

11 Strengthened with all might, according to his glorious power, vnto all patience and long suffering with ioyfulnesse:

12 Giuing thankes vnto the Father, which hath made vs meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the Saints in light:

13 Who hath deliuered vs from the power of darkenesse, and hath translated *vs* into the kingdome of † his deare Sonne,

† Greeke, the Sonne of his loue.

14 In whom wee haue redemption, through his blood, *euen* the forgiuenesse of sinnes:

15 Who is the image of the inuisible God, the first borne of euery creature.

16 For by him were all things created that are in heauen, and that are in earth, visible and inuisible, whether *they be* thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him.

17 And he is before all things, and by him all things consist.

* 1. Cor. 8. 6. Iohn 1. 3.

18 And hee is the head of the body, the Church: who is the beginning, the first borne from the dead, that ‖ in all things he might haue the preeminence:

‖ Or, or among all.

19 For it pleased *the Father* that in him should all fulnesse dwell,

20 And (‖ hauing made peace through the blood of his Crosse) by him to reconcile all things to himselfe, by him, *I say*, whether they be things in earth, or things in heauen.

‖ Or, making peace.

21 And you that were sometimes alienated, and enemies ‖ *in your* mind by wicked workes, yet now

‖ Or, by your mind in wicked workes.

hath he reconciled,

22 In the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and vnblameable, and vnreproueable in his sight,

23 If yee continue in the faith grounded and setled, and be not mooued away from the hope of the Gospel, which ye haue heard, *and* which was preached to euery creature which is vnder heauen, whereof I Paul am made a minister.

24 Who now reioyce in my sufferings for you, and fill vp that which is behind of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh, for his bodies sake, which is the Church,

25 Whereof I am made a minister, according to the dispensation of God, which is giuen to mee for you, ‖ to fulfill the word of God:

‖ Or, fully to preach the word of God, Rom. 15. 19.

26 *Euen* the mystery which hath beene hidde from ages, and from generations, but now is made manifest vnto his Saints,

27 To whom God would make knowne what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles which is Christ ‖ in you, the hope of glory:

‖ Or, among st you.

28 Whom we preach, warning euery man, and teaching euery man in all wisedome, that wee may present euery man perfect in Christ Iesus.

29 Whereunto I also labour, striuing according to his working which worketh in me mightily,

CHAP. II.

1 *He still exhorteth them to be constant in Christ:* 8 *To beware of Philosophie, and vaine traditions,* 18 *worshipping of Angels,* 20 *and legall Ceremonies, which are ended in Christ.*

FOr I would that ye knew what great ‖ conflict I haue for you, and for them at Laodicea, and for as many as haue not seene my face in the flesh:

‖ Or, feare or care.

2 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in loue, and vnto all riches of the full assurance of vnderstanding, to the acknowledgement of the mysterie of God, and of the Father, and of Christ,

3 ‖ In whom are hid all the treasures of wisedome and knowledge.

‖ Or, wherein.

4 And this I say, lest any man should beguile you with enticing words.

5 For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, ioying and beholding your order, and the stedfastnes of your faith in Christ.

6 As ye haue therefore receiued Christ Iesus the Lord, so walke in him:

7 Rooted and built vp in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye haue beene taught, abounding therein with thankesgiuing.

8 Beware lest any man spoile you through Philosophie and vaine deceit, after the tradition of men, after the ‖ rudiments of the world, and not after Christ:

‖ Or, elements.

9 For in him dwelleth all the fulnes of the Godhead bodily.

10 And yee are complete in him, which is the head of all principalitie and power.

11 In whom also ye are circumcised with the Circumcision made without hands, in putting off the bodie of the sinnes of the flesh by the Circumcision of Christ,

12 Buried with him in Baptisme, wherein also you are risen with *him*, through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.

13 And you being dead in your sinnes, and the vncircumcision of your flesh hath he quickened together with him hauing forgiuen you all trespasses,

14 Blotting out the hand-writing of ordinances, that was against vs, which was contrary to vs, and tooke it out of the way, nailing it to the Crosse:

15 And hauing spoiled principalities and powers, hee made a shew of them openly, triumphing ouer them ‖ in it.

‖ Or in himselfe.

16 Let no man therefore iudge you in ‖ meat or in drinke, or in ‖ respect of an Holy day, or of the new Moone, or of the Sabbath *dayes*:

‖ Or, for eating & drinking.

17 Which are a shadow of things to come, but the bodie *is* of Christ.

‖ Or, in part.

18 Let no man ‖ beguile you of your reward, † in a voluntary humility, and worshipping of Angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainely puft vp by his fleshly mind:

‖ Or, iudge against you.

† Greeke, being a voluntary in humilitie.

19 And not holding the head from which all the body by ioints and bands, hauing nourishment ministred, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.

20 Wherefore if yee be dead with Christ from the ‖ rudiments of the world; why, as though liuing in the world, are ye subiect to ordinances?

‖ Or, elements.

21 (Touch not, taste not, handle not:

22 Which all are to perish with the vsing) after the commandements and doctrines of men:

23 Which things haue indeed a shew of wisedome in will worship, and humilitie, and ‖ neglecting of the body, not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

‖ Or, pun shing, or not sa ring.

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

1 He sheweth where we should seeke Christ. 5 He exhorteth to mortification, 10 to put off the old man, and to put on Christ, 12 exhorting to charity, humility, and other seuerall duties.

IF ye then be risen with Christ, seeke those things which are aboue, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God:

2 Set your ‖affection on things aboue, not on things on the earth. ‖Or, mind.

3 For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.

4 When Christ, who is our life, shall appeare: then shall ye also appeare with him in glory.

5 Mortifie therefore your members which are vpon the earth: fornication, vncleannesse, inordinate affection, euill concupiscence, and couetousnes, which is idolatry.

6 For which things sake the wrath of God commeth on the children of disobedience,

7 In the which ye also walked sometime, when ye liued in them.

8 But now you also put off all these, anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth,

9 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye haue put off the old man with his deeds:

10 And haue put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge, after the image of him that created him:

11 Where there is neither Greeke nor Iew, circumcision, nor vncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free: but Christ is all, and in all.

12 Put on therefore (as the Elect of God, holy and beloued) bowels of mercies, kindnesse, humblenesse of mind, meekenesse, long suffering,

13 Forbearing one another, and forgiuing one another, if any man haue a ‖quarell against any: euen as Christ forgaue you, so also doe ye. ‖Or, complaint.

14 And aboue all these things put on Charity, which is the bond of perfectnesse.

15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also yee are called in one body: and be ye thankfull.

16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisedome, teaching and admonishing one another in Psalmes, and Hymnes, and spirituall songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

17 And whatsoeuer ye doe in word or deed, doe all in the Name of the Lord Iesus, giuing thankes to God, and the Father by him.

18 Wiues submit your selues to your owne husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.

19 Husbands loue your wiues, and be not bitter against them.

20 Children obey your Parents in all things, for this is well pleasing vnto the Lord.

21 Fathers prouoke not your children *to anger*, lest they be discouraged.

22 Seruants obey in all things your masters according to the flesh: not with eye-seruice, as menpleasers, but in singlenesse of heart fearing God:

23 And whatsoeuer ye doe, doe it heartily, as to the Lord, and not vnto men:

24 Knowing that of the Lord yee shall receiue the reward of the inheritance: for yee serue the Lord Christ.

25 But he that doeth wrong, shall receiue for the wrong which he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth them to be seruants in prayer, 5 to walke wisely toward them that are not yet come to the true knowledge of Christ. 10 He saluteth them, and wisheth them all prosperity.

MAsters, giue vnto your seruants that which is iust and equall, knowing that yee also haue a Master in heauen.

2 Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thankesgiuing:

3 Withall, praying also for vs, that God would open vnto vs a doore of vtterance, to speake the mystery of Christ, for which I am also in bonds:

4 That I may make it manifest, as I ought to speake.

5 Walke in wisedome toward them that are without, redeeming the time.

6 Let your speech bee alwayes with grace, seasoned with salt, that ye may know how yee ought to answere euery man.

7 All my state shal Tychichus declare vnto you, *who is* a beloued brother, and a faithfull minister, and fellow seruant in the Lord:

8 Whom I haue sent vnto you for the same purpose, that hee might know your estate, and comfort your hearts.

9 With Onesimus a faithfull and beloued brother, who is one of you. They shall make knowne vnto you all things which *are* done here.

10 Aristarchus my fellow-prisoner saluteth you, and Marcus sisters sonne to Barnabas, (touching whom ye receiued commandements; if he come vnto you, receiue him:)

11 And Iesus which is called Iustus, who are of the circumcision. These onely are my fellow-workers vnto the kingdome of God, which haue been a comfort vnto me.

12 Epaphras, who is one of you, a seruant of Christ, saluteth you, alwayes ‖labouring fruently for you in prayers, that yee may stand perfect, and ‖compleat in all the will of God. ‖Or, striuing. ‖Or, filled.

13 For I beare him record, that hee hath a great zeale for you, and them *that are* in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis.

14 Luke the beloued Phisician, and Demas greet you.

15 Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the Church which is in his house.

16 And when this Epistle is read amongst you, cause that it be read also in the Church of the Laodiceans: and that yee likewise reade the Epistle from Laodicea.

17 And say to Archippus, Take heed to the ministery, which thou hast receiued in the Lord, that thou fulfill it.

18 The salutation by the hand of me Paul. Remember my bonds: Grace be with you. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to the Colossians, by Tychicus and Onesimus.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the Thessalonians.

CHAP. I.

1 The Thessalonians are giuen to vnderstand both how mindfull of them Saint Paul was at all times in thanksgiuing and prayer: 5 and also how well he was perswaded of the truth, and sincerity of their faith and conuersion to God.

PAul, and Siluanus, and Timotheus, vnto the Church of the Thessalonians, *which is* in God the Father, and in the Lord Iesus Christ, grace *be* vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

2 We giue thankes to God alwayes for you all, making mention of you in our prayers.

3 Remembring without ceasing your worke of faith, and labour of loue, and patience of hope in our Lord Iesus Christ, in the sight of God, and our Father:

‖ Or, beloued of God: your election.

4 Knowing brethren ‖ beloued, your election of God.

5 For our Gospel came not vnto you in word onely, but also in power, and in the holy Ghost, and in much assurance, as ye know what maner of men we were among you for your sake.

6 And ye became followers of vs, and of the Lord, hauing receiued the word in much affliction, with ioy of the holy Ghost:

7 So that ye were ensamples to all that beleeue, in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you sounded out the word of the Lord, not onely in Macedonia and Achaia, but also in euery place your faith to Godward is spread abroad, so that we need not to speake any thing.

9 For they themselues shew of vs what maner of entring in wee had vnto you, and how yee turned to God from Idoles, to serue the liuing and true God,

10 And to wait for his Son from heauen, whom he raised from the dead, *euen* Iesus which deliuered vs from the wrath to come.

CHAP. II.

In what maner the Gospel was brought and preached to the Thessalonians, and in what sort also they receiued it. 18 A reason rendred, both why Saint Paul was so long absent from them, and also why he was so desirous to see them.

FOr your selues, brethren, know our entrance in vnto you, that it was not in vaine.

2 But euen after that we had suffered before, and were shamefully intreated, as ye know, at Philippi, wee were bold in our God to speake vnto you the Gospel of God with much contention.

3 For our exhortation was not of deceit, nor of vncleannesse, nor in guile:

4 But as we were allowed of God to be put in trust with the Gospel, euen so we speak, not as pleasing men, but God, which trieth our hearts.

5 For neither at any time vsed wee flattering words, as yee know, nor a cloake of couetousnesse, God *is* witnesse:

6 Nor of men sought we glory, neither of you, nor yet of others, when we might haue beene ‖ burdensome, as the Apostles of Christ.

‖ Or, vsed authority.

7 But we were gentle among you, euen as a nurse cherisheth her children:

8 So being affectionately desirous of you, wee were willing to haue imparted vnto you, not the Gospel of God onely, but also our owne soules, because ye were deare vnto vs.

9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour, and trauell: for labouring night and day, because we would not be chargeable vnto any of you, we preached vnto you the Gospel of God.

10 Ye *are* witnesses, and God *also* how holily, and iustly, and vnblameably, we behaued our selues among you that beleeue.

11 As you know, how we exhorted, and comforted, and charged euery one of you, (as a father doth his children.)

12 That ye would walke worthy of God, who hath called you to his kingdome and glory.

13 For this cause also thanke wee God, without ceasing, because when yee receiued the word of God, which ye heard of vs, ye receiued it not as the word of men, but (as it is in truth) the word of God which effectually worketh also in you that beleeue.

14 For yee, brethren, became followers of the Churches of God, which in Iudea are in Christ Iesus: for yee also haue suffered like things of your owne countrey men, euen as they haue of the Iewes:

15 Who both killed the Lord Iesus, and their owne Prophets, and haue ‖ persecuted vs: and they please not God, and are contrary to all men:

‖ Or, chased vs out.

16 Forbidding vs to speake to the Gentiles, that they might bee saued, to fill vp their sinnes alway: for the wrath is come vpon them to the vttermost.

17 But, we brethren, being taken from you for a short time, in presence, not in heart, endeuoured the more abundantly to see your face with great desire.

18 Wherefore we would haue come vnto you, (euen I Paul) once and againe: but Satan hindred vs.

19 For what is our hope, or ioy, or crowne of ‖ reioycing? Are not euen ye in the presence of our Lord Iesus Christ at his comming?

‖ Or, glorying.

20 For ye are our glory and ioy.

CHAP. III.

1 Saint Paul testifieth his great loue to the Thessalonians, partly by sending Timothy vnto them to strengthen and comfort them, partly by reioycing in their well doing, 10 and partly by praying for them, and desiring a safe comming vnto them.

WHerefore, when we could no longer forbeare, we thought it good, to be left at Athens alone:

2 And sent Timotheus our brother and Minister of God, and our fellow labourer in the Gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort you concerning your faith:

3 That no man should bee mooued by these afflictions: for your selues know that we are appointed thereunto.

4 For verely when we were with you, we told you before, that we should suffer tribulation, euen as it came to passe, and ye know.

5 For this cause when I could no longer forbeare,

beare, I ſent to know your faith, leſt by ſome meanes the tempter haue tempted you, and our labour be in vaine.

6 But now when Timotheus came from you vnto vs, and brought vs good tidings of your faith, and charity; and that yee haue good remembrance of vs alwayes, deſiring greatly to ſee vs, as we alſo to ſee you:

7 Therefore brethren, wee were comforted ouer you in all our affliction and diſtreſſe, by your faith:

8 For now wee * liue, if yee ſtand faſt in the Lord. Rom. 6.

9 For what thanks can we render to God againe for you, for all the ioy wherewith wee ioy for your ſakes before our God,

10 Night and day praying exceedingly, that wee might ſee your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

11 Now God himſelfe, and our Father, and our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, ‖ direct our way vnto you. ‖ Or, guide

12 And the Lord make you to increaſe, and abound in loue one towards another, and towards all men, euen as we *doe* towards you:

13 To the end hee may ſtabliſh your hearts vnblameable in holineſſe before God, euen our Father, at the comming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt with all *his* Saints.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth them to go forward in all manner of godlineſſe, 6 to liue holily and iuſtly, 9 to loue one another, 11 and quietly to follow their owne buſineſſe: 13 and laſt of all to ſorrow moderately for the dead. 17 And vnto this laſt exhortation is annexed a briefe deſcription of the reſurrection, and ſecond comming of Chriſt to iudgement.

FVrthermore then, we ‖ beſeech you, brethren, and exhort you by the Lord Ieſus, that as yee haue receiued of vs, how yee ought to walke, and to pleaſe God, ſo ye would abound more and more. ‖ Or, beſeech.

2 For ye know what commandements wee gaue you by the Lord Ieſus.

3 For this is the will of God, *euen* your ſanctification, that ye ſhould abſtaine from fornication:

4 That euery one of you ſhould know how to poſſeſſe his veſſell in ſanctification and honour:

5 Not in the luſt of concupiſcence, euen as the Gentiles which know not God:

6 That *no man* goe beyond and ‖ defraud his brother ‖ *in any* matter, becauſe that the Lord is the auenger of all ſuch, as we alſo haue forewarned you, and teſtified: ‖ Or, circumuent. ‖ Or, in.

7 For God hath not called vs vnto vncleanneſſe, but vnto holineſſe.

8 Hee therefore that ‖ deſpiſeth, deſpiſeth not man but God, who alſo hath giuen vnto vs his holy Spirit. ‖ Or, reiecteth.

9 But as touching brotherly loue, yee needе not that I write vnto you: for yee your ſelues are taught of God to loue one another.

10 And indeede yee doe it towards all the brethren, which are in all Macedonia: but we beſeech you, brethren, that ye increaſe more and more:

11 And that ye ſtudy to be quiet, and to do your owne buſines, and to worke with your owne hands (as we commanded you:)

12 That yee may walke honeſtly toward them that are without, and that yee may haue lacke of ‖ nothing. ‖ Or, in nothing.

13 But I would not haue you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are aſleepe, that yee ſorrow not, euen as others which haue no hope.

14 For if wee beleeue that Ieſus died, and roſe againe: euen ſo them alſo which ſleepe in Ieſus, will God bring with him.

15 For this wee ſay vnto you by the word of the Lord, that wee which are aliue, and remaine vnto the comming of the Lord, ſhall not preuent them which are aſleepe.

16 For the Lord himſelfe ſhall deſcend from heauen with a ſhout, with the voyce of the Archangel, and with the trumpe of God: and the dead in Chriſt ſhall riſe firſt.

17 Then wee which are aliue and remaine, ſhall bee caught vp together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the ayre: and ſo ſhall we euer be with the Lord.

18 Wherefore ‖ comfort one another with theſe words. ‖ Or, exhort.

CHAP. V.

1 Hee proceedeth in the former deſcription of Chriſts comming to iudgement, 16 and giueth diuers precepts, 23 and ſo concludeth the Epiſtle.

BVt of the times and the ſeaſons, brethren, yee haue no need that I write vnto you.

2 For your ſelues know perfectly, that the day of the Lord ſo commeth as a thiefe in the night.

3 For when they ſhall ſay, Peace, and ſafety: then ſudden deſtruction commeth vpon them, as trauaile vpon a woman with childe, and they ſhall not eſcape.

4 But ye, brethren, are not in darkneſſe, that that day ſhould ouertake you as a thiefe.

5 Yee are all the children of light, and the children of the day: wee are not of the night nor of darkeneſſe.

6 Therefore let vs not ſleepe as *doe* others: but let vs watch and be ſober.

7 For they that ſleepe, ſleepe in the night, and they that be drunken, are drunken in the night.

8 But let vs who are of the day be ſober, putting on the breſtplate of faith and loue, and for an helmet the hope of ſaluation.

9 For God hath not appointed vs to wrath: but to obtaine ſaluation by our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

10 Who died for vs, that whether wee wake, or ſleepe, we ſhould liue together with him.

11 Wherefore ‖ comfort your ſelues together, and edifie one another, euen as alſo ye doe. ‖ Or, exhort.

12 And we beſeech you, brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are ouer you in the Lord, and admoniſh you:

13 And to eſteeme them very highly in loue for their workes ſake, and bee at peace among your ſelues.

14 Now wee ‖ exhort you, brethren, warne them that are ‖ vnruly, comfort the feeble minded, ſupport the weake, be patient toward all men. ‖ Or, beſeech. ‖ Or, diſorderly.

15 See that none render euill for euill vnto any man: but euer follow that which is good, both among your ſelues, and to all men.

16 Reioyce euermore;

17 Pray without ceaſing:

18 In euery thing giue thankes: for this is the will of God in Chriſt Ieſus concerning you.

19 Quench not the Spirit:

20 Deſpiſe not prophecyings:

21 Proone all things: hold faſt that which is good.

22 Abſtaine from all appearance of euill.

23 And the very God of peace ſanctifie you wholly; and *I pray God* your whole ſpirit, and ſoule,

Ioule, and body be preserued blameleſſe vnto the comming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

24 Faithfull is he that calleth you, who alſo will doe it.

25 Brethren pray for vs.

26 Greet all the Brethren with an holy kiſſe.

27 I ‖ charge you by the Lord, that this Epiſtle be read vnto all the holy brethren. ‖ Or, adiure.

28 The Grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt *be* with you. Amen.

¶ The firſt Epiſtle vnto the Theſſalonians, was written from Athens.

¶THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apoſtle to the Theſſalonians.

CHAP. I.

1 Saint Paul certifieth them of the good opinion which he had of their faith, loue, and patience, 11 and therewithall vſeth diuers reaſons for the comforting of them in perſecution, whereof the chiefeſt is taken from the righteous iudgement of God.

PAul, and Siluanus, and Timotheus, vnto the Church of the Theſſalonians, in God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

2 Grace vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

3 Wee are bound to thanke God alwayes for you, brethren, as it is meet, becauſe that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charity of euery one of you all toward each other aboundeth:

4 So that wee our ſelues glory in you in the Churches of God, for your patience and faith in all your perſecutions and tribulations that ye endure:

5 *Which is* a manifeſt token of the righteous iudgement of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdome of God, for which ye alſo ſuffer:

6 Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompenſe tribulation to them that trouble you:

7 And to you who are troubled, reſt with vs, when the Lord Ieſus ſhall be reuealed from heauen, † with his mighty Angels, † Gr. the Angels of his power.

8 In flaming fire ‖ taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the Goſpel of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, ‖ Or, yeelding.

9 Who ſhall be puniſhed with euerlaſting deſtruction from the preſence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power:

10 When hee ſhall come to bee glorified in his Saints, and to be admired in all them that beleeue, (becauſe our teſtimony among you was beleeued) in that day.

11 Wherefore alſo we pray alwayes for you, that our God would ‖ count you worthy of this calling, and fulfill all the good pleaſure of *his* goodneſſe, and the worke of faith with power: ‖ Or, vouchſafe.

12 That the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

CHAP. II.

1 He willeth them to continue ſtedfaſt in the truth receiued, 3 ſheweth that there ſhall be a departure from the faith, 9 and a diſcouery of Antichriſt before the day of the Lord come: 15 And thereupon repeateth his former exhortation, and prayeth for them.

NOw we beſeech you, brethren, by the comming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and by our gathering together vnto him,

2 That ye be not ſoone ſhaken in minde, or be troubled, neither by ſpirit, nor by word, nor by letter, as from vs, as that the day of Chriſt is at hand.

3 Let no man deceiue you by any meanes, for *that day ſhall not come*, except there come a falling away firſt, and that man of ſinne be reuealed, the ſonne of perdition,

4 Who oppoſeth and exalteth himſelfe aboue all that is called God, or that is worſhipped: ſo that he as God, ſitteth in the Temple of God, ſhewing himſelfe that he is God.

5 Remember ye not, that when I was yet with you, I told you theſe things?

6 And now ye know what ‖ withholdeth, that he might be reuealed in his time. ‖ Or, holdeth

7 For the myſtery of iniquity doth already worke; onely he who now letteth, *will let*, vntill he be taken out of the way.

8 And then ſhall that wicked bee reuealed, whom the Lord ſhall conſume with the ſpirit of his mouth, and ſhall deſtroy with the brightneſſe of his comming:

9 *Euen him* whoſe comming is after the working of Satan, with all power and ſignes, and lying wonders,

10 And with all deceiueablenes of vnrighteouſnes, in them that periſh: becauſe they receiued not the loue of the truth that they might be ſaued.

11 And for this cauſe God ſhall ſend them ſtrong deluſion, that they ſhould beleeue a lie:

12 That they all might be damned who beleeued not the truth, but had pleaſure in vnrighteouſneſſe.

13 But we are bound to giue thankes alway to God for you, brethren, beloued of the Lord, becauſe God hath from the beginning choſen you to ſaluation, through ſanctification of the Spirit, and beliefe of the truth,

14 Whereunto he called you by our Goſpel, to the obtaining of the glory of the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

15 Therefore brethren, ſtand faſt, and hold the traditions which ye haue beene taught, whether by word, or our Epiſtle.

16 Now our Lord Ieſus Chriſt himſelfe, and God euen our Father, which hath loued vs, and hath giuen vs euerlaſting conſolation, and good hope thorow grace,

17 Comfort your hearts, and ſtabliſh you in euery good word and worke.

CHAP. III.

He craueth their prayers for himſelfe, 3 teſtifieth what confidence he hath in them, 5 maketh requeſt to God in their behalfe, 6 giueth them diuers precepts, eſpecially to ſhunne idleneſſe and ill company, 16 and laſt of all, concludeth with prayer and ſalutation.

FInally, brethren, pray for vs, that the word of the Lord † may haue *free* courſe, and be glorified, euen as *it is* with you: † Gr. runne. † Gr. ſpread.

2 And that we may be deliuered from † vnreaſonable and wicked men: for all men haue not faith.

3 But the Lord is faithfull, who ſhall ſtabliſh you, and keepe you from euill.

4 And we haue confidence in the Lord touching you,

you that ye both doe, and will do the things which we command you.

5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the loue of God, and into ‖ the patient waiting for Chriſt.

‖ Or, the patience of Chriſt.

6 Now we command you, brethren, in the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, that yee withdraw your ſelues from euery brother that walketh diſorderly, and not after the tradition which he receiued of vs.

7 For your ſelues know how ye ought to follow vs: for we behaued not our ſelues diſorderly among you.

8 Neither did wee eate any mans bread for nought: but wrought with labour and trauell night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you.

9 Not becauſe we haue not power, but to make our ſelues an enſample vnto you to follow vs.

10 For euen when wee were with you, this wee commanded you, That if any would not worke, neither ſhould he eate.

11 For we heare that there are ſome which walke among you diſorderly, working not at all, but are buſie-bodies.

12 Now them that are ſuch, we command, and exhort by our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, that with quietnes they worke, and eat their owne bread.

13 But ye, brethren, ‖ bee not weary in well doing:

‖ Or, faint not.

14 And if any man obey not our word, by this Epiſtle, ‖ note that man, and haue no company with him, that he may be aſhamed;

‖ Or, ſignifie that man by an Epiſtle

15 Yet count him not as an enemy, but admoniſh him as a brother.

16 Now the Lord of peace himſelfe, giue you peace alwayes, by all meanes. The Lord bee with you all.

17 The ſalutation of Paul with mine owne hand, which is the token in euery Epiſtle: ſo I write.

18 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt *bee* with you all. Amen.

¶ The ſecond *Epiſtle* to the Theſſalonians, was written from Athens.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apoſtle, to Timothie.

CHAP. I.

1 Timothy is put in minde of the charge which was giuen vnto him by Paul, at his going to Macedonia. 5 Of the right vſe and end of the Law. 11 Of Saint Pauls calling to be an Apoſtle, 20 and of Hymeneus and Alexander.

PAul an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt, by the commandement of God our Sauiour, and Lord Ieſus Chriſt, *which is* our hope,

2 Vnto Timothy *my* owne ſon in the faith; Grace, mercy, *and* peace, from God our Father, and Ieſus Chriſt our Lord.

3 As I beſought thee to abide ſtill at Epheſus, when I went into Macedonia, that thou mighteſt charge ſome that they teach no other doctrine,

4 Neither giue heed to fables, and endleſſe genealogies, which miniſter queſtions, rather then edifying, which is in faith: ſo doe.

5 Now the end of the commandement is charity, out of a pure heart, and of a good conſcience, and of faith vnfained.

6 From which ſome ‖ having ſwarued, haue turned aſide vnto vaine iangling,

‖ Or, not aiming

7 Deſiring to be teachers of the Law, vnderſtanding neither what they ſay, nor whereof they affirme.

8 But we know that the Law is good, if a man vſe it lawfully.

9 Knowing this, that the Law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawleſſe and diſobedient, for the vngodly, and for ſinners, for vnholy, and prophane, for murtherers of fathers, and murtherers of mothers, for manſlayers,

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themſelues with mankind, for men-ſtealers, for lyars, for periured perſons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to ſound doctrine,

11 According to the glorious Goſpel of the bleſſed God, which was committed to my truſt.

12 And I thanke Chriſt Ieſus our Lord, who hath inabled me: for that he counted me faithfull, putting me into the Miniſtery,

13 Who was before a blaſphemer, and a perſecuter, and iniurious: but I obtained mercy, becauſe I did it ignorantly, in vnbeliefe.

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant, with faith and loue, which is in Chriſt Ieſus.

15 This is a faithfull ſaying, and worthy of all acceptation, That Chriſt Ieſus came into the world to ſaue ſinners, of whom I am chiefe.

16 Howbeit, for this cauſe I obtained mercy, that in me firſt, Ieſus Chriſt might ſhew foorth all long ſuffering, for a paterne to them which ſhould hereafter beleeue on him to life euerlaſting.

17 Now vnto the King eternall, immortall, inuiſible, the onely wiſe God, be honour and glory, for euer and euer. Amen.

18 This charge I commit vnto thee, ſonne Timothie, according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mighteſt warre a good warfare,

19 Holding faith and a good conſcience, which ſome hauing put away, concerning faith haue made ſhipwracke.

20 Of whom is Hymeneus and Alexander, whom I haue deliuered vnto Satan, that they may learne not to blaſpheme.

CHAP. II.

1 That is a meet to pray and giue thankes for all men, and the reaſon why. 9 How women ſhould be attired. 12 They are not permitted to teach: 15 They ſhall be ſaued, notwithſtanding the teſtimonies of Gods wrath, in child-birth, if they continue in faith.

I ‖ Exhort therefore, that firſt of all, ſupplications, prayers, interceſſions, and giuing of thanks be made for all men:

‖ Or, deſire.

2 For Kings, and for all that are in ‖ authority, that we may leade a quiet and a peaceable life, in all godlineſſe and honeſtie.

‖ Or, eminent place.

3 For this is good and acceptable in the ſight of God our Sauiour,

4 Who will haue all men to bee ſaued, and to come vnto the knowledge of the trueth.

5 For *there is* one God, and one Mediatour betweene God and men, the man Chriſt Ieſus,

6 Who

‖Or, a testimony.

6 Who gaue himselfe a ransome for all, ‖ to bee testified in due time.

7 Whereunto I am ordained a Preacher, and an Apostle (I speake the truth in Christ and lie not,) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and veritie.

8 I will therefore that men pray euery where, lifting vp holy hands, without wrath, and doubting.

9 In like maner also, that women adorne themselues in modest apparell, with shamefastnesse and sobrietie, not with ‖ broided haire, or gold, or pearles, or costly aray.

‖ Or, plaited.

10 But (which becommeth women professing godlinesse) with good workes.

11 Let the women learne in silence with all subiection:

12 But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to vsurp authoritie ouer the man, but to be in silence.

13 For Adam was first formed, then Eue:

14 And Adam was not deceiued, but the woman being deceiued, was in the transgression:

15 Notwithstanding, she shall be saued in childbearing, if they continue in faith and charity, and holinesse, with sobrietie.

CHAP. III.

How Bishops and Deacons and their wiues should be qualified: 14 and to what end Saint Paul wrote to Timothie of these things. 15 Of the Church, and the liuely truth therein taught and professed.

THis is a true saying: If a man desire the office of a Bishop, he desireth a good worke.

2 A Bishop then must be blamelesse, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, ‖ of good behauiour, giuen to hospitality, apt to teach,

‖Or, modest.

3 Not ‖ giuen to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre, but patient, not a brawler, not couetous:

‖Or, not ready to quarrell and offer wrong, as one in wine.

4 One that ruleth well his owne house, hauing his children in subiection with all grauitie.

5 (For if a man know not how to rule his owne house, how shall hee take care of the Church of God?)

6 Not a ‖ nouice, lest being lifted vp with pride he fall into the condemnation of the deuill.

‖Or, one newly come to the faith.

7 Moreouer, he must haue a good report of them which are without, lest he fall into reproach, and the snare of the deuill.

8 Likewise must the Deacons be graue, not double tongued, not giuen to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre,

9 Holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience.

10 And let these also first be proued, then let them vse the office of a Deacon, being *found* blameless.

11 Euen so must their wiues be graue, not slanderers, sober, faithfull in all things.

12 Let the Deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children, and their owne houses well.

‖Or, ministred.

13 For they that ‖ haue vsed the office of a Deacon well, purchase to themselues a good degree, and great boldnesse in the faith, *which is* in Christ Iesus.

14 These things write I vnto thee, hoping to come vnto thee shortly.

15 But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behaue thy selfe in the house of God, which is the Church of the liuing God, the pillar and ‖ ground of the truth.

‖Or, stay.

16 And without controuersie, great is the mysterie of godlinesse: God was manifest in the flesh, iustified in the Spirit, seene of Angels, preached vnto the Gentiles, beleeued on in the world, receiued vp into glory.

CHAP. IIII.

He foretelleth that in the latter times there shall be a departure from the faith. 6 And to the end that Timothy might not faile in doing his duety, he furnisheth him with diuers precepts belonging thereto.

NOw the Spirit speaketh expressely, that in the latter times some shal depart from the faith, giuing heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of deuils:

2 Speaking lies in hypocrisie, hauing their conscience seared with a hote yron,

3 Forbidding to marry, *and commanding* to abstaine from meates, which God hath created to bee receiued with thanksgiuing of them which beleeue and know the trueth.

4 For euery creature of God *is* good, & nothing to be refused, if it be receiued with thanksgiuing:

5 For it is sanctified by the word of God, and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good Minister of Iesus Christ, nourished vp in the words of faith, and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained.

7 But refuse prophane and old wiues fables, and exercise thy selfe *rather* vnto godlinesse.

‖Or, for a little time.

8 For bodily exercise profiteth ‖ little, but godlinesse is profitable vnto all things, hauing promise of the life that now is, & of that which is to come.

9 This *is* a faithfull saying, and worthy of all acceptation:

10 For therfore we both labour & suffer reproch, because wee trust in the liuing God, who is the Sauiour of all men, especially of those that beleeue.

11 These things command and teach.

12 Let no man despise thy youth, but be thou an example of the beleeuers, in word, in conuersation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.

13 Till I come, giue attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was giuen thee by prophesie, with the laying on of the hands of the Presbyterie.

15 Meditate vpon these things, giue thy selfe wholly to them, that thy profiting may appeare ‖ to all.

‖Or, in all things.

16 Take heed vnto thy selfe, & vnto the doctrine: continue in them: for in doing this, thou shalt both saue thy selfe, and them that heare thee.

CHAP. V.

1 Rules to be obserued in reproouing. 3 Of widowes. 17 Of Elders. 23 A precept for Timothies health. 24 Some mens sinnes goe before vnto iudgement, and some men doe follow after.

REbuke not an Elder, but intreate him as a father, and the younger men as brethren:

2 The elder women as mothers, the younger as sisters, with all puritie.

3 Honour widowes that are widowes indeed.

‖Or, kinswomen.

4 But if any widow haue children or nephewes, let them learne first to shew ‖ piety at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.

5 Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day.

‖Or, delicately.

6 But she that liueth ‖ in pleasure, is dead while she liueth.

7 And these things giue in charge, that they may be blamelesse.

‖Or, kindred.

8 But if any prouide not for his owne, and especially for those of his owne ‖ house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse then an infidell.

9 Let

9 Let not a widow bee ‖ taken into the number vnder threescore yeeres old, hauing beene the wife of one man,

10 Well reported of for good workes, if shee haue brought vp children, if she haue lodged strangers, if she haue washed the Saints feet, if she haue relieued the afflicted, if shee haue diligently followed euery good worke.

11 But the younger widowes refuse: for when they haue begun to waxe wanton against Christ, they will marry,

12 Hauing damnation because they haue cast off their first faith.

13 And withall they learne *to be* idle, wandring about from house to house: and not onely idle, but tatlers also, and busie-bodies, speaking things which they ought not.

14 I will therefore that the younger women marry, beare children, guide the house, giue none occasion to the aduersary † to speake reprochfully.

15 For some are already turned aside after Satan.

16 If any man or woman that beleeueth haue widowes, let them relieue them, and let not the Church bee charged, that it may relieue them that are widowes indeed.

17 Let the Elders that rule well, be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

18 For the Scripture saith, *Thou shalt not muzzle the oxe that treadeth out the corne: and, * The labourer is worthy of his reward.

19 Against an Elder receiue not an accusation, but ‖ before two or three witnesses.

20 Them that sinne, rebuke before all, that others also may feare.

21 I charge thee before God, and the Lord Iesus Christ, and the elect Angels, that thou obserue these things ‖ without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality.

22 Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither bee partaker of other mens sins: keepe thy selfe pure.

23 Drinke no longer water, but vse a little wine for thy stomackes sake, and thine often infirmities.

24 Some mens sinnes are open before hand, going before to iudgement: and some *men* they follow after.

25 Likewise also the good workes *of some* are manifest before hand, and they that are otherwise, cannot be hid.

CHAP. VI.

1 Of the duety of seruants. 3 Not to haue fellowship with new fangled teachers. 6 Godlines is great gaine, 10 and loue of money the roote of all euill. 11 What Timothy is to flee, and what to follow, 17 and whereof to admonish the rich. 20 To keepe the puritie of true doctrine, and to auoid prophane janglings.

LEt as many seruants as are vnder the yoke, count their owne masters worthy of all honour, that the Name of God, and his doctrine, bee not blasphemed.

2 And they that haue beleeuing masters, let them not despise *them*, because they are brethren: but rather do *them* seruice, because they are ‖ faithfull and beloued, partakers of the benefit: These things teach and exhort.

3 If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholesome words, *euen* the words of our Lord Iesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godlinesse;

4 He is ‖ proud, knowing nothing, but ‖ doting about questions, and strifes of words, whereof commeth enuy, strife, railings, euill surmisings;

5 ‖ Peruerse disputings of men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the trueth, supposing that gaine is godlinesse: From such withdraw thy selfe.

6 But godlines with contentment is great gaine.

7 For we brought nothing into this world, *and* it is certaine we can cary nothing out.

8 And hauing food and raiment, let vs be therewith content.

9 But they that will be rich, fall into temptation, and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtfull lusts, which drown men in destruction & perdition.

10 For the loue of money is the root of all euill, which while some coueted after, they haue ‖ erred from the faith, and pierced themselues thorow with many sorrowes.

11 But thou, O man of God, flee these things, and follow after righteousnesse, godlinesse, faith, loue, patience, meekenesse.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternall life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.

13 I giue thee charge in the sight of God, who quickeneth all things, and *before* Christ Iesus, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good ‖ confession.

14 That thou keepe this commandement without spot, vnrebukeable, vntill the appearing of our Lord Iesus Christ.

15 Which in his times he shall shew, who is the blessed and onely Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords;

16 Who only hath immortality, dwelling in the light, which no man can approach vnto, whom no man hath seene nor can see: to whom *be* honour and power euerlasting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high minded, nor trust *in* † vncertaine riches, but in the liuing God who giueth vs richly all things to enioy;

18 That they do good, that they be rich in good workes, ready to distribute, ‖ willing to communicate,

19 Laying vp in store for themselues a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternall life.

20 O Timothy keepe that which is committed to thy trust, auoiding prophane *and* vaine bablings, and oppositions of science, falsely so called.

21 Which some professing, haue erred concerning the faith. Grace *be* with thee. Amen.

¶ The first to Timothy was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefest city of Phrygia Pacaciana.

¶ THE

‖ *Or, chosen.*

† *Greeke, for their railing.*

* Deut. 25.4.
* Matth. 10.10.

‖ *Or, vnder.*

‖ *Or, without preiudice.*

‖ *Or, in all things.*

‖ *Or, beleeuing.*

‖ *Or, a foole.*

‖ *Or, sicke*

‖ *Or, galings one of another.*

‖ *Or, haue seduced.*

‖ *Or, profession.*

† *Or, vncertainty of riches.*

‖ *Or, ready to communicate.*

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apoſtle to Timothie.

CHAP. I.

Pauls loue to Timothy, and the vnfained faith which was in Timothy himſelfe, his mother and grandmother. 6 He is exhorted to ſtirre vp the gift of God which was in him, 8 to be ſtedfaſt & patient in perſecution, 13 and to perſiſt in the forme and truth of that doctrine which he had learned of him. 15 Phygellus and Hermogenes, and ſuch like are noted, and Oneſiphorus is highly commended.

PAul an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt, by the will of God according to the promiſe of life, which is in Chriſt Ieſus,

2 To Timothy *my* dearely beloued ſonne: grace, mercy, *and* peace from God the Father, and Chriſt Ieſus our Lord.

3 I thanke God, whom I ſerue from *my* forefathers with pure conſcience, that without ceaſing I haue remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day,

4 Greatly deſiring to ſee thee, being mindfull of thy teares, that I may be filled with ioy,

5 When I call to remembrance the vnfained faith that is in thee, which dwelt firſt in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice: and I am perſwaded that in thee alſo.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance, that thou ſtirre vp the gift of God which is in thee, by the putting on of my hands.

7 For God hath not giuen vs the ſpirit of feare, but of power, of loue, and of a ſound mind.

8 Bee not thou therefore aſhamed of the Teſtimony of our Lord, nor of mee his priſoner, but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the Goſpel according to the power of God,

9 Who hath ſaued vs, and called vs with an holy calling, not according to our workes, but according to his owne purpoſe and grace, which was giuen vs in Chriſt Ieſus, before the world began,

10 But is now made manifeſt by the appearing of our Sauiour Ieſus Chriſt, who hath aboliſhed death, and hath brought life and immortality to light, through the Goſpel:

11 Whereunto I am appointed a preacher, and an Apoſtle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For the which cauſe I alſo ſuffer theſe things; neuertheleſſe, I am not aſhamed: for I know whom I haue ‖ beleeued, and I am perſwaded that he is able to keepe that which I haue committed vnto him againſt that day.

‖ Or, truſted.

13 Hold faſt the forme of ſound wordes which thou haſt heard of mee, in faith and loue which is in Chriſt Ieſus.

14 That good thing which was committed vnto thee, keepe, by the holy Ghoſt, which dwelleth in vs.

15 This thou knoweſt, that all they which are in Aſia be turned away from mee, of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

16 The Lord giue mercy vnto the houſe of Oneſiphorus, for he oft refreſhed me, and was not aſhamed of my chaine.

17 But when he was in Rome, he ſought mee out very diligently, and found *me*.

18 The Lord grant vnto him, that hee may finde mercy of the Lord in that day: And in how many things hee miniſtred vnto me at Epheſus, thou knoweſt very well.

CHAP. II.

1 He is exhorted againe to conſtancy and perſeuerance, and to doe the duety of a faithfull ſeruant of the Lord in diuiding the word aright, and ſhaying profane and vaine bablings. 17 Of Hymenus and Philetus. 19 The foundation of the Lord is ſure: 22 He is taught whereof to beware, and what to follow after, and in what ſort the ſeruant of the Lord ought to behaue himſelfe.

THou therefore, my ſonne, be ſtrong in the grace that is in Chriſt Ieſus.

2 And the things that thou haſt heard of mee ‖ among many witneſſes, the ſame commit thou to faithfull men, who ſhalbe able to teach others alſo.

‖ Or, by.

3 Thou therefore endure hardneſſe, as a good ſouldier of Ieſus Chriſt.

4 No man that warreth, intangleth himſelfe with the affaires of *this* life, that he may pleaſe him who hath choſen him to be a ſouldier.

5 And if a man alſo ſtriue for maſteries, *yet* is he not crowned except he ſtriue lawfully.

6 ‖ The husbandman that laboureth, muſt bee firſt partaker of the fruits.

‖ Or, the husbandman labouring firſt, muſt be partaker of the fruits.

7 Conſider what I ſay, and the Lord giue thee vnderſtanding in all things.

8 Remember that Ieſus Chriſt of the ſeede of Dauid, was raiſed from the dead, according to my Goſpel:

9 Wherein I ſuffer trouble as an euill doer, *euen* vnto bonds: but the word of God *is* not bound.

10 Therefore I endure all things for the elects ſakes, that they may alſo obtaine the ſaluation which is in Chriſt Ieſus with eternall glory.

11 *It is* a faithfull ſaying: for if wee be dead *with him*, we ſhall alſo liue *with him*.

12 If we ſuffer, we ſhall alſo reigne *with him*, if we deny him, he alſo will deny vs.

13 If we beleeue not, *yet* he abideth faithfull, he cannot deny himſelfe.

14 Of theſe things put *them* in remembrance, charging *them* before the Lord, that they ſtriue not about words to no profit, *but* to the ſubuerting of the hearers.

15 Study to ſhew thy ſelfe approoued vnto God, a workeman that needeth not to be aſhamed, rightly diuiding the word of trueth.

16 But ſhunne profane and vaine bablings, for they will increaſe vnto more vngodlineſſe.

17 And their word will eate as doeth a ‖ canker, of whom is Hymeneus and Philetus.

‖ Or, gangrene.

18 Who concerning the trueth haue erred, ſaying, that the reſurrection is paſt already, and ouerthrow the faith of ſome.

19 Neuertheles, the foundation of God ſtandeth ‖ ſure, hauing this ſeale, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And let euery one that nameth the Name of Chriſt depart from iniquity.

‖ Or, ſtedy.

20 But in a great houſe, there are not onely veſſels of gold and of ſiluer, but alſo of wood and of earth: and ſome to honour, and ſome to diſhonour.

21 If a man therefore purge himſelfe from theſe, hee ſhall be a veſſell vnto honour, ſanctified and meet for the maſters vſe, and prepared vnto euery good worke.

22 Flie

22 Fly alſo youthfull luſtes: but follow righteouſneſſe, faith, charity, peace with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

23 But fooliſh and vnlearned queſtions auoyd, knowing that they doe gender ſtrifes.

24 And the ſeruant of the Lord muſt not ſtriue: but be gentle vnto all men, apt to teach, ‖ patient:

25 In meekeneſſe, inſtructing thoſe that oppoſe themſelues, if God peraduenture wil giue them repentance, to the acknowledging of the trueth.

26 And that they may † recouer themſelues out of the ſnare of the deuill, who are † taken captiue by him at his will.

‖ Or, forbearing.

† Gr. awake.

† Gr. taken aliue.

CHAP. III.

1 He aduertiſeth him of the times to come, 6 deſcribeth the enemies of the trueth, 10 propoundeth vnto him his owne example, 16 and commendeth the holy Scriptures.

THis know alſo, that in the laſt dayes perillous times ſhall come.

2 For men ſhall be louers of their owne ſelues, couetous, boaſters, proud, blaſphemers, diſobedient to parents, vnthankfull, vnholy,

3 Without naturall affection, truce-breakers, ‖ falſe accuſers, incontinent, fierce, deſpiſers of thoſe that are good,

4 Traitors, headie, high minded, louers of pleaſures more then louers of God,

5 Hauing a forme of godlineſſe, but denying the power thereof: from ſuch turne away.

6 For of this ſort are they which creepe into houſes, and lead captiue ſilly women laden with ſinnes led away with diuers luſts,

7 Euer learning, and neuer able to come to the knowledge of the trueth.

8 Now as Iannes and Iambres withſtood Moſes, ſo doe theſe alſo reſiſt the trueth: men of corrupt minds, ‖ reprobate concerning the faith.

9 But they ſhall proceed no further: for their folly ſhalbe manifeſt to all *men* as theirs alſo was.

10 But ‖ thou haſt fully known my doctrine, maner of life, purpoſe, faith, long ſuffering, charitie, patience,

11 Perſecutions, afflictions, which came vnto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lyſtra, what perſecutions I endured: but out of them all the Lord deliuered mee.

12 Yea, and all that will liue godly in Chriſt Ieſus, ſhall ſuffer perſecution.

13 But euill men and ſeducers ſhall waxe worſe and worſe, deceiuing, and being deceiued.

14 But continue thou in the things which thou haſt learned, and haſt been aſſured of, knowing of whom thou haſt learned *them*.

15 And that from a child thou haſt knowen the holy Scriptures, which are able to make thee wiſe vnto ſaluation, through faith which is in Chriſt Ieſus.

16 All Scripture * giuen by inſpiration of God, and † profitable for doctrine, for reproofe, for correction, for inſtruction in righteouſneſſe,

17 That the man of God may bee perfect, ‖ thoroughly furniſhed vnto all good works.

‖ Or, makers.

‖ Or, of no iudgement.

Or, thou haſt been diligent follower of.

‖ Or, perſwaded.

Or, ready.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth him to doe his dutie with all care and diligence, 6 certifieth him of the nearenes of his death, 9 willeth him to come ſpeedily vnto him, and to bring Marcus with him, and certaine other things which he wrote for, 14 warneth him to beware of Alexander the Smith, 16 inſtructeth him what had befallen him at his firſt anſwering.

I Charge *thee* therfore before God, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, who ſhall iudge the quicke and the dead at his appearing, and his kingdome:

2 Preach the word, bee inſtant in ſeaſon, out of ſeaſon, reproue, rebuke, exhort with all long ſuffering and doctrine.

3 For the time will come, when they wil not endure ſound doctrine, but after their owne luſts ſhal they heape to themſelues teachers, hauing itching eares:

4 And they ſhall turne away their eares from the trueth, and ſhalbe turned vnto fables.

5 But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, doe the worke of an Euangeliſt, ‖ make full proofe of thy miniſtery:

6 For I am now ready to bee offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.

7 I haue fought a good fight, I haue finiſhed my courſe, I haue kept the faith.

8 Henceforth there is laid vp for me a crown of righteouſnes, which the Lord the righteous Iudge ſhall giue me at that day: and not to me only, but vnto them alſo that loue his appearing.

9 Doe thy diligence to come ſhortly vnto me:

10 For Demas hath forſaken me, hauing loued this preſent world, and is departed vnto Theſſalonica, Creſcens to Galatia, Titus vnto Dalmatia.

11 Onely Luke is with mee. Take Marke, and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the miniſtery.

12 And Tychicus haue I ſent to Epheſus.

13 The cloake that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou commeſt, bring *with thee*, and the bookes, but eſpecially the parchments.

14 Alexander the copperſmith did me much euil, the Lord reward him according to his works.

15 Of whom be thou ware alſo, for he hath greatly withſtood ‖ our words.

16 At my firſt anſwere no man ſtood with me, but all men forſooke me: *I pray God*, that it may not be laid to their charge.

17 Notwithſtanding the Lord ſtood with me, and ſtrengthened mee, that by mee the preaching might be fully knowen, and that all the Gentiles might heare: and I was deliuered out of the mouth of the lyon.

18 And the Lord ſhall deliuer mee from euery euill worke, and will preſerue me vnto his heauenly kingdome, to whom *be glory* for euer and euer. Amen.

19 Salute Priſca and Aquila, and the houſhold of Oneſiphorus.

20 Eraſtus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus haue I left at Miletum ſicke.

21 Doe thy diligence to come before Winter. Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudence, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 The Lord Ieſus Chriſt *be* with thy ſpirit. Grace *be* with you. Amen.

‖ Or, fulfill.

‖ Or, my preachings.

¶ The ſecond Epiſtle vnto Timotheus, ordained the firſt Biſhop of the Church of the Epheſians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before Nero the ſecond time.

¶ THE

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL TO TITVS.

CHAP. I.

1 For what end Titus was left in Creete. 6 How they that are to be chosen Ministers, ought to be qualified. 11 The mouthes of euill teachers to be stopped. 12 and what maner of men they be.

PAul a seruant of God, and an Apostle of Iesus Christ, according to the faith of Gods elect, and the acknowledging of the trueth, which is after godlinesse.

2 In hope of eternall life, which God that cannot lie, promised before the world began.

3 But hath in due times manifested his Word through preaching, which is committed vnto mee according to the commaundement of God our Sauiour:

4 To Titus mine owne sonne after the common faith; Grace, mercy, and peace from God the father, and the Lord Iesus Christ our Sauiour.

5 For this cause left I thee in Creete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that are wanting, and ordaine Elders in euery city, as I had appointed thee.

6 If any be blamelesse, the husband of one wife, hauing faithfull children, not accused of ryot, or vnruly.

7 For a Bishop must be blameless, as the steward of God: not selfe willed, not soone angry, not *giuen to wine, no striker, not giuen to filthy lucre.

8 But a louer of hospitalitie, a louer of good men, sober, iust, holy, temperate,

9 Holding fast the faithfull word, as he hath bin taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine, both to exhort and conuince the gainsayers.

10 For there are many vnruly and vaine talkers and deceiuers, especially they of the Circumcision:

11 Whose mouthes must be stopped, who subuert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucres sake.

12 One of themselues, *euen* a Prophet of their owne, said: The Cretians are alwayes lyars, euill beasts, slow bellies.

13 This witnesse is true: wherfore rebuke them sharply, that they may be sound in the faith;

14 Not giuing heed vnto Iewish fables, and commandements of men that turne from the trueth.

15 Vnto the pure all things are pure, but vnto them that are defiled and vnbeleeuing, is nothing pure: but euen their mind and conscience is defiled.

16 They professe that they know God: but in works they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and vnto euery good worke reprobate.

CHAP. II.

1 Directions giuen to Titus both for his doctrine and life. 9 Of the duety of seruants, and in generall of all Christians.

BVt speake thou the things which become sound doctrine:

2 That the aged men be sober, graue, temperate, sound in faith, in charity, in patience.

3 The aged women likewise, that *they be* in behauiour, as becommeth holinesse, not false accusers, not giuen to much wine, teachers of good things.

4 That they may teach their young women to be sober, to loue their husbands, to loue their children.

5 *To be* discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their owne husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed.

6 Yong men likewise exhort to be sober minded.

7 In all things shewing thy selfe a patterne of good workes: in doctrine *shewing* vncorruptnesse, grauity, sincerities,

8 Sound speech that cannot be condemned, that he that is of the contrary part may be ashamed, hauing no euill thing to say of you.

9 *Exhort* seruants to be obedient vnto their owne masters, and to please *them* well in all things, not answering againe:

10 Not purloyning, but shewing all good fidelitie, that they may adorne the doctrine of God our Sauiour in all things.

11 For the grace of God, that bringeth saluation, hath appeared to all men,

12 Teaching vs, that denying vngodlinesse and worldly lusts, wee should liue soberly, righteously, and godly in this present world,

13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God, and our Sauiour Iesus Christ,

14 Who gaue himselfe for vs, that he might redeeme vs from all iniquity, and purifie vnto himselfe a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

15 These things speake and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man despise thee.

CHAP. III.

1 Titus is yet further directed by Paul, both concerning the things he should teach, and not teach: 10 He is willed also to reiect obstinate heretikes: 12 Which done, he appointeth him both time and place, wherein hee should come vnto him, and so concludeth.

PVt them in mind to be subiect to principalities and powers, to obey Magistrates, to bee ready to euery good worke.

2 To speake euill of no man, to be no brawlers: *but* gentle, shewing all meeknesse vnto all men.

3 For we our selues also were sometimes foolish, disobedient, deceiued, seruing diuers lusts and pleasures, liuing in malice and enuy, hatefull, *and* hating one another.

4 But after that the kindnesse and loue of God our Sauiour toward man appeared,

5 Not by workes of righteousnesse which wee haue done, but according to his mercy he saued vs, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the holy Ghost.

6 Which hee shed on vs † abundantly, through Iesus Christ our Sauiour:

7 That being iustified by his grace, we should be made heires according to the hope of eternal life.

8 *This is* a faithfull saying, and these things I will that thou affirme constantly, that they which haue beleeued in God, might be carefull to maintaine good works: these things are good and profitable vnto men.

9 But auoid foolish questions and genealogies, and contentions, and strifings about the Law: for they are vnprofitable and vaine.

10 A man that is an heretike, after the first and second admonition, reiect:

11 Knowing that he that is such, is subuerted, and sinneth, being condemned of himselfe.

12 When

[Or, For.] [Or, gainsaying.] [Or, that bringeth saluation hath appeared.] [Or, lest vndone.] [Or, good things.] [Or, in teaching.] [Or, vnbeleeuing.] [Or, voide of iudgement.] [Or, vigilant.] [Or, holy women.] [Or, make chaste.] [Or, wise.] [Or, diligent.] [† Greek richly.]

12 When I shall send Artemas vnto thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to come vnto me to Nicopolis: for I haue determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the Lawyer, and Apollos, on their iourney diligently, that nothing be wanting vnto them.

14 And let ours also learne to ‖ maintaine good workes for necessary vses, ỹ they be not vnfruitful.

15 All that are with me, salute thee. Greet them that loue vs in the faith. Grace bee with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to Titus, ordained the first Bishop of the Church of the Cretians, from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL TO PHILEMON.

4 Hee reioyceth to heare of the faith and loue of Philemon, 9 whom hee desireth to forgiue his seruant Onesimus, and louingly to receiue him againe.

PAul a prisoner of Iesus Christ, and Timothy our brother, vnto Philemon our dearely beloued, and fellow labourer,

2 And to our beloued Apphia, and Archippus our fellow souldier, and to the Church in thy house.

3 Grace to you, and peace, from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

4 I thanke my God, making mention of thee alwayes in my prayers,

5 Hearing of thy loue and faith which thou hast toward the Lord Iesus, and toward all Saints:

6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectuall, by the acknowledging of euery good thing which is in you in Christ Iesus.

7 For we haue great ioy and consolation in thy loue, because the bowels of the Saints are refreshed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore though I might bee much bold in Christ, to enioyne thee, that which is conuenient;

9 Yet for loues sake I rather beseech thee, being such a one as Paul the aged, and now also a prisoner of Iesus Christ.

10 I beseech thee for my sonne Onesimus, whom I haue begotten in my bonds,

11 Which in time past was to thee vnprofitable: but now profitable to thee and to me:

12 Whom I haue sent againe: thou therefore receiue him that is mine owne bowels.

13 Whom I would haue retained with mee, that in thy stead he might haue ministred vnto mee in the bonds of the Gospel.

14 But without thy minde would I doe nothing, that thy benefit should not bee as it were of necessitie, but willingly.

15 For perhaps he therefore departed for a season, that thou shouldest receiue him for euer:

16 Not now as a seruant, but aboue a seruant, a brother beloued, especially to mee, but how much more vnto thee, both in the flesh, and in the Lord?

17 If thou count me therefore a partner, receiue him as my selfe.

18 If he haue wronged thee, or oweth thee ought, put that on mine account.

19 I Paul haue written it with mine owne hand, I will repay it: albeit I doe not say to thee, how thou owest to me euen thine owne selfe besides:

20 Yea, brother, let mee haue ioy of thee in the Lord: refresh my bowels in the Lord.

21 Hauing confidence in thy obedience, I wrote vnto thee, knowing that thou wilt also doe more then I say.

22 But withall prepare me also a lodging: for I trust that through your prayers I shall bee giuen vnto you.

23 There salute thee Epaphras my fellow prisoner in Christ Iesus.

24 Marcus, Aristarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellow labourers.

25 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ *bee* with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to Philemon, by Onesimus a seruant.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the Hebrewes.

CHAP. I.

1 Christ in these last times comming to vs from the Father, 4 is preferred aboue the Angels, both in person and office.

GOD, who at sundry times, and in diuers manners, spake in time past vnto the Fathers by the Prophets,

2 Hath in these last dayes spoken vnto vs by *his* Sonne, whom hee hath appointed heire of all things, by whom also hee made the worlds,

3 *Who being the brightenesse of his glory, and the expresse image of his person, and vpholding all things by the word of his power, when hee had by himselfe purged our sinnes, sate downe on the right hand of the Maiestie on high,

4 Being made so much better then the Angels, as hee hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent Name then they.

5 For vnto which of the Angels said hee at any time, Thou art my Sonne, this day haue I begotten thee? And againe, I will bee to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Sonne.

6 And againe, when he bringeth in the first begotten into the world, he saith, And let all the Angels of God worship him.

7 And of the Angels he saith, Who maketh his Angels spirits, and his Ministers a flame of fire.

8 But vnto the Sonne, *he saith*, Thy throne, O God, *is* for euer and euer: a Scepter of † righteousnesse *is* the Scepter of thy Kingdome.

9 Thou hast loued righteousnesse and hated iniquity; therefore God, *euen* thy God, hath anointed thee with the oyle of gladnesse aboue thy fellowes.

10 * And thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth: and the heauens are the workes of thine hands.

11 They shall perish, but thou remainest: and they

† *Greeke, rightnes, or straitnesse.*

* *Psal. 102. 2. Isa. 34. 4.*

they all shall waxe olde as doeth a garment.

12 And as a vesture shalt thou fold them vp, and they shall bee changed, but thou art the same, and thy yeeres shall not faile.

13 But to which of the Angels said hee at any time, * Sit on my right hand vntill I make thine enemies thy footstoole?

14 Are they not all ministring spirits, sent forth to minister for them, who shall be heires of saluation?

* Psal. 110.1. Mat. 22. 44.

CHAP. II.

1 *We ought to be obedient to Christ Iesus,* 5 *and that because he vouchsafed to take our nature vpon him,* 14 *as it was necessary.*

THerefore wee ought to giue the more earnest heed to the things which wee haue heard, least at any time we should † let them slip.

† Greeke, run out as leaking vessels.

2 For if the word spoken by Angels was stedfast, and euery transgression and disobedience receiued a iust recompense of reward:

3 How shall wee escape, if we neglect so great saluation, which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, *and* was confirmed vnto vs by them that heard *him*,

4 God also bearing them witnes, both with signes and wonders, and with diuers miracles, and ‖ gifts of the holy Ghost, according to his owne will?

‖ Or, distributions.

5 For vnto the Angels hath hee not put in subiection the world to come, whereof we speake.

6 But one in a certaine place testified, saying, * What is man that thou art mindfull of him? or the sonne of man, that thou visitest him?

* Psal. 8.4. ‖ Or, a little while inferiour to.

7 Thou madest him a ‖ little lower then the Angels, thou crownedst him with glory and honour, and didst set him ouer the workes of thine hands,

8 Thou hast put all things in subiection vnder his feet: For in that he put all in subiection vnder him, he left nothing that is not put vnder him. But now we see not yet all things put vnder him.

9 But we see Iesus, who was made a little lower then the Angels, ‖ for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour, that he by the grace of God should taste death for euery man.

‖ Or, by.

10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons vnto glory, to make the Captaine of their saluation perfect through sufferings.

11 For both he that sanctifieth, and they who are sanctified are all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren,

12 Saying, I will declare thy Name vnto my brethren: in the middest of the Church will I sing praise vnto thee.

13 And againe, * I will put my trust in him: and againe, * Behold, I, and the children which God hath giuen me.

* Psal. 18.2. * Isa. 8. 18.

14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himselfe likewise tooke part of the same, that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the deuill:

15 And deliuer them, who through feare of death were all their liue time subiect to bondage.

† Gr. he taketh not hold of Angels, but of the seed of Abraham he taketh hold.

16 For verely † he tooke not on him *the nature of* Angels: but he tooke on *him* the seed of Abraham.

17 Wherefore in all things it behooued him to be made like vnto his brethren, that he might be a mercifull and faithfull high Priest, in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sinnes of the people.

18 For in that hee himselfe hath suffered being tempted, he is able to succour them y are tempted.

CHAP. III.

1 *Christ is more worthy then Moses:* 7 *Therefore if we beleeue not in him, we shall be more worthy of punishment then hard-hearted Israel.*

WHerefore holy brethren, partakers of the heauenly calling, consider the Apostle, and high Priest of our profession, Christ Iesus,

2 Who was faithfull vnto him that † appointed him, as also Moses was faithfull in all his house:

† Greeke made. 2. Sam. 12.6.

3 For this *man* was counted worthy of more glory then Moses, in as much as he who hath builded the house, hath more honour then the house:

4 For euery house is builded by some man: but he that built all things, is God.

5 And Moses verely was faithfull in all his house as a seruant, for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken after:

6 But Christ as a Sonne ouer his owne house, whose house are we, if we hold fast the confidence, and the reioycing of the hope firme vnto the end.

7 Wherefore as the holy Ghost saith, * To day if ye will heare his voyce,

* Psal. 95.7.

8 Harden not your hearts as in the prouocation, in the day of temptation in the wildernesse:

9 When your fathers tempted me, prooued me, and saw my workes forty yeeres.

10 Wherefore I was grieued with that generation, and said, They doe alwayes erre in their hearts, and they haue not knowne my wayes.

11 So I sware in my wrath, † They shall not enter into my rest.

† Gr. they shall not enter.

12 Take heed, brethren, lest there bee in any of you an euill heart of vnbeliefe, in departing from the liuing God.

13 But exhort one another daily, while it is called to day, least any of you be hardened through the deceitfulnesse of sinne.

14 For we are made partakers of Christ, if wee hold the beginning of our confidence stedfast vnto the end.

15 Whiles it is said, To day if ye will heare his voice, harden not your hearts as in ‡ prouocation.

16 For some when they had heard, did prouoke: howbeit, not all that came out of Egypt by Moses.

17 But with whom was he grieued forty yeres? *was it* not with them that had sinned, whose carkeises fell in the wilderneſse?

18 And to whom sware hee that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that beleeued not?

19 So wee see that they could not enter in, because of vnbeliefe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The rest of Christians is attained by faith.* 12 *The power of Gods word.* 14 *By our high Priest Iesus the Sonne of God, subiect to infirmities, but not sinne,* 16 *wee must and may goe boldly to the throne of grace.*

LEt vs therefore feare, lest a promise being left vs, of entring into his rest, any of you should seeme to come short of it.

2 For vnto vs was the Gospel preached as well as vnto them: but † the word preached did not profit them, ‖ not being mixed with faith in them that heard *it*.

† Gr. word of hearing. ‖ Or, because they were not vnited with faith.

3 For we which haue beleeued, doe enter into rest, as he said, As I haue sworne in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest, although the workes were finished from the foundation of the world.

4 For he spake in a certaine place of the seuenth day, on this wise: And God did rest the seuenth day from all his workes.

5 And in this place againe, If they shall enter into my rest.

6 Seeing

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, and they to whom ‖it was first preached entred not in because of vnbeliefe:

7 Againe, he limiteth a certaine day, saying in Dauid; To day, after so long a time, as it is said, To day if ye will heare his voyce, harden not your hearts.

8 For if ‖ Iesus had giuen them rest, then would he not afterward haue spoken of another day.

9 There remaineth therefore a ‖ rest to the people of God.

10 For he that is entred into his rest, he also hath ceased from his owne workes, as God *did* from his.

11 Let vs labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same ‖ example of ‖ vnbeliefe.

12 For the word of God is quicke and powerful, and sharper then any two edged sword, piercing euen to the dividing asunder of soule and spirit, and of the ioynts and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things *are* naked and opened vnto the eyes of him, with whom we haue to doe.

14 Seeing then that we haue a great high Priest that is passed into the heauens, Iesus the Sonne of God, let vs hold fast *our* profession.

15 For we haue not an high Priest, which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities: but was in all points tempted like as we are, *yet* without sinne.

16 Let vs therefore come boldly vnto the throne of grace, that wee may obtaine mercy, and finde grace to helpe in time of need.

CHAP. V.

1 The authoritie and honour of our Sauiours Priesthood. 11 Negligence in the knowledge thereof is reproued.

FOr euery high Priest taken from among men, is ordained for men in things *pertaining* to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins.

2 Who can haue compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way, for that hee himselfe also is compassed with infirmitie.

3 And by reason hereof he ought as for the people, so also for himselfe, to offer for sinnes.

4 And no man taketh this honour vnto himselfe, but he that is called of God as *was* Aaron.

5 So also Christ glorified not himselfe, to bee made an high Priest: but hee that said vnto him, Thou art my Sonne, to day haue I begotten thee.

6 As he saith also in another place, Thou *art* a Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec,

7 Who in the dayes of his flesh, when he had offered vp prayers and supplications, with strong crying and teares, vnto him that was able to saue him from death, and was heard, ‖in that he feared,

8 Though he were a Sonne, yet learned hee obedience by the things which he suffered:

9 And being made perfect, hee became the author of eternall saluation vnto all them that obey him,

10 Called of God an high Priest after the order of Melchisedec.

11 Of whom wee haue many things to say, and hard to be vttered, seeing ye are dull of hearing.

12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, yee haue need that one teach you againe, which be the first principles of the Oracles of God, and are become such as haue need of milke, and not of strong meate.

13 For euery one that vseth milke, is † vnskilful in the word of righteousnesse: for he is a babe.

14 But strong meate belongeth vnto them that are ‖ of full age, *euen* those, who by reason ‖ of vse haue their senses exercised to discerne both good and euill.

CHAP. VI.

1 Hee exhorteth not to fall backe from the faith, 11 but to be stedfast, 12 diligent and patient, to waite vp n God, 13 because God is most sure in his promise.

THerefore leaning the ‖ principles of the doctrine of Christ let vs goe on vnto perfection, not laying againe the foundation of repentance from dead workes, and of faith towards God,

2 Of the doctrine of baptismes, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternall iudgement.

3 And this will we doe, if God permit.

4 For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and haue tasted of the heauenly gift, and were made partakers of the holy Ghost,

5 And haue tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come:

6 If they shall fall away, to renew them againe vnto repentance: seeing they crucifie to themselues the Sonne of God afresh, and put him to an open shame.

7 For the earth which drinketh in the raine that commeth oft vpon it, and bringeth foorth herbes meet for them ‖ by whom it is dressed, receiueth blessing from God.

8 But that which beareth thornes and briers, is reiected, and is nigh vnto cursing, whose end is to be burned.

9 But beloued, we are perswaded better things of you, and things that accompany saluation, though we thus speake.

10 For God is not vnrighteous to forget your worke, and labour of loue, which yee haue shewed toward his Name, in that ye haue ministred to the Saints, and doe minister.

11 And we desire that euery one of you doe shew the same diligence, to the full assurance of hope vnto the end:

12 That yee be not slothfull, but followers of them who through faith and patience inherite the promises.

13 For when God made promise to Abraham, because he could sweare by no greater, he sware by himselfe,

14 Saying, Surely blessing I will blesse thee, and multiplying I will multiply thee.

15 And so after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promise.

16 For men verely sweare by the greater, and an oath for confirmation is to them an end of all strife.

17 Wherein God willing more abundantly to shew vnto the heires of promise, the immutability of his counsell, † confirmed *it* by an oath:

18 That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, wee might haue a strong consolation, who haue fled for refuge to lay hold vpon the hope set before vs.

19 Which *hope* we haue as an ankre of the soule, both sure and stedfast, and which entreth into that within the vaile,

20 Whither the forerunner is for vs entred, *euen* Iesus, made an high Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.

‖ Or, the Gospel was first preached.

‖ That is, Iosuah.

‖ Or, keeping of a Sabbath.

‖ Or, dissuasion.

Began personally heare vnto.

Or, for a Priest.

† Gr. word heard. ‖ Or, cause were vnto faith

† Gr. hath no experience. ‖ Or, perfect. ‖ Or, of a habite or perfection

‖ Or, the word of the beginning of Christ.

‖ Or, for.

† Gr. interposed himselfe by an oath.

CHAP. VII.

1 Christ Iesus is a Priest after the order of Melchisedec. 11 And so, far more excellent then the Priests of Arons order.

FOr this Melchisedec King of Salem, Priest of the most High God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the Kings, and blessed him:

2 To whom also Abraham gaue a tenth part of all: first being by interpretation King of righteousnesse, and after that also King of Salem, which is, King of peace.

† Greeke, *without pedigree.*

3 Without Father, without mother, † without descent, hauing neither beginning of dayes, nor end of life, but made like vnto the Son of God, abideth a Priest continually.

4 Now consider how great this man was, vnto whom euen the Patriarch Abraham gaue the tenth of the spoiles.

5 And verely they that are of the sons of Leui, who receiue the office of the Priesthood, haue a commandement to take tithes of the people according to the Law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of the loynes of Abraham:

‖ Or, *pedigree.*

6 But hee whose ‖ descent is not counted from them, receiued tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises.

7 And without all contradiction, the lesse is blessed of the better.

8 And heere men that die, receiue tithes: but there hee *receiueth them*, of whom it is witnessed, that he liueth.

9 And as I may so say, Leui also who receiueth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham.

10 For hee was yet in the loynes of his father, when Melchisedec met him.

11 If therefore perfection were by the Leuiticall Priesthood (for vnder it the people receiued the Law) what further need was there that another Priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?

12 For the Priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the Law.

13 For hee of whom these things are spoken, pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gaue attendance at the Altar.

14 For it is euident that our Lord sprang out of Iuda, of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning Preisthood.

15 And it is yet farre more euident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another Priest.

16 Who is made not after the Law of a carnall commandement, but after the power of an endlesse life.

17 For he testifieth, Thou art a Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.

18 For there is verely a disanulling of the commandement going before, for the weakenesse and vnprofitablenesse thereof:

‖ Or, *but it was the bringing in.*

19 For the Law made nothing perfect, ‖ but the bringing in of a better hope *did*: by the which we draw nigh vnto God.

20 And in as much as not without an oath *he was made Priest.*

‖ Or, *without swearing of an oath.*

21 (For those *Priests* were made ‖ without an oath, but this with an oath, by him that said vnto him, * The Lord sware and will not repent. Thou art a Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.)

* Psal. 110. 4.

22 By so much was Iesus made a surety of a better Testament.

23 And they truely were many Priests, because they were not suffered to continue, by reason of death.

24 But this man, because he continueth euer, hath an ‖ vnchangeable Priesthood.

‖ Or, *which passeth not from one to another.*

25 Wherefore hee is able also to saue them ‖ to the vttermost, that come vnto God by him, seeing he euer liueth to make intercession for them.

‖ Or, *euer more.*

26 For such an high ‖ Priest became vs, *who is* holy, harmelesse, vndefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher then the heauens.

27 Who needeth not daily as those high Priests, to offer vp sacrifice, first for his owne sinnes, and then for the peoples: for this he did once, when he offered vp himselfe.

28 For the Law maketh men high Priests, which haue infirmity, but the word of the oath, which was since the Law, *maketh* the Sonne, who is † consecrated for euermore.

† Greeke *perfected.*

CHAP. VIII.

1 By the eternall Priesthood of Christ, the Leuiticall Priesthood of Aaron is abolished. 7 And the temporall couenant with the Fathers, by the eternall Couenant of the Gospel.

NOw of the things which we haue spoken, *this is* the summe: wee haue such an high Priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Maiesty in the heauens:

‖ Or, *of holy thing.*

2 A Minister ‖ of the Sanctuary, and of the true Tabernacle which the Lord pitched, and not man.

3 For euery high Priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore it is of necessity that this man haue somewhat also to offer.

‖ Or, *they are priests.*

4 For if he were on earth, hee should not be a Priest, seeing that ‖ there are Priests that offer gifts according to the Law.

5 Who serue vnto the example and shadow of heauenly things, as Moses was admonished of God, when hee was about to make the Tabernacle. For see (saith he) that thou make all things according to the patterne shewed to thee in the mount.

‖ Or, *Testament*

6 But now hath hee obtained a more excellent ministery, by how much also hee is the Mediatour of a better ‖ Couenant, which was established vpon better promises.

7 For if that first *Couenant* had bin faultlesse, then should no place haue bin sought for the second.

8 For finding fault with them, he saith, Behold, the dayes come (saith the Lord) when I will make a new Couenant with the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah.

9 Not according to the Couenant that I made with their fathers, in the day when I tooke them by the hand, to leade them out of the land of Egypt, because they continued not in my Couenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

10 For this is the Couenant that I wil make with the house of Israel after those daies, saith the Lord: *I will put my Lawes into their mind, and write them ‖ in their hearts, and I wil be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people.

* Ier. 31. 33.

‖ Or, *upon*

11 And they shall not teach euery man his neighbour, and euery man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: For all shall know me, from the least to the greatest.

12 For I will be mercifull to their vnrighteousnesse, and their sinnes and their iniquities wil I remember no more.

13 In that he saith, A new *Couenant*, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old, is ready to vanish away.

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

1 The description of the rites and bloody sacrifices of the Law, 11 farre inferiour to the dignitie and perfection of the blood and sacrifice of Christ.

THen verely the first *Couenant* had also ‖ ordinances of diuine seruice, and a worldly Sanctuary.

‖ Or, ceremonies.

2 For there was a Tabernacle made, the first wherein was the Candlestick, and the Table, and the Shew-bread, which is called ‖ the Sanctuary.

‖ Or, holy.

3 And after the second vaile, the Tabernacle, which is called, The Holiest of all:

4 Which had the golden censer, and the Arke of the Couenant ouerlaid round about with gold, wherein was the golden pot that had Manna, and Aarons rod that budded, and the Tables of the Couenant.

5 And ouer it the Cherubims of glory shadowing the Mercy-seat, of which we cannot now speake particularly.

6 Now when these things were thus ordained, the Priests went alwayes into the first Tabernacle, accomplishing the seruice of God.

7 But into the second *went* the high Priest alone once euery yeere, not without blood which he offered for himselfe, and for the errours of the people.

8 The holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the Holiest of all, was not yet made manifest, while as the first Tabernacle was yet standing:

9 Which *was* a figure for the time then present; in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, that could not make him that did the seruice perfect, as pertaining to the conscience,

10 *Which stood* only in meates and drinkes, and diuers washings, and ‖ carnall ordinances imposed on them vntill the time of reformation.

‖ Or, rites of ceremonies.

11 But Christ being come an high Priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect Tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building:

12 Neither by the blood of goates and calues: but by his owne blood hee entred in once into the Holy place, hauing obtained eternall redemption *for vs*.

13 For if the blood of buls and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the vncleane, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh:

14 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternall spirit, offered himselfe without ‖ spot to God, purge your conscience from dead workes, to serue the liuing God?

‖ Or, fault.

15 And for this cause he is the Mediatour of the new Testament, that by meanes of death, for the redemption of the transgressions *that were* vnder the first Testament, they which are called might receiue the promise of eternall inheritance.

16 For where a Testament is, there must also of necessity ‖ be the death of the Testatour.

‖ Or, be brought in.

17 For a Testament is of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all while the Testatour liueth.

18 Whereupon neither the first *Testament* was ‖ dedicated without blood.

‖ Or, misused.

19 For when Moses had spoken euery precept to all the people, according to the Law, he tooke the blood of calues and of goates, with water and ‖ skarlet, woull, and hyssope, and sprinkled both the booke and all the people;

‖ Or, purple.

20 Saying, This is the blood of the Testament which God hath enioyned vnto you.

21 Moreouer hee sprinkled with blood, both the Tabernacle, and all the vessels of the Ministerie.

22 And almost all things are by the Law purged with blood: and without shedding of blood is no remission.

23 It was therefore necessary that the patterns of things in the heauens should bee purified with these, but the heauenly things themselues with better sacrifices then these.

24 For Christ is not entred into the Holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true, but into heauen it selfe, now to appeare in the presence of God for vs.

25 Nor yet that he should offer himselfe often, as the high Priest entreth into the Holy place, euery yeere with blood of others:

26 For then must he often haue suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world, hath hee appeared to put away sinne by the sacrifice of himselfe.

27 And as it is appointed vnto men once to die, but after this the Iudgement:

28 So Christ was once offered to beare the sinnes of many, and vnto them that looke for him, shall he appeare the second time without sinne vnto saluation.

CHAP. X.

1 The weaknesse of the Law sacrifices. 10 The sacrifice of Christs body once offered, 14 for euer hath taken away sins. 19 An exhortation to hold fast the faith, with patience and thankesgiuing.

FOr the Law hauing a shadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can neuer with those sacrifices which they offered yeere by yeere continually, make the commers thereunto perfect:

2 For then would they not haue ceased to be offered, because that the worshippers once purged, should haue had no more conscience of sinnes?

3 But in those sacrifices *there is* a remembrance againe *made* of sinnes euery yeere.

4 For it is not possible that the blood of bulles and of goates should take away sinnes.

5 Wherefore when he commeth into the world, he saith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not; but a body hast thou ‖ prepared me:

‖ Or, thou hast fitted me.

6 In burnt offerings and sacrifices for sinne thou hast had no pleasure:

7 Then said I, Loe, I come, (in the volume of the booke it is written of me) to doe thy will, O God.

8 Aboue when he said, Sacrifice and offering, and burnt offerings, and offering for sin thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure therein, which are offered by the Law:

9 Then said he, Loe, I come to doe thy will (O God:) He taketh away the first, that hee may establish the second.

10 By the which will wee are sanctified through the offering of the body of Iesus Christ once for all.

11 And euery Priest standeth daily ministring and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices which can neuer take away sinnes.

12 But this man after hee had offered one sacrifice for sins for euer, sate downe on the right hand of God,

13 From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footstoole.

14 For by one offering hee hath perfected for euer them that are sanctified.

15 Whereof the holy Ghost also is a witnesse to vs: for after that he had said before,

16 This is the Couenant that I will make with

them after those dayes, saith the Lord: I will * put my Lawes into their hearts, and in their mindes will I write them:

17 And their sinnes and iniquities will I remember no more.

18 Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sinne.

19 Hauing therefore brethren, ‖ boldnesse to enter into the Holiest by the blood of Iesus.

20 By a new and liuing way which he hath ‖ consecrated for vs, through the vaile, that is to say, His flesh:

21 And *hauing* an high Priest ouer the house of God:

22 Let vs draw neere with a true heart in full assurance of faith, hauing our hearts sprinkled from an euill conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

23 Let vs hold fast § profession of our faith without wauering (for he is faithfull that promised)

24 And let vs consider one another, to prouoke vnto loue, and to good workes.

25 Not forsaking the assembling of our selues together, as the manner of some is: but exhorting one another, and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching.

26 For if we sin wilfully after that wee haue receiued the knowledge of the trueth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sinnes,

27 But a certaine feareful looking for of iudgment, and fierie indignation, which shall deuoure the aduersaries.

28 He that despised Moses Law, died without mercy vnder two or three witnesses.

29 Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath troden vnder foot the Sonne of God, and hath counted the blood of the Couenant wherewith hee was sanctified, an vnholy thing, and hath done despite vnto the Spirit of grace?

30 For we know him that hath said, *Vengeance belongeth vnto mee, I will recompence, saith the Lord: and againe, The Lord shall iudge his people.

31 It is a fearefull thing to fall into the hands of the liuing God.

32 But call to remembrance the former dayes, in which after yee were illuminated, yee endured a great fight of afflictions:

33 Partly whilest yee were made a gazing stocke, both by reproaches & afflictions, and partly whilst ye became companions of them that were so vsed.

34 For yee had compassion of mee in my bonds, and tooke ioyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing in your selues, that yee haue in heauen a better and an enduring substance.

35 Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompence of reward.

36 For ye haue need of patience, § after yee haue done the will of God, ye might receiue § promise.

37 For yet a little while, and he that shall come, will come, and will not tarry.

38 Now the iust shal liue by faith: but if any man draw back, my soule shall haue no pleasure in him.

39 But we are not of them who draw backe vnto perdition: but of them that beleeue to the saluing of the soule.

CHAP. XI.

1 *What faith is.* 6 *Without faith wee cannot please God.* 7 *The worthy fruits thereof in the Fathers of old time.*

NOw faith is the ‖ substance of things hoped for, the euidence of things not seene.

2 For by it the Elders obtained a good report.

3 Through faith we vnderstand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seene, were not made of things which doe appeare.

4 By faith Abel offered vnto God a more excellent sacrifice then Kain, by which he obtained witnesse that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it, he being dead, ‖ yet speaketh.

5 By faith Enoch was translated, that he should not see death, and was not found, because God had translated him: For before his translation hee had this testimony, that he pleased God.

6 But without faith it is impossible to please him: for hee that commeth to God, must beleeue that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seeke him:

7 By faith Noah being warned of God, of things not seene, as yet ‖ moued with feare, prepared an Arke to the saluing of his house, by the which hee condemned the world, and became heire of the righteousnesse which is by faith;

8 By faith Abraham when he was called to goe out into a place which hee should after receiue for an inheritance, obeyed, and he went out, not knowing whither he went.

9 By faith he sojourned in the land of promise, as in a strange country, dwelling in Tabernacles with Isaac and Iacob, the heires with him of the same promise.

10 For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God.

11 Through faith also Sara her selfe receiued strength to conceiue seed, and was deliuered of a child when shee was past age, because shee iudged him faithfull who had promised.

12 Therefore sprang there euen of one, and him as good as dead, *so many* as the starres of the skie in multitude, and as the sand which is by the Sea shore innumerable.

13 These all dyed † in faith, not having receiued the promises, but hauing seene them a farre off, and were perswaded of *them*, and embraced *them*, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

14 For they that say such things, declare plainely, that they seeke a country.

15 And truely if they had beene mindfull of that *country*, from whence they came out, they might haue had opportunity to haue returned:

16 But now they desire a better country, that is, an heauenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to bee called their God, for hee hath prepared for them a citie.

17 By faith Abraham when he was tryed, offered vp Isaac: and hee that had receiued the promises, offered vp his onely begotten Sonne,

18 ‖ Of whom it was said, that in Isaac shall thy seed be called:

19 Accounting that God was able to raise *him* vp, euen from the dead: from whence also hee receiued him in a figure.

20 By faith Isaac blessed Iacob and Esau concerning things to come.

21 By faith Iacob when he was a dying, blessed both the sonnes of Ioseph, and worshipped *leaning* vpon the top of his staffe.

22 By faith Ioseph when he dyed ‖ made mention of the departing of the children of Israel: and gaue commandement concerning his bones.

23 By faith Moses when hee was borne, was hid three moneths of his parents, because they saw he was

* Ier. 31. 33.

‖ Or, liberty.

‖ Or, new made.

* Deut. 32. 35. rom. 12. 19.

‖ Or, ground or confidence

‖ Or, is yet spoken of

‖ Or, being weary.

† Or, according to faith,

‖ Or, to whom

‖ Or, yea, mentioned

was a proper childe, and they not afraid of the Kings commandement.

24 By faith Moses when he was come to yeres, refused to be called the son of Pharaohs daughter.

25 Chusing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, then to enioy the pleasures of sin for a season:

26 Esteeming the reproch ‖ of Christ greater riches, then the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect vnto the recompence of the reward.

‖ Or, for Christ.

27 By faith he forsooke Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the King: for he endured, as seeing him who is inuisible.

28 Through faith he kept the Passeouer, and the sprinkling of blood, lest he that destroyed the firstborne should touch them.

29 By faith they passed thorow the red Sea, as by dry land: which the Egyptians assaying to doe, were drowned.

30 By faith the walls of Iericho fell downe, after they were compassed about seuen dayes.

31 By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them that beleeued not, when she had receiued the spies with peace.

‖ Or, that were disobedient.

32 And what shall I more say? for the time would faile me to tell of Gideon, and of Barak, and of Sampson, and of Iephthah, of Dauid also and Samuel, and of the Prophets:

33 Which through faith subdued kingdomes, wrought righteousnes, obtained promises, stopped the mouthes of Lyons,

34 Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weaknesse were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens.

35 Women receiued their dead, raised to life againe: and others were * tortured, not accepting deliuerance, that they might obtaine a better resurrection.

* 2 Mac. 7.7.

36 And others had triall of cruell mockings and scourgings: yea moreouer, of bonds and imprisonment.

37 They were stoned, they were sawne asunder, were tempted, were slaine with the sword: they wandered about in sheepe skins, and goat skins, being destitute, afflicted, tormented:

38 Of whom the world was not worthy: they wandred in deserts, and in mountaines, and in dens and caues of the earth.

39 And these all hauing obtained a good report, through faith, receiued not the promise:

‖ Or, foreseene.

40 God hauing ‖ prouided some better thing for vs: that they without vs should not be made perfect.

CHAP. XII.

1 An exhortation to constant faith, patience and godlinesse. 22 A commendation of the new Testament aboue the old.

WHerefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let vs lay aside euery weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset vs, and let vs run with patience the race that is set before vs,

‖ Or, beginner.

2 Looking vnto Iesus the ‖ authour and finisher of *our* faith; who for the ioy that was set before him, endured the crosse, despising the shame, and is set downe at the right hand of the throne of God.

3 For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners, against himselfe, lest ye be wearied and faint in your mindes.

4 Ye haue not yet resisted vnto blood, striuing against sinne.

5 And ye haue forgotten the exhortation which speaketh vnto you as vnto children, My sonne, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him.

6 For whom the Lord loueth he chasteneth, and scourgeth euery sonne whom he receiueth.

7 If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sonnes: for what sonne is he whom the father chasteneth not?

8 But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sonnes:

9 Furthermore, we haue had fathers of our flesh which corrected vs, and we gaue them reuerence: shall we not much rather be in subiection vnto the Father of spirits, and liue?

10 For they verely for a few dayes chastened vs after their owne pleasure, but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holinesse.

11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be ioyous, but grieuous: neuertheles, afterward it yeeldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousnesse, vnto them which are exercised thereby.

12 Wherefore lift vp the hands which hang downe, and the feeble knees:

13 And make ‖ straight paths for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way, but let it rather be healed.

‖ Or, euen.

14 Follow peace with all men, and holinesse, without which no man shall see the Lord:

15 Looking diligently lest any man faile of the grace of God, lest any root of bitternes springing vp, trouble *you*, and thereby many be defiled:

‖ Or, fall from.

16 Lest there be any fornicator, or profane person, as Esau, who for one morsell of meat sold his birthright.

17 For yee know how that afterward when hee would haue inherited the blessing, he was reiected: for he found no ‖ place of repentance, though hee sought it carefully with teares.

‖ Or, way to change his mind.

18 For yee are not come vnto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire: nor vnto blacknesse, and darknesse, and tempest,

19 And the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words, which *voice* they that heard, entreated that the word should not be spoken to them any more.

20 For they could not endure that which was commanded: And if so much as a beast touch the mountaine, it shall be stoned, or thrust thorow with a dart.

21 And so terrible was the sight, that Moses said, I exceedingly feare and quake.

22 But ye are come vnto mount Sion, and vnto the city of the liuing God, the heauenly Hierusalem, and to an innumerable company of Angels:

23 To the generall assembly, and Church of the firstborne, which are ‖ written in heauen, and to God the Iudge of all, and to the spirits of iust men made perfect:

‖ Or, enrolled.

24 And to Iesus the Mediatour of the new ‖ Couenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things then that of Abel.

‖ Or, Testament.

25 See that ye refuse not him that speaketh: for if they escaped not, who refused him that spake on earth, much more shall not we *escape*, if we turne away from him that *speaketh* from heauen.

26 Whose voice then shooke the earth: but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth onely, but also heauen.

27 And this *word*, yet once more, signifieth the remouing of those things that ‖ are shaken, as of things that are made; that those things which cannot be shaken, may remaine.

‖ Or, may be shaken.

28 Wherefore we receiuing a kingdome, which cannot be moued, ‖ let vs haue grace, whereby we may ſerue God acceptably, with reuerence and godly feare.

‖ Or, let vs hold faſt.

29 For our God is a conſuming fire.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Diuers admonitions, as to charity, 4 to honeſt life, 5 To auoid couetouſneſſe, 7 To regard Gods Preachers, 9 to take heed of ſtrange doctrines. 10 to confeſſe Chriſt, 16 to giue almes, 17 to obey gouernours, 18 to pray for the Apoſtle. 20 The concluſion.

LEt brotherly loue continue.

2 Be not forgetfull to entertaine ſtrangers, for thereby ſome haue entertained Angels vnawares.

3 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them; *and* them which ſuffer aduerſity, as being your ſelues alſo in the body.

4 Mariage *is* honourable in all, and the bed vndefiled: but whoremongers, and adulterers God will iudge.

5 Let your conuerſation be without couetouſneſſe, and be content with ſuch things as ye haue: For he hath ſaid, *I will neuer leaue thee, nor forſake thee.

* Ioſh. 1.5.

6 So that wee may boldly ſay, The Lord is my helper, and I will not feare what man ſhall doe vnto me.

‖ Or, are the guides

7 Remember them which ‖ haue the rule ouer you, who haue ſpoken vnto you the word of God, whoſe faith follow, conſidering the end of their conuerſation.

8 Ieſus Chriſt the ſame yeſterday, and to day, and for euer.

9 Be not caried about with diuers and ſtrange doctrines; for it is a good thing that the heart be eſtabliſhed with grace, not with meates, which haue not profited them, that haue beene occupied therein.

10 We haue an altar, whereof they haue no right to eat, which ſerue the Tabernacle.

11 For the bodies of thoſe beaſts, whoſe blood is brought into the Sanctuary, by the high Prieſt for ſinne, are burnt without the campe.

12 Wherefore Ieſus alſo, that he might ſanctifie the people with his owne blood, ſuffered without the gate.

13 Let vs goe forth therefore vnto him without the campe, bearing his reproach.

14 * For here haue we no continuing city, but we ſeeke one to come.

* Mich. 2.10.

15 By him therefore let vs offer the ſacrifice of praiſe to God continually, that is the fruit of *our* lips, † giuing thankes to his Name.

† Gr. confeſſing to.

16 But to doe good, and to communicate, forget not: for with ſuch ſacrifices God is well pleaſed.

17 Obey them that ‖ haue the rule ouer you, and ſubmit your ſelues: for they watch for your ſoules, as they that muſt giue account, that they may do it with ioy, and not with griefe: for that is vnprofitable for you.

‖ Or, guide.

18 Pray for vs: for we truſt we haue a good conſcience in all things, willing to liue honeſtly.

19 But I beſeech you the rather to doe this, that I may be reſtored to you the ſooner.

20 Now the God of peace that brought againe from the dead our Lord Ieſus, that great ſhepherd of the ſheepe, through the blood of the euerlaſting ‖ Couenant,

‖ Or, Teſtament.

21 Make you perfect in euery good worke to do his will, ‖ working in you that which is well pleaſing in his ſight, through Ieſus Chriſt, to whom be glory for euer and euer. Amen.

‖ Or, doing.

22 And I beſeech you, brethren, ſuffer the word of exhortation, for I haue written a letter vnto you in few words.

Or, ſpig.

23 Know ye, that our brother Timothy is ſet at liberty, with whom if he come ſhortly, I will ſee you.

24 Salute all them that haue the rule ouer you, and all the Saints. They of Italy ſalute you.

25 Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ Written to the Hebrewes from Italy, by Timothy.

¶ THE GENERALL EPISTLE OF IAMES.

CHAP. I.

We are to reioyce vnder the Croſſe, 5 to aske patience of God, 13 and in our trials, not to impute our weakneſſe, or ſinnes vnto him, 19 but rather to hearken to the word, to meditate in it, and to doe thereafter. 26 Otherwiſe men may ſeeme, but neuer be truly religious.

IAmes a ſeruant of God, and of the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, to the twelue tribes which are ſcattered abroad, greeting.

2 My brethren, count it all ioy when ye fal into diuers temptations,

3 Knowing *this*, that the trying of your faith worketh patience,

4 But let patience haue *her* perfect worke, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.

5 If any of you lacke wiſdome, let him aſke of God, that giueth to all men liberally, and vpbraideth not: and it ſhall be giuen him.

6 But let him aske in faith, nothing wauering, for he that wauereth, is like a waue of the Sea, driuen with the wind, and toſſed.

Gr. ſea

7 For let not that man thinke that he ſhall receiue any thing of the Lord.

8 A double minded man *is* vnſtable in all his wayes.

9 Let the brother of low degree ‖ reioyce in that he is exalted:

‖ Or, glory

10 But the rich, in that he is made low: becauſe as the floure of the graſſe he ſhall paſſe away.

11 For the Sun is no ſooner riſen with a burning heat, but it withereth the graſſe, and the flowre thereof falleth, and the grace of the faſhion of it periſheth: ſo alſo ſhall the rich man fade away in his wayes.

12 Bleſſed is the man that indureth temptation: for when he is tryed, he ſhall receiue the crowne of life, which the Lord hath promiſed to them that loue him.

13 Let no man ſay when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with ‖ euill, neither tempteth he any man.

‖ Or, euils

14 But

14 But euery man is tempted, when he is drawne away of his owne lust, and entised.
15 Then when lust hath conceiued, it bringeth forth sinne; and sinne when it is finished bringeth forth death.
16 Doe not erre my beloued brethren.
17 Euery good gift, and euery perfect gift is from aboue, and commeth downe from the Father of lights, with whom is no variablenesse, neither shadow of turning.
18 Of his owne will begate he vs, with the word of Trueth, that we should be a kinde of first fruits of his creatures.
19 Wherefore my beloued brethren, let euery man bee swift to heare, slow to speake, slow to wrath.
20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousnesse of God.
21 Wherefore lay apart all filthinesse, and superfluity of naughtinesse, and receiue with meekenesse the engrafted Word, which is able to saue your soules.
22 But be ye doers of the Word, and not hearers onely, deceiuing your owne selues.
23 For if any be a hearer of the Word, and not a doer, he is like vnto a man beholding his naturall face in a glasse:
24 For he beholdeth himselfe, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what maner of man he was.
25 But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth *therein*, hee being not a forgetfull hearer, but a doer of the worke, this man shall be blessed in his ‖ deed.
26 If any man among you seeme to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiueth his owne heart, this mans religion is vaine.
27 Pure religion, and vndefiled before God, and the Father, is this, To visit the fatherlesse, and widowes in their affliction, *and* to keepe himselfe vnspotted from the world.

CHAP. II.

It is not agreeable to Christian profession to regard the rich, and to despise the poore brethren: 13 rather we are to be louing and mercifull: 14 And not to boast of faith where no deeds are, 17 which is but a dead faith, 19 the faith of deuils. 21 not of Abraham, 25 and Rahab.

MY brethren, haue not the faith of our Lord Iesus Christ, *the Lord* of glory, with respect of persons.
2 For if there come vnto your † assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparell, and there come in also a poore man in vile raiment:
3 And ye haue respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say vnto him, Sit thou here ‖ in a good place: and say to the poore, Stand thou there, or sit here vnder my footstoole.
4 Are ye not then partiall in your selues, and are become iudges of euill thoughts?
5 Hearken my beloued brethren, Hath not God chosen the poore of this world, rich in faith, and heires of ‖ the kingdome, which he hath promised to them that loue him?
6 But ye haue despised the poore. Doe not rich men oppresse you, and draw you before the iudgement seates?
7 Doe not they blaspheme that worthy Name, by the which ye are called?
8 If ye fulfill the royall Law, according to the Scripture, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe, ye doe well.
9 But if ye haue respect to persons, ye commit sinne, *and* are conuinced of the Law as transgressours.
10 For whosoeuer shall keep the whole Law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.
11 For he ‖ that said, Doe not commit adultery, said also, Doe not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressour of the Law.
12 So speake ye, and so doe, as they that shall be iudged by the Law of liberty
13 For he *shall haue* iudgement without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy, and mercy ‖ reioyceth against iudgement.
14 What doth it profit, my brethren, though a man say he haue faith, and haue not workes? can faith saue him?
15 If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food.
16 And one of you say vnto them, Depart in peace be ye warmed and filled: notwithstanding ye giue them not those things which are needful to the body: what doth it profit?
17 Euen so faith, if it hath not workes, is dead being † alone.
18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I haue workes, shew me thy faith ‖ without thy workes, and I will shew thee my faith by my workes.
19 Thou beleeuest that there is one God, thou doest well: the deuils also beleeue and tremble.
20 But wilt thou know, O vaine man, that faith without workes is dead?
21 Was not Abraham our father iustified by workes, when he had offered Isaac his son vpon the Altar?
22 ‖ Seest thou how faith wrought with his workes, and by workes was faith made perfect?
23 And the Scripture was fulfilled, which saith, *Abraham beleeued God, and it was imputed vnto him for righteousnes: and he was called the friend of God.
24 Ye see then, how that by workes a man is iustified; and not by faith onely.
25 Likewise also, was not Rahab the harlot iustified by workes, when she had receiued the messengers and had sent them out another way?
26 For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without workes is dead also.

CHAP. III.

1 *We are not rashly or arrogantly to reprooue others, 5 but rather to bridle the tong, a little member, but a powerfull instrument of much good, and great harme. 13 They who be truly wise, be milde and peaceable, without enuying and strife.*

MY brethren, be not many masters, knowing that we shall receiue the greater ‖ condemnation.
2 For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body.
3 Behold, we put bits in the horses mouthes, that they may obey vs, and we turne about their whole body.
4 Behold also the ships, which though they be so great, and are driuen of fierce winds, yet are they turned about with a very small helme, whither soeuer the gouernour listeth.
5 Euen so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things; behold, how great ‖ a matter a little fire kindleth.

6 And

‖ Or, that law which said.
‖ Or, glorieth.
† Gr. by it selfe.
‖ Some copies, reade, by thy works
‖ Or, thou seest.
*Gen. 15. 6. rom. 4. 3. gal. 3. 6
‖ Or, breath.
‖ Or, iudgement.
‖ Or, wood

6 And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity: so is the tongue among our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature, and it is set on fire of hell.

† Gr. nature.

7 For euery † kind of beasts, and of birds, and of serpents, and things in the Sea is tamed, and hath beene tamed of † mankinde.

† Gr. nature of man.

8 But the tongue can no man tame, *it is* an vnruly euill, full of deadly poyson.

9 Therewith blesse we God, euen the Father; and therewith curse we men, which are made after the similitude of God.

10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing: my brethren, these things ought not so to be.

‖ Or, hole.

11 Doth a fountaine send forth at the same ‖ place sweet water, and bitter?

12 Can the figtree, my brethren, beare Oliue berries? either a vine figs? so *can* no fountaine both yeeld salt water and fresh.

13 Who is a wise man, and endued with knowledge amongst you? let him shew out of a good conuersation his workes with meeknesse of wisedome.

14 But if ye haue bitter enuying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth.

‖ Or, natural. † Gr. tumult or vnquietnesse.

15 This wisdome descendeth not from aboue, but *is* earthly, ‖ sensuall, deuillish.

16 For where enuying and strife is, there is † confusion and euery euill worke.

‖ Or, without wrangling.

17 But the wisedome that is from aboue, is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easie to be intreated, full of mercy and good fruits, ‖ without partiality, and without hypocrisie.

18 And the fruit of righteousnesse is sowne in peace, of them that make peace.

CHAP. IIII.

1 We are to striue against couetousnes, 4 intemperance, 5 pride, 11 detraction and rash iudgement of others: 13 & not to be confident in the good successe of worldly busines, but mindfull euer of the vncertainty of this life, to commit our selues and all our affaires to Gods prouidence.

‖ Or, brawlings. ‖ Or pleasures.

FRom whence come wars, and ‖ fightings among you? come they not hence, euen of your ‖ lusts, that war in your members?

2 Ye lust, and haue not: ye kill, and desire to haue, and cannot obtaine: ye fight and war, yet ye haue not, because ye aske not.

‖ Or, pleasures.

3 Ye aske and receiue not, because ye aske amisse, that ye may consume it vpon your ‖ lusts.

‖ Or, enuiously.

4 Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoeuer therefore will be a friend of the world, is the enemy of God.

5 Doe you thinke that the Scripture saith in vaine, The spirit that dwelleth in vs lusteth ‖ to enuy?

* Pro. 3. 34. 1 pet. 5. 5.

6 But he giueth more grace: wherefore he saith, * God resisteth the proud, but giueth grace to the humble.

7 Submit your selues therefore to God; resist the deuill, and he will flee from you.

8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you: cleanse your hands, you sinners, and purifie your hearts, ye double minded.

9 Be afflicted, and mourne, and weepe: let your laughter be turned into mourning, and your ioy to heauinesse.

10 Humble your selues in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you vp.

11 Speake not euill one of another (brethren) he that speaketh euill of his brother, and iudgeth his brother, speaketh euill of the Law, and iudgeth the Law: but if thou iudge the Law, thou art not a doer of the Law, but a iudge.

12 There is one Law-giuer, who is able to saue, and to destroy: who art thou that iudgest another?

13 Goe to now, ye that say to day, or to morrow we will goe into such a city, and continue there a yeere, and buy, and sell, and get gaine:

14 Whereas ye know not what *shall be* on the morrow; * for what is your life? ‖ it is euen a vapour that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.

* Prou. 27. 1. ‖ Or, for it is.

15 For that ye ought to say, If the Lord will, we shall liue, and doe this, or that.

16 But now ye reioyce in your boastings: all such reioycing is euill.

17 Therefore to him that knoweth to doe good and doth it not, to him it is sinne.

CHAP. V.

1 Wicked rich men are to feare Gods vengeance. 7 We ought to be patient in afflictions, after the example of the Prophets, and Iob. 12 To forbeare swearing, 13 to pray in aduersity, to sing in prosperity: 16 to acknowledge mutually our seuerall faults, to pray one for another, 19 and to reduce a straying brother to the truth.

GOe to now ye rich men, weepe and howle, for your miseries that shall come vpon you.

2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments moth eaten.

3 Your gold and siluer is caukred, and the rust of them shall be a witnesse against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire: ye haue heaped treasure together for the last dayes.

4 Behold the hire of the labourers which haue reaped downe your fields, which is of you kept backe by fraud, crieth: And the cries of them which haue reaped, are entred into the eares of the Lord of Sabbath.

5 Ye haue liued in pleasure on the earth, and been wanton: ye haue nourished your hearts as in a day of slaughter:

6 Ye haue condemned, *and* killed the iust, *and* he doth not resist you.

‖ Or, be long patient, or suffer with long patience.

7 ‖ Be patient therefore, brethren, vnto the coming of the Lord: behold the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, vntill he receiue the early and latter raine.

8 Be ye also patient; stablish your hearts: for the comming of the Lord draweth nigh.

‖ Or, groane or grieue not.

9 ‖ Grudge not one against another, brethren, least ye be condemned: behold, the iudge standeth before the doore.

10 Take my brethren, the Prophets, who haue spoken in the Name of the Lord, for an example of suffering affliction, and of patience.

11 Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye haue heard of the patience of Iob, and haue seen the end of the Lord: that the Lord is very pitifull, and of tender mercy.

12 But aboue all things, my brethren, sweare not, neither by heauen, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea, be yea, and your nay, nay: least ye fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him sing Psalmes.

14 Is any sicke among you? let him call for the Elders of the Church, and let them pray ouer him, anointing him with oile in the Name of the Lord:

15 And

15 And the prayer of faith shall saue the sicke, and the Lord shall raise him vp: and if hee haue committed sinnes, they shall be forgiuen him.

16 Confesse your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that yee may be healed: the effectuall feruent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

17 Elias was a man subiect to like passions as we are, and he prayed ‖ earnestly that it might not raine: and it rained not on the earth by the space of three yeeres and six moneths.

18 And hee prayed againe, and the heauen gaue raine, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

19 Brethren, if any of you doe erre from the truth, and one conuert him,

20 Let him know, that hee which conuerteth the sinner from the error of his way, shall saue a soule from death, and shall hide a multitude of sinnes.

Or, in his prayer.

THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERALL OF PETER.

CHAP. I.

He blesseth God for his manifold spirituall graces: 10 shewing that the salvation in Christ is no newes, but a thing prophesied of old: 13 and exhorteth them accordingly to a godly conuersation, forasmuch as they are now borne a new by the word of God.

PEter, an Apostle of Iesus Christ, to the strangers scattered thorowout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia,

2 Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit vnto obedience, and sprinkling of the blood of Iesus Christ: Grace vnto you, and peace be multiplied.

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, which according to his † abundant mercie, hath begotten vs againe vnto a liuely hope, by the resurrection of Iesus Christ from the dead:

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and vndefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserued in heauen ‖ for you,

5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith vnto saluation, ready to bee reuealed in the last time.

6 Wherein ye greatly reioyce, though now for a season (if need bee) yee are in heauinesse through manifold temptations:

7 That the triall of your faith, being much more precious then of gold that perisheth, though it bee tryed with fire, might be found vnto praise, and honour, and glory, at the appearing of Iesus Christ:

8 Whom hauing not seene, yee loue, in whom though now ye see *him* not, yet beleeuing, yee reioyce with ioy vnspeakeable and full of glory;

9 Receiuing the end of your faith, euen the saluation of your soules:

10 Of which saluation the Prophets haue enquired, and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace *that should come* vnto you.

11 Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them, did signifie, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.

12 Vnto whom it was reuealed, that not vnto themselues, but vnto vs, they did minister the things which are now reported vnto you, by them that haue preached the Gospel vnto you, with the holy Ghost, sent downe from heauen, which things the Angels desire to looke into.

13 Wherefore gird vp the loynes of your mind, be sober and hope † to the end for the grace that is to bee brought vnto you at the reuelation of Iesus Christ:

14 As obedient children, not fashioning your selues according to the former lustes in your ignorance:

15 But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conuersation,

16 Because it is written: * Be yee holy, for I am holy.

17 And if ye call on the Father, who without respect of persons iudgeth according to euery mans worke, passe the time of your sojourning here in feare:

18 Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as siluer and gold, from your vaine conuersation *receiued* by tradition from your fathers;

19 But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lambe without blemish, and without spot,

20 Who verely was fore-ordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you:

21 Who by him doe beleeue in God that raised him vp from the dead, and gaue him glory, that your faith and hope might be in God.

22 Seeing yee haue purified your soules in obeying the truth through the Spirit, vnto vnfained loue of the brethren: see that yee loue one another with a pure heart fervently,

23 Being borne againe, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liueth and abideth for euer.

24 ‖ For all flesh *is* as grasse, and all the glory of man as the flower of grasse: the grasse withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away.

25 But the word of the Lord endureth for euer: and this is the word which by the Gospel is preached vnto you.

CHAP. II.

He dehorteth them from the breach of charity: 4 shewing that Christ is the foundation whereupon they are built. 11 Hee beseecheth them also to abstaine from fleshly lustes: 13 To be obedient to Magistrates: 18 and teacheth seruants how to obey their masters: 20 patiently suffering for well doing, after the example of Christ.

WHerefore, laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and enuies, and all euill speakings,

2 As new borne babes desire the sincere milke of the word, that ye may grow thereby:

3 If so be yee haue tasted that the Lord is gracious.

4 To whom comming *as* vnto a liuing stone, disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, and precious,

5 Ye also as liuely stones, ‖ are built vp a spirituall house, an holy Priesthood, to offer vp spirituall sacrifice, acceptable to God by Iesus Christ.

6 Wherefore it is contained in the Scripture, * Behold, I lay in Sion a chiefe corner stone, elect, precious,

*Leuit. 11.44. & 19.2. and 20.7.

4.12.

Or, for vs.

Or, for that.

Or, be ye built.

Isai. 28. 16. psal. 118.22. mat. 21. 42. acts

precious, and he that beleeueth on him, shall not be confounded.

‖ *Or, he is an honour.*

7 Vnto you therefore which beleeue, he is ‖ precious; but vnto them which bee disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner,

*Esay 8. 14.

8 * And a stone of stumbling and a rocke of offence, *euen to them* which stumble at the word, being disobedient, whereunto also they were appointed.

‖ *Or, a purchased people.* ‖ *Or, vertues.*

9 But ye are a chosen generation, a royall Priesthood an holy nation, a ‖ peculiar people, that yee should shew forth the ‖ praises of him, who hath called you out of darkenesse into his marueilous light:

*Ose 2, 23

10 Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: * which had not obtained mercy, but now haue obtained mercy.

11 Dearely beloued, I beseech you as strangers and pilgrims, abstraine from fleshly lusts, which warre against the soule,

‖ *Or, wherein.*

12 Hauing your conuersation honest among the Gentiles, that ‖ whereas they speake against you, as euill doers, they may by *your* good worke, which they shall behold, glorifie God in the day of visitation

13 Submit your selues to euery ordinance of man for the Lords sake, whether it be to the King as supreme,

14 Or vnto gouernours, as vnto them that are sent by him for the punishment of euill doers, and for the praise of them that doe well.

15 For so is the will of God, that with well doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men.

†*Gr. hauing.* ‖ *Or, esteeme.*

16 As free, and not † vsing your liberty for a cloake of maliciousnes, but as the seruants of God.

17 ‖ Honour all men. Loue the brother-hood. Feare God. Honour the King.

18 Seruants, be subiect to your masters with all feare, not onely to the good and gentle, but also to the froward.

19 For this is thanke-worthy, if a man for conscience toward God endure griefe, suffring wrongfully.

20 For what glory is it, if when yee be buffeted for your faults, yee shall take it patiently? but if when ye doe well, and suffer for it, ye take it patiently, this is ‖ acceptable with God.

‖ *Or, thanke.* ‖ Some reade *for you.*

21 For euen hereunto were yee called: because Christ also suffered ‖ for vs, leauing vs an example, that ye should follow his steps.

22 Who did no sinne, neither was guile found in his mouth.

‖ *Or, committed his cause.* ‖ *Or, to.*

23 Who when hee was reuiled, reuiled not againe, when he suffered, he threatned not, but ‖ committed *himselfe* to him that iudgeth righteously.

24 Who his owne selfe bare our sins in his owne body ‖ on the tree, that wee being dead to sinnes, should liue vnto righteousnesse, by whose stripes ye were healed.

25 For yee were as sheepe going astray, but are now returned vnto the Shepheard and Bishop of your soules.

CHAP. III.

1 He teacheth the duty of wiues and husbands to each other, 8 exhorting all men to vnity and loue, 14 and to suffer persecution. 19 He declareth also the benefits of Christ toward the old world.

LIkewise ye wiues, be in subiection to your own husbands, that if any obey not the word, they also may without the word bee wonne by the conuersation of the wiues:

2 While they behold your chaste conuersation *coupled* with feare:

3 Whose adorning, let it not be that outward *adorning*, of plaiting the haire, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparell.

4 But *let it be* the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, *euen* the ornament of a meeke and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.

5 For after this maner in the old time, the holy women also who trusted in God, adorned themselues, being in subiection vnto their owne husbands.

† *Gr. this.*

6 Euen as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him Lord, whose † daughters ye are as long as yee doe well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

7 Likewise ye husbands dwell with them according to knowledge, giuing honour vnto the wife, as vnto the weaker vessell, and as being heires together of the grace of life, that your prayers bee not hindred.

‖ *Or, louing to the brethren.*

8 Finally, *be ye* all of one mind, hauing compassion one of another, ‖ loue as brethren, be pitifull, be courteous,

9 Not rendring euil for euill, or railing for railing: but contrariwise blessing, knowing ỳ ye are thereunto called, that ye should inherit a blessing.

10 For he that will loue life, and see good daies, let him refraine his tongue from euill, and his * lips that they speake no guile:

† *Psal. 34. 13.*

11 Let him eschew euill, and doe good, let him seeke peace and ensue it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord *are* ouer the righteous, and his eares are *open* vnto their prayers: but the face of the Lord *is* † against them that doe euill.

† *Greek. vpon.*

13 And who is he that will harme you, if yee be followers of that which is good?

*Esa. 8. 12, 13.

14 But and if yee suffer for righteousnesse sake, happy *are ye*, and bee not * afraid of their terrour, neither be troubled:

‖ *Or, reuerence.*

15 But sanctifie the Lord God in your hearts, and *be* ready alwayes to giue an answere to euery man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you, with meekenesse, and ‖ feare:

16 Hauing a good conscience, that whereas they speake euill of you, as of euill doers, they may be ashamed that falsly accuse your good conuersation in Christ.

17 For it is better, if the will of God be so, that ye suffer for well doing, then for euill doing.

18 For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the iust for the vniust, that he might bring vs to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit.

19 By which also he went, and preached vnto the spirits in prison,

20 Which sometimes were disobedient, when once the long suffering of God waited in the dayes of Noah, while the Arke was a preparing: wherein few, that is, eight soules were saued by water.

21 The like figure whereunto, euen Baptisme, doeth also now saue vs, (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answere of a good conscience toward God) by the resurrection of Iesus Christ.

22 Who is gone into heauen, and is on the right hand of God, Angels, and authorities, and powers, being made subiect vnto him.

CHAP.

CHAP. IIII.

He exhorteth them to cease from sinne by the example of Christ, and the consideration of the generall end that now approacheth: 12 and comforteth them against persecution.

FOrasmuch then as Christ hath suffered for vs, in the flesh, arme your selues likewise with the same mind: for hee that hath suffered in the flesh, hath ceased from sinne:

2 That hee no longer should liue the rest of *his* time in the flesh, to the lusts of men, but to the will of God.

3 For the time past of our life may suffice vs to haue wrought the will of the Gentiles, when wee walked in lasciuiousnesse, lusts, excesse of wine, reuellings, banquettings, and abominable idolatries.

4 Wherein they thinke it strange, that you run not with them to the same excesse of riot, speaking euill of you:

5 Who shall giue account to him that is ready to iudge the quicke and the dead.

6 For, for this cause was the Gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might bee iudged according to men in the flesh, but liue according to God in the Spirit.

7 But the end of all things is at hand: be yee therefore sober, and watch vnto prayer.

8 And aboue all things haue feruent charitie among your selues: for charitie ‖ shall couer the multitude of sinnes.

‖ Or, will.

9 Vse hospitality one to another without grudging.

10 As euery man hath receiued the gift, *euen so* minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.

11 If any man speake, *let him speake* as the Oracles of God: If any man minister, let him doe it as of the ability which God giueth, that God in all things may be glorified through Iesus Christ, to whom be praise and dominion for euer and euer, Amen.

12 Beloued, thinke it not strange concerning the fiery triall, which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened vnto you.

13 But reioyce in as much as ye are partakers of Christs sufferings, that when his glory shall be reuealed ye may be glad also with exceeding ioy.

14 If ye be reproached for the Name of Christ, happy *are ye*, for the Spirit of glory, and of God resteth vpon you: on their part he is euill spoken of: but on your part he is glorified.

15 But let none of you suffer as a murderer, or as a thiefe, or as an euill doer, or as a busie-bodie in other mens matters.

16 Yet if any *man suffer* as a Christian, let him not be ashamed, but let him glorifie God on this behalfe.

17 For the time is *come*, that iudgement must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at vs, what shall the end be of them that obey not the Gospel of God?

18 And if the righteous scarcely be saued, where shall the vngodly and the sinner appeare?

19 Wherefore, let them that suffer according to the will of God, commit the keeping of their soules to him in well-doing, as vnto a faithfull Creatour.

CHAP. V.

1 He exhorteth the Elders to feed their flockes, 5 the younger to obey, 8 and all to be sober, watchfull, and constant in the faith: 9 to resist the cruell aduersary, the deuill.

THe Elders which are among you, I exhort, who am also an Elder, and a witnesse of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be reuealed.

2 Feed the flocke of God ‖ which is among you, taking the ouersight *thereof* not by constraint, but willingly: not for filthy lucre, but of a ready minde:

‖ Or, as much as in you is.

3 Neither as ‖ being lords ouer *Gods* heritage, but being ensamples to the flocke.

‖ Or, ouerruling.

4 And when the chiefe Shepheard shall appeare, ye shall receiue a crowne of glory that fadeth not away.

5 Likewise yee yonger submit your selues vnto the elder: yea, all *of you* be subiect one to another, and be cloathed with humility: for God resisteth the proud, and giueth grace to the humble.

6 Humble your selues therfore vnder the mighty hand of God, that hee may exalt you in due time.

7 Casting all your care vpon him, for he careth for you.

8 Be sober, be vigilant: because your aduersary the deuill, as a roaring lion walketh about, seeking whom he may deuoure.

9 Whom resist stedfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of all grace, who hath called vs into his eternal glory by Christ Iesus, after that ye haue suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you.

11 To him be glory and dominion for euer and euer. Amen.

12 By Siluanus a faithfull brother vnto you, (as I suppose) I haue written briefly, exhorting and testifying that this is the true grace of God, wherein ye stand.

13 The Church that is at Babylon elected together with you, saluteth you, and *so doeth* Marcus my sonne.

14 Greet ye one another with a kisse of charitye. Peace bee with you all that are in Christ Iesus. Amen.

¶ THE

THE SECOND EPISTLE GENERAL OF PETER.

CHAP. I.

1 *Confirming them in hope of the increase of Gods graces,* 5 *hee exhorteth them by faith and good workes to make their calling sure:* 12 *wherof he is carefull to remember them, knowing that his death is at hand:* 16 *& warneth thē to be constant in the faith of Christ, who is the true Sonne of God by the eye-witnes of the Apostles beholding his Maiestie, & by the testimony of the Father, & the Prophets.*

SImon Peter, a seruant, and an Apostle of Iesus Christ, to them that haue obtained like precious faith with vs, through the righteousnesse of God, and our Sauiour Iesus Christ.

2 Grace and peace be multiplied vnto you, through the knowledge of God, and of Iesus our Lord:

3 According as his diuine power hath giuen vnto vs all things that *pertaine* vnto life and godlinesse, through the knowledge of him that hath called vs ‖ to glory and vertue.

‖ *by.*

4 Whereby are giuen vnto vs exceeding great and precious promises, that by these you might be partakers of the diuine nature, hauing escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

5 And besides this, giuing all diligence, adde to your faith, vertue; and to vertue, knowledge;

6 And to knowledge, temperance; and to temperance, patience; and to patience, godlinesse;

7 And to godlinesse, brotherly kindnesse; and to brotherly kindnesse, charitie.

8 For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren nor vnfruitful in *y* knowledge of our Lord Iesus Christ.

9 But he that lacketh these things, is blind, and cannot see afarre off, and hath forgotten that hee was purged from his old sinnes.

10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, giue diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye doe these things, ye shall neuer fall.

11 For so an entrance shall bee ministred vnto you abundantly, into the euerlasting kingdome of our Lord and Sauiour Iesus Christ.

12 Wherefore I wil not be negligent to put you alwaies in remembrance of these things, though ye know them, & be established in the present truth.

13 Yea, I thinke it meet as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir you vp, by putting you in remembrance:

14 Knowing that shortly I must put off this my tabernacle, * euen as our Lord Iesus Christ hath shewed me.

* Iohn 21. 17.

15 Moreouer, I will endeauour, that you may be able after my decease, to haue these things alwayes in remembrance.

16 For we haue not followed cunningly deuised fables, when we made knowen vnto you the power and comming of our Lord Iesus Christ, but were eye-witnesses of his Maiesty.

17 For he receiued from God the Father, honour and glory, when there came such a voyce to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloued Son in whom I am well pleased.

18 And this voyce which came from heauen, we heard, when we were with him in the holy mount.

19 We haue also a more sure word of prophecy, whereunto ye doe well that ye take heed, as vnto a light that shineth in a darke place, vntill the day dawne, and the day starre arise in your hearts.

20 Knowing this first, that no prophecie of the Scripture is of any priuate interpretation:

21 For the prophecie came not ‖ in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were mooued by the holy Ghost.

‖ *Or, at any time.*

CHAP. II.

1 *He foretelleth them of false teachers, shewing the impiety and punishment both of them and their followers:* 7 *from which the godly shall be deliuered as Lot was out of Sodome:* 10 *and more fully describeth the manners of these profane and blasphemous seducers, whereby they may be the better knowen and auoyded.*

BVt there were false prophets also among the people, euen as there shall be false teachers among you, who priuily shall bring in damnable heresies, euen denying the Lord that bought them, and bring vpon themselues swift destruction.

2 And many shall follow their ‖ pernitious wayes, by reason of whom the way of trueth shall be euill spoken of:

‖ *Or, lasciuious wayes,* as some copies read.

3 And through couetousnesse shall they with fained words, make merchandise of you, whose iudgement now of a long time lingreth not, and their damnation slumbereth not.

4 For if God spared not the Angels which sinned, but cast them downe to hell, *and* deliuered them into chaines of darkenesse to be reserued vnto iudgement:

5 And spared not the old world, but saued Noah the eight *person*, a preacher of righteousnes, bringing in the flood vpon the world of the vngodly:

6 And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrha into ashes, condemned them with an ouerthrow, making them an ensample vnto those that after should liue vngodly:

7 And deliuered iust Lot, vexed with the filthy conuersation of the wicked:

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soule from day to day, with *their* vnlawful deeds:)

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliuer the godly out of temptations, and to reserue the vniust vnto the day of iudgement to be punished:

10 But chiefly them that walke after the flesh in the lust of vncleannesse, and despise ‖ gouernment. * Presumptuous *are they:* selfe willed: they are not afraid to speake euill of dignities:

‖ *Or, dominion.* * Iude 8.

11 Whereas Angels which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accusation ‖ against them before the Lord.

‖ Some reade *against them selues.*

12 But these as naturall brute beasts, made to be taken and destroyed, speake euil of the things that they vnderstand not, *and* shall vtterly perish in their owne corruption

13 *And* shall receiue § reward of vnrighteousnes, *as* they § count it pleasure to riot in the day time: spots *they are* & blemishes, sporting themselues with their owne deceiuings, while they feast with you:

§ *Gr. in delight.*

14 Hauing eyes full of † adultery, and that cannot cease from sinne, beguiling vnstable soules; an heart they haue, exercised with couetous practises: cursed children:

† *Gr. an adulteresse.*

15 Which haue forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam *the son* of Bosor, who loued the wages of vnrighteousnes.

16 But

16 But was rebuked for his iniquity: the dumbe asse speaking with mans voyce, forbade the madnesse of the Prophet.

17 These are wels without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest, to whom the mist of darkenesse is reserued for euer.

18 For when they speake great swelling words of vanity, they allure through the lustes of the flesh, through much wantonnesse, those that were ‖ cleane escaped from them who liued in errour.

‖ Or, for a little, or a while, as some reade.

19 While they promise them liberty, they themselues are the seruants of corruption: for of whom a man is ouercome, of the same is he brought in bondage.

20 For, if after they haue escaped the pollutions of the world, through the knowledge of the Lord and Sauiour Iesus Christ, they are againe entangled therein *and* ouercome, the latter end is worse with them then the beginning.

21 For it had beene better for them not to haue knowne the way of righteousnesse, then after they haue knowne it, to turne from the holy commandement deliuered vnto them.

22 But it is happened vnto them according to the true prouerbe; The dog is turned to his owne vomite againe, and the sow that was washed to her wallowing in the myre.

CHAP. III.

He assureth them of the certainty of Christs comming to iudgement against those scorners; who dispute against it: 8 *warning the godly for the long patience of God to hasten their repentance.* 10 *He describeth also the manner how the world shalbe destroyed:* 11 *exhorting them from the expectation thereof, to all holinesse of life:* 15 *and againe to thinke the patience of God to tend to their saluation, as Paul wrote to them in his Epistles.*

THis second Epistle (beloued) I now write vnto you, in both which I stirre vp your pure minds by way of remembrance:

2 That ye may be mindfull of the words which were spoken before by the holy Prophets, and of the commandement of vs the Apostles of the Lord and Sauiour:

3 Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last dayes scoffers, walking after their owne lustes,

4 And saying, Where is the promise of his comming? For since the fathers fell asleepe, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heauens were of old, and the earth † standing out of the water, and in the water;

† Or, consisting.

6 Whereby the world that then was, being ouerflowed with water, perished.

7 But the heauens and the earth which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserued vnto fire against the day of iudgement, and perdition of vngodly men.

8 But (beloued) bee not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand yeeres, and a thousand yeeres as one day.

9 The Lord is not slacke concerning his promise, (as some men count slackenesse) but is long suffering to vs-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thiefe in the night, in the which the heauens shall passe away with a great noise, and the elements shal melt with feruent heate, the earth also and the workes that are therein shall be burnt vp.

11 Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolued, what maner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conuersation and godlinesse,

12 ‖ Looking for, and hasting vnto the comming of the day of God, wherein the heauens being on fire, shall be dissolued, and the elements shall melt with feruent heate?

‖ Or, hasting the comming.

13 Neuerthelesse, wee according to his promise, looke for new heauens, and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousnesse.

14 Wherefore (beloued) seeing that ye looke for such things, be diligent that yee may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blamelesse,

15 And account that the long suffering of the Lord is saluation, euen as our beloued brother Paul also, according to the wisedome giuen vnto him, hath written vnto you.

16 As also in all his Epistles, speaking in them of these things, in which are some things hard to be vnderstood, which they that are vnlearned and vnstable, wrest, as they do also the other Scriptures vnto their owne destruction.

17 Yee therefore beloued, seeing ye know *these things* before, beware lest yee also being led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your owne stedfastnesse.

18 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Sauiour Iesus Christ, to him be glory both now and for euer. Amen.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERAL OF IOHN.

CHAP. I.

He describeth the person of Christ, in whom we haue eternall life, by a communion with God: 5 *to which we must adioyne holinesse of life, to testifie the truth of that our communion and profession of faith, as also to assure vs of the forgiuenesse of our sinnes by Christs death.*

THat which was from the beginning, which we haue heard, which we haue seene with our eyes, which wee haue looked vpon, and our hands haue handled of the word of life.

2 (For the life was manifested, and wee haue seene it, and beare witnesse, and shew vnto you that eternall life which was with the Father, and was manifested vnto vs.)

3 That which we haue seene and heard, declare we vnto you, that ye also may haue fellowship with vs; and truely our fellowship *is* with the Father, and with his Sonne Iesus Christ.

4 And these things write we vnto you, that your ioy may be full.

5 This then *is* the message which we haue heard of him, and declare vnto you, that God is light, and in him is no darknesse at all.

6 If wee say that we haue fellowship with him, and walke in darknesse, we lie, and doe not the truth.

7 But if wee walke in the light, as he is in the light, wee haue fellowship one with another, and the blood of Iesus Christ his Sonne cleanseth vs from all sinne.

8 If

8 If we say that we haue no sin, we deceiue our selues, and the truth is not in vs.

9 If we confesse our sinnes, he is faithfull and iust to forgiue vs our sinnes, and to cleanse vs from all vnrighteousnesse.

10 If we say that we haue not sinned, wee make him a lyar, and his word is not in vs.

CHAP. II.

1 He comforteth them against the sins of infirmity. 3 Rightly to know God, 6 to keepe his Commandements, 9 to loue our brethren, 15 and not to loue the world. 18 We must beware of seducers, 20 from whose deceits the godly are safe preserued, by perseuerance in faith, and holinesse of life.

MY little children, these things write I vnto you, that ye sinne not. And if any man sinne, we haue an Aduocate with the Father, Iesus Christ the righteous:

2 And he is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours onely, but also for the sinnes of the whole world.

3 And hereby we doe know that we know him, if we keepe his Commandements.

4 Hee that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his Commandements, is a lyar, and the truth is not in him.

5 But who so keepeth his word, in him verely is the loue of God perfected: hereby know we, that we are in him.

6 Hee that saith, he abideth in him, ought himselfe also so to walke, euen as he walked.

7 Brethren, I write no new commandement vnto you, but an old commandement which ye had from the beginning: the old commandement is the word which ye haue heard from the beginning.

8 Againe, a new commandement I write vnto you, which thing is true in him & in you: because the darknesse is past, & the true light now shineth.

9 He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darknesse euen vntill now.

10 Hee that loueth his brother, abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of †stumbling in him.

† Gr. scandall.

11 But he that hateth his brother, is in darknes, and walketh in darkenesse, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darknesse hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write vnto you little children, because your sinnes are forgiuen you for his Names sake.

13 I write vnto you fathers, because yee haue knowen him that is from the beginning. I write vnto you young men, because ye haue ouercome the wicked one. I write vnto you little children, because ye haue knowen the Father.

14 I haue written vnto you fathers, because yee haue knowen him *that is* from the beginning. I haue written vnto you young men, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye haue ouercome the wicked one.

15 Loue not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man loue the world, the loue of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eies, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God, abideth for euer.

18 Little children, it is the last time: and as ye haue heard that Antichrist shall come, euen now are there many Antichrists, whereby we know that *it* is the last time.

19 They went out from vs, but they were not of vs: for if they had beene of vs, they would no doubt haue continued with vs: but *they went out* that they might be made manifest, that they were not all of vs.

20 But yee haue an vnction from the holy One, and ye know all things.

21 I haue not written vnto you, because ye know not the truth: but because ye know it, and that no lie is of the truth.

22 Who is a lyar, but hee that denieth that Iesus is the Christ? He is Antichrist that denieth the Father and the Sonne.

23 Whosoeuer denieth the Sonne, the same hath not the father: *but he that acknowledgeth the Son, hath the Father also.*

24 Let that therefore abide in you, which yee haue heard from the beginning: if that which ye haue heard from the beginning shall remaine in you, ye also shall continue in the Sonne, and in the Father.

25 And this is the promise that he hath promised vs, *euen* eternall life.

26 These things haue I written vnto you concerning them that seduce you.

27 But the anoynting which ye haue receiued of him abideth in you: and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is true, and is no lie: and euen as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in ‖ him.

28 And now little children, abide in him that when he shall appeare, we may haue confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his comming.

‖ Or, it.

29 If ye know that he is righteous, ‖ ye know that euery one that doeth righteousnesse, is borne of him.

‖ Or, know yee.

CHAP. III.

He declareth the singular loue of God toward vs in making vs his sonnes: 3 who therefore ought obediently to keep his Commandements, 11 as also brotherly to loue one another.

BEhold, what maner of loue the Father hath bestowed vpon vs, that we should bee called the sonnes of God: therefore the world knoweth vs not, because it knew him not.

2 Beloued, now are we the sonnes of God, and it doth not yet appeare what we shall be: but we know, that when he shall appeare, we shall be like him: for we shall see him as he is.

3 And euery man that hath this hope in him, purifieth himselfe, euen as he is pure.

4 Whosoeuer committeth sin, transgresseth also the Law: for sin is the transgression of the Law.

5 And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sinnes, and in him is no sinne.

6 Whosoeuer abideth in him, sinneth not: whosoeuer sinneth, hath not seene him, neither knowen him.

7 Little children, let no man deceiue you: he that doeth righteousnesse, is righteous, euen as he is righteous.

8 He that committeth sinne, is of the deuill, for the deuill sinneth from the beginning: for this purpose the Sonne of God was manifested, that hee might destroy the workes of the deuill.

9 Whosoeuer is borne of God, doeth not commit sinne: for his seed remaineth in him, and hee cannot sinne, because he is borne of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the deuill: whosoeuer doeth not righteousnesse, is not of God, neither hee that loueth not his brother.

11 For this is the ‖ message that yee heard from the beginning, that we should loue one another.

‖ Or, commandement.

12 Not as Cain, who was of that wicked one, and slew his brother: and wherefore slew he him? because his owne workes were euill, and his brothers righteous.

13 Marueile not, my brethren, if the world hate you.

14 Wee know that wee haue passed from death vnto life, because we loue the brethren: he that loueth not his brother, abideth in death.

15 Whosoeuer hateth his brother, is a murtherer, and yee know that no murtherer hath eternall life abiding in him.

16 Hereby perceiue we the loue of God, because he laid downe his life for vs, and we ought to lay downe our liues for the brethren.

17 But whoso hath this worlds good, and seeth his brother hath need, and shutteth vp his bowels of compassion from him; how dwelleth the loue of God in him?

18 My little children, let vs not loue in word, neither in tongue, but in deed and in truth.

† Greeke, perswade.

19 And hereby we know that we are of the truth, and shall † assure our hearts before him.

20 For if our heart condemne vs, God is greater then our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 Beloued, if our heart condemne vs not, *then* haue we confidence towards God.

22 And whatsoeuer we aske, wee receiue of him, because we keepe his commandement, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.

23 And this is his commandement, that we should beleeue on the Name of his Sonne Iesus Christ, and loue one another, as he gaue vs commandement.

24 And hee that keepeth his Commandements, dwelleth in him, and hee in him: and hereby wee know that he abideth in vs, by the Spirit which he hath giuen vs.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Hee warneth them not to beleeue all teachers, who boast of the Spirit, but to try them by the rules of the Catholike faith: 7 and by many reasons exhorteth to brotherly loue.

BEloued, beleeue not euery spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: euery spirit, that confesseth that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God.

3 And euery spirit that confesseth not that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh, is not of God: and this is that *spirit* of Antichrist, whereof you haue heard, that it should come, and euen now already it is in the world.

4 Ye are of God, little children, and haue ouercome them: because greater is hee that is in you, then he that is in the world.

5 They are of the world: therefore speake they of the world, and the world heareth them.

6 We are of God: he that knoweth God, heareth vs: hee that is not of God, heareth not vs: hereby know we the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error.

7 Beloued, let vs loue one another: for loue is of God: and euery one that loueth, is borne of God, and knoweth God.

8 He that loueth, knoweth not God, for God is loue.

9 In this was manifested the loue of God towards vs, because that God sent his onely begotten Sonne into the world, that we might liue through him.

10 Herein is loue, not that we loued God, but that he loued vs, and sent his Sonne to be the propitiation for our sinnes.

11 Beloued, if God so loued vs, we ought also to loue one another.

12 No man hath seene God at any time. If wee loue one another, God dwelleth in vs, and his loue is perfected in vs.

13 Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in vs, because he hath giuen vs of his Spirit.

14 And we haue seene, and doe testifie, that the Father sent his Son *to be* the Sauiour of the world.

15 Whosoeuer shall confesse that Iesus is the Son of God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16 And we haue knowen and beleeued the loue that God hath to vs. God is loue, and he that dwelleth in loue, dwelleth in God, and God in him.

† Gr. loue with vs

17 Herein is † our loue made perfect, that we may haue boldnesse in the day of Iudgement, because as he is, so are we in this world.

18 There is no feare in loue, but perfect loue casteth out feare, because feare hath torment: he that feareth, is not made perfect in loue.

19 We loue him: because he first loued vs.

20 If any man say, I loue God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar. For he that loueth not his brother, whom he hath seene, how can he loue God, whom he hath not seene?

21 And this commandement haue we from him, that he who loueth God, loue his brother also.

CHAP. V.

He that loueth God, loueth his children, and keepeth his commandements: 3 which to the faithfull are light and not grieuous. 9 Iesus is the Sonne of God, able to saue vs, 14 and to heare our prayers which we make for our selues, and for others.

WHosoeuer beleeueth that Iesus is the Christ, is borne of God: and euery one that loueth him that begate, loueth him also that is begotten of him.

2 By this we know that we loue the children of God, when we loue God, and keepe his Commandements.

3 For this is the loue of God, that wee keepe his Commandements, and his Commandements are not grieuous.

4 For whatsoeuer is borne of God, ouercommeth the world, and this is the victory that ouercommeth the world, euen our faith.

5 Who is he that ouercommeth the world, but he that beleeueth that Iesus is the Sonne of God?

6 This is he that came by water and blood, euen Iesus Christ, not by water onely, but by water and blood: and this is the Spirit that beareth witnesse, because the Spirit is truth.

7 For there are three that beare record in heauen the Father, the Word, and the holy Ghost: and these three are one.

8 And there are three that beare witnesse in earth, the Spirit, and the Water, and the Blood, and these three agree in one.

9 If we receiue the witnesse of men, the witnesse of God is greater: for this is the witnesse of God which he hath testified of his Sonne.

10 He that beleeueth on the Sonne of God, hath the witnesse in himselfe: he that beleeueth not God, hath made him a liar, because he beleeueth not the record that God gaue of his Sonne.

11 And this is the record, that God hath giuen to vs eternall life, and this life is in his Sonne.

12 He that hath the Sonne, hath life, and he that hath not the Sonne, hath not life.

13 These things haue I written vnto you that beleeue on the Name of the Sonne of God, that yee may know that ye haue eternall life, and that yee may beleeue on the Name of the Sonne of God.

14 And this is the confidence that we haue ‖ in him, that if we aske any thing according to his wil, he heareth vs.

15 And if we know that he heare vs, whatsoeuer we aske, we know that wee haue the petitions that we desired of him.

16 If any man see his brother sinne a sin, *which is* not vnto death, he shall aske, and he shall giue him life for them that sinne not vnto death. There is a sinne vnto death: I doe not say that hee shall pray for it.

17 All vnrighteousnesse is sinne, and there is a sin not vnto death.

18 We know that whosoeuer is borne of God, sinneth not: but hee that is begotten of God, keepeth himselfe, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

19 And we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickednesse.

20 And we know that the Sonne of God is come, and hath giuen vs an vnderstanding, that we may know him that is true: and we are in him that is true, *euen* in his Sonne Iesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternall life.

21 Little children, keep your selues from idoles. Amen.

‖ *Or, concerning him.*

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF IOHN.

He exhorteth a certaine honourable Matron, with her children, to perseuere in Christian loue and beliefe. 8 Least they lose the reward of their former profession: 10 and to haue nothing to doe with those seducers, that bring not the true doctrine of Christ Iesus.

THE Elder, vnto the elect Lady, and her children whom I loue in the truth: and not I onely, but also all they that haue knowen the truth:

2 For the truths sake which dwelleth in vs, and shall be with vs for euer:

3 Grace be with you, mercy and peace from God the Father, and from the Lord Iesus Christ, the Son of the Father, in truth and loue.

4 I reioyced greatly, that I found of thy children walking in truth, as we haue receiued a commandement from the Father.

5 And now I beseech thee, Lady, not as though I wrote a new commaundement vnto thee: but that which we had from the beginning, that we loue one another.

6 And this is loue, that we walke after his commandements. This is the commandement, that as ye haue heard from ỹ beginning, ye should walke in it.

7 For many deceiuers are entred into the world, who confesse not that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiuer and an Antichrist.

8 Looke to your selues, that wee lose not those things which we haue ‖ wrought, but that wee receiue a full reward.

9 Whosoeuer transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God: he that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Sonne.

10 If there come any vnto you, and bring not this doctrine, receiue him not into your house, neither bid him, God speed.

11 For he that biddeth him, God speed, is partaker of his euill deeds.

12 Hauing many things to write vnto you, I would not write with paper and ynke, but I trust to come vnto you, and speake † face to face, that our ioy may be full.

13 The children of the Elect sister greet thee Amen.

‖ *Or, gained. Some copies reade, which ye haue gained, but that ye receiue, &c.*

† *Greeke, mouth to mouth.*

¶ THE THIRD EPISTLE OF IOHN.

He commendeth Gaius for his piety, 5 and hospitality. 7 to true Preachers: 9 complaining of the vnkind dealing of ambitious Diotrephes on the contrary side: 11 whose euill example is not to bee followed, 12 and giueth speciall testimony to the good report of Demetrius.

THE Elder, vnto the welbeloued Gaius, whom I loue ‖ in the truth:

2 Beloued, I ‖ wish aboue all things, that thou mayest prosper, and bee in health, euen as thy soule prospereth.

3 For I reioyced greatly, when the brethren came and testified of the truth that is in thee, euen as thou walkest in the truth.

4 I haue no greater ioy, then to heare that my children walke in truth.

5 Beloued, thou doest faithfully whatsoeuer thou doest to the brethren, and to strangers:

6 Which haue borne witnesse of thy charity before the Church: whom, if thou bring forward on their iourney after a godly sort, thou shalt doe well:

7 Because that for his Names sake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.

8 We ought therefore to receiue such, that wee might be fellow-helpers to the truth.

9 I wrote vnto the Church, but Diotrephes, who loueth to haue the preeminence among them, receiueth vs not.

10 Wherefore if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doth, prating against vs with malicious words, and not content therewith, neither doeth he himselfe receiue the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth them out of the Church.

11 Beloued, follow not that which is euill, but that which is good. He that doth good, is of God: but he that doth euill, hath not seene God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the truth it selfe, yea, and we *also* beare record, and ye know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I will not with ynke and pen write vnto thee.

14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speake † face to face. Peace be to thee. Our friends salute thee, Greet the friends by name.

‖ *Or, truly.* ‖ *Or, pray.*

† *Greeke, mouth to mouth.*

¶ THE

¶ THE GENERALL EPISTLE OF IVDE.

He exhorteth them to be constant in the profession of the faith. 14 False teachers are crept in to seduce them, for whose damnable doctrine and manners, horrible punishment is prepared: 20 whereas the godly by the assistance of the holy Spirit, and prayers to God, may persevere and grow in grace, and keepe themselues, and recouer others out of the snares of those deceiuers.

IVde, the seruant of Iesus Christ, and brother of Iames, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserued in Iesus Christ, and called;

2 Mercy vnto you, and peace, and loue be multiplied.

3 Beloued, when I gaue all diligence to write vnto you of the common saluation, it was needfull for mee to write vnto you, and exhort you, that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once deliuered vnto the Saints.

4 For there are certaine men crept in vnawares, who were before of olde ordained to this condemnation, vngodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciuiousnesse, and denying the onely Lord God, and our Lord Iesus Christ.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance: though yee once knew this, how that the Lord hauing saued the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that beleeued not.

‖Or, principality. 6 And the Angels which kept not their ‖ first estate, but left their owne habitation, hee hath reserued in euerlasting chaines vnder darkenesse, vnto the iudgement of the great day.

7 Euen as Sodome and Gomorrha, and the cities about them in like manner, giuing themselues ouer to fornication, and going after † strange flesh, are set foorth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternall fire.

†Gr. other

8 Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, & speake euil of dignities:

9 Yet Michael the Archangel, when contending with the deuill, he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, * The Lord rebuke thee.

* Zach. 3.2.

10 But these speake euill of those things which they know not: but what they know naturally, as bruit beastes, in those things they corrupt themselues.

11 Woe vnto them, for they haue gone in the way of Cain, and ranne greedily after the error of Balaam for reward, and perished in the gainesaying of Core.

12 These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselues without feare: clouds they are without water, caried about of windes, trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked vp by the roots,

13 Raging waues of the Sea, foming out their owne shame, wandring starres, to whom is reserued the blacknesse of darkenesse for euer.

14 And Enoch also the seuenth from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord commeth with ten thousands of his Saints,

15 To execute iudgement vpon all, and to conuince all that are vngodly among them, of all their vngodly deeds which they haue vngodly committed, and of all their hard *speaches*, which vngodly sinners haue spoken against him.

16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their owne lustes, and their mouth speaketh great swelling wordes, hauing mens persons in admiration, because of aduantage.

17 But beloued, remember ye the wordes which were spoken before of the Apostles of our Lord Iesus Christ:

18 *How* that they told you there should be mockers in the last time, who should walke after their owne vngodly lustes,

19 These bee they who seperate themselues, sensuall, hauing not the Spirit.

20 But yee beloued, building vp your selues on your most holy faith, praying in the holy Ghost.

21 Keepe your selues in the loue of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Iesus Christ vnto eternall life.

22 And of some haue compassion, making a difference:

23 And others saue with feare, pulling them out of the fire: hating euen the garments spotted by the flesh.

24 Now vnto him that is able to keepe you from falling, and to present you faultlesse before the presence of his glory with exceeding ioy,

25 To the only wise God our Sauiour, be glory & maiesty, dominion and power now and euer, Amen.

¶ THE REVELATION OF S. IOHN THE DIVINE.

CHAP. I.

4 John writeth his Reuelation to the seuen Churches in Asia, signified by the seuen golden Candlesticks. 7 The comming of Christ. 14 His glorious Power and Maiestie.

THe Reuelation of Iesus Christ, which God gaue vnto him, to shew vnto his seruants things which must shortly come to passe; and he sent and signified *it* by his Angel vnto his seruant Iohn;

2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Iesus Christ, and of all things that he saw.

3 Blessed is he that readeth, and they that heare the words of this prophecie, and keepe those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

4 Iohn, to the seuen Churches in Asia; Grace *be* vnto you, and peace, from him * which is, and which was, and which is to come, and from the seuen spirits which are before his Throne;

* Exod. 3.14. * 1. Cor. 15.24. Coloss. 1. 18.

5 And from Iesus Christ, *who is* the faithfull witnesse, and the * first begotten of the dead, and the Prince of the Kings of the earth; vnto him that

loned vs, * and washed vs from our sinnes in his owne blood.

*Hebr.9. 14.

6 And hath * made vs Kings and Priests vnto God and his Father: to him bee glory and dominion for euer and euer. Amen.

*1.Pet. 2.5.

7 * Behold, hee commeth with clouds, and euery eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him: and all kinreds of the earth shall waile because of him: euen so, Amen.

*Matth. 24.30.

8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

9 I Iohn, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdome, and patience of Iesus Christ was in the Ile that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Iesus Christ.

10 I was in the Spirit on the Lords day, and heard behind me a great voyce, as of a trumpet,

11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and what thou seest, write in a booke, and send it vnto the seuen Churches which are in Asia, vnto Ephesus, & vnto Smyrna, and vnto Pergamos, and vnto Thyatira, and vnto Sardis, and Philadelphia, and vnto Laodicea.

12 And I turned to see the voyce that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seuen golden Candlesticks.

13 And in the midst of the seuen Candlesticks, *one* like vnto the Sonne of man, cloathed with a garment downe to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

14 His head and his haires, were white like wooll, as white as snow, and his eyes *were* as a flame of fire.

15 And his feete like vnto fine brasse, as if they burned in a furnace; and his voyce as the sound of many waters.

16 And hee had in his right hand seuen Starres: and out of his mouth went a sharpe two edged sword: and his countenance was as the Sun shineth in his strength.

17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead: and hee laid his right hand vpon mee, saying vnto me, Feare not, * I am the First and the Last.

*Isa.41.4 and 44.6.

18 I am hee that liueth, and was dead, and behold, I am aliue for euermore, Amen, and haue the keyes of hell, and of death.

19 Write the things which thou hast seene, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter.

20 The mysterie of the seuen Starres which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seuen golden Candlesticks. The seuen Starres are the Angels of the seuen Churches: and the seuen Candlesticks which thou sawest, are the seuen Churches.

CHAP. II.

What is commanded to bee written to the Angels, that is, the Ministers of the Churches of, 1 Ephesus, 8 Smyrna, 12 Pergamos, 18 Thyatira: and what is commended, or found wanting in them.

VNto the Angel of the Church of Ephesus, write; These things saith he that holdeth the seuen Starres in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seuen golden Candlesticks:

2 I know thy workes, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not beare them which are euill, and thou hast tryed them, which say they are Apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars:

3 And hast borne, and hast patience, and for my Names sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted.

4 Neuertheless, I haue *somewhat* against thee, because thou hast left thy first loue.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and doe the first workes, or else I will come vnto thee quickly, and will remoue thy Candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deedes of the Nicolaitanes, which I also hate.

7 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches: To him that ouercommeth, will I giue to eate of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the Paradise of God.

8 And vnto the Angel of the Church in Smyrna, write, These things saith the First and the Last, which was dead, and is aliue;

9 I know thy workes, and tribulation, and pouerty, but thou art rich, and I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Iewes and are not, but *are* the Synagogue of Satan.

10 Feare none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the deuill shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried, and yee shall haue tribulation ten daies: be thou faithfull vnto death, and I will giue thee a crowne of life.

11 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches: Hee that ouercommeth shall not be hurt of the second death.

12 And to the Angel of the Church in Pergamos, write, These things saith hee which hath the sharpe sword with two edges:

13 I know thy workes, and where thou dwellest, *euen* where Satans seat is, and thou holdest fast my Name, and hast not denied my faith, euen in those dayes wherein Antipas *was* my faithfull Martyr, who was slaine among you, where Satan dwelleth.

14 But I haue a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of *Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumbling blocke before the children of Israel, to eate things sacrificed vnto Idols, and to commit fornication. *Num. 25.

15 So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.

16 Repent, or else I will come vnto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.

17 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches: To him that ouercommeth, will I giue to eate of the hidden Manna, and will giue him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth, saueing he that receiueth it.

18 And vnto the Angel of the Church in Thyatira, write, These things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like vnto a flame of fire, and his feet *are* like vnto fine brasse:

19 I know thy workes, and charity, and seruice, and faith, and thy patience, and thy workes, and the last *to be* more then the first.

20 Notwithstanding, I haue a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman * Iezebel which calleth her selfe a Prophetesse, to teach and to seduce my seruants to commit fornication, and to eate things sacrificed vnto idoles.

*1.Kings 16.31.

21 And I gaue her space to repent of her fornication, and she repented not.

22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her, into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds

23 And I will kill her children with death, and all the Churches shall know that I * am hee which searcheth the reines and hearts: and I will giue vnto euery one of you according to your workes.

*Iere 17. 10. and 20. 12.

24 But vnto you I say, and vnto the rest in Thyatira, as many as haue not this doctrine, and which haue not knowne the depths of Satan, as they speake, I will put vpon you no other burthen:

25 But that which you haue already, holde fast till I come.

26 And hee that ouercommeth, and keepeth my workes vnto the end, to him will I giue power ouer the nations,

* Psal. 2. 9. 27 *(And he shall rule them with a rod of iron: as the vessels of a potter shall they bee broken to shiuers) euen as I receiued of my Father.

28 And I will giue him the morning starre.

29 Hee that hath an eare let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

CHAP. III.

2 The Angel of the Church of Sardis reprooued, 3 exhorted to repent and threatned if he doe not repent. 8 The Angel of the Church of Philadelphia, 10 is approoued for his diligence and patience. 15 The Angel of Laodicea rebuked, for being neither hot nor cold. 19 and admonished to bee more zealous. 20 Christ standeth at the doore and knocketh.

AND vnto the Angel of the Church in Sardis, write, These things saith he that hath the seuen spirits of God, and the seuen starres, I know thy workes, that thou hast a name that thou liuest, and art dead.

2 Be watchfull, and strengthen the things which remaine, that are ready to die: for I haue not found thy workes perfect before God.

3 Remember therefore how thou hast receiued and heard, and hold fast, and repent. * If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thiefe, and thou shalt not know what houre I will come vpon thee.

* 1 Thes. 5. 2. 2. pet. 3. 10.

4 Thou hast a few names euen in Sardis, which haue not defiled their garments, and they shall walke with me in white: for they are worthy:

5 He that ouercommeth, the same shall be clothed in white raiment, and I will not blot out his name out of the * booke of life, but I will confesse his name before my Father, and before his Angels.

* Chap. 20. 12. phil. 4. 3.

6 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

7 And to the Angel of the Church in Philadelphia, write, These things saith he, that is holy, hee that is true, he that hath the key of Dauid, he that openeth, and no man shutteth, and shutteth, and no man openeth;

8 I know thy workes, behold, I haue set before thee an open doore, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denyed my Name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the Synagogue of Satan, which say they are Iewes, and are not, but doe lie: behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I haue loued thee.

10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keepe thee from the houre of temptation, which shall come vpon all the world, to try them that dwell vpon the earth.

11 Behold, I come quickly, hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crowne.

12 Him that ouercommeth, will I make a pillar in the Temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write vpon him the name of my God, and the name of the citie of my God, *which is* new Hierusalem, which commeth downe out of heauen from my God; *and I will write vpon him* my new Name.

13 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

14 And vnto the Angel of the Church of the Laodiceans, write, These things saith the Amen, the faithfull, and true witnesse, the beginning of the creation of God:

Or, in Laodicea.

15 I know thy workes, that thou art neither cold, nor hote, I would thou wert cold or hote.

16 So then because thou art luke-warme, and neither cold nor hote, I will spue thee out of my mouth:

17 Because thou sayest, I am rich and increased, with goods, and haue need of nothing: and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poore, and blind, and naked.

18 I counsell thee to buy of me gold tryed in the fire, that thou mayest be rich, & white raiment that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakednesse doe not appeare, and anoint thine eyes with eye salue, that thou mayest see.

19 *As many as I loue, I rebuke and chasten, bee zealous therefore and repent.

* Prou. 3. 11. heb. 12. 5.

20 Behold, I stand at the dore and knocke: if any man heare my voice, and open the dore, I wil come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with mee.

21 To him that ouercommeth, will I graunt to sit with me in my Throne, euen as I also ouercame, and am set downe with my Father in his Throne.

22 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

CHAP. IIII.

2 Iohn seeth the Throne of God in heauen. 4 The foure and twentie Elders. 6 The foure beasts full of eyes before and behind. 10 The Elders lay downe their crownes, and worship him that sate on the Throne.

AFter this, I looked, and behold, a doore was opened in heauen: and the first voice which I heard, was as it were of a trumpet, talking with me, which said, Come vp hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.

2 And immediatly I was in the Spirit: and behold, a Throne was set in heauen, and *one* sate on the Throne.

3 And he that sate was to looke vpon like a Iasper, and a Sardine stone: and there was a raine-bow round about the Throne, in sight like vnto an Emerald.

4 And round about the Throne were foure and twenty seates, and vpon the seates I saw foure and twentie Elders sitting, cloathed in white raiment, and they had on their heads crownes of gold.

5 And out of the Throne proceeded lightnings, and thundrings, and voices: and there were seuen lampes of fire burning before the Throne, which are the seuen Spirits of God.

6 And before the Throne there was a sea of glasse like vnto Chrystall: and in the midst of the Throne, and round about the Throne, were foure beasts full of eyes before and behinde.

7 And the first beast was like a Lion, and the second beast like a calfe, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast was like a flying Eagle.

8 And the foure beasts had each of them sixe wings about him, and they were full of eyes within: and they † rest not day and night, saying, *Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

† Greeke, they haue no rest. * Esai. 6. 3.

9 And when those beasts giue glory and honour, and thankes to him that sate on the Throne, who liueth for euer and euer,

10 The foure and twenty Elders fall downe before him that sate on the Throne, and worship him that liueth for euer and euer, and cast their crownes before the Throne, saying,

* Chap. 5.12. 11 *Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receiue glory, and honour, and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.

CHAP. V.

1 The booke sealed with seuen seales: 9 which only the Lambe that was slaine is worthy to open: 12 Therefore the Elders praise him, 9 and confesse that he redeemed them with his blood.

AND I saw in the right hand of him that sate on the Throne a booke written within, and on the backe side sealed with seuen seales.

2 And I saw a strong Angel proclaiming with a loud voice; Who is worthy to open the booke, and to loose the seales thereof?

3 And no man in heauen nor in earth, Neither vnder the earth, was able to open the booke, neither to looke thereon.

4 And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open, and to read the booke, neither to looke thereon.

* Genes. 49.9. 5 And one of the Elders saith vnto mee, Weepe not, behold *the Lyon of the tribe of Iuda, the root of Dauid hath preuailed to open the booke, and to loose the seuen seales thereof.

6 And I beheld, and loe, in the middest of the Throne, and of the foure beasts, and in the middest of the Elders stood a Lambe as it had beene slaine, hauing seuen hornes, and seuen eyes, which are the seuen spirits of God, sent foorth into all the earth.

7 And he came and tooke the booke out of the right hand of him that sate vpon the Throne.

8 And when hee had taken the booke, the foure beasts and foure and twenty Elders fell downe before the Lambe, hauing euery one of them harpes, and golden vials full of ‖odours, which are the prayers of the Saints.

‖Or, incense.

9 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the booke, and to open the seales thereof: for thou wast slaine and hast redeemed vs to God by thy blood, out of euery kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation:

* 1. Pet. 2.9. 10 *And hast made vs vnto our God Kings and Priests, and we shall reigne on the earth.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voyce of many Angels round about the Throne, and the beasts and the Elders, and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands,

12 Saying with a loude voyce, Worthy is the Lambe that was slaine, to receiue power and riches, and wisedome, and strength and honour, and glory, and blessing.

13 And euery creature which is in heauen, and on the earth, and vnder the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I, saying, Blessing, honour, and glory, and power, bee vnto him that sitteth vpon the Throne, and vnto the Lambe for euer, and euer.

14 And the foure beasts said, Amen. And the foure and twenty Elders fell downe and worshipped him that liueth for euer and euer.

CHAP. VI.

1 The opening of the seales in order, and what followed thereupon, containing a prophesie to the end of the world.

AND I saw when the Lambe opened one of the seales, & I heard as it were the noise of thunder, one of the foure beasts, saying, Come and see.

2 And I saw, and behold, a white horse, and hee that sate on him had a bow, and a crowne was giuen vnto him, and he went foorth conquering, and to couquer.

3 And when hee had opened the second seale, I heard the second beast say, Come and see.

4 And there went out another horse that was red: and power was giuen to him that sate thereon, to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was giuen vnto him a great sword.

5 And when hee had opened the third seale, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and loe, a blacke horse: and hee that sate on him, had a paire of ballances in his hand.

‖ The word Choenix signifieth a measure containing one quart, and the twelfth part of a quart.

6 And I heard a voice in the midst of the foure beasts say, ‖A measure of wheat for a peny, and three measures of barley for a peny, and see thou hurt not the oile and the wine.

7 And when he had opened ỹ fourth seale, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come and see.

8 And I looked, and behold, a pale horse, and his name that sate on him was death, and hell followed with him: and power was giuen ‖ vnto them ouer the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.

‖ Or, to him.

9 And when hee had opened the fift seale, I saw vnder the Altar the soules of them that were slaine for the word of God, and for the testimonie which they held.

10 And they cryed with a loud voyce, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, doest thou not iudge and auenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And white robes were giuen vnto euery one of them, & it was said vnto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, vntill their fellow seruants also and their brethren that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld, when hee had opened the sixt seale, and loe, there was a great earthquake, and the Sunne became blacke, as sacke-cloth of haire, and the Moone became as blood.

13 And the starres of heauen fell vnto the earth, euen as a fig-tree casteth her ‖vntimely figs, when she is shaken of a mightie wind.

‖ Or, green figges.

14 * And the heauen departed as a scrowle when it is rolled together, and euery mountaine and Island were moued out of their places.

* Esay. 34.4.

15 And the Kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chiefe captaines, and the mightie men, and euery bondman, and euery freeman, hid themselues in the dens, and in the rockes of the mountaines.

16 And said to the mountaines and rockes, * Fall on vs, and hide vs from the face of him that sitteth on the Throne, and from the wrath of the Lambe:

* Luke 23.30.

17 For the great day of his wrath is come, and who shall be able to stand?

CHAP. VII.

3 An Angel sealeth the seruants of God in their foreheads. 4 The number of them that were sealed: of the tribes of Israel a certaine number. 9 Of all other nations, an innumerable multitude, which stand before the Throne, clad in white robes, and palmes in their hands. 14 Their robes were washed in the blood of the Lambe.

And

AND after these things, I saw foure Angels standing on the foure corners of the earth, holding the foure winds of the earth, that the winds should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

2 And I saw another Angel ascending from the East, hauing the Seale of the liuing God: and hee cryed with a lowd voyce to the foure Angels, to whom it was giuen to hurt the earth and the Sea,

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the Sea, nor the trees, till wee haue sealed the seruants of our God in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred and fortie and foure thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

5 Of the tribe of Iuda were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelue thousand.

6 Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Nepthali were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed twelue thousand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Leui were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelue thousand.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Ioseph were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Beniamin were sealed twelue thousand.

9 After this I beheld, and loe, a great multitude which no man could number, of all nations, and kinred, and people, and tongues, stood before the Throne, and before the Lambe, clothed with white robes, and palmes in their hands:

10 And cryed with a loud voyce, saying, Saluation to our God, which sitteth vpon the Throne, and vnto the Lambe.

11 And all the Angels stood round about the Throne, and about the Elders, and the foure beasts, and fell before the Throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

12 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisedome, and thankesgiuing, and honour, and power, and might be vnto our God for euer and euer. Amen.

13 And one of the Elders answered, saying vnto mee, What are these which are arayed in white robes? and whence came they?

14 And I said vnto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to mee, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and haue washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lambe.

15 Therefore are they before the Throne of God, and serue him day and night in his Temple: and he that sitteth on the Throne, shall * dwell among them.

16 * They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more, neither shall the Sunne light on them, nor any heat.

17 For the Lambe which is in the middest of the Throne, shall feed them, and shall lead them vnto liuing fountaines of waters: * and God shall wipe away all teares from their eyes.

* Chap. 21. 3.
* Esay. 49. 10.
* Esay. 25. 8. chap. 21. 4.

CHAP. VIII.

1 At the opening of the seuenth seale, 2 seuen Angels had seuen trumpets giuen them: 6 Foure of them sound their trumpets, and great plagues follow. 4 Another Angel putteth incense to the prayers of the Saints on the golden Altar.

AND when hee had opened the seuenth seale, there was silence in heauen about the space of halfe an houre.

2 And I saw the seuen Angels which stood before God, and to them were giuen seuen trumpets.

3 And another Angel came and stood at the Altar, hauing a golden censer, and there was giuen vnto him much incense, that he should ‖ offer it with the prayers of all Saints vpon the golden Altar which was before the Throne.

‖ Or, adde it to the prayers.

4 And the smoake of the incense which came with the prayers of the Saints, ascended vp before God out of the Angels hand.

5 And the Angel tooke the censer, and filled it with fire of the Altar, and cast it into the earth: and there were voyces, and thundrings, and lightnings, and an earthquake:

6 And the seuen Angels which had the seuen trumpets, prepared themselues to sound.

7 The first Angel sounded, and there followed haile, and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast vpon the earth, and the third part of trees was burnt vp, and all greene grasse was burnt vp.

8 And the second Angel sounded, and as it were a great mountaine burning with fire, was cast into the Sea, and the third part of the sea became blood.

9 And, the third part of the creatures which were in the Sea, and had life, died, and the third part of the ships were destroyed.

10 And the third Angel sounded, and there fell a great starre from heauen, burning as it were a lampe, and it fell vpon the third part of the riuers, and vpon the fountaines of waters:

11 And the name of the starre is called Wormewood, and the third part of the waters became wormewood, and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth Angel sounded, and the third part of the Sunne was smitten, and the third part of the Moone, and the third part of the Starres, so as the third part of them were darkned: and the day shone not for a third part of it, and ſ night likewise.

13 And I beheld, and heard an Angel flying through the midst of heauen, saying with a loud voice, Woe, woe, woe to the inhabiters of the earth, by reason of the other voyces of the trumpet of the three Angels which are yet to sound.

CHAP. IX.

1 At the sounding of the fift Angel, a starre falleth from heauen, to whom is giuen the key of the bottomlesse pit. 2 He openeth the pit, and there come forth locusts like scorpions. 12 The first woe past. 13 The sixt trumpet soundeth. 14 Foure Angels are let loose that were bound.

AND the fift Angel sounded, and I saw a starre fall from heauen vnto the earth: and to him was giuen the key of the bottomlesse pit.

2 And he opened the bottomlesse pit, and there arose a smoake out of the pit, as ſ smoake of a great furnace, and the Sunne, and the ayre were darkened, by reason of the smoake of the pit.

3 And there came out of the smoake locusts vpon the earth, and vnto them was giuen power as the scorpions of the earth haue power.

4 And it was commanded them, that they should not hurt the grasse of the earth, neither any greene thing, neither any tree: but only those men which haue not the seale of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was giuen that they ſhould not kill them, but that they ſhould be tormented fiue moneths, and their torment was as the torment of a ſcorpion when he ſtriketh a man.

6 And in thoſe dayes ſhall men ſeeke death, and ſhall not finde it, and ſhall deſire to die, and death ſhall flee from them.

7 And the ſhapes of the locuſts were like vnto horſes prepared vnto battell, and on their heads were as it were crownes like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men.

8 And they had haire, as the haire of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of Lyons.

9 And they had breaſtplates, as it were breaſtplates of yron, and the ſound of their wings was, as the ſound of charets of many horſes running to battell.

10 And they had tailes like vnto Scorpions, and there were ſtings in their tailes: and their power was to hurt men fiue moneths.

11 And they had a king ouer them, which is the Angel of the bottomleſſe pit, whoſe name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greeke tongue hath his name ‖ Apollyon.

‖ That is, to ſay, A deſtroyer.

12 One woe is paſt, and behold, there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the ſixt Angel ſounded, and I heard a voyce from the foure hornes of the golden Altar which is before God.

14 Saying to the ſixt Angel which had the trumpet, Looſe the foure Angels which are bound in the great riuer Euphrates.

15 And the foure Angels were looſed, which were prepared ‖ for an houre and a day, and a moneth, and a yeere, for to ſlay the third part of men.

‖ Or, at.

16 And the number of the army of the horſemen, were two hundred thouſand thouſand: and I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I ſaw the horſes in the viſion, and them that ſate on them, hauing breaſtplates of fire, and of Iacinct, and brimſtone, and the heads of the horſes were as the heads of Lyons, and out of their mouthes iſſued fire, and ſmoake, and brimſtone.

18 By theſe three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the ſmoake, and by the brimſtone, which iſſued out of their mouthes.

19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tailes: for their tailes were like vnto Serpents, and had heads, and with them they doe hurt.

20 And the reſt of the men which were not killed by theſe plagues, yet repented not of the workes of their hands, that they ſhould not worſhip deuils and * idols of gold and ſiluer, and braſſe, and ſtone, and of wood, which neither can ſee, nor heare, nor walke:

* Pſal. 115.4. and 135.15.

21 Neither repented they of their murthers, nor of their ſorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their theſts.

CHAP. X.

A mighty ſtrong Angel appeareth with a booke open in his hand. 6 He ſweareth by him that liueth for euer, that there ſhall be no more time. 9 John is commanded to take and eat the booke.

AND I ſaw another mighty Angel come downe from heauen clothed with a cloud, and a rainbow *was* vpon his head, and his face *was* as it were the Sunne, and his feet as pillars of fire.

2 And hee had in his hand a little booke open: and he ſet his right foot vpon the Sea, and his left foot on the earth.

3 And cryed with a loud voyce, as when a Lyon roareth: and when he had cryed ſeuen thunders vttered their voyces.

4 And when the ſeuen thunders had vttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voyce from heauen ſaying vnto me, Seale vp thoſe things which the ſeuen thunders vttered, and write them not.

5 And the Angel which I ſaw ſtand vpon the Sea, and vpon the earth, lifted vp his hand to heauen,

6 And ſware by him that liueth for euer and euer, who created heauen, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the ſea, and the things which are therein, that there ſhould be time no longer.

7 But in the dayes of the voyce of the ſeuenth Angel, when he ſhal begin to ſound, the myſtery of God ſhould be finiſhed, as he hath declared to his ſeruants the Prophets.

8 And the voyce which I heard from heauen, ſpake vnto me againe, and ſaid, Goe, and take the little booke which is open in the hand of the Angel which ſtandeth vpon the Sea, and vpon the earth.

9 And I went vnto the Angel, and ſaid vnto him, Giue me the little booke. And he ſaid vnto mee, *Take it and eat it vp, and it ſhall make thy belly bitter, but it ſhall be in thy mouth ſweet as hony.

*Ezek. 2.8. & 3.3.

10 And I tooke the little booke out of the Angels hand, and ate it vp, and it was in my mouth ſweete as hony: and aſſoone as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he ſaid vnto me, Thou muſt propheſie againe before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

CHAP. XI.

3 The two witneſſes propheſie. 6 They haue power to ſhut heauen that it raine not. 7 The beaſt ſhall fight againſt them, and kill them. 8 They lie vnburied. 11 and after three dayes and an halfe, riſe againe. 14 The ſecond woe is paſt. 15 The ſeuenth trumpet ſoundeth.

AND there was giuen me a reed like vnto a rod: and the Angel ſtood, ſaying Riſe, and meaſure the Temple of God, and the Altar, and them that worſhip therein.

2 But the Court which is without the Temple † leaue out, and meaſure it not: for it is giuen vnto the Gentiles: and the holy City ſhall they tread vnder foot forty and two moneths.

† Greeke, caſt out.

3 And ‖ I will giue *power* vnto my two witneſſes, and they ſhall propheſie a thouſand two hundred and threeſcore dayes clothed in ſackcloth.

‖ Or, I will giue vnto my two witneſſes that they may propheſie.

4 Theſe are the * two oliue trees, and the two candleſtickes ſtanding before the God of the earth:

* Zach. 4.3. and 11.4.

5 And if any man will hurt them fire proceedeth out of their mouth, & deuoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he muſt in this maner be killed.

6 Theſe haue power to ſhut heauen that it raine not in the dayes of their propheſy: and haue power ouer waters to turne them to blood, and to ſmite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

7 And when they ſhall haue finiſhed their teſtimony, the beaſt that aſcendeth out of the bottomleſſe pit, ſhall make war againſt them, and ſhall ouercome them, and kill them.

‖ Or,

8 And their dead bodies ſhall *lie* in the ſtreet of the great City, which ſpiritually is called Sodome and Egypt, where alſo our Lord was crucified.

9 And

9 And they of the people, and kindreds, and tongues, and nations, ſhall ſee their dead bodies three dayes and an halfe, and ſhall not ſuffer their dead bodies to be put in graues.

10 And they that dwell vpon the earth, ſhall reioyce ouer them, and make merry, and ſhall ſend gifts one to another: becauſe theſe two Prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three dayes and an halfe the Spirit of life from God, entred into them: and they ſtood vpon their feete, and great feare fell vpon them which ſaw them.

12 And they heard a great voyce from heauen, ſaying vnto them, Come vp hither. And they aſcended vp to heauen in a cloud, and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the ſame houre was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were ſlaine † of men ſeuen thouſand, and the remnant were affrighted, and gaue glory to the God of heauen.

† Greeke, names of men.

14 The ſecond woe is paſt, and behold, the third woe commeth quickly.

15 And the ſeuenth Angel ſounded, and there were great voices in heauen, ſaying, The kingdoms of this world are become *the kingdomes* of our Lord, and of his Chriſt, and he ſhall reigne for euer and euer.

16 And the foure and twenty Elders which ſate before God on their ſeats, fell vpon their faces and worſhipped God,

17 Saying, Wee giue thee thankes, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and waſt, and art to come; becauſe thou haſt taken to thee thy great power, and haſt reigned.

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead that they ſhould be iudged, and that thou ſhouldeſt giue reward vnto thy ſeruants the Prophets, and to the Saints, and them that feare thy Name, ſmall and great, and ſhouldeſt deſtroy them which ‖ deſtroy the earth.

‖ Or, corrupt.

19 And the Temple of God was opened in heauen, and there was ſeene in his Temple the Arke of his Teſtament, and there were lightnings, and voyces, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great haile.

CHAP. XII.

1 A woman cloſhed with the Sunne, trauaileth. 4 The great red Dragon ſtandeth before her ready to deuoure her childe: 5 when ſhee was deliuered, ſhee fleeth into the wildernes. 7 Michael and his Angels fight with the dragon, and preuaile. 13 The dragon being caſt downe into the earth, perſecuteth the woman.

AND there appeared a great ‖ wonder in heauen, a woman clothed with the Sunne, and the Moone vnder her feet, and vpon her head a crowne of twelue ſtarres:

Or, ſigne

2 And ſhe being with child, cried, trauailing in birth, and pained to be deliuered.

3 And there appeared another ‖ wonder in heauen, and behold, a great red dragon, hauing ſeuen heads, and ten hornes, and ſeuen crownes vpon his heads.

Or, ſigne

4 And his taile drew the third part of the Starres of heauen, and did caſt them to the earth: and the dragon ſtood before the woman which was ready to be deliuered, for to deuoure her child aſſoone as it was borne.

5 And ſhe brought foorth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of yron: & her child was caught vp vnto God, and to his throne.

6 And the woman fledde into the wildernes, where ſhe hath a place prepared of God, that they ſhould feed her there a thouſand two hundred and threeſcore dayes.

7 And there was warre in heauen, Michael, and his Angels fought againſt the dragon, and the dragon fought and his angels,

8 And preuailed not, neither was their place found any more in heauen.

9 And the great dragon was caſt out, that old ſerpent, called the deuill and Satan, which deceiueth the whole world: he was caſt out into the earth, and his angels were caſt out with him.

10 And I heard a loude voyce, ſaying in heauen, Now is come ſaluation, and ſtrength, and the kingdome of our God, and the power of his Chriſt: for the accuſer of our brethren is caſt downe, which accuſed them before our God day and night.

11 And they ouercame him by the blood of the Lambe, and by the word of their Teſtimony, and they loued not their liues vnto the death.

12 Therefore reioyce ye heauens, and ye that dwell in them. Woe to the inhabiters of the earth, and of the ſea: for the deuill is come downe vnto you hauing great wrath, becauſe hee knoweth that he hath but a ſhort time.

13 And when the dragon ſaw that he was caſt vnto the earth, hee perſecuted the woman which brought foorth the man child.

14 And to the woman were giuen two wings of a great Eagle, that ſhe might flie into the wildernes into her place, where ſhe is nouriſhed for a time, and times, and halfe a time, from the face of the ſerpent.

15 And the ſerpent caſt out of his mouth, water, as a flood after the woman: that he might cauſe her to be carried away of the flood.

16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed vp the flood which the dragon caſt out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her ſeed which keepe the commandements of God, and haue the Teſtimony of Ieſus Chriſt.

CHAP. XIII.

1 A beaſt riſeth out of the ſea, with ſeuen heads and ten hornes, to whom the dragon giueth his power. 11 Another beaſt commeth vp out of the earth: 14 cauſeth an image to be made of the former beaſt: 15 and that men ſhould worſhip it, 16 and receiue his marke.

AND I ſtood vpon the ſand of the ſea, and ſaw a beaſt riſe vp out of the ſea, hauing ſeuen heads, and tenne hornes, and vpon his hornes tenne crownes, and vpon his heads the ‖ name of blaſphemy.

‖ Or, names.

2 And the beaſt which I ſaw was like vnto a Leopard, and his feet as *the feet* of a Beare, and his mouth as the mouth of a lyon: and the dragon gaue him his power, and his ſeat, and great authority.

3 And I ſaw one of his heads as it were † wounded to death, and his deadly wound was healed, and all the world wondred after the beaſt.

† Greeke, ſlaine.

4 And they worſhipped the dragon, which gaue power vnto the beaſt, and they worſhipped the beaſt ſaying, Who is like vnto the beaſt? Who is able to make war with him?

5 And there was giuen vnto him a mouth, ſpeaking great things, and blaſphemies, and power was giuen vnto him to ‖ continue forty and two moneths.

Or, to make warre.

6 And

6 And hee opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his Name, and his Tabernacle, and them that dwelt in heauen.

7 And it was giuen vnto him to make warre with the Saints, and to ouercome them: and power was giuen him ouer all kinreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell vpon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the booke of life of the Lambe, slaine from the foundation of the world.

9 If any man haue an eare, let him heare.

10 He that leadeth into captiuitie, shall goe into captiuitie: * He that killeth with the sword, must be killed with the sword: Here is the patience, and the faith of the Saints.

11 And I beheld another beast, comming vp out of the earth, and hee had two hornes like a lambe, and he spake as a dragon.

12 And hee exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwel therein, to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

13 And hee doeth great wonders, so that hee maketh fire come downe from heauen on the earth in the sight of men,

14 And deceiueth them that dwell on the earth, by the meanes of those miracles which hee had power to doe in the sight of the beast, saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast which had the wound by a sword and did liue.

15 And hee had power to giue † life vnto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speake, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast, should be killed.

16 And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poore, free and bond, † to receiue a marke in their right hand, or in their foreheads:

17 And that no man might buy or sell, saue he that had the marke, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wisdome. Let him that hath vnderstanding count the number of the beast; for it is the number of a man, and his number is, six hundred threescore and six.

* Matth. 26.52.

† Greeke, braue.

† Greeke, to giue.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The Lamb standing on mount Sion with his company: 6 An Angel preacheth the Gospel. 8 The fall of Babylon. 15 The harueſt of the world, and putting in of the sickle. 20 The vintage and winepresse of the wrath of God.

AND I looked, and loe, a Lambe stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred fourtie and foure thousand, hauing his fathers Name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voice from heauen as the voyce of many waters, and as the voyce of a great thunder: and I heard the voyce of harpers harping with their harpes,

3 And they sung as it were a new Song before the Throne, and before the foure beasts, and the Elders, and no man could learne that Song, but the hundred fourtie and foure thousand which were redeemed from the earth.

4 These are they which were not defiled with women, for they are virgins; These are they which follow the Lambe whithersoeuer hee goeth. These † were redeemed from among men, being the first fruits vnto God, and to the Lambe.

† Gr. were bought.

5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

6 And I saw another Angel flie in the midst of heauen, hauing the euerlasting Gospel, to preach vnto them that dwell on the earth, and to euery nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people,

7 Saying with a loud voice, Feare God, and giue glory to him, for the houre of his iudgement is come: * And worship him that made heauen and earth, and the sea, and the fountaines of waters.

8 And there followed another Angel, saying, *Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, becaufe shee made all nations drinke of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

9 And the third Angel followed them, saying with a loud voyce, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receiue his marke in his forehead, or in his hand.

10 The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is powred out without mixture into the cup of his indignation, and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy Angels, and in the presence of the Lambe:

11 And the smoke of their torment ascendeth vp for euer and euer. And they haue no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoeuer receiueth the marke of his name.

12 Here is the patience of the Saints. Here are they that keepe the Commandements of God, and the faith of Iesus.

13 And I heard a voice from heauen, saying vnto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord ‖ from henceforth, yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours, and their workes doe follow them.

14 And I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and vpon the cloud *one* sate like vnto the Son of man, hauing on his head a golden crowne, and in his hand a sharpe sickle.

15 And another Angel came out of the Temple, crying with a loude voyce to him that sate on the cloude: * Thrust in thy sickle, and reape, for the time is come for thee to reape, for the harueſt of the earth is ‖ ripe.

16 And he that sate on the cloude thrust in his sickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

17 And another Angel came out of the Temple which is in heauen, he also hauing a sharpe sickle.

18 And another Angel came out from the Altar, which had power ouer fire, and cryed with a loude cry to him that had the sharpe sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharpe sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth, for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the Angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great winepresse of the wrath of God.

20 And the winepresse was troden without the city, and blood came out of the winepresse, euen vnto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs.

Or, from henceforth saith the Spirit, &c.

* Ioel 3.13.

‖ Or, dryed.

CHAP. XV.

1 The seuen Angels with the seuen last plagues. 3 The song of them that ouercome the beast. 7 The seuen vials full of the wrath of God.

AND I saw another singe in heauen, great and marueilous, seuen Angels, hauing the seuen last plagues, for in them is filled vp the wrath of God.

2 And I saw as it were a sea of glasse, mingled with fire, and them that haue gotten the victory ouer

ouer the beast, and ouer his image, and ouer his marke, and ouer the number of his name, stand on the Sea of glasse, hauing the harpes of God.

3 *And they sing the song of Moses the seruant of God, and the song of the Lambe, saying, Great and marueilous are thy workes, Lord God Almighty, * iust and true are thy wayes, thou King of Saints.

4 *Who shall not feare thee, O Lord, and glorifie thy Name? for thou onely art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee, for thy iudgements are made manifest.

5 And after that I looked, and behold, the Temple of the Tabernacle of the Testimonie in heauen was opened:

6 And the seuen Angels came out of the Temple hauing the seuen plagues, cloathed in pure and white linnen, and hauing their breasts girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the foure beasts gaue vnto the seuen Angels, seuen golden vials, full of the wrath of God, who liueth for euer and euer.

8 And the Temple was filled with smoake from the glory of God, and from his power, and no man was able to enter into the Temple, till the seuen plagues of the seuen Angels were fulfilled.

CHAP. XVI.

2 The Angels poure out their vialles full of wrath, 6 The plagues that follow thereupon. 15 Christ commeth as a thiefe, Blessed are they that watch.

AND I heard a great voyce out of the Temple, saying to the seuen Angels, Goe your wayes, and powre out the vials of the wrath of God vpon the earth.

2 And the first went and powred out his viall vpon the earth, and there fell a noisome and grieuous sore vpon the men which had the marke of the beast, and vpon them which worshipped his image.

3 And the second Angel powred out his viall vpon the sea, and it became as the blood of a dead man: and euery liuing soule died in the sea.

4 And the third Angel powred out his viall vpon the riuers and fountaines of waters, and they became blood.

5 And I heard the Angels of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast iudged thus:

6 For they haue shed the blood of Saints and Prophets, and thou hast giuen them blood to drink: for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the Altar say, Euen so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy iudgements.

8 And the fourth Angel powred out his viall vpon the Sunne, and power was giuen vnto him to scorch men with fire.

9 And men were ‖ scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the Name of God, which hath power ouer these plagues, and they repented not, to giue him glory.

10 And the fift Angel powred out his viall vpon the seat of the beast, and his kingdome was full of darkenesse, and they gnawed their tongues for paine;

11 And blasphemed the God of heauen, because of their paines, and their sores, and repented not of their deeds.

12 And the sixt Angel powred out his viall vpon the great riuer Euphrates, and the water thereof was dryed vp, that the way of the Kings of the East might be prepared.

13 And I saw three vnclean spirits like frogs, come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet.

14 For they are the spirits of deuils, working miracles, which goe forth vnto the Kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the battel of that great day of God Almighty.

15 *Behold, I come as a thiefe: Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walke naked, and they see his shame.

16 And he gathered them together into a place, called in the Hebrew tongue, Armageddon.

17 And the seuenth Angel powred out his viall into the ayre, and there came a great voyce out of the Temple of heauen, from the Throne, saying it is done.

18 And there were voyces and thunders, and lightnings: and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were vpon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, and so great.

19 And the great city was diuided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, * to giue vnto her the cup of the wine of the fierceneſſe of his wrath.

20 And euery Iland fled away, and the mountaines were not found.

21 And there fell vpon men a great haile out of heauen, euery stone about ℥ weight of a talent, and men blasphemed God, because of the plague of the haile: for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

CHAP. XVII.

3. 4 A woman arayed in purple and scarlet, with a golden cup in her hand, sitteth vpon the beast, which is great Babylon the mother of all abominations. 9 The interpretation of the seuen heads, 12 and the ten hornes. 8 The punishment of the Whore. 14 The victory of the Lambe.

AND there came one of the seuen Angels, which had the seuen vials, and talked with me, saying vnto me, Come hither, I will shew vnto thee the iudgement of the great whore that sitteth vpon many waters:

2 With whom the kings of the earth haue committed fornication, and the inhabiters of the earth haue beene made drunke with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he caried me away in the spirit into the wilderneſſe: and I saw a woman sit vpon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, hauing seuen heads, and ten hornes.

4 And the woman was arayed in purple and scarlet colour, and † decked with gold and precious stone, and pearles, hauing a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthineſſe of her fornication.

5 And vpon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERIE, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF ‖HARLOTS, AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

6 And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the Saints, and with the blood of the Martyrs of Iesus: and when I saw her, I wondred with great admiration.

7 And the Angel said vnto me, Wherefore didest thou marueile? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carieth her, which hath the seuen heads and ten hornes.

8 The

Exod. 15.1. Psal. 145.17. Iere. 10.7.

* Matth. 24.44

*Ierem. 25.15.

† Greeke, gilded.

‖ Or, fornications.

Or, burned.

8 The beast that thou saweſt, was and is not, and ſhall aſcend out of the bottomleſſe pit, and go into perdition, and they that dwell on the earth, ſhall wonder, (whoſe names were not written in the booke of life from the foundation of the world) when they behold the beaſt that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And here is the minde which hath wiſedome: The ſeuen heads are ſeuen mountaines, on which the woman ſitteth.

10 And they are ſeuen Kings, fiue are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come, and when he commeth, he muſt continue a ſhort ſpace.

11 And the beaſt that was, and is not, euen he is the eighth, and is of the ſeuen, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the ten hornes which thou saweſt, are ten kings, which haue receiued no kingdome as yet, but receiue power as kings one houre with the beaſt.

13 Theſe haue one minde, and ſhall giue their power and ſtrength vnto the beaſt.

14 Theſe ſhall make warre with the Lambe, and the Lambe ſhall ouercome them: * For he is Lord of lords, and king of kings, and they that are with him are called, and choſen, and faithfull.

15 And he ſaid vnto me, The waters which thou saweſt, where the whore ſitteth, are peoples, & multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the ten hornes which thou saweſt vpon the beaſt, theſe ſhall hate the whore, and ſhal make her deſolate, and naked, and ſhall eate her fleſh, and burne her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfill his will, and to agree, and giue their kingdom vnto the beaſt, vntill the words of God ſhall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou saweſt, is that great citie which reigneth ouer the Kings of the earth.

* 2. Tim. 2. 15. cha. 19. 16.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Babylon is fallen. 4 The people of God commanded to depart out of her. 9 The Kings of the earth, 11 with the merchants and mariners, lament ouer her. 20 The ſaints reioyce for the iudgements of God vpon her.

AND after theſe things, I ſaw another Angel come downe from heauen, hauing great power, and the earth was lightned with his glory.

2 And he cried mightily with a ſtrong voice, ſaying, * Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of deuils, and the hold of euery foule ſpirit, and a cage of euery vnclean and hatefull bird.

* Chap. 14. 8.

3 For all nations haue drunke of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth haue committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the ‖ abundance of her delicacies.

‖ Or, power.

4 And I heard another voyce from heauen, ſaying, Come out of her, my people, that yee be not partakers of her ſinnes, and that yee receiue not her plagues.

5 For her ſinnes haue reached vnto heauen, and God hath remembred her iniquities.

6 Reward her euen as ſhee rewarded you, and double vnto her double according vnto her works: in the cup which ſhe hath filled, fill to her double.

7 How much ſhe hath glorified her ſelfe, and liued deliciouſly, ſo much torment and ſorrow giue her: for ſhe ſaith in her heart, * I ſit a Queene, and am no widow, and ſhall ſee no ſorrow.

* Eſay 47. 8.

8 Therefore ſhall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine, and ſhe ſhall be vtterly burnt with fire, for ſtrong is the Lord God, who iudgeth her.

9 And the kings of the earth who haue committed fornication, and liued deliciouſly with her, ſhal bewaile her, and lament for her, when they ſhall ſee the ſmoake of her burning.

10 Standing afarre off for the feare of her torment ſaying, Alas, alas, that great citie Babylon, that mighty citie: for in one houre is thy iudgement come.

11 And the Merchants of the earth ſhall weepe and mourne ouer her, for no man buyeth her Merchandiſe any more:

12 The Merchandiſe of gold and ſiluer, and precious ſtones, and of pearles, and fine linnen, and purple, and ſilke, and ſcarlet, and all ‖ Thine wood, and all manner veſſels of yuorie, and all manner veſſels of moſt precious wood, and of braſſe, and yron, and marble.

‖ Or, ſweet.

13 And Cynamome, and odours, and ointments, and Frankincenſe, and Wine, and Oyle, and fine Floure, and wheat, and beaſts, and theepe, and horſes, and chariots, and ‖ ſlaues, and ſoules of men.

‖ Or, bodies.

14 And the fruits that thy ſoule luſteth after, are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty, and goodly are departed from thee, and thou ſhalt find them no more at all.

15 The Merchants of theſe things, which were made rich by her, ſhall ſtand afarre off for the feare of her torment, weeping and wailing.

16 And ſaying, Alas, alas, that great citie, that was clothed in fine linnen, and purple, and ſcarlet, and decked with gold and precious ſtones, and pearles.

17 For in one houre ſo great riches is come to nought. And euery ſhip-maſter, and all the company in ſhips, and ſailers, and as many as trade by ſea, ſtood afarre off.

18 And cryed when they ſaw the ſmoake of her burning, ſaying, What city is like vnto this great citie?

19 And they caſt duſt on their heads, and cryed, weeping and wailing, ſaying, Alas, alas, that great citie, wherein were made rich all that had ſhips in the ſea, by reaſon of her coſtlineſſe, for in one houre is ſhe made deſolate.

20 Reioyce ouer her, thou heauen, and yee holy Apoſtles and Prophets, for God hath auenged you on her.

21 And a mighty Angel tooke vp a ſtone like a great milſtone, and caſt it into the ſea, ſaying, Thus with violence ſhall that great citie Babylon bee throwne downe, and ſhall be found no more at all.

22 And the voyce of harpers, and muſicians, and of pipers, and trumpetters, ſhall be heard no more at all in thee: and no craftſman of whatſoeuer craft he be, ſhall be found any more in thee: and the ſound of a milſtone ſhall bee heard no more at all in thee.

23 And the light of a candle ſhall ſhine no more at all in thee: and the voyce of the bridegroome and of the bride ſhall bee heard no more at all in thee: for thy Merchants were the great men of the earth: for by thy ſorceries were all nations deceiued.

24 And in her was found the blood of Prophets, and of Saints, and of all that were ſlaine vpon the earth.

CHAP. XIX.

1 God is praiſed in heauen, for iudging the great whore.

whore, and auenging the blood of his Saints. 7 The marriage of the Lambe. 10 The Angel will not be worshipped. 17 The foules called to the great slaughter.

AND after these things I heard a great voyce of much people in heauen, saying, Alleluiah: saluation, and glory, and honour, and power vnto the Lord our God:

2 For true and righteous are his iudgements, for he hath iudged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath auenged the blood of his seruants at her hand.

3 And againe they said, Alleluiah: and her smoake rose vp for euer and euer.

4 And the foure and twenty Elders, and the foure beasts fell downe, and worshipped God that sate on the Throne, saying, Amen, Alleluiah.

5 And a voyce came out of the Throne, saying, Praise our God, all yee his seruants, and yee that feare him, both small and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voyce of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voyce of mighty thundrings, saying, Alleluiah: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let vs be glad and reioyce, and giue honour to him: for the marriage of the Lambe is come, and his wife hath made her selfe ready.

8 And to her was granted, that she should be arayed in fine linnen, cleane and white: for the fine linnen is the righteousnesse of Saints.

9 And hee saith vnto me, Write, * Blessed are they which are called vnto the marriage supper of the Lambe. And hee saith vnto me, These are the true sayings of God. Matth. 22.

10 And I fell at his feet to worship him: and he said vnto me, * See thou doe it not: I am thy fellow seruant, and of thy brethren, that haue the testimony of Iesus, worship God: for the testimony of Iesus is the spirit of prophecie. Chap. 19.

11 And I saw heauen opened, and behold, a white horse, and he that sate vpon him, was called faithfull and true, and in righteousnesse he doeth iudge and make warre.

12 His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crownes, and he had a name written that no man knew but he himselfe.

13 * And hee was clothed with a vesture dipt in blood, and his name is called, The Word of God. Ioh. 1.1.

14 And the armies which were in heauen, followed him vpon white horses, cloathed in fine linnen white and cleane.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharpe sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and hee shall rule them with a rod of yron: and hee treadeth the wine-presse of the fiercenesse and wrath of Almighty God.

16 And he hath on his vesture, and on his thigh a name written, * KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS. Chap. 17.14

17 And I saw an Angel standing in the Sunne, and hee cryed with a loud voyce, saying to all the foules that flie in the midst of heauen, Come, and gather your selues together vnto the Supper of the great God:

18 That ye may eate the flesh of Kings, and the flesh of captaines, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men both free and bond, both small and great.

19 And I saw the beast, and the Kings of the earth, and their armies gathered together to make warre against him that sate on the horse, and against his army.

20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceiued them that had receiued the marke of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast aliue into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

21 And the remnant were slaine with the sword of him that sate vpon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth, and all the foules were filled with their flesh.

CHAP. XX.

2 Satan bound for a thousand yeares. 6 The first resurrection: they blessed that haue part therein. 7 Satan let loose againe. 8 Gog and Magog. 10 The deuill cast into the lake of fire and brimstone. 12 The last and generall resurrection.

AND I saw an Angel come downe from heauen, hauing the key of the bottomlesse pit, and a great chaine in his hand.

2 And hee laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the deuill and Satan, and bound him a thousand yeeres,

3 And cast him into the bottomles pit, and shut him vp, and set a seale vpon him, that hee should deceiue the nations no more, till the thousand yeeres should bee fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season.

4 And I saw thrones, and they sate vpon them, and iudgement was giuen vnto them, and I saw the soules of them that were beheaded for the witnesse of Iesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had receiued his marke vpon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they liued and reigned with Christ a thousand yeeres.

5 But the rest of the dead liued not againe, vntill the thousand yeeres were finished. This is the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy is hee that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall bee Priests of God, and of Christ, and shall reigne with him a thousand yeeres.

7 And when the thousand yeeres are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison,

8 And shall goe out to deceiue the nations, which are in the foure quarters of the earth, * Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battell: the number of whom is as the sand of the Sea. * Ezek. 38.2. and 39.1.

9 And they went vp on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the campe of the Saints about, and the beloued city: and fire came downe from God out of heauen, and deuoured them.

10 And the deuill that deceiued them, was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall bee tormented day and night for euer and euer.

11 And I saw a great white Throne, and him that sate on it, from whose face the earth and the heauen fled away, and there was found no place for them.

12 And I saw the dead small and great, stand before God, and the bookes were opened: and another *booke was opened, which is *the booke* of life: and the dead were iudged out of those things which were written in the bookes, according to their workes. * Chap. 3.5.

13 And

13 And the sea gaue vp the dead which were in it: and death and hell deliuered vp the dead which were in them: and they were iudged euery man according to their workes.

14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire: this is the second death.

15 And whosoeuer was not found written in the booke of life, was cast into the lake of fire.

CHAP. XXI.

1 A new heauen and a new earth. 10 The heauenly Hierusalem, with a full description thereof. 23 She needeth no Sunne, the glory of God is her light. 24 The Kings of the earth bring their riches vnto her.

AND *I saw a new heauen and a new earth: for the first heauen and the first earth were passed away, and there was no more sea.

2 And I Iohn saw the holy city, new Hierusalem, comming downe from God out of heauen, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voyce out of heauen, saying, Behold, the Tabernacle of God *is* with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himselfe shall be with them, *and be* their God.

4 * And God shall wipe away all teares from their eyes: and there shalbe no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more paine: for the former things are passed away.

5 And hee that sate vpon the Throne, sayd, * Behold, I make all things new. And he said vnto mee, Write: for these wordes are true and faithfull.

6 And he said vnto mee, It is done: * I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. * I wil giue vnto him that is athirst, of the fountaine of the water of life freely.

7 Hee that ouercommeth, shall inherite all things, and I will bee his God, and he shall be my sonne.

8 But the fearefull, and vnbeleeuing, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all lyars shall haue their part in the lake that burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

9 And there came vnto mee one of the seuen Angels, which had the seuen vials full of the seuen last plagues, and talked with mee, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the Bride, the Lambes wife.

10 And he caried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountaine, and shewed me that great Citie, the holy Hierusalem, descending out of heauen from God,

11 Hauing the glory of God, and her light *was* like vnto a stone, most precious, euen like a Iasper stone, cleare as christall;

12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelue gates, and at the gates twelue Angels, and names written thereon, which are *the names* of the twelue tribes of the children of Israel.

13 On the East three gates, on the North three gates, on the South three gates, and one the West three gates.

14 And the wall of the city had twelue foundations, and in them the names of the twelue Apostles of the Lambe.

15 And hee that talked with mee had a golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the city lieth foure square, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the citie with the reede, twelue thousand furlongs: the length, and the breadth, and the height of it are equall.

17 And hee measured the wall thereof, an hundred and forty and foure cubites, according to the measure of a man, that is, of the Angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was of Iasper, and the city was of pure gold, like vnto cleare glasse.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the citie were garnished with all maner of precious stones. The first foundation was Iasper, the second Saphir, the third a Chalcedony, the fourth an Emerauld,

20 The fift Sardonix, the sixt Sardius, the seuenth Chrysolite, the eighth Beryll, the ninth a Topas, the tenth a Chrysoprasus, the eleuenth a Iacinct, the twelfth an Amethyst.

21 And the twelue gates were twelue pearles, euery seuerall gate was of one pearle, and the streete of the city was pure golde, as it were transparant glasse.

22 And I saw no Temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty, and the Lambe, are the Temple of it.

23 * And the city had no neede of the Sunne, neither of the Moone to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lambe is the light thereof.

24 * And the nations of them which are saued, shall walke in the light of it: and the Kings of the earth doe bring their glory and honour into it.

25 * And the gates of it shall not bee shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there.

26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27 And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoeuer worketh abomination, or *maketh* a lie: but they which are written in the Lambes booke of life.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The riuer of the water of life. 2 The tree of life. 5 The light of the city of God is himselfe. 9 The Angel will not bee worshipped 18 Nothing may bee added to the word of God, nor taken therefrom.

AND hee shewed mee a pure riuer of water of life, cleare as chrystall, proceeding out of the throne of God, and of the Lambe.

2 In the midst of the streete of it, and of either side of the riuer, *was there* the tree of life, which bare twelue manner of fruits, and yeelded her fruit euery moneth: and the leaues of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

3 And there shalbe no more curse, but the throne of God, and of the Lambe shall be in it, and his seruants shall serue him.

4 And they shall see his face, and his Name *shall be* in their foreheads.

5 * And there shall be no night there, and they need no candle, neither light of the Sunne, for the Lord God giueth them light, and they shall reigne for euer and euer.

6 And he said vnto me, These sayings *are* faithfull and true. And the Lord God of the holy Prophets sent his Angel, to shew vnto his seruants the things which must shortly be done.

7 Behold I come quickly: blessed is hee that keepeth the sayings of the prophesie of this booke.

8 And

---

* Esay 65.17.2. pet.3.13.
* Chap. 7.17.
* 2. Cor. 5.17.
* Chap. 3.8. and 21.13.
* Isa. 55.1.
* Esay 60.19.
* Esay 60.3.
* Esay 63.11.
* Chap. 21.23.

8 And I Iohn ſaw theſe things, and heard them. And when I had heard and ſeene, I fell downe to worſhip before the feete of the Angel, which ſhewed me theſe things.

9 Then ſaith he vnto me, * See thou doe it not: for I am thy fellow ſeruant, and of thy brethren the Prophets, and of them which keepe the ſayings of this booke: worſhip God.

10 And he ſaith vnto mee, Seale not the ſayings of the propheſie of this booke: for the time is at hand.

11 Hee that is vniuſt, let him be vniuſt ſtill: and he which is filthy, let him bee filthy ſtill: and hee that is righteous, let him bee righteous ſtill: and he that is holy, let him be holy ſtill.

12 And behold, I come quickly, and my reward is with mee, * to giue euery man according as his worke ſhall be.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, * the beginning and the end, the firſt and the laſt.

14 Bleſſed are they that do his commandements, that they may haue right to the tree of life, and may enter in thorow the gates into the city.

15 For without *are* dogges, and ſorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whoſoeuer loueth and maketh a lie.

16 I Ieſus haue ſent mine Angel, to teſtifie vnto you theſe things in the Churches, I am the roote and the off-ſpring of Dauid, and the bright and morning Starre.

17 And the Spirit and the Bride ſay, Come. And let him that heareth ſay, Come. * And let him that is a thirſt come. And whoſoeuer will, let him take the water of life freely.

18 For I teſtifie vnto euery man, that heareth the words of the propheſie of this booke, * If any man ſhall adde vnto theſe things. God ſhall adde vnto him the plagues that are written in this booke.

19 And if any man ſhall take away from the words of the booke of this propheſie, God ſhall take away his part out of the Booke of life, and out of the holy Citie, and from the things which are written in this Booke.

20 Hee which teſtifieth theſe things, ſaith, Surely I come quickly. Amen. Euen ſo, Come Lord Ieſus.

21 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt bee with you all. Amen.

* Chap. 19.10.

* Rom. 2 6.
* Iſa. 41. 4. & 44.6

* Eſay. 55.1.

* Deut. 4.2. & 12.32. Prou. 30.6.

Eſay 60.19.

Eſay 60.3.

Eſay 13.11.

Chap 21.23.

FINIS.

¶ IMPRINTED AT LONDON BY BONHAM NORTON, and IOHN BILL, Printers to the Kings moſt Excellent MAIESTIE.

Anno Dom. 1627.